UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY
OU-230021
UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXII

SUPPLEMENT

Note on the Dictionary

THE *Dictionary of National Biography* comprises the following distinct works:

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900*, in two alphabetical series, (*a*) Vols. I–XXI, (*b*) the Supplementary Vol. XXII. At the end of each volume is an alphabetical index of the lives in that volume *and* of those in Vol. XXII which belong to the same part of the alphabet.

2. *The Twentieth-Century D.N.B.*

   (a) *Supplement 1901–1911*, three volumes in one.

   (b) *Supplement 1912–1921*, in preparation.

3. *The Concise D.N.B.*, in one volume, being an Epitome of the main work and its supplements to 1900, in *one* alphabetical series, followed by the Epitome of the Supplement 1901–1911.

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME XXII

SUPPLEMENT

Published since 1917 by the

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD

Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

NOTE

In the present reprint (1921–1922) of the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary it has seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received, or collected, by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the present Publishers or to their Advisers, Professor H. W. C. DAVIS of the University of Manchester, and Mr. J. R. H. WEAVER of Trinity College, Oxford.

The Publishers do not contemplate the separate publication of mere lists of errata; but they would be glad to consider for publication special studies in National Biography, correcting or adding to the information now available in the Dictionary, and possessing such unity of subject as would give them independent value. Any proposals in this field should be addressed to Professor Davis.

Two changes have been made in the present impression:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list, which is now prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

PREFATORY NOTE

[*First published in September* 1901 *in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.*]

THE Supplement to the 'Dictionary of National Biography' contains a thousand articles, of which more than two hundred represent accidental omissions from the previously published volumes. These overlooked memoirs belong to various epochs of mediæval and modern history; some of the more important fill gaps in colonial history to which recent events have directed attention.

But it is the main purpose of the Supplement to deal with distinguished persons who died at too late a date to be included in the original work. The principle of the undertaking excludes living people, and in the course of the fifteen years during which the publication, in alphabetical sequence, of the sixty-three quarterly volumes of the Dictionary was in progress, many men and women of eminence died after their due alphabetical place was reached, and the opportunity of commemorating them had for the time passed away. The Supplement contains nearly eight hundred memoirs of recently deceased persons, who, in the circumstances indicated, found no place in the previously published volumes.

Owing mainly to the longer interval of time that has elapsed since the publication of the volumes of the Dictionary treating of the earlier portions of the alphabet, the supplementary names beginning with the earlier letters are exceptionally numerous. Half the supplementary names belong to the first five letters of the alphabet.

It was originally intended that the Supplement to the Dictionary should bring the biographical record of British, Irish and Colonial achievement to the extreme end of the nineteenth century, but the death

of Queen Victoria on 22 Jan. 1901 rendered a slight modification of the plan inevitable. The Queen's death closed an important epoch in British history, and was from a national point of view a better defined historic landmark than the end of the century with which it almost synchronised. The scope of the Supplement was consequently extended so that the day of the Queen's death might become its furthest limit. Any person dying at a later date than the Queen was therefore disqualified for notice. The memoir of the Queen is from the pen of the Editor.

The choice of Queen Victoria's last day of life as the chronological limit of the Supplement was warmly approved by Mr. George Smith, the projector and proprietor of the Dictionary. But, unhappily, while the supplementary volumes were still in preparation, the undertaking sustained the irreparable loss of his death (6 April 1901). In accordance with a generally expressed wish the Editor has prefixed a memoir of Mr. Smith to the first volume of the Supplement; but, in order to observe faithfully the chronological limit which was fixed in consultation with Mr. Smith, he has given it a prefatory position which is independent of the body of the work.

A portrait of Mr. Smith, to whose initiative and munificence the whole work is due, forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the Supplement: it is reproduced from a painting by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., which was executed in 1876.

Much information has been derived by writers of supplementary articles from private sources. The readiness with which assistance of this kind has been rendered can hardly be acknowledged too warmly. The principle of the Dictionary requires that the memoirs should be mainly confined to a record of fact, should preserve a strictly judicial tone, and should eschew sentiment. The point of view from which the articles are written cannot therefore be expected always to commend itself to the near relatives of their subjects; but the Editor deems it right to state that the great majority of those who have helped in the preparation of memoirs of their kinsmen and kinswomen have shown

every disposition to respect the dispassionate aims which the Dictionary exists to pursue.

A special word of thanks is due to Mr. Thomas Seccombe, Mr. A. F. Pollard, and Mr. E. Irving Carlyle, all of whom rendered valuable assistance to the Editor during the publication of the substantive work, for the zealous aid they have given him in preparing the supplemental volumes, to which they have each contributed a very large number of articles. Mr. Pollard has also helped the Editor in seeing the Supplement finally through the press.

*** In the supplemental volumes cross references to articles that form part of the Supplement are given thus [q. v. Suppl.], while cross references to articles that have already appeared in the substantive work are given in the ordinary form [q. v.]

September 1901.

NOTE

In the present reprint the portrait and memoir of Mr. Smith have been transferred to the first volume of the Dictionary.

CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

   A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

	Abbadie–Beadon	= Vols.	1–3	as originally published		1885.
2.	Beal–Browell	= ,,	4–6	,,	,,	1885–6.
3.	Brown–Chaloner	= ,,	7–9	,,	,,	1886–7.
4.	Chamber–Craigie	= ,,	10–12	,,	,,	1887.
5.	Craik–Drake	= ,,	13–15	,,	,,	1888.
6.	Drant–Finan	= ,,	16–18	,,	,,	1888–9.
7.	Finch–Gloucester	= ,,	19–21	,,	,,	1889–90.
8.	Glover–Harriott	= ,,	22–24	,,	,,	1890.
9.	Harris–Hovenden	= ,,	25–27	,,	,,	1891.
10.	Howard–Kenneth	= ,,	28–30	,,	,,	1891–2.
11.	Kennett–Lluelyn	= ,,	31–33	,,	,,	1892–3.
12.	Llwyd–Mason	= ,,	34–36	,,	,,	1893.
13.	Masquerier–Myles	= ,,	37–39	,,	,,	1894.
14.	Myllar–Owen	= ,,	40–42	,,	,,	1894–5.
15.	Owens–Pockrich	= ,,	43–45	,,	,,	1895–6.
16.	Pocock–Robins	= ,,	46–48	,,	,,	1896.
17.	Robinson–Sheares	= ,,	49–51	,,	,,	1897.
18.	Shearman–Stovin	= ,,	52–54	,,	,,	1897–8.
19.	Stow–Tytler	= ,,	55–57	,,	,,	1898–9.
20.	Ubaldini–Whewell	= ,,	58–60	,,	,,	1899.
21.	Whichcord–Zuylestein	= ,,	61–63	,,	,,	1900.
22.	Supplement	= ,,	64–66	,,	,,	1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols. 1–21, as originally issued 1885–1890, were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols. 22–26, 1890–1891, by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols. 27–66, 1891–1901, by Sir Sidney Lee.*

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

VOLS. I-XXII

E. A. ..... †Evelyn Abbott.
R. A. ..... †Robert Adamson.
S. O. A. ..... Sidney Oldall Addy.
A. A. ..... †Alfred Ainger.
O. A. ..... Osmund Airy.
G. A–N. ..... †George Aitchison.
G. A. A. ..... †George Atherton Aitkin.
J. G. A. ..... †John Goldworth Alger.
G. A. ..... †Charles Grant Blairfindie Allen.
J. W. A. ..... John William Allen.
E. H.-A. .... Edward Heron-Allen.
S. A. ..... †Sheldon Amos.
J. A–N. ..... †John Anderson.
P. J. A. ..... Peter John Anderson.
R. E. A. ..... Robert Edward Anderson.
A. J. A. ..... †Alexander John Arbuthnot.
W. A. J. A. .. William Arthur Jobson Archbold.
T. A. A. ..... †Thomas Andrew Archer.
W. A. ..... †Walter Armstrong.
J. A. ..... John Ashton.
J. A. A. ..... †James Augustus Atkinson.
J. B. A. ..... †James Beresford Atlay.
P. B. A. ..... Preston Bruce Austin.
E. C. A. A. .. Ernest Charles Armytage Axon.
W. E. A. A. .. †William Edward Armytage Axon.

P. H. B. .... Philip Henry Bagenal.
R. B–L. ..... †Richard Bagwell.
J. B. B. ..... †John Burn Bailey.
J. E. B. ..... †John Eglington Bailey.
H. F. B. ..... Henry Frederick Baker.
H. W. B. .... Henry William Ball.
G. F. R. B. ... †George Fisher Russell Barker.
P. A. B. ..... Percy Arthur Barnett.
M. B. ..... †Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi–xxii)
†Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
M. B–S. .... †Montagu Burrows (Vol. xiii)
R. B. ..... †Ronald Bayne.
T. B. ..... Thomas Wilson Bayne.
W. B–E. ..... William Bayne.
L. B–E. ..... †Lionel Smith Beale.
T. H. B. ..... Thomas Hudson Beare.
C. R. B. ..... Charles Raymond Beazley
F. E. B. ..... †Frank Evers Beddard.
H. C. B. ..... †Henry Charles Beeching.
A. H. B–Y. ... Augustus Henry Beesly.
D. J. B. ..... Dalrymple James Belgrave.
E. I. B. ..... Edward Ingress Bell.
M. B–L. ..... Mackenzie Bell.
E. M. B. ..... †Edward Milligen Beloe.
C. B. ..... †Cecil Bendall.
W. B. ..... †William Benham.
H. L. B. ..... †Henry Leigh Bennett.
G. V. B. ..... George Vere Benson.
G. T. B. ..... George Thomas Bettany.
H. B–E. .... Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
A. C. B. ..... †Augustus Charles Bickley.
A. S. B–L. .... Algernon Sidney Bicknell.
L. B. ..... Laurence Binyon.
A. B–L. ..... Augustine Birrell.
J. S. B. ..... †John Sutherland Black.
J. T. B. .... James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
†John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
W. G. B–K..... William George Black.
B. H. B. ..... †Bever Henry Blacker.
W. G. B. ..... †William Garden Blaikie.
H. E. D. B. ... Herbert Edward Douglas Blakiston.
O. B–T. ..... †Octavian Blewitt.
G. C. B. ..... †George Clement Boase.
A. S. B. ..... †Augustus Samuel Bolton.
H. B–R. ..... †Horatius Bonar.
T. G. B. ..... †Thomas George Bonney.
G. S. B. ..... †George Simonds Boulger.
R. B–S. ..... †Robert Bowes.
R. B–E. ..... Robert Boyle.

E. T. B. ..... †Emily Tennyson Bradley
E. T. S. ..... (Mrs. A. Murray Smith).
G. G. B. ..... †George Granville Bradley.
H. B. ..... †Henry Bradley.
R. M. B. ..... Rose Marian Bradley.
F. B–L. ..... †Frederick Joseph Bramwell.
W. S. B. ..... William Salt Brassington.
J. B. ..... †James Britten.
W. B–T. ..... †William Broadfoot.
J. P. B. ..... James George Joseph Pendérel-Brodhurst.
R. H. B. ..... Robert Henry Brodie.
A. A. B. ..... Arthur Aikin Brodribb.
J. B–N. ..... †John Brown.
J. T. B. .... †John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
R. C. B. ..... †Richard Charles Browne.
O. B. ..... †Oscar Browning.
T. B. B. ..... T. B. Browning.
H. B–E. .... Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
A. B. ..... †Alexander Buchan.
A. R. B. ..... Augustus Robert Buckland.
E. A. W. B. .. Ernest Alfred Wallis Budge.
A. H. B. ..... †Arthur Henry Bullen.
G. W. B. ..... †George Wardlaw Burnet.
R. W. B. ..... Robert William Burnie.
J. B–Y. ..... James Burnley.
M. B. ..... †Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
†Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi–xxiii)
M. B–S. .... †Montagu Burrows. (Vol. xiii)
F. B. ..... Lady Frances Bushby.
A. J. B. ..... †Arthur John Butler.
I. B. ..... †Ingram Bywater.
W. M. B. ..... WithamMatthewBywater.
T. H. C. ..... Thomas Henry Hall Caine.
E. C. ..... †Edward Caird (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clark (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
E. C–E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii–xxii)
E. L. C. ..... EdmondLevesonCalverley.
G. W. C. .... George William Campbell. (Vol. xviii)
†George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
E. C–N. ..... Edwin Cannan.
E. I. C. ..... Edward Irving Carlyle.
W. C–R. ..... †William Carr.
A. C. ..... †Arthur Cates.
J. L. C. .... James Lewis Caw.
S. C–M. ..... †Samuel Cheetham.
H. M. C. ..... †Henry Manners Chichester.
R. C. C. ..... †Richard Copley Christie.
M. C–Y. ..... Miller Christy.
A. H. C. ..... †Arthur Herbert Church.
W. S. C. ..... William Selby Church.
A. C–K. ..... †Andrew Clark.
J. W. C.[1] ... †John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
J. W. C–K... †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
E. C. ..... †Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
E. C–E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii–xxii)
A. M. C. ..... †Agnes Mary Clerke.
E. M. C. ..... †Ellen Mary Clerke.
J. W. C.[1] ... J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
†John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. C–K. . †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
G. C. ..... †George Clinch.
W. C–E. ..... Walter Baker Clode.
G. E. C. ..... †George Edward Cokayne.
G. A. J. C. ... Grenville Arthur James Cole.
E. C. ..... Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
E. C–E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii–xxii)
J. C. C. ..... †John Churton Collins.
W. C. ..... †Wilkie Collins.
J. M. C. ..... John Monsey Collyer.
S. C. ..... †Sidney Colvin.
D. C. ..... †Edward Dutton Cook.
E. T. C. ..... †Edward Tyas Cook.
A. M. C–E. ... Alice Margaret Cooke.

[1] The initials J. W. C. in vols. iii and x are used for John Willis Clark. Except for the entry in the List of Contributors there is no trace of J. W. Clerke. The life of George Barrett in vol. i, which is signed J. W. C., appears from the records to have been written by Miss Ellen Mary Clerke.

J. C. ..... †James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
†James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
J. C-N. .... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
T. C. ..... †Thompson Cooper.
C. H. C. ..... †Charles Henry Coote.
J. S. C. ..... †James Sutherland Cotton.
W. P. C. ..... †William Prideaux Courtney.
G. W. C..... †George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
George William Campbell (Vol. xviii)
H. C. ..... Henry Craik.
J. A. C. ..... †John Adam Cramb.
J. C. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
†James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
J. C-N. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
C. C. ..... Charles Creighton.
M. C. ..... †Mandell Creighton.
C. A. H. C. ... †Cornelia Augusta Hewett Crosse.
G. M. G. C. ... †George Gery Milner-Gibson Cullum.
W. H. C. ..... †WilliamHaymanCummings.
G. S. C. ..... George Stockley Cunyer. (George Hughes.)
L. C. ..... Lionel Henry Cust.

J. D-S. ..... James Dallas.
C. D-N. ..... †Charles Dalton.
F. D. ..... †Francis Darwin.
L. D. ..... Leonard Darwin.
A. I. D. ..... Arthur Irwin Dasent.
H. D. ..... Henry Davey.
T. W. R. D. .. †Thomas William Rhys Davids.
J. Ll. D. ..... †John Llewelyn Davies.
C. E. D. ..... †Clinton Edward Dawkins.
C. H. D. ..... Charles Henry Derby.
G. B. D. ..... George Binney Dibblee.
J. C. D. ..... †James Caxton Dibdin.
C. W. D. ..... †Charles Wentworth Dilke.
J. D. ..... †James Dixon.
R. W. D. .... †Richard Watson Dixon.
A. D. ..... †Austin Dobson.
C. D. ..... Campbell Dodgson.
W. E. D. .... William Elliott Doubleday

R. K. D. ..... †Robert Kennaway Douglas.
R. L. D. ..... Robert Langton Douglas.
E. D. ..... †Edward Dowden.
J. A. D. ..... †John Andrew Doyle.
J. D-E. ..... †James Dredge.
S. R. D. ..... †Samuel Rolles Driver.
G. T. D. ..... George Thorn-Drury.
E. G. D. ..... †Edward Gordon Duff.
J. D. D. ..... James Duff Duff.
M. G. D. ..... †Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff.
R. D. ..... Robert Dunlop.
T. F. T. D. ... Thomas Firminger Thiselton Dyer.

J. P. E. ..... †John Parsons Earwaker.
J. W. E. ..... †John Woodfall Ebsworth.
F. Y. E. ..... †Francis Ysidro Edgeworth.
F. G. E. ..... Frederick George Edwards.
E. B. E. ..... Edwin Bailey Elliott.
F. E. ..... †Francis Espinasse.
A. C. E. ..... †Alexander Charles Ewald.
Herbert Exon. †Herbert Edward Ryle

L. F. ..... †Louis Alexander Fagan.
C. L. F. ..... †Caesar Litton Falkiner.
R. S. F. ..... †Richard Saul Ferguson
J. F-N. ..... John Ferguson.
J. F-Y. ..... John Findlay.
A. R. M. F. ... Arthur Robert Morrison Finlayson.
C. H. F. ..... Charles Harding Firth
J. L. F. ..... James Leonard Fish.
J. G. F-H. .... †Joshua Girling Fitch.
J. D. F. ..... John Donohoe Fitz-Gerald.
E. F. ..... Edmond George Fitzmaurice, Lord Fitzmaurice.
W. J. F. ..... †William John FitzPatrick.
W. G. D. F. .. William George Dimock Fletcher.
W. Y. F. ..... †William Younger Fletcher.
W. H. F-R. ... †William Henry Flower.
A. R. F. ..... Andrew Russell Forsyth.
W. F. ..... †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)
William Foster. (Vol. xxi)
G. K. F ..... †George Knottesford Fortescue.

M. F. ..... †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi) / †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv)
M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)
W. F. ..... William Foster. (Vol. xxi) / †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)
J. G. F. ..... †James Gainsborough Fotheringham.
T. F. ..... †Thomas Fowler.
E. A. F. ..... †Edward Augustus Freeman.
W. H. F. ..... †William Henry Fremantle.
A. J. F. ..... Alfred John French.
D. W. F. ..... Douglas William Freshfield.
M. F. ..... †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv) / †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi)
M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)
E. F-y. ..... †Edward Fry.
H. F. ..... †Henry Furneaux.
F. J. F. ..... †Frederick James Furnivall.

J. G. ..... †James Gairdner.
W. T. G. ..... †William Tennant Gairdner.
W. G. ..... †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii) / †William George. (Vol. iii)
W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)
F. W. G. ..... Frederick William Gamble.
S. R. G. ..... †Samuel Rawson Gardiner.
F. B. G. ..... †Frederick Brooksbank Garnett.
R. G. ..... †Richard Garnett
S. F. G. ..... †Sydney Francis Gedge.
W G-e. ..... William Gee.
A. G-e. ..... †Archibald Geikie.
W. G. ..... †William George. (Vol. iii) / †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)
W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

J. W.-G. ..... †John Westby-Gibson.
J. T. G. ..... †John Thomas Gilbert.
A. G-t. ..... †Anne Gilchrist.
H. H. G. ..... †Herbert Harlakenden Gilchrist.
R. T. G. ..... Richard Tetley Glazebrook.
F. J. G. ..... †Frederick John Goldsmid.
I. G. ..... Israel Gollancz.
E. C. K. G. ... †Edward Carter Kersey Gonner.
A. G-n. ..... Alfred Goodwin.
G. G. ..... †Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. ..... †Alexander Gordon.
E. G. ..... Edmund Gosse.
A. H. G. ..... Arthur Henry Grant.
R. E. G. ..... †Robert Edmund Graves.
R. P. G. ..... Robert Perceval Graves.
G. J. G. ..... George John Gray.
J. M. G. ..... †John Miller Gray.
E. G. ..... Everard Green.
W. A. G. ..... †William Alexander Greenhill.
T. G. ..... Thomas Greer.
H. R. G. ..... †Henry Riversdale Grenfell.
F. H. G. ..... †Francis Hindes Groome.
A. B. G. ..... †Alexander Balloch Grosart.
N. G. ..... †Newcomen Groves (afterwards Thomas Newcomen Archibald Grove).
H. P. G. ..... †Henry Palin Gurney.
C. J. G. ..... †Charles John Guthrie, Lord Guthrie.

J. C. H. ..... †James Cuthbert Hadden.
A. C. H. ..... Alfred Cort Haddon.
W. H-s. ..... William Haines.
A. E. H. ..... Alfred Egmont Hake.
J. W. H. ..... †John Wesley Hales.
A. H. ..... Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii) / †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix)
H. H. ..... Hubert Hall.
H. R. H. ..... Henry Robert Hall.
J. A. H. ..... John Andrew Hamilton Lord Sumner of Ibstone.
T. H. ..... †Thomas Hamilton.
D. H. ..... David Hannay.
A. H-n. ..... Arthur Harden.
A. L. H. ..... Alfred Lloyd Hardy.
W. J. H-y. ... †William John Hardy.
A. J. C. H. ... †Augustus John Cuthbert Hare.

C. A. H. ..... CharlesAlexanderHarris

R. H. ..... †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere) / †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx)

W. J. H..... †William Jerome Harrison.

D. B. H. ..... David Berry Hart.

J. E. H. ..... James Edmund Harting.

M. H. ..... †Marcus Hartog.

P. J. H. ..... Philip Joseph Hartog.

A. H. ..... †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix) / Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii)

E. G. H. ..... Edward George Hawke.

H. F. H. ..... Henry Frank Heath.

T. F. H. ..... †Thomas Finlayson Henderson.

W. H-H. ..... Walter Hepworth.

J. A. H-T. .... John Alexander Herbert.

C. H. H. ..... Charles Harold Herford.

W. A. S. H. .. William Albert Samuel Hewins.

J. K. H. ..... James King Hewison.

H. H-S. ..... Henry Higgs.

G. B. H. ... †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix) / †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv)

F. C. H.-R. †Francis Charles Hingeston-Randolph.

D. H-L. ..... †Daniel Hipwell.

T. H-N. ..... †Thomas Hodgkin.

H. A. H. ..... †Herbert Ashton Holden.

R. H. ..... †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx) / †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere)

H. S.-H. ..... †Henry Scott Holland.

T. E. H. ..... Thomas Erskine Holland.

G. J. H. ..... †George Jacob Holyoake.

J. H-R. ..... James Hooper.

R. H-R. ..... †Richard Hooper.

T. C. H. ..... †Theodore Cracraft Hope.

J. J. H. ..... †James John Hornby.

J. M. H. ..... James Macdonald Horsburgh.

F. J. A. H. ... †Fenton John Anthony Hort.

G. B. H. ... †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv) / †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix)

C. E. H. ..... Charles Ernest Hughes.

A. H.-H. ..... Augustus Hughes-Hughes.

J. H. ..... Jennett Humphreys (Vols. i–vi) / John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi)

A. M. H. ..... Alice Mary Humphry

R. H-T. ..... †Robert Hunt.

W. H. ..... William Hunt.

J. H. ..... John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi) / Jennett Humphreys. (Vols. i–vi)

A. H. H. ..... †Alfred Henry Huth.

R. H. H. ..... †Richard Holt Hutton.

W. H. H. .... William Holden Hutton.

E. I. ..... †Elizabeth Ingall.

H. I. ..... Holcombe Ingleby.

A. I. ..... †Alexander Ireland.

B. D. J. ..... Benjamin Daydon Jackson.

T. E. J. ..... Thomas Evan Jacob.

F. V. J. ..... †Frederick Vallance James.

R. C. J. ..... †Richard Claverhouse Jebb.

J. A. J. ..... †John Austin Jenkins.

H. J. ..... Henry Jenner.

A. J. ..... †Augustus Jessopp.

R. A. J. ..... Richard Alexander Johnson.

J. O. J. ..... †John Octavius Johnston.

T. J. ..... Thomas Johnstone.

T. B. J. ..... Thomas Boston Johnstone.

G. F. J. ..... George Farwell Jones.

C. R. J. ..... †Catherine Rachel Jones.

R. J. J. ..... Rees M. Jenkin Jones.

P. W. J. ..... †Patrick Weston Joyce.

A. J. J.-B. ... †Alfred John Jukes Browne.

R. P. K. ..... †Rustomjee Pestanjee Karkaria.

J. T. K. ..... John Taylor Kay.

C. F. K. ..... †Charles Francis Keary.

T. E. K. ..... †Thomas Edward Kebbel.

H. G. K. ..... †Henry George Keene.

J. S. K. ..... John Scott Keltie.

J. K-Y. ..... James Kennedy.

C. K. ..... †Charles Kent.

L. W. K. ..... †Leonard William King.

C. L. K. ..... †CharlesLethbridge Kingsford.

J. K. ..... †Joseph Knight.
H. K. ..... Henry Knollys.
W. W. K. .... †William Wallingford Knollys.

A. L. ..... †Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
†Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
J. K. L. ..... †John Knox Laughton.
H. v. L. ..... †Henri van Laun.
T. G. L. ..... †Thomas Graves Law.
F. L. ..... †Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
E. T. L. ..... Edmund Tanner Lawrence.
W. J. L. ..... William John Lawrence.
G. S. L. ..... †George Somes Layard.
I. S. L. ..... †Isaac Saunders Leadam.
E. L. ..... †Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. ..... †Sidney Lee.
E. L.-W. ..... Edward Lee-Warner.
C. H. L. ..... Charles Herbert Lees.
A. E. J. L. ... Arthur Edward John Legge.
F. L. ..... Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
†Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
R. H. L. ..... Robin Humphrey Legge.
H. le S. ..... Hamon le Strange.
W. L. ..... Walter Lewin.
W. S. L. ..... †William Samuel Lilly.
J. L. ..... †Joseph Lister, Lord Lister.
A. G. L. ..... Andrew George Little.
E. M. L. ..... †Ernest Marsh Lloyd.
J. E. L. ..... John Edward Lloyd.
W. R. Ll. .... William Raymond Lluellyn.
A. L. ..... †Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
†Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
S. J. L. ..... Sidney James Low.
W. B. L. ..... William Boswell Lowther.
H. R. L. ..... †Henry Richards Luard.
E. V. L. ..... Edward Verrall Lucas.
H. W. L. ..... Henry William Lumsden.
J. H. L. ..... †Joseph Hirst Lupton.
R. L. ..... †Richard Lyddekker.
H. T. L. ..... Harold Thomson Lyon (now Harold Lyon-Thomson).

M. M'A. ..... Margaret MacArthur.
N. McC. ..... †Norman Maccoll.
M. MacD. .... Michael MacDonagh.
J. R. M. ..... James Ramsay Macdonald.
A. M-L. .... Alice Macdonell. (Vol. iii)
Agnes, Lady Macdonell. (Vol. xii)
A. A. M. ..... Arthur Anthony Macdonell.
G. P. M. ..... †George Paul Macdonell.
J. M-L. ..... †John Macdonell.
J. C. M-L. .... †John Cotter Macdonnell.
J. W. M. ..... John William Mackail.
Æ. M. ..... †Aeneas James George Mackay.
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
J. M. ..... James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
†James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. ..... Robert Macpherson.
W. D. M. ..... †William Dunn Macray.
F. M. ..... Falconer Madan.
P. L. M. ..... Philip le Maistre.
F. W. M. ..... †Frederick William Maitland.
J. A. F. M. ... John Alexander Fuller-Maitland.
B. M. ..... Bernard Mallet.
C. E. M. ..... Charles Edward Mallet.
W. E. M. ..... Walter Evelyn Manners.
E. C. M. ..... Edward Cardew Marchant.
D. S. M. ..... David Samuel Margoliouth.
C. R. M. ..... †Clements Robert Markham.
E. H. M. ..... Edward Henry Marshall.
W. M. ..... †John Westland Marston.
A. P. M. ..... †Arthur Patchett Martin.
A. T. M-N. ... Alfred Trice Martin.
C. T. M. ..... †Charles Trice Martin.
T. M. ..... †Theodore Martin.
F. T. M. ..... †Frank Thomas Marzials.
A. J. M. ..... Arthur James Mason.
P. E. M. ..... Percy Ewing Matheson.
J. C. M. ..... †James Charles Mathew.
H. E. M. ..... Herbert Eustace Maxwell.
S. L. M. ..... Mrs. May.
C. H. M. ..... Charles Herbert Mayo.
A. M-E. ..... Arthur Mee.
W. W. M. .... †William Walter Merry.
J. M. ..... †James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
L. M. M. ..... Lydia Miller Middleton.

A. H. M. ..... Alexander Hastie Millar.
A. M. ..... Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
H. M. ..... Hugh Miller.
A. M-R. ..... †Alfred Milner, Viscount Milner.
C. M. ..... †William Cosmo Monkhouse.
C. G. M. ..... Claude Joseph Goldsmid Montefiore.
G. W. M. ..... †George Washington Moon.
A. W. M. ..... †Arthur William Moore.
H. C. M. ..... Henry Charles Moore.
N. M. ..... †Norman Moore.
W. R. M. ..... †William Richard Morfill.
C. Ll. M. ..... Conwy Lloyd Morgan.
G. P. M-Y. ... †Gerald Patrick Moriarty.
A. J. M. M. ... †Alexander James Mitchell Morison.
H. F. M. ..... Henry Forster Morley.
J. M-Y. ..... †John Morley, Viscount Morley of Blackburn.
J. B. M. ..... †James Bass Mullinger.
G. F. W. M. .. George Frederick Woodhouse Munby.
D. O. M. ..... Dudley Oliphant Murray.
G. H. M. ..... George Herbert Murray.
A. T. M. ..... †Arthur Thomas Myers.

H. N. ..... †Henry Nettleship.
R. N. ..... Rosa Harriet Newmarch.
A. N-N. ..... †Alfred Newton.
J. B. N. ..... †Joseph Baldwin Nias.
J. N. ..... †John Nichol.
S. J. N. ..... Samuel Joseph Nicholl.
A. N. ..... Albert Nicholson.
W. R. N. ..... †William Robertson Nicoll.
E. T. N. ..... Edmund Toulmin Nicolle.
P. L. N. ..... †Pierce Laurence Nolan.
F. N. ..... †Frederick Norgate.
G. le G. N. ... Gerald le Grys Norgate.
K. N. ..... Kate Norgate.
C. N. ..... †Conolly Norman.

R. B. O'B. ... †Richard Barry O'Brien.
E. O'C. ..... †Edward O'Callaghan.
D. J. O'D. .... David James O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. ... Freeman Marius O'Donoghue.
J. R. O'F. .... †James Roderick O'Flannagan.
J. S. O'H. .... Joseph Sylvester O'Halloran.

T. O. ..... †Thomas Olden.
J. O'L. ..... †John O'Leary.
S. P. O... .... †Samuel Pasfield Oliver.
G. W. T. O. .. George William Thomson Omond.
E. O. ..... Eliza Orme.
J. O. ..... †John Ormsby.
C. O. ..... Christabel Osborne.
A. C. O'S. .... †Alexander Charles O'Sullivan.
J. H. O. ..... †John Henry Overton.

T. E. P. ..... Thomas Ethelbert Page.
W. G. B. P. .. William George Bernard Page.
C. F. R. P. ... Charles Ferrers Raymond Palmer.
W. P-H. ..... †Wyatt Angelicus van Sandau Papworth.
C. P-H. ..... Charles Parish.
K. P. ..... Kineton Parkes.
T. P. ..... Thomas Parkinson.
E. G. P. .... Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
F. S. P. ..... Frederick Sydney Parry.
H. P. ..... Henry Paton.
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
J. B. P. .... James Balfour Paul. (Vol. i)
J. B. P. .... John Bruce Payne. (Vol. xv)
J. F. P. ..... †Joseph Frank Payne.
N D. F. P. ... Nigel Douglas Frith Pearce.
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
G. V. P .... George Peel.
G. P. ..... George Peel.
F. C. P. ..... †Francis Cramer Penrose.
W. P-S. ..... William Perkins.
G. G. P. ..... †George Gresley Perry.
C. P. ..... Charles Platts.
N. P. ..... †Nicholas Pocock.
A. F. P. ..... Albert Frederick Pollard.
R. L. P. ..... Reginald Lane Poole.
S. L.-P. ..... Stanley Lane-Poole.
B. P. ..... Bertha Porter.

E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi) / Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
F. Y. P. ..... †Frederick York Powell.
D'A. P. ..... D'Arcy Power.
R. B. P. ..... †Richard Bissell Prosser.
G. W. P. ..... †George Walter Prothero.
R. E. P. ..... Rowland Edmund Prothero, Lord Ernle.
E. R. ..... Ernest Radford.
E. L. R. ..... Emma Louise, Lady Radford.
F. R. ..... †William Fraser Rae.
E. J. R. ..... Edward James Rapson.
H. R-L. ..... †Hastings Rashdall.
C. H. R. ..... Charles Hercules Read.
A. E. R. ..... Arthur Edward Reade.
W. P. R. ..... William Pember Reeves.
F. N. R. ..... Francis Neville Reid.
S. J. R. ..... Stuart Johnson Reid.
A. W. R. ..... Alexander Wood Renton.
W. R-L. ..... †William Reynell.
W. E. R. ..... †Walter Eustace Rhodes.
E. P. R. ..... Ernest Percival Rhys.
G. N. R. ..... GodfreyNoel Richardson.
T. K. R. ..... †Thomas Knyvett Richmond.
J. M. R. ..... †James McMullen Rigg.
A. R. ..... †Anne Isabella, Lady Ritchie.
H. R. ..... †Herbert Rix.
A. F. R. ..... Alfred Farthing Robbins.
W. R. ..... William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi) / Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
E. S. R. ..... Edward Stanley Robertson.
G. C. R. ..... †George Croom Robertson.
C. J. R. ..... †Charles John Robinson.
H. J. R. ..... Henry James Robinson.
G. F. R. ..... George Farrer Rodwell.
J. H. R. ..... John Horace Round.
J. A. E. R. ... Julia Anne Elizabeth Roundell.
J. R. ..... †James Rowley.
E. F. R. ..... Edward Francis Russell.
G. W. E. R. .. †George William Erskine Russell.
W. R. ..... Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi) / William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
H. S. S. ..... Henry Stephens Salt.
S. J. A. S. .... †Samuel James Augustus Salter.
W. S. ..... †William Sanday.
F. S. ..... †Francis Sanders.
L. C. S. ..... Lloyd Charles Sanders.
G. B.-S. ..... †Ghetal; Lady Burdon-Sanderson.
John Sarum .. †John Wordsworth.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii) / Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
C. S. ..... †Charles Sayle.
T. S-D. ..... †Thomas Scattergood.
E. J. L. S. .... †Edward John Long Scott.
J. M. S. ..... James Moffat Scott.
L. M. M. S. ... Lucy Maude Manson Scott.
T. S. ..... †Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x-xxii) / Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
W. F. S. ..... William Fellows Sedgwick.
L. S-T. ..... †Lewis Sergeant.
R. F. S. ..... Robert Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. ..... William Arthur Shaw.
H. F. S. ..... Henry Fleetwood Sheppard.
J. W. S. ..... †John Walter Sherer.
W. F. W. S. .. Wentworth Francis Wentworth-Shields.
E. S. S. ..... †Evelyn Shirley Shuckburgh.
A. S. ..... †Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii) / Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
P. A. S. ..... Peter Aloysius Sillard.
R. M. S. ..... †Robert Michael Sillard.
E. B. S. ..... Evelyn Blantyre Simpson.
T. S. ..... Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i) / †Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x-xxii)
R. S. ..... †Robert Sinker. (Vol. x) / Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
G. R. S. ..... George Reresby Sitwell.
B. C. S. ..... †Britiffe Constable Skottowe.
E. T. S. ..... Mrs. A. Murray Smith (formerly Emily Tennyson Bradley).
E. T. B. .....
C S-H. ..... Cecil Harcourt Smith.
C. F. S. ..... Charlotte Fell-Smith.

E. S. ..... Edward Smith.
G. B. S. ..... †George Barnett Smith.
G. G. S. ..... George Gregory Smith.
L. T. S. ..... †Lucy Toulmin Smith.
R. J. S. ..... †Reginald John Smith.
S. S. ..... †Samuel Smith.
W. R .S ..... †William Robertson Smith.
T. W. S. ..... †Thomas William Snagge.
B. H. S. ..... Basil Harrington Soulsby.
H. M. S-r. ... Henry Maxwell Spooner.
G. W. S. ..... †George Washington Sprott.
W. B. S. ..... †William Barclay Squire.
R. S. ..... Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
†Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
C. E. S. ..... †Caroline Emelia Stephen.
H. S. ..... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
J. P. S. ..... †Julia Prinsep Stephen (Mrs. Leslie Stephen).
L. S. ..... †Leslie Stephen.
F. G. S. ..... †Frederick George Stephens.
H. M. S. ..... †Henry Morse Stephens.
W. R. W. S. .. †William Richard Wood Stephens.
D. A. S. ..... David Alan Stevenson.
J. H. S. ..... John Horne Stevenson.
C. C. S. ..... Charlotte Carmichael Stopes.
F. S-r. ..... †Francis Storr.
A. S. ..... Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
†Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
G. S-h. ..... George Stronach.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii)
H. S. ..... Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
B. M. S. ....
B. N. S. .... Beatrix Marion Sturt.
C. W. S. ..... Charles William Sutton.
E. C. S. ..... Emma Catharine Sutton.
R. B. S. ..... Robert Blair Swinton.
W. C. S. ..... William Connor Sydney.

J. T. .....
J. T-t. .... James Tait.
O. W. T. ..... Osborne William Tancock.
J. R. T. .... Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
†James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
E. L. T. ..... †Ethelred Luke Taunton.
H. R. T. ..... †Henry Richard Tedder.
F. S. J. T. .... †Francis St. John Thackeray.
D. Ll. T. ...
D. L. T. .... Daniel Lleufer Thomas.
E. M. T. ..... Edward Maunde Thompson.
H. L. T. ..... †Henry Lewis Thompson.
R. E. T. ..... †Reginald Edward Thompson.
S. P. T. ..... †Silvanus Phillips Thompson.
J. H. T. ..... †J. H. Thorpe.
J. R. T. .... †James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
S. T. ..... †Samuel Timmins.
H. A. T. ..... Henry Ayray Tipping.
E. M. T-d. ... Elizabeth Marion Todd.
M. T. ..... Mary Tout.
T. F. T. ..... Thomas Frederick Tout.
W. H. T. ..... †Walter Hawken Tregellas.
C. T. ..... Charles Trotter. (Vol. xix)
†Coutts Trotter. (Vol. xxi)
D. H. T. ..... †Daniel Hack Tuke.
W. W. T. .... †William Weir Tulloch.
E. F. T. ..... Edward Francis Turner.
G. J. T. ..... George James Turner.
J. A. T. ..... Jesse Alfred Twemlow.
E. B. T. ..... †Edward Burnett Tylor.
J. T-l. ..... †John Tyndall.
L. C. T. ..... Louisa Charlotte Tyndall.
R. Y. T. ..... †Robert Yelverton Tyrrell.

A. R. U. ..... Alexander Reid Urquhart.
W. U. ..... †William Urwick.

J. S. V. ..... John Saville Vaizey.
C. E. V. ..... †Charles Edwyn Vaughan.
E. V. ..... †Edmund Venables.
J. V. ..... †John Venn.
M. M. V. ..... Margaret Maria, Lady Verney.
R. H. V. ..... †Robert Hamilton Vetch.
A. V. ..... Alsager Vian.
H. M. V. ..... †Henry Meredith Vibart.

C. W. .... { †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii) / Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
E. W. ..... †Edward Walford.
W. D. W. .... William Dundas Walker.
G. W. ..... Graham Wallas.
W. F. W. ..... William Francis Wallis.
S. W–E. ..... †Spencer Walpole.
T. W. ..... †Theodore Walrond.
A. W. W. .... †Adolphus William Ward.
J. W. ..... †John Ward.
R. A. W. ..... Robert Avey Ward.
T. H. W. ..... †Thomas Humphry Ward.
G. F. W. ..... George Frederic Warner.
J. R. W. ..... †John Russell Washbourn.
P. W. ..... †Paul Waterhouse.
M. G. W. ..... Morgan George Watkins.
F. W–N. ..... Foster Watson.
F. W–T. ..... Francis Watt.
A. W. ..... Arthur Waugh.
C. C. J. W. ... Clement Charles Julian Webb.
W. W. W. .... William Wilfrid Webb.
H. A. W. ..... Herman Armour Webster.
E. T. W. ..... †Edmund Tolson Wedmore.
F. W. ..... Frederick Wedmore.
C. W–H. ..... †Charles Welch.
W. F. R. W. .. †Walter Frank Raphael Weldon.
C. W. ..... { Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv) / †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. W. ..... Robert Mark Wenley.
W. H. W. .... William Henry Wesley.
J. M. W. ..... †Joseph Mazzini Wheeler.
S. W. ..... Stephen Wheeler.
C. H. E. W. .. Charles Harold Evelyn White.
T. W–R. ..... Thomas Whittaker.
F. W. W. .... Frederic William Whyte.
M. H. W. .... †Martin Hood Wilkin.
J. F. W. ..... John Frome Wilkinson.
E. W–S. ..... Ellen Williams.
J. W–S. ..... †James Williams.
R. W. ..... Robert Williams.
W. R. W. .... William Rees Williams.
B. W. ..... †Benjamin Williamson.
H. G. W. ..... Henry George Willink.
E. F. W. ..... Edward Francis Willoughby.
J. G. W. ..... James Grant Wilson.
S. W–N. ..... Sarah Wilson.
L. W. ..... Lucien Wolf.
A. N. W. ..... Arthur Naylor Wollaston.
H. T. W. ..... Henry Trueman Wood.
B. B. W. ..... Bernard Barham Woodward.
H. B. W. ..... †Horace Bolingbroke Woodward.
W. A. W. .... †William Aldis Wright.
W. W. ..... †Warwick William Wroth.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

ABBOTT, AUGUSTUS (1804–1867), major-general royal (late Bengal) artillery, eldest of five sons of Henry Alexius Abbott of Blackheath, Kent, a retired Calcutta merchant, and of his wife Margaret, daughter of William Welsh of Edinburgh, N.B., writer to the signet, and granddaughter of Captain Gascoyne, a direct descendant of Sir William Gascoigne (1350–1419) [q.v.], was born in London on 7 Jan. 1804. He was elder brother of Sir Frederick Abbott [q. v. Suppl.] and of Sir James Abbott [q. v. Suppl.]

The fourth brother, SAUNDERS ALEXIUS ABBOTT (*d.* 1894), was a major-general in the Bengal army. He received the medal and clasp for the battles of Mudki and Firozshah, where he distinguished himself and was severely wounded. He served with distinction in civil government appointments in the Punjab and Oude, and after his retirement in 1863 was agent at Lahore for the Sind, Punjab, and Delhi railway, and afterwards on the board of direction at home. He died at Brighton on 7 Feb. 1894.

The youngest brother, KEITH EDWARD ABBOTT (*d.* 1873), was consul-general at Tabriz in Persia, and afterwards at Odessa, where he died in 1873. He had received the order of the Lion and the Sun from the shah of Persia.

Educated at Warfield, Berkshire, under Dr. Faithfull, and at Winchester College, Augustus passed through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, and went to India, receiving a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 16 April 1819. His further commissions were dated: first lieutenant 7 Aug. 1821, brevet captain 16 April 1834, captain 10 May 1835, brevet major 4 Oct. 1842, major 3 July 1845, lieutenant-colonel 16 June 1848, colonel 14 Nov. 1858, colonel-commandant Bengal artillery 18 June 1858, and major-general 30 Dec. 1859.

Abbott's first service in the field was at the fort of Bakhara in Malwa, in December 1822. In the siege of Bhartpur in December 1825 and January 1826 he commanded a battery of two eighteen-pounder guns, built on the counterscarp of the ditch at the north angle, which he held for three weeks without relief. He was commended by Lord Combermere, and received the medal and prize money. On 11 Oct. 1827 he was appointed adjutant of the Karnal division of artillery. In 1833–4 he served against the forts of Shekawati, returning to Karnal.

On 6 Aug. 1838 Abbott was given the command of a camel battery, and joined the army of the Indus under Sir John (afterwards Lord) Keane for the invasion of Afghanistan. He commanded his battery throughout the march by the Bolan pass to Kandahar, at the assault and capture of Ghazni on 23 July 1839, and at the occupation of Kabul on 7 Aug. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 Oct. 1839), and received the medal for Ghazni, and, from the shah Shuja, the third class of the order of the Durani empire. The camels of his battery having given out were replaced by galloways of the country, and he accompanied Lieutenant-colonel Orchard, C.B., to the attack of Pashut, fifty miles to the north-

east of Jalalabad. The fort was captured on 18 Jan. 1840, and Abbott was highly commended in Orchard's despatch (*Calcutta Gazette*, 15 Feb. 1840). He took part in the expedition into Kohistan under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Robert Henry Sale [q.v.], who attributed his success in the assault and capture, on 29 Sept., of the fort and town of Tutamdara, at the entrance of the Ghoraband pass, to the excellent practice made by Abbott's guns. On 3 Oct. Abbott distinguished himself at the unsuccessful attack on Jalgah, and was mentioned in despatches as meriting Sale's warmest approbation (*London Gazette*, 9 Jan. 1841). On 2 Nov. 1840 Dost Muhammad was brought to bay at Parwandara, and Sale's despatch relates that a force of infantry, supported by Abbott's battery, cleared the pass and valley of Parwan, crowded with Afghans, in brilliant style (*ib.* 12 Feb. 1841).

In September 1841 Abbott was employed in an expedition into Zurmat under Colonel Oliver. He crossed a pass 9,600 feet above the sea, and, after the forts were blown up, returned to Kabul on 19 Oct., in time to join Sale in his march to Jalalabad. Abbott commanded the artillery in the actions at Tezin and in the Jagdalak pass, where he led the advanced guard (*ib.* 11 Feb. 1842). Sale occupied Jalalabad on 13 Nov., and Abbott commanded the artillery during the siege. He took part in the sally under Colonel Dennie on 1 Dec., when he pushed his guns at a gallop to a point which commanded the stream, and completed the defeat of the enemy. He drove off the enemy on 22 Feb. and again on 11 March 1842, when he was slightly wounded. He commanded the artillery in the battle of Jalalabad on 7 April, when Akbar Khan was defeated and the siege raised. He was most favourably mentioned in Sale's despatches, and recommended for some mark of honour and for brevet rank (*ib.* 7 and 10 June, and 9 Aug. 1842).

After the arrival at Jalalabad of Sir George Pollock [q.v.], to whose force Abbott had already been appointed commandant of artillery, Abbott accompanied Brigadier-general Monteath's column against the Shinwaris. The column destroyed the forts and villages, and on 26 July, by the accurate fire of Abbott's guns, was enabled to gain the action of Mazina. Abbott was thanked in despatches (*ib.* 11 Oct. 1842). He again distinguished himself in the actions of Mamu Khel and Kuchli Khel on 24 Aug., at the forcing of the Jagdalak pass on 8 Sept., and at the battles of Tezin and the Haft Kotal on 12 and 13 Sept., when he was hotly engaged and Akbar Khan was finally defeated. Kabul was occupied two days later. For these services he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 8 and 24 Nov. 1842). Abbott returned to India with the army, and as one of the 'illustrious' garrison of Jalalabad was welcomed by the governor-general, Lord Ellenborough, at Firozpur on 17 Dec. He received the medals for Jalalabad and Kabul, was made a C.B. on 4 Oct. 1842, and was appointed honorary aide-de-camp to the governor-general, a distinction which was conferred on him by three succeeding governors-general. An order was issued that the guns of his battery should be inscribed with the name 'Jalalabad,' and that they should be always retained in the same battery.

In 1855 Abbott succeeded to the office of inspector-general of ordnance, and in 1858 to the command of the Bengal artillery. He was a member of the committee which reported on the defences of Firozpur. Ill-health compelled him to return home in 1859. He died at Cheltenham on 25 Feb. 1867.

Abbott married, in 1843, Sophia Frances, daughter of Captain John Garstin of the 66th and 88th regiments, by whom he had, with four daughters, three sons, all of whom followed military careers. The eldest, Augustus Keith (*b.* 1844), was major Indian staff corps; the second, William Henry (*b.* 1845), major-general, commanded Munster fusiliers; and the youngest, Henry Alexius (*b.* 1849), is colonel Indian staff corps and C.B., commanding Malakand brigade.

Abbott was considered by Sir George Pollock to be the finest artilleryman in India, and Lord Ellenborough caused his name to be inscribed on the monument erected in the garden of Southam House to commemorate the services of those to whom he was especially indebted for the success of his Indian administration.

On Abbott's journal and correspondence Mr. C. R. Low based the history of 'The Afghan War, 1838–42,' which was published in 1879.

[The Afghan War, 1838–42, from the Journal and Correspondence of Major-general Augustus Abbott, by C. R. Low, 1879; India Office Records; Royal Engineers Journal, 1893; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1879; Stubbs's History of the Bengal Artillery; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan; The Career of Major G. Broadfoot; Havelock's Narrative of the War in Afghanistan; Gleig's Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan, with an Account of the Seizure and Defence of Jalalabad; Geographical Journal, 1894; private sources.] R. H. V.

ABBOTT, Sir FREDERICK (1805–1892), major-general royal (late Bengal) engineers, second son of Henry Alexius Abbott, and brother of Augustus and Sir James Abbott, who are separately noticed [Suppl.], was born on 13 June 1805 at Littlecourt, near Buntingford, Hertfordshire. Educated at Warfield, Berkshire, under Dr. Faithfull, and at the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, he received his first commission in the Bengal engineers in 1823. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 1 May 1824, captain 10 July 1832, brevet major 23 Dec. 1842, major 8 Nov. 1843, brevet lieutenant-colonel 19 June 1846, lieutenant-colonel 11 Nov. 1846, colonel 20 June 1854, and major-general 10 Sept. 1858.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Abbott arrived in India on 29 Dec. 1823. He was posted to the sappers and miners on 28 Feb. 1824, and appointed assistant field-engineer under Captain (afterwards Sir) John Cheape [q. v.] in the force under Sir Archibald Campbell in the first Burmese war. He was made adjutant to the sappers and miners on 12 Nov. 1825, and held the appointment until 17 April 1826. He went through the whole campaign, and particularly distinguished himself in the attack and capture of the heights of Napadi, near Prome, on 2 Dec. 1825, when he led storming parties in the assaults on three stockades in succession, and was mentioned by Campbell in despatches (*London Gazette*, 25 April 1826).

When the Burmese war was over, Abbott was employed in the public works department at Bardwan, Cawnpore, Karnal, and elsewhere. He married in 1835, and went home on furlough in 1838. On his way back to India in 1840 he was shipwrecked at the Mauritius. He arrived at Calcutta on 25 Dec. 1840, and in June 1841 became garrison engineer and barrack master at Fort William, and civil architect at the presidency.

On 23 Feb. 1842 he was appointed chief engineer of the 'Army of Retribution' under Major-general (afterwards Field-marshal Sir) George Pollock [q.v.], sent to relieve the garrison of Jalalabad, where Abbott's brother Augustus [q. v.] commanded the artillery, and to restore the prestige of British arms in Afghanistan. Abbott took part in forcing the Khaibar pass on 5 April, but by the time Pollock arrived at Jalalabad the garrison had relieved itself by its victorious action of 7 April with Akbar Khan. Abbott was engaged in the attack and capture of the fortified villages of Mamu Khel and Kuchli Khel on 24 Aug., in forcing the Jagdalak pass on 8 Sept., in the actions of Tezin and the Haft Kotal on 12 and 13 Sept., and in the occupation of Kabul on 15 Sept. For his services on these occasions he was favourably mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 8 and 24 Nov. 1842). Much against his will he superintended the destruction of the celebrated covered bazaar and the beautiful mosque at Kabul, where the body of Sir William Hay Macnaghten [q. v.] had been exposed to Afghan indignities. Abbott made interesting reports on these demolitions and on the cantonments of Kabul. For his services in the campaign he received the medal and a brevet majority.

Abbott resumed his post of superintending engineer of the north-west provinces on 30 Dec. 1842. On the outbreak of the first Sikh war he was called away again on active service on 1 Jan. 1846 to serve in the army of the Satlaj. He was placed in charge of the military bridging establishment, and acted also as aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Hardinge, the governor-general, from whom he carried confidential despatches to the commander-in-chief, Sir Hugh Gough, on 7 Feb. He took part in the battle of Sobraon on the 10th. He obtained great credit for the rapidity with which he bridged the Satlaj after the battle, and enabled the army with its siege-train and enormous baggage-train to enter the Punjab and advance on Lahore. He was mentioned most favourably in despatches, received the medal and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 27 June 1846. On his retirement from the active list on 1 Dec. 1847 his reports on public works continued to be textbooks by which subsequent operations were regulated.

In 1851 Abbott succeeded Major-general Sir Ephraim Gerish Stannus [q. v.] as lieutenant-governor of the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe. He was knighted in 1854. On the amalgamation of the East India and royal services in 1861 Addiscombe College was closed, and Abbott's appointment ceased. He was a member of the royal commission of 1859, presided over by Sir Harry David Jones [q. v.], on the defences of the United Kingdom, and in 1866 he was a member of a committee to inquire into the organisation of the royal engineer establishment at Chatham. He was also a member of the council of military education, but resigned this appointment in 1868. He devoted his spare time to microscopical investigations and the study of polarisation of light. He died at Bournemouth on 4 Nov. 1892.

Abbott married, on 14 Feb. 1835, in India, Frances, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Cox, royal artillery, and widow of Lieutenant-colonel H. de Burgh of the Bengal cavalry; his wife and daughter predeceased him.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Engineers Journal, 1893 (obituary notice by Major Broadfoot, R.E.); London Times, 7 Nov. 1892; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Vibart's Addiscombe (portrait); Low's Life of Sir George Pollock; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan; Gleig's Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1879; private sources.] R. H. V.

ABBOTT, SIR JAMES (1807–1896), general, colonel-commandant royal (late Bengal) artillery, third son of Henry Alexius Abbott, and brother of Augustus and Sir Frederick Abbott, both of whom are noticed above, was born on 12 March 1807. He was educated at Blackheath, where one of his schoolfellows was Benjamin Disraeli (afterwards Earl of Beaconsfield). After passing through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, Abbott received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 6 June 1823. His further commissions were dated: first lieutenant 28 Sept. 1827, brevet captain 6 June 1838, captain 4 Aug. 1841, brevet major 7 June 1849, lieutenant-colonel 4 July 1857, brevet colonel 28 Nov. 1857, colonel 18 Feb. 1861, major-general 19 June 1866, lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant royal artillery 27 Feb. 1877, and general 1 Oct. 1877.

Abbott arrived in India on 29 Dec. 1823. His first active service was at the second siege of Bhartpur, under Lord Combermere, in December 1825 and January 1826, when he served in the second company (commanded by his brother Augustus) of the first battalion of foot artillery, and took part in the assault and capture of the fortress on 18 Jan., receiving the medal. He was appointed adjutant of the Sirhind division of artillery on 21 Sept. 1827. From October 1835 he was employed in the revenue survey of Gorakpur until 8 Aug. 1836, when he was placed in charge of the revenue survey of Bareli, and was highly commended by the deputy surveyor-general for his good work.

In November 1838 Abbott joined the army of the Indus, under Sir John (afterwards Lord) Keane [q. v.], for the invasion of Afghanistan, and marched with it through the Bolan pass to Kandahar, where he arrived in April 1839, and received from the amir the third class of the order of the Durani empire. In July he accompanied Major Elliott D'Arcy Todd [q. v.] as assistant political officer in his mission to Herat. On 29 Dec. 1839 he was sent by Todd to the court of Khiva, at a time when the Russian general Peroffski was advancing on Khiva for the ostensible purpose of negotiating with the khan, Hazrat of Khiva, for the release of Russian captives detained in slavery by him. Abbott, at the earnest entreaty of the khan, undertook to visit the Russian court, bearing the khan's offer to liberate all Russian captives. He set out by the Mangh Kishlat route, under the escort of Hassan Mhatur, chief of the Chaodur Turkomans, but on reaching the Caspian Sea found that no boats had been provided. His small party was treacherously attacked on the night of 22 April 1840 by Kazaks. Abbott escaped with his life, but was severely beaten with clubs and his right hand injured by a sabre cut. His property was plundered, and he and his party remained for eighteen days prisoners in the tents of the Kazaks, until the Akhunzada arrived from Khiva to his relief with an escort, and conducted him to Novo Alexandroff. He then crossed the Caspian, and proceeded by Orenburg and Moscow to St. Petersburg, where he completed the negotiations, and arrived in England in August. He received the thanks of Lord Palmerston, secretary for foreign affairs, for his conduct of the mission, and in 1843 a pension for the injuries he had received at the Caspian. An account of his journey was published in the 'Asiatic Journal' of July 1843.

Abbott returned to India in September 1841, and was appointed second in command of the Mairwara local battalion and assistant to Captain Dixon, the superintendent of Mairwara. In 1842 he was appointed assistant to the resident at Indore, with charge of Nimar, and in 1845 commissioner of Hazara. During his rule Hazara rose from desolation to prosperity. When Chatar Singh, the Sikh chief of Hazara, declared for Mulraj of Multan in 1848 and the second Sikh war broke out, Abbott had 'gained such an influence over the inhabitants of the province that he could do whatever he pleased with a race whom the Sikhs could never control' (governor-general to secret committee, 7 Sept. 1848). He used his influence to raise the whole population, and after many small affairs remained master of the district and of nearly all the forts. He drilled the raw levies of the mountaineers, and though he was for several months cut off from all communications with British

troops, he baffled the superior forces of the Chatar Singh, and occupied with fifteen hundred matchlockmen the Marquella pass, and held at bay sixteen thousand Sikh troops and two thousand Afghan horse who were preparing to cross. When the battle of Gujrat, on 11 Feb. 1849, terminated the war, Abbott was still in his position at Nara, which he had held while twenty thousand Sikhs and Afghans were encamped within sight. For his services Abbott received the thanks of the governor-general of India in council, and of both British houses of parliament, the medal with clasps, and a brevet majority.

Abbott continued to rule in Hazara. In December 1852 he commanded the centre column of the successful expedition into the Black Mountains, destined to punish the Hasanzais for the murder of Messrs. Carne and Tapp, collectors of the salt tax. For his services he received the medal. He left Hazara in 1853, after entertaining the inhabitants on the Nara hill for three days and three nights. He spent all his substance on them and left with a month's pay in his pocket. Abbottabad, named after him, is a permanent memorial of his work in that country. He was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 24 May 1873, and a knight commander on 26 May 1894. Abbott retired from the active list on 1 Oct. 1877, and died at Ellerslie, Ryde, Isle of Wight, on 6 Oct. 1896. He married: (1) at Calcutta, in February 1844, Margaret Anne Harriet (*d.* 1845), eldest daughter of John Hutchison Fergusson of Trochraigne, near Girvan, Ayrshire, by whom he had a daughter Margaret H. A. Fergusson-Abbott; (2) in May 1868, Anna Matilda (*d.* 1870), youngest daughter of Major Reymond de Montmorency of the Indian army, by whom he had a son, James Reymond de Montmorency Abbott.

Abbott had both poetical feeling and literary ability. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'The T'Hakoorine, a Tale of Maandoo,' London, 1841, 8vo. 2. 'Narrative of a Journey from Heraut to Khiva, Moscow, and St. Petersburgh, during the late Russian Invasion of Khiva, with some Account of the Court of Khiva and the Kingdom of Khaurism,' London, 1843, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., with considerable additions, 1856; 3rd edit. 1884. 3. 'Prometheus's Daughter: a Poem,' London, 1861, 8vo.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Times, 8 Oct. 1896; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Stubbs's History of the Bengal Artillery; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers; Royal Engineers Journal, 1893; The Afghan War, 1838–42, from the Journal and Correspondence of Major-general Augustus Abbott, by C. R. Low, 1879; The Sikhs and the Sikh Wars, by Gough and Innes, 1897; private sources.]

R. H. V.

ABBOTT, Sir JOHN JOSEPH CALDWELL (1821–1893), premier of Canada, was born at St. Andrew's, in the county of Argenteuil, Lower Canada, on 12 March 1821.

His father, Joseph Abbott (1789–1863), missionary, born in Cumberland in 1789, went to Canada as a missionary in 1818, became the first Anglican incumbent of St. Andrew's, and is still favourably known by his story of 'Philip Musgrave' (1846). He died in Montreal in January 1863. He married Harriet, daughter of Richard Bradford, the first rector of Chatham in the county of Argenteuil.

His eldest son, John Joseph, was educated privately at St. Andrew's, removed to Montreal at an early age, and entered McGill University. He took the degree of B.C.L. in 1847. Throughout his life he maintained a close connection with the university, holding the position of dean in the faculty of law for several years, and becoming subsequently one of the governors. He received in his later life the honorary degree of D.C.L.

Abbott was received as advocate at the bar of Montreal in October 1847, devoting his attention to commercial law. In 1862 he was made queen's counsel. He was appointed solicitor and standing counsel for the Canadian Pacific Railway Company in 1880, and became director in 1887.

In company with the Redpaths, Molsons, Torrances, and others, Abbott signed in 1849 the Annexation Manifesto, the promoters of which expressed a wish that Canada should join the United States. But apart from this temporary ebullition of discontent his essential loyalty was never doubtful. On the rumour of the Trent affair in 1861 he raised a body of three hundred men called the 'Argenteuil Rangers' (now the 11th battalion of militia), proffered his services to the government, and was employed in patrolling the frontier. He was afterwards commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of the regiment.

In 1857 he contested the representation of his native county of Argenteuil. He was not returned but claimed the seat and, after an investigation that lasted two years, obtained and held it until 1874. In 1860 he published the proceedings under the title of 'The Argenteuil Election Case.' It gives a vivid picture of the ways of election committees in old Canada, and of the shifts

common at the polls. In 1862 he entered as solicitor-general east the (Sandfield) Macdonald-Sicotte government, a liberal administration which adopted as its principle a somewhat peculiar phase of parliamentary development known as 'the double majority.' This meant that, inasmuch as the Union Act of 1841 gave equal representation to Upper and Lower Canada, and the equality itself was founded on practical as well as on historical and racial grounds, no ministry should be satisfied with the confidence merely of the whole house; it must command a majority from each section of the province. The device was found to be unworkable, and the ministry was defeated in 1863, within a year of its formation. The house was thereupon dissolved, the cabinet reformed, and the programme recast. In the recasting the 'double majority' was abandoned, and hopes were held out that the representation problem would be solved on the basis of population merely. This change brought about the retirement both of Sicotte, the French-Canadian leader, and of Abbott, who was the ministerial representative for the English of Lower Canada. From this time forth he leaned to the conservatives. When the issue of confederation arose in 1865 he joined them openly.

Short as was his term of office, it was by no means unfruitful. He introduced the use of stamps in the payment of judicial and registration fees in Lower Canada, a reform much needed at the time; he consolidated and remodelled the jury law, which obtains in Quebec to-day almost as he left it; he drafted and carried through the house an act respecting insolvency, which is the foundation of Canadian jurisprudence on that subject. His object was to fuse into a consistent whole the leading principles of English, French, and Scottish law on the question, and his attempt is generally regarded as a success. The year following he published 'The Insolvent Act of 1864,' with notes to show the general framework of the statute, the sources of its provisions, their juridical harmony and bearing.

In 1873 Abbott's name figured largely in what is called the 'Pacific Scandal.' A year earlier he had become fellow-director with Sir Hugh Allan in the first project to build the Canada Pacific Railway. As the elections were at hand Sir Hugh undertook to advance certain sums to the conservative leaders, and disbursed the money through Abbott, then his confidential adviser. The total amount acknowledged to have been thus received and spent exceeded 25,000*l.* After the elections, which were favourable to the conservatives, copies of correspondence and vouchers regarding the moneys came into the hands of the opposition through a clerk in Abbott's office, who absconded shortly afterwards. The house declined to accept the explanation that these sums were used in a strictly honourable if not legal way, and forced the government to resign. On appeal to the constituencies in 1874, the conservatives were utterly routed. Abbott was returned for his old constituency, but was afterwards unseated on the petition of Dr. Christie. Four years later, in 1878, he was again a candidate, and, though defeated, managed to upset the election. In the next appeal, 1880, he had a majority, but the return was set aside once more. A new election was held in 1881. This time he received an overwhelming vote. He was then left in undisturbed possession of Argenteuil till 1887, when he was summoned to the senate.

His chief legislative work during these years had reference to banking; his principal public employment was as delegate to England in connection with the dismissal of Mr. Letellier de St.-Just from the position of lieutenant-governor of Quebec. The lieutenant-governor's action in dismissing his local advisers had been pronounced unconstitutional by both branches of the Canadian legislature, and the Dominion cabinet thereupon recommended his removal. At the instance of the Marquis of Lorne, the governor-general, the question was referred to England. Abbott succeeded in his mission of securing the home government's assent to the dismissal, and the advice of the Dominion cabinet was accepted by the governor-general. From 1887 to 1889 Abbott was mayor of Montreal.

He sat in the senate for the division of Inkerman in Quebec, his summons bearing date 13 May 1887. At the same time he was sworn of the Canadian privy council, and became a member of the cabinet of Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], without portfolio. Until the death of Macdonald in 1891 he acted as the exponent of the government's policy in the upper house. As Sir John Sparrow David Thompson [q. v.] declined to accept the premiership on Macdonald's death, Abbott was prevailed on to take it with the post of president of the council, the other cabinet members retaining their portfolios (June 1891). He was then in his seventy-first year and in declining health; on the other hand, the troubles of the ministry were deepening day by day, particularly in connection with the Manitoba school question. He found the burden more than he could bear, and resigned office

on 5 Dec. 1892. Retiring into private life, he sought in vain restoration to health by foreign travel. On 24 May 1892 he was nominated K.C.M.G. He died at Montreal on 30 Oct. 1893. In 1849 he married Mary, daughter of the Very Rev. T. Bethune of Montreal.

[Dent's Canadian Port. Gall. iii. 229; Dent's Last Forty Years, ii. 423–30, 479, 526–8, 534; Report of Royal Commission, Canada, 17 Oct. 1873; Can. Sess. Papers (1879), Letellier Case; Morgan's Dom. Ann. Reg. (1879); Todd's Parl. Govt. in Col. pp. 601–20, 665; Coté's Pol. Appointments, pp. 25, 68, 171; Gemmill's Parl. Companion (1892); Toronto Globe, 31 Oct. and 2 Nov. 1893.] T. B. B.

À BECKETT, GILBERT ARTHUR (1837–1891), writer for 'Punch' and for the stage, eldest son of Gilbert Abbott à Beckett [q. v.], by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Joseph Glossop, clerk of the cheque to the hon. corps of gentlemen-at-arms, was born at Portland House, Hammersmith, on 7 April 1837. He entered Westminster school on 6 June 1849, became a queen's scholar in 1851, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1855, matriculating on 7 June, and graduating B.A. in 1860. In the meantime, on 15 Oct. 1857, he had entered at Lincoln's Inn, but he was never called to the bar. In June 1862 he became a clerk in the office of the examiners of criminal law accounts, but in the course of a few years, as his literary work developed, he gave up this appointment. For a time he contributed to the 'Glowworm' and other journalistic ventures. He also sent occasional contributions to 'Punch,' but at this time was not admitted to the salaried staff. He turned his attention to writing for the stage, and among his plays, original or adapted, are 'Diamonds and Hearts,' a comedy (Haymarket, 4 March 1867); 'Glitter, a comedy in two acts' (St. James's, 26 Dec. 1868); 'Red Hands, a drama, in a prologue and three acts' (St. James's, 30 Jan. 1869); 'Face to Face, a drama in two acts' (Prince of Wales's, Liverpool, 29 March 1869), and 'In the Clouds, an extravaganza' (Alexandra, 3 Dec. 1873). Among the numerous *libretti* that he wrote the most notable were those to Dr. Stanford's operas 'Savonarola' and 'The Canterbury Pilgrims,' both produced during 1884, the former at Hamburg and the latter at Drury Lane. He also wrote several graceful ballads, to which he furnished both words and music.

In the meantime, in 1879, Gilbert à Beckett had been asked by Tom Taylor, the editor of 'Punch,' to follow the example of his younger brother Arthur, and become a regular member of the staff of 'Punch.' Three years later he was 'appointed to the Table.' The 'Punch' dinners 'were his greatest pleasure, and he attended them with regularity, although the paralysis of the legs, the result of falling down the stairway of Gower Street station, rendered his locomotion, and especially the mounting of Mr. Punch's staircase, a matter of painful exertion' (Spielmann, *Hist. of Punch*, 1895, p. 383). To 'Punch' he contributed both prose and verse; he wrote, in greater part, the admirable parody of a boy's sensational shocker (March 1882), and he developed Jerrold's idea of humorous bogus advertisements under the heading 'How we advertise now.' The idea of one of Sir John Tenniel's best cartoons for 'Punch,' entitled 'Dropping the Pilot,' illustrative of Bismarck's resignation in 1889, was due to Gilbert à Beckett.

Apart from his work on 'Punch,' he wrote songs and music for the German Reeds' entertainment, while in 1873 and 1874 he was collaborator in two dramatic productions which evoked a considerable amount of public attention. On 3 March 1873 was given at the Court Theatre 'The Happy Land: a Burlesque Version of W. S. Gilbert's "The Wicked World,"' by F. L. Tomline (i.e. W. S. Gilbert) and Gilbert à Beckett. In this amusing piece of banter three statesmen (Gladstone, Lowe, and Ayrton) were represented as visiting Fairyland in order to impart to the inhabitants the secrets of popular government. The actors representing 'Mr. G.,' 'Mr. L.,' and 'Mr. A.' were dressed so as to resemble the ministers satirised, and the representation elicited a question in the House of Commons and an official visit of the lord chamberlain to the theatre, with the result that the actors had to change their 'make-up.' In the following year A Beckett furnished the 'legend' to Herman Merivale's tragedy 'The White Pilgrim,' first given at the Court in February 1874. At the close of his life he furnished the 'lyrics' and most of the book for the operetta 'La Cigale,' which at the time of his death was nearing its four hundredth performance at the Lyric Theatre. In 1889 he suffered a great shock from the death by drowning of his only son, and he died in London on 15 Oct. 1891, and was buried in Mortlake cemetery. 'Punch' devoted some appreciative stanzas to his memory, bearing the epigraph 'Wearing the white flower of a blameless life' (24 Oct. 1891). His portrait appeared in the well-known drawing of 'The Mahogany Tree' (*Punch*, Jubilee Number, 18 July 1887), and likenesses were also given in the 'Illustrated London News' and in

Spielmann's 'History of Punch' (1895). He married Emily, eldest daughter of William Hunt, J.P., of Bath, and his only daughter Minna, who married in 1896 Mr. Hugh Clifford, C.M.G., governor of Labuan and British North Borneo, died in 1907.

[Illustr. Lond. News, 24 Oct. 1891; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; Gazette, 21 March 1821; Times, 19 Oct. 1891; Athenæum, 1891, ii. 558; Era, 24 Oct. 1891.] T. S.

ABERCROMBY, ROBERT WILLIAM DUFF (1835–1895), colonial governor. [See DUFF, SIR ROBERT WILLIAM.]

ABERDARE, BARON. [See BRUCE, HENRY AUSTIN, 1815–1895.]

ACHESON, SIR ARCHIBALD, second EARL OF GOSFORD in the Irish peerage, and first BARON WORLINGHAM in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1776–1849), governor-in-chief of Canada, born on 1 Aug. 1776 (*Hibernian Mag.* vi. 645), was the eldest son and heir of Arthur, the first earl, by Millicent, daughter of Lieutenant-general Edward Pole of Radborne in Derbyshire. Entering Christ Church, Oxford, on 19 Jan. 1796, he matriculated in the university on the 22nd of that month, and graduated M.A. *honoris causa* on 26 Oct. 1797. During the Irish troubles of the succeeding year he served as lieutenant-colonel in the Armagh militia. In 1807 he became colonel.

His political life began with his election to the Irish parliament, on 9 Jan. 1798, as member for Armagh. He voted in the Irish House of Commons against union with Great Britain on 20 Jan. 1800, while his father cordially supported the measure in the Irish House of Lords. The offer of an earldom, made in that connection to his father, was renewed in 1803, but was not accepted till three years later when the whigs came into power.

As Acheson represented a county he became, by the terms of the Union Act, a member of the House of Commons in the first parliament of the United Kingdom (1801). At the general elections of 1802 and 1806 he was returned for Armagh, and continued to sit in the commons till 14 Jan. 1807, when he succeeded his father as second earl of Gosford. He was chosen a representative peer for Ireland in 1811. While he seldom intervened in debate, he gave a general support to the whig party and policy, especially on Irish questions. In 1832 he was gazetted lord-lieutenant and *custos rotulorum* of Armagh, offices which he held for life. Nominated captain of the yeomen of the guard on 3 Sept. 1834, he was on the same day called to the privy council. Next year—in June—he became prominent as an exponent of the whig policy of 'conciliation' in Ireland. Having reported, in his capacity of lord-lieutenant, in a 'conciliatory' temper, on certain Armagh riots, a resolution censuring both his investigation and report was defeated in the commons after a brisk debate. Thereupon Joseph Hume [q. v.] proposed a motion eulogising Gosford, which received warm support from O'Connell and his followers, and from the radicals generally; it was accepted by the government and carried amid much enthusiasm.

On 1 July 1835 Gosford was nominated by the prime minister, Lord Melbourne, governor of Lower Canada, and governor-in-chief of British North America, Newfoundland excepted. On the same day he became royal commissioner with Sir George Grey [q.v. Suppl.] and Sir George Gipps [q. v.] to examine locally into the condition of Lower Canada and the grievances of the colonists. Four days afterwards he was created a peer of the United Kingdom, adopting the title of Baron Worlingham from an estate that came to him through his wife. Arriving in Quebec on 23 Aug. 1835, Gosford assumed the reins of government on 17 Sept., immediately after the departure of Lord Aylmer. He left the colony on 26 Feb. 1838. His term of office, lasting two and a half years and covering the period of the Canadian rebellion, is a dark passage in Canadian history, and still occasions much debate.

His appointment was not received with general favour. As constitutional questions of deep moment were being mooted, the nomination of an unknown and untried man seemed to many hazardous in the extreme. The whig remedy for colonial evils, which Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q.v.], the colonial minister under Lord Melbourne, embodied in the original draft of Gosford's instructions, was not based on an examination of colonial facts, but proceeded on the assumptions that there was a very close analogy between Irish and colonial conditions, and that the whig policy known in Irish affairs as 'conciliation' needed only a trial to prove an absolute success beyond the sea.

The Melbourne cabinet consequently instructed Gosford to adopt as matter of principle the three chief demands of Louis Joseph Papineau [q. v.] and the political agitators in Lower Canada. The first demand that the assembly should have sole control of the waste or crown lands, and the third demand that the legislative council should be elective, were to be accepted absolutely; the

second demand, that the assembly should dispose of all revenues independently of the executive, was to be accepted with a proviso which had reference to the civil list. But the ministerial plans were foiled by the king, who, before Gosford left England, said to him with passionate emphasis: 'Mind what you are about in Canada. By God, I will never consent to alienate the crown lands or make the council elective.'

Despite this warning Gosford set himself, on arriving in Quebec, the hopeless task of conciliating those whom he deemed the Canadian people. They suspected and declined his overtures. His attentions to Papineau and his friends excited much comment and not a little ridicule among the French Canadians. From the English community he held aloof, identifying them, in pursuance of the Irish analogy, with a small office-holding clique whose headquarters were at Quebec. The legislature met on 27 Oct. 1835, when the governor dwelt at length on the commission of inquiry, its scope, and the redress of grievances, but he met with a serious rebuff. The assembly declined to recognise the commission, and assuming a defiant attitude refused to grant the supplies which the governor demanded. With expressions of regret he prorogued the legislature. In transmitting to the king a petition from the assembly for redress of grievances he asked for additional powers.

Meantime mass-meetings after the Irish pattern were organised by 'the patriots' on a large scale; Gosford's conciliation was denounced as machiavellian, and he was burnt in effigy. Riots took place in Montreal, which called for the intervention of the troops. But when the leading business men in the city petitioned the governor for leave to organise a rifle corps to preserve order, they received from Gosford a caustic reprimand.

The next session opened on 22 Sept. 1836. Gosford submitted new instructions from home in full, because garbled copies, he said, had got abroad. The new instructions differed from the old ones in that they set no limit to the commissioners' inquiries. The king had meanwhile warned the ministry at home that he would permit 'no modification of the constitution.' Relegating constitutional issues to the commissioners' report, Gosford now pressed the assembly to vote supply. But, after some abortive proceedings, the assembly, to quote Bibaud's summary, 'donne un conseil législatif électif comme son *ultimatum*, une condition *sine qua non*, &c., en d'autres termes, se suicide.' Prorogation followed on 4 Oct.

About this time the commissioners finished their report. All its declarations were opposed to the agitators' claims. In accordance with one of them the House of Commons at Westminster passed resolutions on 6 March 1837 appropriating the Lower Canada revenues to the payment of existing arrears (142,000*l.*) Thereupon Papineau took a bolder stand and organised rebellion. Gosford, beyond issuing proclamations of warning 'to the misguided and inconsiderate,' took no steps to secure the public peace. But happily the Irish catholics declared against both Gosford and Papineau, who alike looked to them for aid; they made common cause with the English, not with the official clique but with the constitutionalists of Montreal, Quebec, and the eastern townships, thus uniting the English-speaking population.

Reluctant to put the Westminster resolutions into force at the opening of the new reign of Queen Victoria, the English ministry and Gosford made one more effort to gain the assembly. It met on 25 Aug. 1837, the members appearing in homespun (*étoffe du païs*) as a protest against the importation of goods from abroad. They refused supply, repeated their ultimatum, and protested alike against the Canadian commissioners' recommendations and the resolutions of the English House of Commons. The legislature was dissolved, never to meet again. By 2 Sept. Gosford had become convinced that Papineau's object was 'separation from the mother country,' and suggested the expediency of suspending the constitution. Still trusting to the moral force of his proclamations, he took no active steps to dissipate the gathering storm, and, at the very moment when the Roman catholic bishop launched his *mandement* against civil war, and the French Canadian magistrates warned the people against the misrepresentations of the agitators, declined once more all voluntary assistance. At length, when in September 1837 the province was on the verge of anarchy, he intimated to the home government that they 'might feel disposed to entrust the execution of its plans to hands not pledged as mine to a mild and conciliatory policy.' The actual conduct of affairs passed into the hands of Sir John Colborne [q.v.], the lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, who ultimately restored order. Gosford's resignation was accepted on 14 Nov., and he returned to England.

Gosford received the thanks of the ministry for his services (23 Jan. 1838), together with the honour of knight grand cross on the civil side (19 July). To the end he

remained convinced of the soundness of his Irish analogy and the general utility of his policy. On this ground he opposed the union of Upper and Lower Canada, and criticised the terms of the bill sharply in all its stages through the House of Lords (1839–40). Thenceforth he devoted his attention to his estates, to the development of the linen industry in Ireland, and the promotion there of agriculture generally. He exercised, besides the lord-lieutenancy, the functions of vice-admiral of the coast of the province of Ulster. He died at his residence, Market Hill, on 27 March 1849.

On 20 July 1805 he married Mary (*d.* 30 June 1841), only daughter of Robert Sparrow of Worlingham Hall in Beccles, Suffolk. By her he had a son, Archibald, third earl of Gosford (1806–1864), and four daughters, of whom Millicent married Henry Bence Jones [q. v.]

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, iv. 61; Foster's Peerage of the Brit. Emp. p. 305; Haydn's Book of Dignities (see index, 'Gosford'); Lodge's Peer. of Ireland, vi. 81; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 344, x. 99; Gent. Mag. xxxi. 537; Official Return of Members of Parl. 1878, pt. ii. (index, 'Acheson'); Ross's Cornwallis Corresp. iii. 319; Parl. Debates, 1835, xxvii. 1071–1112, 3rd ser. xlix. 882, lv. 246–7; Col. Official List, 1899, p. 10; Lecky's Hist. of Ireland, v. 294; Parl. Papers, 1836 xxxix. 1–172, 1837 xxxiv. 1; Ann. Register, Chron. 1836 pp. 301–15, 1837 p. 299, 1838 p. 317; Brymner's Can. Archives, 1883, pp. 160–4; Globensky's La Rebellion de 1837–8, passim; David's Les Patriotes de 1837–8, passim; Garneau's Hist. du Can. iii. 311–50; Bibaud's Hist. du Can. ii. 413–8; Greville's Memoirs, iii. 113, 256, 271–2, 276–8; Edinburgh Review, cxxxiii. 319–20; Sanders's Lord Melbourne's Papers, pp. 334–6, 349–50; Leader's Life of Roebuck, p. 66; Walpole's Hist. of England, iv. 110–30; Christie's Hist. of Lower Can. vol. iv. passim; Read's Canadian Rebellion, ch. ix. and x.; Kingsford's Hist. of Can. ix. 586–634, x. 1–104.]

T. B. B.

ACLAND, SIR HENRY WENTWORTH (1815–1900), physician, fourth son of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v.], was born at Killerton, Exeter, on 23 Aug. 1815. Sir Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.] was his elder brother. Henry was educated first by Mr. Fisher, a private tutor, to whom he owed much, and afterwards at Harrow School, which he entered between August 1828 and April 1829; he was placed in Mr. Phelps's house, where, without achieving any special distinction, he became a monitor and a racquet player. He left school at Easter 1832, but did not matriculate at Christ Church, Oxford, until 23 Oct. 1834, and graduated B.A. in 1840, M.A. 1842, M.B. in 1846, and M.D. in 1848. At Christ Church he made the acquaintance of John Ruskin, his junior by four years, while both were undergraduates. Acland was by nature of an artistic, enthusiastic, and romantic temperament, which strongly appealed to Ruskin, and the two men became lifelong friends. In 1838, being in delicate health, Acland spent nearly two years out of England, for the most part cruising in the Mediterranean as a guest on board H.M.S. Pembroke. While there he visited the eastern shores of the Levant to study the site of the ancient city of Pergamos, and to explore the banks of the Simois and Scamander. One of the results of his three visits to the Troad was an account of the plains of Troy, with a panoramic drawing, which was published by James Wyatt at Oxford in 1839. He also made careful drawings of the sites of the seven churches of Asia mentioned by St. Paul.

In 1840 Acland was elected fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and in the same year, following the wish of his father, he commenced the study of medicine, entering himself, by the advice of Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie [q. v.], at St. George's Hospital, London. During 1842 he worked hard at microscopy with John Thomas Quekett [q. v.], and attended the lectures of (Sir) Richard Owen [q. v.] upon comparative anatomy. In 1843 he migrated to Edinburgh, where he lived with William Pulteney Alison (1790–1859), the university professor of medicine. In 1844 he gained the gold medal given in the class of medical jurisprudence for the best essay on 'Feigned Insanity.' In 1845 he returned to Oxford on being appointed Lee's reader of anatomy at Christ Church, Oxford. That position he held until 1858. It was while Lee's reader that he began, under the inspiration of Alison and Goodsir, to form at Christ Church an anatomical and physiological series on the plan of the Hunterian Museum in London, then under the care and exposition of Richard Owen. In 1846 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, being elected a fellow of the college in 1850, and delivering the Harveian oration in 1865, the first occasion on which it was given in English. He served the office of 'conciliarius' in the college during the years 1882–3–4. Meanwhile, in 1847, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Acland's professional position at Oxford grew rapidly in importance and influence. In 1851 he was appointed physician to the Radcliffe infirmary at Oxford, and Aldrichian

professor of clinical medicine in succession to Dr. John Kidd (1776–1851) [q. v.] In 1851 also he was appointed Radcliffe librarian, the library being then in the building now known as the Radcliffe Camera. He resigned the Lee's readership in 1857 upon his nomination to the high post of regius professor of medicine in the university of Oxford and master of Ewelme Hospital. He remained regius professor until 1894, and continued to hold the office of Radcliffe librarian until a few months before his death in 1900. Acland was also a curator of the Oxford University galleries and of the Bodleian library. In 1860 he was elected an honorary student of Christ Church.

Outside Oxford Acland's medical attainments also gained marked recognition. When the General Medical Council was established in 1858 Acland was chosen to represent the university. He continued a member of the council for twenty-nine years, during thirteen of which (1874-87) he was president. He was local secretary of the British Association in 1847 when it met for the second time at Oxford, and in 1868 he was president of the British Medical Association. In 1860 he visited America as a member of the suite of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and on his return to England was appointed an honorary physician to his royal highness. He was also physician to H.R.H. Prince Leopold, afterwards the Duke of Albany, while he was an undergraduate at Oxford.

Acland was a man of wide sympathies and great versatility, who, by the accidents of time and position, was able to exercise a unique influence on the teaching of medicine and science at Oxford. Entering the university as a teacher while he was still a young man, he found it almost mediæval in the character of its medical studies and methods. He lived to see the faculty of medicine flourishing, in good repute, and equipped with the latest means of scientific investigation. But he was strongly opposed to the idea of making Oxford merely a medical school in the strictly medical sense. He wished to give every medical graduate of Oxford an opportunity of gaining the wide culture for which the university has long been famed. He maintained that it was the function of the university to give a liberal education in 'arts,' and that all the sciences ancillary to medicine could be well and profitably taught within its walls. He was of opinion, however, that purely professional medical studies could be pursued to greater advantage in the metropolis and other large centres of population than in Oxford. Impressed with these views, and convinced that the whole question of the teaching of natural science in Oxford depended upon their adoption, he strove hard to introduce biology and chemistry into the ordinary curriculum. In this effort he was brilliantly successful in the face of the most determined opposition, and especial credit must be given to him for this success, because others, perhaps equally far-sighted, had given up the endeavour in despair and without a struggle in the belief that the project was impossible. To accomplish his end Acland had the good fortune to gather round him such firm friends and strong allies as Dean Liddell, Canon Pusey, Dean Church, Bishop Jacobson, Dean Stanley, and many others, by whose aid success was at last achieved.

During the early years of his tenure of the regius professorship the university was roused from the apathy into which it had fallen as to both the study of modern science and the teaching of medicine, and Acland devoted the best years of his life to establish on a sound basis a great institution which should encourage research and study in every branch of natural science, especially in relation to the practice of medicine. This institution is now known as the Oxford Museum. In his efforts to bring his scheme to fruition he had the sympathy and aid of his friend Ruskin, who assisted him to obtain, and even made some drawings for, the projected building; and Ruskin contributed to a sketch of the museum's objects, which Acland published under the title of 'The Oxford Museum' in 1859. The foundation-stone of the building was laid on 20 June 1855, and it was opened in 1861. It forms a nucleus which, it is hoped, will ultimately be the centre of a cluster of buildings equipped for the study of the whole realm of nature. In 1862, at Acland's suggestion and on the advice of Sidney Herbert and W. E. Gladstone, the Radcliffe trustees allowed the collections of scientific and medical books which formed the Radcliffe library to be moved from the Radcliffe Camera to the new museum, at the same time increasing the annual grant for the purchase of books. The museum was thus put into possession of a first-rate scientific library.

Acland devoted much time and thought to the subject of state medicine, for he saw early its relation to the morality and well-being not only of this country but of the whole civilised world. In 1869 he served on a royal commission to investigate the sanitary laws in England and Wales, and he wrote at various times a considerable number of pamphlets to show the effect of sanitation upon the health of individuals,

communities, and nations. He also did his best to improve the sanitary conditions of Oxford and of Marsh Gibbon, a village in which he was interested as a trustee.

Acland's services to medicine and medical education were accorded high honours. In 1883 he was made a companion of the Bath, being promoted K.C.B. in 1884, and in 1890 he was created a baronet. Among many other honorary distinctions Acland was both M.D. and LL.D. of Dublin, D.C.L. of Durham, a member of the medical and philosophical societies of Philadelphia, Christiania, Athens, New York, and Massachusetts. He was also a knight of the rose of Brazil, an order conferred upon him in recognition of his services in the investigation of cholera in 1856.

Acland died at his house in Broad Street on 16 Oct. 1900, and was buried in Holywell cemetery at Oxford on the 19th.

He married, on 14 July 1846, Sarah, the eldest daughter of William Cotton (1786–1866) [q. v.], by whom he had seven sons and one daughter. His eldest son, William Alison Dyke Acland, captain R.N., succeeded to the baronetcy. Mrs. Acland died on 25 Oct. 1878, and the Sarah Acland nursing home at Oxford was founded and endowed in her memory.

A half-length portrait in oils of Sir Henry Acland, painted by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1886; it is now in the possession of his son, Dr. Theodore Dyke Acland.

Acland published: 1. 'The Plains of Troy. Illustrated by a Panoramic Drawing taken on the spot, and a Map constructed after the latest Survey,' Oxford, 1839, 8vo and fol. 2. 'Letter from a Student on some Moral Difficulties in his Studies,' London, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'Feigned Insanity: how most usually simulated and how best detected,' London, 1844, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks on the Extension of Education at the University of Oxford,' Oxford, 1848, 8vo. 5. 'Synopsis of the Physiological Series in the Christ Church Museum, arranged for the use of Students after the plan of the Hunterian Collection,' Oxford, 1854, 4to; an interesting work, as it shows the influence exercised by his London and Edinburgh teachers modified by his Oxford surroundings. 6. 'Memoir of the Cholera at Oxford in the year 1854, with considerations suggested by the Epidemic. Maps and Plans,' London, 1856, 4to. 7. 'Notes on Drainage, with especial reference to the Sewers and Swamps of the Upper Thames,' London, 1857, 8vo. 8. 'The Oxford Museum,' Oxford, 1859, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1860; 3rd edit. 1861; reprinted with additions in 1893. (The first and second editions and the reprint contain letters from Ruskin.) 9. 'Biographical Sketch of Sir Benjamin Brodie,' London, 1864, 8vo. 10. 'The Harveian Oration,' London, 1865, 8vo. 11. 'Medical Education: a Letter addressed to the authorities of the Johns Hopkins Hospital and the Johns Hopkins University,' Baltimore, 1879, 8vo; the letter is valuable because it shows what debt the most modern university in the United States owes to its mother in England. 12. 'William Stokes: a Sketch drawn for the New Sydenham Society,' London, 1882, 8vo. 13. 'Health in the Village,' London, 1884, 8vo. 14. 'Village Health and Village Life,' London, 1884, 8vo.

[Personal knowledge; Sir Henry Acland's Works; Biography in 'Contemporary Medical Men and their Professional Work' (Leicester, 1888, vol. i.); obituary notices in the Times, 17 Oct. 1900, the Lancet, 1900, ii. 1158, and the British Medical Journal, 1900, ii. 1281; Collingwood's Life of John Ruskin, 1893; J. B. Atlay's Memoir of Sir Henry Acland, 1903; information kindly given by Dr. Theodore Dyke Acland.]

D'A. P.

ACLAND, Sir THOMAS DYKE (1809–1898), politician and educational reformer, born at Killerton, Devonshire, on 25 May 1809, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland (1787–1871) [q.v.], by his wife Lydia Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry Hoare of Mitcham Grove, head partner in the well-known firm of bankers. Sir Henry Wentworth Acland [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother. Thomas was educated at Harrow—where in 1826 he won the Peel prize with a dissertation published in the same year as 'Oratio numismate Peeliano dignata et in Scholæ Harroviensis Auditorio recitata die Iun. 1 A.D. mdcccxxvi' (London, 8vo)—and at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 28 June 1827, and graduated B.A. with a double first in 1831, and M.A. in 1835. His tutor was Thomas Vowler Short [q.v.], and among his friends were W. E. Gladstone, Sir Francis Doyle, Lord Blachford, Lord Elgin, and Frederick Denison Maurice. From 1831 to 1839 he was fellow of All Souls', and in 1837 he was returned to parliament as conservative member for West Somerset. At the general election of 1841 he declined to identify himself with the protectionists, and though he showed leanings towards the Young England party during that parliament, he followed Peel on his conversion to free trade, and did not seek re-election to parliament in 1847.

Acland had from the first interested him-

self in educational matters; his early efforts were devoted to the maintenance and defence of church schools, and to the establishment of diocesan theological colleges, but later on he became an advocate of more liberal educational projects. In 1857–8 he took the leading part in the establishment of the Oxford local examinations system, publishing in 1858 'Some Account of the Origin and Objects of the new Oxford Examinations' (London, 8vo), which reached a second edition in the same year; on 14 June in the same year he was created D.C.L. of Oxford University. He had equally at heart the improvement of English agriculture and the promotion of technical education for the benefit of practical farmers, and much of the success of the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society (the 'Journal' of which he conducted for seven years) was due to his efforts. In 1851 he published 'The Farming of Somersetshire' (London, 8vo), and forty years later he wrote an 'Introduction to the Chemistry of Farming, specially prepared for Practical Farmers' (London, 1891, 8vo).

Acland also took an active part in the volunteer movement; he raised five corps of mounted rifles, was lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd Devonshire volunteer rifles from 1860 to 1881, major of the 1st Devonshire yeomanry cavalry from 1872, and published 'Mounted Rifles' (London, 1860, 12mo) and 'Principles and Practice of Volunteer Discipline' (London, 1868, 8vo). Acland was at the same time a discriminating patron of art, and was one of the early admirers of Millais, purchasing in 1854 his well-known portrait of Ruskin standing by the river Finlass; two sketches by Millais, in which Acland figures, both dating from 1853, are reproduced in J. G. Millais's 'Life of Millais' (1899, i. 202–3). Another of his friends was Ruskin, and in 1871 Acland and William Francis Cowper (afterwards Baron Mount-Temple) [q. v. Suppl.] were the original trustees of Ruskin's Guild of St. George [see RUSKIN, JOHN, Suppl.]

In 1859 Acland unsuccessfully contested Birmingham as a moderate liberal against John Bright [q.v. Suppl.], but in 1865 he was returned as a liberal for North Devonshire, the representation of which he shared with Sir Stafford Northcote [q. v.] (afterwards Earl of Iddesleigh) for twenty years. He served on the schools commission in 1864-7, and took an unusually active part in the debates in committee on W. E. Forster's education bill in 1870–1. He succeeded his father as eleventh baronet on 22 July 1871, and was sworn of the privy council in 1883; on 30 April 1880 he moved the re-election of Henry Bouverie William Brand (afterwards Viscount Hampden) [q. v. Suppl.] to the speakership. In November 1885 he was returned to parliament for West Somerset. In the following June he voted in favour of Gladstone's first home rule bill, and, as a consequence, was defeated by Charles Isaac Elton [q. v. Suppl.] in July 1886. This closed his political career; he died at Killerton on 29 May 1898, ten days after his friend Gladstone, who was seven months his junior; he was buried in the family vault at Culm St. John on 3 June. A memorial tablet in recognition of Acland's services to the cause of education has been placed by his friends in the Examination Schools at Oxford (see *Times*, 6 Nov. 1900).

Acland married, first, on 14 March 1841, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Charles Mordaunt, bart., by whom he had issue two daughters and three sons, viz. Sir Charles Thomas Dyke Acland, twelfth and present baronet, Francis Gilbert (*d.* 1874), and the Right Hon. Arthur Herbert Dyke Acland, vice-president of the committee of council on education from 1892 to 1895. His first wife died on 11 June 1851, and on 8 June 1856 Acland married Mary, only surviving child of John Erskine, and niece of the second earl of Rosslyn; she died on 14 May 1892.

Besides the works mentioned above, and a number of speeches and pamphlets, Acland published: 1. 'Meat, Milk, and Wheat . . . to which is added a Review of the Questions at issue between Mr. [afterwards Sir John Bennett] Lawes [q.v. Suppl.] and Baron Liebig,' London, 1857, 8vo; and 2. 'Knowledge, Duty, and Faith; suggestions for the Study of Principles. . . ,' London, 1896, 8vo.

[Times, 30 May and 4 June, 1898, and 6 Nov. 1900; Daily News, 30 May 1898; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Annual Register, 1898; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Burke's and Foster's Peerages; Men of the Time, 1895; Andrew Lang's Life and Letters of Sir Stafford Northcote, 1890; H. L. Thompson's Memoir of Dean Liddell, 1900, pp. 258, 271–2; Collingwood's Life of Ruskin; Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster, p. 47; Tuckwell's Reminiscences of Oxford, 1900; J. G. Millais's Life of Millais, 1899; Acland's works in Brit. Mus. Library.]

A. F. P.

ADAIR, JAMES (*fl.* 1775), historian of the American Indians, was probably an offshoot of the Adair family of Kinhilt, Wigtownshire. He went out to America in 1735, and spent the following forty years of

his life as a trader among the Indians of Georgia and the two Carolinas. He was a close and sympathetic observer of Indian life and customs, and in 1775, stimulated by the encouragement of a few intimate friends, such as Sir William Johnson, bart., Colonel George Craghan, George Galphin, and Lachlan M'Gilwray, he determined to throw his notes into the form of a book. He mentions a string of disadvantages under which he laboured, notably the jealousy, secrecy, and closeness of the Indians, but hoped to be able to correct the very superficial notions that prevailed as to their civilisation. His book was called 'The History of the American Indians . . . containing an Account of their Origin, Language, Manners, . . . and other Particulars, sufficient to render it A Complete Indian System . . . with A New Map of the Country' (London, 4to).

The value of Adair's work as showing the relations between the Indians and the English traders was recognised, and a German translation appeared at Breslau in 1782. It must be admitted that a very disproportionate space is given to the hypothesis that the American Indians are descended from the lost ten tribes of Israel. Thomas Thorowgood, adopting an old idea of the Spanish Las Casas, had first maintained this theory in English in 1650 in his 'Jewes in America.' Both Roger Williams and Jonathan Edwards seemed rather inclined to favour the view, which, as elaborately set forth by Adair, has since found champions in Elias Boudinot ('Star in the West,'1816) and in Edward King, viscount Kingsborough [q. v.] Among the points of similarity between the Jews and Indians, Adair emphasised the division into tribes, worship of a great spirit, Jehovah, notions of a theocracy, of ablutions and uncleanness, cities of refuge, and practices as regards divorce and raising seed to a deceased brother. The bias imparted by this theory to many of Adair's remarks led Volney to condemn the whole book unjustly in his 'Tableau du Climat et du Sol des États-Unis' (p. 433). The second half of the book is more strictly 'An Account of the Katahba, Cheerake, Muskohge, Choktah, and Chikkasah Nations.' Lord Kingsborough reprinted the whole of the first part of Adair's work in the eighth volume of his sumptuous 'Mexican Antiquities' (1830 fol.), with an appendix of notes and illustrations from inedited works by French and Spanish authors, 'affording the most satisfactory proofs of Adair's veracity in the minutest particulars.' Adair's map of the American Indian nations is partially reproduced in Winsor's 'History of America' (vii. 448).

[Adair's History, 1775; Lord Kingsborough's Mexican Antiquities, vols. vi. and viii.; Winsor's Hist. of America, i. 116, 320, 398, 424, v. 68; Field's Indian Bibliography; Bancroft's Native Races, v. 91 (epitomising Adair's views); Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Biogr. Dict. of S.D.U.K. 1842, i. 267.] T. S.

ADAMS, FRANCIS WILLIAM LAUDERDALE (1862–1893), author, born at Malta on 27 Sept. 1862, was grandson of Francis Adams [q. v.] and son of Andrew Leith Adams [q.v.], who married on 26 Oct. 1859 Bertha Jane, eldest daughter of Frederick Grundy of the Avenue, Hardwick. He was educated at a private school at Shrewsbury—the Glastonbury of his autobiographical writing—and from 1878 to 1880 at Paris. After two years' experience as assistant master at Ventnor College, he married and went to Australia. There, amid some hardships and vicissitudes, though he worked pretty regularly upon the staff of the 'Sydney Bulletin,' he produced in 1884 his strangely precocious autobiographical novel, 'Leicester.' Short stories, poems, and essays followed until, in 1888, he created a limited semi-scandalous sensation in Sydney by the issue of his 'Songs of the Army of the Night.' His verse is chaotic, but the utopian fervour of the poems is striking, and the originality often intense. The book was thrice republished in London. He now wrote some able Australian sketches for the 'Fortnightly Review,' and some unconventional criticisms, which too often suggest the minor poet come to judgment, for the 'New Review.' After a couple of years in England, he spent the winter of 1892–3 in Alexandria, battling hard against incurable lung disease, in his endeavour to finish a work upon the iniquity of the British occupation of Egypt. During the summer he settled at Gordon Road, Margate, where, on 4 Sept. 1893, in a fit of depression following a heavy loss of blood, he mortally wounded himself with a pistol. He was twice married, but left no issue. Personally he was a man of charming manner and no small literary faculty. His passionate sympathy with the outcast and oppressed drove him into excess both in thought and expression. His achievement, like that of Marie Bashkirtseff, derives much of its interest from his sadly premature end; but what he might have achieved by the exercise of due artistic restraint is at least indicated by his fine drama 'Tiberius,' embodying a powerful original conception of the tyrant as the deliberate though reluctant

exterminator of the anti-social gang of greedy and lustful Roman aristocrats.

Adams published: 1. 'Henry and other Tales: a Volume of Poems,' London, 1884. 2. 'Leicester: an Autobiography,' London, 1885. 3. 'Australian Essays,' Melbourne and London, 1886. 4. 'Madeline Brown's Murder,' Sydney, 1886. 5. 'Poetical Works,' Brisbane and London, 1886. 6. 'Songs of the Army of the Night,' Sydney, 1888; London, 1890, 1893, and 1894. 7. 'John Webb's End: a Story of Bush Life,' London, 1891. 8. 'The Melbournians: a Novel,' London, 1892. 9. 'Australian Life: Short Stories,' 1893. Posthumously were issued: 10. 'The New Egypt: a Social Sketch,' 1893; dedicated to J. W. Longsdon, who saw the unfinished work through the press after his friend's death. 11. 'Tiberius: a Drama,' with portrait and introduction by Mr. W. M. Rossetti, 1894; dedicated to his brother, who had died of consumption in Queensland on 13 Sept. 1892. 12. 'A Child of the Age,' 1894; a very elaborate rifacimento of 'Leicester.' 13. 'Essays in Modernity: Criticisms and Dialogues,' 1899.

[Introductions to Songs of the Army of the Night and Tiberius, both in the 1894 edition, with portraits; Times and Daily Chron. 5 and 6 Sept. 1893; Athenæum, 1893, ii. 359, 629; Saturday Review, 21 July 1894; Boase's Modern English Biogr. 1892, p. 15; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

ADAMS, JOHN COUCH (1819–1892), astronomer, and discoverer of the planet 'Neptune,' born on 5 June 1819 at Lidcot, near Launceston, Cornwall, was eldest son of Thomas Adams, a tenant farmer, by his wife Tabitha Knill Grylls, the possessor of a small estate. He read at an early age some books on astronomy inherited by his mother, established a sundial on the parlour window-sill, and observed solar altitudes with an instrument constructed by himself out of pasteboard. His education, begun at the village school of Laneast, was continued under his relative, John Couch Grylls, first at Devonport, later at Saltash and Landulph. All his spare time was given to astronomy. He studied the subject in the library of the Mechanics' Institute at Devonport, read Samuel Vince's 'Fluxions,' drew maps of the constellations, and computed celestial phenomena. His account of the partial solar eclipse of 15 May 1835, viewed at Stoke 'with a small spyglass,' got into print in the London papers; and after three weeks' watching he caught sight of Halley's comet on 16 Oct. 1835. The development of his genius for mathematics determined his parents to afford him a university career, and in October 1839 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar. He graduated in 1843 as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, and became shortly afterwards a fellow and tutor of his college.

At the age of twenty-two Adams, after a thorough study of the irregularities in the motion of the planet Uranus, perceived that they were due to the presence of an exterior planet, the existence of which was not yet recognised. He thereupon formed the design of locating in the sky the undiscovered exterior planet. A memorandum to that effect, dated 3 July 1841, is preserved among his papers, and he had no sooner taken his degree than he attacked the problem. Finding it soluble, he applied, through James Challis [q. v.], to Sir George Biddell Airy [q. v. Suppl.] for complete observational data, and with their aid obtained values for the mass, heliocentric longitude, and elliptic elements of the unseen body. These Adams communicated to Challis in September 1845. A paper embodying the same results, and containing, as Challis said, 'the earliest evidence of the complete solution of an inverse problem of perturbations,' was deposited by Adams at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, on 21 Oct. 1845, after two fruitless attempts to obtain an interview with Airy. Seven months later, the French astronomer Leverrier announced a conclusion similar to Adams's, and in consequence a search for the missing planet was begun by Challis on 29 July 1846. The new planet, which was christened 'Neptune,' was however, discovered at Berlin by the astronomer Galle on 23 Sept. from Leverrier's indications, Adams's theory remaining undivulged. The first public mention of his name relative to the event was by Sir John Herschel in the 'Athenæum' of 3 Oct., and a letter from Challis to that journal on 17 Oct. described in detail the transactions between Adams, Airy, and himself. But 'there was naturally a disinclination to give full credit to facts thus suddenly brought to light at such a time. It was startling to realise that the astronomer royal had in his possession the data which would have enabled the planet to be discovered nearly a year before. On the other hand, it seemed extraordinary that a competent mathematician, who had determined the orbit of the disturbing planet, should have been content to refrain for so long from making public his results' (Glaisher, *Biographical Notice*, p. xxii). Adams himself explained, forty years later, that his reticence was due to his wish that the English astronomers, to whom he imparted his

calculations, might 'look for the planet and find it, so that this country might have had the full credit of the discovery' (private letter). He sent Airy improved elements of the planet on 2 Sept. 1846, and drew up shortly afterwards a paper on the subject for the British Association, but reached Southampton a day too late to present it. Finally, on 13 Nov. 1846, he laid before the Royal Astronomical Society the long-suppressed investigation in which he had determined, from the irregularities of Uranus, the orbit and place of Neptune (*Memoirs Royal Astronomical Soc.* vol. xvi.). The importance attached to it was signified by its issue as an appendix to the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1851, and as a supplement to No. 593 of the 'Astronomische Nachrichten' (2 March 1847). A French version, with a brief appendix by Adams, appeared in 1876 in Liouville's 'Journal de Mathématiques' (ii. 83).

The publication stirred widespread excitement. A long and bitter controversy ensued. The scientific world split into 'Adamite' and 'anti-Adamite' factions. But their contentions were unshared by the personages to whom they related. Adams's conduct throughout was marked by the utmost dignity and forbearance. He uttered no complaint; he laid no claim to priority; Leverrier had no warmer admirer. He made personal acquaintance with him at the Oxford meeting of the British Association in June 1847, and both were Sir John Herschel's guests at Collingwood in the ensuing month.

Adams refused knighthood in 1847, but the Adams prize, awarded bi-annually for the best essay in astronomy, mathematics, or physics, was founded in 1848, at the university of Cambridge, to commemorate his 'deductive discovery' of Neptune. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1849. He observed the total eclipse of the sun on 28 July 1851 at Frederiksvaern in Sweden (*Memoirs Royal Astron. Soc.* xxi. 103). Adams was an unsuccessful candidate for the post of superintendent of the 'Nautical Almanac,' vacant by the death of William Samuel Stratford [q. v.] in 1853. His fellowship at St. John's expiring in 1852, he was elected in February 1853 to a fellowship of Pembroke College, which he held until his death. He occupied the chair of mathematics in the university of St. Andrews during the session of 1858–9, vacating it in consequence of his election, late in 1858, to succeed George Peacock [q. v.] as Lowndean professor of astronomy and geometry at Cambridge. His lectures in this capacity were generally on the lunar theory.

Adams's new tables of the lunar parallax, communicated to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1852, were appended to the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1856. In 1853 he presented to the Royal Society a memoir on the secular acceleration of the moon's mean motion, demonstrating the incompleteness of Laplace's explanation of the phenomenon (*Phil. Trans.* cxliii. 397). This was highly displeasing to French geometers; but the attacks of Plana, Hansen, and Pontécoulant left unshaken conclusions which were independently verified by Delaunay, Cayley, and Sir John William Lubbock [q.v.] Adams replied to objections in the 'Monthly Notices' for April 1860; Plana attempted a rejoinder in a series of letters to Sir John Lubbock in June; and Pontécoulant continued for some time longer to urge threadbare arguments in the 'Comptes Rendus.' An admirable account of the discussion was inserted by Delaunay in the 'Connaissance des Temps' for 1864. Adams refined his methods and improved his results in papers published in the 'Comptes Rendus' for January 1859 and in 'Monthly Notices,' June 1880. The final upshot was to reduce the value for lunar acceleration from 10″ to about 6″ a century. Other points connected with the lunar theory were treated of by him in separate memoirs presented at intervals to the Royal Astronomical Society.

The Leonid shower of 1866 directed his attention to the movements of those meteors. Laboriously calculating the effects upon them of planetary perturbations, he applied them as a criterion for the determination of their orbit and period (*Monthly Notices*, xxvii. 247). This, like most of his work, was definitively done. His published writings in pure mathematics were more elegant than extensive, but he enjoyed manipulating long lines of figures, and, having calculated thirty-one 'Bernouillian numbers,' he employed them to obtain the values of 'Euler's constant' to 263 places of decimals. His aid was frequently asked and granted in computations of ancient eclipses and of other astronomical phenomena. He was an assiduous student of Sir Isaac Newton's works, and catalogued with elaborate care the voluminous collection of his manuscripts presented by Lord Portsmouth to the university. He succeeded Challis as director of the Cambridge observatory in 1861, and the acquisition in 1870 of a fine transit-circle by Simms decided him to undertake one of the star-zones assigned for observation to various co-operators by the German

Astronomische Gesellschaft. The practical part of the work was done by Mr. Graham, Adams's assistant, and the primary results were published in 1897.

Adams presided over the Royal Astronomical Society for the terms 1851–3 and 1874–6. A testimonial was bestowed upon him by the society in 1848 for his researches into the perturbations of Uranus, and their gold medal in 1866 for his contributions to lunar theory. The Royal Society adjudged him the Copley medal in 1848. Honorary degrees were conferred upon him by the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, of Edinburgh, Dublin, and Bologna. He was a corresponding member of many foreign societies, including the Academies of Paris and St. Petersburg. He declined the office of astronomer royal on Airy's resignation of it in 1881. In 1884 he acted as one of the delegates for Great Britain at the International Meridian Conference of Washington.

He died after a long illness on 21 Jan. 1892, and was buried in St. Giles's cemetery, Cambridge. A portrait medallion of him by Mr. Bruce Joy was in 1895 placed in Westminster Abbey, close to the grave of Newton, and a bust by the same artist was presented by Mrs. Adams to St. John's College. Portraits of him, painted respectively by Mogford in 1851 and by Herkomer in 1888, are in the combination rooms of St. John's and of Pembroke Colleges. A memorial tablet to him was erected in Truro Cathedral on 27 May 1893 (*Observatory*, xvi. 378), and a bust, executed when he was a young man, stands on the staircase of the Royal Astronomical Society's rooms in Burlington House. A photograph of him, taken by Mrs. Myers four months before his death, was engraved in the 'Observatory' for April 1892.

'Adams was a man of learning as well as a man of science. He was an omnivorous reader, and, his memory being exact and retentive, there were few subjects upon which he was not possessed of accurate information. Botany, geology, history, and divinity, all had their share of his eager attention' (GLAISHER). He enjoyed novels, and collected eight hundred volumes of early printed books, which he bequeathed to the University library of Cambridge. Great political questions affected him deeply, and 'in times of public excitement his interest was so intense that he could scarcely work or sleep.' 'His nature was sympathetic and generous, and in few men have the moral and intellectual qualities been more perfectly balanced.' The honours showered upon him, Dr. Donald MacAlister wrote, 'left him as they found him—modest, gentle, and sincere.' He married in 1863 Eliza, daughter of Haliday Bruce of Dublin, who survived him.

The first volume of his 'Scientific Papers' was published in 1896 at the University Press, Cambridge, under the editorship of his youngest brother, Professor William Grylls Adams, F.R.S. A biographical notice by Dr. J. W. L. Glaisher, and a steel engraving by Stodart from a photograph of Adams by Mayall, are prefixed. This volume includes all his published writings. A second volume containing those left in manuscript, so far as they could be made available for publication, appeared in 1901, edited by Prof. W. Grylls Adams and Mr. R. A. Sampson, M.A.

[Memoir by Dr. Glaisher prefixed to Adams's Scientific Papers; Monthly Notices, liii. 184; Observatory, xv. 174; Nature, xxxiv. 565, xlv. 301; Astronomical Journal, No. 254; Grant's History of Physical Astronomy, p. 168; Edinburgh Review, No. 381, p. 72.] A. M. C.

ADAMS, WILLIAM HENRY DAVENPORT (1828–1891), miscellaneous writer, born in London on 5 May 1828, grandson of Captain Adams, R.N. (*d.* 1806), was the only son of Samuel Adams (*b.* Ashburton, in Devonshire, 1798, *d.* 1853), who married in 1827 Elizabeth Mary Snell. He was christened William Henry, and assumed the additional name of Davenport by the desire of his great-uncle, Major Davenport. He was educated privately, under George Dawson, and became an omnivorous reader. After some experience as a teacher of special subjects in private families, he began a life of unceasing literary toil by editing a provincial newspaper in the Isle of Wight, and while still young established a connection with the London press through such journals as the 'Literary Gazette,' the 'London Journal,' and 'London Society.' He made some reputation in turn as a writer of popular science, a writer for boys, a translator, and a lexicographer. He supervised a new edition of Mackenzie's 'National Cyclopedia,' and did a large amount of reading and writing for Messrs. Black (for whom he wrote 'Guides' to Kent and Surrey), for Blackie & Son of Glasgow, and Nelson & Sons, Edinburgh. In 1870 he founded the 'Scottish Guardian,' which he edited down to 1878, and subsequently he projected and edited a series of volumes called 'The Whitefriars Library of Wit and Humour.' He died at Wimbledon on 30 Dec. 1891, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married in 1850 Sarah Esther Morgan, a Welsh lady, by whom he left two sons and two daughters, his eldest son, W. Davenport Adams, being the author

of the 'Dictionary of English Literature' (1878).

Adams's voluminous compilations, numbering nearly 140 in all, include a number of useful translations from the French of L. Figuier, J. C. F. Hoefer, A. Mangin, Jules Michelet, and B. H. Révoil. His best work is contained in the following: 1. 'History, Topography, and Antiquities of the Isle of Wight,' 1856 and 1884. 2. 'Memorable Battles in English History,' 1862, 1868, and 1878. 3. 'Famous Regiments,' 1864. 4. 'Famous Ships of the British Navy,' 1868. 5. 'Lighthouses and Lightships,' 1870, 1876, 1879. 6. 'The Arctic World: its Plants, Animals, and Natural Phenomena,' 1876. 7. 'The Bird World,' 1877. 8. 'English Party Leaders,' 2 vols. 1878. 9. 'The Merry Monarch,' 1885. 10. 'England on the Sea,' 2 vols. 1885. 11. 'England at War,' 2 vols. 1886. 12. 'Good Queen Anne,' 1886. 13. 'A Concordance to the Plays of Shakespeare,' 1886. 14. 'Witch, Warlock, and Magician,' 1889. He also edited a single-volume annotated edition of Shakespeare's 'Plays.'

[Times, 31 Dec. 1891; Ann. Reg. 1891; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. pp. 609, 1689, 2460, 2530, 2682, 2829; Biograph, September 1879; private information.] T. S.

ADLER, NATHAN MARCUS (1803–1890), chief rabbi, born at Hanover on 15 Jan. 1803, was third son of Mordecai Adler, rabbi in Hanover, and grand-nephew of Rabbi David Tewele Schiff, chief rabbi of London in the reign of George III (from 1765 to 1792). In addition to careful instruction in Hebrew and theology, he received a good general education, and he attended successively the universities of Göttingen, Erlangen, Würzburg, and Heidelberg. On 27 March 1828 he received a certificate of ordination from Abraham Bing, the chief rabbi of Würzburg, and on 5 June graduated Ph.D. from the university of Erlangen. In 1829 he was elected chief rabbi of the grand duchy of Oldenburg, and in 1830 he undertook the office of chief rabbi of Hanover, which his father was unable to fill from lack of qualifications required by the government. On 13 Oct. 1844 he was elected chief rabbi of London, in succession to Rabbi Solomon Hirschel [q. v.], and on 9 July 1845 was installed at the great synagogue. He entered on his office shortly after the foundation of the 'reform' congregation in Burton Street, at a time when one party in the Jewish church was urging rapid innovation, while another was opposing all change. Adler represented the moderate party, which desired to effect improvement by gradual modifications. His first efforts were for the improvement of Jewish schools, especially of those for the middle class. He inspected the schools and pointed out their deficiencies. On his initiative a training college for the Jewish ministry, known as Jews' College, was founded at 10 Finsbury Square on 11 Nov. 1855. From him also proceeded, on 24 Sept. 1860, the first proposal for uniting the English congregations under one management, which resulted in the passage of the United Synagogues bill through parliament in 1870. For many years he lived at 4 Crosby Square, Bishopsgate. Subsequently he removed to 16 Finsbury Square, and in 1880 he left London for Brighton, where he took a house at 36 First Avenue. His son, Dr. Hermann Adler, was at the same time appointed to perform the main duties of his office, with the title of delegate chief rabbi. Dr. Adler died at his residence at Brighton on 21 Jan. 1890, and was buried at Willesden cemetery on 23 Jan.

Adler was twice married. By his first wife, Henrietta Worms (*d.* 1854), of Frankfort, he had five children—two sons and three daughters. The younger son, Dr. Hermann Adler, succeeded him as chief rabbi. By his second wife, Celestine Lehfeldt, who survived him, he had one son and two daughters.

A portrait of Adler by Solomon Alexander Hart [q. v.] is in the vestry room of the great synagogue, and another by Mr. B. S. Marks was presented to the council by the president of the united synagogue.

Adler published several sermons, and was the author of a Hebrew commentary on the Chaldee paraphrase of Onkelos on the Pentateuch, 'Nethinah la-ger,' Wilna, 1874; 2nd edit. 1877.

[Jewish Quarterly Review, July 1890; Jewish Chronicle, 24, 31 Jan. 1890; Biograph, 1881, v. 136–9.] E. I. C.

ADYE, SIR JOHN MILLER (1819–1900), general, born at Sevenoaks, Kent, on 1 Nov. 1819, was son of Major James Pattison Adye, R.A., by Jane, daughter of J. Mortimer Kelson of Sevenoaks. His grandfather, Major Stephen Payne Adye [q. v.], served in the seven years' war as an officer of royal artillery; he had three sons in the regiment, and there has been an unbroken succession of members of the family in it ever since.

J. M. Adye entered the military academy at Woolwich as a cadet in February 1834. He passed out at the head of his batch, and by his own choice received a commission as

second-lieutenant in the royal artillery on 13 Dec. 1836. He became first-lieutenant on 7 July 1839; was sent to Malta in 1840, to Dublin (as adjutant) in 1843, and was posted to C troop of horse artillery in 1845. He was promoted second-captain on 29 July 1846, and captain on 1 April 1852. He was in command of the artillery detachment at the Tower of London in the spring of 1848 when attack by the Chartists was apprehended.

In May 1854, on the outbreak of the Crimean war, Adye went to Turkey as brigade-major of artillery Lord Raglan obtained for him a brevet majority on 22 Sept., and made him assistant adjutant-general of artillery. He was present with the headquarter staff at Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman, where General Fox Strangways, who commanded the artillery, was killed close by him. He served throughout the siege of Sebastopol, and remained in the Crimea till June 1856. He was three times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 10 Oct. and 2 Dec. 1854, and 2 Nov. 1855), was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 12 Dec. 1854, and C.B. on 5 July 1855. He received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal, the Medjidie (4th class), and the legion of honour (3rd class).

Adye was stationed at Cork Harbour when the Indian mutiny broke out, and in July 1857 he was sent to India as assistant adjutant-general of artillery. From Calcutta he went up to Cawnpore, and arrived there on 21 Nov. to find that Sir Colin Campbell had already left for the relief of Lucknow, and that the Gwalior contingent was advancing upon Cawnpore. He took part in the actions fought there by Windham [see WINDHAM, SIR CHARLES ASH] on the 26th and following days, and brought in a 24-pounder which had been upset and abandoned in one of the streets of the town. He afterwards wrote an account of the defence of Cawnpore. He was present at the battle of 6 Dec., in which the Gwalior contingent was routed by Sir Colin Campbell after his return from Lucknow. His administrative duties then obliged Adye to return to Calcutta, and he saw no more fighting during the mutiny. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 29 Jan. 1858), and received the medal. He became regimental lieutenant-colonel on 29 Aug. 1857, and was made brevet colonel on 19 May 1860.

In May 1859 he was appointed to command the artillery in the Madras presidency, and in March 1863 deputy adjutant-general of artillery in India. In this post, which he held for three years, it fell to him to carry out the amalgamation of the three Indian regiments of artillery with the royal artillery, a difficult task demanding patience and tact. In November 1863 he joined the commander-in-chief, Sir Hugh Rose, at Lahore, and was sent by him to the Umbeyla Valley, where General Chamberlain's expedition against the Sitana fanatics was at a deadlock. Adye, who was accompanied by Major (now Earl) Roberts, was to see Chamberlain, and to bring back a personal report of the situation. He was present at the action of 15 Dec. which finally dispersed the tribesmen, and at the burning of Mulka, the home of the fanatics, a week afterwards. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 19 March 1864) and received the medal with Umbeyla clasp.

After nine years of Indian service Adye returned to England. He had formed strong views, to which he afterwards gave frequent expression, as to the importance of trusting the people of India, and admitting them to high office, civil and military. He had the fullest faith in a policy of conciliation and subsidies as the solvent for frontier difficulties. He became regimental colonel on 6 July 1867.

On 1 April 1870 he was appointed director of artillery and stores. To his administration has been attributed the failure of the British artillery to keep pace in improvements with that of other countries. Adye was undoubtedly a firm believer in the wrought-iron muzzle-loader. But the reversion to muzzle-loading had taken place in 1863 before he came into office, and it was only after he had left office that improvements in gunpowder furnished irresistible arguments in favour of breech-loading [see ARMSTRONG, SIR WILLIAM GEORGE, Suppl.] Outside the duties of his own department he was a staunch supporter of Cardwell's army reforms; and when they were criticised by John Holms, M.P. for Hackney, he wrote a pamphlet in reply, 'The British Army in 1875,' which was published in 1876.

In the autumn of 1872 he was sent to the Crimea, in company with Colonel Charles George Gordon, to report on the British cemeteries there. The report was sensible enough, involved no great expenditure, and was carried out. Adye was made K.C.B. on 24 May 1873, and promoted major-general on 17 Nov. 1875 and lieutenant-general in 1879.

On 1 Aug. 1875 he succeeded Sir Lintorn Simmons as governor of the military academy at Woolwich. He took an active part in the discussion which followed soon afterwards about the advance of Russia towards

India and our relations with Afghanistan. He made light of the danger from Russia, advocated 'a consistent policy of forbearance and kindness' towards Afghanistan, and opposed rectifications of frontier. He replied (18 Oct. 1878) to Sir James Fitzjames Stephen's letters in the 'Times' in support of the forward policy on the North-West frontier, and printed a paper for private circulation in December on 'England, Russia, and Afghanistan.'

When Gladstone returned to office in 1880, Adye was appointed (1 June) surveyor-general of the ordnance, but did not succeed in finding a seat in parliament. In August 1882, on the outbreak of Arabi Pacha's rebellion in Egypt, he accompanied Sir Garnet Wolseley to Egypt as chief of the staff, with the temporary rank of general, and he is entitled to a share of the credit for the success of that well-organised expedition. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 8 Sept. and 6 Oct. 1882), and received the thanks of parliament, the G.C.B., the medal with clasp and bronze star, and the grand cross of the Medjidie.

Adye returned to the war office in October, but left it at the end of 1882 to become governor of Gibraltar. There he tried to reconcile the dual interests of a fortress and a commercial city, relaxed some of the military restrictions on trade, and provided recreation rooms for the garrison. He remained there nearly four years, but on 1 Nov. 1886 he was placed on the retired list, having reached the age of sixty-seven. He devoted some of his leisure to a volume of autobiographical reminiscences (No. 4, *infra*), which was illustrated by his own sketches, for he was an excellent artist. He became general on 20 Nov. 1884, and a colonel-commandant on 4 Nov. 1881. He was also honorary colonel, from 6 May 1870, of the 3rd Kent artillery volunteers and the 3rd volunteer battalion of the West Kent regiment.

He died on 26 Aug. 1900 at Cragside, Rothbury, Northumberland, while on a visit to Lord Armstrong. In 1856 he married Mary Cordelia, daughter of Admiral the Honourable Sir Montagu Stopford, and had several children. His eldest son, Colonel John Adye, R.A., has seen active service in Afghanistan, Egypt, the Soudan, and South Africa. His eldest daughter Winifreda Jane married, in 1889, Mr. William Henry Watson-Armstrong, who was created Baron Armstrong of Bamburgh and Cragside in 1903.

In addition to the pamphlets already mentioned, and an article 'In Defence of Short Service' in the 'Nineteenth Century' for September 1892, Adye wrote: 1. 'The Defence of Cawnpore,' London, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'Review of the Crimean War to the Winter of 1854–1855,' London, 1860, 8vo. 3. 'Sitana: a Mountain Campaign,' London, 1867, 8vo. 4. 'Recollections of a Military Life,' London, 1895, 8vo. 5. 'Indian Frontier Policy: an Historical Sketch,' London, 1897, 8vo.

[Adye's Recollections of a Military Life, 1895; Times, 27 Aug. 1900.] E. M. L.

AINSWORTH, WILLIAM FRANCIS (1807–1896), geographer and geologist, born on 9 Nov. 1807 at Exeter, was the son of John Ainsworth of Rostherne in Cheshire, captain in the 15th and 128th regiments. The novelist, William Harrison Ainsworth [q.v.], was his cousin, and at his instance he adopted the additional Christian name of Francis to avoid confusion of personality. In 1827 he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, where he filled the office of president in the Royal Physical and the Plinian societies. He afterwards proceeded to London and Paris, where he became an *interne* at the school of mines. While in France he gained practical experience of geology among the mountains of Auvergne and the Pyrenees. After studying at Brussels he returned to Scotland in 1829 and founded, in 1830, the 'Edinburgh Journal of Natural and Geographical Science,' which was discontinued in the following year. In 1831, on the appearance of cholera at Sunderland, Ainsworth proceeded thither to study it, and published his experiences in 'Observations on the Pestilential Cholera,' London, 1832, 8vo. This treatise led to his appointment as surgeon to the cholera hospital of St. George's, Hanover Square. On the outbreak of the disease in Ireland he acted successively as surgeon of the hospitals at Westport, Ballinrobe, Claremorris, and Newport. He subsequently recorded many incidents of his sojourn in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' and the 'New Monthly Magazine.' In 1834 he published 'An Account of the Caves of Ballybunian in Kerry,' Dublin, 8vo, in which he showed a grasp of geological principles remarkable in a treatise of so early a date.

In 1835 Ainsworth, after studying the art of making observations under Sir Edward Sabine [q. v.], was appointed surgeon and geologist to the expedition to the Euphrates under Francis Rawdon Chesney [q.v.] On his return he published his observations under the title of 'Researches in Assyria, Babylonia, and Chaldæa,' London, 1838, 8vo, with a dedication to Chesney.

Shortly afterwards he was placed in charge of an expedition to the Christians of Chaldæa, which was sent out by the Royal Geographical Society and the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He proceeded to Mesopotamia, through Asia Minor, the passes of Taurus, and Northern Syria, reaching Mosul in the spring of 1840. During the summer he explored the Kurdistan mountains and visited the lake of Urimiyeh in Persian territory, returning through Greater Armenia, and reaching Constantinople late in 1840. The expedition proved more tedious than had been anticipated; the funds for its support were exhausted, and Ainsworth was left to find his way home at his own expense. In 1842 he published an account of the expedition entitled 'Travels and Researches in Asia Minor, Mesopotamia, Chaldæa, and Armenia,' London, 2 vols. 12mo. Two years later, in 1844, he produced his masterpiece, the 'Travels in the Track of the Ten Thousand Greeks,' London, 8vo, a geographical and descriptive account of the expedition of Cyrus and of the retreat of his Greek mercenaries after the death of the Persian prince. In 1854 he furnished a geographical commentary to accompany the translation of Xenophon's 'Anabasis' by John Selby Watson [q. v.], which was issued in Bohn's 'Classical Library,' and was republished in 1894 as one of Sir John Lubbock's 'Hundred Books.'

After his return to England in 1841 Ainsworth settled at Hammersmith, and assisted his cousin, William Harrison Ainsworth, in the conduct of several magazines, including 'Ainsworth's,' 'Bentley's Miscellany,' and the 'New Monthly.' In 1871 he succeeded his cousin as editor of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' and continued in that post until 1879. For some years he acted as honorary secretary to the Syro-Egyptian Society, founded in 1844, and he was concerned with various endeavours to promote the adoption of the Euphrates and Tigris valleys route to India, with which Chesney's expedition had been connected. He was one of the founders of the West London Hospital, and its honorary treasurer until his death at 11 Wolverton Gardens, Hammersmith, on 27 Nov. 1896. He was the last survivor of the original fellows of the newly formed Royal Geographical Society in 1830, was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 14 April 1853, and was also a corresponding member of several foreign societies. He married, and left a son and two daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned Ainsworth was the author of: 1. 'The Claims of the Christian Aborigines of the Turkish or Osmanlee Empire upon Civilised Nations,' London, 1843, 12mo. 2. 'All Round the World, an Illustrated Record of Travels, Voyages, and Adventures,' London, 1860-2, 4 vols. 4to. 3. 'Wanderings in every Clime,' London, 1872, 4to. 4. 'A Personal Narrative of the Euphrates Expedition,' London, 1888, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'The River Karún, an Opening to British Commerce,' London, 1890, 8vo. He also translated François Auguste Marie Mignet's 'Antonio Perez and Philip II,' London, 1846, 8vo, and edited 'Lares and Penates' from the papers of William Burckhardt Barker [q.v.], London, 1853, 8vo.

[Geogr. Journ. 1897, ix. 98; Biograph, 1881, vi. 350-3; Athenæum, 1896, ii. 799; Times, 30 Nov. 1896; Mrs. Chesney and Mrs. O'Donnell's Life of General Chesney, ed. Stanley Lane-Poole, 1885.] E. I. C.

AIREY, Sir JAMES TALBOT (1812–1898), general, born on 6 Sept. 1812, was son of Lieutenant-general Sir George Airey [q. v.], by Catherine, sister of the second lord Talbot de Malahide. Richard, lord Airey [q.v.], was his brother. He was commissioned as ensign in the 30th foot on 11 Feb. 1830, became lieutenant on 3 May 1833, and exchanged to the 3rd buffs on 23 Aug. He was aide-de-camp to the governor of Madras from May 1834 to July 1837. On 26 Jan. 1841 he was appointed extra aide-de-camp to Major-general Elphinstone, and accompanied him to Afghanistan. In the latter part of that year he was present at the forcing of the Khoord Cabul pass, and the actions near Cabul, and on 21 Dec. he was given up of his own accord to Akbar Khan as a hostage. He was released with the other captives on 21 Sept. 1842, joined the force sent into Kohistan under Brigadier M'Caskill, and was present at the capture of Istalif. He was twice mentioned in despatches (12 Oct. 1841 and 30 Sept. 1842), and received the Afghan medal. He also received the bronze star for the Gwalior campaign of 1843, in which he took part with his regiment. He was promoted captain on 22 July 1842, and was aide-de-camp to the governor of Ceylon from April 1847 to March 1851. On 11 Nov. 1851 he became regimental major, and on 17 July 1854 he exchanged to the Coldstream guards as captain and lieutenant-colonel.

He served throughout the war in the Crimea with the light division as assistant quartermaster-general, being present at the Alma, Balaclava, Inkerman, and the assault of the Redan, and he accompanied the ex-

pedition to Kertch. He was three times mentioned in despatches (28 Sept. and 11 Nov. 1854, 18 Sept. 1855). He received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal, the legion of honour (5th class), and the Medjidie (4th class). He was made C.B. on 5 July 1855. He was promoted colonel on 26 Dec. 1859, and became regimental major in the Coldstream guards on 22 May 1866. He was promoted major-general on 6 March 1868, and commanded the troops at Malta from 21 Aug. 1875 to 31 Dec. 1878. He became lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877, and was placed on the retired list on 1 July 1881, with the honorary rank of general. He was made K.C.B. on 2 June 1877, and colonel of the Royal Inniskilling fusiliers on 13 March 1886. He died in London on 1 Jan. 1898. He was unmarried.

[His own narrative of his experience in Afghanistan is given, under the title of 'The Cabool Captives,' in United Service Mag., November 1845 to April 1846. See also Times, 3 Jan. 1898; Army Lists.] E. M. L.

AIRY, Sir GEORGE BIDDELL (1801–1892), astronomer royal, was born at Alnwick in Northumberland on 27 July 1801. His father, William Airy of Luddington in Lincolnshire, was then collector of excise in Northumberland, whence he was transferred to Hereford in 1802, and to Essex in 1810. Three years later he lost his appointment and lapsed into poverty. He died on 26 March 1827. His wife, Ann, a woman of strong natural abilities, was the daughter of a well-to-do Suffolk farmer; she died in 1841.

George Biddell was the eldest of four children. At ten years of age he took first place in Byatt Walker's school at Colchester, picked up stores of miscellaneous information from his father's books, and became notorious for his skill in constructing pea-shooters. From 1812 he spent his holidays at Playford, near Ipswich, with his uncle, Arthur Biddell, a farmer and valuer, whose influence upon his career proved decisive. He met at his house Thomas Clarkson [q.v.], Bernard Barton [q. v.], Sir William Cubitt [q. v.], Robert and James Ransome [q. v.], and studied optics, chemistry, and mechanics in his library. From 1814 to 1819 Airy attended the grammar school at Colchester, where he was noted for his memory, repeating at one examination 2394 lines of Latin verse. By Clarkson's advice he was sent to Cambridge, and entered as sizar of Trinity College in October 1819. In 1822 he took a scholarship, and in 1823 graduated as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman. His year ranked as an *annus mirabilis*, and he had no close competitor. On his election to a fellowship of his college in October 1824, he became assistant mathematical tutor; he delivered lectures, took pupils, and pursued original scientific investigations.

Airy's 'Mathematical Tracts on Physical Astronomy' was published in 1826, and it immediately became a text-book in the university. An essay on the undulatory theory of light was appended to the second edition in 1831. For his various optical researches, chiefly contained in papers laid before the Cambridge Philosophical Society, he received in 1831 the Copley medal from the Royal Society. He was admitted to membership of the Astronomical and Geological Societies respectively in 1828 and 1829, and was awarded in 1833 the gold medal of the former body for his detection of the 'long inequality' of Venus and the earth, communicated to the Royal Society on 24 Nov. 1831. The Lalande prize followed in 1834, and on 9 Jan. 1835 he was elected a correspondent of the French Academy of Sciences.

A trip to Scotland with his sister, Elizabeth Airy, in the summer of 1823 had 'opened,' he said, 'a completely new world to him.' In the ensuing winter he stayed in London with Sir James South [q.v.], met Sir Humphry Davy and Sir John Herschel, and had his first experience of practical astronomy. During a walking tour in Derbyshire in 1824 he proposed, after two days' acquaintance, for Richarda, eldest daughter of Richard Smith, rector of Edensor, near Chatsworth, and received a benignant refusal. Thenceforth he concentrated his efforts upon securing a position in life and an income. In 1825 and 1826 he led reading parties to Keswick and Orleans, seeing much, on the first occasion, of the poets Southey and Wordsworth, and making acquaintance in Paris, on the second, with Laplace, Arago, Pouillet, and Bouvard. On 7 Dec. 1826 he was elected Lucasian professor of mathematics at Cambridge; but the emoluments of the office—99*l.* per annum, with 100*l.* as *ipso facto* member of the board of longitude—very slightly exceeded those of his relinquished tutorship. Airy renewed the prestige of the Lucasian chair by his ardour for the promotion of experimental physics in the university. In his lectures on light he first drew attention to the defect of vision since called 'astigmatism,' from which he personally suffered. A trip to Dublin in 1827 in quest of the vacant post of astronomer royal in Ireland led to no result; but on 6 Feb. 1828 he succeeded Robert

Woodhouse [q. v.] as Plumian professor of astronomy and director of the Cambridge observatory. His income was now augmented to 500*l.* a year, and thus provided for, he succeeded in inducing Richarda Smith to marry him on 24 March 1830. At the observatory he introduced an improved system of meridian observations, afterwards continued at Greenwich and partially adopted abroad, and set the example of thoroughly reducing before publishing them. He superintended besides the erection of several instruments, and devised the equatorial mount for the Cauchoix twelve-inch lens, which was presented in 1833 to the institution by the Duke of Northumberland. In February 1835 Sir Robert Peel offered Airy a civil-list pension of 300*l.* a year, which, by his request, was settled on his wife; and on 18 June 1835 he accepted the post of astronomer royal, for which Lord Melbourne designated him in succession to John Pond [q. v.]

Airy's tenure of the office of astronomer-royal lasted forty-six years, and was marked by extraordinary energy. He completely re-equipped the Royal Observatory with instruments designed by himself. The erection in 1847 of an altazimuth for observing the moon in every part of the sky proved of great importance for the correction of lunar tables. A new transit circle of unprecedented optical power and mechanical stability was mounted in 1851, and a reflex zenith tube replaced Troughton's zenith sector in the same year. The inauguration in 1859 of a thirteen-inch equatorial by Merz finished the transforming process. Its use the astronomer royal was resolved should never interfere with the 'staple and standard work' of the establishment; yet, while firmly adhering to the meridional system prescribed 'by both reason and tradition,' he kept well abreast of novel requirements. In 1838 he created at Greenwich a magnetic and meteorological department, Brooke's plan of photographic registration being introduced in 1848. From 1854 transits were timed by electricity; spectroscopic observations were organised in 1868, and the prismatic mapping of solar prominences in 1874; while with the Kew heliograph a daily record of sunspots was begun in 1873. Meantime Airy accomplished the colossal task of reducing all the planetary and lunar observations made at Greenwich between 1750 and 1830, for which he received the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1846, and an equivalent testimonial in 1848. The mass of materials thus provided was indispensable to the progress of celestial mechanics.

Airy observed the total solar eclipse of 8 July 1842 from the Superga, near Turin (*Memoirs of Roy. Astr. Society*, vol. xv.), and that of 28 July 1851 from Gothenburg in Sweden (*ib.* vol. xxi.) He subsequently visited Upsala, was received in audience by King Oscar at Stockholm, and on the return journey inspected the pumping-engines at Haarlem. For the Spanish eclipse of 18 July 1860 he organised a cosmopolitan expedition, which he conveyed to Bilbao and Santander in the troopship Himalaya, placed at his disposal by the admiralty. He fixed his own station at Hereña, but was disappointed in the result. In the autumn of 1854 he superintended an elaborate series of pendulum-experiments for the purpose of measuring the increase of gravity with descent below the earth's surface. Similar attempts made by him in the Dolcoath mine, Cornwall, in 1826 and 1828, with the co-operation of William Whewell [q. v.] and Richard Sheepshanks [q. v.], had been accidentally frustrated. He now renewed them in the Harton colliery, near South Shields, at a depth of 1,260 feet. The upshot was to give 6·56 for the mean density of the earth (*Phil. Trans.* cxlvi. 342), a value considerably too high. Airy explained the method in a popular lecture at South Shields.

The preparations for the transit of Venus in 1874 cost him enormous labour. The entire control of the various British expeditions was in his hands; he provided twenty-three telescopes, undertook the preliminary work at the observatory, and the subsequent reduction of the vast mass of collected data. The volume embodying them was issued in 1881. Incredible industry and high business capacity alone enabled him to discharge the miscellaneous tasks imposed upon him. He acted as chairman and working secretary of the commission of weights and measures (1838–1842), sat on the tidal harbour and railway gauge commissions in 1845, on the sewers commission in 1848, on the exchequer standards and the coinage commissions in 1868. He experimented in 1838 on the correction of compasses in iron ships, devising the principle still in use; contributed energetically to the improvement of lighthouses, aided in the delimitation of the Maine and Oregon boundaries, and settled the provisions for the sale of gas. The reduction of tidal observations in Ireland and India, and the determination in 1862 of the difference of longitude between Valencia, co. Kerry, and Greenwich, engaged his strenuous attention. He was consulted about the launch of the Great Eastern, the laying of the Atlantic cable, Babbage's calculating machine, the chimes of Westminster clock, and the smoky

chimneys of Westminster Palace. A paper on suspension bridges, contributed in 1867 to the Institution of Civil Engineers, was honoured with the Telford medal; and he delivered in 1869 lectures on magnetism in the university of Cambridge, besides at sundry times numerous discourses to the general public. He failed in 1853 to obtain the office of superintendent of the Nautical Almanac, although 'willing to take it at a low rate for the addition to my salary.'

Airy was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 21 Jan. 1836, frequently sat on the council, and was president 1872–73. He presided over the Royal Astronomical Society during three biennial periods, and for a fourth term of one year only; he presided over the British Association at its Ipswich meeting in 1851. He became a member of the Cambridge Philosophical Society in 1823, and later of the Institution of Civil Engineers, of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of the Royal Irish Academy, and of several foreign scientific bodies. On 18 March 1872 he succeeded Sir John Herschel as one of eight foreign members of the French Institute; he was presented in 1875 with the freedom of the city of London, was created D.C.L of Oxford (20 June 1844), LL.D. of Cambridge (1862) and Edinburgh, and elected honorary fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. The czar Nicholas sent him a gold medal specially struck; and among the orders conferred upon him were those of Pour le Mérite of Prussia, of the Legion of Honour, of the North Star of Sweden, of the Dannebrog, and of the Rose of Brazil. On 17 May 1871 he was appointed companion of the Bath, and, a year later (17 June 1872), was promoted to be knight commander. His wife died on 13 Aug. 1875, and on the ground of the lapse of her pension Airy obtained an augmentation of his salary to 1,200*l.* yearly.

Airy was an indefatigable traveller. In 1829 he inspected the observatories of Turin, Milan, Bologna, and Florence; in 1835 examined the Markree refractor in Ireland, and in 1848 elaborately tested the great Parsonstown reflector. In 1846 he visited Hansen at Gotha, Gauss at Göttingen, and Caroline Lucretia Herschel [q.v.] at Hanover; in 1847 spent a month at Pulkowa with Otto Struve, and, returning by Berlin and Hamburg, saw Humboldt, Galle, Repsold, and Rümker. He entered into correspondence with Leverrier in June 1846 about the still unseen planet Neptune, and on 9 July suggested to Professor Challis a plan of search. In the following year he escorted Leverrier to the meeting of the British Association at Oxford. His unjustifiable coldness to John Couch Adams [q.v. Suppl.] was doubtless due to the embarrassments that followed his accidental yet regrettable omission to pay due attention to the letter in which Adams communicated to him the progress of his Neptune investigation.

Airy resigned the office of astronomer royal on 15 Aug. 1881, and resided thenceforward, with his two unmarried daughters, at the White House, close to Greenwich Park, and at Playford, where he had bought a cottage in 1845. His main desire was to complete the 'Numerical Lunar Theory,' upon which he had been engaged from 1872. Printed in 1886, the colossal performance proved, however, to be undermined by unexplained errors. 'With painful alarm,' the aged author noted in the preface, 'I find that the equations are not satisfied, and that the discordance is large.' After two years of hopeless struggle, he desisted from efforts towards correction which have not been renewed. He continued to enjoy excursions to Cumberland and Playford, but a fall on 11 Nov. 1891 produced an internal injury necessitating a surgical operation, which he survived only a few days. He died at the White House on 2 Jan. 1892, and was buried in Playford churchyard.

'He was of medium stature,' Mr. Wilfrid Airy writes, 'and not powerfully built.' 'The ruling feature of his character was order. From the time that he went up to Cambridge to the end of his life his system of order was strictly maintained.' He enforced it upon himself no less rigidly than upon his subordinates, and kept up at the Royal Observatory a cast-iron discipline, which powerfully contributed to the efficiency of his administration. He never destroyed a document, but devised an ingenious plan of easy reference to the huge bulk of his papers. In his decrepitude this methodical bent tyrannised over him, and 'he seemed more anxious to put letters into their proper place than to master their contents.' 'His nature was eminently practical, and his dislike of mere theoretical problems and investigations was proportionately great. He was continually at war with some of the resident Cambridge mathematicians on this subject. Year after year he criticised the Senate House papers and the Smith's Prize papers very severely, and conducted an interesting and acrimonious private correspondence with Professor Cayley on the same subject.' A very important feature of his investigations was their thoroughness. 'He was never satisfied with leaving a result as a barren mathematical expression. He would reduce it, if possible, to a practical and

numerical form, at any cost of labour. . . . To one who had known, in some degree, of the enormous quantity of arithmetical work which he had turned out, and the unsparing manner in which he had devoted himself to it, there was something very pathetic in his discovery, towards the close of his long life, that "the figures would not add up"' (*Autobiography of Sir George Biddell Airy*, p. 3).

The amount of his labours almost exceeds belief. On the literary side alone they have rarely been equalled. He published eleven separate volumes, including treatises on 'Gravitation' (1834 and 1884), on 'Trigonometry' (written for the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana* about 1825 and reprinted in 1855), on 'Partial Differential Equations' (1866), 'On Sound and Atmospheric Vibrations' (1868 and 1871). His 'Popular Astronomy,' embodying six lectures delivered at Ipswich in 1848, passed through twelve editions. And the papers contributed by him to journals and scientific collections numbered 377, besides 141 official reports and addresses. He wrote on 'The Figure of the Earth,' and on 'Tides and Waves,' in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana;' his 'Report on the Progress of Astronomy,' drawn up for the British Association in 1832, is still valuable; he gave the first theory of the diffraction of object-glasses in an essay read before the Cambridge Philosophical Society on 24 Nov. 1834; for his discussion of the 'Laws of the Tides on the Coasts of Ireland' (*Phil. Trans.* 12 Dec. 1844) he was awarded a royal medal by the Royal Society in 1845; he communicated important researches on ancient eclipses to that body in 1853, and to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1857; and he introduced in 1859 a novel method of dealing with the problem of the sun's translation (*Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society*, xxviii. 143).

Airy left six children, his three eldest having died young. His third son, Mr. Osmund Airy, was appointed government inspector of schools in 1876; his daughter Hilda married, in 1864, Dr. Routh of Cambridge.

[Airy left a detailed autobiography, which was published at Cambridge in 1896, under the editorship of his eldest son, Mr. Wilfrid Airy, with the additions of a personal sketch and a complete bibliographical appendix. A portrait is prefixed, copied from a steel-engraving executed by C. H. Jeens in 1878 (Nature, xviii. 689). The following sources of information may also be consulted: Proceedings Royal Soc. li. 1 (E. J. Routh); Monthly Notices, lii. 212; Observatory, xv. 74 (E. Dunkin), with a photograph taken on his ninetieth birthday; Nature, 31 Oct. 1878 (Winnecke), 7 Jan. 1892; Times, 5 Jan. 1892; English Mechanic, 8 Jan. 1892; Grant's Hist. of Physical Astronomy; Graves's Life of Sir William Rowan Hamilton, passim.] A. M. C.

AITCHISON, Sir CHARLES UMPHERSTON (1832–1896), lieutenant-governor of the Panjáb, born in Edinburgh on 20 May 1832, was the son of Hugh Aitchison of that city, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Umpherston of Loanhead near Edinburgh. He was educated in the high school and university, where he took the degree of M.A. on 23 April 1853. While a student in the university of Edinburgh, Aitchison attended the lectures of Sir William Hamilton (1788–1856) [q. v.] on logic and metaphysics. He afterwards passed some time in Germany, where he studied the works of Fichte, and attended the lectures of Tholuck at the university of Halle. In 1855 he passed fifth at the first competitive examination for the Indian civil service, and after spending a year in England in the study of law and oriental languages he landed at Calcutta on 26 Sept. 1856. In March 1857 he was appointed an assistant in Hissár, then a district of the north-western provinces, and in the following month was transferred to the Panjáb, where he joined shortly after the outbreak of the mutiny. Owing to this transfer he escaped a massacre of Europeans which took place at Hissár on 29 May. His first station in his new province was Amritsar, and immediately after his arrival there he was employed under the orders of the deputy commissioner in carrying out the measures which were taken to prevent the Jalandhar mutineers from crossing the Beas river. Shortly afterwards he was appointed personal assistant to the judicial commissioner, in which capacity he compiled 'A Manual of the Criminal Law of the Panjáb' (1860). While thus employed, he was much thrown with Sir John Laird Mair Lawrence (afterwards Baron Lawrence) [q. v.], with whose policy, especially on the Central Asian question, and on British relations with Afghanistan, he was strongly imbued during the remainder of his life. In 1892 he contributed a memoir of Lord Lawrence to Sir William Hunter's 'Rulers of India' series.

In 1859 he joined the secretariat of the government of India as under-secretary in the political department, and served there until 1865, when, at the instance of Sir John Lawrence, then governor-general, in order that he might acquire administrative experience, he took up administrative work in the Panjáb, serving first as a deputy-commissioner and subsequently officiating as com-

missioner of Lahore. In 1868 he rejoined the secretariat as foreign secretary, and retained that appointment until 1878.

As secretary Aitchison was extremely industrious and thorough in his work. He exercised a marked influence on successive governors-general, who regarded him as a wise and trusted adviser. During the earlier part of his service in the Indian foreign office he commenced the compilation of a valuable work entitled 'A Collection of Treaties, Engagements, and Sanads relating to India and neighbouring Countries;' the first volume appeared at Calcutta in 1862, and eleven volumes were issued by 1892; each treaty is prefaced by a clear historical narrative. In 1875 he published a treatise on 'The Native States of India,' with the leading cases illustrating the principles which underlie their relations with the British government. A staunch believer in the policy of masterly inactivity, he regarded with grave apprehension the measures which, carried out under the government of Lord Lytton, culminated in the Afghan war of 1878–9. [See LYTTON, EDWARD ROBERT BULWER, first EARL.]

Before the war broke out in 1878 he accepted the appointment of chief commissioner of British Burma. When holding that office he raised two questions of considerable importance. The first was the question of the opium trade as bearing upon Burma. The second had reference to the relations of certain English public servants with the women of the country. Neither of these questions was dealt with officially by Lytton's government; but with reference to the second the viceroy intimated semi-officially that he disapproved of a circular which Aitchison had issued, as mixing up morals with politics. After Aitchison's departure from the province both these questions were taken up by his successor, who received the support of Lord Ripon's government in dealing with them. The number of licensed opium shops was then reduced to one-third of those previously licensed, and the consumption of licit opium was reduced by two-fifths, involving a loss of revenue of four lakhs of rupees. On the other question, the principle of Aitchison's circular, stopping the promotion of officers who continued the practice which he had denounced, was enforced.

In 1881 Aitchison left Burma to become next year (4 April 1882) lieutenant-governor of the Panjáb. His government there was very successful, and popular with all classes of the people. He was a staunch advocate of the policy of advancing natives of India in the public service as they proved their fitness for higher posts and for more responsible duties. On this point, in connection with what is known as the Ilbert Bill, he advocated measures even more liberal than those proposed by Lord Ripon's government. He had intended to leave India for good when his lieutenant-governorship came to an end in 1887, but being invited by Lord Dufferin to join the council of the governor-general and give the viceroy the benefit of his experience on the many questions which had to be dealt with consequent upon the annexation of Upper Burma, he returned to India for another nineteen months. During the latter part of his government of the Panjáb he had discharged the additional duty of presiding over the public service commission, and this duty he continued to perform after joining the governor-general's council. He gave unremitting attention to this work, and by his influence over the somewhat heterogeneous body of which the commission was composed he induced them to present a unanimous report. He retired and finally left India in November 1888. Early in the following year he settled in London, but subsequently moved to Oxford. In 1881 he was nominated K.C.S.I., and in 1882 C.I.E. He received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh on 24 Feb. 1877, and that of honorary M.A. from Oxford University in 1895.

Aitchison, an essentially religious man, was a consistent and warm supporter of Christian missions while in India, and after his retirement was an active member of the committee of the Church Missionary Society. He died at Oxford on 18 Feb. 1896.

Aitchison married, on 2 Feb. 1863, Beatrice Lyell, daughter of James Cox, D.L., of Clement Park, Forfarshire.

[Twelve Indian Statesmen, by George Smith, C.I.E., LL.D., London, 1898; The India List, 1896; personal recollections.] A. J. A.

AITKEN, SIR WILLIAM (1825–1892), pathologist, eldest son of William Aitken, a medical practitioner of Dundee, was born there on 23 April 1825. Having received his general education at the high school, he was apprenticed to his father, and at the same time attended the practice of the Dundee Royal Infirmary. In 1842 he matriculated at the university of Edinburgh, and in 1848 graduated M.D., obtaining a gold medal for his thesis 'On Inflammatory Effusions into the Substance of the Lungs as modified by Contagious Fevers' (*Edin. Med. Surg. Journ.*, 1849). In October of the same year he was appointed demonstrator of ana-

tomy at the university of Glasgow, under Allen Thomson, and also pathologist to the royal infirmary, which posts he held up to 1855. In that year he was sent out to the Crimea under Dr. Robert S. D. Lyons [q. v.] as assistant pathologist to the commission appointed to investigate the diseases from which our troops were suffering (*Parl. Papers*, 1856). In 1860 he was selected for the post of professor of pathology in the newly constituted army medical school at Fort Pitt, Chatham, which was afterwards removed to Netley. This appointment he held until April 1892, when failing health necessitated his retirement, and he died the same year on 25 June. He had been elected F.R.S. in 1873, and was knighted at the jubilee in 1887. In the following year he received the honorary degrees of LL.D. from the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow. He married in 1884 Emily Clara, daughter of Henry Allen, esq., who survived him. His portrait by Symonds is at Netley Hospital.

His works include a well-known 'Handbook of the Science and Practice of Medicine,' 1857, 7th edit. 1880; 'An Essay on the Growth of the Recruit and Young Soldier,' 2nd edit. 1887; and an unfinished 'Catalogue of the Pathological Museum at Netley Hospital.'

[Men and Women of the Time, 13th edit., 1891; obituary notice in the Lancet; information from J. D. Malcolm, esq., F.R.C.S. Edin.]

J. B. N.

ALBAN, St. (*d.* 304?), called 'the protomartyr of Britain,' and by many mediæval writers, by a strange confusion, 'the protomartyr of the English,' was according to Bede a pagan when, during the persecution in the reigns of Diocletian and Maximian, he gave shelter to a christian cleric and was converted by him. After some days the 'prince,' hearing that the cleric was with Alban, sent to arrest him. On the approach of the soldiers Alban put on his teacher's cloak or cowl, and gave himself up in his stead. When taken before the judge, who asked him how he dared shelter a 'sacrilegious rebel,' he declared himself a christian, and refused to sacrifice to the heathen deities. He was scourged and led forth to be beheaded outside the city of Verulamium. A great multitude accompanied him, and thronged the bridge across the river (the Ver), whose waters divided so that he crossed dryshod. On this the executioner threw down his sword, declaring that he would rather die with him than put him to death. Alban was led to the top of a flower-clad hill (the site of the future abbey), where a spring of water rose miraculously to quench his thirst. One was found to act as executioner, and Alban was beheaded. The soldier who had refused to execute him was also beheaded, and the eyes of him who had taken the executioner's place dropped out. Alban suffered on 22 June. When the persecution ceased a church was built on the place of his martyrdom, and there down to Bede's day (731) it was believed that frequent miracles were wrought. Bede, copying from Gildas, adds that at the same time Aaron and Julius were martyred at 'Legionum urbs,' or Caerleon, and many more of both sexes in various places.

Doubt has been cast on this narrative, because the Diocletian persecution did not extend to Britain (Eusebius, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, viii. 13, and other authorities quoted in *Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents*, i. 7). Aaron and Julius are certainly rather shadowy persons, and the statements of Gildas and later writers as to numerous martyrdoms, which imply a widespread persecution in Britain, are untrustworthy. Yet there is not sufficient reason for rejecting the individual case of Alban, who may have suffered at some other time, and in a merely local persecution. In any case his martyrdom rests on fair historical ground, since it was believed at Verulamium a century and a quarter after the date generally assigned to it. For Constantius, in his 'Life of Germanus' [q. v.], bishop of Auxerre, written about forty years after the bishop's death, records that in 429 Germanus and Lupus visited the tomb of Alban, and that Germanus took away some earth which was believed to be reddened by the martyr's blood. Germanus built a church at Auxerre in honour of St. Alban, which was standing in the eleventh century (*Recueil des Historiens*, x. 172). In the sixth century the martyrdom was recorded by Gildas, and noticed in a poem written 569–74 by Venantius Fortunatus, afterwards bishop of Poitiers, in a line quoted by Bede, whose account of Alban was probably taken from some source not now known to exist. The foundation of the abbey of St. Alban is attributed to Offa (*d.* 796) [q. v.], who was believed to have discovered the martyr's body.

It was believed at St. Albans that Alban's body was carried off by the Danes, and restored through the agency of the sacristan Egwin, who went to Denmark and secretly abstracted it. In the twelfth century the convent of Ely claimed that they had the body, but an inquisition into the matter having been made by order of Hadrian IV, they definitely renounced their pretensions. It is said that while some excavations were

being made at Verulamium, in the time of the ninth abbot, in the latter part of the tenth century, an ancient book was discovered in a wall of the Roman city, bound in oak boards, and written in a language which none could read save an old priest named Unwon. He declared it to contain the story of Alban written in the British language. By the abbot's command the book was translated into Latin, and when the translation was finished the original volume crumbled away.

The cleric who was sheltered by Alban received the name Amphibalus, which first appears in the 'Historia Britonum' of Geoffrey of Monmouth [q. v.], and is evidently a confusion between the man and his cloak, for 'amphibalus' is equivalent to 'caracalla,' the word used in Bede's story. In 1178 a body asserted to be the remains of Amphibalus was found on Redbourn Green, near St. Albans, where it was believed that he was put to death after the martyrdom of his disciple. The body was laid in the abbey church, and, at the bidding of Abbot Symon, a monk of the house named William translated from English into Latin the story of Alban and his teacher in an elaborate form, supplying, as he says, the name Amphibalus from the 'History' of Geoffrey of Monmouth. The compiler of the 'Chronica Majora' took the legend from William's work. St. Alban of Britain has been confused with a St. Alban or Albinus of Mainz, said to have been martyred in the fifth century, and with a martyr Albinus, whose body was translated by the Empress Theophano to the church of St. Pantaleon at Cologne. At least three places in France bear the name St. Alban, a village near St. Brieuc (Côtes du Nord), a village near Roanne (Loire), and a small town near Mende (Lozère).

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. i. cc. 7, 18 (Plummer's Bede, 11, 17–20, 33); Constantius's Life of St. Germanus, 1, 25, ap. AA. SS. Bolland, Jul. 31, v. 202 sqq. 224, 250; Gildas, Hist. p. 17 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Venantius Fortunatus, De Virginitate, Miscell. viii. 6 (Patrol. Lat. lxxxviii. 267); William of St. Albans and notes, ap. AA. SS. Bolland, Jun. 22, v. 126 sqq.; Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. i. 149–52, 233, 331, 356–8, ii. 302; Gesta Abb. S. Alb. i. 12–18, 27, 70, 176, 192–3; Geoffrey of Monmouth's Hist. Brit. v. 5, ed. Giles; Usher's Antiq. pp. 76–89, 281; Bright's Early Engl. Church Hist. pp. 6, 7, ed. 1897.]

W. H.

ALBEMARLE, Earl of. [See Keppel, William Coutts, 1832–1894.]

ALBERT VICTOR CHRISTIAN EDWARD, Duke of Clarence and Avondale and Earl of Athlone (1864–1892), born at Frogmore, Buckinghamshire, on 8 Jan. 1864, was the eldest son of Albert Edward, prince of Wales (now Edward VII), and (Queen) Alexandra, eldest daughter of Christian IX, king of Denmark. Queen Victoria [q. v. Suppl.] was his grandmother, and Prince Albert Victor stood next to his father in the direct line of succession to the throne. He was baptised in Buckingham Palace chapel on 10 March following his birth, and was privately educated until 1877, when he was sent to join the training ship Britannia at Dartmouth. In 1879 he went with his younger brother Prince George (now Prince of Wales) on a three years' cruise in H.M.S. Bacchante, which sailed round the world and visited most of the British colonies. An account of the cruise, 'compiled from the private journals, letters, and note-books' of the young princes, was published in 1886 in two stout volumes by their tutor, the Rev. John N. (afterwards Canon) Dalton. After some tuition in 1882-3 from James Kenneth Stephen [see under Stephen, Sir James Fitzjames], Prince Albert Victor was in October 1883 entered at Trinity College, Cambridge; during the long vacations he studied at Heidelberg, and in 1888 he was created hon. LL.D. of Cambridge. He was then sent to Aldershot, became lieutenant in the 10th hussars in 1886, major in 1889, and in 1889 captain in the 9th lancers, captain in the 3rd king's royal rifles, and aide-de-camp to the queen. In 1887 he visited Ireland, and in 1889–90 India (see J. D. Rees, *The Duke of Clarence in Southern India*, London, 1891). On 24 May 1890 he was created Earl of Athlone and Duke of Clarence and Avondale. On 7 Dec. 1891 his betrothal was announced with his cousin, the Princess Victoria Mary ('May') of Teck (now the Princess of Wales). The wedding was fixed for 27 Feb. 1892, but on 14 Jan. 1892 the duke died of pneumonia following influenza at Sandringham. He was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 20 Jan. His place in the direct line of succession to the throne was taken by his brother George, then Duke of York. A portrait painted by J. Sant, R.A., in 1872, and another of him and Prince George as midshipmen, painted by C. Sohn, were exhibited in the Victorian Exhibition; other portraits are reproduced in Vincent's 'Memoir.' His death was the occasion of many laments in prose and verse, of which Tennyson's elegy, published in the 'Nineteenth Century,' February 1892, is the most notable. Lord Selborne wrote at the time, 'I do not think there has been a more tragic event in our time, or one which is more likely to touch the hearts of the people

generally' (*Memorials*, ii. 373). On 18 Dec. 1892 King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, laid the foundation-stone of the 'Clarence Memorial Wing' of St. Mary's Hospital, Paddington, which was designed to commemorate the duke's name.

[Memoir by J. G. Vincent, 1893; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, viii. 237–8; Dalton's Cruise of the Bacchante, 1886; Men of the Time, ed. 1891; Times, 15–21 Jan. 1892; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. F. P.

ALBERY, JAMES (1838–1889), dramatist, eldest son of James and Amelia Eleanor Albery, was born in Swan Street, Trinity Square, London, on 4 May 1838. After some private schooling he entered an architect's office in Fenchurch Street at fourteen, and remained there till, on the death of his father in 1859, he helped his mother in conducting the business of rope and twine dealer in the Blackfriars Road. But he had already formed the ambition of writing for the stage. After several unsuccessful endeavours, he, on 4 June 1866, gave to the Lyceum 'Dr. Davy,' an adaptation of 'Le Docteur Robin,' in which Mr. Herman Vezin played David Garrick. On 4 June 1870 Albery obtained at the Vaudeville his most conspicuous success in a three-act comedy called 'Two Roses,' in which (Sir) Henry Irving made a great reputation in the rôle of Digby Grant. This was strengthened by the addition (27 Aug.) of 'Chiselling,' a farce by Albery and Joseph J. Dalley. On the 250th representation of 'Two Roses' (the performance being for (Sir) Henry Irving's benefit), Albery delivered an original sketch, entitled 'Our Secretary's Reply.' 'Two Roses' was printed in Lacy's 'Acting Plays,' 1881.

At the St. James's, 4 March 1871, was produced Albery's 'Two Thorns,' which had already been played at the Prince of Wales's, Liverpool, as 'Coquettes.' On 27 May the Vaudeville produced his 'Tweedie's Rights,' a grim piece on the subject of delirium tremens, and on 9 Sept. his 'Apple Blossoms.' On 23 Oct., at the Lyceum, (Sir) Henry Irving appeared as Jingle in Albery's 'Pickwick,' a poor adaptation from Dickens. 'Forgiven' followed at the Globe (9 March 1872). 'Oriana,' a fairy legend, was given at the Globe on 15 Feb. 1873, and the 'Will of Wise King Kino,' a similar experiment, at the Princess's, 13 Sept. On 6 April 1874 'Wig and Gown' was played at the Globe, and on the 22nd 'Pride' at the Vaudeville. 'The Spendthrift' followed at the Olympic, 24 May 1875; 'The Man in Possession' at the Gaiety, 4 Dec. 1876; and 'Jingle,' a revised version of his 'Pickwick,' at the Lyceum, 8 July 1878. With Mr. Joseph Hatton he produced at the Princess's, 30 Nov. 1878, 'Number Twenty, or the Bastille of Calvados.' To the Haymarket he gave 'The Crisis' (2 Dec. 1878), to the Prince of Wales's 'Duty,' from 'Les Bourgeois de Pont-Arcy' (27 Sept. 1879), and to the Vaudeville 'Jacks and Jills' (29 May 1880). To the Criterion Theatre he gave a series of successful adaptations, including 'Pink Dominos' (founded on the French of Hennequin and Delacour). Albery's work never fulfilled his promise, which at the outset was brilliant. He had a wild, extravagant imagination, and in 'Oriana' recalled the gifts of Fletcher. He was for a time a sort of stock writer to the Criterion. At that theatre his wife, Miss Mary Moore, whom he married in 1878 when she was very young, played female 'lead.' He died, while still comparatively young, in his chambers in St. Martin's Lane on 15 Aug. 1889, and was buried on 20 Aug. at Kensal Green.

[Personal knowledge; Athenæum, 24 Aug. 1889; Scott and Howard's Life of Blanchard; Era Almanack.] J. K.

ALCOCK, SIR RUTHERFORD (1809–1897), diplomatist in China and Japan, born in 1809, was the son of Thomas Alcock, a medical man practising at Ealing, and was himself educated for that profession. For a time he was house surgeon at Westminster Hospital, and in 1832 he was appointed surgeon to the British-Portuguese forces operating in Portugal. In 1836 he was transferred to the marine brigade engaged in the Carlist war in Spain, and so highly were his services valued that, though he remained only a year with his force, he became deputy inspector-general of hospitals. On his return to England he resumed medical work as lecturer in surgery at Sydenham College. But service abroad had fascinated him, and in 1844, in response to an application for service in China, he was nominated consul at Fuchow, one of the ports newly opened to trade by the treaty of 1842. On his way to his new post he was detained at Amoy, where, in the absence of the consul, his services were requisitioned. Here, with the assistance of Sir Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.], he did some excellent work by bringing home to the minds of the Chinese officials that treaties were solemn engagements, and not so many promises that were to be whittled away at the will of the mandarins. After a year and a half's residence at Fuchow he was transferred to Shanghai, whither Parkes followed him.

Alcock had not been long at his new post

when an incident occurred which well illustrated his courage and determination. Three missionaries in pursuit of their work had been attacked and grievously ill-treated by a crowd of junkmen out of work. As the tao-t'ai showed little inclination to punish the rioters, Alcock proclaimed that no duties would be paid by English ships, and that not one of the fourteen hundred grain junks which were waiting to sail northwards would be allowed to leave its anchorage until the criminals had been seized and punished. Though at this time there were fifty war junks in the harbour and only one British sloop-of-war, the bold threat had the desired effect; the rioters were punished and the grain junks were allowed to sail. Under his direction the municipal regulations for the government of the British settlement at Shanghai were established, and the foundations of the vast city which has since arisen on the shores of the Wongpoo river were laid.

The services which Alcock had rendered at this new port marked him out for promotion, and in 1858 he was appointed the first consul-general in Japan, on the conclusion of Lord Elgin's treaty. Alcock proceeded at once to Tokio. The admission of foreigners into the country had produced a wild ferment among the military classes of Japan, a spirit which was not long in showing itself in its fiercest aspects. Several foreigners were murdered in the streets of Tokio, and Alcock's Japanese linguist was cut down by a swordsman at the gates of the legation. Not content with these isolated onslaughts the discontented Ronins determined to make a general attack upon the British legation. Without any warning, on the night of 5 July 1861, they scaled the outer fence, killed the gatekeeper and a groom, and rushed towards the rooms occupied by the members of the legation. These defended themselves so well that they beat off their assailants. In the following year Alcock returned to England on leave. He had already been created a C.B., and was now made a knight commander of the Bath on 19 June 1862. On 28 March 1863 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. In 1864 he returned to Tokio. Here troublous times were in store for him, and it was mainly due to his influence that the battle of Shimonoseki, which opened the Straits to foreign ships, was fought.

In 1865 Alcock left Japan on being appointed minister-plenipotentiary at Peking. There he conducted many delicate and difficult negotiations with the Tsungli-yâmen, and the spirit in which Alcock conducted the negotiations was sufficiently illustrated by the remark Prince Kung made to him, that 'if England would only take away her opium and her missionaries the relations between the two countries would be everything that could be desired.' In 1871 Sir Rutherford resigned his post at Peking and retired from the service, settling in London. In his retirement he greatly interested himself in hospital nursing establishments, in promotion of which his medical knowledge proved effective. He served as president of the Geographical Society (1876–8) and vice-president of the Royal Asiatic Society (1875–1878), and was an active supporter of many charitable institutions.

Sir Rutherford died without issue at his residence, 14 Great Queen Street, London, on 2 Nov. 1897. He married first, on 17 May 1841, Henrietta Mary (*d.* 1853), daughter of Charles Bacon; and secondly, on 8 July 1862, Lucy (*d.* 1899), widow of the Rev. T. Lowder, British chaplain at Shanghai. Two portraits of Alcock are reproduced in Michie's 'Englishman in China,' one from a drawing made in 1843 by L. A. de Fabeck, and the other from a photograph taken about 1880.

Alcock was author of: 1. 'Notes on the Medical History and Statistics of the British Legion in Spain,' London, 1838, 8vo. 2. 'Life's Problems,' 2nd edit. London, 1861, 8vo. 3. 'Elements of Japanese Grammar,' Shanghai, 1861, 4to. 4. 'The Capital of the Tycoon,' London, 1863, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Familiar Dialogues in Japanese, with English and French Translations,' London, 1863, 8vo. 6. 'Art and Art Industries in Japan,' London, 1878, 8vo. He also in 1876 edited the 'Diary' of Augustus Raymond Margary [q. v.]

[S. L. Poole and F. V. Dickins's Life of Sir Harry Parkes, 2 vols. 1892; The Englishman in China during the Victorian Era, by Alexander Michie, 1900; personal knowledge.] R. K. D.

ALEXANDER, Mrs. CECIL FRANCES (1818–1895), poetess, born in co. Wicklow in 1818, was the second daughter of John Humphreys, major in the royal marines, by his wife, the daughter of Captain Reed of Dublin, and niece of Sir Thomas Reed [q. v.] She began to write poetry at nine years of age, selecting tragic subjects like the death of Nelson and the massacre of Glencoe. While her father was living at Ballykean, in Wicklow, a friendship arose between Miss Humphreys and Lady Harriet Howard, the daughter of the Earl of Wicklow, herself an authoress. Their intimacy continued after Major Humphreys removed to Milltown, near Strabane, on the borders of Donegal and Tyrone. They came under

the influence of the Oxford movement, and turned to writing tracts, the prose part of which Lady Harriet supplied, while Miss Humphreys contributed a number of poems. The tracts began to appear in 1842, excited some attention, and were collected into a volume in 1848. In 1846 Miss Humphreys published 'Verses for Holy Seasons' (London, 8vo), with a preface by Walter Farquhar Hook [q.v.]; it reached a sixth edition in 1888. There followed in 1848 her 'Hymns for Little Children,' for which John Keble [q.v.] wrote the preface; this volume reached a sixty-ninth edition in 1896. Many of her hymns, including 'All things bright and beautiful,' 'Once in royal David's city,' 'Jesus calls us o'er the tumult,' 'The roseate hues of early dawn,' 'When wounded sore the stricken soul,' and 'There is a green hill far away,' are in almost universal use in English-speaking communities. Gounod, when composing a musical setting for the last, said that the words seemed to set themselves to music.

On 15 Oct. 1850 Miss Humphreys was married at Camus-juxta-Mourne to the Rev. William Alexander, rector of Termonamongan in Tyrone. In 1855 her husband became rector of Upper Fahan on Lough Swilly, and in 1867 he was consecrated bishop of Derry and Raphoe. He remained in this diocese until 1896, the year after his wife's death, when he was created archbishop of Armagh.

Mrs. Alexander devoted her life to charitable work, but she delighted in congenial society, and, apart from hymns, wrote much musical verse. Tennyson declared that he would be proud to be the author of her 'Legend of Stumpie's Brae.'

Mrs. Alexander died at the palace, Londonderry, on 12 Oct. 1895, and was buried on 18 Oct. at the city cemetery. She left two sons—Robert Jocelyn and Cecil John Francis—and two daughters, Eleanor Jane and Dorothea Agnes, married to George John Bowen.

Besides the works already mentioned, her chief publications are: 1. 'The Lord of the Forest and his Vassals: an Allegory,' London, 1848, 8vo. 2. 'Moral Songs,' London, 1849, 12mo; new edit., London, 1880, 8vo. 3. 'Narrative Hymns for Village Schools,' London, 1853, 4to; 8th edit., London, 1864, 16mo. 4. 'Poems on Subjects in the Old Testament,' London, 1854, 8vo. 5. 'Hymns, Descriptive and Devotional, for the use of Schools,' London, 1858, 32mo. 6. 'The Legend of the Golden Prayers and other Poems,' London, 1859, 8vo. 7. 'The Baron's Little Daughter and other Tales,' 6th edit., London, 1888, 8vo. Mrs. Alexander also contributed to 'Lyra Anglicana,' to the 'Dublin University Magazine,' and to the 'Contemporary Review.' In 1864 she edited for the 'Golden Treasury Series' a selection of poems by various authors, entitled 'The Sunday Book of Poetry.' In 1896 the archbishop of Armagh published, with a biographical preface, a collective edition of her previously published poems, excluding only some on scriptural subjects.

[Preface to Mrs. Alexander's Poems, 1894; Times, 14, 19 Oct. 1893; Irish Times, 19, 22 Oct. 1895; Londonderry Sentinel, 15, 17, 19, 22 Oct. 1895; Dublin University Magazine, October 1858, September 1859; Stephen Gwynn in Sunday Magazine, January 1896; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology.] E. I. C.

ALEXANDER, Sir JAMES EDWARD (1803–1885), general, born on 16 Oct. 1803, was eldest son of Edward Alexander of Powis, Clackmannanshire, by Catherine, daughter of John Glas, provost of Stirling. He obtained a Madras cadetship in 1820, and a cornetcy in the 1st light cavalry on 13 Feb. 1821. He was made adjutant of the bodyguard by Sir Thomas Munro, and served in the Burmese war of 1824. Leaving the East India Company's service, he joined the 13th light dragoons as cornet on 20 Jan. 1825. He was given a lieutenancy on half-pay on 26 Nov. As aide-de-camp to Colonel (afterwards Sir John Macdonald) Kinneir [q.v.], British envoy to Persia, he was present with the Persian army during the war of 1826 with Russia, and received the Persian order of the Lion and Sun (2nd class). On 26 Oct. 1827 he was gazetted to the 16th lancers. He went to the Balkans during the Russo-Turkish war of 1829, and received the Turkish order of the Crescent (2nd class).

He was promoted captain on half-pay on 18 June 1830, and exchanged to the 42nd Highlanders on 9 March 1832. He went to Portugal during the Miguelite war (1832–1834), and afterwards visited South America and explored the Essequibo. Passing next to South Africa, he served in the Kaffir war of 1835 as aide-de-camp to Sir Benjamin D'Urban [q.v.]. He led an exploring party into Namaqualand and Damaraland, for which he was knighted in 1838. He went on half-pay on 24 April 1838, but exchanged to the 14th foot on 11 Sept. 1840, and went to Canada with that regiment in 1841. From 1847 to 1855 he was aide-de-camp to D'Urban and to Sir William Rowan, who succeeded D'Urban in command of the troops in Canada. He became major in the army on 9 Nov. 1846, lieutenant-

colonel on 20 June 1854, and regimental major on 29 Dec. 1854.

His regiment having been ordered to the Crimea, Alexander rejoined it there in May 1855, and remained in the Crimea till June 1856. He received the medal with clasp, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the Medjidie (5th class). On his return to England he was appointed to a depôt battalion, but on 30 March 1858 he returned to the 14th to raise and command its second battalion. He took that battalion to New Zealand in 1860, and commanded the troops at Auckland during the Maori war till 1862, receiving the medal. He had become colonel in the army on 26 Oct. 1858, and was granted a pension for distinguished service in February 1864. He was promoted major-general on 6 March 1868, and was made C.B. on 24 May 1873. On 1 Oct. 1877 he became lieutenant-general and was placed on the retired list, and on 1 July 1881 he was given the honorary rank of general. He inherited the estate of Westerton, near Bridge of Allan, was a magistrate, and deputy-lieutenant for Stirlingshire, and a fellow of the geographical and other societies. He saved Cleopatra's needle from destruction, and had much to do with its transfer to England in 1877. He died at Ryde, Isle of Wight, on 2 April 1885. In 1837 he married Eveline Marie, third daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles Cornwallis Michell. They had four sons and one daughter.

His singularly varied service furnished him with materials for a large number of volumes of a rather desultory kind. He wrote: 1. 'Travels from India to England, by way of Burmah, Persia, Turkey, &c.,' 1827, 4to. 2. 'Travels to the Seat of War in the East, through Russia and the Crimea, in 1829,' 1830, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Transatlantic Sketches,' 1833, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Sketches in Portugal during the Civil War of 1834,' 1835, 8vo. 5. 'Narrative of a Voyage of Observation among the Colonies of West Africa, and of a Campaign in Kaffirland in 1835,' 1837, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'An Expedition of Discovery into the Interior of Africa, through the Countries of the Great Namaquas, Boschmans, and Hill Damaras,' 1838, 2 vols. 8vo. 7. 'Life of Field-marshal the Duke of Wellington,' 1840, 2 vols. 8vo (translated into German by F. Bauer). 8. 'L'Acadie, or Seven Years' Exploration in British America,' 1849, 2 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Passages in the Life of a Soldier,' 1857, 2 vols. 8vo. 10. 'Incidents of the Maori War, New Zealand, in 1860–61,' 1863, 8vo. 11. 'Bush-fighting. Illustrated by remarkable Actions and Incidents of the Maori War in New Zealand,' 1873, 8vo. 12. 'Cleopatra's Needle, the Obelisk of Alexandria, its Acquisition and Removal to England described,' 1879, 8vo.

[Times, 7 April 1885; O'Donnell's Historical Records of the 14th Regiment, p. 321 (with portrait); Burke's Landed Gentry; Alexander's works above mentioned.] E. M. L.

ALEXANDER, WILLIAM LINDSAY (1808–1884), congregational divine, eldest son of William Alexander (1781–1866), wine merchant, by his wife, Elizabeth Lindsay (*d.* 1848), was born at Leith on 24 Aug. 1808. Having attended Leith High School and a boarding-school at East Linton, he entered Edinburgh University in October 1822, and left in 1825. He was a good Latin scholar. The repute of Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] led him to finish his literary course at St. Andrews (1825–27), where he improved his Greek. He often accompanied Chalmers on his rounds of village preaching. His parents were baptists, but on 29 Oct. 1826 he became a member of the congregational church at Leith. In September 1827 he became a student for the ministry at the Glasgow Theological Academy, under Ralph Wardlaw [q. v.] and Greville Ewing [q. v.]; by the end of the year he was appointed classical tutor in the Blackburn Theological Academy, a post which he filled, teaching also Hebrew and all other subjects except theology, till December 1831, when he began the study of medicine at Edinburgh. This not proving to his taste, after some preliminary trials he became minister (October 1832) of Newington independent church, Liverpool. Here he remained till May 1834, but was never formally inducted to the pastorate. After a short visit to Germany, followed by some literary work in London, he was called (1 Nov. 1834) to the pastorate of North College Street congregational church, Edinburgh, and ordained there on 5 Feb. 1835. He was soon recognised as a preacher of power. Rejecting frequent calls to other posts, professorial as well as pastoral, he remained in this charge for over forty years, with undiminished reputation. He was made D.D. of St. Andrews in January 1846. In 1852, on the resignation of John Wilson (1785–1854) [q. v.], he was an unsuccessful candidate for the moral philosophy chair in Edinburgh University. His meeting-house, improved in 1840, when the name was changed to Argyle Square chapel, was bought by the government in 1855. For six years the congregation met in Queen Street Hall. On 8 Nov. 1861 a new building, named Augustine Church, was opened on George IV Bridge, with a sermon by Thomas Guthrie

[q. v.]; an organ was added on 23 Oct. 1863. In 1861 the university of St. Andrews made him examiner in mental philosophy. In 1870 Alexander was placed on the company for revision of the Old Testament. In 1871 he was made assessor of the Edinburgh University Court. He resigned his charge on 6 June 1877, and in the same year was made principal of the Theological Hall (he had held the chair of theology from 1858); this office he retained till July 1881. In 1884 he was made LL.D. of Edinburgh University at its tercentenary. He died at Pinkieburn House, near Musselburgh, on 20 Dec. 1884, and was buried on 24 Dec. at Inveresk. He married (24 Aug. 1837) a daughter (*d.* 15 Oct. 1875) of James Marsden of Liverpool, and had thirteen children, of whom eight survived him. He was of genial temperament, as evidenced by his friendship with Dean Ramsay and his membership in the Hellenic Society, instituted by John Stuart Blackie [q. v.] His habits and tastes were simple. Of most of the learned societies of Edinburgh he was a member. His portrait, by Norman Macbeth [q. v.], is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery; a marble bust by Hutchinson is in the porch of Augustine Church.

He published, besides numerous sermons and pamphlets: 1. 'The Connexion and Harmony of the Old and New Testaments' (congregational lecture, 1840), 1841, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1853, 8vo. 2. 'Anglo-Catholicism,' Edinburgh, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'Switzerland and the Swiss Churches,' Glasgow, 1846, 16mo. 4. 'The Ancient British Church' [1852], 16mo; revised edition by S. G. Green, 1889, 8vo. 5. 'Christ and Christianity,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. 6. 'Lusus Poetici,' 1861, 8vo (privately printed; reprinted, with additions, in Ross's 'Life'). 7. 'Christian Thought and Work,' Edinburgh, 1862, 8vo. 8. 'St. Paul at Athens,' Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo. 9. 'Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1875, 8vo. Posthumous was 10. 'A System of Biblical Theology,' Edinburgh, 1888, 2 vols. 8vo (edited by James Ross).

He published also memoirs of John Watson (1845), Ralph Wardlaw (1856), and William Alexander (1867); expositions of Deuteronomy ('Pulpit Commentary,' 1882) and Zechariah (1885); and translations of Billroth on Corinthians (1837), Hävernick's Introduction to the Old Testament (1852), and Dorner's 'History of the Doctrine of the Person of Christ,' vol. i. (1864). He edited Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature' (1870, 3 vols.), and several theological works. His 'Hymns for Christian Worship' reached a third edition in 1865.

To the 'British Quarterly,' the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review,' 'Good Words,' and other kindred periodicals he frequently contributed; he edited the 'Scottish Congregational Magazine,' 1835–1840 and 1847–51. To the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (eighth edition) he contributed several articles on topics of theology and philosophy (the publisher, Adam Black [q. v.], was a member of his congregation). His articles on 'Calvin' and 'Channing' raised some controversy, and were improved in the ninth edition. To the 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography' he also contributed.

[Life and Work, 1887 (portrait), by James Ross.] A. G.

ALFORD, MARIANNE MARGARET, VISCOUNTESS ALFORD, generally known as LADY MARIAN ALFORD (1817–1888), artist, art patron, and author, elder daughter of Spencer Compton, second Marquis of Northampton [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, eldest daughter of Major-general Douglas Maclean-Clephane, was born in 1817 at Rome, where her father was then residing. Her childhood was spent in Italy, and thence she derived a love of that country which lasted throughout her life. She came to England in 1830 with her parents, but in later life returned to spend many winters in Rome. On 10 Feb. 1841 she was married at Castle Ashby to John Hume Cust, viscount Alford, elder son of John Cust, first Earl Brownlow, and the heir to a portion of the large estates of Francis Egerton, third and last Duke of Bridgewater [q. v.] In 1849 this property passed to Lord Alford, but he died in 1851, leaving his widow with two sons. A famous legal contest known as the Bridgewater Will Case followed Lord Alford's death, and his elder son's claim to succeed to the Bridgewater estates was warmly disputed, but was finally settled by the House of Lords in the young man's favour on 19 Aug. 1853.

Lady Marian Alford was an accomplished artist, inheriting her tastes in this direction from both her parents, and, although she enjoyed no regular education in art, her drawings and paintings attain a very high standard. Her house in London, Alford House, Prince's Gate, was built mainly from her own designs. She was also a liberal and intelligent patron of artists in England and Italy, and a friend of the leading artists of the day. She was especially interested in needlework, both as a fine art and as an employment for women, and it was greatly through her influence and personal efforts that the Royal School of Art Needlework in Kensington took its rise. For many years

she collected materials for a history of needlework, which she published in handsome form in 1886 under the title of 'Needlework as Art.' In society, as well as in art circles, Lady Marian Alford was noted for refinement and dignity, and for her powers of conversation. She died at her son's house, Ashridge, Berkhampstead, on 8 Feb. 1888, and was buried at Belton near Grantham. Of her two sons the elder, John William Spencer Brownlow Egerton-Cust, succeeded his grandfather as second Earl Brownlow, and, dying unmarried in 1867, was succeeded by his younger brother, Adelbert Wellington Brownlow Cust, third Earl Brownlow.

[Private information and personal knowledge.] L. C.

ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT, DUKE OF EDINBURGH and DUKE OF SAXE-COBURG AND GOTHA (1844–1900), second son of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert, was born at Windsor Castle on 6 Aug. 1844. In 1856 Lieutenant (afterwards Sir John) Cowell of the royal engineers was appointed his governor, and in October 1857 he was established at Alverbank, a cottage near Gosport, where he was prepared for the navy by the Rev. William Rowe Jolley, a chaplain and naval instructor. It was the wish of the prince consort that the boy should pass the usual entry examination, which he did in August 1858, when he was appointed to the Euryalus, a 50-gun screw frigate, specially commissioned by Captain John Walter Tarleton, well known as a good and careful officer. The Euryalus went in the first instance to the Mediterranean, and afterwards to the Cape of Good Hope and Natal, giving the young prince the opportunity for an excursion into the Orange Free State. On his return to Cape Town he tilted (on 17 Sept. 1860) the first load of stones into the sea for the breakwater in Table Bay. From the Cape the Euryalus went to the West Indies, and returned to England in August 1861. The prince was then appointed to the St. George with Captain the Hon. Francis Egerton for service in the Channel, North America, West Indies, and the Mediterranean, being, by the special desire of his father, treated on board as the other midshipmen; on shore he occasionally took his place as the son of the queen. It was not, however, considered necessary, or indeed advisable, to subject him to the prescribed limits of age and service.

In the winter of 1862–3 a prospect of securing a foreign throne was suddenly presented to Prince Alfred, and as suddenly withdrawn. The citizens of the kingdom of Greece, having deprived their despotic king, Otho, of the crown, marked their confidence in England by bestowing the dignity on the queen of England's second son by an overwhelming majority of votes, cast on an appeal to universal suffrage (6–15 Dec. 1862). The total number of votes given was 241,202; of these Prince Alfred received 230,016. His election, which was hailed throughout Greece with unqualified enthusiasm, was ratified by the National Assembly (3 Feb. 1863). The queen was not averse to Prince Alfred's acceptance of the honour, but Lord Palmerston, the prime minister, with Earl Russell, the foreign secretary, knew that the proposal contravened an arrangement already entered into with Russia and France, whereby no prince of any of these countries could ascend the throne of Greece. Accordingly, the crown was refused. At Lord Russell's suggestion, however, negotiations were opened with Prince Alfred's uncle, Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, with a view to his filling the vacant office, but it was deemed essential that Duke Ernest, who was childless, should, if he assented, renounce at once his duchy of Saxe-Coburg in favour of his nephew, Prince Alfred. This condition Duke Ernest and his council declined to entertain, and the Greek throne was finally accepted (30 March 1863) by (William) George, second son of Prince Christian of Sleswig-Holstein-Glücksburg, who, in accordance with an earlier treaty, soon became king of Denmark (15 Nov. 1863). Meanwhile Alexandra, the sister of the newly chosen king of Greece and daughter of Prince Christian, married, on 10 March 1863, Prince Alfred's brother, the Prince of Wales. One result of these transactions was the formal execution by the Prince of Wales, who was the next heir to his uncle Ernest of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in the succession to the throne of that duchy, of a deed of renunciation, which transferred his title in the duchy to Alfred, his next brother (19 April 1863). After more than thirty years the deed took effect (MALMESBURY, *Memoirs*, p. 567; DUKE ERNEST OF SAXE-COBURG, *Memoirs*, iv. 85–90; FINLAY, *History of Greece*, vii. 289 seq.)

Meanwhile, Prince Alfred steadily pursued his career in the British navy. On 24 Feb. 1863 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Racoon with Captain Count Gleichen [see VICTOR, Suppl.] In her he continued for three years, and on 23 Feb. 1866 he was promoted to be captain (passing over the intermediate rank of commander). At the same time he was granted by parlia-

ment an income of 15,000*l.* a year, dating back to the day of his majority (6 Aug. 1865), and on the queen's birthday (24 May 1866) he was created Duke of Edinburgh and Earl of Ulster and Kent. The orders of the Garter, Thistle, and St. Patrick, Grand Cross of the Bath, St. Michael and St. George, Star of India, Indian Empire, and all the principal foreign orders were conferred on him. In March 1866 he was elected master of the Trinity House; in June he received the freedom of the city of London.

In January 1867 he commissioned the Galatea, and in her visited Rio Janeiro, the Cape, Adelaide, Melbourne, Tasmania, and Sydney. At this last place he was shot in the back by an Irishman named O'Farrell (12 March 1868). The wound was fortunately trifling, but the indignation excited was very great, and O'Farrell was tried, convicted, and executed in the course of a few weeks. The Galatea returned to England in the summer of 1868. After a short stay she again sailed for the far East, visiting India, China, and Japan, where the duke was honourably received by the Mikado. The Galatea returned to England and was paid off in the summer of 1871. In February 1876 the duke was appointed to the ironclad Sultan, one of the fleet in the Mediterranean under Sir Geoffrey Thomas Phipps Hornby [q. v. Suppl.] With Hornby he proved himself an apt pupil. He attained a particular reputation for his skill in manœuvring a fleet, and that not as a prince, but as a naval officer.

On 30 Dec. 1878 he was promoted, by order in council, to the rank of rear-admiral, and in November 1879 was appointed to the command of the naval reserve, which he held for three years. During that period he mustered the coastguard ships each summer, and organised them as a fleet in the North Sea or the Baltic. On 30 Nov. 1882 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and from December 1883 to December 1884 commanded the Channel squadron. From 1886 to 1889 he was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and it was specially at this time that his skill in handling a fleet was most talked of. It was commonly said that, with the exception of Hornby, no one in modern times could be compared with him. On 18 Oct. 1887 he was made an admiral, and from 1890 to 1893 he was commander-in-chief at Devonport. On 3 June 1893 he was promoted to the rank of admiral of the fleet.

A little more than two months afterwards, 22 Aug. 1893, on the death of his father's brother, he succeeded him as reigning duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, in virtue of the renunciation in 1863 by his brother, the Prince of Wales, of the title to that duchy. The question was then raised whether as a German sovereign prince he could retain his privileges as an English peer or his rank as an English admiral of the fleet. This last he was permitted to hold by an order in council of 23 Nov. 1893, but it was understood that he had no longer a voice or seat in the House of Lords. He relinquished, too, the income of 15,000*l.* which had been settled on him on attaining his majority, but kept the further 10,000*l.* which was granted on his marriage in 1874, as an allowance to keep up Clarence House, London, where he resided for a part of each year. In Germany there were many who affected to resent the intrusion of a foreigner among the princes of the empire; but among his own subjects he speedily overcame hostile prejudices, adapting himself to his new duties and new surroundings, and taking an especial interest in all that concerned the agricultural and industrial prosperity of the duchies. A keen sportsman, a man of refined tastes, passionately fond of music, and a good performer on the violin, he was yet of a somewhat reserved disposition which prevented him from being so popular as his brothers; but by those who were in a position to know him best he was admired and esteemed. He died suddenly at Rosenau, near Coburg, on 30 July 1900 of paralysis of the heart, which, it was understood, saved him from the torture of a slow death by an internal disease of a malignant nature. He was buried on 4 Aug. in the mausoleum erected by his uncle Duke Ernest II in the cemetery at Coburg.

Duke Alfred married, at St. Petersburg on 23 Jan. 1874, the Grand Duchess Marie Alexandrovna, only daughter of the Tsar of Russia, Alexander II, and left by her four daughters, three of whom married in their father's lifetime, in each case before completing their eighteenth year. The eldest daughter, Princess Marie Alexandra Victoria (*b.* 29 Oct. 1875), married, 10 Jan. 1893, Ferdinand, crown prince of Roumania; the second daughter, Princess Victoria Melita (*b.* 25 Nov. 1876), married, on 19 April 1894, her first cousin Louis, grand duke of Hesse; the third daughter, Princess Alexandra Louise Olga Victoria (*b.* 1 Sept. 1878), married the Hereditary Prince of Hohenlohe-Langenburg on 20 April 1896; the fourth daughter, Princess Beatrice Leopoldine Victoria, was born on 20 April 1884.

Duke Alfred's only son, Alfred Alexander William Ernest Albert, born on 15 Oct.

1874, died of phthisis at Meran on 6 Feb. 1899. The succession to the duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha thus passed, on the renunciation both of Duke Alfred's next brother, the Duke of Connaught, and of his son, to Duke Alfred's nephew, the Duke of Albany, posthumous son of his youngest brother, Leopold, duke of Albany, Queen Victoria's youngest son.

A portrait of the duke by Von Angeli, dated 1875, is at Windsor, together with a picture of the ceremony of his marriage at St. Petersburg, which was painted by N. Chevalier.

[Times, 1 Aug. 1900; Army and Navy Gazette, 4 Aug.; Milner and Briarley's Cruise of Her Majesty's ship Galatea, 1867–8; Sir Theodore Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Prothero's Life and Letters of Dean Stanley; Navy Lists; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

ALLAN, Sir HENRY MARSHMAN HAVELOCK (1830–1897), general. [See Havelock-Allan.]

ALLARDYCE, ALEXANDER (1846–1896), author, son of James Allardyce, farmer, was born on 21 Jan. 1846 at Tillyminit, Gartly, parish of Rhynie, Aberdeenshire. Receiving his first lessons in Latin from his maternal grandmother (Smith, *An Aberdeenshire Village Propaganda*), he was educated at Rhynie parish school, Aberdeen grammar school, and the university of Aberdeen. In 1868 he became sub-editor of the 'Friend of India' at Serampore, Bengal. Lord Mayo appreciated him so highly that he offered him an assistant-commissionership, but he kept to journalism. He was on the 'Friend of India' till 1875, having apparently at the same time done work for the 'Indian Statesman.' In 1875 he succeeded John Capper as editor of the 'Ceylon Times,' and one of his early experiences of office was tendering an apology to the judicial bench for contempt (London *Times*, 25 April 1896). Returning to Europe, he was for a time at Berlin and afterwards in London, where he wrote for 'Fraser's Magazine,' the 'Spectator,' and other periodicals. In 1877 he settled at Edinburgh as reader to the house of Messrs. William Blackwood and Sons, and assistant-editor of 'Blackwood's Magazine.' He died at Portobello on 23 April 1896, and was buried in Rhynie parish churchyard, Aberdeenshire.

When comparatively young Allardyce married his cousin, Barbara Anderson, who survived him. There was no family.

Allardyce wrote: 1. 'The City of Sunshine,' 1877; 2nd edit. 1894; a vivacious tale of Indian life and manners. 2. 'Memoir of Viscount Keith of Stonehaven Marischal, Admiral of the Red,' 1882; a trustworthy work. 3. 'Balmoral, a Romance of the Queen's Country,' 1893; a Jacobite tale. 4. 'Earlscourt, a Novel of Provincial Life,' 1894.

In 1888 he edited two works of rare value and interest (each in 2 vols. 8vo): (1) the Ochtertyre MSS. of John Ramsay under the title of 'Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century,' and (2) 'Letters from and to Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe' [q. v.] Allardyce regularly wrote political and literary articles for 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and his skill in handling a short story is illustrated in the third series of 'Tales from Blackwood.' At the time of his death he was preparing the volume on Aberdeenshire for Messrs. Blackwood's series of county histories.

[Private information; Times, Scotsman, and Aberdeen Free Press of 24 April, and Athenæum of 2 May 1896.] T. B.

ALLEN, GRANT (1848–1899), man of letters and man of science, whose full name was Charles Grant Blairfindie Allen, was born at Alwington, near Kingston in Canada, on 24 Feb. 1848. He was the second but only surviving son of Joseph Antisell Allen, a clergyman of the Irish Church who emigrated to Canada in 1840, and survived his son by eleven months, dying at Alwington, near Kingston, in Canada, on 6 Oct. 1900. His mother (Charlotte Catherine Ann) was the only daughter of Charles William Grant, fifth baron de Longueuil, a title created by Louis XIV in 1700, and the only one in Canada that is officially recognised. The mother's family of the Grants came to Canada from Blairfindie in Scotland.

Grant Allen (as he always styled himself) spent the first thirteen years of his life among the delightful surroundings of the Thousand Isles, on the Upper St. Lawrence, where he learnt to love animals and flowers. His earliest teacher was his father. In about 1861 the family moved to Newhaven, Connecticut, where he had a tutor from Yale. In the following year they went again to France, and he was placed for a time in the Collège Impérial at Dieppe, before being finally transferred to King Edward's School, Birmingham. In 1867 he was elected to a postmastership at Merton College, Oxford. His undergraduate career was hampered by an early marriage—his first wife was always an invalid and soon died; but he gained a first class in classical moderations, and a second class in the final classical school after only a year's reading. In 1871 he graduated

B.A., but proceeded to no further degree. For the next three years he undertook the uncongenial work of schoolmaster at Brighton, Cheltenham, and Reading. In 1873 he was appointed professor of mental and moral philosophy in a college at Spanish Town in Jamaica, then founded by the government for the education of the negroes. The experiment of the negro college was a failure. The half-dozen students that could be got to attend required only the most elementary instruction, and the principal died of yellow fever. In 1876 the college was finally closed, and Allen returned to England with a small sum of money in compensation for the loss of his post. These three years, however, in Jamaica had an important influence on the development of Allen's mind. He had leisure to read and to allow his ideas to clarify. It was during this time that he acquired a fair knowledge of Anglo-Saxon for the benefit of his pupils. He also studied philosophy and physical science, and framed an evolutionary system of his own, based mainly on the works of Herbert Spencer. In later years he was not much of a student. His views were formed when he came back from Jamaica, and such they remained to the end.

While at Oxford Allen had contributed to a short-lived periodical, entitled 'The Oxford University Magazine and Review,' of which only two numbers appeared (December 1869 and January 1870). On re-settling in England in 1876, he resolved to support himself by his pen. His first book was an essay on 'Physiological Æsthetics' (1877), which he dedicated to Mr. Herbert Spencer and published at his own risk. The book did not sell, but it won for the author some reputation, and introduced his name to the editors of magazines and newspapers. He began to find a ready market for his wares—popular scientific articles, always with an evolutionary moral—in the 'Cornhill,' the 'St. James's Gazette,' and elsewhere. But such stray work did not yield a livelihood; and Allen was glad to accept an engagement of some months to assist Sir William Wilson Hunter [q. v. Suppl.] in the compilation of the 'Imperial Gazetteer of India.' 'I wrote,' he says, 'with my own hand the greater part of the articles on the North-Western Provinces, the Punjab and Sind, in those twelve big volumes.' For a short time he was on the staff of the 'Daily News,' but nightwork did not suit him, and he was one of the regular contributors to that brilliant but unsuccessful periodical, 'London' (1878–9). During this period he published another essay on 'The Colour Sense' (1879), which won high approval from Mr. Alfred Russell Wallace; three collections of popular scientific articles ('Vignettes from Nature,' 1881, 'The Evolutionist at Large,' 1881, and 'Colin Clout's Calendar,' 1883), the value and accuracy of which are attested by letters from Darwin and Huxley; two series of botanical studies on flowers ('Colours of Flowers,' 1882, and 'Flowers and their Pedigrees,' 1883); and a little monograph on 'Anglo-Saxon Britain' (1881).

If the last-mentioned be excepted, all Allen's early publications from 1877 to 1883 were in the field of science. Unfortunately, he could not live by science alone. He has himself described how he became a novelist. His first essays in fiction were short stories, contributed to 'Belgravia' and other magazines under the pseudonym of J. Arbuthnot Wilson, and collected under the title of 'Strange Stories' (1884). In the opinion of his friends he never wrote anything better than some of these psychological studies, notably 'The Reverend John Creedy' and 'The Curate of Churnside,' both of which appeared in the 'Cornhill.' His first novel was 'Philistia,' which originally appeared as a serial in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and was published in the then orthodox three volumes in 1884, again under a pseudonym —this time Cecil Power. This book is largely autobiographical. Though it did not take with the public, the author received sufficient encouragement to go on. During the next fifteen years he brought out more than thirty books of fiction, of which the only one that need be mentioned here is 'The Woman who did' (1895). This is a *Tendenz-Roman*, written, as he said, 'for the first time in my life wholly and solely to satisfy my own taste and my own conscience.' The heroine is a woman with all the virtues who, out of regard to the dignity of her sex, refuses to submit to the legal tie of marriage. The disastrous consequences of such a scheme of life are developed by the author with remorseless precision. He intended the book, in all seriousness, to be taken as a protest against the subjection of women, and he dedicated it to his wife, with whom he had passed 'my twenty happiest years.' The lack of humour in it puzzled his friends. The public read it eagerly, but were shocked. He followed it up with another 'hill-top' novel, 'The British Barbarians' (1896), which was an equally inconsequent satire on the existing social system, and then quietly returned to the writing of commonplace fiction, some of which appeared under the fresh pseudonym of Olive Pratt Rayner.

But Allen's intellectual activity was by no means confined to novel writing. He

contributed regularly to newspapers, magazines, and reviews, which contain some of his best work, often not reprinted. Of those that were republished in book form, the fullest light was thrown on the author's real views of life in 'Falling in Love, with other Essays on more exact Branches of Science' (1889), and 'Postprandial Philosophy' (1894). Twice he returned to the more abstruse science of his earlier days. In 1888 he brought out 'Force and Energy,' which embodies the results of his lonely reading and cogitations in Jamaica, where the first draft of it was privately printed (1876). Physicists generally declined to discuss his novel theory of dynamics as being that of an amateur. Nevertheless Allen persisted in it, and when the book passed into the remainder market in 1894, he presented a copy to a friend with this inscription: 'It contains my main contribution to human thought. And I desire here to state that, when you and I have passed away, I believe its doctrine will gradually be arrived at by other thinkers.' His other serious work was 'The Evolution of the Idea of God' (1897), an inquiry into the origin of religions. This book is crowded with anthropological lore, and contains numerous brilliant *aperçus*, but it labours under the defect of attempting to explain everything by means of a single theory. In connection with this should be read an essay on the origin of tree worship that he prefixed to a verse translation of the 'Attis' of Catullus (1892). In 1894 he issued a volume of poems which he modestly entitled 'The Lower Slopes' (1894). In technique they are the verses of a prose writer, though they reveal not a little of the heart of the author, and the ideals of his youth, when most of them were actually written. In the later years of his life Allen found a fresh interest in art, and particularly in Italian art. To art as a handicraft he had always been attracted, as may be seen in his very first contribution to the 'Cornhill' on 'Carving a Coco-nut.' The appreciation of painting and architecture came later, as the result of repeated visits to Italy. To his scientific mind they fell into their place as branches of human evolution. It is this unifying conception of art, as well as of history, that inspires the series of guide-books which he wrote in his last years on Paris, Florence, Venice, and the cities of Belgium (1897, 1898).

Grant Allen never enjoyed robust health. London was always distasteful to him. In 1881 he settled at Dorking, where he delighted in botanical walks in the woods and sandy heaths; but nearly every year he was compelled to winter in the south of Europe, usually at Antibes, though once or twice he went as far as Algiers and Egypt. In 1892 he bought a plot of ground almost on the summit of Hind Head, and built himself a charming cottage which he called the Croft. Here he found that he could endure the severity of an English winter amid surroundings wilder than at Dorking, and with the society of a few congenial friends. Continental trips he still made, chiefly to prepare his guide-books. His favourite holiday resort was on the Thames, near Marlow. Early in 1899 he was seized with a mysterious illness, the real nature of which was not detected till after his death. After months of suffering he died on 28 Oct. His body was cremated at Woking, the only ceremony being a memorial address by Mr. Frederic Harrison. In 1873, just before starting for Jamaica, he married his second wife, Ellen, youngest daughter of Thomas Jerrard of Lyme Regis. She survived him, together with one son, the only issue of the marriage.

[Grant Allen, a Memoir, by Edward Clodd, with portrait and bibliography, London, 1900.]

J. S. C.

ALLINGHAM, WILLIAM (1824–1889), poet, was born at Ballyshannon, Donegal, on 19 March 1824. William Allingham, his father, who had formerly been a merchant, was at the time of his birth manager of the local bank; his mother, Elizabeth Crawford, was also a native of Ballyshannon. The family, originally from Hampshire, had been settled in Ireland since the time of Elizabeth. Allingham entered the bank with which his father was connected at the age of thirteen, and strove to perfect the scanty education he had received at a boarding-school by a vigorous course of self-improvement. At the age of twenty-two he received an appointment in the customs, successively exercised for several years at Donegal, Ballyshannon, and other towns in Ulster. He nevertheless paid almost annual visits to London, the first in 1843, about which time he contributed to Leigh Hunt's 'Journal,' and in 1847 he made the personal acquaintance of Leigh Hunt, who treated him with great kindness, and introduced him to Carlyle and other men of letters. Through Coventry Patmore he became known to Tennyson, as well as to Rossetti and the pre-Raphaelite circle in general. The correspondence of Tennyson and Patmore attests the high opinion which both entertained of the poetical promise of the young Irishman. His first volume, entitled simply 'Poems' (London, 1850, 12mo), published in 1850, with a dedication to Leigh Hunt, was

nevertheless soon withdrawn, and his next venture, 'Day and Night Songs' (1854, London, 8vo), though reproducing many of the early poems, was on a much more restricted scale. Its decided success justified the publication of a second edition next year, with the addition of a new title-piece, 'The Music Master,' an idyllic poem which had appeared in the volume of 1850, but had undergone so much refashioning as to have become almost a new work. A second series of 'Day and Night Songs' was also added. The volume was enriched by seven very beautiful woodcuts after designs by Arthur Hughes, as well as one by Millais and one by Rossetti, which rank among the finest examples of the work of these artists in book illustration. Allingham was at this time on very intimate terms with Rossetti, whose letters to him, the best that Rossetti ever wrote, were published by Dr. Birkbeck Hill in the 'Atlantic Monthly' for 1896. Allingham afterwards dedicated a volume of his collected works to the memory of Rossetti, 'whose friendship brightened many years of my life, and whom I never can forget.' Many of the poems in this collection obtained a wide circulation through Irish hawkers as broadside halfpenny ballads. On 18 June 1864 he obtained a pension of 60*l.* on the civil list, and this was augmented to 100*l.* on 21 Jan. 1870.

In 1863 Allingham was transferred from Ballyshannon, where he had again officiated since 1856, to the customs house at Lymington. In the preceding year he had edited 'Nightingale Valley' (reissued in 1871 as 'Choice Lyrics and short Poems; or, Nightingale Valley'), a choice selection of English lyrics; in 1864 he edited 'The Ballad Book' for the 'Golden Treasury' series, and in the same year appeared 'Laurence Bloomfield in Ireland,' a poem of considerable length in the heroic couplet, evincing careful study of Goldsmith and Crabbe, and regarded by himself as his most important work. It certainly was the most ambitious, and its want of success with the public can only be ascribed to the inherent difficulty of the subject. The efforts of Laurence Bloomfield, a young Irish landlord returned to his patrimonial estate after an English education and a long minority to raise the society to which he comes to the level of the society he has left, form a curious counterpart to the author's own efforts to exalt a theme, socially of deep interest, to the region of poetry. Neither Laurence Bloomfield nor Allingham is quite successful, but neither is entirely unsuccessful, and the attempt was worth making in both instances. The poem remains the epic of Irish philanthropic landlordism, and its want of stirring interest is largely redeemed by its wealth of admirable description, both of man and nature. Turgeneff said, after reading it, 'I never understood Ireland before.' Another reprint from 'Fraser' was the 'Rambles of Patricius Walker,' lively accounts of pedestrian tours, which appeared in book form in 1873. In 1865 he published 'Fifty Modern Poems,' six of which had appeared in earlier collections. The most important of the remainder are pieces of local or national interest. Except for 'Songs, Ballads, and Stories' (1877), chiefly reprints, and an occasional contribution to the 'Athenæum,' he printed little more verse until the definitive collection of his poetical works in six volumes (1888-93); this edition included 'Thought and Word,' 'An Evil May-Day: a religious poem' which had previously appeared in a limited edition, and 'Ashley Manor' (an unacted play), besides an entire volume of short aphoristic poems entitled 'Blackberries,' which had been previously published in 1884.

In 1870 Allingham retired from the civil service, and removed to London as subeditor (under James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.] of 'Fraser's Magazine,' to which he had long been a contributor. Four years later he succeeded Froude as editor, and on 22 Aug. 1874 he married Miss Helen Paterson (*b.* 1848), eldest child of Dr. Alexander Henry Paterson, known under her wedded name as a distinguished water-colour painter. He conducted the magazine with much ability until the commencement, in 1879, of a new and shortlived series under the editorship of Principal Tulloch. His editorship was made memorable by the publication in the magazine of Carlyle's 'Early Kings of Norway,' given to him as a mark of regard by Carlyle, whom he frequently visited, and of whose conversation he has preserved notes which it may be hoped will one day be published. After the termination of his connection with 'Fraser,' he took up his residence, in 1881, at Witley, in Surrey, whence in 1888 he removed to Hampstead with a view to the education of his children. His health was already much impaired by the effects of a fall from horseback, and he died about a year after his settlement at Lyndhurst Road, Hampstead, on 18 Nov. 1889. His remains were cremated at Woking.

Though not ranking among the foremost of his generation, Allingham, when at his best, is an excellent poet, simple, clear, and graceful, with a distinct though not obtrusive individuality. His best work is concentrated in his 'Day and Night Songs'

(1854), which, whether pathetic or sportive, whether expressing feeling or depicting scenery, whether upborne by simple melody or embodying truth in symbol, always fulfil the intention of the author and achieve the character of works of art. The employment of colloquial Irish without conventional hibernicisms was at the time a noteworthy novelty. 'The Music Master' (1855), though of no absorbing interest, is extremely pretty, and although 'Laurence Bloomfield' will mainly survive as a social document, the reader for instruction's sake will often be delighted by the poet's graphic felicity. The rest of Allingham's poetical work is on a lower level; there is, nevertheless, much point in most of his aphorisms, though few may attain the absolute perfection which absolute isolation demands.

Two portraits, one representing Allingham in middle, the other in later life, are reproduced in the collected edition of his poems.

A collection of prose works entitled 'Varieties in Prose' was posthumously published in three volumes in 1893.

[Athenæum, 23 Nov. 1889; Allingham's prefaces to his poems; Allingham's Diary, 1907; Rossetti's letters to him, ed. Dr. Birkbeck Hill, 1897; A. H. Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; private information.] R. G.

ALLMAN, GEORGE JAMES (1812–1898), botanist and zoologist, born at Cork in 1812, was eldest son of James Allman of Bandon, co. Cork. He was educated at the Belfast academical institution and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. 1839, M.B. 1843, and M.D. 1847. In 1842 he became a member, and in 1844 a fellow, of the Royal College of Surgeons, Ireland, and on 1 July 1847 he was admitted to the *ad eundem* degree of M.D. at Oxford. Originally intended for the bar and then for medicine, he abandoned both in order to devote himself to the study of natural science, and especially of marine zoology, of which he was one of the early pioneers in England. His first scientific paper—on polyzoa—appeared in 1843; it was followed by one on hydrozoa in 1844, and in the next thirty years Allman published over a hundred papers on these and similar subjects. In 1844 he was appointed, in succession to his namesake, William Allman [q.v.], professor of botany in Dublin University. On 1 June 1854 he was elected F.R.S., and in the following year he was appointed regius professor of natural history, and keeper of the natural history museum in the university of Edinburgh; his inaugural lecture was published (Edinburgh, 1855).

Allman's reputation rests on his investigations into the classification and morphology of the cœlenterata and polyzoa. His 'Monograph of the Freshwater Polyzoa' was published by the Ray Society in 1856, and in 1871–2 the same society published in two fine folios Allman's most important work, 'A Monograph of the Gymnoblastic or Tubularian Hydroids.' The way for this had been prepared by the 'Monograph of the Naked-eyed Medusæ,' published in 1849 by Edward Forbes [q. v.], and by the 'Oceanic Hydrozoa' of Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v. Suppl.], published by the Royal Society in 1859. Six years later Allman was invited to report on the hydroids collected by L. F. de Pourtalès on behalf of the United States government in the Gulf Stream; Allman's report formed part ii. of the fifth volume of the 'Memoirs of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard.' In 1883 he performed a similar service for the British government, contributing a report on hydroids to a series of Challenger reports edited by Sir Charles Wyville Thomson [q. v.] Allman's report is part xx. of the seventh volume (1883). For his work on hydroids Allman received the Brisbane medal of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1877, the Cunningham medal of the Royal Irish Academy in 1878, and the gold medal of the Linnean Society in 1896.

Meanwhile, in 1870, Allman retired from his professorship at Edinburgh, being presented with a testimonial on 29 July. In 1871 he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club by the committee. From 1855 till the abolition of the board in 1881 he was one of the Scottish fishery commissioners, and in 1876 he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into the working of the queen's colleges in Ireland. He had always taken a keen interest in the popularisation of science, and was one of the early promoters of the British Association for the Advancement of Science; he presided over the biological section in 1873, and over the united association when it met at Sheffield in 1879. He served on the council of the Royal Society from 1871 to 1873, and in 1874 he succeeded George Bentham [q.v.] as president of the Linnean Society, to the 'Journal' of which he had contributed several papers, the most important being that on the freshwater medusa; he relinquished the presidency in 1883, when he was succeeded by Sir John Lubbock (first Lord Avebury). He also acted for many years as examiner in natural history for the university of London, for the army, navy, and Indian medical and civil services.

On leaving Edinburgh Allman had settled first at Weybridge and then in close proximity to Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace, at Ardmore, Parkstone, Dorset. He died there on 24 Nov. 1898, and was buried on the 29th in Poole cemetery. His wife, Hannah Louisa, third daughter of Samuel Shaen of Crix, near Colchester, Essex, by whom he had no issue, predeceased him in 1890.

Besides the works mentioned above and his numerous scientific papers, of which a list is given in the Royal Society's Catalogue, Allman published a lecture entitled 'The Method and Aim of Natural History Studies' (Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo), and contributed to J. V. Carus's 'Icones Zootomicæ' (Leipzig, 1857, fol.), and 'An Appendix on the Vegetation of the Riviera' to A. Barety's 'Nice and its Climate' (English transl. London, 1882, 8vo). In the last year of his life he printed a volume of poems for private circulation.

[Allman's Works in Brit. Museum Library; Proc. Linnean Soc. 1895–6, p. 30; Lists of Fellows of the Royal Soc.; Nature, lix. 202, 269 (by Professor G. B. Howes); Cat. Grad. Trin. Coll. Dublin; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Men of the Time, 1895; Who's Who? 1898; Times, 28 Nov. 1898; Huxley's Life and Letters of T. H. Huxley, 1900.] A. F. P.

ALLON, HENRY (1818–1892), congregational divine, born at Welton, near Hull, on 13 Oct. 1818, was the son of William Allon, a builder and estate steward. He was apprenticed as a builder at Beverley, where he joined the congregational church, and began to preach at the age of seventeen. His devout character attracted the attention of James Sherman [q. v.], and others, by whose influence he was received in 1839 as a student at Cheshunt College, where he studied theology under John Harris (1802–1856) [q. v.] In 1844 he became assistant to Thomas Lewis at Union Chapel, Islington. He was ordained on 12 June 1844, and his preaching at once created a remarkable impression. His striking presence added to the effect of his delivery, while he appealed in his sermons to the intellect rather than to the emotions of his hearers. On the death of Lewis on 29 Feb. 1852 Allon became sole pastor of the church. In 1861 Union Chapel was enlarged, and between 1874 and 1877 it was rebuilt. Allon did not, however, confine his labours to his congregation, but extended them to many different fields of action. His services to Cheshunt College were very great. After Sherman's death in 1862 he filled the honorary office of secretary, and in 1864 he was appointed ministerial trustee, as well as one of the trustees of the countess of Huntingdon's connection [see HASTINGS, SELINA]. He also made extensive journeys through the British Isles and the United States, where in 1871 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Yale University. He received a similar distinction from St. Andrews in 1885. He was twice elected president of the Congregational Union—in 1864 and in 1881—an unprecedented distinction.

In literature Allon was equally active, while his services to nonconformist music were of the first importance. In 1863 he compiled a 'Memoir of James Sherman' (London, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1864), and in 1866, in conjunction with Henry Robert Reynolds [q. v. Suppl.], he undertook to edit the 'British Quarterly Review,' the representative organ of the free churches [see VAUGHAN, ROBERT, 1795–1868]. In 1877 he became sole editor, and continued in this position until the periodical was discontinued in 1886. His services to hymnology were of great value. He edited the 'Congregational Psalmist' in 1858 in conjunction with Henry John Gauntlett [q.v.], and new editions appeared in 1868, 1875, and 1889. A second edition, a 'Chant Book,' was published in 1860; a third section, 'Anthems for Congregational Use,' in 1872, and a fourth, 'Tunes for Children's Worship,' in 1879. Besides editing these musical works he acted as editor to the 'New Congregational Hymn-book,' published 'Supplemental Hymns for Public Worship' in 1868, 'Hymns for Children's Worship' in 1878, and the 'Congregational Psalmist Hymnal' in 1886. By these musical works, and by his lectures and writings, among which may be mentioned 'The Worship of the Church,' contributed to Henry Robert Reynolds's 'Ecclesia' (1870), Allon did much to improve the musical portion of nonconformist worship. As a composer he is only represented by one hymn, 'Low in Thine agony,' written for Passiontide.

Allon died at Canonbury on 16 April 1892, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery on 21 April. A man of liberal thought and wide reading, many of his theological opinions were hardly in sympathy with those of his more conservative comtemporaries, such as John Campbell (1794–1867) [q. v.] They exposed him to animadversions, but no attack ever excited him to bitterness. In 1848 he was married at Bluntisham, in Huntingdonshire, to Eliza, eldest daughter of Joseph Goodman of Witton in that county. He left two sons and four daughters. A fund to establish a memorial to Allon was closed in 1897. By its means the chapel of Cheshunt College was enlarged, a new

organ provided, and an Allon scholarship established.

Besides the works already mentioned, and numerous sermons and pamphlets, Allon was the author of: 1. 'The Vision of God, and other Sermons,' London, 1876, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1877. 2. 'The Indwelling of Christ, and other Sermons,' London, 1892, 8vo. He edited in 1869 the 'Sermons' of Thomas Binney [q. v.] with a biographical and critical sketch. A number of Allon's letters to Reynolds are printed in 'Henry Robert Reynolds; his Life and Letters,' edited by his sisters in 1898.

Allon's son, HENRY ERSKINE ALLON (1864–1897), musical composer, born in October 1864, was educated at Amersham Hall School near Reading, at University College, London, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He studied music under William Henry Birch and Frederic Corder. Besides two cantatas, 'Annie of Lochroyan' and 'The Child of Elle,' and many songs, he published several sonatas and other pieces for the pianoforte, and the pianoforte and violin. His work showed originality and power. He was one of the promoters of the 'New Musical Quarterly Review,' to which he frequently contributed. He died in London on 3 April 1897, and bequeathed his library of musical works to the Union Society of Cambridge University (information kindly given by Mr. L. T. Rowe).

[Harwood's Henry Allon, 1894 (with portrait); Memorials of Henry Allon (with portrait), 1892; Congregational Year Book, 1893, pp. 202–5 (with portrait); Historical Sketch, prefixed to Sermons preached at the dedication of Union Chapel, Islington, 1878; Burrell's Memoirs of T. Lewis, 1853; Waddington's Congregational History, 1850–1880, pp. 426–46; Congregationalist, May 1879 (with portrait); J. Guinness Rogers in Sunday Magazine, 1892, pp. 387–91.]

E. I. C.

ALLPORT, SIR JAMES JOSEPH (1811–1892), railway manager, born at Birmingham on 27 Feb. 1811, was third son of William Allport (*d.* 1823) of Birmingham by Phœbe, daughter of Joseph Dickinson of Woodgreen, Staffordshire. His father was a manufacturer of small arms, and for a time prime warden of the Birmingham Proof House Company. James was educated in Belgium, and at an early age, on the death of his father, assisted his mother in the conduct of her business.

In 1839 he entered the service of the newly founded Birmingham and Derby Railway as chief clerk, and after filling the post of traffic manager was soon appointed manager of that railway. While in this employment in 1841 he was one of the first to advocate and propose the establishment of a railway clearing-house system. On the amalgamation of his company with the North Midland and Midland Counties Railway on 1 Jan. 1844, Allport was not selected as manager of the joint undertaking, but through the influence of George Hudson [q. v.], who had marked his ability, was appointed manager of the Newcastle and Darlington line. This line prospered under his six years' control, and developed into the York, Newcastle, and Berwick Railway. He was next chosen in 1850 to manage the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire, then little more than a branch of the London and North-Western; and three years later, on 1 Oct. 1853, he was appointed general manager of the Midland Railway. At this period the Midland Company only possessed five hundred miles of railroad, consisting of little more than an agglomeration of local lines serving the midland counties, and was in a position of dependence on the London and North-Western. The extension of his railway system and its conversion into a trunk line were the first great objects of the new manager, and the policy of securing independent approach to the centres of population was now inaugurated, and henceforth consistently followed. In 1857 this work began by the completion of the Midland line from Leicester to Hitchin, which now, instead of Rugby, became the nearest point of connection with London. In this same year Allport was induced to accept the position of managing director to Palmer's Shipbuilding Company at Jarrow, and resigned his office in the Midland on 25 May 1857, but was elected a director on 6 Oct. 1857. Three years later it was, however, found to be to the interest of the Midland to recall him to the post of general manager, and his services were almost immediately successfully employed in opposing a proposed bill which would have enabled the London and North-Western, the Great Northern, and Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Railways by far-reaching agreements seriously to handicap traffic on the Midland. In 1862 the act of parliament was secured by means of which the company was enabled to reach Lancashire through the Derbyshire dales, and in the following year powers were granted to lay down the line between Bedford and London. Not satisfied with this rapid extension, Allport in 1866 was mainly responsible for the introduction of the bill into parliament authorising the creation of the Settle and Carlisle line. Great perseverance and determination on the part of the manager

were necessary after the railway panic in 1866 to maintain the company's resolve to establish an independent route to the north. The difficulties and expense of the enterprise were immense, and its construction gave Allport more anxiety than any other railway work he had ever undertaken (*Railway News*, 1892, p. 685). The line was not completed for passenger traffic to Carlisle before 1875. The St. Pancras terminus of the Midland Railway had been opened on 1 Oct. 1868. By the securing of a London terminus, and the creation of a new and independent route to Scotland, Allport's main purpose was accomplished, and the Midland line was established as one of the great railway systems of the country.

The development of the coalfields in mid-England by means of his line was an object always kept in view by the general manager, and eventually successfully accomplished. The process, however, led in 1871 to a severe coal-rate struggle with the Great Northern Railway, in which Allport's action in suddenly withdrawing through rates to all parts of the Great Northern system, besides being unsuccessful, proved subsequently somewhat prejudicial to the interests of his company. Competition with the Great Northern was one of the chief reasons which in the first instance caused the Midland board to decide on running third-class carriages on all trains on and after 1 April 1872. But Allport was a firm believer from the first in the eventual success of a course regarded at the time by most railway managers as revolutionary, and in after-life looked back on the improvement of the third-class passenger's lot as one of the most satisfactory episodes in his career (Williams, *The Midland Railway*, p. 280). The abolition of the second class on the Midland system from 1 Jan. 1875 was a further development of the same policy; but the change, though now followed on other lines, was not at first approved by public opinion.

Allport retired from his post as general manager on 17 Feb. 1880, when he was presented with 10,000*l.* by the shareholders, and elected as a director of the company. In 1884 he received the honour of knighthood, and in 1886 was created a member of the royal commission to report upon the state of railways in Ireland. He was a director of several important industrial undertakings. After his retirement he inspected the New York, Pennsylvania, and Ohio railway system on behalf of the bondholders, and exposed its mismanagement. He died on 25 April 1892, and was buried in Belper cemetery, Derby, on 29 April. He married in 1832 Ann (*d.* 1886), daughter of John Gold of Birmingham, by whom he left two sons and three daughters.

[Times, 29 April 1892; Railway News, April 1892; Acworth's Railways of England, ed. 1900, pp. 31, 55, 206; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886; Williams's History of Midland Railway; and information kindly conveyed by the secretary of the Midland Railway Company.] W. C–r.

ALTHAUS, JULIUS (1833–1900), physician, born in Lippe-Detmold, Germany, on 31 March 1833, was the fourth and youngest son of Friedrich Althaus and Julie Draescke. His father was general superintendent of Lippe-Detmold, a protestant dignity equal to the Anglican rural dean; his mother was a daughter of the last protestant bishop of Magdeburg. He received his classical education at the university of Bonn, and began his medical studies at Göttingen in 1851. He proceeded thence to Heidelberg and graduated M.D. at Berlin in 1855, with a thesis 'de Pneumothorace.' He then proceeded to Sicily with Professor Johannes Mueller (1801–1858), and thence to Paris, where he worked under Professor Jean Martin Charcot (1825–1898). Althaus afterwards settled in London, when Robert Bentley Todd [q. v.] gave him opportunities of undertaking the electrical treatment of patients at King's College Hospital. In 1866 he was mainly instrumental in founding the Hospital for Epilepsy and Paralysis in Regent's Park, to which he was attached as physician until his resignation in 1894, when he was appointed to the honorary office of consulting physician. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1860. At the time of his death he was a corresponding fellow of the New York Academy of Medicine, and he had received the insignia of the order of the crown of Italy. He died in London on 11 June 1900, and was buried at Woking. Althaus married, in June 1859, Anna Wilhelmina Pelzer, and had three children—two sons and a daughter, of whom the latter survived him.

Althaus was a man of very varied attainments, with great musical gifts. He was greatly interested in the therapeutic effects of electricity. He published: 1. 'A Treatise on Medical Electricity,' London, 1859, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1873. 2. 'The Spas of Europe,' London, 1862, 8vo. 3 'On Paralysis, Neuralgia, and other Affections of the Nervous System, and their successful Treatment by Galvanism and Faradisation,' London, 1864, 12mo. 4. 'On Sclerosis of the Spinal Cord,' London, 1885, 8vo; translated into German, Leipzig, 1884, and into French by J. Morin, with a

preface by Prof. Charcot, Paris, 1885, 8vo. 5. 'Influenza: its Pathology, Symptoms, Complications, and Sequels,' 2nd edit. London, 1892, 12mo. 6. 'On Failure of Brain Power: its Nature and Treatment,' 4th edit. London, 1894, 12mo.

[Dr. Pagel's Biographisches Lexicon, 1900; obituary notices in the Lancet and British Medical Journal, vol. i. 1900; Times, 13 June 1900; private information.] D'A. P.

AMOS, SHELDON (1835–1886), jurist, fourth son of Andrew Amos [q. v.], by Margaret, daughter of William Lax [q. v.], born in 1835, was an alumnus of Clare College, Cambridge, in which university he graduated B.A. in 1859 (senior optime in mathematics, second class in classics), having in the preceding year taken the members' prize for Latin prose. He was admitted on 2 June 1859 member of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 11 June 1862. The honours which he had taken in the previous examination did not bring briefs to his chambers, but procured him a readership at the Temple, which he held until his election in 1869 to the chair of jurisprudence in University College. In 1872 he was elected reader under the Council of Legal Education, and examiner in Constitutional Law and History to the University of London. He vacated the readership in 1875, the examinership in 1877, and the chair of jurisprudence in 1879. His health was then gravely impaired, and a voyage to the South Seas failed to restore it; nor did he find colonial society congenial, and after a short residence at Sydney he settled in Egypt, practising as an advocate in the law courts and devoting his leisure time to the study of the complicated social and political problems which were then pressing for solution. He was resident at Alexandria on the eve of the British occupation, and suffered the loss of his library by the bombardment (July 1882). On the subsequent reorganisation of the Egyptian judicature he was appointed judge of the court of appeal (native tribunals). The duties of the office proved exceptionally onerous to one who, though an accomplished jurist, was without experience of administration. Amos's health proved unequal to the strain. A furlough in England in the autumn of 1885 failed to restore his powers, and on his return to Egypt he died suddenly, 3 Jan. 1886, at his residence at Ramleh, near Alexandria.

Amos married in 1870 Sarah Maclardie, daughter of Thomas Perceval Bunting, of Manchester, by whom he left issue.

In early life Amos was a frequent contributor to the 'Westminster Review,' and well known as an earnest advocate of the higher education and political emancipation of women, and as a leader in the crusade against the Contagious Diseases Acts. He was a friend and admirer of Frederick Denison Maurice, with whom he was associated as a lecturer at the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street, London. He was widely read in theology and philosophy, and found Coleridge and Comte equally congenial. He never attempted any formal exposition of his philosophical position, and is understood to have remained a devout and essentially orthodox churchman. As a thinker he is best known by his 'Systematic View of the Science of Jurisprudence,' London, 1872, 8vo, and his 'Science of Law,' 1874, and 'Science of Politics,' 1883 (International Scientific Series). These works, however, have less of the method than of the terminology of science, are suggestive rather than illuminative, and are marred by irrelevant detail and rhetorical rhapsody. Amos is seen to better advantage in his less ambitious 'Lectures on International Law,' London, 1873, 8vo, his scholarly edition of Manning's 'Commentaries on the Law of Nations,' London, 1875, 8vo (cf. MANNING, WILLIAM OKE), and his misnamed 'Political and Legal Remedies for War,' London, 1880, 8vo, which, by the suppression of a few visionary passages, might be readily reduced to a sober treatise on the rights and duties of belligerents and neutrals. Other works by Amos are: 1. 'An English Code: its Difficulties and the Modes of overcoming them: a Practical Application of the Science of Jurisprudence,' London, 1873, 8vo. 2. 'Fifty Years of the English Constitution, 1830–80,' London, 1880, 8vo. 3. 'Primer of the English Constitution and Government,' London, fourth edition, 1883, 8vo. 4. 'History and Principles of the Civil Law of Rome as aid to the study of scientific and comparative Jurisprudence,' London, 1883, 8vo. He was also author of the following pamphlets: 1. 'Capital Punishment in England viewed as operating in the Present Day,' London, 1864, 8vo. 2. 'Codification in England and the State of New York,' London, 1867, 8vo. 3. 'Modern Theories of Church and State: a Political Panorama,' London, 1869, 8vo. 4. 'Difference of Sex as a Topic of Jurisprudence and Legislation,' London, 1870, 8vo. 5. 'The Present State of the Contagious Diseases Controversy,' London, 1870, 8vo. 6. 'A Lecture on the best Modes of studying Jurisprudence,' London, 1870, 8vo.

7. 'The Policy of the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1866 and 1869, tested by the Principles of Ethical and Political Science,' London, 1870, 8vo. 8. 'The Existing Laws of Demerara for the Regulation of Coolie Immigration,' London, 1871, 8vo. 9. 'A Concise Statement of some of the Objections to the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869,' London, 1876, 8vo. 10. 'The Purchase of the Suez Canal Shares and International Law,' London, 1876, 8vo. 11. 'A Comparative Survey of the Laws in force for the Prohibition, Regulation, and Licensing of Vice in England and other Countries,' London, 1877, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Grad. Cant. 1800–1884; Law List, 1863; Times, 4 Jan. 1886; Law Times, 9 Jan. 1886; Law Journ. 9 Jan. 1886; Solicitors' Journ. 28 Jan. 1886; Law Mag. and Rev. iii. 691; Saturday Rev. xxxiv. 55; Athenæum, 1872 i. 557, 1873 i. 245, 1874 ii. 342, 1880 i. 180, 595, 1883 i. 271; Academy, 1883, i. 234; Remembrances of Sheldon Amos (privately printed, Leeds, 1889).] J. M. R.

ANDERDON, WILLIAM HENRY (1816–1890), jesuit, born in New Street, Spring Gardens, London, on 26 Dec. 1816, was the eldest son of John Lavicourt Anderdon [q. v.] When about fifteen years of age he began to attend the classes at King's College, London. He matriculated on 16 Dec. 1835 at Balliol College, Oxford —the college at which his uncle, Henry Edward (afterwards cardinal) Manning, had graduated five years earlier. Before long he gained a scholarship at University College, and he graduated B.A. in 1839 (second class in classics), and M.A. in 1842. Taking orders, he became curate first at Withyam, Kent, and afterwards at Reigate. In 1846 he was presented to the vicarage of St. Margaret's with Knighton, Leicester, but he resigned that living in 1850, and on 23 Nov. in the same year he was received into the Roman catholic church at Paris by Père de Ravignan in the chapel of Notre-Dame de Sion (Gondon, *Les Récentes Conversions de l'Angleterre*, 1851, p. 103). After going through a course of theology at Rome, he was ordained priest at Oscott by Bishop Ullathorne in 1853. Subsequently he delivered lectures on elocution and rhetoric at Ushaw.

His sermons drew large congregations when he accepted the chaplaincy of the Catholic University in Dublin under the rectorship of Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman. He held office in that institution from 1856 to 1863. He also took part in founding a Franciscan convent at Drumshanbo. In 1863 he came to London to take the post of secretary to his uncle Manning, who had just ascended the archiepiscopal throne of Westminster. Afterwards he spent two years in a mission to America, returning to this country in 1870. He received the degree of D.D. from Rome in 1869.

Having resolved to join the Society of Jesus he entered the novitiate at Roehampton in June 1872, and took the first vows in 1874. His missionary career as a jesuit began at the church of St. Aloysius, Oxford; he spent a year at Bournemouth, and another year at Stonyhurst as prefect of philosophers; and for many years he was engaged in giving missions and retreats in various parts of the country. He afterwards taught elocution to the novices at Manresa House, Roehampton, where he died on 28 July 1890.

His works are: 1. 'A Letter to the Parishioners of St. Margaret's, Leicester,' London, 1851, 8vo, explaining his reasons for joining the communion of the church of Rome; this letter elicited several replies. 2. 'Two Lectures on the Catacombs of Rome,' London, 1852, 8vo. 3. 'Antoine de Bonneval: a Story of the Fronde' (anon.), London [1857], 8vo. 4. 'The Adventures of Owen Evans, Esq., Surgeon's Mate, left ashore in 1739 on a Desolate Island' (anon.), Dublin, 1863, 8vo; commonly known as 'The Catholic Crusoe.' 5. 'Afternoons with the Saints,' 1863. 6. 'In the Snow: Tales of Mount St. Bernard,' London, 1868, 8vo. 7. 'The Seven Ages of Clarewell: the History of a Spot of Ground,' London, 1868, 8vo. 8. 'The Christian Æsop: Ancient Fables teaching Eternal Truths,' London, 1871, 8vo. 9. 'Is Ritualism Honest?' 1877. 10. 'To Rome and Back: Fly-leaves from a Flying Tour,' London, 1877, 8vo. 11. 'Bracton: a Tale of 1812,' London, 1882, 8vo. 12. 'Fasti Apostolici: a Chronology of the Years between the Ascension of our Lord and the Martyrdom of SS. Peter and Paul,' London, 1882, 8vo; second thousand enlarged, 1884. 13. 'Evenings with the Saints,' London, 1883, 8vo. 14. 'Luther at Table,' London, 1883, 8vo. 15. 'Luther's Words and the Word of God,' London, 1883, 8vo. 16. 'What sort of Man was Martin Luther? a Word or Two on his Fourth Centenary,' London, 1883, 8vo. 17. 'Britain's Early Faith,' London, 1888, 8vo. He also published various controversial pamphlets and articles in the 'Dublin Review,' the 'Month,' and the 'Weekly Register.'

[Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, pp. 175, 213; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Merry England, xvi. 1–25, 110–31 (with portrait);

Purcell's Life of Manning, 3rd edit. ii. 767; Times, 30 July 1890; Weekly Register, 2 Aug. 1890, p. 145.] T. C.

ANDERSON, JAMES ROBERTSON (1811–1895), actor, was born in Glasgow on 8 May 1811, and played first at Edinburgh under William Henry Murray [q. v.], then on the Nottingham circuit, and at Newcastle-on-Tyne. From 1834 to 1836 he was manager of the Leicester, Gloucester, and Cheltenham theatres. His first appearance in London was made with Macready on 30 Sept. 1837 at Covent Garden as Florizel in the 'Winter's Tale.' On 23 May 1838 he was the first Sir Valentine de Grey in Knowles's 'Woman's Wit,' and on 7 March 1839 the first Mauprat in 'Richelieu.' At Covent Garden he was Biron in 'Love's Labour's Lost,' and Romeo, and was the first Fernando in Knowles's 'John of Procida,' and Charles Courtly in 'London Assurance.' At Drury Lane he was the first Basil Firebrace in Jerrold's 'Prisoners of War,' Titus Quintus Fulvius in Gerald Griffin's 'Gisippus,' Earl Mertoun in Browning's 'Blot in the 'Scutcheon,' and Wilton in Knowles's 'Secretary.' He was also seen as Othello, Orlando, Captain Absolute, Harry Dornton, Faulconbridge, and Posthumus, to which parts at Covent Garden he added Iago, Cassio, and others. He then in 1846–8 visited America. On 26 Dec. 1849 he opened, as manager, Drury Lane with the 'Merchant of Venice.' Among the pieces he produced were the 'Elder Brother' of Beaumont and Fletcher, Schiller's 'Fiesco,' 'Azael the Prodigal,' Boucicault's 'Queen of Spades,' and Mrs. Lovell's 'Ingomar,' in which he played the title-rôle. In 1851 he was Captain Sidney Courtown in Sullivan's 'Old Love and the New,' and the same year, with a loss of over 9,000*l.*, he retired from management. In 1853, 1855, 1856, and 1858 America was revisited. He was seen in 1855 at Drury Lane as Rob Roy. In 1863 he joined Richard Shepherd as manager of the Surrey, and, before the house was burned, produced his own play, the 'Scottish Chief,' and the 'Second Part of King Henry VI,' in which he doubled the parts of the Duke of York and Jack Cade. For his benefit in 1865 at Drury Lane, he was Antony in 'Julius Cæsar.' After visiting Australia in 1867 he reappeared on 26 Sept. 1874 at Drury Lane as Richard I in Halliday's adaptation of the 'Talisman,' and played Antony in 'Antony and Cleopatra.' He was also seen at the Strand and at many east-end and country theatres. Besides the 'Scottish Chief' he wrote other dramas, of which 'Cloud and Sunshine' was produced. On 16 Dec. 1875 at Drury Lane he was Mercutio, and on 1 Nov. 1884 at the Lyceum Tybalt. At the outset Anderson, who had a fine figure and a superb voice, won general acceptance. Macready, chary of eulogy to any possible rival, praised him, and Westland Marston held his Ulric in 'Werner' equal to Wallack's. His voice he spoiled and wore out. In his later years he acted little. He was a familiar figure at the Garrick Club, where he was reticent but always welcome. Returning thence one evening in February 1895 to his rooms in the Bedford Hotel, Covent Garden, a hundred or two yards off, he was garrotted and robbed. From the effects of the injuries he never recovered, and he died at the Bedford Hotel on 3 March 1895. He was buried at Kensal Green.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Pollock's Macready; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Marston's Recollections of our recent Actors; Athenæum, 9 March 1895; Era Almanack.] J. K.

ANDERSON, JOHN (1833–1900), naturalist, second son of Thomas Anderson, secretary of the National Bank of Scotland, was born at Edinburgh on 4 Oct. 1833. After passing his school days at the George Square Academy and the Hill Street Institution, Edinburgh, he received a junior appointment in the Bank of Scotland, which was soon abandoned for the medical course in the university of Edinburgh. Anderson was a pupil of John Goodsir [q.v.], from whom he received his anatomical training; he graduated M.D. in 1862, and received the gold medal of the university of Edinburgh for zoology. At this period he was associated with others in the foundation of the Royal Physical Society, which rose from the ashes of the Wernerian Society in the same city. Anderson was one of the early presidents of this society. Soon after graduating he was appointed to the chair of natural history in the Free Church College at Edinburgh, previously held by Dr. John Fleming (1785–1857) [q.v.] This office he held for about two years. In 1864 he proceeded to India, and the newly established Indian museum at Calcutta was in 1865 placed under his charge. The museum at Calcutta was built by the government for the housing of the collections amassed by the Asiatic Society of Bengal, who were unable to continue to store upon their own premises the rapidly growing material. The rich collections, both zoological and ethnological, were therefore handed over to the government of India. Anderson was the first superintendent of that collection under the new régime, but his

office was at first entitled that of curator. The duties of the head of this museum were varied by three scientific expeditions, to which Anderson was attached as naturalist. The first of these was undertaken under the command of Colonel (Sir) Edward Bosc Sladen [q. v.] in 1867. The members of the expedition proceeded to Upper Burmah, and succeeded in getting as far as Momein in Yunnan. A second expedition in 1875-6 in the same direction, under the command of Colonel Horace Browne, was not so successful, owing to the treachery of the Chinese; Augustus Raymond Margary [q. v.], who travelled in front of the rest of the members of the expedition, was murdered, and in consequence the expedition, which had not proceeded far beyond the Burmese frontier, was compelled to return. The information amassed during these two journeys was very considerable, and formed the basis of two large quarto volumes written by Anderson, and published in 1878-9. A third expedition was made by Anderson to the Mergui archipelago in 1881-2, and was productive of much new information in marine zoology, as well as of facts concerning the Selungs, a tribe inhabiting some of the islands of the archipelago. His account of the results of this expedition was published in vols. xxi. and xxii. of the Linnean Society's 'Journal' (1889); as a further result of this mission Anderson published in 1890 'English Intercourse with Siam in the Seventeenth Century' (Trübner's Oriental Series). The large amount of scientific work published by Anderson led to his election in 1879 as a fellow of the Royal Society. He was created an honorary LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1885, and he was also a fellow of the Linnean Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. During the last years of his tenure of the office of superintendent of the Calcutta museum, he was also professor of comparative anatomy at the medical school of Calcutta. In 1886 he resigned his posts at Calcutta, and returned to London, where he devoted much of his attention to the Zoological Society of London, attending the scientific meetings and serving on the council and as vice-president. Anderson's last important undertaking was a volume upon the reptiles of Egypt, which was intended to be followed by a complete account of the zoology of Egypt. He died at Buxton on 15 Aug. 1900. Anderson married Grace, daughter of Patrick Hunter Thoms of Aberlemno, Forfarshire.

Anderson's scientific work was partly zoological and partly ethnological. His early training as an anatomist led him to treat zoology from the anatomical standpoint, and to dwell upon internal structure as well as external form in describing new forms of life. The vertebrata claimed his attention almost exclusively; and among the vertebrata his principal additions to knowledge concern the mammalia. The Yunnan expeditions allowed him to investigate the structure of that remarkable, nearly blind, fluviatile dolphin of the muddy rivers of India, the platanista; his account is the principal source of information respecting this long-snouted whale. A small, partly freshwater and partly marine, dolphin named, on account of its likeness to the savage killer (orca), orcella, was described by Anderson for the first time in the same work, which contains abundant observations upon many other creatures. A memoir in the 'Transactions of the Zoological Society' (1872, p. 683) upon the hedgehog-like animal hylomys is another of his more important contributions to zoology. A variety of notes upon apes, reptiles, and birds, largely contributed to the Zoological Society of London, offer many new facts of importance, illustrating not only the structure, but also the geographical distribution of animals. The ethnological work of Anderson is mainly his account of the Selungs already referred to.

His principal works other than contributions to the 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' of various learned societies are: 1. 'Mandalay to Momein,' 1876. 2. 'Anatomical and Zoological Researches, comprising an Account of the Zoological Results of the two Expeditions to Western Yunnan in 1868 and 1875, and a Monograph of the two Cetacean Genera, Platanista and Orcella,' 1878-9. 3. 'Catalogue of Mammalia in the Indian Museum,' 1881, pt. i. 4. 'Catalogue of Archæological Collections in the Indian Museum,' 1883, pts. i. and ii. 5. 'Contributions to the Fauna of Mergui and its Archipelago,' 1889. (This work is a reprint from the 'Journal of the Linnean Society,' and contains the contributions of several specialists.) 6. 'English Intercourse with Siam,' 1889. 7. 'A Contribution to the Herpetology of Arabia,' 1898. 8. 'Zoology of Egypt. Part I. Reptilia and Batrachia,' 1898; a second part (Mammalia) is to be published.

[Anderson's Works; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Nature, 27 Sept. 1900; Times, 17 Aug. 1900; Men of the Time, ed. 1895.]

F. E. B.

ANDERSON, Sir WILLIAM (1835-1898), director-general of ordnance, born in St. Petersburg on 5 Jan. 1835, was the fourth son of John Anderson, a member of the firm of Matthews, Anderson, & Co., bankers and merchants of St. Petersburg, by his wife

Frances, daughter of Dr. Simpson. He was educated at the St. Petersburg high commercial school, of which he became head. He carried off the silver medal, and although an English subject received the freedom of the city in consideration of his attainments. When he left Russia in 1849 he was proficient in English, Russian, German, and French. In 1849 he became a student in the Applied Sciences department at King's College, London, and on leaving became an associate. He next served a pupilage at the works of (Sir) William Fairbairn [q. v.] in Manchester, where he remained three years. In 1855 he joined the firm of Courtney, Stephens, & Co., of the Blackhall Place Ironworks, Dublin. There he did much general engineering work. He also designed several cranes, and was the first to adopt the braced web in bent cranes (Stoney, *Theory of Strains*, 1873, p. 133). In 1863 he became president of the Institution of Civil Engineers of Ireland. In 1864 he joined the firm of Easton & Amos of the Grove, Southwark, and went to live at Erith, where the firm had decided to erect new works. He became a partner, and eventually head, of the firm which at a later date was styled Easton & Anderson. At Erith he had the chief responsibility in designing and laying out the works. Part of the business of the firm at that time was the construction of pumping machinery. Anderson materially improved the pattern of centrifugal pump devised by John George Appold [q. v.] In 1870 he proceeded to Egypt to erect three sugar mills for the Khedive Ismail, which he had assisted to design. In 1872 he presented to the Institution of Civil Engineers an account of the sugar factory at Aba-el-Wakf (*Minutes of Proceedings*, 1872–3, xxxv. 37–70), for which he received a Watt medal and a Telford premium. Anderson next turned his attention to gun mountings of the Moncrieff type, and designed several for the British government, which were made at the Erith works. In 1876 he designed twin Moncrieff turret mountings for 40-ton guns for the Russian admiralty, which were made at Erith and proved highly successful. Later he designed similar mountings for 50-ton guns for the same country, and about 1888 he designed the mountings for Her Majesty's ship Rupert. About 1878–82 he was occupied with large contracts which his firm had obtained for the waterworks of Antwerp and Seville. To render the waters of the river Nethe, which was little better than a sewer, available for drinking purposes, he invented, in conjunction with Sir Frederick Augustus Abel, a revolving iron purifier, which proved perfectly effectual. He contributed a paper on the 'Antwerp Waterworks' to the Institution of Civil Engineers (*ib.* lxxii. 24–83), for which he received a Telford medal and premium.

About 1888 Anderson was asked by the explosives committee of the War Office to design the machinery for the manufacture of the new smokeless explosive, cordite. He had hardly commenced this task when, on 11 Aug. 1889, he was appointed director-general of the ordnance factories. The duties of this post prevented him from continuing his work in relation to the cordite machinery, which was committed to his eldest son. Anderson made many improvements in the details of the management of the arsenal, and introduced greater economy into its administration.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 12 Jan. 1869. In 1886 he was elected a member of council, and in 1896 a vice-president. He was also a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, of which he was president in 1892 and 1893. In 1889 he was president of section G at the meeting of the British Association at Newcastle, and on that occasion he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Durham University. On 4 June 1891 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was a vice-president of the Society of Arts, a member of the Royal Institution, of the Iron and Steel Institute, and of other societies. He was also a lieutenant-colonel of the engineer and railway volunteer staff corps. In 1895 he was created C.B., and in 1897 K.C.B.

Anderson died at Woolwich Arsenal on 11 Dec. 1898. On 11 Nov. 1856 he married Emma Eliza, daughter of J. R. Brown of Knighton, Radnorshire. He left issue. Anderson contributed numerous papers to scientific institutions, and delivered many lectures on scientific subjects. His Howard Lectures on the 'Conversion of Heat into Work,' delivered before the Society of Arts in 1884 and 1885, were published in 1887 in the 'Specialist's Series.' A second edition appeared in 1889.

[Minutes of the Proc. of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1898–9, cxxxv. 320–6; Men of the Time, 1895.] E. I. C.

ANDERSON, WILLIAM (1842–1900), professor of anatomy to the Royal Academy, was born in London on 18 Dec. 1842, and educated at the City of London School. Upon leaving school he studied at the Lambeth School of Art and obtained a medal

for artistic anatomy. In 1864 he entered St. Thomas's Hospital, where he studied surgery under Sir John Simon and Le Gros Clark. In successive years he won the first college prize, the Physical Society's prize, and in 1867 carried off the coveted Cheselden medal. He passed F.R.C.S. in 1869, and after a house-surgeoncy at Derby returned to St. Thomas's on the opening of the new buildings in 1871 as surgical registrar and assistant demonstrator of anatomy. He displayed a faculty of illustrating his teaching of anatomy by drawing, which was the admiration of successive generations of students. In 1873 he was appointed professor of anatomy and surgery at the newly founded Imperial Naval Medical College at Tōkio and sailed with his newly married wife for Japan. There he lectured not only on anatomy and surgery, but also on physiology and medicine. At first he had the assistance of an interpreter, but he rapidly acquired a working knowledge of the language, and soon gained the affection of his pupils. In 1880, after a gratifying audience with the emperor, he left Tōkio to accept a position on the surgical staff at St. Thomas's, where he became senior lecturer on anatomy, while he examined in the same subject for the College of Surgeons and London University. A stream of Japanese students flowed to St. Thomas's as a result of Anderson's connection with the college at Tōkio. In 1891 he was promoted from assistant to full surgeon to his hospital.

While in Japan Anderson formed a superb collection of Japanese paintings and engravings, and upon his return he disposed of the bulk of it, forming what is regarded as historically the finest collection in Europe, to the British Museum. A selection of its treasures was exhibited in the White Room at the Museum between 1889 and 1892. Between 1882, when the transfer was made, and 1886 Anderson prepared his admirable 'Descriptive and Historical Account of a Collection of Japanese and Chinese Paintings in the British Museum' (London, 1886), containing the most complete account which at present exists of the general history of the subject. It was followed by his great work, 'Pictorial Arts of Japan, with some Account of the Development of the allied Arts and a brief History and Criticism of Chinese Painting' (issued in portfolio form, 1886, 2 vols. with plates). This was an expansion of 'A Sketch of the History of Japanese Pictorial Art,' published in the 'Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan' for 1878. Of the remainder of Anderson's collections many examples were purchased by Ernest Abraham Hart [q. v. Suppl.] and have since been dispersed. In 1885 Anderson had contributed the introductory essay on the 'Pictorial and Glyptic Arts of Japan' to Murray's handbook for that country; in 1888 he issued 'An Historical and Descriptive Catalogue of Japanese and Chinese Engravings exhibited at the Burlington Fine Arts Club,' and in 1895 he wrote a 'Portfolio' monograph on 'Japanese Wood Engravings: their History, Technique, and Characteristics.' Anderson was chairman of the council of the Japan Society from its constitution in January 1892 until his death. In 1895 he was made a knight commander of the Japanese order of the Rising Sun.

In January 1891 he was elected professor of anatomy at the Royal Academy in the room of Professor Marshall, whose worthy successor he approved himself. His sudden death on 27 Oct. 1900 was due to a rupture of the cord of the mitral valve. He was twice married: first, in 1873, to Margaret Hall, by whom he left a son and a daughter; and, secondly, to Louisa, daughter of F. W. Tetley of Leeds, who survived him. Of high culture and distinguished appearance, Anderson's retiring nature alone prevented him from becoming a more prominent personality. Attractive portraits are given as frontispiece to 'Transactions of the Japan Society' (vol. iv.), and in the 'Lancet' (10 Nov. 1900) and 'St. Thomas's Hospital Gazette' (November 1900).

Anderson wrote a paper, excellently illustrated, on 'Art in relation to Medical Science' ('St. Thomas's Hospital Reports,' vol. xv.), which is the best sketch on that subject accessible in English. In 1896 he published a small work on 'The Deformities of the Fingers and Toes,' and in the same year, in conjunction with Mr. Shattock, he wrote the section on 'Malformations,' a laborious and recondite piece of work in the 'Nomenclature of Diseases.'

[Times, 29 Oct. 1900; Lancet, 10 Nov. 1900; St. Thomas's Hospital Gazette, November 1900; City of London School Mag. Nov. 1900; Anderson's Works and printed Testimonials (1891) in British Museum Library; information kindly given by Mr. R. Phené Spiers and Mr. Arthur Diósy.] T. S.

ANDREWS, THOMAS (1813–1885), professor of chemistry, born on 19 Dec. 1813, was son of Thomas John Andrews, a linen merchant of Belfast, by his wife, Elizabeth Stevenson. He received his early education at the Belfast Academy and Academical Institution, and then spent a short time in

his father's office, which he left in 1828 for the university of Glasgow, where he studied chemistry under Thomas Thomson (1773-1852) [q. v.]

In 1830 he travelled to Paris, where he became acquainted with many of the leading French chemists, and spent a short time in the laboratory of Dumas. The following years were occupied in medical studies, first at Trinity College, Dublin, then at Belfast, and finally in Edinburgh, where in 1835 he received the diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. Declining the chairs of chemistry in the Richmond and Park Street schools of medicine at Dublin, he established himself in practice in Belfast, and was at the same time appointed to teach chemistry in the Royal Belfast Academical Institution. During ten years he was occupied in this way, and gradually became known to the scientific world as the author of valuable papers on subjects connected with voltaic action and heat of combination.

In 1845 Andrews was appointed vice-president of the Northern College (now Queen's College, Belfast), and resigned both his teaching position and his private practice. In 1849 came the opening of the Queen's Colleges, in the organisation of which Andrews had been engaged since 1845, and he was then appointed to the professorship of chemistry in Queen's College, Belfast, a post which he only resigned in 1879. During the intervening period, while occupied with the affairs of his college and the duties of his chair, he was constantly engaged in scientific research, and published numerous valuable memoirs.

After his resignation of the offices of vice-president and professor of chemistry in Queen's College, he lived in great retirement in Fort William Park, Belfast. He died on 26 Nov. 1885, and was buried in the Borough cemetery, Belfast.

In 1842 Andrews married Jane Hardie, daughter of Major Walker of the 42nd highlanders, by whom he had four daughters and two sons.

Andrews was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1849, and an honorary fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1870. The degree of doctor of laws was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh in 1871, by Trinity College, Dublin, in 1873, and by the university of Glasgow in 1877; while the degree of D.Sc. was conferred upon him in 1879 by the Queen's University of Ireland. He was president of the chemistry section of the British Association at Belfast in 1852, and again at Edinburgh in 1871, and was president of the association at Glasgow in 1876. In 1880 he declined an offer of knighthood. His connection with Queen's College was commemorated by the establishment after his death of an Andrews studentship, and his portrait was placed in the examination hall of the college.

Andrews published no less than fifty-one scientific papers, the list of which is to be found in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue.' His most important researches were those dealing with heat of combination, ozone, and the continuity of the gaseous and liquid states of matter.

The researches on heat of combination, carried out from 1841 to 1869, dealt with a great variety of chemical reactions and exhibited a degree of precision far in advance of that of previous workers in the same field, this being largely due to his improved experimental methods. The experiments on ozone, which were partly carried out in conjunction with P. G. Tait, finally established the fact that this substance, which was discovered by Schönbein in 1840, is simply an allotropic form of oxygen, and is a perfectly definite substance, which can be prepared in a number of different ways. This work moreover laid the basis for future researches by which the exact relation of this remarkable gas to the simpler oxygen was finally ascertained.

By far the most brilliant and far-reaching of Andrews's discoveries, however, was that of the existence of a critical temperature, above which a gas cannot be converted into a liquid by pressure, however great. The records of the behaviour of carbonic acid gas under varying temperatures and pressures, which were made by Andrews, have become classical, and have served as the foundation of all the more recent work on the relations of the gaseous and liquid states of matter. These researches moreover pointed out the fundamental condition for the liquefaction of all gases. This cannot be accomplished unless the temperature of the gas is below the critical temperature, and it is by the recognition of this fact that later experimenters have been able to bring about the reduction to the liquid state of all known gases, a work which has only recently been completed by the liquefaction of hydrogen.

Andrews is described by his biographers as personally a man of simple unpretending manner, thoroughly trustworthy and warm-hearted. In his laboratory he was distinguished by great manipulative dexterity. He took a great interest in social questions, as is evidenced by a paper upon the temperance

question contributed to the social science congress in 1867. Another evidence of the same feeling was his devoted and energetic exertions on behalf of the poor during the Irish famine of 1847. In addition to his scientific papers and addresses Andrews published two pamphlets: 'Studium Generale' (1867), which contains a strong argument against a proposal to sever the teaching from the examining university in Ireland; and 'The Church in Ireland' (1869), a plea in favour of the proposed disestablishment of the church of Ireland and the equitable distribution for spiritual purposes of the church property among the whole population of the island.

[The Scientific Papers of the late Thomas Andrews, with a Memoir by P. G. Tait and A. Crum Brown (1889); Roscoe and Schorlemmer's Treatise on Chemistry, vol. i.; Rosenberg's Geschichte der Physik; Kopp's Die Entwickelung der Chemie in der neueren Zeit.]

A. H–N.

ANGAS, GEORGE FRENCH (1822–1886), artist and zoologist, born on 25 April 1822 in the county of Durham, was the eldest son of George Fife Angas [q. v.], by his wife, Rosetta French (*d.* 11 Jan. 1867). Some years after his birth his family removed to Dawlish in Devonshire, where he first collected seaside specimens and acquired a taste for conchology. He was educated at Tavistock, and placed by his father in business in London. Disliking commercial pursuits, he resolved to travel and turn to account his natural taste for drawing. After visiting Malta and wandering through Sicily in the autumn of 1841, he published a description of his journey in 1842, dedicated to Queen Adelaide, and entitled 'A Ramble in Malta and Sicily' (London, 4to). The book was illustrated from his own sketches.

To perfect himself as a draughtsman, in 1842, he studied anatomical drawing in London, and also learned the art of lithography. In September 1843 he went to South Australia, a colony of which his father was one of the founders. There he joined several of (Sir) George Grey's expeditions, and made sketches in water colours of the scenery, aborigines, and natural history of South Australia. Proceeding to New Zealand, he travelled over eight hundred miles on foot in the wildest regions, and made sketches of the country as he journeyed. Returning to England, he published his sketches in 1849 in two imperial folio volumes, entitled 'South Australia Illustrated' and 'The New Zealanders Illustrated,' and also wrote an account of his travels under the title 'Savage Life in Australia and New Zealand' (London, 1847, 2 vols. 12mo). He next spent two years in South Africa, and published the result of his labours in 1849 in another imperial folio work, 'The Kaffirs Illustrated.' Several of the original drawings have been purchased for the print-room of the British Museum.

Soon afterwards Angas was appointed naturalist to the Turko-Persian boundary commission, but after reaching Turkey he was invalided home. In 1849 he returned to South Australia. When the 'gold fever' broke out in the following year, he accompanied one of the first parties to the Ophir diggings, and made many sketches, published in London as 'Views of the Gold Regions of Australia' (London, 1851, fol.) After visiting other diggings, he settled at Sydney, where he obtained the post of director and secretary of the government museum. This appointment he held for more than seven years, returning to South Australia on his retirement. Three years later he went home to England with his wife and family. In his later years he wrote tales of adventure and travel for various journals, besides a long series of articles on 'Commercial Natural History,' which appeared in the 'Colonies and India.' On 3 May 1866 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society. He was also a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and of the Zoological Society. He died on 8 Oct. 1886. In 1849 he married Alicia Mary Moran, by whom he had four daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned he published: 1. 'Polynesia; a Popular Description . . . of the Islands of the Pacific,' London, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'The Wreck of the Admella, and other Poems,' London, 1874, 8vo. He illustrated Agricola's 'Description of the Barossa Range' (1849), John McDouall Stuart's 'Explorations in Australia' (1864), and John Forrest's 'Explorations in Australia' (1875). He also contributed a number of papers on mollusca and on several Australian mammalia to the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society.'

[Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London, July 1887, pp. 33–4; Hodder's George Fife Angas, 1891, pp. 286, 293; Burke's Colonial Gentry, ii. 649; Royal Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers.]

E. I. C.

ANNING, MARY (1799–1847), discoverer of the ichthyosaurus, daughter of Richard Anning, a carpenter and vendor of natural curiosities at Lyme Regis, was born in that town in May 1799. On 19 Aug. 1800 she narrowly escaped death by light-

ning. She is presumed to have had some rudimentary education at the parish school, and seems to have learnt from her father how to collect fossils, a pursuit she began to turn to good account after his death in 1810, earning a livelihood thereby.

It was in 1811 that Mary Anning made the discovery to which she owes her fame. She noticed some bones projecting from the face of a cliff near Lyme, traced the position of the skeleton with a hammer, and then hired men to dig out the lias block in which it was embedded. The skeleton, thirty feet long, is now in the British Museum; its discovery created a sensation among geologists, and a long controversy took place before the name Ichthyosaurus was agreed upon, and its position in natural history determined. This discovery Mary Anning followed up by finding the first specimen of Plesiosaurus, and in 1828 of Pterodactylus (Woodward, *Geology*, 1887, p. 262; Owen, *Palæontology*, pp. 220 sqq.; Nicholson and Lydekker, *Palæontology*, ii. 1124). Owing to her skill and care many fine examples of Ichthyosauri and Plesiosauri were discovered and preserved. She also discovered the pens and ink sacs of fossil Loligo. Among those whose studies she assisted, and whose collections she enriched, were Sir E. Home, Dr. W. Buckland, the Rev. W. D. Conybeare, Sir H. de la Beche, Colonel Birch, Lord Enniskillen, and Sir P. Egerton. A small government grant was obtained for her from Lord Melbourne, and this, supplemented from other sources, procured her a small annuity.

She died from cancer in the breast on 9 March 1847, and was buried at Lyme, in the church of which the Geological Society fifteen years afterwards placed a memorial window to her. The local guide book remarked that 'her death was in a pecuniary sense a great loss to the place, as her presence attracted a large number of distinguished visitors' (*Beauties of Lyme Regis*). Among them was the king of Saxony, of whose visit an account is given by Carl Gustav Carus in his 'England und Schottland im Jahre 1844,' Berlin, 1845.

A posthumous portrait in pastel, executed in 1850 by B. J. M. Donne, hangs in the apartments of the Geological Society at Burlington House.

[Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. vol. iv. p. xxiv; Roberts's Hist. of Lyme Regis, 1834, p. 284; All the Year Round, xiii. 60–3; private information.] B. B. W.

ANSDELL, RICHARD (1815–1885), animal painter, a native of Liverpool, was born on 11 May 1815, and baptised at St. Peter's Church in that city. His grandfather had salt works in the neighbourhood of Northwich. He was educated at the Bluecoat school, Liverpool, and, although attracted by art in youth, did not devote himself to it with a view to making it his profession till he was twenty-one. While in Liverpool he studied animal life in the country-side. His first appearance in London was in 1840, when two of his pictures, 'Grouse Shooting' and 'Galloway Farm,' were exhibited at the Royal Academy. There followed in 1842 an important historical picture, 'The Death of Sir William Lambton;' but here, as in most of his pictures, the subject is not the main thing, and was selected for representation because the scene was on Marston Moor, and the agonies of a wounded horse could be well portrayed there. His paintings from this time forward were very numerous. His success made it possible for him to travel, and between 1857 and 1860 his subjects were found in Spain. His earlier paintings show traces of Landseer's influence, and there are works of that period produced by Ansdell and Creswick together, the latter supplying the landscape, in which he excelled. His other collaborators were Mr. W. P. Frith, with whom he painted 'The Keeper's Daughter,' and John Phillip, who helped with the Spanish pictures.

Ansdell was honoured no less than three times with the Heywood medal, a gift awarded to the best pictures shown at the exhibitions in Manchester. In 1855 he received a gold medal at the Great Exhibition in Paris, the pictures which won it being 'The Wolf Slayer' and 'Taming the Drove.' He was elected A.R.A. in 1861, and R.A. in 1870. He exhibited in London galleries, mostly at the Royal Academy, as many as 181 works. The average price of his pictures between 1861 and 1884 was as nearly as possible 750*l.* A view of St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, was purchased by Baron Albert Grant, and realised, at the baron's sale in April 1877, 1,410*l.* 10*s.*

In the print room of the British Museum are a few indifferent etchings by Ansdell. Engravings after his works are numerous enough to prove that copies of his works are much in request.

In his later years Ansdell lived at Lytham House, Kensington, whence he removed to Collingwood Tower, Farnborough. There he died on 20 April 1885. He was buried at Brookwood cemetery on the 23rd. He married in St. Peter's Church, Liverpool, on 14 June 1841, Maria Romer, also of Liverpool. There were eleven children of the

marriage, and six sons and two daughters survived the artist.

[Sanders's Celebrities of the Century; Cyclopædia of Painters and Paintings, 1886; Painters and their Works, 1896; Dict. of British Artists, 1895; W. P. Frith's Autobiography (1889); Times, 21, 22, 24 April 1885; Liverpool Daily Post, 21 April 1885; Art Journal, 1860; private information.] E. R.

APPERLEY, CHARLES JAMES (1779–1843), sporting writer, known as 'Nimrod,' second son of Thomas Apperley, of an old Herefordshire family, was born at Plasgronow, Denbighshire, in 1778. In 1790 he was entered at Rugby, then under the mastership of Dr. James, and the home, according to 'Nimrod,' of much indiscipline and hard drinking. In 1798, on leaving Rugby, he was gazetted a cornet in Sir Watkin Wynn's ancient light British dragoons, a regiment of fencible cavalry, with which he served in the suppression of the Irish rebellion. Returning to England in 1801, when the Denbighshire yeomanry was disbanded, he married Winifred, daughter of William Wynn of Peniarth in Merionethshire, and settled at Hinkley in Leicestershire. In 1804 he moved to Bilton Hall, near Rugby, once the property of Joseph Addison. There he hunted with the Quorn, the Pytchley, and the Warwickshire hounds. Unlike many sporting writers, he himself was a splendid rider, a good judge of horseflesh and hounds, and indeed a good all-round sportsman. From Bilton he moved in 1809 to Bitterly Court in Shropshire, and accepted a commission as captain in the Nottinghamshire militia, known as the Sherwood Foresters. Subsequently he moved to Brewood in Staffordshire, and then to Beaurepaire House in Hampshire, where experiments in farming ran away with his capital. Meantime he had found a source of revenue in the publication of his varied sporting reminiscences, especially in the hunting field. On the ground that no 'gentleman' ever wrote for a sporting paper, he first planned a book on hunting, but he was eventually persuaded to offer his services to Pittman, the editor of the 'Sporting Magazine,' in which his first paper on 'Foxhunting in Leicestershire' appeared in January 1822. The paper provided him with a liberal salary and a stud of hunters, in return for which he soon trebled the circulation. Unhappily in 1830 the 'Sporting Magazine' got into difficulties (consequent upon the death of its able editor), and, his private finances having become involved, Apperley had to retire to Calais. During his stay in France he became a regular member of the staff of the 'Sporting Review.' He began a series of volumes of sporting memoirs and reminiscences, and in 1835, at the earnest request of Lockhart, he published in the 'Quarterly Review' his three famous articles (which were at first attributed to Lord Alvanley) on 'Melton Mowbray,' 'The Road,' and 'The Turf.' A sportsman, who was also a wit and something of a scholar, 'Nimrod' had well-nigh a virgin field. As regards the archæology of his subject, his volumes rank with those of Pierce Egan and the 'Druid' [see DIXON, HENRY HALL, Suppl.], while, owing to the excellence of the plates by Alken, they are highly esteemed by collectors of choice books. 'Nimrod' returned to England in 1842, and died in Upper Belgrave Place, Pimlico, on 19 May 1843.

He was on friendly and, as a sportsman, on equal terms with many distinguished racing men and Meltonians. He was intimate with Henry Alken and with George Tattersall ('Wildrake'), and helped to introduce the work of Surtees to popular appreciation. An excellent outline sketch of Nimrod was included in Maclise's 'Portrait Gallery.'

Of Apperley's numerous children the second son, William Wynne Apperley, was entered as a cornet of Bengal cavalry in 1823, became superintendent of the central division of the stud department in Bengal, was promoted major in the 3rd European light cavalry in 1854, was remount agent at the Cape of Good Hope 1857–60, and died at Morben, near Machynlleth, Montgomeryshire, on 25 April 1872, aged 62. Nearly all 'Nimrod's' children and grandchildren are stated to have inherited his strong sporting proclivities.

The following are 'Nimrod's' publications: 1. 'Remarks on the Condition of Hunters, the Choice of Horses, and their Management,' London, 1831, 8vo; reprinted from 'Sporting Magazine; 4th ed. 1855. 2. 'Nimrod's Hunting Tours, interspersed with Characteristic Anecdotes, Sayings, and Doings of Sporting Men . . . to which are added Nimrod's Letters on Riding to Hounds,' London, 1835, 8vo (the original appeared as 'Letters on Hunting' in the 'Sporting Magazine'). 3. 'The Chace, the Turf, and the Road. By Nimrod,' London, 1837, 8vo, with portrait by Maclise, and thirteen full plates (uncoloured) by H. Alken (a reissue in a slightly altered form of the three 'Quarterly' articles mentioned above); reissued 1843, 1852, 1870, and 1898. 4. 'Memoirs of the Life of the late John Mytton, Esq., of Halston, Shropshire,' 1837, 8vo, with eighteen coloured plates by Alken and Rawlins; re-

issued 1837, 1869, 1851, 1892. 5. 'Sporting . . . illustrative of British Field Sports (with engravings and vignettes after Gainsborough, Landseer, and other artists) . . . edited by Nimrod,' 1838, 4to. 6. 'Nimrod's Northern Tour, descriptive of the principal Hunts in Scotland and the North of England,' 1838, 8vo (a sequel to No. 2). 7. 'Nimrod Abroad,' London, 1842, 2 vols. 8vo. 8. 'The Horse and the Hound: their various Uses and Treatment,' Edinburgh, 1842, 8vo; reissued 1858. 9. 'The Life of a Sportsman,' 1842, 8vo, with thirty-six coloured plates by Alken; a reissue appeared in 1874 with the plates; the original edition is scarce. 10. 'Hunting Reminiscences; comprising Memoirs of Masters of Hounds, Notices of the Crack Riders,' London, 1843, 8vo, with thirty-two plates by 'Wildrake,' Alken, and Henderson.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 103; Sporting Times, 5 Sept. 1885; Baily's Magazine, 1870, i. 253; Fraser's Magazine, 1843, vol. ii.; Maclise's Portrait Gallery, ed. Bates; Malet's Annals of the Road, 1876, pp. 177 sq.; Thormanby's Kings of the Hunting Field; Lawley's Life of The Druid [H. H. Dixon]; Slater's Early Editions, 1894, p. 214; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.] T. S.

ARBUTHNOT, Sir CHARLES GEORGE (1824–1899), general, born on 19 May 1824, was fourth son of Alexander Arbuthnot, bishop of Killaloe, by Margaret Phœbe, daughter of George Bingham. He was a younger brother of Sir Alexander John Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I. He was educated at Rugby, and in spite of his small size distinguished himself at football there. After passing through the Royal Military Academy he was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 17 June 1843. He was promoted lieutenant on 4 Feb. 1845, second captain on 4 April 1851, and first captain on 8 March 1855. In May he landed in the Crimea, and served during the remainder of the siege of Sebastopol. He was conspicuous for coolness and daring, and was twice wounded. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1855), and was given a brevet majority. He also received the medal with clasp, the Turkish medal, and the Medjidie (5th class).

He commanded K troop of horse artillery from 1857 to 1864, when he became regimental lieutenant-colonel (19 Dec.) He went to India in 1868, where he commanded A brigade of horse artillery till 1872, and was deputy adjutant-general of artillery from 1873 to 1877. From 1 Oct. 1877 to 31 July 1880 he was inspector-general of artillery in India, except while actively employed in the Afghan campaigns. In the first Afghan campaign he had command of the artillery in the Kandahar field force, with the rank of brigadier-general; in the second he commanded the second brigade of the Khyber division, under Sir Robert Bright. He was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 4 May 1880), received the medal, and was made K.C.B. on 24 May 1881, having already obtained the C.B. on 20 May 1871. He had become regimental colonel on 1 July 1874, and was promoted major-general on 16 July 1881. On his return to England in 1880, he was deputy adjutant-general of artillery at headquarters from 1 Sept. 1880 to 31 Aug. 1883, during which time the territorial system was first applied to the regiment. His firmness and strict sense of justice made him an excellent administrator. He was then made inspector-general of artillery, and on 1 May 1885 he became president of the ordnance committee, receiving at the same time a distinguished service pension. He returned to India in 1886, being appointed to the command of the Bombay army on 16 Feb., and transferred to Madras on 9 Dec. He succeeded Lord Roberts in Burma in 1887, and completed the pacification of that country. His services were acknowledged by the Indian government (*ib.* 2 Sept. 1887), and he received the medal with clasp.

He became lieutenant-general on 1 April 1886, and general on 31 July 1890. His command of the Madras army came to an end on 19 May 1891, when he was placed on the retired list. Finally settling in England, he became colonel commandant on 13 Aug. 1893, and received the G.C.B. on 26 May 1894. He died at Richmond, Surrey, on 14 April 1899. In 1868 he had married Caroline Charlotte, daughter of William Clarke, M.D., of Barbados; she survived him.

[Proc. of Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xxvi.; Times, 18 April 1899.] E. M. L.

ARCHBOLD, JOHN FREDERICK (1785–1870), legal writer, born in 1785, was the second son of John Archbold of co. Dublin. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 3 May 1809, and was called to the bar on 5 May 1814. From the beginning of his legal career Archbold devoted himself to compiling legal treatises. In 1811 he brought out an annotated edition of Blackstone's 'Commentaries' (London, 4 vols. 8vo), with an analysis and an epitome of the work. In 1813 he issued the first volume of 'A Digest of the Pleas of the Crown' (London, 8vo), a compilation of

all the statutes, adjudged cases, and other authorities upon the subject. This was one of three volumes of 'A Digest of Criminal Law,' which Archbold had prepared for the press, but as several books on the subject appeared about the same time he did not issue the other two volumes.

In 1819 he published the first edition of what was perhaps his most notable work, 'The Practice of the Court of King's Bench in Personal Actions and Ejectments' (London, 2 vols. 12mo). Previous to its appearance, 'The Practice of the Court of King's Bench in Personal Actions,' by William Tidd [q. v.], was the leading work on the subject; but, while it maintained its place in the United States, it was largely superseded in England by Archbold's book, which was more explicit in regard to forms of procedure. Archbold's 'Practice' went through fourteen editions. The third edition was edited by Thomas Chitty [q. v.], who added to it the 'Practice of the Courts of Common Pleas and Exchequer,' and the ninth edition, which appeared in 1855–6, was edited by Samuel Prentice. The fourteenth edition, published in 1885, was revised by Thomas Willes Chitty and John William St. Lawrance Leslie.

About 1824 Archbold published his 'Summary of the Law relative to Pleading and Evidence in Criminal Cases,' in which he incorporated the greater part of the two unpublished volumes of his 'Digest of Criminal Law.' The fourth (1831) and four succeeding editions were edited by (Sir) John Jervis [q. v.], the tenth (1846) to the fifteenth (1862) by William Newland Welsby [q. v.], and the sixteenth (1867) to the twenty-first (1893) by William Bruce. The twenty-second edition, by William Feilden Craies and Guy Stephenson, appeared in 1900. The work has also gone through several editions in the United States.

In 1829 Archbold published a work upon the 'Practice of the Court of Common Pleas.' Afterwards the practice of all the courts of common law at Westminster was assimilated, and much altered by the statutes and new rules on the subject between 1831 and 1834. To meet the altered conditions he prepared his 'New Practice of Attornies in the Courts of Law at Westminster,' which appeared in 1838, was remodelled in 1844, and reached a third edition in 1846–7 (London, 2 vols. 8vo). On the passage of the Common Law Procedure Act in 1852 he prepared 'The New Rules of Practice in the Courts of Law' (London, 1853, 8vo), and 'The New Practice, Pleadings, and Evidence in the Courts of Common Law at Westminster' (London, 1853, 12mo), which received a supplement in 1854, and attained a second edition in 1855 (London, 8vo).

Archbold's treatises on parish law were among his most important elucidations of English law. In 1828 he published 'The Law relative to Commitments and Convictions by Justices of the Peace' (London, 12mo). This was the foundation of his 'Justice of the Peace and Parish Officer' (London, 1840, 3 vols. 12mo), a work intended as a practical guide for county magistrates. The similar treatise by Richard Burn [q. v.] had become, through the additions of successive editors, rather a work of reference for lawyers than a guide for magistrates. A seventh edition of Archbold's work by James Paterson appeared in 1876 (London, 2 vols. 8vo). The third volume of the original edition, which dealt with 'The Poor Law,' was in especial demand, and developed into a separate treatise, which has remained a standard authority on the subject; the twelfth (1873), thirteenth (1878), and fourteenth (1885) editions of the volume on 'The Poor Law' were prepared by William Cunningham Glen, and the fifteenth (1898) by James Brooke Little. Archbold's latest contribution to parish law was 'The Parish Officer' (London, 1852, 12mo); a second edition by Glen appeared in 1855. With the fourth edition (1864) the editor, James Paterson, incorporated Shaw's 'Parish Law' [see SHAW, JOSEPH]. The eighth edition, by John Theodore Dodd, appeared in 1895.

Archbold died on 28 Nov. 1870, at 15 Gloucester Street, Regent's Park, London. He is said to have been known as 'pretty Archbold' (cf. *An Appeal to the People of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from James Wharton*, York, 1836). Besides the works already mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'A Digest of the Law relative to Pleading and Evidence in Actions, Real, Personal, and Mixed,' London, 1821, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1837. 2. 'The Law and Practice in Bankruptcy,' 2nd edit. by John Flather, London, 1827, 12mo; 11th edit. by Flather, 1856. 3. 'The Jurisdiction and Practice of the Court of Quarter Sessions,' London, 1836, 12mo; 3rd edit. by Conway Whithorne Lovesy, 1869; 4th edit. by Frederick Mead and Herbert Stephen Croft, 1885, 8vo; 5th edit. by Sir George Sherston Baker, 1898, 8vo. 4. 'The Law of Nisi Prius,' London, 1843–5, 2 vols. 8vo; vol. i. 2nd edit. 1845, 12mo; 3rd American edition by John K. Findlay, 1853. 5. 'The Practice of the Crown Office of the Court of Queen's Bench,' London, 1844, 12mo. 6. 'The Law of Landlord and Tenant,' London, 1846.

12mo; 3rd edit. 1864. 7. 'The Law relative to Examinations and Grounds of Appeal in Cases of Orders of Removal,' London, 1847, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1858. 8. 'The Practice of the New County Courts,' London, 1847, 12mo; 9th edit. by John Vesey Vesey Fitzgerald, 1885, 8vo; 10th edit. by Charles Arnold White, 1889. 9. 'A Summary of the Laws of England in four Volumes,' London, 1848–9, 12mo; only vols. i. and ii. appeared. 10. 'The Law relative to Pauper Lunatics,' London, 1851, 12mo; afterwards included in his 'Poor Law.' 11. 'The New Rules and Forms regulating the present Practice and Proceedings of the County Courts,' London, 1851, 12mo. 12. 'The New Statutes relating to Lunacy,' London, 1854, 12mo; 2nd edit. by W. C. Glen and Alexander Glen, 1877, 8vo; 4th edit. by Sydney George Lushington, 1895. 13. 'The Law of Limited Liability, Partnership, and Joint Stock Companies,' London, 1855, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1857. 14. 'The Law and Practice of Arbitration and Award,' London, 1861, 12mo. 15. 'The Law of Bankruptcy and Insolvency as founded on the recent Statute,' London, 1861, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1861. Archbold also edited annotated editions of numerous acts of parliament.

[Boase's Modern English Biography; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, ii. 35; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Marvin's Legal Bibliography.] E. I. C.

ARCHDALE, JOHN (*fl.* 1664–1707), governor of North Carolina, was son of Thomas Archdale, and grandson of Richard Archdale, a London merchant, who in 1628 acquired the manors of Temple Wycombe and Loakes in Buckinghamshire (*Visit. London*, i. 24; LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 640). Several members of the family were educated at Wadham College, Oxford, but John does not appear to have been at any university. His eldest sister had married Ferdinando Gorges, grandson of Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.], and in the autumn of 1664 Archdale accompanied his brother-in-law to New England to make good the latter's claim to the governorship of Maine (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and West Indies, 1661–8, Nos. 868, 921, 1549). He carried with him a letter from Charles II, requiring the administrators to hand over to Archdale the government or to show cause to the contrary. Archdale's request was refused, and he appealed to the commissioners, by whose intervention Gorges seems eventually to have made good his claim (cf. *ib.* 1669–74, Nos. 150, 750). Early in 1674 Archdale returned to England, bringing with him Gorges's report on Maine, which he presented to the council. In England he openly identified himself with the newly formed body of quakers.

In 1686 Archdale visited North Carolina, and a letter written by him to George Fox from Carolina in March is printed in Hawks's 'History of North Carolina.' In 1687–8 he was acting as commissioner for Gorges in the government of Maine. He had become one of the proprietors of North Carolina, and in 1695 he was appointed governor of that colony. His administration is said to have been singularly successful. 'He improved the military system, opened friendly communications with the Indians and Spaniards, discouraged the inhumanities of the former so effectually as to induce them to renounce the practice of plundering shipwrecked vessels and murdering their crews; and combined with singular felicity the firm requisites of the governor with the gentle and simple benevolence of the quaker' (W. G. SIMMS, *South Carolina*, p. 72). His quaker proclivities induced him to exempt Friends from service in the colonial militia. He also introduced the culture of rice into the colony, and on relinquishing the government in 1697 he received the thanks of the colony for his services—a recognition that had not been accorded to any previous governor.

Soon after his return to England Archdale was, on 21 July 1698, elected member of parliament for Chipping Wycombe, Buckinghamshire. He had allowed himself to be nominated 'without his own seeking' by the church party in opposition to the Marquis of Wharton's nominee (*Off. Return*, i. 579; LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, pp. 467, 469; MACAULAY, ii. 692), and his election was a blow to the junto. But on 7 Jan. 1698–9, having 'had the advice of lawyers that his affirmation would stand good instead of an oath,' he refused to swear. After a debate the House of Commons decided against him, a fresh writ was issued, and on 21 Jan. a Thomas Archdale (possibly his son; cf. GARDINER, *Reg. of Wadham*, i. 374) was elected in his place.

Archdale took no further part in politics, but in 1707 he published his 'New Description of that fertile and pleasant Province of Carolina . . . with several remarkable passages of Divine Providence during my time' (London, 4to). It was reprinted at Charleston in 1822 from a copy in Charleston Library, 'supposed to be the only copy extant,' but there is another in the British Museum Library. It is also reprinted in R. R. Carroll's 'Historical Collections on Carolina,' New York, 1836.

[Archdale's New Description, 1707; Cal. State Papers, Amer. and West Indies; Smith's Cat. Friends' Books, p. 123; Hewatt's South Carolina; Holmes's American Annals; Bancroft's History of the United States; Hutchinson's Collection of Papers, pp. 385–8; Commons' Journals; Mr. John Ward Dean in Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 382; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] A. F. P.

ARCHER, FREDERICK (1857–1886), jockey, born at St. George's Cottage, Cheltenham, on 11 Jan. 1857, was the second son of William Archer, a jockey of the old school, who took over a stud of English horses to Russia in 1842, who won the Grand National at Liverpool on Little Charlie in 1858, and who eventually became landlord of the King's Arms at Prestbury, near Cheltenham. His mother was Emma, daughter of William Hayward, a former proprietor of the King's Arms. On 10 Jan. 1867 'Billy' Archer apprenticed his son 'Fred,' a quick, retentive, and exceedingly secretive boy, for five years to Matthew Dawson [q.v. Suppl.], the trainer at Newmarket. As 'Billy' Archer's son he was soon given an opportunity of showing his mettle, and on 28 Sept. 1870 at Chesterfield, upon Atholl Daisy, he won his first victory on the turf. Two years later, scaling at that time 5st 7lb, he won the Cesarewitch on Salvanoe, and in 1874, in which year the death of Tom French made a clear vacancy for a jockey of the first order, he won a success upon Lord Falmouth's Atlantic in the Two Thousand Guineas which proved of the greatest value to his career. Thenceforth he became 'a veritable mascotte' of the racing stable with which he was connected. In 1874, with 530 mounts, he scored 147 wins. In 1877 he won his first Derby, and also the St. Leger, upon Lord Falmouth's Silvio. In 1884, with 377 mounts, he secured no less than 241 wins. His most successful year was probably 1885, when he won the Two Thousand Guineas on Paradox, the Oaks on Lonely, the Derby and St. Leger on Melton, and the Grand Prix on Paradox. In his last season he won the Derby and St. Leger on Ormonde. In all he is said to have worn silk 8,084 times, and to have ridden 2,748 winners. His most exciting victory was perhaps the Derby of 1880, when he came up from the rear upon Bend Or with an extraordinary rush, beating Robert the Devil by a head. His nerve was of iron, and he never hesitated to take the inside of the turn and hug the rails at Tattenham Corner. The success which enabled him to remain premier jockey for the unprecedented period of ten years is attributed primarily to his coolness and to his judgment of pace.

For keeping down his racing weight (8st 10lb in his later years), Turkish baths, almost total abstinence from solid food, and frequent alkaline medicines were his chief resources. In October 1886, with stern determination, he resolved to waste himself down to 8st 7lb for the Cambridgeshire. He achieved his purpose, but the effort cost him his life. He fell seriously ill, and, in the depressed state occasioned by fever consequent upon long starvation, shot himself with a revolver in the afternoon of 8 Nov. 1886 at his residence, Falmouth House, Newmarket. He was buried in Newmarket cemetery on 12 Nov., and among the admirers who sent wreaths was the Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward VII).

He married on 31 Jan. 1883 Rose Nellie (*d.* 1884), eldest daughter of John Dawson of Warren House, Newmarket, by whom he left a daughter. By means of retainers, fees, and presents he is said to have gained over 60,000*l.* in his professional capacity, and he left a considerable fortune.

[Times, 9, 12, and 13 Nov. 1886; Field, 13 Nov. 1886; Daily Telegraph, 12 Nov. 1886; Annual Register, 1886, p. 165; The Archers (biographical sketches of William and Fred. Archer), by A Cheltonian, 1885; Chetwynd's Racing Reminiscences, 1891; Porter's Kingsclere, 1896, p. 330; Sporting and Dramatic News, 13 Nov. 1886, portrait.] T. S.

ARCHER, WILLIAM (1830–1897), naturalist and librarian, was the eldest son of the Rev. Richard Archer, vicar of Clonduff, co. Down, a member of a family long settled in co. Wexford, and of Jane Matilda, daughter of Watkins William Verling of Dublin, his wife. Archer was born at Magherahamlet, co. Down, of which place his father was then perpetual curate, on 6 May 1830. His father died in 1848, leaving a young family in straitened circumstances. About 1846 Archer came to Dublin, where he resided thenceforth, and devoted his leisure to the study of natural history, for which he had from the first evinced a remarkable talent. His special gifts in this direction were first shown at the meetings of the Dublin Microscopical Club, founded in 1857, of which he was for many years secretary, and among whose members he quickly became notable through his investigations in connection with minute forms of vegetable and animal life. His contributions as a member of this club between 1864 and 1879 were published in the 'Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science,' and in the 'Proceedings of the Dublin Microscopical Club.' He was also an active contributor to the 'Proceedings' of the

Dublin Natural History Society, and rapidly acquired a reputation for original research in his favourite science. As a result of long and patient investigations, in the course of which he made many journeys to distant parts of Ireland, he 'acquired a knowledge of the minute freshwater organisms of Ireland unparalleled among British naturalists, and perhaps not surpassed for any other country' (*Proceedings of Royal Society*, vol. lxii.) 'It is, however, to his work among the protozoa that Archer will owe his ultimate place in science.' His essay on 'Chlamydomyxa labyrinthuloides, a new species and genus of Freshwater Sarcodic Organism,' won him in 1875 his election as a fellow of the Royal Society, in whose catalogue as many as fifty-nine papers by Archer are enumerated. Prior to this he had become a member of the Royal Irish Academy, to whose 'Proceedings' he was a diligent contributor. From 1875 to 1880 he acted as secretary for foreign correspondence to the Academy, and in 1879 was awarded its Cunningham gold medal in recognition of his scientific attainments.

Archer's extremely modest and retiring disposition was a constant bar to the enlargement of his reputation. A distrust of his abilities caused him to decline in 1872 the professorship of botany at the Royal College of Science for Ireland. In 1876, however, his friends procured his appointment as librarian to the Royal Dublin Society; and on the acquisition in 1877 of the society's library by the state Archer became librarian of the National Library of Ireland. He had previously added to his income by acting as secretary to a small slate company in Munster. Into the discharge of the duties of his new office Archer threw himself with characteristic zeal, speedily acquiring a high reputation among librarians. During his tenure of this post the library was transferred in August 1890 to the handsome building opposite to the Irish National Museum, designed by Sir Thomas Deane [q. v. Suppl.], the internal arrangements of which were based entirely on Archer's carefully considered recommendations. Archer resigned his post in 1895, and he died, unmarried, at his residence, 52 Lower Mount Street, Dublin, on 14 Aug. 1897.

Archer's scientific skill, knowledge, and capacity were, according to the testimony of competent judges, out of all proportion to his public reputation. He was not only an indefatigable worker, but possessed in a marked degree that scientific imagination which is essential to the highest results in research. He was an excellent linguist, and acquired a knowledge of German, French, and the Scandinavian languages the better to pursue his favourite science.

Archer's chief work as librarian was 'his admirable dictionary catalogue of the National Library, and the adopting of the decimal notation and classification for shelf arrangement, a system . . . almost unknown when Archer first adhered to it' (*Report of National Library of Ireland for* 1895). 'Apart from the scientific enthusiasm which dominated his character, Archer had a singular charm of manner, a gentleness and refinement of disposition almost feminine. . . . There was no lack of robustness, however, about his scientific insight; but a quaint sense of humour would always parry a contentious criticism' (*Proceedings of Royal Society*, vol. lxii.)

[Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, vol. iv. 3rd ser. 1898; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lxii.; Notes from the Botanical School, Trinity College, Dublin, June 1898, by Prof. E. P. Wright, M.D.; The Irish Naturalist, vol. vi. Oct. 1897, with portrait; The Library, ix. 203, with portrait; Proceedings of the Natural History Society of Dublin; The Reports of the National Library, 1877-95; Proceedings of the Dublin Microscopical Society; private information.] C. L. F.

ARCHIBALD, SIR ADAMS GEORGE (1814–1892), Canadian statesman, the son of Samuel Archibald and Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Archibald, came of an old Scottish family which had settled in the north of Ireland, and thence migrated to Nova Scotia in 1761. His grandfather, James Archibald, had been judge of the court of common pleas for the county of Colchester in Nova Scotia. He was born at Truro, Nova Scotia, on 18 May 1814, and educated at Pictou College; thence he proceeded to Halifax and read for the law in the chambers of William Sutherland, afterwards recorder of Halifax. He was admitted an attorney of Prince Edward Island and Nova Scotia in 1838, and called to the bar of the latter colony in 1839, for some years devoting himself to the practice of his profession.

Archibald entered public life in 1851, when he was elected to the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia as member for Colchester, and during the years which followed he took an active part in promoting legislation. He was especially interested in measures for the management of goldfields, for dealing with free education, and for restricting the franchise to ratepayers. In 1855 he became Q.C., and in August 1856 he was appointed solicitor-general for the province. On 14 Feb. 1857 he went out of office with the ministry. Later in the same year he was sent to

England as one of two delegates to represent the rights of the province against the General Mining Association, the monopoly of which over the coal areas the government was endeavouring to destroy. He also took part in the discussions on the project of an intercolonial railway for which the help of the home government was desired. He was required at the same time to discuss with the home authorities the question of the union of Nova Scotia with the provinces of New Brunswick, Cape Breton, and Prince Edward Island (v. his letter of 24 Nov. 1866 on union). On 10 Feb. 1860 he came into office again as attorney-general, and in September 1861 (*Parl. Papers*, 1862, xxxvi. 651) was deputed to represent Nova Scotia at the conference at Quebec respecting the intercolonial railway scheme. In 1862 he was appointed advocate-general in the vice-admiralty court at Halifax. On 11 June 1863 he went out of office with his colleagues. In June 1864 he was delegate of Nova Scotia to a conference held at Charlottetown on the question of the legislative union of Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, and New Brunswick, and similarly attended the conference on the question of a more comprehensive scheme of union which assembled at Quebec on 10 Oct. 1864. In 1866 he proceeded to London to take part in the consultations which led up to the federation of the Canadian provinces, and published a letter, dated 24 Nov. 1866, recording his views on the subject of colonial union. In 1867 he was appointed secretary of state for the provinces under the new dominion government; but in 1868, being beaten in the contest for Colchester, he resigned his post. In 1869 he was elected to the dominion parliament as member for Colchester, but in May 1870 resigned in order to become the first lieutenant-governor of Manitoba on its transfer from the Hudson's Bay Company to the government of the dominion.

On 2 Sept. 1870 Archibald arrived at Fort Garry, just as Colonel (now Lord) Wolseley was moving out on his Red River expedition. He was looked upon by many as a French sympathiser, and justified this opinion by his conciliatory policy towards the rebels. He lost no time in forming the rudiments of a council and taking a census of the north-west territories with a view to the election of an assembly. On 15 March 1871 he opened the first local parliament. He laid the foundation of the north-west mounted police and initiated a sound Indian policy. On 27 Aug. 1871 he had a mass meeting of the Indians and made a treaty with them on behalf of the dominion government. Though abused at first by both parties, his administration proved very successful; he maintained with skill his position in relation both to the central government and the people whom he had to accustom to the reign of order. In October 1872 he resigned by his own desire, with the unconcealed regret of the governor-general, the Earl (afterwards Marquis) of Dufferin.

On 24 June 1873 Archibald was appointed judge in equity in Nova Scotia, but on 4 July the office of lieutenant-governor became vacant, and he succeeded to the post, which he filled with such general approbation that at the end of his term in 1878 he was reappointed, and did not finally retire from this office till 4 July 1883. In 1888 he was once more induced to stand for Colchester, and was elected to the Canadian House of Commons; but in 1891, at the next general election, did not offer himself as a candidate. He died at Truro on 14 Dec. 1892, and was buried in Truro churchyard.

Archibald was created C.M.G. in 1872, and K.C.M.G. in 1886. In 1873 he became a director of the Canadian Pacific Railway and in 1884 chairman of the governors of Dalhousie College. In February 1886 he was elected president of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, in the proceedings of which he had for some years taken an active part, contributing various papers to its collections.

Archibald was a staunch presbyterian, but a man of broad views, of strong will but cool judgment, courteous and dignified in bearing. He married, on 1 June 1843, Elizabeth Archibald, daughter of John Burnyeat, incumbent of the parish of St. John, Colchester, Nova Scotia, whose wife was a connection of the Archibald family. He had a son, who died young, and three daughters, all married, one being the wife of Bishop Jones of Newfoundland.

[Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, 1895, ix. 197–201; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography; Begg's History of the North-West, vol. ii. esp. pp. 90–100; the Citizen and Evening Chronicle (of Halifax, N.S.), 5 July 1883; Canadian Parliamentary Companion, 1875.] C. A. H.

ARCHIBALD, Sir THOMAS DICKSON (1817–1876), judge, born at Truro, Nova Scotia, in 1817, was sixth son of Samuel George Williams Archibald, LL.D., of Nova Scotia, by Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Dickson of Onslow, Canada. Like Sir Adams George Archibald [q. v. Suppl.], he was descended from Samuel Archibald who emigrated to Nova Scotia from Ireland. The father was attorney-general of Nova Scotia, 1831–41; advocate-general, 1837–41; mas-

ter of the rolls and judge of the vice-admiralty court, 1841–6; and sometime speaker of the assembly.

Thomas was educated at Pictou Presbyterian College, and in 1837 qualified for practice as attorney and barrister-at-law in Nova Scotia. A visit to Europe, however, in the following year resulted in his settling in England, and on 11 Nov. 1840 he was admitted at the Middle Temple, where, after some years of practice as a certificated special pleader, he was called to the bar on 30 Jan. 1852. He was one of the favourite pupils of Serjeant Petersdorff, whom he assisted in the compilation of his 'Abridgment.' At the bar his perfect mastery of the technicalities of pleading (then a veritable black art) stood him in such stead that, though not an especially persuasive advocate, he slowly gained a lead on the home circuit. In 1868 he was appointed junior counsel to the treasury, and on 20 Nov. 1872 he succeeded Sir James Hannen [q. v. Suppl.] as justice of the queen's bench, being at the same time invested with the coif. On 5 Feb. 1873 he was knighted. Transferred to the common pleas on 6 Feb. 1875 (vice Sir Henry Singer Keating, resigned), he retained his place and acquired the status of justice of the high court on the subsequent fusion of the courts by the Judicature Act. He died at his residence, Porchester Gate, Hyde Park, on 18 Oct. 1876, leaving a well-merited reputation for sound law, unfailing conscientiousness, and courtesy.

Archibald married, in 1841, Sarah, only daughter of Richard Smith of Dudley Priory, Worcestershire, by whom he left issue.

He was author of 'Suggestions for Amendment of the Law as to Petitions of Right: a Letter to William Bovill, Esq., M.P.,' London, 1859, 8vo.

[Law Mag. and Rev. Feb. 1877; Ann. Reg. 1876, p. 155; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 645; Royal Kalendars, 1831–46; Law List, 1852; Law Times, lxii. 11, 15; Burke's Landed Gentry; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.]

J. M. R.

ARGYLL, eighth DUKE OF. [See CAMPBELL, GEORGE DOUGLAS, 1823–1900.]

ARMITAGE, EDWARD (1817–1896), historical painter, descended from an old Yorkshire family, was the eldest of seven sons of James Armitage of Leeds, and was born in London on 20 May 1817. His education, commenced in England, was completed on the continent, mainly in France and Germany. Having decided to become a painter, he entered at Paris in 1837 the studio of Paul Delaroche, of whom he became a favourite pupil, and who employed him as an assistant in painting portions of his well-known hemicycle in the amphitheatre of the École des Beaux-Arts at Paris. In 1842 he exhibited at the Salon his first large picture, 'Prometheus Bound,' which was received with favour. In 1843 he entered into the cartoon competition for the decoration of the new houses of parliament, and obtained a premium of 300*l.* for 'Cæsar's Invasion of Britain,' the design being placed first on the list. In the competition of 1845 he was again successful, being awarded 200*l.* for 'The Spirit of Religion' (cartoon and coloured design), and in 1847 he carried off a prize of 500*l.* for a very large oil painting, with life-size figures, of 'The Battle of Meeanee,' fought on 17 Feb. 1843, which was purchased by Queen Victoria, and is now at St. James's Palace. His great success in these competitions was followed by commissions to execute two frescoes on the walls of the upper waiting hall of the House of Lords: 'The Personification of Thames,' from Pope, and the 'Death of Marmion,' from Scott.

After spending twelve months in study at Rome, Armitage exhibited in 1848 for the first time at the Royal Academy, sending two pictures, 'Henry VIII and Katherine Parr,' and 'Trafalgar,' representing the death of Nelson. His contributions to the Academy exhibitions continued regularly till his death, with the exception of the years 1855, 1862, 1880, and 1892. The subjects of his pictures were generally biblical, and he seldom sent more than one or two a year. He exhibited 'Samson' in 1851 and 'Hagar' in 1852. During the Crimean war he visited Russia, and in 1856 exhibited 'The Bottom of the Ravine at Inkerman,' and in 1857 a 'Souvenir of Scutari.' He also painted large pictures of the 'Heavy Cavalry Charge at Balaclava,' and 'The Stand of the Guards at Inkerman,' which were not exhibited. In 1858 came 'Retribution' (now in the Leeds Museum), a colossal female figure holding a tiger by the throat, allegorical of the suppression of the Indian mutiny, and in 1859 'St. Francis and his early Followers before Pope Innocent III,' a design for a life-size fresco (replaced by an oil painting in 1887) in the catholic church of St. John the Evangelist, Duncan Terrace, Islington. This was followed in 1860 by a design of 'Christ and the Twelve Apostles' for the apse of the same church. A head of one of these apostles (St. Simon), in fresco, is in the South Kensington Museum. In 1864 came 'Ahab and

Jezebel,' in 1865 'Esther's Banquet,' now in the Diploma Gallery of the Royal Academy, and in 1866 'The Remorse of Judas,' which Armitage presented to the National Gallery, and 'The Parents of Christ seeking Him,' which was engraved for the Art Union under the title of 'Joseph and Mary.' In 1867 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1872 a full member. During these five years his subjects were varied in character, including 'Herod's Birthday Feast,' now in the Corporation Art Gallery at Guildhall, 'Hero lighting the Beacon to guide Leander across the Hellespont,' and 'A Deputation to Faraday, requesting him to accept the Presidency of the Royal Society.' The last of these contains portraits of Lord Wrottesley, John Peter Gassiot, and Sir William Grove, and now hangs in the library of the Royal Society. Among the most notable of his subsequent works were: 'A Dream of Fair Women,' a design for a frieze in two sections; 'The Women of the Old Testament' (1872) and 'The Women of Ancient Greece' (1874); 'In Memory of the great Fire of Chicago, and of the Sympathy shown to the Sufferers by both America and England' (1872), which was designed for the Town Hall at Chicago, and was bought by the 'Graphic;' 'Julian the Apostate presiding at a Conference of Sectarians' (1875); and 'Serf Emancipation: an Anglo-Saxon Noble on his Deathbed gives Freedom to his Slaves,' now in the Walker Art Gallery at Liverpool (1877).

In 1878 Armitage exhibited 'After an Entomological Sale, *beati possidentes*,' in which he represented himself in a sale room rejoicing over a fresh acquisition for his collection of insects, in company with his friends Calderon, Hodgson, Winkfield, and others. Another of his tastes is reflected in a 'Yachting Souvenir—Lunch in Mid Channel,' which was exhibited in 1889. In 1893 he exhibited for the last time, sending 'A Moslem Doctrinaire' and a portrait of his brother, 'The late T. R. Armitage, Esq., M.D., the Friend of the Blind.'

In 1871 he was one of the committee of artists employed in the decoration of Westminster Hall who made a report on fresco painting (see *Return to House of Commons*, No. 19 of 1872). In 1875 he was appointed professor and lecturer on painting to the Royal Academy. His lectures were published in 1883. Always of independent means, Armitage was able to follow his ideals in art without regard to fashion or profit, and several of his largest works were executed entirely at his own expense. This was the case with the large monochrome frescoes in University Hall, Gordon Square, in memory of Crabb Robinson, comprising portraits of twenty-two men eminent in literature, art, and other professions. The figures are over life-size, and the composition twenty yards in length. Figures of saints in Marylebone church, and the reredos ('Seven Works of Mercy') in St. Mark's Church, Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood, were also gifts.

As an artist Armitage took an important part in the movements for the restoration of fresco painting in England, and the decoration of the houses of parliament with historical designs. His early training on the continent and his employment by Delaroche upon a mural painting of a grand character influenced the direction of his art throughout his life. This art was cold, severe, and academic, but always lofty in aim and large in design. Armitage did not confine his interests entirely to art; he was a great collector of butterflies, a keen yachtsman, and very hospitable host, whether afloat or ashore. He passed the board of trade examination for a master's certificate, and was a fellow of the Geographical Society. He became a 'retired academician' about two years before his death, which took place from apoplexy and exhaustion following pneumonia, at Tunbridge Wells, on 24 May 1896, after an illness of about three weeks. He was buried at Brighton. In 1853 he married Laurie, daughter of William and Catherine Barber of Booma, Northumberland.

[Pictures and Drawings by Edward Armitage, R.A. 1898; Cat. of National Gallery (British School); Men of the Time, 1891; obituary notices in Times and other newspapers; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; private information.] C. M.

ARMSTRONG, Sir ALEXANDER (1818–1899), naval medical officer, descended from a family originally of Cumberland, and from Major-general John Armstrong (1673–1742 [q.v.]), was the son of Alexander Armstrong of Croghan Lodge, Fermanagh. He studied medicine at Trinity College, Dublin, and at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated with honours in 1841, and entered the navy as an assistant surgeon in March 1842. After a few months at Haslar Hospital and in the flagship at Portsmouth, he was appointed in June to the Polyphemus, a small steamer in the Mediterranean, and in 1843 was placed in medical charge of a party landed for the exploration of Xanthus. For his scientific observations on this expedition he received the official thanks of the trustees of the British Museum, and by his sanitary arrangements won the approval of the commander-in-chief, who recommended

him for promotion. On his return to England in April 1846 he was appointed to the Grappler, fitting out for the west coast of Africa; but before she sailed Armstrong was moved into the royal yacht, from which, on the occasion of the queen's visit to Ireland, he was promoted to the rank of surgeon on 19 Oct. 1849. Two months later he was appointed as surgeon and naturalist to the Investigator, going out to the Arctic under the command of (Sir) Robert John Le Mesurier McClure [q. v.], and in her he continued the whole time till she was abandoned in 1853. He returned to England with McClure in 1854. A great part of the comparatively good success of the voyage was properly attributed to the excellent arrangements made and carried out by Armstrong, with the result that no scurvy appeared on board till the spring of 1852, and at no time did it assume dangerous proportions. For his journal during this voyage he was awarded the Gilbert Blane gold medal—a reward for the best journal kept by surgeons of the royal navy. In February 1855 he was appointed to the Cornwallis, in which he served in the Baltic during that year's campaign, and afterwards, till August 1856, on the North American station. On 19 July 1858 he was promoted to be deputy inspector-general of hospitals and fleets, and from 1859 to 1864 was in medical charge of the hospital at Malta. On 15 Nov. 1866 he was promoted to the rank of inspector-general, and from 1869 to December 1871 he was director-general of the medical department of the navy. On 17 June 1871 he was nominated a military K.C.B., and on 12 June 1873 he was elected F.R.S. He retired from active service in December 1871, living, for the most part, in the Albany, or at the Elms, Sutton-Bonnington, near Kegworth, where he died on 4 July 1899. In 1894 he married the widow of Sir William King Hall [q.v.] Armstrong was the author of 'Personal Narrative of the Discovery of the North-West Passage' (8vo, 1857), and of 'Observations on Naval Hygiene' (8vo, 1858).

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict. (2nd edit.); Times, 7 July 1899; Edinburgh Graduates in Medicine, 1867, p. 125; Armstrong's Works; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

ARMSTRONG, SIR WILLIAM GEORGE, BARON ARMSTRONG of Cragside (1810–1900), inventor and organiser of industry, was born on 26 Nov. 1810 at No. 9—formerly No. 6—Pleasant Row, Shieldfield, Newcastle upon-Tyne.

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG (1778–1857), his father, was the son of a yeoman of Wreay, a village five miles south of Carlisle. Towards the close of the eighteenth century he came to Newcastle, commencing his career in that city as clerk in the office of Losh, Lubbrin, & Co., corn merchants. He was soon taken into partnership, and when his seniors subsequently retired he became the sole representative of the firm, which was thenceforth styled Armstrong & Co., merchants, Cowgate. By his enterprise and ability he considerably extended the business. He highly appreciated the advantages of education, and devoted himself with earnestness and perseverance to study during his leisure. He was especially fond of mathematics, on which subject he contributed to the 'Lady's' and 'Gentleman's' Diaries, and collected a large library. In 1798 Armstrong joined the Literary and Philosophical Society, which was then five years old. He was a warm supporter and took an active part for some time in its management. He was also one of the original founders of the local Natural History Society. When it was proposed to establish a chamber of commerce in the town he gave material aid, and helped the scheme to a successful issue. Soon after the passing of the Municipal Reform Act in 1835 he was returned by Jesmond ward to the town council, on the eve of his sixtieth year, as a reformer. At the next election, in November 1839, he was defeated, but in 1842 Armstrong resumed his seat without opposition. During his first period of councillorship he took much interest in the management of the river Tyne, and he was the author of two pamphlets on the subject. In December 1843, when Alderman John Ridley, chairman of the river committee, died, he was unanimously appointed to the office, the duties of which he fulfilled throughout the inquiries and the stormy debates which culminated in the establishment of the River Tyne commission. On 3 Jan. 1849 Armstrong was elected alderman by a unanimous vote. He failed to secure election as mayor when he was first nominated to that office a few months later, but he was chosen mayor in the following year. He generally acted with the progressive party in the city council. Although he had begun life as an independent politician, with somewhat reactionary tendencies, his sympathies broadened as he grew older, and towards the close he became a whig of the Grey school, although he was always a cautious reformer. In 1824 he argued that a canal between Newcastle and Carlisle would serve inland commerce better than a railway. Again, in 1845, when it was proposed that the

city council should memorialise parliament to open the ports for the free admission of grain, he spoke strongly in favour of the corn laws. He attended to his public duties till within a few weeks of his death, which took place on 2 June 1857, in the eightieth year of his age. He had desired that the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle should select from his library such scientific works as it did not already possess. This wish was so liberally interpreted by his son that in 1858 as many as 1,284 mathematical works and local tracts, most of them of great value, were added to the society's library, which thus obtained 'a more complete mathematical department than any other provincial institution in the kingdom' (Dr. Spence Watson, *Hist. of the Literary and Philosophical Soc. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*).

The elder Armstrong married Ann, eldest daughter of William Potter of Walbottle House, a highly cultured woman. By her he had two children, a son and a daughter. The son was the future Lord Armstrong. The daughter Ann married on 17 Aug. 1826 (Sir) William Henry Watson [q. v.], subsequently a baron of the exchequer; she died at Hastings on 1 June 1828, leaving an only child, John William Watson, of Adderstone Hall, Belford, whose son became her brother's heir.

William George Armstrong was a delicate child. Left to follow the natural bent of his mind, he never failed to amuse himself with mechanical combinations. When only five or six he showed considerable ingenuity in constructing childish imitations of machines which had attracted his attention. With a few discarded spinning wheels and common household articles he played at pumping water, grinding corn, and doing other useful work. He set his machinery in motion by strings attached to weights hung over the handrail of the staircase, so as to descend freely from the top to the bottom of the house. In the fine summer days he often visited the shop of a joiner, John Fordy, in the employment of his maternal grandfather, William Potter; there he spent many happy hours learning the use of tools, making fittings for his engines, and copying the joiner's work.

After attending private schools, first in his native city, and afterwards at Whickham, Northumberland, his health sufficiently improved to enable him, in 1826, the year of his sister's marriage, to enter the grammar school at Bishop Auckland. There he remained for two years as a boarder with the head-master, the Rev. R. Thompson. During this period he paid a visit to the engineering works in that town of William Ramshaw, who, impressed with the intelligent interest the youth took in the machines, invited him to his house. He thus made the acquaintance of Ramshaw's daughter Margaret, whom he afterwards married.

Meanwhile, upon leaving school, Armstrong became an articled clerk in the office of Armorer Donkin, a solicitor of standing in Newcastle. He applied himself with characteristic earnestness to the study of law, and, having duly served his clerkship, he completed his preparation for the legal profession in London under the guidance of his brother-in-law, W. H. Watson, at that time a special pleader of Lincoln's Inn. He returned to Newcastle in 1833, and became a partner in the legal firm to which he had been articled, the style being altered to Messrs. Donkin, Stable, & Armstrong. Their business was a flourishing one, and the interests of many important families, estates, and companies were entrusted to their charge. In 1834 Armstrong married Miss Margaret Ramshaw. Three years his senior, she was a lady of great force of character, who sympathised with her husband's labours, and loyally aided him in philanthropic work.

In later years Armstrong named as his recreations 'planting, building, electrical and scientific research;' but in early life he was an enthusiastic fisherman. This pastime afforded opportunities for his inventive genius. He contrived a new bait-basket, and his tackle was continually being improved. Haunting the Coquet from morning to night, he became so skilful that he was known in the district as 'the Kingfisher.' While after trout in Dentdale (Yorkshire, 1835), his attention was attracted to an overshot water-wheel, supplying power for some marble works. He observed that only about one twentieth of the energy of the stream was utilised, and from that time his thoughts were engrossed by the possibilities of water-worked machines as motors.

After his return to Newcastle to devote himself to law, scarcely a day passed without his visiting Watson's High Bridge engineering works. On 29 Dec. 1838 he published in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' the outcome of his observations, in an article 'on the application of a column of water as a motive power for driving machinery.' In the autumn of 1839, with Watson's help, he made an improved hydraulic wheel, with discs fixed on the periphery, arranged to enter successively a tube of corresponding section bent into the arc of a circle. A full account of 'Armstrong's water-pressure wheel' is contained in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' for

18 April 1840. But although his rotatory motor was recognised to be sound in principle—'a new and most ingenious means of applying a neglected, cheap, and almost boundless source of power'—it was not an industrial success. With characteristic judgment Armstrong sought a more attractive solution of his great problem.

In the autumn of the same year (1840) one William Patterson was employed on a fixed high-pressure steam-engine at Cramlington Colliery. When he put one hand on the safety valve, while the other was exposed to a jet of steam from a chink in the boiler, he experienced a shock. Many persons investigated the phenomenon, but Armstrong first arrived at correct conclusions, which were published in papers on 'the electricity of effluent steam' (*Phil. Mag.* 1841–3). He applied his results to the construction of a hydro-electric machine, which consisted essentially of an insulated boiler, from which steam at high pressure escaped through specially designed nozzles. This formed the most powerful means of generating electricity then known, and it is still used for the production of electricity of high tension. In 1844 'our talented young townsman' gave two 'very interesting lectures on hydro-electricity,' and it is recorded that 'the perspicuity of his language,' his 'ingenious and effectual' illustrations, and 'his happy manner of explaining . . . the subject could scarcely be excelled' (*Lit. and Phil. Soc. Report*). The small hydro-electric machine used for these experiments was subsequently presented by Lord Armstrong to the Durham College of Science at Newcastle.

The uses and application of water at the time chiefly absorbed his attention, and he studied the subject in all its bearings with characteristic public spirit. As the population increased the Tyne became undrinkable, and the supply of pure water inadequate. In 1845 proposals were brought forward to form an accumulation reservoir at Whittle Dean, and to bring the water by 24-inch pipes, then the largest in the world, to Newcastle. Armstrong's was the master mind which directed the movement (*History of the Water Supply of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, 1851). Messrs. Donkin, Stable, & Armstrong were the solicitors to the company, and at the first general meeting of shareholders, 28 July 1845, Armstrong was appointed secretary. The directors' report presented to the second annual meeting, 25 Feb. 1847, announced his resignation with an expression of regret. About this time, in conjunction with Thomas Hawksley [q.v. Suppl.], he invented a self-acting valve, which is still extensively used by water companies, to close the pipe automatically when the velocity of the water passing through it exceeds a certain limit, so as to check the loss of water in case of a leak occurring beyond the valve. Armstrong's interest in the Whittle Dean Water Company continued throughout his life. On the death of Mr. A. L. Potter in 1855 he was elected chairman. He held this office till 1867, and it was largely owing to his able direction that it developed into the important Newcastle and Gateshead Water Company.

'Perseverance generally prevails' was Armstrong's favourite motto. For many years he considered the best way of employing water power before he arrived at the conclusion that water would be more useful as a means of distributing than of obtaining energy. On this principle he planned a crane, every motion of which was derived from hydraulic power. In 1845 he delivered three lectures to the Literary and Philosophical Society; the first and last treated respectively of the spheroidal state of liquids and the characteristics of electricity. The second (3 Dec.) was 'on the employment of a column of water as a motive power for propelling machinery.' It was illustrated by experiments: 'a beautiful model, representing a portion of the quay of this town, with a crane upon it, adapted to work by the action of the water in the street pipes, was placed upon the floor.' The model worked perfectly, but Armstrong 'stated that he did not advocate the immediate adoption of his plan, because any plan, however useful, might be injured if forced prematurely forward before the age was ready to receive it.' Nevertheless, on 14 Jan. 1846 he obtained permission from the corporation to erect an hydraulic crane at the head of the quay. This was so great a success in loading and discharging ships that on the following 9 Nov. he asked to be allowed to erect four others, at the same time making valuable suggestions for facilitating the handling of the merchandise of the port. Armstrong took out his first patent—for 'apparatus for lifting, lowering, and hauling'—on 31 July 1846.

Armstrong's scientific attainments were now widely recognised, and on 7 May 1846 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society as 'a gentleman well known as an earnest investigator of physical science, especially with reference to the electricity of steam and the hydro-electric machine.' Among those who attested his qualifications were Faraday, Grove, and Wheatstone. Much

interest was also manifested in his cranes, and many inquiries were made about them. The first orders were dealt with in the High Bridge works of Mr. Watson, but special arrangements were desirable. Thereupon four substantial citizens, Messrs. Donkin, Potter, Cruddas, and Lambert, offered the money necessary to found special works for their manufacture. It was thus that the great engineering works at Elswick-on-Tyne first came into being. The deed of partnership is dated as from 1 Jan. 1847. Armstrong, who was the moving spirit, was appointed manager of the concern. He thereupon retired from the legal profession to devote himself to the more congenial pursuits of an engineer.

The engineering works originally consisted of offices, four workshops, two houses for foremen, and stables, standing on about 5½ acres on the left bank of the Tyne, a little way above Newcastle. Work was commenced on 1 Oct. 1847, and the first Elswick paysheet for wages due on 15 Oct. amounted to 9*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* (*Northern Counties Mag.* October 1900). During the earlier years the business chiefly consisted in the manufacture of Armstrong's newly devised hydraulic machinery. The first order for the new firm (15 May 1848) was for cranes for the Liverpool docks, but from the commencement Elswick produced a great variety of hydraulic machines. A diagonal two-cylinder double-acting engine was made for the press printing the 'Newcastle Chronicle,' while mining machinery for the lead mines at Allenheads and winding engines for the South Hetton Coal Company were among their earliest productions. Armstrong's second patent for a water-pressure engine bears date 11 May 1848. But in spite of Armstrong's able management the Elswick engineering works did not at first make very satisfactory progress. Orders did not come in very rapidly, and there was naturally some difficulty at starting in estimating the cost of production. The tide of prosperity did not flow towards Elswick conspicuously till 1850. In March 1852 three hundred and fifty men were employed, and their fortnightly wages amounted to 870*l.* Thenceforth the development was steady.

All the hydraulic apparatus erected by Armstrong up to 1849 was worked by water from reservoirs, but in that year he was commissioned to construct cranes at places on the Humber and Tees, where the pressure in the town mains was insufficient. To avoid the cost of building a high reservoir, he employed an air-vessel. This was a cast-iron chamber, closed at the top, and the air was compressed by water being pumped into it. The working was not altogether satisfactory. In the following year (1850) he 'was engaged in the construction of the Ferry station of the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Railway at New Holland, and decided to apply hydraulic pressure for the cranes. . . . There was no possibility of obtaining pressure by a head of water, for not only was the surface absolutely flat, but the ground, which consisted of silt, afforded no foundation. . . . He was led to the idea of a new substitute for an elevated reservoir. This consisted of a large cast-iron cylinder, fitted with a loaded plunger to give pressure to the water injected by the engine. This contrivance he called *an accumulator*. . . . In no previous instance had a pressure exceeding 90 pounds on the square inch been used, but it was now decided to adopt a pressure of 600 pounds' (Sir W. G. Armstrong, *Inst. of Civil Engineers*, 1876–7, vol. i. pt. iv.) The storage capacity of the accumulator is not so great as that of a reservoir, but, on the other hand, the higher pressures employed enable the distributing pipes to be made of smaller dimensions than would otherwise be possible, and the pressures are more uniform. By this invention hydraulic machinery was rendered available in almost every situation. Being very convenient where power is required at intervals and for short periods, it has come into extensive use for working cranes, hoists, and lifts, opening and shutting dock gates, docking and launching ships, moving capstans, turn-tables, and the like. In many cases it has caused important economies both as regards time and money, especially at harbours and railway stations, where large amounts of traffic have to be dealt with. In the navy its applications are so numerous that it has been said without it a modern warship would be an impossibility. Such adaptations were the result of unwearied perseverance and unfailing resource.

In 1850 Armstrong divided with Mr. W. D. Burlinson a prize given by the Glamorganshire Canal Company, on the merits of his crane and accumulator, for 'the best machine to transfer coal from barges to ships.' In the same year he received the Telford medal from the Institution of Civil Engineers.

Armstrong continued for many years to improve his hydraulic machinery, and to develop countless applications which attracted considerable attention. A third patent which dealt with the subject was taken out on 22 April 1856. The ingenuity and utility of his inventions in this connection brought him almost universal recognition. In 1862

Cambridge University voted him an honorary LL.D. degree; in 1870 Oxford made him a D.C.L.; and in May 1878 the Society of Arts awarded to him the Albert medal 'because of his distinction as an engineer and as a scientific man, and because by the development of the transmission of power hydraulically, due to his constant efforts extending over many years, the manufactures of this country have been greatly aided, and mechanical power beneficially substituted for most laborious and injurious labour.'

But these inventions far from exhausted Armstrong's genius, and in middle life he applied his mind to improvements in the manufacture of the machinery of war, which brought him an equally wide and deserved reputation. It was just after the outbreak of the Crimean war in 1854 that Armstrong received at Elswick his first commission from the war office; this was to design submarine mines for the purpose of blowing up Russian ships that had been sunk in the harbour of Sebastopol. Armstrong's mines proved very successful, but, as the war progressed, he turned his attention more especially to artillery. It is said that an incident in the battle of Inkerman (5 Nov. 1854) led him to devote his energies to the improvement of ordnance. In the following month he submitted to Sir James Graham a communication 'suggesting the expediency of enlarging the ordinary rifle to the standard of a field-gun, and using elongated projectiles of lead' (*Industrial Resources of Tyne, Wear, and Tees*, 1863). This was followed by an interview with the Duke of Newcastle, then secretary of state for war, who authorised him to make half a dozen guns according to his views.

Armstrong has himself described in detail the evolution of the gun which was soon to be widely known by his name. First, he considered exhaustively all possible materials, and selected shear steel and wrought iron. Then he proved experimentally that the ordinary method of making guns, by forging the metal into the form and boring a hole down it, was unsatisfactory. He adopted a construction more correct in principle, but more difficult of execution. The strength of a metal cylinder does not increase in the ratio of its thickness. A cylinder offers the greatest resistance to bursting when the exterior layers are in a state of tension, gradually increasing inwards past the neutral point till the internal layers are in a state of compression. Therefore an internal cylinder of steel was enclosed in a jacket made by twisting a wrought-iron bar, and welding the turns into a cylinder of internal diameter slightly smaller than the steel lining. The jacket was expanded by heat and slipped over the core, and contracting in cooling produced the desired distribution of tension. Other rings as necessary were in turn shrunk on this cylinder.

At the same time mechanical arrangements were contrived to counteract recoil, and to facilitate the pointing of the gun. Furthermore, and this was a device of the utmost importance, the gun was made to load at its back end. Armstrong invented both the screw and the wedge methods of closing the breech. In the former case a powerful screw pressed a breech-piece, carrying the vent, so as to close the tube. Then the rifling was effected by eight spiral grooves cut in the bore terminating at the slightly expanded loading chamber, the most suitable form and dimensions for which were reached after careful investigations. Lastly, with unwearied labour and infinite resource, he determined the best shape, dimensions, and charge for the bullet. The elongated form with an ogival head which he designed for the projectile has never been improved upon.

Armstrong's first 3-pounder, built in accordance with these principles, was completed in July 1855. It was derided by the artillery officers as a 'popgun.' Thereupon Armstrong made a 6-pounder on the same principles, and he continued a series of experiments with it for a considerable time before submitting it to the war office. The earliest of his long series of patents, eleven in number, touching ordnance and projectiles, was dated 11 Feb. 1857; the second followed on 22 July 1857. At first the military authorities looked coldly upon Armstrong's new gun, but its merit was too great to be put aside. On 16 Nov. 1858 the committee on rifled cannon, appointed by General Peel, reported in favour of Armstrong's invention on every point.

Armstrong then behaved with patriotic generosity. He gave the nation his valuable patents as a free gift, and placed his talents at its command. In 1859 he accepted the appointment of engineer of rifled ordnance at Woolwich, and his great services to the state were acknowledged by his creation as knight bachelor and civil companion of the Bath (23 Feb. 1859).

On 25 Jan. 1859 the Elswick Ordnance Company was formed. The partners were Messrs. George Cruddas, Lambert, and the manager, George Rendel. Armstrong had no pecuniary interest in this new company, although its buildings were close to the Elswick engineering works. The Elswick Ordnance Company was established solely to

make Armstrong guns for the British government under Armstrong's supervision. Accordingly over three thousand guns were manufactured by the new company between 1859 and 1863. At the latter date the British armament was the finest in existence. But there was then a reaction in favour of the superior simplicity of muzzle-loading guns. The breech-loading mechanism required accurate fittings and careful use. Breech-loaders are unfit weapons for imperfectly instructed gunners, and out of place when exposed to weather or drifting sand. Armstrong recognised the invincibility of official obtuseness and prejudice, and gave up his official appointment during 1863, when the government greatly reduced the orders they placed with the Elswick Ordnance Company, and practically returned to muzzle-loaders. To that form of ordnance the authorities so obstinately adhered for the next fifteen years that England not only lost her supremacy in respect to her artillery but fell dangerously behind the rest of the world.

Owing to the withdrawal of government support in 1863, the Elswick Ordnance Company passed through a serious crisis, but Armstrong was equal to the situation. The ordnance company and its works were incorporated with Armstrong's engineering company and its works. Blast furnaces were added, and the ordnance company, being released from the obligation to make guns exclusively for the British government, was largely employed by foreign governments. Great benefit resulted to the financial position of the combined ordnance and engineering company.

Meanwhile Armstrong improved his breech-action, and carefully investigated the best method of rifling, and the most advantageous calibre of the bore and structure of the cylinder, so as to obtain the greatest accuracy in shooting and the longest range with the minimum weight. At an early period of his gunnery researches he had recognised the desirability of building up guns with thin metal bands instead of large hoops, but circumstances interposed a long delay before he carried out that principle in practice. The plan may have been first suggested to him by Captain Blakeney's proposal, published as early as 1855, to substitute wire wound at high tension round the core for hoops or jackets. The same idea had occurred independently to Brunel, who gave Armstrong a commission for a gun made on this principle. The order could not be executed, because it was found that Longridge had taken out a patent for this method of construction, though he had never carried it into execution. After the patent had expired Armstrong redirected his attention to the subject. In 1877 he made preliminary trials with small wired cylinders, and in 1879 he commenced a 6-inch breech-loading gun of this construction, which was finished in the beginning of 1880. Results obtained with this gun were so satisfactory that at last even the British ordnance authorities acknowledged the folly of continuing to manufacture unwieldy muzzle-loaders; and before the year was out, by Armstrong's persistent pressure, they were persuaded once more to adopt breech-loading guns with polygroove rifling.

Armstrong's strenuous work at his hydraulic machines and his celebrated guns by no means exhausted his energies or interests. At the same time he found opportunity to give thoughtful consideration to problems of the highest importance to every practical engineer in connection with the economical use of fuel. In 1855 Armstrong, with two other engineers, was entrusted with the award of the 500*l.* premium offered by the Northumberland Steam Collieries Association for the best method of preventing smoke in the combustion of Hartley coal in marine boilers. Three reports (1857 and 1858) were founded on a long series of elaborate experiments. His attention having been thus attracted to the wasteful use of our natural fuel, he took advantage of his election to the presidency of the British Association, when it met at Newcastle in 1863, to discuss at length, in his presidential address, the probable duration of our coal supply. He pointed out how 'wastefully and extravagantly in all its applications' to steam-engines, or metallurgical operations, or domestic purposes, coal was being burnt. He calculated that in doing a given amount of work with a steam-engine only one-thirtieth of the energy of the coal is utilised. Assuming a moderate rate of increase in coal production, he came to the conclusion that before two centuries have passed 'England will have ceased to be a coal-producing country on an extensive scale.'

There followed a royal commission to inquire into the duration of British coal-fields (1866), of which Sir W. G. Armstrong was a member, and before which he also appeared as a witness. His evidence was among the most valuable information collected by it. He twice returned to the subject, once in his presidential address to the North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers in 1873, and again in his presidential address to the mechanical section of the British Association at York in

1883. At York he considered whether the 'monstrous waste' of the steam-engine might not be avoided by electrical methods of obtaining power. In 1863 he had pointed out that 'whether we use heat or electricity as the motive power, we must equally depend upon chemical affinity as the source of supply. . . . But where are we to obtain materials so economical for this purpose as the coal we derive from the earth and the oxygen we obtain from the air?' But in 1883 the advance of electrical science suggests to him that a thermo-electric engine might 'not only be used as an auxiliary, but in complete substitution for the steam-engine,' because it might be used to utilise 'the direct heating action of the sun's rays.' He calculated that 'the solar heat, operating upon an area of one acre in the tropics, would, if fully utilised, exert the amazing power of 4,000 horses acting for nearly nine hours every day.' He foresaw that, 'whenever the time comes for utilising the power of great waterfalls, the transmission of power by electricity will become a system of vast importance'—a prophecy which has been fulfilled in a notable manner in subsequent contrivances for the utilisation of natural sources of energy at Geneva, Niagara, and elsewhere.

Meanwhile the great Elswick works were rapidly growing alike in the engineering and ordnance branches. To these departments a third—that of shipbuilding—was finally added. In 1868 the Elswick firm began to build ships in the Walker yard of Messrs. Mitchell & Swan.

From a very early date Armstrong had devoted much attention to problems in connection with the mounting and working of guns on ships, and kindred matters of design. He was a steadfast believer in guns as against armour. He had himself worked at the improvement of armour plating. He had produced steel of high tensile strength and great toughness by tempering it in an oil bath. For some years before the introduction of high explosives he had taken special interest in the design and construction of the cruiser type, which was indeed to a considerable extent originated by him. The Elswick firm built several vessels of this class at the Walker yard, leading up to the Esmeralda, constructed for Chili in 1882, which may be described as the first modern protected cruiser. Armstrong strongly advocated the construction of a large number of vessels of this class of moderate size. He believed that they would be most effective protectors of commerce, and that several acting together might even be more than a match for an ironclad. He enumerated their chief features as including 'great speed and nimbleness of movement combined with great offensive power . . . little or no side armour, but otherwise constructed to minimise the effects of projectiles.' On the introduction of high explosives Armstrong modified his views to the extent of recommending that even cruisers should be protected by side armour.

In 1882, the shipbuilding firm of Messrs. Mitchell & Swan joined forces with Armstrong's company, and the united firms became Sir W. G. Armstrong, Mitchell, & Co., Limited. In 1883 a new ship-yard was established at Elswick, where, under the management of Mr. White, now Sir William White, chief constructor to the admiralty, and subsequently of Mr. P. Watts, a fleet of splendid warships was built. The development of the ordnance department of the great concern went on at the same time without interruption. In 1885 a branch factory was opened at Pozzuoli on the bay of Naples to make guns for the Italian government. In 1897 Sir Joseph Whitworth's works at Openshaw, near Manchester, for the manufacture of the Whitworth guns, were incorporated, and the title of the combined concerns was changed to Sir W. G. Armstrong, Whitworth, & Company, Limited [see WHITWORTH, SIR JOSEPH]. At the date of Armstrong's death in 1900, the company owned, at Elswick alone, two hundred and thirty acres, and 'a recent pay-sheet shows 36,802*l.* paid in a single week' to twenty-five thousand and twenty-eight workmen (*N. C. Mag.* November 1900). Born of Armstrong's genius, the Elswick works and their offshoots were almost to the end of his life largely indebted to his suggestions. But the enormous growth of the enterprise was perhaps chiefly due to his judicious selection of able colleagues, and to the wise liberality by which he stimulated and encouraged them to do their best. More modern developments were mainly initiated by his partner, Sir Andrew Noble.

Armstrong's varied activities brought him great wealth, which he always put to enlightened uses. In 1863 he purchased some land on the east of Rothbury, and among the beetling crags of a rugged chine he built a stately home, 'Cragside.' He laid out roads upon its rocky slopes, he trained streams and dug out lakes. He sowed flowers, planted rare shrubs, and covered the ground with millions of noble trees, till the bleak hillside was transformed into a magnificent park, and the barren wilderness

was clothed with beauty. At Cragside, too, he dispensed a princely hospitality, and numerous men of distinction were among his guests.

In 1872 Armstrong visited Egypt to advise a method of obviating the interruption to the Nile traffic caused by the cataracts. His interesting lectures to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, describing his journey and the antiquities on the river-bank, were published in 1874.

In later life Armstrong's happiest hours, when not employed in planting or building, were devoted to electrical research in his laboratory at Cragside. He expressed the opinion that, if he had given to electricity the time spent upon hydraulics, the results would have been even more remunerative.

Among his early experiments with his hydro-electric machine he had shown that a cotton filament in two adjacent glasses travels towards the positive electrode in one, while an encircling tube of water moves towards the negative electrode in the other. This was the starting-point of his subsequent researches into the nature of the electric discharge. About 1892 he repeated the experiment in a modified form, using a Ruhmkorff induction coil giving an 18-inch spark, and he suggested that the phenomenon indicated the co-existence of two opposite currents in the movements of electricity, the negative being surrounded by the positive, like a core within a tube. In 1897 Armstrong published a beautifully illustrated volume on 'Electric Movement in Air and Water,' in which he discussed the most remarkable series of figures ever obtained by electric discharge over photographic plates. In these later investigations he employed a Wimshurst machine with sixteen plates, each 34 inches in diameter. In the following November he invited Dr. H. Stroud, of the Durham College of Science, to continue his experiments. In a supplement to his book (1899) Armstrong developed a method of studying the phenomena of sudden electric discharge based upon the formation of Lichtenburg figures. The results confirm the accuracy of the interpretation as to positive and negative distribution in his earlier work, and also extend the study of electric discharge in new directions.

Throughout his life Armstrong was a notable benefactor of his native city. There is hardly any meritorious institution in Newcastle or the neighbourhood, educational or charitable, which was not largely indebted to his assistance. He was a member of council of the Durham College of Science (1878-1900). He laid the foundation stone of the present buildings (1887), and he was a generous subscriber to its funds. He used his genius for landscape gardening to beautify Jesmond Dene, and then presented it to the town with some ninety-three acres, part of which is included in the Armstrong Park. In July 1886 Armstrong was induced to offer himself as a liberal unionist candidate for the representation of Newcastle in parliament, but, chiefly owing to labour troubles, was not returned. Two months afterwards he was presented with the freedom of the city, and in June 1887 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Armstrong in consideration of his varied and eminent public services. He represented Rothbury on the Northumberland county council, 1889-92. He purchased Bamborough Castle in 1894, intending to devote a portion of it to the purposes of a convalescent home. He commenced nobly conceived restorations, but he did not live to see the completion of his designs.

Armstrong's great services to scientific invention were rewarded by many distinctions apart from those already mentioned, and numerous foreign decorations. He was created D.C.L. Durham (1882), Master of Engineering, Dublin (1892), and he received the Bessemer medal, 1891. He was an original member of the Iron and Steel Institute; president of the Mechanical Engineers, 1861, 1862, 1869; of the North of England Mining and Mechanical Engineers, 1872-3, 1873-4, 1874-5; of the Institute of Civil Engineers, 1882; of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, 1860-1900; of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle, 1890-1900.

Armstrong died at Cragside on 27 Dec. 1900. On the last day of the nineteenth century his remains were laid beside those of his wife (who died on 2 Sept. 1893) in the extension of Rothbury churchyard, which overlooks the river Coquet. By his death Newcastle lost her greatest citizen, who conferred upon the city not only glory but most substantial benefits. Armstrong's name will always stand high among the most illustrious men of the nineteenth century, who have rendered it memorable for the advance in scientific knowledge and in the adaptation of natural forces to the service of mankind.

Armstrong had no issue, and his heir was his grand-nephew, William Henry Armstrong FitzPatrick Watson, son of John William Watson (the son of Armstrong's only sister), by his wife, Margaret Godman, daughter of Patrick Person FitzPatrick, esq., of Fitz-Leat House, Bognor. Armstrong's grand-nephew, in 1889, on his marriage with

Winifreda Jane, eldest daughter of General Sir John Adye [q. v. Suppl.], assumed the name and arms of Armstrong in addition to those of Watson, by the wish of his great-uncle, and in 1903 he was created Baron Armstrong of Bamburgh and Cragside.

Armstrong pursued all his researches with grip, tenacity, and concentration, with remarkable courage, zeal, and energy under the most perplexing circumstances. Frequently even disappointments and failures furnished the key to ultimate success. His colleague, Sir A. Noble, has spoken of his 'extraordinary intuition as to how a result would work out. He would very often make a guess at a result, while I, after much labour and calculation, would reach the same conclusion.' He was a vigorous writer, and his expositions of his views were clear and forcible; but his busy life left little opportunity for literary work, although he was the author of a large number of addresses, papers, and pamphlets. These treat chiefly of engineering and scientific subjects; three are contained in 'The Industrial Resources of the Tyne, Wear, and Tees,' 1863, of which he was joint editor. His most important work was his magnificently illustrated 'Electric Movement in Air and Water,' 1897, and the supplement, 1899. Among his papers the chief are: 1838 and 1840, 'On the Application of a Column of Water as a Motive Power for driving Machinery' (*Mechanics' Magazine*); 1841–3, several papers 'On the Electricity of Effluent Steam' (*Philosophical Magazine*); 1850, 'On the Application of Water Pressure as a Motive Power' (*Proceedings of Institute of Civil Engineers*, vol. ix.); 1853, 'On Concussion of Pump Valves' (*ib.* vol. xii.); 1857–8, 'On the Use of Steam Coals of the Hartley District in Marine Boilers;' 1858, 'Water-pressure Machinery' (*Proceedings of Institute of Mechanical Engineers*); 1863, 'The Coal Supply' (*British Association*, Newcastle); 1863, 'A Three-powered Hydraulic Engine;' 1863, 'The Construction of Wrought-iron Rifled Field Guns;' 1869, 'Artillery' (*Mechanical Engineers*); 1873, 'The Coal Supply' (*North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers*); 1877, 'History of Modern Developments of Water-pressure Machinery' (*Proceedings of Institute of Civil Engineers*, vol. l.); 1882, 'National Defences' (*ibid.*); 1883, 'Utilisation of Natural Forces' (*British Association*, York); 1883, 'Social Matters' (*Northern Union of Mechanics' Institutes*). To the 'Nineteenth Century' he contributed three papers: 'The Vague Cry for Technical Education' (1888); 'The Cry for Useless Knowledge' (1888); and 'The New Naval Programme' (1889). He contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' 'An Induction Machine,' 1892, and 'Novel Effects of Electric Discharge,' 1893.

The chief portraits of Armstrong are: (1) by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., at Cragside; (2) full-length by Mrs. L. Waller, in the Council Chamber, Newcastle Town Hall (this was paid for by public subscription); (3) by Mr. J. C. Horsley, at Elswick Works; (4) head and shoulders, by Mrs. L. Waller, at Cragside, of which copies exist in the Jubilee Hall, Rothbury, and the Literary and Philosophical Society and the Institute of Civil Engineers, London; (5) miniature of W. G. Armstrong, aged 18; (6) miniature by Taylor (these miniatures both at Cragside); (7) bust by A. Munro, at Cragside, of which a replica by the artist is in the Literary and Philosophical Library.

[A Life of Lord Armstrong is included in 'Heroes of Industry,' by E. R. Jones, 1886, and in 'Great Thinkers and Workers,' by R. Cochrane, 1888. A short memoir was written by Mr. Watson Armstrong in Cassier's Mag. March 1896.] H. P. G.

ARNOLD, MATTHEW (1822–1888), poet and critic, the eldest son of Dr. Thomas Arnold [q. v.], afterwards famous as headmaster of Rugby, and his wife Mary (Penrose), was born on 24 Dec. 1822 at Laleham, near Staines, where his father then took pupils. Thomas Arnold [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother. Matthew migrated to Rugby with his family in 1828, but in 1830 returned to Laleham as pupil of his maternal uncle, the Rev. John Buckland. In August 1836 he was removed to Winchester, and in 1837 entered Rugby, which he left in 1841 for Balliol College, Oxford, where he had gained a classical scholarship. In 1840 he had won a prize at Rugby with his first recorded poetical production, 'Alaric at Rome' (Rugby, 8vo, only two copies extant; reprinted 1893 and 1896); the work was deeply influenced by 'Childe Harold,' and in its form of stanza was original for a prize poem, but it was not otherwise remarkable. Nor was the poem on Cromwell, which gained the Newdigate prize in June 1843 (Oxford, 8vo), distinguished by any special characteristic. In 1844 Arnold took a second class in *lit. hum.*, and in March 1845 was elected to a fellowship at Oriel. After a brief experience as a master at Rugby, he became in 1847 private secretary to the Marquis of Lansdowne, then president of the council, and, as such, the minister charged with the administration of public instruction. In 1851 Lord Lansdowne pro-

cured for Arnold an inspectorship of schools, and on 10 June of that year he fulfilled a cherished wish by uniting himself to Frances Lucy, daughter of Sir William Wightman [q.v.], one of the judges of the queen's bench.

Up to this time Arnold, though now eight and twenty, was known only to a few as a member of a highly intellectual Oxford set, to which Clough, Lake, and J. D. Coleridge belonged, and to a few more as the author of a little volume of verse, 'The Strayed Reveller and other Poems,' published in 1849 under the initial 'A.' (London, 16mo; five hundred copies were printed, but it was withdrawn before many copies were sold and is very scarce). His correspondence of the period, which, though full of crudities, is more lively and original than the letters of later years, shows that he was profoundly interested in the questions of the day, especially in the revolutionary movements of 1848, and had already conceived the germs of most of the ideas which he was afterwards to develop. He must have been studying French and German, but he seems to have made no attempt in the department of literary and philosophical criticism in which he was afterwards to become potent; and his volume of verse, though including two of his best poems, 'The Forsaken Merman' and 'Mycerinus,' was too unequal as well as too diminutive to produce much effect. On the whole his mental progress up to this date seems slow; but either a natural process or his contact with the busy world in the discharge of his really arduous duties as school inspector effected a speedy development; in 1852 he appears as a poet of mature power, and in 1853 not merely as a poet but as a legislator upon poetry. The volume of 1852 was 'Empedocles on Etna and other Poems' (London, 8vo; reissued 1896, 4to; the original is only less scarce than 'The Strayed Reveller'). The book, like its forerunner, was published under the bare initial 'A.' It contained, with some short lyrics, two long poems, the dramatic 'Empedocles on Etna,' and the narrative 'Tristram and Iseult,' which were much more ambitious in design and elaborate in execution than anything previously attempted by Arnold. Both poems had great attractions; the songs of the harp-player Callicles in 'Empedocles' are extraordinary combinations of pictorial beauty with lyrical passion, and the third canto of 'Tristram' is a masterpiece of descriptive poetry. But neither the songs of Callicles nor the third canto of 'Tristram' has much connection with the rest of the poem to which each belongs. If the finest passages are thus, strictly speaking, superfluous, the poems can hardly be other than disjointed—and so indeed they are—not apparently from inability to conceive the subjects as wholes, but from inaptitude in the combination of details. They nevertheless contain sufficient beauty to justify by themselves a high poetical reputation, and were accompanied by a number of exquisite lyrics, among which it will suffice to name 'A Summer Night,' 'The Youth of Nature,' 'The Youth of Man,' 'Isolation,' and 'Faded Leaves.' The spirit of these pieces may be described as intermediate between Wordsworth and Goethe, who are elsewhere in the same volume contrasted with each other and with Byron in a very noble lyric. If, however, the poet neither expressed a new view of life nor created a new form of poetry, his style and cast of thought were indisputably his own. The volume nevertheless failed to win public attention, and the author, probably prompted less by disappointment than by dissatisfaction with the defects which he had discovered in 'Empedocles,' withdrew it after disposing of fifty copies. He was already providing himself with a new *pièce de résistance*, better adapted to exemplify his creed as a poet. He could not have chosen better than in 'Sohrab and Rustum,' which first appeared in 'Poems by Matthew Arnold, a new edition' (1853, 8vo; 1854 and 1857, slightly altered). Together with a re-issue of the most important contents ('Empedocles on Etna' excepted) of his former volumes, the new volume contained the new poems of 'The Scholar-Gipsy' and 'Requiescat,' as well as 'Sohrab and Rustum.' The last piece is an episode from Firdusi's 'Shah-Nameh,' noble and affecting in subject, and so simple in its perfect unity of action as to leave no room for digression, while fully admitting the adornments of description and elaborate simile. These are introduced with exquisite judgment, and, while greatly heightening the poetical beauty of the piece, are never allowed to divert attention from the progress of the main action, which culminates in a situation of unsurpassable pathos. Nothing could have more forcibly exemplified the doctrines laid down by the author in his memorable preface to this volume of 'Poems,' in which he condemns the prevalent taste for brilliant phrases and isolated felicities, and admonishes poets to regard above all things unity, consistency, and the total impression of the piece.

This prefatory essay is a literary landmark and monument of sound criticism. It is also of peculiar interest as foreshadowing the character of the literary work with

which Arnold's name was hereafter to be mainly associated. The intellectual defects which the essay denounced were characteristically English defects. Soon discovering himself to be at issue with the bulk of his countrymen in every region of opinion, Arnold subsequently undertook the unpopular office of detector-general of the intellectual failings of his own nation. The cast of his mind was rather critical than constructive, and the gradual drying up of his native spring of poetry, at no time copious, left him no choice between criticism and silence.

In 1853 the exhaustion of his poetic faculty did not seem imminent, and some time was to elapse before Arnold assumed his distinctly critical attitude towards the temper of his times. In 1855 he published 'Poems . . . Second Series' (London, 8vo), mostly reprints; but the most important, 'Balder Dead,' a miniature blank-verse epic in the manner of 'Sohrab and Rustum,' was new, and almost as great a masterpiece of noble pathos and dignified narrative.

In May 1857 Arnold was elected to the professorship of poetry at Oxford, which he held for ten years. He inaugurated his tenure of office by publishing in 1858 a tragedy, 'Merope,' avowedly intended as a poetical manifesto, and therefore condemned in advance as a work of reflection rather than inspiration. It is stately but frigid: the subject evidently had not taken possession of him as 'Sohrab' and 'Balder' had done. It is also weighted by the unrhymed choral lyrics, whose mechanism contrasts painfully with the spontaneity of the harp-player's songs in 'Empedocles on Etna.' It is to Arnold's honour that, try as he would, he could not write lyrical poetry without a lyrical impulse, such as came to him when in November 1857 he wrote 'Rugby Chapel' on his father's death, or when in 1859 he celebrated his deceased brother and sister-in-law in 'A Southern Night,' one of the most beautiful of his poems [see ARNOLD, WILLIAM DELAFIELD], or when he wrote 'Thyrsis' on the death of his friend Clough in 1861.

'Thyrsis' and 'A Southern Night' were first issued in Arnold's 'New Poems' of 1867. Many other pieces that figure in that volume evince declining power not so much by inferiority of execution as by the increasing tendency to mere reflection: one of the pieces, 'Saint Brandan,' was published separately (London, 1867, 4to). His 'Poems' were fully collected in two volumes in 1869, when 'Rugby Chapel' was first included, and again in 1877. By that date his chief work as a poet had been long since done. The true elegiac note was, however, struck once more in 'Westminster Abbey,' a poem on the death of Dean Stanley in 1881 (in 'Nineteenth Century,' January 1882), magnificent in its opening and its close, and nowhere unworthy of the author or the occasion. (All Arnold's poetry reappeared in three volumes in 1885, and in a single-volume 'Popular edition' in 1890. 'Selected Poems' were issued as a volume of the 'Golden Treasury Series' in 1878.)

Meanwhile Arnold's appointment at Oxford had prompted two of his most valuable efforts in literary criticism. In 1861 he published 'On Translating Homer: Three Lectures given at Oxford' (London, 8vo), one of the essays which mark epochs. There followed in 1862 a second volume, 'On Translating Homer: last Words.' The four lectures were first collected in 1896. It is true that Arnold's principles were more satisfactory than his practice; his own attempts at translation were not very successful; and the lectures were disfigured by inexcusable flippancies at the expense of persons entitled to the highest respect [see WRIGHT, ICHABOD CHARLES]. But never had the characteristics of Homer himself been set forth with such authority, or the rules of translation so unanswerably deduced from them, or popular misconceptions so effectually extinguished. It is indeed a classic of criticism. Almost equal praise is due to the lectures 'On the Study of Celtic Literature' delivered in 1867, even though his knowledge of this subject was by no means equal to his knowledge of Homer, and the theme is less susceptible of closeness of treatment and cogency of demonstration. Its chief merit, apart from the fascinating style, is to have set forth the essential characteristics of Celtic poetry, and to have comprehended those qualities of English poetry which chiefly distinguish it from that of other modern nations under the possibly inexact but certainly convenient denomination of 'Celtic magic.'

In 1859 Arnold issued an able pamphlet, 'England and the Italian Question,' but, with all his poetical and critical activity, he was far from neglecting his official duties. His correspondence is full of proofs of his zeal as an inspector of schools, which are further illustrated by the valuable collection of his official reports published by Sir Francis Sandford after his death. He delighted in foreign travel for the purpose of inspecting foreign schools and universities, and his observations were published in several books of great though ephemeral value: 'Popular

Education of France,' 1861; 'A French Eton,' 1864; 'Schools and Universities on the Continent,' 1868. At home his opposition to Mr. Lowe's revised educational code at one time seemed likely to occasion his resignation; but he held on, and gave no sign of retirement until he had earned his pension, except on one occasion, when he was an unsuccessful candidate for the librarianship of the House of Commons. After living some years in London he removed to Harrow, and in 1873 to Cobham, where he remained until his death. His domestic life, in general happy, was sadly clouded by the successive deaths of three sons within a short period.

As a critic Arnold considerably modified the accepted form of the English critical essay by giving it something of the cast of a *causerie*, a method he had learned from one of the chief objects of his admiration and imitation, Sainte-Beuve. His critical powers were shown to very great advantage in the fine series of 'Essays in Criticism' (1865; 2nd edit. modified, 1869; 6th edit. 1889). Almost all the contents of this volume are charming, especially the sympathetic studies of Spinoza and Marcus Aurelius, and the contrast, combined with a parallel, between the religious ideas of Ptolemaic Alexandria and mediæval Assisi, a pair of pictures in the manner of Arnold's friend, Ernest Renan. The most important essay, however, is that on Heine; for in depicting Heine, with perfect justice, as the intellectual liberator, the man whose special function it was to break up stereotyped forms of thought, Arnold consciously or unconsciously delineated the mission which he had imposed upon himself, and to which the best of his non-official energies were to be devoted for many years. He had become profoundly discontented with English indifference to ideas in literature, in politics, and in religion, and set himself to rouse his countrymen out of what he deemed their intellectual apathy by raillery and satire, objurgation in the manner of a Ruskin or a Carlyle not being at all in his way. There is a certain incongruity in the bombardment of such solid entrenchments with such light artillery; it is also plain that Arnold is as one-sided as the objects of his attack, and does not sufficiently perceive that the defects which he satirises are often defects inevitably annexed to great qualities. Nor was it possible to lecture his countrymen as he did without assuming the air of the deservedly detested 'superior person.'

With every drawback, together with some serious failures in good taste which cannot be overlooked, Arnold's crusade against British Philistinism and imperviousness to ideas was as serviceable as it was gallant, and much rather a proof of his affection for his countrymen than of the contempt for them unjustly laid to his charge. In literature and allied subjects his chief protest against their characteristic failings was made in 'Culture and Anarchy' (1869), a collection of essays (that had first appeared in the 'Cornhill Magazine') all leading up to the apotheosis of culture as the minister of the 'sweetness and light' essential to the perfect character. In politics a more scientific method of dealing with public questions was advocated in 'Friendship's Garland' (1871), a book very seriously intended, but too full of persiflage for most serious readers. In theology he strove to supplant the letter by the spirit in 'St. Paul and Protestantism' (1870; revised from the 'Cornhill;' 4th edit. 1887); 'Literature and Dogma: an Essay towards a better Apprehension of the Bible' (1873); 'God and the Bible: a Review of Objections to "Literature and Dogma"' (1875); and 'Last Essays on Church and Religion' (1877). These books are not likely to be extensively read in the future, but their contemporary influence is a noticeable ingredient in the stream of tendency which has brought the national mind nearer to Arnold's ideal.

Arnold's critical interest in poetry remained at the same time unimpaired. In 1878 he edited the 'Six Chief Lives' from Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets' (5th edit. 1889). He made excellent selections from Wordsworth (1879) and Byron (1881), accompanied by admirable prefaces; contributed the general introduction to Mr. T. H. Ward's selections of English poets, and wrote for the same collection the critical notices of Gray and Keats, valuable as far as they go, but strangely restricted in scope. In 1881 also he collected Burke's 'Letters, Speeches, and Tracts on Irish Affairs' with a preface. He also produced annotated versions of the writings of the two Isaiahs (1872 and 1883), the first of which, as 'A Bible-Reading for Schools,' went through numerous editions.

In 1883, greatly to Arnold's surprise, Gladstone conferred upon him a civil list pension of 250*l.*, which enabled him to retire from the civil service. In the winter of the same year he started on a lecturing tour in America. His eldest daughter had married and settled in that country. He returned to England in the spring of 1884, having reaped a fair pecuniary reward from his lectures, although he incurred some adverse criticism. He paid another visit to America in 1886,

Among the fruits of his first American tour were two powerful lectures—one on the importance of a high standard of culture, the other vindicating literary study as an instrument of education against the encroachments of physical science. These, with a hardly adequate lecture on Emerson, in which he finds much to say about Carlyle, were published in 1885 as 'Discourses in America.' 'Mixed Essays' had appeared in 1879; 'Irish Essays and Others' was published in 1882, and 'Essays in Criticism, Second Series,' in 1888; and he continued to the last an active contributor to periodical literature, especially in the 'Nineteenth Century.' Essays from this review and from 'Murray's Magazine' were issued at Boston in 1888 as 'Civilization in the United States.' His last essay, on Milton, appeared in the United States after his death. Arnold died very suddenly from disease of the heart on 15 April 1888 at Liverpool, whither he had gone on a visit to his sister to welcome his daughter homeward bound from America. Matthew Arnold was buried in the churchyard of All Saints, Laleham, in the same grave with his eldest son Thomas (1852–1868), and a grandson. His tombstone bears the inscription 'There is sprung up a light for the righteous and joyful gladness for such as are true-hearted,' Ps. xcvii. 11.

Arnold unwisely discouraged all biographical memorials of himself, and the only authentic record is the disappointing 'Letters of Matthew Arnold, 1848–1888,' collected and arranged by Mr. G. W. E. Russell in two volumes, 1895. These are entertaining reading, and pleasing as proofs of the extreme amiability of one who was generally set down as supercilious and sardonic, but are remarkably devoid of insight, whether literary or political. This probably arises in great measure from their being mostly addressed to members of his own family, and so wanting the stimulus arising from the collision of dissimilar minds. They depict the writer's moral character, notwithstanding, with as much clearness as attractiveness, and his intellectual character is sufficiently evident in his writings. If a single word could resume him, it would be 'academic;' but, although this perfectly describes his habitual attitude even as a poet, it leaves aside his chaste diction, his pictorial vividness, and his overwhelming pathos. The better, which is also the larger, part of his poetry is without doubt immortal. His position is distinctly independent, while this is perhaps less owing to innate originality than to the balance of competing influences. Wordsworth saves him from being a mere disciple of Goethe, and Goethe from being a mere follower of Wordsworth. As a critic he repeatedly evinced a happy instinct for doing the right thing at the right time. Apart from their high intellectual merits, the seasonableness of the preface to the poems of 1853, of the lectures on Homer, and those on the Celtic spirit, renders these monumental in English literature. His great defect as a critic is the absence of a lively æsthetic sense; the more exquisite beauties of literature do not greatly impress him unless as vehicles for the communication of ideas. He inherited his father's ethical cast of mind; conduct interests him more than genius. Nothing else can account for his amazing definition of poetry as a 'criticism of life;' and in the same spirit, when he ought to be giving a comprehensive view of Keats and Gray, he spends his time in inquiring whether Keats was manly, and why Gray was unproductive. When, however, he could place himself at a point of view that suited him, none could write more to the point. His characters of Spinoza, Marcus Aurelius, and Heine are masterly, and nothing can be better than his poetical appreciation of Wordsworth, Byron, and Goethe. A great writer whose influence on conduct was mainly indirect, such as Dickens or Thackeray, seemed to puzzle him; Tennyson's beauties as a poet were unappreciated on account of his secondary place as a thinker; and the vehemence of a Carlyle or a Charlotte Brontë offended his fastidious taste. Thus, for one reason or another, he estimated the genius of his own age much below its real desert, and this unsympathetic attitude towards the contemporary representatives of English thought perverted his entire view of it, political, social, and intellectual. Mr. Herbert Spencer criticises some of the caprices of his 'anti-patriotic bias' and effectively ridicules his longings for an English academy in his 'Study of Sociology' (chapter ix. and notes). Yet, if Arnold cannot be praised as he praises Sophocles for having 'seen life steadily and seen it whole,' he at all events saw what escaped many others; and if he exaggerated the inaccessibility of the English mind to ideas, he left it more accessible than he found it. This would have contented him; his aim was not to subjugate opinion but to emancipate it, contending for the ends of Goethe with the weapons of Heine.

A noble portrait of Arnold, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery (it is reproduced in Arnold's 'Poems' in the 'Temple Classics,' 1900, which also

contains a bibliographical sketch by Mr. Buxton Forman); and an excellent likeness is engraved as the frontispiece to his 'Poetical Works,' 1890 (cf. *Harper's Magazine*, May 1888). There is as yet no collective edition of his writings in England, though a uniform edition in ten volumes was issued in America (New York, 1884, &c.); a bibliography was published by Mr. Thomas Burnett Smart in 1892. 'The Matthew Arnold Birthday Book, arranged by his daughter, Eleanor Arnold,' with a portrait, was issued in a handsome quarto, 1883, and selections from his 'Notebooks' in 1902 by another daughter, the Hon. Mrs. Armine Wodehouse, afterwards (1909) Lady Sandhurst.

[Arnold's correspondence is the only comprehensive authority for his life. Professor Saintsbury's monograph (1899) is admirable wherever it is not warped by hostility to Arnold's speculative ideas and some of his literary predilections. A more sympathetic account is G. W. E. Russell's Matthew Arnold, 1904. A remarkable article on the Poems of 1853 by Froude is in the Westminster Review (January 1854). Essays upon his poetry are in A. C. Swinburne's Essays and Studies, 1875, and by Mr. A. C. Benson and the present writer in popular editions of Arnold's poems. The ethical aspects of Arnold's teaching are examined in John M. Robertson's Modern Humanists, 1891; in G. White's Matthew Arnold and the Spirit of the Age, 1898; and in W. H. Hudson's Studies in Interpretation, New York, 1896. See also Sir Joshua Fitch's Thomas and Matthew Arnold in the Great Educators Series, 1897; Arthur Galton's Two Essays upon Matthew Arnold, 1897 (with additional letters), and Crozier's My Inner Life, 1898, pp. 521–9.] R. G.

ARNOLD, Sir NICHOLAS (1507?–1580), lord justice in Ireland, born about 1507, was the second but eldest surviving son of John Arnold (*d.* 1545–6) of Churcham, Gloucestershire, and his wife Isabel Hawkins. His father was prothonotary and clerk of the crown in Wales, and in 1541–2 was granted the manors of Highnam and Over, also in Gloucestershire. Nicholas Arnold was one of Henry VIII's gentlemen pensioners as early as 1526; after 1530 he entered Cromwell's service, and was by him employed in connection with the dissolution of the monasteries. In December 1538 he was promoted into the king's service, and a year later he became one of Henry VIII's new bodyguard. On 10 Jan. 1544–5 he was returned to parliament as one of the knights for Gloucestershire. In the same year he was in command of the garrison at Queenborough, and in July 1546 he was sent to take charge, with a salary of 26*s.* 8*d.* a day, of Boulogneberg, a fort above Boulogne, which passed with it into English hands by the peace of that year. Arnold at once reported that the fort was not in a position for defence; but Somerset in 1547 did something to remedy the fault, and when on 1 May 1549, four months before declaring war, the French attacked Boulogneberg, they were completely defeated. Arnold had only four hundred men and the French three thousand; Arnold was wounded, but the French are said to have filled fifteen wagons with their dead (Wriothesley, *Chron.* ii. 11). A fresh attack was made in August, when Arnold, recognising the hopelessness of a defence, removed all the ordnance and stores into Boulogne, and dismantled the fort. For the remainder of the war and until the cession of Boulogne Arnold acted as one of the council there. He was knighted some time during the reign of Edward VI, and during the latter part of it seems to have travelled in Italy (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547–53, pp. 227, 237, 242). He returned to England in time to sit for Gloucestershire in Edward VI's last parliament (February–March 1553).

Arnold made no open opposition to Mary's accession, but he fell under suspicion at the time of Wyatt's rebellion. On 9 Feb. 1553–4 the sheriff of Gloucestershire reported to the council 'words spoken by Arnold relative to the coming of the king of Spain,' and Wyatt compromised him by saying that he was the first to whom William Thomas [q. v.] mentioned his plot to assassinate the queen. On 21 Feb. Arnold was committed to the Fleet, being removed to the Tower three days later. He remained there until 18 Jan. 1554–5, when he was released on sureties for two thousand pounds. On 23 Sept. following he was even elected to parliament for his old constituency, but he still maintained relations with various conspirators against Mary, and in January 1555–6 was implicated in Sir Henry Dudley [q. v. Suppl.] and Uvedale's plot to drive the Spaniards from England [see Uvedale, Richard]. On 19 April he was again committed to the Tower (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 104); and his deposition taken on 6 May is still extant (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 82). On 23 Sept. following he was removed to the Fleet, where he was allowed 'liberty of the house.' Soon afterwards he was released on condition of not going within ten miles of Gloucestershire, and even this restriction was relaxed on 3 Feb. 1556–7.

After the accession of Elizabeth, Arnold became sheriff of Gloucestershire 1558–9, and in 1562 he was selected to go to Ireland to report on the complaints against Sussex's administration. Froude describes him as

'a hard, iron, pitiless man, careful of things and careless of phrases, untroubled with delicacy and impervious to Irish enchantments.' According to a more reasoned estimate he was 'a man of resolution and industry, who cared little for popularity, and might be trusted to carry out his orders' (Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, ii. 50). Sussex resented the inquiry, especially into the military mismanagement, and put obstacles in Arnold's way; but Arnold made out a case too strong to be neglected by the English government, and in 1564 he was sent back to Ireland with Sir Thomas Wroth (1516–1573) [q. v.] and a new commission. Sussex was granted sick leave, and on 24 May 1564 Arnold was appointed lord justice during the lord deputy's absence (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. iii. 135). He made a rigorous inquisition into military abuses, but in the character of ruler he was hardly so successful. He trusted too implicitly in Shane O'Neill's professions of loyalty, and encouraged him to attack the Scots in Ulster; he treated the O'Connors and O'Reillys with harshness, archbishop Loftus with rudeness, and was unduly partial to Kildare. His intentions were excellent, 'but he was evidently quarrelsome, arbitrary, credulous, and deficient in personal dignity.' His request to be appointed lord deputy was refused, and on 22 June 1565 he was recalled, Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] being selected to succeed Sussex.

After Arnold's return to England a series of articles was presented against him by Sussex, but, beyond calling up Arnold to reply, the council took no further steps against him. Arnold henceforth confined himself to local affairs; he had been returned to parliament for Gloucester city in January 1562–3, and on 8 May 1572 was again elected for the county. He was commissioner for the collection of a forced loan in 1569, and he was also on commissions for the peace, for the restraint of grain, and for enforcing the laws relating to clothiers. Much of his energy was devoted to improving the breed of English horses; as early as 1546 he had been engaged in importing horses from Flanders, and in his 'Description of England,' prefixed to Holinshed, William Harrison (1534–1593) [q. v.] writes, 'Sir Nicholas Arnold of late hath bred the best horses in England, and written of the manner of their production.' No trace of these writings has, however, been discovered.

Arnold died early in 1581, and was buried in Churcham parish church (*Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, iv. 270, 271; *Inquis. post mortem* Eliz. vol. cxcv. No. 94; the order for the inquisition is dated 19 June 1581, but the inquisition itself is illegible). He married, first, on 19 June 1529, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Dennys of Dyrham, Gloucestershire, by whom he had issue two sons and a daughter; the elder son, Rowland, married Mary, daughter of John Brydges, first baron Chandos [q. v.], and was father of Dorothy, wife of Sir Thomas Lucy (1551–1605) [see under Lucy, Sir Thomas (1532–1600)]. By his second wife, a lady named Isham, Arnold had issue one son, John, who settled at Llanthony.

[Cal. Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, For. 1547–53, Irish 1509–75, and Carew MSS. vol. i.; Cal. Fiants, Ireland, Eliz.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii. passim; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Wriothesley's Chron.; Chron. Queen Jane and Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Visitation of Gloucestershire, 1623 (Harl. Soc.); Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. ii.; Froude's Hist. of England; Burke's Landed Gentry; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 287, 394.] A. F. P.

ARNOLD, THOMAS (1823–1900), professor of English literature, second son of Dr. Thomas Arnold [q. v.] of Rugby, and younger brother of Matthew Arnold [q. v. Suppl.], was born at Laleham, Staines, on 30 Nov. 1823. Like his brother Matthew he was privately taught by Herbert Hill, a cousin of Robert Southey, and then, after a year at Winchester (1836–7), was entered at Rugby, where his master was James Prince Lee. The vacations were spent at Fox How in Westmoreland, and Arnold had a clear recollection of Southey and of Wordsworth at Rydal Mount reciting the sonnet that he had just composed, 'Is there no nook of English ground secure?' He was elected to a scholarship at University College, Oxford, in 1842, matriculating on 26 Feb., graduated B.A. 1845, M.A. 1865, and was entered of Lincoln's Inn on 25 April 1846. His college rooms were opposite those of Arthur Stanley, and a small debating society, 'The Decade,' brought him into intimate relations with Stanley, Jowett, Shairp, and Clough. He met Clough near Loch Ness in the long vacation of 1847, and supplied the poet with one or two of the incidents forming the staple of his 'Bothie of Tober-na-Vuolich' (in which poem he himself figures with little concealment as 'Philip'). In the same year he accepted a clerkship in the colonial office, but held it for a few months only, for in November 1847 he took a cabin passage to

Wellington, New Zealand. During the summer of 1848 he attempted to start a small farm on a clearing in the Makara Valley, two sections of which had been purchased by his father; but this scheme proved abortive, and early in 1849 he started a school at Fort Hill, near Nelson. His chief friend in New Zealand was Alfred Domett [q. v.] (Browning's 'Waring'), through whom he was offered, but refused, a private secretaryship to Governor (Sir) George Grey. His emoluments at Nelson were small, and he was smarting under a certain sense of failure when in October 1849 he received a letter from Sir William Denison offering him the post of inspector of schools in Tasmania, which he gladly accepted. He performed the duties without intermission for six years and a half from January 1850. At Hobart Town, where his headquarters were, he married on 13 June 1850 Julia, daughter of William Sorell, registrar of deeds in Hobart, and granddaughter of Colonel Sorell, a former governor of the colony. His life at the Normal School in Hobart was uneventful during the next few years, but his mind was oscillating upon religious questions, and in January 1856 he was received into the Roman catholic church by Bishop Willson of Hobart. This step incensed many of the colonists, and Arnold was glad to accept eighteen months' leave of absence; he sailed for England with his wife and three children in July, doubling Cape Horn in a small barque of four hundred tons, and arriving at London in October. A few months later he was asked by Newman to go to Dublin, with a prospect of employment as professor of English literature at the contemplated catholic university. While there, between 1856 and 1862, he gradually put together his useful 'Manual of English Literature, Historical and Critical' (1862; a work considerably improved in successive editions, of which the seventh, preface dated Dublin, December 1896, is the last). Newman resigned the rectorship of the university in 1858, and in January 1862 Arnold followed him to Edgbaston, accepting the post of first classical master in the Birmingham Oratory School. About this time he made the acquaintance of Lord Acton, and wrote several articles in his review, the 'Home and Foreign.'

Early in 1865 Arnold's growing liberalism began to alienate him from the oratorians. Newman would not allow one of his boys to receive Döllinger's 'The Church and the Churches,' which Arnold had selected for a prize. This convinced him that his 'connection with the Oratory was not likely to be prolonged,' and he thereupon left it and the church of Rome. After taking advice with Arthur Stanley, then canon of Canterbury, he built a house (now Wycliffe Hall) in the Banbury Road, Oxford, and decided to take pupils there. He was candidate for the professorship of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford in 1876, but his election was prevented by the announcement that he had rejoined the church of Rome. He now sold his house at Oxford, and after a brief interval resumed literary teaching in Dublin. He was elected fellow of the Royal University of Ireland in 1882, his status being improved by his appointment as professor of English language and literature in the University College, St. Stephen's Green. His later life was uneventful. After 1887 he settled exclusively in Ireland, and he made pilgrimages in 1898 to the shrine of St. Brigit at Upsala in Sweden, visiting at the same time the scene of the main action of Beowulf, about Röskilde, and in 1899 to Rome. Early in 1900 he brought out an autobiographical volume entitled 'Passages in a Wandering Life;' he writes in an agreeable style of a life of which he laments, with needless bitterness, that the greater part had been 'restless and unprofitable.' He died at Dublin on 12 Nov. 1900, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, leaving several children, the eldest of whom, born at Hobart in 1851, is the novelist, Mrs. Humphry Ward. After the death of his first wife in 1888 he married, in 1890, Josephine, daughter of James Benison of Slieve Rassell, co. Cavan.

Besides his well-known 'Manual of English Literature,' Arnold wrote 'Chaucer to Wordsworth: a Short History of English Literature to the present day' (London, 1868, 2 vols. 12mo; 2nd ed. 1875). His editions of English classics are numerous and valuable. They include: 1. 'Select English Works of John Wycliffe from Original Manuscripts,' 1869–71, 3 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Beowulf: an Heroic Poem of the Eighth Century, with a Translation,' 1876. 3. 'English Poetry and Prose, a Collection of Illustrative Passages, 1596–1832, with Notes and Indexes,' 1879; new ed. 1882. 4. 'The History of the English by Henry of Huntingdon,' 1879. 5. 'The Historical Works of Symeon of Durham,' vols. i. and ii. The last two texts were edited for the Rolls Series.

A fine portrait of Thomas Arnold is prefixed to his autobiographical volume, showing his marked resemblance as an older man to his brother, Matthew Arnold. An excellent crayon likeness of him as a younger man, by Bishop Nixon of Tas-

mania, is in the possession of Miss Arnold of Fox How.

[Arnold's Passages in a Wandering Life, 1900; Times, 13 Nov. 1900; Literature, 17 Nov. 1900; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; The Tablet, 17 Nov. 1900; Men and Women of the Time, 13th ed.; Matthew Arnold's Letters, 1894; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ARNOULD, Sir JOSEPH (1814–1886), judge of the high court of Bombay and author, eldest son of Joseph Arnould, M.D., was born at Camberwell on 12 Nov. 1814. His father was owner of White Cross in Berkshire, and deputy lieutenant of the county; the property eventually passed to Sir Joseph. Educated at Charterhouse, he went to Oxford, where he was admitted at Wadham College on 4 Oct. 1831. He was Goodridge exhibitioner 1833, 1834, 1835, and Hody (Greek) exhibitioner 1833 to 1835. In 1834 he won the Newdigate prize for English verse, the subject being 'The Hospice of St. Bernard.' This was recited by him on 11 June, when the Duke of Wellington was installed chancellor of the university. Arnould thereupon interpolated two lines to the effect that he whom

> '. . . a world could not subdue
> Bent to thy prowess, chief of Waterloo'

(Pycroft, *Oxford Memories*, ii. 4). Writing to his wife, John Wilson Croker, who was present, styled the verses 'very good,' adding that, after the last word had been spoken, the whole assembly started up, and 'some people appeared to me to go out of their senses—literally to go mad' (*The Croker Papers*, ii. 228).

Arnould graduated B.A. on 13 May 1836, having taken a first class. In 1840 he was elected moderator of philosophy; he became probationer fellow on 30 June 1838, and on 11 Jan. 1841 he ceased to be a fellow owing to his marriage, and he removed his name on 25 June 1841. He had been entered at the Middle Temple on 10 Nov. 1836, and he was called to the bar on 19 Nov. 1841. For a time he shared chambers with Alfred Domett [q. v.], the poet Browning's 'Waring.' He practised as a special pleader, and went the home circuit. He became a contributor to Douglas Jerrold's 'Weekly Newspaper,' many of the verses on social questions being from his pen. He was afterwards engaged as a leader-writer for the 'Daily News.' He continued to practise at the bar, and in 1848 he gave to the world a work in two volumes on the 'Law of Marine Insurance and Average.' It was so well received as to be reprinted at Boston, in America, two years later with some additions.

In 1859 Arnould accepted at the hands of Lord Stanley, secretary of state for India, a seat on the bench of the supreme court of Bombay. He was knighted on 2 Feb. 1859. He was reappointed to a like office in 1862, when the supreme court was converted into the high court of judicature. He retired in 1869, when the natives of Bombay presented an address in praise of his services, and founded an Arnould scholarship in their university to commemorate what he had done to promote the study of Mohammedan and Hindu law. A fruit of his leisure after his return to England was the 'Memoir of the first Lord Denman,' in two volumes, which was published in 1873.

Arnould died at Florence on 16 Feb. 1886. He was twice married: first, in 1841, to Maria, eldest daughter of H. G. Ridgeway; and, secondly, in 1860, to Ann Pitcairn, daughter of Major Carnegie, C.B.

[Private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; List of Carthusians, p. 7; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, ii. 346, 347; Times, 18 Feb. 1886.] F. R.

ASAPH, or, according to its Welsh forms, Assaf, Assa, or Asa (*fl.* 570), Welsh saint, was the son of a North Welsh prince named Sawyl (in old Welsh, Samuil) Benisel, son of Pabo [q. v.] The epithet Benisel ('of the low head') applied to Pabo's son (see Harleian MS. 3859 printed in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 179, col. 1), was changed in all the later genealogies (see *Myvyrian Archaiology*, 1870, pp. 415-7; *Iolo MSS.* 102, 106) into Benuchel ('of the high head'), thus confounding Asaph's father with a Glamorgan chieftain of the name of Sawyl Benuchel, who is described in the Welsh triads as one of 'the three overbearing ones of Britain' (see remarks of Mr. Egerton Phillimore in *Bye-Gones*, 2nd ser. i. 482-5). The genealogies also represent Asaph as nephew of Dunawd, founder of Bangor Iscoed, and cousin of Deiniol, first bishop of Bangor in Carnarvonshire (cf. Baring-Gould, *Lives of Saints*, App. vol. 136). His mother, Gwenassed, was granddaughter of Cunedda Wledig, being the daughter of Rhun 'Hael' (or the generous) of Reinuc (*Cambro-Brit. SS.* 266) or, as he is elsewhere called, Rhufawn of Rhyfoniog (*Iolo MS.* 522), which was the name of the cantrev in which St. Asaph is situated. He himself was probably a native of the adjoining cantrev of Tegengl, which corresponds to the western half of the main portion of the modern Flintshire, a district where many places still bear his name, such as Llanasa (his church), Pantasaph (his hollow) near Holywell, Ffynnon

Asa (his well) at Cwm, and Onen Asa (his ash-tree) (THOMAS, p. 5).

The saint, who is said to have been 'particularly illustrious for his descent and beauty,' is first heard of in connection with the missionary efforts of Cyndeyrn or Kentigern [q.v.], the exiled bishop of the northern Britons of Strath Clyde, who about 560 established a monastery at the confluence of the rivers Clwyd and Elwy in what is now Flintshire. The site may indeed have been selected owing to the cordial welcome which the house of Sawyl seems to have extended to Kentigern, as the person named Cadwallon, who invited Kentigern to the place (JOCELYN of Furness, *Vita S. Kentigerni*, c. 23), is probably to be identified with a nephew of Asaph and a grandson of Sawyl (PHILLIMORE, *loc. cit.*), Sawyl's own attachment to Christianity may also doubtless be inferred from his epithet of Benisel. Asaph himself became a disciple of the missionary, 'imitating him in all sanctity and abstinence,' and, according to the legend, succouring him on one occasion by carrying in his woollen habit some burning charcoal to warm his shivering master. On his return to Strath Clyde about 570, Kentigern, who 'bore ever a special affection' for Asaph, appointed him his successor. It is surmised that it was in Asaph's time that the monastery was elevated into a cathedral foundation, and that, though Kentigern was the founder of the monastery, Asaph was in fact the first bishop of the see. The name of Kentigern does not seem to have ever been associated with the nomenclature of either cathedral or diocese, which, though originally known by the Welsh name of Llanelwy, has since about 1100 also borne the English name St. Asaph, both which names co-exist to the present day. 'Bangor Assaf' is also a name applied to the cathedral in one manuscript (*Iolo MS.* 128). The old parish church of St. Asaph, however, consists of two equal and parallel aisles, known respectively as Eglwys Cyndeyrn and Eglwys Asaph, and in this respect served as the model for most of the churches of the Vale of Clwyd. The dedication of this church and that of Llanasa (which is similar in form) is to St. Asaph in conjunction with St. Kentigern.

The anniversary or wake of the saint used to be celebrated by a fair held at St. Asaph on 1 May, on which day he is believed to have died, probably about 596. He was buried, according to tradition, in the cathedral. He is said to have written a 'Life of St. Kentigern,' which, though not now extant, probably formed the basis of the life compiled in 1125 by Jocelyn of Furness (for which see Bishop FORBES's *Historians of Scotland*, vol. v.; PINKERTON, *Vitæ Antiq. SS. Scotiæ*, 1789). A saying attributed to him has, however, survived—'Quicunque verbo Dei adversantur, saluti hominum invident' (CAPGRAVE). 'Myn bagl Assa' ('By Asaph's crosier') appears as a mediæval oath (LEWIS GLYN COTHI, p. 371).

His well, Ffynnon Asa, in the parish of Cwm, is a natural spring of great volume, described as 'the second largest well in the principality.' It was formerly supposed to have healing powers, and down to some fifty years ago, if not later, persons bathed in it occasionally. It is now chiefly noted for its trout (WM. DAVIES, *Handbook for the Vale of Clwyd*, 1856, pp. 185–6). At St. Asaph 'the schoolboys used to show . . . the print of St. Asaph's Horseshoe when he jumpt with him from Onnen Hassa (Asaph's Ash-tree), which is about two miles off' (WILLIS, *Survey*, ed. Edwards, 1801, ii. 11).

[A fragmentary life of St. Asaph, compiled probably in the twelfth century from various sources of written and oral tradition, was formerly preserved in a manuscript volume called Llyfr Coch, or the Red Book of Asaph, the original of which has long been lost; but there exist two copies of portions of the volume, at Peniarth and in the bishop's library respectively (as to the latter see Arch. Cambr. 3rd ser. xiv. 442). See also Life of St. Kentigern, ut supra; Acta Sanctorum, Maii, i. 82; Baring-Gould's Lives of the Saints, 1897, vol. for May, p. 17, cf. January, p. 187, and App. vol. 136, 171–2; D. R. Thomas's History of the Diocese of St. Asaph, 1874, pp. 1–6, 61, 179, 219, 271–3, 287, 292; Rees's Cambro-British Saints, pp. 266, 593; Rice Rees's Welsh Saints, p. 268; information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. Fisher, B.D. of Ruthin, from notes for his projected Lives of Welsh Saints.] D. LL. T.

ASHBEE, HENRY SPENCER (1834–1900), bibliographer, the son of Robert and Frances Ashbee (born Spencer), born in London on 21 April 1834, was apprenticed in youth to the large firm of Copestake's, Manchester warehousemen, in Bow Churchyard and Star Court, for whom he travelled for many years. Subsequently he founded and became senior partner in the London firm of Charles Lavy & Co., of Coleman Street, merchants, the parent house of which was in Hamburg. At Hamburg he married Miss Lavy, and about 1868 organised an important branch of the business at Paris (Rue des Jeuneurs), where he thenceforth spent much time. Having amassed a handsome fortune he devoted his leisure to travel, bibliography, and book collecting. He compiled the finest Cervantic library out of Spain,

and perhaps the finest private library of the kind anywhere, if that of Señor Bonsoms at Barcelona be excepted. He indulged in extra-illustrated books, the gem of his collection being a Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' extended from nine to forty-two volumes by the addition of some five thousand extra plates; he possessed an extraordinary series of books illustrated by Daniel Chodowiecki, the German Cruikshank; and he formed an unrivalled assortment of Kruptadia. Of these he issued privately and under the pseudonym of 'Pisanus Fraxi,' between 1877 and 1885, a very scarce and recondite catalogue—'Notes on Curious and Uncommon Books'—in three volumes, entitled respectively 'Index Librorum Prohibitorum' (London, 1877, 4to), 'Centuria Librorum Absconditorum' (1879), and 'Catena Librorum Tacendorum' (1885). Introductory remarks and an index accompany each volume. Nearly all the books described are of the rarest possible occurrence. Not only is the work the first of its kind in England, but as a guide to the arcana of the subject it far excels the better known 'Bibliographie des principaux ouvrages relatifs à l'amour' (Brussels, 1864, 6 vols.) of Jules Gay. The bulk of Ashbee's Cervantic literature, early editions of Molière and Le Sage, and other rare books to the number of 8,764 (in 15,299 volumes) were bequeathed upon his death to the British Museum, where they are marked by a distinctive bookplate.

Ashbee was the joint author with Mr. Alexander Graham of 'Travels in Tunisia' (*Times*, 10 Aug. 1888), and in 1889 he brought out his 'Bibliography of the Barbary States—Tunisia,' a model, like all his bibliographical compilations, of thorough and conscientious work. In 1890, as a member of a small 'Société des Amis des Livres,' he contributed 'The Distribution of Prospectuses' to 'Paris qui crie,' a sumptuous little volume, with coloured plates designed by Paul Vidal (Paris, 1890, 120 copies), and in the following year he contributed a paper on 'Marat en Angleterre' to 'Le Livre' of his friend Octave Uzanne (this was also printed separately). In 1895 was issued by the Bibliographical Society of London the fruit of Ashbee's labour of many years, 'An Iconography of Don Quixote, 1605–1895' (London, 8vo, with twenty-four very fine illustrative engravings; the first sketch of this had appeared in the 'Transactions of the Bibliographical Society' for 1893). Subsequent to this, as his dilettanteism grew more and more refined, he was contemplating a most elaborate bibliography of every fragment of printed matter written in the French language by Englishmen. Ashbee was a corresponding member of the Royal Academy of Madrid, and an original member of the Bibliophiles Contemporains and of the Bibliographical Society of London. He contributed occasionally to 'Notes and Queries' from 1877 onwards, mainly on Cervantic matters; and as late as 28 April 1900 he addressed the Royal Society of British Artists upon his favourite subject of 'Don Quixote.' He divided most of his time between European travel (he was an excellent linguist) and his house in Bloomsbury (latterly in Bedford Square); he died, aged 66, on 29 July 1900 at his recently acquired country seat of Fowler's Park, Hawkhurst. His body was cremated and the ashes interred in the family vault at Kensal Green. He was survived by a widow, an only son, and three daughters. In addition to his bequest to the British Museum, he bequeathed to the South Kensington (Victoria and Albert) Museum a collection which comprises 204 works, mainly water-colour drawings, including early works by Turner, Bonington, Prout, Cattermole, De Wint, Cozens, David Cox, William Hunt, and John Varley. He bequeathed to the National Gallery a fine landscape ('River scene with ruins') by Richard Wilson [q. v.], and Mr. W. P. Frith's 'Uncle Toby and Widow Wadman.'

A water-colour drawing by Sir James D. Linton of 'A Gentleman seated in his Library' was a portrait of Ashbee; it was sold at Christie's on 30 March 1901.

[Times, 1 Aug. 1900; Athenæum, 4 Aug. 1900; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 80, 159, 9th ser. vi. 122; Standard, 9 Nov. 1900; private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ASHE, THOMAS (1836–1889), poet, was born at Stockport, Cheshire, in 1836. His father, John Ashe (*d.* 1879), originally a Manchester manufacturer and an amateur artist, resolved late in life to take holy orders, was prepared for ordination by his own son, and became vicar of St. Paul's at Crewe in 1869. Thomas was educated at Stockport grammar school and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he entered as a sizar in 1855 and graduated B.A. as senior optime in 1859. He took up scholastic work in Peterborough, was ordained deacon in 1859 and priest in 1860; at Easter 1860 he became curate of Silverstone, Northamptonshire. But clerical work proved distasteful, and he gave himself entirely to schoolmastering. In 1865 he became mathematical and modern form master at Leaming-

ton College, whence he moved to a similar post at Queen Elizabeth's school, Ipswich. He remained there nine years. After two years in Paris he finally settled in London in 1881. Here he was engaged in editing Coleridge's works. The poems appeared in the 'Aldine Series' of poets in 1885. Three volumes of prose were published in Bohn's 'Standard Library;' 'Lectures and Notes on Shakspere' in 1883, 'Table Talk and Omniana' in 1884, and 'Miscellanies, Æsthetic and Literary,' in 1885. Ashe died in London on 18 Dec. 1889, but was buried in St. James's churchyard, Sutton, Macclesfield; a portrait is given in the 'Illustrated London News' and in the 'Eagle' (xvi. 109).

Ashe was a poet of considerable charm. He wrote steadily from his college days to the end of his life; but, although his powers were recognised by some of the literary journals, his poems failed entirely to gain the ear of his generation. A lack of vigour and concentration impairs the permanent value of his larger poems; but the best of his shorter lyrics have a charm and grace of their own which should keep them alive. One or two are quoted in Mr. William Watson's anthology, 'Lyric Love' ('Golden Treasury Series'). His works are: 1. 'Poems,' 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Dryope and other Poems,' 1861, 8vo. 3. 'Pictures, and other Poems,' 1865, 8vo. 4. 'The Sorrows of Hypsipyle. A Poem,' 1867, 8vo. 5. 'Edith, or Love and Life in Cheshire. A Poem,' 1873, 8vo. 6. 'Songs of a Year,' 1888, 8vo. His work was collected in one volume in 'Poems' (complete edition), London, 1885, 8vo.

[A selection from Ashe's poetry is given in the Poets and the Poetry of the Century, vol. vi. (A. H. Miles). It is made by Mr. Havelock Ellis, who prefixes an Introduction, for which the facts were supplied by the poet himself. See also the same writer's article on Thomas Ashe's Poems in the Westminster Review, 1886; The Eagle (St. John's Coll. Cambr. Mag.), xvi. 109–34; Crockford's Clerical Directory.]

R. B.

ASKHAM, JOHN (1825–1894), poet, was born at Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, in a cottage just off the Market Street, adjoining White Horse Yard, on 25 July 1825. His father, John Askham, a native of Raunds in the same county, was a shoemaker, and his mother came from Kimbolton. The poet, who was the youngest of seven, received very little education, but was at Wellingborough Free School for about a year. Before he was ten he was put to work at his father's trade. He worked some time for Messrs. Singer, but ultimately set up for himself. Amid incessant toil he found means to educate himself, and his earliest publications give evidence of a cultivation much beyond that of his class. He composed his first verses at the age of twenty-five, and later contributed poems to local newspapers. He acted as librarian of the newly formed Literary Institute at Wellingborough before 1871, when he was elected a member of the first school board of the town. In 1874 he became school attendance officer and sanitary inspector of the local board of health.

Askham published four volumes by subscription, and through one of his subscribers, George Ward Hunt [q. v.], he received a grant of 50*l.* from the queen's bounty fund. His publications were entitled: 1. 'Sonnets on the Months and other Poems,' 1863. 2. 'Descriptive Poems, Miscellaneous Pieces and Miscellaneous Sonnets,' 1866. 3. 'Judith and other Poems, and a Centenary of Sonnets,' 1868. 4. 'Poems and Sonnets,' 1875. 5. 'Sketches in Prose and Verse,' 1893.

Askham is a good example of the uneducated poet. He was especially fond of the sonnet. The fidelity of his nature poetry was remarkable when it is considered that, unlike his predecessor, John Clare (1793–1864) [q. v.], he had rare opportunities of enjoying country life. In his later years he was rendered helpless by paralysis. He died at Clare Cottage, Wellingborough, on 28 Oct. 1894, and was buried on 1 Nov. in Wellingborough cemetery. He was twice married. By the first wife (born Bonham) he had three daughters; the second (born Cox) survived him.

[Biographical Sketch (with portrait) prefixed to Sketches in Prose and Verse; obituary notices in local papers (Wellingborough News, Northampton Mercury, &c., 2 Nov. 1894), and in Times, 29 Oct. 1894; Works (only 'Sonnets on the Months' is in the British Museum); private information. The Annual Register (obit.) misprints the name and gives wrong date of death.]

G. Le G. N.

ASTLEY, SIR JOHN DUGDALE (1828–1894), the sporting baronet, a descendant of Thomas de Astley, who was slain at Evesham in 1265, and of Sir Jacob Astley, lord Astley [q. v.], was the eldest son of Sir Francis Dugdale Astley (1805–1873), second baronet (of the 1821 creation), of Everleigh, near Marlborough, by Emma Dorothea (*d.* 1872), daughter of Sir Thomas Buckler Lethbridge. Born at Rome in a house on the Pincian Hill, on 19 Feb. 1828, John was educated at Winchester and Eton, and matriculated as a gentleman commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, on 4 June 1846. About a year later, by the pressing advice

of the dean, he went down from Oxford, heavily in debt, and in September 1847 was sent to study the French language at Clarens in Switzerland, where he amused himself by shooting gelinottes on the mountains.

In March 1848 he was gazetted ensign of the Scots fusiliers, and for the next few years his diary is full of his diversions in the shape of racing, cricket, boxing, punting, and running, he himself being a first-rate sprinter at 150 yards. In 1849 he travelled to Gibraltar overland by way of Seville, where he witnessed the commencement of a bull fight with disgust, and Madrid, where he endeavoured to get up a running match. In February 1854 he sailed for the Crimea with his battalion in the Simoom, took an active part in the battle of the Alma, was rather severely wounded in the neck, and invalided home. In April 1855 he again volunteered for active service, and he gives a frankly humorous account of the conflicting motives that prompted him to take this step. He reached Balaclava in May, was made a brevet-major, and was relegated for the greater part of the time to hospital duty in the town. At Balaclava he became celebrated as a promoter of sport throughout the three armies, French, English, and Sardines, as he designates the Italian troops. On his return he was promoted to a captaincy without examination, and subsequently became a lieutenant-colonel on the retired list. He obtained the Crimean medal with two clasps and the Turkish order of the Medjidie.

On 22 May 1858 Astley married Eleanor Blanche Mary, only child and heiress of Thomas G. Corbet (*d.* 1868) of Elsham Hall, Brigg, a well-known Lincolnshire squire. His wedding trip was on the point of coming to a premature conclusion at Paris when he opportunely won 1,500*l.* on the Liverpool Cup. Quitting the army in the following year, he began to devote himself to racing, the sport which 'in his heart he always loved best,' and with which he was chiefly identified, notwithstanding his fondness for hunting and shooting, and his pronounced predilections for the cinder path and the prize ring. During the lifetime of his father-in-law, who had a horror of the turf, he raced under the borrowed name of Mr. S. Thellusson, training in Drewitt's stable at Lewes, where he learnt by his own experience the difficult art of putting horses together, at which he obtained a proficiency rare among gentlemen. A real horse lover, and probably one of the finest judges of horseflesh in England, he took an intense interest in everything connected with the stable, and knew his animals with 'the intimacy of a tout or a trainer.' In 1869 he was chosen a member of the Jockey Club. About the same time Drewitt retired from his profession, and Astley thenceforth had horses with Blanton, Joe Dawson, and other well-known trainers. He owned a number of good horses and won a great many stakes, mainly of the lesser magnitude; he also betted with the greatest freedom and pluck, and was never so happy as when making a match. With his usual candour he admits that he originally took to betting, as he subsequently took to authorship, for the purpose of 'diminishing the deficit' at his bankers'. In all, during twenty-six years, he won by betting 28,968*l.*, but he did not put by his winnings, and at the end of that time was, he informs us with frank composure, 'dead broke.' While the turf remained his business amusement Astley had still plenty of time to devote to other forms of sport. He describes the Sayers and Heenan prize fight of 17 April 1860 with the gusto of a connoisseur, and he moralises in an impressive way upon the degeneracy of later gladiators, whose exhibitions he nevertheless continued to patronise until the end of his life. In 1875 he made the acquaintance of Captain Webb, the Channel hero, and arranged several swimming tournaments for his benefit. In April 1877 he matched E. P. Weston, the celebrated American pedestrian, against Dan O'Leary in a walking match of 142 hours for 500*l.* a side. O'Leary won, as he admiringly records, by sheer pluck, covering 520 miles in the allotted time, and beating Weston by ten miles. He arranged a number of similar contests, and was barely recouped by the gate money.

Astley succeeded to the baronetcy on 23 July 1873; he became a J.P. for Lincolnshire and Wiltshire, and in 1874 he was returned to parliament for North Lincolnshire in the conservative interest, but lost his seat in the general election of 1880. He died at 7 Park Place, St. James's Street, on 10 Oct. 1894, and was buried on 16 Oct. at Elsham, his death evoking expressions of regret from the whole sporting community in England. He left issue—Sir Francis Edmund George Astley-Corbet, the fourth and present baronet, three other sons, and four daughters.

Sir John Astley published a few months before his death 'Fifty Years of my Life in the World of Sport at Home and Abroad' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), which contains four portraits of 'The Mate,' as Astley was known among his associates, and was dedi-

cated by permission to the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII). Written in a breezy style, abounding in slang, these memories disarm the critic by their frankness no less than by the complete *sans gêne* of the narrator, whose gambling propensity appears throughout as indomitable as his pluck. The book went rapidly through three editions, and was described by the 'Saturday Review' as '*the* sporting memoir of the century.'

[Times, 16 and 17 Oct. 1894; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Peerage; Debrett's Baronetage: Saturday Review, 9 June 1894; Field, 20 Oct. 1894; Land and Water, 20 Oct. 1894; Astley's Fifty Years of my Life, 1894.] T. S.

ATKINSON, SIR HARRY (1831–1892), prime minister of New Zealand, whose full name was Henry Albert Atkinson, was born at Chester in 1831. Educated at Rochester school and at Blackheath, he emigrated to Taranaki, New Zealand, in 1855. He settled as a farmer at Harworth, about four miles from the town of New Plymouth, and at the outbreak of the Waitara war in 1860 was elected captain of a company of Taranaki volunteers, winning distinction at the engagements of Waireka and Mahoetahi. From 1863 to 1864 he commanded the Taranaki Forest Rangers, a body of bush scouts and riflemen which has been described as the worst dressed and most effective corps the colony ever possessed. In the opinion both of the men he led and of competent onlookers, Major Atkinson's prudence, bravery, and untiring energy placed him very high among the officers who had to overcome the peculiar and very great difficulties of New Zealand bush warfare. At the end of 1864 he became minister of defence in the cabinet of Sir Frederick Aloysius Weld [q. v.] and urged the adoption of the 'self-reliance policy' with which Weld's name is identified. This was that the imperial troops, of which ten thousand had been engaged in the war—for each unit of whom the colonists were paying 40*l.* a year—should be dispensed with, and the defence of the settlers entirely entrusted to the militia and volunteers. Gradually this was done, but the Weld ministry was put out of office in October 1865, and from 1868 to 1873 Major Atkinson did not sit in parliament. It was in the two years' struggle (1874–6) between centralism and provincialism, which ended in the abolition of the provinces into which New Zealand had been divided, that his energies brought Major Atkinson into the front rank of the colony's politicians. Though neither emotional nor graceful as a speaker, he was perhaps the most effective debater of his day in the House of Representatives, where his command of facts and figures, clear incisive style, and bold straight-hitting methods made him feared as well as respected. Three times prime minister (in 1876–7, in 1883–4, and in 1887–91) and four times colonial treasurer (in 1875–6, in 1876–7, in 1879–83, and in 1887–91), he was from 1874 to 1890 the protagonist of the conservative party. In addition to the abolition of the provinces he did away with the Ballance land tax in 1879 [see BALLANCE, JOHN, Suppl.], imposed a property tax, raised the customs duties in 1879 and 1888, and gave them a quasi-protectionist character, greatly diminished the public expenditure in the same years, and in 1887 reduced the size of the House of Representatives, and the pay of minister members of parliament. He advocated compulsory assurance as a provision for old age, and the perpetual leasing instead of the sale of crown lands. In 1888 he was created K.C.M.G. In 1890 his health broke down; on the fall of his last ministry, in January 1891, he became speaker of the legislative council; on 27 June 1892 he died very suddenly of heart disease in the speaker's room of the council chamber. Though not well known outside New Zealand, his name is held in high esteem there as that of a brave and energetic colonist, a clear-headed practical politician, and a sagacious leader in difficult times.

He was twice married: by his first wife he had three sons and a daughter; by his second, two sons and a daughter.

[Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen (1840–1897), 1897; Grace's Recollections of the New Zealand War, 1899; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, Melbourne, 1896; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1899; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; New Zealand newspapers, 28 June 1892.] W. P. R.

ATKINSON, JOHN CHRISTOPHER (1814–1900), author and antiquary, born in 1814 at Goldhanger in Essex, where his father was then curate, was the son of John Atkinson and the grandson of Christopher Atkinson (*d.* 18 March 1795), fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He was educated at Kelvedon in Essex, and admitted as a sizar to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 2 May 1834, graduating B.A. in 1838. He was ordained deacon in 1841 as curate of Brockhampton in Herefordshire, and priest in 1842. He afterwards held a curacy in Scarborough. In 1847 he became domestic chaplain to Sir William Henry Dawnay, seventh viscount Downe, who in the same

year presented him to the vicarage of Danby in the North Riding of Yorkshire, which he held till his death.

Atkinson was an ideal antiquary, endowed with a love of nature as well as a taste for study. His parish was in the rudest part of Yorkshire, and on his arrival he found that clerical duties had been almost neglected. He set himself to learn the history of his parish cure and to gain the friendship of his parishioners, and in both objects he succeeded. By constant intercourse with the people he acquired a unique knowledge of local legends and customs. In 1867 he prepared for the Philological Society 'A Glossary of the Dialect of the Hundred of Lonsdale,' which was published in the society's 'Transactions.' This was followed next year by 'A Glossary of the Cleveland Dialect' (London, 4to), to which, at the instance of the English Dialect Society, he made 'Additions' in 1876. In 1872 he published the first volume of 'The History of Cleveland, Ancient and Modern,' London, 4to. A fragment of the second volume appeared in 1877, but it was not completed. By far his best known work, however, was the charming collection of local legends and traditions which he published in 1891, with the title 'Forty Years in a Moorland Parish.' This work, which reached a second edition in the same year, has been compared to Gilbert White's 'Natural History of Selborne,' and perhaps still more closely resembles Hugh Miller's 'Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland.' Besides these more serious compilations Atkinson was the author of several delightful books for children. In 1887 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Durham University, and in 1891 he was installed in the prebend of Holme in York Cathedral. In 1898 he received a grant of 100*l.* a year from the civil list.

Atkinson died at The Vicarage, Danby, on 31 March 1900. He was thrice married: first, at Scarborough on 11 Dec. 1849, to Jane Hill (*d.* 2 April 1860), eldest daughter of John Hill Coulson of Scarborough; secondly, on 1 Feb. 1862, at Frome Selwood, to Georgina Mary, eldest daughter of Barlow Slade of North House, Frome; and thirdly, on 28 April 1884 at Arncliff church, to Helen Georgina, eldest daughter of Douglas Brown, Q.C., of Arncliff Hall, Northallerton. He had thirteen children. Besides the works already mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'The Walks, Talks, Travels, and Exploits of two Schoolboys,' London, 1859, 12mo; new edit. 1892. 2. 'Play-hours and Half-holidays; or, Further Experiences of two Schoolboys' London, 1860, 8vo; new edit. 1892. 3. 'Sketches in Natural History; with an Essay on Reason and Instinct,' London, 1861, 12mo; new edit. 1865. 4. 'British Birds' Eggs and Nests popularly described,' London, 1861, 8vo; new edit. 1898. 5. 'Stanton Grange; or, At a Private Tutor's,' London, 1864, 8vo. 6. 'Lost; or What came of a Slip from "Honour Bright,"' London, 1870, 12mo. 7. 'The Last of the Giant Killers,' London, 1891, 8vo; new edit. 1893. 8. 'Scenes in Fairy-land,' London, 1892, 8vo. He edited: 1. 'Cartularium Abbathiæ de Whiteby' (Surtees Soc.), 1879, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Quarter Sessions Records' (North Riding Record Soc.), 1883–92, 9 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Lonsdale Glossary: Furness Coucher Book' (Chetham Soc.), 1886–7, 3 vols. 4to. 4. 'Cartularium Abbathiæ de Rievalle' (Surtees Soc.), 1889, 8vo. He also contributed many papers to various archæological societies, and in 1872 assisted Hensleigh Wedgwood [q. v.] to revise his 'Dictionary of English Etymology.'

[Times, 3 April 1900; Athenæum, 7 April 1900; Guardian, 11 April 1900; The Eagle (Cambridge), June 1900; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Sunday Mag. 1894, pp. 113–120; Supplement to Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Crockford's Clerical Direct.] E. I. C.

ATKINSON, THOMAS WITLAM (1799–1861), architect and traveller, was born of humble parentage at Cawthorne, Yorkshire, on 6 March 1799, and received a scanty education at the village school. Left an orphan when a child, he began to earn his own living at the age of eight, first on a farm, then as a bricklayer's labourer and quarryman, and subsequently in a stonemason's yard. By the time he was twenty he was a stone-carver, and in that capacity executed some good work on churches at Barnsley, Ashton-under-Lyne, and elsewhere. At the last-named town he settled for a while as a teacher of drawing. About this time he devoted himself to the study of Gothic architecture, and in 1829 published a folio volume entitled 'Gothic Ornaments selected from the different Cathedrals and Churches in England.' In 1827 he went to London, and established himself as an architect in Upper Stamford Street, Blackfriars. Among his works at this time was the church of St. Nicholas, at Lower Tooting, erected about 1831. A little later he obtained many important commissions in the neighbourhood of Manchester, including the Manchester and Liverpool District Bank in Spring Gardens, in 1834. About 1835 he removed to Manchester, where he began his principal work as an architect, St. Luke's church, Cheetham Hill. This building, designed in a modified

perpendicular style, together with his Italian villas and other structures, had a marked effect in improving the architectural taste of the district. He remained at Manchester until 1840, after experiencing some reverses, owing probably to a too liberal expenditure on works of art.

Returning to London Atkinson was not more fortunate, and in 1842 he went to Hamburg, then to Berlin, and lastly to St. Petersburg, where he abandoned architecture as a profession for the pursuits of a traveller and artist. This was in 1846, about which period he seems to have visited Egypt and Greece. By the advice of Alexander von Humboldt he turned his attention to Oriental Russia, and, being furnished with every facility by the Russian government, including a blank passport from Emperor Nicholas, he set out in February 1848 on his long journey, accompanied by his newly married wife. His travels extended over 39,500 miles, and occupied him until the end of 1853. His avowed object in this expedition was to sketch the scenery of Siberia, and he brought back many hundreds of clever water-colour drawings, some of them five or six feet square, and most valuable as representations of places hitherto unknown to Europeans. He kept journals of his explorations, which were written with much power and freshness. On his return to England he published them with some amplifications. The first volume was entitled 'Oriental and Western Siberia: a Narrative of Seven Years' Explorations and Adventures in Siberia, Mongolia, the Kirghis Steppes, Chinese Tartary, and part of Central Asia. With a Map and numerous Illustrations,' London, 1858. There followed in 1860 a second volume called 'Travels in the Regions of the Upper and Lower Amoor and the Russian Acquisitions on the Confines of India and China,' London, 1860. This work was highly praised by the 'Athenæum' on its publication, but its authenticity was subsequently questioned. Doubts were raised whether Atkinson had personally travelled on the Amur, and the book was shown to be in the main a plagiarism of Maack's work on the same topic published in St. Petersburg in 1859' (*Athenæum*, 9 Sept. 1899). Meanwhile in 1858 Atkinson read a paper before the British Association 'On the Volcanoes of Central Asia.' In the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and in 1859 a fellow of the Geological Society. To the 'Proceedings' of the former body he contributed in 1859 a paper on a 'Journey through some of the highest Passes in the Ala-tu and Ac-tu Mountains in Chinese Tartary,' and in the 'Journal' of the Geological Society in 1860 he wrote 'On some Bronze Relics found in an Auriferous Sand in Siberia.'

Atkinson in person was the type of an artistic traveller, thin, lithe, and sinewy, 'with a wrist like a rock and an eye like a poet's; manner singularly gentle, and air which mingled entreaty with command.'

He died at Lower Walmer, Kent, on 13 Aug. 1861.

He was twice married; the second time, in 1847, to an English governess at St. Petersburg. She wrote an interesting account of the journeys she took with her husband, entitled 'Recollections of the Tartar Steppes and their Inhabitants,' London, 1863. On 13 June that year she was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* One of his two surviving children, Emma Willsher Atkinson, wrote 'Memoirs of the Queens of Prussia,' 1858, and 'Extremes, a Novel,' 1859. His son, John William Atkinson, who died on 3 April 1846, aged 23, was a marine painter.

[Dict. of Architecture, i. 119; Athenæum, 24 Aug. 1861; Builder, 31 Aug. 1861, p. 590; Proc. Royal Geogr. Soc. vi. 128; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 104; Axon's Annals of Manchester; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1830–1842.] C. W. S.

ATLAY, JAMES (1817–1894), bishop of Hereford, was the second son of the Rev. Henry Atlay by his wife, Elizabeth Rayner Hovell. Born on 3 July 1817 at Wakerly in Northamptonshire, he was educated at Grantham and Oakham schools, and entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a foundation scholar in 1836. He was elected to a Bell university scholarship in 1837, and graduated B.A. in 1840 as a senior optime and ninth classic. In 1842 he was elected to a fellowship, and he proceeded M.A. in 1843, B.D. in 1850, and D.D. in 1859. After being ordained deacon in 1842 and priest in the following year, he held from 1843 to 1846 the curacy of Warsop in Nottinghamshire, and from 1847 to 1852 the vicarage of Madingley near Cambridge. In 1856 he was appointed Whitehall preacher, and in 1858 and the following year was one of the select preachers before the university; but it was by his work and influence as tutor of St. John's from 1846 to 1859 that he made a mark among his contemporaries which spread far beyond the walls of his own college.

In 1859 the trustees of the advowson of Leeds elected Atlay as vicar in succession to Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.] The out-

going incumbent had raised Leeds to the position which it still occupies as the most important parochial cure in the north of England, and Atlay carried on the work of his predecessor with conspicuous success. His businesslike qualities won him the respect of a great mercantile community, and his sincerity and earnestness of character proved irresistible to churchmen and nonconformists alike. He initiated a great scheme of church extension, and his organising capacity made Leeds the best-worked parish in the kingdom. He was appointed canon-residentiary at Ripon in 1861; in 1867 he refused the bishopric of Calcutta, but in 1868 he accepted the offer made him by Disraeli, the prime minister, of the bishopric of Hereford in succession to Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.]

Atlay brought to the management of his diocese the same thoroughness which had marked his career at Leeds and Cambridge. Rarely quitting it except to attend the House of Lords or convocation, he lived and died among his own people. He made a point of officiating in every church of a wide though sparsely populated diocese; his great parochial experience rendered him the trusted counsellor and guide of his clergy; his geniality and frankness, united to a fine presence, endeared him to all who were brought near him. Archbishop Benson described him as 'the most beautiful combination of enthusiasm, manliness, and modesty.' A conservative in politics, he exercised in convocation by his strong commonsense and sagacity an influence which was scarcely suspected out of doors, and in 1889 Archbishop Benson selected him as an assessor in the trial of Bishop King of Lincoln for alleged ritual offences. Atlay was a high churchman of the old school, but he enjoyed the respect of all parties in the church, and the peace of his diocese was unbroken during the stormiest ecclesiastical controversies. He died on 24 Dec. 1894, after a long illness, and was buried in 'the ladye arbour' under the walls of his cathedral.

Atlay was married in 1859 to Frances Turner, daughter of Major William Martin of the East India Company's service, by whom he left a numerous family. One of his sons, the Rev. George William Atlay, attached to the Universities' Mission to Central Africa, was murdered by natives on the shores of Lake Nyassa in August 1895; another, Charles Cecil, died in March 1900 of wounds received at Wagon Hill, Ladysmith, while serving in the imperial light horse.

There are two portraits of Atlay: one by E. A. Fellowes Prynne (1882), the other by the Hon. John Collier (1893). The latter was a presentation from the diocese, and there is a replica of it in the palace at Hereford. There is also a fine recumbent effigy in Carrara marble in the north transept of Hereford cathedral, erected by public subscription.

[Times, 25 Dec. 1894; Leeds Mercury, 25 Dec. 1894; Chronicle of Canterbury Convocation, February 1895; personal information.]

J. B. A.

ATTWOOD, THOMAS (1783–1856), political reformer, born at Hawne House, in the parish of Halesowen, Worcestershire, on 6 Oct. 1783, was the third son of Matthias Attwood (1746–1836), a banker of Birmingham, by his wife Ann (*d.* 8 Oct. 1834), daughter of Thomas Adams of Cakemore House, Halesowen. He was educated at the grammar school at Halesowen, and afterwards at that at Wolverhampton. On leaving school about 1800, he entered his father's bank in New Street, Birmingham. On 9 Sept. 1803, when a French invasion was expected, he was gazetted a captain in the third battalion of the Loyal Birmingham volunteer infantry, and retained his commission till 8 March 1805. In 1806 he married, and took up his residence at the Larches, Sparkbrook, near Birmingham, whence in 1811 he removed to the Crescent, Birmingham. In October 1811 he was elected high bailiff of Birmingham. In the following year he first took a prominent part in public affairs, by agitating for the repeal of the orders in council which restricted British trade with the continent and the United States. Attwood and Richard Spooner were chosen to represent to government the position of the manufacturing interest of the town. The orders were partially revoked in June, and on 6 Oct. 1813 the artisans of Birmingham presented Attwood with a silver cup in acknowledgment of his services. In 1823 he spoke vehemently against the renewal of the East India Company's charter, and, proceeding to London, exerted himself to organise a parliamentary opposition. Although the charter was renewed, many of its conditions were modified, and the company's monopoly of trade was abolished.

In 1815 or 1816 Attwood first appealed to the public on the subject of the currency, which became henceforth the central interest of his life. He was opposed to the policy of government in reducing the paper currency while specie was scarce. In his own words, 'by limiting the amount of our money' the government 'have limited our means of exchanging commodities, and this gives the limit to consumption, and the limit to con-

sumption gives the limit to production.' In 1816 he published his first currency pamphlet, 'The Remedy, or Thoughts on the Present Distress.' It reached a second edition, and was followed in 1817 by 'Prosperity Restored, or Reflections on the Cause of the Public Distresses' (London, 8vo), and by 'A Letter to Nicholas Vansittart on the Creation of Money, and on its Action upon National Prosperity,' in which he maintained that 'the issue of money *will* create markets, and that it is upon the abundance or scarcity of money that the extent of all markets principally depends.' Attwood's arguments had some influence with Vansittart, and Cobbett complained that in 1818, at the suggestion of Attwood, the chancellor of the exchequer 'caused bales of paper money to be poured forth as a remedy against the workings of those evil-minded and designing men who were urging the people on for parliamentary reform.' His 'Prosperity Restored' attracted the notice of Arthur Young (1741–1820) [q. v.], and a correspondence ensued, which terminated in the publication by Attwood of 'Observations on Currency, Population, and Pauperism, in Two Letters to Arthur Young' (London, 1818, 8vo). In this work he urged that 'every increase of the population carries with it the ample means of its own support; at least so long as the circulating medium is kept equivalent to its purposes and as a single acre of land remains to be cultivated or improved in the country.' Animated by these principles Thomas Attwood and his brother Matthias opposed Peel's bill in 1819 for the resumption of cash payments by the bank of England. In 1819 he published two letters of remonstrance addressed to the prime minister, the Earl of Liverpool.

In 1830 Attwood, most of whose connections were members of the tory party, definitely declared himself of opposite convictions by founding, on 25 Jan., the 'Birmingham Political Union for the Protection of Public Rights.' The object of the Political Union was to secure the adequate representation of the middle and lower classes in the House of Commons. Similar associations were rapidly formed all over the country, including the notable Northern Political Union, founded by Charles Attwood (1791–1875), Thomas's brother, at Newcastle-on-Tyne, about 1830. These unions enthusiastically supported Earl Grey's government during the passage of the reform bill. On 3 Oct. 1831 an open-air meeting was convened upon Newhall Hill to protest against the rejection of the reform bill by the House of Lords. A resolution, supported by a hundred thousand men, was passed and transmitted to Lord John Russell, who replied, in reference to the opposition in the House of Lords, 'It is impossible that the whisper of a faction should prevail against the voice of a nation.' The Birmingham Union was unjustly accused by the tory press of having sent emissaries to Bristol to organise the riots which took place there, and of having secretly introduced ten thousand men into London to promote a revolution. The whig ministry became uneasy at the power of the unions, and at their elaborate organisation under leaders of various ranks with powers to act in cases of emergency. Alarmed at the turbulent proceedings in London, they issued a proclamation on 22 Nov. against such organisations. This manifesto, however, was met by the Birmingham Union with a motion abandoning the idea of organisation, and reverting to the principle of simple association. They thus avoided the possibility of their position being declared illegal. On 7 May 1832 the government were defeated in the House of Lords, and immediately resigned. The result in Birmingham was that a number of the more wealthy inhabitants joined the Union, which had hitherto been confined to the poorer classes. On 10 May an immense meeting was held on Newhall Hill, the banners and trophies being covered in black drapery. It was proposed to refuse payment of the taxes, but Attwood succeeded in persuading his audience to confine themselves to more legal methods of resistance. Attwood was also in constant communication with the London unions and exerted his influence to prevent any outbreak of violence. The populace was devoted to him, and on a rumour that he was to be arrested his house was guarded by armed men. On the news of the reinstatement of Lord Grey ten thousand people assembled round Attwood's dwelling to celebrate the triumph. On 19 May he had an interview with Lord Grey at the treasury, when the prime minister acknowledged his indebtedness to Attwood's exertions, and expressed his desire to make some return. Attwood, however, declined any reward, remarking that his action had been on public grounds alone. On the rumour of fresh opposition from the Duke of Wellington, Attwood proposed to assemble a million men on Hampstead Heath. On 23 May he received the freedom of the city of London, and five days later he made a triumphal entry into Birmingham amid great enthusiasm. At this time he was the 'idol of the populace, his portraits were in every shop window, ballads in his praise were hawked through every

street, . . . and twenty boroughs selected him to represent them in parliament.' Cobbett, in the 'Political Register,' styled him 'King Tom.'

On 7 June 1832 the reform bill received the royal assent. On 12 Dec. Attwood and Joshua Scholefield [see under SCHOLEFIELD, WILLIAM] were returned to parliament unopposed for the new borough of Birmingham. In the House of Commons, like other popular leaders, he failed to maintain the reputation he had acquired outside. His vehemence of manner, his violence of expression, his incessant advocacy of his views on the currency, and, above all, his disregard for party interests disqualified him for success. On 12 Feb. 1833 he made a strong attack on Lord Grey's Irish policy in his maiden speech, and expressed his sympathy with Daniel O'Connell, a course of action which alienated protestant feeling. A motion which he brought forward on 21 March 'that a general committee be appointed to inquire into the causes of the general distress existing among the industrious classes of the United Kingdom, and into the most effectual means of its relief,' was defeated, it being universally understood that it aimed at rectifying the currency. On 20 May a meeting of two hundred thousand men at Newhall Hill petitioned the king to dismiss the ministry: but it was clear that many middle-class supporters had been alienated by Attwood's support of O'Connell. On 18 Jan. 1836, at a meeting at the Birmingham Town Hall, Attwood threatened the opponents of reform with the wrath of twenty millions of men. This extravagance caused Benjamin Disraeli to address to Attwood the third of his 'Letters of Runnymede,' a vapid rebuke of a ridiculous boast. The Political Union, which had fallen into abeyance on the passage of the reform bill, was revived in May 1837 as the Reform Association, a title which was soon abandoned for the older designation.

Year by year Attwood became more democratic in his political principles, and he allied himself with the chartists. The growth of the chartist movement alienated many of the moderate advocates of reform and compelled the remainder to take a more extreme position. Liberals of birth, rank, or wealth gradually disappeared from the ranks of his supporters. The Birmingham Political Union, which already had proclaimed themselves in favour of universal suffrage, the ballot, and annual parliaments, were easily brought to give a formal adhesion to the charter. Attwood gave his enthusiastic support to the great chartist petition. But, though his own language had not formerly been free from menace, he recoiled from the violence of the more advanced chartists, and constantly deprecated their threats of appeal to physical force. In March 1839 the Birmingham delegates withdrew from the National Convention, protesting against an appeal to arms. On 14 June 1839 he presented the chartists' monster national petition to the House of Commons. It demanded universal suffrage, vote by ballot, annual parliaments, the payment of members of parliament, and the abolition of the property qualification for members. On 12 July he moved that the house form itself into a committee for the purpose of considering the petition, but his motion was rejected by a large majority.

Attwood found that he had lost popularity by his tardy repudiation of physical force, and the riots which broke out in Birmingham itself in July 1839 showed that his influence was gone. Many chartists also denounced his pet scheme of a paper currency. Mortified by his position, he determined to retire from public life, and in December 1839 he published a somewhat querulous farewell address to his constituents, and for two years sought at St. Heliers to recruit his health, which had been impaired by his labours. In 1843 he was requested by sixteen thousand inhabitants of Birmingham to re-enter political life, and he attempted without success to organise a 'National Union,' which was to hold 'the ministers of the crown legally responsible for the welfare of the people.' He died on 6 March 1856 at Ellerlie, Great Malvern, the house of the physician Walter Johnson, and was buried in Hanley churchyard, near Upton-on-Severn. On 7 July 1859 a statue of him by John Thomas was unveiled in Stephenson Place, New Street, Birmingham. Attwood was twice married. On 12 May 1806, at Harbourne church, he married his first wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Carless (*d.* 24 June 1787) of the Ravenhurst, Harbourne, and aunt of Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl.] By her Attwood had four sons and two daughters. The eldest daughter, Angela (*d.* 30 Nov. 1870), married Daniel Bell Wakefield of New Zealand, and was mother of Charles Marcus Wakefield, Attwood's biographer. Attwood married, secondly, on 30 June 1845, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Grice of Handsworth Hall, Staffordshire; she died without issue on 26 June 1886.

[Wakefield's Life of Attwood, 1885 (with portraits), printed for private circulation; Jaffray's Hints for a History of Birmingham, published in the Birmingham Journal, Dec. 1855 to June 1856; Runnymede Letters, ed. Hitchman, 1885; Langford's Century of Birmingham Life, 1868.

ii. 529–50, 612–48; Langford's Modern Birmingham and its Institutions, 1873, i. 92–3, 391–2, 432, 436; Burritt's Walks in the Black Country, 1868, pp. 16–22; Dent's Old and New Birmingham, 1880, pp. 349–50, 354, 396–414, 450–61; Dent's Making of Birmingham, 1894; Greville Memoirs, 1888, ii. 210, 211, 220; Doubleday's Political Life of Sir R. Peel, 1856, ii. 23, 164, 250; Mrs. Grote's Life of Grote, 1873, pp. 78–9; Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell, 1888, i. 199–200; Graham Wallas's Life of Francis Place, 1896.] E. I. C.

AYRTON, ACTON SMEE (1816–1886), politician, born at Kew in 1816, was a son of Frederick Ayrton (student at Gray's Inn 27 Jan. 1802, barrister-at-law about 1805, and afterwards practising at Bombay), who married Julia, only daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Nugent. Acton Ayrton went to India and practised as a solicitor at Bombay, returning about 1850 with a moderate fortune. On 30 April 1853 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, with the intention of devoting himself to a political career.

Ayrton sat in the House of Commons from 1857 to 1874 as liberal member for the Tower Hamlets. His long speech, on 24 April 1860, in support of the abortive bill for reforming the corporation of the city of London (*Hansard*, clviii. 69–85) attracted attention. Towards the end of his life he resumed his interest in that movement. In 1866, when addressing a meeting of working men in his constituency, he reflected somewhat severely on the queen's retirement from public life owing to the death of the prince consort, and was rebuked with dignity by John Bright, who was present at the meeting. In the administration formed by Gladstone at the end of 1868 Ayrton was nevertheless appointed parliamentary secretary to the treasury, and held the post until 11 Nov. 1869. From that date, when he was created a privy councillor, to August 1873 he was first commissioner of works.

His administration as commissioner of works was not popular, but was marked by zeal for economy in the public interest. He possessed great ability and varied knowledge, with conspicuous independence of character; but his manners were brusque, and he came into personal conflict with numerous men of eminence with whom his official duties brought him into contact. He cut down the expenditure on the new courts of justice, treated Alfred Stevens [q. v.], the sculptor of the Wellington monument at St. Paul's Cathedral, as a negligent contractor, and, but for the interposition of Robert Lowe, would have forced him to surrender his models (Martin, *Life of Lord Sherbrooke*, ii. 379–80). He also had protracted differences with Sir J. D. Hooker, the director of Kew Gardens. Sir Algernon West, 'in some very complicated negotiations, made peace between them,' and thought Ayrton the 'more reasonable man of the two (West, *Recollections*, 1832–86, i. 14). With two other members of the ministry (Gladstone and Lowe) Ayrton was in March 1873 unjustifiably caricatured at the Court Theatre in London in the burlesque called 'The Happy Land,' which was written by W. S. Gilbert and Gilbert à Beckett [q. v.]

In August 1873 Gladstone deemed it prudent to transfer Ayrton from the office of commissioner of works to that of judge-advocate-general. He resigned with the rest of the ministers in March 1874, and Ayrton's political career came to a somewhat inglorious end. At the general election of 1874 he contested the Tower Hamlets again, but was badly beaten, and after the redistribution of seats in 1885, in a contest for the Mile End division of the Tower Hamlets, only 420 votes were tendered for him.

For the last few years of his life he was a daily frequenter of the Reform Club. He died at the Mount Dore Hotel, Bournemouth, on 30 Nov. 1886.

[Times, 2 Dec. 1886 (p. 9), 3 Dec. (p. 6), 4 Dec. (p. 6); Annual Reg. 1886, pp. 168–9; Memoir of G. E. Street, pp. 168–70.] W. P. C.

B

BABER, EDWARD COLBORNE (1843–1890), Chinese scholar and traveller, the son of Edward Baber and a great-nephew of Henry Hervey Baber [q. v.], was born at Dulwich on 30 April 1843. He was educated under his father at Rossall junior school and (1853–62) at Christ's Hospital, whence he obtained a scholarship at Magdalene College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. from Magdalene in 1867. In July 1866 he obtained in open competition a student interpretership for China or Siam, and proceeded at once to Peking, where his merit was soon recognised by the British minister, Sir Thomas Wade. After working ten hours a day for six months at the language he mastered three thousand characters, and finished the colloquial course in the most

rapid time on record. He passed quickly through the various grades of the service, was first-class assistant in 1872, when he filled for a short time the post of vice-consul at Tamsuy in Formosa, and in 1879 was raised to the post of Chinese secretary of legation at Peking. In the meantime he had made three very interesting journeys in the interior of China. The first of these was made in 1876, when Baber accompanied Thomas Grosvenor across Yun-nan to Bhamò, on the Burmese frontier, to investigate the murder of Augustus Raymond Margary [q.v.], of which expedition he drew up a map and a narrative, forming the substance of the official blue-book issued in 1877. The second was an adventurous tour through the Sze-Chuen highlands in 1877, during which he visited and studied the language, spoken and written, of the remarkable indigenous tribe of Lolos, completing much that was attempted by Baron von Richthofen in 1872. A detailed account of this journey, enriched by a great amount of miscellaneous information as to Chinese customs and habits of thought, was printed in 1886 under the title 'Travels and Researches in Western China' (with three maps), as part i. of the first volume of the Royal Geographical Society's 'Supplementary Papers.' In 1878 he journeyed from Chungching northward by a new line of mountain country, occupied by the Sifan tribes, to the now well-known town of Tachienlu on the great Lhassa road, and wrote a valuable monograph on the 'Chinese Tea-trade with Thibet' ('Suppl. Papers,' 1886, pt. iv.) On 28 May 1883 he received one of the Royal Geographical Society's medals, with a highly complimentary address from the president, Lord Aberdare. In 1885 and 1886 he was consul-general in Korea, and soon afterwards received the appointment of political resident at Bhamò on the Upper Irawadi, where he died unmarried on 16 June 1890, at the age of forty-seven. In addition to the works mentioned, Baber, while in England during 1883, skilfully condensed a narrative of his friend Captain William John Gill's 'Journey through China and Eastern Tibet to Burmah,' which was issued in November 1883 as 'The River of Golden Sand.' A portrait of Baber is given in the 'Geographical Introduction' to this work.

[Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society, 1883, 1886, and 1890; Yule's Introduction to Gill's River of Golden Sand, 1883; Athenæum, 1890, i. 831; Times, 23 June 1867.] T. S.

BABINGTON, CHARLES CARDALE (1808–1895), botanist and archæologist, was born at Ludlow on 23 Nov. 1808. His father, Joseph Babington (1768–1826), at the time of Charles's birth a physician, afterwards took holy orders. He had a fondness for botany, contributed to Sir James Edward Smith's 'English Botany,' and taught his son the elements of the science. The botanist's mother was Catherine, daughter of John Whitter of Bradninch, Devonshire. His grandfather was Thomas Babington of Rothley Temple, near Leicester, and his pedigree starts from William de Babington of Babington Parva, now known as Bavington, near Hexham, in the thirteenth century (*Collectanea Topographica*, ii. 94, viii. 266, 313; *Topographer and Genealogist*, i. 137, 259, 333; *Memorials of Charles Cardale Babington*, 1897).

After some private tuition and two years (1821–3) at the Charterhouse, Babington was sent to a private school kept by William Hutchins at Bath, in which city his father had been compelled by bad health to settle. Before going up to Cambridge Babington came under the influence of William Wilberforce [q. v.], a friend of his father, as he afterwards came under that of Charles Simeon [q. v.] He entered St. John's College in October 1826, graduating B.A. in January 1830, and proceeding M.A. in March 1833. During his first term Spurzheim lectured at Cambridge, and a Phrenological Society was formed, of which Babington became a member, but it lasted only a few months; the botanical lectures of John Stevens Henslow [q. v.], which he attended from 1827 to 1833, and entomology, proved more attractive.

Babington's first published paper was on Cambridge entomology in the 'Magazine of Natural History' for 1829; he was one of the founders of the Entomological Society in 1833, earned the sobriquet of 'Beetles Babington,' and in his 'Dytiscidæ Darwinianæ' in the 'Transactions of the Entomological Society' for 1841–3 took part in the description of the 'Beagle' collections. A list of his entomological papers is given in Hagen's 'Bibliotheca Entomologica' (1862), i. 22, 23; but all were published before 1844, and his collection was presented to the university. In 1830 Babington became a fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, and he was for many years its secretary. In the same year he joined the Linnean Society, and paid the first of a long series of botanical visits to North Wales. In 1833, on the occasion of the first meeting of the British Association at Cambridge, he was secretary of the natural history section, and from that year until 1871 he was very rarely absent from the annual meetings of the association, acting as president of the

section in 1853 and 1861, and as local secretary at the second Cambridge meeting in 1862.

Babington's first independent publication dealt with his favourite study of botany. It was his 'Flora Bathoniensis' which first appeared in 1834, a supplement being added in 1839. The critical notes and references to continental floras which this little work contains indicate the main characteristics of Babington's subsequent botanical work. In 1834 he made the first of many excursions into Scotland, and in 1835, with two Cambridge friends, Robert Maulkin Lingwood and John Ball [q. v. Suppl.], his first tour through Ireland. In this latter year he records in his journal the commencement of his *magnum opus*, the 'Manual of British Botany,' the first edition of which did not, however, appear until 1843. In the interim, in 1837 and 1838, he visited the Channel Islands, and in 1839 published his account of their flora as 'Primitiæ Floræ Sarnicæ.' In 1836 he was one of the founders of the Ray Club, of which he acted as secretary for fifty-five years, and he was on the council of the Ray Society, to which the club to some extent gave rise in 1844. The influence of the successive editions of the 'Manual' upon field botany can hardly be over-estimated. Sir James Edward Smith's acquisition of Linnć's herbarium, followed by the long isolation of England during the Napoleonic war, had left the botanists of the country wedded to the Linnæan system and ignorant of continental labours in systematic and descriptive botany. Babington, in the first four editions of his work, harmonised English work with that of Germany, and in the later editions also with that of France and Scandinavia, each edition being most carefully corrected throughout.

Babington's interest in archæology was second only to his love of botany. The full journals which he kept throughout his life, and which were afterwards published (*Memorials, Journal, and Botanical Correspondence*, Cambridge, 1897), are, like those of Ray, half botany, half archæology. To the publications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, of which he was in 1840 one of the founders, he contributed more than fifty papers (*op. cit.* pp. 453–4); and having joined the Cambrian Archæological Association in 1850, he acted as chairman of its committee from 1855 to 1885. It was said of him and his cousin, Churchill Babington [q. v. Suppl.], Disney professor of archæology, that 'either might fill the chair of the other.' He was one of the 'four members of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society' who, in 1848, published an 'Index to the Baker Manuscripts,' and in the 'Catalogue of Manuscripts' in the Cambridge University Library, edited by Charles Hardwick (1821–1859) [q. v.] and Henry Richards Luard [q. v.], he undertook the heraldic and monastic cartularies; but, finding himself deficient in necessary mediæval scholarship, he made way, after the third volume, for George Williams (1814–1878) [q. v.] and Thomas Bendyshe. In 1851 he published, through the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 'Ancient Cambridgeshire; or, an Attempt to trace Roman and other ancient Roads through the County,' of which a much-enlarged edition was published in 1883.

But Babington was still pursuing his researches in natural history. In his Channel Island flora, Babington had evinced an interest in the critical study of brambles which resulted in his publishing in 1846, in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History'—of which he had acted as an editor from 1842—and in a separate form, 'A Synopsis of British Rubi,' which was followed in 1869 by a more complete work, entitled 'The British Rubi,' which was issued at the cost of the University Press, and the revision of which occupied the last years of his life. The study of brambles brought Babington into daily fellowship with Fenton John Anthony Hort [q. v. Suppl.] In 1846 Babington made his only excursion beyond the limits of the British Isles, visiting Iceland for a few weeks, and it is characteristic of the thoroughness of his method that the list of plants published immediately afterwards in the 'Annals' was revised, with full references to other workers, in the Linnean Society's 'Journal' for 1870. In 1860 he published his 'Flora of Cambridgeshire,' which set the example of an historical examination of the earlier authorities; and, on the death of Professor Henslow in the following year, Babington succeeded him. By that time, wrote his friend, Professor J. E. B. Mayor (*Memorials*, p. xxi), 'his name in Cambridge stood by metonymy for Botany in general. Thus when a weed began to choke the Cam . . . it was christened *Babingtonia pestifera*.' Babington's lectures were on those mainly anatomical lines that are now considered out of date; and, though his classes dwindled, he had little sympathy with histological and physiological detail. After his health failed he gave up half his professional income to his deputy, but retained his chair in order to save the university chest the increased salary payable to his successor. One of his main interests was the improvement of the herbarium of the university, for which he

secured the appointment of an assistant, and upon which he almost always spent more than the amount provided by the university. Essentially a field naturalist, he visited almost every part of the British Isles in his search for plants, and always preferred to share his pleasure with others, his most frequent companion from 1845 to 1885 being William Williamson Newbould [q. v.]

Babington had always had a strong interest in evangelical mission work, and after his marriage at Walcot, near Bath, on 3 April 1866, to Anna Maria, daughter of John Walker of the Madras civil service, this interest was intensified. The Church Missionary Society, the London City Mission, the Irish Church Missions, the Uganda, Zenana, and China Missions, the rescue work of Dr. Barnardo, and the protestant propagandism in Spain and Italy received their heartiest support. Jani Alli of Corpus Christi College, the Mohammedan missionary, looked upon the Babingtons' house as his home. In 1871 Babington practically founded a cottage home for orphan girls at Cambridge. In 1874 he published the 'History of the Infirmary and Chapel of the Hospital and College of St. John the Evangelist at Cambridge,' while the successive editions of the 'Manual,' numerous papers, and his journal showed that his interest in botany, and especially in brambles, continued unabated until the end. From 1886 to 1891 Babington annually visited Braemar. He died at Cambridge on 22 July 1895, and was buried in Cherry Hinton churchyard.

Babington was at his death the oldest resident member of the university, and the oldest fellow of the Linnean Society. He had been elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1835, of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh in 1836, of the Society of Antiquaries in 1859, of the Royal Society in 1851, and of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1882. The name *Babingtonia* was given to a genus of Restiaceæ by Lindley in 1842; but this is now merged in Linné's genus *Baeckea*. Species of *Atriplex* and *Rubus*, and a variety of *Allium*, however, bear the name *Babingtonii*. His portrait, by William Vizard, is in the hall of his college, and another is reproduced from a pencil sketch by Mrs. Hoare, taken in 1826, in the 'Memorials.' His herbarium of nearly fifty thousand sheets and sixteen hundred volumes of botanical works were bequeathed to the university. The Royal Society's Catalogue (i. 136-9, vii. 62, ix. 91) enumerates 132 papers by Babington published prior to 1882, and others are enumerated in the 'Memorials.'

Babington's separate publications have already been mentioned in chronological order. The successive editions of his 'Manual of British Botany' were published in 1843, 1847, 1851, 1856, 1862, 1867, 1874, and 1881. Each was in one volume, 12mo, and consisted of a thousand copies. A ninth edition, under the editorship of Messrs. Henry and James Groves, appeared in 1904.

[Memorials, Journal, and Botanical Corresp. of Charles Cardale Babington, Cambridge, 1897.]

G. S. B.

BABINGTON, CHURCHILL (1821–1889), scholar, only son of Matthew Drake Babington, rector of Thringstone, Leicestershire, was born at Roecliffe in that county on 11 March 1821. He was connected with the Macaulay family, and slightly, on his mother's side, with that of the poet Churchill. Charles Cardale Babington [q. v. Suppl.] was his father's cousin. He was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1839, and graduated B.A. in 1843, being the seventh in the classical tripos, and a senior optime's in mathematics. He was elected a fellow and ordained in 1846, in which year he gained the Hulsean essay, writing on 'Christianity in relation to the Abolition of Slavery.' Some four years previously he had vindicated his youthful love of natural history in a contribution to Potter's 'History and Antiquities of Charnwood Forest' (1842, 4to). He graduated M.A. in 1846, and S.T.B. in 1853, proceeded D.D. in 1879, and was elected an honorary fellow of St. John's, Cambridge, in 1880. In 1849 was published at Cambridge his able defence of the English clergy and gentry of the seventeenth century against Macaulay's aspersions in the famous third chapter of the 'History of England' (*Mr. Macaulay's Character of the Clergy . . . considered*). Gladstone, in reviewing Macaulay's 'History,' was strongly impressed with Babington's essays, and considered that he had convicted Macaulay at least of partiality. In 1850 he was entrusted by the university with the task of editing the recently discovered fragments of 'The Orations of Hyperides against Demosthenes, and for Lycophron and for Euxenippus' from the papyri found at Thebes in Upper Egypt, and his edition was issued in two volumes (1850 and 1853). In 1855 he brought out an edition of 'The Benefits of Christ's Death,' supposed to be by the Italian reformer, Aonio Paleario. In 1860 he edited for the Rolls Series Pecock's 'Repressor,' and in 1865, for the same series, the two first volumes of Higden's 'Polychronicon.' In 1865 he was elected Disney professor of archæology at Cambridge, and published his introductory lecture. His contributions to the 'Dic-

tionary of Christian Antiquities' were very considerable (including the articles on medals, glass, gems, inscriptions, seals, rings, and tombs), and of great merit. His favourite studies, beside numismatics, were botany and ornithology. After 1866, in which year he left Cambridge and accepted the rectory of Cockfield in Suffolk, he was able to concentrate his attention upon this last and best loved study, and the result was his very thorough monograph on 'The Birds of Suffolk' (1886), a storehouse of facts upon the ornithology of the county. During his last years he took up the study of conchology, and formed a fine collection both of British and exotic shells. He was an exemplary parish clergyman, and his archæological competence secured the adequate and tasteful restoration of Cockfield church during his incumbency. The last stage was marked by the erection of a new organ in 1887. He died at Cockfield on 12 Jan. 1889, and was buried in the parish churchyard. A stained glass window was erected to his memory in January 1890. He married in 1869 a daughter of Colonel John Alexander Wilson, R.A., but left no issue. Besides his separately printed works, his contributions to the journals of learned societies, such as the 'Numismatic Chronicle' and Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' and the 'Suffolk Institute Papers' were numerous. His house was a small museum of natural history, coins, and Greek vases, and he brought from Cambridge in 1866 a fine collection of books.

[Bury and Norwich Post, and Suffolk Herald, 22 Jan. 1889; West Suffolk Advertiser, 14 June 1890; Guardian, 15 Jan. 1889; Graduati Cantab.] T. S.

BACON, Sir JAMES (1798–1895), judge, son of James Bacon, by his wife Catherine, born Day, of Manchester, was born on 11 Feb. 1798. His father's origin and history are obscure, but he was in intermittent practice as a certificated conveyancer at Somers Town and elsewhere within the metropolitan district between 1805 and 1825. The future judge was admitted on 4 April 1822 member of Gray's Inn, and was there called to the bar on 16 May 1827. He was also admitted on 3 Oct. 1833 member, and on 8 May 1845 barrister *ad eundem*, at Lincoln's Inn, where, on taking silk, he was elected bencher on 2 Nov. 1846, and treasurer in 1869.

For some years after his call Bacon went the home circuit, and attended the Surrey sessions, reported and wrote for the press. He is said to have been for a time sub-editor of the 'Times;' and the admirable style of his judgments shows that he might have achieved high literary distinction had not the demands of a growing practice proved too exacting. Eventually he limited himself to conveyancing, chancery, and bankruptcy business, of which he gradually obtained his full share. In 1859 he was appointed under-secretary and secretary of causes to the master of the rolls, and on 7 Sept. 1868 commissioner in bankruptcy for the London district. From the latter office he was advanced to that of chief judge under the Bankruptcy Act of 1869, which misconceived statute he administered with perhaps as much success as its nature permitted from its commencement until its repeal, and the transference of the bankruptcy jurisdiction to the queen's bench division of the high court of justice, in 1883.

Shortly after his appointment to the chief-judgeship in bankruptcy Bacon succeeded Sir William James as vice-chancellor on 2 July 1870, and he held the two offices concurrently till 1883. He was knighted on 14 Jan. 1871. The Judicature Acts of 1873 and 1875 preserved the title of vice-chancellor during the lives of the existing vice-chancellors, while giving them the status of justices of the high court, and providing that no future vice-chancellors should be appointed. Though junior in office Bacon was considerably senior in years to vice-chancellor Malins, as also to vice-chancellors Wickens and Hall. Yet all three died while the veteran was still dispensing justice with undiminished vigour; and he thus became the last holder of a dignity of which he remembered the creation in 1813.

Bacon after 1883, when the chief-judgeship in bankruptcy was abolished, continued his labours as vice-chancellor. He was still hale and hearty when on 10 Nov. 1886 he retired from the bench at the age of eighty-eight. He was then sworn of the privy council (26 Nov.) He died of old age at his residence, 1 Kensington Gardens Terrace, Hyde Park, on 1 June 1895.

Bacon married, on 23 April 1827, Laura Frances (*d.* 1859), daughter of William Cook of Clay Hill, Enfield, Middlesex, by whom he left issue.

Bacon's career embraced in its patriarchal span a whole era of gradual but incessant reform, which is without a parallel in our legal history. It was therefore no wonder that a vice-chancellor, who had sat at the feet of Eldon, and grown grey under St. Leonards, should exhibit some of the foibles of an old practitioner confronted with a new order of things, or that a considerable proportion of his judgments should be re-

versed or modified on appeal. Nevertheless, to have united at so advanced an age and for so long a period the chief-judgeship in bankruptcy with the vice-chancellorship remains a prodigious feat of mental and physical vigour.

Bacon was one of the most courteous of judges, and had also no small fund of wit and humour. His pungent *obiter dicta* not unfrequently enlivened the dull course of proceedings, and the clever caricature sketches with which he illustrated his notes provided relaxation for the lords-justices of appeal.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Lincoln's Inn Records; Law Lists, 1806-1815, 1828, 1847, 1869, 1871, 1885; Burke's Peerage, 1894; Foster's Baronetage; Times, 3 June 1895; Ann. Reg. 1895, ii. 183; Law Times, 8 June 1895; Law Journ. 13 Nov. 1886, 17 Feb. 1894, 8 June 1895; Saturday Review, 8 June 1895; Pump Court, February 1895; Ballantine's From the Old World to the New, p. 209; Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political, i. 291, ii. 164; Men and Women of the Time, 1891.] J. M. R.

BADEN-POWELL, SIR GEORGE (1847-1898), author and politician. [See POWELL.]

BADGER, GEORGE PERCY (1815-1888), Arabic scholar, born at Chelmsford in Essex in April 1815, was a printer by trade. His youth was spent at Malta, and his knowledge of the Maltese dialect was the foundation of his love of Arabic. He spent the greater part of 1835 and 1836 at Bairût improving his acquaintance with Arabic. At Birejik he visited the expedition under Francis Rawdon Chesney [q. v.] for the exploration of the Euphrates valley. On returning to Malta he was associated with Ahmad Faris Effendi in the editorial department of the Church Missionary Society. He returned to England in 1841, studied at the Church Missionary Society's Institution at Islington, and was ordained deacon in 1841 and priest in the following year. On account of his intimate knowledge of the East, and his unrivalled colloquial knowledge of Arabic, he was chosen by William Howley [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and by Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], bishop of London, as delegate to the Eastern churches, and more especially the Nestorians of Kurdistan. He was employed on this mission from 1842 till 1844, and he visited the Nestorians a second time in 1850. In his book on 'The Nestorians and their Rituals' (London, 1852, 2 vols. 8vo), a work of permanent value to students of comparative theology, he gave a history of the community and an account of his two expeditions, besides a translation of the principal Nestorian rituals from the Syriac. On returning to England from his first expedition in 1845, Badger was appointed government chaplain on the Bombay establishment, and a year later he was appointed chaplain at Aden. When Sir James Outram [q. v.] was sent to Aden in 1854 as commandant and political agent, he placed considerable reliance in dealing with the Arab tribes on Badger's knowledge of the native chiefs and on his influence with them. When he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Persian expedition in November 1856 he obtained the appointment of Badger as staff chaplain and Arabic interpreter to the force. At the conclusion of the campaign of 1857 Badger received the war medal. In 1860 he was appointed coadjutor to Colonel (Sir) William Marcus Coghlan to settle the differences which had arisen between the sons of the renowned Sayyid Sa'id, the Sayyid Thuwainy, who ruled over Omân, and the Sayyid Mâjid, who ruled over Sa'id's East African possessions.

Badger returned to England in 1861, and in October accompanied Outram on a visit to Egypt. In 1862 he retired from the service, and devoted himself chiefly to literature. In 1872 he was appointed secretary to Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q. v.], on a mission to Zanzibar to negotiate the suppression of the slave trade with the sultan, Sayyid Burgash. In recognition of his services Badger was created D.C.L. by the archbishop of Canterbury in 1873. Two years later he was appointed to attend upon the sultan of Zanzibar during his visit to England. In 1873 he was created a knight commander of the order of the Crown of Italy, and in 1880 he was nominated by the sultan of Zanzibar a knight of the Gleaming Star.

In 1881 Badger published 'An English-Arabic Lexicon' (London, 8vo), which has remained the standard work of its kind. It was especially notable for its command of current Arabic nomenclature and phraseology.

Badger died in London on 21 Feb. 1888 at 21 Leamington Road Villas, Westbourne Park, and was buried on 26 Feb. at Kensal Green cemetery. Besides the works already mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'Description of Malta and Gozo,' Malta, 1838, 12mo; 5th edit. entitled 'Historical Guide to Malta and Gozo,' 1872. 2. 'Elementi della lingua Inglese, sulla base della Grammatica di Veneroni,' Malta, 1850, 12mo.

3. 'Government in its Relations with Education and Christianity in India,' London, 1858, 8vo. 4. 'Sermons on the State of the Dead, Past, Present, and Future,' Bombay, 1861, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'A Visit to the Isthmus of Suez Canal Works,' London, 1862, 8vo. He edited for the Hakluyt Society 'The Travels of Lodovico di Varthema,' London, 1863, 8vo, translated by John Winter Jones [q. v.], and Salíl Ibn Razík's 'History of the Imâms and Seyyids of Omân,' London, 1871, 4to. He also translated Isidore Mullois's 'Clergy and the Pulpit,' London, 1867, 8vo, and contributed the article 'Muhámmad and Muhámmadanism' to Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' (1882).

[Badger's Works; Academy, 3 March 1888; Stock's Hist. of Church Miss. Soc. 1899, i. 349–350; Times, 23 Feb. 1888; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Goldsmid's James Outram, 1881, ii. 89, 90, 176, 376; Martineau's Life of Sir Bartle Frere, 1895, ii. 71, 151; Men of the Time, 1887; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. Supplement.] E. I. C.

BAGGALLAY, Sir RICHARD (1816–1888), judge, eldest son of Richard Baggallay, merchant, of London and Kingthorpe House, Tooting, Surrey, by Anne, daughter of Owen Marden, was born at Stockwell, Surrey, on 13 May 1816. Like his contemporary, William Baliol Brett, Viscount Esher [q. v. Suppl.], he was an alumnus of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he read hard, graduating B.A. (fourteenth wrangler) in 1839, and proceeding M.A. in 1842. He was Frankland fellow of his college from 1845 until his marriage in 1847, and honorary fellow from 1880 until his death. Admitted student at Lincoln's Inn on 23 March 1837, he was there called to the bar on 14 June 1843, and elected bencher on 13 March 1861, and treasurer in 1875. He practised with distinction in the rolls court, which during Lord Romilly's later years attracted most of the talent of the equity bar, took silk in 1861, and was made counsel to the university of Cambridge in 1869. He was returned to parliament for Hereford on 14 July 1865 as a conservative reformer, found no difficulty in accepting Disraeli's scheme of household suffrage, succeeded Brett as solicitor-general on 16 Sept. 1868, and was knighted as the government went out of office (9 Dec.) In the meantime he had lost his seat, which he failed to recover at a subsequent contest (30 March 1869). He re-entered parliament in 1870, being returned on 17 Oct. for Mid-Surrey, which seat he retained at the general election of February 1874, and until his elevation to the bench. The return of his party to power in 1874 reinstated him in the office of solicitor-general (27 Feb.), and on the early retirement of Sir John Karslake he was advanced to the attorney-generalship (20 April).

As attorney-general he piloted the Judicature Act of 1875 through committee, and under that measure he was created (29 Oct. 1875) justice of appeal, for which was soon afterwards substituted the title of lord-justice of appeal, and was sworn of the privy council.

On Baggallay thus devolved no small portion of the heavy burden of construing the Judicature Acts, and determining the course of procedure under the new system which they introduced. The task proved to be beyond his physical powers. In the summer of 1882 his health broke down, and a prolonged rest failed completely to restore it. He retired from the bench in November 1885, but assisted occasionally in the deliberations of the privy council until shortly before his death, which took place at Brighton on 13 Nov. 1888.

Baggallay was a sound lawyer but hardly a strong judge. He married, on 25 Feb. 1847, Marianne, youngest daughter of Henry Charles Lacy of Withdean Hall, Sussex, by whom he left issue.

[Cal. Univ. Camb. 1840–5; Grad. Cant.; Foster's Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Records; Law List, 1843, 1861, 1862, 1875, 1876; Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 543; Members of Parliament (official lists); Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. clxxxii. 1578, clxxxvi. 1223, ccx–ccxxvi; Times, 14 Nov. 1888; Ann. Reg. 1868 ii. 252, 254, 1888 ii. 179; Law Times, 5 Dec. 1885, 24 Nov. 1888; Law Journ. 5 Nov. 1875, 27 May 1882, 17 Nov. 1888; Solicitor's Journ. 17 Nov. 1888; Burke's Peerage, 1888; Foster's Baronetage; Men of the Time, 1884.] J. M. R.

BAGNAL, Sir HENRY (1556?–1598), marshal of the army in Ireland, born about 1556, was son of Sir Nicholas Bagnal [q. v. Suppl.] and his wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Griffith of Penrhyn. He was educated at Jesus College, Oxford, but seems to have left the university without a degree and gone to serve with his father in Ireland. On 6 May 1577 he was associated with his father in a commission for the government of Ulster (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3021), and in the following year he was knighted. In August 1580 he was, with Sir William Stanley, in command of the rear of the army when Arthur Grey, baron Grey de Wilton [q. v.], was defeated by the Irish in Glenmalure (Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 61). On 26 Aug. 1583 he was granted

in reversion his father's office of marshal of the army, and his name was generally included in the commissions for the government of Ulster, for taking musters, and surveying lands. In September 1584 he went to attack thirteen hundred Scots who had landed on Rathlin island under Angus Macdonnell, but the ships which should have co-operated failed to appear, and the invaders were not driven off until Stanley's arrival.

In 1586 Bagnal visited England, and on 16 Sept. of that year he wrote to Edward Manners, third earl of Rutland [q. v.], whose cousin he had married, saying that he was 'very desirous for his learning's sake to be made a parliament man,' and asking if the earl had a borough to spare. Thirteen days later he was returned to the English parliament for Anglesey; he was also elected for Grantham on 24 Oct., but the latter return was cancelled.

In October 1590 Sir Nicholas Bagnal resigned his office of marshal on condition that his son Henry was appointed to succeed him; he received the post on 24 Oct., and was on the same day sworn of the privy council. On 18 May 1591 he was made chief commissioner for the government of Ulster, and soon afterwards Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], whose first wife had just died, made overtures to Bagnal for the hand of his sister Mabel. Bagnal contemptuously refused to entertain the proposal, and, to keep Mabel out of Tyrone's reach, removed her to Turvey, near Swords, the house of Sir Patrick Barnewall, who had married another sister. Tyrone, however, persuaded Mabel Bagnal to elope with him, and they were married in August 1591 by Thomas Jones (1550?–1619) [q. v.], bishop of Meath. Bagnal refused to pay his sister's dowry, and a feud began between the two which led to Tyrone's revolt and Bagnal's death. The countess of Tyrone appears to have soon repented of her marriage, and died in 1596.

Meanwhile, in September 1593, Bagnal invaded Fermanagh from the side of Monaghan to attack Hugh Maguire [q. v.], who had defeated Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] at Tulsk. At Enniskillen he was joined by Tyrone, and together they defeated Maguire on 10 Oct.; both claimed the credit for the victory, but this was Tyrone's last service to the English crown under Elizabeth, and henceforth he and Bagnal were at open war. In May 1595 Bagnal relieved Monaghan, which was besieged by Tyrone, but in the following July his lands were wasted right up to the gates of Newry (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. 1592–6, pp. 319, 340). In December 1596 he revictualled Armagh, and again in June 1597, nearly capturing Tyrone on the latter occasion. In 1598 Tyrone sat down before the fort on the Blackwater, and in August Bagnal was sent to relieve it; he was given four thousand foot, three hundred and twenty horse, and four field-pieces. His military capacity was not, however, great; nor was he popular with his men, who had earlier in the year almost openly mutinied (*ib.* 1598–9, p. 59). Ill-fortune attended this expedition from the start, but it reached Armagh without fighting, and thence set out for the Yellow Ford on the Blackwater, keeping to the right of the main road to avoid the necessity of frontal attacks. On 14 Aug. the English encountered a superior force of Tyrone's men, were taken by surprise, and hampered in their operations by the bogs. Bagnal himself was slain early in the action, and his body fell into Tyrone's hands (cf. *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* viii. 409–412; *Inquis. post mortem*, Eliz. vol. cclxi. No. 61). In all the English lost 855 killed and 363 wounded; the moral effect of the Irish victory was enormous, and led to the general rising of 1599–1601, which nearly wrested Ireland from Elizabeth's grasp.

Bagnal married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Savage of Rock Savage, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Manners, earl of Rutland [q. v.]; by her, who survived him, he had issue three sons and four daughters, of whom Anne married Lewis Bayly [q. v.], bishop of Bangor.

[Cal. State Papers, Irel. 1580–98 passim; Cal. Fiants, Eliz.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii. 294; Rutland MSS. i. 171–2, 207, 348; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hib., Visit. of Cheshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 204; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; The Reliquary, x. 110; Annals of the Four Masters; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] A. F. P.

BAGNAL, Sir NICHOLAS (1510?–1590?), marshal of the army in Ireland, born about 1510, was second son of John Bagnal (*d.* 1558), a tailor by trade and mayor of Newcastle-under-Lyme in 1519, 1522, 1526, 1531, and 1533, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Whittingham of Middlewich, Cheshire, and second cousin of William Whittingham [q. v.], dean of Durham (*Visit. Cheshire*, Harl. Soc. p. 248; *The Reliquary*, x. 110). His elder brother, Sir Ralph Bagnal, was one of Henry VIII's ruffling courtiers, stigmatised by Edward Underhill the 'Hot Gospeller' (*Narr. of the Reformation*, pp. 158, 290); he was granted Dieulacres Abbey, Staffordshire, in 1552–3, sat in the parliament of October 1553, pos-

sibly for Newcastle-under-Lyme, the return for which has been defaced, made some sort of protest against the reconciliation with Rome, and fled to France, where he was implicated in Sir Henry Dudley's conspiracy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 80). On 19 Jan. 1558–9 he was elected for Staffordshire, and in January 1562–3 for Newcastle-under-Lyme. He squandered the lands granted him by Henry VIII largely in indiscriminate charity, and Elizabeth is reported to have promised him in the last resort the full run of her kitchen.

Nicholas was a gentleman pensioner of Henry VIII, and in 1539 was sent to Ireland. There he became acquainted with Con O'Neill, first earl of Tyrone [q. v.], and on 7 Dec. 1542 the Irish council, 'at the earnest suit of Tyrone,' begged Henry VIII for the 'pardon of one Nic. Bagnalde, late the king's servant, who fled on account of a murder' (*Letters and Papers*, 1542, No. 1182). This appears to have been granted. Bagnal returned to England in April 1544, having 'served five years with great credit,' and took part in the campaign in France in the following summer. In March 1546–7 he was appointed by Edward VI marshal of the army in Ireland (*Acts P. C.* 1547–50, pp. 77, 462; *Cal. Fiants*, Edward VI, No. 13). In August 1548 he was with the lord deputy, Sir Edward Bellingham [q. v.], when the Irish, who had invaded Kildare under Cahir O'Connor, were defeated with great slaughter. In November 1551 he was sent by Croft to expel the Scots who had invaded Dufferin. He was knighted in the same year, and on 22 April 1552 was granted the lands of St. Patrick's and St. Mary's abbeys in Newry, and the manor of Carlingford. On Mary's accession Bagnal lost his office of marshal, which was conferred on Sir George Stanley. He does not appear to have offered any overt opposition to Mary's government, but probably he shared his brother's protestant views, and on 7 May 1556 he was fined a thousand pounds (*Acts P. C.* 1554–6, p. 268). On 12 Jan. 1558–9 he was elected to Elizabeth's first parliament as member for Stoke-on-Trent.

Much to Bagnal's annoyance, Stanley was continued as marshal in Ireland by Elizabeth, and on 23 April 1562 he wrote to the queen complaining that his lands brought him in nothing, owing to the depredations of Shane O'Neill [q. v.], whereas while he was in office they were worth a thousand pounds a year. Bagnal, however, had to be content with a mere captaincy until Sir Nicholas Arnold's recommendations induced her to reappoint him marshal in 1565, when Sir Henry Sidney [q.v.] became deputy. Bagnal's patent was dated 5 Oct. 1565, but he had scarcely taken up the office when, early in 1566, he entered into an agreement to sell it and his lands to Sir Thomas Stucley [q. v.] Sidney and Cecil both urged Elizabeth to confirm the bargain, but the queen was justly suspicious of Stucley, and Bagnal remained marshal.

In this capacity he did good service against the Irish in Ulster; he rebuilt Newry and made it, unlike most of the Elizabethan settlements in Ireland, a real colonial success, with the result that Newry became an effective bridle for Ulster. He held the office of marshal for twenty-five years, and was appointed to many other commissions besides. On 6 May 1577 he was nominated 'to have the principal rule throughout the province of Ulster' (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3021). On 26 Aug. 1583 his son Sir Henry obtained the reversion of the marshalship, and acted henceforth as his father's deputy. Nevertheless, Sir Nicholas was on 6 July 1584 appointed chief commissioner for the government of Ulster, and in April 1585 he was returned to the Irish parliament as member for co. Down. In January 1585–6 Sir John Perrot [q. v.] complained that Bagnal was old and not able to perform his duties as marshal. This was possibly the beginning of the feud between Bagnal and Perrot, which lasted until the lord deputy was recalled; on one occasion (15 July 1587) there was an affray between the two in Perrot's house (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1586–8, pp. 353–60). On 20 Oct. 1590 Bagnal resigned the office of marshal on condition that it was conferred on his son, Sir Henry. His name does not again occur, and he died at the end of 1590 or beginning of 1591.

Bagnal married, about 1555, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Griffith of Penrhyn, and left issue five sons and six daughters. Of the sons, Sir Henry is noticed separately, and Sir Samuel was knighted by Essex at Cadiz in 1596 (Corbett, *Drake's Successors*, p. 97), was made commander-in-chief in Ulster on 28 Sept. 1599 during Essex's absence, and became marshal in 1602. Sir Nicholas's daughter Mabel eloped with the famous Earl of Tyrone [see under Bagnal, Sir Henry].

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Cal. Carew MSS. and Book of Howth; Cal. Fiants, Ireland, Edward VI–Elizabeth; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii. 142, 154, 217; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Erdeswick's Staffordshire, p. 493; Ward's Hist. of

Stoke-on-Trent, p. 346; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; The Reliquary, ed. Jewitt, x. 110.]
A. F. P.

BAGOT, Sir CHARLES (1781–1843), diplomatist and governor-general of Canada, born at Blithfield House in Staffordshire on 23 Sept. 1781, was second surviving son of William, first baron Bagot of Bagots Bromley, by his wife Elizabeth Louisa, eldest daughter of John St. John, second viscount Bolingbroke. William Bagot, second baron Bagot [q.v.], was his brother. Educated at Rugby, he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 Oct. 1797, and graduated B.A. in 1801, and M.A. three years later. On 12 Nov. 1801 he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn. Entering into politics, he took his seat as member for Castle Rising on 22 June 1807. In the following August he became parliamentary under-secretary for foreign affairs under Canning, with whom he formed a close friendship, but at the close of the year he accepted the Chiltern hundreds. Turning to diplomacy he was appointed minister-plenipotentiary to France on 11 July 1814. He gave place to the Duke of Wellington in August, and was sent as envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the United States on 31 July 1815. Before his departure he was sworn of the privy council (4 Dec. 1815). Besides settling the irritation consequent on the American war of 1812–14 and improving the trade relations between the United States and the British provinces, he secured the neutrality of the great lakes. This arrangement, though it was in the form of exchange-notes between Bagot and acting-secretary Rush (28 April 1817), was ratified as a treaty by the American senate, and was proclaimed by President Monroe on 28 April 1818. It has since subsisted in full force to the common benefit of the neighbouring peoples. On his return to England Bagot was created G.C.B. (20 May 1820).

On 23 May 1820 he was nominated ambassador to St. Petersburg. His chief duty was, in the language of Canning, 'to keep the czar quiet,' because 'the time for Areopagus and the like of that is gone by.' He soon became a *persona gratissima* with the emperor. His subsidiary work included the withdrawal of the *ukase* of 16 Sept. 1821, which proclaimed the North Pacific a closed sea. He made some progress also in defining the boundary between the Russian and British possessions in North-west America, though the actual treaty was not signed till 1825.

On 27 Nov. 1824 Bagot went to The Hague. In a letter to Lord Liverpool Canning says of this position: 'It is the best thing the secretary of state has to give, and the only thing he can give to whom he pleases. . . . I sent Granville to The Hague only to keep it open for Bagot.' The experiment of the reunited Netherlands was then in course of trial under the guarantee of Europe. The effort of William I to assimilate Holland and Belgium in law, language, and religion by legislative force was bringing about its natural result, separation of the peoples. Bagot had no actual share in the final settlement for the independence of Belgium, which was concluded in London in 1831, but he used his influence to secure favourable terms and an effective boundary for the new kingdom of Belgium. In April 1835 a special mission to Vienna brought his diplomatic career to an end.

On the retirement of Lord Amherst in 1828 from the governor-generalship of India the post was offered to Bagot but declined. He accepted a similar appointment to Canada on 27 Sept. 1841, and entered on his duties on 12 Jan. following. His term of office was short but memorable. The province was in a transitionary state. The Union Act of 1840 had conferred on the united provinces of Upper and Lower Canada responsible government, and Bagot's predecessor, Charles Edward Poulett Thomson, Lord Sydenham [q. v.], had opened the first united parliament at Kingston on 13 June 1841, but no efficient ministry was in existence. To harmonise the executive, whose members were nominated by the crown, with the elected united legislature of the French and English provinces, was the main object of Bagot's rule. He acted with commendable caution. Deferring the meeting of the legislative assembly, he set himself to strengthen the existing administration. For this purpose he first made a tour of Upper Canada. He visited Niagara, laid the foundation-stone of King's College, received and replied to addresses from municipal bodies, and interviewed leading men. He failed to conciliate the extreme tories, who expected that, as a well-known conservative and the nominee of Lord Stanley, he would assure their power. He accepted the services of an advanced reformer like (Sir) Francis Hincks [q. v.], and held himself aloof from party influences.

He next turned his attention to Lower Canada and the French-speaking population. His cheerful disposition, his readiness to meet all classes of her majesty's subjects, his generous hospitality, coupled with the winning kindness of his wife, captivated the personal regard of a population who were already prepossessed in his favour by reason

of their sympathy with the Belgians. The appointment of T. Remi Vallières de St.-Real as chief-justice of Montreal, and of Meilleur as superintendent of education, deepened the good impression. But the politicians for the most part held aloof. Their foremost leader, Lafontaine, who had declined office under Lord Sydenham, again declined, except on terms of reorganising the administration. Having exhausted every constitutional means to meet the views of the French Canadians, he recommended his ministers to meet the assembly on 8 Sept. 1842.

Within a week of the opening of the house the complete reorganisation of the ministry which Bagot deemed needful came, and with it opened the real era of responsible government. The more conservative members (Draper, Ogden, Davidson, Sherwood) quickly retired from the executive, and the reform leaders (Baldwin, Lafontaine, Morin, Aylwin) took office. Thus was formed the first colonial cabinet that was really representative of parliament, and responsible to it. The ensuing session was short, but was sufficient to affirm the new system. Thirty-two acts were passed, the most important of which were a law establishing a polling booth in each township or parish instead of in each county as theretofore, a measure levying a protective duty on American wheat, and a resolution that Kingston should not remain the seat of government. The strength of the new ministry was thoroughly tested, but in a house of eighty-eight members its opponents of all shades could not muster more than twenty-eight votes. From this time the terms appropriate to parliamentary rule, as ministry, cabinet, first minister, premier, opposition, leader of opposition, were in current use in Canada. The new ministers did not return to their constituents for re-election till 12 Oct., when the house was prorogued to 18 Nov. It did not meet again during Bagot's tenure of office.

The acceptance of a purely parliamentary form of colonial government was deemed a hazardous experiment among the extreme tories alike of Canada and of England. Bagot incurred the severe rebuke of Lord Stanley, the colonial minister, who deemed that Bagot had gone too far in his recognition of ministerial responsibility to parliament. Lord Stanley's despatches of censure have not been published. Their receipt proved an irreparable injury to Bagot's health. At all times of a weakly constitution, he at once requested his recall. When his successor, Sir Charles Theophilus (afterwards Baron) Metcalfe [q. v.], arrived, he was too ill to be moved from Alwington House at Kingston, then the residence of the governor. He surrendered the reins of power on 30 March 1843, after he had summoned his councillors to his bedroom; having taken leave of them, he placed a paper vindicating his action in their hands. He died at Kingston on 19 May following. His body was borne to England by H.M.S. Warspite.

On 22 July 1806 Bagot married Mary Charlotte Anne Wellesley-Pole (*d.* 2 Feb. 1845), eldest daughter of William, fourth earl of Mornington, and niece to the Duke of Wellington. By her he had four sons and six daughters, of whom Emily Georgiana married George William Finch-Hatton, ninth earl of Winchilsea and fifth earl of Nottingham [q. v.]

[Foster's Peerage, p. 50; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Records of Lincoln's Inn, ii. 7; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Hansard's Debates (3rd ser.) vol. ix. p. xiii; British and Foreign State Papers, 1815–41; Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 201; Stapleton's Some Corresp. of G. Canning, i. 182–7; Wellington Despatches, 2nd ser. ii. 470–82; Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies, 16th ser., Nos. 1–4, Neutrality of the Lakes; Dent's Can. Portr. Gall. iii. 77–8; Dent's Last Forty Years, i. 188, 262; Ryerson's Story of my Life, pp. 305–7; Gerin-Lajoie's Dix Ans au Can., pp. 135 et seq.; Turcotte's Can. sous l'Union, pp. 110–38; Hincks's Pol. Hist. of Can. (1840–50), pp. 24–9; Hincks's Reminiscences, pp. 84–6; David's L'Union des deux Canadas, pp. 33–45; J. E. Coté's Pol. Appointments.]

T. B. B.

BAILEY, JOHN EGLINGTON (1840–1888), antiquary, born at Edgbaston, Birmingham, on 13 Feb. 1840, was the son of Charles Bailey, by his wife Mary Elizabeth, daughter of John Eglington of Ashbourne. His parents removed during his childhood to Lancashire. Educated at Boteler's grammar school, Warrington, he entered in his teens the counting-house of Ralli Brothers, Manchester, and continued there till 1886. He completed his education by attending evening classes at Owens College, learned Pitman's shorthand, and contributed articles to shorthand manuscript or lithographed magazines. He very early interested himself in Thomas Fuller (1608–1661) [q. v.], delivered a lecture on him to the Manchester Phonographic Union, which was printed in Henry Pitman's 'Popular Lecturer,' and devoted his holidays to visiting Fuller's various places of residence. In 1874, as the fruit of long researches, Bailey published a life of Fuller, which gained him admission into the Society of Antiquaries. He also became honorary secretary to the Chetham Society, Manchester, and he was a contributor to the earliest volumes of the 'Dictionary of National Bio-

graphy.' In 1881 he started a monthly antiquarian magazine, the 'Palatine Note-Book,' which ran for just over four years and ceased with the forty-ninth number in 1885. He collected many works on stenography with a view to writing a history of that art, and he possessed a valuable library of antiquarian and general literature. In 1886 illness put an end to his studies and projects. He died at Manchester on 23 Aug. 1888, and was buried at Stretford church on 27 Aug. His collection of Fuller's sermons, completed and edited by Mr. W. E. A. Axon, was published in 1891.

His other works, irrespective of contributions to the Chetham Society, include: 1. 'Life of a Lancashire Rector during the Civil War,' 1877. 2. 'The Grammer School of Leigh,' 1879. 3. 'John Whitaker,' 1879. 4. 'John Dee and the Steganographia of Trithemius,' 1879. He edited reprints of 'Manchester Al Mondo,' 1880; Dee's 'Diary,' 1880; and John Byrom's 'Journal,' 1882.

[Personal knowledge; Academy, 8 Sept. 1888; Manchester Quarterly, October 1888; Manchester Guardian, 24 Aug. 1888; A List of the Writings of John Eglington Bailey, by Ernest Axon, 1889; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 180; H. Brierley's Morgan Brierley, 1900.]

J. G. A.

BAILLIE-COCHRANE, ALEX. D. R. W. C., first Baron Lamington, 1816–1890. [See Cochrane-Baillie.]

BAINES, Sir EDWARD (1800–1890), journalist and economist, was born at Leeds on 28 May 1800, being the second son of Edward Baines [q. v.] by his wife Charlotte, daughter of Matthew Talbot, currier, of Leeds. His earliest education was received at a private school at Leeds. Thence he was removed to the protestant dissenters' grammar school at Manchester, known also as the New College, at which the eminent chemist, John Dalton [q. v.], was mathematical master. While at Manchester, in his fifteenth year, he became a Sunday-school teacher in the congregational chapel, and continued to teach in the Sunday-schools of his denomination until his election to parliament in 1859. In 1815 he entered the office of the 'Leeds Mercury' and became a reporter of public meetings. In this capacity he was present on 16 Aug. 1819 at the 'Peterloo Massacre.' In 1818 he was promoted to the editorship of the paper, and from that time frequently contributed its leading articles. During some years he was actively engaged in self-education, especially in political economy and subjects of social interest. He visited the cotton mills, settlement, and school of David Dale [q. v.] and Robert Owen [q. v.], and attended lectures at the first mechanics' institute founded in London by Dr. George Birkbeck [q. v.] in 1824. Between 1825 and 1830 he frequently lectured in the towns of Yorkshire in favour of an extension of these institutions. He travelled in the north of England, producing in 1829 a 'Companion to the Lakes of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancashire,' which passed through three editions. He next went abroad, visiting Belgium, Switzerland, Italy, and France. A literary memorial of this tour was 'A Visit to the Vaudois of Piedmont,' published in 1855 (*Travellers' Library*, vol. vii.) While at Rouen he acquainted himself with the details of the French cotton industry, and published a letter in the 'Leeds Mercury' (13 May 1826) 'To the Unemployed Workmen of Yorkshire and Lancashire on the Present Distress and on Machinery.' The object of this address was to check the destruction of mills and looms which in 1826 was a common crime in the factory districts. Baines pointed out that while English workmen were destroying machinery their French competitors were improving it. The letter was so effective that it was circulated by the magistrates of Lancashire and Yorkshire.

On his return to England Baines threw himself into the various liberal movements of the day. He was one of the early advocates of the repeal of the corn laws, on which he wrote several pamphlets. He supported catholic emancipation (1829), and in 1830 first proposed, in a leading article in the 'Leeds Mercury,' the adoption of Brougham as candidate for Yorkshire [see Brougham, Henry Peter, Baron Brougham and Vaux]. In 1835 he published a 'History of the Cotton Manufacture of Great Britain,' still a standard authority. His activity in connection with mechanics' institutes bore fruit in 1837, when a West Riding Union of Mechanics' Institutes was formed, of which he became president, and which ultimately extended its operations to the whole of Yorkshire. He presided at the jubilee meeting of this organisation held in Leeds in June 1887. He was an advocate of a public education independent of the state, an attitude partly due to his nonconformist sympathies, but welcomed by many of the leading reformers of that day. His views were set forth in a number of pamphlets and in a series of 'Crosby Hall Lectures' on the progress and efficiency of voluntary education in England, published in 1848 (see also *Essays upon Educational Subjects*, ed. A. Hill, 1857). When the country was definitely committed to the principle of the endowment of elementary education by the

state, he opposed the state's direction of religious teaching. In 1867 he succeeded in securing the acceptance of this view by the conservative government. His interest in the subject of education had been recognised in his appointment in 1865 upon the schools inquiry commission.

Although an earnest free-trader, Baines was not a member of the Manchester school of non-intervention in foreign politics. Cobden had been re-elected for the West Riding in 1852, and on 17 Jan. 1855 addressed a meeting in the Cloth Hall yard at Leeds, vindicating his opposition to the war with Russia. An amendment in support of the policy of the government being moved was seconded by Baines in an effective speech which carried the large majority of his audience with him.

From November 1837 Baines had practised total abstinence. His 'Testimony and Appeal on the Effects of Total Abstinence' attained a circulation of 284,000 in 1853. Subsequently he published an 'Appeal to Christians on the National Vice of Intemperance' (1874), being an address at the inaugural meeting of the Congregational Total Abstinence Association.

On 30 April 1859 Baines was returned to the House of Commons for his native borough. One of his earliest speeches was delivered on 8 March 1860 as seconder of the address of thanks to the crown for the commercial treaty with France, which had been negotiated by Cobden. His activity in parliament was chiefly directed towards the reduction of the borough franchise from a 10*l.* to a 6*l.* occupancy. He introduced bills with this object in the sessions of 1861, 1864, and 1865, but without success. He took a strong part in the various questions which at this period vitally interested nonconformists, such as the abolition of compulsory church rates (1868), the disestablishment of the church of Ireland (1869), and the abolition of university tests (1871). He continued to represent Leeds until the general election of 1874, when he was defeated. On his retirement from parliament he received from Gladstone a letter bearing testimony to 'the single-minded devotion, courage of purpose, perfect integrity, and ability' with which he had discharged his duties.

Baines now devoted himself to literature and public work. In 1875 he contributed a history of the woollen trade of Yorkshire to a work on that county, entitled 'Yorkshire Past and Present,' published in four volumes by his brother, Thomas Baines (1871–1877) [q. v.] This was an amplification of a paper originally read by him as president of the economic section of the British Association held at Leeds in 1858, 'on the woollen manufacture of England with special reference to the Leeds clothing district.' The paper was published in March 1859 by the London Statistical Society. In the spring of 1880 he was elected chairman of the Yorkshire College at Leeds, an office he filled for seven years. In the following November he received knighthood. A public presentation was made to him in the Albert Hall, Leeds, on the completion of his eightieth year. He maintained his consistent liberalism in matters of public policy and supported Mr. Gladstone's home-rule bill for Ireland in 1886. He died on Sunday, 2 March 1890, at his house, St. Ann's Hill, Burley.

Baines married in 1829 Martha, only daughter of Thomas Blackburn of Liverpool, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. Lady Baines died in 1881. In addition to the literary works already mentioned Baines contributed to the 'Leeds Mercury' of 5 and 12 Aug. 1848 a life of his father, which was separately published in the same year.

Two portraits of him in oil are in the possession of the corporation of Leeds, the one painted in 1874 by Richard Waller, the other in 1884 by Walter Ouless. An engraved portrait from a photograph is in vol. i. of his brother's 'Yorkshire.'

[Leeds Mercury, 3 March 1890; Men of the Time, 1884; Annual Register; private information.] I. S. L.

BAKER, Sir SAMUEL WHITE (1821–1893), traveller and sportsman, born in London on 8 June 1821, was the second son of Samuel Baker of Lypiatt Park, Gloucestershire, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Dobson of Enfield. His father was a West India merchant, possessing considerable property in Jamaica and Mauritius, and his grandfather, Captain Valentine Baker of Bristol, won fame by nearly capturing with his privateer sloop the Cæsar, a French frigate of 32 guns, on 27 June 1782. Valentine Baker [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother. The early years of Sir Samuel's life were spent at Enfield, and after 1833 in Gloucestershire, where his father for a time rented Highnam Court from Sir John Guise. He was educated first at a private school at Rottingdean, between 1833 and 1835 at the College school, Gloucester, and subsequently, in 1838, by a private tutor, Henry Peter Dunster, at Tottenham. This somewhat desultory course of education was completed in 1841 at Frankfort, where he attended lectures and learned German. Early in life he was interested in natural history and geography, and exhibited a remarkable power

of observation. His father at first intended that he should be his successor in business, but a very short experience of office work was enough to show that such a career would be unsuitable. Probably the only reason which kept Baker from engaging in travel sooner than he did was his early marriage (3 Aug. 1842) to Henrietta Biddulph, daughter of Charles Martin, rector of Maisemore. He now spent some months in Mauritius, assisting his brother, John Baker, in the management of his father's estate, but it was not till 1845 that the 'spirit of wandering' seized on him in a fashion not to be denied (Baker, *Eight Years in Ceylon*, p. 374). Possessed of moderate independent means, his ardour for sport led him first to direct his attention to Ceylon. His first visit in 1846, in which he was accompanied by his wife, was mainly spent in big game hunting, but he was so fascinated by the fine country and the joys of a hunter's life that he went home in 1847 determined to return as a colonist. Persuading his brothers John and Valentine to follow his lead, he set about the establishment of an English colony at Newera Eliya, a station 6,000 feet above sea level and 115 miles distant from Colombo by road. He purchased land from the government, and chartered a vessel for the convoy of his party, consisting of eighteen adults, who sailed from London in September 1848 *en route* for the new settlement. Initial difficulties were overcome by the spirit of the leader, a somewhat barren soil was in course of time rendered fertile, and some of the original settlers long remained on what became a flourishing estate.

During nine years spent in Ceylon Baker explored, in the course of most adventurous hunting expeditions, many of the more difficult and unknown tracts of the island, and established for himself a remarkable reputation as a hunter of big game. His first book, entitled 'The Rifle and Hound in Ceylon,' which appeared in 1853, is a vivid narrative of incidents in the sport in which he was so constantly engaged. Fever from exposure in the jungle began, however, in 1854 seriously to affect his health, and was the immediate cause of his return with his family to England in 1855. After the shock occasioned by the sudden death of his wife from typhus fever at Bagnères-de-Bigorre (29 Dec. 1855), Baker sought to lighten his trouble by travelling to Constantinople and the east of Europe.

In March 1859 he undertook the management of the construction of a railway connecting the Danube with the Black Sea across the Dobrudsha, and threw himself with all his energy into the task (letter from Baker to Lord Wharncliffe, 30 March 1859, quoted in 'Sir S. Baker: a Memoir'). About this period, when travelling in Hungary, he first met Florence, daughter of Herr Finian von Saas, whom he married in 1860, and who became his devoted fellow-traveller. On the completion of the Black Sea railway he for a time travelled in Asia Minor, spending several months in the neighbourhood of Sabanga at the end of 1860 and beginning of 1861 mainly for purposes of sport.

Stimulated, doubtless, by the example of John Hanning Speke [q.v.], with whom he was acquainted, he now determined on travel of more ambitious nature. In a letter to his sister, 26 Jan. 1861 (*ib.* p. 41), he stated his project, which was to push on into Central Africa from Khartoum, making for the high ranges from which he believed the Nile to derive its source. 'For the last few years,' he wrote, 'my dreams have been of Africa.' Love of adventure and the shooting of big game impelled him on his course, and without seeking it Baker may be said to have stumbled on his mission in life (*Sir Samuel Baker: a Memoir*, p. 41). His first object was to meet Speke and James Augustus Grant [q. v. Suppl.], who were expected to reach the White Nile some time in 1863. As Baker arrived at Cairo 21 March 1861, he decided to occupy his time and fit himself for his task by a preliminary expedition in exploration of the Nile tributaries of Abyssinia. Starting from Berber with his wife and but a small following, he made for Kassala, where he engaged camels and carriers. He crossed the Atbara at Korrasi and fixed his headquarters at Sofi, just above the confluence of that river and the Setit. Here he made a stay of five months, and explored the Setit river, but most of the time was spent in big game hunting. His prowess in the field won for him the friendship and admiration of the Hamran Arabs, themselves mighty hunters. He explored other tributaries of the Atbara, including the Bahr-er-Salam and the Angareb, and followed up the course of the Rehad to its confluence with the Blue Nile. Thence he marched to Khartoum, where he arrived on 11 June 1862. The value of the work of exploration during this fourteen months' journey and of the observations proving the Nile sediment to be due to the Abyssinian tributaries was publicly recognised by Sir Roderick Murchison [q. v.], president of the Royal Geographical Society. Baker had also during the period gained for himself experience as

an explorer, mastered Arabic, and acquired the use of astronomical instruments. He now spent six months at Khartoum in preparation for his greater effort.

Failing to secure government troops as an escort, he started on 18 Dec. 1862 up the Nile with three vessels, twenty-nine transport animals, and a party of ninety-six, including forty-five armed men. Gondokoro was reached on 2 Feb. 1863, and information was there received of two white men who were detained on the Upper Nile. On the arrival of Speke and Grant on 15 Feb. Baker supplied them with stores and placed his three vessels at their disposal for their journey down the Nile; no less generous were they in informing him of what remained to be discovered. Speke gave his own maps, in which he had inserted the supposed position of the lake into which he had been informed the Nile flowed, and from which it issued again, and urged his friend to complete the discovery of the Nile source. Baker's first difficulties were due to the active hostility of the slave-dealers, to whose caravan he attempted to attach himself. Despite a dangerous mutiny of his men he was not deterred, but, accompanied by only fifteen of his original party, whom he forced to obey orders, he followed another company of ivory and slave traders returning to the Latuka country, regardless of their threats. From Latomé, where another mutiny among his men was only quelled by his own courageous decision, he marched to Tarrangolé, the capital of the Latuka country. He now found all progress much hampered owing to his dependence on the slave-trader Ibrahim, which had become complete because of the continued desertion of his men. For a time he was practically a captive at Tarrangolé and the unwilling companion of a slave-dealer engaged in harrying the country in all directions. In May 1863 he made a short reconnaissance to the south, leaving his wife with a friendly chief at Obbo, when he secured some valuable information with regard to the sought-for lake; but it was not till 3 Jan. 1864 that he was able to persuade Ibrahim to direct the course of the caravan towards Kamrasi's country and the Karuma falls. He arrived at the White Nile on 22 Jan., and at the Karuma falls on the next day, but experienced great difficulty in his dealings with King Kamrasi, from whose country it was as difficult to get away as in the first instance to approach. For carriers, as well as for permission to pass through his country, Baker was completely dependent on the will of this grasping potentate, whose extortion reached its climax in a demand for the explorer's wife. Leaving the Nile towards the end of February with an escort of three hundred of Kamrasi's men, whom he was soon glad enough to be rid of, Baker pursued his way along the right bank of the Kaja river with only twelve male followers. Here his troubles were enhanced by the dangerous illness of his intrepid wife from sunstroke. Threatened with her loss at a moment when the journey was most toilsome, yet the end near, his own health and spirit were wellnigh broken; with unconquerable resolution he struggled forward—his wife, in a state of coma, being carried in a litter—and on 14 March 1864 he reached at Mbakovia, a south-eastern point of the lake, the object of his quest. He records in his journal how he 'went to the water's edge, drank a deep draught, and thanked God most sincerely for having guided him when all hope of success was lost . . . and named the lake the Albert Nyanza.' Baker's observations of the lake proved to be curiously inaccurate; misled probably by the haze on the surface (Vandeleur's account in *Geog. Journal*, ix. 369) and native reports, he subsequently in error described the lake as extending a vast distance to the south (Stanley in *Darkest Africa*, ii. 326). He now coasted along the eastern shore for thirteen days, when he reached Magungo, the entrance of the Victoria Nile. Obliged to abandon his intention of tracing the river northwards from its exit from the Albert Nyanza on account of the savage nature of the tribes in the Madi and Koshi districts, he explored the portion of the stream over which Speke had been unable to pass, from Magungo to the Island of Patooan, and named the Murchison Falls after his friend Sir Roderick, the president of the Royal Geographical Society. At Patooan he remained for two months, dangerously ill from fever, and again dependent for transport on King Kamrasi, by whom he was detained for several months at Kisuna and constantly harassed for further gifts and for assistance against the king's enemies. It was not until 17 Nov. 1864 that Baker was able to start on his return journey north, again in the company of the trader Ibrahim. He arrived at Gondokoro on 17 March, and at Khartoum on 8 May 1865, after an absence of two years and a half.

The discovery of the Albert Nyanza was the most remarkable feat accomplished in Baker's adventurous career; the work of Speke and Grant was thus completed, and the source of the Nile freed from mystery. Though it was left to Stanley (15 Dec. 1887) to discover the third lake and to

correct the account of the extent of the Albert Nyanza to the south, Baker's name will ever be associated with the solution of the problem of the Nile source. The fact also that the whole expedition had been independently devised and the charges thereof defrayed by the traveller added not a little to the honour of his achievement. On his return to England in October 1865 he found that the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society had already been awarded to him; and in the following year he was presented with the gold medal of the Paris Geographical Society, and his services were recognised in August 1866 by the honour of knighthood. Baker became an honorary M.A. of Cambridge in 1866, and was elected F.R.S. on 3 June 1869. He published his account of the expedition, entitled 'The Albert Nyanza, Great Basin of the Nile, and Explorations of the Nile Sources,' in 1866, and the work immediately became popular, and many editions have been issued.

Baker now spent a few quiet years in country life at Hedenham Hall, Norfolk, which he rented for a term. He here prepared his book on the Nile tributaries for the press, and wrote his tale of adventure, 'Cast up by the Sea,' which was published in 1868. He was, however, soon to be again actively employed; and at the beginning of 1869, by request, travelled in the suite of the Prince of Wales on his visit to Egypt and journey up the Nile. The Khedive Ismail entered into communication with him to secure his services under the Egyptian government, and on 1 April 1869 he was appointed governor-general of the Equatorial Nile basin for a term of four years, with the rank of pacha and major-general in the Ottoman army. The objects of his command were set forth under the firman by which he was appointed. They included the subjection to Egyptian authority of the countries situate to the south of Gondokoro, the suppression of the slave-trade and the introduction of regular commerce, and the opening to navigation of the great lakes about the Equator. To carry out this ambitious programme Baker was provided with some twelve hundred Egyptian and Soudanese troops, and a great quantity of supplies of all kinds. He was the first Englishman to undertake high office under the Egyptian government, and in accepting the command was in no way supported by the English foreign office. The first difficulty of the new governor was to arrive at his seat of government; his intention had been to proceed by the Nile from Khartoum to Gondokoro, but the period of high flood was lost owing to the transport vessels promised by the government not being ready, and after a fruitless struggle with the sudd-covered stream, he was obliged to fall back and wait for the next Nile flood. He started again with Lady Baker on 1 Dec. 1870, and the expedition passing through the Bahr Ez Zéraf branch of the river made its way with enormous difficulty by cutting canals through the sudd. Gondokoro was reached on 15 April 1871, and was formally annexed to Egyptian sovereignty on 26 May 1871. As the station was practically in the possession of the slave-traders, Baker was forced for a supply of porters and provisions to come to terms with the great dealer, Ahmed Akad, who leased from the Egyptian government the monopoly of the ivory trade. The hostility, however, of the traders was hardly veiled, and the Bari tribesmen were by them incited to attack Baker's force, and were only partially subdued after very troublesome fighting. Leaving a garrison at Gondokoro the new governor started on 23 Jan. 1872 with 212 officers and men on his journey south; he established stations at Afuddo and Faliko, and pushed on through Unyoro, which country he publicly declared at Masindi on 14 May 1872 to be under the protection of the Egyptian government. But the young king, Kabrega, behaved with a duplicity worthy of his father, Kamrasi, and, encouraged by the slave-traders, attacked Baker's force when incapacitated by drugged or poisoned plantain wine. Though able to beat off the attack through the devoted bravery of his Soudanese bodyguard, Baker was obliged to abandon his position at Masindi on 14 June 1872, and only after seven days' fighting through constant ambuscades in the long grass on the line of march, and after being forced to abandon the bulk of his baggage, did he succeed in reaching Rionga's country. That sovereign's claim to the kingship of Unyoro the governor-general now supported, and also communicated with Mtesa, king of Uganda, who despatched troops to Unyoro in his support. On his return to Faliko he was attacked by Aba Saúd, the slave-dealer, whom he defeated and captured after a pitched battle, and by this success again established his authority. He returned to Gondokoro on 1 April 1873, leaving garrisons at the stations which he had formed on behalf of the Egyptian government, and on 26 May, his period of command having expired, started on his return journey to Khartoum.

Baker's services to Egypt were recognised

by the bestowal of the imperial order of the Osmanie 2nd class. His period of government in the Soudan was too short to be successful; he, however, established the skeleton of an administration, and struck the first blow against a trade which he found to be legalised by the very authority under which he was commissioned to destroy it. On his return to England he was much fêted, and accorded an enthusiastic reception by the Geographical Society (8 Dec. 1873). He published in September 1874 an account of his journey and administration under the title 'Ismailia;' this account in two volumes was somewhat hastily written in sixty-four days (letter from Baker to Gordon, 8 July 1875, in *Sir S. Baker: a Memoir*, p. 227).

Baker's interest in the future of the Soudan never slackened; he corresponded constantly with Gordon, who succeeded him in April 1874. To the abandonment of the Soudan he was altogether opposed, and in the years following that event (1885) he never tired, by means of correspondence in the press and of communications to the ministers of the day, of advocating its resumption (*ib.* pp. 343-60), and with considerable foresight regarded Colonel (now Lord) Kitchener as the instrument most likely to bring this about (letter of Sir S. Baker to Kitchener, 29 April 1892, quoted in *Sir S. Baker: a Memoir*, p. 432).

In November 1874 he purchased the small estate of Sandford Orleigh in South Devon, where he resided for a portion of each year during the remainder of his life. His passionate love of travel he, however, maintained; the greater part of the year 1879 he spent in Cyprus, and his impressions were recorded in his book 'Cyprus as I saw it in 1879.' He was constantly in Egypt, and between 1879 and 1892 visited India seven times, and almost to the end of life his vigorous health enabled him to maintain his reputation as the greatest living hunter of big game. In whatever quarter of the globe he chanced to be, whether in pursuit of elephants in Africa and Ceylon, tiger-hunting in the central provinces in India, deer-stalking in Japan, bear-shooting in the Rocky Mountains, this iron-nerved sportsman ever proved his ability to excel all others. He himself regarded the pursuit of dangerous game as the best training for either an explorer or a soldier (*True Tales for my Grandsons*, p. 176), and to his own experiences in the jungle and on the plain the development of his remarkable tenacity and resource as an explorer was doubtless in great part due.

Baker died on 30 Dec. 1893 at Sandford Orleigh, near Newton Abbot; his body was cremated and his ashes buried at Grimley, near Worcester, on 5 Jan. 1894. By his first marriage there were seven children, of whom only three daughters survived their father. A portrait of Baker from a photograph is prefixed to the 'Memoir' by Douglas Murray, and medallion portraits of both the explorer and Lady Baker, engraved by C. H. Jeens, appear in his book the 'Albert Nyanza;' a reproduction of a photograph also appears in the 'Geographical Journal' (iii. 152). In appearance he was described by Lord Wharncliffe, who had been his companion in big game hunting, as a man of very powerful build, of medium height, but with very broad shoulders and deep chest, and possessing an extraordinary capacity for enduring fatigue.

He wrote with rapidity and fluency, and the popularity of his various works is attested by the number of reprints and editions which have been issued. The following is a list of his chief writings: 1. 'The Rifle and the Hound in Ceylon,' 8vo, 1853; reprinted 1857, 1874, 1882, 1884, 1890, 1892. 2. 'Eight Years' Wanderings in Ceylon,' 8vo, 1855, and 1874, 1880, 1883, 1884, 1890, 1891, 1894. 3. 'The Albert Nyanza, Great Basin of the Nile, and Explorations of the Nile Sources,' 1866, 2 vols. 8vo; numerous subsequent editions and reprints. 4. 'The Nile Tributaries of Abyssinia and the Sword Hunters of the Hamran Arabs,' 1867, 8vo; four subsequent editions and numerous reprints. 5. 'Ismailia,' 1874, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1874; 3rd ed. 1878. 6. 'Cyprus as I saw it in 1879,' 1879, 8vo. 7. 'Wild Beasts and their Ways,' 1890. He also wrote two story books: 'Cast up by the Sea,' 1868, many times reprinted, and 'True Tales for my Grandsons,' 1883. In addition to the above Baker published numerous pamphlets and articles in reviews, in particular in the 'Nineteenth Century,' 1884; 'Fortnightly,' 1886, 1888; 'National Review,' 1888.

[Baker's works; Sir Samuel Baker, a Memoir, by T. Douglas Murray and A. S. White, 1895; Times, 31 Dec. 1893; Geographical Journal, January 1894.] W. C–R.

BAKER, SIR THOMAS (1771?–1845), vice-admiral, of an old Kentish family, and a descendant, direct or collateral, of Vice-admiral John Baker (1661-1716) [q.v.], was born about 1771. He entered the navy in 1781 on board the Dromedary storeship, and was borne on her books till 1785. He was then for three years in the service of the East India Company, but in 1788 returned

to the navy. After serving on the home, Halifax, and East India stations, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 13 Oct. 1792. In 1793 he had command of the Lion cutter, in 1794 of the Valiant lugger, and on 24 Nov. 1795 was promoted to be commander for good service in carrying out despatches to the West Indies. In 1796–7 he commanded the Fairy sloop in the North Sea, and on 13 June 1797 was posted to the Princess Royal, apparently for rank only. In January 1799 he was appointed to the 28-gun frigate Nemesis, in which, on 25 July 1800, when in command of a small squadron off Ostend, he met a number of Danish merchant vessels under convoy of the frigate Freya. It was a favourite contention of neutrals that the convoy of a ship of war was a guarantee that none of the vessels carried contraband, and that they were therefore exempt from search. This the English government had never admitted, and, in accordance with his instructions, Baker insisted on searching the Danish ships. The Freya resisted, but was quickly overpowered, and, together with her convoy, was brought into the Downs. After some negotiations [see WHITWORTH, CHARLES, EARL] the affair seemed to be amicably arranged, and the Freya and her convoy were restored; but the Emperor of Russia made it a pretext for renewing the 'armed neutrality,' which he induced Denmark to join, a coalition which immediately led to the despatch of the fleet under Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.] and the battle of Copenhagen. Baker's conduct had received the entire approval of the admiralty, and in January 1801 he was appointed to the 36-gun frigate Phœbe, which he commanded on the Irish station till the peace of Amiens in October 1801.

On the renewal of the war in 1803 he commissioned the Phœnix of 42 guns, attached to the Channel fleet under (Sir) William Cornwallis off Ushant and in the Bay of Biscay. On 10 Aug. 1805, being then to the north-west of Cape Finisterre, he fell in with and, after a brilliant and well-fought action of rather more than three hours' duration, captured the French 46-gun frigate Didon, which had been sent off from Ferrol on the 6th with important despatches from Villeneuve to Admiral Allemand, who was on his way to join him with five sail of the line. In consequence of the capture of the Didon, Allemand never joined Villeneuve, and his ships had no further part in the campaign. On 14 Aug. the Phœnix with her prize joined the English 74-gun ship Dragon, and the next day the three ships were sighted by Villeneuve, who took for granted that they were a part of the English fleet under Cornwallis looking for him; and, not caring to risk an encounter, turned south to Cadiz, and the fate that befell him off Cape Trafalgar. Baker meantime took his prize to Plymouth, and, returning to his former station, on 2 Nov. sighted the French squadron of four ships of the line under Dumanoir, escaping from Trafalgar. Knowing that Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.] was off Ferrol, he at once steered thither, and the same night joined Strachan, to whom he gave the news which directly led to the capture of the four French ships on 4 Nov., the Phœnix with the other frigates having an important part in the action. A fortnight later Baker was appointed to the Didon, from which, in May 1806, he was moved to the Tribune, which he commanded for the next two years in the Bay of Biscay with distinguished success. In May 1808 he joined the Vanguard as flag-captain to Rear-admiral (Sir) Thomas Bertie [q. v.] in the Baltic. On leaving her in 1811, he spent some time in Sweden; and from 1812 to 1815 commanded the 74-gun ship Cumberland in the West Indies, in the North Sea, and in charge of a convoy of East Indiamen to the Cape. In 1814 the Prince of Orange conferred on him the order of William of the Netherlands, and on 4 June 1815 he was made a C.B. He was appointed colonel of marines on 12 Aug. 1819, was promoted to be rear-admiral on 19 July 1821, was commander-in-chief on the coast of South America from 1829 to 1833, was nominated K.C.B. on 8 Jan. 1831, became vice-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and was awarded a good-service pension of 300*l.* a year on 19 Feb. 1842. He died at his residence, The Shrubbery, Walmer, Kent, on 26 Feb. 1845. Baker married the daughter of Count Routh, a Swedish noble, and by her had several children; his second son, Horace Mann Baker, died a lieutenant in the navy in 1848.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.), 829; James's Naval History, vols. iii. and iv.; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine Française, vol. iii.; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, vol. iii.; Gent. Mag. 1845, pt. i. p. 436.] J. K. L.

BAKER, THOMAS BARWICK LLOYD (1807–1886), one of the founders of the reformatory school system, born in 1807, was the only son of Thomas John Lloyd Baker (*d.* 1841) of Hardwicke Court, Gloucestershire, and of Mary, daughter of William Sharp of Fulham, and niece of Granville Sharp [q. v.] Like his father, Baker went to Eton and to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated in 1826 but did not graduate.

He entered at Lincoln's Inn in 1828, qualified as a magistrate for Gloucestershire in 1833, and soon afterwards became a visiting justice at the county prison of Gloucester. On succeeding his father at Hardwicke Court in 1841, he took an active part in the administration of other local public institutions, was one of the founders of the social science congresses, started what is known as the Berkshire system for the suppression of vagrancy, was president of the chamber of commerce, and captain of the Gloucestershire squadron of the yeomanry cavalry. As a member of the old high church party, Baker contributed liberally to the restoration of Hardwicke, Uley, and other churches. He was deputy-lieutenant of Gloucestershire, and high sheriff in 1847–8.

Baker's best known work was in connection with the establishment of the Hardwicke reformatory school. The Philanthropic Society (founded in 1788) and the Refuge for the Destitute had for years done much for the reformation of youthful criminals, and the Philanthropic Society had established a school in London; in 1848, on the advice of the Rev. Sydney Turner, then its superintendent, the Philanthropic Society's school was removed to the Farm school at Redhill, and reorganised on the lines of the French school at Mettray. Baker's attention had been drawn to the question by seeing boys in prison at Gloucester, and by a visit to the Philanthropic Society's school in London. In 1851 the whole question of the treatment of youthful offenders was considered at a conference at Birmingham, promoted by the town clerk, William Morgan, and Joseph Hubback of Liverpool. Among the results of this conference was the establishment of reformatory schools, by private philanthropists, in several places (*Report of Sydney Turner, H.M. Inspector*, 1876). With the help of George Henry Bengough (1829–1865), Baker opened a school at Hardwicke in March 1852, the first inmates being three young London thieves. The school was at first little more than a labourer's cottage on a small farm on Baker's estate; by 1854 there were seventeen inmates. Bengough, a rich young squire, worked for two years as schoolmaster, living in the house. The first Reformatory Schools Act was passed in 1854, enabling courts to commit to these schools, and the treasury to contribute to their support.

Many particulars of Baker's work are given by Professor von Holtzendorff, who made his acquaintance in 1861, and published a book which was translated by Rosa Gibhard under the title, 'An English Country Squire, as sketched at Hardwicke Castle.' A collection of Baker's papers, contributed to newspapers or read at meetings of the Social Science Association, was after his death edited by Herbert Philips and Edmund Verney in 1889, under the title, 'War with Crime.' This volume contains a reproduction of a portrait of Baker at Hardwicke Court, by G. Richmond, R.A., which was presented to Mrs. Baker by the managers of English reformatories. Most of Baker's work related to the prevention of crime, in youth and in age, and many of the reforms which he advocated have been carried into effect. He urged that crime was due to a form of mental disease, and that the forces against it must be carefully marshalled if success is to be attained. Sentences should be apportioned on a scientific principle, the amount to depend rather on the antecedents of the prisoner than on the heinousness of the particular crime. He thought that, in the interests alike of the criminal and the public, a sentence of imprisonment should be followed by a term of police supervision. He deprecated the erection out of the rates of expensive buildings for reformatories, and held that only confirmed offenders should be sent to such schools.

Baker's health broke down in 1882, and after that year he took no active part in public affairs. He died at Hardwicke on 10 Dec. 1886. By his marriage, in 1840, with Mary, daughter of Nicholas Lewis Fenwick of Besford, Worcestershire, he had two sons—Granville Edwin Lloyd Baker (born in 1841, high sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1898) and Henry Orde Lloyd Baker (born in 1842).

[Works cited; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Kelly's Handbook, 1900.] G. A. A.

BAKER, Sir THOMAS DURAND (1837–1893), lieutenant-general, quartermaster-general to the forces, son of John Durand Baker, vicar of Bishop's Tawton, North Devon, was born on 23 March 1837. Educated at Cheltenham, he obtained a commission as ensign in the 18th royal Irish regiment of foot on 18 Aug. 1854. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 12 Jan. 1855, captain 26 Oct. 1858, brevet major 21 March 1865, major 12 Nov. 1873, brevet lieutenant-colonel 1 April 1874, brevet colonel, 21 April 1877, regimental lieutenant-colonel 1 July 1881, major-general 1 Sept. 1886, temporary lieutenant-general 29 April 1891.

Baker served with his regiment at the siege of Sebastopol from 30 Dec. 1854 and, for his gallantry on 18 June 1855 at the

attack of the Redan by the way of the cemetery and the suburbs of Sebastopol, was mentioned in despatches. He was present at the fall of the fortress on 8 Sept., and returned to England in July 1856. He received the war medal with clasp and the Turkish and Sardinian medals. In November 1857 he embarked with his regiment for India, and served with the field force in Central India in pursuit of Tantia Topi in 1858. He was successful in obtaining admission to the staff college, and passed out in 1862. In the following year he accompanied the 2nd battalion of the Royal Irish, which had been recently raised, to New Zealand, where he was deputy assistant adjutant-general to the forces in New Zealand from 20 March 1864 to 31 March 1866, and assistant adjutant-general from that date until the end of April 1867. He served during the Maori war of 1864 to 1866 in the Waikato and the Wanganui campaigns; he acted as assistant military secretary to Lieutenant-general Sir Duncan Cameron in the action of Rangiawhia on 20 Nov. 1863, and was staff officer to the force under Major-general Carey at the unsuccessful attack of Orakau on 31 March 1864, when he led one of the three columns of assault; he was present at its capture on 2 April. He was mentioned in despatches for the gallantry, untiring energy, and zeal which he evinced (*London Gazette*, 14 May and 14 June 1864), and received the war medal and a brevet majority.

On 2 Oct. 1873 Baker was appointed assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general of the expedition to Ashanti, and accompanied Sir Garnet Wolseley to the Gold Coast. He served throughout the campaign, was present at the action of Essaman on 14 Oct., took part in the relief of Abrakrampa on 5 and 6 Nov., in the battles of Amoaful on 31 Jan. 1874, and of Ordah-su and the capture of Kumassi on 4 Feb. From 14 Oct. 1873 until 17 Dec. 1874 he performed the duties of chief of the staff in addition to those of quartermaster-general. For his services he was mentioned in despatches by Sir Garnet Wolseley, who attributed to Baker's untiring energy much of the success that had attended the operations, and expressed the opinion that he possessed 'every quality that is valuable to a staff officer.' Baker was promoted to a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, received the medal with clasp, and was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division.

On his return from Ashanti Baker was appointed a deputy assistant quartermaster-general on the headquarters staff in London on 22 May 1874, and an assistant adjutant-general on 10 Nov. 1875. He was made an aide-de-camp to the queen, with rank of colonel in the army, on 21 April 1877. He was attached to the Russian army during the Russo-Turkish war of 1877, and was present at the principal operations. In November 1878 he went to India as military secretary to Lord Lytton, the governor-general. He was with the viceroy at Simla when Sir Louis Cavagnari was murdered at Kabul in September 1879. Sir Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts was also at Simla on leave of absence from his division in the Kuram valley; and on being ordered to rejoin at once, and to advance on Kabul to exact retribution for the outrage, he applied for Baker's services to command the 2nd infantry brigade.

Baker accompanied Roberts to Kuram, and on 19 Sept. he repulsed an attack on the entrenchments of his brigade at the Shutargardan pass. On 1 Oct. the whole of the Kabul field force was assembled in the Logar valley; on the 6th Baker commanded the troops in the successful battle of Charasia, and on the 9th was with Roberts at the occupation of Kabul. In November Baker was sent in command of a force to Maidan, on the Kabul-Ghazni road, where he repulsed an attack and returned to Kabul. On 8 Dec. he again commanded a force between Argandeh and Maidan, to co-operate with the other columns engaged in the operations for the destruction of a formidable Afghan combination, but on hearing of the failure of Massey's column he returned to Kabul. On 13 Dec. he attacked the Afghans on the Takht-i-Shah hill, and on the 14th he again attacked them on the Asmai heights, but was forced by superior numbers to withdraw. The army was then concentrated in the Sherpur entrenchments. An attack in force followed on 23 Dec., when Baker took part in the complete defeat and dispersion of the Afghans. He shortly after commanded an expedition into Kohistan and destroyed a fortified post.

After the arrival at Kabul of Sir Donald Stewart [q. v. Suppl.] from Kandahar, and the news of the disaster at Maiwand, Baker was given the command of one of the infantry brigades of the force with which Roberts left Kabul on 9 Aug. 1880 for the relief of Kandahar. The celebrated march was accomplished in three weeks. Baker, with his brigade, took a prominent part in the battle of Kandahar on 1 Sept. He then returned home. For his services in these campaigns he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 16 Jan., 4 May, and 3 Dec. 1880), re-

ceived the war medal with three clasps and the bronze star, and on 22 Feb. 1881 was promoted a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division.

On 30 March 1881 he was appointed a brigadier-general under Sir Frederick Roberts, to command the base and line of communications in Natal in the operations proposed to be undertaken after the defeat at Majuba Hill against the Boers of the Transvaal; but the government having decided to conclude an armistice, with a view to the arrangement of terms of peace, Baker saw no active service, and returned to England the following September. On 1 April 1882 he was appointed deputy quartermaster-general in Ireland, and on 3 Sept. deputy adjutant-general in Ireland. On 10 Oct. 1884 he was nominated adjutant-general in the East Indies, with the local rank of major-general. He served in the Burmese expedition of 1886 and 1887, and was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 2 Sept. 1887). On 15 Feb. 1887 he was given the command of a division of the Bengal army, which he held until 1890, when he was brought home to fill the post at the Horse Guards of quartermaster-general to the forces. His appointment dated from 1 Oct. 1890, and on 29 April 1891 he was made a temporary lieutenant-general. On 15 June 1892 he received a good service pension. He died of dropsy at Pau on 9 Feb. 1893, after a brief illness, while on leave of absence from his war-office duties. He was buried in Bishop's Tawton churchyard, Devonshire, on 18 Feb.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Times, 10 and 20 Feb. 1893; Lord Roberts's Forty Years' Service in India; Fox's New Zealand War, 1863–4; Carey's War in New Zealand; Alexander's Bush Fighting in Maori War, New Zealand; Shadbolt's Afghan Campaign of 1878–1880; Ashe's Kandahar Campaign; Kinglake's Hist. of the Crimean War; Brackenbury's Ashanti War.] R. H. V.

BAKER, VALENTINE, afterwards known as BAKER PACHA (1827–1887), cavalry officer, a younger brother of Sir Samuel Baker [q. v.], was born on 1 April 1827 at Enfield. He was educated at the college school, Gloucester, and afterwards under a private tutor and abroad, and sailed with his brother's party for Newera Eliya in Ceylon in September 1848. He entered the army as an ensign in the Ceylon rifles in 1848, but was transferred to the 12th lancers in 1852, and took part in the Kaffir war (1852–3) with his regiment, when he distinguished himself for gallantry in action at Berea. During the Crimean war he was present at the battle of Tchernaya and at the siege and fall of Sevastopol. On obtaining his majority in 1859 he exchanged into the 10th hussars, and was appointed to command the regiment in 1860. During his command, which lasted for thirteen years, he succeeded in developing an extraordinary degree of efficiency in his men. In 1858 he had published a pamphlet on the British cavalry, with remarks on its practical organisation, and in 1860 he wrote on the national defences. His writings and the excellent condition of his regiment gained for him a reputation as an authority on cavalry tactics. During the Austro-Prussian and Franco-German wars he was present as a spectator, and during the latter was for a short time imprisoned on the suspicion of being a German spy. In 1873 he travelled through the Persian province of Khorasan, starting in April and arriving on his return at St. Petersburg in December. He failed in his attempt to reach Khiva, but collected a quantity of valuable military information, which he published in a volume entitled 'Clouds in the East' (London, 1876, 8vo), to which was added a political and strategical report on Central Asia. This work was one of the first successful attempts of its kind to draw public attention to the advance of Russia in Central Asia. In 1874 he was given the appointment of assistant quartermaster-general at Aldershot.

Baker's promising career in the English army came to a regrettable close in 1875 when he was convicted (2 Aug. 1875) at the Croydon assizes of indecently assaulting a young lady in a railway carriage on the preceding 17 June. He was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment and a fine of 500*l.* (*Times*, 3 Aug. 1875). He was consequently dismissed the army, 'her majesty having no further occasion for his services.'

On the occasion of the Russo-Turkish war (1877–8) Baker took service under the sultan, in the first instance as major-general of gendarmerie. But in August 1877, at the request of Mehemet Ali Pasha, he was appointed staff military adviser at the Turkish entrenched camp of Shumla. Subsequently he was given command of a division in the Balkans. With extraordinary skill, in the face of an immensely superior Russian force, he fought at Tashkessan one of the most brilliant and successful rearguard actions on record. In command of little more than two thousand effective troops he maintained an all-important position for ten hours and a half against the Russian guards under General Gourko. During this unequal conflict the heroic Prizrend and Touzla battalions lost more than half their strength. By this

stubborn resistance Shakir Pasha was enabled to retreat in safety from his position at Kamarli. In recognition of this success Baker was promoted by telegram from the porte to the rank of ferik or lieutenant-general. During the retreat of Suleiman's army he commanded the rearguard, and it fell to him to burn the bridge at Bazardjik over the Maritza. Later, however, in the war, becoming disgusted at the unaccountable abandonment of strong positions by the Turkish generals, he requested permission to return to England. Baker published in 1879 his book entitled 'War in Bulgaria: a Narrative of Personal Experience' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), in which he confined himself to describing the operations in which he assisted. He continued in the Turkish service, and after the conclusion of the war was commissioned to superintend the carrying out of the proposed Turkish reforms in Armenia. In 1882 he entered the Egyptian service on the offer being made to him of the command of the newly organised Egyptian army; but on his arrival at Cairo this offer was withdrawn, and he was given the command of the police. Baker was convinced that the police would sooner or later be wanted as a military reserve, and concentrated his attention rather on the semi-military gendarmerie than the police proper (MILNER, *Egypt*, p. 332). His desperate endeavour to relieve Tokar with 3,500 Egyptian troops and gendarmerie, little better than rabble in discipline, met with complete defeat at El Teb on 5 Feb. 1884. His own account of the action was that, on the square being threatened by a force of the enemy less than one thousand strong, the Egyptian troops threw down their arms and ran, allowing themselves to be killed without the slightest resistance (*ib.* p. 169). He acted on the intelligence staff of the force under Sir Gerald Graham [q.v. Suppl.], and guided the advance of the army to the second battle of El Teb on 29 Feb. 1884, on which occasion he was wounded.

Baker remained in command of the Egyptian police till his death, which took place at Tel-el-kebir from angina pectoris on 17 Nov. 1887. He was buried with military honours in the English cemetery at Cairo.

In a despatch from Lord Salisbury to Sir Evelyn Baring (now Lord Cromer), dated 5 Dec. 1887, the great regret of her majesty's government was expressed at his death, and acknowledgment was made of the important services he had rendered to the Egyptian government. His great military abilities were, however, wasted in the command of a civil force; they were such that 'his career might have been among the most brilliant in our military service' (*Times*, 18 Nov. 1887).

He married, on 13 Dec. 1865, Fanny, only child of Frank Wormald of Potterton Hall, Aberford, by which marriage there were two daughters, the younger of whom only survived her father and married Sir John Carden, bart.

Besides the works mentioned in the text Baker wrote a pamphlet on army reform (1869, 8vo) and 'Organisation of Cavalry' for the 'Journal of the Royal United Services Institution.'

[Times, 18 Nov. 1887; Annual Register, 1887; Sir Samuel Baker, a Memoir, by Murray and White, 1895; Baker's works; private information.] W. C–R.

BALDWIN, ROBERT (1804–1858), Canadian statesman, born in York (now Toronto), in Upper Canada, on 12 May 1804, was eldest son of William Warren Baldwin, a physician of Edinburgh, who settled in Canada in 1798 in company with his father, Robert Baldwin of Summer Hill, Knockmore, co. Cork, Ireland, and there engaged in practice as a barrister. His mother was Phœbe, daughter of William Willcocks, sometime mayor of Cork in Ireland, and later judge of the home district in Upper Canada. Robert received his education at the Home district grammar school under John Strachan [q.v.], and in 1819 began the study of law. On being admitted an attorney and called to the bar of the province in Trinity term, 1825, he was taken into partnership by his father, and from that time conducted a large and profitable business until 1848, when he retired from active practice. Four years previously he had inherited a large property in Canada. On two occasions he was treasurer of the Law Society and honorary head of the Upper Canada bar, holding office for the first time in 1847 and 1848, and again from 1850 till his death.

Baldwin's name is inseparably connected with the introduction and establishment in Canada of parliamentary government. His public life dates from 1828, when he was an unsuccessful candidate for York. He won the seat in January 1830, but was defeated after the dissolution in June following, and did not again enter the legislative assembly until 1841, after the union of Upper with Lower Canada, and the grant to the colony of responsible or parliamentary government.

Meantime Baldwin drew up the assembly's petition to the king, dated 1829, which protested against the governor's dismissal of a judge, John Walpole Willis [q. v.] This document contains what is deemed to be the first request on the part of a British colony

for the parliamentary system. But Baldwin's ideas on the subject, though far in advance of those of the men of his time, were still in their formative stage. Seven years later his views were matured. On 26 Feb. 1836 he was selected by Sir Francis Bond Head [q. v.], lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, as one of his executive council. Baldwin's faith in parliamentary government, in its adaptability to colonial conditions, and the right of British subjects in Upper Canada to its enjoyment were communicated to the governor before his appointment, and the acceptance of such opinions formed the condition upon which he consented to take office. But the lieutenant-governor, ignoring the stipulation, continued to act independently of his executive council as his predecessors had done. On 4 March, therefore, Baldwin drew up a minute or memorandum of remonstrance which the council adopted and transmitted to the lieutenant-governor. Sir Francis scouted the limitations of power which his advisers would have imposed on him. They consequently resigned on 12 March. The house was sitting at the time. It embraced at once the cause of the ministers, endorsed their action, and reaffirmed their reasons. This was the earliest conscious adoption of parliamentary principles by a colonial assembly. The resignation of the ministers was accepted, the house dissolved, a new election proclaimed, and the question what form the government should take was debated at the hustings; the lieutenant-governor took an active part in the contest, holding himself forth as the mainstay of 'British institutions' and denouncing his opponents as 'republicans' or something worse.

Baldwin took no part in the elections, but in April paid a visit to England and spent about a year there and in Ireland. When in London, he sought an interview with the colonial secretary, Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q. v.], which was declined, but he was invited to send suggestions. They were given in a letter dated 13 July 1836, and constitute probably the best argument extant for the extension of the English governmental system to the colonial possessions. Having done all he could to avert the rebellion which now threatened, Baldwin withdrew from public affairs for nearly four years.

In 1837, when Lord Russell's Canada resolutions came up for consideration in parliament, colonial self-government found no advocates. The Upper Canada rebellion broke out on 4 Dec. 1837. The lieutenant-governor sent to Baldwin asking him to meet William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.] and his misguided followers with a flag of truce. Baldwin at once complied, and, as written authority for his mission was demanded by Mackenzie, returned to obtain it. Sir Francis refused not only to give a written authority but to acknowledge any mission at all. This message Baldwin delivered to the rebels, and retired forthwith to his own house. Sir Allan Macnab [q. v.], relying on statements in the published 'Narrative' of Sir F. B. Head, subsequently attacked in the assembly Baldwin's action on this occasion, but, on hearing Baldwin's account, withdrew his strictures, and approved Baldwin's conduct in the circumstances. The house took the same view (13 Oct. 1842).

At the request of the governor-general, Charles Poulett Thompson, Lord Sydenham [q. v.], Baldwin became solicitor-general for Upper Canada in 1840, and next year (2 Feb. 1841), when the union with Lower Canada came into force, Lord Sydenham invited him to join his executive council. The elections to the united legislative assembly soon followed, and Baldwin was returned for two constituencies. The legislature was summoned to meet in June, but, before that took place, Baldwin's own suspicions of the governor-general's conception of responsible or parliamentary government were aroused. He had no confidence in the majority of his ministerial colleagues, and he approached the governor-general for the purpose of having the council reconstructed on a homogeneous basis. Sydenham declined the proposition, and Baldwin at once retired from office. Lord Sydenham meant by responsible government that his executive should consist of heads of departments who should be solely responsible to him, and that he should in turn be responsible to the imperial parliament. As the session progressed it became evident, notwithstanding the professions of certain ministers, that the rule of government was prescribed by Lord John Russell's despatch of 16 Oct. 1839, which had not been published. Baldwin moved for its production, which was granted. Thereupon, on 3 Sept. 1841, he submitted a series of resolutions which constitute, says Alphæus Todd [q. v.], 'articles of agreement upon the momentous question of responsible government, between the executive authority of the crown and the Canadian people.' They are not legislative but declaratory, and sanction this principle: that, in local affairs, the local ministers are answerable to the local houses for all acts of the executive authority. During the debate certain verbal alterations, really the work of Lord Sydenham, were suggested and accepted, and the

resolutions passed unanimously. In this manner was parliamentary rule formally introduced into the colonies.

Lord Sydenham died shortly afterwards, and was succeeded by Sir Charles Bagot [q. v. Suppl.], who first organised in Canada government by means of a cabinet. The existing administration was threatened with defeat at the opening of the next session (1842). A reorganisation thereupon took place. Baldwin took office with Sir Louis Lafontaine. They accepted the portfolios of attorney-general for Upper and Lower Canada respectively, and became the actual leaders of the government, though their pre-eminence in the council was not official. Lafontaine took charge of the affairs of Lower Canada, while those of Upper Canada and matters common to the east and west fell into Baldwin's hands. Baldwin was defeated on return to his constituents after accepting office, but was chosen by acclamation to represent Rimouski in Lower Canada. The French Canadians seized the opportunity to express their appreciation of his services on their behalf. Baldwin and Lafontaine's administration, which lasted from September of 1842 to September of 1843, marks the first period of cabinet government in Canada.

With Sir Charles Bagot's successor, Sir Charles Theophilus (afterwards Lord) Metcalfe [q. v.], who professed his adherence to responsible government in Lord Sydenham's understanding of the term, Baldwin and his colleagues came into conflict. The occasion was the making of certain local appointments by the governor on his own authority. The council remonstrated, and, as their remonstrances were of no avail, resigned. The house which was then sitting approved their action by a vote of two to one. A session of turmoil was brought to an early close, followed by a ministerial interregnum that lasted nearly nine months. At length Metcalfe gathered together a tolerably complete cabinet, dissolved the house, and entered the electoral arena with all the force he could command. He defeated Baldwin by a small majority, and set William Henry Draper (1801–1877) in power. But Draper proved no less tenacious than Baldwin of the rights of his position, and the ultimate effect of Metcalfe's action was to strengthen responsible government in the parliamentary sense of the term, which was not thenceforth called in question in Canada.

After four years in opposition Baldwin resumed office in March 1848 with Lafontaine under the governor-generalship of Lord Elgin. The administration, known again as the Lafontaine-Baldwin government (although Baldwin was never nominally prime minister), was once more framed on the basis of a double leadership. As in his earlier administration, Baldwin took charge of Upper Canada and matters common to east and west. The amount of constructive legislation effected was unprecedented in Canada. Among the special measures associated with Baldwin's name in his own section, Canada west, now the province of Ontario, are: equal division of intestates' land among claimants of the same degree; the organisation of the municipal system substantially as it now exists; the establishment of Toronto University on a non-sectarian basis; the erection of division or small-debt courts, of the courts of common pleas and chancery. He had a principal share also in the following acts, which were of common benefit to both sections of the colony: the taking over of the post-office from the imperial authorities; the settlement of the civil list question; the freeing and enlargement of the canals; the opening of the St. Lawrence following the repeal of the British navigation laws; the abolition of the old preferential tariff. One act of his administration aroused great opposition in the province. Known as the Rebellion Losses Bill, its purpose was to compensate those persons in Lower Canada who had suffered loss from the rebellion of 1837–8, and were not actually guilty of treason. A similar statute had been passed for Upper Canada. The bill was held to be unjust to the loyal population, but it was really an act of local justice. Out of the agitation arose a movement, chiefly among the English-speaking people, for the annexation of Canada to the United States. Baldwin met this with determined boldness; nor was he less hostile to a demand for Canadian independence, a subsidiary reflex of the same discontent. Since 1850 there has been no serious leaning in either of these directions in British North America.

The occasion of Baldwin's retirement was a motion to inquire into the working of the court of chancery, which had just been established. The house rejected the motion, but, as a majority from Upper Canada favoured it, he interpreted their vote as an expression of non-confidence in him. He resigned his portfolio to the regret both of opponents and colleagues. In the ensuing elections (1851) he again solicited the suffrage of his old constituency, the North Riding of York, but was defeated by one of his nominal supporters. In fact, new issues or phases of issues were arising, and, as time went on, there was a widening breach be-

tween Baldwin and the reformers. Withdrawing from public life at the early age of forty-seven, Baldwin steadily resisted all persuasions to return. In 1854 he was made companion of the Bath. On 9 Dec. 1858 he died, as he had lived, a devoted churchman.

On the motion of (Sir) Francis Hincks a marble bust of him was placed in the assembly chamber; his portrait in oil hangs in Osgoode Hall, Toronto.

On 31 May 1827 Baldwin married his cousin, Augusta Elizabeth Sullivan, sister of Mr. Justice Sullivan; she died on 11 Jan. 1836.

[Taylor's Portr. of Brit. Amer. iii. 65–89; Dent's Can. Portr. Gall. i. 17–49; Dent's Last Forty Years, vol. i.; Gerin-Lajoie's Dix Ans au Can. 1840–50; Turcotte's Can. sous l'Union, pts. i. ii.; Morgan's Legal Directory, p. 35; Head's Narrative, pp. 50, 316, 361; Head's Lord Glenelg's Despatches, pp. 51–65; Ann. Reg. 1836, Pub. Doc. 288–300; Houston's Constit. Docs. pp. 292–304; J. E. Cotè's Pol. Appmts. pp. 27, 36; Lord Durham's Report, January 1839; Buller's Reponsible Govt. (pamph.). 1840; Lindsey's Life of W. L. Mackenzie, ii. 64 and App.; Scrope's Life of Ld. Sydenham, pp. 229 et seq.; Kaye's Life of Ld. Metcalfe, ii. 343 et seq.; Kaye's Select. from papers of Lord Metcalfe, pp. 412–21; Wakefield's View of Sir C. Metcalfe's Govt. p. 17; Hincks's Reminiscences, pp. 15, 188–200; Hincks's Hist. of Can. 1840–50, p. 18; Grey's Colonial Policy, i. 206 et seq.; Report on Grievances, Upper Canada, 1835, p. 30; Ninety-two Resolutions, Lower Canada, 1834; Todd's Parlt. Govt. in the Brit. Col. p. 76; Hansard's Canada Debate (1837), 3rd ser. vols. xxxvi. xxxvii.; Colonial Policy (1850), 3rd ser. vol. cviii.; Pope's Mem. of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 85; David's L'Union des deux Canadas, ch. i.–vii.; Read's Rebellion of 1837, pp. 222–32; Hopkins's Canada: an Encyclopædia, 1898, iii. 28–31, 107–8; Ryerson's Story of my Life, pp. 318–41.] T. B. B.

BALFOUR, EDWARD GREEN (1813–1889), surgeon-general and writer on India, the second son of Captain George Balfour and his wife, a sister of Joseph Hume, M.P., was born at Montrose in Forfarshire on 6 Sept. 1813. He received his early education at the Montrose academy, proceeded to Edinburgh University, and after studying surgery became, in 1833, a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of that city. In 1834 he went to India and entered the medical department of the Indian army, and on 2 June 1836 he obtained a commission of assistant-surgeon. As executive officer he had, during various periods until 1862, medical charge of European and native artillery, and of native cavalry and infantry of both the Madras and Bombay armies, and was staff-surgeon at Ahmadnagar in the Deccan and at Bellary in the ceded districts. In 1850 he was acting government agent at Chepauk and paymaster of the Carnatic stipends. On 31 Dec. 1852 he attained the rank of full surgeon.

In 1845 Balfour published 'Statistical Data for forming Troops and maintaining them in Health in different Climates and Localities' (Madras ?), and 'Observations on the Means of preserving the Health of Troops by selecting Healthy Localities for their Cantonments' (London), which brought him into some prominence as an authority on public health. In 1849 he received the thanks of the Madras government for his report 'On the Influence exercised by Trees on the Climate of a Country' (*Madras Journal of Literature and Science*, 1849; reprinted 1849 at Madras with similar reports). In the same year a treatise by him on 'Statistics of Cholera' was published at Madras. In 1850 he issued 'Remarks on the Causes for which Native Soldiers of the Madras Army were discharged the Service in the five Years from 1842–3 to 1846–7.'

During the early years of his service Balfour devoted much attention to the study of oriental languages, and became an expert scholar in Hindustani and Persian. In 1850 he published at Madras, under the title of 'Gul-Dastah, or the Bunch of Roses,' a lithographed series of extracts from Persian and Hindustani poets, and founded the Mohammedan Public Library at Madras, an institution containing books in English and oriental languages, open to all classes and creeds. This service to literature was, on his departure from India, gratefully acknowledged in an address in Persian which was presented to him at Madras by leading Mohammedans. From 1854 to 1861 he was often employed as Persian and Hindustani translator to the government.

In 1850 an offer made by Balfour to the government to form a museum in Madras was accepted, and the Government Central Museum was established with Balfour as its superintendent, an office which he undertook without remuneration, and filled till 1859. While holding this appointment he issued, besides several catalogues and general reports on the work of the museum, a number of publications relating to special branches of scientific study. These included a classified list of the Mollusca (Madras, 1855, fol.), a 'Report on the Iron Ores; the Manufacture of Iron and Steel; and the Coals of the Madras Presidency' (Madras, 1855, 8vo), and 'Remarks on the Gutta Percha of Southern India' (Madras, 1855,

8vo). He also wrote a prefatory description of the districts dealt with in a 'Barometrical Survey of India,' issued in 1853 under the editorship of a committee, of which Balfour was chairman, and in 1856 he published 'Localities of India exempt from Cholera.'

In 1857 appeared at Madras the work by which Balfour is best known, 'The Encyclopædia of India and of Eastern and Southern Asia, Commercial, Industrial, and Scientific.' This book embodied great experience, vast reading, and indomitable industry. A second edition in five volumes appeared in India in 1873, and between 1877 and 1884 Balfour revised the book for publication in England. After the first edition the word 'Cyclopædia' was substituted in the title for 'Encyclopædia.' The third edition, which was published in London in 1885, was at many points superior to the earlier impressions. Balfour's outlay on it was lavish and ungrudging, but the usefulness of the work was soon generally recognised, and the whole expenditure was met within two years.

From 1858 to 1861 Balfour was commissioner for investigating the debts of the nawab of the Carnatic, at whose court he was for many years political agent. He acted for a short period as assistant assay master at the Madras mint, and in the military finance department of India he was at Madras examiner of medical accounts.

In 1862 he joined the administrative grade of the Madras medical staff. He was deputy inspector-general of hospitals from 1862 to 1870, and during this period he served as deputy surgeon-general in the Burmah division, the Straits Settlements, the Andamans, twice in the ceded districts, twice in the Mysore division, and for four years with the Hyderabad subsidiary force and Hyderabad contingent. He displayed the utmost energy in the personal inspection of his districts, and proved his continued interest in scientific matters by instituting the Mysore Museum in 1866, and by publishing at Madras a work on 'The Timber Trees, Timber, and Fancy Woods, as also the Forests of India and of Eastern and Southern Asia,' which reached a second edition in 1862, and a third in 1870.

From 1871 to 1876 Balfour was, as surgeon-general, head of the Madras medical department. In the second year of his period of office he conferred a great benefit on the natives of India by drawing the attention of the Madras government to the necessity for educating women in the medical profession, native social customs being such that native women were debarred alike from receiving visits from medical men and from attending at the public hospitals and dispensaries. As a result the Madras Medical College was in 1875 opened to women, and his services in this direction were commemorated in 1891 by the endowment at Madras University of a 'Balfour memorial' gold medal, with the object of encouraging the medical education of women. Balfour's last publications before leaving India were two pamphlets with the general title 'Medical Hints to the People of India.' They bore respectively the subtitles, 'The Vydian and the Hakim, what do they know of Medicine?' and 'Eminent Medical Men of Asia, Africa, Europe, and America, who have advanced Medical Science.' Both appeared at Madras in 1875, and reached second editions in the following year.

In 1876 Balfour finally returned to England with a good service pension, after forty-two years' residence in India. Before his departure public acknowledgment of his labours was made in an address presented to him at Madras by the Hindu, Mohammedan, and European communities. His portrait was placed in the Government Central Museum.

In England, besides preparing for the press the third edition of his 'Encyclopædia of India,' he issued 'Indian Forestry' (1885) and 'The Agricultural Pests of India and of Eastern and Southern Asia, Vegetable, Animal' (1887). He died on 8 Dec. 1889 at 107 Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, at the age of seventy-six. He married, on 24 May 1852, the eldest daughter of Dr. Gilchrist of Madras.

Balfour was a fellow of the Madras University, and a corresponding member of the Imperial Royal Geological Institute of Vienna. In addition to the works enumerated above, he translated into Hindustani Dr. J. T. Conquest's 'Outlines of Midwifery,' and procured and printed at his own expense translations of the same work in Tamil, Telugu, and Canarese. He also translated into Hindustani Gleig's 'Astronomy,' and prepared in 1854 a diglot Hindustani and English 'Statistical Map of the World,' which was also rendered and printed in Tamil and Telugu. To periodical literature he made a large number of contributions on various subjects, a list of which is given in the 'Cyclopædia of India' (3rd edit. 1885).

His elder brother, Sir George Balfour (1809–1894), general and politician, was born at Montrose in 1809. He was educated at the Military Academy at Addiscombe, entered the Madras artillery in 1825, and in the following year joined the royal artillery, and

ultimately rose to the rank of general. He served with the Malacca field force in 1832–1833, and, as brigade major, in the campaign against Kurnool in 1839, being present at the battle of Zorapore on 18 Oct. He was staff officer of the Madras forces in the war against China in 1840–2, and took part in the principal actions of the campaign, and was elected joint agent for captured public property; he was also receiver of the ransom payable under the treaty of Nankin, and he settled and paid the hong debts due by the Chinese merchants. From 1843 till 1866 he was consul at Shanghai. He received his commission as captain in the artillery corps on 26 March 1844, and obtained the brevet rank of field officer in the artillery on 8 Oct. 1847. From 1849 till 1857 he was an acting stipendiary member of the military board at the Madras Presidency, and during this time was employed as a commissioner to inquire into the Madras public works establishments. He was made C.B. in 1854. He received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Madras artillery in 1856, in 1857 he became colonel, and in 1858 attained the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel of artillery. In 1860 he was specially commissioned by the viceroy, Lord Canning, to inquire into the condition of the native and European troops forming the garrison of Burmah. He was a member of the military finance commission in 1859 and 1860, and from 1860 till 1862 he was chief of the military finance department formed to ensure economy in military expenditure. His labours in this connection met with high commendation from the Indian government, and after his return to England he was employed in 1866 on the recruiting commission. The thoroughness of his work on this commission led to his nomination in 1867 as assistant to the controller-in-chief at the war office; he filled this post from 1868 till 1871, and was created K.C.B. in 1870. He was promoted major-general in 1865, lieutenant-general in 1874, and general in 1877. In 1872 he was elected liberal M.P. for Kincardineshire, and held the seat until 1892. In 1875 he supplied a preface on the 'commercial, political, and military advantages in all Asia' to a collection of articles and letters on 'Trade and Salt in India Free,' reprinted from the 'Times.' He died in London on 12 March 1894 at 6 Cleveland Gardens, S.W. He married in 1848 Charlotte Isabella, the third daughter of Joseph Hume, M.P.

[Times, 13 and 15 March 1894, 11 Dec. 1889; Cyclopædia of India; Madras Army List; Nineteenth Century, November 1887, article on Medical Women by Dr. Sophia Jex-Blake; Madras University Cal. 1891–2; Kelly's London Medical Direct. 1890; Walford's County Families; Guide to City of Madras, 1889; private information.] C. E. H.

BALFOUR, THOMAS GRAHAM (1813–1891), physician, belonged to the family of Pilrig, and was born in Edinburgh on 18 March 1813. He was son of John Balfour, a merchant of Leith, and his wife Helen, daughter of Thomas Buchanan of Ardoch. He was great-grandson of James Balfour, professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh in 1754, and of Robert Whytt [q. v.], the celebrated medical writer and professor of physiology at Edinburgh. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1834, and in 1836 entered the Army Medical Service and was immediately engaged in the first four volumes of the 'Statistics of the British Army.' From 1840 to 1848 he served as assistant surgeon in the grenadier guards. In 1857 he was appointed secretary to Sidney Herbert's committee on the sanitary state of the army, and in 1859 he became deputy inspector-general in charge of the new statistical branch of the army medical department, a post which he held for fourteen years. He was elected F.R.S. on 3 June 1858 and in 1860 a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London. In 1887 he was appointed honorary physician to the queen. He was placed on half-pay as surgeon-general in 1876, and in his forty years of service had done much to improve the sanitary condition of the forces. He married in 1856 Georgina, daughter of George Prentice of Armagh, and had one son, Graham Balfour. He died at Coombe Lodge, Wimbledon, on 17 Jan. 1891.

[Memoir by his cousin, George W. Balfour; private information; Journal of Royal Statistical Society, 1891.] N. M.

BALL, JOHN (1818–1889), man of science, politician, and Alpine traveller, born in Dublin on 20 Aug. 1818, was eldest son of Nicholas Ball [q. v.], judge of the court of common pleas in Ireland, and Jane Sherlock of Butlerstown Castle, co. Waterford. In his early childhood he showed a precocious taste for out-of-door observation and works on natural science. When in his seventh year he was taken to Switzerland, he was deeply affected by the view of the Alps from the Jura. He wrote in after life, 'For long years that scene remained impressed on my mind, whether asleep or awake, and perhaps nothing has had so great an influence on my entire life.' In the following year, at Ems, the child's chief occupation was measuring,

or trying to measure, the height of the hills around with a mountain barometer.

Brought up as a Roman catholic, Ball at thirteen was sent for three years to the Roman catholic college at Oscott, whence he went on to Christ's College, Cambridge, being admitted in 1835. There, like Darwin, he fell under the influence of Professor John Stevens Henslow [q. v.], whose botanical lectures he attended, and in whose family the 'wild Irishman' was a prime favourite. He came out as twenty-seventh wrangler in 1839, but was prevented by his religion from taking a degree. After leaving the university Ball travelled for four years in different parts of Europe, seeing much of men and manners, and also of mountains and flowers. A valuable paper on the botany of Sicily was one of the results of these early travels. In 1845 he stayed for some time at Zermatt in order to study glaciers, making a series of observations. The conclusions he was led to, however, coincided so closely with those of James David Forbes [q. v.] that he refrained from publishing them, though he afterwards contributed several papers to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' in which he contested the hypothesis with regard to the action of glaciers in the formation of Alpine valleys and lake basins that had been lately put forward. Ball was called to the Irish bar in 1845, but never practised. In 1846 he was appointed assistant poor-law commissioner. This was at the period of the Irish potato famine. The work was severe, and in the following year he was forced by ill-health to resign. In 1848 he stood unsuccessfully for the borough of Sligo. In 1849 he was again appointed as second commissioner, a post which he held for two years, when he resigned it in order to stand as a liberal for county Carlow, for which he was elected on 26 July 1852. In the House of Commons he advocated most of the liberal measures that have since become law: the disestablishment of the church of Ireland, a readjustment of land tenure, the reduction of rents, and a new land valuation. He was not a frequent or a lengthy speaker, but he made so decided a mark in the house that in 1855 Lord Palmerston offered him the under-secretaryship for the colonies.

In this position (which he held for two years) Ball was able to advance the interest of science on several notable occasions. It was mainly due to his energetic representations that the Palliser expedition was properly equipped and sent out to ascertain the best routes within British terrritory for uniting by rail the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, Canada and British Columbia. Among the results of this enterprise was the discovery of four practicable passes, one of which is now followed by the Canadian Pacific Railway [see PALLISER, JOHN].

Ball was also instrumental while in office in inducing the home government to give its support to Sir W. Hooker's efforts for the publication of floras of all our colonies, compiled on a definite system, which he himself drew up, an undertaking equally important whether from the commercial or from the scientific point of view.

The combination of scientific zeal and sound judgment as to the extent of the support which science might reasonably claim from the state that Ball displayed while at the colonial office led to his opinion being often asked, and sometimes acted on. But to the end of his life he deplored the comparative indifference to science, and the ignorance of its practical bearings on the prosperity of nations, shown by the British treasury, as well as by British travellers and administrators in all quarters of the globe.

In 1858 Ball contested Limerick. His ardent sympathy with Italian liberty (Cavour and Quintino Sella were among his close friends) did him harm on this occasion with the Irish priests, and through their action he was defeated after a keen contest. This result he accepted, despite subsequent opportunities of a seat offered him, as a definite discharge from public life and office.

To a man with the tastes he had shown from childhood there was little struggle in resigning himself to the career of a natural philosopher. At the same moment a definite direction was given to his leisure by his nomination as the first president of the Alpine Club. That association (founded in 1857) was composed of a small band of enthusiastic lovers of the mountains, who, having in common one of the chief pleasures of their lives, were anxious to provide fixed opportunities for meeting, comparing notes, and developing projects for new adventures or extended researches. Ball was selected as the man who most thoroughly united in himself and represented the various motives which inspired the first members of the club—the zest for adventure, the love of the glories of the mountains, or the patient pursuit of natural science in the many branches that are open to the mountaineer.

He found another link with the Alps in his first wife, a daughter of the Nobile Alberto Parolini, a distinguished naturalist, through whom he subsequently came into property near Bassano. The task he now set himself was the compilation of a guide to the whole Alpine chain from the Col di

Tenda to the Semmering. 'The Alpine Guide' (1863-8) was undoubtedly the most important literary product of a life of very various activities. Its plan was at once comprehensive and clear. A preface dealing with the Alps and Alpine travel generally, both from the scientific and practical point of view, was prefixed to the work. The range was then divided into three sections—the western, central, and eastern Alps—each described in a single volume. The lesser subdivisions into groups, based mainly but not absolutely on physical considerations, were made with great skill and have proved practically convenient. Throughout the work the special geological and botanical features of each district are insisted on, while the travelling student finds observations in detail thrown in at every fitting opportunity. The object of the writer is not to conduct his readers along certain beaten tracks, but to put them in a position to choose for themselves such routes as may best suit their individual tastes and powers, to give advice as to what is best worth notice, and to show what is open to the prudently adventurous. The main purposes of the book are kept constantly in sight, and it is written throughout in a vigorous style which keeps its freshness to the end and makes the descriptive passages pleasant reading, while they are relieved from time to time by shrewd observations, flashes of quiet humour, or tersely told personal adventures.

Ball was himself rather a scientific traveller than a great climber, and his taste for solitary rambles was perhaps too strong to make the numbers needed for safety in the region above the snow level altogether congenial to him. But the extent of his Alpine travels, mostly on foot, is indicated by his own statement. Before 1863 he 'had crossed the main chain forty-eight times by thirty-two different passes, besides traversing nearly one hundred of the lateral passes.' His first Alpine feat was the passage of the Monte Rosa chain by the Schwarz Thor in 1845, and among the summits of which he made the first or early ascents were the Pelmo, the Tergloo, and the Cima Tosa.

In 1871 Ball accompanied Sir J. D. Hooker and Mr. G. Maw in an expedition to Morocco. The object of the journey was to investigate the flora of the Great Atlas and determine its relations to those of the mountains of Europe. In 1882 Ball made a five months' voyage to South America.

Ball's contributions to science were mainly geographical, physical, and botanical. In the first the most important are 'The Alpine Guide' (3 parts, London, 1863-8, 8vo; translated into Italian 1888; the first volume has been re-edited as a permanent memorial to him by the Rev. W. A. B. Coolidge for the Alpine Club, 1898), his 'Journal of a Tour in Morocco,' 1878, and his 'Notes of a Naturalist in South America,' 1887, of which Sir J. D. Hooker writes: 'High authorities have pronounced them to be deserving of a corner of the same shelf with the works of Humboldt, Darwin, Bates, and Wallace.' Of Ball's papers on physical subjects the most important were concerned with meteorology or hypsometry. His contributions to botany were both critical and theoretical. Among the first his 'Spicilegium Floræ Maroccanæ' (*Linnean Soc. Journal*, 'Botany,' 1878, xvi. 287-742) will always remain a classic both for its merits and as the earliest work on the flora of that region. His 'Distribution of Plants on the South Side of the Alps,' which he left unfinished, was published after his death in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' in 1896. Sir J. D. Hooker thus describes Ball's theoretical essays in botany: in that '"On the Origin of the Flora of the European Alps" (*Geogr. Soc. Proc.* 1879, pp. 564-88), he argued for the high antiquity of the Alpine flora, and for the earliest types of flowering plants having been confined to high mountains (thus accounting for their absence in a fossil state), due to the proportion of carbonic acid gas in the lower regions of the earth being too great to support a phenogamic vegetation. He further held that existing modes of transport are insufficient to account for the present distribution of plants. His other theory relates to the South American flora, and is given in his "Naturalist's Journal." In this he assumes that the majority of the peculiar types of the whole South American flora, except possibly a few that originated in the Andean chain, had their primitive homes on that hypothetical ancient mountain range which he had placed in Brazil, and to great heights on which they would, under his theory, be restricted through the operation of the same cause that restricted the European early types to the highest Alps.'

Ball suffered from ill-health during the last years of his life. He died at his house, 10 Southwell Gardens, South Kensington, on 21 Oct. 1889.

Ball married twice, in 1856 and 1869. His first wife, by whom he had two sons, who survived him, has been already named; his second was Julia, daughter of F. O'Beirne, esq., of Jamestown, co. Leitrim. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 4 June 1868, and an honorary fellow of his

college at Cambridge on 3 Oct. 1888. He was also a fellow of the Linnean, Geographical, and Antiquarian Societies of London, and of the Royal Irish Academy.

Besides the works mentioned above Ball published papers in the Cambridge 'Mathematical Journal' on physical science, in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and in the 'Reports' of the British Association, on the geological action of glaciers and on other subjects, on botanical subjects in the 'Botanical Magazine,' 'Journal of Botany,' the 'Proceedings of the Linnean Society,' 'The Linnæa,' and the 'Bulletin de la Société Botanique de France.' On Alpine subjects he contributed to the first series of 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' (which he edited), 1859, 8vo, and to the 'Alpine Journal.' He wrote the article 'Alps' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.), and an article in the 'Edinburgh Review,' 1861, on glacier theories. He contributed occasionally to the 'Saturday Review' and 'Nature.' He was also the author of a tract (1847), 'What is to be done for Ireland?' (2nd edit. 1849), and an article in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' 1873, on Daniel O'Connell.

[Biographical notices in Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1889–90, vol. xlviii. p. v; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1890, xii. 99; Journal of Botany, December 1889; Alpine Journal, vol. xv. No. 107, February 1890, with portrait; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1888–90, p. 90; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

D. W. F.

BALL, JOHN THOMAS (1815–1898), lord chancellor of Ireland, was the eldest son of Major Benjamin Marcus Ball, of the 40th regiment of foot, an officer who served with distinction in the peninsular campaign; his mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Cuthbert Feltus of Hollybrook, co. Carlow. Ball probably owed some of his most characteristic qualities to his paternal grandmother, Penelope Paumier, a member of an old Huguenot family settled in Ireland. He was born in Dublin on 24 July 1815 and was educated at Dr. Smith's school in Rutland Square, Dublin, and at Dublin University. Entering Trinity College in 1831 at an unusually early age, he obtained a classical scholarship in 1833, and in 1835 graduated as senior moderator and gold medallist in ethics and logic. He was an active member during his college days of the College Historical Society, holding in 1837 the office of president. In 1844 he took the degree of LL.D. During the latter part of his college career, and in his earlier days at the bar, Ball was a frequent contributor to the 'Dublin University Magazine,' and was intimately associated with Isaac Butt [q. v.], Samuel and Mortimer O'Sullivan [q. v.], Joseph Sheridan Le Fanu [q. v.], and others. Ball's contributions were for the most part concerned with historical and biographical subjects, but he also wrote some graceful verses. All his writings evince sound classical scholarship and severe and fastidious taste. In 1840 he was called to the Irish bar, where he quickly rose to an eminent position, and in 1854 he was called to the inner bar. As a queen's counsel his practice lay mainly in the ecclesiastical courts, and later in the probate and matrimonial division, where his knowledge of civil law and argumentative subtlety rapidly raised him to the leading position. In 1862 the primate, Marcus Beresford [q. v. Suppl.], appointed him vicar-general of the province of Armagh. This appointment marked the commencement of his active interest in the affairs of the Irish church, of which he was a devoted member. In 1863 Ball was elected a bencher of the King's Inns, and in 1865 was made queen's advocate in Ireland. In the same year he first appeared in the arena of politics, coming forward at the general election of 1865 as a candidate for the university of Dublin in the character of an independent churchman. The agitation against the Irish establishment had already commenced; and Ball, foreseeing the fierceness of the storm, counselled legislation for ecclesiastical reform. His policy involved the admission of deficiencies which the majority of churchmen were not prepared to own, and Ball was defeated at the polls. In 1867 Ball was nominated as a member of the royal commission appointed by Disraeli to inquire into the state of the church of Ireland, and in the following year became a member of the conservative administration as solicitor-general for Ireland. Later in the same year he was advanced to be attorney-general for Ireland.

In the meantime Gladstone's declarations had raised the issue of disestablishment in a direct form, and in face of the impending peril the conservative electors of Dublin University recognised the importance of making Ball's abilities and knowledge of ecclesiastical affairs available for the defence of the threatened institution. Accordingly he was at the general election of 1868 returned to parliament as member for the university. 'Upon him from that moment devolved the task of inspiring, instructing, and inspiriting all the opposition that was possible in a hopeless minority of 120 to the mighty purpose which had rallied and united the liberal party' (*Times*). On the introduc-

tion of the Irish Church Act Ball at once took a leading part in the opposition to the measure. His speech on the second reading was a remarkable oratorical triumph, and placed Ball in the front rank of parliamentary speakers. Disraeli, on hearing it, expressed to his colleagues his regret that his party had not much earlier received the assistance of so powerful a champion. Ball's efforts were sustained throughout the long struggle over the details of the bill. Early in 1870, when the Marquis of Salisbury was installed chancellor of the university of Oxford, his services were acknowledged by the gift of the honorary degree of D.C.L. of that university.

Subsequently Ball helped to frame the future constitution of the disestablished church of Ireland, not only devising and drafting that constitution, but acting as assessor to the primate in the often stormy contentions of the earlier meetings of the general synod.

From 1869 to 1874 Ball remained a vigorous member of the conservative opposition, and took an active part in the debates on Gladstone's Irish land bill of 1870 and the Irish university bill of 1873. His opposition to the first-named measure was confined to effective criticism of its details; but his objections to Gladstone's university scheme went to the root of its principles. But Ball's part in parliament was not confined to merely Irish questions; one of his finest speeches dealt with the Ballot Act.

In 1874, on the formation of Disraeli's second administration, Ball's position and services clearly designated him for the highest office in the law in Ireland; but the prime minister desired to retain his services in the House of Commons in connection with the Irish judicature bill, and he was reappointed attorney-general. The care of the Irish seals was meanwhile placed in commission till he should be free to undertake their charge. In 1875 he left his place in parliament to become lord chancellor of Ireland. His tenure of office in that capacity lasted till the resignation of the Disraeli government in April 1880. In that period he earned a high reputation as a judge; his judgments, especially in appeals from the probate division, being marked by legal learning, argumentative power, and literary form. On his retirement from the chancellorship Ball withdrew to a great extent from active public life. But he accepted in 1880 the nomination by Earl Cairns to the office of vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin. In 1881 he presided over the section of jurisprudence at the meeting of the social science congress at Dublin, and delivered an enlightened address on jurisprudence and the amendment of the law.

On the return of his party to office under Lord Salisbury in 1885, Ball's health did not allow him to resume the Irish chancellorship, and he devoted such strength as remained to him to literary work. In 1886 he published 'The Reformed Church of Ireland,' a work in which he traced with impartiality and detachment the history of the church from the Reformation to his own time. The book won the praises of Canon Liddon [q. v.] for its 'very equitable handling of matters in which religious passion is apt to run riot.' A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1890. In 1888 Ball issued 'Historical Review of the Legislative Systems operative in Ireland from the Invasion of Henry the Second to the Union.' Here he sought 'to trace the succession of these systems to each other, the forms they respectively assumed, and their distinctive peculiarities, and at the same time to consider the controversies connected with the claim made by the English parliament to legislate for Ireland' (Author's preface). The fair and balanced temper in which the author dealt with contentious topics was recognised by men of every shade of opinion. Gladstone acknowledged Ball's calm and judicial method of handling his subject, and the great ability with which his uniform uprightness and intention were associated. Mr. Goldwin Smith wrote that the book 'would stand out like a block of granite amidst the tides of political and rhetorical controversy.' And Mr. Lecky expressed 'his admiration for its clearness and its perfectly judicial impartiality.' A second edition was published in 1889.

From 1890 Ball's failing strength and advancing years kept him more and more a prisoner in his house at Dundrum, co. Dublin. But he retained down to 1895 his office of vice-chancellor of the university. Subsequently increasing debility compelled him gradually to divest himself of numerous honorary offices. Among these may be mentioned those of chancellor of the arch-dioceses of Armagh and Dublin, assessor to the general synod of the church of Ireland, senator of the Royal University, and chairman of the board of intermediate education. He died at Dundrum on St. Patrick's day, 17 March 1898. He was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. He had married in October 1852 Catherine, daughter of Rev. Charles Richard Elrington [q. v.], regius professor of divinity in the university of Dublin; she died on 7 Sept. 1887. A por-

trait of Ball by Mr. Walter Osborne is in the hall of the King's Inns at Dublin.

Apart from his judicial eminence, Ball merits remembrance as one of the few Irishmen who have been strong enough to impress their convictions upon English statesmen. As an orator he achieved with great rapidity an extraordinary reputation. In his writings he was studiously sparing of ornament, and both of the treatises mentioned above suffer in point of form from excessive condensation. But their judicial tone will always render them valuable.

[Ball Wright's Records of Anglo-Irish Families of Ball; Dublin Univ. Mag., April 1875; obituary notices in the Times, 18 March 1898, and in Dublin Daily Express of same date; private information.] C. L. F.

BALLANCE, JOHN (1839–1893), prime minister of New Zealand, born in 1839, was the eldest son of Samuel Ballance, farmer, of Glenavy, Antrim, Ireland. When fourteen he was apprenticed to an ironmonger in Belfast, and at eighteen was employed in the same business in Birmingham. While still young he emigrated to New Zealand and settled as a small shopkeeper at Wanganui, but soon abandoning shopkeeping for journalism founded the 'Wanganui Herald.' In the Maori war of 1867 he helped to organise a company of troopers and received a commission, of which he was, however, deprived by the minister of defence on account of certain critical articles on the operations of the war printed in his newspaper. His conduct in the field had been good, and the war medal was afterwards awarded him. In 1875 he entered the House of Representatives and took an active part in abolishing that part of the New Zealand constitution under which the colony was for twenty-three years divided into provinces. Ballance then joined the liberal party formed in 1877 under Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.], quickly made his mark as a fluent and thoughtful debater, and in March 1878 became treasurer in Grey's ministry. On his motion a tax on the unimproved value of land was imposed in the same year; but in 1879, after a painful altercation with his chief, Ballance left the government and refused to rejoin it. The Grey ministry fell, and a property tax replaced the land tax.

In 1884 Ballance again became a minister, under his former colleague, Sir Robert Stout; this time his portfolios were lands and native affairs. Kindly and pacific in dealing with the Maori, he aimed at substituting conciliation for armed force, and in this—nicknamed the 'one policeman policy'—he was entirely successful. As minister of lands he endeavoured to plant bodies of unemployed workmen on the soil as peasant farmers holding allotments under perpetual lease from the crown in state-aided village settlements. Though some of these failed, more prospered. Ejected from office in 1887, Ballance was elected leader of the liberal opposition in 1889 and formed a ministry in January 1891, on the defeat of Sir Harry Atkinson [q. v. Suppl.] Though in failing health he did not hesitate to stake his ministry's existence on a series of progressive measures of a remarkably bold and experimental kind. Those with which he was most closely and personally concerned were: (1) the abolition of the property tax, and the substitution therefor of a graduated land tax and income tax; (2) the change of life tenure of seats in the legislative council—the upper house of the colony's parliament—to a tenure of seven years; (3) the extension of the suffrage to all adult women; (4) the restriction of property voters to one electoral roll. In addition Ballance obtained from the colonial office the admission that the viceroy should act on the advice of his ministers in respect of nominations to the upper house; also that he should take the same advice when exercising the prerogative of mercy. Another beneficial measure of Ballance's placed large Maori reserves in the North Island under the public trustee, opening them to settlement, but preserving fair rents for the native owners. As premier he showed unexpected constructive ability and managing skill, the progressive policy of his ministry took the country by storm, and chiefly to this it is due that his party still governs the colony. Ballance himself did not live to see the effect of this success. At the height of his popularity he died after a severe surgical operation on 27 April 1893. He was a man of quiet manner, amiable temper, simple and unassuming in his way of life, yet solid, widely read and well informed, and, though sensitive to criticism and public opinion, very far from being the rash, empty, weak demagogue he was sometimes called. He was twice married, but left no children.

[Gisborne's Rulers and Statesmen of New Zealand, 2nd edit., 1897; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Character Sketch, The Hon. John Ballance, by Sir Robert Stout, in Review of Reviews (Australian edition), Melbourne, 1893. See also New Zealand newspapers, 28 April to 10 May 1893.] W. P. R.

BALLANTINE, WILLIAM (1812–1887), serjeant-at-law, born in Howland Street, Tottenham Court Road, on 3 Jan.

1812, was the eldest son of William Ballantine, who was called to the bar from the Inner Temple on 5 Feb. 1813, was magistrate of the Thames police, had control of the river police force from 1821 to 1848, and died, aged 73, at 89 Cadogan Place, Chelsea, on 14 Dec. 1852. The younger William was educated at St. Paul's School, and at Ashburnham House, Blackheath. He was admitted to the Inner Temple on 28 May 1829, and was called to the bar on 6 June 1834, and occupied rooms in Inner Temple Lane. He joined the Middlesex sessions, where his father occasionally presided, and where he made the valuable acquaintance of (Sir) John Huddleston. He subsequently joined the central criminal court, and chose the home circuit, comprising Hertfordshire, Essex, Sussex, Kent, and Surrey. In this choice, he tells us, he was largely influenced by economical considerations, for in those days barristers travelled two and two in post chaises, public conveyances being forbidden. As a young man Ballantine was an assiduous haunter of the old literary taverns in Covent Garden, and he has recorded a number of brief reminiscences of the brothers Smith, Barham, Theodore Hook, Wakley, Frank Stone, Harrison Ainsworth, Talfourd, and other authors, coming down to Dickens and Thackeray and Anthony Trollope. The first case of importance in which Ballantine was engaged was a suit in the House of Lords in 1848 to annul the marriage of an heiress, Esther Field, on the ground of coercion and fraud. Sir Fitzroy Kelly, Sir John Bayley, and other distinguished counsel were in favour of the bill. Ballantine alone opposed it, but his cross-examination was so able and searching that the Earl of Devon, who was the chairman of the court, declined to move the further progress of the bill. A murder trial at Chelmsford Assizes in 1847 was the first of many in which his client's life was involved, and the trial gave Ballantine his 'first lesson in the art of silent cross-examination.'

On 3 Nov. 1856 Ballantine received the coif of a serjeant-at-law, but he had to wait until 1863 to obtain from Lord Westbury his patent of precedence, which was required to place serjeants on the same level as queen's counsel. In 1863 he was engaged in the Woolley arson case, and in the following year he received through the Marquis d'Azeglio the thanks of the Sardinian government for his exertions on behalf of Pellizzioni, a Sardinian subject. During 1867, the last year in which the House of Commons enjoyed a jurisdiction in the case of contested elections, he practised before parliamentary committees in work of this kind. In 1868 he lost an action in which he defended the 'Daily Telegraph' on a charge of libel, against his frequent rival and opponent, Serjeant (John Humffreys) Parry [q. v.] He was, however, specially appointed by the House of Commons in 1869 to prosecute the mayor of Cork for eulogising the attempt of O'Farrell to assassinate the Duke of Edinburgh (the action was subsequently dropped), and he was no less distinguished by the tact which he displayed in the notorious 'Mordaunt case' of 1875.

The three forensic performances with which Ballantine's name is mainly associated are his prosecution with Sir Robert Collier, the solicitor-general, of Franz Müller for the murder of Mr. Briggs in 1864, in which the crown secured a conviction despite the brilliant defence of Serjeant Parry; his advocacy in behalf of the Tichborne claimant in his ejectment action in 1871; and his defence of Mulhar Rao, Gaekwar of Baroda, arraigned for the crime of attempting to poison the British resident in the spring of 1875. The result in this case, which was tried at Baroda in February 1875, was an acquittal, but the British and native commissioners were divided as to the guilt of the Gaekwar, who was deposed on the grounds of incapacity and misconduct. Ballantine had extricated himself with skill from his position in the Tichborne case before matters became utterly desperate for his client, and in the trial of the Gaekwar his cross-examination of Colonel (afterwards Sir Robert) Phayre [q.v. Suppl.] was considered a masterpiece. His honorarium of 10,000*l.* is among the largest paid to counsel.

Ballantine was made an honorary bencher of the Inner Temple on 22 Nov. 1878, and retired from active work as an advocate some three years later. From the Temple in March 1882 he signed the preface to his 'Some Experiences of a Barrister's Life,' an uncritical farrago of newspaper and club gossip, ranging over the period 1830–1880, interspersed with a few legal anecdotes, and strung together with little attempt at arrangement. The compound proved entertaining, and went through edition after edition. In November 1882 Ballantine set sail for America in the hope that was not to be realised of adding to his income by the delivery of a series of readings. After his return, in 1884, he issued 'The Old World and the New, by Mr. Serjeant Ballantine, being a continuation of his Experiences,' a

work characterised by a greater urbanity if not by a greater coherence than its predecessor. Ballantine, who at the close of his life was one of eight surviving serjeants-at-law, died at Margate on 9 Jan. 1887. He married on 4 Dec. 1841 Eliza, daughter of Henry Gyles of London. His son, Mr. Walter Ballantine, was M.P. for Coventry 1887–95.

Ballantine was for many years a well-known figure in metropolitan and especially in theatrical and journalistic society. His intimate knowledge of human nature made him a tower of strength for the defence in criminal trials. He was a brisk and telling speaker, but owed his unique position rather to his skill as a cross-examiner and to the fact that he was a recognised adept in the art of penetrating the motives and designs of criminals. He was generally credited with being the orignal of Chaffanbrass in Trollope's novel of 'Orley Farm.' The value of his career as a pattern for the profession was not unquestioned. According to the 'Law Times' 'he died very poor indeed,' and 'left behind him scarcely any lesson, even in his own poor biography, which the rising generation of lawyers could profitably learn.'

A good Woodburytype portrait was prefixed to 'The Old World and the New,' 1884.

[Some Experiences of a Barrister's Life, 1882; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885, p. 21; Boase's Modern English Biography, 1892, p. 147; Men of the Time, 12th ed. 1887; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 101; Illustrated News, 1846, i. 317, and 22 Jan. 1887 (portrait); Times, 10 Jan. 1887; Law Times, 15 Jan. 1887.] T. S.

BALLANTYNE, ROBERT MICHAEL (1825–1894), writer of boys' books, born at Edinburgh on 24 April 1825, was the son of Alexander Ballantyne, a younger brother of James Ballantyne [q. v.], the printer of Scott's works. He used himself to tell how his father was employed to copy for the press the early novels of the Waverley series, because his handwriting was least known to the compositors. His eldest brother was James Robert Ballantyne [q.v.], the distinguished orientalist.

When a boy of sixteen Robert Michael was apprenticed by his father as a clerk in the service of the Hudson's Bay Fur Company, at a salary commencing at 20*l*. He went out to Rupert Land in 1841, and spent six years for the most part in trading with the Indians. He kept a rough diary of his doings, and on his return to Scotland in 1848 this was published by Blackwood as 'Hudson's Bay; or, Life in the Wilds of North America.' For the next seven years he occupied a post in the printing and publishing firm of Thomas Constable of Edinburgh. In November 1855 the Edinburgh publisher, William Nelson, suggested to Ballantyne that he should write a book for boys, embodying some of his experiences in the 'great lone land.' This was rapidly composed, and successfully issued in 1856 as 'Snowflakes and Sunbeams; or, the Young Fur Traders,' the first part of the title being dropped in subsequent editions. 'From that day to this,' wrote Ballantyne in 1893, 'I have lived by making story books for young folks.' In his second book, 'Ungava: a Tale of Eskimo Land' (1857), he again drew upon the great north-west. In his third, the 'Coral Island' (1857), in describing what he had not seen, he made a somewhat humorous blunder in regard to the cocoanut, which he described as growing in the form familiar to the English market. Thenceforth he determined 'to obtain information from the fountain-head.' Thus, in writing 'The Life Boat' (1864), he went down to Ramsgate and made the acquaintance of Jarman, the coxswain of the lifeboat there; in preparing 'The Lighthouse' (1865) he obtained permission from the Northern Lights Commission to visit the Bell Rock, and studied Stevenson's account of the building; to obtain local colour for 'Fighting the Flames' (1867) he served with the London salvage corps as an amateur fireman; and 'Deep Down' (1868) took him among the Cornish miners. He visited Norway, Canada, Algiers, and the Cape Colony for materials respectively for 'Erling the Bold,' 'The Norsemen of the West,' 'The Pirate City,' and 'The Settler and the Savage.' He got Captain Shaw to read the proofs of 'Fighting the Flames,' and Sir Arthur Blackwood those of 'Post Haste.'

In such stories as the above, to which may be added 'The World of Ice' (1859), 'The Dog Crusoe' (1860), 'The Gorilla Hunters' (1862), 'The Iron Horse' (1871), and 'Black Ivory' (1873), Ballantyne continued the successes of Mayne Reid. But his success is the more remarkable inasmuch as, though his books are nearly always instructive, and his youthful heroes embody all the virtues inculcated by Dr. Smiles, his tales remained genuinely popular among boys (despite the rivalry of Jules Verne, Henty, and Kingston) for a period of nearly forty years, during which Ballantyne produced a series of over eighty volumes. He was a thoroughly religious man, an active supporter of the volunteer movement in its early days, and no mean draughtsman, exhibiting water-colours for many years at the

Royal Scottish Academy, Edinburgh. From about 1880 he resided at Harrow, where he had many friends, but in October 1893 he went to Rome for his health, and he died there on 8 Feb. 1894. He was buried in the English protestant cemetery at Rome.

A portrait was prefixed to his rambling volume entitled 'Personal Reminiscences of Book-making,' published in 1893; another appeared in the 'Illustrated London News,' 17 Feb. 1894.

[Ballantyne's Personal Reminiscences; Academy, 17 Feb. 1894; Guardian, 14 Feb. 1894; Times, 9 and 10 Feb. 1894; Standard, 10 Feb. 1894; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 147; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

BANKS, ISABELLA, known as MRS. LINNÆUS BANKS (1821–1897), novelist, daughter of James Varley, a chemist in Marriott's Court, Brown Street, Manchester, who died in 1842, and of his wife Amelia Daniels, was born in Oldham Street, Manchester, on 25 March 1821. In early life she was in charge of a school at Cheetham, near Manchester. Her first literary effort, a poem entitled 'A Dying Girl to her Mother,' appeared in the 'Manchester Guardian' on 12 April 1837. On 27 Dec. 1846 she married at the Collegiate Church, Manchester, George Linnæus Banks [q. v.], a poet and journalist of Birmingham. She assisted him in his work, and contributed to the periodicals edited by him. Her first novel, 'God's Providence House,' was published in 1865. Her best-known work, 'The Manchester Man,' in three volumes, appeared in 1876. It gives an interesting and life-like picture of Manchester in the first quarter of the century and of the riots of 1819. By 1881 it was in a fourth edition, and a one-volume edition was published later. Other novels dealt also with life in Manchester and its neighbourhood, and Mrs. Banks was often called the 'Lancashire novelist.' She received a pension from the civil list in 1895, and died at Dalston on 5 May 1897. Her husband predeceased her on 3 May 1881. A portrait of Mrs. Banks is given in 'Manchester Faces and Places' (iv. 41).

She occasionally lectured, and despite delicate health worked hard throughout her life. Mrs. Banks had a real love of good literature, and took great interest in the Shakespeare tercentenary celebration (1864), on the committee of which her husband was an active and enthusiastic worker. She herself baptised, with water from the Avon, the memorial oak presented by the queen and planted by Samuel Phelps, the actor, on Primrose Hill. Her skill as a designer was considerable; she produced original fancy-work patterns every month for forty-five years.

Other works by Mrs. Banks are: 1. 'Ivy Leaves: a Collection of Poems,' 1844. 2. 'Daisies in the Grass: Songs and Poems' (with her husband), 1865. 3. 'Stung to the Quick,' 1867, 3 vols.; 1893. 4. 'Glory: a Wiltshire Story,' 1877, 3 vols.; 1892. 5. 'Ripples and Breakers' (a collection of her later poems), 1878, 1893. 6. 'Caleb Booth's Clerk,' 1878, 3 vols. 7. 'Wooers and Winners: Under the Scars,' 1880, 3 vols. 8. 'More than Coronets,' 1881, 1882. 9. 'Through the Night: Short Stories,' 1882. 10. 'The Watchmaker's Daughter: Short Stories,' 1882. 11. 'Forbidden to Marry,' 1883, 3 vols.; under the title 'Forbidden to Wed,' 1885. 12. 'Sibylla, and other Stories,' 1884, 3 vols. 13. 'In his own Hand,' 1885, 3 vols.; 1887. 14. 'Geoffrey Ollivant's Folly,' 1886. 15. 'A Rough Road,' 1892. 16. 'Bond-slaves,' 1893. 17. 'The Slowly Grinding Mills,' 1893, 3 vols. 18. 'The Bridge of Beauty,' 1894. A uniform edition of the novels was commenced in 1881, but only three volumes were published.

[Manchester Faces and Places, iv. 40 (December 1892); Biograph, 1879, i. 200–7; Manchester Guardian, 6 May 1897; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. i. 87–8; Times, 6 May 1897; Men of the Time, 14th ed. p. 50.] E. L.

BARDOLF or BARDOLPH, THOMAS, fifth BARON BARDOLF (1368–1408), born at Birling, near Cuckmere Haven, Sussex, on 22 Dec. 1368, was son and heir of William, fourth baron Bardolf, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Michael, second baron Poynings [q. v.] Her sister Mary married Sir Arnold Savage [q. v.], the well-known speaker of the House of Commons. The family had long been settled at Wormegay in Norfolk, though the first baron Bardolf by writ was son of William Bardolf [q. v.], one of the baronial leaders under Simon de Montfort, and died in September 1304. William, the fourth baron, was Hugh's great-grandson, was born about 1349, served in the wars in France and Ireland, and died before 29 Jan. 1385-6. His will, dated 12 Sept. 1384, is printed in the 'Testamenta Vetusta,' i. 116. His younger son, Sir William Bardolf, unlike his brother Thomas, remained faithful to Henry IV, served under the Duke of Burgundy in 1411, and died on 25 July 1423. His widow married Sir Thomas Mortimer (*d.* 1402), an adherent of the Duke of Gloucester, who had been attainted in 1397, and died on 12 June 1403.

Thomas Bardolf succeeded his father as fifth baron in 1386. He had married, before 8 July 1382, Amicia, daughter of Ralph, second baron Cromwell, and aunt of Ralph, fourth baron Cromwell [q. v.], and had on 9 May 1383 been enfeoffed by his father of the manor of Reskington. His mother in her will requested Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.], to superintend the arrangements for her funeral, and Bardolf's daughter Anne married Sir William Clifford, Northumberland's right-hand man. Bardolf therefore naturally followed the political lead of the Percies during Richard II's reign. On 5 April 1399 he received letters of protection on going to Ireland with the king (Rymer, viii. 79), but there is little doubt that he, like Northumberland, joined Henry of Lancaster when he landed in Yorkshire in the following July, and from the beginning of Henry IV's reign he was an active member of the privy council (Nicolas, *Ordinances*, &c. i. 106 sqq.) On 9 Feb. 1400 he offered to assist Henry against the French or the Scots 'without wages or reward,' and accompanied the king on his invasion of Scotland in the following August.

The loyalty of the Percies to Henry IV was, however, short-lived, and Bardolf appears to have been implicated to some extent in Hotspur's rebellion of 1403. He is said to have been convicted of treason and pardoned (*Chron.*, ed. Giles, p. 42), but even Mr. Wylie is unable to throw light on this obscure affair. In any case Bardolf seems to have been fully restored to favour, and continued a regular attendant at the privy council until the beginning of 1405. Secretly, however, he was privy to the plots formed in the winter of 1404–5. Even at the council board he had shown a refractory disposition in opposing grants and other measures, and when, in May 1405, Henry summoned him to Worcester to serve against the Welsh, Bardolf disobeyed the order and made his way to Northumberland. On 12 June his property was declared confiscated, and on the 19th the peers found that he had committed treason, but suggested that a proclamation should be made ordering him to appear within fifteen days of Midsummer, or else to be condemned by default. Instead of appearing at York on 10 Aug., the date fixed, Bardolf, with Northumberland, fled to Scotland. Some of his lands were granted to Prince John, afterwards Duke of Bedford, and others to Henry and Thomas Beaufort.

Soon afterwards the Scots proposed to surrender Northumberland and Bardolf in exchange for the Earl of Douglas, who had been captured by the English at Homildon Hill; but the two peers escaped to Wales. To Bardolf is ascribed the famous tripartite treaty dividing England and Wales between Owen Glendower [q. v.], Sir Edmund Mortimer (1376–1409?) [q. v.], and the Earl of Northumberland, which was now solemnly agreed to. During the spring of 1406 Northumberland and Bardolf remained in Wales, giving what help they could to Owen Glendower, but in July they sought safer refuge at Paris. There they represented themselves as the supporters, not of the pseudo Richard, but of the young Earl of March (Ramsay, i. 112, 113). They failed, however, to obtain any material support, were equally unsuccessful in Flanders, and finally returned to Scotland. They had still some secret supporters in the north of England, where the prevalent disorder seemed to offer some faint hopes of success. In January 1407–8 they crossed the Tweed, and advanced to Thirsk, where they issued a manifesto. But their following was small, and on 19 Feb. they were defeated by Sir Thomas Rokeby [q. v.] at Bramham Moor. Northumberland was killed, and Bardolf, who was captured, died of his wounds the same night. His body was quartered, and parts of it sent to London, Lynn, Shrewsbury, and York, the head being exhibited at Lincoln (*English Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 34). Lord Bardolf figures prominently in Shakespeare's 'Henry IV, part ii.;' the other Bardolf, Pistol's friend, who appears in both parts, and also in 'Henry V,' seems to be entirely imaginary.

By his wife, who died on 1 July 1421, Bardolf had issue two daughters: Anne, who married first Sir William Clifford, and secondly Sir Reginald Cobham; and Joan (1390–1447), who married Sir William Phelip (1383–1441) of Dennington, Suffolk, and Erpingham, Norfolk [cf. art. Erpingham, Sir Thomas]. He served at Agincourt, was captain of Harfleur 1421–1422, treasurer of the household to Henry V, and chamberlain to Henry VI, and on 13 Nov. 1437 was created Baron Bardolf; on his death in 1441 the peerage became extinct.

[Full details of Bardolf's life, with ample references to the original authorities, are given in Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV and Ramsay's Lancaster and York. The chief are Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rotuli Parl.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. viii.; Cal. Rot. Pat.; Cal. Rot. Claus.; Sussex Archæol. Coll. vol. xi.; Blomefield's Norfolk, passim; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

BARKLY, Sir HENRY (1815–1898), colonial governor, born in 1815, was the only son of Æneas Barkly of Monteagle in Rossshire, a West India merchant. He received a

commercial education at Bruce Castle school, Tottenham, and afterwards engaged in business pursuits. On 26 April 1845 he was returned to parliament for Leominster as 'a firm supporter of Sir Robert Peel's commercial policy.' He retained his seat until his appointment on 12 Dec. 1848 as governor and commander-in-chief of British Guiana, where he owned estates. On his arrival at Georgetown he found that the combined court had refused to grant supplies unless the salaries of government officials were reduced, and that the members of the court regarded every representative of the home government as an enemy of the colony. By conciliatory proceedings he overcame much of this prejudice, and obtained supplies for the administration. During his government he furnished the British parliament with much information concerning the colony, and advocated the introduction of coolie and Chinese labour, an innovation which has since been successfully attempted. He also endeavoured to develop the resources of the country by the introduction of railways. At the close of his term of office he left the colony contented and comparatively prosperous. On 18 July 1853 he was nominated K.C.B., and on 9 Aug. he left Guiana to succeed Sir Charles Edward Grey [q. v.] as governor of Jamaica. In that island, as in Guiana, he found a state of tension between the legislature and the executive, and he was equally successful in bringing about a more amicable feeling. Mollified by some modifications in the constitution, the assembly consented to renew the import duty which they had suffered to expire. Barkly left the island in May 1856. On 24 Nov. he was appointed governor of Victoria by Sir William Molesworth [q. v.], in succession to Sir Charles Hotham [q. v.] In 1856 he summoned the first legislature assembled after the inauguration of the system of responsible government in the colony. He remained at Melbourne until 1863, when he was nominated on 17 Sept. governor of Mauritius. The question of coolie labour was at that time, and long afterwards, of great importance, and Barkly did much to place the relations of capital and labour on an equitable footing.

On 19 Aug. 1870 Barkly became governor of Cape Colony in succession to Sir Philip Edmund Wodehouse [q. v. Suppl.] On his arrival at the Cape of Good Hope the question of the establishment of a full measure of self-government was under discussion. While Barkly, like his predecessor, warmly supported the introduction of responsible government, he showed more regard for colonial feeling, and was able to dissipate much of the opposition to the new scheme of government by showing that current suspicion of it was founded on misapprehension. In 1872 he succeeded in obtaining the passage of an act fully regulating the new form of government. In November 1870 Barkly was appointed high commissioner for settling the affairs of the territories adjacent to the eastern frontier of Cape Colony. In October 1871, on the issue of the Keate award, he proclaimed Griqualand West, which contained the diamond area, a British dependency. His administration of the district was severely criticised as favouring the formation of the diamond monopoly (cf. Stow, *A Review of the Barkly Administration*, 1893). On 9 March 1874 he was gazetted G.C.M.G. Barkly East in Cape Colony and Barkly West in Griqualand West were named after him.

In 1874, however, he found himself at variance with the colonial secretary, Lord Carnarvon, and with James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.], in regard to the question of South African confederation. While agreeing with Carnarvon in regarding confederation as ultimately desirable, he dissuaded him from attempting to force it on Cape Colony in face of the hostility of the ministry of Sir John Charles Molteno [q. v. Suppl.] Barkly realised from his long experience of colonial politics that any attempt on the part of the home authorities to appeal to the electorate against the colonial ministry would be perilous. His views, however, were not adopted, and on the expiration of his term of office in 1877 Carnarvon selected Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q. v.] to urge on his scheme of confederation. On 21 March 1877 Barkly retired on a pension. On 8 Dec. 1879 he was nominated one of the commissioners on the defence of British possessions and commerce abroad. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 2 June 1864 and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1870. He served on the council of the Geographical Society from 1879 to 1883 and from 1885 to 1889. He was also president of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society in 1887–8, and made several interesting contributions to its 'Transactions.' In later life he was an active member of the committee of the London Library. He died at 1 Bina Gardens, South Kensington, on 20 Oct. 1898, and was buried on 26 Oct. at Brompton cemetery. Barkly was twice married, first on 18 Oct. 1840, at Aldenham in Hertfordshire, to Elizabeth Helen, daughter of John F. Timins of Hilfield; she died at Melbourne on 17 April 1857. In 1860 Barkly married Anne Maria, only daugh-

ter of Sir Thomas Simson Pratt [q. v.] By his first wife he had two sons.

His son, ARTHUR CECIL STUART BARKLY (1843-1890), colonial governor, was educated at Harrow, and became a lieutenant in the carabineers. In November 1866 he was nominated private secretary to his father in the Mauritius, and afterwards filled the same office at the Cape of Good Hope. In August 1877 he was appointed a resident magistrate in Basutoland. He took part in the Basuto campaigns in 1879 and 1880, and in November 1881 was appointed chief commissioner of the Seychelles. In January 1886 he became lieutenant-governor of the Falkland Islands, but returned to the Seychelles in the following year. In 1888 he was nominated governor of Heligoland, where he remained until its transfer to Germany in August 1890. He died on 27 Sept. 1890, while on a visit to Stapleton Park, Pontefract.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Times, 22, 26, 27 Oct. 1898; Foster's Baronetage and Knightage; Colonial Office Lists; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Gent. Mag. 1840 ii. 536, 1857 ii. 327, 346; Rodway's Hist. of British Guiana, 1894, iii. 109-12; Gardner's Hist. of Jamaica, 1873, pp. 448, 452; Molteno's Life and Times of Sir J. C. Molteno, 1900, passim; Martineau's Life of Frere, 1895, ii. 171, 173; Theal's South Africa (Story of the Nations), 1894, p. 326; Reply of President Burgers to the Despatches of Sir H. Barkly (Official Corresp. of South African Rep.), 1874; Bowen's Thirty Years of Colonial Government, ed. S. Lane-Poole, 1889, ii. 75-6, 81, 223; Geogr. Journal, 1898, xii. 621-2.] E. I. C.

BARLOW, PETER WILLIAM (1809-1885), civil engineer, born at Woolwich on 1 Feb. 1809, was the eldest son of Peter Barlow [q. v.] In 1826 he became a pupil of Henry Robinson Palmer, then acting as assistant engineer to Thomas Telford [q. v.] Under Palmer he was engaged on the Liverpool and Birmingham Canal and the new London Docks. In 1827 he was elected an associate member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. In 1834 and 1835 he was employed in surveying the county of Kent for the London and Dover railway, and in 1836 he was appointed resident engineer, under Sir William Cubitt [q. v.], on the central division of the line between Edenbridge and Headcorn. In 1838 and 1839 the sections from Edenbridge to Redhill and from Headcorn to Folkestone were placed in his hands; in 1840 he became resident engineer of the whole line; and subsequently he was appointed engineer-in-chief. In 1842 he designed and executed the Tunbridge Wells branch, a line remarkable from the fact that it was executed, with the consent of the landowners and occupiers, before the act of parliament sanctioning it was obtained. During the next eight years he was engaged on the extension of the Tunbridge Wells branch to Hastings, the North Kent, the Ashford and Hastings, and the Redhill and Reading railways, and from 1850 he was employed in connection with the Newtown and Oswestry, the Londonderry and Enniskillen, and the Londonderry and Coleraine railways. On 20 Nov. 1845 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

In 1858 Barlow investigated, with the assistance of models of large size, the construction of bridges of great span, paying especial attention to the problem of stiffening the roadway of suspension bridges. It had been supposed that to make a suspension bridge as stiff as a girder bridge it was necessary to use lattice girders sufficiently strong to bear the load of themselves, and that such being the case suspension chains were useless. Barlow, however, showed the possibility of stiffening suspension bridges by comparatively light parallel girders extending from pier to pier. Barlow's conclusions have been confirmed by William John Macquorn Rankine [q. v.] (*Manual of Applied Mechanics*, ed. Millar, 1898, p. 370). While investigating this problem Barlow examined the great railway and road bridge at Niagara, and on his return published 'Observations on the Niagara Railway Suspension Bridge' (London, 1860, 8vo). Shortly afterwards a company was formed for constructing a bridge across the Thames at Lambeth, of which he was appointed engineer. This wire rope suspension bridge, which was opened on 11 Nov. 1862, contained diagonal struts in connection with the vertical ties from which the roadway was suspended. In this way a sufficient degree of stiffness was attained to permit large gas mains to be laid across the bridge without any leakage. Lambeth bridge, 'the cheapest bridge in London,' which cost with its approaches 45,000*l.*, was purchased by the Metropolitan Board of Works (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London Past and Present*, 1891, ii. 358).

During the construction of the bridge the process of sinking or forcing into the clay the cast-iron cylinders which formed the piers suggested to Barlow the idea that such cylinders could easily be driven horizontally, and could be employed in suitable soils for tunnelling under river beds. In accordance with these theories the Tower subway was constructed in 1869 and 1870 by excavating a tunnel through the clay bed of the Thames by means of a wrought-iron shield, eight feet

in diameter, pushed forward by powerful screw-jacks. The subway was completed for 16,000*l.*, and is remarkable for simplicity, celerity, and economy of construction rather than for commercial success. When the tunnel was first opened passengers were conveyed in an omnibus drawn by small steam engines fixed at the Tower and Tooley Street ends. Some difficulties occurring in the working, this plan was abandoned, and it was found necessary to make the passengers walk (*ib.* iii. 404).

Towards the close of his life Barlow's eyesight was almost destroyed by an attack of cataract. He died at 56 Lansdowne Road, Notting Hill, on 19 May 1885. He contributed a number of treatises to various scientific publications, and wrote several pamphlets.

[Biograph, 1881, v. 597–602; Minutes of Proc. of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1884–5, lxxxi. 321–3.] E. I. C.

BARLOW, Sir ROBERT (1757–1843), admiral, eldest son of William Barlow of Bath, by Hilare, daughter of Robert Butcher of Walthamstow, and brother of Sir George Hilaro Barlow [q. v.], was born in London on 25 Dec. 1757. On 6 Nov. 1778 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Courageux with Lord Mulgrave [see Phipps, Constantine John, second Baron Mulgrave], and continued in her in the grand fleet till the peace in 1783, taking part in the capture of La Minerve on 4 Jan. 1781, and the relief of Gibraltar in October 1782. From 1786 to 1789 he commanded the Barracouta revenue cutter, and on 22 Nov. 1790 was promoted to command the Childers brig employed on the same service on the coast of Cornwall during 1791–2. On 2 Jan. 1793 he was sent to look into Brest and see what was doing. This the French would not allow, and fired on the brig. As the countries were still at peace, Barlow hoisted his colours, on which all the batteries within range opened on him; but the brig succeeded in getting out, one shot only—of 48lbs.—striking, but without doing any particular damage. War was declared on 2 Feb., and on the 15th, Barlow, still in the Childers, being off Gravelines, captured Le Patriote, privateer, the first armed vessel taken in that war. He was promoted to be captain on 24 May, and in the following year commanded the Pegasus frigate which was attached to the fleet under Lord Howe, and took part in the action of 1 June. He afterwards commanded the Aquilon, and in December 1795 was appointed to the Phœbe, a 44-gun frigate, in which, on 21 Dec. 1797, he captured the Néréide of 36 guns; and on 19 Feb. 1801 the Africaine, a 44-gun frigate, but lumbered up by military stores and four hundred soldiers, in addition to her complement of 315 men. Among such a crowd the slaughter was terrible; her loss was returned as two hundred killed and 143 wounded, that of the Phœbe as one killed and twelve wounded. The numbers were certified by the captain of the Africaine; but it was believed that they fell short of the truth (James, iii. 128; Chevalier, iii. 48; Troude, iii. 251. These latter, with no means of arriving at the exact numbers, give the loss of the Africaine as 127 killed and 176 wounded).

On 16 June 1801 Barlow was knighted, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the 74-gun ship Triumph, in the Mediterranean, which he brought to England, and paid off in the end of 1804. In 1805–6 he was flag-captain to Lord Keith, then commanding-in-chief in the Downs [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith], and in the summer of 1806 he was appointed deputy-comptroller of the navy, from which office he was moved in September 1808 to that of commissioner of Chatham dockyard. On 20 May 1820 he was nominated a K.C.B., and on his retirement on 24 Jan. 1823 he was put on the superannuated list with the rank of rear-admiral. On 12 Nov. 1840, at the age of eighty-three, he was restored to the active list with the rank of admiral of the white, and on 23 Feb. 1842 he was made a G.C.B. He died at the archbishop's palace at Canterbury on 11 May 1843. He married in 1785 Elizabeth, daughter of William Garrett of Worting in Hampshire, and by her, who died in 1817, had a large family. One of his daughters married George, sixth viscount Torrington; another married William, first earl Nelson [q. v.]

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) 44; Gent. Mag. (for the most part copied from Marshall), 1843, ii. 202; Navy Lists; James's Naval Hist. (cr. 8vo); Troude's Batailles navales de la France; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française.] J. K. L.

BARLOW, THOMAS OLDHAM (1824–1889), mezzotint engraver, born at Oldham on 4 Aug. 1824, was son of Henry Barlow, an ironmonger living in the High Street. He was educated at the Old Grammar School, Oldham, and was then articled to Messrs. Stephenson & Royston, a firm of engravers at Manchester, and studied in the school of design in that city, where he won a ten-guinea prize in 1846 for a drawing en-

titled 'Cullings from Nature.' He moved to Ebury Street, London, in 1847. His first independent work was a plate in the line manner from John Phillip's 'Courtship,' executed in 1848, and this led to a close friendship with the painter, the most important of whose pictures he subsequently engraved. These include 'Doña Pepita,' 1858; 'The Prison Window,' 1860; 'The House of Commons in 1860,' 1866; 'Prayer in Spain,' 1873; 'Highland Breakfast,' 1877; and the celebrated 'La Gloria,' 1877. Barlow was the executor of Phillip's will, and drew up the catalogue of the collection of his works which was brought together at the London international exhibition of 1873. In 1856 he engraved Millais's 'Huguenot,' and in 1865 his 'My First Sermon,' and during the latter part of his life was largely engaged upon that artist's works. The portraits of Bright, Gladstone, Tennyson, Newman, Lord Salisbury, and other public characters, painted by Millais for Messrs. Agnew, were all engraved by Barlow. Other well-known plates by him are the 'Death of Chatterton,' after H. Wallis; portrait of Sir Isaac Newton, after Kneller; portrait of Charles Dickens, after Frith; and several after Landseer, Maclise, Ansdell, and Sant. Barlow engraved Turner's 'Wreck of the Minotaur' for the Earl of Yarborough, who presented the plate to the Artists' General Benevolent Institution, and for the same charity he in 1856 executed a large etching of Turner's 'Vintage of Macon.' This he thirty years later undertook to complete in mezzotint, and he had just accomplished the work at the time of his death. Barlow was elected an associate engraver of the Royal Academy in 1873, a full associate in 1876, and an academician in 1881. He was a member and for many years secretary of the Etching club, and in 1886 was appointed director of the etching class at South Kensington. Barlow was a very accomplished engraver, and one of the last survivors of the old school of mezzotint and mixed work. He died at his house, Auburn Lodge, Victoria Road, Kensington, on 24 Dec. 1889, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery.

Portraits of him were painted by John Phillip in 1856, and by Millais in 1886, and he sat for the figure of the sick ornithologist in the latter's picture, 'The Ruling Passion;' Millais's portrait is now in the Oldham Corporation Art Gallery, and is reproduced from a photograph in the 'Manchester Quarterly,' April 1891. A photographic portrait, with biographical notice, appeared in Mr. F. G. Stephens's 'Artists at Home,' 1884.

Barlow married, in 1851, Ellen, daughter of James Cocks of Oldham, who survives. In 1891 the Oldham corporation acquired an almost complete collection of Barlow's engravings.

[Memoir by Mr. Harry Thornber, reprinted from the Manchester Quarterly, April 1891; Athenæum, 28 Dec. 1889; Times, 28 Dec. 1889; Manchester Evening News, 27 Dec. 1889; notes kindly supplied by Mr. C. W. Sutton, and private information.] F. M. O'D.

BARNARD, FREDERICK (1846–1896), humorous artist, youngest child of Edward Barnard, a manufacturing silversmith, was born in Angel Street, St. Martin's-le-Grand, London, on 26 May 1846. He studied first at Heatherley's art school in Newman Street, where are still preserved some clever caricatures executed by him of his master and fellow pupils, and later under Bonnat in Paris. His earliest publication was a set of twenty charcoal drawings entitled 'The People of Paris,' and he became a very popular artist in black and white, chiefly excelling in the delineation of the types and manners of the lower orders of society. As early as 1863 he had contributed to 'Punch,' and for two years he was cartoonist to 'Fun.' Barnard was one of the most sympathetic and successful of the interpreters of Charles Dickens; the majority of the cuts in the household edition of that author's works (1871–9) are from his pencil, and between 1879 and 1884 he issued three series of 'Character Sketches from Dickens.' He also illustrated novels by Justin Macarthy, H. E. Norris, and others, and much of his work appeared in 'Good Words,' 'Once a Week,' and the 'Illustrated London News.' A fine edition of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' mainly illustrated by Barnard, appeared in 1880. He collaborated with Mr. G. R. Sims in his 'How the Poor Live,' 1883, and during 1886 and 1887 worked in America for Messrs. Harper Brothers. Among his latest productions was a series of parallel characters drawn from Shakespeare and Dickens, which appeared in Mr. Harry Furniss's weekly journal entitled 'Lika Joko' in 1894 and 1895. Barnard painted a few oil pictures of great merit, which appeared from time to time at the Royal Academy, and were brought together at the exhibition of 'English Humorists in Art,' 1889. Of these the best are 'My first Pantomime' and 'My last Pantomime' (the property of Sir Henry Irving), 'The Jury—Pilgrim's Progress,' 'Saturday Night in the East End,' and 'The Crowd before the Guards' Band, St. James's Park.' Barnard married in 1870 Alice Faraday, a niece of Michael Faraday [q. v.] He was

accidentally suffocated in a fire at a friend's house at Wimbledon on 27 Sept. 1896.

[Daily News, 29 Sept. 1896; Illustrated London News, 3 Oct. 1896 (with portrait); private information.] F. M. O'D.

BARNATO, BARNETT ISAACS (1852–1897), South African financier, born in Aldgate, London, in 1852, was the second son of Isaac Isaacs and his wife Leah, who is said to have been related to Sir George Jessel [q. v.], the master of the rolls. His grandfather was a rabbi of the Jewish synagogue in Aldgate, but his father was a general dealer in a street leading out of Aldgate, now demolished. Barnett and his elder brother Henry (*d.* 1908) were educated at the Jews' free school in Bell Lane, Spitalfields, under Moses Angel, a teacher of repute. They left school at the age of fourteen, and assisted in their father's business until 1871, when Henry went out to the diamond fields (now Kimberley) in South Africa as an amateur conjurer and entertainer; he soon got employment as a diamond dealer, and invited his brother to join him; for professional purposes he had assumed the additional name Barnato, by which the brothers were henceforth known.

Barnett sailed from England in July 1873; he possessed over fifty pounds when he reached Cape Town, and the story of his early destitution was merely one of the fictions with which Barnato loved to beguile interviewers and friends. On reaching Kimberley he began business as a dealer in diamonds, and by 1876, through unremitting industry, he had amassed three thousand pounds, with which he purchased his first claim in the Kimberley mine. His further success was mainly due to his recognition of the fact that the diamonds were not a surface deposit, but had been forced up by volcanic action; hence, when many claims were sold under the erroneous impression that, the surface yellow soil having been worked out, the diamonds were exhausted, Barnato bought up the claims, and found, as he had expected, that the blue subsoil was richer in diamonds than the surface yellow. In 1880 he visited London and established there the firm of Barnato Brothers as dealers in diamonds and financiers. In 1881 he was able to float at Kimberley the Barnato Diamond Mining Company, and thenceforth he set himself to absorb the rival companies in Kimberley. A similar policy was followed by Mr. Cecil Rhodes, the moving spirit of the De Beers Company, and by 1887 the two companies had eliminated all their competitors except the French Diamond Company. A severe struggle ensued between Mr. Rhodes and Barnato for the control of this company; but Mr. Rhodes, backed up by the Rothschilds, was too strong for Barnato, and in 1888 the two companies ended the suicidal struggle by determining to amalgamate. The chief difficulty was Barnato's objection to Mr. Rhodes's demand that the funds of the company should be made available for the promotion of his policy of expansion towards the north; but Mr. Rhodes carried his point, the company was known as De Beers, and Barnato became a life governor; its capital in that year was valued at seventeen millions, of which Barnato owned a tenth.

In 1881 Barnato had declined an invitation to contest the representation of Kimberley in the Cape Assembly, but he was from 1880 an active member of the Kimberley divisional council, and in 1888 he stood for parliament. The struggle lay between the De Beers Company and the rest of Kimberley; Barnato was the nominee of the company, and on 14 Nov. was returned at the head of the poll. He was re-elected in 1894 in spite of some unpopularity, due to the De Beers policy of restricting the output of the mines in order to keep up prices; but he had little aptitude for politics, was seldom present, and rarely spoke in the House of Assembly.

Meanwhile in 1888 Barnato turned his attention to the Rand in the Transvaal, the mineral wealth of which was not yet recognised; he bought up many mining claims, and invested largely in real property in the neighbourhood of Johannesburg, where he floated the Johannesburg Waterworks and Exploration Company. The mines more particularly under his control were the New Primrose, New Crœsus, Roodepoort, and Glencairn mines, but there were few in which he did not possess some interest. In London he founded the Barnato Bank, the least successful of his ventures, and in the summer of 1895 was the principal manipulator of the 'Kaffir boom.' In the reaction of the following October, due, Barnato afterwards suspected, to the preparations for the Jameson raid, he lost three millions; but in recognition of his exertions in keeping up prices and preventing a panic he was entertained at the Mansion House by the lord mayor, Sir Joseph Renals, on 7 Nov. 1895, and about the same time he became a member of the Carlton club.

In Transvaal politics Barnato took little part; he regarded the gold law as entirely satisfactory, and had little sympathy with the franchise agitation, declaring that per-

sonally he would never accept a privilege which involved the renunciation of his rights as a British subject. He was therefore regarded with some favour by President Kruger, and his persuasions were to some extent responsible for the president's consent to the extension of the Cape railway into the Transvaal; he failed, however, to induce the president to withdraw his support from the Netherlands railway, or to grant municipal government to Johannesburg. He was naturally not initiated into the secret of the Jameson raid of December 1895, which he afterwards denounced in unmeasured terms; but his nephew, Mr. S. B. Joel, was one of the reform committee of Johannesburg, and after the raid Barnato went to Pretoria to plead on the prisoners' behalf; he also threatened to close down all his mines and throw twenty thousand whites and a hundred thousand Kaffirs out of employment unless the prisoners were released. When their release was effected Barnato presented to Mr. Kruger the two marble lions which guard the entrance to what was then the presidency at Pretoria.

Barnato's health began to fail in 1897, and on 14 June he threw himself overboard from the Scot, not far from Madeira, on his way from Cape Town to Southampton; the Cape legislature adjourned on hearing the news; his body was recovered and brought to Southampton, where, on the 18th, a coroner's jury returned a verdict of 'death by drowning while temporarily insane.' Barnato was buried on the 20th by the side of his father in Willesden cemetery; a portrait is prefixed to Raymond's 'Memoir.' He married in 1875 at Kimberley, and his widow, with two sons and one daughter, survived him.

Barnato possessed a wonderful financial aptitude, untiring industry, and a genius for stock exchange speculation. He retained his ignorance through life, read nothing, not even the newspapers, and amused himself with the drama of the lower sort, with prize-fighting, and horse-racing. He was, however, generous, good-natured, and free from snobbery. He did not live to complete the mansion he commenced building in 1895 at the corner of Park Lane and Stanhope Street. The management of his business affairs devolved upon his nephew, Woolf Joel, who was assassinated at Johannesburg in March 1898, and buried in Willesden cemetery on 19 April (see *Times*, 20 April 1898).

[Memoir by H. Raymond, 1897; Times, 16 and 21 June 1897; Cape Times, 16 June; Cape Argus and Johannesburg Star, 17 June; Cecil Rhodes, by Vindex, 1900, chap. vi.; Fitzpatrick's Transvaal from Within, 1899; J. McCall Theal's South Africa, ed. 1899.]

A. F. P.

BARNBY, Sir JOSEPH (1838–1896), composer and conductor, son of Thomas Barnby, an organist, was born at York on 12 Aug. 1838. At the age of seven he became a chorister in the minster, as six of his brothers had been before him. He began to teach music at the age of ten, and was an organist and choirmaster at twelve. At sixteen he entered the Royal Academy of Music as a student, and (in 1856) was narrowly defeated by (Sir) Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl.] in the competition for the first Mendelssohn scholarship. After holding the organistship of Mitcham church for a short time Barnby returned to his native city, where for four years he taught music. He then definitely settled in London, where he successively held the following appointments as organist and choirmaster: St. Michael's, Queenhithe (30*l.* per annum); St. James the Less, Westminster; St. Andrew's, Wells Street (1863–71); St. Anne's, Soho (1871–1886). The services at St. Andrew's brought him a great reputation by reason of their high standard of interpretation and the modern character of the music rendered there, especially that of Gounod, with which Barnby was much in sympathy. Mr. Edward Lloyd was a member of the choir. At St. Anne's, Soho, Barnby introduced the less-known Passion music (St. John) by J. S. Bach, which was performed with orchestral accompaniment, then quite a novelty in a parish church.

In 1861 Barnby became musical adviser to Messrs. Novello, which appointment he held till 1876. At the instigation of Messrs. Novello 'Mr. Joseph Barnby's choir' was formed under his conductorship in 1867, the first concert being given at St. James's Hall on 23 May. From 1869 concerts were given under the designation 'Oratorio Concerts,' at which the low pitch (*diapason normal*) was introduced, and several great works were revived and admirably performed, e.g. Handel's 'Jephtha,' Beethoven's great mass in D, and Bach's 'St. Matthew Passion.' At the end of 1872 the choir was amalgamated with that conducted by M. Gounod, and, as the Royal Albert Hall Choral Society (now Royal Choral Society), began to give concerts on 12 Feb. 1873. For the remaining twenty-three years of his life Barnby conducted this society with conspicuous ability, and proved to be a choral conductor of the highest attainment. Wagner's 'Parsifal,' in a concert-room version, was produced by

the Society, under Barnby, on 10 Nov. 1884, and repeated on 15 Nov. Another of his important conducting achievements was a performance with full orchestra and chorus —memorable in the history of church music in this country—of Bach's 'St. Matthew Passion' in Westminster Abbey, while Stanley was dean, on Maundy Thursday, 6 April 1871. He also conducted the daily concerts given by Messrs. Novello in the Royal Albert Hall, 1874–5, the London Musical Society, 1878–86 (which produced Dvorak's 'Stabat Mater' on 10 March 1883), the Royal Academy of Music weekly rehearsals and concerts, 1886–8, and the Cardiff musical festivals of 1892 and 1895.

Barnby was appointed precentor of Eton—i.e. organist and music master to Eton College—in 1875, which office he held until 1892, when he became the second principal of the Guildhall School of Music in succession to Thomas Weist-Hill [q. v.]; this post he retained till his death, which took place suddenly at his residence, 20 St. George's Square, Pimlico, on 28 Jan. 1896. His remains, after a special funeral service in St. Paul's Cathedral, were interred in Norwood Cemetery. A bronze bust by Hampton, subscribed for by members of the Royal Choral Society, is in the corridor of the Royal Albert Hall.

Barnby was knighted on 5 Aug. 1892, and was a fellow of the Royal Academy of Music. His compositions, which were almost exclusively vocal and mostly written for the church, include 'Rebekah' (a cantata), 1870, and 'The Lord is King' (Psalm 97), Leeds music festival, 1883. He composed forty-six anthems; several services (that in E he wrote at the age of seventeen); thirteen carols; offertory sentences; thirty-two four-part songs (his setting of Tennyson's 'Sweet and low,' first performed by Henry Leslie's choir on 14 Jan. 1863, has attained an extraordinary popularity); nineteen songs, and a series of Eton songs; five vocal trios; two pieces for organ and two for pianoforte. Barnby was a prolific composer of hymn-tunes, many of which have come into general use in English-speaking countries. These, to the number of 246, were published in one volume in 1897. He edited the music section of the 'Hymnary' (1872), the 'Congregational Mission Hymnal' (1890), the 'Congregational Sunday School Hymnal' (1891), and 'The Home and School Hymnal' (1893). He was one of the editors of the 'Cathedral Psalter' (1873).

[Musical Herald, May 1892 (p. 131), and March 1896 (p. 74); Musical Times, February and March 1896 (pp. 80, 153); James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Novello's Catalogue; Burke's Peerage &c. 1895.]

F. G. E.

BARNES, WILLIAM (1801–1886), the Dorsetshire poet, born at Rushay (in the parish of Bagber) and baptised at the parish church of Sturminster-Newton, Dorset, on 20 March 1801, was the grandson of John Barnes, yeoman farmer of Gillingham, and the son of John Barnes, tenant farmer in the Vale of Blackmore, in the northern corner of his native county. He came of an old Dorsetshire family. A direct ancestor, John Barnes, was head-borough of Gillingham in 1604, and the head-borough's great-grandfather, William Barnes, obtained a grant of land in the same parish from Henry VIII in 1540. The poet's mother, Grace Scott (*d.* 1806) of Fifehead Neville, was a woman of some culture, with an inherent love of art and poetry.

William went to Mullett's school at Sturminster, and in 1815 his proficiency in handwriting procured his admission to a solicitor's office in the small town, whence in 1818 he removed to Dorchester. The rector there, John Henry Richman, gave him some lessons and lent him books. In 1820 there began to appear in the local 'Weekly Entertainer' a number of rhymes by Barnes, among them some 'Verses to Julia' (daughter of an excise officer at Dorchester named Miles), to whom he became betrothed in 1822, the year in which his first volume, 'Orra, a Lapland Tale,' was published. His versatility and intellectual energy at this time were remarkable. He set himself to learn wood-engraving, and produced eight blocks for Criswick's 'A Walk round Dorchester.' Simultaneously he worked hard at etymology and language, mastering French and studying Italian literature, especially Petrarch and his school. In 1823 he obtained the mastership of a small school at Mere in Wiltshire, and four years later he took the Chantry House at Mere, married, and began to take boarders. In 1829 a number of his woodcuts were included in Rutter's 'Delineations of Somerset.' About the same time he made his first visit to Wales, and got a strong hold of the idea of purity of language, which became almost a passion with him. He became an enthusiastic angler, wrote for some itinerant players an amusing farce, 'The Honest Thief,' began Welsh, and added to his other linguistic studies Russian, Hebrew, and Hindustani.

In 1833 he wrote for the 'County Chronicle' his first poems in the Dorset dialect, among them the two unrivalled eclogues, 'The 'Lotments' and 'A Bit o' Sly Coorten.'

In June 1835 he left Mere and settled in Durngate Street, Dorchester, with a promising school, transferred in 1837 to a larger house in South Street. On 2 March 1838 he put his name on the books of St. John's College, Cambridge, as a ten years' man. During the next six years he contributed some of his best archæological and etymological work to the pages of the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' The variety of subjects indicates a great amount of reading, while his more sustained investigations at this period of the laws of harmonic proportion show his aptitude for abstract speculations. In 1844 the 'Poems in the Dorset Dialect' were issued in London by Russell Smith. A cordial admirer of the new poet was found in the Hon. Mrs. (Caroline) Norton [q. v.], who did much to give publicity to Barnes's genius.

Barnes was ordained by the Bishop of Salisbury on 28 Feb. 1847, and, while retaining his school, entered upon new duties as pastor of Whitcombe, three miles from the county town. He was concentrating a great deal of his time now upon Anglo-Saxon, of which his 'Delectus' appeared in 1849. In the following year he graduated B.D. at Cambridge. In 1852 he resigned his curacy, and soon afterwards became a trusted contributor to the newly started 'Retrospective Review.' In 1854 he began reading Persian (and henceforth, after Petrarch, he was perhaps most nearly influenced by Saadi), and published his 'Philological Grammar,' a truly remarkable book, for the copyright of which he received 5*l*. In 1858 appeared a second series of Dorset poems under the title 'Hwomely Rhymes,' several of the pieces in which—notably 'The Vaices that be Gane'—were effectively rendered into French for De Chatelain's 'Beautés de la Poésie Anglaise.' Barnes had already appeared as a lecturer upon archæological subjects, and he was now encouraged to give readings from his dialect poems in the various small towns of Dorset. He received an invitation from Macready at Sherborne, and from the Duchess of Sutherland at Stafford House. In 1859 he had a visit from Lucien Buonaparte, who had been attracted by the poems, and at whose suggestion Barnes now translated 'The Song of Solomon' into the Dorset dialect. In 1860 he was enlisted as a writer for the newly founded 'Macmillan's Magazine.' In April 1861 he was granted, at the instance of Palmerston, an unsolicited pension of 70*l*. from the civil list. The year was fully occupied in the preparation of his most considerable philological work, devoted to the theory of the fundamental roots of the Teutonic speech, and entitled 'Tiw,' after the god from whom the race derived their name. In 1862 he received from Captain Seymour Dawson Damer an offer of the rectory of Came, which he gladly accepted.

Barnes was inducted into Came church on 1 Dec. 1862. He made an admirable country parson, homely and unconventional as his rhymes, a scholar with the widest interests, whose active horizon was yet strictly bounded by the Dorsetshire fields and uplands. His work upon the 'Dorsetshire Glossary' increased his admiration for the vernacular and his dislike of latinised forms. He was indignant at the introduction of such words as photograph and bicycle, for which he would have substituted sunprint and wheelsaddle. A collective edition of the dialect poems appeared in 1879, and of the poet at this late period of his career Mr. Hardy contributed to the 'Athenæum' (16 Oct. 1886) an interesting vignette. Until about 1882 there were 'few figures more familiar to the eye in the county town of Dorset on a market day than an aged clergyman, quaintly attired in caped cloak, knee-breeches, and buckled shoes, with a leather satchel slung over his shoulders and a stout staff in his hand. He seemed usually to prefer the middle of the street to the pavement, and to be thinking of matters which had nothing to do with the scene before him. He plodded along with a broad, firm tread, notwithstanding the slight stoop occasioned by his years. Every Saturday morning he might have been seen thus trudging up the narrow South Street, his shoes coated with mud or dust, according to the state of the roads between his rural home and Dorchester, and a little grey dog at his heels, till he reached the four cross-ways in the centre of the town. Halting there opposite the public clock, he would pull his old-fashioned watch from its deep fob and set it with great precision to London time.'

Until he was well over eighty he went on working with the same remarkable grasp of power and variety of interests. He died at Came rectory on 7 Oct. 1886, and was buried four days later in the village churchyard. By his wife, who died on 21 June 1852, he left issue two sons and three daughters. At a meeting convened by the Bishop of Salisbury, shortly after Barnes's death, it was decided to commemorate the 'Dorsetshire Burns' by establishing a 'Barnes exhibition' at the Dorchester grammar school. A bronze statue of the poet by Roscoe Mullins was erected in the churchyard of St. Peter's, Dorchester.

A 'lyric writer of a high order of genius,' Barnes was also a most interesting link between present and past forms of rural life—a repertory of forgotten manners, words, and sentiments. Unlike Burns, Béranger, and other poets of the people, he never assumes the high conventional style, and he entirely leaves alone ambition, pride, despair, defiance, and the grand passions. 'His rustics are, as a rule, happy people, and seldom feel the sting of the rest of modern mankind—the disproportion between the desire for serenity and the power of obtaining it.' Like Chaucer, Barnes is filled with the joy of life. Less sombre and more rustic than those of Crabbe, his eclogues, unrivalled in English, are not wholly undeserving of comparison with the prototypes of Theocritus and of Virgil.

Barnes's works comprise: 1. 'A few Words on the Advantages of a more Common Adoption of the Mathematics as a Branch of Education,' London, 1834. 2. 'Mathematical Investigation of the Principle of Hanging Doors, Gates, Swing Bridges, and other Heavy Bodies,' Dorchester, 1835. 3. 'An Investigation of the Laws of Case in Language,' 1840. 4. 'Poems of Rural Life, in the Dorset Dialect, with a Dissertation and Glossary,' London, 1844, 12mo; 1848, 1852; 4th edit. 1856. 5. 'Se Gefylsta: an Anglo-Saxon Delectus,' London, 1849 and 1866. 6. 'Humilis Domus: some Thoughts on the Abodes, Life, and Social Condition of the Poor, especially in Dorsetshire,' 1849. 7. 'A Philological Grammar grounded upon English and formed from a Comparison of more than Sixty Languages. Being an Introduction to the Science of Grammar in all Languages, especially English, Latin, and Greek,' London, 1854, 8vo. 8. 'Hwomely Rhymes: a second Collection of Poems in the Dorset Dialect,' London, 1859 [1858], 8vo; 2nd edit. 1863. 9. 'Notes on Ancient Britain and the Britons,' London, 1858, 8vo. 10. 'Views of Labour and Gold,' London, 1859. 11. 'Tiw; or, a View of the Roots and Stems of the English as a Teutonic Tongue,' London, 1862, 8vo. 12. 'A Grammar and Glossary of the Dorset Dialect, with the History, Outspreading, and Bearings of South-Western English,' Berlin, 1863, 8vo (for the Philological Society). 13. 'Poems of Rural Life in the Dorset Dialect: third Collection,' London, 1863, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1870. 14. 'Poems of Rural Life in common English,' London, 1868. As with the dialect poems, these are remarkable by the absence of words of Latin origin. Several are in dialogue form, and one or two (such as 'Home's a Nest') unsurpassed for homely pathos. 15. 'Poems of Rural Life in the Dorset Dialect: the three Collections combined, with a Glossary,' London, 1879, 8vo. 16. 'Early England and the Saxon English,' London, 1869, 8vo. 17. 'An Outline of English Speechcraft,' London, 1878, 8vo. 18. 'An Outline of Redecraft or Logic,' London, 1879, 8vo. He contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the 'Retrospective Review,' 'Fraser's' and 'Macmillan's,' and the 'Transactions' of the British Archæological and the Somerset Archæological societies. Several of his letters and extracts from his diary, written in many different languages, but mainly in Italian and Welsh, are given in the 'Life' by Barnes's daughter, Mrs. Lucy Baxter ('Leader Scott'), published with a portrait of the poet in 1887. A selection of his poetry, with introduction by Thomas Hardy, appeared in 1908.

[Life of William Barnes, Poet and Philologist, 1887; Times, 9 Oct 1886; Athenæum, 1886, ii, 501 (by Mr. Thomas Hardy); Academy, 23 Oct. 1886; Doyle's Lectures on Poetry, 1869, pp. 55–75; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century, iii. 397; The Eagle Mag. xiv. 231; Fortnightly Review, November 1886; Macmillan's Mag. vi. 154; North British Review, xxxi. 339; Mayo's Bibliotheca Dorsetiensis, 1885, pp. 18, 19, 64–5; Spectator, 16 Oct., 23 Oct. and 20 Nov. 1886.] T. S.

BARNETT, JOHN (1802–1890), musical composer, born at Bedford on 15 July 1802, was the eldest son of a German, Bernhard Beer, and of an Hungarian mother. The opera composer, Meyer Beer, was his second cousin. During the long residence of the Beers in England they changed their name to Barnett.

Barnett, 'when a tiny boy, sang like a bird' (DIEHL, *Musical Memories*), and, at the age of ten, was articled to Samuel James Arnold [q. v.] Barnett made his first appearance at the Lyceum, on 22 July 1813, as Dick in 'The Shipwreck,' and at Drury Lane in the winter pantomime, when he sang 'The Death of Abercrombie.' The sweetness and strength of his contralto and his command of voice were remarkable in a boy of eleven. Barnett continued to sing until 1817. By this time his voice must have broken, and he definitely left the stage. Early studies under Horn and the chorus-master, Price, were now supplemented by lessons from Perez, organist to the Spanish embassy, Ferdinand Ries, Kalkbrenner, William Horsley, and, later, Schneider von Wartensee at Frankfort.

Before 1818 Barnett had composed a mass and published songs; of the latter, 'The Groves of Pomona,' a grand scena, was

sung by Braham. In these early attempts Barnett's strength of talent and vein of poetic feeling were at once recognised, and he was advised to cultivate the higher branches of his art (*Quarterly Musical Magazine*, 1821–8, passim). His music to Wolfe's 'Not a Drum was heard,' had extraordinary merit; but he first won popularity through 'The Light Guitar,' sung by Madame Vestris. Henceforward he produced songs and ballads with surprising facility, some of the most melodious of them ('Rise, gentle Moon,' 'My Fatherland,' and others) being composed for the plays with music then in vogue. For the Lyceum, and especially for the Olympic, where Barnett was musical director in 1832, he composed a number of musical farces.

This inartistic employment wearied a musician of the calibre of Barnett, whose aim it became to wed music to poetry in true dramatic form, and whose ambition seems to have been to write a national English opera. But his 'Mountain Sylph,' which was produced at the Lyceum on 25 Aug. 1834, was written under the inspiration of legendary forest magi and mountain spectres belonging to Germany. It met nevertheless with the earnest commendation of contemporary critics, and after sixty years compels admiration.

The traditional English romance of 'Fair Rosamond,' on the other hand, afforded Barnett a subject which might have awakened lasting national interest. His opera on the subject was produced at Drury Lane on 28 Feb. 1837. But the librettists perversely reduced the story to the level of burlesque. The melodies and recitatives after the style of Purcell, and the orchestration modelled on that of Weber, were wasted upon an absurd straining after 'a happy end' (cf. *Musical World*, March 1837, pp. 172, 188).

Subsequently Barnett opened St. James's Theatre for English opera, but he achieved there little success. His consultations with Bishop, Rodwell, and others on the best means of reforming opera resulted in the promise of a patent for the establishment of English opera from William IV, who, however, died immediately afterwards.

Barnett now devoted himself to the teaching of singing (publishing in 1844 a 'School for the Voice,' which showed his mastery of that subject) and the composing of songs, part-songs, and instrumental music. These, when set to poetry, were generally distinguished by a tender yet virile strain of melody, but in the case of many of his two thousand pieces he had to be content with humdrum 'words for music.'

After a residence for several years from 1840 onwards at Cheltenham, Barnett withdrew to the greater quiet of the Cotswolds. He died on 16 April 1890, in his eighty-eighth year. He was buried at Leckhampton, near Cheltenham. He married in 1837 the youngest daughter of Robert Lindley [q. v.], the violoncellist. She survived him until February 1899. Of their children, two daughters, who formerly sang under the names of Rosmunda and Clara Doria, are now Mrs. R. E. Francillon and Mrs. Henry M. Rogers. A portrait in oils of Barnett at the age of thirty-seven was painted by a French artist, and passed into the possession of Mrs. R. E. Francillon, and another painting by Sydney Paget belongs to his son, Mr. Eugene Barnett; an engraved portrait is given in Athol Mayhew's 'Jorum of Punch.'

Barnett's operas are: 1. 'The Mountain Sylph,' produced and published 1834, revived 1836. 2. 'Fair Rosamond,' 28 Feb. 1837. 3. 'Farinelli,' 8 Feb. 1839. 4. 'Kathleen,' unpublished. He also published an oratorio, 'The Omnipresence of the Deity,' 1830. A long list of songs, duets, part-songs, pieces, and musical farces is supplied in Brown's 'Biographical Dictionary' and Brown and Stratton's 'Musicians.'

[European Mag. 1813, p. 46; Theatrical Inquisitor, 1813, passim; Biograph, vi. 455; Diehl's Musical Memories, p. 298; Davey's Hist. of English Music, pp. 463–6; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 140, 489; private information; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

BARTTELOT, Sir WALTER BARTTELOT, first baronet (1820–1893), politician, born on 10 Oct. 1820 at Richmond, Surrey, was the eldest son of George Barttelot (1788–1872), of Stopham House, Pulborough, Sussex, by Emma, youngest daughter of James Woodbridge of Richmond. The family had been seated in Sussex for several centuries. The father served with distinction in the royal horse artillery during the peninsular war.

Walter was educated at Rugby, and served in the 1st royal dragoons from 1839 to 1853, when he retired with the rank of captain. He was afterwards honorary colonel of the 2nd battalion royal Sussex regiment. From December 1860 to 1885 he was one of the conservative members for West Sussex. Then he was returned for the newly constituted Horsham division, and held the seat until his death. He was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons. On 14 April 1864 he moved an amendment to the budget bill, the purport of which was

to apply the surplus to the reduction of the malt duties rather than of the sugar duties as proposed by Gladstone. He was complimented by Disraeli on 'his great ability and peculiar candour,' and was supported by a speech from Cobden. He however found only ninety-nine supporters as against 347. In May 1867 he obtained the appointment of a select committee on the malt tax, on which he served. He gradually came to be considered the chief spokesman of the agricultural interest in the house, while he also interested himself in church matters and military questions. In 1870 he moved the rejection of Osborne Morgan's burials bill, which he continued to oppose until it became law in 1880. In the same year he endeavoured to lengthen the number of years' service under the new army enlistment bill from three to five years. He was one of the most determined opponents of the Irish land bill of 1881, and he accepted with great misgivings the act carried in 1889 by his own party creating county councils. His last important parliamentary appearance was in June 1892, when he offered a searching criticism of the war office in connection with the report of Lord Wantage's committee. 'There was not a more rigid conservative in the United Kingdom or a more generous opponent' was the verdict of the leading liberal paper on his parliamentary career (*Daily News*, 3 Feb. 1893).

Barttelot was created a baronet by Disraeli in June 1875, was named a C.B. in 1880, and sworn of the privy council in 1892. He died at Stopham House, Sussex, on 2 Feb. 1893, on the day of his second wife's funeral. He was twice married: first, in April 1852, to Harriet, fourth daughter of Sir Christopher Musgrave, bart., of Edenhall, Cumberland (she died on 29 July 1863); and secondly, in April 1868, to Margaret, only child of Henry Boldero of South Lodge, St. Leonards. By the first he had two sons; the elder, Sir Walter George Barttelot (1855–1900), second baronet, having formerly served in the 5th dragoon guards, was killed during the great Boer war at Retief's Nek, Orange Free State, on 23 July 1900, being then major 1st Devon yeomanry; by his wife Georgiana Mary, daughter of George Edmond Balfour of The Manor, Sidmouth, he was father of Sir Walter Balfour Barttelot (*b.* 1880), the present baronet.

Edmund Musgrave Barttelot (1859–1888), second son of the first baronet, born on 28 March 1859 at Hilliers, near Petworth, Sussex, was educated at Rugby and Sandhurst. He entered the 7th fusiliers in January 1879, and three months later joined the 2nd battalion at Bombay. In the spring of 1880 he went with the regiment to Afghanistan, and took part in the defence of Kandahar against Ayoub Khan. Early in 1882 he came home on leave, but in August went to Egypt as a volunteer attached to the 18th royal Irish. On arrival, however, he was transferred to the mounted infantry, of which he became adjutant. He served with them at the battles of Kassassin and Tel-el-Kebir, and returned to England in October. In February 1883 he again went to Egypt, and was attached to the 1st battalion of the Egyptian army. In April he served as Colonel Chermside's staff officer at Suakim. From June till August he was on transport service, and on 19 Aug. went up the Nile in the expedition for the relief of Gordon. For his excellent service in connection with the transport he was mentioned in despatches, and promoted to the rank of brevet major. In the autumn he once more came home; but in January 1887 he obtained a year's leave in order to join the expedition for the relief of Emin Pasha in Central Africa. On 27 Jan. the expedition under Mr. (now Sir) H. M. Stanley left Cairo, and it reached Zanzibar on 22 Feb. Here sixty Soudanese were engaged as soldiers; Major Barttelot was to command them. Three days later they sailed, taking with them also six hundred Zanzibaris as porters, Tippoo-Tib, the slave dealer, and two interpreters, and proceeded by way of the Cape to the mouth of the Congo river, where they arrived on 18 March. A week later Barttelot started up the river. Stanley Falls, the Congo station of which Tippoo-Tib was made governor, was reached on 17 June, Barttelot being in charge of his escort. Two days later he left, and on the 22nd rejoined Mr. Stanley at Yambuya, a fortified camp on the Aruwimi river. On 28 June Mr. Stanley set out thence on his march towards Emin Pasha, who was supposed to be living on the banks of the Albert Nyanza. Barttelot was left in command of the rearguard and the camp, with the greater part of the stores and ammunition, which he was to convey to Mr. Stanley with the help of carriers to be supplied by Tippoo-Tib. Mr. Stanley expected to return in November, but nothing was heard of him at Yambuya, and Barttelot was unable, in spite of frequent attempts, to induce Tippoo to keep his promise. He was also hampered by great mortality among his men, chiefly caused by bad food and by attacks from the Arab encampments round Yambuya, which caused him constant annoyance. At length he obtained with great difficulty a certain number of

carriers, and on 11 June 1888 (when he had been at Yambuya nearly twelve months) he started on the march eastwards to seek out Mr. Stanley. The Zanzibaris began to desert with their loads within four days, and it was found necessary to disarm them. On 24 June Barttelot, with fourteen Zanzibaris and three Soudanese, went back to Stanley Falls, and soon after his arrival had a palaver with Tippoo-Tib, who gave him full powers to deal with the carriers. He then resumed his march, and rejoined his main body at Banalya (or Unaria) on 17 July, an Arab encampment on the Aruwimi. Here, on 19 July, he was shot through the heart by an Arab in a hut, while endeavouring to put a stop to the annoyance caused him by the man's wife beating a drum and by unauthorised firing. The man, who ran away, was tried and executed at Stanley Falls some days later. Barttelot's body was buried near the spot where he fell by Sergeant Bonny, the only European who was then with the rearguard of the expedition. A month later Mr. Stanley arrived at Yambuya on 17 Aug. 1888. On his return to England he threw blame upon Barttelot and the other officers left with him at Yambuya for their conduct in failing to follow him. Much controversy ensued; but the published narratives of all the members of the rearguard, while differing on some secondary points, proved the impossibility of leaving the camp without sufficient carriers and while its occupants were in an enfeebled condition. Barttelot was a severe disciplinarian, had a somewhat hasty temper, and was unversed in dealing with orientals, but his character was freed of all serious reproach.

A brass tablet to his memory was erected in Stopham church by his brother officers of the 7th fusiliers, and another by his companions in the Emin expedition. A tablet was also placed in the memorial chapel, Sandhurst, and a stained glass window in Storringdon church.

[For Sir Walter Barttelot see Burke's Peerage; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Times, 3 Feb. 1893; Sussex Daily News, 3 Feb.; Hansard's Parl. Debates, passim; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments, i. 434, ii. 210, 211; J. M'Carthy's Reminiscences, ch. xxxiii. 32.

For Major Barttelot see Life (with Diaries and Letters) by his brother, 1890 (French edit. 1891); Stanley's In Darkest Africa, i. 117–26, and chap. xx.; and the narratives by J. S. Jameson (edit. Mrs. Jameson), J. R. Troup, and H. Ward, most of which have portraits of Barttelot. See also A Visit to Stanley's Rearguard by J. R. Werner (an engineer in service of Congo Free State), chaps. x. xi.; Blackwood, August 1890.] G. Le G. N.

BATE, CHARLES SPENCE (1819–1889), scientific writer, born at Trenick House, in the parish of St. Clement, near Truro, on 16 March 1819, was the eldest son of Charles Bate (1789–1872), a Truro dentist, who married, at St. Clement, Harriet Spence (1788–1879). He was educated at Truro grammar school from 1829 to 1837, and, after being in the surgery of Mr. Blewett for two years, devoted himself to dentistry under his father's instruction. When qualified he established himself at Swansea in 1841.

In this Welsh seaport Bate made the acquaintance of many scientific students, and took up the study of natural history. On the visit of the British Association to Swansea in 1848 he became a member of the society, and on more than one subsequent occasion was the president of a section. He was mainly instrumental in procuring its visit to Plymouth in 1877, and was a vice-president of the meeting.

Bate left Swansea in 1851, and settled at 8 Mulgrave Place, Plymouth, whither his father had long since migrated from Truro. He succeeded to his father's practice as a dentist, and rose to be the leading member of the profession outside London, receiving the license of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1860. He was elected a member of the Odontological Society in 1856, and acted as its vice-president from 1860 to 1862, and as its president in 1885, being the first dentist in the provinces to fill that office. The dental section of the international medical congress, held in London in 1881, secured his services as vice-president, and in 1883 he was the president of the British Dental Association.

All the institutions connected with Plymouth benefited by Bate's enthusiasm. He was elected a member of the Plymouth Institution in 1852, served as secretary from 1854 to 1860, president in 1861–2 and 1869–1870, and member of the council from 1853 to 1883. He was a curator of the museum and the editor of the 'Transactions' of the society from 1869 to 1883, and in nearly every year from 1853 to 1882 he lectured before its members. Bate was one of the founders of the Devonshire Association, senior general secretary in 1862, and president in 1863, contributing many papers to its 'Transactions,' especially on the antiquities of Dartmoor, a district very familiar to him.

Bate was universally recognised as the greatest living authority on crustacea. He corresponded with Thomas Edward [q. v.] about them from 1856, and between 1861 and 1865 received from Edward 'multitudes

of bottles' containing specimens. Their correspondence shows him 'a thoroughly kind and good-hearted man' (SMILES, *Thomas Edward*, pp. 292–350). He was elected F.L.S. on 18 April 1854, contributed to the second volume of the 'Proceedings,' and to the third volume (Zoology) of the 'Journal,' but afterwards resigned. On 6 June 1861 he was elected F.R.S. He partly withdrew from practice as a dentist about 1887, but was attending to his profession up to 9 July 1889, when he was seized with illness at his house in Lockyer Street, Plymouth.

Bate died at The Rock, South Brent, Devonshire, on 29 July 1889, and was buried with his first wife at Plymouth cemetery. He had married at Little Hempston church, near Totnes, on 17 June 1847, Emily Amelia, daughter of John Hele and sister of the Rev. Henry Hele, the rector; she died on 4 April 1884, leaving two sons and a daughter. Bate married for a second time in October 1887.

Bate drew up for the trustees of the British Museum a 'Catalogue of the Specimens of the Amphipodous Crustacea' in their collection, which was published in 1862. To insure its accuracy he examined the typical specimens in the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, at the College of Surgeons, and in many private collections. 'The History of the British Sessile-eyed Crustacea,' by him and John Obadiah Westwood [q. v.], was published in two volumes (1863–8). His 'Report on the Crustacea Macrura dredged by H.M.S. Challenger during the years 1873 and 1876' formed vol. xxiv., published in 1888, of the set of reports edited by Sir Charles Wyville Thomson [q. v.] and (Sir) John Murray. There are about two thousand specimens, and its preparation took him over ten years.

Bate contributed many papers on dentistry to the 'British Journal of Dental Science,' the 'Transactions of the Odontological Society,' and the 'Medical Gazette.' The titles of these and of his scientific and antiquarian articles in a variety of 'Transactions' and periodicals are set out in detail in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.'

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 15–17, iii. 1056–7; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 57, 846, 1467; Western Morning News, 30 July 1889 (p. 5), 1 Aug. (p. 5); Transactions Devon Association, 1889, pp. 60–64; Dental Record, 1889, p. 428.] W. P. C.

BATEMAN, JAMES (1811–1897), horticulturist, born on 18 July 1811 at Redivals, near Bury in Lancashire, was the only child of John Bateman (1782–1858) of Knypersley Hall in Staffordshire, and of Tolson Hall in Westmoreland, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1857), second daughter of George Holt of Redivals. He matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 2 April 1829, graduating B.A. from Magdalen College in 1834, and M.A. in 1845.

While a young man Bateman took a great interest in cultivating tropical fruits, and succeeded at Knypersley in bringing to maturity for the first time in England the fruit of the carambola (*Averrhoa Carambola*). He is best known to botanists, however, for his work in connection with orchids. In 1833 he sent, at his own expense, the collector Colley to Demerara and Berbice to collect plants, of which he afterwards published a description in 'Loudon's Gardeners' Magazine.' Shortly afterwards he induced G. Ure Skinner, a merchant trading with Guatemala, to send him orchids. In 1837 he commenced the publication of his work on 'Orchidaceæ of Mexico and Guatemala,' which he completed in 1843. The book, which was in atlas folio, comprised a series of coloured plates, each costing over 200*l.* Only one hundred copies were printed at twelve guineas each. At the sale of the sixth Duke of Marlborough's Library a copy was sold for 77*l.* Bateman was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 19 March 1833 and of the Royal Society on 8 Feb. 1838. He was also a fellow of the Royal Horticultural Society. In 1867 he issued 'A Second Century of Orchidaceous Plants' (London, 4to). Between 1864 and 1874 he published his 'Monograph of Odontoglossum.' Bateman was not only the pioneer of orchid culture, he was also one of the first to advocate 'cool' orchid cultivation. By his lectures he greatly increased the popularity of the plants in England. His 'Chinese garden,' his 'Egyptian court,' and his 'Wellingtonia avenue' at Biddulph were among the first experiments of the kind attempted in England. For some years Bateman resided at Home House, Farncombe Road, Worthing, where he cultivated rare plants in a miniature Alpine garden. He afterwards removed to Springbank, Victoria Road, where he died on 27 Nov. 1897. He was buried on 2 Dec. in Worthing cemetery. On 24 April 1838 he married Maria Sybilla, third daughter of Rowland Egerton Warburton and sister of Peter Egerton Warburton [q. v.] By her he had three sons—John, Rowland, and Robert—and a daughter, Katherine, married to Ulrick Ralph Burke [q. v. Suppl.] Bateman published several theological pamphlets and lectures.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Worthing Gazette, 8 Dec. 1897; Times, 2 Dec. 1897; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis.] E. I. C.

BATEMAN, JOHN FREDERIC LA TROBE-, formerly styled JOHN FREDERIC BATEMAN (1810–1889), civil engineer, born at Lower Wyke, near Halifax, on 30 May 1810, was the eldest son of John Bateman (1772–1851), by his wife Mary Agnes, daughter of Benjamin La Trobe, a Moravian missionary at Fairfield, near Ashton-under-Lyne. At the age of seven he was sent to the Moravian school at Fairfield, and two years later to the Moravian school at Ockbrook, returning after four years more to the Fairfield school. When fifteen he was apprenticed to a surveyor and mining engineer of Oldham named Dunn, and in 1833 he commenced business on his own account as a civil engineer. In 1834 he investigated the causes of the floods in the river Medlock, which led him to study hydraulic questions more closely. In 1835 he was associated with (Sir) William Fairbairn [q. v.], who early appreciated his ability, in laying out the reservoirs on the river Bann in Ireland. From that time he was almost continually employed in the construction of reservoirs and waterworks. In all his undertakings he advocated soft water in preference to hard, and favoured gravitation schemes where they were practicable to avoid the necessity of pumping. He devoted much attention to methods of measuring rainfall, accumulated a quantity of statistics on the subject, and wrote several papers describing his observations.

The greatest system of waterworks which Bateman undertook was that connected with Manchester. In 1844 he was first consulted in regard to the Manchester and Salford water supply. About 1846 the project was formed of obtaining water from the Pennine hills; the works in Longdendale were commenced in 1848 and were finished in the spring of 1877. In 1884 Bateman published a 'History and Description of the Manchester Waterworks' (London and Manchester, 4to), which deals with many points of interest to the student of hydraulic engineering. The Longdendale scheme, however, had been designed to supply a population less than half that of Manchester in 1882, and it was clear that additional sources of supply must be looked for. At Bateman's suggestion the corporation resolved to construct new works at Lake Thirlmere. A bill was introduced into parliament in 1878, and, after rejection, was passed in 1879, and Bateman superintended the commencement of the new works. In this undertaking he was associated with Mr. George Hill of Manchester.

In 1852 he was requested to advise the town council of Glasgow in regard to the water supply of the city. In the parliamentary session of 1854–5, on Bateman's advice, a bill was obtained for the supply of water from Loch Katrine. The works were commenced in the spring of 1856 and were completed by March 1860. They extend over thirty-four miles, and were described by James M. Gale as worthy to 'bear comparison with the most extensive aqueducts in the world, not excluding those of ancient Rome' (*Transactions of the Institution of Engineers in Scotland*, 1863–4, vii. 27).

Among other important waterworks by Bateman may be mentioned the systems for Warrington, Accrington, Oldham, Ashton, Blackburn, Stockdale, Halifax, Dewsbury, St. Helens, Kendal, Belfast, Dublin, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Chorley, Bolton, Darwen, Macclesfield, Chester, Birkenhead, Gloucester, Aberdare, Perth, Forfar, Wolverhampton, Colne Valley, Colne and Marsden, and Cheltenham. In 1855 he prepared an important paper for the British Association 'On the present state of our Knowledge on the Supply of Water to Towns,' enunciating the general nature of the problem, giving an historical outline of previous measures, enumerating the various sources from which towns could be supplied, and discussing their comparative merits. In 1865 he published a pamphlet 'On the Supply of Water to London from the Sources of the River Severn' (Westminster, 8vo), which created considerable discussion. He designed and surveyed the scheme at his own expense, at the cost of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* A royal commission was held, and in 1868 it reported very much in favour of the project. It was purely a gravitation scheme, designed at an estimated outlay of 11,400,023*l.* to convey to London 230,000,000 gallons of water a day. Bateman was connected with various harbour and dock trusts throughout the British Isles, including the Clyde Navigation Trust, for which he was consulting engineer, and the Shannon Inundation Inquiry in 1863, on which he was employed by government.

In addition to his many undertakings at home Bateman carried out several works abroad. In 1869 he proposed, in a pamphlet entitled 'Channel Railway,' written in conjunction with Julian John Révy, to construct a submarine railway between France and England in a cast-iron tube. In the same year he went out as representative of the Royal Society, on the invitation of the khedive, to attend the opening of the Suez

Canal, and wrote a long report of his visit, which was read to the Society on 6 Jan. 1870, and published in the 'Proceedings.' In the winter of 1870-1 he visited Buenos Ayres, at the request of the Argentine government, for the purpose of laying out harbour works for that city. His plans were not adopted, but he was afterwards employed to design and carry out the drainage and water supply of the city. In 1874 he prepared water schemes for Naples and Constantinople, and he was also engineer for some reclamation schemes in Spain and Majorca. The crown agents to the colonies employed him in Ceylon to design and carry out works for supplying Colombo with water.

For forty-eight years, from 1833 to 1881, Bateman directed his business alone. From 1881 to 1885 he was in partnership with George Hill, and in 1888 he took as partners his son-in-law, Richard Clere Parsons, and his son, Lee La Trobe Bateman. Bateman was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 23 June 1840, and a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 7 June 1860. He was president of the Institution in 1878 and 1879. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the Royal Geographical Society, the Geological Society, the Society of Arts, and the Royal Institution. In 1883 he assumed by royal license the prefix, surname, and arms of La Trobe, in compliment to his grandfather.

Bateman died on 10 June 1889 at his residence, Moor Park, Farnham, an estate which he had purchased in 1859. On 1 Sept. 1841 he married Anne, only daughter of Sir William Fairbairn. By her he had three sons and four daughters.

[Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1888-9, xcvii. 392-8; Biograph, 1881, vi. 103; Proceedings of the Royal Soc. of London, 1889, vol. xlvi. pp. xlii-xlviii; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

BATEMAN-CHAMPAIN, SIR JOHN UNDERWOOD (1835-1887), colonel, royal (late Bengal) engineers, son of Colonel Agnew Champain of the 9th foot (*d.* 1876), was born in Gloucester Place, London, on 22 July 1835. Educated at Cheltenham College and for a short time in fortification and military drawing at the Edinburgh Military Academy under Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel Sir) Henry Yule [q. v.], he passed through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe at the head of his term, receiving the Pollock medal. He obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 11 June 1853. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 13 July 1857, captain 1 Sept. 1863, major 5 July 1872, lieutenant-colonel 31 Dec. 1878, and colonel 31 Dec. 1882. He assumed the name of Bateman in addition to that of Champain in 1872 on succeeding to the estate of Halton Park, Lancashire.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham he went to India in 1854. While acting as assistant principal of the Thomason college at Rurki in 1857 the Indian mutiny broke out, and he at once saw active service under Colonel (afterwards General Sir) Archdale Wilson [q. v.], was adjutant of sappers and miners at the actions at Ghazi-ud-din-Nagar on the Hindun river on 30 and 31 May, at Badli-ke-Serai under Major-general Bernard on 8 June, and at the capture of the ridge in front of Delhi. During the siege of Delhi Champain took his full share of general engineer work in addition to his duties as adjutant, and one of the siege batteries was named after him by order of the chief engineer in acknowledgment of his services. He was wounded by a grape shot on 13 Sept., but, although still on the sick list, volunteered for duty on 20 Sept., and was present at the capture of the palace of Delhi.

Champain commanded the head-quarters detachment of Bengal sappers during the march to Agra, at the capture of Fathpur Sikri, and in numerous minor expedtions. He commanded a mixed force of nearly two thousand men on the march from Agra to Fathgarh, where he joined the commander-in-chief in December 1857. He commanded the sappers during the march to Cawnpore and to the Alambagh, reverting to the adjutancy in March 1858, when he joined the force under Sir James Outram [q.v.] for the siege of Lucknow by Lord Clyde. During the siege he thrice acted as orderly officer to Sir Robert Napier, afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala [q. v.], by whom he was especially thanked for holding with Captain Medley and one hundred sappers for a whole night the advanced post of Shah Najif, which had been abandoned.

After the capture of Lucknow he erected some twenty fortified posts for outlying detachments. In April he was specially employed under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) John Douglas in the Ghazipur and Shahabad districts, was present in fourteen minor engagements, and was thanked in despatches for his services at the action of Balia. He joined in the pursuit of the mutineers, who, after incessant marching and fighting, were driven to the Kaimur Hills and finally defeated and broken up at Salia

Dahar on 24 Nov. 1858. He received the medal and clasps.

When the mutiny was finally suppressed Champain became executive engineer in the public works department at Goudah, and afterwards at Lucknow, until February 1862, when he was selected to go with Major (Sir) Patrick Stewart [q. v. Suppl.] to Persia on government telegraph duty. At that time there was no electric telegraph to India. The attempt to construct one under a government guarantee had failed, and it was determined to make a line by the Persian Gulf route directly under government. Champain proceeded with Stewart to Bushahr, and thence in June to Teheran, where negotiations were carried on with the Persian government. In 1865 the line was practically completed, and on Stewart's death in that year Champain was appointed to assist Sir Frederic Goldsmid, the chief director of the Indo-European Government Telegraph department. He spent the greater part of 1866 in Turkey, putting the Baghdad part of the line into an efficient state, and in 1867 went to St. Petersburg to negotiate for a special wire through Russia to join the Persian system. This visit gave rise to intimate and friendly relations with General Lüders, director-general of Russian telegraphs, which proved of advantage to the service.

On his way out from England in September 1869, to superintend the laying of a second telegraph cable from Bushahr to Jashk, Champain was nearly drowned in the wreck of the steamship Carnatic off the island of Shadwan in the Red Sea. After coming to the surface he assisted in saving lives and in securing succour. In 1870 he succeeded Sir Frederic Goldsmid as chief director of the government Indo-European telegraph.

In the years from 1870 to 1872 Persia suffered from a severe famine, and Champain took an active interest in the Mansion House relief fund, of which he was for some time secretary. He arranged for its distribution in Persia by the telegraph staff, and had the satisfaction of finding it very well done. His sound judgment and unfailing tact, together with a power of expressing his views clearly and concisely, enabled him to render important service at the periodical international telegraph conferences as the representative of the Indian government. Special questions frequently arose the settlement of which took him to many of the European capitals, and in the ordinary course of his duties he made repeated visits to India, Turkey, Persia, and the Persian Gulf.

In 1884 the shah of Persia presented him with a magnificent sword of honour. In October 1885 Champain went for the last time to the Persian Gulf to lay a third cable between Bushahr and Jashk, afterwards visiting Calcutta to confer with government. On his way home he went to Delhi to see his old friend Sir Frederick (now Earl) Roberts, from whom he learned that he had been made a knight commander of the order of St. Michael and St. George.

He died at San Remo on 1 Feb. 1887. The shah of Persia himself sent a telegram to his family expressing his great regret for the loss of Bateman-Champain, 'qui a laissé tant de souvenirs ineffaçables en Perse,' a very unusual departure from the rigid etiquette of the court of Teheran. He married in 1865 Harriet Sophia, daughter of Sir Frederick Currie, first baronet (*d.* 1875). She survived her husband with six sons and two daughters of the marriage. Three sons went into the army and one into the navy.

Bateman-Champain was a member of the council of the Royal Geographical Society and of the Society of Telegraph Engineers. He was an accomplished draughtsman. In the Albert Hall Exhibition of 1873 a gold medal was awarded to a Persian landscape which he had painted for his friend Sir Robert Murdoch Smith [q. v. Suppl.] Many of the illustrations to Sir Frederic Goldsmid's 'Telegraph and Travel' are from original sketches in water-colour by Bateman-Champain.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Goldsmid's Telegraph and Travel; the Royal Engineers Journal, 1887, obituary notice by Sir R. M. Smith; Times, 2 Feb. 1887; Ann. Reg. 1887; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Norman's Narrative of the Campaign of the Delhi Army; Medley's A Year's Campaigning in India and other Works on the Indian Mutiny.]

R. H. V.

BATES, HARRY (1850–1899), sculptor, born at Stevenage, Hertfordshire, on 26 April 1850, was son of Joseph and Anne Bates of that town. As a lad he was apprenticed as carver to Messrs. Bridley & Farmer of 63 Westminster Bridge Road, and worked between 1869 and 1879 on the ornamentation of many churches in course of building or restoration in the provinces. Returning to London, he was able to combine his work with attendance at classes in the Lambeth art school. Jules Dalou was teacher of modelling there, and, although Bates had only three months of his teaching, it is im-

possible not to regard this as a determining influence. The first head which Bates modelled at Lambeth obtained a silver medal from the South Kensington board of examiners. Dalou returning to Paris, Bates entered the Royal Academy schools. The authorities there soon gave him not only a gold medal but also a travelling studentship of 200*l.* for his bas-relief representing 'Socrates teaching the people in the Agora;' this, done into marble, was subsequently presented to the Owens College, Manchester, by Mr. Alfred Waterhouse, R.A. Settling in Paris, Bates took a studio of his own, and, acting on Dalou's suggestion, obtained private tuition from Rodin. Rodin's influence proved smaller than might have been expected. 'Comparing the "Socrates" modelled in London with the Virgil reliefs modelled in Paris we find in the latter a greater freedom and flexibility . . . but the peculiar gift of their author is as traceable in the "Socrates" as in the "Æneas" and "Dido," and it is not a gift in the use of which Rodin could do much to help him. His conceptions fall naturally into balance and rhythm. They are not inspired with the energy, the melancholy, or the tragic humanity of the French master, but show a sympathy with line and a felicity in concentrating its powers so as to arrive at unity, to which there is no parallel in Rodin's works' (Sir Walter Armstrong).

The panels from Virgil form a sort of triptych in bronze, and, but for the fact of their having been executed in Paris, would have been purchased under the terms of the Chantrey bequest. This work, exhibited in 1885, was followed in 1886 by 'Homer,' a bas-relief, illustrating Coleridge's line: 'a blind old man, and poor,' and forming a companion to the 'Socrates,' which was shown at the same time. In 1887 appeared the three panels illustrating the story of Psyche, which proved, if one might judge by the demand for framed photographs, to be his most popular work; in 1889, 'Hounds in Leash,' an important group (in the round) of a young man restraining his boarhounds; in 1890, the design for the altar frontal, Holy Trinity church, Chelsea; and in the same year 'Pandora,' which was bought by Chantrey's trustees, and is now in the Tate Gallery, Millbank.

In 1892, when Bates was elected associate of the Royal Academy, he exhibited a panel in relief, the 'Story of Endymion and Selene;' a design for the chimney-piece for which that work was intended; a marble bust of J. H. B. Warner, esq.; Guy's medallion in bronze; the memorial of James Tennant Caird; and a door-knocker in silver. In the same year, at the Grosvenor Gallery, he showed the head, cast in bronze, of the beautiful Rhodope. At the same period, when his reputation was generally acknowledged, he was still very often employed upon decorative works for metropolitan buildings. The most notable of his latest works were the statue of the Queen for Dundee; a bronze bust of 'Field-marshal Lord Roberts;' and the equestrian statue of that general, now in Calcutta, which was set up in the courtyard at Burlington House during the exhibition of 1897. He also commenced a companion statue of Lord Lansdowne which was completed by Mr. Onslow Ford, R.A., and unveiled at Calcutta by Lord Curzon on 7 Jan. 1901.

Bates died on 30 Jan. 1899 at his residence, 10 Hall Road, St. John's Wood, N.W. He was buried at Stevenage on 4 Feb. He was prevented by illness from completing with his own hands all that he had undertaken, but his friends superintended, after his death, the business of casting the latest of his undertakings. That a sculptor, owing so much to French teachers, should have become famous for works so purely and perfectly English in feeling is proof in itself that he was more than merely talented.

[Portfolio; Artist, December 1897; Times, 1 Feb. 1899; Tate Gallery, official catalogue; private information.] E. R.

BATES, HENRY WALTER (1825–1892), naturalist on the Amazons, born at Leicester on 8 Feb. 1825, was grandson of Robert Bates, a dyer of hosiery in Leicester, and eldest son of Henry Bates (*d.* 1870), a small hosiery manufacturer in the same town. After some education at Creaton's boarding-school at Billesden, a large village about nine miles from Leicester, he was apprenticed in 1838 to Alderman Gregory, a hosier of Halford Street in his native town, his duties comprising the opening and sweeping-up of the warehouse between seven and eight in the morning. His scanty leisure he devoted to self-improvement at the liberally managed Mechanics' Institute of the town. His holidays when possible were spent in scouring Charnwood Forest for specimens with his brothers, for he was already an enthusiastic entomologist and collector. The first contribution he made to entomological literature was a short paper 'On Coleopterous Insects frequenting Damp Places,' dated Queen Street, 3 Jan. 1843, and printed in the first number of the 'Zoologist,' to which he became a not infrequent contributor. About 1845 he obtained a situation as clerk

in Allsopp's offices at Burton-on-Trent, under the conditions of which he fretted a good deal. In the meantime, however, he had made the acquaintance of Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace, then English master at the collegiate school, Leicester. The works of Humboldt and Lyell, and Darwin's recently published 'Journal' (1839), proved a bond of communion between them. They were both also enthusiastic entomologists, and were alike growing dissatisfied with their restricted collecting area. The friends began to discuss schemes for going abroad to explore some unharvested region, and these at length took definite shape, mainly owing to the interest excited by a little book by William H. Edwards on 'A Voyage up the River Amazon, including a residence at Pará' (New York, 1847). This led Mr. Wallace to propose to Bates a joint expedition to the Amazons, the plan being to collect largely and dispose of duplicates in London in order to defray expenses, while gathering facts towards solving the problem of the origin of species. They embarked at Liverpool in a small trading vessel of 192 tons on 26 April 1848, and arrived off Pará on 27 May. Bates made Pará his headquarters until 6 Nov. 1851, when he started on his long voyage to the Tapajos and the Upper Amazons, which occupied a period of seven years and a half. It was from Pará that he and Mr. Wallace in August 1848 made an excursion up the river Tocantins, the third in rank among the streams which make up the Amazons system, of the grandeur and peculiarities of which he wrote a striking account. In September 1849 he started on his first voyage up the main stream in a small sailing vessel (a service of steamers was not established until 1853), and reached Santarem, which he subsequently made his headquarters for a period of three years; but on this journey he pushed on to Obydos, about fifty miles further on. Here he secured a passage in a cuberta or small vessel proceeding with merchandise up the Rio Negro. The destination of the boat was Manaos on the Barra of the Rio Negro, a spot rendered memorable by the visit of the Dutch naturalists, Spix and Martius, in 1820. Here, some thousand miles from Pará, in March 1850 Bates and Wallace parted company, 'finding it more convenient to explore separate districts and collect independently.' Wallace took the northern parts and tributaries of the Amazons, and Bates kept to the main stream, which, from the direction it seems to take at the fork of the Rio Negro, is called the Upper Amazons, or the Solimoens. After sailing three hundred and seventy miles up the Solimoens, through 'one uniform, lofty, impervious, and humid forest,' Bates arrived on May-day 1850 at Ega. Here he spent nearly twelve months before returning to Pará, and thus finished what may be considered as his preliminary survey of the vast collecting ground which will always be associated with his name. In November 1851 he again arrived at Santarem, where, after a residence of six months, he commenced arrangements for an excursion up the little-known Tapajos river, which in magnitude stands sixth among the tributaries of the Amazons. A stay was made at the small settlement of Aveyros, and from this spot an expedition was made up the Cuparí, a branch river which enters the Tapajos about eight miles above it. At this time he was thrown into contact with Mundurucú Indians, and was able to acquire much valuable ethnological information. The furthest point up the Amazons system that he visited (in Sept. 1857) was St. Paulo, a few leagues north east of Tabatinga and the Peruvian frontier.

From June 1854 until February 1859 Bates made his head-quarters 1,400 miles above Pará, at Ega, a place which he made familiar by name to every European naturalist as the home of entomological discoveries of the highest interest. At Ega he found five hundred and fifty new and distinct species of butterflies alone (the outside total of English species being no more than sixty-six). On the wings of these insects he wrote in a memorable passage, 'Nature writes as on a tablet the story of the modifications of species.' During the whole of his sojourn amid the Brazilian forests his speculations were approximating to the theory of natural selection, and upon the publication of the 'Origin of Species' (November 1859) he became a staunch and thoroughgoing adherent of the Darwinian hypothesis.

On 11 Feb. 1859 Bates left Ega for England, having spent eleven of the best years of his life within four degrees of the equator, among many discouragements, and to the detriment of his health, but to the permanent enrichment of our knowledge of one of the most interesting regions of the globe. During his stay in the Amazons he had learned German and Portuguese, had discovered over eight thousand species new to science, and by the sale of specimens had made a profit of about 800*l*. He sailed from Pará on 2 June 1859, and upon his arrival set to work at once upon his collections. His philosophic insight was first fully exhibited in his celebrated paper, read before the Linnean Society on 21 June 1861, 'Contri-

butions to an Insect Fauna of the Amazon Valley. Lepidoptera: Heliconidæ' (*Linnean Soc. Trans.* vol. xxiii. 1862), described by Darwin as 'one of the most remarkable and admirable papers I ever read in my life.' It was this paper which first gave a due prominence before the scientific world to the phenomenon of mimicry, and with it a philosophic explanation which at once received Darwin's unconditional acceptance. 'I rejoice,' wrote the latter with characteristic sincerity, 'that I passed over the whole subject in the "Origin," for I should have made a precious mess of it' (cf. POULTON, *Colours of Animals*, pp. 217 sq.; BEDDARD, *Animal Coloration*, passim; GRANT ALLEN on 'Mimicry,' *Encycl. Brit.* 9th ed.) Darwin strongly recommended Bates to publish a narrative of his travels, and with this object introduced him to the publisher, John Murray, who proved an invaluable friend. In January 1863 Murray issued Bates's 'Naturalist on the Amazons,' which has been described as 'the best work of natural history travels published in England.' Apart from the personal charm of the narrative, Bates as a describer of the tropical forest is second only to Humboldt. His breadth of view saved him from the narrowness of specialism, and he was as far removed as possible from what Darwin called 'the mob of naturalists without souls.' The book was highly praised in the 'Revue des Deux Mondes' for August 1863, but the highest compliment it received was the remark of John Gould (whose greatest ambition had been to see the great river) to the author: 'Bates, I have read your book—I've seen the Amazons.' In April 1862, by the advice of numerous friends, Bates applied for a post in the zoological department at the British Museum, but the post was given to the poet Arthur William Edgar O'Shaughnessy [q.v.], whose mind was a *tabula rasa* as far as zoological knowledge was concerned.

Early in 1864, upon the strong recommendation of Murray, Bates was chosen assistant secretary to the Royal Geographical Society. He would have preferred a scientific appointment, but he devoted himself assiduously to the work, and showed great administrative capacity, especially in connection with the removal of the society's premises in 1870 from Whitehall Place to 1 Savile Row. His services were referred to in the highest terms by Sir Roderick Murchison, and by his successors in the direction of the society's affairs. In addition to editing the 'Transactions,' he edited or supervised and prepared for the press a number of interesting volumes, among them Mrs. Somerville's 'Physical Geography' (1870), Belt's 'Naturalist in Nicaragua' (1873), Humbert's 'Japan and the Japanese' (translated by Mrs. Cashel Hoey, 1874), Warburton's 'Journey across the Western Interior of Australia' (1875), and Cassell's 'Illustrated Travels' (in 6 vols. 4to, 1875–6). He also wrote an introduction to the appendix volume of Whymper's 'Travels among the Great Andes.' He became F.L.S. in 1871, and was elected F.R.S. in 1881. He was elected president of the Entomological Society in 1869, and again in 1878. He was also a chevalier of the Brazilian order of the Rose. He published numerous papers in the Entomological Society's 'Journal,' in the 'Entomologist,' and in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' Large portions of his lepidoptera and other collections passed into the British Museum. Latterly, however, he appropriated his cabinets mainly to the coleoptera, and at his death his magnificent collection was sold intact to Mr. Oberthur of Rennes. The main results of his labours as a coleopterist are embodied in Godman and Salvin's 'Biologia Centrali-Americana.' Like Huxley and like Darwin, after returning from a long residence abroad, Bates was troubled by Carlyle's 'accursed hag,' dyspepsia. He died of bronchitis on 16 Feb. 1892, after having just completed twenty-eight years' valuable service as assistant secretary of the Royal Geographical Society. He married, in January 1861, Sarah Ann Mason of Leicester, who survived him with one daughter and three sons, the second of these an electrical engineer, the remaining two farmers in New Zealand. The *Callithea Batesii* and other entomological species commemorate his discoveries in the Amazons valley.

Bates was an assiduous student of the best literature. The selections from his letters (mainly to Darwin and Hooker), and a fragment of an incomplete diary, in the memoir by Mr. Edward Clodd, reveal an unmistakable literary gift. But he published only the one volume, 'The Naturalist on the Amazons,' from which, by Darwin's advice, he carefully removed all the 'fine' passages previous to publication. Stripped thus of superfluous ornament, the book takes a place between Darwin's 'Journal' and Wallace's 'Malay Archipelago' as one of the durable monuments of English travel literature. The narrative grips the reader at once and inspires him with an intense desire to visit the regions described, while the concluding meditation upon the exchange of a tropical for an English climate (with the countervail-

ing advantages and disadvantages) merits a place of high honour among English prose extracts.

Photographic portraits are in the Royal Geographical Society's 'Transactions,' 1892 (p. 245), and in Edward Clodd's short memoir of Bates prefixed to the 1892 reprint (from the first edition) of 'The Naturalist on the Amazons' (frontispiece).

[Memoir of H. W. Bates by Edward Clodd, 1892; Royal Geogr. Soc. Trans. 1892, pp. 177, 190, 245 sq.; Times, 17 Feb. 1892; Illustr. London News, 27 Feb. 1892 (portrait); Clodd's Pioneers of Evolution, 1897, 124–7; Grande Encyclopédie, v. 755; A. R. Wallace's Travels on the Amazon and Rio Negro, and Darwinism; Darwin's Life and Letters, ii. 243 sq.] T. S.

BATES, THOMAS (1775–1849), stock-breeder, born at Matfen, Northumberland, on 16 Feb. 1775, was the younger of the two sons of George Bates by Diana (*d.* 1822), daughter of Thomas Moore of Bishop's Castle, Salop, and was descended from a family long settled in the district. Bates was educated at the grammar school at Haydon Bridge, and afterwards at Witton-le-Wear school, where 'he never joined in his schoolfellows' games, but would sit for hours in the churchyard with a book' (T. Bell, *History of Shorthorns* (1871), p. 110). At the age of fifteen he was called home to assist in the management of his father's farms. Before he was eighteen he became tenant of his father's patrimony at Aydon White House. In 1795 his mother's first cousin, Arthur Blayney of Gregynog, Montgomeryshire, who had always been expected to leave his property to Thomas (his godson), died, bequeathing all his heritage to Lord Tracy, a stranger in blood; and this was a great disappointment to Bates and his family.

He now threw himself with 'quadrupled energy into an agricultural career,' and on attaining his majority became tenant of his father's small estate of Wark Eals, on North Tyne. Becoming intimate with Matthew and George Culley [q. v.], through a family marriage, Bates was introduced to a large circle of agricultural acquaintances on the Tees, including Charles and Robert Colling [q. v. Suppl.] In 1800, at the age of twenty-five, Bates took a twenty-one years' lease of two large farms at Halton Castle, at a high rent, and with a view to stocking them 'purchased his first shorthorn cows from Charles Colling, giving him for one of them the first one hundred guineas the Collings ever sold a cow for' (Bell, p. 100).

He speedily achieved renown as a breeder of taste and judgment, and at Charles Colling's famous Ketton sale in 1810 he bought for 185 guineas a cow called Duchess, which was the foundress of a well-known tribe of shorthorns. He exhibited his cattle at the local shows from 1804 to 1812. Wishing to follow out the principles of George Culley in regard to experiments and trials, he embodied his views in 1807 in an elaborate letter, which he styled 'An Address to the Board of Agriculture and to the other Agricultural Societies of the Kingdom on the importance of an Institution for ascertaining the merits of different breeds of live stock, pointing out the advantages that will accrue therefrom to the landed interest and the kingdom in general.' In 1809–10–11 he spent his winters at the university of Edinburgh to study chemistry, and took, after his fashion, copious notes of the lectures on various subjects he attended. In 1811 he was sufficiently well off to buy a moiety of the manor of Kirklevington, near Yarm, in Cleveland, for 30,000*l.*, 20,000*l.* of which he paid in cash. About ten years later, when his lease of Halton ran out, he bought Ridley Hall on the South Tyne, and resided there till 1831. He then removed to Kirklevington, where he lived for the remainder of his life.

He engaged in correspondence with most of the leading agriculturists of the day, and aired his own views very freely. Lord Althorp is said to have remarked to another guest when Bates paid him a visit at Wiseton for the Doncaster meeting of 1820, 'Wonderful man! he might become anything, even prime minister, if he would not talk so much' (C. J. Bates, p. 164). Bates was a man of remarkable force of character, but his love of argument, his combativeness, and his plain speaking did not make him a universal favourite.

Owing to his dissatisfaction with the awards at the Tyneside Society's show in 1812, he gave up showing cattle at agricultural meetings for twenty-six years, and did not again exhibit until the first show of the Yorkshire Agricultural Society, held at York in 1838, when he won five prizes with seven animals. A year later he made a great sensation at the first show of the then newly established English Agricultural Society, held at Oxford in 1839, with his four shorthorns, all of which won the prizes, and one of which, called 'Duke of Northumberland,' was said to be 'one of the finest bulls ever bred' (*Farm. Mag.* 1850, p. 2). Bates continued showing and winning prizes at subsequent meetings of the Royal Agricultural Society of England (under which name the English Agricultural

Society was incorporated by charter in 1840) and had a great epistolary conflict with the executive after the York show of 1848, the last he attended.

Up to 1849 he had enjoyed robust health, living almost in the open air, and very simply; but a painful disease of the kidneys carried him off on 25 July 1849 at the age of seventy-four. The 'Farmers' Magazine' for January 1850 (xxi. 1 sq.), in an appreciative memoir of him, speaks of his liberality and hospitality, and describes his litigiousness as 'but a nice and discriminating view of public duty. . . .' 'Convince his judgment or appeal to his feelings, and he was gentle and yielding; but once rouse his opposition, and he was as untiring in his warfare as he was staunch and unflinching in his character. . . . He had a great delight in addressing the public, using very strong language, and always appearing in earnest. He wrote a vast number of letters to the newspapers, mainly on the politics of agriculture. . . . His writing was terse and forcible, and he had a remarkable tact in making facts bear upon his propositions, as well as a wonderful readiness in calculation and mental arithmetic.'

The dispersal of Bates's herd of shorthorns on 9 May 1850 caused great excitement at the time, sixty-eight animals selling for 4,558*l.* 1*s.* (a full description is given in *Farmers' Mag.* 1850, xxi. 532 sq.)

Bates was never married. A portrait of him at the age of about fifty-five by Sir William Ross, R.A., was engraved for the 'Farmers' Magazine' in 1850, and a reproduction of it appears as the frontispiece of the elaborate biography of 513 pages written by Mr. Cadwallader J. Bates (his great-nephew), and published at Newcastle in 1897 under the title 'Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington Shorthorns.' From this work most of the above facts have been drawn.

[C. J. Bates's Thomas Bates, 1897; Farmers' Magazine, 1850; Bell's Hist. of Shorthorns.]

E. C–E.

BATTENBERG, Prince HENRY of. [See Henry Maurice, 1858–1896.]

BAXENDELL, JOSEPH (1815–1887), meteorologist and astronomer, son of Thomas Baxendell and Mary his wife, *née* Shepley, was born at Manchester on 19 April 1815, and received his early education at the school of Thomas Whalley, Cheetham Hill, Manchester. He left school at the age of fourteen, but not before his natural love of science had been noticed and fostered by his mother and by his schoolmaster. Of his powers of observation he made good use during six years which he spent at sea from his fourteenth to his twentieth year. In the Pacific he witnessed the wonderful shower of meteors in November 1833. When he abandoned seafaring life in 1835 he returned to Manchester, and for a while assisted his father, who was a land steward. He afterwards had a business of his own as an estate agent. From the time of his return to his native town he pursued, in a quiet unobtrusive way, his studies in astronomy and meteorology, in the former of which pursuits he had the advantage of the use of the observatory of his friend Robert Worthington at Crumpsall Hall, near Manchester. His first contribution to the Royal Astronomical Society was made in 1849. He subsequently wrote for the Royal Society's 'Proceedings,' the Liverpool Astronomical Society's 'Journal,' and a number of other publications, but the greater and more important portion of his work was contributed to the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he became a member in January 1858. In the following year he was placed on the council, and in 1861 became joint secretary as well as editor of the society's 'Proceedings.' The former post he retained until 1885, and the latter until his death. As colleagues in the secretaryship he had Sir H. E. Roscoe until 1873, and afterwards Professor Osborne Reynolds. He was one of the founders of the physical and mathematical section of the society in 1859. He was enrolled as a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1858, but did not become F.R.S. until 1884. In February 1859 he succeeded Henry Halford Jones as astronomer to the Manchester corporation. Some years subsequently he superintended the erection of the Fernley meteorological observatory in Hesketh Park, Southport, and was appointed meteorologist to the corporation of that town. From 1873 to 1877 he was a member of the Crumpsall local board.

His scientific contributions, of which sixty-seven are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' have been ably summarised by Dr. J. Bottomley in the paper mentioned below. Of his astronomical observations, perhaps the most important are those embodied in various catalogues of variable stars. His meteorological and terrestrial-magnetical researches were of conspicuous importance, and in reference to the detection of the intimate connection between those sciences and solar physics he was one of the principal pioneers. Among other valuable suggestions for the

practical application of meteorological science was that for the use of storm signals, concerning which he had a protracted controversy with the board of trade. He foretold the long drought of 1868, and was serviceable to the Manchester corporation in enabling them to regulate the supply of water and so mitigate the inconvenience that ensued. On another occasion he predicted the outbreak of an epidemic at Southport.

His later years were passed at Birkdale, near Southport, where he died on 7 Oct. 1887. In religion he was a churchman and a staunch Anglo-Israelite.

He married, in 1865, Mary Anne, sister of Norman Robert Pogson [q. v.], the government astronomer for Madras, and left an only son, named after himself, who succeeded him as meteorologist to the corporation of Southport.

[Memoir by Dr. James Bottomley in Memoirs and Proc. of the Manchester Literary and Phil. Soc. 4th ser. i. 28; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xliii.; Nature, 20 Oct. 1887, p. 585; Manchester Guardian, 10 Oct. 1887; information kindly supplied by Baxendell's widow and son.]

C. W. S.

BAXTER, WILLIAM EDWARD (1825–1890), traveller and author, born on 24 June 1825 at Dundee, was the eldest son of Edward Baxter of Kincaldrum in Forfar, a Dundee merchant, by his first wife, Euphemia, daughter of William Wilson, a wool merchant of Dundee. Sir David Baxter [q. v.] was his uncle. He was educated at the high school of Dundee and at Edinburgh University. On leaving the university he entered his father's counting-house, and some years afterwards became partner in the firm of Edward Baxter & Co. In 1870 that firm was dissolved, and he became senior partner of the new firm of W. E. Baxter & Co. He found time for much foreign travel and interested himself in politics. In March 1855 he was returned to parliament for the Montrose burghs in the liberal interest, in succession to Joseph Hume [q. v.], retaining his seat until 1885. After refusing office several times he became secretary to the admiralty in December 1868, in Gladstone's first administration, and distinguished himself by his reforms and retrenchments. In 1871 he resigned this office, on becoming joint secretary of the treasury, a post which he resigned in August 1873, in consequence of differences between him and the chancellor of the exchequer, Robert Lowe. He was sworn of the privy council on 24 March 1873. Baxter continued to carry on business as a foreign merchant in Dundee till his death. He died on 10 Aug. 1890 at Kincaldrum. In November 1847 he married Janet, eldest daughter of J. Home Scott, a solicitor of Dundee. By her he had two sons and five daughters.

Besides many lectures Baxter published: 1. 'Impressions of Central and Southern Europe,' London, 1850, 8vo. 2. 'The Tagus and the Tiber, or Notes of Travel in Portugal, Spain, and Italy,' London, 1852, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'America and the Americans,' London, 1855, 8vo. 4. 'Hints to Thinkers, or Lectures for the Times,' London, 1860, 8vo.

[Dublin Univ. Mag. 1876, lxxxviii. 652–64 (with portrait); Dundee Advertiser, 11 Aug. 1890; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Foster's Scottish M.P.'s; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

BAYNE, PETER (1830–1896), journalist and author, second son of Charles John Bayne (*d.* 11 Oct. 1832), minister of Fodderty, Ross-shire, Scotland, and his wife Isabella Jane Duguid, was born at the manse, Fodderty, on 19 Oct. 1830. He was educated at Inverness academy, Aberdeen grammar school, Bellevue academy, and Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1850. While an undergraduate at Aberdeen he won the prize for an English poem, and in 1854 was awarded the Blackwell prize for a prose essay. From Aberdeen he proceeded to Edinburgh, and entered the theological classes at New College in preparation for the ministry. But bronchial weakness and asthma made preaching an impossibility, and he turned to journalistic and literary work as a profession. He began as early as 1850 to write for Edinburgh magazines, and in the years that followed much of his work appeared in Hogg's 'Weekly Magazine' and Tait's 'Edinburgh Magazine.' He was for a short time editor of the 'Glasgow Commonwealth,' and in 1856, on the death of his friend, Hugh Miller [q. v.], whose life he wrote, succeeded him in Edinburgh as editor of the 'Witness.' A visit to Germany to acquire a knowledge of German led to his marriage in 1858 to Clotilda, daughter of General J. P. Gerwien. Up to this point his career had been uniformly successful, and his collected essays had brought him reputation not only in Scotland but in America also; but in 1860 he took up the post of editor of the 'Dial,' a weekly newspaper planned by the National Newspaper League Company on an ambitious scale in London. The 'Dial' proved a financial failure. Bayne not only struggled heroically to save the situation by editorial ability, but he lost all his own property in the venture, and burdened himself

with debts that crippled him for many years. In April 1862 he retired from the 'Dial,' and became editor of the 'Weekly Review,' the organ of the English presbyterian church. This he resigned in 1865, because his views on inspiration were held to be unsound, and he declined any further editorial responsibilities. But he became a regular leader writer for the 'Christian World,' under the editorship of James Clarke. For more than twenty years his peculiar combination of broad-minded progressive liberalism with earnest and eager evangelicalism gave a distinct colour to the religious, social, political, and literary teaching of this influential paper. He found here the main work of his life; but wrote independently much on the history of England in the seventeenth century, many essays in literary criticism, and a biography of Martin Luther. He also contributed occasionally to the 'Nonconformist,' the 'Spectator,' and other weekly papers, as well as to the leading reviews, notably the 'Contemporary Review,' the 'Fortnightly,' the 'British Quarterly,' the 'London Quarterly,' and 'Fraser's Magazine.' In 1879 the degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by Aberdeen University. He died at Norwood on 10 Feb. 1896, and is buried in Harlington churchyard, Middlesex, where he resided during the earlier half of his London career. He was thrice married, but had issue only by his first wife, who died in childbirth in 1865, leaving him with three sons and two daughters. His second wife, Anna Katharine, daughter of Herbert Mayo of Oakhill, Hampstead, whom he married in 1869, died in 1882 after a life of devotion to the welfare of his children. His third wife became insane towards the end of 1895, and grief on this account contributed to his own death.

Besides many uncollected magazine articles, several pamphlets, and part of the fourth volume of the 'National History of England' (1877), Bayne's chief works are: 1. 'The Christian Life, Social and Individual,' Edinburgh, 1855, 8vo; Boston, 1857; new edit. London, 1859. 2. 'Essays, Biographical, Critical, and Miscellaneous,' Edinburgh, 1859, 8vo. These were also published in Boston, Massachusetts, in two volumes. 3. 'The Testimony of Christ to Christianity,' London, 1862, 8vo. 4. 'Life and Letters of Hugh Miller,' London, 1871, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'The Days of Jezebel: an historical drama,' London, 1872, 8vo. 6. 'Emma Cheyne: a Prose Idyll of English Life,' 1875 (published under the pseudonym of Ellis Brandt). 7. 'The Chief Actors in the Puritan Revolution,' London, 1878, 8vo. 8. 'Lessons from my Masters—Carlyle, Tennyson, and Ruskin,' London, 1879, 8vo. 9. 'Two Great Englishwomen: Mrs. Browning and Charlotte Brontë, with an Essay on Poetry,' London, 1881, 8vo. Most of the essays in 8 and 9 appeared originally in the 'Literary World.' 10. 'Martin Luther: his Life and Work,' London, 1887, 8vo. 11. 'The Free Church of Scotland: her Origin, Founders, and Testimony,' Edinburgh, 1893; 2nd edit. 1894. He also wrote an essay on 'English Puritanism; its Character and History,' prefixed to Gould's 'Documents relating to the Settlement of the Church of England,' 1862 [see GOULD, GEORGE].

[Men of the Time, 1875; Dial, especially issues of 7 Jan. 1860, 4 Oct. 1861, and 17 April 1862; private information.] R. B.

BAYNES, THOMAS SPENCER (1823–1887), philosopher and man of letters, was born at Wellington, Somerset, 24 March 1823, and was the son of Joseph Baynes, pastor of the baptist congregation in the town. His mother, whose maiden name was Ash, was a descendant of Dr. John Ash [q.v.], the lexicographer. As a boy he was chiefly educated at Bath, and after a brief trial of a commercial life, for which he had no taste, entered the baptist college at Bristol to prepare for the ministry. A two years' course of study there awoke ambition for a wider culture, and after matriculating at the university of London he proceeded to Edinburgh, where he studied for five years. In 1846 he gained the prize for an essay on logic in the class of Sir William Hamilton [q. v.], and soon became Hamilton's favourite pupil and warm champion, and afterwards contributed valuable reminiscences of him to Veitch's biography. In 1850 he graduated at the university of London, and, returning to Edinburgh, became a teacher of philosophy at the Philosophical Institution, and subsequently assisted in conducting Hamilton's class, the professor, though intellectually as competent as ever, being partly disabled by the effects of a paralytic stroke, which impeded articulation. In 1850 he published his prize essay under the title of 'Essay on the New Analytic of Logical Forms,' described by Mr. Keynes as 'the authoritative exposition of Hamilton's doctrines,' and in 1851 translated Arnauld's 'Port Royal Logic.' These introduced him to many of the leading thinkers of the period, especially to G. H. Lewes, who enlisted him as a contributor to the 'Leader,' and took him to see Carlyle, of whose conversation he has left a lively account in the 'Athenæum' for

1887. He also became in 1850 editor of the 'Edinburgh Guardian,' whose staff included many Edinburgh residents of intellectual distinction, and to which he himself contributed humorous letters under the signature of 'Juniper Agate.' In 1854 his health broke down ('he had a weak heart and only half a lung,' says Sir John Skelton), and he retired to Rumhill House in Somerset, the seat of the Cadburys, and a second home to him since his early boyhood, where he passed two years. He there wrote a tract on the Somerset dialect, and an essay on Sir William Hamilton, published in the 'Edinburgh Essays,' 1857. In 1856, having recovered his health, he returned to London as a contributor to the 'Leader,' which had passed into the hands of Mr. E. F. S. Pigott, afterwards examiner of plays. The new series was more brilliant than successful, but ere its definitive abandonment Spencer Baynes had been appointed examiner in philosophy for the university of London, and, marrying Miss Gale, had settled in the neighbourhood of Regent's Park. In 1858 he became assistant editor of the 'Daily News,' where he rendered invaluable service, especially upon questions of foreign policy. His steady support of the federal cause during the American civil war exercised a wholesome influence upon public opinion, and his foresight was amply justified by the event. If the same could hardly be said of his advocacy of the cause of Denmark in the difficult question of the Schleswig-Holstein duchies, it procured him a flattering invitation to Copenhagen, where he was received with much distinction. A second breakdown of health occasioned by overwork compelled him in 1864 to seek for a less exacting occupation, which he obtained by his election to the chair of logic, metaphysics, and English literature in the university of St. Andrews.

Baynes's academical post exercised an important influence on his subsequent career. He now had to instruct in literature, and, although far from neglecting the other departments of his professorial duty, he gradually became more interested in the new pursuit. It compelled him to make a more exact study of Shakespeare than he had previously done, and with the vigour of a fresh mind he approached it on sides insufficiently explored before him. His interest in his own local Somerset speech, into which he had already translated the 'Song of Solomon' for Prince Louis Lucien Bonaparte, led him to investigate more especially Shakespeare's obscure and unfamiliar words, and to bring the study of the midland dialects to bear upon them—a line of research of particular value, inasmuch as it alone should suffice to dispel the hallucinations of the advocates of the 'Baconian theory.' Two extremely valuable articles in the 'Edinburgh Review'—'Shakespearian Glossaries' and 'New Shakespearian Interpretations,' reprinted in his 'Shakespeare Studies'—were the result of these pursuits. His experience as a teacher led him to consider the question of Shakespeare's school learning, and his three essays on 'What Shakespeare learned at School,' which appeared in 'Fraser' for 1879 and 1880, based as they were upon a thorough investigation of the ordinary grammar school curriculum of Shakespeare's time, and illustrated by passages from his writings, exploded for ever the assumption that the poet must necessarily have been an ignorant man. Inquiries of this nature tended to beget a strong local interest in Stratford-on-Avon; he visited and explored the town and neighbourhood, and the result was seen in his comprehensive and most remarkable article on Shakespeare in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' As regards the light which may be thrown upon Shakespeare by an accurate knowledge of the local circumstances surrounding him, this essay is matchless; as regards the critical study of his writings it is no less notably deficient, not by error, but by simple omission. On the one hand, it surprises and delights by the presence of so much more than could have been reasonably looked for, and, on the other, disappoints by the absence of much which would have been looked for as a matter of course. The essay, with three others relating to Shakespeare, and another on English dictionaries, was published under the title of 'Shakespeare Studies' in 1894.

Except for these Shakespearian labours and the discharge of his professorial duties, Baynes's time was entirely engrossed from 1873 onwards by the superintendence of the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' The editor effaced the writer, for he did not even furnish the article on Sir William Hamilton, which might have been expected, and that on Shakespeare is his only contribution. As editor he was most efficient; those who worked under his direction must ever retain the most agreeable recollection of his judicious conduct of this great undertaking, the soundness of his judgment, the extent of his knowledge, and his uniform courtesy and considerateness. The labour became too severe for one of his delicate constitution; in 1880 Professor William Robertson Smith [q. v.] was associated with him, and the energy of his colleague relieved

him of much pressure of work. He continued nevertheless to labour assiduously until his somewhat sudden death in London, 31 May 1887, a year before the completion of the 'Encyclopædia.' The reminiscences of Carlyle's conversation, previously mentioned, one of the most lively of his compositions, had been printed only a few weeks previously. A memorial portrait, by Mr. Lowes Dickinson, the gift of friends and pupils, was presented to his widow in 1888.

Baynes was an excellent logician, and qualified by the bent of his mind to excel in any department of literary research. He seems to have been averse to deal with matters incapable of exact demonstration: hence his biography of Shakespeare, so masterly in many departments of the subject, ignores others; and his essay on Shelley in the 'Edinburgh Review,' in some respects the best in the language, is in others incomplete. As a man his character stands among the highest. 'He was,' says Sir John Skelton, 'never weary in well doing, in true sympathy, in unaffected kindness. He was very keen, satirical, intellectually incisive, quite a man of affairs, and accustomed to mix with all sorts and conditions of men; but he was one of those rare characters which, in the best sense, are without guile.' The senate of St. Andrews University, upon his death, warmly acknowledged his 'ever happy influence as a wise counsellor on all questions of public and academic policy.'

[Memoir by Professor Lewis Campbell, prefixed to Baynes's Shakespeare Studies, 1894; Skelton's The Table Talk of Shirley; Veitch's Life of Sir William Hamilton; personal knowledge.] R. G.

BAZALGETTE, Sir JOSEPH WILLIAM (1819–1891), civil engineer, son of Joseph William Bazalgette, commander in the royal navy, was born at Enfield on 28 March 1819. His family were of French extraction. He was educated at private schools, and in 1836 became a pupil of Sir John Benjamin McNeill [q. v.] Then for a short time he was employed on drainage and reclamation works in the north of Ireland. In 1842 he set up in business as a consulting engineer at Westminster, being engaged chiefly on railway work, but owing to a breakdown in his health he was forced very shortly afterwards to give up all active work for more than a year.

In 1849 he joined the staff of the metropolitan commission of sewers, a body which had been created in 1848 to replace the eight separate municipal bodies responsible for the drainage of London. From 1848 to 1855 no less than six different commissions were appointed, and though schemes for the complete drainage of the metropolis were prepared for the third of these commissions by G. B. Forster and William Haywood [q. v] Suppl.] (these schemes were described in two reports dated March 1850 and January 1851), nothing was done, and Forster, worn out with the anxieties and disappointments, resigned office. Bazalgette was selected to succeed him as engineer-in-chief, and he at once, in conjunction with Haywood, set to work to prepare a new scheme based on the proposals of 1850–1.

The general board of health, however, put a stop to these schemes, and again matters were at a deadlock until, by an act passed on 16 Aug. 1855, the representative body known as the metropolitan board of works came into being, the board appointing Bazalgette their chief engineer. This new body was not able, however, to expedite matters, as the plans which they ordered to be prepared for the main drainage scheme had to be approved by government. The plans prepared by Bazalgette were submitted in June 1856 to Sir Benjamin Hall, then chief commissioner to her majesty's works; he objected to certain portions of the scheme, and the whole matter was then referred to a commission of three engineers, including Captain (afterwards Sir) Douglas Galton, R.E. [q. v. Suppl.] This commission reported in July 1857, and somewhat unfavourably to the board's plans; they recommended a much more expensive scheme, and a position for the outfalls of the main sewers much lower down the river.

The metropolitan board of works referred the matter back to their engineer in consultation with George Parker Bidder [q. v.] and Thomas Hawksley [q. v. Suppl.], who sent in a report in April 1858, criticising the conclusions of the government commission, and the whole scheme was again hung up. A change of ministry, however, led to a rapid change in the state of affairs. Disraeli introduced a short act, which was passed in August 1858, giving the board full control with regard to the drainage works proposed. The complete designs were at once put in hand, the first contracts were let, and in 1865 this splendid system of main drainage was opened by the prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII), though the whole work was not finished until 1875.

These great works were fully described in a paper read by Bazalgette before the Institution of Civil Engineers entitled 'The Main Drainage of London and the Interception of the Sewage from the River Thames' (*Proc.*

Inst. Civil Eng. xxiv. 280). Over eighty-three miles of large intercepting sewers were constructed, a densely populated area of over a hundred square miles was dealt with, and the amount of sewage and rainfall which could be discharged *per diem* was estimated at 420,000,000 gallons. The total cost of the works was 4,600,000*l.* The royal commission which was appointed in 1882 to consider the metropolitan sewage discharge, in their first report of 31 Jan. 1884, bore strong testimony not only to the excellence of the original scheme, but also to the professional skill shown by Bazalgette 'in carrying it through all the intricate difficulties of its construction.' They also drew attention to the powerful influence which had been exercised through these works in improving the general health of the metropolis (*Report of the Royal Commission on Metropolitan Sewage Discharge*, London, 1884).

The other great engineering work with which Bazalgette's name will always be coupled is the Thames embankment. The idea of building such an embankment is a very old one, in fact it was proposed by Sir Christopher Wren, but it was not until 1862 that an act was passed empowering the metropolitan board of works to carry out the work. At one time it had been intended to put the control into the hands of another body appointed specially for the purpose. The work, at any rate as regards the Victoria embankment, was considerably complicated by the arrangements necessary for the low-level sewers and for the Metropolitan District Railway. The first section from Westminster to Blackfriars was completed and opened by the prince of Wales on 13 July 1870. The Albert and the Chelsea embankments and the new Northumberland Avenue completed eventually the original scheme, the total cost being 2,150,000*l.* The engineering features of these works were described in detail in a paper read before the Institution of Civil Engineers by Mr. E. Bazalgette, a son of Sir Joseph Bazalgette (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* liv. 1).

In addition to these two great works Sir Joseph was responsible for a large amount of bridge work within the metropolitan area, thrown upon his shoulders by the Metropolitan Toll Bridges Act of 1887. Alterations had to be made in many of the old bridges, and new bridges were designed for Putney and Battersea, and a steam ferry between North and South Woolwich. Simultaneously with this work a considerable amount of embanking and of alteration of wharf levels was carried out in order to diminish the danger of flooding at high tides in the low-level districts of the metropolis.

Bazalgette remained chief engineer to the metropolitan board of works until its abolition in 1889, and replacement by the London county council, and he presented altogether thirty-three annual reports setting forth in detail the engineering works which he designed on behalf of the board.

He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1838, he served as a member of the council for many years, and became president of the institution in 1884. He was made C.B. in 1871, and, after the completion of the embankment, was knighted in May 1874. He died on 15 March 1891 at his residence, St. Mary's, Wimbledon Park. He married, in 1845, Maria, the fourth daughter of Edward Kough of New Cross, Wexford, and had a family of six sons and four daughters. There is a portrait in the possession of the Institution of Civil Engineers, a replica of a painting by Ossani, and a bronze bust forms part of a mural monument which was erected by his friends on the Thames embankment at the foot of Northumberland Avenue.

Besides the paper and reports mentioned above and his presidential address (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lxxvi. 2), Bazalgette wrote a great number of valuable professional reports. The chief of those relating to drainage and water supply are: Report on Drainage and Water Supply of Rugby, Sandgate, Tottenham, &c., London, 1854. Data for estimating the sizes and cost of Metropolitan Drainage Works, London, 1855. Reports on Drainage of Metropolis, London, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1865, 1867, 1871; Drawings and Specifications for Metropolitan Main Drainage Works, London, 1859–73; Tract on ditto, London, 1865; Reports on Drainage of Lee Valley, London, 1882; Report on Sewerage of Brighton, Brighton, 1883; Thames Conservancy and Drainage Outfalls, London, 1880; Plan for purifying the Thames, London, 1871; Report on Thames, London, 1878.

Bazalgette also wrote Reports on Metropolitan Bridges, London, 1878, 1880, and on Communications between the north and south of the Thames below London Bridge, London, 1882.

Other reports of a miscellaneous character are: Short Account of Thames Embankment and Abbey Mills Pumping Station, London, 1868; Metropolitan and other Railway Schemes, London, 1864, 1867, 1871, 1874; Inspection of Manure and Chemical Works, London, 1865; Boring operations at Crossness, London, 1869; Metropolitan Tramways, London, 1870; Asphalte for Pave-

ments, London, 1871; Experiments of the Guano Company, 1873.

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng., vol. cv.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 16 March 1891.] T. H. B.

BAZLEY, SIR THOMAS (1797–1885), manufacturer and politician, born at Gilnow, near Bolton, on 27 May 1797, was the son of Thomas Bazley (1750–1845), who, after being engaged in cotton manufacture, became a journalist. His mother was Anne, daughter of Charles Hilton of Horwich, Lancashire. He was educated at the Bolton grammar school, and at the age of twenty-one began business in that town as a yarn agent. In 1826 he removed to Manchester and entered into partnership with Robert Gardner, cotton spinner and merchant. Under Bazley's management the factories at Halliwell became models of order and system, including proper provision for the intellectual and bodily needs of the workpeople. He was the first large employer to introduce the system of paying weekly wages on Friday instead of Saturday. Ultimately Bazley's concerns became the most extensive of their kind in the kingdom.

Bazley was one of the earliest supporters of the Lancashire Public Schools Association, one of the founders of the Anti-Corn-law Association, and a member of the council of the Anti-Corn-law League. His first public speech was made at the opening of the free-trade campaign at Liverpool in 1837. In 1845 he was elected chairman of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, which position he held until 1859. He continued on the board of directors until 1880. He was one of the royal commissioners of the Great Exhibition of 1851, a member of the royal commission for promoting the amalgamation of the commercial laws of the united kingdom, and in 1855 was a commissioner of the Paris Exhibition, his services in which capacity were recognised by the emperor in presenting him with a ribbon of the legion of honour. In 1858 he was elected without a contest one of the members of parliament for Manchester, and sat until 1880, being re-elected on four occasions. He retired from business in 1862 in order that he might give the whole of his time to parliamentary and other public duties, which were numerous, as he was an active member of many local educational and other institutions. In 1869 he accepted a baronetcy from Gladstone's government.

Bazley died at Lytham, Lancashire, on 18 March 1885, and was buried at St. John's Church, Manchester.

He married, on 2 June 1828, Mary Maria Sarah, daughter of Sebastian Nash of Clayton, near Manchester; she died 22 Aug. 1897, and left an only child, Sir Thomas Sebastian Bazley (*b.* 1829).

Bazley published the following pamphlets: 1. 'Cotton as an Element of Industry,' 1852. 2. 'Lecture upon the Labour of Life,' 1856. 3. 'National Education: What should it be?' 1858. 4. 'Trade and Commerce the Auxiliaries of Civilisation and Comfort,' 1858. 5. 'The Barton Aqueduct,' 1859. He contributed articles to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit.) on 'Cotton,' 'Cotton Manufacture,' and 'Manchester.' He also wrote various contributions to reviews and periodicals, one in particular advocating a university in Manchester in connection with Owens College.

[Manchester Guardian, 20 and 24 March, and 8 May 1885; Manchester City News, 30 Oct. 1880; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 202; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Vanity Fair (portrait), 1875; Men of the Time.] C. W. S.

BEACH, THOMAS MILLER (1841–1894), known as 'MAJOR LE CARON,' government spy, second son of J. B. Beach, was born at Colchester on 26 Sept. 1841, where his father was a rate-collector. He himself passed by his own account a restless youth. While serving as apprentice to a Colchester draper he paid many illicit visits to London, and finally went to Paris. Learning of the outbreak of the American civil war in 1861 he sailed in the Great Eastern for New York. On 7 Aug. 1861 he enlisted with the federalists in the 8th Pennsylvanian reserves under the name of Henri Le Caron. He afterwards exchanged into the Andersen cavalry, in which corps he served for two years with M'Clellan's army of the Potomac. In April 1864 he married. In July 1864 he received a commission as second lieutenant. In December he was wounded near Woodbury, and was present at the battle of Nashville. In 1865 he acted as assistant adjutant-general, and at the end of the war attained the rank of major. Le Caron then settled at Nashville and began studying medicine. Before leaving the federal army he joined the Fenian organisation, and in 1866 he furnished the English government with information about the intended Fenian invasion of Canada, which led to the easy defeat of John O'Neill's movement on 1 June 1866.

During 1867 Le Caron visited England, and, being introduced by John Gurdon Rebow, M.P. for Colchester, to the authorities, agreed to return to the United States as a

paid spy, under cover of an active membership of the Fenian body. Le Caron continued in direct and frequent communication with the British or Canadian government from this time till February 1889.

Immediately after his return he resumed relations with the Fenian leader O'Neill, now United States claim-agent at Nashville. On 31 Dec. 1867 O'Neill became president of the Fenian organisation (Irish Republican Brotherhood), and soon afterwards Le Caron began to organise a Fenian circle in Lockport, Illinois. As 'centre' of this he received O'Neill's reports and sent them and other documents to the English government. At this time Le Caron was at Chicago as resident medical officer of the state penitentiary (prison), but resigned the position in the course of the year, when he was summoned by O'Neill to New York, and accompanied him to an interview at Washington with President Andrew Johnson, the object of which was to obtain the return of the arms taken from the Fenians in 1866. He was now appointed military organiser of the 'Irish Republican Army,' and sent on a mission to the eastern states. At the Philadelphia convention of December 1868 a second invasion of Canada was resolved on by the Fenians. Le Caron, who was entrusted with the chief direction of the preparations along the frontier, paid a visit to Ottawa and arranged with the Canadian chief commissioner of police (Judge M'Micken) a system of daily communications. He dissipated some suspicions that were entertained of him by the Fenians, and early in 1869 he was appointed their assistant adjutant-general, and forwarded to the authorities copies of the Fenian plans of campaign. He had already obtained a dominant influence over Alexander Sullivan, an important member of the brotherhood, and in the winter of 1869 he further strengthened his position by providing O'Neill with a loan wherewith to cover his embezzlement of Fenian funds.

Early in 1870 Le Caron, who now held the rank of brigadier and adjutant-general, had distributed fifteen thousand stand of arms and three million rounds of cartridge along the Canadian frontier. Owing to information furnished by Le Caron to the Canadian authorities, the invading force at once (26 April) fell into an ambush, and were obliged to retreat. O'Neill was arrested by order of President Grant for a breach of the neutrality laws. Le Caron fled with his followers to Malone, but on the 27th made his way to Montreal. Next day he set out for Ottawa, but was arrested at Cornwall as a recognised Fenian, and was only allowed to proceed under a military escort. After a midnight interview with M'Micken he left Canada early next day by a different route.

After the repulse of the second invasion Le Caron resumed his medical studies, but was soon invited by O'Neill, who suspected nothing, to help in the movement being prepared in conjunction with Louis Riel [q. v.] Le Caron betrayed the plans to the Canadian government. In consequence of his action O'Neill was arrested with his party at Fort Pembina, on 5 Oct. 1871, just as they had crossed the frontier, and Riel surrendered at Fort Garry without firing a shot. O'Neill was given up to the American authorities, but was acquitted by them on the ground that the offence was committed on Canadian soil. Le Caron incurred some blame in Fenian circles in consequence of the failure of the last movement, and for the next few years was chiefly occupied in the practice of medicine, first at Detroit (where he graduated M.D.) and then at Braidwood, a suburb of Wilmington. But at Detroit he watched on behalf of the Canadian government the movements of Mackay Lomasney, who was afterwards concerned in the attempt to blow up London Bridge with dynamite; and he was still in the confidence of former Fenian friends.

Le Caron was not an original member of the Clan-na-Gael (the reorganised Fenian body). But by circulating the report that his mother was an Irishwoman, he gradually regained his influence and obtained the 'senior-guardianship' of the newly formed 'camp' at Braidwood. He was now able to send copies of important documents to Mr. Robert Anderson, chief of the criminal detective department in London. In order to do this, however, he was obliged to evade by sleight of hand the rule of the organisation that documents not returned to headquarters were to be burned in sight of the camp.

The years 1879-81 witnessed what was called 'the new departure' in the Irish-American campaign against England, whereby an 'open' or constitutional agitation (represented in Ireland by the Land League and its successor) was carried on side by side with the old revolutionary Fenian movement. The relations between the two were very intricate, and Le Caron was closely connected with both. He entertained at Braidwood and professionally attended Mr. Michael Davitt when he came to America to organise the American branch of the Land League, and early in 1881 he saw much of John Devoy, who represented the

revolutionary side of the movement. Devoy's confidences were exhaustive, and Le Caron imparted them fully to Mr. Anderson. In the spring of 1881 he was entrusted by Devoy with sealed packets to be delivered in Paris to John O'Leary (the intermediary of the Irish and American branches), and Patrick Egan, treasurer of the Land League. On his arrival in England in April Le Caron showed these to Anderson, and, proceeding to Paris, obtained important information from well-known Fenians.

Egan came back with Le Caron from Paris to London, and introduced him to Irish members of parliament. He had an important interview with Charles Stewart Parnell in the corridor outside the library of the House of Commons, and Parnell commissioned him to 'bring about a thorough understanding and complete harmony of working' between the constitutionalists and the partisans of the secret movement. Le Caron had another interview with the Irish leader at the tea room of the house, when Parnell gave him his signed photograph. After pursuing his inquiries in Dublin, maintaining throughout the fullest touch with the London authorities, he returned to New York in June 1881, attended the convention of the Clan-na-Gael at Chicago, and laid Parnell's views before the foreign relations committee. He also saw much of Dr. Gallagher and Lomasney, who were preparing the 'active' or dynamite policy.

Le Caron was also present at the so-called Land League Convention at Chicago in November 1881, which was packed in the interests of the Clan-na-Gael; he followed the movements of the clan with the closest attention, and all details of the 'secret warfare' (dynamite campaign) were at his command. When a schism arose in the clan Le Caron found it politic to join the majority, headed by Alexander Sullivan and his colleagues, who were termed the 'Triangle.' In August 1884 he attended, both as league delegate and revolutionary officer, the Boston Convention of the Irish National League of America. In 1885 he stood for the House of Representatives, but lost the election on account of the cry of 'Fenian general' raised against him. As a delegate to the National League Convention of August 1886 Le Caron attended the secret caucuses presided over by Egan. In April 1887 he paid another visit to Europe, and was sent by the English police to Paris to watch General Millen, who was then negotiating a reconciliation between the English and American branches of the clan. Le Caron went back to the United States in October, but in December 1888 he finally left America.

Subpœnaed as a witness for the 'Times' in the special commission appointed to inquire into the charges made by that paper against the Irish members and others, Le Caron began his evidence on 5 Feb. 1889, and was under examination and cross-examination for six days. The efforts of Sir Charles Russell [q. v. Suppl.], the counsel for the Irish members, failed to impair the damaging effect of the bulk of his testimony. At the close of the commission (14 Nov. 1889) Sir Henry (now Lord) James, counsel for the 'Times' newspaper, defended Le Caron from attacks made upon his character. After the trial he lived quietly in England. He died in London of a painful disease on 1 April 1894, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. His wife returned to America some time after his death.

Le Caron himself, in his 'Twenty-five Years in the Secret Service,' maintained that he acted from purely patriotic motives. Between 1868 and 1870 he received about 2,000*l.* from the English and Canadian governments, but since that time (he told the commission) his salary had not covered his expenses. His identity was known to no one but Mr. Anderson, who always corresponded with him under his real name, Beach. He was a dapper, neatly made little man, with cadaverous cheeks and piercing eyes. He was a teetotaller but a great smoker. His coolness and presence of mind were unequalled. An excellent sketch of him as he appeared before the Parnell Commission appears in a portfolio of sketches drawn by Louis Gache and published as a 'Report of the Parnell Commission by a Stuff Gownsman' (1890).

[Twenty-five Years in the Secret Service, with Portraits and Facsimiles, by Major Henri Le Caron, 6th ed. 1892 (some excisions had to be made under government influence, and the portrait of the author was for obvious reasons suppressed); Essex County Standard, 7 April 1894, with portrait; Times, 2, 29 April 1894. Report of the Parnell Commission, reprinted from Times, ii. 180–233; J. Macdonald's Diary of the Parnell Commission (from Daily News), pp. 120–37, &c.] G. Le G. N.

BEAL, SAMUEL (1825–1889), Chinese scholar, born at Devonport on 27 Nov. 1825, was son of William Beal (*d.* 1872), a Wesleyan minister. He was educated at the Devonport classical school, and matriculated as a sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 13 Nov. 1843. He graduated B.A. in 1847, and was ordained deacon in 1851 and priest in the following year. After serving as

curate at Brooke in Norfolk and Sopley in Hampshire, he applied for the office of naval chaplain, and was appointed to H.M.S. Sybille in that capacity (8 Dec. 1852). Fortunately for students the Sybille was sent to the China station, and, taking advantage of the opportunity thus offered him, he devoted his spare time to the study of the Chinese language. So proficient did he become in the colloquial as well as the literary dialect that during the war of 1856–8 he acted as naval interpreter. But his main object in studying the language was to qualify himself for the task of elucidating the dark phases of Chinese Buddhism. In this undertaking he was one of the pioneers, and happily left many of the results of his labours. On his return to England he was appointed chaplain to the marine artillery, and later to the Pembroke and Devonport dockyards in succession. He was at Devonport from 1873. In 1877 he was appointed rector of Falstone in Northumberland. Three years later he was transferred to Wark in the same county, and ultimately (1888) to Greens Norton in Northamptonshire. In all these changes of scene he remained constant to his Chinese studies, and some of his best work was done in the country rectories which he occupied. In 1877 he was appointed professor of Chinese at University College, London, and in 1885 the degree of D.C.L. (Durham) was conferred upon him in recognition of the value of his researches into Chinese Buddhism. He died at Greens Norton on 20 Aug. 1889. Among his principal works were: 1. 'The Travels of Fahhian and Sung-yun; translated from the Chinese,' 1869. 2. 'A Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese,' 1871. 3. 'The Romantic Legend of Sakya Buddha, from the Chinese,' 1875. 4. 'Texts from the Buddhist Canon,' 1878. 5. 'A Life of Buddha by Asvaghosha Bodhisattra; translated from the Chinese,' 1879. 6. 'An Abstract of four Lectures on Buddhist Literature in China,' 1882.

[Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia; personal knowledge; information kindly given by Dr. Aldis Wright.] R. K. D.

BEALE, THOMAS WILLERT (1828–1894), miscellaneous writer, only son of Frederick Beale (*d.* 1863), of the music publishing firm of Cramer, Beale, & Addison of Regent Street, was born in London in 1828. He was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn on 18 April 1860, and was called to the bar in 1863; but music claimed his interests, and, having received lessons from Edward Roeckel and others, he managed operas in London and the provinces, and toured with some of the most notable musicians of his time. Under the pseudonym of 'Walter Maynard,' which he frequently used, he wrote an account of one of these tours, with reminiscences of Mario, Grisi, Giuglini, Lablache, and others, entitled 'The Enterprising Impresario' (London, 1867). He originated the national music meetings at the Crystal Palace with the object of bringing meritorious young musicians to the front, and took a leading part in the institution of the New Philharmonic Society, at which Berlioz conducted some of his compositions by Beale's invitation. It was under his management that Thackeray came out as a lecturer. He wrote a large number of songs and pianoforte pieces, besides 'Instructions in the Art of Singing' (London, 1853), and a series of 'Music Copy Books' (London, 1871). In February 1877 he produced at the Crystal Palace a farce called 'The Three Years' System,' and a three-act drama, 'A Shadow on the Hearth;' an operetta, 'An Easter Egg,' was produced at Terry's Theatre in December 1893. His autobiography, 'The Light of other Days as seen through the wrong end of an Opera Glass,' was published in 2 vols., London, 1890. He died at Gipsy Hill on 3 Oct. 1894, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. Late in life he married the widow of John Robinson of Hong Kong; she was a good singer and musician.

[Autobiography as above; Musical News, 13 Oct. 1894; Musical Times, November 1894; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography.] J. C. H.

BEARD, CHARLES (1827–1888), unitarian divine and author, eldest son of John Relly Beard [q. v.] by his wife Mary (Barnes), was born at Higher Broughton, Manchester, on 27 July, 1827. After passing through his father's school, he studied at Manchester New College (then at Manchester, now Manchester College, Oxford) from 1843 to 1848, graduating B.A. at London University in 1847. He aided his father in compiling the Latin dictionary issued by Messrs. Cassell. In 1848–9 he continued his studies at Berlin. On 17 Feb. 1850 he became assistant to James Brooks (1806–1854) at Hyde chapel, Gee Cross, Cheshire, succeeding in 1854 as sole pastor, and remaining till the end of 1866. He had accepted a call to succeed John Hamilton Thom [q. v.] at Renshaw Street chapel, Liverpool, and entered on this charge on 3 March 1867, retaining it till his death. In his denomination he took first rank as a preacher, and was equally success-

ful in satisfying a cultured class by his written discourses, and in holding a popular audience by his spoken word. He was one of the secretaries (1857–79) and one of the visitors (1883–8) of Manchester New College; and a founder (1859) and the first secretary of the East Cheshire Missionary Association. In addition to denominational activities, he combined in an unusual degree the pursuits of a scholar with journalistic writing and public work. During the cotton famine of 1862–4 he was the special correspondent of the 'Daily News.' For many years he was a leader writer on the 'Liverpool Daily Post.' His want of sympathy with home rule led him to sever his connection with political journalism. In the management of University College, Liverpool, he took a leading part as vice-president. He was Hibbert lecturer in 1883, taking for his subject the Reformation. In February 1888 he received the degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews. His numerous avocations heavily taxed a robust constitution; in 1886 he spent six months in Italy; in 1887 his health was more seriously broken, and his congregation made provision for his taking a year's rest. He died at 13 Southhill Road, Liverpool, on 9 April 1888, and was buried on 12 April in the graveyard of the Ancient Chapel, Toxteth Park. A mural tablet to his memory was placed in Renshaw Street chapel. He married (4 June 1850) Mary Ellen, daughter of Michael Shipman, who survived him with a son, Lewis Beard, town clerk of Coventry, and six daughters.

Besides many separate sermons and lectures, he published: 1. 'Outlines of Christian Doctrine,' 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Port Royal: a Contribution to the History of Religion and Literature in France,' 1861, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Christianity in Common Life,' 1872, 12mo (addresses to working people). 4. 'The Soul's Way to God,' 1875, 8vo (sermons). 5. 'The Reformation . . . in its Relation to Modern Thought,' 1883, 8vo (Hibbert lecture). Posthumous were: 6. 'The Universal Christ,' 1888, 8vo (sermons). 7. 'Martin Luther and the Reformation in Germany until . . . the Diet of Worms,' 1879, 8vo (edited by John Frederick Smith). He contributed to the 'Christian Reformer,' a monthly edited by Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.]; on its cessation he projected and edited the 'Theological Review' (1864–79). He translated into English Renan's Hibbert lecture (1880).

[Liverpool Daily Post, 10 April 1888; Christian Life, 14 April 1888; Evans's Record of the Provincial Assembly of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1896, pp. 72, 103; personal knowledge.] A. G.

BEARDSLEY, AUBREY VINCENT (1872–1898), artist in black and white, born in Buckingham Road, Brighton, on 24 Aug. 1872, was son of Mr. Vincent Paul Beardsley and his wife, Ellen Agnes (born Pitt). He was educated at Brighton. After leaving school he worked for a short time in an architect's office, which he left to become a clerk in the office of the Guardian Insurance Company. At about the age of eighteen he began to be known in a narrow circle by the strange designs which were soon to make him famous. His first chances of employment came to him through his friendship with Mr. F. H. Evans, the bookseller and publisher of Queen Street, London, E.C. His earliest important commission was one from Messrs. Dent & Co., to illustrate a two-volume edition of the 'Morte d'Arthur.' For this he produced more than five hundred designs, taxing his strength and interest in his task to a dangerous point. At about the same time he contributed drawings to the 'Pall Mall Budget.' These were mostly theatrical, but they included *portraits chargés* of Zola, Verdi, Jules Ferry, and others. He also drew for the 'Pall Mall Magazine.' Acting on the advice of influential friends, Sir E. Burne-Jones and M. Puvis de Chavannes among them, he now abandoned his connection with 'the City,' and devoted himself entirely to art. He worked for a time in Mr. Fred Brown's school, and on the foundation of the short-lived 'Yellow Book,' in 1894, accepted the post of its art editor. Many of his most original conceptions saw the light in its pages, wherein, moreover, he was not averse to playing with the public by offering them designs signed with strange names and displaying none of his usual characteristics. His connection with the 'Yellow Book' lasted little more than a year, but a few months later he joined Mr. Arthur Symons in the production of the 'Savoy,' which lived to see eight numbers (Jan.–Dec. 1896). To the 'Savoy' he contributed three poems and a prose fragment, 'Under the Hill,' a parody on the legend of Tannhaüser and the Venusberg. Much of his work for the 'Savoy' was produced at Dieppe, where he spent part of the summer of 1895 in the company of Mr. Arthur Symons and some other young writers and artists.

His later work included series of designs for Oscar Wilde's 'Salome,' for 'The Rape of the Lock'—a series suggested by Mr. Edmund Gosse, in which his strange fantasy reached the acme of elaboration—for 'Mademoiselle de Maupin,' and for Ernest Dowson's 'Pierrot of the Minute.' His last work was

a set of initials for an edition of 'Volpone.' These were finished only a week or two before his death.

Beardsley had musical gifts of a high order; the charms of his conversation were great; and he had an extraordinary knowledge of books for so young a man. Certain *sotto voce* whisperings of his art were, perhaps, to be accounted for by the want of physical balance of the *poitrinaire*. Throughout his life he suffered from weakness of the lungs, and his abnormal activity had seemed to his friends to be at least partly due to a desire to forestall death, and, in spite of its imminence, to leave a substantial legacy behind him. Few men have done so much work in so brief a space of time—work, moreover, which was always deliberate and finished in the true artistic sense. Shortly before his death Aubrey Beardsley was received into the church of Rome. He died of consumption at Mentone on 16 March 1898, and was buried there.

Beardsley's critics see in his art three distinct phases · first, a romantic and Pre-Raphaelite phase, in which the influence of Burne-Jones and Puvis de Chavannes may be traced; secondly, a purely decorative phase, based mainly on the Japanese convention; thirdly, a more delicate and complex way of seeing things, induced by his study of French art in the eighteenth century. To these Mr. Arthur Symons would add a fourth manner, adumbrated in the 'Volpone' initials, in which the grotesque forms of his earlier styles are discarded for acquiescence in nature as she is or may be. The weak point in his art is its capriciousness. He fails to convince us completely of his sincerity. His peculiarities seem occasionally to have no sounder foundation than a wish to be different. They too often lack that inevitable connection with a root idea which should characterise all design. On the other hand, his inventions betray extreme mental activity, and his technique a hand at once firm, delicate, and sympathetic. To some the strange element in his work seems merely fantastic; to others it appears morbid in the last degree, if not worse. One anonymous critic describes his art as 'the mere glorification of a hideous and putrescent aspect of modern life.' A more sober judgment might call him a pagan infected with a modern interest in psychology. A list of his works, complete to the end of 1896, was compiled by Mr. Aymer Vallance for the 'Book of Fifty Drawings' (1897).

The best portrait of Beardsley is the photographic profile, with his remarkable hands, reproduced in 'The Works of Aubrey Beardsley' (2 vols. 1899, 1901).

[Times, March 1898; Athenæum, March 1898; Academy, March 1898; Studio, April 1898; The Yellow Book, pts. 1–4; Savoy, pts. 1–8; The Works of Aubrey Beardsley, vol. i., The Early Work, with biographical note by H. C. Marillier, 1899, and vol. ii., The Later Work of Aubrey Beardsley, 1901; A. B., by Arthur Symons (Unicorn quartos, No. 4), 1898; A Book of Fifty Drawings, with catalogue by Aymer Vallance; private information.] W. A.

BEAUFORT, EDMUND, styled fourth DUKE OF SOMERSET (1438?–1471), born about 1438, was second of the three sons of Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.] After the defeat of the Lancastrians in 1461, Edmund was brought up in France with his younger brother John, and on the execution of his elder brother Henry Beaufort, third duke of Somerset [q.v. Suppl.], Edmund is said to have succeeded as fourth duke. He was so styled by the Lancastrians in February 1471, but his brother's attainder was never reversed, and his titles remained forfeit. In a proclamation dated 27 April 1471 Edmund is spoken of as 'Edmund Beaufort, calling himself duke of Somerset.' He returned from France when Edward IV was driven from the throne by Warwick's defection, and on 4 May 1471 commanded the van of the Lancastrian army at the battle of Tewkesbury. His position was almost unassailable (see plan in RAMSAY, ii. 379), but, for some unknown reason, after the battle began he moved down from the heights and attacked Edward IV's right flank. He was assailed by both the king and Richard, duke of Gloucester, and was soon put to flight, his conduct having practically decided the battle in favour of the Yorkists (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, Camden Soc. pp. 29–30; WARKWORTH, p. 18; HALL, p. 300). He was taken prisoner, and executed two days later, Monday, 6 May 1471; he was buried on the south side of Tewkesbury Abbey, under an arch (DYDE, *Hist. and Antiq. of Tewkesbury*, pp. 21–2). His younger brother John had been killed during the battle, and as both died unmarried, 'the house of Beaufort and all the honours to which they were entitled became extinct.'

[Arrivall of Edward IV and Warkworth's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Hall's Chronicle; Polydore Vergil; Cal. Patent Rolls; Stubbs's Const. Hist. iii. 208, 210; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 380–2; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Notes

and Queries, 4th ser. xii. 29, 276. Somerset figures somewhat prominently, and not quite historically, in Shakespeare's 'Third Part of Henry VI.'] A. F. P.

BEAUFORT, HENRY, third DUKE OF SOMERSET (1436–1464), born about April 1436, was eldest son of Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, fifth earl of Warwick [q. v.], and widow of Thomas, fourteenth baron Roos of Hamlake. Edmund Beaufort, styled fourth duke of Somerset [q. v. Suppl.], was his younger brother. From 1443 to 1448 Henry was styled Earl of Mortain or Morteign, and from 1448 to 1455 Earl of Dorset. He was under age when, on the death of his father at the first battle of St. Albans (22 May 1455), he succeeded as third Duke of Somerset. He was regarded as 'the hope of the [Lancastrian] party' (RAMSAY), but he also inherited the 'enmities entailed upon him by his father's name' (STUBBS, iii. 171). He was brought to the council at Coventry, where, in October 1456, an effort was made to reconcile the two parties; but the meeting was disturbed by quarrels between Somerset and Warwick, and a brawl between Somerset's men and the town watch of Coventry. In 1457 Queen Margaret of Anjou suggested a marriage between Somerset and his cousin Joan, sister of James II of Scotland, but the proposal came to nothing. On 14 Oct. of that year Somerset was made lieutenant of the Isle of Wight and warden of Carisbrooke Castle. Early in 1458 he took part in the council at London which again endeavoured to effect a political reconciliation, and it was agreed that Richard, duke of York, should pay the widowed Duchess of Somerset and her children an annual pension of five thousand marks as compensation for the death of the second duke.

The truce was, however, hollow; Margaret continued to intrigue against York, and in October 1458 proposed that Somerset should be appointed captain of Calais in place of Warwick. War broke out in 1459, and Somerset nearly came into collision with Warwick at Coleshill just before the battle of Blore Heath. After the defeat of the Yorkists he was on 9 Oct. nominated captain of Calais. He crossed the channel, was refused admittance to Calais by Warwick's adherents, but made himself master of Guisnes. He fought several skirmishes with the Yorkists between Calais and Guisnes until, on 23 April 1460, he suffered a decisive reverse at Newnham Bridge, called Neullay by the French (W. WORCESTER, p. 479; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 84; HALL, p. 206).

During his absence the Yorkists had won the battle of Northampton, but Somerset joined the Lancastrians at Pontefract in December 1460, captured a portion of the Yorkist forces at Worksop on the 21st, and won the Lancastrian victory at Wakefield (30 Dec.) He marched south with Margaret and fought at the second battle of St. Albans (17 Feb. 1460–1). This second victory was not followed up, the Lancastrians retired north, and on 29 March Edward IV won the battle of Towton. Somerset escaped from the battlefield, and in the following July was sent by Margaret to seek aid from Charles VII of France. That king died before their arrival, but Louis XI summoned Somerset to Tours, and sent him back in March 1461–2 laden with promises of support, but with very little else.

Somerset now began to meditate making his peace with Edward IV. He had been attainted by parliament on 4 Nov. 1461, and most of his lands had been granted to Richard, duke of Gloucester, and other Yorkists (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–5, pp. 29, 32; STUBBS, iii. 196). On his return from France he took command of the Lancastrian forces in Scotland while Margaret went to France, and in the autumn of 1462 he was holding Bamborough Castle for the Lancastrians. On 24 Dec., however, he surrendered the castle to Sir Ralph Percy and submitted to Edward. The king took him to London, and treated him with marked favour. He received a general pardon on 10 March 1462–1463 (*ib.* 1461–5, p. 261), and was restored to his dignities by act of the parliament which met on 29 April following (*Rot. Parl.* v. 511). Somerset, however, soon returned to his old allegiance. Early in 1464 he escaped from a castle in North Wales, where he seems to have been kept in some sort of confinement, and, after being nearly recaptured, made his way to Margaret on the borders. The Lancastrians now made one more effort to recover the crown, but at Hexham on 14 May 1464 they were utterly defeated by John Neville, marquis of Montagu [q. v.] Somerset was taken prisoner and executed on the field of battle. Parliament annulled the act restoring him to his dignities, which again became forfeit and were never restored. Somerset is described by Chastellain as 'un très grand seigneur et un des plus beaulx josnes chevaliers qui fust au royaume anglais.' He was probably as competent as any of the Lancastrian leaders, but their military capacity was not great. He was unmarried, and his younger

brother, Edmund Beaufort, was styled fourth Duke of Somerset by the Lancastrians. By a mistress named Joan Hill, the third duke left a son Charles, who was given the family name of Somerset, and whose descendants became dukes of Beaufort [see SOMERSET, CHARLES, first EARL OF WORCESTER].

[Cal. Rot. Pat.; Rymer's Fœdera; Rotuli Parl.; William of Worcester and Stevenson's Letters (Rolls Ser.); English Chron., ed. Davies, Gregory's Collections, Three English Chron., and Warkworth's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Polydore Vergil; Hall's Chronicle; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Fortescue's Governance of England, ed. Plummer; Arthur de Richemont, Matthieu D'Escouchy and Chastellain's Chroniques (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Beaucourt's Charles VII; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii. passim; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

BEAUFORT, JOHN, first EARL OF SOMERSET and MARQUIS OF DORSET and of SOMERSET (1373?–1410), born about 1373, was the eldest son of John of Gaunt [see JOHN, 1340–1399], by his mistress, and afterwards his third wife, Catherine Swynford [q. v.] His younger brothers, Henry Beaufort, cardinal and bishop of Winchester, and Thomas Beaufort, earl of Dorset, are separately noticed, and his sister Joan was married to Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland [q. v.] Henry IV was his half brother. The Beauforts took their name from John of Gaunt's castle of Beaufort in Anjou, where they were born, and not from Beaufort Castle in Monmouthshire. It was afterwards asserted (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 154) that John Beaufort was 'in double advoutrow goten,' but he was probably born after 1372, when Catherine Swynford's first husband died; by an act of parliament passed on 6 Feb. 1397, shortly after John of Gaunt's marriage to Catherine Swynford, the Beauforts were legitimated. This act, though it 'did not in terms acknowledge their right of succession to the throne . . . did not in terms forbid it' (BENTLEY, *Excerpta Historica*, pp. 152 sqq.), but when, in 1407, Henry IV confirmed Richard II's act, he introduced the important reservation 'excepta dignitate regali' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* iii. 58–9).

John Beaufort's first service was with the English contingent sent on the Duke of Bourbon's expedition against Barbary in 1390. They sailed from Genoa on 15 May of that year, and landed in Africa on 22 July. On 4 Aug. an attack was begun on El Mahadia, but after seven weeks' ineffectual siege, the English force re-embarked, reaching England about the end of September. Beaufort was knighted soon afterwards (Doyle says in 1391), and in 1394 he was serving with the Teutonic knights in Lithuania. Probably, also, he was with Henry of Derby (afterwards Henry IV) at the great battle of Nicopolis in September 1396, when the Turks defeated the Christians, and Henry escaped on board a Venetian galley on the Danube. Returning to England, Beaufort was, a few days after his legitimation, created (10 Feb. 1396–7) Earl of Somerset, with place in parliament between the earl marshal and the Earl of Warwick. He then took part, as one of the appellants, in the revolution of September 1397, which drove Gloucester from power and freed Richard II from all control (STUBBS, iii. 21). On 29 Sept. he was created Marquis of Dorset, and in the same year was elected K.G., and appointed lieutenant of Aquitaine. His was the second marquisate created in England; the creation is crossed out on the charter roll, and on the same day he was created Marquis of Somerset, but it was as Marquis of Dorset that he was summoned to parliament in 1398 and 1399, and he seems never to have been styled Marquis of Somerset. He remained in England when Richard II banished his half brother Henry of Derby, was appointed admiral of the Irish fleet on 2 Feb. 1397–8, and constable of Dover and warden of the Cinque Ports three days later; on 9 May following he was made admiral of the northern fleet.

He had thus identified himself to some extent with the unconstitutional rule of Richard's last years, and probably it was only his relationship to Henry IV that saved him from ruin on Richard's fall. He was accused for his share in Richard's acts by parliament in October 1399, and pleaded in excuse that he had been taken by surprise and dared not disobey the king's command. He was deprived of his marquisates, and became simply Earl of Somerset, but there was never any doubt of his loyalty to the new king, his half brother. He bore the second sword at the coronation on 13 Oct. 1399, was appointed great chamberlain on 17 Nov., and in January following was, with Sir Thomas Erpingham [q. v. Suppl.], put in command of four thousand archers sent against the revolted earls. On 8 Nov. 1400 he was granted the estates of the rebel Owen Glendower, but was never able to take possession of them. On 19 March 1401 he appears as a member of the privy council, and four days later was appointed captain of Calais. He was sent on a diplomatic

mission to France in the same year, and general suspicion having been created by the rebellion of the earls, Somerset was, on the petition of the commons, declared loyal. In 1402 the commons also petitioned that he might be restored to his marquisate, but Somerset wisely declined on the ground that the title 'marquis' was strange to Englishmen.

During that year (1402) Somerset was actively employed. On 27 April he was sent to negotiate with the Duke of Guelders; and in June he escorted to Cologne the king's daughter Blanche on her marriage to Ludwig of Bavaria. He had been witness to Henry IV's marriage by proxy to Joan of Brittany at Eltham on 3 April, and later in the year he was sent to fetch the new queen to England. In October he was one of the lords permitted by Henry to confer with the commons on condition that this constitutional innovation was not to be taken as a precedent (Stubbs, iii. 37). He also saw some service with the fleet, capturing several Spanish ships in the channel. He seems to have taken no part in the suppression of the Percies' revolt in 1403, but on 28 Sept. he was made lieutenant of South Wales. On 13 Feb. 1403-4 he was nominated joint-commissioner to treat with France, and on 20 Oct. 1404 was appointed deputy-constable of England. Early in the same year he was one of the ministers whom Henry IV, as 'a further condescension to public feeling,' nominated in parliament to form his 'great and continual council' (*ib.* iii. 44). From 23 Dec. 1406 to 8 May 1407 he was admiral of the northern and western fleets.

Somerset, who had been in failing health for some time, died in St. Catherine's Hospital by the Tower on 16 March 1409-10 (not, as all the peerages say, on 21 March), and was buried in the Abbey church on Tower Hill (*English Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 37). An alabaster monument was afterwards erected to his memory in St. Michael's chapel, Canterbury Cathedral. He married, before 23 April 1399, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holland, second earl of Kent [q. v.], and by her, who afterwards married Thomas, duke of Clarence [q. v.], had issue—three sons and two daughters. The three sons—Henry (1401-1418), John (1403-1444) [q. v.], and Edmund (1405?-1455) [q.v.]—all succeeded as earls of Somerset; John and Edmund were also dukes of Somerset. Of the daughters, Jane or Joan married James I of Scotland, and is separately noticed [see Jane, *d.* 1445], and Margaret married Thomas Courtenay, earl of Devon.

[Cal. Close and Patent Rolls; Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii.; Rymer's Fœdera; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Walsingham, Trokelowe, Eulog. Historiarum, Waurin, and Annales Henrici IV (Rolls Ser.); Monstrelet (ed. Soc. de l'Hist. de France); English Chronicle (Camden Soc.); Bentley's Excerpta Historica and Hist. of the Royal Navy; Stubbs's Const. History; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV (gives full references for facts of Somerset's career); Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.]

A. F. P.

BECKER, LYDIA ERNESTINE (1827-1890), advocate of women's suffrage, daughter of Hannibal Leigh Becker and Mary his wife, daughter of James Duncuft of Hollinwood, was born in Cooper Street, Manchester, on 24 Feb. 1827. She was the eldest of fifteen children. Her grandfather, Ernest Hannibal Becker, was a German, naturalised in England, who settled in business in Manchester. Her father had calico-printing works at Reddish, near Stockport, and afterwards chemical works at Altham, near Accrington, Lancashire, where from about 1838 to 1865 she chiefly lived. During her residence in the country she developed a great love for botany and astronomy, and in 1864 published a small volume entitled 'Botany for Novices.' She read a paper before the British Association in 1869, 'On Alternation in the Structure of Lychnis Diurna, observed in connection with the Development of a Parasitic Fungus.' She wrote an elementary treatise on astronomy, but it was circulated in manuscript only. When she removed with her father to Manchester in 1865 she started a society of ladies for the study of literature and science, and took a room and gave free lectures; the results, however, were not encouraging.

The subject of women's suffrage appears to have been first brought to her notice at a meeting of the Social Science Association at Manchester in October 1866, when a paper by Madame Bodichon (Barbara Leigh-Smith) [q. v. Suppl.] was read. Thenceforth she became one of the most active workers in the cause, and when the Manchester women's suffrage committee was started by her assistance in January 1867 she became secretary. Her article on 'Female Suffrage' in the 'Contemporary Review' for March 1867 made her name widely known. Later in the same year the Manchester committee joined with similar organisations in other parts of the country, and the Manchester National Society for Women's Suffrage was formed, Miss Becker continuing as secretary. The public attention given to the subject

was increased by the discussion which followed a paper on 'Some supposed Differences in the Minds of Men and Women with regard to Educational Necessities,' which she contributed to the British Association at Norwich in 1868. In March 1870 the 'Women's Suffrage Journal' was started, and Miss Becker acted as its editor and chief contributor to the end of her life. She published in 1872 an important pamphlet on the 'Political Disabilities of Women,' first printed in the 'Westminster Review,' and in 1873 another pamphlet entitled 'Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity: a Reply to Mr. Fitzjames Stephen's Strictures on the Subjection of Women.' Her labours for the society were incessant. She directed its policy and organised the movement as a whole. There was hardly an important women's suffrage meeting or conference held in any part of the kingdom in which she did not take part. Her public speaking was marked not only by extreme clearness of utterance, but by its lucid statement of fact, its grasp of subject, and logical force. She naturally came to be a familiar figure in the parliamentary lobbies, where her political capacity was fully recognised.

At the election of the first Manchester school board in 1870, she was a successful candidate for a seat, and she was re-elected at the seven subsequent elections, always as an independent or unsectarian member. She kept special watch over the interests of the female teachers and scholars, and in the general work of the board she bore an active and influential part.

For many years she never missed the annual meetings of the British Association, and often took part in the discussions. When she attended the meeting in Canada in 1884, she wrote some descriptive letters to the 'Manchester Examiner and Times.' She died at Geneva on 18 July 1890, and was buried there in the cemetery of St. George.

A portrait of Miss Becker, painted by Miss S. L. Dacre, hangs at the office of the central committee of the Women's Suffrage Society, Westminster, pending the time when it can be offered to the National Portrait Gallery.

[Memorial number of the Women's Suffrage Journal, August 1890; Manchester Examiner and Times, 21 July 1890; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists, 1893, p. 13; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers, vii. 118; Shaw's Old and New Manchester, ii. 75 (with portrait); Helen Blackburn's Women's Suffrage; a record of the Woman's Suffrage movement in the British Isles, with biographical sketches of Miss Becker, 1902.] C. W. S.

BECKETT, GILBERT ARTHUR À. (1837–1891), humorist. [See À BECKETT.]

BECKMAN, SIR MARTIN (*d.* 1702), colonel, chief engineer and master gunner of England, was a Swedish captain of artillery. His brother, a military engineer in the service of Charles I during the civil war, was taken prisoner by the parliament forces in 1644, but soon after escaped. In 1653 he joined the royalist exiles at Middelburg, the bearer of important information from England, and died before the Restoration. Martin Beckman in 1660 petitioned Charles II for the place of royal engineer, formerly enjoyed by his brother, and mentioned that he 'was ruined and severely injured by an accident at an explosion in the preparation of fireworks to be shown on the water in the king's honour.' He was accordingly employed as an engineer, and his skill in laboratory work led to his appointment on 6 June 1661 to the expedition under Lord Sandwich as 'firemaster with and in his majesty's fleete.'

He sailed from Deptford with the fleet on 13 June in the ship Augustine, and, after a short time at Alicante, proceeded against the pirates of Algiers; but, the enterprise failing, the fleet bore away for Tangiers, of which possession was taken as part of the dowry of Catherine of Braganza [q. v.] on 30 Jan. 1662. Here Beckman made plans of the place and of such fortifications as he considered necessary, estimated to cost 200,000*l.* A governor and garrison were left there, and the fleet proceeded to Lisbon to escort Queen Catherine to England. Beckman arrived with the fleet at Portsmouth on 14 May. Plans of the actions at Algiers were made by him and engraved.

A plan of Tangiers was sent home before the fleet returned, and Pepys mentions in his 'Diary' under date 28 Feb. 1662, that he presented to the Duke of York from Lord Sandwich 'a fine map of Tangiers, done by one Captain Martin Beckman, a Swede, that is with my lord. We stayed looking over it a great while with the duke.' This map is in the collection of George III in the British Museum.

In 1663 Beckman was committed a prisoner to the Tower of London. He stated, in a petition to the king and council for a trial, that he had been half a year a close prisoner through the malice of one person for discovering the designs of the Spaniards and others against his majesty. He thereupon left England. After the raid up the Medway by the Dutch fleet under De Ruyter in 1667, he wrote on 24 June to the king

from Stade in Bremen, that he had brought to perfection a mode of firing ships which he offered for service against the Dutch, who had done him infinite wrongs. He was then recalled, and consulted as to fortifications at Sheerness to guard the Medway. He was placed in charge of these defences until on 19 Oct. 1670 he was nominated engineer to the office of ordnance, and third engineer of Great Britain from 1 July of that year.

On 9 May of the following year, when Colonel Thomas Blood [q. v.] and his accomplices stole the crown and sceptre from the jewel-house in the Tower of London, Beckman, whose official residence was in the Tower, heard the alarm, and after a severe struggle made Blood a prisoner. Beckman was awarded 100*l.* for his share in the capture.

In 1672 he visited Carlisle and Clifford's fort at the mouth of the Tyne, plans of which and some cleverly executed water-colour views are in the British Museum (see WALPOLE, *Anecdotes of Painting*, 1888, ii. 235). In the following year he was an engineer of the ordnance train in the expedition against Holland under Prince Rupert, and took part in the naval engagements of 28 May, 4 June, and 11 Aug. At the end of 1674 Charles II gave verbal directions that his salary should be increased by 150*l.* per annum. In January 1678 he was appointed with Sir Bernard de Gomme [q. v.] and Sir Jonas Moore [q. v.] on a commission to strengthen the fortifications of Portsmouth and to fortify Gosport, and buy land for the purpose. On 3 March a royal warrant secured to him the reversion of chief engineer of Great Britain on the death of Sir Bernard De Gomme.

About this time he was promoted to be major in the army. On 7 Feb. 1681 he was appointed second engineer of Great Britain, and went to Hull as a commissioner to carry out the defence works there, and also reported on the defences of Holy Island and Berwick-on-Tweed in 1682 and 1683. In April 1683 he was recalled from Hull to join Lord Dartmouth's expedition to Tangier as chief engineer. Samuel Pepys [q. v.] sailed with this expedition, and his narrative of the voyage was published in 1841. On 29 Aug., when at sea, Pepys read Beckman's project for the destruction of Tangier. The object of the expedition—the destruction of the mole and defences of Tangier and the withdrawal of the garrison—having been satisfactorily accomplished, Beckman went to Gibraltar, and made a plan of the Spanish Rock in two sheets, which is now in the King's Library, British Museum. After his return to England he was sent to Scotland to design works for strengthening Stirling, and he also reported on the defences of Carlisle, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Tynemouth, and Scarborough castles, Chester, Yarmouth, and Landguard fort.

On 11 June 1685, when Lord Dartmouth's royal regiment of fusiliers was raised, Beckman was given a commission as captain in it, the regiment being generally quartered at the Tower of London. On 23 Dec. of this year he became chief engineer of Great Britain in succession to De Gomme deceased. Shortly afterwards he was knighted (20 March 1685).

On 14 Feb. 1688 he supervised by royal command a display of fireworks from his own design on the occasion of the queen's delivery. On 11 Aug. he was appointed 'comptroller of fireworkes as well for war as for triumph,' with an allowance of 200*l.* a year. He thus became the first head of the royal laboratory at Woolwich and principal storekeeper.

On 15 Oct. he was appointed chief engineer of the king's train against William of Orange, but no action was necessary, and he returned to London and served under William. During the absence this year on account of ill-health of Sir Henry Sheeres [q. v.], surveyor-general of the ordnance, Beckman acted for him. In 1689 he was busy with the defences of Hull and Berwick-on-Tweed, and obtained a royal warrant (23 Aug.) for the execution of his proposed fortifications in the Isle of Wight.

In 1691 he accompanied Major-general Thomas Tollemache [q. v.] to Ireland, landing at Dublin at the latter end of May, and took part under Ginkel in the siege of Athlone in June, the battle of Aghrim on 12 July, and the siege of Limerick in August and September. He was appointed on 28 Feb. 1692 to be colonel commanding the ordnance train for the sea expedition, and in April he sat as a member of General Ginkel's committee on the organisation of the train. In June he embarked with the train and a force of seven thousand men under the Duke of Leinster, for a descent upon the French coast; but the French troops proving too numerous in the vicinity of La Hogue, the troops were landed at Ostend. They captured Furnes and Dixmude, which Beckman strengthened with new works. He returned to England at the end of October. In 1693 he again commanded the ordnance train in the summer expedition.

At the end of May 1694 he sailed in command of the train and of all the bomb-

vessels and machines, with the troops under Tollemache, and arrived with the fleet at Camaret Bay on 7 June, when the land attack failed. Dieppe and Havre were then reduced to ruins by Beckman's bomb-vessels, and the whole coast so harassed and alarmed that the inhabitants had to be forcibly kept in the coast towns. Having returned to St. Helens on 26 July, Beckman and his bomb-vessels went with the fleet under Sir Clowdisley Shovell to the attack of Dunkirk and Calais in September, and then returned to England. He afterwards visited the Channel Islands and reported on the defences of Guernsey. His plans of St. Peter's, Castle Cornet, and the Bouche de Vale, with water-colour sketches, are in the British Museum.

On 22 May 1695 Beckman was appointed to the command of the ordnance train and the machine and bomb-vessels for the summer expedition to the straits of Gibraltar, and took part in the operations on the coast of Catalonia, returning home in the autumn. His demands for projectiles for his bomb-vessels were so large that the board of ordnance represented that parliament had made no provision to meet them. He exercised a similar command in the summer expedition under Lord Berkeley, which sailed at the end of June 1696 to 'insult the coast of France.' On 3 July Berkeley detached a squadron of ten ships of war under Captain Mees, R.N., and Beckman with his bomb-vessels. They entered St. Martin's, Isle of Rhé, on the 5th under French colours, which they struck as soon as they had anchored. They bombarded the place all that night and the following day, expending over two thousand bombs and destroying the best part of the town. On the 7th they sailed for Olonne, where a like operation produced a similar result, and then rejoined the fleet, returning to Torbay. These enterprises created such alarm that over a hundred batteries were ordered by the French ministry to be erected between Brest and Goulet, and over sixty thousand men were continually in arms for coast defence.

Early in 1697 Beckman surveyed all the bomb-vessels, ten of which he reported to be in good condition and fitted to take in twenty mortars 'which are all we have serviceable.' On the general thanksgiving for peace on 2 Dec. Beckman designed the fire-work display before the king and the royal family in St. James's Square, London; his drawing representation of it is in the King's Library, British Museum.

Lack of money for defences caused Beckman as much difficulty as his predecessors and successors in office. Representations of insecurity—in regard to Portsmouth, for example, in 1699—led to many plans and reports, but nothing was effected.

Beckman died in London on 24 June 1702. He appears to have married Elizabeth, daughter of Talbot Edwards, keeper of the crown jewels. She was buried at the Tower of London on 12 Dec. 1677. Two sons, Peter and Edward, were also buried there on 7 Feb. 1676 and 29 June 1678 respectively. The board of ordnance wrote to Marlborough that Beckman's death was a very great loss. The post remained unfilled for nine years.

[Board of Ordnance Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Warrants; Cat. of State Papers, 1644–1702; various tracts on Fortification, &c.; Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus.; Story's Impartial Hist. of Wars in Ireland, and Continuation, 1693; Bayley's Tower of London, 1821; Life, Journals, and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys, 1841, also Diary of same; Camden's Gravesend; Pocock's Gravesend and Milton, 1797; Field of Mars, 1801; Rapin's Hist.; Hume's Hist.; Charnock's Biographia Navalis, 1795; Campbell's British Admirals; Lord Carmarthen's Journal of the Brest Expedition, 1694; Present State of Europe, 1694; Hasted's Kent; Burke's Seats and Arms; Kennett's Register; Strype; Cannon's Hist. Records of the 18th Royal Irish Regiment.] R. H. V.

BEDFORD, FRANCIS (1799–1883), bookbinder, was born at Paddington, London, on 18 June 1799. His father is believed to have been a courier attached to the establishment of George III. At an early age he was sent to a school in Yorkshire, and on his return to London his guardian, Henry Bower, of 38 Great Marlborough Street, apprenticed him in 1817 to a bookbinder named Haigh, in Poland Street, Oxford Street. Only a part of his time was served with Haigh, and in 1822 he was transferred to a binder named Finlay, also of Poland Street, with whom his indentures were completed. At the end of his apprenticeship he entered the workshop of one of the best bookbinders of the day, Charles Lewis [q. v.], of 35 Duke Street, St. James's, with whom he worked until the death of his employer, and subsequently managed the business for Lewis's widow. It was during this period that Bedford's talent and industry attracted the notice of the Duke of Portland, who became not only one of his most liberal patrons, but also one of his staunchest and kindest friends. In 1841 Bedford, who had left Mrs. Lewis's establishment, entered into partnership with John Clarke of 61 Frith Street, Soho, who had a special reputation for binding books in

tree-marbled calf. Clarke and Bedford carried on their business in Frith Street until 1850, when the partnership was dissolved. In 1851 Bedford went to the Cape of Good Hope for the benefit of his health, where he remained a considerable time, the expenses of his journey being defrayed by the Duke of Portland, and on his return to England he established himself in Blue Anchor Yard, York Street, Westminster. He afterwards added 91 York Street to his premises, and remained there until his death, which took place at his residence at Shepherd's Bush, Hammersmith, on 8 June 1883. Bedford was twice married, but had no children by either of his wives.

The work of Bedford is not excelled by that of any English bookbinder of his time. If not distinguished by much originality, it is always in good taste, and although it may not be quite equal in finish to that of the best of the contemporary French binders, for soundness and thoroughness it could not be surpassed. Bedford appreciated tall copies, and a book never came from his hands shorn of its margins. He was also a very skilful mender of damaged leaves. The number of volumes bound by him is very large, and for many years a continuous stream of beautiful bindings issued from his workshops, the great majority of which are now to be found on the shelves of the finest libraries of England and America. Many of his choicest productions are imitations of the work of the great French bookbinders of the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries, and the bindings of Rogers's 'Poems' and 'Italy,' of which he bound several copies in morocco inlaid with coloured leathers and covered with delicate gold tooling in the style of Padeloup, are exquisite specimens of his skill. These two volumes have repeatedly realised upwards of one hundred guineas. Bedford himself considered that an edition of Dante, which he bound in brown morocco and tooled with a Grolier pattern, was his *chef d'œuvre*, and wished it placed in his coffin; but his request was not complied with, and it was sold at the sale of his books for 49*l.* He obtained prize medals at several of the great English and French exhibitions. His books were disposed of by Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge, in March 1884, and realised 4,876*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* Many of the best examples of his work were among them. In addition to his skill as a bookbinder, Bedford possessed much literary and bibliographical knowledge.

[Athenæum, 16 June 1883; The Bookbinder, i. 55; private information.] W. Y. F.

BEITH, ALEXANDER (1799-1891), divine and author, was born at Campbeltown, Argyleshire, on 13 Jan. 1799. His parents were Gilbert Beith and Helen Elder. Beith's father was a land agent and farmer in the Kintyre district of Argyleshire, and was a man of wide reading, especially in theology and church history. After the usual course of education at Campbeltown young Beith entered the Glasgow University with a view to the ministry of the church of Scotland. He was licensed by the presbytery of Kintyre on 7 Feb. 1821. Called to the chapel-of-ease at Oban in June following, he laboured there until November 1824, when he was transferred to Hope Street church, Glasgow. There for two years he ministered to a large congregation. In 1826 he removed to the parish of Kilbrandon, Argyleshire, and in 1830 to the parish of Glenelg, Inverness-shire. In 1839 he was called to the first charge of Stirling. When the agitation on the subject of spiritual independence was reaching a crisis in the church of Scotland, Beith was one of the seven ministers appointed in 1842 to preach at Strathbogie in spite of the prohibition of the civil courts. He was one of the 474 ministers who in 1843 left the established church and formed the free church of Scotland. He and his congregation removed to a handsome place of worship which was subsequently erected in Stirling and named the Free North Church. In 1847 Beith gave evidence on the question of sites before a committee of the House of Commons, some landowners having refused sites for the erection of buildings in connection with the free church. He took a prominent part in educational and other matters affecting the new religious denomination. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him in 1850 by the university of Princeton, U.S.A. In 1858 he was elected moderator of the general assembly of the free church, the assembly which first dealt with the famous Cardross case. Beith retired from the active service of the church in Stirling in 1876, but continued to take part in the general work of the denomination. He was a fluent speaker and able preacher; his theological position was broad and liberal. When the deposition of William Robertson Smith [q. v.] was first moved in the assembly, Beith proposed and carried a motion that the charges be withdrawn and the professor be restored to his chair in Aberdeen. He held that critical study of the scriptures was not inconsistent with reverence for them and belief in their inspiration. He died at Edinburgh on 11 May 1891 in his ninety-third year. By his wife Julia Robson (*d.* 25 Sept.

1866) he had fourteen children: six sons and eight daughters. His eldest son, Gilbert, was member of parliament for the central division of Glasgow, 1885, and for the Inverness district of burghs, 1892–5. Another son, John Alexander, was a justice of the peace and closely connected for many years with philanthropic and educational work in Manchester; he died in October 1896. Both brothers were partners in the well-known firm of Beith, Stevenson, & Co., East India merchants, Glasgow and Manchester.

An excellent portrait of Dr. Beith, painted by Norman McBeth, was presented to him by his congregation in Stirling, and is in the possession of his son Gilbert in Glasgow.

Dr. Beith was a voluminous writer. Besides many pamphlets on public questions, he published: 1. 'A Treatise on the Baptist Controversy' (in Gaelic), 1823. 2. 'A Catechism on Baptism,' 1824. 3. 'Sorrowing yet Rejoicing, a Narrative of successive Bereavements in a Minister's Family,' 1839. 4. 'The Two Witnesses traced in History,' 1846. 5. 'Biographical Sketch of the Rev. Alex. Stewart, Cromarty,' 1854. 6. 'Christ our Life, being a Series of Lectures on the first Six Chapters of John's Gospel,' 2 vols. 1856. 7. 'Scottish Reformers and Martyrs,' 1860. 8. 'The Scottish Church in her relation to other Churches at Home and Abroad,' 1869. 9. 'A Highland Tour with Dr. Candlish,' 1874. 10. 'Memoirs of Disruption Times,' 1877. 11. 'The Woman of Samaria,' 1880.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotican, II. i. 61, 70, 101, III. i. 43.] T. B. J.

BELCHER, JAMES (1781–1811), prize-fighter, was born at his father's house in St. James's churchyard, Bristol, on 15 April 1781. His mother was a daughter of Jack Slack (*d.* 1778), a noted pugilist, who defeated John Broughton [q. v.] in April 1750. 'Jim' Belcher followed the trade of a butcher, though he was never formally apprenticed, and signalised himself when a lad by pugilistic and other feats at Lansdown fair. He was a natural fighter, owing little to instruction in the art. His form is described as elegant; he was, at any rate, good-humoured, finely proportioned, and well-looking. He came to London in 1798 and sparred with Bill Warr, a veteran boxer, of Covent Garden. On 12 April 1799, after a fight of thirty-three minutes, he beat Tom Jones of Paddington at Wormwood Scrubbs. On 15 May 1800 Belcher, aged 19, met Jack Bartholomew, aged 37, on Finchley Common, and after seventeen rounds knocked him out with a 'terrific' body blow. On 22 Dec. 1800, near Abershaw's gibbet on Wimbledon Common, he defeated Andrew Gamble, the Irish champion, in five rounds, Gamble being utterly confounded by his opponent's quickness. On 25 Nov. 1801 he met Joe Berks of Wem, and defeated him after sixteen rounds of desperate fighting. He fought him again on 20 Aug. 1802, and Berks retired at the end of the fourteenth round, by which time he could scarcely stand and was shockingly cut about the face. In April 1803 he severely punished John Firby, 'the young ruffian,' in a hastily arranged encounter. Next month he had to appear before Lord Ellenborough in the court of king's bench for rioting and fighting, upon which occasion he was defended by Erskine and Francis Const [q. v.], and was merely bound over to come up for judgment upon his own recognisance in 400*l.*

In July 1803 Belcher lost an eye owing to an accident when playing at rackets. His high spirit and constitution forthwith declined, but he was placed by his friends in the 'snug tavern' of the Jolly Brewers in Wardour Street. Unhappily he was stirred by jealousy of a former pupil, Hen Pearce, the 'Bristol game-chicken,' once more to try his fortune in the ring. He had a terrible battle with Pearce on Barnby Moor, near Doncaster, on 6 Dec. 1805. He displayed all his old courage but not his old skill or form, and was defeated in eighteen rounds. He fought yet again two heroic fights with Tom Cribb—the first on 8 April 1807 at Moulsey in forty-one rounds, when Belcher would have proved the winner but for his confused sight and sprained wrist—the second on 1 Feb. 1809, in answer to a challenge for the belt and two hundred guineas. Belcher was again defeated after a punishing fight in thirty-one rounds, though the best judges were of opinion that, had Belcher possessed his once excellent constitution and eyesight, Cribb must have been the loser. This was Belcher's last fight. He was one of the gamest fighters ever seen in the prize-ring, and probably the most rapid in his movements: 'you heard his blows, you did not see them.' A truly courageous man, Belcher was in private life good-humoured, modest, and unassuming; but after his last fight he became taciturn and depressed. He was deserted by most of his old patrons: one of the best of these was Thomas Pitt, the second lord Camelford, who at his death on 10 March 1804 left him his famous bulldog Trusty. Belcher died on 30 July 1811 at the Coach and Horses, Frith Street, Soho, a property which

he left to his widow; he was interred in the Marylebone burial ground. By the consequence of his various battles, stated the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' aided by great irregularity of living, he had reduced himself to a most pitiable situation for the last eighteen months, and at last fell a martyr to his indiscretions. Portraits are given in 'Pugilistica' and 'Boxiana,' in which Egan remarks upon his likeness to Napoleon. A link between the silver and golden ages of the prize-ring, Belcher was 'as well known to his own generation as Pitt or Wellington.' Like the latter he is commemorated by an article of attire, a 'belcher' or blue and white spotted neckerchief, though the term is applied loosely to any particoloured handkerchief tied round the neck. His character and appearance are highly eulogised in Dr. Conan Doyle's novel, 'Rodney Stone' (chaps. x. and xv.) In 1805 a very brief but bloodthirsty 'Treatice (sic) on Boxing by Mr. J. Belcher' was appended to Barrington's 'New London Spy' for that year.

A younger brother, Tom Belcher (1783–1854), was scarcely inferior as a pugilist to Jim. He won battles in succession with Dogherty, Firby, and some fighters of less repute, but he was badly defeated by Dutch Sam (Samuel Elias, 1775–1816). He was an accomplished boxer and sparrer, and at the Tennis Court, during Cribb's proprietorship, he defeated with the gloves such experts as Shaw the lifeguardsman, John Gully [q. v.], and the coloured bruiser, Molineux. Tom Belcher, who is described as 'gentlemanly and inoffensive,' died at Bristol on 9 Dec. 1854, aged 71, universally respected, having earned a competence as tavern-keeper at the Castle, Holborn, subsequently kept by Tom Spring [see Winter, Thomas].

[Miles's Pugilistica, vol. i. (portrait); Egan's Boxiana, i. 120, 334; Fistiana, p. 7; Gent. Mag. 1811, ii. 194; Sporting Review, 1884; Badminton Library, 'Boxing,' p. 135; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 45; Blackwood's Mag. xii. 462; European Mag. lx. 157.] T. S.

BELL, JOHN (1811–1895), sculptor, was born at Hopton, Suffolk, in 1811, and was educated at Catfield rectory, Norfolk. He studied sculpture in the Royal Academy schools, and exhibited his first work at the Royal Academy, a religious group, in 1832. In 1833 he exhibited 'A Girl at a Brook' and 'John the Baptist' at the Academy, and two statuettes at the Suffolk Street Gallery, followed by 'Ariel' in 1834. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1836 'Psyche feeding a Swan' and 'Youth, Spring, and Infancy;' in 1837 'Psyche and the Dove,' and a model of 'The Eagle-Shooter,' the first version of one of his best statues. In 1837, the year in which Bell established his reputation, he also exhibited two busts, 'Amoret' and 'Psyche,' at the British Institution. Later works were 'Amoret Captive' (1838), 'The Babes in the Wood,' and 'Dorothea' (1839), a subject from Cervantes, which was repeated in marble in 1841 for Lord Lansdowne. Bell repeated 'The Eagle-Shooter' in 1841, and exhibited it with a 'David' in Suffolk Street. A 'Madonna and Child' (Royal Academy, 1840) was his first attempt at devotional sculpture. In 1841 he exhibited 'The Wounded Clorinda,' and in 1842 he repeated 'The Babes in the Wood,' which had become very popular, in marble. The latter work is now in the Victoria and Albert Museum. In 1844 Bell contributed his 'Eagle-Slayer' and 'Jane Shore' to the second exhibition at Westminster Hall of cartoons and other works designed for the decoration of the new houses of parliament. He afterwards obtained commissions for statues of Lord Falkland and Sir Robert Walpole (1854) for St. Stephen's Hall, Westminster. Among his other public works in London are a statue of Lord Clarendon at the Foreign Office, the Wellington monument in marble, with statues of Peace and War (1855–6), at the Guildhall, the Guards' Memorial in bronze (1858–60) in Waterloo Place, and the marble group of 'The United States directing the Progress of America,' part of the Albert Memorial, Hyde Park, a model for which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1869. A large copy of this work in terra cotta is at Washington. Two of Bell's chief works are at Woolwich, a marble statue of 'Armed Science' (1855), in the royal artillery mess-room, and the Crimean artillery memorial (1860) on the parade. A bust of Sir Robert Walpole (1858) is at Eton, and there is a large monument to James Montgomery in Sheffield cemetery. Many of Bell's best works are in private collections; for instance, 'Lalage' (1856) in Lord Fitzwilliam's collection at Wentworth Woodhouse; the bronze version of 'The Eagle-Slayer' at the same place; 'Andromeda' belongs to King Edward VII, 'Imogen' to Lord Coleridge, 'Eve' to Lord Truro.

Bell's earlier work had shown vigour and imagination, and a departure from the frigid classicism which had prevailed in English sculpture before his time; but his later works at the Royal Academy, such as 'The Cross of Prayer' (1864), 'A Cherub' (1865), 'The Foot of the Cross' (1866), 'Mother and

Child' (1867), 'The Octoroon' (1868), 'The Last Kiss' (1869), show a decline in power, and are full of religious sentimentality or pseudo-classical elegance. He exhibited for the last time in 1879. Good engravings of some of his most popular statues, 'The Maid of Saragossa,' 'Babes in the Wood,' and 'The Cross of Prayer,' were published in the 'Art Journal.' Bell presented a collection of models of his large works to the Kensington Town Hall.

Bell took an active part in the movement which led to the Great Exhibition of 1851, and afterwards to the foundation of the South Kensington (now Victoria and Albert) Museum. He published 'Free-hand Outline,' 1852–4; an essay on 'The Four Primary Sensations of the Mind,' 1852; and 'Ivan III, a Dramatic Sketch,' 1855. In 1859 he received a medal from the Society of Arts for the origination of the principle of entasis as applied to the obelisk. A paper by Bell on this subject was published in 1858 as an appendix to an essay by Richard Burgess on the Egyptian obelisks in Rome. Bell's last literary work was a theoretical restoration of the 'Venus of Melos' (*Magazine of Art*, 1894, xvii. 16, with a portrait of Bell).

In private life Bell endeared himself to all who knew him. He had retired from the active exercise of his profession for many years before his death, which took place on 14 March 1895 at 15 Douro Place, Kensington, where he had resided for more than forty years.

[Times, 28 March 1895; Athenæum, 6 April 1895; Biograph, 1880, iii. 178–85.] C. D.

BELL, THOMAS (*fl.* 1573–1610), anti-Romanist writer, was born at Raskelf, near Thirsk, Yorkshire, in 1551, and is stated to have been beneficed as a clergyman in Lancashire. Subsequently he became a Roman catholic, and being 'hot and eager in that profession,' his indiscretion led to his imprisonment at York, where he was 'more troublesome to the keeper than all the rest of the prisoners together.' This was in or about 1573. In 1576 he went to Douay College, and in 1579, when twenty-eight, entered the English college at Rome as a student of philosophy. In 1581, being then a priest, he was in the English seminary at Rome, and in the following March (1582) was sent into England. A few years later (1586) he appears as the associate of Thomas Worthington [q. v.] and other priests in Yorkshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, and elsewhere. He was mentioned in 1592 as one ill-affected to the government, and he shared the fate of other seminary priests in being arrested. He was sent to London as probably a valuable prize, but he forthwith recanted, and was sent back to Lancashire to help in the 'better searching and apprehending of jesuits and seminaries.' After this employment he went to Cambridge, where he began the publication of his controversial writings. They comprise: 1. 'Thomas Bels Motives: concerning Romish Faith and Religion,' Cambridge, 1593, 4to; 2nd ed. 1605. 2. 'A Treatise of Usurie,' Cambridge, 1594, 4to. 3. 'The Survey of Popery,' London, 1596, 4to. 4. 'Hunting of the Romish Fox,' 1598. This is entered on the 'Stationers' Register,' 8 April 1598, and Bell himself claims the authorship in his 'Counterblast,' fol. 44. A more famous work with the same title had, however, been published by Dr. William Turner (*d.* 1568) [q. v.], dean of Wells, in 1543 (Basle, 8vo). 5. 'The Anatomie of Popish Tyrannie, wherein is conteyned a Plain Declaration . . . of the Libels, Letters, Edictes, Pamphlets, and Bookes lately published by the Secular Priests, and English Hispanized Jesuites,' London, 1603, 4to. 6. 'The Golden Balance of Tryall,' London, 1603, 4to; annexed to this is 'A Counterblast against the Vaine Blast of a Masked Companion, who termeth Himself E. O., but thought to be Robert Parsons, the Trayterous Jesuite.' 7. 'The Downefall of Poperie, proposed by way of challenge to all English Jesuites and . . . Papists,' London, 1604 and 1605, 4to; reprinted and entitled 'The Fall of Papistrie' in 1628. Parsons, Bishop Richard Smith, and Francis Walsingham (1577–1647) [q. v.] wrote answers to this. 8. 'The Woefull Crie of Rome,' London, 1605, 4to. 9. 'The Popes Funerall: containing an exact and pithy Reply to a pretended Answere of a . . Libell, called the "Forerunner of Bells Downfall." . . . Together with his Treatise called the Regiment of the Church,' London, 1606, 4to. 10. 'The Jesuites Ante-past: containing a Reply against a Pretended Aunswere to the Downefall of Poperie,' London, 1608, 4to. 11. 'The Tryall of the New Religion,' London, 1608, 4to. 12. 'A Christian Dialogue between Theophilus, a Deformed Catholike in Rome, and Remigius, a Reformed Catholike in the Church of England,' 1609, 4to. 13. 'The Catholique Triumph: conteyning a reply to the pretended answere of B. C. [i.e. Parsons] lately published against The Tryall of the New Religion,' London, 1610, 4to.

In his 'Jesuites Ante-past' (No. 10) he states that Queen Elizabeth granted him a pension of fifty pounds a year, which James I continued to him.

[John Eglinton Bailey's articles in Notes and Queries, 27 Nov. and 4 Dec. 1880 (reprinted for private circulation), and authorities there cited; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early Printed Books; Notes and Queries, 18 Dec. 1880, p. 491.] C. W. S.

BELLEW, HENRY WALTER (1834–1892), surgeon-general, born at Nusserabad in India on 30 Aug. 1834, was son of Captain Henry Walter Bellew of the Bengal army, assistant quartermaster-general attached to the Cabul army in the disastrous retreat of 1842. He was educated as a medical student at St. George's Hospital, London, and admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1855. He served in the Crimean war during the winter of 1854–5, and on 14 Nov. 1855 he was gazetted assistant-surgeon in the Bengal medical service, becoming surgeon in 1867, and deputy surgeon-general in 1881. He went to India in 1856, and was at once appointed to the corps of guides, but was soon afterwards ordered to join Major (Sir) Henry Lumsden [q. v. Suppl.] on his Candahar mission, and he was serving in Afghanistan during the sepoy mutiny.

Bellew rendered important services to the Indian government by his knowledge of the natives during the Ambeyla campaign, and as civil surgeon at Peshawar his name became a household word among the frontier tribes, whose language he spoke, and with whose manners and feelings he was thoroughly familiar. In 1869 Lord Mayo employed him to act as interpreter with the ameer, Shere Ali, during the durbar at Ambála. In 1871 he accompanied Sir Richard Pollock on a political mission to Sista, and during 1873–4 he was attached to Sir Douglas Forsyth's embassy to Kashgar and Yarkand. In 1873 he was decorated with the order of a 'companion of the Star of India,' and after acting as sanitary commissioner for the Punjab he was appointed chief political officer at Cabul. But the cold and hardships he endured at the siege of Sherpúr brought on an attack of illness which obliged him to leave his post. He retired from the service with the rank of surgeon-general in November 1886. He died at Farnham Royal, Buckinghamshire, on 26 July 1892, and his body was cremated at Brookwood. There is a bust of Bellew in the United Service Museum at Simla.

Bellew married Isabel, sister of General Sir George MacGregor, and by her had two daughters and one son, Robert Walter Dillon, captain in the 16th lancers.

Bellew belonged to the school of Anglo-Indian officials who have helped to build up and consolidate the British empire in India by acquiring a thorough knowledge of the natives' habits and modes of thought. He was passionately fond of oriental studies, and acquired languages with great facility. His views on the history of these languages did not meet with general approval; but the numerous works he wrote, and the services he rendered to ethnography, grammar, and lexicography deserve grateful acknowledgment. As sanitary commissioner of the Punjab it was his custom to visit even the small and remote villages, while in the larger towns he would assemble the members of the municipality and explain to them in a familiar style the advantages of vaccination and the necessity of using pure water and of practising general cleanliness. He published in Punjabi a small treatise on vaccination, and such simple notes on cholera as could be easily understood by the people. As an explorer his gift of observation supplied minute and interesting information about regions that had been either unknown or but little known before he visited them; while as a political officer and representative Englishman on the Punjab frontier he gained in the highest degree the confidence of the native rulers as well as of their subjects.

Bellew's works are: 1. 'Journal of a Political Mission to Afghanistan in 1857,' London, 1862, 8vo: full of information from a scientific as well as from a political point of view. The book is still valuable as a study of the character of the warlike hill tribes. 2. 'General Report on the Yusufzais in 1864.' A work of great interest on the topography, history, antiquities, tribal subdivisions, government, customs, climate, and productions of the country. 3. 'A Grammar and Dictionary of the Pukkhto or Pukshto Language,' London, 1867, 4to. 4. 'From the Indus to the Tigris, with a Grammar and Vocabulary of the Brahoe Language,' London, 1874, 8vo. 5. 'General Description of the Kashgar,' 1875, 4to. 6. 'The History of Kashgaria,' Calcutta, 1875, 4to. 7. 'Kashmir and Kashgar, a Narrative of the Journey of the Embassy to Kashgar in 1873–4,' London, 1875, 8vo. 8. 'Afghanistan and the Afghans,' London, 1879, 8vo. 9. 'The Races of Afghanistan,' Calcutta, 1880, 8vo. 10. 'A New Afghan Question; or, Are the Afghans Israelites?' Simla, 1881, 8vo. 11. 'The History of Cholera in India from 1862 to 1881,' London, 1885, 8vo. 12. 'A Short Practical Treatise on the Nature, Causes, and Treatment of Cholera' (a supplement to the preceding work), London, 1887, 8vo. 13. 'An Enquiry into the Ethnography of Afghanistan,' Woking, 1891, roy. 8vo.

[Obituary notices in the Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society, October 1892, p. 880, the Indian Lancet, Calcutta, 1896, vii. 29–31, and the Times, 29 July 1892.] D'A. P.

BELLIN, SAMUEL (1799–1893), engraver, son of John Bellin of Chigwell, Essex, was born on 13 May 1799. He studied for some years in Rome, where he made some excellent copies of celebrated pictures, and acquired great facility as a draughtsman. On his return to England, about 1834, he devoted himself to engraving, and became one of the leading workers in mezzotint and the mixed method. His plates, which are all from pictures by popular English painters of the day, include 'The Meeting of the Council of the Anti-Corn Law League,' after J. R. Herbert; 'Heather Belles,' after J. Phillip; 'The Council of War in the Crimea,' after A. Egg; 'The Gentle Warning,' after F. Stone; 'The Heart's Resolve,' and 'The Momentous Question,' after S. Setchell; 'Milton composing "Samson Agonistes,"' after J. C. Horsley; 'Opening of the Great Exhibition of 1851,' after H. C. Selous; 'Salutation to the Aged Friars,' after C. L. Eastlake; 'Dr. Johnson's Visit to Garrick,' after E. M. Ward; and portraits of the Prince Consort, Lord John Russell, and Joseph Hume, M.P. His latest plate appeared in 1870, when he retired from the profession. Bellin drew and etched on three plates a panoramic view of Rome from Monte Pincio, which he published, with a dedication to the Duke of Sussex, in 1835. He was an original member of the Graphic Society. He died at his house in Regent's Park Road, London, on 29 April 1893.

[Athenæum, 6 May 1893; Andresen's Handbuch für Kupferstichsammler.] F. M. O'D.

BENNETT, SIR JAMES RISDON (1809–1891), physician, eldest son of the Rev. James Bennett, D.D. [q. v.], nonconformist minister, was born at Romsey on 29 Sept. 1809. He received his education at the Rotherham College, Yorkshire, of which his father became principal; and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to Thomas Waterhouse of Sheffield. In 1830 he went to Paris, and afterwards to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1833. In the autumn of the same year he accompanied Lord Beverley to Rome, and spent two or three summers in his company and that of Lord Aberdeen. On his return to England in 1837 he became physician to the Aldersgate Street dispensary, and lectured on medicine at the Charing Cross Hospital medical school, and also at Grainger's private school of medicine. In 1843 he was appointed assistant physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and in 1849 full physician. On the foundation of the City of London Hospital for Diseases of the Chest in 1848 he was appointed physician to that institution; and from 1843 to its dissolution in 1857 acted as secretary to the Sydenham Society. In 1875 he was elected F.R.S.

Settling in Finsbury Square on his marriage in 1841, he enjoyed for many years a good position as a consultant, especially in connection with chest diseases, having been one of the first to introduce into this country the use of the stethoscope. In 1876 he was elected to the office of president of the Royal College of Physicians, and was knighted in 1881. He then removed to Cavendish Square, where he died on 14 Dec. 1891.

He married, in June 1841, Ellen Selfe, daughter of the Rev. Henry Page of Rose Hill, Worcester, by whom he had nine children, of whom six survived.

His published works include a translation of 'Kramer on Diseases of the Ear,' 1837; an essay on 'Acute Hydrocephalus,' which obtained the Fothergillian gold medal of the Medical Society of London in 1842, and was published in the following year; and the 'Lumleian Lectures at the College of Physicians on Intra-thoracic Tumours,' 1872.

[Private information from members of the family; Men and Women of the Time, 13th ed. 1891; Times, 16 Dec. 1891.] J. B. N.

BENNETT, WILLIAM COX (1820–1895), miscellaneous writer, born at Greenwich on 14 Oct. 1820, was the younger son of John Bennett, a watchmaker of that place. He was educated at Greenwich in the school of William Collier Smithers, but when he was nine he was compelled, by the death of his father, to remain at home to assist his mother in business. Bennett took much interest in the affairs of his native borough, and succeeded in effecting several useful reforms. In 1868 he proposed Gladstone to the liberals of the borough as their candidate, and assisted to secure his return by very strenuous exertions. He was a member of the London council of the Education League. In 1869 and 1870 he was employed on the staff of the 'Weekly Dispatch' as a leader writer and art critic, and subsequently he contributed to the London 'Figaro.' He died on 4 March 1895 at his residence at Eliot Cottages, Blackheath, and was buried at Nunhead cemetery on 8 March.

Bennett was well known as a writer of songs. His chief works are: 1. 'Poems,' London, 1850, 8vo; new edit. 1862. 2. 'War

Songs,' London, 1855, 8vo. 3. 'Queen Eleanor's Vengeance and other Poems,' London, 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Songs for Sailors,' London, 1872, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1873. 5. 'Baby May: Home Poems and Ballads,' London, 1875, 8vo. 6. 'Songs of a Song Writer,' London, 1876, 8vo. 7. 'Prometheus the Fire-Giver: an attempted Restoration of the lost First Part of the Promethean Trilogy of Æschylus,' London, 1877, 8vo. 8. 'The Lark: Songs, Ballads, and Recitations for the People,' London, 1885, 4to. His 'Songs for Sailors' were set to music in 1878 by John Liptrot Hatton [q. v.] A collective edition of his poems appeared in 1862 in Routledge's 'British Poets.'

His elder brother, Sir John Bennett (1814–1897), sheriff of London and Middlesex, was born on 15 Oct. 1814 at Greenwich. He commenced in 1846 the occupation of a watchmaker, which he carried on at 65 Cheapside until 1889, when he retired. He was a common councillor for the ward of Cheap from 1862 to 1889, and a member of the London school board from 1870 to 1873, and from 1876 to 1879. In 1872 he was sheriff of London and Middlesex, and was knighted on the occasion of the national thanksgiving for the recovery of the prince of Wales. In July 1877 he was elected alderman for the ward of Cheap, but was rejected by the court of aldermen on the ground that he was not a person of fit character. In spite of this decision the ward returned him twice more. On the occasion of his return for the third time, the court of aldermen declared his opponent duly elected despite the far inferior number of votes cast in his favour. Thereupon Bennett withdrew from the struggle. He was a member of several city companies. He died at St. Leonards-on-Sea on 3 July 1897. In 1843 he married Agnes (*d.* 1889), daughter of John Wilson of Deptford.

[Biograph, new series, 1882, i. 57; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; the Times, 8 March 1895.] E. I. C.

BENNETT, WILLIAM JAMES EARLY (1804–1886), ritualist divine, born on 15 Nov. 1804 at Halifax, Nova Scotia, was the eldest son of William Bennett, major in the royal engineers, then stationed at that place (*Somerset and Wilts Journal*, 21 Aug. 1886). He was admitted at Westminster school on 16 Sept. 1816, and in 1818 became king's scholar. In 1822–3 he was captain of the school, and in 1823 he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 9 May 1823. From 1826 to 1828 he held the post of usher at Westminster school, and at the anniversary of 1841 he was a steward.

Bennett graduated B.A. in 1827, M.A. in 1829. After taking holy orders he served as assistant minister at St. Peter, Vere Street, Marylebone, in 1831, being also the chaplain to Marylebone workhouse. For some years to 1836 he was curate to Dean Chandler at All Souls, Langham Place, Marylebone, and from 1836 to 1843 he was minister of Portman Chapel. In these positions he acquired considerable reputation as a preacher, mainly in places of worship where low-church practices were observed.

In 1840 Bennett was nominated minister of the new district of St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, and at once set about the erection of the new church. The first stone was laid on 6 Nov. 1840, and the building was consecrated on 30 June 1843, when Bennett became the first incumbent (Davis, *Knightsbridge*, pp. 92–96). From 1846 to 1850 he was active in promoting the building of the church of St. Barnabas, Pimlico, and it was consecrated on 11 June 1850. Meantime trouble had arisen over the ritualistic practices and ceremonies, many of which would now pass unnoticed, introduced by Bennett into the services. The bishop had before June 1850 complained of some practices at St. Paul's; less than a month afterwards he condemned some novelties at St. Barnabas. There were riots outside St. Paul's, and the police had to guard night and day both the church and the parsonage. The situation was further complicated by the bull creating Roman catholic bishops in England, generally known as the 'Papal aggression,' and by the celebrated letter with its references to Bennett's innovations, which Lord John Russell, then one of his parishioners, addressed on this act of the pope to the bishop of Durham. Bennett was unable to stand before the storm. He tendered to the bishop his resignation of the incumbency on 4 Dec. 1850, and on 25 March 1851 the vacation took legal effect.

Many publications resulted from the incident. Bennett's curate, the Rev. Alexander Chirol, went over to the church of Rome in 1847, and Bennett thereupon brought out 'Apostacy: a Sermon in reference to a late event at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge,' which went through at least eight editions. Chirol issued a reply to this attack, and Bennett retorted (1847, 2 editions). He addressed 'A First Letter to Lord John Russell on the present Persecution of a certain portion of the English Church' (1850, 7 editions), and two years later came out with 'A Second Letter to Lord John Russell' (2 editions). His 'Three Farewell Sermons preached at

S. Barnabas', Pimlico,' his volume of 'The last Sermons preached at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, and St. Barnabas', Pimlico,' and 'A Farewell Letter to his Parishioners,' were all printed in 1851.

The dowager Marchioness of Bath had been a member of Bennett's congregation at Portman Chapel, and had remained his friend ever since. As the guardian of her son, not yet of age, she appointed Bennett to the vicarage of Frome Selwood, Somerset. The last incumbent of this living had been a low churchman, and opposition was raised at Frome to a ritualistic successor. The bishop of the diocese declined compliance with a petition praying him to refuse institution, and Bennett took possession of the benefice in January 1852. The appointment was brought before the House of Commons by Edward Horsman [q. v.] on 20 April, 8 and 18 June 1852, but the matter ultimately was dropped.

Bennett issued in that year 'A Pastoral Letter to the Parishioners of Frome' (3 editions). The fine church of the parish was in a bad state of repair and neglect. He at once took measures to restore it, and by 1866 the works were completed at large cost. In his new charge he continued the practices which had marked his rule at the church of St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, and it was 'round him that the battle chiefly raged when it had passed beyond the cloisters and combination rooms of the university.' In 'A Plea for Toleration in the Church of England in a Letter to Dr. Pusey' (1867; 3rd edit. 1868), and in the essay of 'Some Results of the Tractarian Movement of 1833,' contributed by him to the second series of Orby Shipley's 'Church and the World' (1867), Bennett made use of some unguarded expressions on the Real Presence in the Sacrament. The words in the 'Plea for Toleration' were altered at the instance of Dr. Pusey, and the pamphlet in the amended form reached a third edition. But the council of the Church Association, acting through Thomas Byard Sheppard of Selwood Cottage, Frome, the nominal promoter of the proceedings, brought these publications before Sir Robert Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], the dean of arches, on a charge of heresy against Bennett. Phillimore at first declined to entertain the charges, but was ordered by the privy council to consider them, and on 23 July 1870 decided that the defendant had not broken the law of the church. Appeal was made to the privy council, and on 8 June 1872 Phillimore's view was upheld. Bennett was not represented by counsel on any of these occasions (*Annual Register*, 1872, pp. 213–27).

Bennett continued to work in his parish and to take part in the services of his church until three days before his death. He died at the vicarage, Frome, on 17 Aug. 1886, and on 21 Aug. was buried near the grave of Bishop Ken, on the south side of the chancel. Bennett married, at Marylebone in 1828, the eldest daughter of Sir William Franklin, principal inspector-general of the army. She died at Frome on 2 Aug. 1879. His only son, William Henry Bennett, went out to Burmah in a regiment of native infantry, and died at Prome, Burmah, of fever, on 22 Aug. 1854.

Bennett published many single sermons, and edited or wrote prefaces to the works of sacred writers, especially of Mrs. Lear. The most important works that he edited for her were (1) 'Tales of Kirkbeck,' two series; (2) 'Our Doctor and other Tales of Kirkbeck;' (3) 'Tales of a London Parish;' (4) 'Cousin Eustace, or Conversations on the Prayer-book;' (5) 'Lives of certain Fathers of the Church in the Second, Third, and Fourth Centuries.' His own works comprised, in addition to those already mentioned: 1. 'Sermons on Marriage,' 1837. 2. 'The Eucharist, its History, Doctrine, and Practice,' 1837; 2nd edit. 1846; 3rd edit. 1851. 3. 'Sermons on Miscellaneous Subjects,' vol. i. 1838, vol. ii. 1840. 4. 'Neglect of the People in Psalmody and Responses,' 1841, 3 edits. 5. 'Guide to the Holy Eucharist,' 1842, 2 vols. 6. 'Lecture Sermons on the Distinctive Errors of Romanism,' 1842, 3 edits. 7. 'Letters to my Children on Church Subjects,' 1843, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1850. 8. 'The Principles of the Book of Common Prayer considered,' 1845. 9. 'Crime and Education: the Duty of the State,' 1846. 10. 'The Church, the Crown, and the State: two Sermons on the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council,' 1850, 4 edits. 11. 'Examination of Archdeacon Denison's Propositions of Faith on the Holy Eucharist,' 1857. 12. 'Why Church Rates should be abolished,' 1861, 2 edits. 13. 'History of the Church of St. John of Frome,' 1866. 14. 'Mission Sermons preached at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge,' 1870. 15. 'Defence of the Catholic Faith: a Reply to the Bishop of Bath and Wells,' 1873. 16. 'Dream of the King's Gardens: an allegory. By a Protestant Churchman,' 1873. 17. 'Catechism of Devotion,' 1876. 18. 'Foreign Churches in relation to the Anglican: an essay towards Reunion,' 1882. Bennett edited 'The Theologian' and 'The Old Church Porch,' 1854–1862, 4 vols. (from the latter of which were reprinted the five volumes of 'The Church's

Broken Unity'), and contributed largely to religious periodical literature. Mrs. Lear prefixed in 1887 an introduction to a volume of 'Last Words, being a Selection from the Sermons of W. J. E. Bennett.' Augustus Clissold [q. v.] published a reply to his articles in the 'Old Church Porch' on Swedenborg's teaching. It reached a third edition in 1881.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. pp. 483, 491, 536, 553; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg.; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1885; Guardian, 18 Aug. to 15 Sept. 1886; Somerset Standard, 21 Aug. 1886, p. 8, 28 Aug. p. 6; Memoir of Bishop Blomfield, ii. 136–60; private information. The Judgment of Sir Robert Phillimore was edited by his son in 1870.] W. P. C.

BENSLY, ROBERT LUBBOCK (1831–1893), orientalist, born at Eaton, near Norwich, on 24 Aug. 1831, was the second son of Robert Bensly and Harriet Reeve. Educated at first in a private school (in which he already commenced the study of Hebrew) in his native place, he passed in 1848 to King's College, London, and thence in 1851 to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated (2nd class, classical tripos) in 1855, was college lecturer in Hebrew 1861–89, and was fellow of the college from 1876 until his death. In 1857 he gained the Tyrwhitt university scholarship for Hebrew; and from 1864 to 1876 he was under-librarian to the university, and Lord Almoner's professor of Arabic, 1887–93. Semitic studies were not flourishing at Cambridge during Bensly's student career. He often recounted the tale of his persistent but fruitless attempts to induce one of the Arabic professors, Theodore Preston, an obdurate absentee, to come up and deliver lectures. It is therefore not surprising to find him studying for some years in German universities, first at Bonn and then at Halle, where he became the pupil of Rödiger, especially in Syriac. In 1870 Bensly joined the Old Testament revision committee, of which he was a regular and valued member, conservative in his minute scholarship, yet unbiassed by traditional authority. In 1875 he edited 'The Missing Fragment of the Latin Translation of the Fourth Book of Ezra' (II Esdras), which he had previously traced to its hiding-place in the communal library at Amiens. He also published, on the occasion of the orientalists' congress in 1889, 'The Harklean Version of Hebrews xi. 28-xiii. 25.' After his sojourn in Germany, 1855–60, Bensly resided continuously in Cambridge, but during the last few years of his life paid two visits to Egypt. The latter of these had as its object a visit to Mount Sinai, in order to assist in the decipherment of the important Syriac palimpsest of the gospels. This document had been previously discovered by Mrs. A. S. Lewis; but its identity and consequent importance were first pointed out by Bensly and his pupil, Mr. F. C. Burkitt, who together examined the photographs made by her. The manuscript was published in the following year (1894) by the Cambridge University Press, under the name of Bensly, together with those of his fellow-transcribers, Messrs. J. R. Harris and F. C. Burkitt.

Three days after his return from the east, on 23 April 1893, Bensly died. He was buried at Eaton. His personal friends and pupils raised a memorial fund, and therewith purchased and presented as a separate collection to the university library his oriental books and adversaria, to which also his collection of manuscripts was added as a gift from his widow. Bensly married at Halle, on 14 Aug. 1860, Agnes Dorothee, daughter of Baron Eduard von Blomberg, who, with three children, survived him. His eldest son, Edward, is now professor of Greek in Adelaide University.

Bensly's strong point as an orientalist was his exhaustive knowledge of Syriac literature. His scholarship was distinguished by its painstaking and minute accuracy. This really explains the small amount of his published work. His edition of 'IV Maccabees' was in hand for twenty-seven years, and was published with additional matter by Dr. W. E. Barnes in 1895. His only other separate work was the 'Epistles of St. Clement in Syriac,' also posthumous (Cambridge, 1899), edited from the unique manuscript which, twenty-three years before, he himself had brought to light.

[Personal knowledge and information supplied by relatives and Mr. F. C. Burkitt, above mentioned; In Memoriam R. L. Bensly, by H. T. Francis (privately printed), Cambridge, 1893; Venn's Gonville and Caius College Biographical History.] C. B.

BENSON, EDWARD WHITE (1829–1896), archbishop of Canterbury, was descended from a family of Yorkshire 'dalesmen,' to which belonged also George Benson the divine [q. v.] and Robert Benson, lord Bingley [q. v.] The archbishop always spoke with pride of his sturdy 'forbears' and kinsmen in Craven. His grandfather, Captain White Benson, a boon companion of William Frederick, duke of Gloucester, squandered

a handsome fortune, and left his widow and his only son, Edward White Benson the elder, in reduced circumstances. Edward White Benson, the archbishop's father, set up as a chemical manufacturer in Birmingham, where the archbishop was born on 14 July 1829. The house was 72 Lombard Street. In 1843 the archbishop's father died, his end being hastened by the failure of his business; and the widow, a sister of Sir Thomas Baker of Manchester, who lived on in a small house in the closed works upon an annuity given her by her husband's partners, had much difficulty to provide for her six surviving children.

At the age of eleven the boy entered King Edward's School, Birmingham, then under the government of James Prince Lee [q. v.], an inspiring teacher, to whom Benson used to say that he owed all that he ever was or should be. Bishop Westcott was at that time one of the senior boys in the school. Another pupil, Joseph Barber Lightfoot [q. v.], who was nearer his own age, became Benson's most intimate friend, and remained so to the end of his life. A devout and imaginative boy, he had already conceived the hope of entering holy orders. He read with eagerness the 'Tracts for the Times' and other ecclesiastical literature, and secretly recited, with Lightfoot or other select associates, the Latin Hours in a little oratory which he fitted up in the dismantled works. A tempting commercial prospect was refused, and in 1848 he went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, as a subsizar.

His mother died suddenly in 1850, exhausted by the strain of nursing her children through typhus fever, the eldest girl having died a few hours before. Her annuity ending with her life, the family was left almost penniless. Friends came to their aid, but it is a proof of the strength of Benson's early convictions that he would not allow his youngest brother to become dependent upon his uncle at Manchester, who was a unitarian, lest he should be drawn away from the faith of the church. Benson was himself set free from pecuniary anxiety by the generosity of Francis Martin, the bursar of Trinity, who became a second father to him. His declamation at Trinity in praise of George Herbert made a profound impression upon those who heard or read it. He graduated B.A. in 1852, being placed eighth in the classical tripos, and a senior optime in mathematics; he was also senior chancellor's medallist.

In that autumn he went as a master to Rugby, under Edward Meyrick Goulburn [q. v. Suppl.], where he lived in the house of his cousin, Mrs. Sidgwick, widow of the Rev. William Sidgwick of Skipton, Yorkshire, and mother of Henry Sidgwick [q.v. Suppl.] Next year he was elected fellow of Trinity, but he never resided upon his fellowship. He was ordained deacon in 1853 by his old master, Lee, then bishop of Manchester, and priest at Ely in 1857. In 1859 he was married to Mrs. Sidgwick's daughter Mary, to whom he had been attached from her early childhood.

In January of that year, 1859, Benson had entered upon his first independent duties. His health had suffered at Rugby. He had been thinking of taking work at Cambridge. At one moment he was on the point of becoming domestic chaplain to Tait, bishop of London, afterwards archbishop. Just then Wellington College was being constituted, and on the recommendation of Dr. Temple, who had succeeded Goulburn at Rugby, and who there formed a lifelong friendship with Benson, the prince consort offered Benson the mastership. Here he had the first opportunity of exercising his peculiarly constructive genius. Wellington College was his creation. From the moment of his acceptance of the mastership of the still unborn institution he began to remodel the scheme that had been set before him, the prince consort supporting him at every point until his death in 1861. Instead of the charity school for a few sons of officers which it would otherwise have been, he made Wellington College one of the great public schools of England. He persuaded the governors to put the whole control of the school into the hands of the master, instead of entrusting the commissariat to a steward and secretary responsible only to themselves. His whole soul was put into every detail of the arrangements. The chapel especially—which was dedicated to the Holy Ghost—and its services had the deepest interest for him. To plan how the boys were to be seated, the windows decorated according to a careful scheme, the capitals carved with plants native to the district, gave him delightful employment. He drew up a characteristic book of hymns and introits for use in the chapel. Though severely simple, there was an impression of care about the services which sometimes gave strangers the feeling that the college was very 'high church.' One such visitor wrote to the governors to complain of the extreme sermon he had heard; it turned out that the sermon on the occasion was preached by Benson's neighbour and congenial friend, Charles Kingsley.

The boys with whom he began were diffi-

cult material to deal with. He had to set a tradition and form a character for the school from the outset. Perhaps it was this fact, as well as natural temperament, that made him a stern disciplinarian at Wellington. Masters and boys alike feared him. But his sternness was joined to profound sympathy with the boys, and to an exact knowledge of them individually. His own idealism could not but be infectious, and there were few, either masters or boys, who came into close connection with him without imbibing something of his exalted spirit.

Wordsworth, bishop of Lincoln, had, at his appointment in 1868, made Benson one of his examining chaplains, and the year after a prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral. That same year Dr. Temple was nominated for the see of Exeter. The choice excited much opposition because of Temple's connection with 'Essays and Reviews;' and Bishop Wordsworth earnestly joined the opposition. Benson felt constrained to come forward as the champion of his friend, and wrote to resign his chaplaincy at Lincoln. Wordsworth smiled and put the letter in the fire; and for some time after Temple's consecration Benson acted as examining chaplain to the two prelates at once. At a later time it was they who presented him between them for his consecration as bishop. When, in 1872, the chancellorship of Lincoln Minster fell vacant, Bishop Wordsworth offered it to him. Thereupon Benson resigned the mastership at Wellington, and took up his residence at Lincoln.

The chancellor of Lincoln was by statute responsible for the teaching of divinity in the city and diocese. The statute was obsolete; but Benson, in accordance with the bishop's desire, set himself to revive it. He formed without delay the beginnings of a 'chancellor's school' for the training of candidates for the ministry, both graduates and non-graduates. By the bishop's munificence they were provided with a suitable home, and it soon took a good rank among the theological colleges of England. Besides teaching the students in this school, Benson gave public lectures on church history in the cathedral, and on the scriptures in a side chapel which he got fitted up for divine worship. He conducted a weekly bible-reading for mechanics of the city. He set on foot and organised night schools for men and lads, which from the outset were remarkably successful. He introduced the university extension lectures into Lincoln. It has been truly said by his faithful coadjutor, Mr. Crowfoot, that 'he took Lincoln by storm.' Besides all this he founded a society of clergy for special evangelistic work in the diocese, of which he was himself the first warden. The holding of a general 'mission' in the city was mainly due to him, and he preached the mission himself in the principal parish church of Lincoln.

Both at Wellington and at Lincoln, Benson had exhibited his powers as an originator. He was soon to have an opportunity of exhibiting them on a larger scale. For many years past, efforts had been made to secure the erection, or the re-erection, of a Cornish see, independent of that of Devon. Bishop Phillpotts of Exeter had laboured and provided for this end; and under his successor, Bishop Temple, the work of Edmund Carlyon, and of many other promoters of the cause, was crowned in 1876 by a magnificent gift from Lady Rolle which completed the endowment required by parliament for the see of Truro. In December the see was offered to Benson by Lord Beaconsfield, then prime minister. A few months before he had refused the offer of the great see of Calcutta, but the new offer was accepted, and on St. Mark's day (25 April) 1877 Benson was consecrated at St. Paul's, and enthroned at Truro on St. Philip and St. James's day (1 May).

Benson settled in a modest house—Lisescop, as he named it, the Cornish for 'Bishop's Court'—which had formerly been the vicarage of Kenwyn. The place and people proved thoroughly congenial. He delighted in the Cornish people, and was never tired of observing and analysing their character. As Dr. Lightfoot prophesied, in his sermon at the consecration, he was a Cornishman to the Cornishmen, and a Wesleyan to the Wesleyans. Within the first year of his consecration the bishop experienced a great sorrow in the loss of his eldest son, Martin, a boy of seventeen, who died at Winchester College, of which he was a scholar.

The act which constituted the see of Truro empowered the bishop to appoint twenty-four honorary canons, and to make such statutes for them as he thought fit. Other new sees had a similar provision made for them; but his was the only one where the provision was at once made a practical reality. Benson based his statutes mainly upon those of Lincoln, with such adaptations as the circumstances required, and a working chapter was gradually formed, residentiary and non-residentiary, though it was reserved for his successor to obtain some endowment for the officers of the cathedral. He made his chapter a real *concilium episcopi*, and employed them in giving instructions and lectures in different

parts of the diocese. He was the first bishop to appoint a canon whose business it should be to conduct missions in the diocese and to gather a community round him for the purpose. He formed a divinity school, like that at Lincoln, under the charge of the chancellor of the cathedral, for the training of candidates for holy orders. Meanwhile he found it needful to obtain a new cathedral for the see. There had been assigned for the purpose a small plain parish church, undistinguished except by an interesting little southern aisle, and in almost ruinous condition. Cornwall at the time was much impoverished, and the effort to find the endowment of the see was enough to exhaust the resources of its church people. Many thought that it would be best in the circumstances to aim at building a good-sized church of the same type as the old. But the bishop was more ambitious. His enthusiasm at length carried every one with him. John Loughborough Pearson [q. v. Suppl.] was chosen as the architect; and on 20 May 1880 the foundation stone of the present beautiful cathedral was laid by the Prince of Wales (as Duke of Cornwall). The bishop took the keenest interest in the progress of the work. As archbishop he was present at the consecration of Truro Cathedral on 3 Nov. 1887. It was, he said, 'a most spiritual building.' He left to it his pastoral staff, his ring, and other relics.

Among other works which the bishop took up with ardour was the foundation of a first-rate high school for girls at Truro, to which he sent his own daughters. He put on a new footing the ancient grammar school, though his hopes with regard to it were hardly fulfilled. He threw great energy into the organisation of Sunday-school work in the diocese, and into the maintenance of church day schools in the places where they still remained. It was his principle to make the most of what he found existing. He took a guild for the advancement of holy living, which had proved useful in a few Cornish parishes, and developed it into a powerful diocesan society with many branches. A devotional conference, which had been started by the Cornish clergy some years before he came, received an access of strength, and led on to the holding of diocesan retreats. The yearly conferences with the clergy and representative laity in the various rural deaneries, begun by Bishop Temple, gave him opportunities which he greatly valued. The diocesan conference at Truro, as well through the statesmanship of its president as through the skill and labour of its secretaries, Mr. Carlyon and Mr. J. R. Cornish, became famous for its businesslike character. The interest which he took in every detail of parochial work in every corner of his diocese had a most stimulating effect. Wherever he preached he told the people things about their church, or about their patron saint, or about the history of the place, of which they were ignorant. His attitude towards the prevailing dissent of Cornwall was that of personal friendliness towards all who sought to do good, while he felt bound to endeavour so to reinvigorate every department of church life that the people might of themselves return to what they would feel to be the most scriptural and spiritual religion.

Besides his diocesan work, Benson, in spite of the remoteness of his see, was unfailing in his attendance at convocation and at the meetings of the bishops. The conciliar idea was a powerful motive with him, and he was always indignant when bishops allowed diocesan engagements to interfere with their wider duties as 'the bishops of England.' He was appointed to serve on the royal commission upon ecclesiastical courts in 1881, and laboured hard upon it.

Since his appointment to Truro the eyes of churchmen had been fixed upon him, and when Archbishop Tait died, in December 1882, the queen, acting through W. E. Gladstone as prime minister, offered him the primacy. Tait himself had foreseen that Benson would be his successor, and had for some time past taken him into relations of close intimacy. He gave him rooms in Lollard's Tower. His son-in-law, Dr. Randall Davidson, remained as chaplain to the new archbishop. The appointment was calculated to give peace and confidence to the church, which had been greatly agitated by ritual prosecutions. Archbishop Tait on his deathbed prepared the way for better times, and Benson carried on the tolerant policy. No ritual prosecutions, except that of Bishop King, took place during his primacy.

Benson had not sat in the House of Lords before his translation to Canterbury. But as soon as he became archbishop he made it his duty constantly to attend the sittings of the house, even when there was no ecclesiastical business before it. Everything that concerned the nation concerned in his opinion the church. A conservative by training and temperament, he was glad to speak and vote on matters that were of larger than party interest. In the first year of his archiepiscopate, he spoke warmly in favour of the new extension of the franchise. 'The church,' he said, 'trusts the people.' When many churchmen were inclined to fight the parish

councils bill in 1893, because of the way in which it touched some ecclesiastical interests, the archbishop strongly espoused the measure as a whole, while insisting that parish rooms and the church school rooms should be free from proposed encroachments. The bill was passed practically in the form which he advised. He was a member of the 'sweating' committee of the House of Lords, and was profoundly moved by the disclosures which it produced.

Naturally, however, legislation upon church matters engaged most of his attention in parliament. His first speech there was on behalf of the bill for giving effect to the recommendations of the cathedrals commission, over which Tait had presided. Twice he endeavoured to get the measure passed, but in vain. Nor was he more successful in regard to the proposals of the ecclesiastical courts commission, of which he had been a member. Again and again he introduced bills founded upon the monumental work produced by that commission; but opinion was too much divided to permit the bills to become statutes. He laboured untiringly at practical reforms. Three successive patronage bills represented a vast amount of thought and consultation on the subject. They bore fruit after his death in the Benefices Act, 1898. His clergy discipline bill, after a long and patient struggle, became law in 1892, the object being to simplify the process for removing criminous incumbents from their benefices.

Nothing demanded of him greater efforts than the cause of the church schools. He succeeded in obtaining the appointment of a royal commission, in 1886, to inquire into the working of the Education Acts, which brought prominently before the public the value of the voluntary schools, and the difficulties under which they laboured. He spoke in favour of the free education bill in 1891, though he took care to obtain modifications of what would otherwise have increased the hardships of church schools. He was strongly opposed to seeking rate aid for these schools, feeling sure that such aid was incompatible with full liberty to teach the doctrine of the church in them. Although he did not live to see carried the measures which he had devised for the good of the voluntary schools, they were embodied in the act of 1897.

Like his pattern Cyprian, Benson, though a born priest, would do nothing without his laity. At Truro Lord Mount Edgcumbe particularly, at Canterbury Lord Selborne, Sir R. Webster, and Chancellor Dibdin, were his constant advisers. But he was anxious that the counsels of laymen should be more openly and directly heard. For this purpose he created in 1886 a house of laymen to sit in connection with the convocation of his province. Its office is purely consultative; but the existence of a body of laymen, deputed by an orderly system of election in the different dioceses, to aid with their advice the ancient convocations of the church, is full of potentialities for the future. The house of laymen is one of the chief monuments of his statesmanship.

Another such monument is the continued existence of the church in Wales, if not in England, as an established church. From the commencement of his archiepiscopate he took a deep interest in the Welsh church. He was anxious to strengthen its position by the enrichment of its spiritual vitality. For this purpose, with the concurrence of the Welsh bishops, he arranged every year for a series of retreats and shorter devotional gatherings for the Welsh clergy, and for missions—especially itinerant missions of open-air preachers—to be held in different districts. Only in conjunction with this spiritual work would he undertake to strive for the preservation of endowments and privileges. He visited Wales himself several times. Although the Tithe Act of 1891 was not, in his view, a perfect measure—certainly not one of disinterested goodwill to the church—he strenuously supported it in order to put an end to the demoralising war which was being carried on against tithes in Wales. In that year the liberal party made Welsh disestablishment a part of its official programme. Many people considered the Welsh church indefensible, and held that the church in England would be the stronger for allowing it to be disestablished. The archbishop thought otherwise. The 'church congress' was held that year at Rhyl. Benson attended it. He made there the most memorable and effectual speech of his life. 'I come,' he said, 'from the steps of the chair of Augustine to tell you that by the benediction of God we will not quietly see you disinherited.' That speech marked the turn of the tide. The campaign, however, was carried on for four years longer. In 1893 Gladstone's government introduced a suspensory bill, to preclude the formation of any further vested interests in the Welsh church. In 1895 a Welsh disestablishment bill passed its second reading in the House of Commons, and was in committee at the date of the liberal government's fall. It was the vigilant attitude of the archbishop, joined with the labours of the bishops of St. Asaph and St. Davids and

others, that largely contributed to repel the attack.

It was seen that the Welsh suspensory bill was only a first step to general disestablishment, and the archbishop took measures in view of the larger issue. He organised an enormous meeting in the Albert Hall (16 May 1893), preceded by a great communion at St. Paul's, consisting of both convocations and the houses of laymen, together with other elected representatives of the laity. It was not only an imposing demonstration: it was the beginning of a new organisation for the defence of the church, which gradually absorbed the older 'Church Defence Institution,' and exists now as the Central Church Committee for Church Defence and Instruction. The organisation is one to touch every parish, and the work is chiefly that of diffusing true information on the subject of the church. Quieter times followed; but the organisation still exists.

The event of Benson's primacy which is generally considered to be the most important was the trial of Dr. Edward King, bishop of Lincoln, before him for alleged ritual offences. In 1888 the body known as the Church Association prayed him, as metropolitan, to judge the case. Only one undoubted precedent since the Reformation could be adduced for the trial of a bishop before his metropolitan. The charges themselves were of a frivolous character. The archbishop might have declined upon that ground to entertain them. The strongest pressure was brought upon him to do so. To this course he would not consent. He saw that, if he did so, the complainants would apply to queen's bench for a mandamus, and that, if the mandamus were granted, he should be forced to hear the case after all; while if it were refused on the ground that he had no jurisdiction, he would be in the position of having claimed, by the use of his discretion, a power which the queen's bench did not recognise. Besides, in the abeyance of other courts which high churchmen could acknowledge, he was not sorry to give proofs that there was a really spiritual court in existence, before which they might plead. In former cases, before the public worship regulation court, they had felt unable to produce their evidence. While petitions were poured in upon him, begging him to dismiss the suit, Benson had the strength, almost unsupported, to determine to proceed with it, if his jurisdiction were once established. The prosecution appealed to the privy council upon that question, and the judicial committee decided that the jurisdiction existed.

On 12 Feb. 1889 the trial opened. The bishop's counsel began by a protest against the constitution of the court, alleging that the case ought to be tried before the bishops of the province. Benson allowed the question to be fully argued before him, and on 11 May gave an elaborate judgment, asserting the competence of the court. The hearing of the case proper began in the following February. The archbishop sat with five bishops as assessors. Judgment was given on 21 Nov.—the archbishop's eldest daughter having died a few weeks before. Meantime he had been laboriously occupied, even during his brief holiday in Switzerland, in studies bearing upon the case. From his youth up he had taken a great interest in liturgical matters, and so brought to the case the knowledge of an expert. His judgment was a masterpiece of erudition as well as of judicial lucidity. But the main merits of it were, first, that it refused to base itself upon previous decisions of the privy council, but went *de novo* into every question raised, admitting the light of fresh evidence; and, secondly, it treated the prayer-book not as a merely legal document to be interpreted by nothing beyond its own explicit language, but in an historical manner, with an eye to the usages of the church before the Reformation. The chief points of it were that it allowed the celebrant at the eucharist to assume what is called the eastward position, the mixing of water with the wine in such a way as not to constitute a 'ceremony,' the ablution of the vessels before leaving the altar, and the use of candles at the celebration when not required for the purpose of giving light. Benson's judgment was, in the words of Dean Church, 'the most courageous thing that has come from Lambeth for the last two hundred years.' In those of Bishop Westcott, it 'vindicated beyond reversal one master principle of his faith, the historic continuity of our church. The Reformation was shown to be not its beginning but a critical stage in its growth.'

While Benson thus spent himself for the good of the church at home, he bestowed more care upon the church abroad than any archbishop of Canterbury before him. He threw himself into the missionary work of the church not only with ardour and sagacity, but with a philosophic largeness of view. The founding of a new mission, like that to Corea for example, gave him profound delight. He guided the young church on the Niger through a most grave crisis. When the bishop of Madagascar returned to England at the moment of the French occupa-

tion, the archbishop made him go back within a fortnight. He succeeded in practically healing the schism which for some twenty-five years had divided the church in Natal.

Nor were his sympathies confined to the churches in direct communion with Canterbury. He sent an envoy to Kiew in 1888 to convey the good wishes of the Anglican church on the nine hundredth anniversary of the conversion of Russia. He revived the office of an Anglican bishop at Jerusalem, unhampered by the connection with Lutherans which had formerly existed. The revival was strenuously opposed by most high churchmen, partly because of the past history of the office, and partly from a dislike of intrusion into other men's jurisdictions. But the archbishop knew his ground. He had assured himself that the step had the approval of the Eastern prelates whose prerogative was thought to be invaded, and he had confidence that any bishop whom he sent as his *legatus a latere* would improve the relations between the churches. A mission dearer to his heart was that to the decayed Assyrian church, of which mission he was practically the founder. The appeals of that church, oppressed by their Moslem neighbours, and infested by Romanist and presbyterian proselytisers, had received occasional attention before, especially when Howley sent George Percy Badger [q. v. Suppl.] to reside for some years among them. But Benson first put the work on a solid basis. After sending Mr. Athelstan Riley to make investigations on the spot, he despatched in 1886 Mr. Maclean and Mr. Browne upon the mission, which has since been greatly developed, to aid the Assyrian church by teaching and in other ways, without drawing away its members from their proper allegiance, and on the other hand without condoning, by any act of communion, the Nestorian heresy with which that church is formally tainted. It was his hope that in the course of time the revived Assyrian church might become again, what it had once been, a great evangelising agency among those Asiatics whom it is hard for European minds to reach.

He was perhaps less alert to seize an opening in relation to the great Roman church. While his desire for union among all Christians was very strong, he had no hope of anything being gained by intercourse with Rome, or even by direct co-operation with its English representatives on points of common interest, like religious education. Since the time of Laud, no such direct advance has been made by Rome to an archbishop of Canterbury as was made in 1894 to Archbishop Benson. Leo XIII had been greatly impressed by what he had learned concerning the state of religion in England; and the Abbé Portal, who had written a work on Anglican orders, hastened from an important interview with the pope to seek an audience of Archbishop Benson. He represented the pope as anxious to write in person to the English archbishops, and as intending to submit the question of English orders to M. Duchesne, who had already declared himself in favour of their validity. He desired to elicit some expression of welcome for a letter which he brought from Cardinal Rampolla, which might encourage the pope to take further steps. But the archbishop was justly annoyed at the interview having been sprung upon him unprepared and gave no encouragement. Whether a more sympathetic attitude on his part would have produced any effect at Rome cannot now be known. At any rate the moment passed. Shortly after, the pope addressed an encyclical to the English people without so much as a mention of the English church. The commission on Anglican orders proved to be a wholly different thing from what M. Portal had said. It pronounced in an opposite sense to M. Duchesne, and the organ of the French *savants* who wished to facilitate reunion was suppressed by authority.

Throughout all the pressure of public work the archbishop never lost sight of the pastoral part of his office. He visited his diocese, and in particular his cathedral city, more frequently than most of his predecessors. He preached a great deal, and never without deep and careful thought. He devoted much attention to the sisterhoods of which he was visitor. But the piece of pastoral work which interested him most was a weekly gathering in Lent which he instituted in Lambeth Chapel; there he instructed a great throng of fashionable ladies in various books of the Bible.

In 1896 he started on 16 Sept. for a short tour in Ireland, to preach at the reopening of Kildare Cathedral and elsewhere. He was all the more glad to do so because he had strongly and openly disapproved of the action of the Archbishop of Dublin (William Conyngham Plunket, Lord Plunket [q. v. Suppl.]) in consecrating a bishop for the reforming party in Spain. He was everywhere received with enthusiasm. On Friday, 9 Oct., he gave an inspiring address at a great meeting at Belfast in furtherance of the building of a cathedral there. He crossed the Irish Channel the same day, and proceeded on the 10th to Hawarden, to stay with Gladstone, for whom he had the deepest

veneration. The following day, Sunday, he went to the early celebration of the holy eucharist, and received, kneeling beside his wife. After breakfast he returned to the church, cheerful and seeming unusually well, for the morning prayer, and sat in Gladstone's place. While the absolution was being pronounced he died, by a sudden failure of the heart. The body was conveyed on the 14th to Canterbury, where it lay in the 'crown' of the cathedral, visited by multitudes of mourners. The funeral took place on Friday the 16th, in the presence of the Duke of York and a vast congregation. He was the first archbishop buried in his own cathedral since Pole.

The archbishop was survived by his wife, by three sons (Mr. Arthur Christopher Benson, Mr. Edward Frederic Benson the novelist, and Father Robert Hugh Benson) and by one daughter, Margaret.

Most men engaged in such arduous and multifarious work as Archbishop Benson would have given up all hope of consecutive study. Benson clung to his reading with indomitable perseverance. His hours of sleep were reduced to a minimum. Every day before breakfast, which was an early meal in his household, he secured time for earnest study of his New Testament. For some years before his death he took as the topic for this study the Revelation of St. John. One result is the suggestive and stimulating volume upon that book published since his death ('The Apocalypse,' 1900). Besides this, from his Wellington days onwards, he worked hard whenever opportunity came, and chiefly at midnight, upon Cyprian. He undertook the work mainly as a corrective to the desultory habit of mind likely to be produced by such a mixture of external duties, and as a relief from care. He went with extraordinary thoroughness into the minutiæ. He used half playfully to persuade himself that the 'Cyprian' was his only serious life-work, and that all else was only so much interruption. Few things ever gave him such pleasure as a visit in 1892 to Carthage and the scenes with which his mind had so long been familiar. The history lived for him with a wonderful vividness and freshness, and continually threw light for him upon the daily problems from which he had turned to it as a refuge. He lived to complete his task, all but for a few verifications, and the book was published in 1897, a few months after his death. It would have been a great book if written by a man of leisure; for one in a position like his it is nothing short of marvellous.

Archbishop Benson's was a personality of very large and varied gifts. He had the temperament of a poet and a dramatist, with swift insight and emotions at once profound and soon stirred. He was naturally sanguine, though, like other sanguine persons, liable to great depression. His was the very opposite temper to that which made Butler refuse the primacy of a 'falling church.' Benson showed 'no alacrity at sinking,' said a leader-writer in the 'Times,' looking back at the difficulties which would have drowned a weaker man in the first days at Wellington. He was a masterful ruler, and was determined to carry through whatever he felt to be right. Yet, reliant as he was upon his own judgment (under God), no man was ever more careful to consult every one concerned, or more loyal to those whom he consulted. By nature passionate, he learned to control his temper without losing the force which lies behind it. His industry knew no bounds. 'The first off-day since this time last year,' he wrote towards the end of a so-called holiday abroad. Three secretaries as well as himself were incessantly engaged upon his letters. 'The penny post,' he said, 'is one of those ordinances of man to which we have to submit for the Lord's sake.' The business of the see of Canterbury rose in his time to an unprecedented amount, so that he used to say that he needed a college of cardinals to do it. He did nothing in slovenly fashion, but went to the bottom of everything. His curious literary style was due to his determination to get behind the commonplace and conventional. Details fascinated him; he seemed wholly absorbed in them. His position made him a trustee of the British Museum, and his mind would be on fire for days with the thought of some ornament lately brought from Egypt or Ægina. He would expatiate at length upon the way to choose oats or to fold a rochet. He was devoted to animals, always wondering 'what they were.' In social life he was notable for genial freedom and courtliness. With all his gentleness and his rich store of affection, he had an almost unique dignity of bearing.

None of the painted pictures of Archbishop Benson are wholly satisfactory as portraits. The two principal pictures are one by Laurence, in the possession of Mrs. Benson, painted at the time of his leaving Wellington; and one by Herkomer at Lambeth. The portrait in the hall at Trinity College, Cambridge, was painted after his death. His fine features seemed, in spite of the rapid changes of expression, which made him look almost a different man at different moments,

to lend themselves more readily to the sculptor than to the portrait painter. A bust, by Mr. Hope Pinker, at Wellington represents him better than the paintings. But the best likeness of him is the effigy upon his monument at Canterbury, by Mr. Brock, executed partly from a mask taken from the archbishop's face after death.

His chief works, not reckoning separate sermons or articles, are: 1. 'Boy-Life' (sermons at Wellington College), 1874; 2nd edit. 1883. 2. 'Singleheart' (sermons at Lincoln), 1877. 3. 'The Cathedral: its Necessary Place in the Life of the Church,' 1878. 4. 'The Seven Gifts' (addresses at his primary visitation of Canterbury diocese), 1885. 5. 'Christ and His Times' (at second visitation), 1889. 6. 'Fishers of Men' (at third visitation), 1893. 7. 'Living Theology (and other Sermons),' 1891. Posthumously published were: 1. 'Cyprian: his Life, his Times, his Work,' 1897. 2. 'Prayers, Public and Private,' 1899. 3. 'The Apocalypse,' 1900.

[Life of E. W. Benson, by his eldest son, Mr. A. C. Benson; articles in the Times for 21 and 26 Dec. 1882, 29 and 30 March 1883, 12 and 17 Oct. 1896; Quarterly Review, October 1897; 'Archbishop Benson in Ireland,' by Professor J. H. Bernard.] A. J. M.

BENT, JAMES THEODORE (1852-1897), explorer and archæologist, born at Baildon on 30 March 1852, was the only child of James Bent of Baildon, near Leeds, by Margaret Eleanor, eldest daughter and co-heiress of James Lambert of Baildon. He was educated first at Malvern Wells, then at Repton school. He matriculated, 8 June 1871, from Wadham College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1875. On leaving Oxford he entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn (14 Nov. 1874), but was not called to the bar.

On 2 Aug. 1877 he married Mabel, daughter of Robert Westley Hall-Dare of Theydon Bois, Essex. Bent possessed considerable linguistic abilities, and having a taste for travelling, in common with his wife, spent a portion of each successive year in exploring little-known localities. He visited San Marino in 1877 and 1878, and wrote a small book on the republic, which he published in 1879. A considerable portion of 1879 and 1880 he spent in Italy, and during this period composed a 'Life of Garibaldi,' which appeared in 1881; but his volume on 'The Cyclades, or Life among the Insular Greeks,' published in 1885 after two winters spent among the islands, was his first work of note. A great portion of the years 1885, 1886, and 1887 was passed mainly in Karpathos, Samos, and Thasos, where Bent noted local traditions and customs, copied inscriptions, and excavated in search of ancient remains. His observations provided him with ample material for numerous articles in reviews and magazines, and contributions to the 'Archæological Journal,' the 'Journal of Hellenic Studies,' and the 'Journal of the Anthropological Institute.' Owing to the action of the Turkish authorities he was prevented from conveying to England marbles and monuments which he had purchased and discovered in Thasos, but the inscriptions from his impressions were published in 1887. The winter of 1888-9 he spent in archæological research on the coast of Asia Minor; he determined the position of the city of Lydæ in Caria, and probably also that of Cæsarea. The numerous inscriptions which he collected from the sites of these cities and from those of Patara and Myra were published in vol. x. of the 'Journal of Hellenic Studies,' and were reprinted in 1889.

In 1889 Bent visited the Bahrein Islands in the Persian Gulf, where his observations and excavations led him to maintain the belief that here was the primitive site of the Phœnician race; the following year he travelled in Cilicia Tracheia. In 1891 he undertook an expedition in Mashonaland for the purpose of investigating the ancient remains which were known to exist, but of which no exact accounts had been published, though a description of the Zimbabwe ruins had been given on 24 Nov. 1890, at a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society, by G. Philips. The more important ruins, especially those of Zimbabwe, were now for the first time carefully examined and measured, and excavations were made. Bent came to the conclusion that the authors of the ruins were a northern race coming from Arabia, and closely akin to the Phœnicians, with strong commercial tendencies. He returned to England in 1892, and published his work, 'The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland,' in November of that year; the book was favourably received, and a third edition appeared in 1895. A four months' journey in Abyssinia in the spring of 1893 enabled him to pursue his investigation with regard to a primitive Arab race, and afforded material for a work entitled 'The Sacred City of the Ethiopians,' published in 1893. Bent's valuable impressions of inscriptions, which are dealt with by Professor H. D. Müller in a special chapter of this volume, have added materially to the discoveries of archæologists who had previously studied Abyssinian antiquities.

Seven journeys in all were undertaken by

Bent and his wife in and around the southern part of the Arabian peninsula, which from 1893 to the end of his life he made the special field for his observation and travel. By his expeditions in the winter of 1893-4 and 1894-5 he added much to European knowledge of the Hadramut country, but his attempts in 1893, 1894, and 1895 to penetrate the Mahri district were unsuccessful. In November 1896 he traversed Socotra and explored the little-known country within fifty miles of Aden. His last journey of exploration was through the Vafei and Fadhli countries in March 1897, an account of which was given by Mrs. Bent to the Royal Geographical Society, and published in the 'Royal Geographical Journal' (xii. 41).

Bent died, 5 May 1897, at 13 Great Cumberland Place, London, W., from pneumonia following on malarial fever, which developed after his return from Aden, and was buried at Theydon Bois, Essex.

Though naturally inclined to the study of archæology rather than to geographical discovery, his antiquarian knowledge was insufficient to enable him to make a complete use of the opportunities which his journeys afforded. A portrait of Bent is contained in his book on 'The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland,' and a photogravure portrait is prefixed to Mrs. Bent's volume on 'Southern Arabia.'

Bent edited in 1893 a volume for the Hakluyt Society entitled 'Early Voyages and Travels in the Levant, with an Introduction giving a History of the Levant Company of Turkey Merchants,' and he contributed many articles to reviews and magazines. 'Southern Arabia,' published in 1900, 8vo, though mainly written by Mrs. Bent, contains much matter derived from Bent's journals.

Bent's notebooks and numerous drawings and sketches remain in the possession of Mrs. Bent.

[Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, ix. 671; Times, 7 May 1897; Bent's works; private information.] W. C–R.

BENTLEY, GEORGE (1828-1895), publisher and author, born in Dorset Square, London, on 7 June 1828, was the eldest surviving son of Richard Bentley (1794-1871) [q. v.] and Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Botten. He was educated, first, at the school of the Rev. Mr. Poticary, Blackheath, where Benjamin Disraeli had been a pupil, and, secondly, at King's College, London, where he sat on the same form as Dr. Lionel Beale. At the age of seventeen he entered his father's publishing office. He served as a special constable when a fear of breaches of the peace by the Chartists existed in 1848, his beat being the same as Louis Napoleon's. The following year he was in Rome when it was forcibly occupied by the French.

From his marriage in 1853 until 1860 Bentley lived in a house in Regent's Park. He then moved to Slough and occupied a house in Upton Park. Several years later he bought land at Upton and built a house for himself. He was interested in meteorology, and he kept records and charts of the rainfall during many years.

From 1859 onwards Bentley largely shared with his father the business of publishing; yet he found time for literary work also, writing an introduction to an edition of Maginn's 'Shakspeare Papers' and 'Rock Inscriptions of the Jews in the Peninsula of Sinai.' When his firm purchased 'Temple Bar Magazine' in 1866 he became its editor, holding that office till death and writing several papers for it, which he collected and printed for private circulation. After his father's death in 1871, he had a very arduous task, as the resources of the firm had been crippled owing to a decision of the House of Lords denying copyright in England to works by American authors, to the commercial failure of 'Bentley's Quarterly,' and of a newspaper called 'Young England,' and to a heavy loss on the complete edition of Horace Walpole's 'Letters,' which Peter Cunningham edited. However, Bentley, by his energy, perseverance, and tact, eventually placed the business on a more solid basis, with the result of reaping great pecuniary gain. Under his guidance the firm greatly improved its position both in the trade and in public estimation. The office of publisher in ordinary to her majesty, which his father had enjoyed, was continued to him and to his son.

In 1872, Bentley achieved an extraordinary publishing feat of printing. Two copies of the American case concerning the 'Alabama Claims' had been delivered in London —the one to the government, the other to Bentley & Son. The documents filled a large quarto of five hundred pages, and among them were many coloured maps. 'In seventy-two hours afterwards, by the diligence of the Chiswick Press, a facsimile reprint was published [by Bentley] in this country, many days in advance of the government issue' (*Leaves from the Past*, privately printed in 1896, p. 109). Reference to this prompt action was made by Gladstone, then prime minister, in the House of Commons.

The record of Bentley's life is chiefly a list of the books which he published, the majority consisting of works of fiction, travel, history, and biography. He prided himself

on giving no book to the world which he considered unworthy of being read, and he was as careful about the external appearance of a book as about its contents. As editor of 'Temple Bar' he carefully selected works of fiction for publication in monthly instalments. He was an assiduous purveyor to the circulating libraries of novels in three volumes, and the most popular were afterwards included in his six-shilling series of 'Favourite Novels.' The more noteworthy novelists whom he introduced to the public are Wilkie Collins, Mrs. Henry Wood, Miss Rhoda Broughton, Miss Florence Montgomery, Hawley Smart, Miss 'Marie Corelli,' Mr. W. E. Norris, Mr. 'Maarten Maartens,' and Mrs. Riddell. His eminence as a publisher was attained at the cost of great personal labour and to the injury of his health, which was always delicate. During fifteen years he passed each winter at Tenby in South Wales. His last winter was spent at Weston-super-Mare. He returned to his house at Upton in the spring in very feeble health, and in the night of 29 May 1895 an attack of angina pectoris ended his life. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Lawrence, Upton.

Bentley married, 16 June 1853, Anne, daughter of William Williams of Aberystwyth. His only son Richard, born in May 1854, after conducting the business for five years, dissolved the firm in 1898, making over the stock and assets to Messrs. Macmillan & Company.

Bentley was a member of the Stationers' Company and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. He was very conservative in his tastes and his feelings, his firm being the last to continue the custom, dating from the end of the seventeenth century, of an annual trade dinner, to which the principal booksellers were invited, and at which new and standard publications were offered for sale after the cloth was removed. The place was sometimes the Albion Tavern, sometimes the hall of the Stationers' Company, and, in later years it was the Hôtel Métropole. He was intimately versed in the literature of France as well as in that of his own country, and, as editor of 'Temple Bar,' he made it the vehicle for conveying to the English public much interesting information about the best French writers. He left behind him twenty-one manuscript volumes of literary journals, extending over forty-six years, which passed into the possession of his son Richard. Bentley's portrait in middle age was etched by Lowenstam, and in later life engraved by Mr. Roffe. Mr. 'Maarten Maartens,' the Dutch writer of English fiction, whom Bentley introduced to the English reading public, thus wrote after his death: '"I am a publisher," Bentley would say jokingly, "but I am also a lover of literature." He might have added, "and of literary men"' (*Leaves from the Past*, p. 119).

[Academy, 1895, i. 483; Athenæum, 1895, i. 739; Le Livre, October 1885, pp. 292–8; The Bookman, July 1895; Times, 31 May 1895; private information.] F. R.

BENTLEY, ROBERT (1821–1893), botanist, was born at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, on 25 March 1821. He was apprenticed to William Maddock, a druggist at Tunbridge Wells, where he began the study of botany. He then became assistant to Messrs. Bell & Co. in Oxford Street, and, on the establishment of the Pharmaceutical Society, became one of the first associates. He attended the lectures of Anthony Todd Thomson [q. v.] on botany and materia medica, and gained the first prize for botany awarded by the new society. Having matriculated in the university of London, Bentley entered the King's College medical school, and qualified as a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1847. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1849. He soon after was appointed lecturer on botany at the London Hospital medical school, and then professor of botany at the London Institution and at King's College, and professor of botany and materia medica to the Pharmaceutical Society. For ten years he edited the 'Pharmaceutical Journal,' in which all the original papers with which he is credited in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' (i. 282, ix. 192) were published. He acted as president of the Pharmaceutical Conference at Nottingham in 1866 and at Dundee in 1867, and was for many years chairman of the garden committee of the Royal Botanical Society, giving an annual course of lectures to the fellows. On his resignation of his professorship to the Pharmaceutical Society in 1887, Bentley was elected emeritus professor. He also took an active part in the affairs of the English Church Union, serving for some years on the council. Bentley died at his home in Warwick Road, Kensington, on 24 Dec. 1893, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. In 1885 he edited the 'British Pharmacopœia' jointly with Professors Redwood and Attfield. His chief works are: 1. 'Manual of Botany,' 1861, 8vo; 4th edit. 1881; a textbook of considerable pharmaceutical value, which has since been rewritten by the author's successor, Professor Green. 2. 'Characters, Properties, and Uses of Eucalyptus,'

1874, 8vo. 3. 'Botany,' 1875, 8vo; one of the 'Manuals of Elementary Science' issued by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. 4. 'Medicinal Plants,' 1875–80, 8vo; written in conjunction with Henry Trimen [q.v.], with excellent coloured plates by D. Blair.

[Pharmaceutical Journal, 1893–4, p. 559; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1893–4, p. 28.] G. S. B.

BERESFORD, MARCUS GERVAIS (1801–1885), archbishop of Armagh, was second son of George De la Poer Beresford, bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, and of Frances, daughter of Gervais Parker Bushe, and niece of Henry Grattan [q. v.] He was born on 14 Feb. 1801 at the Custom House, Dublin, then the residence of his grandfather, John Beresford [q. v.], the Irish statesman, and received his education first at Dr. Tate's school at Richmond, and afterwards at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1824, M.A. in 1828, D.D. in 1840. Entering the ministry he was ordained in 1824, and was preferred to the rectory of Kildallon, co. Cavan, in his father's diocese, which he held for three years, and was then appointed to the vicarages of Drung and Larah. In 1839 he was appointed archdeacon of Ardagh, and remained in this position until, on the death of Bishop Leslie, who had succeeded his father in the see, he was appointed bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh. He was consecrated in Armagh Cathedral on 24 Sept. 1854. Eight years later—in 1862—on the death of his cousin, Lord John George Beresford [q. v.], Beresford was elevated to the Irish primacy, and was enthroned in Armagh Cathedral. With the archbishopric he also held the bishopric of Clogher, which was re-united to the see of Armagh by virtue of 3rd and 4th William IV, cap. 37, but which in the disestablished church of Ireland has been revived as an independent see. By virtue of his office Beresford was prelate of the order of St. Patrick, and a member of the Irish privy council. He was on several occasions sworn a lord-justice for the government of Ireland in the temporary absences of the viceroy. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University on 8 June 1864.

In the earlier years of his episcopate Beresford took no forward part in church affairs outside his diocese. But he was pre-eminently fitted to guide the church of Ireland through the troubled waters she encountered in the first years of his primacy. In the stormy controversies provoked by Gladstone's measure of disestablishment and disendowment, as well as in the difficult task of remodelling the constitution of the church when disestablishment had been consummated, the primate earned the reputation of an ecclesiastical statesman. In the discussions on the Irish church which preceded the more acute stages of the agitation, Beresford was among those who favoured the timely adoption of a measure of reform; and with this view was an active promoter of the candidature of John Thomas Ball [q.v. Suppl.] for the university of Dublin in 1865. This policy savoured too much of Erastianism to satisfy the more militant section of Irish churchmen (vide *Letters of Archbishop Magee*, vol. i.) Beresford had no place in the House of Lords during the debates on disestablishment, his brother archbishop, Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.], having the right for that 'turn' of a seat in parliament. But the primate bore a large part in the negotiations for terms for the church which followed the adoption by the House of Commons of the principle of Gladstone's bill. He was a ready debater, and proved an admirable chairman in the general synod over which he presided. In educational matters Beresford was a strong advocate of the system of united secular and separate religious education, and in this respect reversed, on his accession to the primacy, the policy pursued by his predecessor.

Beresford died at the Palace, Armagh, on 26 Dec. 1885, and was buried in Armagh Cathedral. Beresford was twice married: first, on 25 Oct. 1824, to Mary, daughter of Henry L'Estrange of Moystown, and widow of R. E. Digby of Geashill (she died in 1845); secondly, on 6 June 1850, to Elizabeth, daughter of J. T. Kennedy of Annadale, co. Down, and widow of Robert George Bonford of Rahenstown, co. Meath (she died in 1870). He left a large family, of whom the eldest son, George D. Beresford, sat from 1875 to 1885 as M.P. for Armagh city in the House of Commons.

A portrait of Beresford, executed shortly after his accession to the primacy by Catterson Smith, P.R.H.A., became the property of his eldest son. A copy of this portrait, which has also been engraved, was executed by the artist's son, and is in the collection at the Palace, Armagh. An earlier portrait, also by Catterson Smith, painted when Beresford was bishop of Kilmore, passed to the primate's second son.

[Burke's Peerage; Life of Archbishop Tait; Letters and Memorials of Archbishop Magee; Life of Bishop Samuel Wilberforce by his son, vol. iii.; private information.] C. L. F.

BERKELEY, MILES JOSEPH (1803–1889), botanist, born at Biggin, near Oundle, Northamptonshire, on 1 April 1803, was the son of Charles Berkeley of Biggin. From Oundle grammar school he went to Rugby in 1817, and thence in 1821 as a scholar to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1825, proceeding M.A. in 1828. Having taken orders in 1826, he became in 1829 curate at St. John's, Margate. At this period his attention was largely directed to the anatomy of molluscs, and afterwards to seaweeds. In 1833 he became perpetual curate of Apethorpe and Wood Newton, and took up his residence at King's Cliffe, Northamptonshire, until 1868. He became rural dean of Rothwell, and in 1868 vicar of Sibbertoft, near Market Harborough, in the same county. Berkeley's first great work was the volume on fungi in Smith's 'English Flora,' published in 1836, which he followed up by a series of 'Notices of British Fungi,' published, as his zoological papers had been, in the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany' and, in its continuation, the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' In these, after 1848, he was associated with Christopher Edmund Broome (1812–1886). Between 1844 and 1856 he issued his 'Decades of Fungi,' and about the same period he described, either alone or in conjunction with Broome, the fungi collected by Darwin on the voyage of the Beagle, those brought by Hugh Cuming [q. v.] from the Philippines, those sent by George Henry Kendrick Thwaites [q. v.] from Ceylon, and many other series.

On the establishment of the 'Gardeners' Chronicle,' in 1844, Berkeley became one of its most constant contributors, his most important series of papers in its columns being one on vegetable pathology, written between 1854 and 1857 and never reprinted. On the appointment of the government commission on the potato disease, in 1845, consisting of John Lindley [q. v.], (Sir) Robert John Kane [q. v.], and Lyon Playfair (Baron Playfair) [q. v. Suppl.], Berkeley gave the greatest assistance. In 1857 he published his most comprehensive work, the 'Introduction to Cryptogamic Botany,' a treatise of great originality and lasting influence, which remained the only attempt of the kind for thirty years. 'The Outlines of British Fungology,' published in 1860, with numerous figures, is still one of the most useful handbooks; but his 'Handbook of British Mosses' (1863) was less successful. Between 1865 and 1873 Berkeley described the Fijian fungi for Seemann's 'Flora Vitiensis,' and from 1866 to 1877 he acted as editor of the 'Journal of the Royal Horticultural Society' and botanical director of the society, in which post he distinguished himself alike by his encyclopædic knowledge and by his urbanity. In 1868 he was president of section D of the British Association, and between 1871 and 1875 he acted as one of the revisers of Griffith and Henfrey's 'Micrographic Dictionary.' Berkeley was also for many years an examiner at the university of London, but deafness and advancing years caused him to retire from scientific work in 1879, when he presented his herbarium of fungi—comprising more than ten thousand species—and his books on the subject, to the Royal Gardens at Kew.

Berkeley became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1836, and of the Royal Society in 1879; but he had received the royal medal of the latter body in 1863. He was elected an honorary fellow of Christ's College in 1883. He died at his vicarage, Sibbertoft, near Market Harborough, on 30 July 1889. On his death his collection of algæ was added to the Cambridge University herbarium, while his correspondence with Broome from 1841 passed, on the death of that botanist in 1886, to the botanical department of the British Museum. There is a portrait of Berkeley in 'Men of Eminence,' edited by Lovell Reeve and Edward Walford in 1864, and two in the 'Gardeners' Chronicle,' one in 1871, the other in 1879—the former reproduced in 'La Belgique Horticole' for 1872. An oil portrait by James Peel, painted in 1878, was presented by subscription to the Linnean Society. A genus of algæ was named *Berkeleya* in his honour by Robert Kaye Greville.

The Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' (i. 295–7, vii. 144, ix. 200) enumerates 108 papers by Berkeley alone, besides seventeen written in conjunction with others. His chief independent works are: 1. 'Gleanings of British Algæ,' 1833, 8vo. 2. 'English Flora' (vol. vi. 'Fungi'), 1836, 8vo. 3. 'Introduction to Cryptogamic Botany,' 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Outlines of British Fungology,' 1860, 8vo. 5. 'Handbook of British Mosses,' 1863, 8vo.

[Journal of Botany, 1889, pp. 305–8; Annals of Botany, iii. 451–6, with full bibliography; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1871 i. 271, 1879 i. 788; Nature, xl. 371–2; Rugby School Register, 1675–1849, p. 131.] G. S. B.

BERNAYS, ALBERT JAMES (1823–1892), chemist, son of Dr. Adolphus Bernays (*d.* 22 Dec. 1864), professor of modern languages at King's College, London, was born in London in 1823. He was educated at

King's College school, and studied chemistry with C. Remigius Fresenius, and afterwards with Justus Liebig at Giessen, where he graduated Ph.D. His doctoral thesis was probably a paper on limonin, a bitter principle which he discovered in the pips of oranges and lemons (published in Buchner's 'Repertorium für die Pharmacie' and abstracted in LIEBIG'S *Annalen*, 1841, xl. 317). In 1845 he began his career as an analyst and lecturer on chemistry in Derby, and became known for his interest in questions concerning food and hygiene. In 1851 he served as a juror at the Great Exhibition. In 1852 he published the first edition of 'Household Chemistry,' a popular work, of which the fourth edition, published in 1862, was called 'The Science of Home Life,' and the seventh edition, published in 1869, 'The Student's Chemistry.'

In 1855 Bernays was appointed to the lectureship in chemistry at St. Mary's Hospital, London; he resigned in 1860, and accepted a similar post at St. Thomas's Hospital, which he retained till his death. Bernays was also public analyst to St. Giles's, Camberwell, and St. Saviour's, Southwark, was for many years chemist and analyst to the Kent Water Company, and sometime examiner to the Royal College of Physicians. He died from bronchitis at Acre House, Brixton, on 5 Jan. 1892, and was by his own desire cremated at Woking.

Bernays was a genial man and a capable and popular teacher; he took a great interest in social matters generally, and gave over a thousand free public lectures during his lifetime. Besides the works mentioned above he published a small manual on food in 1876, an essay on 'The' Moderate Use of Alcohol True Temperance,' published in the 'Contemporary Review' and reprinted with essays by others in 'The Alcohol Question,' various editions of 'Notes for Students in Chemistry,' and miscellaneous lectures on agricultural chemistry and other subjects. He also carried out investigations on the atmosphere of Cornish mines and on dangerous trades, and made inventions in water filtration. He was a fellow of the Chemical Society and of the Institute of Chemistry.

He married Ellen Labatt, daughter of Benjamin Evans; she died on 6 Feb. 1901 (*Times*, 8 Feb. 1901).

[Obituaries in the Times, 9 Jan. 1892; Journ. Chem. Soc. 1892, p. 488, by T[homas] S[tevenson]; Chemical News, lxv. 85; Nature, xlv. 258; Brit. Med. Journ. 1892, i. 148; The Analyst, 1892, xvii. 60, and index to vols. i–xx.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; King's Coll. Cal.; Bernays's own works.] P. J. H.

BERTHON, EDWARD LYON (1813–1899), inventor, born in Finsbury Square, London, on 20 Feb. 1813, was the tenth child of Peter Berthon, who married in 1797 a daughter of Henry Park [q. v.] of Liverpool. His father was great-grandson of St. Pol le Berthon, the only son of the Huguenot Marquis de Châtellerault, who escaped the persecutions that followed the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685. He found a refuge in Lisbon, whence his son proceeded to London. Peter Berthon was an army contractor, who was reduced from wealth to comparative poverty by the wreck of a number of his ships and the end of the war on the downfall of Napoleon. In 1828 young Berthon was sent to Liverpool to study surgery under the care of James Dawson (who had just taken over Henry Park's practice), and with Dawson he continued for more than four years. At the end of this time, having engaged himself to a niece of Mrs. Dawson, he went to Dublin to finish his course at the College of Surgeons there; but a violent attack of pneumonia, and, on his recovery, his marriage on 4 June 1834, seem to have put an end to his medical studies. He spent the greater part of the next six years travelling in France, Switzerland, and Italy. During this time he also employed himself with philosophical experiments. From childhood he had shown a remarkable aptitude for mechanical science; as a boy he had constructed an electrical machine, and had been in the habit of giving demonstrations to his companions. While at Geneva on his wedding tour—he noted the date, 28 June 1834—he conceived the idea of applying the screw to nautical propulsion. To him it seems to have been absolutely new, and, as far as practical adaptation went, it really was so. In the autumn of 1835 he carried out a series of experiments with twin screws on a model three feet long, and arrived at the two-bladed propeller as now used. The model was then sent to the admiralty, but was returned some few weeks afterwards with the opinion that 'the screw was a pretty toy, which never would and never could propel a ship.' This so far discouraged Berthon that he never completed the patent and allowed the matter to rest. In 1838 he read in the newspaper of the invention of the screw propeller by Francis Smith [q. v.], and naturally assumed that Smith had got the idea from his abandoned sketch in the patent office. When he returned to England in 1840 he went 'to have it out with the supposed pirate.' It appeared, however, that Smith's design was as original as Berthon's, though his experiments had led him

to almost identical results, and the two men became warm friends.

By 1841 Berthon had made up his mind to take orders. He had some time before had his name entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but he now migrated to Magdalene as a fellow-commoner. He spent more time, he says, in painting than in the study of mathematics, and, being married, refused to read for honours. But he continued his mechanical experiments, and especially with a small gauge for measuring the speed of ships, which he speaks of as a 'nautachometer,' but which has been more commonly called 'Berthon's log.' Here, again, by his experiments, he rediscovered the hydraulic principle enunciated long before by Bernoulli, of the sucking action of a stream of water crossing the end, or a small orifice near the end, of a pipe. Such a pipe projecting below the bottom of a ship, and acted on by its motion through the water, was made to indicate the speed by the surface level of a column of mercury placed in the cabin. In 1845 Berthon graduated B.A. (M.A. 1849), and was ordained to the curacy of Lymington. In 1847 he was presented to the living of Holy Trinity, Fareham, where he remained for eight years, making the acquaintance of many naval officers, and continuing his experiments with the log on board the steamers running between Southampton and Jersey. The results he obtained were exceedingly interesting, and the instrument was shown to be capable of great accuracy; but it was judged too delicate for sea service, and the admiralty, instead of encouraging its inventor to seek a remedy for its alleged defects, condemned it altogether. Under happier auspices it may possibly even yet be perfected and fitted to the ships of the navy.

Meanwhile Berthon devised an instrument for showing exactly the trim of a ship at any moment—that is, whether and how much and in which direction the keel was out of the horizontal; and another for indicating the number of degrees through which the ship rolled. But the most celebrated, the most practically useful of all his inventions was the collapsible boat, the idea of which first occurred to him after the terrible wreck of the steamer Orion off Portpatrick on 29 June 1849. After overcoming many difficulties, he succeeded in procuring an order from the admiralty for it to be tried and reported on. The report, when it came, was adverse, and Berthon, in disgust, resigned his living at Fareham in order to get away from ships and boats. He was shortly afterwards presented to Romsey, where Lord Palmerston was his parishioner; and for many years he devoted himself and all his powers to the restoration of the church. He himself has very fully described the work, the difficulties that had to be surmounted, and the good success that was attained.

In 1873, at the instigation of Samuel Plimsoll [q. v. Suppl.], he recurred to the design of the collapsible boats, and this time with complete success. The invention was taken up by Sir William Robert Mends [q. v. Suppl.], and before the end of the year Berthon had orders from the admiralty to the amount of upwards of 15,000*l*. The business of making these boats rapidly extended; several were taken by Sir George Nares to the Arctic in 1875; eight of the first made were sent to General Gordon at Khartoum; two were taken by Mr. Selous to the Zambesi. After a few years the business was converted into a company, with Lord Dunsany as chairman, and it has since continued to prosper. In 1881–2 Berthon made a voyage to the Cape of Good Hope and back in the Union Company's steamer Spartan, partly for the trip and partly also to give a thorough trial to the trim and roll indicators. In 1885 he went out to New York, mainly, he says, to try and promote the sale of the boats; but he found the duty prohibitive. In his later years he occupied and amused himself with writing his reminiscences, which were published in 1899 under the title of 'A Retrospect of Eight Decades.' He survived its publication a very few months, and died at the vicarage, Romsey, on 27 Oct. 1899, of a cold caught on a visit to Jersey. His wife had predeceased him many years, leaving issue.

The 'Engineer,' which describes Berthon personally as 'courteous and refined, full of fun, ready and eloquent as a public speaker,' speaks of him also as possessing 'a mechanical skill which enabled him [in the restoration of the church] to accomplish reconstructive feats which were held to be impossible. . . . As an astronomer he held no mean place, and numerous telescopes have been mounted by him, which are to be found in observatories in all parts of the world.'

[Retrospect of Eight Decades (with two portraits from photographs), 1899; Engineer, 3 Nov. 1899.] J. K. L.

BESSEMER, Sir HENRY (1813–1898), engineer and inventor, was born at Charlton, near Hitchin in Hertfordshire, on 19 Jan. 1813. He came of French Huguenot stock, bearing a name—probably Basse-mer—that had been corrupted to its present form some generations back.

His father, Anthony Bessemer, himself a notable inventor and engineer, was born in the city of London, but with his parents passed over to Holland in early childhood, and was in due time apprenticed to an engineer. Before he was twenty he took a conspicuous part in the construction and erection of the first steam pumping engine set to work in Holland. At the age of twenty-one the elder Bessemer went to Paris, and, although possessing scanty means and few friends, he quickly attained high distinction, becoming a member of the French Academy of Sciences five years after his arrival. Later he was appointed to a leading position in the Paris mint, where his artistic skill in die-sinking and engraving, and his invention of a copying machine, brought him reputation and abundant means. With the French Revolution, however, reverses came, and Anthony Bessemer barely saved his life and lost nearly all his fortune. He escaped to England and settled in the Hertfordshire village of Charlton, where Henry Bessemer was born. The pursuits followed by the elder Bessemer in the secluded village shaped the course of Henry Bessemer's life. The former established a small factory at Charlton for the manufacture of gold chains, and this was subsequently abandoned for a more important enterprise, that of type-founding. This business was undertaken in association with William Caslon, the representative of the well-known family which for two previous generations had been connected with this industry [see under CASLON, WILLIAM]. The skill of the elder Bessemer as a die-sinker rapidly brought considerable success to the new business.

Henry Bessemer, inheriting the energy, inventive talent, and artistic feeling of his father, was brought up amid congenial surroundings; except for the time devoted to an elementary education, the whole of his early years were spent in his father's workshop, where he found every opportunity and encouragement for developing his natural inclinations. At the age of seventeen he came to London to seek his fortune, possessing a knowledge of all that his father and the Charlton factory could teach him. This was in 1830; he appears to have first turned his knowledge of easily fusible alloys, and of casting them, to good account, and to have made a trade in art work of white metal, and afterwards in copper-coating such castings, the earliest practical application of electro-plating. His work brought him into notice. He occasionally showed it at the exhibitions of the Royal Academy at Somerset House. From art castings to embossing metal, cards, and fabrics, was a natural step, and in this his skill as a draughtsman, and his ability as a die-sinker, inherited from his father, gave him special advantages. The fly press at first, and afterwards the hydraulic press, in its then primitive form, enabled him to turn out large quantities of embossed work in different materials, and for this he found a ready market.

His connection with Somerset House (through the annual art exhibitions), and the attention he was then paying to stamping and embossing work, led to his first great invention. At that time (about 1833) it was notorious that frauds on the government, by the repeated use of stamps affixed to deeds, were perpetrated to an alarming extent, involving a loss to the revenue of 100,000*l.* a year. This fraud Bessemer rendered impossible by the invention of perforated dies, so that a date could be indelibly impressed on every stamp. His gift of this invention to the government was to have been recognised by a permanent official appointment, but, fortunately for the inventor, the promise was not kept, although it was recognised many years later by a tardy bestowal of knighthood. Greatly disappointed at the result of this, his first great invention, Bessemer turned to another direction in order to make a livelihood. He purchased plumbago waste at 2*s.* 6*d.* a pound, which, after cleaning and lixiviation, he compressed into blocks under hydraulic pressure, and cut into slips for making pencils; as the plumbago in this shape found a market at 4*l.* 10*s.* a pound, the industry was a profitable one. After a time he disposed of the secret of manufacture for 200*l.* Reverting to early experience, Bessemer now turned his attention for a while to type-founding, the novel idea of his process being that of casting under pressure; this was followed by notable improvements in engine turning, an occupation which brought him into contact with Thomas De La Rue [q. v.], founder of the printing house. About 1838 he invented a type-composing machine that was used at the printing offices of the 'Family Herald,' and was capable of setting five thousand type an hour. It was at this time too that he invented and perfected a process for making imitation Utrecht velvet. The mechanical skill and artistic capacity of the inventor proved useful in this industry, for he not only had to design all the machinery required, but to engrave the embossing rolls himself. His arrangement with the manufacturers was to emboss the velvet supplied to him at a fixed price. At the commence-

ment this price was six shillings a yard, but it was ultimately reduced to twopence, when he abandoned the industry.

About 1840 Bessemer turned his attention to the manufacture of bronze powder and gold paint, an industry that had been known in China and Japan for many centuries, and was very successfully imitated in Germany, where the price of the powder and paint was about 5*l.* 10*s.* a pound. After many trials and failures, and encouraged considerably by De La Rue, Bessemer succeeded in producing an article at least equal to that made in Germany, and at so cheap a rate that he was enabled to defy all competition. The manufacture of this material affords perhaps the most remarkable illustration of the successful working of a secret process. The various details were entrusted to a few relatives, by whom the works were managed for nearly forty years, until the price of the powder had fallen from 4*l.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* a pound, and the margin was too small to carry on the business profitably. During the first half of this time, however, Bessemer derived relatively large revenues from the industry, and was thus enabled to find the means for developing his third great invention. It may be mentioned here that between 1849 and 1853 he was considerably interested in the processes of sugar refining, and obtained a number of patents (thirteen in all) for machinery for the purpose. No profitable results, however, attended these efforts, which were somewhat outside the range of Bessemer's special line of invention.

The commencement of the most important part of Bessemer's career dates back to the Crimean war, when the obvious imperfections in the artillery of the British army brought to the front a large number of more or less able inventors. Naturally Bessemer was among this number; one of his early proposals was to fire elongated shot from a smooth-bore gun and obtain rotation by grooving the projectile. He received no encouragement from the British war office, but a good deal from the Emperor Napoleon, who invited him to Vincennes, where some interesting experiments proved conclusively that the material then available for gun construction was entirely too weak. To obtain a stronger material was now the object of Bessemer's most earnest investigations. His efforts were directed to the production of a combined metal by the fusion of pig or cast iron with steel in a reverbatory or cupola furnace. This was the subject of the first of the long series of patents taken out by Bessemer in connection with the manufacture of steel, which extended over a period of fifteen years from August 1854 to August 1869. The combination of cast iron and steel (a process protected by a patent dated 10 Jan. 1855) produced a metal that gave promising results, but was altogether deficient in the qualities required. Accident led Bessemer to experiment in another direction. He was melting pig iron in a reverberatory furnace, and observed some pieces exposed to the air blast on one side of the bath that remained unmelted in spite of the intense heat; on examination these proved to be mere shells of wholly decarbonised iron, the carbon having been burnt out by the blast. This accident was at once turned to account, and a number of interesting experiments followed that formed the basis of the second Bessemer steel patent dated 17 Oct. 1855. This patent describes the use of a furnace large enough to contain a number of crucibles charged with melted pig iron, through which air under pressure or steam was blown. This was followed by another patent, dated 7 Dec. 1855, for running the melted pig iron from the blast furnace or cupola into a large tipping vessel—the Bessemer converter—the air blast being introduced through tuyeres so as to pass up through the charge. Two patents, dated 4 Jan. and 12 Feb. 1856, describe improvements in mechanical details, and on 15 March following, another specification was filed, for the addition of some recarbonising material to be added to the charge from which the carbon and impurities had been burnt out by the blast, so as to restore a given percentage of carbon, according to the quality of steel it was desired to manufacture. This completes the list of master patents that controlled the Bessemer process. There were many others, but they were of relatively minor importance. Between the middle of 1855 and the summer of 1856, when he read a famous paper at the Cheltenham meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, Bessemer carried out a great number of experiments at his laboratory, Baxter House, St. Pancras, with the object of establishing his process on an industrial scale.

The problem to be solved was how to decarbonise the charge completely, and to keep it fluid by the active combustion of the impurities in the molten iron by means of an air blast. The first converter used for this process was a cylindrical chamber lined with fireclay, with a row of tuyeres near the bottom and an opening at the top for the discharge of the burning gases. The converter held ten hundredweight of molten metal, and an air blast of fifteen pounds' pressure to the square inch was used. This

was admitted through the tuyeres into the charge for about ten minutes, when a violent explosion of sparks and flame and melted slag occurred, lasting some minutes. As soon as this had subsided the charge was tapped from the converter, and the metal was found to be wholly decarbonised malleable iron. After many experiments the fixed converter was replaced by one mounted on trunnions; in its earliest form this arrangement was patented in February 1856.

The success of Bessemer's experiments attracted considerable attention, and this was increased to widespread enthusiasm on the reading of his famous paper before the British Association at the Cheltenham meeting in 1856. This paper was entitled 'On the Manufacture of Malleable Iron and Steel without Fuel.' The result of the paper was remarkable. Bessemer's reputation as a practical man of science was such that the statements he made were accepted without question, and within a month of the date of the meeting he had received no less than 27,000*l.* from ironmakers in different parts of the country for licenses to use the invention. But Bessemer's victory was not yet quite decisive. Trials of the process were hastily made by the licensees, without due care and knowledge, resulting for the most part in failure. Enthusiasm gave place to discredit, condemnation, and abuse, and for a while Bessemer's reputation and the Bessemer process were in danger of extinction. The great inventor, however, was not easily discouraged; he carried out new experiments at Baxter House, spent thousands of pounds in the construction of fresh plant, and in 1858 he was able to show his numerous licensees why they had failed, and how they could make higher-class steel with certainty. Thus he justified the claims made in his Cheltenham paper of 1856, and proved that he had passed the experimental stage of manufacture. Then followed a violent opposition on the part of the steel trade, which was met by Bessemer erecting in 1859 his own works in Sheffield, and starting in business as a steel maker. Those works became financially successful ten years after they were opened, and have continued to flourish till the present time. In June 1859 Bessemer was selling tool steel (for the first time quoted on the metal market), the price being 2*l.* 4*s.* per cwt. But this steel was not made by the real Bessemer process. The melted iron, having been quite decarbonised by the air blast, was granulated by being run into water, and was then remelted in a crucible with sufficient manganese to return the desired amount of carbon. It was in June 1859, however, that the first Bessemer steel was run direct from the converter, the decarbonising agent having been put into the charge after the blast had done its work. From this time the manufacture proceeded steadily on a constantly increasing scale. Subsequently, in 1879, the Bessemer process reached its ultimate stage of perfection, owing to the discovery by Sidney Gilchrist Thomas [q. v.] of a means of eliminating phosphorus in the Bessemer converter, and the manufacture of Bessemer steel was thereby greatly facilitated and cheapened in both England and America. The Bessemer process from 1865 onwards experienced the competition of the Siemens process for making steel; this process was largely employed in Great Britain after its invention in that year [see SIEMENS, SIR WILLIAM], but Bessemer's earlier invention has conspicuously maintained its superiority of output for the whole world.

A claim was made by Robert Forester Mushet [q. v.] to have anticipated Bessemer's invention altogether, and to have been the first to carry it to a successful issue. But there is no doubt that Bessemer worked independently of Mushet, and was not acquainted with Mushet's experiments till he had completed his own. He consented to the award of the Bessemer medal of the Iron and Steel Institute to Mushet in 1896, and bestowed on him an annuity of 300*l.* Mushet stated his case in 1883 in 'The Bessemer-Mushet Process, or the Manufacture of Cheap Steel.' Bessemer told his story in an unpublished autobiography.

Within five years of 1859, the date of the completion of Bessemer's invention, the Bessemer process had been adopted by all the steel-making countries of the world, and its real value was understood, though no one would have ventured to prophesy the vast developments that were in store for it. Reverting to the cause which had first led him to this line of investigation, Bessemer soon after 1859 made a speciality of gun-making at Sheffield, and manufactured some hundreds of weapons for foreign governments. No doubt indeed exists that, but for the opposition to the use of steel for ordnance in this country, that material would have been used in the British services twenty years sooner than was the case. The Bessemer steel exhibits at the London International Exhibition of 1862 gave a good idea of the state of the manufacture at the Sheffield works at that date. These exhibits included locomotive boiler tube plates, from one of which a disc 23 in. diameter and $\frac{3}{4}$ in. thick had been cut, and stamped into a cup 11 in.

in diameter and 10 in. deep. There were a 25-pounder steel gun, the ninety-second made to that date; a 24-pounder gun belonging to another large order; square steel bars and double-headed steel rails twisted cold into spirals; a 14-in. ingot, the fracture of which looked like forged steel; an ingot weighing 3,136 pounds, the 6,410th that had been cast from the converter of the Sheffield works. There was also a double-headed steel rail 40 ft. long; the crankshaft of a 250 horse-power engine, and some weldless tyres. From this it will be seen that Bessemer steel was coming widely into use in very varied directions. The first locomotive steel boilers were used on the London and North-Western Railway in 1863. In that year stationary boilers of the same material were made, and ships' plates were rolled on a large scale. The first Bessemer steel rails were made much earlier than this. In 1861 Crewe station was laid with such rails rolled at Crewe from ingots cast at Sheffield. The next year another rail was laid outside the Camden goods station, and the experience gained from these experiments revolutionised railway practice and rendered possible the heavy loads and high speeds of to-day. The first steel rails—those laid at Crewe—were in good order five years later, though 300 trains a day had run over them. Prices of course ruled high, but even so steel rails proved to be cheaper than iron rails, and were laid as rapidly as they could be made. In 1865 the output of Bessemer steel on the continent was as follows:—France, 30,000 tons; Prussia, 33,000 tons; Belgium, 40,000 tons; Austria, 21,000 tons; Russia, 5,000 tons; Sweden, 6,000 tons; the German States, 2,000 tons; Italy, 350 tons; and Spain, 500 tons. The manufacture in the United States, which was destined to surpass by far that of other countries, had not then commenced. Prices were—compared with those of to-day—fabulously high; though, compared with those which had been charged by Krupp in 1860, they appeared extremely low. Then 120*l.* a ton had been paid for steel tyres. In 1866 Bessemer had forced the price down to 45*l.* and 40*l.* a ton.

These figures show that Bessemer's reward had at last come after many years of work and waiting. But so much time had been lost in early struggles that but a few years remained before the expiry of the master patents. From the beginning of 1866 to the end of 1868 the royalties at 2*l.* per ton of ingots averaged 200,000*l.*, but after 1868 they fell to 2*s.* 6*d.* per ton. The total royalties received amounted to about one million sterling. The expiry of patents of course largely reduced the price of rails, and greatly increased demand. About 1864 Bessemer sold his American patents to a United States syndicate, but it was not until the expiry of these patents that great progress was made in America. In 1866 the first order for steel rails came from the United States, 1,000 tons at 25*l.* a ton; the following year this price had fallen to less than half, and in 1867 England sent to the United States 28,000 tons at 12*l.*

Within the United States the Bessemer steel manufacture was introduced and developed by Alexander L. Holley (1867–70). In 1869 110,000 tons of rails were laid on the United States railways. Of these Messrs. Cammell & Co. of Sheffield sent out 27,000 tons, Messrs. John Brown & Co. 50,000 tons, and the Barrow Company 15,000 tons. But in the same year the Troy (New York) Works were able to produce 20,000 tons, and the importation of Bessemer steel from England into America ceased with the establishment of other works. During the thirty years 1869–1899 the manufacture increased so rapidly that in the latter year the capacity for production had grown to about 10,000,000 tons. The manufacture of Bessemer steel in the United States has for many years exceeded that of any other country, and at the present time it is probably equal to that of the rest of the world collectively. With growing production prices fell, until steel rails could be purchased for less than 5*l.* a ton.

After Bessemer's more active and financial interests in steel manufacture ceased, he turned his attention to other matters. Among these the invention which most attracted public attention was his swinging saloon for sea-going vessels. His desire was to mitigate, if not to remove, the suffering due to sea-sickness. To this end he constructed, for the Channel service, the steamship Bessemer, a boat 350 ft. long, 54 ft. wide, and with 4,000 horse-power. The great feature of this vessel was a saloon hung amidship on trunnions, the movement of which in a sea-way could be so controlled by hydraulic machinery as to maintain always a steady floor. The saloon was 70 ft. long, 30 ft. wide, and 20 ft. high. This ship made its trial between Dover and Calais on Saturday, 8 May 1875. The result, however, was disappointing, and the venture, carried out at Bessemer's expense, was somewhat prematurely abandoned. The late years of Bessemer were years of busy leisure. He erected a fine observatory at his residence on Denmark Hill, and devoted a great deal of his time to the construction of a telescope and to mechanism for grinding and polishing

lenses. From this he was led to a series of interesting experiments on the application of solar heat for the production of high temperatures, and he hoped to do much with his solar furnace. He also laid out with characteristic originality and skill a diamond cutting and polishing plant for one of his grandsons.

The universal adoption of his inventions in the manufacture of steel gave Bessemer a world-wide public reputation, although he made few contributions to technical literature. His famous British Association paper was excluded from the 'Transactions' of that body. In May 1859 he read a paper before the Institution of Civil Engineers on the 'Manufacture of Malleable Iron and Steel.' In 1886 he contributed a paper to the Iron and Steel Institute on 'Some Earlier Forms of the Bessemer Converter,' and again in 1891 he read a second paper 'On the Manufacture of Continuous Sheets of Malleable Iron or Steel direct from the Fluid Metal.' A more recent paper to the American Society of Mechanical Engineers on some early experiences of the Bessemer process concludes the list of his publications, though letters from him to the 'Times,' 'Engineering,' and other papers were not infrequent.

Considering the great services he rendered to the whole world, the recognitions he received were richly deserved. The legion of honour offered to him by the French emperor in 1856 he was not allowed to accept. The Albert gold medal was awarded him by the Society of Arts in 1872 for his services in developing the manufacture of steel. In 1868 his name appears as one of the founders of the Iron and Steel Institute, of which he was the president from 1871 to 1873. On retiring from office he presented the institute with an endowment for the annual presentation of a Bessemer gold medal. This has been bestowed on distinguished metallurgists of many nationalities. He was elected in 1877 a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, which conferred on him the Telford gold medal in 1858 and the Howard quinquennial prize in 1878; and he became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1879. It was also in that year he was knighted for services rendered to the inland revenue office forty years before. He was given the freedom of the city of Hamburg, and on 13 May 1880 he was presented with the freedom of the city of London in a gold casket at a specially convened meeting in the Guildhall. He was also honorary member of many foreign technical societies, and he had the satisfaction of knowing that no less than six thriving manufacturing towns in the United States and one county (in Alabama) were named after him. The towns are in Michigan, Alabama (chief town of the county of Bessemer), Pennsylvania, Virginia, Wyoming, and North Carolina.

Sir Henry Bessemer died at his residence at Denmark Hill on 15 March 1898, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. He married in 1833 Anne, daughter of Richard Allen of Amersham; she died a year before him. He was survived by two sons and a daughter.

His portrait, painted by Rudolph Lehmann, was bequeathed to the Iron and Steel Institute; another portrait hangs on the wall of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers' building in New York.

During the fifty-six years that intervened between Bessemer's first patent specification (that relating to an invention of machinery for casting type, dated 8 March 1838) and his last patent specification (that relating to his invention dealing with ships' saloons, which was completed in 1894), the records of the patent office show that he protected no fewer than 114 inventions, an average of two a year, although, as may be supposed, the number is not evenly distributed. His life may be divided into three epochs, each of them full of momentous consequences to himself, the last of the highest importance to the world. The events marking these epochs were: The invention of a means for defacing government stamps; the invention of Bessemer bronze powder and gold paint; the invention of the Bessemer steel process. Nearly all the many minor incidents of an incessantly busy life may be said to have led up to, or to have grown out of, these three great inventions. The first saved the revenue 100,000*l.* a year; the second, conducted during forty years as a secret process, brought Bessemer a sufficient income to prosecute his experiments in the manufacture of steel; and the third has revolutionised the commercial history of the world. 'The invention [of Bessemer steel] takes its rank with the great events which have changed the face of society since the time of the middle ages. The invention of printing, the construction of the magnetic compass, the discovery of America, and the introduction of the steam engine are the only capital events in modern history which belong to the same category as the Bessemer process' (*Address of the Hon. Abram S. Hewitt to the Iron and Steel Institute*, 1890).

[Bessemer left behind him a completed autobiography, but it is scarcely likely to be published. The only biography of him in existence is a monograph by the present writer, written for the American Society of Mechanical Engi-

neers, and published in the Transactions of that body, 1899; cf. Men of the Time, 1895; Jeans's Creators of the Age of Steel; Mushet's Bessemer-Mushet Process, 1883.] J. D–e.

BEST, WILLIAM THOMAS (1826–1897), musician, born at Carlisle on 13 Aug. 1826, was the son of William Best, a solicitor of that city. In childhood he displayed talent for music, and had some lessons from Young, organist of Carlisle Cathedral. As his father intended he should become a civil engineer, he was sent to Liverpool in 1840 for study; he soon became organist of the baptist chapel in Pembroke Road, which contained an organ with C C pedal-keyboard, then very rare in England. He practised four hours daily on this organ, and also worked regularly at pianoforte technique. In the main, Best was self-taught; the organists of that period were nearly all accustomed only to the incomplete F or G organs, upon which the works of Bach and Mendelssohn could not be played. He had some lessons in counterpoint from John Richardson, organist of St. Nicholas's Roman catholic church; and also, it appears, from a blind organist. At about the age of twenty he decided to become a professional musician. In 1847 he was appointed organist at the church for the blind, and in 1849 also to the Liverpool Philharmonic Society. He paid a visit to Spain in the winter of 1852–3, and then spent some time in London, acting as organist at the Royal Panopticon (now the Alhambra), which possessed a four-manual organ, the largest in London. He was also for a few months organist at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields and at Lincoln's Inn. In 1855, on the completion of the great organ in St. George's Hall, Liverpool, he was appointed corporation organist at a salary of 300*l.* yearly, and conducted a grand concert as the climax of the festivities at the opening of the hall. He remained organist of St. George's Hall nearly forty years, giving three recitals weekly. For some years he was much occupied in Liverpool as a teacher, and also became church organist at Wallasey in 1860. After three years he left this post and acted for some time as organist at Trinity Church, Walton Breck; and, finally, he was organist at West Derby parish church. In 1859 he occasionally played organ solos at the Monday Popular Concerts in St. James's Hall, London. Although complete pedal-keyboards had now become general, no performer equalled Best, and he was very frequently invited to inaugurate newly built organs all over the country. At the Handel festival in June 1871, Best played an organ concerto with orchestral accompaniment, probably the first occasion within living memory when any of these works was played as was intended by the composer; and the experiment was so successful that Best was engaged at subsequent festivals for the same purpose. He also inaugurated the huge organ in the Albert Hall on 18 July 1871. In 1880 he was offered a knighthood; but he preferred to take a civil list pension of 100*l.* He also refused to be made doctor of music. Continual work as a performer, composer, editor, and teacher, brought on an illness which necessitated a lengthened rest in 1881–2; he visited Italy, and during his convalescence gave a grand recital in Rome, at the request of Liszt. On his return to England he discontinued teaching, and resigned his appointment at West Derby church. As the greatest living organist he was invited to Australia to inaugurate the organ in the town hall at Sydney, which contains a pipe sixty-four feet in length. He accepted the invitation, and before leaving England exhibited the powers of this unrivalled instrument at the builder's factory in London, in the presence of a number of Australians. He gave a farewell recital in St. George's Hall on 8 Feb. 1890, and gave the inaugural performance at Sydney on 9 Aug. He had suffered from gout, and expected the journey would improve his health; but it had a contrary effect, and after his return his public appearances were less frequent. He retired in February 1894 with a pension of 240*l.* After much suffering from dropsy, he died at his residence, Seymour Road, Broad Green, Liverpool, on 10 May 1897, and was buried on 13 May in Childwall parish graveyard.

As an executant Best was admittedly the first among contemporary organists. All that can be done upon the organ he did to perfection, and by his crisp playing he suggested the accent which is, strictly speaking, not within the powers of the instrument. His repertory was commonly supposed to include five thousand pieces, and he was remarkably successful in using the organ as a substitute for the orchestra. In addition he was a very brilliant pianist. He published some pianoforte and vocal pieces, which had little success; his organ compositions are much more important, and are constantly played at recitals in churches and concert-rooms. His ecclesiastical music, especially his 'Benedicite' (1864) with a free organ part, and his service in F, may often be heard in cathedrals and parish churches. He was still better known as an editor, and was remark-

ably painstaking and conscientious (*Musical Herald*, October 1900, p. 293). He was deeply studied in Handel's music, and edited his concertos and large selections of airs from the operas and oratorios. A Handel-Album, which extended to twenty volumes, was originally intended to consist of selections from the lesser-known instrumental works arranged for the organ; it was afterwards taken from more varied sources—the operas especially. He arranged for organ some hundreds of excerpts from other great masters' vocal and instrumental works. Another of Best's editions was 'Cecilia' (1883), a collection, in fifty-six parts, of original organ pieces by modern composers of various countries; it included his own sonata in D minor, a 'Christmas Pastorale,' a set of twelve preludes on English psalm-tunes, a concert-fugue, a scherzo, and several other pieces of his own composition. 'The Art of Organ-Playing' (1869) is a very complete and thoroughly practical instruction book, ranging from the rudiments of execution to the highest proficiency. At the bicentenary of Bach's birth in 1885 Best began an edition of Bach's organ works, which he almost completed before he died.

Best was somewhat eccentric and in the main a recluse. He associated little with other musicians. He would not join the Royal College of Organists, and refused to play on any organ whose pedal-keyboard had been constructed on the plan recommended by that college. For many years he refused to let any other organist play on his own organ. He kept the tuner in attendance at his recitals in St. George's Hall, and would leave his seat in the middle of a performance to expostulate with him; on one occasion he informed the audience that the tuner received a princely salary and neglected his work. He would indulge his fancies to the full in brilliant extemporisations when a church organist, but his recitals in St. George's Hall were invariably restrained and classical.

[Musical Herald, January 1890 and June 1897; Monthly Musical Record, July 1871; Musical Times, June and July 1897; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography, p. 44. All these accounts differ in details.] H. D.

BEVERLEY, WILLIAM ROXBY (1814?–1889), scene painter, born at Richmond, Surrey, apparently in 1814, was youngest son of William Roxby (1765–1842), a well-known actor-manager, who, on taking to the boards, had added to his name the suffix of Beverley, from the old capital of the east riding of Yorkshire. The family consisted of four sons and a daughter, all of whom were identified with the stage—some under the name of Beverley and others under that of Roxby; of these Henry Roxby Beverley and Robert Roxby are noticed separately. Beverley at an early age developed a remarkable aptitude for drawing, and quickly turned his attention to scene painting. Under his father's management of the Theatre Royal, Manchester, in 1830, he painted a striking scene of the 'Island of Mist' for the dramatic romance of 'The Frozen Hand.' When in 1831 his father and his brothers Samuel and Robert Roxby [q. v.] took over the control of the Durham circuit, comprising Scarborough, Stockton, Durham, Sunderland, and North and South Shields, Beverley followed their fortunes, and for a few seasons played heavy comedy besides painting scenery. His work at Sunderland created a very favourable impression, although one of his predecessors there had been Clarkson Stanfield. In December 1838 he was specially engaged to paint the major portion of the scenery for the pantomime of 'Number Nip' at Edinburgh, his principal contribution being a moving diorama depicting scenes from Falconer's 'Shipwreck.' On 16 Sept. 1839 his brother, Harry Beverley, assumed the control of the Victoria Theatre in London for a short time, and there he painted for the first time in the metropolis, executing the scenery for the pantomime of 'Baron Munchausen.'

In December 1842 Beverley was engaged as principal artist by Knowles of the Theatre Royal, Manchester. In 1845 he executed a beautiful act drop for the new Theatre Royal, Manchester, which remained in use for a quarter of a century. At the same house in June 1846 some magnificent scenery from his brush was seen in the opera of 'Acis and Galatea.' A little earlier in the year he had been engaged by Maddox as principal artist at the Princess's, London. In July the scenery for the revival of Planché's 'Sleeping Beauty' was from his brush, as were the vividly imaginative backgrounds in the Christmas pantomime of 'The Enchanted Beauties of the Golden Castle.' In Easter 1847 he provided a beautiful setting, with some ingenious transformations, for the revival of 'A Midsummer Night's Dream.' While still continuing his association with the Princess's, Beverley proceeded to the Lyceum under the Vestris-Mathews *régime* (1847–55), where his scenery illustrated the extravaganzas of Planché. Combining, as Planché said, 'the pictorial talent of Stanfield with the mechanical ingenuity of [William] Bradwell [the mechanist],' Beverley

achieved his greatest success in 'The Island of Jewels' in December 1849, when, working on a device already treated by Bradwell, he adumbrated the modern transformation scene (see the account of the Marylebone pantomime in the *Theatrical Journal* of 28 Dec. 1848).

In 1851 Beverley had some hand in the painting of the great diorama of Jerusalem and the Holy Land, the largest exhibited up to that time. In the autumn of the same year he accompanied Albert Smith to Chamounix, and drew sketches from which he executed his dioramic views for 'The Ascent of Mont Blanc,' as given by Smith at the Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly, on 15 March 1852. His scenery at the Lyceum for Planché's 'Good Woman in a Wood' (Christmas 1852), and for 'Once upon a time there were two Kings' (Christmas 1853), was enthusiastically spoken of by discriminating critics like George Henry Lewes and Professor Henry Morley.

While still engaged at the Lyceum he was in 1853 appointed scenic director at the Italian opera, Covent Garden, in succession to Thomas Grieve [q. v.] There he was painter for 'Rigoletto' on 16 May, and for many years provided the scenery for the chief operas produced under Gye's rule.

Beverley's memorable association with Drury Lane began under E. T. Smith in 1854, and lasted, with few intermissions, through the successive managements of Falconer, Chatterton, and Sir Augustus Harris, down to 1884. Season after season he executed work of marvellous beauty for the pantomimes at this house. But for some years he continued to work for other theatres at the same time. In the Christmas of 1855 he provided almost all the scenery for the holiday entertainments both at Drury Lane and at Covent Garden. In December 1862 his brush was employed to excellent advantage on the Princess's Theatre pantomime of 'Riquet with the Tuft.' At Drury Lane during the next few years he furnished the mounting for several important Shakespearean revivals, notably for 'King John,' 'Henry IV, Part I,' and 'Macbeth,' as well as for an elaborate production of 'Comus.' Between 1868 and 1879 his services appear to have been exclusively devoted to Drury Lane. In October 1868 he painted some capital views of London in Jacobean times for Halliday's 'King o' Scots;' and in September 1873 he provided backgrounds for a spectacular revival of 'Antony and Cleopatra.' In June 1874 he painted some picturesque scenery for Balfe's opera, 'Il Talismano,' and a little later did equally good work for 'Lohengrin.' In September 1876 he was responsible for the scenery for 'Richard III' at Drury Lane, in October 1880 for 'Mary Stuart' at the Court Theatre, and in the following December for the Covent Garden pantomime of 'Valentine and Orson.' In March 1881 Beverley provided the scenery for 'Michael Strogoff' at the Adelphi. In this play still-life accessories were, for the first time on the British stage, adroitly arranged in harmony with the background, after the manner of the French cycloramas. At the same house in March 1883 he painted for the 'Storm-beaten' of Mr. Robert Buchanan, and in the October following for the opera of 'Rip Van Winkle' at the Royal Comedy.

In 1884 Beverley painted a panorama of the Lakes of Killarney, which was an integral feature of G. R. Rowe's play of 'The Donagh' at the Grand Theatre, Islington. Besides working in the same year for the Savoy and the Princess's he furnished a portion of the scenery for 'Whittington and his Cat' at Drury Lane at Christmas, and next year was one of the painters for 'Aladdin' there.

Meanwhile Beverley had not neglected the better recognised modes of pictorial art, in which water-colour was his favourite medium. Between 1865 and 1880 he exhibited twenty-nine pictures in the Academy, most of them seascapes. His last picture seen there, 'Fishing Boats going before the Wind: Early Morning,' was exhibited in 1880.

On the death of his brother, Robert Roxby, in 1866, the theatres of the old Durham circuit passed into Beverley's hands, and monetary losses were the result. After 1884 failing eyesight led to enforced idleness. He died at Hampstead on Friday, 17 May 1889. At the Haymarket on 30 July 1890 a morning performance was given for the benefit of his widow.

After Clarkson Stanfield, Beverley was the most distinguished scene painter of the nineteenth century. Not only did he excel in the practice of his art, but he assisted materially in its development. He interpreted the charm and mystery of atmospheric effects with exceptional success by his original method of 'going over' the cloth upon which the previously applied distemper was still wet. The last of the old school of one-surface painters, he was proficient in all the mechanical resources of the stage, but was resolutely opposed to the scene 'builders.'

[Information from Mr. Hugh R. Roddam of North Shields; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Theatrical Journal, vols. viii. xii. and xiii.; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; The Recollections of J. R. Planché: Morley's Journ.

of a London Playgoer; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; files of the Illustrated London News; Williams's Some London Theatres Past and Present; Barrett's Balfe; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; The Dramatic Essays of G. H. Lewes; Era Almanack for 1873 and 1874; Magazine of Art for 1888, 1889, 1895, and 1897; files of the Newcastle Weekly Chronicle.] W. J. L.

BICKERSTETH, EDWARD (1814–1892), dean of Lichfield, born on 23 Oct. 1814 at Acton in Suffolk, was the second son of John Bickersteth (1781–1855), rector of Sapcote in Leicestershire, by his wife Henrietta (*d.* 19 March 1830), daughter and co-heiress of George Lang of Leyland, Lancashire. Henry Bickersteth, baron Langdale [q. v.], and Edward Bickersteth [q. v.] were his uncles; Robert Bickersteth [q. v.] was his brother. Edward entered Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1836, M.A. in 1839, and D.D. in 1864. He also studied at Durham University in 1837. In that year he was ordained deacon, and in 1838 was curate of Chetton in Shropshire. In 1839 he was ordained priest, and became curate at the Abbey, Shrewsbury. From 1849 to 1853 he was perpetual curate of Penn Street in Buckinghamshire. In 1853 he became vicar of Aylesbury and archdeacon of Buckinghamshire. In 1866 he was nominated an honorary canon of Christ Church, Oxford. He was select preacher at Cambridge in 1861, 1864, 1873, and 1878, and at Oxford in 1875. In 1864, 1866, 1869, and 1874 he presided as prolocutor over the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury. During his tenure of office an address to the crown was presented by the lower house requesting that a mark of the royal favour should be conferred on him, but nine years elapsed before he was installed dean of Lichfield on 28 April 1875. As prolocutor he was *ex officio* member of the committee for the revised version of the Bible, and he attended most regularly the sittings of the New Testament section.

His chief achievement as dean was the restoration of the west front of Lichfield Cathedral, which was commenced in 1877 and completed and dedicated on 9 May 1884. He resigned the deanery on 1 Oct. 1892, and died without issue at Leamington on 7 Oct. He was buried at Leamington on 11 Oct. He was twice married: first, on 13 Oct. 1840, to Martha Mary Anne, daughter of Valentine Vickers of Cransmere in Shropshire. She died on 2 Feb. 1881, and on 12 Oct. 1882 he married Mary Anne, daughter of Thomas Whitmore Wylde-Browne of The Woodlands, Bridgnorth, Shropshire. She survived him.

Bickersteth, who was a high churchman, was the author of numerous sermons, charges, and collections of prayers. He also published: 1. 'Diocesan Synods in relation to Convocation and Parliament,' London, 1867, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1883. 2. 'My Hereafter,' London, 1883, 16mo. He edited the fifth edition of 'The Bishopric of Souls' (London, 1877, 8vo), with a memoir of the author, Robert Wilson Evans [q. v.], and in 1882 contributed an exposition on St. Mark's Gospel to the 'Pulpit Commentary.'

[Lichfield Diocesan Mag. 1892, pp. 169–70, 185; Liverpool Courier, 10 Oct. 1892; Guardian, 12 Oct. 1892; Church Times, 14 Oct. 1892; Burke's Family Records, 1897, pp. 70–1; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Simms's Biblioth. Stafford. 1894.] E. I. C.

BICKERSTETH, EDWARD (1850–1897), bishop of South Tokyo, Japan, born at Banningham rectory, Norfolk, on 26 June 1850, was the eldest son of Edward Henry Bickersteth, bishop of Exeter (from 1885 till his resignation in 1900), and Rosa (*d.* 2 Aug. 1873), daughter of Sir Samuel Bignold. Educated at Highgate school, he obtained in 1869 a scholarship at Pembroke College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1873 and M.A. in 1876. In 1874 he won the Scholefield and Evans prizes. He was ordained deacon in 1873 and priest in 1874 by the bishop of London. From 1873 to 1875 he was curate of Holy Trinity, Hampstead. In 1875 he was elected to a fellowship at his college. Mainly through his exertions the Cambridge mission to Delhi was founded, and in 1877 he left England as its first head. The work grew under his care, and the influence of his example was felt beyond the limits of his own mission. He returned home in impaired health in 1882, and was appointed to the rectory of Framlingham, Suffolk. He had, however, resigned the living and was preparing for a return to Delhi when he was offered the bishopric in Japan. He was consecrated and sailed for his diocese in 1886. The same powers shown at Delhi were even more conspicuously displayed in the organisation of the Nippon Sei Kokwai, the native Japan church of the Anglican communion. Under the incessant work of the diocese Bickersteth's health again gave way. He came home, and, after a long illness, died on 5 Aug. 1897. Bickersteth represented a third generation of missionary zeal, but his churchmanship was more distinctively Anglican than that of Edward Bickersteth [q. v.], his grandfather. His position is well represented in his volume of lectures, 'Our Heritage in the Church,' London, 1898, 8vo.

[S. Bickersteth's Life and Letters of Bishop E. Bickersteth; Stock's History of the Church Missionary Soc., vol. iii.; C. M. S. Intelligencer, 1898, p. 24; Burke's Family Records, 1897.]

A. R. B.

BIGGAR, JOSEPH GILLIS (1828–1890), Irish politician, born at Belfast in 1828, was the eldest son of Joseph Biggar, merchant and chairman of the Ulster bank, by Isabella, daughter of William Houston of Ballyearl, Antrim. He was educated at the Belfast academy, and, entering his father's business of a provision merchant, became head of the firm in 1861, and carried it on till 1880. His parents were presbyterians, but Biggar was in 1877 received into the Roman catholic church. From 1869 onwards he took an active part in local politics at Belfast. In 1871 he was elected a town councillor, and he acted for several years as chairman of the Belfast Water Commission. Adopting strong nationalist views, he fomented dissensions among the Orangemen of his native town, and joined Isaac Butt's Home Rule Association in 1870. Two years later he contested Londonderry in the nationalist interest, and was last on the poll of the three candidates. But at the general election of 1874 he was returned as one of the home-rule members for the county of Cavan; for that constituency he sat till his death. At the close of 1875 he joined the Irish Republican Brotherhood (the Fenians), and was soon afterwards elected to the supreme council. But in August 1877, having refused to be bound by a resolution of the executive to break off all connection with the parliamentary movement, he was expelled from the body, which he declared he had only joined 'to checkmate the physical force theory.' He had no further relations with the Fenians.

Elected to parliament as a supporter of Butt, he was no more than his nominal follower from the very first. At the end of his first session (30–31 July 1874), Biggar made two motions to report progress which were disavowed by his leader. During the next year, 1875, he came into prominence by his persistent practice of a scheme of parliamentary 'obstruction,' which consisted in delaying the progress of government measures (especially those relating to Ireland) by long speeches, numerous questions, motions for adjournment or for reporting progress, and the like. On the night that Charles Stewart Parnell [q.v.], who soon gave Biggar's tactics active support, took his seat in parliament (22 April 1875), Biggar made his first great effort when the house was going into committee on the renewal of the Irish Peace Preservation Bill by speaking continuously for nearly four hours. Five nights later, when the prince of Wales and the German ambassador were listening to the debate, Biggar 'espied strangers,' and compelled the speaker to order the galleries to be cleared. Disraeli, severely reproving Biggar, obtained the unanimous suspension of the standing order which he had invoked. On 12 April 1877 Biggar and Parnell were openly denounced by Butt for their obstruction to the Mutiny Bill. They kept the house sitting for twenty-six hours before the Transvaal Annexation Bill could be got out of committee at 2 P.M. on 1 Aug. A meeting at the Rotunda, Dublin, afterwards approved Biggar's and Parnell's action, and Butt thereupon retired from the leadership of the home rulers.

On 21 Oct. 1879 Biggar was elected one of the treasurers of the newly founded land league. For his conduct during the land agitation he was indicted with Parnell in the autumn of 1880, when the prosecution failed owing to the disagreement of the jury. Returning to Westminster, he took a prominent part in the opposition to Gladstone's Irish policy. In the course of the all-night sitting of 25–6 Jan. 1881, after having been called to order five times, he was named by the speaker and temporarily suspended. Nothing daunted, he took an active part in the forty-one hours' sitting which was necessary before the government could obtain the first reading of the Protection of Persons and Property Bill on 2 Feb. He was one of the thirty-seven Irish members who were suspended the following day for disorderly conduct. In the same session he denounced the Irish Land Bill as 'thoroughly bad' before he even knew its provisions. After a short visit to Paris in 1881–2, caused by the suppression of the land league and the transference of its headquarters to France, Biggar resumed his parliamentary activity. At the end of 1881 warrants were issued for his apprehension, but he was one of the few Irish leaders who were never imprisoned. Early in 1883 proceedings were instituted against him in Ireland for styling Lord Spencer a 'bloodthirsty English peer,' but were suddenly dropped. Biggar's powers of parliamentary obstruction were considerably crippled by the new rules of procedure which were introduced in 1888 by W. H. Smith. Thenceforth he treated the house with greater respect, and eventually became quite a favourite with it.

Biggar was one of those Irish politicians whose conduct was investigated by the special commission of judges appointed to inquire into the accusations made by the 'Times' in 1887 against Parnell and his allies. Biggar conducted his own case. In giving his evi-

dence on 29 May 1889, he was severely pressed by the 'Times' counsel as to his relations with the Fenians, and as to his connection with the land agitation. He would admit no cognisance of the management or disposal of the league accounts, though he was admittedly one of the treasurers, always taking shelter under the plea of defective memory. His advocacy of boycotting formed an important feature in the whole case. Biggar advocated the extreme doctrine that any boycotting short of physical force was justifiable, and extensive extracts from his speeches are cited in the report of the judges to support their findings on that count. His address to the court, delivered on 24 Oct., occupied only about a quarter of an hour.

Parnell considered Biggar a valuable auxiliary, and he enjoyed unbounded popularity among the Irish members; while his opponents came in time to recognise his honesty and good nature. He died of heart disease at 124 Sugden Road, Clapham Common, on 19 Feb. 1890. A requiem mass, said for him the next day at the Redemptorist Church, Clapham, was attended by the Irish members, and the body was then taken to Ireland and buried in St. Patrick's Church, Donegal Street, Belfast, on 24 Feb., the funeral being the largest ever seen in the town. He was, after his conversion, a devout Roman catholic. During the later years of his life Biggar was in very comfortable circumstances. One result of his residence in Paris in 1882 was a breach of promise suit by a lady named Fanny Hyland, who in March 1883 recovered 400*l.* damages. He was unmarried, and the bulk of his fortune was left to a natural son.

Probably no member with less qualifications for public speaking ever occupied so much of the time of the House of Commons. None practised parliamentary obstruction more successfully. With a shrill voice and an ugly presence, he had no pretensions to education. But he had great shrewdness, unbounded courage, and a certain rough humour.

[O'Brien's Life of Parnell, i. 81–5, 92–3, 109–111, 135–6, 195, 254–5, 301, ii. 1, 2, 122–8; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments (1874–85), and Diary of Salisbury Parliament, with two sketches by Harry Furniss; O'Connor's Gladstone's House of Commons, and Parnell Movement; Men of the Time, 12th edit.; Illustrated London News, 20 Nov. 1880 (with portrait); Times, 20–25 Feb. 1890; Weekly Northern Whig, 22 Feb. 1890; Report of the Special Commission, 1890; Macdonald's Diary of the Parnell Commission, 1890; McCarthy's Reminiscences, ii. 398.]

G. Le G. N.

BINGHAM, GEORGE CHARLES, third Earl of Lucan (1800–1888), field-marshal, born in London on 16 April 1800, was eldest son of Richard, second earl, by Elizabeth, third daughter of Henry, third Earl of Fauconberg of Newborough, and divorced wife of Bernard Edward Howard, afterwards fifteenth Duke of Norfolk.

Lord Bingham was educated at Westminster, and was commissioned as ensign in the 6th foot on 29 Aug. 1816. He exchanged to the 3rd foot guards on 24 Dec. 1818, went on half-pay next day, and became lieutenant in the 8th foot on 20 Jan. 1820. He obtained a company in the 74th foot on 16 May 1822, again went on half-pay, and on 20 June was gazetted to the 1st life guards. He was given an unattached majority on 23 June 1825, and on 1 Dec. was appointed to the 17th lancers. He succeeded to the command of that regiment as lieutenant-colonel on 9 Nov. 1826, and held it till 14 April 1837, when he went on half-pay. During the term of his command the regiment remained at home, but he himself witnessed the campaign of 1828 in the Balkans, being attached to the Russian staff. The order of St. Anne of Russia (2nd class) was conferred on him.

He was M.P. for county Mayo from 1826 to 1830. On 30 June 1839 his father's death made him Earl of Lucan, and in 1840 he was elected a representative peer of Ireland. He was made lord lieutenant of Mayo in 1845, and for several years devoted himself mainly to the improvement of his Irish estates. He became colonel in the army on 23 Nov. 1841, and major-general on 11 Nov. 1851.

In 1854, when a British army was to be sent to Turkey, Lucan applied for a brigade, and on 21 Feb. he was appointed to the command of the cavalry division. It consisted of two brigades—a heavy brigade under James Yorke Scarlett [q. v.] and a light brigade under Lord Cardigan [see Brudenell, James Thomas]. The latter was Lucan's brother-in-law; but there was little love between them, and no two men could have been less fitted to work together. There was soon friction. Cardigan complained of undue interference, and Lucan complained that his brigadier's notions of independence were encouraged by Lord Raglan.

At the battle of the Alma (20 Sept.) Lucan was present, but the cavalry was not allowed to take an active part in it. When the army encamped in the upland before Sebastopol the cavalry division remained in the valley of Balaclava, to assist in guarding the port. On 25 Oct. the Russians advanced on Bala-

clava in force and captured the redoubts in front of it, held by Turkish troops. Their cavalry pushed onward, but the main body of it, numbering at least two thousand, was soon driven back by the brilliant charge of the heavy brigade (nine hundred sabres), made under Lucan's direction. Owing to some misunderstanding the light brigade remained inactive, instead of improving this success. The Russians retired slowly, and Raglan sent an order that the cavalry should advance and take advantage of any opportunity to recover the heights. It was added that they would be supported by infantry.

Having placed the heavy brigade on the slope of the heights in question, which were crowned by the captured redoubts, and having drawn up the light brigade across the valley to the north of them, Lucan was waiting for the approach of the infantry when a fresh order was brought to him: 'Lord Raglan wishes the cavalry to advance rapidly to the front, and try to prevent the enemy carrying away the guns. Troop of horse artillery may accompany. French cavalry is on your left. Immediate.' From the terms of this order and the verbal explanations of its bearer, Captain Nolan, Lucan gathered that the advance was to be along the north valley, at the farther end of which the defeated Russian cavalry was now drawn up behind twelve guns, while other Russian troops occupied the heights on each side of it. Though impressed with 'the uselessness of such an attack, and the danger attending it,' he felt bound to obey. He sent forward the light brigade, and followed with two regiments of the heavy brigade to cover its retirement. In the course of its charge and return the light brigade was reduced from 673 to 195 mounted men, the two heavy regiments suffered seriously, and Lucan himself was wounded in the leg by a bullet.

Raglan said to him, when they met, 'You have lost the light brigade!' and stated in his despatch of the 28th that 'from some misconception of the instruction to advance the lieutenant-general considered that he was bound to attack at all hazards.' Lucan remonstrated against this censure in a letter of 30 Nov., which he declined to withdraw, and in forwarding that letter to the secretary of state, Raglan found fault also with the execution of the orders which Lucan supposed himself to have received. The government decided, 'apart from any consideration of the merits of the question,' that Lucan should be recalled, as it was essential that the commander of the forces should be on good terms with the commander of his cavalry. He returned to England at the beginning of March 1855, and applied for a court-martial, which was refused. He vindicated himself in the House of Lords on 19 March, and his case was discussed in the Commons on the 29th.

In the camp he was generally regarded as an ill-used man (Russell, p. 348). Though without previous experience as a leader of cavalry in war, no longer young, and with some faults of temper, he had shown himself 'a diligent, indefatigable commander—always in health, always at his post, always toiling to the best of his ability, and maintaining a high, undaunted, and even buoyant spirit under trials the most depressing' (Kinglake, ch. lxv.) The second report of the Crimean commissioners—Sir John McNeill and Colonel Tulloch—reflected to some extent on Lucan as regards the delay in providing shelter for the horses; but he was able to satisfy the Chelsea board of general officers that he was in no degree to blame for this. He had remonstrated against the position chosen for the cavalry camps, because the distance from the harbour endangered the supply of forage, and it was the want of forage that ruined the horses. In 1856 he published his divisional orders and correspondence, under the title 'English Cavalry in the Army of the East.'

He received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Legion of Honour (3rd class), the Medjidie (1st class). He was made K.C.B. on 5 July 1855, and colonel of the 8th hussars on 17 Nov. He had no further military employment, but he was promoted lieutenant-general on 24 Dec. 1858, general on 28 Aug. 1865, and field-marshal on 21 June 1887. He was transferred to the colonelcy of the 1st life guards on 22 Feb. 1865, and received the G.C.B. on 2 June 1869. When the lords and commons disagreed upon Lord John Russell's oaths bill for admitting Jews to parliament, in 1858, Lucan found a solution of the difficulty. He proposed the insertion of a clause empowering each house to modify the form of oath required of its members, and a bill on this principle was passed by both houses in July. It was thus that a bitter political controversy of very long standing came to an end.

He died at 13 South Street, Park Lane, on 10 Nov. 1888, and was buried at Laleham, Middlesex. In 1829 he had married Anne, seventh daughter of Robert, sixth earl of Cardigan, by whom he had two sons and four daughters; she died on 2 April 1877.

A portrait of him, as lieutenant-colonel of the 17th lancers, was presented to the regiment by his son, the fourth Earl of

Lucan, and is reproduced in Fortescue's 'History of the 17th Lancers.'

[Times, 12 Nov. 1888; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; English Cavalry in the Army of the East; Kinglake's War in the Crimea; Russell's letters to the Times; Hansard, 3rd ser. vol. cxxxvii.; Report of the Chelsea Board.]

E. M. L.

BINNS, Sir HENRY (1837–1899), third prime minister of Natal, son of Henry Binns of Sunderland and Croydon, a quaker, was born at Sunderland, Durham, on 27 June 1837, and educated at Ackworth from 1847 to 1852, and then at York. In 1858 he migrated with some relatives to Natal, arriving on 14 Sept., and thus he was connected with Natal almost from its first existence as a separate colony. He decided to devote himself to agriculture, and bought a property called Umhlanga at Riet River, near Phœnix, in Victoria county, which in 1860 he turned into a sugar estate. Subsequently he amalgamated his estate with those of his relative, Robert Acutt, and a friend, and in 1868 returned to England to float the Umhlanga Valley Sugar Estate Company, of which he became the general manager, only retiring finally in 1892.

Binns did not enter public life till comparatively late. In 1879 he was selected by Sir Garnet (now Viscount) Wolseley as a nominee member of the legislative council under the Crown Colony system of government. In 1883 the elective element was introduced into the council, and he became member for Victoria county, for which he sat without interruption till his death. At the close of 1887 Binns was appointed one of three delegates from Natal to the conference which assembled at Bloemfontein from 30 Jan. to 18 Feb. 1888, on the question of a South African customs union. At this time only a partial union was inaugurated, which Natal did not join. In 1890 he was one of three delegates who arranged for the extension of the Natal government railway to Harrismith in the Orange Free State. In December 1893 he was sent on a mission to India respecting the question of Indian coolie labour for the sugar estates, and the return of labourers to their native country on the expiration of their indentures.

Originally opposed to the idea of self-government for Natal, Binns was so far reconciled to the idea by 1893 that he acquiesced in Sir John Robinson's policy directed to introducing the reform; but he declined to join the first ministry under the new constitution, and so became a sort of leader of the opposition, whose duty it was, as far as possible, to support the ministry. It was a curious application of the form rather than the full spirit of the constitution of the mother country. In 1897, after the successive retirements of Sir John Robinson and Henry Escombe [q. v. Suppl.], Binns was appointed prime minister. He took office on 5 Oct. 1897 as colonial secretary and minister of agriculture, but soon resigned the latter portfolio. He threw himself into the work of his position with remarkable energy. The discontent of the Natal civil service was successfully met. An extradition treaty with the South African republic was concluded on 20 Nov. 1897. It was his idea to offer a given monthly supply of coal for the use of her Majesty's fleet, as a contribution from Natal to mark the queen's year of jubilee. His first session of parliament began on 24 Nov. 1897, and was chiefly occupied with the incorporation of Zululand. He then turned his attention to the one subject on which his mind was particularly bent—the entrance of Natal into the South African customs union. In May 1898 a conference on the subject was held at Cape Town, at which he was the chief delegate from Natal. A convention was settled, in compliance with which Binns, on 20 May, introduced a resolution in favour of the union into the Natal parliament. The policy was bitterly opposed, and it took all Binns's energy and determination to carry the enabling bill through the assembly. It was read a third time in the assembly on 30 June, and its success was thus assured. On 6 July his health failed so completely that he could not enter the house for the remainder of the session. He spent some time on the Berea, and seemed better on his return to Pietermaritzburg in December 1898. In January 1899 he attended the postal conference at Cape Town. He was present at the opening of the Natal parliament on 11 May, but he soon became ill again, and died on 6 June 1899. The assembly adjourned for the rest of the week. His body lay in state at the vestibule of the House of Assembly and was buried on 7 June at the military cemetery, Pietermaritzburg.

Binns's political life was marked by his courage and persistence. He was a pungent speaker, who rarely wasted words—a good critic of finance. He was a sound business man, and his name will always be connected with the building up of the sugar industry in Natal; he was a director of the Natal Bank and of the Durban Telephone and Tramways Companies. He was also a captain of mounted rifles. He was made K.C.M.G. in 1898.

Binns married in 1861 his cousin Clara,

daughter of John Acutt of Riverton, who survived him. He had one son.

[The Natal Times, 6 June, 1899; Natal Mercury, 7 June 1899; African Review, 10 June 1899; private information.] C. A. H.

BIRCH, CHARLES BELL (1832-1893), sculptor, son of Jonathan Birch [q.v.], was born at Brixton on 28 Sept. 1832. In 1844 he became a pupil at the school of design, Somerset House, but he accompanied his father when the latter removed to Berlin in 1846. Birch studied at the Royal Academy, Berlin, and in the studios of Ludwig Wilhelm Wichmann and Christian Rauch till 1852, when he returned to England. Before leaving Berlin he produced his first important work, a bust of the English ambassador, the eleventh earl of Westmoreland, which was subsequently carried out in marble for the king of Prussia. On his return Birch entered the schools of the Royal Academy, where he gained two medals. He then entered the studio of John Henry Foley [q.v.], and remained with him as principal assistant for ten years. He modelled the Arab horse in Foley's statue of General Outram. After Foley's death in 1874 Birch succeeded to his studio at 17 Osnaburgh Street, Regent's Park. Birch's German education and sympathies in art, aided by the recollection of his father's friendship with the Prussian royal family, and with Bunsen, commended him to the notice of the English court. The crown prince of Prussia gave him sittings at Buckingham Palace for a portrait bust before his marriage with the princess royal in 1858. Birch's progress, however, was slow till in 1864 he won a premium of 600*l.*, offered by the Art Union of London to all comers for a life-size figure or group, with his group, 'A Wood Nymph,' which was afterwards exhibited at Vienna, Philadelphia, and Paris. He then became a frequent exhibitor at Burlington House, where his realistic and vigorous military groups were much admired. The best of these were 'The Last Call' (1879), representing the simultaneous death of a trumpeter and his horse on the battlefield, and 'Lieutenant Walter Hamilton, V.C., at Cabul, 3 Sept. 1879' (1880, now at Dublin). The success of these dramatic groups led to his election as an associate of the Royal Academy on 22 April 1880. It was in that year that he produced the work by which he is most likely to be remembered in London, the unfortunate bronze 'Griffin,' or dragon, as it should rather be called, on the Temple Bar memorial in Fleet Street. Birch was not responsible for the general design of the monument, the architect of which was Sir Horace Jones [q. v.], while the statues of the queen and the prince of Wales were the work of Sir Edgar Boehm [q.v. Suppl.] Birch received many commissions for portrait statues, among others that of Lord Beaconsfield, life-size in marble, for the Junior Carlton Club, W. E. Gladstone, and a bust of Lord John Russell, for the City Liberal Club; the Earl of Dudley, at Dudley; Dr. S. T. Chadwick, at Bolton; and a statue of Mr. Charles Wyndham as 'David Garrick.' He produced two statues of Queen Victoria, one in bronze for Aberdeen, one in marble for Oodeypore, India. A colossal statue of Lord Beaconsfield is at Liverpool; a statue of General Earle, and a large group, 'Godiva,' are placed in front of St. George's Hall in the same city. Several of his works are at Sydney, New South Wales, including 'Retaliation,' which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1878, and purchased by the commissioners of the Sydney Art Gallery; 'Justice' and 'Plenty,' allegorical figures in marble at the entrance of the Australian Joint-stock Bank; and a 'Water Nymph,' a bronze statue placed over a fountain. A monument to Jenny Lind by Birch is in Malvern cemetery. He obtained many commissions for silver statuettes for race-cups. One of these was an equestrian statuette of William III, which was ordered by the king of the Netherlands as a prize for a race to be run at Goodwood under the name of the Orange Cup. This is now the property of Queen Alexandra. Other silver statuettes are those of Lord Sandwich, Lord Lonsdale, and the Marquess of Exeter. Birch also did good work as a medallist. He contributed as a draughtsman on stone and wood to the 'Illustrated London News' and other periodicals, and exhibited two water-colours at the Royal Academy in 1871. His twenty original designs for Byron's 'Lara' were published by the Art Union of London in 1880. Birch died on 16 Oct. 1893. A portrait of him in sixteenth century costume was painted by Mr. Seymour Lucas, R.A.

[Times, 18 Oct. 1893; Building News, 20 Oct. 1893; Athenæum, 21 Oct. 1893; Illustrated London News, 21 Oct. 1893 (with portrait); Magazine of Art, 1894, xvii. 80 (with portrait and illustrations); Reports of the Art Union of London, 1863-4.] C. D.

BIRCH, SAMUEL (1813-1885), egyptologist, keeper of the department of oriental antiquities in the British Museum, descended from an old Lancashire family, was grandson of Samuel Birch [q. v.], lord mayor of London, pastrycook, politician, and dramatist, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Dr. Fordyce.

The egyptologist's father, also Samuel Birch (1780?–1848), matriculated from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1798. He graduated B.A. as tenth senior optime in the mathematical tripos in 1802, gained the second member's prize for a Latin essay, and was elected a fellow of his college. He proceeded M.A. in 1805, and D.D. in 1828. He was for forty years professor of geometry in Gresham College, London. He became rector of St. Mary Woolnoth and St. Mary Woolchurch-Haw in 1808, a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral (occupying the Twyford stall) in 1819, and in 1834 vicar of Little Marlow, Buckinghamshire, where he died on 24 June 1848. He published many sermons preached before distinguished people.

Samuel, the eldest son, was born in London on 3 Nov. 1813. He was sent to preparatory schools at Greenwich and Blackheath, and he entered on 3 July 1826 the Merchant Taylors' School, where he studied for five years, leaving in 1831. For one year he and (Sir) Edward Augustus Bond [q. v. Suppl.], afterwards principal librarian of the British Museum, were fellow-pupils. Before Birch left school he had, at the suggestion of an acquaintance of his grandfather who was in the British diplomatic service in China, begun the study of Chinese under a capable teacher. He made good progress in the difficult language. In 1833 he was promised an appointment in China, and, although the promise was not fulfilled, he continued his study of Chinese. In 1834 he entered the service of the commissioners of public records, and, on the recommendation of William Henry Black [q.v.], assistant-keeper of the public record office, aided the keeper, (Sir) Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.] For seventeen months he worked side by side with Bond. His salary was then 40*l.* a year (*Report from Select Committee on Record Commission.* London, 1836, p. 340, No. 3848). On 18 Jan. 1836 he became assistant in the department of antiquities at the British Museum, where his first duty was to arrange and catalogue Chinese coins. Soon after his appointment there (he used to tell the story with great glee) his grandfather called to see him, and, in answer to a question as to what he was about, on being told that he was cataloguing coins, exclaimed, 'Good God, Sammy! has the family come to that?' At an early period in his Chinese studies he began to examine carefully the writings of Champollion on the decipherment of the Egyptian hieroglyphics, but it was not until he entered the British Museum that he threw himself heart and soul into the study of egyptology. For a short time, in 1832 and 1833, he had hesitated about accepting Champollion's system of the decipherment of Egyptian in its entirety; but when he had read and considered the mixture of learning and nonsense which Champollion's critics, Klaproth and Seyffarth, had written on the subject, he rejected once and for all the views which they and the other enemies of Champollion enunciated with such boldness. To Lepsius in Germany and to Birch in England belongs the credit of having first recognised the true value of Champollion's system [cf. arts. Wilkinson, Sir John Gardner; Young, Thomas, 1773–1829]. They were so firmly persuaded of its importance that Lepsius abandoned the brilliant career of a classical scholar to follow the new science, and Birch finally relinquished the idea of a career in China, to the great regret of his grandfather, to be able better to pursue his Egyptian studies in the service of the trustees of the British Museum. Birch's earliest known paper ('On the *Taôu*, or Knife Coin of the Chinese') appeared in 1837, and it was a year later that his first writing on Egyptian matters saw the light. From this time onwards he continued to write short papers on numismatics, to translate Chinese texts, and to edit papyri for the trustees of the British Museum. Besides this work he found time to write lengthy explanatory notes for works like Perring's 'Pyramids of Gizeh' (3 pts. 1839–42), and frequently to supply whole chapters of descriptive text to books of travellers and others. In 1844, the year which saw the publication of the third part of his 'Select Papyri in the Hieratic Character,' he was made assistant keeper in the department of antiquities at the British Museum, which appointment he held until 1861. In 1846 he was sent by the trustees to Italy to report on the famous Anastasi collection of Egyptian antiquities, which was subsequently purchased by them; and ten years later he was again sent to Italy to report, in connection with Sir Charles T. Newton [q. v. Suppl.], on the Campana collection of Greek, Etruscan, and Roman vases, coins, &c. In 1861 the trustees of the British Museum divided the department of antiquities into three sections; William Sandys Vaux [q. v.] became keeper of the coins and medals, Newton keeper of the Greek and Roman antiquities, and Birch keeper of the oriental, British, and mediæval antiquities. In 1866 a further subdivision was made, and the British and mediæval antiquities were placed under the keepership of (Sir) Arthur Wollaston Franks [q. v. Suppl.]; Birch was thus enabled to devote his whole official time to the study of the Egyptian and Assyrian

antiquities, which remained under his care until his death in 1885.

One of Birch's most important achievements in his unofficial life was the founding of the Society of Biblical Archæology, which was resolved upon at a private conference held in the rooms of William Simpson [q. v. Suppl.], the artist, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, on 18 Nov. 1870. On 9 Dec. a public meeting was held in the rooms of the Royal Society of Literature, and the Society of Biblical Archæology came into being. During Birch's lifetime, and under the influence of his great name and learning, this society did splendid work in the cause of egyptology and assyriology, and the study of semitic epigraphy in general was greatly advanced. In connection with this society gratuitous lectures were given by Birch and other scholars from 1871 to 1875, and elementary works for the use of students were published on his initiative. Birch stood almost alone in attempting to provide at once both for the beginner and for the advanced student of egyptology. He edited the most difficult texts, and submitted them to French and German experts, by whom they were highly prized. But it must never be forgotten that the first elementary grammar of Egyptian, the first hieroglyphic dictionary, the first treatise on Egyptian archæology, the first popular history of Egypt, and the first set of popular translations from the Egyptian into English, were written by him. It was he who first discovered the true use of the phonetic complement in Egyptian words, and it was he who, before 1840, identified the principles on which depended the use of hieroglyphic characters as ideographs and determinatives. His skill in finding out the meaning of a text was remarkable, and any one who compares the results of his labours with those of recent investigators will be surprised at the substantial correctness of his work. He was at times a little negligent of the literary form of his translations, but this was primarily due to his anxiety to place before his readers the exact meaning of the text. His wide reading in the Greek and Roman classics enabled him to illustrate the history and religion of Eygpt; and, on the other hand, his knowledge of the Egyptian inscriptions supplied him frequently with clues to the meaning of obscure references in the classics. The Marquis Tseng, the Chinese ambassador in London, frequently consulted Birch about passages in the old Chinese classics.

Birch's attainments were varied. His duties as assistant, assistant keeper, and keeper in the British Museum made it necessary for him to study the different classes of antiquities in the department to which he was attached, and in the course of his life he wrote papers on British and Roman coins, Greek vases and inscriptions, Chinese seals, Celtic antiquities, Cypriote inscriptions, the Moabite stone, and other topics, with equal skill and facility. Though George Smith (1840–1876) [q. v.] discovered that the Cypriote language was Greek, it was Birch who first read the inscriptions written in it. His merits as an archæologist were even greater than those as an egyptologist. His power to detect imitations and 'forgeries' of ancient objects seemed at times to border on the supernatural. It is to this ability that the immunity of the Egyptian collections in the British Museum from 'forgeries' is due, though it must be admitted that in his later years the national collection lost some precious objects owing to his excessive caution and scepticism. On one occasion Birch was able to prove that two large metal jars, which were declared to be some 1,200 years old by their owner, were modern work, and that the texts upon them were extracts from books that had been written at a comparatively late date; the would-be vendor afterwards admitted that they were 'new.' The little glazed, painted faience bottles which were sometimes found in Egyptian tombs were commonly declared to date from ancient Egyptian times before Birch read the inscriptions upon them, and identified their authors, who had lived several hundreds of years after Christ. Subsequently Sir Augustus Franks proved from Chinese sources that these little bottles were not older than the thirteenth century of our era.

Birch was a man of enormous energy. In his leisure hours he studied mathematics, the theory of fortification, politics, and social questions; in 1854 he produced a play entitled 'Imperial Rome,' the scene of which was laid in the reign of Nero, and a little later he attempted original English verse.

Birch died at his house, 64 Caversham Road, Camden Town, on 27 Dec. 1885, aged 72 years; he was buried in Highgate cemetery. He was married and left issue, Mr. Walter de Gray Birch being a son. A bas-relief profile medallion of Birch was made by Mr. W. Smith in 1846, and a photograph from it appears in Mr. W. de Gray Birch's biographical notices of his father.

Birch had many honours bestowed upon him. He became corresponding member of the Archæological Institute at Rome in 1839, of the Academy of Berlin in 1851, of the Academy of Herculaneum in 1852, of the French Institute in 1861; the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the uni-

versity of Aberdeen in 1862, and by Cambridge University in 1875; and that of D.C.L. by Oxford University in 1876. He was honorary fellow of Queen's College, Oxford; president of the oriental congress which met in London in 1874; officier de l'instruction publique de l'université de Paris; Rede lecturer at Cambridge in 1875; and president of the Society of Biblical Archæology from 1870 to 1885. The emperor of Germany conferred upon him in 1874 the order of the Crown, and the emperor of Brazil the order of the Knight of the Rose in 1875. Birch was kind-hearted and genial, shy among strangers, and so modest that he was content to allow much of his best work to appear only in the volumes of others.

The following are Birch's principal independent works: 1. 'Analecta Sinensia,' 1841. 2. 'Select Papyri in the Hieratic Character,' 3 pts. fol. 1841-4. 3. 'Tablets from the Collection of the Earl of Belmore,' 1843. 4. 'Friends till Death' (from Chinese), 1845. 5. 'An Introduction to the Study of the Egyptian Hieroglyphics,' 1857. 6. 'History of Ancient Pottery,' 2 vols. 1858. 7. 'Mémoire sur une Patère,' 1858. 8. 'Select Papyri,' pt. ii. 1860. 9. 'Description of Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' pt. ii. 1861. 10. 'Chinese Widow' (from Chinese), 1862. 11. 'Elfin Foxes' (from Chinese), 1863. 12. 'Papyrus of Nas-Khem,' 1863. 13. 'Facsimiles of Egyptian Relics,' 1863. 14. 'Facsimiles of two Papyri,' 1863. 15. 'Inscriptions in the Himyaritic Character,' 1863. 16. 'The Casket of Gems' (from Chinese), 1872. 17. 'History of Egypt,' 1875. 18. 'Facsimile of Papyrus of Rameses III,' fol. 1876. 19. 'The Monumental History of Egypt, 1876. 20. 'Egyptian Texts,' 1877. 21. 'Catalogue of Egyptian Antiquities at Alnwick Castle,' 1880. 22. 'The Coffin of Amamu' (unfinished). Birch made the following important contributions to the publications of others: 'Egyptian Antiquities' (in the 'Synopsis of the Contents of the British Museum'), 1838; 'Remarks on Egyptian Hieroglyphics' (in 'Pyramids of Gizeh,' by J. S. Perring), 1839; 'Remarks' (in Cory's 'Horapollo Ninus'), 1841; 'Descriptions' in Arundale and Bonomi's 'Gallery of Antiquities,' 1842, 1843; 'List of Hieroglyphics' in Bunsen's 'Egypt's Place,' 1847; 'Egyptian Grammar,' 'Egyptian Dictionary,' 'The Book of the Dead' (in Bunsen's 'Egypt's Place,' vol. v.), 1867. With Sir Henry Rawlinson [q.v.] he prepared 'Inscriptions in the Cuneiform Character,' 1851; and with (Sir) Charles Thomas Newton [q. v. Suppl.] 'Catalogue of Greek and Etruscan Vases in the British Museum,' 2 vols. 1851. He revised in 1878 Sir J. G. Wilkinson's 'Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians.' Birch was also author of numerous papers in the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'Proceedings' and 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Literature, 'Archæologia,' 'Revue Archéologique' (Paris), 'Journal of the Royal Archæological Institute,' 'Journal of the British Archæological Association,' 'Classical Museum,' 'Mémoires des Antiquités de France' (Paris), 'Aegyptische Zeitschrift,' Chabas's 'Mélanges,' 'Month,' 'Nature and Art,' 'Phœnix,' 'Proceedings' and 'Transactions' of the Society of Biblical Archæology, 'Records of the Past,' 'English Cyclopædia,' 'Transactions of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society,' 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and many periodicals.

[Times, 29 Dec. 1885; Athenæum, 2 Jan. 1886; Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc. January 1886; Saturday Review, 2 Jan. 1886; Brighton Daily News, 5 Jan. 1886; Manchester Guardian, 6 Jan. 1886; Academy, 2 Jan. 1886; Le XIXe Siècle, 11 Jan. 1886; Illustrated London News (with portrait), 2 Jan. 1886; and in Revue Égyptologique, iv. 187–92. All these were reprinted by W. de Gray Birch, his son, in 1886. The fullest account of Birch's life and work will be found (with portrait) in Trans. Soc. Bibl. Arch. ix. 1-41, by E. A. Wallis Budge; a good account of his work up to 1877 will be found (with portrait) in the Dublin University Magazine, 1877.] E. A. W. B.

BLACK, WILLIAM (1841–1898), novelist, was born at Glasgow on 9 Nov. 1841. After receiving his education at various private schools he studied for a short time as an artist in the Glasgow school of art, but, becoming connected with the 'Glasgow Citizen,' gradually exchanged art for journalism. His contributions to the 'Citizen' included sketches of the most eminent literary men of the day. He came to London in 1864, and obtained some standing as a contributor to the magazines. In the same year he published his first novel, 'James Merle, an Autobiography,' which passed absolutely without notice from the literary journals. In 1865 he became connected with the 'Morning Star,' and in the following year went to Germany as correspondent for that paper in the Franco-Prussian war, with, as he himself admitted, no special qualification for the part but a very slight smattering of German. During most of the very short campaign he was under arrest on suspicion of being a spy, but the observations he made in the Black Forest aided the success of his excellent novel, 'In Silk Attire' (1869), part of the scene of which was laid there.

He had already, in 1867, produced a good novel in 'Love or Marriage,' which missed popularity from its discussion of delicate social questions, and which he spoke of later as 'fortunately out of print.' The success of 'In Silk Attire' helped 'Kilmeny' (1870), a story equally delightful for its sketches of artistic life in London and its rural scenery, and 'A Monarch of Mincing Lane;' but the author's first real triumph was won by 'A Daughter of Heth' (1871). Here he was most fortunate in his subject, depicting the domestication of a lively Frenchwoman in a Scotch puritan family. 'The Strange Adventures of a Phaeton' (1872) was even more successful, and introduced what became Black's special characteristic—so thorough a combination of scenes of actual experience in travel and sport with fictitious adventures that the reader sometimes hardly knew whether he was reading a book of travel or a novel. In 1874 'A Princess of Thule' thoroughly confirmed his reputation. Both in this book and in 'Madcap Violet' (1876), as previously in 'A Daughter of Heth,' the delineation of female character was an especial charm. The certainty of meeting with an agreeable woman, and of details of travel and sport which, if not perfectly legitimate in their place, were sure to be entertaining, continued to maintain his popularity to the end of an active career, although he never regained the level of the best work of his middle period. The most remarkable of his later novels were 'Green Pastures and Piccadilly' (1877), 'Macleod of Dare' (1878), 'White Wings' (1880), 'Sunrise' (1880), 'The Beautiful Wretch,' one of several stories of which the scene is laid in Brighton (1881), 'Judith Shakespeare' (1884), 'White Heather' (1885), and 'Stand fast, Craig Royston' (1890). He also wrote 'Goldsmith' in the 'English Men of Letters' series (1878). A collected edition of his works in twenty-six volumes appeared 1892–1894.

After the discontinuance of the 'Morning Star,' Black became connected with the 'Daily News,' and was for some time sub-editor, but retired from journalism upon gaining an assured position as a novelist. Easy in his circumstances, he spent much time in travelling and yachting, and his amusements helped to provide material for his novels. His permanent residence was Paston House, Brighton, where he exercised a liberal hospitality. Few men of letters were more widely known in literary circles, and none more generally esteemed and beloved. He died at Brighton, after a short illness, on 10 Dec. 1898. He was buried on 15 Dec. within a few yards of Sir Edward Burne-Jones in Rottingdean churchyard. He married, first, a German lady, whose death left him a widower at an early age; secondly, a daughter of George Wharton Simpson, who survived him with issue. A William Black memorial lighthouse tower, designed by Mr. William Leiper, R.S.A., and erected on Duart Point in the Sound of Mull, was lighted for the first time on 13 May 1901.

[Men of the Time; Times, 12 Dec. 1898; Justin McCarthy in Academy, 17 Dec. 1898 (portrait); Daily News, 12 and 16 Dec. 1898; Glasgow Herald, 12 Dec. 1898; Athenæum, 17 Dec.] R. G.

BLACKBURN, COLIN, Baron Blackburn (1813–1896), judge, second son of John Blackburn of Killearn, Stirlingshire, by Rebecca, daughter of the Rev. Colin Gillies, was born on 18 May 1813. His elder brother, Peter Blackburn, represented Stirlingshire in the conservative interest in the parliament of 1859–65. The future judge was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, in which university he graduated B.A. (eighth wrangler) in 1835, and proceeded M.A. in 1838. In 1870 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh. Admitted on 20 April 1835 student at Lincoln's Inn, he migrated thence to the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 23 Nov. 1838, and elected honorary bencher on 13 April 1877.

For some years after his call he went the northern circuit in a briefless or almost briefless condition. He had no professional connection, no turn for politics, no political interest, none of the advantages of person and address which make for success in advocacy, and though his well-earned repute as a legal author (see *infra*) led to his occasional employment in heavy mercantile cases, he was still a stuff gownsman, and better known in the courts as a reporter than as a pleader, when on the transference of Sir William Erle from the queen's bench to the chief-justiceship of the common pleas, Lord Campbell startled the profession by selecting him for the vacant puisne judgeship. He was appointed justice on 27 June 1859, and on 2 Nov. following was invested with the coif. He was knighted on 24 April 1860. The surprise with which his advancement was received was proved by the event to have been singularly ill-founded.

It was soon apparent that the new puisne possessed in an eminent degree all the essential qualities of the judicial mind. To a logical faculty, naturally acute and improved

by severe discipline, he added a depth of learning, a breadth of view, a sobriety of judgment, and an inexhaustible patience, which made his decisions as nearly as possible infallible. Few *causes célèbres* came before him during his seventeen years' tenure of office as judge of first instance; but the dignity and impartiality with which he presided at the trial (28 Oct. 1867) of the Manchester Fenians were worthy of a more august occasion; and his charge to the grand jury of Middlesex (2 June 1868) on the bill of indictment against the late governor of Jamaica, Mr. Edward John Eyre, though not perhaps altogether unexceptionable, is, on the whole, a sound, weighty, and vigorous exposition of the principles applicable to the determination of a question of great delicacy and the gravest imperial consequence. The consolidation of the courts effected by the Judicature Acts of 1873 and 1875 gave Blackburn the status of justice of the high court, which numbered among its members no judge of more tried ability when the Appellate Jurisdiction Act of 1876 authorised the reinforcement of the House of Lords by the creation of two judicial life peers, designated 'lords of appeal in ordinary.' Blackburn's investiture with the new dignity met accordingly with universal approbation. He was raised to the peerage on 16 Oct. 1876, by the title of Baron Blackburn of Killearn, Stirlingshire, and took his seat in the House of Lords and was sworn of the privy council in the following month (21, 28 Nov.) In the part which he thenceforth took in the administration of our imperial jurisprudence, Blackburn acquitted himself with an ability so consummate as to cause his retirement in December 1886 to be felt as an almost irreparable loss. The regret was intensified by the discovery of a curious flaw in the Appellate Jurisdiction Act, by which his resignation of office carried with it his exclusion from the House of Lords. This anomaly was, however, removed by an amending act. He died, unmarried, at his country seat, Doonholm, Ayrshire, on 8 Jan. 1896.

Blackburn was a member of the royal commissions on the courts of law (1867) and the stock exchange (1877), and presided over the royal commission on the draft criminal code (1878). He was author of a masterly 'Treatise on the Effect of the Contract of Sale on the Legal Rights of Property and Possession in Goods, Wares, and Merchandise,' London, 1845, 8vo, which held its own as the standard text-book on the subject until displaced by the more comprehensive work of Benjamin. A new edition, revised by J. C. Graham, appeared in 1885. As a reporter Blackburn collaborated with Thomas Flower Ellis [q. v.]

[Eton School Lists; Foster's Men at the Bar, and Peerage, 1880; Burke's Peerage, 1896; Grad. Cant.; Cal. Univ. Cambr.; Times, 10 Jan. 1896; Ann. Reg. 1863–8, 1896, ii. 127; Law Times, 2, 9, 16 July 1859, 13 June 1868, 16 Dec. 1886, 15 Jan. 1887, 18 Jan. 1896; Law Mag. and Law Rev. xxv. 256; Law Journ. 18 Jan. 1896; Campbell's Life, ed. Hardcastle, ii. 372; Pollock's Personal Remembrances, ii. 86; Stephen's Life of James FitzJames Stephen; Finlason's Report of the Case of the Queen *v.* Eyre, 1868, p. 53; Lords' Journ. cviii. 424; Parl. Papers (H. C.), 1868–9 C. 4130, 1878 C. 2157, 1878–9 C. 2345; Ballantine's Experiences, 1890, pp. 248 et seq., 333.] J. M. R.

BLACKIE, JOHN STUART (1809–1895), Scottish professor and man of letters, eldest son of Alexander Blackie (*d.* 1856) by his first wife, Helen Stodart (*d.* 1819), was born in Charlotte Street, Glasgow, on 28 July 1809. His father soon removed to Aberdeen, as manager of the Commercial Bank. Blackie had his early education at the burgh grammar school and Marischal College (1821–4). In 1824 he was placed in a lawyer's office, but as his mind turned towards the ministry, after six months he went up to Edinburgh for two more years in arts (1825–6). He gained the notice of 'Christopher North,' but was prevented by 'a morbid religiosity' from doing himself justice. He then took the three years' theological course at Aberdeen. The divinity professors, William Laurence Brown [q. v.] and Duncan Mearns [q. v.], seem to have influenced him less than Patrick Forbes, professor of humanity and chemistry at King's College, who turned him from systems of divinity to the Greek testament. It was on the advice of Forbes, whose sons were going to Göttingen, that Blackie was sent with them in April 1829. At Göttingen he came under the influence of Heeren, Ottfried Müller, and Saalfeld. The following session (after a walking tour) he spent in Berlin, hearing the lectures of Schleiermacher and Neander, Boeckh and Raumer. From Berlin he travelled to Italy, having an introduction from Neander to Bunsen, then in Rome. Bunsen met one of his theological difficulties by telling him that 'the duration of other people's damnation was not his business.' After a few months he was able to compose an archæological essay in good Italian ('Intorno un Sarcofago,' Rome, 1831, 8vo). From a Greek student at Rome he learned to speak modern Greek, and grasped the idea that Greek is 'not a dead but a living

anguage.' On his return homeward his ather met him in London in November 831, and introduced him to Brougham, ockhart, and Coleridge. Six months at ome convinced his father that Blackie was ot destined for a career in the church. His mbition was to fill a professor's chair. In he spring of 1832 his father offered him 00*l.* a year for three years to study for the cottish bar. On 1 July 1834 he was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates, ut during the next five years he held only wo briefs. He managed to support himself y writing for 'Blackwood' and the 'Foreign)uarterly,' having made himself known by translation of 'Faust' (1834), which won he commendation of Carlyle.

On 1 May 1839 the government created a hair of humanity (Latin) at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and appointed Blackie as he first regius professor. The appointment vas due to the influence of Alexander Banerman, M.P. for Aberdeen, and was denounced as a 'whig job.' Before Blackie ould be installed, it was necessary for him o subscribe the Westminster Confession in resence of the Aberdeen presbytery. This e did on 2 July, but at the same time made, nd afterwards published, a declaration that e had signed the document 'not as my rivate confession of faith,' but 'in reference o university offices and duties merely.' The ertificate was granted, but a later meeting f presbytery (12 Aug.) attempted to withraw it, cited Blackie to a special meeting 3 Sept.), found that he had not signed in onformity with the act, and warned the enatus against admitting him. Blackie aised an action against the senatus, which vas changed into an action against the resbytery (at the instance of that body). For two years the matter was before the ourts; in July 1841 Lord Cunninghame ave decision that the function of the presytery 'in the matter of witnessing a subscription' was 'ministerial only.' Appeal vas refused, but both parties had to pay heir own costs. On 1 Nov. Blackie was nstalled in his chair. His opening address vas unconventional and florid; but he made t clear that his purpose was (as he afterwards expressed it) 'through Latin to awaken wide human sympathies, and to enlarge the field of vision.'

The eleven years during which he held the Aberdeen chair were years on his part of strenuous but only moderately successful effort to arouse the spirit of Scottish university reform. It must be admitted that Blackie's idiosyncrasies sometimes furnished an excuse for not taking him seriously. His scheme for matriculation examinations was opposed by James Pillans [q. v.], an educational reformer of different temperament. At Aberdeen he instituted (16 March 1850) the 'Hellenic Society,' a meeting of private friends for 'the advancement of Greek literature in Scotland;' and in the same year he published his verse translation of Æschylus, begun in 1838. The death (1851) of George Dunbar [q. v.] vacated the Greek chair in the Edinburgh University. The appointment was then in the gift of the Edinburgh town council. After a tough contest Blackie was elected (2 March 1852) by the casting vote of the lord provost, Duncan McLaren [q. v.] He thus attained his long-cherished desire 'to exchange Latin for Greek, copper for gold.' His Latin scholarship was, however, excellent; in some respects stronger than his Greek. Before entering upon his duties he published a lively tract on the 'pronunciation of Greek.' His own practice in his class was always to use the accents, and (with some modification) the modern Greek sounds of the letters; his famous proof that accent might be kept distinct from quantity was the word 'cab-driver.' He did not, however, insist on any uniformity of usage among his students, few of whom followed his lead.

His inaugural lecture was on 'Classical Literature in its relation to the Nineteenth Century' (1852, 8vo). He made his first visit to Greece in 1853, reaching Athens on 4 May, and returning to Edinburgh in July. He wished to gain local colour for his translation of the 'Iliad,' already drafted, but not published till 1866, and preceded by his 'Lays and Legends of Ancient Greece,' 1857. The opening lecture of his second session was on 'The Living Language of the Greeks' (1853, 8vo). He succeeded (May 1855) in establishing an entrance examination for the junior Greek class. While Blackie promoted in his class a good deal of enthusiasm of various sorts, and always exerted a sterling moral influence, he was rarely successful in creating an appetite for Greek scholarship. If it existed, he did his best to foster it, and was very kind to struggling students. But his class-work was unmethodical, his lectures galloped away from their theme, and his supervision was negligent. Many odd stories of his encounters with his students were told. One of the best known (to the effect that a notice about not meeting 'his classes' had been improved by removing the 'c,' whereupon Blackie further amended it by deleting the '1') is vouched for by 'an eye-witness' (Kennedy, p. 151) as having occurred in 1879; but it was no new story in 1859, and

had previously done duty as told of William Edmonstoune Aytoun [q. v.] Perhaps his best service to the Edinburgh University was his long and energetic labour in connection with the founding and endowment of the Celtic chair, instituted in 1882, shortly after he had become an emeritus professor.

During the whole of his Edinburgh career he had been growing in public favour, till his genial eccentricities were relished as the living expression of a robust and versatile nature. His boundless good-humour made amends for his brusque manner and for his somewhat random thrusts, frankly delivered with great gusto in his cawing, cackling voice. With a rich fund of Scottish prejudices he combined a very outspoken superiority to local and sectarian narrowness. He became the most prominent feature of the patriotic and literary life of Edinburgh, and as a breezy lecturer made his personality felt in all parts of Scotland. Always fond of moving about, his public appearances became still more frequent after his retirement from his chair. He kept up his love of foreign travel; his last visit to Greece was in 1891. Till May 1894, when he was attacked with asthma, his health and strength were marvellous. His last public appearance was at the opening of the college session in October 1894. He died at 9 Douglas Crescent, Edinburgh, on 2 March 1895, and, after a public funeral service in St. Giles's Cathedral, was buried in the Dean cemetery on 6 March. He left 2,500*l.* to the Edinburgh University for a Greek scholarship, limited to its theological students. His portrait was painted (1893) by Sir George Reid. His clear-cut features, shrewd grey eyes, and long white hair (for some time during the fifties he had worn a curious grey wig) were made familiar in countless photographs, engravings, and caricatures, which reproduced his jaunty air, the plaid thrown about his shoulders, his huge walking staff, and his soft hat with broad band. He never wore spectacles. He married, on 19 April 1842, Eliza, third daughter of James Wyld of Gilston, Fifeshire, but had no issue. His half-brother, George S. Blackie, professor of botany in the university of Tennessee, died in 1881, aged 47.

It is difficult to classify Blackie's writings, in which prose and verse were often intermingled. Nothing he has written has kept so permanent a place as his hymn, 'Angels holy, high and lowly,' written by the banks of the Tweed on his wedding tour (1842) and first published in 'Lays and Legends' (1857).

His chief publications were: 1. 'Faust . . . translated into English Verse,' 1834, 8vo; 1880, 8vo. 2. 'On Subscription to Articles of Faith,' Edinburgh, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'University Reform,' Edinburgh, 1848, 8vo. 4. 'The Water Cure in Scotland,' Aberdeen, 1849, 8vo. 5. 'The Lyrical Dramas of Æschylus . . . translated into English Verse,' 1850, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'On the Studying and Teaching of Languages,' Edinburgh, 1852, 8vo (English and Latin). 7. 'On the Advancement of Learning in Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1855, 8vo. 8. 'Lays and Legends of Ancient Greece, with other Poems,' Edinburgh, 1857, 8vo. 9. 'On Beauty,' Edinburgh, 1858, 8vo. 10. 'Lyrical Poems,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo. 11. 'The Gaelic Language,' Edinburgh, 1864, 8vo. 12. 'Homer and the Iliad,' Edinburgh, 1866, 4 vols. 8vo. 13. 'Musa Burschicosa . . . Songs for Students,' Edinburgh, 1869, 8vo. 14. 'War Songs of the Germans,' Edinburgh, 1870, 8vo. 15. 'Four Phases of Morals: Socrates, Aristotle, Christianity, Utilitarianism,' Edinburgh, 1871, 8vo. 16. 'Greek and English Dialogues . . . for Schools,' 1871, 8vo. 17. 'Lays of the Highlands and Islands,' 1871, 8vo. 18. 'On Self Culture,' Edinburgh, 1874, 8vo. 19. 'Horæ Hellenicæ,' 1874, 8vo. 20. 'Songs of Religion and Life,' 1876, 8vo. 21. 'The Language and Literature of the . . . Highlands,' Edinburgh, 1876, 8vo. 22. 'The Natural History of Atheism,' 1877, 8vo. 23. 'The Wise Men of Greece . . . Dramatic Dialogues,' 1877, 8vo. 24. 'The Egyptian Dynasties,' 1879, 8vo. 25. 'Gaelic Societies . . . and Land Law Reform,' Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo. 26. 'Lay Sermons,' 1881, 8vo. 27. 'Altavona . . . from my Life in the Highlands,' Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo. 28. 'The Wisdom of Goethe,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo. 29. 'The . . . Highlanders and the Land Laws,' 1885, 8vo. 30. 'What does History teach?' 1886, 8vo. 31. 'Gleanings of Song from a Happy Life,' 1886, 8vo. 32. 'Life of Robert Burns,' 1887, 8vo. 33. 'Scottish Song,' Edinburgh, 1889, 8vo. 34. 'Essays,' Edinburgh, 1890, 8vo. 35. 'A Song of Heroes,' 1890, 8vo. 36. 'Greek Primer,' 1891, 8vo. 37. 'Christianity and the Ideal of Humanity,' Edinburgh, 1893, 8vo.

In 1867–8 he published some pamphlets on forms of government, and a debate on democracy with Ernest Charles Jones [q. v.] He contributed to the volumes of 'Edinburgh Essays' (1856–7) and prefaced a good many books on subjects in which he was interested. Selections of his verse were edited in 1855 (with memoir) by Charles Rogers (1825–1890) [q.v.], and in 1896 (with

an appreciation) by Archibald Stodart-Walker, who also edited selections from Blackie's 'Day-Book,' 1901.

[Memoir by Rogers, 1855; Stoddart's John Stuart Blackie, 1895; Kennedy's Professor Blackie, 1895; personal recollection.] A. G.

BLACKMAN, JOHN (*fl.* 1436–1448), biographer. [See BLAKMAN.]

BLACKMORE, RICHARD DODDRIDGE (1825–1900), novelist and barrister, was born on 7 June 1825, at Longworth, Berkshire, of which parish his father, John Blackmore (*d.* 1858), was curate-in-charge. His father, at one time fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, was a scholar of high classical attainments and exceptional force of character. The novelist's mother, a woman of charm and refinement, was Anne Basset, eldest daughter of the Rev. Robert Knight, vicar of Tewkesbury, a descendant of Sir John Knight 'the elder' (1612–1683) [q. v.], twice mayor of Bristol. His mother's mother, Mercy, was a granddaughter of Philip Doddridge, the nonconformist minister [q. v.], and from this connection the novelist derived his second name. The Knights, his mother's family, had long owned Nottage Court, Newton Nottage, Glamorganshire, which contained many ancient treasures and relics of Dr. Doddridge. There the novelist spent much of his youth, when it was occupied by his uncle, the Rev. H. Hey Knight.

Blackmore had, as he once put it, 'a crooked start in life.' Three months after his birth at Longworth an epidemic of typhus fever spread desolation in the village. His mother died of the disease, which she contracted whilst visiting in the parish, and others of the household also succumbed. The place became unbearable to the elder Blackmore, and he quitted it for a curacy at Culmstock, near Barnstaple. He finally settled in 1847, as curate-in-charge, in Ashford, in the same county. Meanwhile Blackmore came to live with his maternal grandmother, Mrs. Knight, at Newton House, Newton, and after some years his father married again. Richard remained at Newton for several years, and was then sent to a preparatory school at Bruton, in Somerset; and from there he went to Blundell's School, Tiverton, where he fared roughly under the fagging system. He was a proud shy boy, quick-witted, humorous, with a touch of mischief. Among his fellow-pupils was Frederick Temple, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, who, whilst living at Culmstock, took lessons from Blackmore's father. Blackmore acquitted himself well at Blundell's. He was head-boy for some time, and won a scholarship which took him to Oxford, and to his father's college, Exeter, where he matriculated on 7 Dec. 1843. At Oxford, where some of the happiest years of his life were spent, he was regarded as a sound classical scholar, with distinct ability in Latin verse, and to a small circle of intimates he was known as an enthusiastic angler, a skilful chess-player, a lover of animals, and a keen student of nature.

During a long vacation, while staying at Nottage Court with his uncle, he made his first attempt at fiction with 'The Maid of Sker,' the scene of which is laid in that locality. The novel, however, did not satisfy him, and was thrown aside in a half-finished condition, and only completed in later years. In these days he was very fond of shooting, and many of the rare birds mentioned in Mr. Knight's monograph on Newton Nottage fell to his gun. He graduated B.A. with a second class in classics in 1847 (M.A. 1852). While with a reading party in Jersey Blackmore fell in love with the daughter of the person at whose house he was staying at St. Heliers, Miss Lucy Maguire, and he married her in 1852. He was afraid to tell his father, as the latter was an uncompromising Anglican, while his young wife was a Roman catholic. For some years Mr. and Mrs. Blackmore lived in lodgings in the north of London in narrow circumstances. Mrs. Blackmore, soon after her marriage, joined the church of England. Always somewhat of an invalid, she died on 31 Jan. 1888, when her husband was at the height of his fame, and he never ceased to mourn her loss. There were no children of the marriage, and to the end of his life Blackmore's home was kept as far as possible exactly as his wife had left it.

He was called to the bar on 7 June 1852, and for a short time practised as a conveyancer, a phase of his life which doubtless suggested some well-known passages in 'Christowell.' He was a pupil of John Warner, of the Inner Temple and the chancery bar. He had a good chance of succeeding at the bar in the special direction which he had chosen, but he suddenly relinquished his profession for reasons which he never explained, and which scarcely any even of his intimate friends suspected. The truth, however, is that he was subject to epilepsy, brought about by the ill-treatment of the big boys at Blundell's. It was not less imperative that he should immediately find other employment, and so for a time he turned his scholarly acquirements to

advantage and therefore took up educational work, which he never liked, and for which he was ill-adapted. He became in 1855 classical master at Wellesley House School, Twickenham Common. His dreams of distinction gathered in those days around poetry rather than prose, and his first book, a thin and scarce volume, appeared in the same year, entitled 'Poems by Melanter,' the most ambitious of which was a drama, 'Eric and Karine,' founded on the fortunes of Eric XIV of Sweden. It was quickly followed—at an interval of a few months—by 'Epullia,' which was also published anonymously. This book contains a felicitous translation from Musæus of the story of Hero and Leander, and an ambitious patriotic ballad on the battle of the Alma. But of more account is the beautiful invocation 'To my Pen'—perhaps the most finished and certainly the most fanciful of Blackmore's verse. 'The Bugle of the Black Sea,' a patriotic poem suggested by the war then in progress in the Crimea, appeared in 1855. He also translated some of the idylls of Theocritus, and his renderings were printed in 'Fraser's Magazine.' This was followed in 1860 by 'The Fate of Franklin,' on the title-page of which his name for the first time appeared as of 'Exeter College, Oxon. M.A., and of the Middle Temple.' He wrote the poem in aid of the fund for the erection of a statue of the explorer in his native town of Spilsby.

Shortly before this Blackmore's uncle, the Rev. H. H. Knight, died, and bequeathed to him a sum of money which enabled him to realise one of the dreams of his life—a house in the country encompassed by a large garden. His father, who in his closing years (he died suddenly in the autumn of 1858) was extremely kind to the young couple, took great interest in this scheme, and helped him to carry it into effect. Blackmore, in his walks about Twickenham when a master at Wellesley House, had seen a plot of land at Teddington which he coveted, and he now bought it and built himself, well back from the road—there was no railway in those days—a plain substantial dwelling which he called Gomer House, a name suggested by that of a favourite dog; and there he remained for the rest of his life, cultivating his vines, peaches, nectarines, pears, and strawberries, in enviable detachment from the world. His knowledge of horticulture was both wide and exact, and he devoted himself, with an enthusiasm and patience which nothing chilled or tired, to the lowly tasks of a market gardener. Unfortunately for himself he had received no business training, and was in consequence somewhat at the mercy of the men he employed, more than one of whom robbed him to a considerable extent. He was an expert in the culture of grapes and exotic plants, and for long years his fruit and flowers, and notably his pears, of which he was especially fond, found their way regularly to Covent Garden market, where, at one time—disgusted by the extortions of the middle men—he set up a stall. Late in life he declared that his garden of eleven acres, far from being remunerative, represented on an average 250*l.* a year out of pocket. He loved quality in fruit, and would send far and wide, regardless of expense, for choice specimen trees and plants, whereas the English public, he was never tired of asserting, had set its heart on quantity.

After Blackmore's settlement at Teddington, the earliest product from his pen was 'The Farm and Fruit of Old,' a sonorous and happy translation of the first and second Georgics of Virgil, which appeared in 1862. Scholars recognised its merit, but their approval did not sell the book. Disheartened by the languid reception of his work in verse, alike original and in translation, Blackmore sought another medium of expression, and found it in creative romance. His first novel, 'Clara Vaughan,' appeared in 1864, when he had entered his fortieth year, and it marked the beginning of his renown. In spite of the dramatic situations of the book and the remarkable powers of observation which it revealed, 'Clara Vaughan' was regarded as a curiously unequal sensational story, dealing with the unravelling of crime, and yet lit up by exquisite transcripts from nature. It appeared without its author's name, and rumour attributed it at the time to a lady novelist who was then rapidly approaching the height of her popularity. 'Cradock Nowell'—a name suggested by a veritable man so called, who once owned Nottage Court, and whose name is still conspicuous on a tablet in Newton church, which Blackmore said he used to gaze at as a child during the sermon—was published in 1866. 'Cradock Nowell' was described by its author as a tale of the New Forest. It was the only book in which he laid himself open to a charge of a parade of classical scholarship. It gave him a vogue with people who, as a rule, care little for fiction, but its allusions proved caviare to the general, and taxed the patience of the circulating libraries. 'Cradock Nowell,' notwithstanding this, is one of the best of Blackmore's heroes, and in Amy Rosedew he gave the world one of the most bewitching of heroines. It was in 1869, with his third

attempt in fiction, that Blackmore rose suddenly to the front rank of English novelists with the publication of 'Lorna Doone.' Some of the critical journals, he used to say, damned the book at the outset with faint praise; but it eventually took the great reading world by storm, for Lorna herself was resistless in her beauty and grace, and John Ridd was made to tell his own story with manly simplicity and dramatic force. The novel of manners was in ascendency when 'Lorna Doone' appeared, and Blackmore was the pioneer of the new romantic movement, which, allying itself more or less closely with historical research, has since won a veritable triumph. Blackmore did for Devonshire what Scott did for the highlands, by conjuring up the romantic traditions and investing the story of old feuds and forays with his own imagination and fancy. He used to say that 'Lorna Doone' drove him out of his favourite county, for he found himself the object of embarrassing attentions. No less than twelve novels followed 'Lorna Doone.' 'The Maid of Sker' was published in 1872, and it was followed in 1875 by 'Alice Lorraine,' which had long been in process, and at an interval of a year by 'Cripps the Carrier.' Blackmore has drawn few more realistic portraits than that of Davy Llewellyn in 'The Maid of Sker,' while the child Bardie was suggested to the novelist by a niece.

'Alice Lorraine' takes the reader at once to the South Downs, and some of the characters in its pages, especially the Rev. Struan Hales, a squarson of the old sporting school, are inimitable. In 'Cripps' Blackmore not only girds mischievously at his old profession, but puts into the lips of the carrier his own homely philosophy of life. The scene of half of the story is Oxford. His other novels were: 'Erema, or My Father's Sin,' 1877; 'Mary Anerley,' 1880; 'Christowell,' 1882; 'The Remarkable History of Tommy Upmore,' 1884; 'Springhaven,' 1887; 'Kit and Kitty,' 1889; 'Perlycross,' 1894; 'Tales from the Telling House,' 1896; and 'Dariel,' 1897. They all bear the unmistakable marks of his own attractive and unconventional personality, though in point of merit and power of appeal they are curiously unequal. 'Christowell' perhaps gives the best picture of himself, though in every book he has written his own individuality leaps to light. The clergyman in 'Perlycross' he admitted was a portrait of his own father; and another parson, John Rosedew, in 'Cradock Nowell' is his uncle, the Rev. H. Hey Knight. Perlycross is the home of Blackmore's boyhood, Culmstock. 'Kit and Kitty' enabled him to use with enviable skill his knowledge of market gardening, while 'Springhaven,' which is undoubtedly one of the most ambitious of his books, allowed free play for his hero-worship of Nelson. The opening pages of 'Tales from the Telling House' contain some reminiscences of his childhood. His novels bear witness to his sincerity and strength, his generous interpretation of his fellow-men, his chivalrous devotion to girls and women, his keen appreciation of the beauty of nature, his lofty outlook on life, and the shrewd humour, luminous imagination, and delicate sympathy which he brought to the interpretation of the common round. Blackmore did not share the prevailing view that his rank as a novelist would be inevitably determined by 'Lorna Doone,' and by that romance alone. When asked by the present writer which of his novels he himself regarded as the best—both as an expression of his own personality and in point of workmanship—his reply was instant and emphatic, 'The Maid of Sker,' and next to it in point of merit he placed 'Springhaven'—an historical romance—relegating 'Lorna Doone' to the third place.

At the age of seventy Blackmore returned to his first love by the publication of a volume of verse, 'Fringilla,' which was published in 1895. In a characteristic preface he called himself a 'twittering finch' that long ago had been 'scared by random shots' and knew too well that it could not 'sing like a nightingale.' 'Fringilla,' in spite of a certain dainty freshness of phrase, cunningly linked to an antique flavour of culture, justified the adverse critics. One of the avowed ambitions of his life was to write a play.

Blackmore died at Teddington, after a long illness, on 20 Jan. 1900, the same day as Ruskin. He kept a journal, but forbade its publication. A memorial tablet has been placed in Exeter Cathedral.

Personally Blackmore was proud, shy, reticent, and by no means easy of access. Like John Ridd, he liked to have everything 'good and quiet.' He was strong-willed, autocratic, sweet-tempered, self-centred. He loved girls in their teens when modest and gentle. His fondness for animals, especially dogs, never failed. He was an uncompromising conservative, in the social even more than in the political sense, and he cherished a scorn of all self-advertisement. His outlook on life was singularly independent; his judgments of men sometimes caustic, but more often tender; his speech kindly, picturesque, and above all shrewd. His humour flashed

forth on the least provocation in the give and take of ordinary talk. He loved peace and quietness supremely, sat lightly to the verdict of his neighbours, minded his own business, was scrupulously honourable, and cultivated his garden hardly less assiduously than the philosophic mood. He had scarcely any intimates; one of the most trusted was Professor (Sir) Richard Owen, with whom he had much in common beyond the game of chess, and whom he introduced into 'Tommy Upmore.' All his novels, except 'Clara Vaughan' and part of 'The Maid of Sker,' were written in his plain brick house at Teddington. His day was divided between his garden and his manuscript. The morning was held sacred to the vines and pears, the afternoon and early evening to the task of composition. He detested London, and in later life seldom went beyond his own grounds, except once a week to church. His favourite poets were Homer, Virgil, Shakespeare, and among modern men Matthew Arnold. His skill with the lathe was quite out of the common, and he carved some ivory chessmen delicately and curiously. He was a keen judge of fruit, and often gave his friends delightful and quite unpremeditated lessons in its culture. Blackmore was a tall, square-shouldered, powerfully built, dignified-looking man, and was the picture of health with fair complexion and high colour.

[Personal knowledge and private information.]

S. J. R.

BLADES, WILLIAM (1824–1890), printer and bibliographer, the son of Joseph Blades, was born at Clapham on 5 Dec. 1824, and was educated at the Stockwell and Clapham grammar schools. He was apprenticed on 1 May 1840 at his father's printing firm of Blades & East, 11 Abchurch Lane, London. Shortly after the expiration of his apprenticeship he was admitted a partner in the business, and soon he and his brother conducted it under the style of Blades, East, & Blades. He turned his attention to the typography of the first English press, and in 1858 undertook to write an introductory note to a reprint of Caxton's edition of the 'Governayle of Helthe.' His Caxton studies were conducted in a thoroughly scientific manner. New biographical facts were discovered in searching the archives of the city of London, and, instead of blindly adopting the conclusions of Lewis, Ames, Herbert, Dibdin, and other preceding bibliographers, he personally inspected 450 volumes from Caxton's press, preserved in various public and private libraries, and carefully collated, compared, and classified them. Each volume was critically examined from the point of view of a practical printer, and arranged according to its letter. The career of each class of type was traced from its first use to the time when it was worn out and passed into strange hands. This inquiry was more important in his eyes than the recording of title-pages and colophons. Every dated volume thus fell into its proper class, and the year of undated volumes was fixed by its companions. Such was the way in which the story of Caxton's press was written. The first volume of the 'Life of Caxton' appeared in 1861, and the second two years later. It was only one of many books, articles, and papers devoted by Blades to the study of England's first printing-press. A notable result of his labours was to give an increased value to the Caxton editions. His careful and systematic methods had much in common with those of Henry Bradshaw [q. v., Suppl.], with whom he carried on a friendly correspondence extending over twenty-five years (G. W. Prothero, *Memoir of H. Bradshaw*, 1888, pp. 73–6, 99, 201, 255, 363).

Blades took a leading part in the organisation of the Caxton celebration in 1877, was a warm supporter of the Library Association founded the same year, and read papers before several of the annual meetings of that body. His 'Enemies of Books' (1881), which was the most popular of his literary productions, was a discursive account of their foes, human, insect, and elemental. In a series of articles in the 'Printers' Register' in 1884 he supported the claims of William Nicholson (1753–1815) [q. v.] as the English inventor of the steam press against the contention of Goebel on behalf of the German, Koenig.

He was a keen and honourable man of business, ever alive to modern improvements in the mechanical part of his calling. His writings were chiefly devoted to the early history of the art of printing, and besides the books mentioned below he contributed many articles to trade journals and bibliographical periodicals. He was an ardent collector of books, pictures, prints, medals, jettons, and tokens relating to printing. He took an active share in the municipal work of his city ward (Candlewick), was a member of the council of the Printers' Pension Fund, and a liveryman of the Scriveners' Company. He died on 27 April 1890 at his residence at Sutton, Surrey, in his sixty-sixth year, leaving a widow, to whom he was married in 1862, and seven children.

He published: 1. 'The Governayle of Helthe, reprinted from Caxton's edition,' London, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'Moral Prouerbes;

C. du Castel,' London, 1859, 4to. (These two are printed in imitation Caxton type.) 3. 'The Life and Typography of W. Caxton, England's First Printer, with Evidence of his Typographical Connection with Colard Mansion the Printer at Bruges,' London, 1861–3, 2 vols. 4to (see also No. 12). 4. 'A Catalogue of Books printed by or ascribed to the Press of W. Caxton,' London, 1865, sm. 4to. 5. 'A List of Medals, Jettons, Tokens, &c., in connection with Printers and the Art of Printing,' London, 1869, 8vo (only twenty-five copies printed). 6. 'A List of Medals struck by order of the Corporation of London,' London, 1870, 8vo (privately printed). 7. 'How to tell a Caxton, with some hints where and how the same might be found,' London, 1870, 8vo (a guide to the collector). 8. 'Typographical Notes,' London, 1870, 8vo (privately printed). 9. 'Shakespere and Typography, being an attempt to show Shakespere's personal connection with and technical knowledge of the art of printing,' London, 1872, 8vo (*a jeu d'esprit*). 10. 'Some Early Type-specimen Books of England, Holland, France, Italy, and Germany,' London, 1875, 8vo. 11. 'Earl of Rivers: the Dictes and Sayings of the Philosophers; a facsimile reproduction of the first book printed in England,' London, 1877, 4to. 12. 'The Biography and Typography of W. Caxton, England's first printer,' London, 1877, 8vo (No. 3 recast and issued in a more handy form, in connection with the Caxton celebration); 2nd edit. 1882. 13. 'The Boke of Saint Albans, by Dame Juliana Berners; a facsimile,' London, 1881, 4to. 14. 'The Enemies of Books,' London, 1881, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1881; 3rd edit. 1882; 'revised and enlarged' ('Book Lovers' Library'), 1887, 2nd edit. 1888, with illustrations, 1896; French translation, 'Les Livres et leurs Enemis,' Paris, 1883). 15. 'Numismata Typographica; or the Medallic History of Printing, being an account of the medals, jettons, and tokens struck in commemoration of printers and the art of printing,' London, 1883, 4to (No. 5 improved and enlarged). 16. 'An Account of the German Morality Play entitled "Depositio Cornuti Typographici," as performed in the 17th and 18th Centuries,' London, 1885, 4to, with translation of the play. 17. 'Bibliographical Miscellanies: No. 1, Signatures; No. 2, the Chained Library at Wimborne Minster; Nos. 3, 4, and 5, Books in Chains,' London, 1890, 8vo. 18. 'The Pentateuch of Printing,' edited by T. B. Reed, London, 1891, 4to (posthumous).

[Memoir by T. B. Reed, with a list of Blades's books and articles, prefixed to Pentateuch of Printing, 1891. See also Athenæum, 3 and 10 May 1890; Academy, 3 May 1890; Times, 29 April 1890; City Press, 30 April 1890; Printers' Register (portrait), October 1899 and 6 May 1890; J. F. Kirk's Supplement to Allibone's Dictionary, 1891, i. 160.] H. R. T.

BLAGDON, FRANCIS WILLIAM (1778–1819), journalist and author, born in 1778 of humble parentage, began his career as a 'horn-boy' employed to sell the 'Sun' newspaper whenever it contained any extraordinary news. He then became amanuensis to Dr. A. F. M. Willich, a medical writer, who taught him French and German; he also learnt Spanish and Italian, and subsequently described himself as 'professor' of those languages, an expression which probably implies that he endeavoured to earn a living by teaching. At one time he published a 'French Interpreter,' of which no copy seems to be extant. In 1802 he began editing a series of 'Modern Discoveries' (London, 1802–3, 8 vols. 16mo); the first two volumes comprised Vivant Denon's 'Travels in Egypt' in the train of Napoleon Bonaparte; the next two included Golberry's 'Travels in Africa,' i.e. in the north-west portion; and the remaining four were devoted to Pallas's 'Travels in the Southern Provinces of Russia.' The first two works were translated by Blagdon from the French, and the last from the German. Pallas's 'Travels' were translated for a second time by Blagdon, and a new edition published in 1812 (London, 2 vols. 4to), with numerous illustrations. In 1803 Blagdon commenced publishing with the Rev. F. Prevost a literary miscellany entitled 'Flowers of Literature,' which continued to appear until 1809, and ran to seven volumes (London, 1803–9, 8vo). In 1803 Blagdon also published, in conjunction with Prevost, 'Mooriana, or Selections from the . . . Works . . . of Dr. John Moore' (London, 2 vols. 12mo). In 1805 he brought out 'A Brief History of Ancient and Modern India' (London, 3 vols. fol.), which was reissued in 1813 as an appendix to Captain Thomas Williamson's 'European in India' (London, 4to), and in 1806 he contributed the 'Memoirs' to Orme's 'Graphic History of the Life, Exploits, and Death of . . . Nelson' (London, 4to).

About this time Blagdon became associated with the 'Morning Post,' which he helped to edit for some years. The paper was then tory in its views, and Blagdon's literary activity took a polemical turn; he had already, it is said, been imprisoned for six months in 1805, for libelling John Jervis, earl St. Vincent [q.v.] The proposal of the whig ministry of 1806 to remove Roman

catholic disabilities induced him to publish an edition of Fox's 'Book of Martyrs;' this appeared as 'An Universal History of Christian Martyrdom . . . originally composed by John Fox . . . and now entirely rewritten . . . by the Rev. J. Milner, M.A.' (London, 1807, 8vo); the use of the pseudonym 'the Rev. J. Milner' was inexcusable, as a well-known Roman catholic divine, John Milner [q.v.], was then living; subsequent editions of Blagdon's work appeared in 1817, 1837, 1848, 1863, 1871, and in 1881; and in 1892 was published a version by Theodore Alois Buckley, described as 'abridged from Milner's edition.'

In 1809 Blagdon came into conflict with William Cobbett [q.v.], and in October of that year he published a prospectus of 'Blagdon's Weekly Political Register,' which was 'to be printed in the same manner as Cobbett's Register;' with the first number was to commence 'The History of the Political Life and Writings of William Cobbett,' who was compared to Catiline. Blagdon's 'Weekly Register' never seems to have appeared, and the 'Phœnix,' another of his ventures, soon came to an end. In 1812, with a view to exposing French designs on England, Blagdon brought out 'The Situation of Great Britain in 1811. . . .' translated from the French of M. de Montgaillard (London, 8vo); this evoked a reply from Sir John Jervis White Jervis, who describes Blagdon as 'a gentleman well known in the walks of literary knowledge and of loyal authors.' In 1814 Blagdon published 'An Historical Memento . . . of the public Rejoicings . . . in celebration of the Peace of 1814, and of the Centenary of the Accession of the House of Brunswick' (London, 4to), and in 1819 a 'New Dictionary of Classical Quotations' (London, 1819, 8vo). He died in obscurity and poverty in June 1819, and a subscription was raised for his destitute widow and children (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, ii. 88).

Besides the works mentioned above, Blagdon was author of: 1. 'The Grand Contest . . . or a View of the Causes and probable Consequences of the threatened Invasion of Great Britain,' 1803, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on a Pamphlet entitled "Observations on the Concise Statement of Facts by Sir Home Popham,"' 1805, 8vo. 3. 'Authentic Memoirs of George Morland,' 1806, fol.; this contains many engravings of Morland's pictures. 4. 'The Modern Geographer,' 1807, 8vo. 5. 'Langhorne's Fables of Flora . . . with a Life of the Author,' 1812, 8vo. 6. 'Letters of the Princess of Wales, comprising the only true History of the celebrated "Book,"' 1813, 8vo [see CAROLINE AMELIA ELIZABETH]. He also contributed a life of Dr. Johnson with an edition of his poems to 'The Laurel' (London, 1808, 24mo), and compiled a general index to the 'British Critic,' vols. xxi–xlii.; to him is also attributed 'Paris as it was, and as it is' (London, 1803, 8vo).

[Blagdon's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Gent. Mag. 1819, ii. 88; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Reuss's Register, 1790–1803, i. 109; Edward Smith's Life of Cobbett, ii. 47–8; Watt's Bibl. Britannica.] A. F. P.

BLAIKIE, WILLIAM GARDEN (1820–1899), Scottish divine, born at Aberdeen on 5 Feb. 1820, was the second son of James Blaikie (1786–1836) of Craigiebuckler, advocate, and provost of Aberdeen from 1833 to 1836, by his wife, the daughter of William Garden, a land surveyor. His aunt, Jane Blaikie, married Alexander Keith (1791–1880) [q. v.] In 1828 he entered the Aberdeen grammar school, then under James Melvin [q. v.] He was one of Melvin's most brilliant scholars, and entered Marischal College in November 1833. His third divinity session (1839–40) was spent at Edinburgh, and in 1841 he was licensed to preach by the Aberdeen presbytery. On 22 Sept. 1842, on the presentation of the Earl of Kintore, he was ordained minister of Drumblade, the early home of Dr. George Macdonald. On 18 May 1843 he signed the deed of demission and joined the Free Church of Scotland. Most of his congregation seceded with him, and a church was erected for their use.

Early in 1844 Blaikie was invited to undertake a new charge at Pilrig, in the rising district of Leith Walk, Edinburgh. He was inducted on 1 March, and continued there for twenty-four years. During this period he manifested a strong concern for the welfare of the poor. He promoted the foundation and took part in the management of the model buildings which still form a feature of the district. In 1849 he published 'Six Lectures to the Working Classes on the Improvement of their Temporal Condition' (Edinburgh, 16mo), which in 1863 he transformed into 'Better Days for the Working People' (London, 8vo), a publication which attained remarkable popularity, and which was praised by Guizot. The latest edition appeared in 1882. He had also other literary interests. From May 1849 to 1853 he edited 'The Free Church Magazine,' and from 1860 to 1863 'The North British Review.'

In 1868 Blaikie was chosen to fill the

chair of apologetics and pastoral theology at New College, Edinburgh, the duties of which he continued to discharge until 1897. His relations with the students were closer and more friendly than those of an ordinary professor, and his practical power of organisation was displayed in the institution of the New College dining-hall. In the general work of the free church he took an ample share, particularly in connection with home mission work, temperance, and church extension. In 1888 he was Cunningham lecturer, choosing as his theme 'The Preachers of Scotland from the Sixth to the Nineteenth Century' (Edinburgh, 1888, 8vo). In 1892 he filled the office of moderator of the general assembly.

In the field of literature Blaikie was equally indefatigable. He edited 'The Sunday Magazine' in 1873 and 1874, and 'The Catholic Presbyterian' from 1879 to 1883. In the field of theology he produced several noteworthy works, but his most important achievements were in the field of biography. His 'Personal Life of David Livingstone' (Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1882), compiled chiefly from his unpublished journals and correspondence, has been long held in high repute, and his memoir of David Brown (London, 1898, 8vo), the principal of the Free Church College, Aberdeen, is an admirable biography.

In 1864 Blaikie received the honorary degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University, and in 1872 that of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen. He died on 11 June 1899, at his residence, 2 Tantallon Terrace, North Berwick. On 20 May 1845 he married Margaret Catherine Biggar. His wife and six children survived him.

Besides the works already mentioned, his principal publications were: 1. 'David, King of Israel,' Edinburgh, 1856, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1861. 2. 'Bible History in connection with the General History of the World.' London, 1859, 8vo. 3. 'Outlines of Bible Geography,' London, 1861, 8vo. 4. 'Heads and Hands in the World of Labour,' London, 1865, 8vo. 5. 'The Head of the House,' London, 1866, 12mo. 6. 'The Work of the Ministry: a Manual of Homiletical and Pastoral Theology,' London, 1873, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1878. 7. 'Glimpses of the Inner Life of our Lord,' London, 1876, 8vo. 8. 'The Public Ministry and Pastoral Methods of our Lord,' London, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'Leaders in Modern Philanthropy,' London, 1884, 8vo. 10. 'Robert Rollock, first Principal of the University of Edinburgh,' London, 1884, 8vo (New Biographical Series of the Religious Tract Society, No. 5). 11. 'After Fifty Years; or, Letters of a Grandfather on occasion of the Jubilee of the Free Church of Scotland,' London, 1893, 8vo. 12. 'Heroes of Israel,' London, 1894, 8vo. 13. 'Thomas Chalmers,' Edinburgh, 1896, 8vo (Famous Scots Series). He edited: 1. 'Memorials of the late Andrew Crichton' [q. v.], London, 1868, 8vo (with Norman Lockhart Walker). 2. 'The Theology and Theologians of Scotland,' by James Walker, Edinburgh, 1872; 8vo; 2nd edit. 1888. He was the author of a memoir of Islay Burns [q. v.], prefixed to his 'Select Remains' (1874); contributed to the 'Pulpit Commentary;' and wrote several of the 'Present Day Tracts.' He also prepared 'The Book of Joshua' for the 'Expositor's Bible' (1893), and was a contributor to the earlier volumes of the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' He was one of the founders of the Alliance of the Reformed Churches holding the Presbyterian System, which is accustomed to hold triennial pan-presbyterian councils in the British Isles or in America.

[Unpublished reminiscences of Dr. Blaikie, kindly communicated by his son, Mr. W. B. Blaikie; Scotsman, 12 June 1899; Free Church of Scotland Monthly, August 1899.]

E. I. C.

BLAKELEY, WILLIAM (1830–1897), actor, played as an amateur at the Gough Street theatre, now pulled down, and at the Soho theatre, now the Royalty. His first appearance as a salaried actor was at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, with Sir William Don. He then at the Amphitheatre, Liverpool, played Polonius and other parts, and accompanied Sothern on tour, playing Asa Trenchard to his Lord Dundreary in 'Our American Cousin.' In London he was seen for the first time on 21 Dec. 1867 at the Prince of Wales's theatre, Tottenham Street, as Sir Abel Hotspur in Boucicault's 'How she loves him,' a part he had taken at the first production at the Prince of Wales's theatre, Liverpool, on 7 Dec. 1863. On 15 Feb. 1868 he was the first Bodmin Todder in 'Play,' and was John Chodd senior in a revival of 'Society.' Mr. Tweedie in Yates's 'Tame Cats' followed on 12 Dec. At the Olympic he was, 1 May 1871, Simeon Cole in Byron's 'Daisy Farm.' After, in 1880, accompanying Sothern to America, he appeared at the Criterion on 23 July 1881 as Jeremiah Deeds in 'Flats in Four Stories' ('Les Locataires de Monsieur Blondeau'), adapted by Mr. G. R. Sims. With this theatre his name is principally associated. Here he played Babblebrook in 'A Lesson in Love,' and very many comic parts in revivals of 'Brighton,' 'Betsy,' 'Pink Domi-

nce,' and 'Still Waters run deep.' Among his original characters at the Criterion were Talbot in Mr. Gilbert's 'Foggerty's Fairy,' 15 Dec. 1881; Brummles in H. J. Byron's 'Fourteen Days,' 4 March 1882; Ferdinand Pettigrew in Albery's 'Featherbrain,' 23 June 1884; Barnabas Goodeve in the 'Candidate,' 29 Nov.; General Bletchingley in Mr. Burnand's 'Headless Man,' 27 July 1890. At Daly's theatre he was, 2 Feb. 1895, Smoggins in 'An Artist's Model;' Duckworth Crabbe in the 'Chili Widow,' Mr. Arthur Bourchier's adaptation of 'M. le Directeur,' 7 Sept.; and Commodore Van Gütt in the 'New Baby,' 28 April 1896. His last appearance in London was at the Criterion as Thomas Tyndal in 'Four Little Girls,' by Mr. Walter Stokes Craven, produced 17 July 1897. Besides being what is known as a 'mugger,' or maker of comic faces, Blakeley was a genuine comedian, and was accepted as Hardcastle in 'She Stoops to Conquer.' In showing self-importance, in airs of assumed dignity, and in the revelation of scandalised propriety, he stood alone. He died at Criterion House, Clovelly Terrace, Walham, London, on 8 Dec. 1897, and was buried in Fulham cemetery.

[Personal knowledge; Era newspaper, 11 Dec. 1897; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; The Dramatic Peerage.] J. K.

BLAKISTON, THOMAS WRIGHT (1832–1891), explorer and ornithologist, was born at Lymington in Hampshire on 27 Dec. 1832.

His father, JOHN BLAKISTON (1785–1867), major, was the second son of Sir Matthew Blakiston, second baronet, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Rochfort. He served in the Madras engineers and in the 27th regiment (Enniskillens), was present at the battle of Assaye, and engaged at the capture of Bourbon, Mauritius, and Java, and during the Peninsular war from Vittoria to Toulouse. He published 'Twelve Years of Military Adventures' anonymously in 1829, and 'Twenty Years in Retirement' with his name in 1836. He died on 4 June 1867 at Moberley Hall, Cheshire. On 26 Sept. 1814 he married Jane, daughter of Thomas Wright, rector of Market Harborough.

His second son, Thomas, was educated at St. Paul's (proprietary) school at Southsea, and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, from which he obtained a commission in the royal artillery on 16 Dec. 1851. He served with his regiment in England, Ireland, and Nova Scotia, and in the Crimea before Sebastopol, where his brother Lawrence was killed in the battle of the Redan on 8 Sept. 1855. In 1857 Blakiston was appointed, on the recommendation of Sir Edward Sabine [q. v.], a member of the scientific expedition for the exploration of British North America between Canada and the Rocky Mountains, under the command of John Palliser [q. v.] He was chiefly employed in taking observations on the magnetic conditions, temperature, &c.; but in 1858 he crossed the Kutanie and Boundary passes independently, and published at Woolwich in 1859 a 'Report of the Exploration of Two Passes through the Rocky Mountains.' During the Chinese war of 1859 Blakiston was left in command of a detachment of artillery at Canton, and there he organised his famous exploration of the middle and upper course of the Yang-tsze-Kiang, the idea being to ascend the river as far as the Min, and then cross the province of Sze-chuen, and reach north-western India *viâ* Tibet and Lhassa. The party consisted of Blakiston, Lieutenant-colonel H. A. Sarel, and Dr. Alfred Barton, who still survives, and with the Rev. S. Schereschewsky as interpreter, four Sikhs, and three Chinese, set out from Shanghai on 12 Feb. 1861, convoyed by Vice-admiral Sir James Hope's squadron, which left them at Yo-chau on 16 March. They reached Pingshan on 25 May, having travelled eighteen hundred miles from Shanghai, nine hundred miles further than any other Europeans, except the jesuits in native costume. The country there being much disturbed by rebels, they were obliged to retrace their route on 30 May, reaching Shanghai on 9 July. Blakiston produced a surprisingly accurate chart of the river from Hankow to Pingshan, published in 1861, for which he received in 1862 the royal (patron's) medal of the Royal Geographical Society. Partial narratives were published in the Society's Journal, vol. xxxii., by Sarel and Barton, while Blakiston prepared in October 1862 a longer account of their 'Five Months on the Yang-tsze,' with illustrations by Barton and scientific appendices. This is still treated as a text-book for the country (cf. A. J. LITTLE, *Through the Yang-tse Gorges*, 1888).

Before returning to England Blakiston visited Yezo, the northern island of Japan. Having resigned his commission in 1862, he entered into an arrangement with a substantial firm, and returned to Yezo in 1863, *viâ* Russia, Siberia, and the Amur river. He settled at the treaty port of Hakodate, and founded sawmills for the export of timber to China. This business had to be abandoned owing to the obstructions of the Japanese government; but he remained in Hakodate as a merchant, executed surveys

and designed fortifications, and soon became the best known of the European residents—'le véritable roi d'Hakodate'—keeping open house for travellers, especially those with scientific interests. In 1872 he contributed to the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society' (vol. xlii.) a narrative of a journey round Yezo, containing information as to the topography, climate, forests, fisheries, mines, and population, and first calling attention to the existence of a pre-Ainu race of pit-dwellers.

During Blakiston's residence at Hakodate he paid great attention to the ornithology of Yezo. He made an extensive collection of birds, which is now in the museum at Hakodate, and in 1878 compiled, with Mr. H. Pryer of Yokohama, a catalogue of the avifauna of Japan (*Ibis*, 1878, pp. 207–50), revised and republished in the 'Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan' in 1880 and 1882, and finally in London in 1884. He demonstrated that the birds of Yezo belong to the Siberian as distinct from the Manchurian sub-region of the Palæarctic region; and the zoo-geographical line of division formed by the Strait of Tsu-garu has been termed Blakiston's line (v. *Auk*, 1892, ix. 75–6). In 1883 he read to the Asiatic Society (*Trans.* xi. 1883) a paper on 'Zoological Indications of the Ancient Connexion of the Japan Islands with the Continent.' Seven new species of Japanese birds are named after him (for list see *Auk*, l. c.)

In 1884, after a visit to Australia, New Zealand, and England, Blakiston retired from his business and left Japan for the United States. He settled eventually in New Mexico, died 15 Oct. 1891 at San Diego, California, and was buried at Columbus, Ohio. On 16 April 1885 he married Anne Mary, daughter of James Dun of Dundaff, London, Ohio. By her he left a son and a daughter.

Besides the works already mentioned, Blakiston published in 1883 at Yokohama a book called 'Japan in Yezo,' consisting of articles reprinted from the 'Japan Gazette,' and a number of papers in the 'Ibis' (on the birds of British North America and Japan), in the 'Chrysanthemum,' the 'Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan,' and the 'Proceedings of the United States National Museum.' His Canadian specimens are at Woolwich; and, besides the collection at Hakodate, he gave Japanese birds to the United States National Museum. To the gardens of the Zoological Society of London he sent living animals.

[Obituary notices in the Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, December 1891, pp. 728–729; the Ibis, 1892, p. 190; and by Dr. L. Stejneger in the Auk, 1892, ix. 75–6; writings as cited above; private information from his brother, Mr. Matthew Blakiston, F.R.G.S.]

H. E. D. B.

BLAKMAN, BLAKEMAN, or BLACKMAN, JOHN (*fl.* 1436–1448), biographer, was admitted a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1436. Nothing is known of his parentage, but a family of the name flourished at Eynsham in Oxfordshire in the sixteenth century (*Harl. Soc.* v. 193). In 1439 he was one of the two guardians of the 'old university chest,' receiving an acquittance in respect of his office on 3 July of that year. Although not one of the original fellows of Eton, he was fifth on the list at the date (1447) of the promotion of William of Waynflete [q. v.] to the see of Winchester. He probably vacated his fellowship at Merton upon his election at Eton, for in the accounts (20 May 1448 to 9 May 1450) of contributions received towards the building of the bell-tower at Merton, to which he gave 6*s.* 8*d.*, he is not styled a fellow of the college. His position at Eton brought him into contact with Henry VI, of whom he wrote in Latin an interesting memoir. It was printed in 1732 by Thomas Hearne [q. v.] in his 'Duo Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores' (i.e. Otterbourne and Whethamstede). The work is a collection of anecdotes illustrating the various virtues of the king. Blakman expressly states that he writes as well from personal knowledge as from the information of Henry's attendants. Among these he names 'masters Bedon and Mannynge,' and Sir Richard Tunstall, the king's chamberlain. Thomas Mannynge was dean of Windsor (1452–62), a preferment he vacated after his attainder by the Yorkist parliament in 1461 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 372; *Rot. Parl.* v. 477 *b*, 480 *b*). Sir Richard Tunstall was attainted by the same act (*ib.* pp. 477 *a*, 479 *a*) [see Tunstall, Cuthbert]. Bedon was perhaps John Bedon (B.D. 1455; Boase, *Reg. Univ. Oxf.* p. 6). A biography drawn from such sources naturally became a panegyric, but it was not improbably composed for a purpose. It was written after Henry VI's death and, to judge by the language used by the author about the Yorkists, after the accession of Henry VII. The canonisation of Henry VI was long a favourite project of Henry VII, who petitioned it of three popes in succession—Innocent VIII (1484–1492), Alexander VI (1492–1503), and Julius II (1503–1513) (see Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 640; Busch, *England unter den Tudors*, i. 238, 386). Blakman's apotheosis was doubtless

intended to prepare the public mind for this step.

Blakman is stated in the title of the printed copy of his book to have been a 'bachelor of divinity and afterwards a monk of the Charterhouse of London.' The correctness of the latter part of this statement is rendered probable by the existence of a copy of Higden's 'Polychronicon' in the Ashburnham collection inscribed at the foot of the first page, 'Liber domus beate Marie de Witham ordinis Carthusiensis ex dono m. Johannis Blakman.' The volume is bound in crimson morocco with the royal arms, each book having an illuminated initial with the arms of Eton College and a marginal ornament in gold and colours. Nothing is known as to the date of Blakman's death. An inscription in the west wall of the Grey Friars Church, London, 'fr. Johannes Blackeman ob. 31 Jul: 1511' must, as the dates show, refer to another person. A third contemporary of the same name was a benefactor of St. John's Hospital, Coventry.

[Oxford City Documents, ed. J. E. T. Rogers, 1891, p. 314; Epistolæ Academicæ, ed. H. Anstey, 1898, i. 175; Hearne's Duo Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores, 1732, i. 285–307; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797; Lyte's Hist. of Eton College, 1877; Harl. Soc. v. 193; Collect. Topogr. ii. 156, v. 398; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. 1881, 105 *a*; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, 1885, p. 233.] I. S. L.

BLANCHARD, EDWARD LITT LAMAN (1820–1889), miscellaneous writer, the son of William Blanchard [q. v.], comedian, was born at No. 28 (originally 31) Great Queen Street, London, was educated at Brixton, Ealing, and Lichfield, accompanied his father to New York in 1831, and was in 1836 sub-editor of Pinnock's 'Guide to Knowledge.' In 1839 he wrote for amateurs his first pantomime, in which he played harlequin. Under the pseudonym of 'Francisco Frost,' and subsequently under his own name, he wrote countless dramas, farces, and burlesques. In 1841 he edited Chambers's 'London Journal,' and subsequently founded and edited 'The Astrologer and Oracle of Destiny' (1845, 29 Nos.), and also edited the 'New London Magazine' (1845, 2 Nos.) He is responsible for editions of Thomas Dugdale's 'England and Wales Delineated' (2 vols. 1854, 1860), and Willoughby's 'Shakespeare;' was author of 'Temple Bar' and 'Brave without a Destiny,' novels; wrote many illustrated guides to London and other places, including Bradshaw's 'Descriptive Railway Guides;' furnished entertainments for W. S. Woodin and Miss Emma Stanley; songs comic and sentimental, principally the former; and other miscellaneous works. His dramatic efforts included plays for the eastern or minor theatres, written often for 10*s.* an act. To west-end playgoers he is principally known as having for thirty-seven years supplied the Drury Lane pantomime. These works were not devoid of prettiness and fancy, in which respects they have not since been equalled. Alone or with various collaborators he also wrote pantomimes for other London and country theatres, amounting, it is said, to one hundred in all. His plays have never been collected, very few of them having been printed. Blanchard contributed to most of the comic rivals to 'Punch' and to various literary ventures, and was associated with many well-known men of letters, from Leigh Hunt to Edmund Yates; was theatrical critic of many papers, including the 'Sunday Times,' the 'Weekly Dispatch,' the 'Illustrated Times,' the 'London Figaro,' the 'Observer,' and ultimately the 'Daily Telegraph.' To successive numbers of the 'Era Almanack' he contributed 'The Playgoer's Portfolio,' and he wrote frequently in the 'Era.' A mere list of his productions, theatrical and other, would occupy columns. He kept a diary, edited in 1891, after his death, by Messrs. Clement Scott and Cecil Howard, which is a memorial of arduous and incessant struggle and, until near the end, of miserable pay. It furnishes a delightful picture of one of the kindest, most genial, and lovable of Bohemians—a man with some of the charm of a Charles Lamb. After a long and distressing illness he died of creeping paralysis (4 Sept. 1889) at Albert Mansions, Victoria Street, and was buried on the 10th in the Kensington cemetery at Hanwell. Blanchard was twice married, his second wife, to whom a complimentary performance was given at Drury Lane, surviving him. In his 'Life' by Scott and Howard his third name is given as Leman; on his tombstone it is Laman.

[Personal knowledge; Yates's Recollections and Experiences, p. 210; Scott and Howard's Life, 1891 (with portrait); Era, 7 and 14 Sept. 1889; Men of the Time, 12th ed.; Athenæum, 7 Sept. 1889.] J. K.

BLAND, NATHANIEL (1803–1865), Persian scholar, born 3 Feb. 1803, was the only son of Nathaniel Bland of Randalls Park, Leatherhead. His father's name was originally Crumpe, but after leaving Ireland and purchasing Randalls Park he took, in 1812, the surname of his mother, Dorothea, daughter of Dr. Bland of Derriquin Castle, co. Kerry, an eminent civilian.

Bland entered Eton in 1818, matriculated

from Christ Church, Oxford, in October 1821, and graduated B.A. in 1825. He was an elegant Persian scholar, and between 1843 and 1853 contributed several valuable papers to the Royal Asiatic Society's 'Journal.' The first, read June 1843 (vol. vii.), was a notice of the Atash Kada, a collection of lives of poets. This and a supplementary article in vol. ix. of the 'Journal' are still standard authorities on the subject. In 1847 he contributed an elaborate article on Persian chess, which was afterwards published separately. He also described the Pote collection of oriental manuscripts in the Eton College library [see POTE, JOSEPH] in the Royal Asiatic Society's 'Journal' (orig. series, vol. viii. 104–6). His last contribution to the 'Journal,' in 1853, was on the Muhammadan science of the interpretation of dreams. In 1844 he edited Nizāmī's 'Makhzūn-al-Asrār' for the Oriental Translation Fund. But unfortunately he did not finish this work. The latter part of his life was calamitous. He took to gambling, had to sell Randalls Park, and eventually committed suicide at Hombourg-les-Bains on 10 Aug. 1865. His valuable collection of Persian and other manuscripts was sold through Bernard Quaritch in 1866 and purchased by the Earl of Crawfurd. It now forms part of the Bibliotheca Lindesiana.

[Proceedings of the R.A.S., vol. ii. N.S. p. 3; Annual Report of June 1866.] H. B–E.

BLANFORD, HENRY FRANCIS (1834–1893), meteorologist and geologist, son of William Blanford by his wife, Harriet Simpson, was born on 3 June 1834 in Bouverie Street, Whitefriars, where his father had a manufactory. His earlier education was at schools in Brighton and Brussels. After passing with distinction through the Royal School of Mines, and studying for a year at Freiberg in Saxony, he was appointed to the Geological Survey of India, where he began work in the autumn of 1855. Early in his career he made the first step towards setting in order the Gondwana group, by separating from it the Talchir strata with their remarkable boulder bed, and he afterwards classified the cretaceous strata near Trichinopoly. In 1862, as his health was suffering, he retired from the survey, but accepted a post in the Bengal educational department, being one of the professors at the Presidency College, Calcutta, until 1872.

Geology was now almost laid aside for meteorology, in which science he became so distinguished that in the last-named year he was appointed meteorological reporter to the government of Bengal, and was placed in charge of an office to give storm warnings as well as make observations in the presidency. Important discoveries as to the origin of cyclones were the result, and on the formation of a more comprehensive department he was placed at the head of it as meteorological reporter to the government of India. The work was arduous, but Blanford's powers of organisation and scientific knowledge were fruitful in results, the value of which has been widely recognised, not the least being his numerous reports and papers, most of which will be found in the publications of the India Office. In 1888 he retired and returned to England, residing at Folkestone till his death on 23 Jan. 1893. He married, on 20 June 1867, Charlotte Mackenzie, daughter of George Ferguson Cockburn of the India civil service, and granddaughter of Lord-justice Cockburn. She survived him, together with two sons and as many daughters.

Of Blanford's scientific papers, some fifty in number, the majority deal with meteorology, but those on geology exhibit a wide range of knowledge. He also wrote, together with his contributions to the survey publications, wholly or in part, the following books: 1. (with Carl Johann August Theodor Scheerer) 'An Introduction to the use of the Blowpipe. Together with a Description of the Blowpipe Characters of the most important Minerals,' London (translated and compiled by Blanford), 1856, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1875. 2. (with John William Salter [q. v.]) 'Palæontology of Niti in the Northern Himalaya,' Calcutta, 1865, 8vo. 3. (with J. E. Gastrell) 'Report of the Calcutta Cyclone of 5 Oct. 1864,' Calcutta, 1866, 8vo. 4. 'The Indian Meteorologist's Vade Mecum,' 1868; enlarged edit. Calcutta, 1877, 4to. 5. 'Rudiments of Physical Geography for the use of Indian Schools,' Calcutta, 1873, 8vo; 6th edit. London, 1878, 8vo. 6. 'The Winds of Northern India,' 1873, 8vo. 7. 'A Practical Guide to the Climates and Weather of India, Ceylon, Burma,' London, 1889, 8vo. 8. 'An Elementary Geography of India, Burma, and Ceylon,' London, 1890, 8vo. He was elected F.G.S. in 1862, F.R.S. in 1880, was president of the Asiatic Society of Bengal in 1884–5, and an honorary member of several foreign meteorological societies.

[Nature, xlvii. 322; Quarterly Journal Geological Society Proc. xlix. 52; information kindly given by W. T. Blanford, esq., F.R.S., brother of H. F. Blanford.] T. G. B.

BLENKINSOP, JOHN (1783–1831), one of the pioneers of the locomotive, was born near Leeds in 1783, and became the princi-

pal agent of the Brandling family who owned the extensive Middleton collieries in that district. On 10 April 1811 he obtained a patent (No. 3431) for a new species of locomotive, developing some of the ideas embodied in the locomotive constructed by Richard Trevithick [q. v.] in 1803, but combining with them a new plan to overcome the presumed difficulty of securing adhesion between the engine wheels and the rails. This was effected by means of a racked or toothed rail, laid along one side of the road, into which the toothed wheel of the locomotive worked as pinions work into a rack. The boiler of Blenkinsop's locomotive was of cast iron, of the plain cylindrical kind with one flue—the fire being at one end and the chimney at the other. It was supported upon a carriage resting without springs, directly upon two pairs of wheels and axles, which were unconnected with the working parts, and served merely to support the weight of the engine upon the rails, the progress being effected wholly by the cog-wheel working into the toothed rack. The engine had two cylinders instead of one as in Trevithick's engine. The invention of the double cylinder was due to Matthew Murray, of the firm of Teuton, Murray, & Wood, one of the best mechanical engineers of his time; Blenkinsop, who was not himself a mechanic, having consulted him as to all the practical details. The connecting rods gave the motion to two pinions by cranks at right angles to each other; these pinions communicating the motion to the wheel which worked into the cogged rail.

The first experiment with Blenkinsop's engine was made on Wednesday, 24 June 1812. Upon that day 'at 4 o'clock in the afternoon the machine ran from the coal staith to the top of Hunslet moor, where six and afterwards eight waggons of coal, each weighing 3½ tons, were hooked to the back part. With this immense weight, to which, as it approached the town, was superadded about fifty of the spectators mounted upon the waggons, it set off on its return journey to the coal staith and performed the journey, a distance of about a mile and a half, in 23 minutes, without the slightest accident' (*Leeds Mercury*, 27 June 1812). The machine was stated to be capable, when lightly loaded, of moving at a speed of ten miles an hour. A drawing and description of it with the official specification were given in the 'Leeds Mercury' of 18 July 1812.

Blenkinsop's engine has an undoubted claim to be considered the first commercially successful engine employed upon any railway. The locomotives made upon the Blenkinsop pattern began working regularly in August 1812, hauling 30 coal wagons a distance of 3½ miles within the hour. They continued for many years to be thus employed and formed one of the chief curiosities of Leeds, being greatly admired by the Grand Duke (afterwards the czar) Nicholas in 1816. George Stephenson saw one of the 'Leeds engines' at Coxlodge on 2 Sept. 1813, and his first locomotive constructed at Killingworth was built to a large extent after the Blenkinsop pattern; but he soon saw his way to get rid of the cog-wheels, and it was his second locomotive of 1815 which ranks as the direct ancestor of the present machine (cf. ROBERT STEPHENSON'S *Narrative of My Father's Inventions*).

Blenkinsop died at Leeds on 22 Jan. 1831, 'after a tedious illness, aged forty-eight.' A beautiful model of his engine of 1812 was exhibited at a conversazione of the Leeds Philosophical Society in December 1863, and a photograph of this model with explanatory notes has since been placed in the Leeds Philosophical Hall.

[Leeds Mercury, 29 Jan. 1831; Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis, 1865, 327; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, 1862, iii. 87, 97; Woodcroft's Index of Patentees, 1617–1852; Trevithick's Life of Richard Trevithick, 1872, 208; Stuart's Descriptive History and Anecdotes of the Steam Engine.] T. S.

BLEW, WILLIAM JOHN (1808–1894), liturgiologist, only son of William Blew of St. James's, Westminster, was born in that parish on 13 April 1808, and educated with John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman [q. v.] at St. Nicholas's school, Ealing, and at Oxford, where he matriculated from Wadham College in October 1825. He was elected Goodridge exhibitioner of Wadham in 1826, graduated B.A. on 13 May 1830, and M.A. on 13 June 1832. He was curate of Nuthurst, Sussex, from 1832 to 1840, being ordained deacon in 1832 and priest by the bishop of Chichester in 1834. From 1840 to 1842 he was curate of St. Anne's, Soho, and in 1842 became incumbent of St. John's, Milton-next-Gravesend, where he was free to give a high church tone to the services. In 1850, owing to a difference with his bishop, he retired from active clerical work and devoted himself mainly to liturgical and theological studies. He had married after his father's death in 1845, and resided at his father's house, 6 Warwick Street, Pall Mall East, where he died, aged 86, on 28 Dec. 1894.

Blew was a scholar of some repute. He published translations of the 'Iliad' in 1831, Æschylus's 'Agamemnon' in 1855, and

Euripides's 'Medea' in English verse in 1887. He also edited, under the title 'Queen Mary,' two plays by Dekker and Webster and by Thomas Heywood, viz.: 'The Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyat' and 'If you know not me, you know nobody; or, the Troubles of Queen Elizabeth' (London, 1876, 8vo). But his chief interest lay in ecclesiology, and probably his most solid work was his edition of the 'Aberdeen Breviary' for the Bannatyne Club in 1854. In 1852 he published, with his friend Henry John Gauntlett [q. v.], 'The Church Hymn and Tune Book,' which reached a second edition in 1855. The hymns, which are chiefly translations from the Latin by Blew, 'are terse, vigorous, musical, and of great merit' (JULIAN). The volume also contains several original hymns by Blew. This was followed by 'Hymns and Hymn Books,' 1858, 8vo, and in 1877 by an edition of the 1548 'Altar Service of the Church of England.'

[Guardian, 9 Jan. 1895; Church Times, 4 Jan. 1895; Times, 29 Dec. 1894; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1894; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; R. B. Gardiner's Register of Wadham; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 6.] A. F. P.

BLIND, MATHILDE (1841–1896), poetess, was born at Mannheim on 21 March 1841, and was the daughter of a banker named Cohen. She subsequently adopted the name which her mother had acquired by her second marriage with Mr. Karl Blind, conspicuous in the Baden insurrection of 1848–9. After the suppression of the revolutionary movement Mr. Blind and his family, exiled from Germany and expelled from France and Belgium, took refuge in London, where Mathilde received an English education and became practically an Englishwoman. She was nevertheless greatly influenced by the foreign refugees who frequented her step-father's house, especially Mazzini, for whom she entertained a passionate admiration, and of whom she afterwards published interesting reminiscences. At the age of eighteen she travelled by herself in Switzerland, and the intimate relations she maintained with the continent throughout her life gave her literary work an especially cosmopolitan character. Her first known production was a German ode recited at Bradford on occasion of the Schiller centenary (1859). It was followed by an English tragedy on Robespierre, praised by Louis Blanc, but never printed, and by a little volume of immature 'Poems' published in 1867 under the pseudonym of 'Claude Lake.' Visits to Scotland inspired her with two poems of considerable compass and pretension—'The Prophecy of St. Oran' (published in 1881, but written some years previously), narrating the remarkable legend of that saint, and 'The Heather on Fire' (1886), a denunciation of indiscriminate Highland evictions. Both are full of impassioned eloquence and energy, and 'The Prophecy of St. Oran' in particular has an ample share of the quality which Matthew Arnold denominates 'Celtic magic.' 'Tarantella,' a prose romance, was published in 1885 (2nd edit. 1886; also Boston, 1885). It is a stirring story, but too imaginative and dependent on incident to harmonise with the taste of its day. At a later period it might have obtained considerable success. In 1888 Mathilde Blind produced the most ambitious of her works, 'The Ascent of Man,' designed as the epic of evolution according to Darwin. Mathilde Blind's poem is fine only in parts, but the finest parts are very fine. Her ambition to deal with the highest things was further evinced by her undertaking at different times the translation of the two contemporary continental books most famous at the moment—Strauss's 'The Old Faith and the New' (1873 and 1874) and 'The Journal of Marie Bashkirtseff' (1890); also by writing for the 'Eminent Women Series' the lives of two of the most distinguished among women—George Eliot (1883; new edit. 1888) and Madame Roland (1886). The translations were good, and the biographies workmanlike. While writing the latter she was principally residing at Manchester, whither she had been drawn by regard for the painter, Ford Madox Brown [q. v. Suppl.], then engaged in decorating the town hall with frescoes, and his wife. At a later period she travelled much in Italy and Egypt, partly drawn by the love of nature and antiquity, partly by the failure of her health. These travels had their influence in 'Dramas in Miniature' (1891) and 'Songs and Sonnets' (1893), and formed the staple of 'Birds of Passage' (1895). Her last poetical work was performed at Stratford-on-Avon, where the quiet loveliness of the Warwickshire scenery and the associations with Shakespeare inspired her with some very beautiful sonnets. She died in London on 26 Nov. 1896, bequeathing the greater part of her property, which had mostly come to her late in life by the legacy of a step-brother, to Newnham College, Cambridge. She was interred in Finchley cemetery, under a handsome monument erected by her firm friend, Dr. Louis Mond, to whose generosity is also to be ascribed the reissue since her death of 'The Ascent of Man,' with an introduction by Dr. Alfred

Russel Wallace (1899) and the publication of 'The Poetical Works of Mathilde Blind' (a selection edited by Arthur Symons, with a memoir by Dr. Garnett, 1900, 8vo).

There was more character in Mathilde Blind than she could quite bring out in her poetry, though no effort was wanting. The consciousness of effort, indeed, is a drawback to the enjoyment of her verse. Sometimes, however, especially in songs, sonnets, and the lyrics with which she was inspired by sympathy with the destitute and outcast classes, she achieves a perfect result; and the local colouring of her Scottish and many of her oriental poems is fine and true. Some of her sonnets are exceedingly impressive; she nevertheless did her powers most real justice when her singing robes were laid aside, and her reputation would be enhanced by a judicious selection from her correspondence.

[Memoir prefixed to Mathilde Blind's collected poems, 1900; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; personal knowledge.] R. G.

BLITH, WALTER (*fl.* 1649), agricultural writer, issued in 1649 a work entitled 'The English Improver, or a new Survey of Husbandry. . . . Held forth under Six Peeces of Improvement. By Walter Blith, a Lover of Ingenuity,' London, 1649. This edition has two dedications: one 'To thole of the High and Honourable Houses of Parliament;' and another 'To the Ingenuous Reader.' Of this book Thorold Rogers says in his 'Six Centuries of Work and Wages' (p. 458): 'The particulars are those commonplaces of agriculture which are found in all treatises of the time.' In 1652 it was re-issued in a revised form as 'The English Improver Improved, or the Survey of Husbandry Surveyed,' with 'a second part containing six newer peeces of improvement,' and with an engraved titlepage headed 'Vive la Republick,' which contained representations of horse- and foot-soldiers, and of agricultural operations. The edition of 1652 contains seven dedications or preliminary epistles: to 'The Right Honourable the Lord Generall Cromwell, and the Council of State;' to 'The Nobility and Gentry;' to 'The Industrious Reader;' to 'The Houses of Court and Universities;' to 'The Honourable the Souldiery of these Nations of England, Scotland, and Ireland;' to 'The Husbandman, Farmer, or Tenant;' to 'The Cottager, Labourer, or meanest Commoner.'

In the first dedication Blith refers to eight 'prejudices to improvements,' the first of which is interesting from the point of view of the history of tenant-right and Agricultural Holdings Acts. 'If a tenant be at never so great paines or cost for the Improvement of his Land, he doth thereby but occasion a greater Rack upon himself, or else invests his Land-Lord into his cost and labour gratis, or at best lyes at his Land-Lord's mercy for requitall, which occasions a neglect of all good Husbandry, to his owne, the land, the Land-Lord, and the Common wealth's suffering. Now this I humbly conceive may be removed, if there were a Law Inacted by which every Land-Lord should be obliged either to give him reasonable allowance for his cleare Improvement, or else suffer him or his to enjoy it so much longer as till he hath had a proportionable requitall.' In the fifth dedication Blith signs himself 'Your quondam brother, fellow-souldier, and very servant, Walter Blith,' and some commendatory verses prefixed to the book, signed 'T. C.,' are addressed 'To Captain W. Blith upon his Improvement.' He would therefore seem to have been a captain in the parliamentary army. There was a 'Captain Blith' of the king's ship Vanguard in 1642.

[Blith's English Improver, 1649, 1652.] E. C.-E.

BLOCHMANN, HENRY FERDINAND (1838-1878), orientalist, born at Dresden on 8 Jan. 1838, was the son of Ernest Ehrenfried Blochmann, printer, and nephew of Karl Justus Blochmann, a distinguished pupil of Pestalozzi. He was educated at the Kreuzschule in Dresden and the university of Leipzig (1855), where he studied oriental languages under Fleischer, and afterwards (1857) under Haase at Paris. In the following year he came to England, eager to visit India and to study the eastern languages *in situ*; and as the only means open to him of getting there he enlisted in the British army in 1858, and went out to India as a private soldier, after the example of Anquetil du Perron. His linguistic and other abilities had, however, become known on the voyage to India, and soon after his arrival in Calcutta he was set to do office-work in Fort William, and gave lessons in Persian. In the course of about a year he obtained his discharge, and for a time entered the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Company as an interpreter. He was befriended by the Arabic scholar, Captain (afterwards Major-general) William Nassau Lees [q.v.], the principal of the Madrasa and secretary to the board of examiners, who had assisted in obtaining his discharge, and through whom he obtained, at the age of twenty-two, his first government appoint-

ment (1860) of assistant professor of Arabic and Persian in the Calcutta Madrasa. In 1861 he graduated M.A. and LL.D. at the university of Calcutta, choosing Hebrew for the subject of his examination. In the following year he left the Madrasa to become pro-rector and professor of mathematics, &c., at the Doveton College; but returning to the Madrasa in 1865, he remained there for the rest of his life, and was principal when he died.

Though Blochmann made some archæological tours in India and British Burma, he generally lived quietly in Calcutta, worked hard at Persian and Arabic, and in 1868 became philological secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal. In this position he was invaluable, and the list of his contributions to the society's 'Journal' and 'Proceedings' (Appendix D, Centenary Review of the Society's work, Calcutta, 1885) shows the extent and variety of his labours. Nothing connected with the history of Mohammedan India came amiss to him, but the most elaborate and valuable of his papers are his 'Contributions to the History and Geography of Bengal' (*J. A. S. B.* vols. xlii. xliii. xliv.) The work, however, on which his fame mainly rests is his translation of the 'Aín-i-Akbarí' of Abúl-Fazl, the first attempt at a thorough translation of the original; for the version of Francis Gladwin [q.v.], though a meritorious work for its time, is rather an abstract than a translation. Unhappily, Blochmann did not live to do more than translate the first volume (Calcutta, 1873), but the work was ably completed by Colonel H. S. Jarrett. Blochmann's notes are full and accurate, and throw a flood of light on the Emperor Akbar and his court, and on the administration of the Mogul empire. Prefixed to the translation is a valuable life of Abúl-Fazl, of whom, however, he formed too high an estimate. Another important work was 'The Prosody of the Persians,' Calcutta, 1872. At the time of his death he had been working at a Persian dictionary, but no trace of the manuscript could be found among his papers. With all his learning, Blochmann was the most modest of men, and welcomed criticism and correction.

Overwork and the exhausting climate caused his early death on 13 July 1878. He is buried in the Circular Road cemetery, Calcutta. He married an Irish lady, who survived him, and left three children. A well-executed marble bust adorns the rooms of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

[Private information; obituary notice by W. T. Blanford in Proceedings of the Bengal Asiatic Society, August 1878, p. 164; obituary notice by a relative, Hermann Krone, read before the Dresden Geographical Society and afterwards published in the Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft, Leipzig, 1879, xxxiii. 335. The inscription on his tombstone misstates the day of his birth as 7 Jan., and gives his Christian names as Henry J.] H. B–e.

BLOMEFIELD, LEONARD, formerly Leonard Jenyns (1800–1893), naturalist, a younger son of George Leonard Jenyns, canon of Ely and chairman of the board of agriculture, was born in Pall Mall on 25 May 1800. His mother was a daughter of Dr. Heberden and a first cousin of Dr. William Wollaston. Upon the death of his cousin Soame Jenyns [q. v.] in 1787, George Leonard Jenyns had come in for the Bottisham Hall property in Cambridgeshire. Leonard's first recollection was the funeral of Lord Nelson. In 1813 he was moved from a school at Putney to Eton, where he remembered as dull schoolfellows the two Puseys. He took no part in the school games, but was devoted to chemistry, and was introduced to Sir Joseph Banks in 1817 as 'the Eton boy who lit his rooms with gas.' In 1818 he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, and took a pass degree four years later. In 1823 he was ordained deacon by Bishop Pelham of Exeter in Old Marylebone Church, and next year was ordained priest in Christ's College by the master, who was also bishop of Lincoln, Dr. Kaye, 'the first prelate to discard a wig.' After ordination he entered upon parish work immediately as curate of Swaffham Bulbeck, a parish of seven hundred souls, adjoining the Bottisham estate in Cambridgeshire. During the five years of his curacy he never saw his vicar. The latter resigned in 1828, and Jenyns was given the benefice by Bishop Sparke of Ely. He was the first resident vicar at Swaffham Bulbeck, but in the execution of the reforms that were necessary he observed the strictest moderation, and so gained the permanent good-will of his parishioners. He reorganised a local charity school which had got into evil hands, enlarged the vicarage house, and planted a garden. Cambridge was within an easy ride, and he was thus able to maintain an intimacy there with such of his contemporaries as shared his love of natural history. These were not numerous, but included such names as Henslow, Whewell, Darwin, Adam Sedgwick, Julius Hare, and Bishop Thirlwall. In 1834–5 (preface dated Swaffham Bulbeck, 24 Oct. 1835) he wrote his useful 'Manual of British Vertebrate Animals,' which was issued by the syndics of the Cambridge University Press, and was held

in high estimation as a work of reference, and specially praised, as regards the ornithological details, by Charles Lucien Bonaparte. Before he had completed it, at the earnest request of Charles Darwin, he undertook to edit the monograph on the 'Fishes' for the 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle,' published in 1840. The post of naturalist to the Beagle had first been offered to Henslow and then to Jenyns, but he hesitated to leave his parochial work, and joined Henslow in recommending Darwin for the place. Upon the same grounds a few years later he refused to stand for the chair of zoology at Cambridge. In October 1849 the state of his wife's health compelled his removal to Ventnor, and his resignation of the vicarage at Swaffham Bulbeck, where his parishioners subscribed to a handsome testimonial for him. In the autumn of 1850 he settled at South Stoke, near Combe Down, Bath, but two years later moved to Swainswick, and while there during eight years served the curacy of Woolley, and for a year or two of Langridge as well. In 1860, upon the death of his first wife, he settled finally in Bath. With that city his name will be associated as the founder (18 Feb. 1855) and first president of the Bath Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club, and the donor of the 'Jenyns Library,' a munificent gift, now housed in the Royal Literary and Scientific Institution. This contains over two thousand volumes, mostly works on natural history, and his choice herbarium of British plants, consisting of more than forty folio and an equal number of quarto volumes, the result of his life-work in this branch of science. He had originally extended his studies from zoology to botany under the influence of Henslow, and upon his friend's death he wrote a masterly memoir of him, published in 1862. The 'Proceedings' of the Bath Field Club abound with papers and addresses from his pen. Not the least valuable are those on the climate and meteorology of Bath. It was entirely at his instance that the small observatory was erected in the Institution gardens in 1865.

During the close of his career he was held in honour as the patriarch of natural history studies in Great Britain. He was elected a member of the Linnean Society in November 1822, and in the same year was elected into the Cambridge Philosophical Society. He was an original member of the Zoological (1826), Entomological (1834), and Ray (1844) societies, while he joined the British Association shortly after its institution, and was present at the second meeting held at Oxford in 1832. He had the greatest veneration for Gilbert White, whose 'Selborne' he copied out while a boy at Eton, and knew almost by heart. He edited the 'Natural History of Selborne' in 1843, and one of his latest interests was the welfare of the Selborne Society, before which on 14 May 1891 he read a delightful paper on 'The Records of a Rookery.'

In 1871, through his connection with the Chappelow family, the descendants of Edward Chappelow of Diss, whose sister married Francis Blomefield, the historian of Norfolk, a considerable property devolved upon him, and he adopted the name of Blomefield. Extremely methodical and regular in all his habits, he retained his mental vigour almost to the last, and died of old age at 19 Belmont, Bath, on 1 Sept. 1893, aged ninety-three. He was buried in Lansdown cemetery, Bath, on 5 Sept. He married, first, in 1844, Jane, eldest daughter of the Rev. Andrew Edward Daubeny (1784–1877), a brother of Professor Charles Daubeny of Oxford. His first wife died in 1860, and he married, secondly, in 1862, Sarah, eldest daughter of the Rev. Robert Hawthorn of Stapleford.

Blomefield's attractive personality is revealed in his 'Chapters in my Life' (privately printed at Bath in 1889), a short autobiography written with the greatest simplicity and directness. It contains interesting vignettes of Charles Darwin, Buckland, Heberden, Wollaston, Whewell, Daniel Clarke, and Leonard Chappelow, and nothing that he relates is second-hand.

In addition to the works mentioned above, Jenyns published, in 1846, a kind of supplement to White's 'Natural History,' under the title 'Observations in Natural History: with an Introduction on Habits of Observing, as connected with the study of that Science. Also a Calendar of Periodic Phenomena in Natural History.' The material for this was collected mainly while he was editing White's book, which he was scrupulously careful not to overload with notes. In 1858 appeared his 'Observations on Meteorology,' dated Upper Swainswick, near Bath, 18 Feb. At Bath, in 1885, he printed for private circulation some highly interesting 'Reminiscences' of William Yarrell and of Prideaux John Selby. A large number (55) of scientific memoirs, contributed to the 'Transactions' of learned bodies, are enumerated at the end of his 'Chapters in my Life.'

[Times, 11 Sept. 1893; Bath Chronicle, 7 Sept. 1893; Chapters in my Life, 1889; Works in British Museum Library; Illustrated London News, 9 and 16 Sept. 1893 (with portrait); Guardian, 14 Sept. 1893.] T. S.

BLOMFIELD, Sir ARTHUR WILLIAM (1829–1899), architect, fourth son of Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], bishop of London, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Charles Cox, was born at Fulham Palace on 6 March 1829. He was brother of Admiral Henry John Blomfield and of Alfred Blomfield, bishop-suffragan of Colchester. He was educated at Rugby and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1851 and 1853 respectively. On leaving college he was articled for three years to Philip Charles Hardwick (1822–1892), son of Philip Hardwick [q. v.], then architect of the Bank of England, and he followed up this training in 1855 by a continental tour in company with Frederick Pepys Cockerell [q. v.] Though his architectural schooling had not been under Gothic influences, Blomfield showed, when in 1856 he opened his first office in Adelphi Terrace, that Gothic was to be the style of his choice. His family connection with the clergy soon assured him occupation in various church works. He joined the Architectural Association (established about 1846 for junior architects), of which he became president in 1861, and subsequently the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which he was elected fellow in 1867. Later (in 1886) he became vice-president of the institute, but declined nomination to the presidentship.

Blomfield's works, though mainly ecclesiastical, were not exclusively so, nor wholly Gothic. In 1883 he succeeded to his old master's post of architect to the Bank of England, for which he built the law courts branch, his most important classic building. On the death of George Edmund Street [q. v.] in 1881, Blomfield was associated with Street's son, Arthur Edmund, in superintending the erection of the law courts. He was also a trustee of Sir John Soane's museum. The works with which Blomfield felt the most satisfaction, probably as being least hampered therein by questions of money, were the private chapel at Tyntesfield (the residence of the late William Gibbs), Privett church, Hampshire (designed for William Nicholson), and St. Mary's, Portsea (begun 1884), which was due to the liberality of William Henry Smith [q. v.] His most important productions other than churches were Denton Manor, near Grantham, Lincolnshire, for the late Sir William Welby Gregory, bart.; the Whitgift Hospital Schools at Croydon; the King's Schools at Chester; the Bancroft School at Woodford for the Drapers' Company; the Sion College Library on the Thames Embankment; and the Queen's School at Eton College, attached to which is the 'Lower' school chapel. One of Blomfield's principal works for the church was the complete scheme for the Church House in Dean's Yard, Westminster, which, though the great hall block was opened for use in 1896, is at present only partially completed. Blomfield designed more than one church for the colonies or for English congregations abroad, such as the cathedral of St. George, George Town, Demerara, built largely of timber on a concrete raft, owing to insecure foundations; a church for the Falkland Isles, for which most of the materials were exported from England; the church of St. George at Cannes, consecrated 1887, and built as a memorial to the Duke of Albany; the little English chapel at St. Moritz; and (in 1887) the important church of St. Alban at Copenhagen, in connection with which he was elected an honorary member of the Danish Academy and received the order of the Danebrog (3rd class) from the king of Denmark. In 1888 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy; in 1889 he was knighted, and in 1891 was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects for his distinguished works.

Blomfield admitted the possibility of individuality in ecclesiastical art, and even held that 'where convenience is at stake we ought not to be too much confined by the precedent of mediæval architecture.' In the matter of materials he felt that architects ought not to allow blind adherence to tradition to deprive them of the benefits of modern discovery. He instanced the advisability of sometimes making use of iron columns in the nave of a church, and he even carried this particular suggestion into practice in the small church of St. Mark, Marylebone Road. In spite of these unconservative views he was rightly regarded as a conscientious restorer, and had four cathedrals under his care at various times—Salisbury (for repair of tower), Canterbury, Lincoln, and Chichester, in the case of the two latter succeeding to John Loughborough Pearson [q. v., Suppl.], with whom he was in 1896 consulted as to the restorations at Peterborough. He was also diocesan architect to Winchester, and built the cathedral library at Hereford. The work of restoration by which he will be best known is his complete and skilful rebuilding of the nave and south transept of St. Mary Overie (St. Saviour's, Southwark). These operations, costing 60,000*l.*, were in progress from July 1890 to February 1897. The south porch is entirely Blomfield's creation, and the nave, which is of fine 'early English' work, may perhaps be looked upon as rather a revival than a restoration; it replaced a structure of

comparatively modern date, remarkable only for the complete absence of beauty, dignity, or practical convenience, and for a total disregard of the many evidences, still extant, of the character and detail of the original building (see F. T. Dollman, *The Priory of St. Mary Overie, Southwark*, London, 1881, 4to).

Blomfield excelled in the charitable but unremunerative art of keeping down the cost, and among his triumphs in this direction is the church of St. Barnabas, Oxford, in which, abandoning his usual and favourite 'perpendicular' English Gothic, he adopted an Italian manner, making use of the basilica type of plan and adding a campanile. The church, though erected at a small cost, is singularly effective.

He carried out several works in connection with schools and colleges besides the examples already mentioned, such as the chapels at Selwyn College, Cambridge, and at Malvern College; additions to the library and master's house at Trinity College, Cambridge; the junior school at St. Edmund's, Canterbury; a chapel for a school at Caversham, Reading; school buildings at Shrewsbury; and the 'great school,' museum, and other buildings at Charterhouse, Godalming. Among his London works not already noted were the Royal College of Music; the important church of St. John, Wilton Road; St. Barnabas, Bell Street, Edgware Road; St. Saviour's, a striking brick building in Oxford Street; St. James's Church, West Hampstead; and the rearrangement of the interior of St. Peter's, Eaton Square. Mention may also be made of the churches of Leytonstone, Barking, Ipswich, and Chigwell, the West Sussex Asylum, and various important works for the Prince of Wales at and near Sandringham; in the diocese of Chichester alone, besides restoring or repairing twelve old churches, Blomfield built no less than nine new ones, of which the most important are All Saints and Christ Church at Hastings, St. John at St. Leonards, St. Luke at Brighton, St. Andrew at Worthing, and St. John at Bognor.

Blomfield, who was a rowing man when young, and had occupied the bow seat in his college eight, when head of the river, was fond in middle life of taking recreation in acting, in which his fine voice, expressive clean-shaved face, and real dramatic talent made him unusually successful. In his professional work he was unfailingly industrious and an excellent draughtsman. In spite of the fact that his large practice necessitated the employment of a good staff of assistants and pupils, he drew a large proportion of his working drawings with his own hands, and even wrote the whole of his own correspondence in a handwriting which to the last retained exceptional beauty. He died suddenly on 30 Oct. 1899, and was buried at Broadway, Worcestershire, where he had his country home. There is in the possession of the family an oil portrait by Mr. Charles W. Furse, exhibited in the Royal Academy exhibition in 1890.

He was twice married: first, in 1860, to Caroline, daughter of Charles Case Smith, who died in 1882, and was the mother of the two sons mentioned below; and secondly to Sara Louisa, daughter of Matthew Ryan, who survived him.

Blomfield worked for many years at an office in Henrietta Street, at the corner of Cavendish Square, but latterly his residence and office were at 28 Montagu Square and 6 Montagu Place. In 1890 he took into partnership his two sons, Charles J. Blomfield and Arthur C. Blomfield, who were associated with him in the design of the Magdalen College choir schools and other buildings. They continued several of their father's works after his death, including the development of the Church House scheme and the additions to the parish church at Leamington, and succeeded him in his appointments at the Bank of England, St. Cross Hospital, Winchester, and St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol.

[Builders' Journal, 1899, p. 207; Architect, 1899, p. 276, with good photographic portrait; Times, 1 Nov. 1899; R.I.B.A. Journal, 1899, vol. vii. No. 2, p. 36; Chichester Diocesan Gazette, December 1899, No. 72; information from Mr. Arthur Conran Blomfield; personal knowledge.] P. W.

BLOXAM, JOHN ROUSE (1807–1891), historian of Magdalen College, Oxford, born at Rugby on 25 April 1807, was the sixth son of Richard Rouse Bloxam, D.D. (*d.* 28 March 1840), under-master of Rugby school for thirty-eight years, and rector of Brinklow and vicar of Bulkington, both in Warwickshire, who married Ann, sister of Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A. All the six sons were foundationers at Rugby school, and all attended, as chief mourners, the funeral of Lawrence in St. Paul's Cathedral (D. E. Williams, *Sir T. Lawrence*, ii. 524–568).

Bloxam was sent in 1814 to Rugby school, where he was a school-fellow of Roundell Palmer, lord Selborne (Selborne, *Memorials*, I. i. 74–5, 311–15), and obtained an exhibition for the university in 1826. He matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 20 May 1826, and was bible clerk there from that year

to 1830. From 1830 to 1835 he held a demyship at Magdalen College, and graduated B.A. from that college on 9 Feb. 1832, having been in the fourth (honorary) class in classics in 1831. He was ordained by the bishop of Oxford deacon in 1832 and priest in 1833, and took the further degrees of M.A. in 1835, B.D. in 1843, and D.D. in 1847.

In July 1832 Bloxam became chaplain and classical master in the private school at Wyke House, near Brentford, of which Dr. Alexander Jamieson was principal, and from 1833 to 1836 he was second master at Bromsgrove school. He was elected probationer fellow of Magdalen College in 1835, and came into residence in 1836. He served as pro-proctor of the university in 1841, and he held at his college the posts of junior dean of arts (1838 and 1840), bursar (1841, 1844, 1850, 1854, and 1859), vice-president (1847), dean of divinity (1849), and librarian (1851 to 1862). From 1837 to February 1840 Bloxam was curate to John Henry Newman at Littlemore. He was in full sympathy with the tractarians. A carriage accident in a Leicestershire lane introduced him to Ambrose Phillips de Lisle. They corresponded in 1841 and 1842 on a possible reunion of the Anglican and Roman churches (Purcell, *Life of De Lisle*, i. 178–298, ii. 9–10, 225–7). In 1842 he proposed going to Belgium to 'superintend the reprinting of the Sarum breviary' (*ib.* i. 234–5). He was well acquainted with William George Ward [q. v.] (Wilfrid Ward, *W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement*, 2nd ed. pp. 111, 153–5, 190–201, 305, 338). He continued to live at Oxford until 1862, where he was conspicuous as 'a striking figure, spare and erect, with reverent dignity.'

Bloxam was appointed by his college to the vicarage of Upper Beeding, near Steyning in Sussex, in February 1862, and vacated his fellowship in 1863. Newman paid several visits to him in this pleasant retreat, and he was probably the last survivor of the cardinal's Oxford associates. By Lord Blachford he was called 'the grandfather of the ritualists.' He died at Beeding Priory, Upper Beeding, on 21 Jan. 1891, having enjoyed wonderful health almost until the end of his days, and was buried in Beeding churchyard. A crayon drawing by Laurence of Bloxam and his brother Matthew when children is in the school museum at Rugby. He is a prominent figure in Holman Hunt's picture of the ceremony on Magdalen College tower on Mayday morning.

The labours of Bloxam in illustration of the history of his college were inspired by deep affection, and he worked at his task with unflagging zeal. His 'Register of the Presidents, Fellows, Demies, Instructors in Grammar and in Music, Chaplains, Clerks, Choristers, and other Members of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford,' came out in seven volumes, describing the choristers, chaplains, clerks, organists, instructors in grammar, and demies. Their publication began in 1853 and ended in 1881, and an index volume was issued by the college in 1885. His collections 'for the history of the fellows, presidents, and non-foundation members were left by him to the college, together with much of his correspondence,' and on them the Rev. W. D. Macray has based his 'Register of the Members of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford,' two volumes of which have been published. The appendix to the third volume of E. M. Macfarlane's catalogue of the college library contains a 'Catalogus operum scriptorum vel editorum' by its chief alumni which Bloxam had gathered together. In that library is a 'Book of Fragments,' privately printed by him in 1842, which gives a series of extracts from various books on ecclesiastical rites, customs, &c. It ends abruptly at p. 286, having been discontinued on account of a similar publication entitled 'Hierurgia Anglicana' brought out by the Cambridge Camden Society.

Bloxam edited for the Caxton Society in 1851 the 'Memorial of Bishop Waynflete, by Dr. Peter Heylyn,' and he collected the series of documents entitled 'Magdalen College and James II,' which was published by the Oxford Historical Society in 1886. He assisted Dr. Routh in his 1852 edition of Burnet's 'Reign of James II;' he possessed many relics of Routh, and gave much information on his life to Burgon (*Twelve Good Men*, i. 47). E. S. Byam dedicated to Bloxam the memoir of the Byam family (1854), and he assisted W. H. Payne Smith in editing the volume of M. H. Bloxam's collections on 'Rugby, the School and Neighbourhood.'

He possessed four volumes of 'Opuscula,' containing many letters of Newman and prints of the chief persons at Oxford, which are now among the manuscripts in Magdalen College Library. He was also the owner of several curiosities belonging to Addison which had been preserved at Bilton, near Rugby; they are now the property of Dr. T. H. Warren, the president of Magdalen College.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Rugby School Reg. i. 120; Magdalen Coll. Reg. vii. 323–4; Guardian, 28 Jan. 1891, p. 131, 11 Feb. p. 224; Newman's Letters, ii. 298–324; Macray's Magdalen Coll. Reg. vol. i. preface.] W. P. C.

BLOXAM, MATTHEW HOLBECHE (1805–1888), antiquary and writer on architecture, was born on 12 May 1805 at Rugby, where his father, the Rev. Richard Rouse Bloxam (who married Ann, sister of Sir Thomas Lawrence) was an assistant master. He was one of ten children, and brother to Andrew Bloxam [q. v.] and Dr. John Rouse Bloxam [q. v. Suppl.] In 1813 he entered Rugby school as a pupil in his father's house, and in 1821 was articled to George Harris, a solicitor in Rugby. It was during professional visits to the registers of country churches that Bloxam made the early observations which led to his subsequent knowledge of ecclesiastical architecture; and while still under articles he began collecting the notes which, in 1829, he published as the first edition of 'The Principles of Gothic Architecture elucidated by Question and Answer' (Leicester, 1829, 12mo). For its date this was a remarkable book, and it justly entitled its young author to rank among the authorities of the Gothic revival. It had certainly been preceded by the writings of Thomas Rickman [q. v.], a friend of the author, to whose kindred work he owed a certain debt, but it was several years ahead of the publications of Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin [q. v.], and twenty years earlier than John Henry Parker's [q. v.] 'Introduction to the Study of Gothic Architecture,' which has been its principal rival in the hands of students. A second edition appeared in 1835, after which a rapid succession of issues gave evidence both of the value of the work and of the popular interest in the Gothic revival. The catechetical form of the first five editions was abandoned in the sixth (1844). Fresh issues were almost continuous to 1849, and when the tenth edition of 1859 was exhausted no less than seventeen thousand copies had been sold in England; a German translation, by E. Henktmann, was also issued at Leipzig in 1845. At the suggestion of Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.], Bloxam set himself to prepare an enlargement of his work, which, in his anxiety for completeness and accuracy, he withheld from publication till 1882, when it was issued in three volumes, containing additional chapters on vestments and on church arrangements, as well as a bibliography of previous editions. The illustrations of this book are good specimens of the wood-engraving of Thomas Orlando Sheldon Jewitt [q. v.] Bloxam's other published volumes were: 'A Glimpse at the Monumental Architecture and Sculpture of Great Britain,' London, 1834, 12mo; and 'Some Account of the Rectory and Rectors of Rugby,' 1876, 8vo. 'Fragmenta Sepulcralia,' an unfinished work, was privately printed in 1876, as was also, in 1888, a full catalogue of all his published works under the title 'A Fardel of Antiquarian Papers.' Two of his books were cited in evidence in the case of Churton *v.* Frewen (*Law Rep. Equity Cases*, 1866, vol. ii.)

Many of Bloxam's writings are to be found in the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he became a fellow in 1863, in the 'Archæological Journal,' the 'Archæologia Cambrensis,' and in the 'Transactions' of such societies as the Warwickshire Field Club. Among them are important papers on 'Warwickshire during the Civil Wars,' 'Mediæval Sepulchral Antiquities of Northamptonshire,' 'Effigies and Monuments in Peterborough Cathedral,' and 'The Charnel-vault of Rothwell, Northamptonshire.' He wrote in all no less than 192 of such essays. He was one of the honorary vice-presidents of the Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain, and an officer or member of a great number of local antiquarian societies. In spite of his archæological work Bloxam did not abandon the profession in which he had been trained, and did not resign until 1872, after forty years' service, his post as clerk to the magistrates for the Rugby division. He died on 24 April 1888, and was buried in the grounds of the Norman chapel of Brownsover.

To Rugby boys of many generations Bloxam was known as an enthusiastic Rugbeian. He compiled various notes on the history of the school, subsequently collected by the Rev. W. H. Payne-Smith in a posthumous volume (1889, 8vo), entitled 'Rugby: the School and the Neighbourhood,' which also contains a brief biography and a portrait.

[Notice by C. E. S. in Academy, 28 April 1888, vol. xxxiii.; Annual Register, 1888.]

P. W.

BLUNT, ARTHUR CECIL (1844–1896), actor. [See CECIL, ARTHUR.]

BLYTH, SIR ARTHUR (1823–1891), premier of South Australia, son of William Blyth, who emigrated from Birmingham to Adelaide, and of Sarah, daughter of the Rev. William Wilkins of Bourton-on-the-Water, Gloucester, was born at Birmingham on 19 March 1823, and educated at King Edward the Sixth's school in that city until 1839, when he left England with his father to settle in South Australia. Here he entered into business under his father in Adelaide as an ironmonger; the firm ultimately became well known under the style of Blyth Brothers. His brother Neville was also a member of assembly, and held office in South Australia.

Blyth soon commenced to take an interest in public life. He became a member of the district council of Mitcham, near which he resided, and later chairman of the council; he was also elected a member of the central road board, and became a prominent member of the Adelaide chamber of commerce. He joined the first volunteer corps raised in South Australia during the Crimean war, and became a captain. In 1855 Blyth entered a wider sphere, and became member for Yatala district in the old mixed legislative council, taking a prominent part in the movement which led up to the establishment of an elective council; he was in 1857 chosen member for Gumeracha in the first elected council.

On 21 Aug. 1857 Blyth first took office as commissioner of works in Baker's ministry; but this lasted only till 1 Sept. From 12 June 1858 till 9 May 1860 he held the same office under Reynolds. From 8 Oct. 1860 to 17 Oct. 1861 he was treasurer under Waterhouse, and again, on 19 Feb. 1862, after a short interval, he came back to the same office. This was the ministry which carried Sutherland's Act and adopted a policy which was much criticised as to the assignment of waste lands and immigration. In March and April 1863 Blyth represented South Australia in the conference on tariffs and other matters of interest to all the colonies. On 4 July the ministry fell. On 4 Aug. 1864 he again came into office, taking his old post as commissioner of lands and immigration. The chief political question at this time was that of squatting; in November a great attack was made on the government's policy, and on 22 March 1865 it fell. On 20 Sept. 1865 Blyth again became treasurer under Sir Henry Ayers for a little over a month, being out of power again on 23 Oct. On 28 March 1866, however, he became chief secretary and premier in a ministry which held together much better, not falling until 3 May 1867. He now took a rest from politics, and paid a two years' visit to England. On his return to South Australia he was re-elected to the assembly as member for Gumeracha, and on 30 May 1870 became once more commissioner of lands and immigration under John Hart [q. v. Suppl.] In August 1871, in consequence of the loss of the land bill, various efforts were made to reconstruct this government, and finally on 10 Nov. Blyth became premier and treasurer, holding office till the dissolution of parliament, when he was thrown out on 22 Jan. 1872. On the retirement of Sir Henry Ayers he was again sent for, and became premier for the third time. He held office as chief secretary from 22 July 1873 to 3 June 1875, and this may be considered his principal ministry. He had to deal with the disappointment over the Northern Territory; he met with great opposition on the immigration question, and his free education bill was lost in the legislative council. His policy, however, was marked by caution and financial prudence; and his fall in June 1875 was mainly due to Boucaut's promise of a bolder and more magnificent policy of public works which carried away the electors. At the general election of 1875 he changed his seat and became member for North Adelaide. On 25 March 1876, when the Boucaut ministry was reconstructed, he became treasurer, and retired on 6 June, being appointed agent-general for the colony in England, where he arrived in February 1877.

In England Blyth was for many years a familiar figure in colonial circles, and greatly respected as representative of his colony. In 1886 he was executive commissioner for South Australia at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition; in 1887 he was associated with the Hon. Thomas Playford, the premier, in the representation of the colony at the first colonial conference held in London in April–May in that year. He died at Bournemouth on 7 Dec. 1891, and the South Australian parliament, on hearing the news, moved a vote of condolence with his widow and suspended their sitting. Blyth's career had been eminently that of the official. He was constantly called into office by ministers of different type; his general bent was for liberal measures, but he did not connect himself with any great reform or achievement. He was a man of somewhat nervous temperament, with some sense of humour; he was chiefly marked by those characteristics which fitted him for official life—method, conscientiousness, punctuality, and courtesy. He was a prominent member of the synod of the church of England in South Australia. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1877, and C.B. in 1886.

Blyth married in 1850 Jessie Anne, daughter of Edward Forrest of Birmingham, who survived him only a fortnight. They left one son and two daughters.

[Adelaide Observer, 12 Dec. 1891; Mennell's Dict. of Austral. Biogr.; Hodder's History of South Australia; official records.] C. A. H.

BOASE, CHARLES WILLIAM (1828–1895), historian and antiquary, born in Chapel Street, Penzance, on 6 July 1828, was the eldest child of John Josias Arthur Boase (1801–1896), who married at St. Clement, near Truro, on 4 July 1827, Charlotte

(1802–1873), second daughter of Robert Sholl of Truro (cf. *Times*, 12 Sept. 1896, p. 9). George Clement Boase [q. v. Suppl.] was a younger brother.

Charles was sent to the Penzance grammar school to 1841, and to the Truro grammar school from that date to 1846. At Truro he gained several medals and prizes, and during four years (1846–9) he held from it an Elliot scholarship at Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 4 June 1846. From 1847 to 1850 he combined with it an open scholarship at his college, and on 18 May 1850 he graduated B.A. with a second class in classics. He was elected to a Cornish fellowship on 30 June 1850, proceeded M.A. in 1853, and was ordained deacon at Cuddesdon by Bishop Wilberforce on 4 March 1855.

From the day of his matriculation to that of his death Boase dwelt at Exeter College. He witnessed its rebuilding, and took an especial interest in the construction and fitting of its library buildings. He was assistant tutor 1853–5, tutor 1855–84, lecturer in Hebrew 1859–69, lecturer in modern history 1855–94, and librarian from 1868. Between 1857 and 1875 he examined in various schools, and he was appointed in 1884 the university reader in foreign history. He resigned this last appointment and his college lectureship of modern history (which he held for nearly forty years) in the summer of 1894, but he retained the place of librarian. He died in his rooms at Exeter College on 11 March 1895, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford, on 13 March.

Boase had acquired vast stores of knowledge, which were given ungrudgingly to others, and he was endowed with much quiet humour. He had long studied the history of Exeter College and its alumni, and in 1879 two hundred copies were printed for private circulation of his annotated 'Register of the Rectors, Fellows, Scholars,' &c., with an historical introduction (cf. *Edinburgh Review*, October 1880, pp. 344–79). A second edition, but without the introduction, came out in 1893, and a third edition, with the introduction revised and greatly expanded, forms vol. xxvii. of the publications of the Oxford Historical Society, the cost of the printing, a sum exceeding 200*l.*, being defrayed by the author. The second part of the college register, containing a similar list of the commoners, being 'all names other than those in the previous volume,' was issued by him in 1894. He contributed to Mr. Andrew Clark's 'Colleges of Oxford' the article on Exeter College.

On the formation of the Oxford Historical Society in 1884 Boase was one of the honorary secretaries, and he acted on the committee to 1 June 1892. Much of its success was due to his judgment and energy, and its first publication consisted of the 'Register of the University of Oxford, 1449–63, 1505–71,' which he compiled and edited. He also wrote the preface to J. E. Thorold Rogers's 'Oxford City Documents, 1268–1665,' which the society issued in 1891. The volume on 'Oxford' in the 'Historic Towns' series, a 'veritable storehouse of materials,' was written by him, but much of the information which he had collected was omitted.

Boase edited, with Dr. G. W. Kitchin (afterwards dean of Durham), the translation in six volumes of Leopold von Ranke's 'History of England,' being himself responsible for the rendering of the first volume. In conjunction with his two brothers he compiled an 'Account of the Families of Boase or Bowes,' tracing his ancestors back in West Cornwall to the end of the sixteenth century. The first edition was printed at Exeter in 1876 (seventy-five copies only for private circulation), and the second appeared at Truro in 1893 (a hundred copies only for private issue, and ten of these contained five additional sheets). He contributed to the 'Literary Churchman,' 'Academy,' and 'English Historical Review,' wrote the article on the 'Macedonian Empire' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.), and the lives of the Cornish saints in Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography.' The account of the deeds and writs (1306–1836) in the Dawson collection at the Penzance public library was compiled by him (*Cat. of Library*, 1874, pp. 336–343). His library and manuscripts, including great collections on Cornish genealogies, were dispersed at the time of his death.

[Account of Boase family; Athenæum, March 1895, pp. 345–6, 378; Academy, 16 March 1895, p. 237; Oxford Mag. 13 March 1895, pp. 285–6, 1 May 1895, pp. 310–11; private knowledge.] W. P. C.

BOASE, GEORGE CLEMENT (1829–1897), bibliographer, born at Chapel Street, Penzance, on 20 Oct. 1829, was the second son of John Josias Arthur Boase and younger brother of Charles William Boase [q. v. Suppl.] He was educated at Regent House academy and the grammar school at Penzance, and for a short time in 1844 at Bellevue House academy, Penryn. From that year to 1846 he was in a local bank at Penzance, from 1847 to 1850 he was with Nehemiah Griffiths, ship and insurance broker, at 2 White Hart Court, Lombard

Street, London, and from 1850 to 1854 he was a clerk with Ransom & Co., bankers, at 1 Pall Mall East.

Boase sailed for Australia on 29 April 1854, and was at first corrector of the press on the 'Age' newspaper of Melbourne, then gold-digger at Simpson's Ranges, and next in a general store. During 1855–64 he was tutor with the Darchy family on the Murrumbidgee river, New South Wales, and on Lachlan river, and was also correspondent of the 'Sydney Morning Herald.' In 1864 he returned to England, and managed the business of Whitehead & Co., provision merchants, from 1865 to 1874, when he retired into private life and occupied himself in biographical and antiquarian literature. During these years of leisure he lived successively at 15 Queen Anne's Gate and at 36 James Street (now 28 Buckingham Gate), where he collected a unique library illustrative of the biography of the nineteenth century. He died at 13 Granville Park, Lewisham, on 1 Oct. 1897, and was buried at Ladywell cemetery on 5 Oct.

Boase was the joint author, with Mr. W. P. Courtney, of the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis' (1874–82, 3 vols.), and the sole author of a kindred volume, entitled 'Collectanea Cornubiensia' (1890). With his brothers he compiled the several editions of 'The Families of Boase or Bowes,' and helped in the compilation of the works on Exeter College by his brother, Charles William, and the 'Modern English Biography' of his youngest brother, Frederic. He compiled with Mr. W. P. Courtney, for Professor Skeat, the Cornish portion of the 'bibliographical list of the works in the various dialects of English' (*English Dialect Soc.* 1877), and he assisted the Rev. John Ingle Dredge in his tracts on Devonshire bibliography. He was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries' and the 'Western Antiquary.' He supplied 723 memoirs to the 'Dictionary of National Biography,' the last appearing in vol. lix.

[Times, 5 Oct. 1897; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 301–2 (1897); Account of Boase Family; personal knowledge.] W. P. C.

BODICHON, BARBARA LEIGH SMITH (1827–1891), benefactress of Girton College, was the eldest child of Benjamin Smith [see under SMITH, WILLIAM, 1756–1835], and was born at Wathington, Sussex, on 8 April 1827. She early showed artistic ability and was taught water-colour drawing by William Henry Hunt [q. v.] and other artists, and was taken to visit J. M. W. Turner in his studio. Her father's political associations made her acquainted with most of the anti-corn-law politicians, and she took great interest in all questions relating to the education of women and the general improvement of their position in the state. She wrote a very brief but lucid pamphlet on the laws relating to women, which was of service in procuring the passing of the Married Woman's Property Act. She had a house in Algiers, and in 1857 married Dr. Eugène Bodichon, whom she had met there. He died in 1886, and they had no children. She built for herself a small house at Scalands Gate, in Sussex, and had also a house in London, 5 Blandford Square, and at all her residences exercised much hospitality. William Allingham, Dante Gabriel Rossetti, William Bell Scott, Richard Cobden, and their friends were often her guests, and she was a friend of Marian Evans, best known as George Eliot. She recognised the authorship of 'Adam Bede,' and wrote at once to the authoress, who afterwards gave her a copy of the three volumes inscribed 'To Barbara L. S. Bodichon, the friend who first recognised me in this book, I give it as a remembrance of the moment when she cheered me by that recognition and by her joy in it.—George Eliot, 7 July 1859.' The personal description of Romola was drawn from George Eliot's recollections of her. She may justly be regarded as the foundress of Girton College, the plan of which was proposed by her between 1860 and 1870, and to which, when it began at Hitchin, she gave a thousand pounds, and afterwards bequeathed more than ten thousand pounds. She worked assiduously at water-colour painting, and often exhibited pictures. Her talent lay in open-air effects of sunlight and cloud, inland and on the coast, and such great artists as Corot, Daubeny, and Henry Moore admired her work.

She had a small house at Zennor in Cornwall, and while sketching there in May 1878 had an attack of hemiplegia. She partially recovered, but had further attacks and died at Scalands Gate, Sussex, in 1891. Her portrait was more than once painted, but never well, and the best likeness of her is a drawing by Samuel Laurence. Letters and accounts of her are in Mr. Cross's 'Life of George Eliot.'

[Personal knowledge; papers and letters.] N. M.

BOEHM, SIR JOSEPH EDGAR, first baronet (1834–1890), sculptor, was born at Vienna on 4 July 1834. He was of Hungarian nationality; but his father, Joseph Daniel Boehm (1794–1865), was director of the imperial mint of Vienna. He married,

on 5 Feb. 1825, Louisa Anna, daughter of Dominick Lussman, inspector of imperial chateaux in Luxemburg at Hetzendorf. The elder Boehm was a man of taste, and had formed a collection of fragments of antique sculpture. From these the son may have received his first impetus towards modelling, but in the end it was rather by the Italians of the Renaissance than by the Greeks and Romans that he was mainly influenced. In 1848 he came to England, where he worked for three years, chiefly in the British Museum. After this he studied in Italy, Paris, and Vienna, winning the 'First Imperial Prize' in the latter city in 1856. In 1862 he settled in London, and took out letters of naturalisation three years later. In the year of his arrival he made his début at the Royal Academy with a bust in the then unfamiliar material, terra cotta. In 1863 he exhibited statuettes in the same material of Millais and his wife. Boehm's work soon became popular, and, from about 1865 to the end of his life, commissions came to him in an unbroken stream from fashionable patrons as well as from the government. For some years he had almost a monopoly in providing statues of public men and of members of the royal family. His works are so numerous that it is impossible to give anything like a complete list of them here. Among the more notable are, in London: Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, Lord Beaconsfield, and Dean Stanley, in Westminster Abbey; the Wellington monument at Hyde Park Corner; Lord Lawrence, Sir John Burgoyne, and Lord Napier of Magdala, in Waterloo Place; Carlyle and William Tyndale on the Embankment; and Darwin in the Natural History Museum; in Bombay, the equestrian statue of the prince of Wales; in Calcutta, that of Lord Napier of Magdala, of which the group in Waterloo Place is a replica; at Colombo, Sir William Gregory; and in Canterbury Cathedral, the recumbent figure of Archbishop Tait. He also produced statues of Queen Victoria, of the first king of the Belgians, of the Duke of Kent, Princess Alice and her daughters, Prince Leopold, and Dean Wellesley. All these are at Windsor, where also the recumbent figure of the prince imperial, excluded from Westminster Abbey by popular objections, has found a place. Among his innumerable busts are those of Gladstone, Huxley, Lord Rosebery, Lord Russell, Lord Wolseley, Lord Shaftesbury, and Millais, the last-named in the Diploma Gallery at Burlington House. His last important work was a statue of the German Emperor Frederick for Windsor Castle. Among his few 'ideal' works the best known, and perhaps the best, is the 'Young Bull.'

Boehm was elected an A.R.A. in 1878, and an R.A. in 1880. He was a member of several foreign academies, lecturer on sculpture at the Royal Academy, and sculptor-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria. He was created a baronet on 13 July 1889. He married, on 20 June 1860, Louise Frances, daughter of F. L. Boteler of West Derby, Liverpool. He died in his studio, at 25 Wetherby Gardens, London, very suddenly, on 12 Dec. 1890, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his only son, Edgar Collins Boehm.

As a practical sculptor Sir Edgar Boehm takes a high place in the English school, but as an artist he scarcely deserved the patronage he received. In the large bronze population with which he endowed his adopted country, it would be difficult to find a single true work of art, while some of his productions, notably the Wellington group at Hyde Park Corner, fall lamentably short of their purpose.

[Athenæum, 1890, ii. 861; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Burke's Peerage, 1890.] W. A.

BOLTON, Sir FRANCIS JOHN (1831–1887), soldier and electrician, son of Dr. Thomas Wilson Bolton, surgeon, of London and Manchester, was born in 1831. He enlisted in the royal artillery, in which he rapidly rose to be a non-commissioned officer, getting his first step as acting bombardier at Halifax, Nova Scotia. He obtained a commission as ensign in the Gold Coast artillery corps on 4 Sept. 1857, and served in the expedition against the Crobboes in September, October, and November 1858, being present at the action of Crobboe Heights on 18 Sept. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 9 Nov. In June and July 1859 he was adjutant in the expedition against the Dounquah rebels, which resulted in the capture of all the rebel chiefs.

On his return to England Bolton was transferred to the 12th or East Suffolk regiment of foot and promoted to be captain on 21 Sept. 1860. He was for several years engaged in conjunction with Captain (afterwards Rear-admiral) Philip Howard Colomb [q. v. Suppl.] in developing a system of visual signalling, applicable to naval and military operations, which was adopted by the authorities. He also invented and perfected an application of the oxy-calcium light for night signalling. The whole apparatus fitted into a box for transport, and was admirably adapted for its purpose. The 'Army and Navy Signal Book' was compiled by Bolton and Colomb, assisted by an officer of royal engineers, and

was used with good results during the Abyssinian campaign in 1867.

From 1867 to 1869 Bolton was deputy-assistant quartermaster-general and assistant instructor in visual signalling at the School of Military Engineering at Chatham under Captain (afterwards Major-general) Richard Hugh Stotherd [q. v.], instructor in telegraphy. He was promoted on 8 July 1868 to an unattached majority in consideration of his special services in army signalling. Bolton was largely instrumental in 1871 in founding the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians, of which he became honorary secretary. He edited the 'Journal' of the society, and was afterwards vice-president. In 1871 he was appointed by the board of trade under the Metropolis Water Act to be water examiner to the metropolis. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 15 June 1877, and retired from the military service with the honorary rank of colonel on 1 July 1881. He was knighted in 1884.

Bolton interested himself in electrical matters, and the beautiful displays of coloured fountains and electric lights which formed prominent features of the exhibitions at South Kensington from 1883 to 1886 were designed by him and worked from the central tower under his personal superintendence. Bolton died on 5 Jan. 1887 at the Royal Bath Hotel, Bournemouth, Hampshire.

He was the author of 'London Water Supply,' 1884, 8vo, of which a new and enlarged edition, with a short exposition of the law relating to water companies generally, by P. A. Scratchley, was published in 1888; 'Description of the Illuminated Fountain and of the Water Pavilion,' 1884, 8vo, originally delivered as a lecture at the International Health Exhibition.

Bolton married in 1866 Julia, second daughter of R. Mathews of Oatlands Park, Surrey; she survived him.

[War Office Records; obituary notices in the Times of 7 Jan. 1887, in the Royal Engineers' Journal of February 1887, and in the Annual Register and other periodicals.] R. H. V.

BONAR, HORATIUS (1808–1889), Scottish divine, second son of James Bonar, second solicitor of excise, Edinburgh, was born in Edinburgh on 19 Dec. 1808. Educated at the high school and the university of Edinburgh, he had among his fellow-students Robert Murray McCheyne [q. v.] and others, afterwards notable as evangelists. Licensed as a preacher, he did mission work in Leith for a time, and in November 1837 he settled at Kelso as minister of the new North Church founded in connection with Thomas Chalmers's scheme of church extension. He became exceedingly popular as a preacher, and was soon well known throughout Scotland. In his early years at Kelso he anticipated the methods of the evangelical alliance by frequently arranging for eight days or more of united prayer. He began the publication of pamphlets supplementary to his ministerial work, and he gradually produced evangelical books, such as 'God's Way of Peace' and 'The Night of Weeping,' the sale of the former almost immediately disposing of two hundred and eighty-five thousand copies, while of the latter an issue of fifty-nine thousand was speedily exhausted. For the advancement of his work in his congregation and his Sunday-school classes, he began in Leith the composition of hymns, continuing the practice in Kelso and afterwards. He joined the free church in 1843. On 9 April 1853 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Aberdeen University. He was appointed minister of Chalmers Memorial Church, Edinburgh, on 7 June 1866. He was moderator of the general assembly of the free church in May 1883. A man of extraordinary energy and versatility, Bonar was one of the last among notable Edinburgh preachers to conduct services in the open air, and this he frequently did on a Sunday in addition to the regular work for his congregation. He died in Edinburgh on 31 July 1889.

Bonar married in 1843 Jane Katherine, third daughter of Robert Lundie (*d.* 1832), minister of Kelso. She sympathised fully with his work, and is herself said to have written religious verse. She predeceased him, as did also several members of his family. He was survived by three daughters and a son, who became a free church minister.

As a hymn-writer Bonar was able to consecrate a passing mood by giving it a tangible expression in verse. His best hymns are spontaneous, fluent, melodious, and devotional. Occasionally they are genuine lyrical poems, as e.g. 'When the weary seeking rest' and 'I heard the voice of Jesus say,' which Bishop Fraser of Manchester thought the best hymn in the language. His 'Hymns of Faith and Hope' were soon sold to the number of 140,729 copies. The standard value of his work is illustrated in the 'Scottish Hymnary'—used in common by the three Scottish presbyterian churches and the Irish presbyterians—in which eighteen of his hymns occur, along with devotional lyrics drawn from all possible sources. Early influenced by Edward Irving, who delivered in Edinburgh three series of lectures on the Apocalypse (1828–9–30), Bonar

steadily adhered through life to the belief in the Second Advent, urging his views in 'Prophetic Landmarks' (1847) and the 'Coming and Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ' (1849), as well as in the 'Journal of Prophecy,' which he edited.

Bonar published numerous religious tracts and sermons; edited 'Kelso Tracts,' many of which he wrote; and contributed to the 'Imperial Bible Dictionary' and Smith's 'Bible Dictionary.' He was for a time editor of 'The Presbyterian Review,' 'The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy,' 'The Christian Treasury,' and 'The Border Watch.' He selected devotional readings, which he furnished in some cases with prefaces and notes. His chief works were as follows: 1. 'Songs for the Wilderness,' 1843–4. 2. 'The Bible Hymn-Book,' 1845. 3. 'Hymns Original and Selected,' 1846. 4. 'The Desert of Sinai: Notes of a Journey from Cairo to Beersheba,' 1857. 5. 'Hymns of Faith and Hope' (translated into French), 3rd ser. 1857–61–6. 6. 'The Land of Promise: Notes of a Spring Journey from Beersheba to Sidon,' 1858. 7. 'God's Way of Peace, a Book for the Anxious' (translated into French, German, and Gaelic), 1862. 8. 'Days and Nights in the East, or Illustrations of Bible Scenes,' 1866. 9. 'The Song of the New Creation, and other Pieces,' 1872. 10. 'My Old Letters' (a long autobiographical poem), 1877; 2nd edit. 1879. 11. 'Hymns of the Nativity, and other Pieces,' 1879. 12. 'The White Fields of France: an Account of Mr. M'All's Mission to the Working Men of Paris,' 1879. 13. 'Communion Hymns,' 1881.

John James Bonar (1803–1891), elder brother of Horatius Bonar, born at Edinburgh on 25 March 1803, was trained at the high school and at the university of Edinburgh, and licensed to preach on 25 April 1827. Ordained minister of St. Andrew's, Greenock, on 20 Aug. 1835, he joined the free church (1843), received the degree of D.D. at Edinburgh on 20 April 1883, and celebrated his jubilee on 8 June 1885. A respected and popular preacher, he prepared several religious handbooks, including 'Books of the Bible,' 'Fourfold Creation of God,' 'Mosaic Ritual,' and 'Outline of Prophetic Truth.' He died at Greenock on 7 July 1891.

Andrew Alexander Bonar (1810–1892), the youngest of the three brothers, was born at Edinburgh on 29 Aug. 1810. Latin medallist at high school and Edinburgh University, he was licensed as a preacher in 1835, and, after some experience in Jedburgh and St. George's, Edinburgh, he was ordained minister of Collace, Perthshire, in 1838. He joined the free church in 1843, and on 4 Dec. 1856 he became free church minister of Finnieston, Glasgow, holding the charge till his death on 31 Dec. 1892. He travelled in Palestine in 1839 with R. M. McCheyne, of whom he published a very successful 'Memoir' in 1843. Besides various other short memoirs, pamphlets, and tracts, he wrote: 1. 'Narrative of a Mission to the Jews,' 1842. 2. 'Commentary on Leviticus,' 1845. 3. 'Christ and His Church in the Book of Psalms,' 1859. 4. 'Palestine for the Young,' 1865. He edited Samuel Rutherford's 'Letters,' 1862; 2nd edit. 1891. He kept a shorthand diary continuously from 1828 to 1892, the record closing within a few weeks of his death. Of rather limited interest this was extended and edited by his daughter, who published it as 'Andrew A. Bonar, D.D., Diary and Letters,' 1894. It speedily reached its fifth thousand.

'[Horatius Bonar, D.D.; a Memorial (including an autobiographical fragment); Scotsman, 1 Aug. 1889; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; John James Bonar, D.D.: a Jubilee Volume; Dr. A. A. Bonar's Diary and Letters; Rev. A. A. Bonar, D.D., by Professor Fergus Ferguson, D.D.] T. B.

BOND, Sir EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1815–1898), principal librarian of the British Museum, son of John and Sophia Bond, was born on 31 Dec. 1815 at Hanwell, where his father, a clergyman, conducted a large private school. He was admitted at Merchant Taylors' school in Dec. 1830, and in 1833 entered the record office as an assistant. Placed under the immediate direction of Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy and the Rev. Joseph Hunter, he had the best opportunities of making himself acquainted with mediæval handwriting in so far as this is exemplified in the national records, and was a thorough expert in this department at the time of his transfer in 1838 to the British Museum, where he speedily became an accomplished palæographer. His services were warmly acknowledged by his chief, Sir Frederic Madden [q. v.], before the Museum commission of 1849, and in 1850 he was made Egerton librarian. On the sudden death in 1854 of John Holmes [q. v.] he succeeded him as assistant keeper, and held this post until his promotion to the keepership upon the retirement of Sir Frederic Madden in 1866. His position as assistant keeper had been more prominent than usual, the estrangement between Sir F. Madden and the principal librarian, Sir Anthony Panizzi, causing much official work to be performed through him. His deportment in these deli-

cate circumstances was equally satisfactory to both his superiors.

Upon assuming charge of the manuscript department Bond proved himself a vigorous reformer. From various causes the work of the department was very greatly behindhand. Bond grappled vigorously with the arrears, and before he quitted office all were made up, and the high standard of regularity and efficiency established which has been maintained ever since. He published catalogues of acquisitions up to date, caused Anglo-Saxon and illuminated manuscripts to be more satisfactorily described, and superintended the compilation of a classified index of the highest value. While thus steadily pursuing a career of unostentatious service, he and the public were surprised by his sudden elevation to the principal librarianship in August 1878, upon the resignation of John Winter Jones [q. v.], the post having been most unexpectedly declined by Sir Charles Thomas Newton [q. v.], to whom it had been offered almost as a matter of course. Bond's name had hardly been mentioned in connection with it, but no other officer of the museum had equal claims, and he accepted it on the strong urgency of Sir A. Panizzi.

As principal librarian Bond showed the same vigour and reforming spirit that had characterised his administration of the manuscript department. He had not long held office ere he instituted experiments for the introduction of the electric light, which after some disappointments were crowned with success, and have greatly extended the use of the museum by the public, besides contributing to its security. By able negotiations with the treasury he carried out a reform, which he had long advocated, by obtaining power to convert the huge and unwieldy manuscript catalogue of the printed book department into a handy printed catalogue, and keep it up in print for the future. Nothing was more remarkable in him than his openness of mind, and a receptiveness of new ideas most unusual in a veteran official. A signal instance was his introduction of the sliding press, which by providing space for the enormous accumulation of new books without additional building, has saved a vast sum of money to the nation. An ordinary official would have hesitated for years; Bond took the idea up in five minutes. The separation of the natural history museum from the other departments was effected during his term of office, and under him were erected the new buildings of the White Wing, with accommodation for manuscripts, newspapers, prints, and drawings. Perhaps the most important acquisition made during his principal librarianship (1878–1888) was that of the Stowe MSS., of the highest importance for English history. The remainder of the Earl of Ashburnham's collection would have been acquired if the liberality of government had risen to the occasion.

Apart from his work in the museum Bond's most distinguished service was his foundation in 1873, in conjunction with his successor, Sir E. Maunde Thompson, of the Palæographical Society, whose publications of facsimiles have contributed much to raise palæography to the rank of an exact science. He also took a leading part in the controversy respecting the date of the 'Utrecht Psalter,' and edited the 'Speeches in the Trial of Warren Hastings' (4 vols. 1859–61) for government, the 'Chronica Abbatiæ de Melsa' (1868) for the Rolls Series, and Giles Fletcher's 'Russe Commonwealth' and Sir Jerome Horsey's 'Travels in Russia' for the Hakluyt Society (printed in one volume as 'Russia at the close of the Sixteenth Century,' 1856). He edited the valuable folio 'Facsimiles of Ancient Charters in the British Museum' in 1873, and in 1886 he gave to the Chaucer Society 'Chaucer as Page in the Household of the Countess of Ulster' (printed in 'Life Records of Chaucer,' vol. iii.) After his retirement in 1888 he resided in Princes Square, Bayswater, where he died on 2 Jan. 1898. The honour of K.C.B. was conferred upon him only a few days before his death. Gladstone caused him to be made a C.B. in 1885; he was an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge, and received the order of the crown of Italy. He married, in 1847, Caroline Frances, eldest daughter of the Rev. Richard Harris Barham, author of the 'Ingoldsby Legends,' and left five daughters, all married.

[Times, 4 Jan. 1898; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register, ii. 244; Men of the Time, 14th edit.; Garnett's Essays in Bibliography; personal knowledge.] R. G.

BOOTH, MRS. CATHERINE (1829–1890), 'mother of the Salvation Army,' was born at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, on 17 Jan. 1829. She was the only daughter of a family of five. Her father, John Mumford, was a coach-builder by profession, and in the earlier years of life a Wesleyan lay preacher. Her mother was a woman of unusually strong and fervent religious feeling; she preferred to educate her daughter at home, except for two years from 1841, and her influence upon her was deep and permanent. From early years Catherine was specially sensitive to religious impressions. In 1844,

when her parents removed to London, she experienced what she considered her conversion and joined the Wesleyan church in Brixton. In 1848 numbers of members, known as the Reformers, were excommunicated by the Wesleyan church, among them Catherine Mumford. She joined the Reformers' chapel and worked hard in support of the congregation and its work. In 1851 William Booth, also an excommunicated Reformer, preached at this chapel and made the acquaintance of Miss Mumford. In 1852 Booth accepted the position of pastor to the Reformers at a salary of 50*l.* a year, and in the same year became engaged to Catherine Mumford. They were married on 16 June 1855, when Booth was appointed by the annual conference of the new connexion to carry on regularly a series of itinerant missions or 'revivals.' William Bramwell Booth, the eldest son of his parents, was born at Halifax in 1856, and the second son, Ballington, at Brighouse, Yorkshire, in 1857. In 1858 Booth began a ministry at Gateshead, and there Mrs. Booth for the first time took a share publicly in her husband's work by leading off in prayer at the conclusion of his sermon. Her daughter Catherine, afterwards Mrs. Booth-Clibborn, was born at Gateshead in the same year. It was during Mr. Booth's ministry at Gateshead that many of the methods afterwards characteristic of the Salvation Army were inaugurated. Mrs. Booth in 1860 wrote a pamphlet asserting the right of women to preach and teach, in answer to an attack made by an independent minister, the Rev. A. A. Rees, upon the practice. In the spring of 1860 Mrs. Booth made her first appearance in her husband's pulpit, and her fame as a preacher at once began to grow. In 1861 Mr. Booth resigned his position at Gateshead in order that he might give himself up to revivalistic work.

His wife everywhere accompanied him, and by 1864 had brought herself to conduct meetings single-handed whenever it seemed advisable. A third son, Herbert, was born in 1862; four more daughters made up the family to eight. In 1865 the Booths came to London, and the Salvation Army is generally held to have been founded by the formation of the 'Christian Revival Association' in the tent used for revivalistic services in the quaker burial-ground in Whitechapel. At this time Mrs. Booth began to address meetings in the west end, in the Polytechnic, and the Kensington assembly rooms, and other places, and her power of impressing the rich proved as remarkable as her influence over the masses. In 1867 she conducted a mission at Margate with great success, and in 1873 another, equally remarkable in its results, at Portsmouth. In 1877 the term 'Salvation Army' was adopted, and the military idea and discipline elaborated in various directions. During the next five years the movement made gigantic progress, and became one of the largest religious organisations of the world. Mrs. Booth gave her husband invaluable support while the army was growing up, and devoted herself especially to all measures tending to improve the position of women and children in great cities. In 1885 she exerted herself strenuously to secure the passing of the Criminal Law Amendment Act, writing letters to the queen and to Mr. Gladstone, and addressing many meetings in London and the provinces. During the end of 1886 and the whole of 1887, in a series of meetings in Exeter Hall and the great towns of the provinces, Mrs. Booth may be said to have reached the height of her influence as a speaker and revivalist. In her youth Mrs. Booth was a sufferer from spinal weakness, and continually during her arduous life she was prostrated by severe illness. In 1875 she was in danger from an acute attack of angina pectoris, and in 1888, after some months of pain and depression, was pronounced to be suffering from cancer. After an illness endured with heroic courage she died at Clacton-on-Sea on 4 Oct. 1890. Her body 'lay in state' at the Congress Hall of the Salvation Army, Clapton, and her funeral at Olympia was attended by a gathering supposed to number thirty-six thousand.

This account is the merest outline of a series of evangelistic labours which rival the efforts of Wesley and Moody. It was due in the main to Mrs. Booth's genius and capacity that the position and work of women in the Salvation Army became so distinctive and original a feature of its organisation. It is impossible yet to estimate the full significance of the Salvation Army as a religious movement and a religious sect, and only when that estimate is made can Mrs. Booth's service to her generation be understood. It may meanwhile be noted that those special methods of the army which might be criticised as irreverent or sensational, heartily as they were accepted by Mrs. Booth, were in her case always kept wholesome and harmless by her deeply earnest and spiritual temperament. Her passionate, reverent, and courageous faith was invaluable to her husband's work, and a true cause of all that is best and most permanent in the methods of the Salvation Army.

Mrs. Booth wrote copiously in the publications of the Salvation Army. Among her collected papers and addresses may be specially noted: 1. 'Papers on Practical Religion,' 1879, 8vo. 2. 'Papers on Aggressive Christianity,' 1881, 8vo. 3. 'Papers on Godliness,' 1882, 8vo. 4. 'The Salvation Army in relation to the Church and State, and other Addresses,' 1883, 8vo. 5. 'Life and Death. Reports of Addresses delivered in London,' 1883, 8vo. 6. 'Popular Christianity: a Series of Lectures delivered in Princes Hall, Piccadilly,' 1887, 8vo.

[The Life of Catherine Booth, the Mother of the Salvation Army, by her son-in-law, F. de L. Booth-Tucker, in two large volumes (1892), gives a voluminous and detailed account of her life and labours. There is a useful short sketch in Four Noble Women, by Jennie Chappell, 1898. A 'Study' by Mr. W. T. Stead appeared in 1900.] R. B.

BOOTH or BOTHE, WILLIAM (1390?–1464), archbishop of York, born in Eccles parish, Lancashire, probably about 1390, was third or fourth son of John Booth of Barton in that county, by his first wife, Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Trafford of Trafford. Lawrence Booth [q. v.] was his half-brother, and from his brother Robert were descended the barons Delamere. A third brother, John (*d.* 1478), was dean of the collegiate church of Manchester, archdeacon of Richmond, chancellor of Cambridge in 1463, secretary to Edward IV, and bishop of Exeter from 1465 until his death on 5 April 1478.

William is said to have studied common law at Gray's Inn, and then, disliking that pursuit, to have moved to Cambridge, possibly to Pembroke Hall, where his brother Lawrence was educated. After being ordained he was collated on 9 April 1416 to the prebend of Oxton in Southwell collegiate church. He became sub-dean of St. Paul's Cathedral in or before 1420, and in 1421 he was appointed chancellor of the same cathedral; he was also rector of Hackney and of Prescott in Lancashire. On 18 Oct. 1420 he was installed in the prebend of Dunholm in Lincoln Cathedral, but resigned it in 1421, being on 28 May in that year made prebendary of Cosumpta-per-Mare in St. Paul's. On 2 May 1429 he was made archdeacon of Middlesex, and in 1434 he was collated to the prebend of Langford Ecclesia in Lincoln Cathedral. On 2 Nov. 1443 he received the prebend of Chamberlainwood in St. Paul's Cathedral, and on 26 April 1447 he was provided by papal bull to the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield, being consecrated on 9 July following.

Booth seems to have rendered himself unpopular by taking part with the Lancastrian ministers, Suffolk and Somerset; and in 1450, according to Gascoigne, there were hostile demonstrations against him in his diocese. On 20 Jan. 1450–1 he was one of the persons named by the House of Commons as causes of the recent disturbances, and they demanded his banishment from the kingdom. No notice was taken of this request, and on 21 July 1452 Booth was, through Somerset's influence, translated to the archbishopric of York; he was enthroned on 4 Sept. Unlike his brother Lawrence, he took little part in politics; but it appears to have been he, and not Lawrence, who was chancellor to the queen, Margaret of Anjou (*Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, Camden Soc., pp. 153, 156; GASCOIGNE, *Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 40). He acquiesced in Edward IV's accession and assisted at his coronation. On 10 Aug. 1464 he was exempted from attendance at parliament on account of his debility and old age (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–7, p. 341). He resided chiefly at Southwell palace, where he made his will on 26 Aug. and died on 12 Sept. 1464. He was buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist in Southwell Minster, where an unpretentious monument was erected to his memory. His will, proved on 24 Nov. 1464, is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (Surtees Soc. ii. 264–7), William Worsley [q. v.] being one of the witnesses. With Archbishop Kempe he rebuilt Southwell Minster, and he left his ring and crozier to York Cathedral, where they are still preserved. According to Gascoigne, whose testimony must be somewhat discounted, Booth was 'neither a good grammarian, nor knowing, nor reputed virtuous, nor a graduate of either university' (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 194).

[Cal. Pat. Rolls, 1461–7, passim; Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proc. Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, passim; Hennessy's Novum Rep. Eccl. Londin.; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), pts. ii. and iii. passim; Gascoigne's Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Thorold Rogers, pp. 42, 47–8, 52, 194; Letters of Margaret of Anjou (Camden Soc.); Baines's Lancashire, iii. 149, iv. 779; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Ramsay's Lancaster and York.] A. F. P.

BORTON, SIR ARTHUR (1814–1893), general and governor of Malta, youngest son of John Drew Borton, rector of Blofield, Norfolk, and of his wife Louisa, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Carthew of Woodbridge, Suffolk, was born on 20 Jan. 1814 at Blofield. Educated at Eton, he received a commission as ensign in the 9th, or East Norfolk, regiment of foot on 13 July 1832; he became

lieutenant-colonel 10 June 1853, colonel 28 Nov. 1854, major-general 1 Jan. 1868, lieutenant-general 19 Oct. 1875, colonel of the 1st battalion of the West India regiment 22 May 1876, general 4 Dec. 1877, and was transferred to the colonelcy of the Norfolk regiment 17 Oct. 1889.

Borton joined his regiment in Ireland, and accompanied it to the Mauritius in 1833, and on to India in 1835. He came home in 1838 to study in the senior department of the Royal Military College, and obtained a certificate in November 1839. After his return to India he served with his regiment in the campaign in Afghanistan under Major-general (afterwards Field Marshal Sir) George Pollock [q. v.] in 1842; he took part in forcing the Khaibar pass on 5 April, when the 9th foot was broken into detachments which had the honour of leading the columns of attack; he was also engaged in the victory over Muhammad Akbar Khan at the Tezin pass and the Haft Kotal on 13 Sept., when Borton, at the head of a party of the 9th foot, made a gallant charge. After the arrival of the force at Kabul on 15 Sept. he accompanied the column under Major-general John McCaskill into Kohistan, and took part in the assault and capture of the strongly fortified town of Istalif on 29 Sept. Borton returned to India in October with his regiment, which formed part of the rearguard, and experienced some fighting in the passes. He received the medal for the campaign.

He served with his regiment in the fifth brigade of the third infantry division in the Satlaj campaign of 1845-6, and was present at the battle of Mudki on 18 Dec. 1845, and at the battle of Firozshah on 21 and 22 Dec. In this battle he succeeded to the command of his regiment when Lieutenant-colonel A. B. Taylor was killed, and was himself very severely wounded in the right elbow, and never recovered the complete use of his arm. For his services in this campaign he received the medal and clasp, the brevet of major, and a pension for his wound.

The 9th foot returned home in 1847, and Borton did duty with the regiment at Winchester till the end of 1848, and during the next six years at various stations in Ireland, succeeding to the command on 10 June 1853. He embarked with the regiment for Malta on 18 Feb. 1854, and went on with it to the Crimea on 19 Nov., where he commanded it at the siege of Sebastopol from 27 Nov. to the end of the war with Russia. He led the regiment in the assault on the Redan by the column under Major-general Eyre on 18 June, and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 4 July 1855). For his services on this occasion he was promoted to be colonel in the army on 17 July, and made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 27 July. At the close of the war he received the British war medal with one clasp, the Turkish medal, the Turkish order of the Medjidie, 3rd class, and the French Legion of Honour, 5th class. He was also awarded a good service pension.

From the Crimea Borton took his regiment to Canada in 1856, and brought it home in November of the following year, when he was stationed at Shorncliffe. On 1 March 1865 he was appointed a colonel on the staff to command the troops at Colchester. On 1 April 1866 he was given the command of the infantry brigade at the Curragh, Ireland, with the rank of brigadier-general, until his promotion to be major-general on 1 Jan. 1868.

On 9 Sept. 1870 he was appointed to the command of the Maisur division of the Madras army, which he held for five years. He was promoted to be knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division, on 2 June 1877, and on 13 May of the following year was appointed governor and commander-in-chief at Malta. He was made a knight grand cross of the order of St. Michael and St. George on 28 May 1880, and on relinquishing the government of Malta was promoted G.C.B., 24 May 1884. Borton died, on 7 Sept. 1893, at his residence, 105 Eaton Place, London, and was buried on 9 Sept. at Hunton, near Maidstone, Kent. He married, on 9 April 1850, at Drumbanagher, co. Armagh, Caroline Mary Georgina (who survived him), daughter of the Rev. John Forbes Close, rector of Morne, co. Down, and of his first wife, Mary Sophia Brownlow, sister of the first Lord Lurgan. He left two sons: (1) Arthur Close, lieutenant-colonel 13th Somerset (Prince Albert's) light infantry; (2) Charles Edward, major 9th Norfolk regiment, who served in the Afghan war of 1879-80.

A fine portrait in oils of Sir Arthur Borton by Herman Herkomer of William Street, London, is in possession of Lady Borton at 105 Eaton Place, and a copy in smaller size by Miss Herkomer was presented by Lady Borton to the depôt of the Norfolk regiment at Norwich.

[Despatches; obituary notices in Times, 8 Sept. 1893, and Admiralty and Horse Guards' Gazette, 9 and 16 Sept. 1893, with portrait; Cannon's Hist. Records of the Ninth or East Norfolk Regiment of Foot; Gough's The Sikhs and the Sikh Wars; private sources.] R. H. V.

BOUCICAULT, DION (1820?–1890), originally called BOURCICAULT, actor and dramatist, was born in Dublin on 26 Dec. 1820 (or by other accounts on 20 Dec. 1822). His guardian in youth was Dionysius Lardner, who showed almost parental interest in him. He was educated partly in Dublin and partly at Thomas Wright Hill's school at Bruce Castle, Tottenham, and at the London University under his guardian, Dr. Lardner. Under the assumed name of 'Lee Morton' he acted at Brighton and Cheltenham in 1838, at the Haymarket, London, in March 1839, and at the Queen's Theatre in Tottenham Street in 1840. On 4 March 1841, under the same pseudonym, he produced at Covent Garden 'London Assurance,' a five-act piece, which, supported by Charles Mathews (Dazzle), Mrs. Nesbitt (Lady Gay Spanker), and Madame Vestris (Grace Harkaway), was a triumph. In Feb. 1842 he gave to the same theatre, under his own name, 'The Irish Heiress,' and on 19 Sept. to the Haymarket 'Alma Mater, or a Cure for Coquettes.' 'Woman' followed at Covent Garden, 2 Oct. 1843, and at the Haymarket, 18 Nov. 1844, 'Old Heads and Young Hearts.' Other pieces, written alone or in conjunction with Benjamin Webster [q. v.], were 'A Lover by Proxy,' 'Curiosities of Literature,' 'Used Up,' 'The Fox and the Goose,' and 'Cæsar de Bazan,' a translation of 'Don César de Bazan,' 'A School for Scheming,' 'Confidence,' 'The Knight of Arva' and 'The Broken Vow' ('L'Abbaye de Castro'), 'The Willow Copse,' and 'The Queen of Spades' ('La Dame de Pique'). On 14 June 1852 Boucicault made at the Princess's, as the Vampire in his own adaptation of the piece so named, his first appearance as an actor. To the Princess's he gave 'The Corsican Brothers,' 'Louis XI,' and 'Faust and Marguerite,' and to the Adelphi 'Prima Donna,' 'Janet Pride,' 'Genevieve,' and other skilful adaptations. He married, in January 1853, Miss Agnes Robertson, with whom he played in New York, returning occasionally to superintend the production of pieces at Drury Lane or the Adelphi. With his wife he began at the Adelphi, 16 Sept. 1860, an engagement, playing Myles-na-Coppaleen to the Eily O'Connor of Mrs. Boucicault in his best-known drama, 'The Colleen Bawn,' based to some extent upon Gerald Griffin's Irish story, 'The Collegians.' This piece was remarkably successful, being played 360 nights. 'The Octoroon,' in which he was Salem Scudder, followed on 18 Nov. 1861, 'The Dublin Boy' ('Le Gamin de Paris') was seen 10 Feb. 1862, and 'The Life of an Actress' 1 March. 'Dot' ('The Cricket on the Hearth') was given at the Adelphi, 14 April 1862, and at Drury Lane, of which he became temporarily manager, 'The Relief of Lucknow.' As manager of Astley's he gave, 21 Jan. 1863, 'The Trial of Effie Deans.' In 1864 the St. James's saw his 'Fox Chase,' and the Princess's 'The Streets of London.' 'Arrah-na-Pogue,' first seen in Dublin, perhaps his greatest success, was given at the Princess's 22 March 1865, and was translated into and acted in French and other languages. The author took the part of Shaun, the Post. 'The Parish Clerk,' written for Joseph Jefferson, was given in Manchester, 'The Long Strike' at the Lyceum, 'The Flying Scud' for the opening of the Holborn, 'Hunted Down' at the St. James's, 'After Dark' (1868) and 'Presumptive Evidence' at the Princess's, and 'Formosa' at Drury Lane. In 1870 he gave to the Princess's 'Paul Lafarge,' 'A Dark Night's Work,' and 'The Rapparee,' and to the Holborn 'Jezebel.' After revisiting America, he appeared at the Gaiety on 4 May in 'Night and Morning,' and was Dennis Brulgruddery in an alteration of 'John Bull.' 'Led Astray' followed in 1874, and at Drury Lane in 1875 'The Shaughraun.' In 1876 he retired to America, where, after repudiating his wife and making other so-called nuptial arrangements, casting on his children an unmerited stigma, he died 18 Sept. 1890. Two sons of Boucicault and two daughters are, or have been, on the stage. One daughter married John Clayton (1843–1889) [q. v. Suppl.] Mr. Dion Boucicault, jun., was concerned with the management of many London theatres.

His name appears to a few plays in addition to those mentioned; he was responsible for 'Babil and Bijou,' given at Covent Garden 29 Aug. 1872, a fairy extravaganza, which may claim to have been the most scandalously costly spectacle ever put on the English stage. On 2 Aug. 1880 he gave to the Haymarket 'A Bridal Tour,' an alteration of 'Marriage,' played in the United States. To the same year belong 'Forbidden Fruit' and 'The O'Dowd.' In 1881 he produced 'Mimi,' and in 1886 'The Jilt,' in which he was last seen in London.

Boucicault was an excellent actor, especially in pathos. His Irish heroes he rendered very touchingly, and his Kerry in 'Night and Morning' ('La Joie fait Peur') might stand comparison with the Noël of M. Regnier of the original. His dramas show little originality, being almost without exception built on some work, play, or romance previously existing. They are often models of construction, and the characterisation is

not seldom effective. They have never been collected. Many of them are included in the acting national drama of Webster, and the collections of Lacy, French, and Dicks. Boucicault's brilliant literary and histrionic qualities were not supported by any very rigorous moral code. He was for a time a strong advocate of Irish home rule.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Cook's Nights at the Play; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Era; Era Almanack; Athenæum, 27 Sept. 1890; Sunday Times, various years; Men of the Time, 12th edit.] J. K.

BOWEN, CHARLES SYNGE CHRISTOPHER, BARON BOWEN (1835–1894), judge, born at Woolaston on 1 Jan. 1835, was eldest son of Christopher Bowen, a member of a co. Mayo family who was successively curate of Woolaston, near Chepstow, and of Bath Abbey church, perpetual curate of St. Mary Magdalene, Southwark, and rector of St. Thomas's, Winchester. His mother was daughter of Sir Richard Steele, 4th dragoon guards, and her mother was of mixed Austrian and Irish descent. The son Charles from 1845 to 1847 was at school at Lille, and from 1847 at the proprietary school at Blackheath. At the age of fifteen, when he went to Rugby, he had greatly impressed his masters with his proficiency as a scholar. At Rugby he was in the school house under Edward Meyrick Goulburn [q. v. Suppl.], his tutors being first Mr. Cotton (afterwards bishop of Calcutta), and subsequently Mr. Bradley (now dean of Westminster). As a schoolboy he was most remarkable for his combination of scholastic and athletic distinction. He always occupied the highest place in the school open to a boy of his age and standing. In November 1853 he was elected a scholar of Balliol, and at Rugby in July 1854 obtained the first exhibition (*facile princeps*), the queen's medal for modern history, and the prize for a Latin essay. He was a distinguished member of the cricket eleven, and is said to have been the best football player in the school. He also obtained the cup given at the athletic sports to the boy who had been successful in the greatest number of competitions. His brother wrote of him, 'He is the only person I ever knew to jump a cow as it stood.' He went into residence at Balliol in 1854, and won the Hertford scholarship in 1855, and the Ireland in 1857. In the latter year, while yet an undergraduate, he was elected a fellow of Balliol. In 1858 he obtained a first class in 'greats,' and was president of the union in the same year; and in 1859 he won the Arnold historical prize. He graduated B.A. in 1857, M.A. in 1872, and was created D.C.L. on 13 June 1883. During his undergraduate life Bowen became, and remained to the end of his life, the intimate friend and warm admirer of Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.], subsequently master of Balliol, upon whose proposal in 1885 the college paid Bowen the highest compliment in its power by electing him as its visitor.

In April 1858 Bowen entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn (of which he was elected a bencher in 1879), and in the same year, upon leaving Oxford, became a pupil in the chambers of Mr. Christie, an eminent conveyancer. From 1859 to 1861 he was a frequent contributor to the 'Saturday Review,' then edited by John Douglas Cook [q.v.], but terminated his connection with it in the latter year because of his disagreement with the view taken by its conductors of the orthodoxy of Dr. A. P. Stanley (subsequently dean of Westminster), and of his friend Jowett. The editorship of a proposed rival journal was offered to and declined by him.

On 26 Jan. 1861 Bowen was called to the bar, and in the following October joined the western circuit, and records having had 'ten little briefs' when he went sessions for the first time. He continued to work successfully at his profession until 1865, when his health failed seriously. He spent the winter of that year and the spring of 1867 abroad, suffering much from fever and nervous prostration. From this time his health was always precarious, and his physical strength was probably never equal to the strain put upon it by his unremitting industry. After the general election of 1868 he was appointed a member of the Totnes election commission, but upon the discovery that his standing at the bar did not qualify him for that office the appointment was cancelled and that of secretary to the commission substituted for it. In 1869 he was made a revising barrister. In 1871-4 he was employed as junior counsel in the 'Tichborne Case,' appearing against the 'Claimant' both in the trial at nisi prius before Chief-justice Bovill, and in the criminal trial 'at bar' before Lord-chief-justice Cockburn and Justices Mellor and Lush [see Suppl. ORTON, ARTHUR]. In the former of these trials he was brought into close connection with Sir John Duke (afterwards Lord) Coleridge [q. v. Suppl.], who led for the defendants, and the two men formed an affectionate intimacy which lasted throughout their lives. It is said that it was Bowen who invented in consultation the phrase, 'Would you be surprised to hear that ——?'

with which Coleridge began a very large proportion of the questions addressed in cross-examination to the 'Claimant.' The expression became a popular catchword, and was remembered for many years, though not in the least understood by the public, who were amused simply by its wearisome reiteration. The object with which it was devised was to abstain from giving in the form of the question the least hint as to whether it would be correctly answered in the affirmative or in the negative. During the progress of this case in 1872 Bowen was appointed by Coleridge, who was then attorney-general, junior counsel to the treasury in succession to Mr. Justice Sir Thomas Dickson Archibald [q.v. Suppl.] While he held this laborious office his reputation for learning and ingenuity was extremely high, and he had, besides his official work, a large and lucrative private practice. In May 1879 he was appointed by Lord Cairns a judge of the queen's bench division, and was knighted, and in 1882 he was made a judge of the court of appeal. In 1893 he was appointed a lord of appeal in ordinary, receiving at the same time a life-peerage, and in the same year he presided over a departmental committee of the home office, which inquired into the circumstances of a riot at Featherstone, and reported correctly upon the state of the law—with which the public had become unfamiliar—relating to the suppression of riots by force. In the following spring Bowen's health, which had for some time been such as to cause uneasiness, failed entirely, and he died on 10 April 1894.

Bowen married, in 1862, Emily Frances, eldest daughter of James Meadows Rendel [q. v.] By her he had three children—the Rev. William Edward Bowen (*b.* 1862), Maxwell Steele Bowen (*b.* 1865), and Ethel, who married Josiah Wedgwood, esq. Lady Bowen survived her husband and died on 25 March 1897. A marble tablet, bearing an inscription by Mr. Justice Denman, was erected to his memory by his fellow-benchers of Lincoln's Inn in their chapel.

Without having that commanding force of character which procures for some men recognition as among the greatest judges of their day, Bowen was conspicuous among his contemporaries for the subtlety and rapidity of his perceptions, for his almost excessive power of refined distinction, and for the elegant precision of his language. It was generally felt that his success as a judge of first instance, especially when trying cases with a jury, was not commensurate with his reputation as a man of very high ability and great mental distinction. He could not consider questions of fact from the sort of point of view which might be expected to be taken by juries, and his summing up of evidence had consequently less influence upon their verdicts than those of some of his brethren. In the court of appeal his work suited him better. The master of the rolls, William Baliol Brett, lord Esher [q. v. Suppl.], in whose court he had usually sat before his promotion to the House of Lords, said of him from the bench, upon the announcement of his death, 'His knowledge was so complete that it is almost beyond my powers of expression. His reasoning was so extremely accurate and so beautifully fine that what he said sometimes escaped my mind, which is not so finely edged.' This tribute, uttered in a moment of emotion by a generous and warm-hearted critic, is probably equivalent to the opinion that Bowen's strength lay rather in his remarkable intellectual agility and grace than in the faculty of firmly expounding the great principles of law, and lucidly tracing them to their logical application in particular circumstances.

In private life Bowen was remarkable for the vivacity of his wit, for the charm of his manner—described by his biographer as 'almost deferential urbanity'—and a profound reserve which made it doubtful whether any one knew him with real intimacy. He was the author of many apt and much-quoted sayings, of which perhaps the most famous is his suggested amendment of a proposed address by the judges to the sovereign upon the opening of the royal courts of justice. The draftsman had used the expression, 'Conscious as we are of our own infirmities,' and objection was taken that the phrase was unduly humble. Bowen suggested, by way of pleasing both parties, 'Conscious as we are of one another's infirmities.' In person he was well-proportioned and of middle size; his features were regular, and his eyes of remarkable beauty. To the end of his life, in spite of ill-health, he preserved great juvenility of appearance. At the time of his appointment to the bench, in his forty-fifth year, his aspect was almost boyish.

In 1868 he published a pamphlet in favour of submitting to arbitration the whole of the differences between ourselves and the United States arising out of the American civil war. In 1887 he published a translation into English verse of the Eclogues, and the first six books of the Æneid, of Virgil. The metre he selected was the shortened rhyming hexameter, and he handled it with remarkable skill.

[Lord Bowen, a Biographical Sketch, by Sir Henry Stewart Cunningham, K.C.I.E., printed for private circulation 1896, published 1897; Campbell and Abbott's Life and Letters of Jowett; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, and Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896; Burke's Peerage, 1894; personal recollections.] H. S–N.

BOWEN, Sir GEORGE FERGUSON (1821–1899), colonial governor, born in Ireland on 2 Nov. 1821, was the eldest son of Edward Bowen, afterwards rector of Taughboyne, co. Donegal. He was educated at Charterhouse, and obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating on 16 June 1840, and graduated B.A. in 1844. In that year he was elected a fellow of Brasenose College, and in 1847 he graduated M.A. While at Oxford he was twice president of the Union. On 27 May 1844 he entered Lincoln's Inn as a student. In 1847 he was appointed president of the university of Corfu, a post which he held for four years. He acquired a reputation by his 'Ithaca in 1850' (Corcyra, 1850, 8vo), which reached a third edition in 1854 (London, 8vo), and was translated into Greek in 1859, and which Gladstone and other Homeric scholars have regarded as establishing the identity of that island with the island of Odysseus. In 1852 he added to his fame by his 'Mount Athos, Thessaly, and Epirus: a Diary of a Journey from Constantinople to Corfu' (London, 8vo). In 1848 he witnessed the desperate fighting at Vienna and its capture by the imperial troops, and in 1849 journeyed across Hungary before the close of the civil war. He conveyed a letter, at some risk, from the refugees at Widin to Sir Stratford Canning (afterwards Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe) [q. v.], the English ambassador at Constantinople, and thus prevented the fugitives being handed over by the Turkish government.

In 1854 Bowen was appointed chief secretary of government in the Ionian Islands. The desire of the natives for incorporation with the Greek kingdom was then under the consideration of the English government, and Gladstone was sent out in 1858 as lord high commissioner extraordinary to inquire into the question. Bowen advocated the surrender of the southern islands to Greece, and the incorporation of the important strategic position of Corfu with the British dominions. Although his suggestion was not adopted, the fact that the population of Corfu and Paxo was rather Italian than Hellenic was a strong argument in its favour.

In 1855 Bowen was created C.M.G., and in 1856 K.C.M.G. On 3 June 1859 he was appointed first governor of Queensland, on the recommendation of the secretary of state, Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton. The colony, on the petition of its inhabitants, had just been severed from its dependence on New South Wales. He landed at Moreton Bay on 10 Dec. 1859. The first three months of his administration were devoted to organising the departments of the new government, and he then set out on a tour into the interior. He had an observant eye for natural beauties, and a quick discernment of social or political questions in their early stages, together with a ready perception of historical analogies. The vast sheep-runs appeared to him exactly the δρόμοι εὐρέες of Homer, the Darling Downs reminded him of Horace's 'Larissæ campus opimæ,' and the squatter question seemed a revival of the strife between the patricians and plebeians for the *ager publicus*. Universal suffrage and vote by ballot he considered to be really conservative measures in the colony of Queensland. On his return he urged the home government to assist in the establishment of a disciplined volunteer force, both to defend the colony from foreign attack and to preserve internal tranquillity with the native population. A corps entitled 'the Queensland Mounted Rifles' was enrolled in 1860 at Brisbane, as well as several companies of infantry. Bowen encouraged the exploration of northern and inland Queensland, in which William Landsborough [q. v.], George Elphinstone Dalrymple, and others took part, while he himself accompanied an expedition which led to the formation of a coaling station and settlement at Cape York. On 16 April 1860 he was nominated G.C.M.G., and in 1866, on account of his services, his term of office was prolonged from six to eight years. In the same year, however, the monetary crisis in England affected Queensland. The failure of the Agra and Masterman's bank brought serious trouble on the colony, and the ministry proposed to meet it by issuing an inconvertible paper currency. Bowen refused to sanction the proposal, and endured in consequence considerable unpopularity for a short time. He was, however, supported by the more influential part of the community, and outlived popular resentment.

Towards the close of 1867 Bowen was promoted, in succession to Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.] to the difficult government of New Zealand. The second Maori war had lasted for eight years, and although the Maoris were unbroken, the home government had withdrawn almost all the regular troops. Bowen assumed office on 9 Feb. 1868. By

firmness and justice as well as conciliatory efforts he reconciled the natives to British rule. He met the chiefs in conference, made official tours through both islands, and received addresses and gave answers in patriarchal style. In May he visited the Waikato district, in the centre of the North Island, a frontier district where English and Maori possessions were intermingled. He was struck by the parallel between the social condition of the Maori highlands and that of the Scottish highlands in the first part of the eighteenth century. He pursued a policy of conciliation, endeavouring to promote good feeling between the Maoris and the settlers. In October the peace was broken by dangerous and simultaneous outbreaks on the west coast of the North Island under Titokowaru, and on the east coast under Te Kooti. The tribes, formerly friendly, at first showed an ominous coolness, but by a personal visit to Wanganui, where they were assembled, Bowen prevailed on them to espouse the English cause. This was the turning point in the contest, and the ten years' struggle was brought to an end in 1870. The land question had been a great source of trouble, and there had been large confiscations of the estates of natives in punishment of rebellion. Bowen approached the question in an equitable spirit, and by a considerable measure of restitution mitigated the force of native resentment. In 1872, in reward for his ability and success, he was promoted governor of Victoria.

The difficulties which he met with in Victoria were of a parliamentary character, occasioned by the differences between the assembly and the legislative council, which was elected for life and was therefore more independent than a nominated second chamber. The principal incident of his term of office was a dispute on the subject of payment of members. An item was included by the assembly in the general appropriation bill for providing 'for the reimbursement of the expenses of the members of the council and assembly,' and in consequence the council in December 1877 rejected the entire bill, being precluded by the constitution from amending it. Bowen felt that the question was purely colonial and preserved strict impartiality, devoting himself to reducing the expenditure of the executive to meet the failure of supplies. In April 1878 the matter was compromised by the item relating to the expenses of members being passed as a separate bill. Bowen was afterwards assailed for the measures he took to meet the threatened financial deficiency, but he successfully vindicated his conduct by pointing out that the question was a colonial one and that he had acted in accordance with the advice of the ministry in office.

During his governorship he paid a visit to Europe and America, and received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford on 9 June 1875. On the expiry of his term of office, on 31 March 1879, he was appointed to the crown colony of Mauritius, where he landed on 4 April. His sojourn there was uneventful, his principal task being to put into successful operation the comprehensive labour code projected by his immediate predecessor, Sir Arthur Purves Phayre [q. v.] On 28 Dec. 1882 he was appointed to Hongkong. In two years he reconstructed the colonial legislature and established friendly relations with neighbouring powers in the course of visits to them and Japan. His tenure of office included the period of the Franco-Chinese war of 1884–5, which called for great vigilance and tact from the British governor. In 1885 ill-health compelled him to return to Europe, and on his way home he visited India and was the guest of his Oxford friend, Lord Dufferin. In 1887 he retired from office. On 26 Nov. 1886 he was nominated a privy councillor, and in the same year received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Cambridge University. His long experience rendered him a special authority on colonial questions, and in December 1887 he was appointed chief of a royal commission sent to Malta to report on the arrangements connected with the new constitution granted to that island. All his recommendations were adopted, and he received the thanks of government. Bowen died at Brighton on 21 Feb. 1899, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery on 25 Feb. He was twice married—first, in 1856, to Diamantina, Countess Roma, daughter of Candiano, Count Roma, president of the Ionian senate. She died on 17 Nov. 1893, and he married, secondly, on 17 Oct. 1896, at the church of Holy Trinity, Sloane Street, Florence, daughter of Thomas Luby [q. v.], and the widow of Henry White. By his first wife he had a son, George William, and four daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned Bowen, who was elected a member of the Royal Geographical Society in 1844, and served on the council from 1889 to 1892, was the author of Murray's 'Handbook for Greece' (1854), and of a paper read before the Royal Colonial Institute on 'The Federation of the British Empire,' London, 1886, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1889. A selection from his despatches and letters was edited by Mr. Stanley Lane-Poole in 1889, entitled 'Thirty

Years of Colonial Government,' London, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Thirty Years of Colonial Government, 1889 (with portrait); Times, 22 Feb. 1899; Geographical Journal, 1899, iii. 438-9; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883, ii. 446-519; Escott's Pillars of the Empire, 1879, pp. 1-7; Adderley's Review of the Colonial Policy of Lord J. Russell's Administration, 1869, i. 123-4; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.] E. I. C.

BOWMAN, SIR WILLIAM (1816-1892), ophthalmic surgeon, third son of John Eddowes Bowman, a banker and fellow of the Linnæan Society, and Elizabeth, daughter of William Eddowes of Shrewsbury, was born at Nantwich on 20 July 1816. He was educated at Hazelwood school, near Birmingham, then kept by Thomas Wright Hill, father of Sir Rowland Hill. He left school about the age of sixteen, and was apprenticed to Joseph Hodgson, surgeon to the General Hospital, Birmingham, and in 1837 he came to London and joined the medical department of King's College. Here he served the office of physiological prosector, and after a visit in 1838 to the hospitals of Holland, Germany, Vienna, and Paris, he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 10 June 1839. In the following October he was appointed junior demonstrator of anatomy and curator of the museum at King's College, and in 1840 he was elected assistant surgeon to King's College Hospital, being more particularly associated with Richard Partridge [q. v.] He became full surgeon to the hospital in 1856, and though the claims of private practice soon compelled him to resign this office he maintained his interest in the institution until he died. Elected professor of physiology and of general and morbid anatomy at King's College in 1848, he became an honorary fellow in 1855 and a member of the council in 1879. In 1846 he was appointed assistant surgeon to the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, Moorfields, becoming full surgeon in 1851, and retiring under an age limit in 1876.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1841, and in the following year he was awarded the royal medal of the society in recognition of his work upon the minute anatomy of the liver, and he afterwards served upon the council and as one of the vice-presidents. He was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 26 Aug. 1844, and in 1867 the degree of M.D. *honoris causâ* was conferred upon him by the university of Dublin.

Bowman became the leading ophthalmic surgeon in London after the death of John Dalrymple (1804-1852) [q. v.], and for this position he was eminently fitted both by his knowledge and by his manual dexterity. The ophthalmoscope was devised by Helmholtz in 1851, and Bowman was among the first to become expert in its use. In 1857 he employed and advocated strongly von Graefe's treatment of glaucoma by iridectomy, and he was busy during the years 1864 and 1865 with new methods of treating cases of detached retina and cataract. He suggested improvements in the treatment of epiphora, and the probes used in this affection still bear his name. In 1880 he was elected the first president of the Ophthalmological Society of the United Kingdom, a post he retained for three years. His services were so highly valued that the society has since established an annual oration in his honour called the 'Bowman Lecture.' In 1884 he was created a baronet.

Bowman took a wide interest in the welfare of his hospital patients, and in conjunction with Robert Bentley Todd (1809-1860) [q. v.] and others he established the St. John's House and Sisterhood, an institution which provided trained nurses for the sick and poor. A few years later he was able to aid Miss Nightingale by sending out trained nurses to the East during the Crimean war, and he remained a member of the Nightingale fund until his death.

Bowman's work divides itself sharply into two periods—one of pure scientific investigation, the other concerned with the practice of ophthalmic surgery. His scientific and literary work was chiefly carried out between the years 1839-42, and included his original investigations on 'The Structure of Striated Muscle,' read before the Royal Society in 1840-1; on 'The Structure of the Mucous Membrane of the Alimentary Canal,' which appeared in Dr. Robert Bentley Todd's illustrated 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology;' and on 'The Structure of the Kidney,' which was read before the Royal Society in June 1842. In 1839 he was associated with Todd in the production of his cyclopædia (1836-59, 5 vols.) He also co-operated with Todd in producing 'Anatomy and Physiology of Man,' the first physiological work in which histology was given a place (1843-56). Both works contain numerous illustrations by Bowman, whose drawings were made directly upon the block without the intervention of an artist.

The first important communication made by Bowman in connection with ophthalmic surgery was a paper which has since become

classical. It was read before the British Association for the Advancement of Science at the Oxford meeting in 1847, and was entitled 'On some Points in the Anatomy of the Eye, chiefly in reference to the Power of Adjustment.' In this paper he demonstrated simultaneously with, but independently of, Ernst Wilhelm Bruecke (1819–1892), the structure and function of the ciliary muscle.

Bowman died at Joldwynds, near Dorking, on 29 March 1892, and is buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Holmbury St. Mary. He married, on 28 Dec. 1842, Harriet, fifth daughter of Thomas Paget of Leicester, by whom he had seven children. His widow died at Joldwynds on 25 Oct. 1900. He was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, Sir Paget Bowman.

A kitcat portrait of Bowman was painted by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A. A photograph of this picture is reproduced as a frontispiece to the 'Collected Papers,' vol. i. A presentation portrait by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., was painted in 1889 for the Bowman Testimonial Fund, and engraved by J. Clother Webb.

Sir William Bowman was the father of general anatomy in England, and the brilliant results of his investigations into the structure of the eye, of the kidney, and of the striped muscles were of themselves sufficient to establish a reputation of the highest order. But Bowman had other and equal claims to distinction, for his practical gifts were as great and as fruitful as his scientific attainments. As an ophthalmic surgeon he occupied a unique position. Unrivalled in his knowledge of the ocular structures, in his experience and in his operative skill, in consultation he was gentle, patient, and thoughtful; alive to and quickly seizing the salient points of every case, he was yet very reserved, giving his opinion in a few words, but decisively both as to forecast and treatment.

Bowman's works are: 1. 'Lectures . . . on the Eye,' London, 1849, 8vo. 2. 'The Collected Papers of Sir William Bowman, bart., F.R.S., edited for the Committee of the "Bowman Testimonial Fund" by J. Burdon-Sanderson, M.D., and J. W. Hulke,' London, 1892, 2 vols. 4to. Bowman took an active interest in the preparation of these volumes. He revised every proof sheet with his own hands, and added frequent notes.

[Personal knowledge; prefatory memoir by Mr. Henry Power in the Collected Papers, vol. i.; obituary notices in the Trans. Med. and Chir. Soc. 1893, vol. lxxvi., and Proc. of the Royal Soc. 1893, vol. lii.] D'A. P.

BOYCOTT, CHARLES CUNNINGHAM (1832–1897), land agent, from whose surname the word 'boycott' is derived, born on 12 March 1832, was the eldest surviving son of William Boycott, rector of Burgh St. Peters, Norfolk, and Elizabeth Georgiana, daughter of Arthur Beevor. He was educated at Blackheath and Woolwich, and in 1850 obtained a commission in the 39th foot. Some years later he retired from the army with the rank of captain. In 1873 he became agent for Lord Erne's estates in county Mayo, and himself farmed five hundred acres near Loughmask. Six years afterwards the land agitation began. On 1 Aug. 1879 a notice was posted on Boycott's gate threatening his life if he attempted to collect from the tenants any rents without making a further reduction than the abatement of 10 per cent. already granted by Lord Erne. Notwithstanding this all the tenants except three paid the sum demanded. But in the following year a reduction of 25 per cent., which would have brought the rents below Griffith's valuation, was demanded under the influence of the land league, and Boycott had to issue eleven processes. In September 1880 attempts were made to serve them, but the servers and police were forced by a mob to retire and take refuge in Boycott's house. He himself had to be placed under police protection, and on 1 Nov. was hooted and hustled by a mob at Ballinrobe. He was received into the barracks, and was thence escorted by a combined force of police and infantry to Castlebar, where he received such rents as were paid. Meanwhile Charles Stuart Parnell, the leader of the agitation, had in a speech at Ennis on 19 Sept. advised tenants who could not obtain the reductions they demanded to take certain measures against the landlords and their representatives. The result was seen in the treatment of Boycott. Labourers refused to work for him; his walls were thrown down and his cattle driven about; he was unable to obtain provisions from the neighbourhood, and the ordinary necessaries of life had to be conveyed to him from a distance by steamer. He was hooted and spat upon as he passed in public roads, and only with great difficulty received letters and telegrams.

Appeals to the government for assistance were at first made in vain, but at the beginning of November 1880 fifty Orangemen, chiefly from county Cavan (afterwards known as 'emergency men'), volunteered to gather in Boycott's crops, and were granted an escort of nine hundred soldiers with two field-pieces. At the end of the month, when the work was done, Boycott left Loughmask for Dublin, but the landlord of Herman Hotel, having

received a threatening letter, refused to accommodate him. He then went on to London, and thence to the United States. On his return to Ireland in the autumn of 1881 he was mobbed at an auction at Westport, and his effigy was hanged and burnt. He also received letters signed 'Rory of the Hills,' threatening him with the fate of Lord Leitrim, who had lately been murdered. But things gradually improved, and in little more than a year were in a normal condition. In February 1886 Boycott left Ireland and became agent for Sir H. Adair's estates in Suffolk. He soon lived down his unpopularity and was even accustomed to take his holidays in Ireland. He was unable to obtain any compensation from the government. On 12 Dec. 1888 he gave evidence before the special commission appointed to investigate the charges made by the 'Times' against the Irish leaders. He was not cross-examined.

The word 'boycott' first came into use at the end of 1880. In the 'Daily News' of 13 Dec. it is printed in capitals. Joseph Gillis Biggar [q. v.] and others habitually employed it to signify all intimidatory measures that stopped short of physical violence. It is now generally used in both England and America in the sense of a deliberate and hostile isolation. Boycott as he appeared before the commission is described as a shortish man with a bald head, a heavy white moustache, and flowing white beard. He died at Flixton, Suffolk, on 19 June 1897. He married, in 1853, Annie, daughter of John Dunne, esq., who survived him.

[Report of the Special Commission, 1890, i. 613–14, iv. 267–8, &c.; Barry O'Brien's Parnell, i. 236–8; Macdonald's Diary of the Parnell Commission, p. 80; Times, 22–24 June 1897; Daily News, 22 June; and Standard, 22–23 June; Corresp. of Lord Erne and the Loughmask Tenantry, 1880; Norfolk Chronicle, 26 June 1897; Walford's County Families; Murray's Engl. Dict.; private information.]

G. Le G. N.

BOYD, ANDREW KENNEDY HUTCHISON (1825–1899), Scottish divine, son of Dr. James Boyd, was born at Auchinleck Manse, Ayrshire, on 3 Nov. 1825. After receiving his elementary education at Ayr, he studied at King's College and the Middle Temple, London, with thoughts, apparently, of being an English barrister. 'I am the only kirk minister,' he once said, 'who is a member of the Middle Temple.' Returning to the university of Glasgow, he qualified for the ministry of the national church, gaining high distinction in philosophy and theology, and securing several prizes for English essays. He graduated B.A. at Glasgow in April 1846, and at the end of 1850 was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Ayr. For several months he was assistant in St. George's parish, Edinburgh, and on 18 Sept. 1851 he was ordained parish minister of Newton-on-Ayr, where he succeeded John Caird [q. v.] In 1854 he became minister of Kirkpatrick-Irongray, near Dumfries. Here he remained five years, maturing his pulpit style, and, writing under his initials of 'A. K. H. B.,' steadily gaining reputation in 'Fraser's Magazine' with his 'Recreations of a Country Parson.' Both his excellence as a parish minister and his literary distinction soon attracted attention, and he was sought after for vacant charges. In April 1859 he was appointed to the parish of St. Bernard's, Edinburgh, and found the presbytery much exercised on the question of decorous church service, raised by the practice and advocacy of Dr. Robert Lee [q. v.] Boyd seems to have intermeddled but little in the controversy, but he sympathised with the desire for a devout and graceful form of worship, and he was afterwards a prominent member of the Church Service Society. In 1864 the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D.

In 1865 Boyd succeeded Dr. Park as minister of the first charge, St. Andrews, finding in the post the goal of his ecclesiastical ambition. 'Never once, for one moment,' he said, 'have I wished to go elsewhere' (*Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews*, i. 10). Boyd at St. Andrews was probably better known beyond Scotland than any other presbyterian divine of his day. He had numerous friends among the leaders of the English clergy and eminent men of letters, and, popular as his writings were at home, they were even more widely read in America. Soon after settling in St. Andrews he began to urge the question of an improved ritual in the services of the national church, and in 1866, on the initiative of his presbytery, a committee was appointed by the general assembly to prepare a collection of hymns. The hymnal compiled by the committee, with Boyd as convener, was published in 1870, and enlarged in 1884. This work brought Boyd prominently forward in the church courts; he amply proved his judgment and discrimination as a critic of sacred song, and his business capacity and unflagging diligence as convener of his committee. St. Andrews University conferred on him the degree of LL.D. in April 1889. In May 1890 he was appointed moderator of the general assembly. He performed his duties assiduously and well, and, as was said at the time, 'with archiepiscopal dignity.'

His introductory and closing addresses—notably the latter, on 'Church Life in Scotland: Retrospect and Prospect' (Edinburgh, 1890), with its touching reminiscences—were fine in feeling and graceful in form. In his moderator's year he was much occupied throughout Scotland, reopening churches, introducing organs, and so on, showing everywhere unfailing tact, urbanity, and sincerity. One of his last public services was the reopening, on 11 July 1894, of the renovated church of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh—one of the oldest ecclesiastical edifices in Scotland—his address on the occasion being adequately archæological, and graced with a fine literary flavour. Early in 1895 he was seriously ill, but recovered, only to lose the devoted wife who had nursed him back to health. In the winter of 1898–9 he had a recurrence of ill-health and went to Bournemouth to recruit. Here he resumed work on sermons and essays, but in the evening of 1 March 1899 he died of misadventure, having taken carbolic lotion in mistake for a sleeping-draught. He was interred in the cathedral burying-ground, St. Andrews.

Boyd married, in 1854, Margaret Buchanan, eldest daughter of Captain Kirk (71st regiment) of Carrickfergus, Ireland. She predeceased him in 1895. In 1897 he married, for the second time, Janet Balfour, daughter of Mr. Leslie Meldrum, Devon, Clackmannan. She survived him, with five sons and one daughter of his first wife's family.

Clear, precise, and definite in his habits, Boyd, both professionally and socially, was entirely unconventional and independent. A close and shrewd observer, with quick grasp of character and a humorous sense tinged with cynicism, he was always fresh and attractive—and not seldom brilliant—as preacher, writer, or conversationalist. His sermons were literary and practical rather than dogmatic; his essays, although often commonplace in thought and expression, caught the attention by their common sense, their easy allusiveness, and transparency of style; and his brisk unflagging talk was enriched with endless and apposite anecdotes, although it was not devoid of a certain overbearing element. 'I came to the conclusion,' says Sir Edward Russell, 'that he was almost, if not quite, the greatest raconteur I had ever known' (*That reminds Me*, p. 138). His best books resemble his conversation, and his autobiographical reminiscences are exceptionally realistic and outspoken.

Boyd wrote and published much. The following volumes contain his most notable literary and didactic work: 1. 'Recreations of a Country Parson,' three series, 1859–61–78, each running into many editions. 2. 'Graver Thoughts of a Country Parson,' three series, 1862–5–75. 3. 'Leisure Hours in Town,' 1862. 4. 'The Commonplace Philosopher in Town and Country,' 1862–4. 5. 'Counsel and Comfort spoken from a City Pulpit,' 1863. 6. 'Autumn Holidays of a Country Parson,' 1864. 7. 'Critical Essays of a Country Parson,' 1865. 8. 'Sunday Afternoons in the Parish Church of a University City,' 1866. 9. 'Lessons of Middle Age, and some Account of various Cities and Men,' 1868. 10. 'Changed Aspects of Unchanged Truths,' 1869. 11. 'Present-day Thoughts,' 1871. 12. 'Seaside Musings on Sundays and Week-days,' 1872. 13. 'Scotch Communion Sunday,' 1873. 14. 'Landscapes, Churches, and Moralities,' 1874. 15. 'From a Quiet Place,' 1879. 16. 'Our Little Life: Essays Consolatory,' two series, 1882–4. 17. 'Towards the Sunset; Teachings after Thirty Years,' 1882. 18. 'What set him Right; with Chapters to Help,' 1885-8. 19. 'Our Homely Comedy and Tragedy,' 1887. 20. 'The Best Last; with other Papers,' 1888. 21 and 22. 'To meet the Day, and East Coast Days and Memories,' 1889. In 1892 Boyd published, in two volumes, the first instalment of his reminiscences, or transcripts from his minute and faithful diaries, entitled 'Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews.' This was followed in 1894 by a similar work, 'St. Andrews and Elsewhere.' In 1895 appeared a volume of the earlier style, with the characteristically descriptive title, 'Occasional and Immemorial Days.' The record closes in 1896 with the 'Last Years of St. Andrews,' a continuation of the autobiographical series, with its curious personal revelations and frank character sketches.

[Information from Boyd's son, Mr. F. M. Boyd; Scotsman, Dundee Advertiser, and other daily papers of 3 March 1899; St. Andrews Citizen, People's Journal, and other Fife papers of 4 March 1899; Principal Story in Life and Work Magazine for May 1899; Mrs. Oliphant's Memoir of Principal Tulloch, pp. 369, 476; Men of the Reign; Mr. Andrew Lang in Longman's Magazine for May 1899; personal knowledge.] T. B.

BRABOURNE, Baron. [See Knatchbull-Hugessen, Edward Hugessen, 1829–1893.]

BRACKENBURY, CHARLES BOOTH (1831–1890), major-general, born in London on 7 Nov. 1831, was third son of William Brackenbury of Aswardby, Lincolnshire, by Maria, daughter of James Atkinson of

Newry, co. Down, and widow of James Wallace. He belonged to an old Lincolnshire family, which has been well represented in nearly all the British wars of the nineteenth century. William Brackenbury served in the 61st foot, like his elder brother, Sir Edward Brackenbury [q. v.], and was severely wounded at Talavera and Salamanca.

Charles Brackenbury obtained a cadetship at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, on 8 July 1847, was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 19 Dec. 1850, and promoted lieutenant on 27 Sept. 1852. He served in the Crimea in 1855-6 with the chestnut troop of the horse artillery. He received the medal with clasp for the siege and fall of Sebastopol, and the Turkish medal. He was promoted second captain on 17 Nov. 1857, and was sent to Malta. In March 1860 he was appointed assistant-instructor in artillery at the Royal Military Academy, and in February 1864 assistant-director of artillery studies at Woolwich. He became first captain on 9 Feb. 1865, and was one of the boundary commissioners under the Reform Act of 1867.

During the war of 1866 in Germany he was military correspondent of the 'Times' with the Austrian army, and was present at the battle of Königgratz. He was again 'Times' correspondent in the war of 1870-1, when he accompanied Prince Frederick Charles in the campaign of Le Mans; and in the Russo-Turkish war of 1877, when he crossed the Balkans with Gourko.

He became regimental major on 5 July 1872, and lieutenant-colonel on 15 Jan. 1876. He joined the intelligence branch of the war office on 1 April 1874, and translated the second part of 'Reforms in the French Army,' officially published in that year. On 1 April 1876 he was appointed superintending officer of garrison instruction at Aldershot, and on 1 July 1880 superintendent of the gunpowder factory at Waltham Abbey. He was promoted colonel in the army on 15 Jan. 1881, and in the regiment on 1 Oct. 1882. He commanded the artillery in the south-eastern district, as colonel on the staff, from 8 May 1886 till 2 June 1887, when he was appointed director of artillery studies at Woolwich. His title was changed on 1 Oct. 1889 to 'director of the artillery college,' and he was given the temporary rank of major-general.

He died suddenly on 20 June 1890 from failure of the heart, when travelling by rail, and was buried with military honours at Plumstead cemetery. On 6 April 1854 he married Hilda Eliza, daughter of Archibald Campbell of Quebec, her majesty's notary, and he had six sons and three daughters. Two of his sons joined the Indian staff corps, and died in India—one, Charles Herbert, of typhoid fever contracted in the Bolan Pass in 1885; the other, Lionel Wilhelm, killed at Manipur in 1891.

Few men had seen so much of modern warfare on a large scale as Charles Brackenbury, and no one did more to spread sound ideas in England about the tactical changes demanded by the changes in weapons. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Times,' and often lectured at the United Service Institution.

His chief works and papers were: 1. 'European Armaments in 1867' (based on letters to the 'Times'), 1867, 8vo. 2. 'The Constitutional Forces of Great Britain,' 1869, 8vo. 3. 'Foreign Armies and Home Reserves' (from the 'Times'), 1871, 8vo. 4. 'Frederick the Great,' 1884, 8vo (*Military Biographies*). 5. 'Field-Works: their Technical Construction and Tactical Application' (one of a series of military handbooks edited by him), 1888, 8vo. His contributions to the 'United Service Institution Journal' (vols. xv-xxviii.) include papers on 'The Military Systems of France and Prussia in 1870' (xv.), 'The Winter Campaign of Prince Frederick Charles, 1870-71' (*ib.*), 'The Intelligence Duties of the Staff' (xix.), and 'The Latest Development of the Tactics of the Three Arms' (xxvii. 439); this supplemented an earlier lecture on the same subject by his younger brother, General the Right Hon. Sir Henry Brackenbury, G.C.B.

[Blackwood's Magazine, clxv. 376; Foster's Royal Lineage of our Noble and Gentle Families, p. 117; Times, 21 June 1890; private information.] E. M. L.

BRACKENBURY or BRAKENBURY, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1485), constable of the Tower, was younger son of Thomas Brakenbury of Denton, Durham. He was descended from an ancient family traceable in the county of Durham since the end of the twelfth century, lords of the manors of Burne Hall, Denton, and Selaby. Robert Brakenbury inherited Selaby, in the immediate neighbourhood of Barnard Castle, which had passed to Richard, duke of Gloucester [Richard III], in right of his wife, Anne Neville [see Anne, 1456-1485], about 1474. A tower of the castle still goes by the name of Brakenbury's Tower. This neighbourhood to one of the duke's principal seats probably led to their acquaintance. Nothing is heard of him until, three weeks after Richard III's accession, two grants, dated 17 July 1483, were made to him; the

first, of the profitable office of master and worker of the moneys and keeper of the king's exchange at the Tower of London, with jurisdiction over the kingdom of England and the town of Calais; the second of the office for life of constable of the Tower. In the autumn of 1483 came the abortive rising of Buckingham [see STAFFORD, HENRY, second DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM]. For his services against the rebels Brakenbury, now styled 'esquire of the royal body,' received large grants. He was appointed for life to the office of receiver of the lordships or manors of Wrytell, Haveryng, Hoyton, Hadlegh, Raylegh, and Recheford (*sic*) (Essex); of the castle, manor, and lordship of Tunbridge, with ten marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) fee; of Hadlowe, of the manor or lordship of Penshurst (Kent), and of the manor, hundred, or lordship of Middelton and Mardon (Kent) (*Pat. Roll*, 8 March 1484). To this receivership was added the office of surveyor of the same places (*ib.* 29 May). He also received grants (*ib.* 9 March) of numerous manors, mostly in Kent, belonging to Buckingham's attainted followers. On the same day (9 March 1484) his grant of the office of constable of the Tower was confirmed to him for life, with a salary of 100*l.* a year, and arrears of salary hitherto unpaid at the same rate (RYMER, *Fœd.* xii. 219). Next day (10 March) he was made keeper of the lions &c. in the Tower, with a salary of 12*d.* a day. On 8 April he was nominated a commissioner of the admiralty, with the rank of vice-admiral. His previous grants in Kent were enlarged (28 May) by the addition of Hastings (Sussex), formerly held by the Cheyne family, and all the rest of the lands of Roberd in Kent, as well as in Surrey and Sussex. He was nominated commissioner of gaol delivery for Canterbury on 16 July, and on the commission of the peace for Kent on 17 July. On 21 Aug. 1484 he was appointed receiver-general of crown lands in Sussex, Kent, and Surrey. Between this date and 26 Jan. 1485, when he was appointed constable of Tunbridge Castle for life, with a fee of ten marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*), he received knighthood. He was also made (26 Jan.) steward of the lordship of Ware for life. In a writ of inquiry, dated 24 March 1485 (2 R. III), he is styled 'knight of the king's body.' In the third year of Richard III, i.e. from 26 June 1485 to the following 22 Aug., he was sheriff of Kent, being described as of the Mote, Ightham.

The dates of these preferments are of some value in connection with the historic doubt associated with Brakenbury's name as to the murder of the princes in the Tower. Most of the lands granted had been held by the rebels, and these grants (9 March and 28 May 1484) are expressly stated in the patent roll to have been the reward of his services against them. According to Sir Thomas More, Richard III, being at Gloucester, 'sent John Green, a creature of his, to Sir Robert Brackenbury, constable of the Tower, with a letter, desiring him one how or other to make away with the two children whom he had in keeping. Brakenbury refused to do it, and Green returned to King Richard with the constable's answer,' the king being then at Warwick. Richard thereupon sent Brackenbury a letter commanding him to deliver the keys of the Tower to Sir James Tyrrell [q. v.], who executed the murder. Polydore Vergil tells substantially the same story, except that Richard was at the time at Gloucester. The 'Croyland Continuator' does not mention Brakenbury's name in the matter. The ultimate authority for the story about him must be Tyrrell's confession, on which, with that of Dighton, the narrative of More was founded. Richard arrived at Gloucester on the night of Wednesday, 3 Aug., and at Warwick on the night following. It is improbable that Green could have left Gloucester (105 miles from London) on the Wednesday night, conferred with Brakenbury, and rejoined Richard at Warwick (ninety miles from London), which place the king must have left on the 5th, for he was at York on 7 Aug. The circumstances of the grants make in favour of Brakenbury's innocence. In any case, surrender of the keys of the Tower by the king's order could not make him an accessory, though his resumption of them might do so.

Brakenbury remained faithful to Richard, who, when at Nottingham, summoned him 'by often messengers and letters' to join him, and to bring with him 'as felows in warr,' but really as prisoners, Sir Thomas Bourchier, Sir Walter Hungerford, and other suspects. Brakenbury obeyed, but his prisoners escaped at Stony Stratford and joined Richmond. He himself held a command under Richard at Bosworth. According to the 'Croyland Continuator' he, with other leaders, was slain in flight without having struck a blow. But that he remained staunch to his party is attested by the inclusion of his name in the Act of Attainder of 7 Nov. 1485. As he had but a life interest in his estate of Selaby, which was held in tail male, that property descended to his nephew, Ralph Brakenbury. All his grants from Richard III were confiscated, but in 1489 an act was passed annulling the attainder, so far as regarded his other lands, in favour of his two daugh-

ters, Anne and Elizabeth, with remainder to his bastard son (name unmentioned). The surname of his wife is unknown; but among the manuscripts of the dean and chapter of Canterbury is one intituled 'Littere fraternitatis concesse . . . Roberto Brakenbury Armigero et Agneti uxori ejus.' This probably refers to the same person. It is dated 1483. As he was a younger son, his style was properly 'generosus,' and 'armiger' was doubtless assumed by him on his appointment as esquire of the royal body after Richard III's accession. This fixes approximately the date of the letter.

A branch of the family is said to have been settled in Lincolnshire [see BRACKENBURY, SIR EDWARD], from which county their name was perhaps originally derived.

[Rot. Parl. vol. vi.; More's Hist. of the Life and Reign of Richard III, in Kennet's Hist. of England, vol. i. (1719); The Croyland Continuator in Gale's Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores, vol. i.; Hall's Chron. 1809; Fabyan's Chron. 1811; Polydore Vergil, edited by Sir H. Ellis (Camden Soc.), 1844; Stow's Survey, ed. by J. Strype (1754), i. 75; Surtees's Hist. of Durham (1840), iv. 17–20; Hasted's Hist. of Kent (1778–1799), vols. i. ii.; Ninth Rep. of the Deputy Keeper of the Records, 1848, Patent Rolls of Richard III; Carte's Hist. of England (1750), i. 819; Henry's Hist. of Great Britain (1795), xii. Append. pp. 420–1; Horace Walpole's 'Historic Doubts,' Works (1798), ii. 138; Ramsay's Lancaster and York (1892), ii. 512, 513; Gairdner's Life and Reign of Richard III, 1878; Engl. Hist. Rev. (1891), vi. 250, 444; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, 1885; Gent. Mag. (1796) lxvi. ii. 1012; Inq. p.m. in App. to 44th Rep. of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records, p. 324.]

I. S. L.

BRADLAUGH, CHARLES (1833–1891), freethought advocate and politician, born on 26 Sept. 1833 at Hoxton, was the eldest son of Charles Bradlaugh, solicitor's clerk, and Elizabeth Trimby. He was educated at local elementary schools, and at the age of twelve became office boy to the firm employing his father. Two years later he was clerk to a coal merchant. The strife which beset his life began early. At the age of fifteen he told his clergyman of some doubts which he had of a theological nature, and this resulted in his being compelled to leave home in 1849 and accept the hospitality of some political friends, one of whom was the widow of Richard Carlile [q.v.] An attempt to make a living as a coal agent failed owing to the notoriety he was acquiring as an advocate of freethought, and in despair he enlisted in the army as a private soldier on 17 Dec. 1850. On the death of an aunt in 1853 his family procured his discharge, and he returned to London, where after a time he obtained employment as message boy to a solicitor. He was soon promoted to the management of the common law department in the office, and while serving in this capacity under various employers he acquired that knowledge of the law which he put to such effective use in the many law cases in which he found himself involved. On his return to London he had entered into the propaganda of freethought and radical principles at Sunday open-air meetings, and to shield himself in his week-day employment adopted the *nom de guerre* 'Iconoclast,' which he used until his first contest at Northampton in 1868. In 1858 he began the platform campaign in the provinces, which lasted until close upon his death, and which was marked in its earlier stages by riotous opposition and by frequent conflicts with the police authorities. His platform oratory and his powers of physical endurance rapidly won for him a large personal following, and he became the popular leader of an extreme party in the country, chiefly composed of working men, which combined freethought in religion and republicanism in politics. His connection with the freethought and republican weekly periodical, the 'National Reformer,' lasted from the founding of the paper in 1860 by some Sheffield freethinkers until his death, with a short break, 1863–6. He became proprietor of the paper in 1862. In 1858 he was secretary to the fund started to defend Mr. E. Truelove for publishing a defence of Orsini for attempting to assassinate Napoleon III; he was a member of the parliamentary reform league of 1866, and his resolution committed the league to set aside the police prohibition and go on with the meeting which led to the railings of Hyde Park being pulled down on 22 July 1866. He drew up the first draft (afterwards altered) of the Fenian proclamation issued in 1867. He was sent to Señor Castelar, the Spanish republican leader, in 1870 as the envoy of the English republicans, and on the establishment of the French republic in the same year he was nominated as candidate for a division of Paris; on the outbreak of the commune he went to act as an intermediary between Thiers and the communists, but was arrested at Calais and sent back.

Resolved to secure a seat in the House of Commons, Bradlaugh stood for Northampton in 1868, but was unsuccessful at the polls. His notoriety greatly alarmed the minds of the religious and conservative sections of the electors, and every effort was made to defeat him. A similar result attended his second candidature in the same constituency in 1874;

but in 1880, on the third occasion that he offered himself for election, he was returned. On 3 May he presented himself at the house with a view to taking his seat, and he then claimed the right to affirm instead of swearing an oath on the bible. He thus initiated a struggle with the House of Commons which lasted for six years and involved him in eight actions in the law courts. The war began when the question of his claim to the right to affirm on 3 May 1880 was referred to a select committee, which, by the casting vote of its chairman, decided against him. On 23 June he appeared at the bar of the House of Commons, and, refusing to retire, was taken away in custody. On 2 July he took his seat in consequence of a motion having been passed on the previous day that he could affirm and sit at his own risk. Having voted, the legality of his action was contested and he was unseated. Re-elected on 9 April 1881, he consented to remain inactive while the government introduced an affirmation bill, which, however, had to be dropped. On 3 Aug. he attempted to force his way into the house, but was ejected by force. When the new session opened, 20 Feb. 1882, he appeared at the bar, and advancing up the floor he pulled a testament out of his pocket and administered the oath to himself. Next day he was expelled, and a new writ for Northampton was issued. He was re-elected on 2 March, but the struggle in parliament was allowed to rest while that in the law courts was proceeding. His opponents were endeavouring to make Bradlaugh bankrupt by imposing upon him the financial consequences of his vote in parliament in the previous year; he was suing the deputy sergeant-at-arms of the House of Commons for assault; a friendly action to test the legal right of the House of Commons to exclude him was being promoted; and another prosecution for blasphemous libel was commenced. A second affirmation bill was introduced on 20 Feb. 1883, and rejected by three votes on 3 May. Next day Bradlaugh presented himself for the fourth time at the bar of the house, and on 9 July a resolution was passed excluding him. Again at the opening of the new session in February 1884 he appeared, but he was immediately excluded, 11 Feb. 1884, and next day a new writ was issued. Although re-elected he did not trouble the house again until 6 July 1885, when he was again excluded. At the general election held in November that year he was elected once more, and when parliament met on 13 Jan. following the new speaker (afterwards Viscount Peel) would not allow any objection being made to his taking the oath. This ended the struggle. He had fought single-handed. Although he was a follower of the liberal government, it gave him very half-hearted support in his efforts to take his seat; its action was mainly confined to unsuccessful endeavours to alter the law so as to enable him to affirm. He was re-elected for Northampton in the general election of June 1886, and thenceforth sat in the House of Commons unchallenged until his death four and a half years later.

Bradlaugh's efforts to maintain the freedom of the press in issuing criticisms on religious belief and on sociological questions involved him in several law-suits, which kept him constantly in debt. In 1868 he was prosecuted by the government for having failed to give securities against the publication of blasphemy and sedition in the 'National Reformer.' In the end he outmanœuvred the government, and the restrictions on the popular press imposed by the security laws were withdrawn. Another contest, 1867–9, which arose out of a refusal of a judge to hear his evidence, on the ground that he was an atheist, and therefore could not take the oath, led to the passing of the Evidence Amendment Act, 1869, which enabled the evidence of freethinkers to be taken. The most notorious of these suits was that relating to a pamphlet by one Knowlton, entitled 'The Fruits of Philosophy,' which dealt with the question of population and the need of restraining its increase, 1877–1878. The prosecution ended in favour of Bradlaugh and Mrs. Besant, with whom he had been indicted as joint publishers of the pamphlet; and the effect of their victory was to remove the remaining restrictions on the liberty of the press. This connection with Mrs. Besant is one of the most important episodes in Bradlaugh's life. He met her in 1874, and for thirteen years their names were joined together in freethought and political work, until Mrs. Besant refused to follow Bradlaugh in his opposition to socialism. The separation was formally made in 1885, when Mrs. Besant ceased to be joint editor of the 'National Reformer.'

As a result of this propaganda Bradlaugh found it impossible to carry on any occupation, and from 1870 he lived by his pen and the aid of appreciative friends. Towards the end of his life a public subscription relieved him of the last of his debts. As a sitting member of parliament from 1885 to 1890 he is chiefly remembered for the unusual number of measures the passage of which he secured; the chief of them was the affirmation bill legalising the substitution of an affirmation for an oath both in the House of Commons

and the law courts, which was passed on 9 Aug. 1888. In 1889 he was nominated a member of the royal commission on vaccination. He took a special interest in questions relating to India, and interested himself so deeply in the social and political condition of the natives that he was known as 'the member for India.' In 1889 he attended the Indian national congress at Bombay, and was received with great honour. He became very popular with the House of Commons, and on 27 Jan. 1891, on the motion of William Alexander Hunter [q. v. Suppl.], it unanimously expunged from its journals its resolutions expelling him. But at that time Bradlaugh was lying unconscious at his house in Circus Road, St. John's Wood, London, and he died on the 30th. He was buried at Brookwood. His portrait was presented by subscription to the National Liberal Club after his death.

He married, on 5 June 1855, Alice, eldest daughter of Abraham Hooper, and by her had one son and two daughters.

Bradlaugh's writings were mostly controversial pamphlets and press articles. Some of his pamphlets went into several editions, the best known being (1) 'Impeachment of the House of Brunswick,' London, 1872; (2) 'Land for the People,' London, 1877; (3) 'Perpetual Pensions,' London, 1880; (4) 'John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough,' London, 1884. He was also connected editorially with the 'London Investigator,' vols. v. and vi. 1854, &c.; 'Half-hours with the Freethinkers,' London, 1856, &c.; 'The National Secular Society's Almanac,' London, 1869, &c.; 'Freethinkers' Textbook,' London, 1876, &c. Reports of the public debates in which he took part were frequently published. He also wrote his 'Autobiography,' London, 1873; 'Genesis: its Authorship and Authenticity,' London, 1882; 'The True Story of my Parliamentary Struggle,' London, 1882; 'Rules, Customs, and Procedure of the House of Commons,' London, 1889.

[Charles Bradlaugh, by Hypatia Bradlaugh Bonner and John M. Robertson; Autobiography, supra; Life by A. S. Headingly; Review of Reviews, March 1891; Annie Besant: an Autobiography, by Mrs. Besant; Collection of Broadsides, Ballads, &c., issued in connection with Northampton election in Brit. Mus.]

J. R. M.

BRADLEY, EDWARD (1827–1889), author of 'Verdant Green,' the second son of Thomas Bradley, surgeon of Kidderminster, who came of a somewhat ancient Worcestershire and clerical family, was born on 25 March 1827. A brother, Thomas Waldron Bradley, was author of two novels, 'Grantley Grange' (1874) and 'Nelly Hamilton' (1875), while an uncle, William Bradley of Leamington, wrote 'Sketches of the Poor by a retired Guardian.' After education at the Kidderminster grammar school, Bradley went up in 1845 to University College, Durham, where he was a Thorp and foundation scholar. He graduated B.A. in 1848, and took his licentiateship of theology in 1849. Not being of age to take orders, he appears to have stayed a year at Oxford, pursuing various studies, though he never matriculated, and while there he formed a lifelong friendship with John George Wood [q.v.], the future naturalist. For a year or so he worked in the clergy schools at Kidderminster. In 1850 he was ordained by the bishop of Ely (Turton) to the curacy of Glatton-with-Holme, Huntingdonshire. He remained there over four years, during which he described for the 'Illustrated London News' the extensive work of draining Whittlesea Mere, then being carried out by William Wells of Holmewood. In 1857 Bradley was appointed vicar of Bobbington in Staffordshire. From 1859 to 1871 he was rector of Denton-with-Caldecote, Huntingdonshire. In 1871 he became rector of Stretton, Rutlandshire, where he carried through a much-needed restoration of the church, at a cost of nearly 2,000*l*. In order to raise the funds he gave lectures in the midland towns, and was much in demand as an authority upon 'Modern Humourists,' 'Wit and Humour,' and 'Light Literature.'

Bradley was a friend and associate of Cruikshank, Frank Smedley, Mark Lemon, and Albert Smith (for whose serials, 'The Month,' 'The Man in the Moon,' and 'The Town and Country Miscellany,' he began to write about 1850). He generally wrote for the press under the pseudonym of 'Cuthbert Bede,' the names of the two patron saints of Durham. His one marked literary success was obtained in 1853, when he produced 'The Adventures of Mr. Verdant Green, an Oxford Freshman. With numerous illustrations designed and drawn on the wood by the author.' Bradley had the greatest difficulty in finding a publisher, but part i. was eventually issued by Nathaniel Cooke of the Strand as one of his shilling 'Books for the Rail' in October 1853. Part ii. appeared in 1854, and part iii. in 1856. The three parts were then bound in one volume, of which one hundred thousand copies had been sold by 1870; subsequently the book was issued in a sixpenny form, and the sale was more than doubled. The total amount that Bradley received for his work was 350*l*. The three original parts are now scarce, and

fetched over five guineas in 1890. The picture of 'Master Verdant kissing the Maids on the Stairs after his return from Oxford College' was omitted from the later editions.

Verdant Green contains portraits of Dr. Plumptre, vice-chancellor 1848–52, Dr. Bliss, registrar of the university, and 'the waiter at the Mitre,' while Mr. Bouncer reproduces many traits of the Rev. J. G. Wood. Verdant Green himself is a kind of undergraduate Pickwick, and the book is full of harmless fun. When we regard the difficulty of the subject, the general fidelity with which one side of university life is depicted, and the fact that Bradley was not himself an Oxford man, we can scarcely refuse a certain measure of genius to the author. Taine used it effectively (together with 'Pendennis' and 'Tom Brown at Oxford') as material for his tableau of an English university in his 'Notes sur l'Angleterre.' A sequel by Bradley, produced many years later as 'Little Mr. Bouncer and his friend Verdant Green' (1878), did not approach the original in vigour, nor can much success be claimed for the Cambridge rival of 'Verdant Green,' 'The Cambridge Freshman, or Memoirs of Mr. Golightly' (1871), by Martin Legrand (i.e. James Rice), with illustrations by 'Phiz.'

In 1883, on the presentation of Lord Aveland, Bradley left Stretton for the vicarage of Lenton with Hanby, near Grantham. There, as elsewhere, he was indefatigable as a parochial organiser, establishing a free library, a school bank, winter entertainments, and improvement societies. He died, greatly regretted by all who came into contact with his kindly personality, at the vicarage, Lenton, on 12 Dec. 1889. He was buried in the churchyard of Stretton, which he had laid out during his incumbency there. In December 1858 he married Harriet Amelia, youngest daughter of Samuel Hancocks of Wolverley, Worcester. By her he left two sons, Cuthbert Bradley and the Rev. Henry Waldron Bradley. Portraits are reproduced in the 'Illustrated London News,' 'Boy's Own Paper' (February 1890), and Spielmann's 'History of Punch' (1892). As a young man, then closely shaven and very pale, Bradley was introduced to Douglas Jerrold as 'Mr. Verdant Green.' 'Mr. Verdant Green?' said Jerrold; 'I should have thought it was Mr. Blanco White.'

Commencing with 'Bentley's' in 1846, Bradley (as E. B. or 'Cuthbert Bede') contributed to a great number of papers and periodicals, including 'Punch' (1847–55), 'All the Year Round,' 'Illustrated London Magazine' (1853–5), 'The Field,' 'St. James's' and 'The Gentleman's' magazines, 'Leisure Hour,' 'Quiver,' 'Notes and Queries' (1852–1886), 'The Boy's Own Paper,' and the 'Illustrated London News,' for which paper he conducted a double acrostic column, commencing 30 Aug. 1856. He claimed to have reintroduced the double acrostic into England.

His separate publications comprise: 1. 'Love's Provocations,' 1855. 2. 'Photographic Pleasures popularly portrayed with Pen and Pencil,' 1855, 1864. 3. 'Motley. Prose and Verse, Grave and Gay,' with cuts by the author, 1855. 4. 'Medley. Prose and Verse,' 1856. 5. 'Shilling Book of Beauty,' edited and illustrated by Cuthbert Bede, 1856, 12mo. (Like 3 and 4, a miscellany of parodies, many of them his own, in prose and verse.) 6. 'Tales of College Life,' 1856. 7. 'Nearer and Dearer' (a novelette), 1857. 8. 'Fairy Fables' (illustrated by A. Crowquill), 1858. 9. 'Funny Figures,' 1858. 10. 'Happy Hours at Wynford Grange,' 1858. 11. 'Humour, Wit, and Satire,' 1860. 12. 'Glencreggan, or a Highland Home in Cantire,' 2 vols. 1861. 13. 'The Curate of Cranston,' with other prose and verse, 1862. 14. 'Tour in Tartan Land,' 1863. 15. 'Handbook to Rosslyn and Hawthornden,' 1864. 16. 'The White Wife, with other Stories, supernatural, romantic, and legendary' (sequel to 12), 1865. 17. 'The Rook's Garden; Essays and Sketches,' 1865. 18. 'Mattins and Muttons' (a Brighton love story), 2 vols. 1866. 19. 'A Holiday Ramble in the Land of Scott,' 1869. 20. 'Fotheringay and Mary Queen of Scots,' 1886.

[Durham University Journal, January and February 1890; Times, 13 Dec. 1889; Biograph, vi. 612; Men of the Time, 12th edit.; Grantham Journal, 14 and 21 Dec. 1889; Boy's Own Paper, July 1889, February 1890; Truth, 21 Dec. 1889; Crockford's Clerical Direct. 1890; Hamilton's Book of Parodies; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. passim; Spielmann's Hist. of Punch, 1895; Halkett and Laing's Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; Hamst's Fictitious Names, 1868; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Bede, C.'] T. S.

BRADSHAW, HENRY (1831–1886), scholar, antiquary, and librarian, was the third son of Joseph Hoare Bradshaw and Catherine, daughter of R. Stewart of Ballintoy, co. Antrim. His father, a partner in Hoare's bank, belonged to the Irish branch of an old English family, long settled in Cheshire and Derbyshire, and was a member of the Society of Friends until his marriage. Henry Bradshaw was born in London on 3 Feb. 1831. He was educated at Temple Grove and at Eton, first as an oppidan, then, after his father's death, in college. After attaining the captaincy of the school

he became a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, early in 1850. His undergraduate life was uneventful. He studied in a desultory manner, spent much of his time in the university library, read Wordsworth and Keble, Tennyson and Kingsley with avidity, discussed literature and theology, and made many friends, among them E. W. Benson, F. J. A. Hort, H. M. Butler, H. R. Luard, B. F. Westcott, and George Williams. The college was then confined to Eton men, but most of Bradshaw's friends were outside its walls. Early in 1853 he became, in what was then the ordinary course of things, a fellow of his college. King's men still enjoyed the doubtful privilege of obtaining a degree without examination; but Bradshaw resolved to enter for honours, and in 1854 took a second class in the classical tripos. Soon afterwards he accepted a post as assistant-master in St. Columba's College, near Dublin, a school founded some ten years earlier on high-church lines. Here Bradshaw remained two years, but, finding the work more and more uncongenial, he resigned in April 1856, and returned to Cambridge.

In November 1856 Bradshaw became an assistant in the university library. He seems to have hoped that his appointment would afford him opportunities and leave him time for study; but in this he was disappointed, and in June 1858 he resigned. He remained, however, at Cambridge, and employed his now too abundant leisure in mastering the earlier contents of the library. In order to retain his services for the university, a special post was created for him. The manuscripts—of which a catalogue was then in course of publication—were in disorder, and the early printed books were scattered. Bradshaw was appointed in June 1859 at a nominal salary, afterwards increased, to supervise and rearrange these treasures. In the space of eight years, during which he held this charge, he worked a complete reform in the department, made many discoveries, enabled a correct catalogue of the manuscripts to be drawn up, and established his reputation as a bibliographer. He laboured with unremitting industry, and in the process of identifying the printers of early books, or unravelling the history of manuscripts, he made frequent journeys to different parts of England and the continent, and gained a first-hand acquaintance with most of the great libraries of this country and of Europe. He also attained a knowledge of many languages, Oriental as well as European, sufficient at least for the purposes of identification and description. He had already, in 1857, discovered the 'Book of Deer,' a manuscript copy of the Gospels according to the Vulgate version, containing charters in Gaelic, which are among the earliest remains of that language. This volume was eventually edited by John Stuart (1813–1877) [q. v.], and published by the Spalding Club (1869). The discovery (1858) of a large number of Celtic 'glosses' in a manuscript of Juvencus was the first of many similar finds which placed the study of the early Celtic languages on a new basis. In 1862 Bradshaw rediscovered the Vaudois manuscripts, which had been brought to England by Samuel Morland, Cromwell's envoy to the court of Savoy, and, having been deposited in the university library, had been lost to view for nearly two centuries. This discovery possessed not only philological interest—for these manuscripts contain some of the earliest remains of the Waldensian language and literature—but were also historically important. On the strength of a date in the poem called 'La Nobla Leyçon,' Morland, in his 'History of the Evangelical Churches of Piedmont,' had dated back the origin of Vaudois Protestantism to the twelfth century. Bradshaw, however, discovered that an erasure had changed 1400 into 1100; and further examination proved that the poems themselves, and therefore, so far at least as their evidence was concerned, the tenets which they expressed, could not be dated earlier than the fifteenth century. In 1863 he took a prominent part in exposing the pretences of the forger Simonides, who professed to have written with his own hand the Codex Sinaiticus, discovered by Tischendorf in 1859. In 1866 Bradshaw made an important addition to early Scottish literature by bringing to light two hitherto unknown works, apparently by Barbour—the 'Siege of Troy' and the 'Lives of the Saints.' These poems were edited in 1881 by Dr. C. Horstmann. Their authorship is still matter of dispute. Meanwhile Barbour's greater contemporaries, Chaucer and Wycliffe, were engaging a large share of Bradshaw's attention. As an undergraduate he had studied Chaucer; he now examined all the manuscripts of the poet, mastered the history of the text, discovered in the rhyme-test a means of detecting spurious works, and projected, along with Mr. Earle and Mr. Aldis Wright, a complete edition of the poet. He acquired such a knowledge of Wycliffe that he was invited by Walter Waddington Shirley [q. v.] to take part in the edition of Wycliffe's works which that scholar was preparing; but, before anything came of this project, Shirley died (1866). At

the same time Bradshaw was actively engaged in the study of early printing—a study naturally connected with his researches in manuscripts. Beginning with Caxton, he helped William Blades [q. v. Suppl.] in the preparation of his great work on that printer; but English printing could not be mastered without a knowledge of the presses from which it had sprung. He studied especially the Dutch, Flemish, and Rhenish printing, and was thus drawn into friendship with Holtrop, Vanderhaeghen and other leading bibliographers on the continent.

When the post of librarian fell vacant in 1864 Bradshaw was pressed to stand, but declined. On the resignation of Mr. Mayor, three years later, the general voice of the university called him to succeed; and he was elected librarian without opposition on 8 March 1867. In one respect the appointment was a misfortune, for it prevented Bradshaw from carrying any of his multifarious researches to the point at which, in his view, publication of anything but details was possible. He did not cease to be a student, but his real student-days were over. Always working as much for others as for himself, always slow to generalise, and apt to be led on from one field of research to another, he now found the obstacles to publication insurmountable. The superintendence of a great public institution occupied much of his time; attacks of illness not unfrequently disabled him; and towards the end of his life he took a larger part in the general affairs of the university. Accumulation of knowledge and experience had reached such a point that a few more years of uninterrupted work might have enabled him to produce a scholarly edition of Chaucer, a history of early typography, a treatise on later mediæval liturgies, with valuable contributions to Celtic philology, early Irish literature, and kindred subjects. His temperament was indeed such that he might in any case have gone on inquiring and never producing as long as he lived; but, at all events, the requisite leisure was denied him. The amount of his published work is small, and the reputation which he enjoyed among contemporaries will be almost unintelligible to those who never knew him, and who are unaware how much of his labour took shape in the productions of others. On the other hand, he was not in every respect fitted for the duties of a librarian. His knowledge of the books in his charge was only equalled by his readiness to place it at the service of any diligent inquirer; but the work of organisation was not congenial to him, and he more than once contemplated resigning his post. Nevertheless, he laboured hard to cope with the difficulties of his task, and success came in the end. Before he died he had, to a large extent, rescued the library from the somewhat chaotic condition in which he found it. He presided at the fifth meeting of the Library Association, held at Cambridge in 1882, and won the esteem of all the members present. Meanwhile he continued, so far as was possible, his researches, especially in Celtic languages and liturgiology. He explored the early history of the collection of ecclesiastical canons known as the 'Hibernensis,' unravelled many of the difficulties connected with the curious low-Latin poem entitled 'Hisperica Famina,' established the differences which separate Breton from other Celtic dialects, and threw new light on mediæval cathedral organisation by tracing the development of the Lincoln statutes. In the midst of these labours, when his popularity and influence in the university and his reputation in the world of scholars were at their height, he died suddenly of heart disease in the night of 10–11 Feb. 1886.

In person Bradshaw was of middle height, broad-shouldered, and latterly somewhat stout. His hair was crisp, of a reddish-brown colour, and always kept very short. The face was clean-shaved and of a somewhat eighteenth-century type. The eyes were grey-blue; the features massive, but regular and finely cut, with a sensitive mouth. A portrait of him by H. Herkomer, R.A., hangs in the hall of King's College. His religious views were those of the church of England, but he was wide-minded and tolerant. In politics he was a conservative reformer. He sympathised strongly with the abolition of tests and the changes introduced by the university statutes of 1882. Though not a skilled musician, he had a considerable knowledge of music, and delighted in hearing the works of great composers, especially Bach. Naturally quick-tempered, he had great self-control; but the slightest appearance of meanness, pretence, or uncharitableness roused his indignation. In conversation he was not epigrammatic but persuasive, full without being tedious, frank but tactful, frequently ironical but never bitter. Perhaps the most remarkable feature of his character was the combination of strength, uprightness, and personal reserve, with quick sympathies and unusual tenderness of heart. Though by no means universal in his friendships, he possessed an unequalled capacity for making and keeping friends, especially among younger men; and in every generation of undergraduates some

two or three became attached to him for life. Such as enjoyed this privilege were permanently influenced not only by the beauty and elevation of his character, but by the high ideal of scholarship which he kept before him, the scientific thoroughness of his methods, and the absolute disregard of self which marked his relations to others and his devotion to the cause of learning. As a memorial of the scholar, and in order to carry on his work in one department, the 'Henry Bradshaw Society' was founded in 1890 'for the editing of rare liturgical texts.'

The most important of Bradshaw's published works, consisting of eight 'Memoranda,' or short treatises concerning early typography, Chaucer, Celtic antiquities, &c., with various papers communicated to the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, have been collected in one volume and edited by Mr. F. Jenkinson (Cambridge, 1889, 8vo).

[A Memoir of Henry Bradshaw, by G. W. Prothero, 1888; Collected Papers of Henry Bradshaw, 1889; personal recollections.]

G. W. P.

BRADY, HENRY BOWMAN (1835-1891), naturalist and pharmacist, son of Henry Brady, medical practitioner, of Gateshead, and his wife, Hannah Bowman of One Ash Grange, Derbyshire, was born at Gateshead on 23 Feb. 1835. He was educated at Friends' schools at Ackworth and at Tulketh Hall, near Preston. On leaving school in 1850 he was apprenticed to Thomas Harvey, a pharmaceutical chemist at Leeds. He afterwards studied under Dr. Thomas Richardson at the Newcastle College of Medicine, and in 1855, after passing the examination of the Pharmaceutical Society, set up in business for himself at 40 Mosley Street, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. His energy and industry soon made him noted, and he ultimately carried on a large export trade, retiring from business in 1876. During this period he had been closely associated with the Pharmaceutical Society, served on its council several years, and at another period acted as one of its examiners. He was also originator of the British Pharmaceutical Congress, and president at the meetings in Brighton in 1872, and Bradford in 1873.

Brady became a fellow of the Linnean Society on 17 March 1859, but resigned in 1887; he was also a fellow of the Geological Society from 1864, of the Royal Society from 1874, serving on its council in 1888, and of the Zoological Society from 1888. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. of Aberdeen University in 1888, and was the recipient of a gold medal from the emperor of Austria in acknowledgment of assistance rendered to the Hof-Museum at Vienna. He was also made a corresponding member of the Imperial Geological Institute at Vienna, and an honorary member of the Royal Bohemian Museum at Prague.

He had never been strong in health, and often had to winter abroad. After 1876 he travelled a great deal, and twice went round the world. Resolving in 1890 to winter at Bournemouth, the unusually severe season proved fatal to him, and he died there, unmarried, on 3 Jan. 1891. He was buried at the Jesmond old cemetery, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

A keen love of natural history, inherited from his father and fostered at his schools, led him to associate himself with the many eminent naturalists of his city, where he lectured on botany at the Durham College of Medicine. He early devoted special attention to the Foraminifera, on which he became the leading authority, his labours on this subject culminating in the 'Report on the Foraminifera collected by H.M.S. Challenger' (London, 1884, 2 vols. 4to), still the foremost work on this group of animals.

In addition to his great work, Brady was author of: 1. 'Monograph of the Foraminifera of the Crag. Part i.,' written in conjunction with William Kitchin Parker [q.v.] and Professor T. Rupert Jones, one of the Palæontographical Society's Monographs, London, 1866, 4to. 2. 'Monograph of Carboniferous and Permian Foraminifera,' for the same society, London, 1876, 4to. 3. 'Catalogue of British recent Foraminifera,' written with J. D. Siddall, Chester, 1879, 8vo. He also contributed notes on the Foraminifera to Nares's 'Narrative of a Voyage to the Polar Sea' (1878); on the Rhizopoda to Markham's 'Polar Reconnaissance' (1881); on Foraminifera to Tizard and Murray's 'Exploration of the Faroe Channel' (1882); and between 1864 and 1883 some thirty papers on these microzoa to various scientific journals.

The genus *Bradyina*, in the Foraminifera, was created in his honour by Valerian von Möller in 1878.

[Newcastle Daily Journal, 15 Jan. 1891; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. l. p. x; Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. Proc. xlvii. 54; Geol. Mag. 1891, p. 95; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nat. Hist. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.]

B. B. W.

BRADY, HUGH (*d.* 1584), bishop of Meath, was an Irishman by birth, and a native of the diocese of Meath. He is said to have been born at Dunboyne by one

account, and by another to have been son of Sir Denys O'Grady or O'Brady of Fassamore, co. Clare (Cogan, *Diocese of Meath*, ii. 17; Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* iii. 116); but the son of Sir Denys appears to have been a different Hugh Brady (cf. *Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3943). The bishop was on his appointment described by the English privy council as 'one Hugh Bradby [sic], one of that nation, a graduate in Oxford, being a professor of divinity, and well commended for his conversation' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* 1515–71, p. 359); but no one of that name appears in the university register. Brady was appointed bishop of Meath by patent dated 21 Oct. 1563. He arrived at Dublin on 3 Dec. 1563 following, and was consecrated on the 19th. He was almost immediately sworn of the Irish privy council, of which he remained an active member until his death (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. iii. 130 sqq.) He was also energetic in defending his bishopric against the attacks of Shane O'Neill [q. v.] His conduct as bishop of Meath was warmly commended; the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], wrote that 'his preaching was good, his judgment grave, his life exemplary, and his hospitality well maintained' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509–73, p. 298). He made a parochial visitation of his diocese in 1575, accompanied Sidney on his western tour in the following year, and restored the ruined church of Kells in 1578; in 1568 the bishopric of Clonmacnoise was united to that of Meath by act of parliament.

Brady's virtues and abilities suggested his promotion to the archbishopric of Dublin in 1566, when Hugh Curwen [q. v.] was translated to Oxford. In April 1566 the lord deputy and Adam Loftus [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, urged Brady's promotion, but soon afterwards Brady had a dispute with Loftus 'in the execution of the commission for causes ecclesiastical,' and in September Loftus wrote that Brady was 'unfit' for the archbishopric. Eventually Loftus secured his own translation to Dublin, and Brady remained bishop of Meath until his death on 13 Feb. 1583–4. He was buried in Dunboyne parish church. His widow Alice, daughter of Lord-chancellor Robert Weston [q. v.], who afterwards married Sir Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.], was described as 'a very virtuous and religious lady, charged with many children' (*ib.* 1574–85, p. 511); the eldest son, Luke, graduated M.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1592 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509–85; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Ireland; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii.; Ware's Bishops (ed. Harris); Mant's Hist. Church of Ireland; Cotton's Fasti; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] A. F. P.

BRAMLEY-MOORE, JOHN (1800–1886), chairman of the Liverpool docks, youngest son of Thomas Moore, was born at Leeds in 1800. As a young man he went out to the Brazils to engage in trade, and lived for several years at Rio de Janeiro, where in 1828 he entertained the officers of the exploring ships Beagle and Adventure. On his return to England in 1835 he settled at Liverpool as a merchant, and soon began to interest himself in public affairs. In 1841 he was elected by the town council as an alderman, an office which he held for twenty-four years. In 1841 he became a member of the dock committee (afterwards called the dock board), and in the following year was appointed chairman. Foreseeing that great extensions of the docks would in the future be required, he induced his committee to agree to some bold proposals, resulting in 1846 in an arrangement with the Earl of Derby by which two miles of the foreshore of the river Mersey, from the borough boundary to Bootle, became available for the construction of docks. After the opening of the Albert Dock by Prince Albert in 1846 he was offered the honour of knighthood. This he declined. Five other docks were opened on 4 Aug. 1848, one of them receiving the name of 'Bramley-Moore Dock.' He was elected mayor of Liverpool in November 1848, and during his year of office originated a fancy fair and bazaar by means of which the sum of 12,000*l.* was raised for the local hospitals. In politics he was a conservative, and was returned to parliament in 1854 as member for Maldon. He lost that seat in 1859, but afterwards represented the city of Lincoln from 1862 to 1865. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Hull in 1852, for Liverpool in 1853, and Lymington in 1859. For many years he was chairman of the Brazilian chamber of commerce in Liverpool, and in that capacity earnestly pressed the government to reduce the then high duties on coffee and sugar. In 1863 he made a speech in parliament on the subject of the relations of England with Brazil, for which he was decorated with the order of the rose by the emperor of Brazil.

Some years before his retirement from business he went to live at Gerrard's Cross, Buckinghamshire, where he built a free reading-room. He died at Brighton on 19 Nov. 1886, aged 86, and was buried at St. Michael's-in-the-Hamlet, Toxteth Park, Liverpool.

He married in 1830 Seraphina Hibernia, daughter of William Pennell, British consul-general for Brazil, and left two sons, the Rev. William Joseph Bramley-Moore, formerly a clergyman of the church of England, and author of several theological works, and John Arthur Bramley-Moore (*d.* 10 July 1899). His additional name of Bramley was assumed in 1841.

[Picton's Memorials of Liverpool; Shimmin's Pen-and-ink Sketch of Liverpool Town Councillors, 1866; Manchester Guardian, 23 Nov. 1886; Liverpool newspapers, 23 and 26 Nov. 1886. Bramley-Moore's will is given in the Liverpool Post, 27 Dec. 1886.] C. W. S.

BRAMWELL, GEORGE WILLIAM WILSHERE, Baron Bramwell (1808–1892), judge, was the eldest son of George Bramwell (1773–1858), a partner in the banking firm of Dorrien, Magens, Dorrien, & Mello, since amalgamated with Glyn, Mills, Currie, & Co. His mother is said to have been a woman of much character, and to have attained the age of ninety-six. Bramwell was born on 12 June 1808 in Finch Lane, Cornhill. At twelve years old he was sent to the Palace school, Enfield, kept by Dr. George May, where he was the schoolfellow of (Sir) William Fry Channell [q. v.], afterwards Baron Channell, his contemporary on the home circuit and his colleague in the court of exchequer. On leaving school he became a clerk in his father's bank. In 1830, having married his first wife, he determined to devote himself to the law, and became the pupil of Fitzroy Kelly [q. v.] After practising for some years as a special pleader he was called to the bar by the Inner Temple in May 1838. He joined the home circuit, and speedily acquired, both on circuit and at the Guildhall, a substantial junior practice and a good reputation as a lawyer of solid learning. In 1850 he was appointed a member of the common law procedure commission, the other members being Chief-justice Jervis, Baron Martin, Sir A. Cockburn, and Mr. (afterwards Mr. Justice) Willes. The result of their labours was the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852. In 1851 Bramwell was made a Q.C., and in 1853 he served on the commission whose inquiries resulted in the Companies Act, 1862. Bramwell thus took an active part both in the modern development of English law represented by the joint effects of the Common Law Procedure Acts and the Judicature Acts, and in the invention of 'limited liability'—two revolutions of about equal importance in the history of law and of commerce.

In 1856, upon the resignation of Baron Parke, Bramwell was appointed to succeed him in the court of exchequer, and was thereupon knighted. He sat in this court until it ceased to exist in 1876, and perhaps refined scholarship was the only requisite of an ideal judge to which he had no pretension. An admirable lawyer, with an immense knowledge and understanding of case-law, he was also one of the strongest judges that ever sat on the bench. In the first year of his judgeship it fell to his lot, on circuit, to try a man named Dove for murder. Dove was an example of the people who are both mad and wicked. He hated his wife with a hatred that could only be called insane, and after brooding over and cherishing his hatred for years he murdered her with every circumstance of cruelty and premeditation. Bramwell stated the law to the jury with so much force, accuracy, and lucidity that Dove was found guilty and hanged. For the next twenty years the 'mad doctors,' who either could not or would not understand that by English law some mad persons who commit crimes are responsible, and others are not, had no more formidable antagonist than Bramwell. His favourite question, when a medical witness called to support a defence of insanity had deposed that in his opinion the prisoner 'could not help' acting as he did, was 'Do you think he would have acted as he did if he had seen a policeman watching him and ready to take him into custody?' Bramwell gave both expression and effect to his opinions with the most absolute fearlessness, and never shrank from the logical conclusions of his views. When he sat in the House of Lords after his retirement, he held with equal clearness and vigour to his opinion that a corporation was legally incapable of malice, and therefore could not be sued as such for malicious prosecution, however great the hardship thereby inflicted upon the plaintiff. He distinguished clearly between the provinces of the legislature and the judge, and never sought to evade the duty of putting in force some part of the law which, by common consent, was obviously in need of alteration.

During the twenty years that he sat in the exchequer division he made a great reputation, and became extremely popular with the members of the bar who practised before him, owing to his kindness, good humour, and businesslike grasp of affairs. He used to relate with satisfaction how, when a ruffianly prisoner in the north of England had been convicted before him of an atrocious assault, he had begun to address to him the commentary upon the offence with which it is usual to preface a serious criminal sentence.

When he had spoken a few words the convict interrupted him with the abrupt question, 'How much?' 'Eight years,' answered Bramwell, without saying another word.

In 1876, upon the establishment of the court of appeal under the Judicature Acts, Bramwell was appointed one of the lords justices with universal approbation. He held that office until the close of 1881, when he retired after twenty-six years' judicial service. He was memorably entertained at dinner by the bar of England in the Inner Temple Hall upon his retirement. Early in 1882 he was created a peer by the title of Baron Bramwell of Hever, and thereafter sat frequently in the House of Lords on the hearing of appeals. Many of his judgments both in the court of appeal and in the House of Lords were models of forcible conciseness, and for the strength and clearness of his understanding he had few equals on the bench.

Bramwell published no book, but during his tenure of judicial office, and more particularly after his resignation, he not unfrequently addressed letters to the newspapers upon the topics in which he took an interest. In later years these were usually signed 'B.,' and were so characteristic in style and substance as to be instantly recognisable by those who were interested. He was always interested in political economy, and to the end of his life strove vigorously in the House of Lords and in the columns of the 'Times' for freedom of contract—meaning the unchecked power of making contracts, and the means of enforcing them after they were made—and the cognate matters which had been the popular commonplaces of the middle of the century, and underwent so much socialistic modification in it's last quarter. He became a champion of the 'Liberty and Property Defence League,' and never slackened in his efforts on account of the want of success which attended them. He died at his country house, Holmwood, near Edenbridge, on 9 May 1892, and was buried at Woking.

In or about 1829 Bramwell married Mary Jane, daughter of Bruno Silva. She died on 13 April 1836, leaving two daughters. He married secondly, in 1861, Martha Sinden, who died at 17 Cadogan Place on 5 June 1889 in her fifty-fourth year (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, 'Corrigenda,' viii. 320).

No portrait of Bramwell is known to be in existence, but a reproduction of a good and characteristic photograph of him as he appeared in his old age forms the frontispiece of Mr. C. Fairfield's memoir.

[Some Account of George William Wilshire, Baron Bramwell of Hever, and his Opinions, by Charles Fairfield (London, 1898); private information; personal recollections.] H. S–N.

BRAND, SIR HENRY BOUVERIE WILLIAM, first VISCOUNT HAMPDEN and twenty-third BARON DACRE (1814–1892), born on 24 Dec. 1814, was the second son of Henry Otway Brand, twenty-first Baron Dacre, by his wife Pyne, second daughter of the Hon. and Very Rev. Maurice Crosbie, dean of Limerick. The barony of Dacre had passed through the female line to the Fiennes family [see FIENNES, THOMAS, ninth BARON DACRE], from them to the Lennards [see LENNARD, FRANCIS, fourteenth BARON DACRE], and from them to Charles Trevor Roper, eighteenth Baron Dacre (1745–1794); the eighteenth baron's sister Gertrude married Thomas Brand of The Hoo, Hertfordshire, father of Thomas Brand, twentieth Baron Dacre (whose wife was Barbarina Brand, lady Dacre [q. v.]), and great-grandfather of Viscount Hampden. Hampden's elder brother Thomas succeeded as twenty-second Baron Dacre, but died *s.p.* in 1890, when the barony of Dacre devolved upon Viscount Hampden.

Brand was educated at Eton, where in 1829 he was in the lower division of the fifth form. He did not go to a university, and on 16 April 1838, when twenty-three years of age, married Eliza, daughter of General Robert Ellice (1784–1856). His first political employment began in 1846, when he became private secretary to Sir George Grey [q. v.], home secretary. On 6 July 1852 he entered parliament as member for Lewes, for which he was re-elected on 27 March 1857, 29 April 1859, and 13 July 1865. On 26 Nov. 1868 he was returned for Cambridgeshire, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the peerage. He was a lord of the treasury under Palmerston 19 April 1855 to 1 March 1858. For a few weeks in the spring of 1858 Brand was keeper of the privy seal to the prince of Wales, and on 9 June 1859 he became parliamentary secretary to the treasury, a post held in the previous liberal administration by Sir William Goodenough Hayter [q.v.] He held this post under Palmerston and Russell until July 1866, when Derby came into power, and he continued to act as senior liberal whip for the two years during which the liberals were in opposition. When Gladstone took office in 1868 Brand was not included in the administration, his place at the treasury being occupied by George Grenfell Glyn, afterwards Baron Wolverton [q. v.]; but when John Evelyn Denison (afterwards Viscount Ossington)

[q. v.] resigned the speakership of the House of Commons in February 1872, Brand was elected without opposition to succeed him. Brand's long tenure of the position of party whip caused doubts as to his fitness for the speakership, but these were soon solved by Brand's impartial performance of his duties; he endeared himself to the house by his uniform suavity (MOWBRAY, pp. 115, 118), and in 1874, when Disraeli returned to office, Brand was on 5 March, on the motion of Mr. Henry Chaplin, unanimously re-elected speaker (LUCY, *Diary of two Parliaments*, i. 6). The development of systematic obstruction under Parnell's auspices placed Brand in a position of unprecedented difficulties [see PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART], and on 11 July 1879 Parnell moved a vote of censure on him for having ordered two clerks to take minutes of the speeches, on the ground that he had no power to do so; the motion was lost by 421 to 29 votes, one of the biggest majorities recorded in the history of parliament (LUCY, i. 485–6). Brand had in the same parliament some difficulty in dealing with Samuel Plimsoll [q. v. Suppl.]

After the general election of 1880 Brand was once more, on the motion of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.] on 30 April, unanimously elected speaker, but the return of the Parnellite home-rulers in increased numbers added to his difficulties, and their obstructive tactics culminated in the debate on W. E. Forster's motion for leave to introduce his coercion bill. The sitting, which began on 31 Jan. 1881, was by these means protracted for forty-one hours until 9 A.M. on Wednesday, 2 Feb. Brand, who had left the chair at 11.30 on the previous night, then returned, and ended the debate by refusing on his own responsibility to hear any more speeches. The strict legality of his action is perhaps doubtful, but it was justified by sheer necessity. It was the first check imposed upon members' power of unlimited obstruction; on the following day Gladstone introduced resolutions reforming the rules of procedure, and the speaker's powers of dealing with obstruction have subsequently been further increased. Brand's tenure of the speakership was henceforth comparatively uneventful; he received the unusual honour of G.C.B. at the close of the 1881 session, and in February 1884 resigned the chair on the ground of failing health. He was granted the usual pension of 4,000*l.* and viscountcy, being created on 4 March Viscount Hampden of Glynde, Sussex. His choice of title was probably determined by his descent in the female line from John Hampden [q. v.] For the rest of his life he devoted himself to agricultural experiments at Glynde, particularly in dairy farming. He was made lord-lieutenant of Sussex, and in 1890 succeeded his elder brother, Thomas Crosbie William, as twenty-third Baron Dacre. He died at Pau on 14 March 1892, and was buried at Glynde on the 22nd, a memorial service being held on the same day in St. Margaret's, Westminster. A portrait of Hampden, painted by Frank Holl, is at The Hoo, Welwyn, Hertfordshire, and a replica hangs in the Speaker's Court, Westminster.

By his wife, who died at Lewes on 9 March 1899, aged 81, Hampden had issue five sons and five daughters; the eldest son, Henry Robert (1841–1906), was second Viscount Hampden; the second son, Thomas Seymour (*b.* 1847), is admiral, R.N.; the third son, Arthur (*b.* 1853), was M.P. for the Wisbech division of Cambridgeshire (1892–1895), and treasurer of the household in 1894–5.

[Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, s.vv. 'Dacre' and 'Hampden;' Times, 16–23 March 1892 and 10 March 1899; Daily News, 16–23 March 1892; Annual Register, 1892 p. 165, 1899 p. 141; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Lucy's Diary of two Parliaments; T. P. O'Connor's Gladstone's House of Commons; Andrew Lang's Life of Stafford Northcote; Sir John Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster, 1900; Childers's Life of H. C. E. Childers, 1901.] A. F. P.

BRAND, SIR JOHANNES HENRICUS (JAN HENDRIK) (1823–1888), president of the Orange Free State, the son of Sir Christoffel Brand (1797–1875), speaker of the House of Assembly at the Cape, was born at Cape Town on 6 Dec. 1823, and educated at the South African College at that place. On 18 May 1843 he entered Leyden University, graduating LL.D. in 1845 (PEACOCK, *Leyden Students*, p. 13). He was admitted student of the Inner Temple in London on 9 May 1843, and was called to the bar on 8 June 1849. He returned almost immediately to South Africa, and commenced to practise as an advocate before the supreme court of the Cape Colony, making gradually a sound reputation. In 1854 he became a member of the first House of Assembly, representing the borough of Clanwilliam. In the house, as at the bar, his speeches were delivered with vehemence, and his manner was confident, but he made no great impression in the assembly. In 1858 he was elected professor of law at the South African College, Cape Town.

In November 1863 Brand was elected by

the burghers of the Orange Free State, then at a very low ebb, to be their president, and he migrated to the new sphere thus opened to him, taking the oaths on 2 Feb. 1864, and thus nominally relinquishing British citizenship. The burghers' choice was amply justified. From the first Brand handled their finances with prudence, and organised the service of the state on an economical and efficient basis. A few years after he assumed the office of president, a state which had been on the point of begging the British empire to take it over became a flourishing and hopeful territory.

Brand had no light task before him on taking up his post; he was immediately called upon to arrange the boundary with the Basutos. Brand had appealed to the British high commissioner, Sir Philip Wodehouse [q.v. Suppl.], but the Basutos declined to accept Sir Philip's award. A war with Moshesh, the Basuto chief, ensued, and lasted from June 1865 to April 1866. The peace then made was not lasting, and when war began again on 16 July 1867, Brand at once set himself to free the republic of its chronic strife with the Basutos. He served himself through the campaign, and at the close of it was in a position to exact his own terms from the natives. At this juncture, however, the British government interposed, and the terms settled by the convention of Aliwal North, where in February 1869 Brand met Sir Philip Wodehouse for this purpose, were somewhat lenient to the beaten natives.

In 1869 Brand was re-elected president. On the discovery of diamonds in Griqualand West the Orange Free State claimed the district, and Brand was deputed to support the claim at Cape Town, where he arrived on 29 Dec. 1870, but he was not successful in carrying his point. In the following year his influence was so great that he was approached with a view to becoming president of the Transvaal Republic as well as the Orange Free State, but on learning that the coalition was to be hostile to Great Britain he declined. In 1874 he was again elected president. In 1876 he made a journey to England to discuss with the British government the question of South African confederation and the general relations of Great Britain and the republics. He was again re-elected president in 1879.

In the struggle between the British and his old enemies the Basutos in 1880 Brand preserved strict neutrality. In the war of Great Britain with the Transvaal in 1881 he was equally careful not to commit himself to either side, though he offered to arbitrate on the points of difference, and finally, in the negotiations for peace, appeal was frequently made to his opinion. The queen offered him the dignity of G.C.M.G., and he desired to accept it; but the council at first objected, and it was not till they understood that he would not tolerate their obstruction that they gave way (1882). In 1885 he acted with great judgment as arbiter in the dispute between Sepniara and Samuel, the Baralong chiefs, and averted what might have been a serious feud within the territories of the republic. In 1886 he had what was practically his first collision with the Raad. In the following year (1887) he was engaged in conferences with President Kruger of the Transvaal as to the question of railway connection between the two republics and the outer world, and took a strong line in favour of preserving the connection of the Orange Free State with the Cape Colony. The party in his own Raad which favoured Kruger's pretensions carried a resolution in secret session which censured Brand's attitude. They passed their vote only by a narrow majority, but Brand at once resigned. This step was the signal for an outburst of popular enthusiasm in his favour, which was almost pathetic in its intensity. He was at last induced to withdraw his resignation, and the Raad passed a resolution of confidence in him, with but one dissentient vote. He thus successfully resisted every effort that Kruger made to draw him into a position of close alliance with the Transvaal and antagonism to the British, always holding that the best bond of union in South Africa in the future would be a real understanding between the races.

Brand's health broke down a year later, in 1888, and he decided to visit Cape Colony, where Sir Hercules Robinson (afterwards Lord Rosmead) [q.v. Suppl.], then governor, had placed the Grange at his disposal. He died suddenly of heart disease at Bloemfontein on 14 July 1888. His death was deplored in speeches in the British parliament (HANSARD, 16 July 1888; *Times*, 17 July, p. 6). He was an honest, zealous, and prudent administrator, to whose personal effort alone was due the erection of the Orange Free State into a really prosperous republic. He had none of the unctuousness which so often mars South Africans of Dutch descent. His head was fine and presence striking (see portrait in THEAL'S *Geschiedenis van Zuid Afrika*, p. 381).

Brand married a daughter of Johanna Zustron, and left eight sons, some of whom were in the Orange Free State service at the time of his death, and three daughters. One of the sons took a prominent part with the

Boers during the great Boer war in their second invasion of Cape Colony in January 1901.

[Cape Argus of 16 July 1888; Noble's South Africa, p. 322 *n*; Wilmot's Hist. of our own Times in South Africa, pp. 100–10; Foster's Men at the Bar; Life and Times of Sir John C. Molteno; Froude's Two Lectures on South Africa, ed. 1900, pp. 60–3, 95; Theal's History of South Africa (the Republics), passim; Lord Carnarvon's Essays, iii. 77–8; W. P. Greswell's Our South African Empire, and work above cited, pp. 380–2. Cf. Robinson's Lifetime in South Africa, p. 343; Butler's Life of Colley, p. 322 sqq.] C. A. H.

BRANDRAM, SAMUEL (1824–1892), reciter, born in London on 8 Oct. 1824, was the only son of William Caldwell Brandram. He was educated at Merchant Taylors', King's College School, and Trinity College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. in 1846, and M.A. three years later. At the university he was best known as an athlete. After leaving Oxford he became a student at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1850. He practised as a barrister till 1876, when, under stress of financial difficulties, he came before the public as a professional reciter, and obtained wide popularity.

From his university days, when he took part with Frank Talfourd in founding the first Oxford Dramatic Society, Brandram had shown great aptitude for the stage, and was also well known for his singing of ballads. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.] records in his diary how on 24 Jan. 1848, at Mr. Justice Talfourd's house in Russell Square, 'one Brandreth (*sic*) played the King very well indeed' in a performance of his host's play of 'Ion.' Afterwards, when a Macbeth travesty was performed at Talfourd's house, 'the same Brandreth played Macbeth, and made good fun of the character.' Brandram was accustomed during his vacations to act with the Canterbury Old Stagers and the Windsor Strollers, in company with Albert Smith, Joe Robins, Edmund Yates, and others. He played harlequin in A. Smith's amateur pantomime in 1856.

Brandram first appeared as a reciter at Richmond, and very soon met with success. He had been a student of Shakespeare from his schooldays, and, although his miscellaneous programmes were excellent, he was seen at his best when he gave a whole play of Shakespeare or Sheridan. Of the first he was wont to recite in an almost complete form some dozen plays, among which 'Macbeth' was his favourite.

In 1881 he published 'Selected Plays of Shakspeare, abridged for the use of the Young;' it reached a fourth edition in 1892. The more important passages are printed in full, while short narratives supply the place of the others. In 1885 appeared 'Brandram's Speaker: a Set of Pieces in Prose and Verse suitable for Recitation, with an Introductory Essay on Elocution,' and a portrait. This was reprinted without the essay in 1893. In the same year he issued a further volume of 'Selections from Shakespeare.' Brandram died at 6 Bentinck Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 7 Nov. 1892. He was buried three days later in Richmond cemetery. He married Miss Julia Murray, an actress in Charles Kean's company, and left three sons and three daughters.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Men at the Bar; Blackwood's Mag. February 1893, by W. K. R. Bedford; Times, 8 and 11 Nov. 1892; Athenæum and Era, 12 Nov.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Illustrated London News, 19 Nov. 1892 (by F. T. S.), with portrait.] G. Le G. N.

BRANTINGHAM, THOMAS DE (*d.* 1394), lord treasurer and bishop of Exeter, probably came from Brantingham, near Barnard Castle, Durham, and was doubtless related to the Ralph de Brantingham, king's clerk in the reigns of Edward II and Edward III. He does not appear to have been educated at any university, and even when bishop is credited with no degrees. He early entered Edward III's service as a clerk in the treasury. Before 1361 he was granted the rectory of Ashby David in the diocese of Lincoln, and in December of that year the king requested the pope to give him in addition a canonry and prebend in St. Paul's. The request was granted, but Brantingham's name does not appear in Le Neve's list (*Cal. Papal Petitions*, 1342–1419, pp. 381, 415). From 1361 to 1368 Brantingham was treasurer of Calais and Guisnes; he was also receiver of the mint at Calais, and was employed in various negotiations with the Duke of Burgundy and other business connected with the defence of the English Pale (Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record edit. iii. ii. 612 et passim). In 1363 he held a prebend in Hereford Cathedral, and in July 1367 he was treasurer of Bath and Wells Cathedral (Le Neve, ed. Hardy, i. 173); he also held the rectory of Morthoe in the diocese of Exeter.

Brantingham seems to have attached himself to William of Wykeham [q. v.] and on 27 June 1369, a year after Wykeham's appointment as chancellor, Brantingham became lord treasurer. On 4 March 1370 he was appointed by papal provision to the bishopric of Exeter; he was consecrated on 12 May following, and received back the temporalities on the 16th. His political and official duties prevented him from visit-

ing his diocese until July 1371, by which time he had been dismissed from the treasurership. The failures in France enabled the opponents of the clerical ministers to drive them from office. Wykeham lost the chancellorship on 14 March 1371, and on the 27th Scrope succeeded Brantingham as lord treasurer (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 440; cf. Trevelyan, *Age of Wycliffe*, 2nd edit. p. 4). For six years Brantingham took no part in politics; but the accession of Richard II, in June 1377, brought Wykeham and his friends once more into power, and on 19 July following Brantingham was again appointed lord treasurer (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 7; Stubbs, ii. 461). In January 1380–1 Walsingham (*Historia Anglicana*, Rolls Ser. i. 449) makes Sir Robert Hales succeed Brantingham as treasurer; but, according to Bishop Stubbs, Sir Hugh Segrave [q. v.] became treasurer in the August of that year (*Const. Hist.* ii. 480). Brantingham, however, continued to take an active part in public affairs. He constantly served as trier of petitions in the parliaments from 1381 onwards (*Rolls of Parl.* iii. 99–229 passim). In November 1381 he was one of the peers appointed to confer with the commons, and he was similarly employed in 1382 and 1384 (*ib.* iii. 100, 134, 167). In November 1381 he was also on the commission appointed to reform the king's household; in 1385 he was made controller of the subsidy, and in the same year was one of those nominated to inquire into the king's debts.

These attempts to check abuses having proved ineffectual, the barons under Gloucester took control of the government in 1386, impeached the chancellor, Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], and appointed eleven lords, of whom Brantingham was one, to reform and regulate the realm and the king's household. He was not, however, one of the appellants who rose against Richard in 1387, and when the proceedings of 1386 were annulled in 1397, Brantingham, who had been dead three years, was on the commons' petition declared by the king to have been innocent and loyal (*ib.* iii. 353). Moreover, when in May 1389 Richard declared himself of age, and changed his ministers, Brantingham returned for a few months to the treasury. But by this time he was too old for the work. In August he resigned the treasury, and on the 26th Richard, on account of Brantingham's age and services to his grandfather and himself, excused him from further attendance at parliament and the council (Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. edit. vii. 649).

Brantingham retired to his diocese, and died at St. Mary le Clyst in October 1394 (Oliver, p. 92; Le Neve says 13 Dec.) He was buried in the nave of Exeter Cathedral. His tomb, which was opened on 3 Dec. 1832, was found to have been completely despoiled by the puritans in 1646 (Oliver, *loc. cit.*) Brantingham's episcopal register, which occupies two volumes, is still extant. His 'Issue Roll' as treasurer for the year 44 Edward III (1370–1) was translated and published by Frederick Devon in 1835 (London, 4to).

[Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii. passim; Rot. in Scaccario Abbreviatio, ii. 322; Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin. p. 185; Cal. Patent Rolls, 1377–81 and 1381–5, passim; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit. vols. vi. and vii., Record edit. vol. iii. pt. ii. passim; Nicolas's Ordinances of the Privy Council, vol. i.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl., ed. Hardy, i. 173, 372; Walsingham's Hist. Angl., Chronicon Angliæ, and Trokelowe and Blaneforde (Rolls Ser.); Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, pp. 89–94; Wallon's Richard II, ii. 15, 398; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 440, 461, 497, 504; Preface to Devon's Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham.] A. F. P.

BRASSEY, ANNA (or, as she always wrote the name, Annie), Baroness Brassey (1839–1887), traveller and authoress, first wife of Thomas Brassey, first Baron Brassey, born in London on 7 Oct. 1839, was daughter of John Allnutt, by his first wife, Elizabeth Harriet, daughter of John Faussett Burnett of May Place, Crayford. Losing her mother when she was an infant, she lived with her grandfather at Clapham, and afterwards with her father in Chapel Street, and Charles Street, Berkeley Square. In her early years she acquired a love of country life and pursuits which she retained to the last, and she made a special study of botany. On 9 Oct. 1860 she married at St. George's Church, Hanover Square, Mr. Thomas Brassey (created Baron Brassey in 1886), eldest son of Thomas Brassey [q. v.], the railway contractor. She bore her husband one son and four daughters. At first she and her husband lived at Beauport Park, three miles from Hastings, and then at Normanhurst Court, a house which they built in 1870, in the parish of Catsfield, Sussex. She became a leader of society in the neighbourhood of her residence, and Marianne North [q. v.] records of the season 1862–3, 'The great event of the winter was a fancy ball given at Beauport by the Tom Brasseys, most hospitable of youthful hosts' (*Recollections of a Happy Life*, i. 33). Her husband's candidature for parliament at Birkenhead, Devonport, and Sandwich, where he was unsuccessful, and at Hastings, for which constituency he was elected in

1868, drew her into political work. When a petition was brought against her husband's return for Hastings in 1869, she was called as the first witness in his defence, and Serjeant Ballantine [q.v. Suppl.], his leading counsel, writes that he 'received the greatest assistance from suggestions given me by Mrs. Brassey; she showed the greatest astuteness, and I consider that the result which was ultimately given in favour of her husband was in a great measure due to her exertions' (*Experiences of a Barrister's Life*, p. 248).

While living at Normanhurst Lady Brassey occupied herself in the management of the house and estate, in munificent hospitality to people of all ranks, in promoting good works in Hastings and the neighbourhood, and in furthering her husband's efforts in political and other public work.

Lady Brassey spent much time in travel, and she wrote for the benefit of her friends accounts of many of her voyages. Her earliest books, both of which were issued for private circulation, were 'The Flight of the Meteor' (1869) and 'A Cruise in the Eöthen' (1872), accounts of yachting trips to the Mediterranean and to Canada and the United States. A voyage round the world, undertaken in 1876–7 in her yacht called 'The Sunbeam,' led to the publication of 'The Voyage in the Sunbeam, our Home on the Ocean for Eleven Months,' 1878. This was compiled from weekly journals forwarded to her family at home, which were originally printed for private circulation. In arranging the work for publication she received assistance from Lady Broome. The success of the book was immediate and great. 'The favourable reception of the first book was wholly unexpected by the writer. She awoke and found herself famous' ('Memoir' in *The Last Voyage*, p. xix). 'The Voyage in the Sunbeam' reached a nineteenth edition in 1896, and has been translated into French, German, Italian, Swedish, and Hungarian. Editions were also published at Montreal and New York. In 1881 a paper-covered edition issued at sixpence was one of the earliest of cheap issues of popular copyright books. There followed 'Sunshine and Storm in the East, or Cruises to Cyprus and Constantinople' (1880, 5th edit. 1896), and 'In the Trades, the Tropics, and the Roaring Forties' (1885), a description of a trip to the West Indies and Madeira. Though less popular than 'The Voyage in the Sunbeam,' these books had a wide circulation. 'They were read with pleasure by Prince Bismarck as he smoked his evening pipe, as well as by girls at school' (*ib.*)

During her voyages Lady Brassey made large collections of natural and ethnological curiosities, and these she displayed at loan exhibitions at Hastings in 1881 and 1885, and at the Fisheries Exhibition at South Kensington in 1883. They are now in the museum at her husband's house, 24 Park Lane, London. She took an especial interest in the work of the St. John Ambulance Association. Her last public speech was made in furtherance of the work of the association at Rockhampton. She was elected a dame chevalière of the order of St. John of Jerusalem in 1881. In August 1885 Lord and Lady Brassey invited W. E. Gladstone to accompany them on a cruise to Norway in the Sunbeam, and Lady Brassey published an account of it in the 'Contemporary Review' for October 1885. She left England on 16 Nov. 1886 on her last voyage, which was undertaken for the sake of her health. She visited India, Borneo, and Australia, but died at sea on 14 Sept. 1887. She was buried at sea, at sunset on that day, in lat. 15° 50′ S., long. 110° 38′ E.

A portrait of Lady Brassey was painted by Sir Francis Grant, but the horse and dogs in the picture were added by Sir Edwin Landseer. This portrait is now at Normanhurst Court.

In addition to the books mentioned, Lady Brassey wrote: 1. 'Tahiti' (letterpress accompanying photographs by Colonel Stuart-Wortley), London, 1882. 2. 'St John Ambulance Association: its Work and Objects' (supplement to the 'Club and Institute Journal,' 23 Oct.), London, 1885. 3. 'The Last Voyage,' ed. M. A. Broome, London, 1889.

[Memoir by Lord Brassey in the Last Voyage, 1889; Annual Register, 1887; private information.] E. H. M.

BRAYNE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1657), governor of Jamaica, was son of Thomas Brayne (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, p. 464). In 1653 he was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of foot commanded by Colonel Daniel, which formed part of the army of occupation in Scotland. In June 1654, during the royalist rising under Glencairne, Brayne was put in command of a body of a thousand foot drawn from the forces in Ireland, with orders to establish himself at Inverlochy, and build a fort there. After the suppression of the rising he was appointed governor of Inverlochy and the adjacent parts of the highlands. No one did more to establish order among the highlanders. A Scot describes him as 'an excellent wise man,' adding that 'where there was nothing but barbarities, now there

is not one robbery all this year' (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 401; FIRTH, *Scotland and the Protectorate*, pp. xliii, 111). In the summer of 1656 the Protector chose Brayne to command the reinforcements to be sent to Jamaica, and to take the post of commander-in-chief there (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. (1574-1660), pp. 440, 442; FIRTH, *Narrative of General Venables*, p. 171). He arrived at Jamaica in December 1656 (THURLOE, vi. 771), and set himself vigorously to work to promote planting, and develop the trade of the island. None of its early governors did so much to make it a self-supporting community, and to establish the struggling colony on a permanent basis. His own health, however, soon gave way; he complains in his letters of decay in body and mind, and says in the last of them that he had not had a week's health since he came there (*ib.* v. 778, vi. 110, 211, 235, 453). Brayne died on 2 Sept. 1657, and, according to a colonist, 'was infinitely lamented, being a wise man and perfectly qualified for the command and design' (*Present State of Jamaica*, 1683, p. 34: THURLOE, vi. 512).

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

BRENCHLEY, JULIUS LUCIUS (1816-1873), traveller and author, born at Kingsley House, Maidstone, on 30 Nov. 1816, was son of John Brenchley of Maidstone by Mary Ann, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Coare of Middlesex. His mother's family was of French extraction, and her mother was a daughter of Edward Savage of Rock Savage, Cheshire. Brenchley was educated at the grammar school at Maidstone, subsequently entering St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1840. In 1843, after proceeding M.A., he was ordained to a curacy at Holy Trinity Church, Maidstone. Subsequently he held a curacy at Shoreham, Kent. In 1845 he travelled with his parents on the continent of Europe.

In 1847, on the death of his father, Brenchley entered on the career of a traveller, which he followed without intermission to 1867. In 1849 he visited New York and the United States, living a forest life among the Indian tribes; this was followed by a journey in 1850 up the Mississippi and Missouri to St. Joseph, and thence to Oregon and Fort Vancouver by way of the Rocky Mountains. Passing to the Hawaiian Islands, he met there another traveller, M. Jules Remy, in whose company he journeyed to California. From San Francisco he and Remy undertook an adventurous expedition to Utah and Salt Lake City, the results of which are embodied in a work compiled jointly by the travellers, entitled 'A Journey to Great Salt Lake City,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1861. Returning to San Francisco, they crossed the Sierra Nevada to New Mexico. In 1856 the travellers visited Panama and Ecuador, and ascended the volcanoes of Pinchincha and Chimborazo, afterwards going to Peru, Chinchas Islands, and Chili. The year 1857 saw Brenchley and his companion again in the United States, where, after visiting the Canadian lakes, they descended the Mississippi from its source to Saint Louis. Ultimately reaching New York, they embarked there for England.

In 1858 and 1859 Brenchley explored Algeria, Morocco, Spain, and Sicily. In 1862 he went to the East, visiting the Nilgherries, Madras, Calcutta, the Himalayas, and Benares, subsequently returning to Calcutta. Leaving Calcutta in 1863, he went to Ceylon, and thence to China—visiting Shanghai, Nankin, Tientsin, and Pekin, in company with Sir Frederick Bruce—Mongolia, and Japan. After returning to China he visited Australia, and in 1864 travelled to New Zealand in company with Lieutenant the Hon. Herbert Meade, R.N. In this expedition Brenchley rendered services in regard to the submission of the Maoris, which were acknowledged by Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.], the governor. Shortly after this he went to Sydney, and cruised later on among the islands of the South Pacific Ocean, in company with Commodore Sir William Wiseman, and published an account of his cruise in 'The Cruise of the Curaçoa among the South Sea Islands in 1865.' The ethnographical objects collected from the various islands during the voyage were exhibited at Sydney, and a catalogue of them published there in 1865.

Shortly afterwards Brenchley went again to Shanghai, and made a second journey through China and Mongolia, reaching the hitherto almost unfrequented steppes of Siberia, which he traversed in the winter of 1866-7 in sledges. Crossing the Ural Mountains he pursued his journey, and reached Moscow and St. Petersburg in January 1867. He afterwards travelled about Poland, visiting Warsaw and the chief towns, and, having passed through a great part of the empire of Austria, arrived at Marseilles. Going thence to Paris, he was in that city when the Prussians first beleaguered it in 1870. Subsequently he settled down at Milgate House, near Maidstone, but in consequence of ill health removed to Folkestone in 1872, where he died on 24 Feb. 1873, aged 56 years. Brenchley was buried in the family vault at All Saints, Maidstone. He bequeathed the

bulk of his large collections in ethnography, natural history, oriental objects, paintings, and library to the town of Maidstone, leaving also an endowment for their due preservation, and they are installed in the museum there, towards the enlargement of which he was a munificent donor. A marble bust of him, executed by J. Durham, R.A., and a portrait in oils by W. C. Dobson, R.A., also commemorate him in the Maidstone Museum.

[Brenchley's MSS. and private Journals in the Museum, Maidstone.] F. V. J.

BRERETON, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1541), lord justice in Ireland, was eldest son of Sir Andrew Brereton of Brereton, Cheshire, and his wife Agnes, daughter of Robert Legh of Adlington in the same county. There were many branches of the Brereton family settled in Cheshire, and the lord justice must be distinguished from his contemporary, William Brereton (*d.* 1536) of Shocklach, who was groom of the chamber to Henry VIII, married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Somerset, first earl of Worcester [q. v.], and was beheaded on 17 May 1536, in connection with the charges against Anne Boleyn; to this fact Clarendon somewhat fancifully attributes the hostility of Sir William Brereton (1604–1661) [q. v.] to Charles I.

The future lord justice was knighted before 1523, and served on various local commissions, in which it is difficult accurately to distinguish him from contemporary William Breretons. In October 1534 he was sent with Sir William Skeffington [q. v.] to Ireland when Henry VIII resolved to substitute a firmer control for the rule of Kildare. It was rumoured that the Irish had captured Dublin, and Skeffington sent Brereton to effect a landing, while he himself proceeded to Waterford. The rumour proved false, Brereton was welcomed by the citizens on 17 Oct., and a week later Skeffington followed him. In the ensuing operations against the Irish Brereton was Skeffington's right-hand man, and he led the storming party which captured Maynooth Castle in March 1534–5. After Skeffington's death at the end of the year, Brereton returned to England, where he became deputy chamberlain of Chester.

On 2 Oct. 1539 Brereton was ordained to levy two hundred and fifty archers, and proceed with them to Ireland. Returning home one day from musters he broke his leg, but nevertheless he sailed for Ireland early in November. On his arrival he was made marshal of the army in Ireland and a member of the Irish privy council. In spite of his broken leg he took an active part in fighting against Desmond in Munster during the winter, and when Henry VIII recalled Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.] the deputy, Brereton was on 1 April 1540 commanded to act as lord justice during his absence. On 7 July Sir Anthony St. Leger [q. v.] was appointed lord deputy, and on his arrival at Dublin on 12 Aug. Brereton ceased to be lord justice. During the following autumn he was fighting in Odrone. He died at Kilkenny on 4 Feb. 1540–1, and is said to have been buried in St. Canice church, though Graves and Prim make no mention of him in their history of that cathedral.

Brereton married, first, Alice, daughter of Sir John Savage, by whom he had issue one son, William, grandfather of Sir William Brereton (1550–1630), who in 1624 was created Baron Brereton of Leighlin, co. Carlow (his portrait, painted by Lucas de Heere, was No. 682 in the third loan exhibition at South Kensington). He married, secondly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Ralph Brereton of Ipstones, by whom he had issue three sons and five daughters; his son, Sir Andrew Brereton, served in Ireland, was a member of the privy council, and was recalled in 1550 for quarrelling with Con Bacach O'Neill, first earl of Tyrone [q. v.]

[Cal. Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, passim; State Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Henry VIII; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Froude's Hist. of England; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Ormerod's Cheshire, ii. 686, iii. 84–9.] A. F. P.

BRETT, WILLIAM BALIOL, Viscount Esher (1815–1899), judge, second son of the Rev. Joseph George Brett (*d.* 20 May 1852), of Ranelagh, Chelsea, for many years incumbent of Hanover Chapel, Regent Street, by Dorothy, daughter of George Best of Chilston Park, Kent, was born at the rectory, Lenham, Kent, on 13 Aug. 1815. He was educated at Westminster School and the university of Cambridge, where (from Caius College) he graduated B.A. (senior optime) in 1840, and proceeded M.A. in 1845. He rowed once (1839) for his university against Oxford, and twice (1837, 1838) against the Leander Club. On 30 April 1839 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, and was there called to the bar on 29 Jan. 1846, and elected bencher in 1861. He early showed an unusual aptitude for handling mercantile and marine cases, which brought him a plentiful supply of briefs on the Northern circuit and at Westminster.

Gazetted Q.C. on 22 Feb. 1861, he soon led both in the court of passage at Liverpool and in the court of admiralty. A sound, though hardly a profound lawyer, an easy speaker, and, above all, a clearheaded and experienced man of the world, he was especially at home in addressing juries, and was naturally led to form an unusually high estimate of the value of their verdicts. He had also a considerable bankruptcy practice, and was for some years revising barrister for one of the Liverpool districts. Keenly interested in politics, and an ardent conservative, or, as he preferred to say, tory, he made on the death of Cobden in April 1865 a gallant but vain attempt to carry the borough of Rochdale against Cobden's friend, Thomas Bayley Potter [q. v. Suppl.], but he was defeated. He next tried his fortune at the Cornish borough of Helston, where he polled a parity of votes with his antagonist, who was nevertheless irregularly returned. The return, however, was amended on petition (5 July 1866), and the seat thus hardly won Brett retained until his elevation to the bench. He entered parliament with views already matured on the burning question of franchise reform, which he desired to see settled on as broad a basis as prudence would permit, and the practical experience which he had gained as a revising barrister was of great use to the government in committee. His services were recognised by his appointment to the office of solicitor-general, in succession to Sir Charles Jasper Selwyn [q. v.], when he received the honour of knighthood (10, 29 Feb. 1868).

As solicitor-general Brett took part in the prosecution of the Fenians implicated in the partially successful plot to blow up Clerkenwell House of Detention (20 April 1868). In parliament he had the conduct of the measure abolishing public executions, and contributed to shape the enactments which conferred admiralty jurisdiction on county courts, and transferred the jurisdiction on election petitions from the House of Commons to the superior courts of common law. Under the clause in the latter measure providing for an augmentation of the judicial staff, he was appointed additional justice of the common pleas, and invested with the coif on 24 Aug. 1868. On the bench Brett proved himself no less competent to direct than he had been to convince a jury. He was what lawyers call a 'strong' judge, more strong indeed than discreet, and his excessively severe sentence on the employés of the Gas Light and Coke Company, convicted of conspiracy in 1872, was commuted by the crown (see Cox, *Criminal Cases*, xii. 351). The Judicature Act of 1875 gave him the status of justice of the high court. He took part, not without distinction, in the deliberations of the court for crown cases reserved, and delivered in November 1876 an elaborate dissentient judgment on the question of jurisdiction reserved by Baron Pollock in Regina *v.* Keyn [cf. POLLOCK, SIR CHARLES EDWARD]. On the passing of the Appellate Jurisdiction Act of 1876 (39 & 40 Vict. c. 59, s. 15), he was appointed, with Barons Amphlett and Bramwell, justice—the title lord-justice was given in the following year—of appeal (27 Oct.), and sworn of the privy council (28 Nov.) He sat first with Bramwell, and shared the credit of a period of singularly efficient administration, afterwards with Sir George Jessel, whom, not altogether to the advantage of his reputation, he succeeded as master of the rolls on 3 April 1883. As a judge his most salient characteristic was a robust common sense, which predisposed him to make short work of legal and equitable technicalities when they seemed to militate against substantial justice; but this admirable quality was united with a criterion of justice which was unduly elastic, being, by his own avowal (*Law Times*, 20 Nov. 1897), nothing more than the general consent of 'people of candour, honour, and fairness.' He thus assimilated the functions of the judge to those of the jury, for whose verdict he had indeed such respect as virtually to renounce the jurisdiction to order new trials. His judgments were colloquial in style, and, even within his own special domain of mercantile and marine law, by no means unimpeachable. (See the judgments of the House of Lords in Glyn, Mills, & Co. *v.* East and West India Docks; *Law Reports*, *Appeal Cases*, vii. 591, and Sewell *v.* Burdick, *ib.* x. 74, overruling his view of the effect of the endorsement of a bill of lading; and cf. *ib.* xii. 29, 503, 518, 531, xiv. 209.) Excessively impatient of prolix argument, he sometimes forgot his dignity in altercations with pertinacious counsel.

Brett was raised to the peerage as Baron Esher of Esher, Surrey, on 24 July 1885, and on his retirement from the bench in 1897 was created (11 Nov.) Viscount Esher, the highest dignity yet attained by any judge, not being a chancellor, for merely judicial service since the time of Coke. In the House of Lords he made no great figure, and indeed seldom spoke except on legal questions. His sole legislative achievement was the Solicitors Act of 1888, a small but salutary disciplinary measure. In law, as in politics, his bias was conservative, and his resistance

to Lord Bramwell's bill to render the testimony of accused persons and their wives admissible in criminal courts helped to postpone a needful reform for some years. In drawing attention (17 July 1890) to defects in the administration of the law, he took occasion to deplore the introduction of chancery procedure into the queen's bench division. At the same time, however, he unequivocally declared in favour of a court of criminal appeal, and his last speech (8 July 1898) was in support of the measure (since carried) to validate within the United Kingdom marriages with deceased wives' sisters duly solemnised in the colonies. He died at his town house, 6 Ennismore Gardens, Kensington, on 24 May 1899, leaving issue by his wife Eugénie (married 3 April 1850), only daughter of Louis Mäyer, and stepdaughter of Colonel Gurwood, C.B., an heir, Reginald Baliol, who succeeded him in title and estate.

Esher's seat was Heath Farm, Watford, Hertfordshire, but his remains were interred in the family vault appendant to Moore Place, the seat of his younger brother, Sir Wilford Brett, K.C.M.G., in Esher churchyard. The vault contains his monument, a stately marble structure, with recumbent effigies of himself and Lady Esher, erected some years before his death, and also the tomb of his younger son, Lieutenant Eugène Leopold Brett, who died on 8 Dec. 1882 of fever contracted in Egypt. Despite the bereavement which clouded his old age, Esher retained to the end no little of the elasticity of youth. His strongly marked and somewhat stern features readily relaxed under the influence of a humorous suggestion, and his brusque, and in court sometimes overbearing, manners belied the kindness of his heart. He was essentially *vir pietate gravis*, and exemplary in all the relations of life. He was also fond of society, and society was fond of him. He was an indefatigable collector of curios, and was never happier than when displaying his treasures to his guests at Ennismore Gardens. His portrait by Millais was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1887.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 632; Westminster School Register; Foster's Men at the Bar; Grad. Cant.; Treherne's Record of the University Boat Race; Law List, 1847, 1862; Foss's Biographia Juridica; Members of Parl. (official lists); Comm. Journ. cxxi. 436; Lords' Journ. cxvii. 410, cxxx. 8; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. cxc–cxciii., cccii–ccclii., 4th ser. lxi. 298; Law Rep. App. Cases, vol. xii. 'Judges and Law Officers;' Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political; Vanity Fair, 1 Jan. 1876; Pump Court, July 1884; The World, 3 April 1889; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Times, 25, 30 May 1899; Ann. Reg. 1868 ii. 174, 252, 1899 ii. 149; Law Times, 5 Sept. 1868, 28 Aug. 1875, 20 Nov. 1897, 27 May, 3 June 1899; Law Journ. 16, 23 Oct., 13, 20 Nov. 1897, 27 May 1899; Law Mag. and Rev. 5th ser. xxiv. 395–408; Kelly's Directory of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, 'Esher,' 1895; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Millais's Life and Letters, ii. 483.] J. M. R.

BREWER, EBENEZER COBHAM (1810–1897), miscellaneous writer, second son of John Sherren Brewer [q. v.], was born on 2 May 1810, in Russell Square, London, and educated by private tutors. He proceeded to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1832, obtained the freshmen's prizes for Latin and English essays, was first prizeman in the next two years, and, though strongly advised to go out in mathematics, took his degree in the civil law (first class) in 1835. He was ordained deacon in 1834, priest in 1836, proceeded to the degree of LL.D. in 1840, and devoted himself to literature. For six years, from 1852, he resided in Paris. On his return to England he resided for a time in Bernard Street, Russell Square, and then moved to St. Luke's Villas, Westbourne Park. Failing health compelled him to retire into the country, and he lived for many years at Lavant, near Goodwood. He died on 6 March 1897 at Edwinstowe vicarage, Newark, where he had been residing with his son-in-law, the Rev. H. T. Hayman. In 1856 he married at Paris Ellen Mary, eldest daughter of the Rev. Francis Tebbutt of Hove.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Guide to the Scientific Knowledge of Things Familiar,' 2nd edit. London [1848], 24mo; 11th edit. [1857] 8vo. A French edition of this popular 'Guide to Knowledge' appeared under the title of 'La Clef de la Science, ou les Phénomènes de tous les jours expliqués. Troisième édition, corrigée par M. l'Abbé Moigno,' Paris, 1858, 12mo. A Greek translation by P. I. Kritides was published at Smyrna in 1857, 8vo. 2. 'A Political, Social, and Literary History of France,' London [1863], 8vo. 3. 'Dictionary of Phrase and Fable, giving the Derivation, Source, or Origin of Common Phrases,' London [1870], 8vo; 3rd edit. [1872–3]; 12th edit. revised [1881]; enlarged, 100th thousand, 1895. 4. 'Errors of Speech and of Spelling,' 2 vols. London, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'The Reader's Handbook of Allusions, References, Plots, and Stories,' London, 1880, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1882; new edit. revised throughout and greatly enlarged, London, 1898, 8vo. 6. 'A Political, Social, and Literary History of Germany,' London, 1881, 8vo. 7. 'Etymological and

Pronouncing Dictionary of Difficult Words,' London [1882], 8vo. 8. 'A Dictionary of Miracles, Imitative, Realistic, and Dogmatic,' London, 1884, 8vo. 9. 'The Historic Note-book, with an Appendix of Battles,' London, 1891, 8vo.

[Men of the Time, 1884; Times, 8 March 1897, p. 11, col. 6; Ann. Reg. 1897, Chron. p. 147.] T. C.

BRIDGE, SIR JOHN (1824–1900), police magistrate, only son of John H. Bridge of Finchley, Middlesex, was born on 21 April 1824. At Oxford, where he matriculated from Trinity College on 10 March 1842, he graduated B.A. (first class in mathematics) in 1846, and proceeded M.A. in 1849. On 10 April 1844 he was admitted student at the Inner Temple, and was there called to the bar on 25 Jan. 1850. He practised with some success on the home circuit, but in 1872 accepted the post of police magistrate at Hammersmith, where, as afterwards at Westminster (1880–1) and Southwark (1882–1886), he discharged the laborious duties of subordinate office with singular conscientiousness and discretion. Removed to Bow Street in 1887 he succeeded Sir James Ingham in 1890 as chief metropolitan magistrate, being at the same time knighted. During his tenure of this office he committed for trial several offenders whose names are well known to the public, among them Oscar Wilde (5 April 1895), Jabez Balfour, the fraudulent director of the Liberator Building Society, on his extradition by the Argentine Republic (16 April 1895), and Dr. Jameson and his associates in the Transvaal raid (15 June 1896). In the exercise of his summary jurisdiction he well knew how to temper justice with mercy. Few British magistrates have more happily combined dignity and firmness with judicious and unobtrusive benevolence. He retired from the bench early in 1900, and on 20 April in the same year died at his residence in Inverness Terrace, London, W. His remains were interred in the churchyard at Hedley, Surrey, in which parish his seat was situate. He married in 1857 his cousin, Ada Louisa, daughter of George Bridge of Merton, Surrey; she died on 1 March 1901.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, and Men at the Bar; Oxford Honours Register; Royal Kalendars, 1872, 1880, 1882, 1891; Ann. Reg. 1894 ii. 5, 1895 ii. 19, 25, 1896 ii. 33; Times, 28 April 1900; Law Times, 5 May 1900.] J. M. R.

BRIDGETT, THOMAS EDWARD (1829–1899), Roman catholic priest and historical writer, third son of Joseph Bridgett, a silk manufacturer of Colney Hatch, and his wife Mary (born Gregson), was born at Derby on 20 Jan. 1829. His parents were baptists, and Bridgett was educated first at Mill Hill school and then at Nottingham; but in 1843 he was admitted to Tunbridge School, and on 20 March 1845 was baptised into the church of England. He was in the sixth form at Tunbridge from 1845 to 1847, proceeding thence as Smythe exhibitioner to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted pensioner on 23 Feb. 1847. He intended taking orders in the Anglican church, but in 1850 he refused to take the oath of supremacy necessary before graduation, and was received into the Roman catholic church by Father Stanton at the Brompton Oratory. For six years he studied on the continent; he joined the Redemptorist Order, and in 1856 was ordained priest. Mission work is the chief function of the order, and as a missionary Bridgett was very successful. In 1868 he founded the Confraternity of the Holy Family attached to the Redemptorist church at Limerick.

Bridgett, however, found time for a good deal of literary and historical work, and produced several books of value, dealing mainly with the history of the Reformation. His earliest work was 'The Ritual of the New Testament,' 1873, 8vo. In 1875 he published 'Our Lady's Dowry,' which reached a third edition in 1890. His largest work was his 'History of the Holy Eucharist in Great Britain,' 1881, 2 vols. 8vo. In 1888 he published a 'Life of Blessed John Fisher' (2nd edit. 1890); in 1889 'The True Story of the Catholic Hierarchy deposed by Queen Elizabeth;' and in 1891 'The Life and Writings of Sir Thomas More.' He also edited the 'Sermons' (1876) of Bishop Thomas Watson (1513–1584) [q. v.]; 'Lyra Hieratica. Poems on the Priesthood,' 1896; and wrote 'The Discipline of Drink; an historical inquiry into the principles and practice of the Catholic Church regarding the use, abuse, and disuse of alcoholic liquors,' 1876, 'Historical Notes on Adare,' Dublin, 1885, 8vo, and 'Sonnets and Epigrams on Sacred Subjects,' London, 1898, 8vo. He died of cancer at the monastery of St. Mary's, Clapham, on 17 Feb. 1899, and was buried on the 21st in the Roman catholic cemetery at Mortlake. His youngest brother, Ronald, for many years consul at Buenos Ayres, died the day before him.

[The Eagle, xx. 577–84; Times, 20 Feb. 1899; Tablet, 25 Feb. 1899; Hughes-Hughes's Reg. of Tunbridge School, 1820–93, p. 61; Bridgett's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; information from R. F. Scott, esq., St. John's College, Cambridge.] A. F. P.

BRIDGMAN or **BRIDGEMAN, CHARLES** (*d.* 1738), gardener to George I and George II, is said to have succeeded Henry Wise [q.v.] in the management of the royal gardens about 1720. According to Croker's positive statement, he was the second son of Sir Orlando Bridgeman, fourth baronet, and younger brother of Sir Henry Bridgeman, who became the first Lord Bradford; but this is quite impossible, as Sir Henry was born in 1725, a date at which the gardener was in full practice. Bridgeman was greatly celebrated for his taste by the chief connoisseurs of the day. According to Walpole, his two chief claims to distinction in the history of his art were that he was the first who began to break in upon the rigid symmetry of the old rectangular designs, and, secondly, he was the inventor of the sunk fence, or 'haha.' This innovation, Walpole explains, was all-important in the history of gardening, for the contiguous ground outside the fence had now to be harmonised with the lawn within, while the garden was set free from its prim regularity, that it might consort with the wilder country without. Bridgeman may have popularised the haha in England, where he was one of the first to recognise its distinctive merit of marking a boundary without interfering with the vista. But the haha had been borrowed from the art of fortification many years before Bridgeman. The French gardeners frequently used the term in the seventeenth century, while John James (*d.* 1746) [q. v.], in his 'Theory and Practice of Gardening' from the French of Le Blond (London, 1712, p. 77), speaks of 'Thorough Views (with concealed ditches, called Ah Ah) . . . which surprise and make one call Ah, Ah!' Pope had a great admiration for Bridgeman, whom he introduced into the epistle on 'Taste' (line 74), though he afterwards omitted his name and substituted that of Cobham at Bridgeman's own request. His reason for declining the 'immortality of Pope's verse' was probably his unwillingness to be praised where the Duke of Chandos and others were so severely censured. Bridgeman was corresponding with Pope, writing from Broad Street, in September 1724, and he probably gave him some advice about his garden at Twickenham, as he certainly did in the case of the garden at Marble Hill, which Pope and Lord Bathurst laid out for Lady Suffolk. The whole of Pope's 'Epistle to the Earl of Burlington,' published in 1731, was a eulogy of 'the freer or English style of gardening'—afterwards developed by William Kent and Launcelot ('Capability') Brown—as exhibited by Bridgeman in the gardens at Stowe in opposition to the more formal style of garden architecture as illustrated by Le Nôtre at Versailles, and copied to a certain extent by London, who died in 1713, and by his successor, Henry Wise. Bridgeman cooperated at Stowe with Vanbrugh, and to the modern observer his emancipation from the old style will not seem very apparent. Before 1729 he had become king's gardener. In 1731 the Duchess of Queensberry invited him to Amesbury to give her the benefit of his advice on her garden there. The Serpentine was formed and the gardens between it and Kensington Palace laid out by Bridgeman between 1730 and 1733, though they were afterwards considerably modified by Kent, Repton, and other gardeners. Queen Caroline enclosed as much as three hundred acres from Hyde Park, and these were grafted by Bridgeman upon the garden originally laid out by Wise (Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 184; Thornbury, *London*, vol. v.)

Bridgeman also appears to have designed the royal gardens at Richmond, and to have constructed the garden at Gubbins in Hertfordshire. It is plain that he had a large number of highly influential patrons and friends. Pope regarded him as a fellow-virtuoso. The good position that he occupied may serve as some extenuation of Croker's mistake in identifying him with the George Bridgeman the 'surveyor of the royal parks' and member of the board of green cloth, who lost his places in April 1764, and died at Lisbon on 26 Dec. 1767. He died in July 1738, 'of a dropsy, at his house in Kensington,' and was succeeded as royal gardener by Mr. Dent. Bridgeman's death accounts for the issue, on 12 May 1739, not by him, but by Sarah Bridgeman, of 'A General Plan of the Woods, Park, and Gardens at Stowe' (London, fol.) This was perhaps his widow, or possibly his daughter, in which case she may be identical with the Sarah Bridgeman who died on 13 May 1794, aged 91 (Lysons, iv. 227). A Samuel Bridgeman, 'bottle groom to the king,' died in 1769. Thomas Bridgeman, a well-known florist of the Bowery, New York, who published in 1832 'The Young Gardener's Assistant,' was perhaps an offshoot of the same family.

The successor to London and Wise in the charge of the royal gardens, Bridgeman was, says Walpole, 'far more chaste than his predecessors.' He first began to 'diversify the strait lines by wilderness and with loose groves of oak.' At Gubbins Walpole affirmed that he was able to detect 'many detached thoughts that strongly indicate the dawn of modern taste,' and he traced a similar im-

provement upon formal patterns in the garden at Houghton to the influence of Eyre, who was one of Bridgeman's disciples. Walpole believed that a perusal of the 'Guardian' (No. 173) inspired Bridgeman with the idea of reforming the whole system of English gardening and of effecting the abolition of 'verdant sculpture.' But there is a good deal of exaggeration and conjecture in all this, and it is safer to regard Bridgeman as a clever and adaptive successor of Wise than as anticipating the innovations of 'Capability Brown.'

[London Mag. July 1738; Political State, lvi. 94; Musgrave's Obituaries (Harl. Soc.) i. 258; Amherst's Hist of Gardening in England, 1895, 241; Milner's Art and Practice of Landscape Gardening, 1890; Blomfield's Formal Garden in England; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iv. 225; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, 1888, iii. 98; Johnson's English Gardening, 1829, p. 262; Loudon's Cyclopædia of Gardening, 1850, p. 248; Bickham's Deliciæ Brit. p. 32; Felton's Gleanings on Gardens; Suffolk Corresp. ed. Croker, 1824, i. passim; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Cal. Treasury Papers, ed. W. A. Shaw, 1729–1738, passim.] T. S.

BRIERLEY, BENJAMIN (1825–1896), Lancashire dialect writer, son of James Brierley, handloom weaver, and his wife, Esther Whitehead, was born at Failsworth, near Manchester, on 26 June 1825. He learnt his letters at a village school, whence he was taken in his sixth year, when his parents, who were in very humble circumstances, removed to the neighbouring village of Hollinwood. He was then set to work as a bobbin-winder, and soon afterwards sent into a factory as a 'piecer.' As he grew up he became a handloom weaver, and ultimately a silk-warper. While yet a child he had a passion for reading, and made diligent use of such advantages as were supplied by the village Sunday and night schools. On returning to Failsworth, when he was only fifteen, he joined with some other youths in forming a mutual improvement society, which developed into the Failsworth Mechanics' Institution. In his study of the poets he was encouraged by an uncle, himself poor in means but with decided intellectual tastes. Some of his earliest efforts in original composition appeared in the 'Oddfellows' Magazine' and the 'Manchester Spectator.' In the latter journal in 1856 appeared his charming articles entitled 'A Day's Out,' which first brought his name before the public. They were separately published in 1857 with the original title, and in 1859 under the name of 'A Summer Day in Daisy Nook: a Sketch of Lancashire Life and Character.' In 1863 he abandoned silk-warping and took the position of sub-editor of the 'Oldham Times.' In the following year he spent six months in London on journalistic work. Returning to Manchester he completed his first long story, 'The Layrock of Langleyside' (1864), and joined with Edwin Waugh and other friends in founding the Manchester Literary Club. In 1863 he produced his 'Chronicles of Waverlow,' and two volumes of 'Tales and Sketches of Lancastrian Life.'

In April 1869 he began the publication of 'Ben Brierley's Journal,' first as a monthly and afterwards as a weekly magazine. This he continued to edit until December 1891, when the 'Journal' ceased to appear.

Though not a ready speaker, Brierley was an effective reader from his own works, and his services at public entertainments were frequently called for. He dramatised several of his stories, and himself performed in their representation, notably in 'Layrock of Langleyside,' at the Manchester Theatre Royal.

In 1875 he was elected a member of the Manchester city council, and served six years. In 1880 he paid a short visit to America, and in 1884 a longer one, and embodied his impressions in his 'Ab-o'th'-Yate in America.' He had the misfortune in 1884 to lose a great part of his savings through the failure of a building society. A public subscription was raised for his relief, and on 16 March 1885 he was presented with 650*l.* A few years afterwards, when his health failed, a grant of 150*l.* from the royal bounty fund was obtained for him. A further testimonial and the sum of 356*l.* was presented to him on 29 Oct. 1892.

Brierley was married, in 1855, to Esther Booth of Bowlee, and had an only child, a daughter, who died in 1875. He died at Harpurhey, Manchester, on 18 Jan. 1896, and was buried at Harpurhey cemetery. A portrait of Brierley, painted by George Perkins, is at the Failsworth Liberal Club. On 30 April 1898 a statue by John Cassidy, raised by public subscription, was unveiled at Queen's Park, Manchester, by George Milner, president of the Manchester Literary Club.

Besides the works mentioned above, Brierley published: 1. 'Irkdale,' 1865, 2 vols. 2. 'Marlocks of Merriton,' 1867. 3. 'Red Windows Hall,' 1867. 4. 'Ab-o'th'-Yate in London,' 1868. 5. 'Ab-o'th'-Yate on Times and Things,' 1868. 6. 'Cotters of Mossburn,' 1871. 7. 'Ab-o'th'-Yate's Dictionary,' 1881. 8. 'Home Memories' (an autobiography) 1886. 9. 'Cast upon the World,' 1887.

10. 'Spring Blossoms and Autumn Leaves' (poems), 1893. A collected edition of his works was published in eight volumes, 1882–6, and in 1896 his 'Ab-o'th'-Yate Sketches and other short Stories,' edited by James Dronsfield, were published at Oldham in three volumes, with illustrations by F. W. Jackson. Both author and editor died before the last work was completed.

Brierley's writings, in which he endeavoured 'to rescue the Lancashire character from the erroneous conceptions of Tim Bobbin,' retain their great popularity throughout the county. They are written largely in the dialect of the southern part of Lancashire, and are valuable as faithful pictures of the humour and social characteristics of the poorer classes of the district.

[Brierley's Home Memories; Ben Brierley's Journal, 28 Nov. 1874; Manchester City News, 21 March 1885, 25 Jan. 1896, 7 May 1898; Manchester Guardian, 29 Oct. 1892, 20 Jan. 1896, 2 May 1898; Manchester Courier, 20 Jan. 1896; Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, 1896, p. 487.] C. W. S.

BRIERLY, Sir OSWALD WALTERS (1817–1894), marine painter, son of Thomas Brierly, a doctor and amateur artist, who belonged to an old Cheshire family, was born at Chester on 19 May 1817. After a general grounding in art at the academy of Henry Sass [q. v.] in Bloomsbury, he went to Plymouth to study naval architecture and rigging. He exhibited drawings of two men-of-war at Plymouth, the Pique and the Gorgon, at the Royal Academy in 1839. He then spent some time in the study of navigation, and in 1841 started on a voyage round the world with Benjamin Boyd [q. v.] in the yacht Wanderer. Boyd, however, established himself in New South Wales, and did not continue the voyage. Brierly, too, became a colonist, and settled in Auckland. Brierly Point, on the coast of New South Wales, commemorates his connection with that colony. In 1848 Captain Owen Stanley, elder brother of Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, then in command of her Majesty's ship Rattlesnake, invited Brierly to be his guest during an admiralty survey of the north and east coast of Australia and the adjacent islands, in which Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v. Suppl.] took part as biological observer. Brierly accompanied the survey during two cruises and took not only sketches, but notes of considerable value, which, however, remained unpublished. His name was given to an island in the Louisiade archipelago. In March 1850 the Hon. Henry Keppel asked Brierly to join him on the Meander. He then visited New Zealand, the Friendly and Society Islands, and crossed the Pacific to Valparaiso. The cruise extended to the coasts of Chile, Peru, and Mexico, and the ship returned by the Straits of Magellan and Rio de Janeiro, and reached England at the end of July 1851.

Keppel's account of the voyage, published in 1853, was illustrated by eight lithographs by Brierly, who was made a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society on his return. After the declaration of war with Russia in February 1854 Brierly was again Keppel's guest, on the St. Jean d'Acre, and the painter was present at all the operations of the allied fleets in the Baltic, and sent home sketches for publication in the 'Illustrated London News.' On the return of the fleet Brierly had a series of fifteen large lithographs executed from his drawings, which were published on 2 April 1855, with the title 'The English and French Fleets in the Baltic, 1854.' In the second year of the war he accompanied Keppel to the Black Sea; witnessed all the chief events of the war in the Black Sea and Sea of Azov, and visited Circassia and Mingrelia with the Duke of Newcastle on the Highflyer. After his return he was commanded by the Queen to take sketches from the royal yacht of the great naval review which was held at Spithead at the end of the war. This was the commencement of a third period in the artist's career, during which he received the constant patronage of the royal family. In 1863 he accompanied Count Gleichen [see Victor] in the Racoon, on which the Duke of Edinburgh was lieutenant, to Norway, and when the duke was appointed to the command of the Galatea, Brierly was attached to his suite and accompanied him on a cruise in the Mediterranean and afterwards round the world, which lasted from 26 Feb. 1867 to 26 June 1868. The sketches made by Brierly during the voyage were exhibited at South Kensington in 1868, and he contributed the illustrations to the record of the voyage by the Rev. John Milner, published in 1869. In 1868 Brierly was attached to the suite of the Prince and Princess of Wales during their tour to the Nile, Constantinople, and the Crimea. He contributed five drawings to the Royal Academy exhibitions of 1859–61; he exhibited again in 1870–1, but ceased to exhibit at the Academy on becoming an associate of the Royal Water-colour Society in 1872. During the remainder of his life he contributed about two hundred water-colours to the society's exhibitions. These were in part founded on his early experiences of travel. His visits to Venice in 1874 and 1882 also supplied him materials for many

of his most elaborate pictures; but the most characteristic subjects of his later period were historical. The first of these was 'The Retreat of the Spanish Armada' (Royal Academy, 1871). This was followed by 'Drake taking the Capitana to Torbay' (Royal Water-colour Society, 1872), and many other subjects from the history of the Spanish Armada and other stirring incidents of the Elizabethan age. One of the most successful of these was 'The Loss of the Revenge' (1877), which was engraved for the Art Union of London. 'The Sailing of the Armada' (1879) and 'The Decisive Battle off Gravelines' (1881) were etched by Mr. David Law in 1882. Brierly was appointed marine painter to her Majesty, on the death of John Christian Schetky [q. v.] in 1874. He became marine painter to the Royal Yacht Squadron at the same time. In 1880 he was elected a full member of the Royal Water-colour Society. In 1881 he was appointed curator of the Painted Hall at Greenwich, and was knighted in 1885. He died in London 14 Dec. 1894.

Brierly married, first, in 1851, Sarah, daughter of Edmund Fry, a member of the Society of Friends (she died in 1870); secondly in 1872 Louise Marie, eldest daughter of the painter, Louis Huard of London and Brussels. His second wife survived him.

A loan exhibition of 173 works by Brierly, belonging to members of the royal family and other owners, was held at 57 Pall Mall from April to July 1887. The principal Armada pictures are the property of Sir William Clarke, bart. of Melbourne. Other pictures by Brierly are in the public galleries of Melbourne and Sydney. During the first two periods of his career he was able to do valuable work of a scientific and historical kind. The pictures of his third period, which depended on imagination, aided by careful archæological research, proved less attractive.

[Art Journal, 1887, l. 129, article by J. L. Roget (with portrait); Times, 17 Dec. 1894; Athenæum, 22 Dec. 1894.] C. D.

BRIGHT, Sir CHARLES TILSTON (1832–1888), telegraph engineer, third son of Brailsford Bright, of London, a manufacturing chemist, by his wife Emma Charlotte, daughter of Edward Tilston, was born at Wanstead on 8 June 1832. The family was of old Yorkshire stock, to which also Colonel Sir John Bright (1619–1688) [q. v.] belonged. He was educated at the Merchant Taylors' School from 1840 to 1847, and then, at the age of fifteen, with his brother entered the employ of the Electric Telegraph Company, which had been formed to work the patents of Cooke and Wheatstone. In 1852 he joined the Magnetic Telegraph Company, an amalgamation of two other companies, his brother being appointed manager of the joint concern. While in the service of this company he was employed in laying land telegraph lines of a very extensive character, including some thousands of miles of underground wires between London, Manchester, and Liverpool and other centres; in connection with these land systems he laid a cable of six wires between Port Patrick and Donaghadee in Ireland; this was the third cable laid, and the first in comparatively deep water. He remained chief engineer of the Magnetic Company until 1860, and consulting engineer till 1870. During this period he took out several important patents, one in October 1852 (No. 14331 of 1852) for 'improvements in making telegraphic communications and in instruments and apparatus employed therein and connected therewith.' In this patent is to be found the first mention of sets of resistance coils constructed so as to form a series of different values. On 17 Sept. 1855 he took out another patent (2103 of 1855) on 'improvements in electric telegraphs and in apparatus connected therewith,' the main idea being to replace visual signals with aural signals; the patent included what has since been known as the acoustic telegraph or 'Bright's Bells.'

During the period that he was engaged in laying the underground lines he was continually experimenting on the transmission of signals through long distances. Dr. Werner Siemens in 1849, Latimer Clark [q.v. Suppl.] in 1852, and Michael Faraday [q.v.] in 1854 had all worked at the same problem. By coupling up the lines backwards and forwards between London and Manchester, Bright was enabled to obtain a continuous length of over two thousand miles of underground lines. He was joined by E. O. Whitehouse in these researches, and when later he was appointed engineer to the Atlantic Telegraph Company, Whitehouse became electrician to the company.

The formation and history of the first Atlantic Telegraph Company was told by Bright in his presidential address to the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians in 1887 (*Journal* of the Society, xvi. 27). On 29 Sept. 1856, at a meeting between Brett, Cyrus Field, and Bright, they mutually pledged themselves to form a company to establish and to work electric telegraphic communication between Ireland and Newfoundland; Whitehouse joined them shortly

afterwards. The company was registered on 20 Oct. 1856, and among the names of the directors appears that of Professor W. Thomson (Lord Kelvin). In a few days the whole of the capital was subscribed, and Bright (at the age of twenty-four) was appointed engineer-in-chief to the company, and Whitehouse electrician. The construction of the cable was placed in the hands of two firms—Messrs. Glass, Elliott & Co. and Messrs. R. S. Newall & Co. Unfortunately the size of the conductor had been determined before Bright's appointment; he made every endeavour to have it increased, but was unable to carry his point.

The two firms worked quite independently of one another, and as a result of this the cable could not be tested electrically as a whole length until it was in the cable tanks of the ships employed in laying it; again, one firm adopted a left-handed lay for the iron wire sheathing, and the other a right-handed.

The ships selected for the actual work of laying were H.M. line of battleship Agamemnon and the U.S. frigate Niagara. Bright was anxious to begin in the middle of the Atlantic (the plan eventually adopted), each ship laying while she steamed—the one to Ireland and the other to Newfoundland—after splicing the two ends together; but he was overruled, and it was decided to start the laying from the Irish coast. The cable fleet assembled at Valencia on 4 Aug. 1857. The shore end was landed on 5 Aug.

At the very first attempt the cable broke when only five miles had been paid out, and on a second attempt when some 380 miles had been completed; and as this happened in water two thousand fathoms deep, it was impossible to pick up the broken end; the scheme was therefore abandoned, and the ships returned to Plymouth, where the cables were landed and overhauled; during the winter additional lengths were constructed to serve as a stand-by in case of mishaps, and considerable improvements were made in the paying-out machinery. On 10 June 1858 the fleet sailed for mid-Atlantic (Bright's plan was now adopted), but again failure ensued, and the ships returned to Plymouth; though one section of the directors was ready to abandon the whole scheme, it was finally decided to make one further attempt. The fleet again sailed for the rendezvous in mid-Atlantic on 17 July. The work of paying out was begun on 29 July, and on 5 Aug. both ships reached their respective destinations in safety, and the great work was successfully finished. The Niagara laid 1,030, the Agamemnon 1,020 miles of cable. The first clear message was sent through the cable on 13 Aug., and it continued working till 20 Oct., during which period 732 messages passed through the cable, and then it finally broke down; probably the insulation had given way owing to the excessively strong currents used at first in working it.

To Bright therefore belongs the distinction of laying the first Atlantic cable and of first establishing telegraphic communication between Europe and America. He received the honour of knighthood at the extraordinarily early age of twenty-six (1858) as a recognition of his distinguished services to applied science and to his country. Though this cable so soon broke down, the mere fact that many successful messages had been sent through it showed that the problem was one which could be solved. With the second and third Atlantic cables of 1865 and 1866 Bright was associated as consulting engineer. From 1861 to 1873 he was mainly engaged in cable-laying work in the Mediterranean, in the Persian Gulf (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, vol. xxvi. p. 1), and finally on a very complete network in the West Indian Islands. The severe strain, often in unhealthy districts, during this last work injured his health.

In 1861, after resigning his post with the Magnetic Company, he joined Latimer Clark in business, and in conjunction with him carried out numerous experiments on the insulation of gutta-percha covered wires. It was owing to a joint paper by Bright and Latimer Clark, read before the British Association at Manchester in 1861, that the committee (on which he served) on electrical standards was appointed, a committee which has rendered exceedingly valuable service to electrical engineering (see *Reports on Electrical Standards*, edited by Fleeming Jenkin, 1873).

Bright was member of parliament for Greenwich in the liberal interest from 1865 to 1868, and was one of the British delegates to the Paris exhibition in 1881; for his services he was granted by the French government the legion of honour. Among his later patents was a joint one (No. 466 of 1862) with Latimer Clark on an improved method of applying asphalt composition as a covering to the outside of submarine cables (known afterwards as Bright and Clark's compound), and another in 1876 on fire alarms. During the latter years of his life he embarked in mining engineering in Servia, but owing to political troubles the enterprise was unsuccessful.

He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1862, and was a member

of the Institute of Electrical Engineers, or, as it was then known, the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians, from its foundation, becoming president of that society in 1886–7; his presidential address has been republished in pamphlet form, London, 1887.

Bright died suddenly of heart disease on 3 May 1888, at his brother's residence at Abbey Wood, Kent, and was buried in Chiswick churchyard. A marble bust of Bright was executed by Count Gleichen (Prince Victor of Hohenlohe-Langenburg), and exhibited at the Royal Academy; plaster duplicates are now in the possession of the Institutions of Civil Engineers and of the Electrical Engineers. He married in 1853 Hannah Barrick, daughter of John Taylor of Kingston-upon-Hull.

[Life Story of Sir Charles Tilston Bright, by his brother, E. B. Bright, and his son, Charles Bright, Westminster (1899); Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 277; obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Engrs. vol. xciii., and Electrical Review, 11 May 1888.] T. H. B.

BRIGHT, JOHN (1811–1889), orator and statesman, was born at Greenbank, Rochdale, Lancashire, on 16 Nov. 1811. He was the second child of Jacob Bright of Rochdale by Martha Wood, the daughter of a tradesman in Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire. His father's family had been settled in the seventeenth century upon a farm near Lyneham, Wiltshire, three miles south-west of Wootton Bassett. In 1714 Abraham Bright of Lyneham married Martha Jacobs, who is said, without foundation, to have been a Jewess. They migrated to Coventry. Their great-grandson, Jacob Bright, was born at Coventry in 1775, the youngest of eight children of William Bright by his wife, Mary Goode. In 1802 Jacob Bright moved to Rochdale. He was at this time bookkeeper to John and William Holmes, who soon afterwards built a cotton-spinning factory, known as the Hanging-Road Factory, at Rochdale. His first wife was Sophia Holmes, his employers' sister. She died 10 May 1806. His marriage to Martha Wood took place on 21 July 1809. The issue of this second marriage was seven sons and four daughters. The first child, William, born in 1810, died in 1814. From this date John Bright, the second child, was the head of the family. John Bright's mother died on 18 June 1830, aged 41. Jacob Bright, his father, married a third wife in 1845, Mary Metcalf, daughter of a farmer of Wensleydale, Yorkshire. By her he had no issue. He died on 7 July 1851, aged 76.

In 1809 Jacob Bright took an old mill and house called Greenbank on Cronkeyshaw Common, Rochdale, and it was here that John Bright was born. He was at first sent to the school of William Littlewood of Townhead, Rochdale. In 1822 he was removed to the Friends' school at Ackworth near Pontefract, where his father had been educated. The family had been quakers since the early days of that sect, and the knowledge that one of his ancestors, John Gratton, had been a sufferer under the penal laws of Charles II stamped a lasting impression upon John Bright's mind. In 1823 he was removed to a school kept by William Simpson at York, and thence in 1825 to a school at Newton near Clitheroe, Lancashire. Here he first acquired his love of fishing, for which he found opportunity in the neighbouring river Hodder. He first became interested in politics during the excitement of the Preston election of 1830, when Orator Hunt [see HUNT, HENRY] was returned against Edward George Geoffrey Smith Stanley (afterwards fourteenth Earl of Derby) [q. v.] He was at this time and throughout the struggle for the reform bill of 1832 accustomed to read the newspapers aloud to his father and family in the evenings. In 1830 he paid his first visit to London by coach. The journey, as he afterwards narrated in a speech at Rochdale illustrative of the advance of material progress, cost 3*l.* 10*s.*, and occupied twenty-one hours. At this time he was taking part in the management of his father's mills, now increased to two, at Rochdale. His first public speech was delivered at Catley Lane Head, near Rochdale, in 1830, in support of the temperance movement. His second and third followed not long afterwards on the same theme, at the old Wesleyan chapel, Rochdale, and at Whitworth. These speeches were all committed to memory, and in the course of the third the speaker broke down. In consequence of this failure, and at the suggestion in 1832 of the Rev. John Aldis, a baptist minister then stationed at Manchester, he abandoned speaking by rote. Thenceforth he spoke as a rule from carefully prepared notes, the opening sentences and the peroration alone being written out.

During this period of his life Bright joined in the current amusements of his contemporaries. Down to 1833 he was an active member of the Rochdale cricket club. He does not appear to have been a first-rate player, his average for that year being six runs only. His real interest was in public life. In April 1833 he assisted in founding the Rochdale Literary and Philosophical Society, and presided at its first meeting. The political opinions formed during these

early years were retained by him throughout his life. On 7 Nov. 1833 he introduced a motion at a meeting of the society 'that a limited monarchy is best suited for this country at the present time.' This he regarded as an axiom of politics, and on 7 April 1872 (*Times*, 10 April 1872), in reply to a letter, declined even to discuss the question of Monarchy *v.* Republicanism. His attitude towards the church was similarly consistent, though the outcome rather of his early training than of independent reflection. His father had frequently been distrained upon for church rates, and when in 1834 an attempt was made to levy a church rate upon the inhabitants of Rochdale, Bright threw himself with vehemence into the struggle. For seven years, from 1834 to 1841, Rochdale was distracted by this controversy. Bright at once took the lead of the anti-church party and, in a succession of powerful addresses, founded denunciations of the principle of church establishments upon the text of church rates. On 29 July 1840, on the occasion of an attempt to induce the parishioners to make a church rate, he delivered in the churchyard of St. Chad's Church, Rochdale, one of the speeches which won him a reputation before he entered parliament. His eloquence carried his amendment to the proposal, and led eventually to the abandonment of the endeavour to levy a church rate in Rochdale. The speech was reprinted from the 'Manchester Times' for distribution. Another formed judgment, introduced by him in 1834 to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Rochdale, was upon capital punishment. His convictions of its wrongfulness remained with him to the last, and he repeatedly spoke and voted for its abolition when in the House of Commons. Of these speeches the most remarkable was that delivered on 3 May 1864, affording a contrast in its illustrations from history and experience to the abstract though effective argument of thirty years earlier. In 1836 he had already marked out his position with regard to factory legislation. A pamphlet had been published by John Fielden [q. v.], M.P. for Oldham, entitled 'The Curse of the Factory System.' To this Bright is said to have written an anonymous answer (Barnett Smith, i. 34). He agreed that a reduction of the hours of labour was needful for the factory operatives, but he objected to the interference of the legislature. Writing to a correspondent on 1 Jan. 1884 he said, 'I was opposed to all legislation restricting the working of adults, men or women. I was in favour of legislation restricting the labour and guarding the health of children. . . . I still hold the opinion that to limit by law the time during which adults may work is unwise and in many cases oppressive.' The real curse of the operative was, he maintained, the corn law. Henceforth Bright stood forward as the defender of the manufacturers against the landowners. The repeal of the corn laws and the extension of the factory acts were the rallying cries of the two parties.

In 1833 Bright paid his first visit to the continent. In a letter dated 16 Jan. 1883, declining an invitation from the Union League Club of New York to visit America, he speaks of his 'once strong appetite for travel.' He sailed from London to Ostend and visited Ghent, Brussels, Antwerp, Cologne, Frankfort, and Mayence. Thence he voyaged down the Rhine to Rotterdam, and returned home to Rochdale. In the summer of 1836 he took a more extended tour to Lisbon, Gibraltar, Malta, Syra, the Piræus, Athens, Smyrna, Constantinople, Beyrout, Jaffa, Jerusalem, and Alexandria. From Alexandria he set out on his homeward voyage, but at Athens was attacked by an intermittent fever. Having recovered from this, he embarked in a Greek sailing vessel for Malta. From Malta he sailed to Catania, Messina, Palermo, and Naples. After Naples he visited Rome, and, passing through Florence, Leghorn, and Genoa, returned to England by way of Marseilles and Paris. The voyage occupied eight months. Upon his return to Rochdale in 1837 he delivered a lecture upon his travels. Once more he threw himself into politics. The whig government in 1836–7 held office by the precarious tenure of a majority of thirteen, and a dissolution was at any moment possible. In anticipation of the struggle Bright issued anonymously 'to the radical reformers of the borough of Rochdale' an indictment of the tory party in parliament, associating with it the odium of the exaction of church rates, of the corn laws, and of the demoralisation of the people by drink (31 Jan. 1837). On 13 Oct. 1838 he joined the committee of the Anti-Corn-Law Association, as it was then called. He and his father, with whom he entered into partnership in 1839, together contributed nearly 300*l.* to the association's funds. On 2 Feb. 1839 he addressed an anti-corn-law meeting in the Butts at Rochdale. By this time his conviction in favour of free importation of corn had expanded into a conviction in favour of free trade in general. The meeting was attended by thousands of persons, among them a numerous body of chartists, who succeeded in carrying an amendment to the effect that political should precede eco-

nomic reforms. Bright had now attracted the notice of Richard Cobden [q. v.] They had first met in 1835, when Bright called upon Cobden at his office in Mosley Street, Manchester, to invite him to speak at a meeting for the promotion of education held in the schoolroom of the baptist chapel at Rochdale. Cobden attended and spoke. The acquaintance presently ripened into a warm friendship, and Cobden pressed Bright into the service of the association known after March 1839 as the Anti-Corn-law League. It was towards the close of this year 1839 that Bright made his first appearance as a league orator outside his own town. At Cobden's request he attended a dinner at Bolton in honour of Abraham Walter Paulton [q. v.], one of the leaders of the movement. He was present, as a Rochdale delegate, at a meeting at Peterloo, Manchester (13 Jan. 1840), preliminary to the foundation of the Free Trade Hall. At this meeting his subsequent colleague in the representation of Manchester, Thomas Milner-Gibson [q. v.], made his first public appearance in that town. On 29 Jan. 1840 Bright became treasurer of the Rochdale branch of the league. As mover of a resolution against the corn law he addressed a meeting of two thousand people at Manchester on 15 April, which decided upon stirring anew, by means of deputations, the agitation in the great towns. During 1841 the effects of the United States tariff were keenly felt in Lancashire. The Rochdale flannel trade was almost annihilated. Manufacturers who had hitherto been indifferent to corn laws were awakened by misfortune to a sense of the cogency of Bright's demonstrations that they had a common interest in free trade. In November 1839 Bright married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Jonathan Priestman of Newcastle-on-Tyne. Mrs. Bright died on 10 Sept. 1841 at Leamington, leaving one daughter, Helen Priestman Bright, afterwards married to Mr. W. S. Clark of Street, Somerset. Three days after his wife's death, when he was 'in the depths of grief, almost of despair,' Cobden paid him a visit of condolence. Cobden seized the opportunity to exhort his friend to forget his melancholy in work, and they pledged each other to 'never rest till the corn law was repealed.' From this time until the final triumph of the Anti-Corn-law League the two friends stood side by side in the public eye as the leaders of the movement.

In 1842 the league determined to carry its campaign to the doors of parliament. At a meeting attended by delegates from various parts of the country, held in the Crown and Anchor tavern in the Strand, Bright made his first great speech in London and at once established his reputation as an orator. He addressed a conference held at Herbert's hotel in Palace Yard on 4 July, in which he graphically described the destitution prevalent throughout the country. He interviewed the Duke of Sussex, who expressed sympathy with the league, an adhesion of the first importance at a time when repealers excited a vehement detestation in the minds of the governing classes. He formed one of a deputation to the home secretary, Sir James Graham, with whom he crossed swords in argument as to the economic condition of Manchester. At the board of trade his deputation waited upon Lord Ripon [see Robinson, Frederick John] the president, and Gladstone the vice-president. In appearance all this activity was fruitless, except that Peel acknowledged himself impressed by the information afforded. The enemy sought to divert the attack by the agency of chartism. A general turn-out of operatives in South Lancashire was proclaimed for 10 Aug. 1842. Bright's workpeople joined in the strike. He addressed the crowd in the neighbourhood of Greenbank mill and was successful in persuading them to abstain from the violence committed in other towns. On 17 Aug. he published an 'address to the working men of Rochdale.' In this he pointed out that 'with a bad trade wages cannot rise,' that the agitation for the charter would do nothing to improve their economic condition, and that the real cause of their misfortune was the corn law. The address was copied into the newspapers and had the effect both of tranquillising the operatives and of directing their attention to the corn law as the proximate cause of their sufferings.

During the late autumn and winter of 1842 Bright, in company with Cobden, Ashworth, Perronet Thompson, and other speakers, visited the midlands and Scotland, where they conducted their propaganda and gathered subscriptions for the league. They succeeded in collecting a sum of about 3,000*l*. At the same time Bright was not inactive with his pen. Rochdale was still agitated by the dispute about church rates. Dr. John Edward Nassau Molesworth [q. v.], the vicar, having published a magazine entitled 'Common Sense' in the interest of the church, a counterblast was issued called 'The Vicar's Lantern.' It continued down to the end of 1843, Bright being a frequent contributor to its pages with sarcastic articles on the Rochdale church party and the corn

law. Cobden appreciated and utilised this gift of pamphleteering. Writing to Bright on 12 May 1842, he suggested articles for the Anti-Bread-tax Circular attacking the clergy for their support of the corn law, and ridiculing their counter-provision of charity for the subsistence of the manufacturing population. The articles appeared anonymously in the number of 19 May, in all probability from Bright's pen. But he did not pursue this form of activity. 'I never,' he replied to a correspondent on 21 Jan. 1879, 'write for reviews or any other periodicals.'

Cobden, in giving to his brother an account of his progress in parliament in February 1843, wrote, 'If I had only Bright with me, we could worry him (Peel) out of office before the close of the session.' A month later a vacancy occurred for the city of Durham. At the last moment Bright determined to contest it, his address being published on the very day of nomination, 3 April. The issue was the corn law. On 5 April his opponent, Lord Dungannon, was returned by 507 to 405 votes. A petition followed. Lord Dungannon was unseated for bribery, and Bright again came forward. On 26 July he was returned by 488 votes against 410 given to his opponent, Thomas Purvis, Q.C. Bright's speech at the hustings is remarkable as a disclaimer of party allegiance and an assertion that he stood as a free trader, and therefore as the candidate of the working classes. Referring to the arms bill for Ireland, then before parliament, he signalised as the causes of Irish unrest the maintenance of the protestant establishment, and the abuse of their power by the Irish landlords. At a meeting held at the Crown and Anchor in London to celebrate his return he affirmed that 'it was not a party victory.' On 28 July he took his seat in the House of Commons; his maiden speech was delivered on 7 Aug. 1843, before a thin house, in favour of Ewart's motion for the reduction of import duties as well on the raw materials of manufacture as on the means of subsistence. The speech is reported by Hansard in the first person. Bright demanded nothing less than perfect freedom of trade; the motion was defeated by 52 to 25 votes. His second speech, delivered on 14 Aug., was against a bill rendering Chelsea pensioners liable to be called out on home service. During the autumn and winter of 1843, in company with Cobden, he addressed a series of meetings in favour of free trade throughout the midlands and south of England. In January they went to Scotland; the work was arduous; scarcely a day passed without a meeting. With the session of 1844 came the turn of the landowners. A revival of prosperity and two good harvests robbed the free trade agitation of much of its point and force. Villiers's annual motion (25 June) for repeal of the corn law was defeated by the great majority of 204, and Bright was forced to sit down before the conclusion of his speech. Earlier in the session Sir James Graham [q. v.] introduced a bill for restricting the labour of children and young persons to twelve hours a day. Lord Ashley [see Cooper, Anthony Ashley, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury] moved a reduction of the hours to ten. Bright (15 March) vigorously attacked Lord Ashley's description of the horrors of the factory system, though he did not deny that the hours of labour were longer than they ought to have been. He carried the war into the enemy's country by contrasting the condition of the operatives with that of the agricultural labourers, and with the indifference of the landowners to their privations. An attack made by him upon the character of Lord Ashley's informants led to a personal altercation ending in Bright's favour. Lord Ashley's amendment was eventually lost by 297 to 159 votes. The division was in the main a party one, the majority being chiefly composed of conservatives supported by Bright and a certain number of manufacturers, the official liberals and their followers voting with Lord Ashley. A counter-move was made by a motion of Cobden for an inquiry into the effect of protective duties on farmers and labourers. It was supported by Bright (13 March), but was defeated by 224 to 133 votes. On 10 June Bright delivered an elaborate attack, in which he was supported by Lord Palmerston, upon the West Indian sugar monopoly.

In pursuance of his plan of converting the farmers and of reducing the landowners to the defensive, Bright now took up the question of the game laws. On 27 Feb. 1845 he moved for a committee to inquire into their working, and dwelt especially upon the injury inflicted by them upon the farmer. Peel advised the county members that the prudent course for them was to allow the committee to be granted *sub silentio*. Bright followed up this success by an address on the game laws to a large gathering of farmers at St. Albans. He published in 1846, at the expense to himself of 300*l.*, an abstract of the evidence taken by the committee, drawn up by R. G. Welford, barrister-at-law, with a prefatory address to the farmers of Great Britain from his own pen, setting forth the evils of game

preserving to the tenant. A bill for the repeal of the game laws, founded upon his draft report, was introduced by him into the House of Commons on 23 March 1848. But, as he subsequently explained (letter of 16 Nov. 1879), he found that 'farmers dared not or would not make any combined effort to do themselves justice,' and turned his attention to other questions.

The question which, in the session of 1845, most stirred the public mind was that of the Maynooth grant. On 3 April Peel proposed its augmentation. Bright spoke on the 16th, opposing the grant upon the general principle of disapproval of ecclesiastical endowment by the state. This was one of the two occasions in the course of twenty-five years in which Bright and Cobden voted against each other. The other was on a question of expenditure for the South Kensington Museum. The Maynooth bill was carried by 323 to 176 votes.

In September 1845 Bright, then recruiting his health at Inverness, received from Cobden a letter announcing the imminence of his retirement from public life as a consequence of financial embarrassment. Bright replied pleading for delay, and in the meantime addressed himself, in conjunction with one or two friends, to the task of raising a fund to relieve Cobden's immediate difficulties. It was a critical moment. 'The rain that rained away the corn laws' had already set in. Famine had announced its advent in Ireland. The prime minister, already a convert to repeal, was calculating how far he could carry his colleagues on the way. On 22 Nov. Lord John Russell published his 'Edinburgh letter' to his constituents of the city of London. It declared his conversion to the doctrine of the league. 'Your letter,' said Bright, meeting him by chance a few days later, 'has now made the total and immediate repeal of the corn law inevitable: nothing can save it.' On 4 Dec. the 'Times' announced that parliament would be summoned in January, and that the prime minister himself would introduce a bill for total repeal. Meanwhile the league was redoubling its activity. Writing from Stroud in Gloucestershire on the same date, Cobden says: 'Bright and I are almost off our legs; five days this week in crowded meetings.' On 9 Dec. Peel resigned, and Lord John Russell endeavoured to form a ministry. Pending these negotiations a great meeting of the league was held (19 Dec.) at Covent Garden Theatre. During the preceding month, Bright told his audience, he had on behalf of the league addressed meetings in nine counties of England. In this speech Bright took occasion to vindicate Cobden's device for augmenting the repealers' forces by the creation of forty-shilling freeholders. When challenged in after years to distinguish between this franchise and the modern faggot vote he replied that 'the votes obtained by friends of free trade in 1845 were obtained by the possession of a real property,' not by deeds of fictitious rent-charges (letter of 20 Dec. 1879). A meeting was held in Manchester (23 Dec. 1845) to raise funds for the league. The firm of John Bright & Brothers subscribed 1,000*l.* On 27 Jan. 1846 Peel proposed the repeal of the corn laws. Bright spoke on the 28th in vindication of Peel's position. Peel was observed to be moved by Bright's generous feeling. At the end of the session he sought Bright's acquaintance. On 17 Feb. Bright expounded, in connection with repeal, the principles of free trade policy. The other measure of first-rate importance on which Bright spoke this session was Lord Ashley's ten hours factories bill. Bright spoke against the bill on the motion for leave to introduce it (29 Jan.) and on the second reading (22 May), when it was defeated by a majority of ten. On 7 Aug. he supported Dr. Bowring's motion for the abolition of flogging in the army. Peel's ministry had fallen on 29 June upon the Irish coercion bill; but the league was triumphant, and on 2 July, at the Manchester Town Hall, Bright seconded Cobden's resolution suspending its operations, prior to its dissolution upon the expiration of the corn law in 1849, as fixed by the repealing statute.

Public gratitude now began to manifest itself. On 15 Aug. the repeal was celebrated at a banquet given to Bright by the mayor and inhabitants of Durham. A subscription of 5,000*l.* was raised from 3,647 subscribers to present him with a library of twelve hundred volumes in a bookcase appropriately carved with emblems of free trade. The Manchester Reform Association on 14 Oct. invited him to become a candidate for parliament. The invitation was accepted. During the session of 1847 Bright renewed his activity in the House of Commons. On 10 Feb. he unsuccessfully opposed the second reading of Fielden's [see FIELDEN, JOHN] factory bill. His vigorous individualism disclosed itself again in his opposition to the government scheme of education on 20 April. In his speech he declined, on behalf of the nonconformists, the proposal to make grants for religious teaching in denominational schools. Education, he maintained, was not the state's business at all. If it were ad-

mitted to be it would follow that education must be compulsory, a consequence startling to public opinion in 1847. The interest of the Bright family in education upon voluntary lines had already been shown in 1840 by the building of a school by Jacob Bright, senior, for his workpeople's children and the provision of a news-room and reading-room for the parents. Parliament was dissolved on 23 July 1847, and the election at Manchester took place on 29 July. The other side had failed to secure a candidate, and Milner-Gibson and Bright were returned. There was an undercurrent of opposition on the part of some old-fashioned whigs, who disliked to see the House of Commons recruited from an aggressive champion of the middle classes. At the hustings a disturbance was raised by operatives who resented Bright's opposition to the recent Factory Act.

The first question which pressed upon the attention of the new parliament was the condition of Ireland, where famine had been followed by social disorganisation. Sir George Grey [q. v.], the home secretary, introduced a bill for giving the executive exceptional powers for the suppression of crime and outrage. Bright had presented a petition bearing twenty thousand signatures from Manchester and its neighbourhood against the bill. He admitted, however, that in his own opinion the action of the government was justified, and voted for the measure. But in a luminous speech delivered in the House of Commons on 13 Dec. he expounded his consistent conception of Irish policy—that Irish unrest should be attacked in its causes rather than in its effects. He advocated a measure facilitating the sale of encumbered estates, and providing occupation for the peasantry by an increased partition of landed property. But when, in the session of 1848, Sir George Grey brought in a 'crown and government security bill,' directed not against crime but against the elastic offence called sedition, Bright spoke against it (10 April) and voted in the minority of 35 to 452 on the second reading. He carried his opposition even to the third reading, and on 18 April was one of the tellers for the minority of 40 against which the bill was passed by 295 votes. His views on Ireland were further set forth in a speech (25 Aug.) upon Poulett Scrope's resolution for insuring the expenditure of the Irish relief funds upon reproductive employment. In this speech he added religious equality, to be effected by disestablishment, to the agrarian reforms he had previously indicated. It was in connection with Ireland that his reputation as a parliamentary orator was established by a speech delivered on 2 April 1849 in support of the grant of a sum of 50,000*l.* to certain Irish unions. In this speech he anticipated many reforms of the land laws which have since been carried into effect—facilitation of conveyancé, enlarged powers to life owners, and land registry. His claim upon the attention of the House of Commons was founded as well upon his previous speeches as upon the fact that he was at the time sitting upon a select committee to inquire into the working of the Irish poor law. The speech was received with applause from both sides of the house, and was specially eulogised by Disraeli. Bright now resolved to study the Irish question on the spot. At the end of the session of 1849 he spent a month in Ireland, accompanied by a commissioner of the board of works. His investigations disclosed to him that absence of security for tenants' improvements was a more fruitful source of misery and discord than entail and primogeniture. His speeches in the house secured him the attention of Irish progressists, in concert with whom he proposed, in certain contingencies, to introduce a bill providing a general tenant right. These labours were recognised by the presentation of an address from the Irish inhabitants of Manchester and Salford at the Manchester Corn Exchange on 4 Jan. 1850.

His attention was not wholly absorbed by Ireland. Since 1845 he had, in partnership with his brothers, managed two of the three mills belonging to his father, the style of the firm being 'John Bright & Brothers.' His knowledge of the Lancashire trade directed him to the question of the supply of cotton, the insufficiency of which had caused acute distress in that county. He perceived the danger of dependence upon a single source, and on 6 May 1847 moved in the House of Commons for a select committee to inquire into the obstacles to the cultivation of cotton in India. The house was counted out, but in 1848 he obtained a committee, of which he was chosen chairman. No action having been taken on its report, on 18 June 1850 he moved for a commission to visit India and conduct an inquiry on the spot. In this proposal he had the support of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, which he addressed on the subject on 18 Jan. 1850. It was opposed by the East India Company and the government and refused. Bright and his friends in Manchester thereupon raised a fund for a private commission of inquiry. In consequence of what he learnt from this inquiry as to the maladministra-

tion of the East India Company, he opposed the renewal of their charter in 1853. Bright also kept a vigilant eye on attempts to revive or enhance protective duties. For session after session, until their repeal in 1848, he denounced those in favour of West Indian sugar. He devoted himself to the realisation of the liberal formula, peace, retrenchment, and reform, supporting Cobden's motion (26 Feb. 1849) for the reduction of the expenditure by ten millions, opposing Disraeli's proposal (15 March 1849) to relieve the landlords' local rates, and speaking in favour of Joseph Hume's [q. v.] reform bill (4 June 1849). This subject now began to assume predominant importance in Bright's mind. Scarcely was the league dissolved when Cobden conceived the idea of a similar organisation as an engine for effecting further reforms, to be called 'The Commons' League.' It took shape in January 1849 at a great meeting in Manchester, at which Cobden advocated financial and Bright parliamentary reform. It soon became apparent that if the new league was to make way it must concentrate attention upon one object. As to which this should be Bright and Cobden differed. Bright was also of opinion that Cobden's favourite scheme, the multiplication of *bona fide* forty-shilling freeholders, was an inadequate machinery, though he supported it by becoming president in 1851 of a freehold land society at Rochdale, which added some five hundred voters to the constituency. Both Cobden and Bright attended numerous meetings during 1850, in which they set forth their respective proposals. But the difference between their views, though a question of tactics rather than of principle, insensibly paralysed the effectiveness of the new organisation.

When, at the opening of the year 1851, frenzy seized the public mind at the assumption by the Roman catholic prelates of territorial titles, Bright kept his head. At a meeting of reformers at the Albion Hotel, Manchester, on 23 Jan. 1851, he spoke contemptuously of the 'old women of both sexes who have been frightening themselves to death about this papal aggression.' He twice spoke against Lord John Russell's ecclesiastical titles bill (7 Feb. and 12 May). The liberality of his religious views was shown by his speech on 21 July against Lord John Russell's resolution excluding Alderman Salomons [see SALOMONS, SIR DAVID] from the House of Commons until he had taken the usual oath. When this question of Jewish disabilities came up again in 1853 Bright delivered a speech (15 April) in which he expressed upon this protracted struggle the view which many years after was accepted by the legislature, 'that the Commons' House of England is open to the Commons of England, and that every man, be his creed what it may, if elected by a constituency of his countrymen, may sit and vote.' As a friend of liberty abroad as well as at home Bright moved an address to Kossuth at the Free Trade Hall on 11 Nov. His action was a challenge not only to the tories but to those aristocratic whigs whose mouthpiece, Lord Palmerston, had congratulated the Austrian government on the close of the struggle in Hungary.

In February 1852 the hopes of the protectionists were revived by the accession of the Earl of Derby to power. The queen's speech hinted at revision of the free trade legislation, and Bright with Cobden sprang to arms. They summoned a meeting at Manchester of the council of the league. The general election took place in July. Milner-Gibson and Bright were returned for Manchester (9 July) by 5,752 and 5,475 votes respectively, a majority to Bright of 1,115 over his conservative opponent.

During the recess Bright resumed his attention to Irish affairs. He crossed the Channel, and on 4 Oct. was entertained at a banquet at Belfast in celebration of the victory of free trade. On 25 Oct. he addressed from Rochdale a long letter to the editor of the 'Freeman's Journal' [see GRAY, SIR JOHN]. In this he denounced suggestions made by Lord J. Russell and Lord Grey for concurrent endowment in Ireland, and elaborated a scheme on lines subsequently followed by Gladstone for the disestablishment and disendowment of the Irish church.

When parliament met in November the free traders resolved to extort from Lord Derby's ministry an explicit adhesion to free trade policy. Ministers were invited in Villiers's amendment to the address, supported by Bright in a remarkably brilliant speech, to endorse the legislation of 1846 as 'wise, just, and beneficial.' A successful diversion was, however, made by Palmerston in the ministry's favour, to the indignation of Cobden and his following. The feeling between the radicals and the whigs excluded Cobden and Bright from any place in the Aberdeen administration formed on the resignation of Lord Derby (17 Dec.)

To the panic of papal aggression now succeeded the panic of a French invasion. As before, Bright and Cobden remained cool, and at a meeting in the Free Trade Hall at Manchester on 27 Jan. 1853 endeavoured to allay public excitement. During

the session Bright supported by speech Sir W. Clay's amendment to Dr. Phillimore's bill amending the law as to church rates, and advocated their extinction (26 May). He spoke in favour of Milner-Gibson's three resolutions, carried against the government, for repealing the existing taxes on newspapers (14 April). On 1 July he successfully opposed Gladstone's resolution, as chancellor of the exchequer, reducing the advertisement duty to sixpence, and carried its abolition. But his greatest effort this session was devoted to India. In a masterly speech (3 June), exhibiting minute knowledge, he reviewed the condition of the natives, the state of the communications, the expenditure on public works, the provision for education, and the financial history of India. He concluded with the recommendation that the company should be displaced and the government of India made 'a department of the government, with a council and a minister of state.'

Towards the close of 1853 the uneasiness which marked England's relations with Russia was fanned into a flame of popular passion. Bright, who had so often been styled a demagogue by the tory press, did what he could to allay the excitement. He refused (6 Oct.) to attend a meeting at the Manchester Athenæum to denounce the conduct of Russia. A week later (13 Oct.) he appeared at a peace meeting at Edinburgh, where he was confronted on the platform by Admiral Sir Charles Napier [q.v.] with the text of 'soldiers as the best peacemakers.' Bright's eloquence carried the audience with him. On 13 March 1854, the eve of the declaration of war with Russia, he called the attention of the House of Commons to the reckless levity of the language used by Lord Palmerston and other ministers at a banquet given at the Reform Club to Admiral Napier on his departure for the Baltic. Palmerston was not the man to submit to Bright's censures, and sarcastically spoke of him as 'the hon. and reverend gentleman,' for which he was rebuked by Cobden. In Macaulay's judgment Bright had the best of the encounter. But in the country Bright and Cobden had fallen into an abyss of unpopularity. They failed to command meetings. Bright was burnt in effigy. 'The British nation,' wrote Palmerston, 'is unanimous in this matter; I say unanimous, for I cannot reckon Cobden, Bright, and Co. for anything.' Throughout the year 1854 Bright fought his battle with courage and temper. Upon the day when the message from the crown announcing the declaration of war was brought down to the house (31 March) he uttered a long and eloquent protest, reviewing the recent negotiations, denouncing the doctrine of the balance of power as applicable to Turkey—a proposition which he sustained by citations from the debates of the previous century—and predicting the eventual rupture by Russia of any convention imposed on her by a successful campaign. During this session he delivered two important speeches in parliament against the principle of appropriating public funds to denominationalism. Of these the first (27 April) was in opposition to Lord John Russell's Oxford University reform bill, which, as maintaining the exclusion of dissenters, he described as 'insulting to one half of the population.' His consistency was shown in his speech on 6 July against the ministerial proposal of a grant of 38,745*l.* to dissenting ministers in Ireland. But his unswerving adhesion to principle failed to allay the restiveness of his constituents at his attitude towards the war. To the invitation by one of the most influential of his supporters, Absalom Watkin, to attend a meeting in Manchester on behalf of the patriotic fund, he replied in a long letter dated 29 Oct., entering into a detailed justification of his position. Its trenchant expressions, 'I will have no part in this terrible crime,' &c., inflamed the agitation against him, and its republication by Russian and other newspapers demonstrated, in the eyes of the war party, its writer's want of patriotism. A requisition, signed by over six hundred names, of whom 550 were afterwards proved to be tories, called upon the mayor of Manchester to summon a meeting to discuss the letter. Bright attended, but was unable to secure a hearing. The show of hands was, however, indeterminate, and a complimentary vote acknowledged the consistency of his conduct. Unpopularity did not daunt him. On 22 Dec. he delivered in the House of Commons a philippic against the war, so powerful in its effect that it was said to have been unparalleled 'since the great affair between Canning and Brougham.' During the recess he boldly faced his constituents at the Manchester Chamber of Commerce. When the abortive negotiations for peace were undertaken by Lord John Russell at Vienna, he offered (23 Feb. 1855) to support Lord Palmerston in his pacific disposition in a speech containing the passage generally regarded as his oratorical masterpiece: 'The Angel of Death has been abroad throughout the land; you may almost hear the beating of his wings,' &c. Upon the failure of the conference at Vienna he delivered one of his longest speeches (7 June), occupying nearly thirty columns of Han-

sard, in which he reviewed the negotiations; and he vigorously attacked Lord Palmerston (19 July) for sacrificing Lord John Russell to the war party. Though he found it difficult to obtain a hearing out of doors, he was always listened to with attention in the House of Commons.

A man of Bright's sensitive nature could not bear unruffled the strain of public obloquy. His nervous system showed signs of giving way. In January 1856, as he told the public at Birmingham two years and a half later (24 June 1858), he 'could neither read, write, nor converse for more than a few minutes.' Unequal to the resumption of his parliamentary work, he sought rest in Yorkshire and in Scotland, where he amused himself by salmon-fishing. Part of the autumn he spent at Llandudno in daily intercourse with the Cobden family, who were staying in the neighbourhood. In November he went to Algiers, thence to Italy and the south of France. In January 1857 he had an interview at Nice with the Empress of Russia. From Nice he went by way of Geneva to Civita Vecchia and Rome, where he spent two months. On his homeward journey he visited Count Cavour at Turin, and reached England in July. An offer made by him to his constituents in January 1857 to resign his seat on the ground of ill-health was not accepted by them. On 8 March, a general election being imminent, he wrote from Rome stating that his health was improving, and leaving the question of his candidature to his friends. Cobden was strenuous in promoting his return, and on 18 March he addressed the Manchester electors at the Free Trade Hall, telling them that he 'heard one of the oldest and most sagacious men in the House of Commons say that he did not believe there was any man in the house, with the exception of Mr. Bright and Mr. Gladstone, who ever changed votes by their eloquence.' At the election on 30 March Bright was at the bottom of the poll, nearly three thousand votes below Sir John Potter [see under Potter, Thomas Bayley, Suppl.], the leading candidate. The result was no doubt partly due to his absence, partly to the feeling left by the Russian war. But it was contributed to by the desertion of men traditionally liberal, who resented the independence of party ties which he and Cobden had displayed. On 31 March Bright, writing from Florence, took a farewell both of the electors of Manchester and of public life. In May he was at Geneva, and on 16 June he arrived in London. A vacancy having occurred in the representation of Birmingham, he was elected in his absence without opposition on 10 Aug., with the understanding that a six months' interval was to be allowed prior to his taking his seat. After two years' absence he returned to the House of Commons amid general applause on 9 Feb. 1858. On 19 Feb. Lord Palmerston introduced the conspiracy to murder bill, the outcome of the attempt of Orsini to assassinate the Emperor Napoleon. The government was defeated by an amendment moved by Milner-Gibson, and seconded by Bright without a speech. In a letter to Joseph Cowen, Bright described it as 'the very worst ministry' that he had known (1 March 1858). Its defeat at the hands of Milner-Gibson and Bright, whose party Palmerston had apparently extinguished but eleven months before, was characterised by Cobden as 'retributive justice.'

Indian affairs chiefly occupied the session of 1858. Bright's study of Indian questions led him to contribute two powerful speeches towards their solution. Of these the first (20 May) was in support of the conservative government upon a motion by the opposition censuring a despatch of Lord Ellenborough, president of the board of control, to Lord Canning, the governor-general of India. The second was on 24 June, upon the government of India bill. In it Bright propounded his own scheme of reform for India, of which the principal features were the abolition of the viceroyalty and a system of provincial governments. His first great meeting with his new constituents took place at the Birmingham Town Hall on 27 Oct. 1858, after nearly three years' absence from public platforms. His speech resumed the campaign for parliamentary reform, and contained a vigorous attack on the House of Lords. Two days after, at a banquet in the same place, he delivered a speech in defence of his views on foreign affairs, containing an epigram of which the consequences were afterwards disclosed. English foreign policy, he declared, was 'neither more nor less than a gigantic system of outdoor relief for the aristocracy.' This attack he renewed in another reform speech addressed to his former constituents at Manchester on 10 Dec. He repeated his proposals for reform at Edinburgh (15 Dec.) and Glasgow (21 Dec.) A hint dropped by him in his speech of 27 Oct. 1858, that 'the reformers . . . should have their own reform bill,' fructified at a meeting on 5 Nov. at the Guildhall coffee-house, London, at which a resolution was passed on the motion of John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.], requesting Bright to prepare one.

He expounded his proposals at Bradford on 17 Jan. 1859. They comprised the extension of the borough franchise to all ratepaying householders, and all lodgers paying 10*l.* a year; the county franchise to be on a 10*l.* rental; elections to be by ballot and the expenses levied from the rates. The government reform bill, memorable by its 'fancy franchises,' was introduced by Disraeli on 20 Feb. Its introduction was preceded by a conference between Bright and Lord John Russell, which excited much surmise. Monckton Milnes was of opinion that Lord John bound Bright over to moderation, Sir Hugh Cairns that he conceded the ballot and redistribution as the price of an alliance. In the event, Bright's speech against the second reading (24 March) was exceptionally temperate and was silent as to the ballot, though it insisted on the need for redistribution. The bill was defeated by thirty-nine votes. A dissolution followed. On 30 April William Scholefield [q.v.] and Bright were returned for Birmingham, their opponent, (Sir) Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.], being in a minority of nearly three thousand votes. Cobden, through Bright's influence, was at the same time returned for Rochdale.

The conservative ministers resolved to meet parliament, but were defeated on Lord Hartington's amendment to the address (10 June) and resigned. Bright had been forward in procuring this result. At a conference of the liberal party held at Willis's Rooms on 6 June he had accepted the leadership of Palmerston and Russell on condition that they pledged themselves to parliamentary reform. He spoke in support of the amendment (9 June), and the public were expectant of his inclusion in the new administration. Four years before, Delane, the editor of the 'Times,' had written that Bright and Cobden must have been ministers but for the Russian war. Cobden was offered and refused a seat in Palmerston's cabinet. 'Recent speeches,' wrote Lord John Russell on 25 June, 'have prevented the offer of a cabinet office to Mr. Bright.' Palmerston, in conversation with Cobden, was more explicit. 'It is his (Bright's) attacks on classes that have given offence to powerful bodies who can make their resentment felt' (cf. Bright's speech of 18 Jan. 1865). The whig families had neither forgiven nor forgotten the philippics of the autumn. During the session Bright delivered two luminous speeches on finance. In the first (21 July) he criticised the incidence of the income tax and advocated the equalisation of the duties on successions; in the second (1 Aug.), on Sir C. Wood's Indian loan bill, he argued for a reduction of military expenditure and for a decentralisation of Indian government. But neither of these speeches was so fruitful as a suggestion, made by him in the course of an attack upon warlike expenditure (21 July), of a treaty of commerce with France, which should replace the prevailing distrust by common commercial interest. The suggestion was noted by Chevalier, the French economist, who was led by it to write to Cobden a proposal for its realisation. In pursuance of this idea Cobden visited France in the autumn of 1859, and negotiated the preliminary treaty of commerce, signed 29 Jan. 1860. During these preliminary negotiations, and those which, protracted from 20 April to 5 Nov. 1860, were occupied by Cobden at Paris in adjusting the French tariff, Bright was in constant correspondence with him, and was his mouthpiece in the House of Commons. On 23 Feb. he defended the preliminary treaty, indirectly assailed by the conservative opposition. While Cobden was complaining at Paris that the negotiations were rendered difficult by Lord Palmerston's provocative language towards France and by his large projects of fortification, Bright delivered a speech (2 Aug.) against the war panic in England and the expenditure entailed by it, not the less cogent and effective that it occupies twenty-eight columns of Hansard. When Cobden's work was finished Bright visited him at Paris, and the two had audience of Napoleon III, who expressed to Bright his sense of the good work he had done in endeavouring to maintain friendly feelings on the part of the English towards France (27 Nov.) A consequence of this interview was the abolition of passports for English travellers in France. In connection with the French treaty Gladstone's budget of 1860 assumed exceptional importance. The conservatives especially attacked its concessions to the French treaty by the repeal of duties on manufactured articles. Part of the scheme involved the repeal of the paper excise, the item most fiercely resisted by them. Having passed the third reading in the commons by 219 to 210 votes, this portion of the budget was rejected by the House of Lords (21 May). Bright threw himself with ardour into the constitutional question of the power of the lords to deal with tax bills. He was nominated a member of the committee to inquire into precedents, and drew up a draft report involving elaborate historical research. In his judgment the commons should have insisted on their right by sending up a second bill to the lords. He justified his position in a

speech marked by constitutional knowledge (6 July). But the house preferred the milder policy of a series of resolutions declaratory of its rights, an alternative condemned by Bright in a vigorous denunciation of Lord Palmerston (10 Aug.) He was prominent in another question upon which, during this same session, the two houses came into collision. On 27 April he spoke in favour of the third reading of the bill for the abolition of church rates. The bill passed the House of Commons, but was rejected by the lords.

These examples of a growing assertiveness on the part of the House of Lords led Bright to see that the only prospect of carrying parliamentary reform was to arouse the determination of the mass of the people. In November and December 1860 he addressed working-class associations on their interest in and right to self-government. At the Birmingham Town Hall on 29 Jan. 1861 he denounced the 'modern peerage, bred in the slime and corruption of the rotten borough system.' In the house he supported (5 Feb.) an amendment to the address in favour of reform. The paper duties came up again. Their abolition was included in Gladstone's budget, framed, a conservative declared, to conciliate Bright, who delivered an eloquent vindication of it (29 April). Bright had, in fact, at Liverpool, on 1 Dec. 1859, propounded a scheme of taxation in an address to the Financial Reform Association, towards which the liberal budgets were evidently tending. The income tax, the assessed taxes, except the house tax, the tax on marine and fire insurances, and the excise on paper were to be repealed; all duties abolished but those on wine, spirits, and tobacco, and a tax of eight shillings per 100*l.* of fixed income substituted. This proposal for a financial revolution alarmed the tories; but, as Cobden told him (16 Dec.), it alarmed the middle class as well. Despite his support of Gladstone's budget of 1861 he protested (11 March) against the increase in the navy estimates, due to competition with France in the construction of ironclads.

During the period 1859-61 Cobden and Bright, though close friends, were evidently drifting apart. Cobden's strength was beginning to fail. He had lost his enthusiasms. He had never been equally zealous with Bright in the cause of the extension of the franchise; he had come to think that in his onslaughts upon the church and the aristocracy Bright was tilting at windmills, that the middle class was ineradicably conservative, that Bright should be 'more shy of the stump,' that his endeavours to awaken the masses from their political torpor had met with 'absolute lack of success.' For a moment the outbreak of the American war in 1861 threatened to sever their co-operation. Cobden was inclined to support the South as free-traders. Bright at once saw that more than an issue of economics was involved. After many arguments the time came for Cobden to address his Rochdale constituents. 'Now,' said Bright, 'this is the moment for you to speak with a clear voice.' Thenceforth Cobden and Bright were regarded in England as the two pillars of the northern cause. Bright made a great oratorical effort at a banquet at Rochdale on 4 Dec., in which he indicated the general position of the North, and stemmed the tide of exasperation which had set in over the Trent affair. But he privately recommended Charles Sumner, chairman of the senate committee on foreign relations, to use his influence to procure the submission of the issue to unconditional arbitration. In the event the United States government gave way. During the session of 1862 Bright was a good deal absent from parliament, his attention being much absorbed by the growing seriousness of the cotton famine in Lancashire The cotton supply and American politics furnished the theme of a great speech delivered in the town hall of Birmingham on 18 Dec. He followed up this with a speech at Rochdale on 3 Feb. 1863, upon the occasion of a meeting for the purpose of passing a resolution of thanks to the merchants of New York for their contributions to the distressed cotton operatives. He felt, in fact, that with three fourths of the House of Commons, as Cobden declared, anxious for the break up of the American union, his words were wasted in parliament, and determined to carry the issues before the tribunal of the working classes, whose interest in the struggle was real and urgent. On 26 March 1863 he addressed a meeting in St. James's Hall, London, at which he presided, convened by the trades unions on behalf of the London working men. He demonstrated that the maintenance of slavery was the motive to secession, and that, as working men, they could not be neutral when the degradation of labour was the issue at stake. At a meeting at the London Tavern on 16 June he treated the question from the point of view of economics, enlarging upon the thesis that emancipated labour would increase the supply of cotton. When Roebuck brought forward his motion in the House of Commons for the recognition of the southern confederacy (30 June), a brilliant speech by Bright largely contributed to its defeat. The six mills then belonging to

'Punch' signalising the event by a cartoon entitled 'A "Friend" at Court' (19 Dec.) The pages of 'Punch' at this time attest the place occupied by Bright in the public mind as a principal author of the leading measure of the session of 1869, the bill for the disestablishment of the Irish church. On the second night of the second reading (19 April 1869) Bright delivered a speech in its favour, which excited universal admiration. After Irish disestablishment was carried the Irish land question survived. The remedy of state-aided purchase for the insecurity of Irish tenants had long been advocated by him. But a division of opinion in the cabinet prevented the adoption of the larger measure he proposed, the purchase clauses of the land bill of 1870 being but an imperfect concession to views which a breakdown in health in January 1870 prevented his pressing with success upon his colleagues. A long illness, like that of 1856, followed, necessitating his absence from parliament during the debates on the bill. He sought health at Norwood, at Brighton, and at Llandudno, returning in October to his house at Rochdale. On 19 Dec. he resigned the board of trade, receiving on the occasion the honour of a sympathetic autograph letter from the queen. The details of departmental work did not greatly interest him. His presidency is chiefly remembered by the incident of the bottle-nosed whale and the attack on him by James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.] A Scottish enthusiast, in January 1869, vainly endeavoured to enlist his financial aid in a scheme for the 'destruction of bottle-nosed whales and other ponderous monsters' destructive to the sea-fisheries. The correspondence was made public. Naturalists justified Bright's refusal, and 'Punch' seized the occasion to dedicate to him (23 Jan. 1869) a 'Song of the Bottle-nosed Whale.' In the December number of 'Fraser's Magazine' for 1870, Froude, in an article 'on progress,' imputed to Bright a justification of cheating as 'reasonable competition' and 'false weights' as 'venial delinquencies.' Bright took no notice of the attack, but a dissenting minister, Samuel Clarkson, wrote a letter in his defence. Froude replied, relying on a distorted meaning assigned to some expressions by Bright in his speech on 5 March 1869, in answer to Lord Eustace Cecil's motion on adulteration and false weights and measures. The correspondence, published by Clarkson, together with Bright's speech, in a pamphlet entitled 'The Censor censured' (1871), completely exonerates Bright from the accusation.

Bright spent 1871 for the most part in Scotland, too prostrate even to hear political news. It was not until 11 April 1872 that he once more entered the House of Commons. This illness marked the turning-point of his life. It stamped itself upon his physique, for his hair, which had before been of iron grey, had become silvery white. His speeches, though still eloquent, henceforth lost their invigorating vitality, becoming chiefly reminiscent, and his influence upon the public was impressed rather by his pen than by his tongue. On 30 Sept. 1873 he was so far recovered that he accepted the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. He was re-elected for Birmingham on 20 Oct., and two days afterwards addressed his constituents at a great meeting at the Bingley Hall, after an interval of nearly four years. His speech chiefly consisted of a review of the work of the liberal government. But what attracted public attention was that it attacked the Education Act of his own colleagues as a measure for the encouragement of denominationalism. Forster, the author of the act, charged Bright with having assented to his proposals, and a controversy ensued between them, which added to the incipient disintegration of the liberal party.

Parliament was dissolved on 26 Jan. 1874, and on 31 Jan. Bright was re-elected for Birmingham without opposition and delivered an address. The liberal ministry resigned on 17 Feb. Bright was now free from official trammels. He was unequal to the exertion of public speaking (Letter of 3 March), and remained silent during 1874; but he exercised influence over opinion by answers to inquiring correspondents, which were regularly published in the newspapers. By this method he expressed disapproval of the permissive bill (5 June 1874), preferring to entrust the power of licensing to municipal authority (27 Nov. 1873); of successive vaccination penalties (5 Oct. 1874), afterwards adding a doubt as to compulsion (27 Dec. 1883); of the solicitation of votes by parliamentary candidates (26 Oct. 1874); and of working-men candidates (13 Feb. 1875). Home rule for Ireland he had condemned in a letter of 20 Jan. 1872, on the ground that 'to have two legislative assemblies in the United Kingdom would be . . . an intolerable mischief.' To the proposal of 'home rule all round' he replied that 'nobody wants a third imperial parliament' (25 Feb. 1875). In December 1874 he wrote that he was much better than he had been for five years. He had recovered strength enough both for the public platform and the House of Commons. Consistently with his disapproval of the intervention of the state in

ecclesiastical affairs he condemned the Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874 (Birmingham, 25 Jan. 1875). In the House of Commons he spoke in favour of Osborne Morgan's burial bill (21 April) [see MORGAN, SIR GEORGE OSBORNE]. He presided as chairman of the meeting at the Reform Club, on 3 Feb. 1875, which elected Lord Hartington to the leadership of the liberal party. In parliament he demolished, in a speech of searching analysis, Dr. Kenealy's motion for a royal commission of inquiry into the trial of the Tichborne case (23 April). When the Bulgarian atrocities were thrilling the country, and the question of the maintenance of the Ottoman empire marked the cleavage between the two political parties, Bright delivered an impassioned address at the Manchester Reform Club against Lord Beaconsfield's policy (2 Oct. 1876). But he deprecated intervention, as well against as on behalf of Turkey, and headed a deputation to Lord Derby on 14 July, demanding an assurance that the government intended to preserve neutrality. At Birmingham on 4 Dec., upon the same topic, he described Lord Salisbury as a man of 'haughty unwisdom,' and Lord Beaconsfield as an actor who 'plays always for the galleries.' Meanwhile he pursued his advocacy of the extension of the franchise (Birmingham, 22 Jan. 1876; House of Commons, 30 May), though he spoke in parliament against Forsyth's women's disabilities removal bill (26 April). During this period Bright had retrieved much of his lost vigour, as was attested by his delivery of three speeches on one day at Bradford on 25 July 1877. The occasion was the unveiling of Cobden's statue, and his speech one of his finest efforts. At a subsequent lunch at the Bradford Chamber of Commerce he took as his theme free trade as a pacificator, and at a liberal meeting in the evening the Eastern question. There was a constant disposition at this time on the part of Lord Beaconsfield's government to intervene in the war between Russia and Turkey. During the whole of this period Bright exerted an important influence in favour of neutrality, which he advocated in a series of speeches in and out of parliament (Birmingham, 13 Jan. 1878; House of Commons, 31 Jan.; Manchester, 30 April). The prospect of a war with Russia recalled his attention to India, and at Manchester (13 Sept. and 11 Dec. 1877) and in the House of Commons (22 Jan. 1878) he spoke in favour of canals, irrigation, and public works in that country. This activity was abruptly checked by domestic bereavement. His second wife died at One Ash on 13 May 1878 very suddenly, her husband being absent in London. Bright did not resume his place in parliament till the following February. He supported Fawcett's [see FAWCETT, HENRY] motion for a committee to inquire into the government of India, again advocating decentralisation (18 Feb. 1879). The warlike policy of Lord Beaconsfield's government excited his gravest reprobation. He opposed intervention in Egypt, denounced the Afghan war, and was constant in pleading for friendly relations with Russia (Birmingham, 16 April). The tory government, sensible of the growing dissatisfaction with its foreign policy, delivered its apologia through the mouth of Lord Salisbury at a great meeting in Manchester on 18 Oct. To this a counter demonstration was organised by the Manchester liberals. Bright pronounced an indictment of the government which powerfully affected the public mind (25 Oct.) At the ensuing general election (March 1880) the government sustained a crushing defeat. Gladstone undertook to form a ministry (23 April), and Bright, who had been returned unopposed for Birmingham (2 April), accepted the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, with a seat in the cabinet, being re-elected for Birmingham on 8 May. But the state of his health compelled him to stipulate that a minimum of departmental work should be expected of him, and that his share in the cabinet should be only consultative.

Parliament opened on 29 April, and its first business was the Bradlaugh controversy [see BRADLAUGH, CHARLES, Suppl.] A committee having disallowed Bradlaugh's request for permission to affirm, he next claimed to take the oath. Bright supported Gladstone's proposal for a committee to inquire as to the competence of the house to refuse this (21 May), and when that committee reported affirmatively, he charged them with setting 'up a new test of theism' (21 June). He appealed to the principle of toleration, and gave great offence by his expression of belief and regret that 'to a large extent the working people of the country do not care any more for the dogmas of Christianity than the upper classes care for the practice of that religion.'

On 15 Nov. Bright was elected lord rector of the university of Glasgow against Ruskin by 1,128 to 814 votes. His installation address was delivered on 21 March 1883. On 16 Nov. 1880 at Birmingham he delivered a defence of the government, condemning the rejection by the lords of the bill for 'compensation for disturbance' of tenants in Ireland, and reverting to his constant recom-

mendation of the establishment of an occupying proprietary in Ireland. It was in the course of this speech that he enunciated the oft-quoted apophthegm, 'Force is not a remedy.' But he felt constrained, by the ineffectiveness of the ordinary law to check the increase of crime, to vindicate the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act (28 Jan. 1881). The Irish land bill, which followed, was largely the embodiment of the principles he had long advocated. At a banquet to ministers given by the Fishmongers' Company (28 April), upon the second reading in the House of Commons (9 May), and at the Mansion House (8 Aug.), he vindicated that measure, but he deprecated the extension of its principles to England. He approved the re-establishment of the autonomy of the Transvaal as a 'course at once magnanimous and just' (Letter of 23 March 1881). During 1879 and 1880 there had been signs of a disposition on the part of the conservatives to encourage a protectionist reaction under the name of the 'fair trade' or 'reciprocity' movement. This Bright combated in a number of letters extending through several years, which dwelt upon the improved condition of England since the introduction of free trade and the injurious consequences of protection to America.

Egyptian affairs had begun towards the close of 1881 to demand the attention of the ministry. A massacre of Christians took place at Alexandria on 11 June 1882, and the khedive's ministry were impotent. The English government was at first unwilling to intervene. There was a division of opinion in the cabinet. At last, on 10 July, Admiral Seymour received an order by telegram to bombard Alexandria [see SEYMOUR, FREDERICK BEAUCHAMP PAGET, LORD ALCESTER]. On 15 July Bright resigned the chancellorship of the duchy. There had been, he declared, on the part of his colleagues 'a manifest violation both of international law and of the moral law' to which he had refused his support. When a controversy arose in the columns of the 'Spectator' upon his action, he declined 'to discuss the abstract question' whether any war was justifiable, limiting himself to the proposition that this had 'no better justification than other wars which have gone before it.'

Bright's representation of Birmingham had in 1883 lasted a quarter of a century. A procession of five hundred thousand people congratulated him (12 June), and 'Punch' celebrated the occasion by a cartoon (16 June) entitled 'Merrily danced the quaker's wife, And merrily danced the quaker.' During 1883 projects for the nationalisation of the land, suggested by the works of Henry George, obtained great vogue in England. Bright remained steadfast in this, as upon other questions, to his early principles. To accept such a scheme as land nationalisation, he declared, in a speech at Birmingham on 30 Jan. 1884, the people of England must have lost not only all their common sense, but all reverence for the Ten Commandments.

His speeches by this time gave evidence in their delivery of impaired vigour. Upon the second reading of Gladstone's bill for the extension of the franchise, a measure Bright had for years eloquently advocated, he was compelled to rely upon his notes to such a degree that the effect of his argument was marred (24 March). One point which will long continue to provoke controversy he emphatically asserted, that 'the Act of Union is final in this matter' of Irish representation. During the debates on the government reform bill in the session of 1884 Mr. Albert Grey (afterwards Earl Grey) justified his amendment postponing the operation of the Franchise Act until after the passing of a Redistribution Act by an extract from a letter written by Bright to a Manchester association in 1859. In this letter Bright had said: 'I consider these differences of opinion on the subject [of the franchise] are of trifling importance when compared with the question of the redistribution of seats and members.' The point was taken up by the opposition, and in a speech at Manchester (9 Aug.) Lord Salisbury insisted upon the interpretation put by them on Bright's words. These, he argued, were a sufficient justification of the action of the House of Lords in throwing out the franchise bill which Bright had denounced a few days previously (4 Aug.) Bright had added that the remedy was to be found in the substitution of a suspensive for an absolute veto of the House of Lords (cf. Letter of 18 July 1884). He now declared that the interpretation assigned to his words of 1859 was wholly unjustifiable, and that 'no man had so repeatedly and consistently urged the dealing with the franchise first and with the seats afterwards' as he had (Letters of 30 Sept. and 9 Oct. 1884).

At the general election of 1885 Bright was returned for the central division of Birmingham, a newly created constituency, against Lord Randolph Churchill [q. v. Suppl.] by 4,989 to 4,216 votes. When Gladstone declared for home rule in 1886, Bright in his address to his constituents (24 June) refused to follow him. In returning thanks for his unopposed election (1 July) he de-

clared himself 'entirely against anything in any shape which shall be called a parliament in Dublin,' and described the concomitant land purchase scheme as one for making the English chancellor of the exchequer 'the universal absentee landlord over the whole of Ireland.' To these criticisms Gladstone, with some irritation, wrote a reply (2 July). Bright retorted (4 July), but the controversy was painful to him. He 'could not bear,' he afterwards (7 Dec.) wrote, 'to attack his old friend and leader.' Yet a year later (6 June 1887) he wrote of Gladstone's speeches in a tone which provoked a fresh remonstrance (Letter from Gladstone, 8 June). 'If I have,' he answered, 'said a word that seems harsh or unfriendly, I will ask you to forgive it.' His last political speech was an attack on the home rule bill of 1886, at a dinner given at Greenwich to Lord Hartington (5 Aug. 1887). The honorary D.C.L. had been conferred upon him by Oxford University at the encænia in June 1886.

The cause of his death, which took place on Wednesday, 27 March 1889, was diabetes and Bright's disease, following upon an attack of congestion of the lungs in the summer of the previous year. He passed peacefully away at One Ash, and was buried, according to his own wish, in the burial-ground of the Friends' Meeting House in George Street, Rochdale, the queen and royal family being represented at his funeral, together with deputations from leading political bodies. A cast of his head was taken after death by Bruce Joy the sculptor.

Bright and Cobden were the two leading representatives of the emergence of the manufacturing class as a force in English politics after the Reform Act of 1832. Both believed in the middle class as more valuable to a civilised community than an aristocracy bred in martial traditions. This belief was based rather upon economical considerations than upon personal antipathy. Bright, for example, advocated for the pacification of Ireland the substitution of a resident middle-class proprietary for the existing absentee landowners. Recent progress, he said, was due 'to the manly contest of the industrial and commercial against the aristocratic and privileged classes of the country.' With the instinct of a popular orator to select concrete examples, he denounced the bench of bishops or the House of Lords as obstructive and useless. But though in the heat of political struggle he occasionally used strong language, the scientific basis of his politics rescued him from the tradition of virulent personal attack which had been characteristic of the previous generation of reformers. Of the duumvirate which he formed with Cobden, Cobden was the inspiring spirit. He first directed Bright's concentration upon the corn law, and so long as he lived struck the keynote of Bright's political action. Himself a master of luminous exposition, he utilised Bright's power of trenchant analysis. When the two spoke on the same platform the order of proceedings was for Cobden to state the case and for Bright to pulverise opponents. Like Cobden, Bright was largely a self-taught man, and the circumstance no doubt contributed to form his bias to individualism. But in his address to the students of Glasgow, upon his installation as lord rector (21 March 1883), he expressed his regret at his want of a university training. He was a constant reader, especially of poetry, history, biography, economics, and the Bible. Upon the Bible and Milton, whose 'Paradise Lost' he frequently carried in his pocket, his English was fashioned. Its directness and force saved him from the Johnsonian declamation which had long done duty for oratory. He was steeped in poetry; scarcely a speech was delivered by him without a felicitous quotation. Dante (in English), Chaucer, Spenser, Shakespeare, Milton, Shenstone, Gray, 'Rejected Addresses,' Byron, Lewis Morris, Lowell, and many others find place there. The Bible, read aloud by him to his family every morning and evening, was drawn upon by him both for illustration and argument. The struggle against the corn laws taught him the use of statistics, with which his earlier speeches, especially those on India, abound. His historical reading was extensive. At the opening of the Manchester Free Library in 1852 he advised young men to read biography. He constantly cited instances from the history of England. He especially recommended its study since the accession of George III (Letter of April 1881). He was familiar with that of Ireland and of the United States. He was expert in parliamentary precedents. His biographical and historical studies assisted an exceptional capacity for political prevision. In his first speech in the House of Commons (7 Aug. 1843) he remarked that Peel was at issue with his party upon principles, and on 25 June 1844 predicted that he would repeal the corn law at the first bad harvest. From the outset of his career (24 July 1843) he denounced the Irish Church establishment. He foresaw the danger of restriction to one source for the supply of cotton, the probability of a cotton famine upon the break-up of slavery, and the consequent disorganisation of the southern states (18 Dec.

1862). He insisted that India should be brought under the authority of the crown (24 June 1858). While Palmerston was asserting the revival of Turkey, Bright as constantly insisted that it was a decaying power. Sir James Graham afterwards made him the admission, 'You were entirely right about that (the Crimean) war; we were entirely wrong' (14 Feb. 1855). He predicted that a successful defence of Turkey would lead to fresh demands upon her as soon as Russia had recovered from her exhaustion (31 March 1854). He foretold that the cession of Savoy would bring about Italy's independence of French control (26 March 1860). He anticipated (21 July 1859) some such proposal for the preservation of a general peace as that made in 1898–9 by Russia at the Hague. He supported Russia's proposals for protecting the Christian population of Turkey (25 Nov. 1876). 'An Irish party hostile to the liberal party of Great Britain insures the perpetual reign of the tories' (4 April 1878). Like all reformers he was over-sanguine as to the effects of the reform advocated: whether the repeal of the corn law, Irish disestablishment, which would prove a sovereign remedy for Irish discontent (18 March 1869), or the extension of the franchise in Ireland, which would kill home rule (28 March 1876). He had a happy knack of hitting off his opponents and their policy in catch phrases. He compared the coalition of Horsman and Lowe to a 'Scotch terrier, so covered with hair that you could not tell which was the head and which was the tail of it' (13 March 1866). Their followers had gathered in the 'political cave of Adullam' (*ib.*), and Lowe and his ally Marsh, another returned Australian, 'took a Botany Bay view of the character of the great bulk of their countrymen.' Disraeli was the 'mystery man' of the ministry (12 July 1865). The tory policy of 1874–80 was the outcome of a 'love for gunpowder and glory' (19 March 1880). He was a master of sarcasm. His retort to a peer who had publicly declared that Providence had inflicted on him a disease of the brain for his misuse of his talents was—'The disease is one which even Providence could not inflict on him.' When it was said of some one that his ancestors came over with the Conqueror, Bright observed: 'I never heard that they did anything else.' Of his apophthegms the most frequently quoted is 'Force is not a remedy' (16 Nov. 1880) and 'Force is no remedy for a just discontent' (Letter to A. Elliott, October 1867). His combination of rhetorical gifts made him, in Lord John Russell's opinion, in 1854 'the most powerful speaker in the House of Commons.' His consistent opposition to Lord Palmerston's foreign policy rendered him very independent of party ties. He repudiated the theory that membership of parliament is a delegacy (16 May 1851), and declined to give subscriptions in the constituencies he represented (Letter of August 1857). He described himself, with perfect justice, as 'not very democratic' and 'in intention as conservative as' the conservative party itself (24 March 1859). With this conviction he was able to say, 'I feel myself above the level of party' when advocating extension of the franchise (13 Dec. 1865). His defence of the queen at St. James's Hall (4 Dec. 1866) made his nomination as minister acceptable at court, and the queen suggested the omission of the ceremony of kneeling and kissing hands at his taking office, a concession of which he did not avail himself. In foreign affairs he adhered steadily to the principle of non-intervention, and repeatedly denounced the dogma of the balance of power which was the foundation of Palmerston's foreign policy. He deprecated foreign alliances and condemned the armaments which necessarily accompanied them. He was apparently indifferent to the supremacy of the seas (13 March 1865), and this was consistent with his hostility to projects for tightening the bonds between the colonies and the mother country. He preferred an Anglo-American free-trade confederation (18 Dec. 1879). He refused to condemn war in the abstract, but judged each occasion on its merits (Letters of 16 Aug. 1879 and 25 Sept. 1882). He approved the action of the federal states in resisting secession, and declared that in such cases arbitration was inapplicable. Throughout life he maintained his rigorous individualism. He was opposed, in opinion as well as in the interest of his Birmingham constituency, to the competition of the state in gun-making (10 Nov. 1868), and even to state aid to technical education (5 Feb. 1868) and emigration (1 Sept. 1858). Challenged upon his action against factory legislation, he continued to maintain that 'to limit by law the time during which adults may work is unwise and in many cases oppressive' (Letter of 1 Jan. 1884). He approved of the legalisation of marriages with deceased wives' sisters (Letter of 7 May 1883).

Almost the only subject upon which his once formed judgment altered was the political enfranchisement of women, which he voted for in 1867, under the influence of J. S. Mill, but opposed in a speech in the House of Commons in 1876 (26 April). His opposition was due, as he explained, to his

passion for domestic life. His speeches contain frequent references to the charm afforded him by children's society.

He married his second wife, Margaret Elizabeth Leatham, daughter of William Leatham of Heath, near Wakefield, banker, on 10 June 1847; she died in 1878. By her he had four sons and three daughters. Of these one son, Leonard, died in 1864, aged five years. The rest survived their father. The eldest son, Mr. John Albert Bright, succeeded his father as liberal unionist M.P. for Central Birmingham in 1889, and retained the seat till 1895, becoming liberal M.P. for Oldham in 1906. The second son, Mr. William Leatham Bright, was liberal M.P. for Stoke-upon Trent 1885–90.

In early years he was a swimmer, and he later became an expert fly fisherman and billiard player. He was 5 ft. 7 in. in height. After 1839 he was a total abstainer, keeping neither decanters nor wine-glasses in his house. He wrote little except letters on current questions of politics. 'I never write,' he said, 'anything for reviews or any other periodicals' (21 Jan. 1879). His name is prefixed, as joint editor with Thorold Rogers [see Rogers, James Edwin Thorold], to the edition of Cobden's speeches published in 1870. In 1879 he contributed two pages of preface to Kay's 'Free Trade in Land,' and in 1882 an introductory letter to Lobb's 'Life and Times of Frederick Douglass.' Thorold Rogers edited two series of speeches by Bright: 'Speeches on Questions of Public Policy' (2 vols. 1868; 2nd edit. 1869; and 1 vol. edit. 1878), and 'Public Addresses' (1879). 'Public Letters of John Bright' was edited by Mr. H. J. Leech in 1885.

Portraits of Bright—either painted or sculptured—are numerous. A picture painted by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., in 1879, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Another, by Frank Holl, is in the Reform Club, London, where there is also a marble bust by G. W. Stevenson, R.S.A. Portraits were also painted by Sir John Everett Millais, P.R.A., Mr. Lowes Dickinson, and Mr. W. B. Morris. A plaster cast was taken of his face after death by Mr. W. Bruce Joy, who executed statues for both Birmingham (in the Art Gallery) and Manchester (in the Albert Square); a replica of Mr. Bruce Joy's statue at Birmingham is to be placed in the House of Commons. A second statue at Manchester is in the town hall. A statue by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A., at Rochdale, was unveiled by Mr. John Morley on 24 Oct. 1894. A plaster cast by Sir J. E. Boehm, bart., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. A bust is in the possession of Mr. J. Thomasson of Bolton, and a copy in the National Liberal Club, London.

John Bright's younger brother, Jacob Bright (1821–1899), was an active radical politician. He sat in parliament for Manchester from 1867 to 1874, and from 1876 to 1885. When the constituency was divided under the Redistribution Act of 1885 he stood unsuccessfully for the southern division at the general election of that year; but although he supported Mr. Gladstone's home rule proposals, he won the seat at the general election of June 1886, and retained it until his retirement from the House of Commons in 1895. Jacob Bright was a strenuous champion of 'women's rights,' and succeeded in 1869 in securing the municipal vote for women. He was created a privy councillor on the recommendation of Lord Rosebery, then premier, on withdrawing from parliament. He was chairman of the family firm, John Bright & Brothers of Rochdale. He married, in 1855, Ursula, daughter of Joseph Mellor, a Liverpool merchant. He died at his residence at Goring on 7 Nov. 1899.

[G. Barnett Smith's Life and Speeches of John Bright, 2 vols. 1881; Lewis Apjohn's John Bright, n.d.; Wm. Robertson's Life and Times of John Bright, n.d.; Molesworth's Entire Correspondence between the Vicar of Rochdale and John Bright (1851); Fishwick's History of the Parish of Rochdale, 1889; A. Patchett Martin's Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke, 2 vols. 1893; Spencer Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell, 2 vols. 1889; Morley's Life of Cobden; Punch; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; private information.] I. S. L.

BRIND, Sir JAMES (1808–1888), general, colonel-commandant royal (late Bengal) artillery, son of Walter Brind, silk merchant of Paternoster Row, London, was born on 10 July 1808. After passing through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 3 July 1827. His further commissions were dated: first lieutenant 15 Oct. 1833, brevet captain 3 July 1842, captain 3 July 1845, brevet major 20 June 1854, major 26 June 1856, lieutenant-colonel 18 Aug. 1858, brevet colonel 26 April 1859, colonel 18 Feb. 1861, major-general 1 June 1867, lieutenant-general and general 1 Oct. 1877, colonel-commandant royal artillery 3 Oct. 1877.

Brind arrived in India on 14 Aug. 1827, and was sent to the upper provinces. On 28 Feb. 1834 he was posted to the 7th company, 6th battalion Bengal artillery. After

being attached for some three years to the revenue survey, he was appointed adjutant to the 5th battalion of artillery on 13 April 1840, and division adjutant to the artillery at Agra and Mathra in July 1842; but ill-health compelled him to resign the adjutancy in November 1843, and he went home on furlough in the following year. In August 1854 Brind commanded the artillery of the field force under Colonel (afterwards Sir) Sydney J. Cotton against the Mohmands of the Kabul river; he was mentioned in despatches, and received the medal and clasp and a brevet majority for his services.

He was commanding a battery at Jalandhar in June 1857 when the troops there mutinied. He went thence to the siege of Delhi, where he commanded the foot artillery of the Delhi field force, and from the time when the siege batteries were ready until the assault on 14 Sept. 1857 he commanded No. 1 siege battery, consisting of five 18-pounder guns, one 8-inch howitzer, and four 24-pounder guns. It was called after him 'Brind's Battery.' All accounts testify to Brind's unceasing vigilance. He seemed never to sleep. Careful in the extreme of his men, he exposed himself unhesitatingly to every danger. It was said by another Delhi veteran, 'Talk of Victoria Crosses; if Brind had his due he would be covered with them from head to foot.' He commanded the force of artillery and infantry on 20 Sept. which attacked and carried the Jamma Masjid. On the following day, as soon as the city of Delhi was completely captured, the difficult task was allotted to him of ensuring the safety of the gateways. He cleared the city of murderers and incendiaries, and made all the military posts secure from attack. 'On all occasions,' wrote another Delhi hero, 'the exertions of this noble officer were indefatigable. He was always to be found where his presence was most required, and the example he set to his officers and men was beyond all praise. A finer soldier I never saw.'

From December 1857 to March 1858 he commanded a light column in the Mozaffarnagar. In April he commanded the artillery of the force under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Robert Walpole [q. v.], was present at the unsuccessful attack on Fort Ruiya on 15 April, and at the defeat of the rebels at Alaganj on the 22nd, after which the column joined the commander-in-chief. Brind commanded the artillery brigade in the march through Rohilkhand, and at the battle of Bareli on 5 May, and the capture of that city. He was employed in clearing it of rebels on that and the following day. In October 1858 Brind commanded the artillery of Colonel Colin Troup's force in Oude, and took part in the actions of Madaipur on 19 Oct., Rasalpur on the 25th, the capture of Mithaoli on 9 Nov., and the affair of Alaganj on the 17th. He commanded a light column on the following day in pursuit of the rebels, and defeated them near Mehudi, capturing nine guns, after which he rejoined Troup and moved by Talgaon viâ Biswan, where Firoz Shah was posted, and took part in the action of 1 Dec. The column then moved north, driving the remaining rebels towards Nipal and terminating the campaign.

For his services in the Sepoy war, for which he was frequently mentioned in despatches, Brind was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 24 March 1858, and received the thanks of government, a brevet colonelcy, and the medal with clasp. He afterwards served for some years in the north-west provinces as inspector-general of artillery with the rank of brigadier-general. He was promoted to be a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division, on 2 June 1869. On 26 Dec. 1873 he was given the command of the Sirhind division of the Bengal army, which he held until the end of 1878, when he retired upon a pension and returned to England. He was decorated with the grand cross of the order of the Bath on 24 May 1884. He died at Brighton on 3 Aug. 1888.

Brind was five times married: (1) in 1833 to Joanna (*d.* 1849), daughter of Captain Waller; (2) in 1852 to a niece (*d.* 1854) of Admiral Carter; (3) in 1859 to Georgina (*d.* 1859), daughter of Henry George Philips, vicar of Mildenhall; (4) in 1864 to Jane (*d.* 1868), daughter of the Rev. D. H. Maunsell of Balbriggan, co. Dublin; (5) in 1873 to Eleanor Elizabeth Lumley, daughter of the Rev. Henry Thomas Burne of Grittleton, Wiltshire, who survived him.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Army Lists; Times, 6 Aug. 1888; Stubbs's Hist. of the Bengal Artillery; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny and other works on the Mutiny.]

R. H. V.

BRISTOW, HENRY WILLIAM (1817-1889), geologist, born in London on 17 May 1817, was the son of Major-general Henry Bristow, a member of a Wiltshire family, by his wife Elizabeth Atchorne of High Wycombe. After passing with distinction through King's College, London, he joined the staff of the Geological Survey in 1842, and was set to work in Radnorshire. From this county he was shortly afterwards trans-

ferred to the Cotteswold district, which he examined up to Bath, and afterwards surveyed a large part of Dorset, Wiltshire, and Hampshire, with the Isle of Wight, besides some of the Wealden area, Berkshire, and Essex, rising ultimately in 1872 to the position of director for England and Wales. His field work was admirable in quality, for he was no less patient than accurate in unravelling a complicated district—one of those men, in short, who lay the foundations on which his successors can build, and whose services to British geology are more lasting than showy.

He retired from the survey in July 1888, and died on 14 June 1889. He married on 22 Oct. 1863 Eliza Harrison, second daughter of David Harrison, a London solicitor, and to them four children were born, two sons and as many daughters; they and the widow surviving him.

He was elected F.G.S. in 1843 and F.R.S. in 1862, was an honorary member of sundry societies, and received the order of SS. Maurice and Lazarus. His separate papers are few in number—about eight—and during his later years he suffered from deafness, which prevented him from taking part in the business of societies. But his mark is made on several of the maps and other publications of the Geological Survey, more especially in the memoir of parts of Berkshire and Hampshire (a joint production), and in that admirable one, 'The Geology of the Isle of Wight,' almost all of which was from his pen. He contributed also to sundry publications, official and otherwise, and wrote or edited the following books: 1. 'Glossary of Mineralogy,' 1861. 2. 'Underground Life' (translation, with additions of 'La Vie Souterraine,' by L. Simonin), 1869. 3. 'The World before the Deluge' (a translation, with additions, of a work by L. Figuier), 1872.

[Obituary notice by H. B. W[oodward], with a list of papers and books in Geological Magazine, 1889, p. 381, and information from Mrs. Bristow.] T. G. B.

BRISTOWE, JOHN SYER (1827–1895), physician, born in Camberwell on 19 Jan. 1827, was the eldest son of John Syer Bristowe, a medical practitioner in Camberwell, and Mary Chesshyre his wife. He was educated at Enfield and King's College schools, and entered at St. Thomas's Hospital as a medical student in 1846. Here he took most of the principal prizes, securing the highest distinction, the treasurer's gold medal, in 1848, and in the same year he obtained the gold medal of the Apothecaries' Society for botany. In 1849 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and on 2 Aug. 1849 he received the licence of the Society of Apothecaries. In 1850 he took the degree of M.B. of the university of London, gaining the scholarship and medal in surgery and the medals in anatomy and materia medica; in 1852 he was admitted M.D. of the London University.

In 1849 he was house surgeon at St. Thomas's Hospital, and in the following year he was appointed curator of the museum and pathologist to the hospital. He was elected assistant physician in 1854, and during the next few years he held several teaching posts, being appointed lecturer on botany in 1859, on materia medica in 1860, on general anatomy and physiology in 1865, on pathology in 1870. In 1860 he was elected full physician, and in 1876 he became lecturer on medicine, a post which he held until his retirement in 1892, when he became consulting physician to the hospital.

He served many important offices at the Royal College of Physicians. Elected a fellow in 1858, he was an examiner in medicine in 1869 and 1870. In 1872 he was Croonian lecturer, choosing for his subject 'Disease and its Medical Treatment;' in 1879 he was Lumleian lecturer on 'The Pathological Relations of Voice and Speech.' He was censor in 1876, 1886, 1887, 1888, and senior censor in 1889. He was examiner in medicine at the universities of Oxford and London, at the Royal College of Surgeons, and at the war office. He was also medical officer of health for Camberwell (1856–95), physician to the Commercial Union Assurance Company, and to Westminster school.

In 1881 he was elected F.R.S., and the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him at the tercentenary of the Edinburgh University in 1884. He was president of the Pathological Society of London in 1885, of the Neurological Society in 1891, and of the Medical Society of London in 1893. In this year he delivered the Lettsomian lectures on 'Syphilitic Affections of the Nervous System.' He was also president of the Society of Medical Officers of Health, of the Hospitals Association, and of the metropolitan counties' branch of the British Medical Association. In 1887 his term of office as physician to St. Thomas's Hospital having expired, he was appointed for a further term of five years at the unanimous request of his colleagues.

Bristowe died on 20 Aug. 1895 at Monmouth, and is buried at Norwood cemetery. A three-quarter-length portrait by his daughter, Miss Beatrice M. Bristowe, hangs in the

committee-room at St. Thomas's Hospital. The bulk of the subscriptions collected on his retirement from St. Thomas's Hospital in 1892 was used to found a medal to be awarded for proficiency in the science of pathology. He married, on 9 Oct. 1856, Miriam Isabelle, eldest surviving daughter of Joseph P. Stearns of Dulwich, by whom he had five sons and five daughters.

Dr. Bristowe's reputation rests chiefly upon his great power of teaching students at the bedside, for in this he was *facile princeps* among the physicians of his own time. The faculty seemed to depend on a most retentive memory for detail, a thoroughly logical mind, an inability to accept anything as a fact until he had proved it to be so to his own satisfaction, and a very complete mastery of the science of pathology. As a physician his reputation stood highest in the diagnosis and treatment of diseases of the nervous system, though he took almost an equal interest in diseases of the chest and abdomen. The problems of sanitary science, too, afforded him a constant gratification, and he communicated to the public health department of the privy council a series of important reports 'On Phosphorus Poisoning in Match Manufacture' (1862), 'On Infection by Rags and Paper Works' (1865), 'On the Cattle Plague' (1866) in conjunction with Professor (Sir) J. Burdon Sanderson, and 'On the Hospitals of the United Kingdom' jointly with Mr. Timothy Holmes. He had considerable skill as a draughtsman, and many of the microscopical drawings to be found in his books were the work of his own hand. In particular his figures of trichina spiralis, a parasitic worm in the muscles of man, have been copied into many text-books.

Bristowe published: 1. 'Poems,' London, 1850, 8vo; towards the end of his life he issued another small volume of poems for private circulation. 2. 'A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Medicine,' London, 1876, 8vo; the 7th edit. was issued in 1890. This work immediately became one of the principal text-books of medicine for students and practitioners in all English-speaking countries; the chapters on insanity form one of the most valuable portions of the book. 3. 'Clinical Lectures and Essays on Diseases of the Nervous System,' 1888, 8vo. 4. 'Annual Reports of the Medical Officer of Health to the Vestry of St. Giles, Camberwell, Surrey,' London, 1857–82, 8vo. He also edited the 'St. Thomas's Hospital Reports,' 1870–76.

[Personal knowledge; information kindly contributed by Mr. L. S. Bristowe, barrister-at-law; St. Thomas's Hospital Reports, new series, 1894, xxiii. 18.] D'A. P.

BROADHEAD, WILLIAM (1815–1879), instigator of trade-union outrages, was born at Whirlow, near Sheffield, in September 1815. As a boy he worked with his father, who was for many years foreman of the saw-grinders employed by Messrs. Jonathan Beardshaw & Sons of Garden Street (now of the Baltic Steel Works, Effingham Road), Sheffield. After leaving his father he went to work at Stacey Wheel in the Loxley Valley, now enclosed within the Damflask reservoir of the Sheffield water company. He married and developed studious tastes, assiduously reading Shakespeare. On leaving Loxley, Broadhead, without ceasing to practise his craft, became landlord of the Bridge Inn, Owlerton. His sympathies were always strongly with workmen in their disputes with their employers. In 1848, while living at Owlerton, he guaranteed the costs of the solicitor who defended Drury, Marsden, Bulloss, and Hall, charged with employing two men to destroy the property of Peter Bradshaw. The prisoners were eventually liberated on technical grounds, but Broadhead found himself seriously embarrassed by the heavy amount of the costs.

In 1848 or 1849 he was appointed secretary of the saw-grinders' union. The body was a small one, numbering as late as 1867 only 190 members. Originally it was organised chiefly as a mutual benefit society. Under Broadhead's vigorous management the working members in five years contributed no less than 9,000*l.* to sick and unemployed members. Removing from Owlerton he became landlord of the Greyhound inn at Westbar, and subsequently of the Royal George in Carver Street, Sheffield. These houses became the headquarters of the saw-grinders' union, and Broadhead, though nominally only secretary, in reality dictated its actions. He was full of zeal for its prosperity, and, to enforce discipline on its members and compel the whole of the workmen to enrol themselves, hesitated at no measures, however disgraceful. The trade had long been notorious for rattenings and outrages, but under Broadhead's management more daring crimes were perpetrated. In July 1853 he hired three men to hamstring a horse belonging to Elisha Parker of Dore, who had offended by working in association with two non-unionists. Parker, remaining obdurate, was fired at and wounded on Whit Monday, 1854, at the instigation of Broadhead, who paid his assailants out of the funds of the union. In November 1857 James Linley, who persisted in keeping a number of apprentices in defiance of the union, was

wounded with an air-gun by Samuel Crookes at Broadhead's instigation, and in January 1859 a can of gunpowder was exploded in the house where Linley lodged. Finally, Broadhead hired Crookes and James Hallam to shoot Linley. On 1 Aug. 1859 he was shot in the head in a public-house in Portland Street, and died from the effect of the wound in the following February. Broadhead afterwards stated that he had given express injunctions that Linley should not be injured in a vital part. On 24 May 1859 he employed two men to explode a can of gunpowder in the chimney of Samuel Baxter of Loxley, a saw-grinder who refused to join the union. In October James Helliwell, another non-unionist, was injured by the explosion of half a can of gunpowder in his trough, and Joseph Wilson, Helliwell's employer, had a can of gunpowder exploded in his cellar by Crookes on 24 Nov. After an unsuccessful attempt by Crookes to blow down a chimney at Messrs. Firth's works, considerable damage was done by Crookes and Hallam, at Broadhead's suggestion, to the works of Messrs. Wheatman & Smith, who had introduced machinery for grinding straight saws.

These outrages continued, though with less frequency, until 1866. Broadhead constantly protested his entire innocence, styling the attempt on Messrs. Wheatman & Smith 'a hellish deed, and on another occasion offering a reward for the detection of the offender. When Linley was shot he wrote letters expressing his abhorrence. He even imputed attacks on manufactories to the jealousy of rival employers. Notwithstanding these protestations it was suspected that the union was cognisant of many of the crimes committed. The editor of the 'Sheffield Daily Telegraph' was especially active in attacking Broadhead, and in seeking evidence against him. Every effort at detection, however, failed in spite of the offer of large rewards. Under these circumstances it was felt that unusual concessions must be made to arrive at the truth. An attempt to blow up a house in New Hereford Street on 8 Oct. 1866 finally induced government to take action. On 5 April 1867 an act was passed directing examiners to collect evidence at Sheffield regarding the organisation and rules of the union, and empowering them to give a certificate to any witness who gave satisfactory evidence protecting him from the effect of his disclosures. The examiners under the act sat at Sheffield from 3 June to 8 July. Broadhead was among the numerous witnesses examined. His air at first was confident: he flourished his gold eye-glass and patronised the court. The testimony of Hallam and Crookes, however, established his complicity in a number of misdeeds, and he was driven in self-protection to make a full avowal of his practices. He admitted having instigated one murder, that of Linley, and twelve other outrages, besides many smaller offences.

At the conclusion of the proceedings Broadhead received a certificate under the act, and on 13 Aug. the saw-grinders' union refused to expel him on the ground that his deeds were the result of the want of properly regulated tribunals to bind workmen to what was 'honourable, just, and good.' He found himself, however, unable to endure the general contumely. His health failed. The magistrates revoked the licence of the Royal George on 22 Aug. 1867, and refused to grant him a licence for a beershop. A subscription was made for him among the trade workmen, and he emigrated to America in November 1869; but, failing to find employment, eventually returned to Sheffield, where he kept a grocer's shop in Meadow Street until his death. In 1876 he had an attack of paralysis, and for the last twelve months of his life he was almost helpless. He died in Meadow Street on 13 March 1879. He married Miss Wildgoose of Loxley, by whom he had nine children. His wife survived him.

Broadhead was introduced by Charles Reade into his novel 'Put Yourself in his Place,' under the designation of Grotait.

[There is an excellent memoir of Broadhead in the Sheffield and Rotherham Independent, 17 March 1879; Sheffield Daily Telegraph, 17 March 1879; Trades Unions Commission, Sheffield Outrages Enquiry, vol. ii., Minutes of Evidence (1867), pp. 222–51; Ann. Reg. 1867. Chron. 73–9, 245–8; Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. Gatty, 1869, pp. 217–22; Gatty's Sheffield, Past and Present, 1873, pp. 292–9.] E. I. C.

BROOME, Sir FREDERICK NAPIER (1842–1896), colonial governor, born in Canada on 18 Nov. 1842, was the eldest son of Frederick Broome, a missionary in Canada, and afterwards rector of Kenley in Shropshire, by his wife, Catherine Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Napier. He was educated at Whitchurch grammar school in Shropshire, and in 1857 emigrated to Canterbury in New Zealand, where he engaged in sheep farming. In 1868 he published 'Poems from New Zealand' (London, 8vo), and in 1869 'The Stranger from Seriphos,' London, 8vo. In 1869 he returned to England, and was almost immediately employed by the 'Times' as a general contributor, reviewer, and art critic. He also wrote prose and verse for the 'Cornhill,' 'Macmillan's,' and other magazines. In 1870 Broome was ap-

pointed secretary of the fund for the completion of St. Paul's Cathedral; in 1873 secretary to the royal commission on unseaworthy ships; and in 1875 colonial secretary of Natal, whither he proceeded as a member of Sir Garnet (now Viscount) Wolseley's special mission. In 1877 he was nominated colonial secretary of the Isle of Mauritius, and in 1880 he became lieutenant-governor. While administering the government of the island as secretary he earned the approbation of the home government, as well as the thanks of the South African colonies, by his prompt despatch of the greater part of the garrison to South Africa after the disaster of Isandhlwana. In 1882 he was nominated governor of Western Australia.

At that time Western Australia was still a crown colony. Broome turned his attention to the development of its natural wealth. The first years of his administration were marked by a rapid extension of railways and telegraphs, and increasing prosperity was accompanied by a growing desire for representative government. Broome warmly espoused the colonial view, and accompanied his despatches with urgent recommendations to grant a constitution such as the legislature of the colony requested. In 1889, when the bill was blocked in the home parliament in consequence of difficulties attending the transfer of crown lands, Broome himself proceeded to London with other delegates to urge the matter on the colonial office. On 21 Oct. 1890 Western Australia received its constitution, and Broome's term of office came to an end. He left the colony amid great popular demonstrations of gratitude for his services. He had been made C.M.G. in 1877 and K.C.M.G. in 1884.

He proceeded to the West Indies, where he was appointed acting governor of Barbadoes, and afterwards, in 1891, governor of Trinidad. He died in London on 26 Nov. 1896 at 51 Welbeck Street, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 30 Nov. On 21 June 1865 he married Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Walter J. Stewart, island secretary of Jamaica, and widow of Sir George Robert Barker [q. v.]

[Times, 28 Nov. 1896; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Burke's Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage.] E. I. C.

BROWN, FORD MADOX (1821–1893), painter, was born at Calais, where, because of their narrow circumstances, his parents were then living, on 16 April 1821. His father, Ford Brown, a retired commissary in the British navy, in which capacity he had served on board the Saucy Arethusa of that day, was the second son of Dr. John Brown (1735–1788) [q. v.] At Calais Ford Madox, who owed his second name to his mother, daughter of Tristram Maries Madox of Greenwich, a member of a reputable Kentish family, showed, even in childhood, strong artistic proclivities, which his father assisted by placing the lad successively under Professor Gregorius in the academy at Bruges, under Van Hanselaer at Ghent, and finally with Baron Wappers, a very accomplished and successful teacher, though an indifferent artist, who was then at the head of the academy at Antwerp. It was at Antwerp that, during a sojourn of nearly three years, the youth, who was already producing portraits for small sums and otherwise testing his skill, acquired that sound and searching knowledge of technical methods, from oil-painting to lithography, which distinguished him in after-life. So early as 1837 a work by Brown was exhibited with success at Ghent, and in 1839 he sold a picture in England. In 1840 he married his first wife, his cousin Elizabeth, sister of Sir Richard Madox Bromley [q. v.] Pursuing his studies with extreme zest and energy, Madox Brown was able to exhibit at the English academy in 1841 'The Giaour's Confession,' a Byronic subject treated in the Byronic manner, but powerfully and with sympathetic insight of a sort. He worked at Antwerp and, later, in Paris till 1842. About this period he executed on a life-size scale the very dark and conventional 'Parisina's Sleep,' which, before it was shown at the British Institution in 1845, had the strange fortune of being rejected at the salon of 1843 because it was 'too improper.'

In 1843–4 Madox Brown was still in Paris, diligently copying old masters' pictures in the Louvre, studying from the life in the ateliers of his contemporaries, and ambitiously devoting himself to the preparation of works intended to compete at the exhibition in Westminster Hall. There, in 1844, Brown laid the foundations of his honours in artistic if not in popular opinion by means of a cartoon of life-size figures representing in a vigorous and expressive design the 'Bringing the Body of Harold to the Conqueror;' he also exhibited an encaustic sketch, and a smaller cartoon. In 1845 he was again represented at Westminster by three works, being frescoes, including a figure of 'Justice,' which won all artistic eyes and the highest praise of B. R. Haydon. Nothing was then rarer in London than a fresco. Dyce alone had produced an important example of the method.

Induced by his wife's bad health to visit

Italy in 1845, Brown studied largely at Rome from the works of Michael Angelo and Raphael, and thus enhanced his appreciation of style in art. After nine months the breaking down of his wife's constitution compelled their rapid return to England; but she died while they were passing through Paris in May 1845. She was buried in Highgate cemetery. In 1846, and somewhat later, Brown was in London collating authorities as to the compilation of a portrait of Shakespeare, in which, as the result attests, the artist went as near as possible to success. This picture, after being long in the possession of the artist's friend, Mr. Lowes Dickinson, was acquired by the Manchester Art Gallery in 1900. In Rome Brown had made a design for a very important picture of 'Wycliff reading his Translation of the Bible to John of Gaunt,' which in 1847 was completed in London and publicly shown at the 'Free Exhibition' in 1848; owing to its brilliance, extreme finish, and delicacy of tint and tone, as well as to a certain fresco-like quality, it attracted much attention, but it was an artificially balanced composition, and a certain 'German' air pervaded it.

This picture elicited from Dante G. Rossetti a somewhat juvenile letter, earnestly begging Brown to accept the writer as a pupil, and Brown generously took the somewhat unteachable young student under his charge. By this means Brown was brought into close relations with the seven artists who had just formed themselves into the Society of Pre-Raphaelite brethren. Three of the six artists—Millais, D. G. Rossetti, and the present writer—at once formally approached Brown with an invitation to join them; but Brown declined the invitation mainly because of the very exaggerated sort of 'realism' which for a short time at the outset was affected by the brotherhood. But until death parted them he was on very affectionate terms with five of the brethren—James Collinson and Mr. Holman Hunt in addition to the three already named—and upon the art of all of them his influence, as well as theirs upon his art, was not small. But in 1848 he was far in advance of the Pre-Raphaelites in his accomplishment as an artist, and their influence on him developed very gradually. Through 1848, the year in which the brotherhood was formed, it was not apparent at all. None of Brown's pictures, in fact, exhibited with signal effect that sort of realistic painting which is ignorantly supposed to have been the *ne plus ultra* of the Pre-Raphaelite faith, until the brotherhood was beginning to dissolve. In 1848 Brown painted 'The Infant's Repast,' which was simply a brilliant study of the effect of firelight, and was void of those higher and dramatic aims which distinguished the contemporary paintings of Millais, Rossetti, Collinson, and Mr. Holman Hunt. Brown's most realistic and 'actual' achievement was his 'Work' of 1852, and his 'Last of England' of 1855. It was highly characteristic of Brown that he carried into execution in these fine pictures the original principles of the brotherhood he refused to join. He had already made himself, however, so far an ally of the society that when their magazine, 'The Germ,' was published in 1850 he contributed poetry, prose, and an etching illustrating his conception of Lear and Cordelia's history.

Meanwhile, continuing in his own course, Brown produced 'Cordelia at the Bedside of Lear,' 1849, a wonderfully sympathetic, dramatic, and vigorous picture brilliantly painted; and 'Christ washing Peter's Feet,' 1851, partly repainted in 1856, 1871, and 1892, and now one of the masterpieces in the National (Tate) Gallery at Millbank. 'Work,' which is now conspicuous in the public gallery at Manchester, was begun in 1852 and finished in 1868; it was painted inch by inch in broad daylight, in the street at Hampstead, and is a composition of portraits the most diverse. It illustrates not merely Brown's artistic knowledge, skill, and genius, but the stringency of his political views at the time, and is a sort of pictorial essay produced under the mordant influence of Thomas Carlyle and the gentler altruism of F. D. Maurice; it comprises likenesses of both these thinkers. After 'Work' was well advanced, Brown's masterpiece, the immeasurably finer 'Last of England,' took its place upon the easel. This type of Pre-Raphaelitism at its best is now a leading ornament of the public gallery at Birmingham. It has been said of it that 'Brown never painted better, and few pictures represent so well or so adequately the passionate hopes and lofty devotion of the Pre-Raphaelite brotherhood when it came into being.' Its two figures are exact and profoundly moving portraits of Brown himself and his second wife, while the incident it immortalises was witnessed by the painter while going to Gravesend to see Thomas Woolner [q.v.], then a Pre-Raphaelite brother, embark on his way to the Australian gold diggings. The immediate subject of his great picture may have been forced upon him by this incident. At the time the work was undertaken Brown's own pecuniary circumstances were much straitened and a collapse was threatening.

In succeeding years Brown's more impor-

tant paintings were 'The Death of Sir Tristram,' 1863, the grim grotesqueness of which emphasised the artist's dramatising power. But it did not show those less favourable elements of his art which are marked in such designs as 'Jacob and Joseph's Coat,' where the ill-conditioned sons of the patriarch present to him the blood-stained garment of their brother, and a dog is made to smell the stain! Then came 'King René's Honeymoon,' 1863, where the amorous queen caresses her gentle spouse in a charmingly naive manner; the vigorous and powerful 'Elijah and the Widow's Son,' where the prophet carries the boy down a flight of steps (the finest version of this design is at South Kensington); 'Cordelia's Portion,' which belongs to Mr. Albert Wood of Conway; 'The Entombment of Christ,' a composition worthy of a great old Italian master, 1866–9; 'Don Juan found by Haidee,' an inferior work in every respect, which, unfortunately for Brown's fame, has found a place in the Luxembourg at Paris; 'Sardanapalus,' 1869, a noble design, disfigured by some questionable drawing; and 'Cromwell on his Farm,' 1877, a somewhat overrated picture.

In 1878 Brown began to paint in panels on the wall of the town hall at Manchester, and, as a commission from that city, a series of works designed to illustrate the history of the place. These are twelve in number, and as a completed series they are unique and unrivalled in this country, though indeed the examples, compared with each other, are not a little unequal; the best of them is 'The Romans building Manchester,' in which Brown's quaint vein of humour is manifest in the incident of the centurion's spoilt little son kicking at the face of his guardian; the same vein appeared in another panel at Manchester of 'The Expulsion of the Danes,' where little pigs escaping get between the legs of the marauders and upset them. 'Crabtree watching the Transit of Venus,' 1882, has, despite some awkwardness in its technique, a singularly expressive and original design. The face and figure of Crabtree are worthy of Brown's best years.

Proud and sensitive, Brown was always keenly resentful of neglect or injury, real or imaginary. In fact, he was by nature a rebel, and his influence upon not a few who became eminent made him a sort of centre for many varieties of discontent. A lifelong quarrel with the Royal Academy began in 1851, when room equal to that of ten ordinary works was given in the exhibition of that year to his huge canvas, 'Chaucer reading the Legend of Custance,' but its position caused Brown dissatisfaction, which never left him. He ceased to send his pictures to its exhibitions after 1855, cherishing thenceforth antagonism against all constituted artistic societies. His quarrel with the academy marred the effect which his genius and great technical resources might have produced upon the art of his contemporaries. In 1865 Brown made a numerous collection of his pictures, and exhibited them in Piccadilly with some *éclat*. He gained two prizes in the Liverpool Academy, by awarding which the artistic members of that society so greatly offended their lay patrons as to induce a revolution in its history. He contributed to the Paris exhibitions in 1855 and 1889; to the Manchester Art Treasures of 1857, and to various galleries in Edinburgh, Liverpool, Birmingham, and Manchester. Brown was one of the founders of the original Hogarth Club in London, which included among its members W. Burges, Sir F. Burton, Lord Leighton, Rossetti, G. E. Street, and Thomas Woolner; and at the little so-called Pre-Raphaelite exhibition in Russell Place, Fitzroy Square, there were several pictures of his.

Desiring to develop a love for art in England, Brown was one of the first of English artists who, at Camden Town, many years before the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street was founded, helped to establish a drawing-school for artisans. At the Working Men's College, which was constituted in 1854, he was from the first among the soundest teachers, giving his time, knowledge, and skill without remuneration. For some years—from 1861 to 1874—he was a leading member of the firm of Morris, Marshall, Faulkner, & Co., decorative artists and manufacturers of artistic furniture, which was founded by William Morris [q. v. Suppl.] and his friends in Red Lion Square, and ultimately—after 1874—became Morris's sole concern. The firm's influence upon decorative art has been revolutionary and of the greatest value. Many of its best works in stained glass and other methods of design were by Brown.

In 1891 a number of artists (including many royal academicians) and amateurs subscribed about 900*l.* in order to secure for the National Gallery a picture which should adequately represent Brown's art. This compliment, paid mainly by painters to a painter, is unique, and of the highest kind. Death intervening, the commission thus offered was never completed, but with a portion of the money 'Christ washing Peter's Feet' was bought for the National Gallery, where it now is, the large cartoon of 'The Body of Harold brought to the Conqueror'

was secured for the South London Art Gallery, and a number of designs, which are chiefly decorative, were bought and distributed among the art schools of England.

Late in his life Brown had a full share of domestic troubles. In November 1874 his mind and heart were convulsed by the death of his son Oliver, a youth upon whose future he had founded ambitious and splendid hopes [see BROWN, OLIVER MADOX]. His friend Rossetti died on 9 April 1882, and in October 1890 Mrs. Madox Brown, the painter's second wife. It was then manifest to his friends that his own powers were failing. But he lived until 6 Oct. 1893; five days later he was buried in the cemetery at Finchley, where the remains of his second wife and son were already laid. He was, except perhaps Millais, the most English of the English artists of his time.

Brown married his second wife, Emma Hill, the daughter of a Herefordshire farmer, in 1848; she was only fifteen at the time, and her mother's opposition to the marriage led to an elopement. Brown's elder daughter, Lucy, married Mr. William M. Rossetti, the younger brother of the artist [see ROSSETTI, LUCY MADOX]; his younger daughter, Catherine, married Franz (or Francis) Hueffer [q. v.], and their son, Mr. Ford Madox Hueffer, published in 1896 a biography of the painter, his grandfather.

Besides the portrait of himself which Brown introduced into his 'The Last of England' (now at the Birmingham Art Gallery), there is a second portrait by him, of himself, which was exhibited in the New Gallery, London, in 1900; a reproduction is given in Mr. F. M. Hueffer's 'Memoir.' Several of his pictures, including 'The Last of England,' 'Work,' 'Sardanapalus,' 'Elijah and the Widow's Son,' 'Cordelia,' and 'Christ washing Peter's Feet,' have been engraved.

[Personal knowledge; Memoir of Madox Brown by his grandson, Mr. F. M. Hueffer (1896); two articles in the 'Portfolio' (1893) by the present writer, which were seen in proof and approved by Madox Brown.] F. G. S.

BROWN, GEORGE (1818–1880), Canadian politician, was born at Edinburgh on 29 Nov. 1818.

His father, PETER BROWN (1784–1863), Canadian journalist, born in Scotland on 29 June 1784, was an Edinburgh merchant. Encountering reverses he emigrated to New York in 1838, where in December 1842 he founded the 'British Chronicle,' a weekly newspaper especially intended for Scottish emigrants. Being unable to compete with the 'Albion,' which represented general British interests, it was removed to Toronto in 1843, and rechristened 'The Banner,' becoming the peculiar organ of the Free Church of Scotland in Canada. While in New York Brown published, under the pseudonym 'Libertas,' a reply to Charles Edward Lester's 'Glory and Shame of England' (1842), entitled 'The Fame and Glory of England Vindicated.' He died at Toronto on 30 June 1863. He married the only daughter of George Mackenzie of Stornoway in the Lewis.

His son was educated at the Edinburgh High School and at the Southern Academy. He accompanied his father to New York in 1838, and became publisher and business manager of the 'British Chronicle.' During a visit to Toronto in this capacity his ability attracted the attention of the leaders of the reform party in Canada, and negotiations were commenced which terminated in the removal of himself and his father to that town. Almost immediately after his arrival he founded the 'Globe' at the instance of the reform party. This political journal, originally published weekly, soon became one of the leading Canadian papers. In 1853 it became a daily paper. During Brown's lifetime it was distinguished by its vigorous invective and its personal attacks on political opponents. Brown strongly supported the reform party in their struggle with Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe (afterwards Baron Metcalfe) [q. v.] on the question of responsible government [see art. BALDWIN, ROBERT, in Suppl.] In 1851, however, he severed himself from his party, which was then in power under the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry, on the question of papal aggression in England and elsewhere. He identified himself with protestant opinions, and in December 1851 was returned to the Canadian legislative assembly for the county of Kent. He established himself as the leader of an extreme section of the radicals, whom he had formerly denounced, and whose sobriquet, the 'Clear Grits,' he had himself ironically given in the columns of the 'Globe.' At the election of 1854 he was returned for Lambton county, and in 1857 for Toronto. On 31 July 1858, on the defeat of Sir John Alexander *Macdonald* [q. v.], he undertook to form a ministry. He succeeded in patching up a heterogeneous cabinet, known as the Brown-Dorion administration, but it held office only for four days, resigning on the refusal of the governor-general, Sir Edmund Walker Head [q. v.], to dissolve parliament. His failure did his party a serious injury, and in 1861 he was unseated. In March 1863, however, he returned to the assembly as member for South

Oxford, a seat which he retained until the confederation in 1867. On 30 June 1864 he entered the coalition ministry of Sir Etienne Pascal Taché [q.v.] as president of the council. He took part in the intercolonial conference on federation in September at Charlottetown in Prince Edward Island, and in that at Quebec in October, and proceeded to England as a delegate in 1865. He was a member of the confederate council of the British North American colonies that sat in Quebec in September 1865 to negotiate commercial treaties, but on 21 Dec. he resigned office owing to his disapproval of the terms on which government proposed to renew their commercial treaty with the United States. After the conclusion of the federation in 1867 he failed to obtain election to the House of Commons, but on 16 Dec. 1873 he was called to the senate. In February 1874 he was chosen to proceed to Washington to negotiate, in conjunction with Sir Edward Thornton, a commercial treaty which should include a settlement of the fishery question. A draft treaty was drawn up but failed to obtain the sanction of the United States senate. In 1875 Brown declined the lieutenant-governorship of Ontario, and on 24 May 1879 he was gazetted K.C.M.G., but refused the honour. On 25 March 1880 he was shot at the 'Globe' office by George Bennett, a discharged employé, and died from the effects of the injury on 9 May. He was buried in the Necropolis cemetery on 12 May. Bennett was executed for the murder on 23 July.

On 27 Nov. 1862 Brown married at Edinburgh Annie, eldest daughter of Thomas Nelson of Abden House, Edinburgh. She survived him with several children. A statue was erected to him in the University Park at Toronto. In 1864 he established the 'Canada Farmer,' a weekly agricultural journal.

[Mackenzie's Life and Speeches of Hon. George Brown (with portrait), 1882; Dominion Annual Register, 1880–1, pp. 239–40, 393–5; Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis, 1867; Morgan's Canadian Parliamentary Companion, 1875, pp. 57–9; Turcotte's Canada sous l'Union, Quebec, 1871–2; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians, 1862, pp. 769–73; Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery (with portrait), 1880, ii. 3–24; Dent's Last Forty Years, 1881; Collins's Life and Career of Sir J. A. Macdonald, 1883.] E. I. C.

BROWN, HUGH STOWELL (1823–1886), baptist minister, born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 10 Aug. 1823, was second son of Robert Brown, by his wife Dorothy (Thomson). Thomas Edward Brown [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother.

The father, ROBERT BROWN (*d.* 1846), was at one time master of the grammar school in Douglas, and in 1817 became chaplain of St. Matthew's chapel in that town. An evangelical of extreme views, he never read the Athanasian Creed, and took no notice of Ash Wednesday or Lent. In 1832 he became curate of Kirk Braddan, succeeding as vicar on 2 April 1836. He learned Manx in order to preach in it, and supported a family of nine on less than 200*l.* a year. His boys spent the summers in collecting his tithes of hay and corn, intermittently walking five miles to Douglas grammar school, but Hugh's early education consisted chiefly in reading four or five hours daily to his father, who became almost blind. Robert Brown was found dead by the roadside on 28 Nov. 1846, and buried next day at Kirk Braddan. He wrote twenty-two 'Sermons on various Subjects,' Wellington (Shropshire) and London, 1818, 8vo; and a volume of 'Poems, principally Sacred,' London, 1826, 12mo (cf. *Letters of Thomas Edward Brown*, 1900, i. 13–18).

Hugh was apprenticed when fifteen to a land surveyor, and employed in tithe commutation and ordnance surveys in Cheshire, Shrewsbury, and York. In 1840 he entered the London and Birmingham Railway Company's works at Wolverton, Buckinghamshire. While earning from four to eight shillings a week he began to study Greek, chalking his first exercises on a fire-box. After three years, part of the time spent in driving a locomotive between Crewe and Wolverton, he returned home and entered King William's College at Castletown to study for the church. When his training was almost complete he felt unable to subscribe to the ordination service, and resolved to return to his trade; but in the meantime was baptised at Stony Stratford, lost his father, and received unexpectedly an invitation to preach at Myrtle Street Baptist Chapel, Liverpool. About November 1847 he was accepted by that congregation as their minister. He was then twenty-four. There he remained until his death, winning great popularity as a preacher. To his Sunday afternoon lecture, established in 1854 in the Concert Hall, Liverpool, he drew from two to three thousand working men, whom his own early experiences, added to great power and plainness of speech, with abundant humour, powerfully influenced. He anticipated the post office by opening a workman's savings bank, to which over 80,000*l.* was entrusted before it was wound up. In 1873 he visited Canada and the States.

Brown was president in 1878 of the Baptist

Union. His addresses (printed in London, 1878) were an appeal for a better educated nonconformist ministry. He thought at one time of retiring from Liverpool to open a hall at Oxford or Cambridge, to be affiliated to one of the colleges. He was in favour of abandoning denominational colleges, the students to take their arts degrees at existing universities. He was an active member of the Baptist Missionary Society, and for many years president of the Liverpool Peace Society and chairman of the Seaman's Friend Association. He died after a few days' illness from apoplexy on 24 Feb. 1886 at 29 Falkner Square, Liverpool, and was buried on 28 Feb. at the West Derby Road cemetery.

Brown married, first, in 1848, Alice Chibnall Sirett, who was the mother of all his children, and died in 1863; secondly, he married Phœbe, sister to Mr. W. S. Caine, M.P., who was also his son-in-law. She died on 25 March 1884.

Many of Brown's lectures to working men were printed both separately and together. They include: 1. 'The Battle of Life,' 1857, 8vo. 2. 'Lectures,' 3 vols. Liverpool, 1858–60, 12mo. 3. 'Hogarth and his Pictures,' 1860, 8vo. 4. 'The Bulwarks of Protestantism,' London, 1868, 8vo. 5. 'Lectures to Working Men,' London, 1870, 8vo. 6. 'Ancient Maxims for Modern Times,' London, 1876, 8vo. He contributed a series of 'Sunday Readings' to 'Good Words.' Posthumously appeared: 'Manliness and other Sermons,' Edinburgh and London, 1889, 8vo, with preface by Alexander Maclaren, D.D., and other discourses in 'Sermons for Special Occasions,' 'The Clerical Library,' 1888, 8vo. His 'Autobiography,' with extracts from his commonplace book, was edited, with selections from his sermons, by W. S. Caine, London, 1887, 8vo. A portrait, painted in 1872 by Edwin Long, R.A., is reproduced in the work, with two other likenesses.

[Brown's Autobiography, ed. W. S. Caine, and Works; Harrison's Bibliotheca Monensis, 1876, and his Church Notes (Manx Soc.), 1879, pp. 113, 115; Thwaites's Isle of Man, p. 386; Letters of T. E. Brown, i. 118; Liverpool Mercury, 25 and 27 Feb. and 1 March 1886.]

C. F. S.

BROWN, JOHN (1780–1859), geologist, born at Braintree in Essex in 1780, was apprenticed to a stonemason. While working in his master's yard, like Hugh Miller [q. v.] he was attracted to the study of geology. After the expiry of his indentures he worked at Braintree for a few years as a journeyman, and when about twenty-five removed to Colchester, where he carried on business at East Hill for another twenty-five years, retiring from active work in 1830. He removed to Stanway, near Colchester, purchased a house and farm, and devoted the rest of his life to the study of geology and kindred subjects. His researches along the coasts of Essex, Kent, and Sussex brought to light interesting remains of the elephant and rhinoceros, and he made a very fine collection of fossils and shells. His collections were bequeathed to his friend (Sir) Richard Owen, by whom the bulk of them were presented to the British Natural History Museum. Brown died at Stanway on 28 Nov. 1859, and was buried in the churchyard on the north side of the church on 5 Dec. He was twice married, but left no children. He was a contributor to the 'Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Proceedings' of the Ashmolean Society, the 'Proceedings' of the Geological Society, 'Annals of Natural History,' the 'London Geological Journal,' and the 'Essex Literary Journal.'

[Essex Naturalist, 1890, iv. 158–68; Proc. of the Geological Soc. 1860, vol. xvi. p. xxvii.]

E. I. C.

BROWN, Sir JOHN (1816–1896), pioneer of armour plate manufacture, born at Sheffield in Flavell's Yard, Fargate, on 6 Dec. 1816, was the second son of Samuel Brown, a slater of that town. He was educated at a local school held in a garret, and was apprenticed at the age of fourteen to Earl, Horton, & Co., factors, of Orchard Place. In 1831 his employers engaged in the manufacture of files and table cutlery, taking an establishment in Rockingham Street, which they styled the Hallamshire Works. Earl, the senior partner of the firm, impressed by Brown's ability, offered him his factoring business, and advanced him part of the capital he required to carry it on. In 1848 Brown invented the conical steel spring buffer for railway wagons, and soon he was manufacturing 150 sets a week.

Brown's great achievement was the development of armour plating for war vessels. In 1860 he saw at Toulon the French ship La Gloire. She was a timber-built 90-gun three-decker, cut down and coated with hammered plate armour, four and a half inches thick. This contrivance occasioned the English government so much uneasiness that they ordered ten 90- and 100-gun vessels to be similarly adapted. Brown, from a distant inspection of La Gloire, came to the conclusion that the armoured plates used in protecting her might have been rolled instead of hammered. He was at that time mayor of Sheffield, and he invited the premier, Lord Palmerston, to inspect the process.

Palmerston's visit was followed in April 1863 by one from the lords of the admiralty, who saw rolled a plate twelve inches thick and fifteen to twenty feet long. The latter visit was the subject of an article in 'Punch' (18 April 1863). The admiralty were convinced of the merits of Brown's methods, and the royal commission on armour plates ordered from his works nearly all the plates they required. In a few years he had sheathed fully three fourths of the British navy.

In 1856 he concentrated in Saville Street, Sheffield, the different manufactures in which he had been engaged in various parts of the town. His establishment, styled the Atlas Works, covered nearly thirty acres, and increased until it gave employment to over four thousand artisans. He undertook the manufacture of armour plates; ordnance forgings, railway bars, steel springs, buffers, tires, and axles, supplied Sheffield with iron for steel-making purposes, and was the first successfully to develop the Bessemer process, and to introduce into Sheffield the manufacture of steel rails. He received frequent applications from foreign governments for armour plates, but invariably declined such contracts unless the consent of the home government was obtained. During the civil war in America he refused large orders from the northern states.

In 1864 his business was converted into a limited liability company, and he retired to Endfield Hall, Ranmoor, near Sheffield. He was mayor of Sheffield in 1862 and 1863, and master cutler in 1865 and 1866, and was knighted in 1867. He died without issue at Shortlands, the house of Mr. Barron, Bromley in Kent, on 27 Dec. 1896, and was buried at Ecclesall on 31 Dec. In 1839 he married Mary (*d.* 28 Nov. 1881), eldest daughter of Benjamin Scholefield of Sheffield.

[Sheffield Daily Telegraph, 28 Dec. 1896; Times, 11 Aug. 1862, 28 Dec. 1896.] E. I. C.

BROWN, ROBERT (1842-1895), geographer, the only son of Thomas Brown of Campster, Caithness, was born at Campster on 23 March 1842. He was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated B.A. in 1860, and afterwards at Leyden, and at Rostock, where he obtained the honorary degree of Ph.D. in 1870. In 1861 he visited Spitzbergen, Greenland, and Baffin's Bay, and during the next two years he visited the Pacific, and ranged the continent of America from Venezuela to Alaska and the Behring sea. He was botanist to the British Columbia expedition in 1863, and commander of the Vancouver exploration of 1864, when the interior of the island was charted for the first time under his supervision. He visited Greenland with Mr. Edward Whymper in 1867, making a special study of the glaciers, and developing strong views upon the subject of the erosive powers of ice (cf. *Geog. Journal*, vols. xxxix. and xli.) Subsequently he travelled in the north-western portions of Africa. In 1869 he settled at Edinburgh, holding the post of lecturer in natural history in the School of Arts and at the Heriot-Watt college. He was also an extra medical lecturer in the university and interim lecturer on botany there in 1873, and for part of that year in geology also. He became a frequent contributor to the periodical press upon geographical subjects, and wrote occasional memoirs for the 'Transactions' of the Linnean and Geographical Societies, varying geographical research with botany. In 1873 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chair of botany in Edinburgh University, and his failure depressed him. He wrote much for 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' and other works of reference, for the 'Academy,' and the 'Scotsmen.' In 1876 he accepted a post on the staff of the 'Echo,' and removed to London. In 1879 he became a leader-writer for the 'Standard,' and retained that post for the rest of his life. Meanwhile he prepared popular geographical works, most of which were published by Messrs. Cassell in serial form. They include 'The Races of Mankind; being a Popular Description of the Characteristics, Manners, and Customs of the Principal Varieties of the Human Family' (London, 1873-6, 4 vols. 4to); 'The Countries of the World' (1876-81, 6 vols. 8vo); 'Science for All' (1877-82, 5 vols. 8vo); 'The Peoples of the World' (1882-5, 5 vols. 8vo); 'Our Earth and its Story' (based on Kirchoff's 'Allgemeine Erdkunde,' 1887-8, 2 vols. 8vo); and 'The Story of Africa and its Explorers' (1892-5, 4 vols. 8vo). Issued for the most part in weekly or monthly parts, and copiously illustrated, most of these works have been reissued in one form or another. These large compilations proved widely popular, and did much to disseminate the results of geographical science, if not to advance geographical thought, but they scarcely gave Brown an opportunity of exercising his full powers. Apart from them he published 'A Manual of Botany, Anatomical and Physiological,' in 1874, and in the following year edited Rink's 'Danish Greenland,' 1877, and his 'Tales and Traditions of the Eskimo;' in 1892 he collaborated with Sir R. L. Playfair in their valuable 'Bibliography of Morocco;' and in 1893 he edited Pellew's

'Adventures in Morocco.' His holidays in his later years were usually devoted, of choice, to travels in the Barbary States. In 1890 he was chosen vice-president of the Institute of Journalists. He died suddenly in London on 26 Oct. 1895, on which morning a leader, penned by him on the previous night, appeared in the 'Standard.' He was buried at Norwood on 30 Oct. At the time he was preparing an edition of Pary's 'Leo Africanus' for the Hakluyt Society.

He was on the council of the Royal Geographical Society, and a fellow of the Linnean and many other learned societies. His name is commemorated by Brown's Range, Mount Brown, and Brown's River in Vancouver Island, by Cape Brown in Spitzbergen, and Brown's Island, north of Novaya Zemlya, as well as by two flowering plants, two lichens, and a fossil plant called after him by English and Swiss botanists.

[Times, 29 Oct. 1895; Geographical Journal, 1895, p. 577; The Adventures of John Jewitt, 1896 (with a short notice and a portrait of Brown); Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed.; Chavanne, Karpf, and Le Monnier's Literatur über die Polar Regionen, 1878; Lauridsen's Bibliographia Groenlandica, 1890; works in Brit. Mus. Library.] T. S.

BROWN, THOMAS EDWARD (1830–1897), the Manx poet, fifth son of Robert Brown (*d.* 1846), vicar of Kirk Braddan in the Isle of Man, a preacher of some repute and a poet as well, was born at Douglas in 1830. His mother's maiden name was Dorothy (Thomson). Hugh Stowell Brown [q. v. Suppl.], the well-known baptist minister of Myrtle Street, Liverpool, was an elder brother. After passing through King William's College, Isle of Man, Thomas obtained a servitorship at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 17 Oct. 1849, and took a double first in classics and law and history in 1853. He obtained a fellowship at Oriel in 1854, when a fellowship there was still the highest distinction that Oxford could confer. Bishop Fraser, who examined, was fond of recapitulating the merits of Brown's fellowship essay. He was ordained in 1855, and graduated M.A. next year. He took a mastership at his old school, and vacated his fellowship by marriage in 1858, from which date until 1861 he was vice-principal of King William's College. During vacations he renewed his close touch with the old salts of the Manx harbours. From September 1861 for a little over two years he was head-master of the Crypt School, Gloucester (where he had Mr. W. E. Henley as a pupil); early in 1864 Dr. Percival persuaded him to accept the post of second master (and head of the modern side) at Clifton, where he remained, a very powerful factor in the success of the school, for nearly thirty years. The first of his tales in verse, 'Betsy Lee,' appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for April 1873. This was republished with three other Manx narrative poems as 'Fo'c'sle Yarns' in 1881, and a second edition appeared in 1889. 'The Doctor and other Poems' saw the light in 1887, 'The Manx Witch and other Poems' in 1889, and 'Old John' in 1893. A collective edition of the Poems (*curante* Mr. W. E. Henley) appeared in 1900, in which year his 'Letters' were also published in two volumes under the editorship of Mr. Irwin. The 'Yarns' were highly appreciated by such judges as George Eliot and Robert Browning; but the 'Manx dialect,' though quite the reverse of formidable, seems to have acted as a non-conductor, and the poems did not meet with a tithe of the recognition that they deserved. Once 'Tom Baynes' and the 'Old Pazon' gain the reader's affections, they will not easily be dislodged. In addition to his scholastic post Brown was curate of St. Barnabas, Bristol, from 1884 to 1893. Early in the latter year he left Bristol and returned to his old home in Ramsey.

For two or three years previously he had contributed occasional lyrics, marked by 'audacious felicities' of expression, to the 'Scots (afterwards 'National') Observer' and to the 'New Review' under the direction of his former pupil, Mr. Henley, and many of these pieces were republished in the volume entitled 'Old John.' In May 1895 he recommended as a genuine 'Mona Bouquet,' a little book of 'Manx Tales' by a young friend, Egbert Rydings. In the same year he was offered but refused the archdeaconry of the Isle of Man. He retained to the end his early ideal of mirroring the Old Manx life and speech before it was submerged. He died suddenly at Clifton College while giving an address to the boys, from the bursting of a blood-vessel in the brain, on 30 Oct. 1897. He was buried at Redland Green, Bristol.

Brown married in 1857 Amelia, daughter of Dr. Thomas Stowell of Ramsay, by whom he had issue two sons and several daughters.

In character Brown was strong, almost rugged, but wholly lovable, and idolised by the Clifton boys, over whom his influence was remarkable. He had a dramatic gift and read his own poems with memorable effect. His 'Fo'c'sle Yarns' can hardly fail to obtain a steadily increasing circle of admirers. As with Crabbe's 'Tales,' the stories are good in themselves, the interest well

sustained, and the insight into character profound, while descriptive passages abound that would be hard to match in modern poetry. Few readers of the 'Yarns' will detect any tendency to exaggeration in the portrait of their author, concentrated into a fine sonnet by Mr. Henley:

You found him cynic, saint,
Salt, humourist, Christian, poet; with a free
Far-glancing, luminous utterance; and a heart
Large as St. Francis's: withal a brain
Stored with experience, letters, fancy, art,
And scored with runes of human joy and pain.

A portrait of Brown by Sir William Richmond is in the library at Clifton College.

[Times, 1 Nov. 1895; Academy, 6 and 13 Nov. 1897; Guardian, 3 and 24 Nov. 1897; Miles's Poets of the Nineteenth Century, v. 477; Letters of T. E. Brown, ed. S. T. Irwin, 1900; Monthly Review, October 1900; Macmillan's Magazine, October 1900, January 1901; Fortnightly Review, November 1900; Literature, 17 Nov. 1900; Brit. Mus. Cat., and two valuable articles in the New Review, December 1897, and Quarterly Review, April 1898.] T. S.

BROWNE, EDWARD HAROLD (1811–1891), successively bishop of Ely and Winchester, born on 6 March 1811 at Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, was son of Colonel Robert Browne of Morton House in Buckinghamshire, who came of an Anglo-Irish family, claiming descent from Sir Anthony Browne [q. v.] His mother was Sarah Dorothea, daughter of Gabriel Steward (*d.* 1792) of Nottington and Melcombe, Dorset. Browne was educated at Eton and at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1832, and then in succession carried off the Crosse theological scholarship in 1833, the Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholarship in 1834, and the Norrisian prize in 1835. He graduated M.A. in 1836, B.D. in 1855, and D.D. in 1864. For a few years he filled minor college offices, and found some difficulty in obtaining a title for holy orders; but he was ordained deacon by the bishop of Ely in 1836 and priest in 1837. In the latter year he was elected to a fellowship at his college, and in 1838 was appointed senior tutor. In June 1840 Browne resigned his fellowship, married Elizabeth, daughter of Clement Carlyon [q. v.], and accepted the sole charge of Holy Trinity, Stroud. In 1841 he moved to the perpetual curacy of St. James's, Exeter, and in 1842 to St. Sidwell's, Exeter. In 1843 he went to Wales as vice-principal of St. David's College, Lampeter; but, dissatisfied with the administration of the college, he left it in 1849 for the living of Kenwyn-cum-Kea, Cornwall, to which a prebendal stall in Exeter Cathedral was attached. In 1854 he was appointed Norrisian professor of divinity at Cambridge, but retained his living of Kenwyn until 1857, when he accepted the vicarage of Heavitree, Exeter, with a canonry in Exeter Cathedral. He had already published his 'Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles' (1850–3), and now, by an article on Inspiration in 'Aids to Faith' and by a reply to Colenso, 'The Pentateuch and the Elohistic Psalms' (1863), became prominent on the conservative side in the developing controversy on biblical criticism. The see of Ely falling vacant by the death of Thomas Turton [q. v.], it was offered by Lord Palmerston to Browne, and he was consecrated at Westminster Abbey on 29 March 1864. He proved himself an excellent administrator, acted as a moderating influence during the Colenso controversy and the excitement evolved by the discussion of 'Essays and Reviews,' and, in spite of much opposition, was one of the officiating prelates when Frederick (now Archbishop) Temple was consecrated for the see of Exeter in 1869. In 1873 the see of Winchester fell vacant by the death of Samuel Wilberforce [q.v.], and it was offered by Gladstone to Browne. After some hesitation he accepted translation, and was enthroned at Winchester on 11 Dec. 1873. Here, as at Ely, he sought to hold a middle course between opposing church parties. On the death of Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.] in 1882, he entertained some hope of being appointed to Canterbury, but the queen herself wrote to Browne pointing out that 'it would be wrong to ask him to enter on new and arduous duties . . . at his age.' His health slowly failed; in 1890 he resigned the see, and on 18 Dec. 1891 he died at Shales, near Bitterne, Hampshire.

Browne published a large number of sermons and pamphlets, and, in addition: 1. 'The Fulfilment of the Old Testament Prophecies relating to the Messiah,' his Norrisian prize essay, London, 1836, 8vo. 2. 'An Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles,' London, 8vo (vol. i. 1850, vol. ii. 1853); new edit. 1886. 3. 'The Pentateuch and the Elohistic Psalms,' Cambridge, 1863, 8vo. He was also a contributor to 'Aids to Faith' and to the 'Speaker's Commentary.'

[Dean Kitchin's Life of Edward Harold Browne, 1895.] A. R. B.

BROWNE, JOHN (1823–1886), nonconformist historian, eldest son of James Browne (1781–1857), congregational minister, by his wife Eliza (*d.* 1834), daughter of Richard Gedge, was born at North Walsham, Norfolk, on 6 Feb. 1823. He was educated

(1839-44) at University College, London (graduating B.A. 1843 at the London University), and at Coward College, Torrington Square, London, under Thomas William Jenkyn. Leaving college in 1844, he ministered to the congregational church at Lowestoft, Suffolk. His first publication was a 'Guide to Lowestoft,' 1845. He left Lowestoft in 1846, and on 10 Sept. 1848 succeeded Andrew Ritchie (*d.* 26 Dec. 1848) as minister of the congregational church at Wrentham, Suffolk, where he was ordained on 1 Feb. 1849. His ministry was plain and practical, and his platform power was considerable. From 1864 he was secretary of the Suffolk Congregational Union. At the end of 1877 he published his 'History of Congregationalism and Memorials of the Churches of Norfolk and Suffolk' (8vo), a work on which he had been engaged for five years. It shows wide and accurate research, and he had long been a collector of manuscripts, rare volumes, and portraits bearing on his subject. In person short and stout, he was a man of solid qualities and genial frankness. He died on 4 April 1886, and was buried at Wrentham on 9 April. He married, in 1849, Mary Ann (*d.* 1899), eldest daughter of the Rev. H. H. Cross of Bermuda, and left a son and five daughters. Besides the above he published: 1. 'Doles and Dissent' [1845], 12mo. 2. 'The Congregational Church at Wrentham [Suffolk] . . . its History and Biographies,' 1854, 8vo. 3. 'Dissent and the Church' [1870], 8vo (in reply to Rev. J. C. Ryle, afterwards bishop of Liverpool). 4. 'The History and Antiquities of Covehithe,' 1874, 8vo. He was a contributor to the Schaff-Herzog 'Religious Encyclopædia,' New York, 1882-4, 8vo.

[Browne's Hist. Cong. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 321, 433, 532; Christian World, 8 April 1886; Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia, 1894, supplement, p. 27; information from the Rev. James Browne, Bradford, Yorkshire; personal knowledge.] A. G.

BROWNE, Sir THOMAS GORE (1807-1887), colonel and colonial governor, born 3 July 1807, was son of Robert Browne of Morton House near Buckingham, a colonel of the Buckinghamshire militia, also J.P. and D.L., by Sarah Dorothea, second daughter of Gabriel Steward, M.P., of Nottington and Melcombe, Dorset. Edward Harold Browne [q. v. Suppl.], bishop of Winchester, was his youngest brother.

He was commissioned as ensign in the 44th foot on 14 Jan. 1824, exchanged to the 28th foot on 28 April, became lieutenant on 11 July 1826, and captain on 11 June 1829. He was aide-de-camp to Lord Nugent, the high commissioner in the Ionian Islands from 1832 to 1835, and he acted for a time as colonial secretary. He obtained a majority in the 28th on 19 Dec. 1834, and exchanged to the 41st on 25 March 1836. That regiment took part in the first Afghan war, and as one of its lieutenant-colonels (afterwards Sir Richard England [q. v.]) acted as brigadier, and the other was absent, Browne commanded the regiment. When England's force, on its way to join Nott at Candahar, was repulsed at Hykulzie (28 March 1842), Browne covered its retirement, forming square and driving back the enemy. He was present at the action of Candahar on 29 May, the march on Cabul, and the storming of Istalif. In the return march of the armies through the Khyber to India he was with the rearguard, which was frequently engaged. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 23 Dec. 1842, and C.B. on 27 Sept. 1843.

He returned to England with the 41st in 1843, and became lieutenant-colonel of it on 22 July 1845. He exchanged to the 21st on 2 March 1849, and went on half-pay on 27 June 1851, having been appointed governor of St. Helena on 20 May. On 22 Aug. he was given the local rank of colonel. He improved the water supply at St. Helena. On 6 Nov. 1854 he was transferred to the governorship of New Zealand, and he landed at Auckland on 6 Sept. 1855. During his term of office the disputes between the settlers and the natives about the purchase of land came to a head in Taranaki. Responsible government was conceded to the colony shortly after his arrival there, but native affairs were reserved to the governor, though he had no power to legislate or to raise money.

Early in 1859 some land at the mouth of the Waitara was bought from Teira of the Ngatiawas, but William King, the chief of that tribe, vetoed the sale. Teira's title being *primâ facie* good, Browne directed that a survey should be made of the land for further investigation. This was resisted by the chief; troops were sent to Taranaki to enforce the governor's orders, and on 17 March 1860 fighting began. At the end of twelve months, several pahs having been taken, the Ngatiawas submitted, and other tribes which had supported them withdrew from the district. William King took refuge with the Waikatos.

Browne had had the full concurrence of his ministers in his course of action, but strong protests were made on behalf of the natives by some members of the opposition, by Archdeacon Hadfield and others of the

clergy, and by Sir William Martin [q.v.], late chief justice. On 27 Aug. 1860 the colonial office called for a full report on the right of a chief to forbid the sale of land by members of his tribe; and on 4 Dec. Browne furnished this report, showing that such 'seignorial right,' apart from landownership, had never been recognised by his predecessors, and giving the opinions of various authorities. On 25 May 1861 the secretary of state (the Duke of Newcastle) informed him that Sir George Grey [q.v. Suppl.] had been appointed his successor, in the hope that Grey's influence and special qualifications would arrest the war which threatened to spread. The duke added: 'I recognise with pleasure the sound and impartial judgment, the integrity, intelligence, and anxiety for the public good which have characterised your government of the colony for nearly six years.' Grey arrived on 26 Sept., but the hopes of the British government were not realised. The Maoris afterwards, contrasting the two governors, said: 'Browne was like a hawk, he swooped down upon us; Grey was like a rat, he undermined us.'

On 5 March 1862 Browne was appointed governor of Tasmania, and remained there till the end of 1868. He was made K.C.M.G. on 23 June 1869. He administered the government of Bermuda temporarily from 11 July 1870 to 8 April 1871. He died in London on 17 April 1887. In 1854 he had married Harriet, daughter of James Campbell of Craigie, Ayrshire, who survived him. They had several children. The eldest son, Harold, commanded the first battalion king's royal rifle corps in the Boer war of 1899–1900, and took part in the defence of Ladysmith.

[Times, 19 April 1887; Lomax's History of the 41st Regiment; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen; Alexander's Incidents of the Maori war of 1860–1; Appendix to the Journals of the House of Representatives of New Zealand, 3 June–7 Sept. 1861; private information.] E. M. L.

BROWNING, ROBERT (1812–1889), poet, was descended, as he believed, from an Anglo-Saxon family which bore in Norman times the name De Bruni. As a matter of fact the stock has been traced no further back than to the early part of the eighteenth century, when the poet's natural great-grandfather owned the Woodyates inn in the parish of Pentridge in Dorset. The son of this man, Robert Browning, was born in 1749, and was a clerk in the bank of England, rising to be principal of the bank stock office. He married, in 1778, Margaret Tittle, a West Indian heiress. He died at Islington on 11 Dec. 1833. By his first wife he had two children, a son Robert, and a daughter who died unmarried; by his second wife he had a large family. The second Robert Browning, who was born in 1781, was early sent out to manage the parental estate in St. Kitts, but threw up his appointment from disgust at the system of slave labour prevailing there. In 1803 he became a clerk in the bank of England, and in 1811 settled in Camberwell, and married the daughter of a small shipowner in Dundee named Wiedemann, whose father was a Hamburg merchant. He was a fluent writer of accurate verse, in the eighteenth century manner, and of tastes both scholarly and artistic. He had wished to be trained as a painter, and it is said that he was wont in later life to soothe his little boy to sleep by humming odes of Anacreon to him. The poet, who had little sympathy for his grandfather, adored the memory of his father, and gave impressions of his genius, which were perhaps exaggerated by affection. He was athletic and enjoyed magnificent health; a ruddy, active man, of high intelligence and liberality of mind. He lived on until 1866, vigorous to the end. A letter from Frederick Locker Lampson preserves some interesting impressions of this fine old man. He had two children—Robert, the poet, and Sarianna, who, born 1814, survived her brother till 1903.

Robert Browning, one of the Englishmen of most indisputable genius whom the nineteenth century has produced, was born at Southampton Street, Camberwell, on 7 May 1812. 'He was a handsome, vigorous, fearless child, and soon developed an unresting activity and a fiery temper' (Mrs. Orr). He was keenly susceptible, from earliest infancy, to music, poetry, and painting. At two years and three months he painted (in lead-pencil and black-currant jam-juice) a composition of a cottage and rocks, which was thought a masterpiece. So turbulent was he and destructive that he was sent, a mere infant, to the day-school of a dame, who has the credit of having divined his intellect. One of the first books which influenced him was Croxall's 'Fables' in verse, and he soon began to make rhymes, and a little later plays. From a very early age he began to devour the volumes in his father's well-stocked library, and about 1824 he had completed a little volume of verses, called 'Incondita,' for which he endeavoured in vain to find a publisher, and it was destroyed. It had been shown, however, to Miss Sarah Flower, afterwards Mrs. Adams [q. v.], who made a copy of it; this copy, fifty years afterwards, fell

into the hands of Browning himself, who destroyed it. He told the present writer that these verses were servile imitations of Byron, who was at that time still alive; and that their only merit was their mellifluous smoothness. Of Miss Eliza Flower (elder sister of Sarah Flower), his earliest literary friend, Browning always spoke with deep emotion. Although she was nine years his senior, he regarded her with tender boyish sentiment, and she is believed to have inspired 'Pauline.' In 1825, in his fourteenth year, a complete revolution was made in the boy's attitude to literature by his becoming acquainted with the poems of Shelley and Keats, which his mother bought for him in their original editions. He was at this time at the school of the Rev. Thomas Ready in Peckham. In 1826 the question of his education was seriously raised, and it was decided that he should be sent neither to a public school nor ultimately to a university. In later years the poet regretted this decision, which, however, was probably not unfavourable to his idiosyncrasy. He was taught at home by a tutor; his training was made to include 'music, singing, dancing, riding, boxing, and fencing.' He became an adept at some of these, in particular a graceful and intrepid rider. From fourteen to sixteen he was inclined to believe that musical composition would be the art in which he might excel, and he wrote a number of settings for songs; these he afterwards destroyed. At his father's express wish, his education was definitely literary. In 1829–30, for a very short time, he attended the Greek class of Professor George Long [q. v.] at London University, afterwards University College, London. His aunt, Mrs. Silverthorne, greatly encouraged his father in giving a lettered character to Robert's training. He now formed the acquaintance of two young men of adventurous spirit, each destined to become distinguished. Of these one was (Sir) Joseph Arnould [q.v. Suppl.], and the other Alfred Domett [q. v.]; both then lived at Camberwell. Domett early in his career went out to New Zealand, in circumstances the suddenness and romance of which suggested to Browning his poem of 'Waring.' To Domett also 'The Guardian Angel' is dedicated, and he remained through life a steadfast friend of the poet. While he was at University College, the elder Browning asked his son what he intended to be. The young man replied by asking if his sister would be sufficiently provided for if he adopted no business or profession. The answer was that she would be. The poet then suggested that it would be better for him 'to see life in the best sense, and cultivate the powers of his mind, than to shackle himself in the very outset of his career by a laborious training, foreign to that aim.' 'In short, Robert, your design is to be a poet?' He admitted it; and his father at once acquiesced. It has been said that the bar and painting occurred to him as possible professions. It may be so, but the statement just made was taken from his own lips, and doubtless represents the upshot of family discussion culminating in the determination to live a life of pure culture, out of which art might spontaneously rise. It began to rise immediately, in the form of colossal schemes for poems. In October 1832 Robert was already engaged upon his first completed work, 'Pauline.' Mrs. Silverthorne paid for it to be printed, and the little volume appeared, anonymously, in January 1833. The poet sent a copy to W. J. Fox, with a letter in which he described himself as 'an oddish sort of boy, who had the honour of being introduced to you at Hackney some years back' by Sarah Flower Adams. Fox reviewed 'Pauline' with very great warmth in the 'Monthly Repository,' and it fell also under the favourable notice of Allan Cunningham. J. S. Mill read and enthusiastically admired it, but had no opportunity of giving it public praise. With these exceptions 'Pauline' fell absolutely still-born from the press. The life of Robert Browning during the next two years is very obscure. He was still occupied with certain religious speculations. In the winter of 1833–4, as the guest of Mr. Benckhausen, the Russian consul-general, he spent three months in St. Petersburg, an experience which had a vivid effect on the awakening of his poetic faculties. At St. Petersburg he wrote 'Porphyria's Lover' and 'Johannes Agricola,' both of which were printed in the 'Monthly Repository' in 1836. These are the earliest specimens of Browning's dramatico-lyrical poetry which we possess, and their maturity of style is remarkable. A sonnet, 'Eyes calm beside thee,' is dated 17 Aug. 1834. In the early part of 1834 he paid his first visit to Italy, and saw Venice and Asolo. 'Having just returned from his first visit to Venice, he used to illustrate his glowing descriptions of its beauties, the palaces, the sunsets, the moonrises, by a most original kind of etching' on smoked note-paper (Mrs. Bridell-Fox). In the winter of 1834 he was absorbed in the composition of 'Paracelsus,' which was completed in March 1835. Fox helped him to find a publisher, Effingham Wilson. 'Paracelsus' was dedicated to the Comte Amadée de Ripert-Monclar (*b.* 1808), a young French

royalist, who had suggested the subject to Browning.

John Forster, who had just come up to London, wrote a careful and enthusiastic review of 'Paracelsus' in the 'Examiner,' and this led to his friendship with Browning. The press in general took no notice of this poem, but curiosity began to awaken among lovers of poetry. 'Paracelsus' introduced Browning to Carlyle, Talfourd, Landor, Horne, Monckton Milnes, Barry Cornwall, Mary Mitford, Leigh Hunt, and eventually to Wordsworth and Dickens. About 1835 the Browning family moved from Camberwell to Hatcham, to a much larger and more convenient house, where the picturesque domestic life of the poet was developed. In November W. J. Fox asked him to dinner to meet Macready, who was already prepared to admire 'Paracelsus;' he entered in his famous diary 'The writer can scarcely fail to be a leading spirit of his time.' Browning saw the new year, 1836, in at Macready's house in Elstree, and met Forster for the first time in the coach on the way thither. Macready urged him to write for the stage, and in February Browning proposed a tragedy of 'Narses.' This came to nothing, but after the supper to celebrate the success of Talfourd's 'Ion' (26 May 1836), Macready said, 'Write a play, Browning, and keep me from going to America. What do you say to a drama on Strafford?' The play, however, was not completed for nearly another year. On 1 May 1837 'Strafford' was published and produced at Covent Garden Theatre. It was played by Macready and Helen Faucit, but it only ran for five nights. Vandenhoff, who had played the part of Pym with great indifference, cavalierly declined to act any more. For the next two or three years Browning lived very quietly at Hatcham, writing under the rose trees of the large garden, riding on 'York,' his uncle's horse, and steeping himself in all literature, modern and ancient, English and exotic. His labours gradually concentrated themselves on a long narrative poem, historical and philosophical, in which he recounted the entire life of a mediæval minstrel. He had become terrified at what he thought a tendency to diffuseness in his expression, and consequently 'Sordello' is the most tightly compressed and abstrusely dark of all his writings. He was partly aware himself of its excessive density; the present writer (in 1875) saw him take up a copy of the first edition, and say, with a grimace, 'Ah! the entirely unintelligible "Sordello."' It was partly written in Italy, for which country Browning started at Easter, 1838. He went to Trieste in a merchant ship, to Venice, Asolo, the Euganean Hills, Padua, back to Venice; then by Verona and Salzburg to the Rhine, and so home. On the outward voyage he wrote 'How they brought the Good News from Ghent to Aix,' and many of his best lyrics belong to this summer of 1838. In 1839 he finished 'Sordello' and began the tragedies 'King Victor and King Charles' and 'Mansoor the Hierophant,' and formed the acquaintance of his father's old schoolfellow, John Kenyon [q. v.] In 1840 he composed a tragedy of 'Hippolytus and Aricia,' of which all that has been preserved is the prologue spoken by Artemis.

'Sordello' was published in 1840, and was received with mockery by the critics and with indifference by the public. Even those who had welcomed 'Paracelsus' most warmly looked askance at this congeries of mystifications, as it seemed to them. Browning was not in the least discouraged, although, as Mrs. Orr has said, 'he was now entering on a period of general neglect which covered nearly twenty years of his life.' The two tragedies were now completed, the title of 'Mansoor' being changed to 'The Return of the Druses.' Edward Moxon proposed to Browning that he should print his poems as pamphlets, each to form a separate brochure of just one sheet, sixteen pages in double columns, the entire cost of each not to exceed twelve or fifteen pounds. In this fashion were produced the series of 'Bells and Pomegranates,' eight numbers of which appeared successively between 1841 and 1846. Of the business relations between Browning and Moxon the poet gave the following relation in 1874, in a letter still unpublished, addressed to F. Locker Lampson: 'He [Moxon] printed, on nine occasions, nine poems of mine, wholly at my expense: that is, he printed them and, subtracting the very moderate returns, sent me in, duly, the bill of the remainder of expense. . . . Moxon was kind and civil, made no profit by me, I am sure, and never tried to help me to any, he would have assured you.'

'Pippa Passes' opened the series of 'Bells and Pomegranates' in 1841; No. ii. was 'King Victor and King Charles,' 1842; No. iii. 'Dramatic Lyrics,' 1842; No. iv. 'The Return of the Druses,' 1843; No. v. 'A Blot in the 'Scutcheon,' 1843; No. vi. 'Colombe's Birthday,' 1844; No. vii. 'Dramatic Romances and Lyrics,' 1845; and No. viii. 'Luria' and 'A Soul's Tragedy,' 1846. In a suppressed 'note of explanation' Browning stated that by the title 'Bells and Pomegranates' he meant 'to indicate an en-

deavour towards something like an alternation, or mixture, of music with discoursing, sound with sense, poetry with thought.' Of the composition of these works the following facts have been preserved. 'Pippa Passes' was the result of the sudden image of a figure walking alone through life, which came to Browning in a wood near Dulwich. 'Dramatic Lyrics' contained the poem of 'The Pied Piper of Hamelin,' which was written in May 1842 to amuse Macready's little son William, who made some illustrations for it which the poet preserved. At the same time was written 'Crescentius,' which was not printed until 1890. 'The Lost Leader' was suggested by Wordsworth's 'abandonment of liberalism at an unlucky juncture;' but Browning resisted strenuously the notion that this poem was a 'portrait' of Wordsworth. In 1844 and 1845 Browning contributed six important poems to 'Hood's Magazine;' all these—they included 'The Tomb at St. Praxed's' and 'The Flight of the Duchess'—were reprinted in 'Bells and Pomegranates.' The play, 'A Blot in the 'Scutcheon,' was written at the desire of Macready, and was first performed at Drury Lane on 11 Feb. 1843. It had been read in manuscript by Charles Dickens, who wrote, 'It has thrown me into a perfect passion of sorrow, and I swear it is a tragedy that *must* be played, and must be played, moreover, by Macready.' For some reason Forster concealed this enthusiastic judgment of Dickens from Browning, and probably from Macready. The latter did not act in it, and treated it with contumely. Browning gave the leading part to Phelps, and the heroine was played by Helen Faucit. 'The Blot in the 'Scutcheon,' though well received, was 'underacted' and had but a short run. There followed a quarrel between the poet and Macready, who did not meet again till 1862. 'Colombe's Birthday' was read to the Keans on 10 March 1844, but as they wished to keep it by them until Easter, 1845, the poet took it away and printed it. It was not acted until 25 April 1853, when Helen Faucit and Barry Sullivan produced it at the Haymarket. About the same time it was performed at the Howard Athenæum, Cambridge, U.S.A.

In the autumn of 1844 Browning set out on his third journey to Italy, taking ship direct for Naples. He formed the acquaintance of a cultivated young Neapolitan, named Scotti, with whom he travelled to Rome. At Leghorn Browning visited E. J. Trelawney. The only definite relic of this journey which survives is a shell, 'picked up on one of the Syren Isles, October 4, 1844,' but its impressions are embodied in 'The Englishman in Italy,' 'Home Thoughts from Abroad,' and other romances and lyrics. Browning was now at the very height of his genius. It was through Kenyon that Browning first became acquainted with Elizabeth Barrett Moulton Barrett, who was already celebrated as a poet, and had, indeed, achieved a far wider reputation than Browning. Miss Barrett was the cousin of Kenyon; a confirmed invalid, she saw no one and never left the house. She was an admirer of Browning's poems; he, on the other hand, first read hers in the course of the opening week of 1845, although he had become aware that she was a great poet. She was six years older than he, but looked much younger than her age. He was induced to write to her, and his first letter, addressed from Hatcham on 10 Jan. 1845 to Miss Barrett, at 50 Wimpole Street, is a declaration of passion: 'I love your books, and I love you too.' She replied, less gushingly, but with warmest friendship, and in a few days they stood, without quite realising it at first, on the footing of lovers. Their earliest meeting, however, took place at Wimpole Street, in the afternoon of Tuesday, 20 May, 1845. Miss Barrett received Browning prone on her sofa, in a partly darkened room; she 'instantly inspired him with a passionate admiration.' They corresponded with such fulness that their missives caught one another by the heels; letters full of literature and tenderness and passion; in the course of which he soon begged her to allow him to devote his life to her care. She withdrew, but he persisted, and each time her denial grew fainter. He visited her three times a week, and these visits were successfully concealed from her father, a man of strange eccentricity and selfishness, who thought that the lives of all his children should be exclusively dedicated to himself, and who forbade any of them to think of marriage. In the whole matter the conduct of Browning, though hazardous and involving great moral courage, can only be considered strictly honourable and right. The happiness, and even perhaps the life, of the invalid depended upon her leaving the hothouse in which she was imprisoned. Her father acted as a mere tyrant, and the only alternatives were that Elizabeth should die in her prison or should escape from it with the man she loved. All Browning's preparations were undertaken with delicate forethought. On 12 Sept. 1846, in company with Wilson, her maid, Miss Barrett left Wimpole Street, took a fly from a cab-stand in Marylebone, and drove to St. Pancras Church, where they

were privately married. She returned to her father's house; but on 19 Sept. (Saturday) she stole away at dinner-time with her maid and Flush, her dog. At Vauxhall Station Browning met her, and at 9 p.m. they left Southampton for Havre, and on the 20th were in Paris. In that city they found Mrs. Jameson, and in her company, a week later, started for Italy. They rested two days at Avignon, where, at the sources of Vaucluse, Browning lifted his wife through the 'chiare, frische e dolci acque,' and seated her on the rock where Petrarch had seen the vision of Laura. They passed by sea from Marseilles to Genoa. Early in October they reached Pisa, and settled there for the winter, taking rooms for six months in the Collegio Ferdinando. The health of Mrs. Browning bore the strain far better than could have been anticipated; indeed, the courageous step which the lovers had taken was completely justified; Mr. Barrett, however, continued implacable.

The poets lived with strict economy at Pisa, and Mrs. Browning benefited from the freedom and the beauty of Italy: 'I was never happy before in my life,' she wrote (5 Nov. 1846). Early in 1847 she showed Browning the sonnets she had written during their courtship, which she proposed to call 'Sonnets from the Bosnian.' To this Browning objected, 'No, not Bosnian—that means nothing—but "From the Portuguese"! They are Catarina's sonnets.' These were privately printed in 1847, and ultimately published in 1850; they form an invaluable record of the loves of two great poets. Their life at Pisa was 'such a quiet, silent life,' and by the spring of 1847 the health of Elizabeth Browning seemed entirely restored by her happiness and liberty. In April they left Pisa and reached Florence on the 20th, taking up their abode in the Via delle Belle Donne. They made a plan of going for several months, in July, to Vallambrosa, but they were 'ingloriously expelled' from the monastery at the end of five days. They had to return to Florence, and to rooms in the Palazzo Guidi, Via Maggio, the famous 'Casa Guidi.' Here also the life was most quiet: 'I can't make Robert go out for a single evening, not even to a concert, nor to hear a play of Alfieri's, yet we fill up our days with books and music, and a little writing has its share' (E.B.B. to Mary Mitford, 8 Dec. 1847).

Early in 1848 Browning began to prepare a collected edition of his poems. He proposed that Moxon should publish this at his own risk, but he declined; whereupon Browning made the same proposal to Chapman & Hall, or Forster did it for him, and they accepted. This edition appeared in two volumes in 1849, but contained only 'Bells and Pomegranates' and 'Paracelsus.' The Brownings had now been living in Florence, in furnished rooms, for more than a year, so they determined to set up a home for themselves. They took an apartment of 'six beautiful rooms and a kitchen, three of them quite palace rooms, and opening on a terrace' in the Casa Guidi. They saw few English visitors, and 'as to Italian society, one may as well take to longing for the evening star, it is so inaccessible' (15 July 1848). In August they went to Fano, Ancona, Sinigaglia, Rimini, and Ravenna. In October Father Prout joined them for some weeks, and was a welcome apparition. 'The Blot on the 'Scutcheon' was revived this winter at Sadler's Wells, by Phelps, with success. On 9 March 1849 was born in Casa Guidi the poets' only child, Robert Wiedemann Barrett Browning, and a few days later Browning's mother died. Sorrow greatly depressed the poet at this time, and their position in Florence, in the disturbed state of Tuscany, was precarious. They stayed there, however, and in July moved merely to the Bagni di Lucca, for three months' respite from the heat. They took 'a sort of eagle's nest, the highest house of the highest of the three villages, at the heart of a hundred mountains, sung to continually by a rushing mountain stream.' Here Browning's spirits revived, and they enjoyed adventurous excursions into the mountains. In October they returned to Florence. During this winter Browning was engaged in composing 'Christmas Eve and Easter Day,' which was published in March 1850. They gradually saw more people—Lever, Margaret Fuller Ossoli, Kirkup, Greenough, Miss Isa Blagden. In September the Brownings went to Poggio al Vento, a villa two miles from Siena, for a few weeks. The following months, extremely quiet ones, were spent in Casa Guidi, the health of Elizabeth Browning not being quite so satisfactory as it had previously been since her marriage. On 2 May 1851 they started for Venice, where they spent a month; and then by Milan, Lucerne, and Strassburg to Paris, where they settled down for a few weeks.

At the end of July they crossed over to England, after an absence of nearly five years, and stayed until the end of September in lodgings at 26 Devonshire Street. They lived very quietly, but saw Carlyle, Forster, Fanny Kemble, Rogers, and Barry Cornwall. As Mr. Barrett refused all communication with them, in September Browning wrote 'a manly, true, straight-

forward letter' to his father-in-law, appealing for a conciliatory attitude; but he received a rude and insolent reply, enclosing, unopened, with the seals unbroken, all the letters which his daughter had written to him during the five years, and they settled, at the close of September, at 138 Avenue des Champs-Elysées; the political events in Paris interested them exceedingly. It was on this occasion that Carlyle travelled with them from London to Paris. They were received by Madame Mohl, and at her house met various celebrities. Browning attracted some curiosity, his poetry having been introduced to French readers for the first time in the August number of the 'Revue des Deux Mondes,' by Joseph Milsand. They walked out in the early morning of 2 Dec. while the *coup d'état* was in progress. In February 1852 Browning was induced to contribute a prose essay on Shelley to a volume of new letters by that poet, which Moxon was publishing; he did not know anything about the provenance of the letters, and the introduction was on Shelley in general. However, to his annoyance, it proved that Moxon was deceived; the letters were shown to be forgeries, and the book was immediately withdrawn. The Brownings saw George Sand (13 Feb.), and Robert walked the whole length of the Tuileries Gardens with her on his arm (7 April); but missed, by tiresome accidents, Alfred de Musset and Victor Hugo.

At the end of June 1852 the Brownings returned to London, and took lodgings at 58 Welbeck Street. They went to see Kenyon at Wimbledon, and met Landor there. They saw, about this time, Ruskin, Patmore, Monckton Milnes, Kingsley, and Tennyson; and it is believed that in this year Browning's friendship with D. G. Rossetti began. Towards the middle of November 1852 the Brownings returned to Florence, which Robert found deadly dull after Paris—'no life, no variety.' This winter Robert (afterwards the first earl) Lytton made their acquaintance, and became an intimate friend, and they saw Frederick Tennyson, and Power, the sculptor. On 25 April 1853 Browning's play, 'Colombe's Birthday,' was performed at the Haymarket for the first time. From July to October 1853 they spent in their old haunt in the Casa Tolomei, Bagni di Lucca, and here Browning wrote 'In a Balcony,' and was 'working at a volume of lyrics.' After a few weeks in Florence the Brownings moved on (November 1853) to Rome, where they remained for six months, in the Via Bocca di Leone; here they saw Fanny Kemble, Thackeray, Mr. Aubrey de Vere, Lockhart (who said, 'I like Browning, he isn't at all like a damned literary man'), Leighton, and Ampère. They left Rome on 22 May, travelling back to Florence in a *vettura*. Money embarrassments kept them 'transfixed' at Florence through the summer, 'unable even to fly to the mountains,' but the heat proved bearable, and they lived 'a very tranquil and happy fourteen months on their own sofas and chairs, among their own nightingales and fireflies.'

This was a silent period in Browning's life; he was hardly writing anything new, but revising the old for 'Men and Women.' In February 1854 his poem 'The Twins' was privately printed for a bazaar. In July 1855 they left Italy, bringing with them the manuscripts of 'Men and Women' and of 'Aurora Leigh.' They went to 13 Dorset Street, where many friends visited them. It was here that, on 27 Sept., D. G. Rossetti made his famous drawing of Tennyson reading 'Maud' aloud. Here too was written the address to E.B.B., 'One Word More.' Soon after the publication of 'Men and Women' they went in October to Paris, lodging in great discomfort at 102 Rue de Grenelle, Faubourg St.-Germain. In December they moved to 3 Rue du Colisée, where they were happier. Browning was now engaged on an attempt to rewrite 'Sordello' in more intelligible form; this he presently abandoned. He had one of his very rare attacks of illness in April 1856, brought on partly by disinclination to take exercise. The poem of 'Ben Karshook's Wisdom,' which he excised from the proofs of 'Men and Women,' and which he never reprinted, appeared this year in 'The Keepsake' as 'May and Death' in 1857. Kenyon having offered them his London house, 39 Devonshire Place, they returned in June 1856 to England, but were called to the Isle of Wight in September by the dangerous illness of that beloved friend. He seemed to rally, and in October the Brownings left for Florence; Kenyon, however, died on 3 Dec., leaving large legacies to the Brownings. 'During his life his friendship had taken the practical form of allowing them 100*l.* a year, in order that they might be more free to follow their art for its own sake only, and in his will he left 6,500*l.* to Robert Browning and 4,500*l.* to Elizabeth Browning. These were the largest legacies in a very generous will—the fitting end to a life passed in acts of generosity and kindness' (F. G. Kenyon). The early part of 1857 was quietly spent in the Casa Guidi; but on 30 July the Brownings went, for the third

time, to Bagni di Lucca. They were followed by Robert Lytton, who wished to be with them; but he arrived unwell, and was prostrated with gastric fever, through which Browning nursed him. The Brownings returned to Florence in the autumn, and the next twelve months were spent almost without an incident. But in July 1858 they went to Paris, where they stayed a fortnight at the Hôtel Hyacinthe, Rue St.-Honoré, and then went on to Havre, where they joined Browning's father and sister. In October they went back, through Paris, to Florence; but after six weeks left for Rome, where, on 24 Nov., they settled in their old rooms in 43 Via Bocca di Leone. Here they saw much of Hawthorne, Massimo d'Azeglio, and Leighton. Browning, in accordance with a desire expressed by the queen, dined with the young prince of Wales at the embassy. They returned to Florence in May 1859, and to Siena, for three months, in July. It was at Florence at this time that the fierce and aged Landor presented himself to Browning with a few pence in his pocket and without a home. Browning took him to Siena and rented a cottage for him there; at the end of the year Browning secured apartments for him in Florence, where he ended his days nearly five years later.

At Siena Edward Burne-Jones and Mr. Val Prinsep joined the Brownings, and they saw much of one another the ensuing winter at Rome, whither the poets passed early in December, finding rooms at 28 Via del Tritone. Here Browning wrote 'Sludge the Medium,' in reference to Home's spiritualistic pranks, which had much affected Mrs. Browning's composure. They left Rome on 4 June 1860, and travelled by vettura to Florence, through Orvieto and Chiusi; six weeks later they went, as before, to the Villa Alberti in Siena, returning to Florence in September. The steady decline of Elizabeth Browning's health was now a matter of constant anxiety; this was hastened by the news of the death of her sister, Henrietta Surtees-Cook (December 1860). From Siena the Brownings went this winter direct to Rome, to 126 Via Felice. In March 1861 Robert Browning, now nearly fifty, was 'looking remarkably well and young, in spite of all lunar lights in his hair. The women adore him everywhere far too much for decency. In my own opinion he is infinitely handsomer and more attractive than when I saw him first, sixteen years ago' (E. B. B.) At the close of May 1861, no definite alarm about Mrs. Browning being yet felt, they went back to Florence. She died at last after a few days' illness in Browning's arms, on 29 June 1861, in their apartments in Casa Guidi. Thus closed, after sixteen years of unclouded marital happiness, one of the most interesting and romantic relations between a man and woman of genius which the history of literature presents to us.

Browning was overwhelmed by a disaster which he had refused to anticipate. Miss Isa Blagden, whose friendship had long been invaluable to the Brownings in Florence, was 'perfect in all kindness' to the bereaved poet. With Browning and his little son Miss Blagden left Florence at the end of July 1861, and travelled with them to Paris, where he stayed at 151 Rue de Grenelle, Faubourg St.-Germain. Browning never returned to Florence. In Paris he parted from Miss Blagden, who went back to Italy, and he proceeded to St.-Enegat, near Dinard, where his father and sister were staying. In November 1861 he went on to London, wishing to consult with his wife's sister, Miss Arabel Barrett, as to the education of his child. She found him lodgings, as his intention was to make no lengthy stay in England ('no more housekeeping for me, even with my family'). Early in 1862, however, he became persuaded that this was a wretched arrangement, for his little son as well as for himself. Miss Arabel Barrett was living in Delamere Terrace, facing the canal, and Browning took a house, 19 Warwick Crescent, in the same line of buildings, a little further east. Here he arranged the furniture which had been around him in the Casa Guidi, and here he lived for more than five-and-twenty years.

The winter of 1861, the first, it is said, which he had ever spent in London, was inexpressibly dreary to him. He was drawn to spend it and the following years in this way from a strong sense of duty to his father, his sister, and his son. He made it, moreover, a practice to visit Miss Arabel Barrett every afternoon, and with her he first attended Bedford Chapel to listen to the eloquent sermons of Thomas Jones (1819–1882) [q. v.] He became a seatholder there, and contributed a short introduction to a collection of Jones's sermons and addresses which appeared in 1884. He lived through 1862 very quietly, in great depression of spirits, but devoted, like a mother, to the interests of his little son. In August he was persuaded to go to the Pyrenees, and spent that month at Cambo; in September he went on to Biarritz, and here he began to meditate on 'my new poem which is about to be, the Roman murder story,' which ultimately became 'The Ring and the Book.'

At the same time he made a close study of Euripides, which left a strong mark on his future work, and he saw through the press the 'Last Poems' of his wife, to which he prefixed a dedication 'to grateful Florence.' In October he returned by Paris to London.

On reappearing in London he was pestered by applications from volunteer biographers of his wife. His anguish at these impertinences disturbed his peace and even his health. On this subject his indignation remained to the last extreme, and the expressions of it were sometimes unwisely violent. 'Nothing that ought to be published shall be kept back,' however, he determined, and therefore in the course of 1863 he published Mrs. Browning's prose essays on 'The Greek Christian Poets.' His own poems appeared this year in two forms: a selection, edited by John Forster and Barry Cornwall, and a three-volume edition, relatively complete.

Up to this time the Procters (Barry Cornwall and his wife) were almost the only company he kept outside his family circle. But with the spring of 1863 a great change came over his habits. He had refused all invitations into society; but now, of evenings, after he had put his boy to bed, the solitude weighed intolerably upon him. He told the present writer, long afterwards, that it suddenly occurred to him on one such spring night in 1863 that this mode of life was morbid and unworthy, and, then and there, he determined to accept for the future every suitable invitation which came to him. Accordingly he began to dine out, and in the process of time he grew to be one of the most familiar figures of the age at every dining-table, concert-hall, and place of refined entertainment in London. This, however, was a slow process. In 1863, 1864, and 1865 Browning spent the summer at Sainte-Marie, near Pornic, 'a wild little place in Brittany,' by which he was singularly soothed and refreshed. Here he wrote most of the 'Dramatis Personæ.' Early in 1864 he privately printed, as a pamphlet, 'Gold Hair: a legend of Pornic,' and later, as a volume, the important volume of 'Dramatis Personæ,' containing some of the finest and most characteristic of his work. In this year (12 Feb.) Browning's will was signed in the presence of Tennyson and F. T. Palgrave. He never modified it. Through these years his constant occupation was his 'great venture, the murder-poem,' which was now gradually taking shape as 'The Ring and the Book.' In September 1865 he was occupied in making a selection from Mrs. Browning's poems, whose fame and sale continued greatly to exceed his own, although he was now at length beginning to be widely read. In June 1866 he was telegraphed for to Paris, and arrived in time to be with his father when he died (14 June). On the 19th he returned to London, bringing his sister with him. For the remainder of his life she kept house for him. They left almost immediately for Dinard, and passed on to Le Croisic, a little town near the mouth of the Loire, which delighted Browning exceedingly. Here he took 'the most delicious and peculiar old house I ever occupied, the oldest in the town; plenty of great rooms.' It was here that he wrote the ballad of 'Hervé Riel' (September 1867) which was published four years later. During 1866 and 1867 Browning greatly enjoyed Le Croisic. In June 1868 Arabel Barrett died in Browning's arms. She had been his wife's favourite sister, and the one who resembled her most in character and temperament. Her death caused the poet long distress, and for many years he was careful never to pass her house in Delamere Terrace. In June of this year he was made an hon. M.A. of Oxford, and in October honorary fellow of Balliol College, mainly through the friendship of Jowett. At the death of J. S. Mill, in 1868, Browning was asked if he would take the lord-rectorship of St. Andrews University, but he did not feel himself justified in accepting any duties which would involve vague but considerable extra expenditure.

In 1868 Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co. became Browning's publishers, and with Mr. George Smith the poet formed a close friendship which lasted until his death. The firm of Smith, Elder, & Co. issued in 1868 a six-volume edition of Browning's works, and in November–December 1868, January–February 1869, they published, in four successive monthly instalments, 'The Ring and the Book.' Browning presented the manuscript to Mrs. Smith. The history of this, the longest and most imposing of Browning's works, appears to be as follows. In June 1860 he had discovered in the Piazza San Lorenzo, Florence, a parchment-bound procès-verbal of a Roman murder case, 'the entire criminal cause of Guido Franceschini, and four cutthroats in his pay,' executed for their crimes in 1698. He bought this volume for eightpence, read it through with intense and absorbed attention, and immediately perceived the extraordinary value of its group of parallel studies in psychology. He proposed it to Miss Ogle as the subject of a prose romance, and 'for poetic use to one of his leading contemporaries' (Mrs. Orr). It was not until after his wife's death that he

determined to deal with it himself, and he first began to plan a poem on the theme at Biarritz in September 1862. He read the original documents eight times over before starting on his work, and had arrived by that time at a perfect clairvoyance, as he believed, of the motives of all the persons concerned. The reception of 'The Ring and the Book' was a triumph for the author, who now, close on the age of sixty, for the first time took his proper place in the forefront of living men of letters. The sale of his earlier works, which had been so fluctuating that at one time not a single copy of any one of them was asked for during six months, now became regular and abundant, and the night of Browning's long obscurity was over. A second edition of the entire 'Ring and the Book' was called for in 1869. In the summer of that year Browning travelled in Scotland with the Storys, ending up with a visit to Louisa, Lady Ashburton, at Loch Luichart. For the monument to Lord Dufferin's mother he composed (26 April 1870) the sonnet called 'Helen's Tower.'

The summer of this year, in spite of the Franco-German war, was spent by the Brownings with Milsand in a primitive cottage on the sea-shore at St.-Aubin, opposite Havre. The poet wrote, 'I don't think we were ever quite so thoroughly washed by the sea-air from all quarters as here.' The progress of the war troubled the Brownings' peace of mind, and, more than this, it put serious difficulties in the way of their return to England. They contrived, after some adventures, to get themselves transported by a cattle-vessel which happened to be leaving Honfleur for Southampton (September 1870). In March 1871 the 'Cornhill Magazine' published 'Hervé Riel' (which had been written in 1867 at Le Croisic); the 100*l.* which he was paid for the serial use of this poem he sent to the sufferers by the siege of Paris. In the course of this year Browning was writing with great activity. Through the spring months he was occupied in completing 'Balaustion's Adventure,' the dedication of which is dated 22 July 1871; it was published early in the autumn. After a very brief visit to the Milsands at St.-Aubin, Browning spent the rest of the summer of this year in Scotland, where he composed 'Prince Hohenstiel-Schwangau,' which was published early the following winter. In this year (1871) Browning was elected a life-governor of University College, London. Early in 1872 Milsand visited him in London, and Alfred Domett (Waring) came back at last from New Zealand; on the other hand, on 26 Jan. 1873 died the faithful and sympathetic Isa Blagden (cf. T. A. Trollope, *What I Remember*, ii. 174). In 1872 Browning published one of the most fantastic of his books, 'Fifine at the Fair,' composed in Alexandrines; this poem is reminiscent of the life at Pornic in 1863–5, and of a gipsy whom the poet saw there. Mrs. Orr records that 'it was not without misgiving that he published "Fifine."' He spent the summer of 1872 and 1873 at St.-Aubin, meeting there in the earlier year Miss Thackeray (Mrs. Ritchie); she discussed with him the symbolism connecting the peaceful existence of the Norman peasantry with their white head-dress, and when Browning returned to London he began to compose 'Red Cotton Nightcap Country,' which was finished in January and published in June 1873, with a dedication to Miss Thackeray. In 1874, at the instance of an old friend, Miss A. Egerton-Smith, the Brownings took with her a house, Maison Robert, on the cliff at Mers, close to Tréport, and here he wrote 'Aristophanes' Apology,' including the remarkable 'transcript' from the 'Herakles' of Euripides. At Mers his manner of life is thus described to us: 'In uninterrupted quiet, and in a room devoted to his use, Mr. Browning would work till the afternoon was advanced, and then set forth on a long walk over the cliffs, often in the face of a wind which he could lean against as if it were a wall.' 'Aristophanes' Apology' was published early in 1875. During the spring of this year he was engaged in London in writing 'The Inn Album,' which he completed and sent to press while the Brownings were at Villers-sur-Mer, in Calvados, during the summer and autumn of 1875, again in company with Miss Egerton-Smith. In the summer of 1876 the same party occupied a house in the Isle of Arran. Browning was at this time very deeply occupied in studying the Greek dramatists, and began a translation of the 'Agamemnon.' In July 1876 he published the volume known from its title-poem as 'Pacchiarotto.' This revealed in several of its numbers a condition of nervous irritability, which was reflected in the poet's daily life; he was far from well in London during these years, although a change of air to France or Scotland never failed to produce a sudden improvement in health and spirits; and it was away from town that his poetry was mainly composed. In 1877 there appeared his translation of the 'Agamemnon' of Æschylus, and he again refused the lord-rectorship of St. Andrews University, as in 1875 he had refused that of Glasgow.

For the summer and autumn of 1877 the friends took a house at the foot of La Salève, in Savoy, just above Geneva; it was called La Saisiaz; here Browning sat, as he said, 'aerially, like Euripides, and saw the clouds come and go.' He was not, however, in anything like his usual spirits, and he suffered a terrible shock early in September by the sudden death of Miss Egerton-Smith. The present writer recollects the extraordinary change which appeared to have passed over the poet when he reappeared in London, nor will easily forget the tumult of emotion with which he spoke of the shock of his friend's dying, almost at his feet. He put his reflections on the subject into the strange and noble poem of 'La Saisiaz,' which he finished in November 1877. He lightened the gloom of what was practically a monody on Miss Egerton-Smith by contrasting it with one of the liveliest of his French studies, 'The Two Poets of Croisic,' which he completed in January 1878. These two works, the one so solemn, the other so sunny, were published in a single volume in the spring of 1878.

In August 1878 he revisited Italy for the first time since 1861. He stayed some time at the Splügen, and here he wrote 'Ivàn Ivànovitch.' Late in September his sister and he passed on to Asolo, which, for the moment, failed to reawaken his old pleasure; and in October they went on to Venice, where they stayed in the Palazzo Brandolin-Rota. This was a comparatively short visit to Italy, but it awakened all Browning's old enthusiasm, and for the remainder of his life he went to Italy as often and for as long a time as he could contrive to. During this autumn, and while in the south, he wrote the greater part of the 'Dramatic Idyls,' published early in 1879. His fame was now universal, and he enjoyed for the first time full recognition as one of the two sovereign poets of the age. 'Tennyson and I seem now to be regarded as the two kings of Brentford,' he laughingly said in the course of this year. His sister and he returned to Venice, and to their former quarters, in the autumn of 1879 and again in that of 1880. In the latter year he published a second series of 'Dramatic Idyls,' including 'Clive,' which he was accustomed to mention as perhaps the best of all his idyllic poems 'in the Greek sense.'

In the summer of 1881 Dr. Furnivall and Miss E. H. Hickey started the 'Browning Society' for the interpretation and illustration of his writings. He received the intimation of their project with divided feelings; he could not but be gratified at the enthusiasm shown for his work after long neglect, and yet he was apprehensive of ridicule. He did not refuse to permit it, but he declined most positively to co-operate in it. He persisted, when talking of it to old friends, in treating it as a joke, and he remained to the last a little nervous about being identified with it. It involved, indeed, a position of great danger to a living writer, but, on the whole, the action of the society on the fame and general popularity of the poet was distinctly advantageous; and so much worship was agreeable to a man who had passed middle life without the due average of recognition. He became, about the same time, president of the New Shakspere Society.

The autumn of 1881 was the last which the Brownings spent at the Palazzo Brandolin-Rota. On their way to it they stopped for six weeks at Saint-Pierre-la-Chartreuse, close to the monastery, where the poet lodged three days, 'staying there through the night in order to hear the midnight mass.' This autumn, in spite of 'abominable and un-Venetian' weather, was greatly appreciated. 'I walk, even in wind and rain, for a couple of hours on Lido, and enjoy the break of sea on the strip of sand as much as Shelley did in those old days' (11 Oct. 1881). Browning had now reached his seventieth year, and, for the first time, the flow of his poetic invention seemed to flag a little. He did not write much from 1879 to 1883. In 1882 the Brownings proceeded again to Saint-Pierre-la-Chartreuse for the summer, intending to go on to Venice; but at Verona they learned that the Palazzo Brandolin-Rota had been transformed into a museum, and, while they hesitated whither they should turn, the floods of the Po cut them off from Venice. This autumn, therefore, they made Verona their headquarters; and here Browning wrote several of the poems which appeared early in 1883, under the Batavian-Latin title 'Jocoseria.'

In 1883 the Brownings spent the summer opposite Monte Rosa, at Gressoney St.-Jean, a place to which the poet became more attached than to any other Alpine station; later on they passed to Venice, where their excellent friend, Mrs. Arthur Bronson (she died on 6 Feb. 1901), received them as her guests in the Palazzo Giustiniani Recanati. Here Browning wrote the sonnets 'Sighed Rawdon Brown' and 'Goldoni.' In these later years, his bodily endurance having steadily declined, Browning saw fewer and fewer people during his long Venetian sojourns, depending mainly outside the *salon* of Mrs. Bronson on 'the kindness of Sir

Henry and Lady Layard, of Mr. and Mrs. Curtis of Palazzo Barbazo, and of Mr. and Mrs. Frederic Eden, for most of his social pleasure and comfort' (MRS. ORR). In 1884 Browning was made an hon. LL.D. of the university of Edinburgh; for a third time he declined to be elected lord rector of the university of St. Andrews. There had been a suggestion in 1876 that he should stand for the professorship of poetry at Oxford; this idea was now revived, and greatly attracted him; he said that if he were elected, his first lecture would be on 'Beddoes: a forgotten Oxford Poet.' It was discovered, however, that not having taken the ordinary M.A. degree, he was not eligible. He wrote much in this year, for besides the sonnets, 'The Names' and 'The Founder of the Feast,' and an introduction to the posthumous sermons of Thomas Jones, he composed a great number of the idyls and lyrics collected in the winter of 1884 as 'Ferishtah's Fancies.' The summer of 1884 was broken up by an illness of Miss Browning, and the poet did not get to Italy at all, contenting himself with spending August and September in her villa at St.-Moritz with Mrs. Bloomfield Moore, a widow lady from Philadelphia with whom Browning was at this time on terms of close friendship.

In 1885 Browning accepted the honorary presidency of the Five Associated Societies of Edinburgh, and in April wrote the fine 'Inscription for the Gravestone of Levi Thaxter.' In the summer he went again to Gressoney St.-Jean, thence proceeding for the autumn and winter to Venice. He was now settled in the Palazzo Giustiniani Recanati, but his son, who joined him, urged the purchase of a house in Venice. Accordingly, in November 1885 Browning secured, or thought that he had secured, the Palazzo Manzoni, on the Grand Canal; but the owners, the Montecuccule, raised so many claims that he withdrew from the bargain just in time—happily, as it proved, for the foundations of the palace were not in a safe condition; but the failure of the negotiations annoyed and distressed him to a degree which betrayed his decrease of nerve power. Early in 1886 Browning succeeded Lord Houghton as the foreign correspondent to the Royal Academy, a sinecure post which he accepted at the earnest wish of Sir Frederic Leighton. Venice having ceased to attract him for a moment, in 1886 he made the poor state of health of his sister his excuse for remaining in England, his only absence from London being a somewhat lengthy autumnal residence at the Hand Hotel in Llangollen, close to the house of his friends, Sir Theodore and Lady Martin at Brintysilio. After his death a tablet was placed in the church of Llantysilio to mark the spot where the poet was seen every Sunday afternoon during those weeks of 1886. On 4 Sept. of this year his oldest friend passed away in the person of Joseph Milsand, to whose memory he dedicated the 'Parleyings' which he was now composing. This volume, the full title of which was 'Parleyings with certain People of Importance in their Day,' consisted, with a prologue and an epilogue, of seven studies in biographical psychology. In June 1887 the threat of a railway to be constructed in front of the house in which he had lived so long (a threat which was not carried out) induced him to leave 19 Warwick Crescent and take a new house in Kensington, 29 De Vere Gardens. While the change was being made he went to Mrs. Bloomfield Moore at St.-Moritz for the summer, but, instead of proceeding to Venice, returned in September to London. This winter 'he was often suffering; one terrible cold followed another. There was general evidence that he had at last grown old' (MRS. ORR). But he was still writing; 'Rosny' belongs to December of this year, and 'Flute-Music' to January 1888. He now began to arrange for a uniform edition of his works, which he lived just long enough to see completed.

In August his sister and he left for Italy; they stayed first at Primiero, near Feltre. By this time his son (who had married in October 1887) had purchased the Palazzo Rezzonico in Venice, with money given him for the purpose by his father, and this he was now fitting up for Browning's reception. Browning stayed first in Ca'Alvise, and had on the whole a very happy autumn and winter in Venice. He did not return to London until February 1889. 'He still maintained throughout the season his old social routine, not omitting his yearly visit, on the anniversary of Waterloo, to Lord Albemarle, its last surviving veteran' (MRS. ORR). In the summer he paid memorable visits to Jowett at Balliol College, Oxford, and to Dr. Butler at Trinity College, Cambridge. But his strength was visibly failing, and when the time came for the customary journey to Venice, he shrank from the fatigue. However, in the middle of August he was persuaded to start for Asolo, where Mrs. Bronson was, instead of Venice. He was extremely happy at Asolo, and 'seemed possessed by a strange buoyancy—an almost feverish joy in life, which blunted all sensations of physical distress.' He tried to purchase a small house in Asolo; he meant to call it Pippa's Tower;

and since his death it has, with much other land in the town, become the property of his son. At the beginning of November he tore himself away from Asolo, and settled in at the Palazzo Rezzonico in Venice. He thought himself quite well, and walked each day in the Lido. But the temperature was very low, and his heart began to fail. He wrote to England (29 Nov.): 'I have caught a cold; I feel sadly asthmatic, scarcely fit to travel, but I hope for the best;' on the 30th he declared it was only his 'provoking liver,' and hoped soon to be in England. But he now sank from day to day, and at ten P.M., on 12 Dec. 1889, he died in the Palazzo Rezzonico. 'It was an unexpected blow,' his sister wrote, 'he seemed in such excellent health and exuberant spirits.' On the 14th, with solemn pomp, the body was given the ceremony of a public funeral in Venice, but on the 16th was conveyed to England, where, on 31 Dec., it was buried in Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey, the pall being carried by Lord Dufferin, Leighton, Sir Theodore Martin, George M. Smith (his publisher), and other illustrious friends. Browning's last volume of poems, 'Asolando,' was actually published on the day of his death; but a message with regard to the eagerness with which it had been 'subscribed' for had time to reach him on his death-bed, and he expressed his pleasure at the news. Shortly after his death memorial tablets were affixed by the city of Venice to the outer wall of the Palazzo Rezzonico, and by the Society of Arts to that of 19 Warwick Crescent. He left behind him his sister, Miss Sarianna Browning (*d.* 1903), and his son, Mr. Robert Wiedemann Barrett Browning, who took up his residence at Asolo.

Browning's rank in the literature of the nineteenth century has been the subject of endless disputation. It can be discussed here only from the point of view of the illustration of his writings by his person and character. As a contributor to thought, it is noticeable in the first place that Browning was almost alone in his generation in preaching a persistent optimism. In the latest of his published poems, in the 'Epilogue' to 'Asolando,' he sums up and states with unflinching clearness his attitude towards life. He desires to be remembered as

> One who never turned his back, but marched breast forward,
> Never doubted clouds would break,
> Never dreamed, though right were worsted, wrong would triumph,
> Held we fall to rise, are baffled to fight better,
> Sleep to wake.

No poet ever comprehended his own character better, or comprised the expression of it in better language. This note of militant optimism was the ruling one in Browning's character, and nothing that he wrote or said or did in his long career ever belied it. This optimism was not discouraged by the results of an impassioned curiosity as to the conditions and movements of the soul in other people. He was, as a writer, largely a psychological monologuist—that is to say, he loved to enter into the nature of persons widely different from himself, and push his study, or construction, of their experiences to the furthest limit of exploration. In these adventures he constantly met with evidences of baseness, frailty, and inconsistency; but his tolerance was apostolic, and the only thing which ever disturbed his moral equanimity was the evidences of selfishness. He could forgive anything but cruelty. His optimism accompanied his curiosity on these adventures into the souls of others, and prevented him from falling into cynicism or indignation. He kept his temper and was a benevolent observer. This characteristic in his writings was noted in his life as well. Although Browning was so sublime a metaphysical poet, nothing delighted him more than to listen to an accumulation of trifling (if exact) circumstances which helped to build up the life of a human being. Every man and woman whom he met was to Browning a poem in solution; some chemical condition might at any moment resolve any one of the multitude into a crystal. His optimism, his curiosity, and his clairvoyance occupied his thoughts in a remarkably objective way. He was of all poets the one least self-centred, and therefore in all probability the happiest. His physical conditions were in harmony with his spiritual characteristics. He was robust, active, loud in speech, cordial in manner, gracious and conciliatory in address, but subject to sudden fits of indignation which were like thunderstorms. In all these respects it seems probable that his character altered very little as the years went on. What he was as a boy, in these respects, it is believed that he continued to be as an old man. 'He missed the morbid over-refinement of the age; the processes of his mind were sometimes even a little coarse, and always delightfully direct. For real delicacy he had full appreciation, but he was brutally scornful of all exquisite morbidness. The vibration of his loud voice, his hard fist upon the table, would make very short work with cobwebs. But this external roughness, like the rind

of a fruit, merely served to keep the inner sensibilities young and fresh. None of his instincts grew old. Long as he lived, he did not live long enough for one of his ideals to vanish, for one of his enthusiasms to lose its heat. The subtlest of writers, he was the singlest of men, and he learned in serenity what he taught in song.' The question of the 'obscurity' of his style has been mooted too often and emphasised too much by Browning's friends and enemies alike, to be passed over in silence here. But here, at the same time, it is impossible to deal with it exhaustively. Something may, however, be said in admission and in defence. We must admit that Browning is often harsh, hard, crabbed, and nodulous to the last degree; he suppressed too many of the smaller parts of speech in his desire to produce a concise and rapid impression. He twisted words out of their fit construction, he clothed extremely subtle ideas in language which sometimes made them appear not merely difficult but impossible of comprehension. Odd as it sounds to say so, these faults seem to have been the result of too facile a mode of composition. Perhaps no poet of equal importance has written so fluently and corrected so little as Browning did. On the other hand, in defence, it must be said that it is always, or nearly always, possible to penetrate Browning's obscurity, and to find excellent thought hidden in the cloud, and that time and familiarity have already made a great deal perfectly translucent which at one time seemed impenetrable even to the most respectful and intelligent reader.

In person Browning was below the middle height, but broadly built and of great muscular strength, which he retained through life in spite of his indifference to all athletic exercises. His hair was dark brown, and in early life exceedingly full and lustrous; in middle life it faded, and in old age turned white, remaining copious to the last. The earliest known portrait of Browning is that engraved for Horne's 'New Spirit of the Age' in 1844, when he was about thirty-two. In 1854 a highly finished pencil drawing of him was made in Rome by Frederic Leighton, but this appears to be lost. In 1855, or a little later, Browning was painted by Gordigiani, and in 1856 Woolner executed a bronze medallion of him. In 1859 Mr. and Mrs. Browning sat to Field Talfourd in Florence for life-sized crayon portraits, of which that of Elizabeth is now in the National Portrait Gallery, where that of Robert, long in the possession of the present writer, joined it in July 1900. Of this portrait Browning wrote long afterwards (23 Feb. 1888), 'My sister—a better authority than myself—has always liked it, as resembling its subject when his features had more resemblance to those of his mother than in after-time, when those of his father got the better—or perhaps the worse—of them.' He was again painted by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., about 1865, and by Mr. Rudolf Lehmann in 1859 and several later occasions. The portraits by Watts and Lehmann are in the National Portrait Gallery. In his last years Browning, with extreme good-nature, was willing to sit for his portrait to any one who asked him. He was once discovered in Venice, surrounded, like a model in a life-class, by a group of artistic ladies, each taking him off from a different point of view. Of these representations of Browning as an old man, the best are certainly those executed by his son, in particular a portrait painted in the summer and autumn of 1880.

The publications of Robert Browning, with their dates of issue, have been mentioned in the course of the narrative. The first of the collected editions, the so-called 'New Edition' of 1849, in 2 vols., was not complete even up to date. Much more comprehensive was the 'third edition' (really the second) of the 'Poetical Works of Robert Browning' issued in 1863. A 'fourth' (third) appeared in 1865. 'Selections' were published in 1863 and 1865. The earliest edition of the 'Poetical Works' which was complete in any true sense was that issued by Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co. in 1868, in six volumes; here 'Pauline' first reappeared, and here is published for the first time the poem entitled 'Deaf and Dumb.' These volumes represent Browning's achievements down to, but not including, 'The Ring and the Book.' Further independent selections were published in 1872 and 1880; and both were reprinted in 1884. A beautiful separate edition of 'The Pied Piper of Hamelin,' made to accompany Pinwell's drawings, belongs to 1884. The edition of Browning's works, in sixteen volumes, was issued in 1888-9, and contains everything but 'Asolando.' In 1896 there appeared a complete edition, in two volumes, edited by Mr. Augustine Birrell, K.C., M.P., and Mr. F. G. Kenyon.

A claim has been made for the authorship by Browning of John Forster's 'Life of Strafford,' originally published in 1836; and this book was rashly reprinted by the Browning Society in 1892 as 'Robert Browning's Prose Life of Strafford.' This attribution was immediately repudiated, in the least equivocal terms possible, by the surviving re-

presentatives of the Browning and Forster families. It is possible that Forster may have received some help from Browning in the preparation of the book, but it was certainly written by Forster.

[The principal source of information with regard to the personal career of Browning is the Life and Letters published by Mrs. Sutherland Orr in 1891 (new edit. 1908). This is the authorised biography. Mrs. Orr not merely obtained from Miss Browning and Mr. R. W. B. Browning all the material in their possession, but she was particularly pointed out, by her long friendship and that of her brother, Lord Leighton [q. v.], with the poet, as well as by the communications which he was known to have made to her in his lifetime, for the task which she well fulfilled. All other contributions to the biography of Robert Browning are insignificant beside that of Mrs. Sutherland Orr. It may be mentioned, however, that the earliest notes supplied, with regard to his life, by Browning himself were those given to the present writer in February and March 1881, for publication in the Century Magazine. Unfortunately, a large portion of these notes was afterwards, at his request, destroyed; what remained is reprinted in a small volume ('Robert Browning: Personalia: by Edmund Gosse,' 1890). The notes here preserved were revised by himself, but his memory has since been proved to have been at fault in several particulars. Materials of high biographical importance occur in The Letters of Elizabeth Barrett Browning, 2 vols. 1897, and The Love-Letters of Robert Browning and Elizabeth Barrett Barrett, 1845–6, 2 vols. 1899, both edited by Mr. F. G. Kenyon. In 1895–6 were privately printed, edited by Mr. Thomas J. Wise, two volumes of 'Letters from Robert Browning to various Correspondents,' not elsewhere printed. The first volume contained thirty-three letters, and the second thirty-five letters. Mr. T. J. Wise has also compiled a most exhaustive 'Materials for a Bibliography of the Writings of Robert Browning,' which appeared in 1895 in Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century, edited by W. Robertson Nicholl and T. J. Wise (i. 359–627). The Browning Society's Papers, 1881–4, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall, contain certain data of a biographical kind. Mr. W. Sharp published a small Life of Robert Browning, 1890, which contains one or two letters not found elsewhere. The same may be said of the books of Mr. W. G. Kingsland: Robert Browning, Chief Poet of the Age, 1887, 1890, and Dr. Edward Berdoe's Browning's Message to his Times, 1890. Of various works dealing with pure criticism of Browning's writings, Mr. J. T. Nettleship's Essays of 1868 is the earliest; a new edition appeared in 1894. Much was done to extend an intelligent comprehension of Browning's poetry in his lifetime by Dr. Hiram Corson's An Introduction to the Study of Robert Browning's Poetry, 1886; by Mr. Arthur Symons's An Introduction to the Study of Browning, 1886; by Mr. James Fotheringham's Studies in the Poetry of Robert Browning, 1887; by Mrs. Jeanie Morison's An Outline Analysis of Sordello, 1889; by Dr. Edward Berdoe's Browning Cyclopædia, 1891; and by Mrs. Sutherland Orr's Handbook to his works (1885), which had the benefit of the poet's close revision, and was accepted by himself as the official introduction to the study of his writings.] E. G.

BROWN-SÉQUARD, CHARLES EDWARD (1817–1894), physiologist and physician, born at Port Louis, Mauritius, on 8 April 1817, was the posthumous son of Edward Brown (a native of Philadelphia), captain in the merchant service. His father was of Galway origin; his mother was of the Provençal family of Séquard, which had been for some years settled in the Isle of France. After receiving a scanty education, he acted for a time as a clerk in a store, but in 1838 he arrived with his mother at Nantes, whence they made their way to Paris. He hoped at this time to make literature his profession, but by the advice of Charles Nodier he began the study of medicine. His expenses were defrayed by the help of his mother, who shared her house with the sons of some other Mauritians then studying in Paris. About this time, however, she died, and Brown affixed her maiden name to his own. In 1846 he was admitted M.D. of Paris, with a thesis on the reflex action of the spinal cord after it had been separated from the brain, and he had then served as 'externe des hôpitaux' under Trousseau and Rayer. In 1849 he filled the post of auxiliary physician under Baron Larrey at the military hospital of Gros-Caillou during an outbreak of cholera.

He continued to devote himself to the study of physiology under the most harassing conditions of extreme poverty, and in 1848, on the foundation of the Société de Biologie, he became one of the four secretaries. In 1852, fearing that his republican principles might bring him into trouble, he left France for America, embarking by choice in a sailing ship that he might have more time to learn English. He supported himself for some time in New York by giving lessons in French, and by attending midwifery at five dollars a case. Here he married his first wife, an American lady, by whom he had one son, and he returned with her to France in the spring of 1853. He again left Paris at the end of 1854, with the intention of practising in his native place, but on arriving at Mauritius he found that the island was passing through an epidemic of cholera. He at once took charge of the cholera hospital, and when the outbreak was

subdued his grateful countrymen struck a gold medal in his honour. In the meantime he was appointed professor of the Institutes of Medicine and Medical Jurisprudence at the Virginia Medical College in Richmond, Virginia. He entered upon the duties of the office at the beginning of 1855, but, finding that they were quite uncongenial, he threw up his post and returned to Paris. Here he was awarded a prize by the Académie des Sciences, and from 1855 to 1857 he rented, in conjunction with Charles Robin, a small laboratory in the Rue St.-Jacques, where he taught pupils who afterwards became famous throughout Europe.

In 1858 he established at his own cost the 'Journal de Physiologie,' which he continued to publish until 1864, and in the same year he came to London and delivered a remarkable course of lectures at the Royal College of Surgeons of England upon the physiology and pathology of the central nervous system. He also lectured in Edinburgh, Dublin, and Glasgow, and in 1859 he was made a fellow of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow. These lectures brought him so much renown that he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 3 May 1860, and on 16 May 1861 he gave the Croonian lecture 'On the Relation between Muscular Irritability, Cadaveric Rigidity, and Putrefaction.' In 1860 he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and he delivered the Gulstonian lectures there in 1861. When the National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic in Queen Square, London, was established in 1859, Brown-Séquard was chosen physician, and he held the post until 1863. He soon acquired a considerable practice in London, but it overtaxed his strength, and otherwise proved distasteful to him. He therefore accepted in 1863 the office of professor of the physiology and of pathology of the nervous system at the university of Harvard, U.S.A. The rest at Cambridge revived him, and he was able to recommence original work; but in 1867 his wife died, and in February 1868 he returned to Europe, passing through Dublin on his way to Paris.

Here he founded, with his friends Vulpian and Charcot, the 'Archives de Physiologie Normale et Pathologique,' of which he became the sole editor in 1889. From 1869 to 1872 he held with brilliant success the chair of comparative and experimental pathology in the Faculty of Medicine at Paris. In 1872 he left Paris and once more settled as a physician in New York, where he married a second American lady (*d.* 1874), by whom he had one daughter. He founded at this time the 'Archives of Scientific and Practical Medicine,' in which he published his first paper on the subject of inhibition. Three years later he finally left New York, and resided for a time in London. In 1875 he returned to Paris, and, after declining a nomination to the chair of physiology at Glasgow in 1876, he accepted in 1877 a similar offer in the more genial climate of Geneva. In the same year he married again, his third wife being an Englishwoman. The death of his friend and rival, Claude Bernard, in 1878 left vacant the professorship of experimental medicine at the College of France, and Brown-Séquard was chosen to fill it, which he did worthily until he died. In 1881 the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Cambridge, England, and in the same year the French Académie des Sciences awarded him the Lacaze prize, while in 1885 he received the 'grand prix biennal' from the same body, which elected him a member in 1886 in place of Vulpian. The Royal College of Physicians of London presented him with the Baly medal in 1886. In 1887 he became president of the Société de Biologie, an honour which he deemed the highest he received. His third wife died early in 1894, and Brown-Séquard never recovered the shock. He died at Paris on Sunday, 1 April 1894.

Throughout his life Brown-Séquard devoted himself to the experimental study of the most recondite parts of physiology. He worked for long hours with the utmost regularity, and with the most whole-hearted devotion to his subjects. Money and position had no power to wean him from his work. Throughout his life he was poor, and his poverty explains his nomadic life; yet he renounced his professorship in Virginia, his fashionable practice in London, and his assured income in New York when he found that they were incompatible with his life's work.

Brown-Séquard was chiefly concerned with the properties and functions of the nervous system. He traced the origin of the sympathetic nerve fibres into the spinal cord, and he was the first to show that epilepsy could be produced experimentally in guinea-pigs. He established upon a firm scientific basis much of our present knowledge of diseases of the nervous system. He shares with Claude Bernard the honour of demonstrating the existence of vaso-motor nerves, and he traced the sympathetic nerve-fibres back to the spinal cord. From June 1889 he was much interested in the question of the internal secretion of certain glands, and, though his conclusions are not generally accepted,

it seems probable that they will some day be found to contain the germ of further advances in physiology. Brown-Séquard will always deserve a high place in the annals of medicine for the many facts with which he enriched physiological science, although the interpretation of the facts he had discovered did not always meet with general acceptance.

Brown-Séquard's papers remain uncollected. They are scattered through the 'Journal de la Physiologie Normale de l'homme et des Animaux,' the 'Bulletins de la Société de Biologie,' in the 'Archives de Physiologie Normale et Pathologique,' and in the 'Archives of Scientific and Practical Medicine and Surgery.' He also contributed to the London and New York medical papers.

[Obituary notices in the Archives de Physiologie Normale et Pathologique, 5th ser. 1894, vi. 503; and in Comptes rendus de la Soc. de Biol. 1894.] D'A. P.

BRUCE, ALEXANDER BALMAIN (1831–1899), Scottish divine, born at Aberargie in the parish of Abernethy, Perthshire, on 30 Jan. 1831, was the son of David Bruce, a Perthshire farmer. He was educated at Auchterarder parish school. At the time of the disruption his father removed to Edinburgh. Bruce entered Edinburgh University in 1845 and the divinity hall of the Free Church of Scotland in 1849. His early faith was subjected to severe trials during his studies, and he was at times 'precipitated down to the ground floor of the primæval abyss.' These doubts, however, he surmounted and entered the Free Church ministry. After acting as assistant, first at Ancrum and then at Lochwinnoch, he was called to Cardross in Dumbartonshire in 1859. In 1868 he was translated to the east Free Church at Broughty Ferry in Forfarshire, and in 1871 he published his studies on the gospels entitled 'The Training of the Twelve,' which established his reputation as a biblical scholar and a writer of ability. They were originally delivered from the Cardross pulpit, and reached a second edition in 1877. In 1874 Bruce was Cunningham lecturer, taking as his subject 'The Humiliation of Christ' (Edinburgh, 1876, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1881); and in 1875, on the death of Patrick Fairbairn [q. v.], he was appointed to the chair of apologetics and New Testament exegesis in the Free Church Hall at Glasgow. In the twenty-four years during which he occupied this chair he exercised the strongest influence over students, both from his wide knowledge and on account of the magnetism of his mind. At the same time he published a number of exegetical works which established his fame with a wider circle. Among the more noteworthy were 'St. Paul's Conception of Christianity' (1894), his 'Commentary on the Synoptic Gospels' in the 'Expositor's Greek Testament' (1897), and 'The Epistle to the Hebrews: the First Apology for Christianity' (1899). He and William Robertson Smith [q. v.] were the first Scottish scholars whose authority was regarded with respect among German biblical critics.

The boldness of Bruce's views was not, however, entirely pleasing to his colleagues in the Free Church. In 1889 he published 'The Kingdom of God; or, Christ's Teachings according to the Synoptic Gospels' (Edinburgh, 8vo), a work which gave rise to considerable criticism owing to his treatment of the inspired writings. In 1890 the tendency of his views and those of Dr. Marcus Dods was considered by the general assembly, but that body came to the conclusion that while some of their statements had been unguarded, their writings were not at variance with the standards of the church (Howie, *Reply to Letter of Professor Blaikie*, 1890; Kerr, *Vivisection in Theology*, 1890; Richardson, *Dr. Bruce on the Kingdom of God*, 1890; *The Case Stated*, 1890).

Bruce rendered great services to the music of his church. He acted as convener of the hymnal committees which issued the 'Free Church Hymn Book' in 1882, and in 1898 the 'Church Hymnary' for all the Scottish presbyterian churches. He was Gifford lecturer in Glasgow University for 1896–7, choosing as his subjects 'The Providential Order of the World' (London, 1897, 8vo) and 'The Moral Order of the World in Ancient and Modern Thought' (London, 1899, 8vo). From 1894 he assisted Canon T. K. Cheyne in editing the 'Theological Translation Library.'

Bruce died on 7 Aug. 1899 at 32 Hamilton Park Terrace, Glasgow, and was buried on 10 Aug. at Broughty Ferry. He married in 1860 Jane Hunter, daughter of James Walker of Fodderslee in Roxburghshire. She survived him with a son David, a Glasgow writer, partner in the firm of Mitchell & Bruce, and a daughter, who married Milward Valentine of Manchester and New York.

Besides the works mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'The Chief End of Revelation,' London, 1881, 8vo. 2. 'The Parabolic Teaching of Christ,' London, 1882, 8vo; new edit. 1889. 3. 'The Galilean Gospel' ('Household Library of Exposition'), Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo. 4. 'F. C. Baur and his Theory of the Origin of Christianity and of the New Testament' ('Present Day Tracts,'

No. 38), London, 1885, 8vo. 5. 'The Miraculous Element in the Gospels,' London, 1886, 8vo. 6. 'The Life of William Denny,' London, 1888, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1889. 7. 'Apologetics; or, the Cause of Christianity defensively Stated' ('International Theological Library'), Edinburgh, 1892, 8vo. 8. 'With Open Face; or, Jesus mirrored in Matthew, Mark, and Luke,' London, 1896, 8vo.

[Glasgow Herald, 8 Aug. 1899; Scotsman, 8 Aug. 1899; Free Church Monthly, October 1899; Congregational Review, 1890, iv. 114; Allibone's Dict. of Eng. Lit.] E. I. C.

BRUCE, GEORGE WYNDHAM HAMILTON KNIGHT- (1852–1896), first bishop of Mashonaland, born in 1852 in Devonshire, was the eldest son of Lewis Bruce Knight-Bruce of Roehampton Priory, Surrey, by his wife, Caroline Margaret Eliza, only daughter of Thomas Newte of Tiverton in Devonshire. Sir James Lewis Knight Bruce [q. v.] was his grandfather. George was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 13 April 1872, graduating B.A. in 1876 and M.A. in 1881. He was created D.D. on 23 Feb. 1886. He was ordained deacon in 1876 and priest in 1877, as curate of Bibury in Gloucestershire. He was curate of St. Michael at Wendron, near Helston in Cornwall, from 1878 to 1882, and vicar of St. George, Everton, from 1882 to 1883. In 1883 he offered his services as curate in the east end of London, and from 1884 to 1886 was curate in charge of St. Andrew, Bethnal Green. During this period the Oxford House Settlement was established. On 25 March 1886 he was consecrated third bishop of Bloemfontein in St. Mary's Church, Whitechapel. Reserved by nature, he was in some ways unfitted for the work necessary in a new country, and his tenure of the position was not in every respect a success. He, however, did admirable work in reorganising and restoring order to the bishopric. He was imbued with a love of exploration, and before the charter of the South African Company was obtained he made a preliminary expedition northwards, and penetrated to the Zambesi. He visited Lobengula, the chief of the Matabele, and obtained permission from the principal Mashona chiefs to send missionaries into their country.

After the charter of the British South Africa Company was granted in October 1889, Knight-Bruce followed the pioneer force into the country, and in 1891, on the creation of the bishopric of Mashonaland, he accepted the post of first bishop. Ably assisted by his wife, who shared his love for the natives, he laboured among the inhabitants of the country as well as among the English immigrants. While acknowledging the assistance rendered him by Mr. Rhodes and the company, he maintained an attitude of complete independence. He repudiated the 'moral right' of Lobengula to rule over Mashonaland, but entirely disapproved of the Matabele war. When the war broke out he joined the expeditionary force, but declined the post of chaplain, because he held that the Matabele, no less than the company's troops, were members of his diocese. To both sides alike he gave unremitting service in the care of the sick and wounded, and exposed himself with the utmost freedom. Injury to his health from fatigue and hardships compelled him to retire from the bishopric in 1894. He returned to England, and went immediately to Devonshire, where he worked for a time with the bishop of Exeter. In 1895 he was nominated to the crown living of Bovey Tracey, and shortly afterwards became assistant-bishop to Dr. E. H. Bickersteth, then bishop of Exeter. He died at the vicarage of Bovey Tracey on 16 Dec. 1896. On 21 Aug. 1878 he married Louisa, daughter of John Torr of Carlett Park in Cheshire. By her he had a daughter.

Bruce was the author of: 1. 'Journals of the Mashonaland Mission,' London, 1892, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1893. 2. 'Memories of Mashonaland,' London, 1895, 8vo.

[Bruce's Works; Burke's Landed Gentry; the Times, 17 Dec. 1896; Mission Field, February 1897; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] E. I. C.

BRUCE, HENRY AUSTIN, first **BARON ABERDARE** (1815–1895), statesman, born at Duffryn, Aberdare, Glamorganshire, on 16 April 1815, was second son of John Bruce (1784–1872), by his first wife Sarah, daughter of Hugh Williams Austin, rector of St. Peter's, Barbados. Sir James Lewis Knight Bruce [q. v.], lord-justice, was his father's younger brother. The name of his father's family was originally Knight. This his father exchanged, on coming of age in 1805, for that of Bruce, after his mother, Margaret, daughter of William Bruce, high sheriff of Glamorganshire. The Bruce family was Scottish, but an ancestor had come south and bought, in 1747, the Duffryn estate in Glamorganshire, where John Bruce long lived, and which ultimately became his property and descended to his son. The old house, which Lord Aberdare rebuilt in 1870–1871, dated from Edward II. Bishop Copleston, writing of a three days' visit to the father, John Bruce, at Duffryn in 1834, says that the 'domestic scene realised his ideal picture of

a highland chief among his vassals, all looking up to him with affection and veneration. The wild mountain scenery gave a charm to the kind hospitality and hearty good humour which pervaded the whole family. A more interesting and affectionate one I have never seen, and am not likely again to see' (*Cardiff Times*, October 1872). Some years later the father became very rich. It was in 1837 that he became full owner of the Duffryn estate on the death of a cousin, Frances Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas Pryce of Duffryn, and first wife of the Hon. William Booth Grey, son of George Harry Grey, fifth Earl of Stamford. Thereupon the father assumed the additional surname of Pryce, but his sons did not follow his example in this regard. At the same period the Aberdare valley, of which the Duffryn estate formed part, which had long been a wild region of small value to its possessors, became, through the discovery of great beds of coal, a centre of industry and a mine of wealth. A great part of this valuable property passed to Lord Aberdare.

At six years old Bruce was taken by his parents to St. Omer, and remained there till he was twelve, when he returned to Wales and attended the Swansea grammar school. There he imbibed a liking for Latin verse, which remained with him to the end. Instead of proceeding to Oxford or Cambridge, Bruce left school for the chambers of his uncle, James Lewis (afterwards lord-justice) Knight Bruce. He was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1837, when only two-and-twenty, and began practice. At the same date his father came into his fortune, and six years later, in 1843, Bruce retired from the bar. For reasons of health he spent the next two years in Italy and Sicily, greatly to his physical and mental advantage in after years. In 1845, on returning to England, he married Annabella, daughter of Richard Beadon and sister of Sir Cecil Beadon [q. v.] In 1847 he was appointed stipendiary magistrate for Merthyr Tydvil and Aberdare, a position which he held until he entered the House of Commons. That event took place in 1852, when he was returned in the liberal interest for Merthyr Tydvil. He showed from the first that he meant to take his parliamentary duties seriously. In the same year his first wife died, and he married secondly, in 1854, Nora Creina Blanche, younger daughter of Sir William Napier [q. v.], the historian of the peninsular war. In 1855 he became one of the Dowlais trustees, a position of great local importance, which enabled him to do much service to the iron industry of South Wales and to increase his influence in his native district [see CLARK, GEORGE THOMAS, Suppl.]

After ten years of independent membership of the House of Commons, Bruce was appointed under-secretary of state for the home department in November 1862, in Lord Palmerston's ministry, and remained in that office till April 1864. Sir George Grey [q. v.] was his chief, and he fully appreciated the advantage of beginning official life under one so sagacious and experienced. In April 1864 he became vice-president of the committee of council on education in the same administration, and was sworn a member of the privy council. In the same year he was appointed a charity commissioner for England and Wales, and held that office until the fall, in the summer of 1866, of Lord Russell's government, which had succeeded Palmerston's on that statesman's death in October 1865. At the end of 1865 and for some months of the next year he was also second church estates commissioner. In these various capacities he gained much credit, and was marked out for higher office. He published in 1866 an address to the Social Science Association upon national education, and a speech on the education of the poor bill in 1867. Meanwhile in 1862 he sat on a royal commission which inquired into the condition of mines, and in 1865 on another which was occupied with the Paris Exhibition.

At the general election of November 1868 Bruce was defeated in his old constituency of Merthyr Tydvil, but he quickly found a seat in Renfrewshire on 25 Jan. 1869, on the death of the sitting member. He had already accepted Gladstone's invitation to join his cabinet as home secretary. Gladstone congratulated himself upon having found 'a heaven-born home secretary.' Bruce discharged his duties with the utmost conscientiousness, and although his acts were subjected to rigorous criticism, they passed well through the ordeal. His tenure of the home office was mainly identified with a reform of the licensing laws, in which he sought a *via media* between temperance fanatics and the irreconcilable champions of the brewing interest. In 1871 he introduced a measure which tended to reduce the number of public-houses and subjected them to stricter supervision than before. The brewers and publicans raised an outcry which led to the withdrawal of the bill, but in the next session of 1872 Bruce brought it forward in a somewhat modified form, and it passed into law. The licensing power was committed to the care of magis-

trates, penalties for misconduct in public-houses were increased, and the hours during which public-houses might be kept open were shortened. Eleven at night was fixed as the closing time for public-houses in the country, and midnight for those in London. But the passing of the bill did not end the agitation either of those whose interests were affected unfavourably by it or of those who deemed it as offering inadequate encouragement to the cause of temperance. It contributed to reduce the popularity of Gladstone's government and to drive the brewers and their clients into the ranks of the conservatives, with disastrous result on the fortunes of the liberals at future polls. The conservative government of 1874 disappointed a very general expectation among its supporters that it would repeal Bruce's licensing laws, but only very slight modifications were allowed by Mr. (now Viscount) Cross's Licensing Act of 1874.

On the question of church disestablishment in England and Wales, which was always threatening to come, but did not come during Bruce's official career, within the liberal programme of legislation, Bruce's tone was somewhat uncertain. He held that the section of his party which pushed that question to the front was ill-advised, and that to raise it was merely to excite within the party discord, which would make it difficult for the government to carry measures of which all liberals approved. But a defiant attitude on his part on one side or the other would have done mischief. He knew well, thanks to his residence in Wales, the forces in favour of disestablishment that had to be reckoned with. Although tolerant and philosophic in matters of religion, he was personally a convinced member of the church of England. In the summer of 1873 the unpopularity which Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q. v.], the chancellor of the exchequer, then incurred led Gladstone to assume, in addition to the duties he was already discharging, those of Lowe's post, and to invite Bruce to make way for Lowe at the home office. Bruce was offered in exchange one of three appointments—the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, the vice-royalty of Canada, and the lord presidentship of the council. He chose the last, and was immediately raised to the peerage (22 Aug. 1873) under the title of Baron Aberdare. He did not, however, hold this great office long; the cabinet determined upon a dissolution in the following January (1874), and their party was heavily defeated at the polls. Gladstone's government resigned, and Lord Aberdare's official political life ended.

Thenceforth Lord Aberdare's public career was devoted to educational, economic, and social questions, many of which had been pressed on his attention while at the home office. In 1875 he delivered an important address on crime and punishment at the Social Science Congress. On 20 Jan. 1876 he was elected F.R.S. In the same year he became chairman of the commission on noxious vapours, in 1882 of another on reformatory and industrial schools. But such topics did not exhaust his interests. In 1881 he became president of the Royal Geographical Society, in succession to Sir Rutherford Alcock [q. v. Suppl.], and he occupied from 1878 to 1892 the president's chair of the Royal Historical Society, in which he succeeded Earl Russell. In 1882 he became chairman of the National African Company, a politico-commercial company formed by Sir George Taubman Goldie for the purpose of organising and extending commerce, civilisation, and exploration in West Africa. With the development of West African commerce Aberdare was thenceforth closely connected. In 1886 the National African Company bought out two French companies which had tried to invade the territory in which it was working. An existing objection which was felt by the English government to giving a charter to a company whose territorial rights were disputed was thus removed, and the National African Company received a charter under the name of the Royal Niger Company. Over its operations Aberdare actively presided till his death, in alliance with Sir George Taubman Goldie (who was the moving spirit of the enterprise). The work proved congenial to Aberdare, and probably prolonged his life. In 1899 the Royal Niger Company was taken over by the government, and when the transfer was under discussion in the House of Lords on 24 May 1899, Lord Salisbury paid a handsome tribute to Lord Aberdare's high administrative ability in conducting the company's affairs. Subsequently Lord Salisbury pointed out that the efforts of Lord Aberdare and his fellow-founders of the Niger Company 'succeeded in reserving for England influence over a vast territory, full of wealth and full of inhabitants, which there is every prospect in the future will yield a rich harvest to the British empire. But for the Niger Company much, if not all, of this territory would have passed under another flag, and the advance that we have made in stopping inter-tribal wars, in arresting slave-raiding, and in diminishing the liquor traffic would not have come to pass.'

During the last years of Lord Aberdare's

life he gave much time to the better organisation of education in Wales. He was chairman of the departmental committee appointed in 1880 to inquire into intermediate and higher education in Wales and Monmouth. It was on the report of that committee that the Welsh Intermediate Education Act of 1889 was founded. He became president of the University College at Cardiff on its foundation in 1883, and delivered the inaugural address there on 24 Oct. 1883, urging most strongly that the educational edifice in the principality should be crowned by the creation of a university of Wales. He presided in the next few years at gathering after gathering called to further this object, and when the charter had been at last obtained in 1894 he, as 'commander-in-chief of the Welsh educational army,' was naturally elected by a unanimous vote the first chancellor of the new institution, 25 Jan. 1895 (cf. *Address before the Welsh National Society of Liverpool, by Professor Viriamu Jones, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Wales*, Cardiff, 1896).

Lord Aberdare had been made a G.C.B. on 7 Jan. 1885, and he adhered to Mr. Gladstone, to whom he was passionately loyal, when he adopted home rule in 1886. In 1893 he accepted his old chief's invitation to preside over the commission on the aged poor, which occupied him till near his death, which took place at 39 Prince's Gardens, London, on 25 Feb. 1895. He was buried at Mountain Ash, South Wales.

Aberdare had four children by his first wife, of whom three survived him—one son, Henry Campbell Bruce, his successor in the peerage, and two daughters. By his second wife, who died on 27 April 1897, he left two sons and six daughters.

Active and athletic, Bruce was devoted to field-sports, and owed to them more than one serious accident. When in the country he was fond of long rides among the hills. Well suited to be a great owner of coal property, he maintained excellent personal relations with his colliers. He was the most clubable of men. He was one of the first members of the Cosmopolitan Club. He was one of the twelve who formed the Breakfast Club in the spring of 1866, and attended a meeting of that society only nine days before his death. He was long a member, and latterly a trustee, of the Athenæum, and he was elected at Grillions in 1868.

Possessing a retentive memory, he knew by heart much poetry. To Dryden he was deeply attached, and he had a passion for military history. In 1864 he edited, with great diligence and care, the 'Life' of his father-in-law, Sir William Napier. In 1894 he wrote an introductory notice to the 'Early Adventures' of his friend, Sir Austin Henry Layard [q.v. Suppl.] They had known each other intimately from 1848 onwards.

A statue of Aberdare has been erected at Cardiff. His best literary memorial is the fine poem 'On a Birthday,' by his friend Sir Lewis Morris, which was written to commemorate Aberdare's seventieth birthday (Morris, *Collected Works*, p. 272).

[Life and Letters, privately printed, Oxford, 1902; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, i. and viii.] M. G. D.

BRUCE, JOHN COLLINGWOOD (1805–1892), antiquary, born at Albion Place, Newcastle-on-Tyne, in 1805, was the eldest son of John Bruce of Newcastle. He was educated at the Percy Street Academy, a well-known school in Newcastle kept by his father, and afterwards at Mill Hill School, Middlesex. He entered Glasgow University in 1821, graduated M.A. in 1826, and became hon. LL.D. in 1853. In early life he studied for the presbyterian ministry, but never sought a 'call' from any congregation. In 1831 he began to assist in the management of his father's school, of which he became sole proprietor in 1834, when his father died. He retired from the school, after a successful career, in 1863.

Bruce was an enthusiastic antiquary, and his work, though hardly that of a discoverer, was of a useful and stimulating kind. His best known books are 'The Roman Wall,' published in 1851, and 'The Wallet Book [in later editions 'The Handbook'] of the Roman Wall,' published in 1863. He acted as editor, from 1870 to 1875, of the 'Lapidarium Septentrionale,' issued by the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. During forty years Bruce annually visited various parts of the Wall, and organised 'pilgrimages' thither in 1851 and 1886. He was aided in his researches by his friend John Clayton, F.S.A. Bruce was a secretary and vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle (elected 1846); fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, London (elected 1852); and corresponding member of the Royal Archæological Institute of Rome. He was also chairman of the Royal Infirmary, Newcastle, and organised a choir to visit its wards.

Bruce died, after a short illness, at his residence in Newcastle on 5 April 1892, and was buried in the old cemetery, Jesmond. Some of his maps and drawings were presented by his son in 1893 to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. A portrait of Bruce from a photograph is prefixed to the 'Hand-

book of the Roman Wall' (4th edit.; also in *Arch. Æl.*, 1892, xv. 364).

Bruce married in 1833 Charlotte, daughter of T. Gainsford of Gerrard's Cross, Buckinghamshire, and had two sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Sir Gainsford Bruce, was one of the judges of the high court of justice from 1892 to 1904.

Bruce was a frequent contributor to the 'Archæologia Æliana' and to similar periodicals. Among his separately published works may be mentioned: 1. 'The Handbook of English History,' 1848, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1857. 2. 'The Roman Wall,' Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1851, 4to; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1853; 3rd edit. 1867. 3. 'The Bayeux Tapestry,' 1856. 4. 'The Wallet Book of the Roman Wall,' 1863, 8vo; 4th edit. (the 'Handbook'), 1895.

[Archæologia Æliana, 1892, xv. 364 f. (Hodgkin); Proceedings of Soc. of Antiquaries, London, 23 April 1892, p. 132 (Evans); Athenæum, 9 April 1892, p. 475; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. W.

BRUCE, ROBERT (*d.* 1602), political agent and spy, was the son of Ninian Bruce, brother of the laird of Binnie. He was first heard of in February 1579, when, on account of some demonstration of catholic zeal, he was summoned, with two other gentlemen, by the privy council of Scotland to answer to the charges brought against him. For neglecting to appear he was proclaimed a rebel and put to the horn (*Reg. of Privy Council*, iii. 102, 106). He was then described as 'servant and secretary to James, sometime archbishop of Glasgow,' and from his own account it seems that he was employed at the time on some affairs of Mary Stuart. Archbishop Beaton was then in Paris, acting as Mary's ambassador at the court of France; and Bruce, retiring to the continent, entered in 1581 the newly erected Scots college at Pont-à-Mousson, sent thither probably by his patron, the archbishop, to complete his studies. Here he remained for over four years. In January 1585 Thomas Morgan (1543–1606?) [q. v.] wrote to Mary Stuart, specially recommending Bruce for her service in Scotland, and enclosing a letter from Bruce himself (Murdin, *State Papers*, pp. 458–63), who, referring to his former services, states that after devoting himself meanwhile to philosophy and divinity, he had now left Pont-à-Mousson for Paris, to be employed in the projects of the Duke of Guise. Bruce was accordingly sent into Scotland in the summer of that year, accompanied by two jesuits, Edmund Hay and John Dury, disguised as his servants (Forbes-Leith, *Narratives*, p. 204), and was put into communication with the catholic earls, Huntly and Morton (Maxwell), and Lord Claude Hamilton. These noblemen sent him back to the Duke of Guise with blank letters bearing their signatures. The letters were filled up in Paris at the duke's dictation, and carried to Philip of Spain, to whom they were addressed, by Bruce, who was commended to the king as 'a nobleman of proved trust and a good catholic.' The catholic lords asked for their purpose from Philip six thousand troops and 150,000 crowns. Bruce's departure to Spain on this mission was hastened, so Mendoza reported, by orders for his arrest in France, on account of some strong declarations made by him in favour of the jesuits. In September he had an audience of the king, who seemed favourably impressed by him, and sent him back 'with fair words' to Mendoza at Paris, and thence to the Prince of Parma. With Parma Bruce remained for some time, completely gaining his confidence and that of all concerned in the Scoto-Spanish intrigues.

Meanwhile the execution of Mary Stuart in 1587 changed the aspect of Scottish affairs, and Philip decided to accede to the request of the catholic lords, so far at least as to promise to give them the 150,000 crowns three or four months after they should take up arms. Bruce was accordingly sent into Scotland, May 1587, with a message from Philip to King James, in the hope of inducing the king to throw in his lot with the catholics and to avenge his mother's death. He carried with him letters from Guise and Parma, with ten thousand crowns in gold, which he was to spend apparently at his discretion for the good of the cause. He went resolved 'to speak very plainly to the king, and to point out to him the error in which he was living;' and Mendoza, after despatching him on his mission, spoke highly to Philip of his envoy's piety and zeal, inasmuch as he had 'given his all in Scotland to the jesuits, there to aid them in their task.' Bruce had several interviews with James, but without the success he had hoped for. In August 1588 he wrote to Parma that the only course now open to him was 'to bridle the King of Scots' and to rely on the catholic lords; and even as late as 4 Nov. of that year he reports that the Spanish king has now the best opportunity ever presented of making himself 'ruler of this island;' that the principal catholics have resolved that 'it is expedient for the public weal that we submit to the crown of Spain;' and that Huntly, whose letter he encloses, had authorised him to make this statement on their behalf.

Bruce was now an important personage.

John Chisholm had brought to him from Flanders another ten thousand crowns. He had from Parma five hundred crowns as a personal fee, and a pension of forty crowns a month. Almost all negotiations of the catholic nobles passed through his hands. But after the escape of Colonel William Sempill [q. v.] from his prison in Edinburgh, Pringle, the colonel's servant, indignant at not being better paid by Bruce, allowed himself to be captured in England, where he sold to the government a packet of letters from Huntly and others, including a long and important letter from Bruce himself directed to Parma (February 1589). Elizabeth sent the packet to James, and the whole conspiracy was exposed, to the consternation of the country. The king was stirred up to some feeble measures against the lords, and thereupon Bruce incited Huntly to the open insurrection which ended in the fiasco of the Brig of Dee. Bruce, whose name had already appeared in a decree of banishment pronounced against certain jesuits and others, now remained comparatively quiet for some years. In December 1589 he was at Rome.

In the summer of 1592 Bruce reappeared for a moment, under the alias of Bartill Bailzie, on the fringe of the mysterious conspiracy of the 'Spanish Blanks,' mainly directed by Father William Crichton [q. v.]; but in August of that year, while the plot was hatching, Sir Robert Bowes [q. v.], the English agent at the Scottish court, sent to Burghley the astonishing news that Bruce, whom he still calls 'servant of the bishop of Glasgow,' had written to him from Calais, offering 'to discover the practices of Spain' (*Cal. State Papers*, Scotl. ii. 612, 618).

On 17 Nov. Bruce, still in appearance acting on behalf of his old friends, arrived once more in Scotland with money from Flanders, and on 8 Dec., to the surprise of Bowes, James passed an act of council granting 'remission' to Robert Bruce 'for high treason, negotiation with foreign princes and jesuits for the alteration of religion,' &c. It is evident that Bruce was in earnest in his new character. He wrote from Brussels, 25 May 1594: 'I have travelled of late to discredit the jesuits in all parts where they have procured to do harm heretofore . . . to serve the queen, and hazard both life, means, and honesty without obligation,' and in July he sent from Antwerp information which proved to be accurate regarding the embarkation of Father James Gordon with others, with money for the insurgent earls (*Hatfield Papers*, iv. 536, 553; cf. *Cal. Scotl.* ii. 748).

Against Bruce's name in the register of the Scots college, it is noted without suspicion, in 1598, that he is still following the court. But his double dealing could not much longer escape the vigilance of his former allies. On 8 March 1599 Father Baldwin wrote to him from Antwerp, warning him that reports were in circulation that he had 'made submission to the King of Scots;' and presently Bruce was in custody at Brussels, charged with the misappropriation of funds entrusted to him, communication with English spies, the betrayal of the catholic cause, and, in particular, with preventing the fall of Dumbarton Castle into the hands of catholics for the King of Spain, by giving intelligence of its intended capture to 'the Scottish antipope' (*R. O. Scotl.* vol. lxv. Nos. 87, 88). Father Crichton, John Hamilton, the Earls Huntly, Errol, and Westmorland, with others, gave evidence against him. He remained in prison for fourteen months, according to Hospinianus, who tells a strange and incredible story of Crichton having become Bruce's accuser out of revenge, because Bruce had rejected the jesuit's proposal that he should assassinate the chancellor Maitland (*Historia Jesuitica*, p. 291). After emerging from prison Bruce appears to have visited Scotland (October 1601) under the name of Peter Nerne, with certain companions whom he was accused of attempting to murder. This Robert Bruce alias Nerne, under torture in Edinburgh, 'confessed much villainy,' and said that he was in the pay of John Cecil [q.v. Suppl.]; and in the following month Cardinal d'Ossat, writing from Rome, warns Villeroi against certain spies then in France in the interest of Spain, mentioning Robert Bruce 'fort mauvais homme' and Dr. Cecil.

Bruce died in Paris of the plague in 1602. For some time he had been preparing a work against the jesuits, which an intelligencer from Brussels reported as being 'nearly ready to be printed' (*Cal.* Dom. Eliz. 18–28 Aug. 1599). His heir brought the unpublished book to the French nuncio, and asked 450 ducats for it, adding that the Huguenots had offered a thousand ducats (*Vatican MSS.*; *Nunziatura di Francia*, vol. ccxc. f. 146). The nuncio referred the matter to the pope, and the pope to the general of the society, who declined the offer with the remark that such writings were numerous, and that if he were to buy them all up he would be ruined.

[In addition to the sources referred to above: Spanish Papers, Eliz. iii. 580, 589–90, 595–7, iv. 144, 161, 201, 361, 478 and passim; Teulet's Papiers d'État, iii. 412–22, 469–71, 502–86; Calderwood's Church of Scotland, v. 14–36; Hamilton Papers, i. 673, 685; Thorpe's Cal. State Papers, Scotland, ii. 179, 180.] T. G. L.

BRUNLEES, SIR JAMES (1816–1892), son of John Brunlees and his wife Margaret, daughter of John Rutherford of Kelso, was born on 5 Jan. 1816 at Kelso. His father was gardener and steward to the Duke of Roxburgh's agent. James was educated at the parish school, and afterwards at a private school, and on leaving this he engaged in gardening and farm work in order to prepare himself to become a landscape gardener. He had, however, a natural taste for engineering work, and, becoming acquainted with a surveyor on the Roxburgh estates, he picked up a considerable knowledge of surveying, and was eventually employed to make a survey of the estates. During this time he saved money to pay for attendance on classes at the Edinburgh University, where he studied for several sessions.

In 1838 he was an assistant on the Bolton and Preston line, and afterwards on the Caledonian line to Glasgow and Edinburgh. He then became an assistant to (Sir) John Hawkshaw [q. v. Suppl.] on the Lancashire and Yorkshire railway. He carried out railway works in the north of Ireland and Lancashire from 1850 to 1856 (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* xiv. 239, xvii. 442).

In 1856 Brunlees began the preparation of plans and estimates for the construction of several important railways in Brazil, including the São Paulo railway, a line across the very steep slopes of the Serra do Mar, where he had to adopt the system of inclined planes and stationary engines. This system was fully described in a paper by the resident engineer, Mr. D. M. Fox (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* xxx. 29). For his success in carrying this work to completion he was in 1873 granted the order of the Rose of Brazil.

Another fine and remarkable piece of railway construction for which Brunlees was in part responsible was the Mersey railway, with the tunnel under the river between Birkenhead and Liverpool; he was joint engineer with Mr. (now Sir) Douglas Fox, and on the completion of the work in 1886 they were both knighted. The tunnel was described in a paper by Mr. F. Fox (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lxxxvi. 40). He was also, with Hawkshaw, engineer to the original Channel Tunnel Company.

The most important of the harbour and dock works for which Brunlees was responsible was the construction of the Avonmouth dock for the city of Bristol, the trade of the city of Bristol having suffered severely from the difficulties of approach to the city through the narrow and tortuous course of the river Avon. This dock was in construction from 1868 to 1877 (see *Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lv. 3).

Brunlees also designed several important piers, the longest being those of Southport and Southend. He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1852, served on the council for many years, and was president during 1882–3.

He died at his residence, Argyle Lodge, Wimbledon, on 2 June 1892 at the age of seventy-six. A bust of Sir John passed into the possession of his son, Mr. J. Brunlees of Westminster. He married on 6 Aug. 1845 Elizabeth, daughter of James Kirkman of Bolton-le-Moors.

He wrote the following professional papers, in addition to those already mentioned: 'The Construction of Sea Embankments in Morecambe Bay,' 1855. 'Proposed Ship Railway across the Isthmus of Suez,' 1859. 'Proposed Wet Docks at Whitehaven,' 1870. 'Report on proposed Site for Docks at Bristol,' 1871. 'Railway Accidents, their Causes and Means of Prevention' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* xxi. 345). 'Presidential Address' (*ib.* lxxii. 2).

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. cxi.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 4 June 1892.] T. H. B.

BUCHANAN, SIR GEORGE (1831–1895), physician, the elder son of George Adam Buchanan, was born in Myddelton Square, Islington, where his father was in general medical practice, on 5 Nov. 1831. He received his early education at University College School, and in 1851, after graduating B.A. in the university of London, he entered University College as a medical student. After a distinguished career both at the college and university he graduated M.B. London in 1854 and was admitted M.D. in the following year.

He then became resident medical officer at the London Fever Hospital, where he afterwards served as physician (1861–1868) and consulting physician. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1858, and at that date he was practising as a physician in Gower Street, holding the post of assistant physician to the Hospital for Sick Children in Great Ormond Street. In 1866 Buchanan was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London, where he served the office of censor, 1892–4, and Lettsomian lecturer in 1867. He was president of the Epidemiological Society in 1881, and in 1882 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Buchanan was attracted gradually to the

science of public health. In 1857 he was appointed medical officer of health to the St. Giles's district, then notorious because its death rate was one-fifth higher than that of the whole metropolis. His reports on the sanitary condition of his district were soon recognised as masterpieces, and in 1861 the medical department of the privy council began to employ him as an occasional inspector. In this capacity he carried out systematic inquiries into the local working of the vaccination laws and obtained results which were afterwards embodied in the amending act of 1867. For the privy council too he investigated and did much to secure the prevention and limitation of epidemic typhus in Lancashire during the cotton famine of 1862. He reported in 1866 upon a comprehensive inquiry carried out in a number of selected districts upon the effects (as regards decrease of mortality from several causes) of main drainage works and public water supply. This report led to the inference that phthisis was associated directly with dampness of soil: a conclusion established by further research (1867) upon the incidence of phthisis in the south-eastern counties of England. Dr. Buchanan became a permanent inspector in the medical department of the privy council in 1869, and when the work of this department was transferred to the local government board, he was appointed assistant medical officer. He became the principal medical officer on 31 Dec. 1879, and resigned the office in April 1892, when he was knighted.

He retained his interest in University College throughout his life, being elected a fellow in 1864, and serving in due course as a member of the council. He also took an active part in the affairs of the university of London, where, in 1858, he helped to obtain the representation of the graduates on the governing body by means of convocation, while he was one of the first graduates to be elected (in 1882) by convocation to the senate. He was foremost too among those who secured the admission of women to the classes of University College and to degrees at the university of London. He was also much interested in the affairs of the Society of Apothecaries, of which he was first a member and then one of the court of assistants. He was made an honorary LL.D. of the university of Edinburgh in 1893, and, after the death of Lord Basing, he was appointed chairman of the royal commission on tuberculosis.

Buchanan died on 5 May 1895 at 27 Woburn Square, and is buried at Brookwood cemetery, Woking. He married, first, Mary, daughter of George Murphy; secondly, Alice Mary Asmar, daughter of Dr. Edward Seaton, and left two sons and four daughters.

The unwearying efforts of (Sir) Edwin Chadwick [q.v. Suppl.], Sir John Simon, and George Buchanan raised England to the high position she holds among the nations of the world as an exponent of sanitary science. Buchanan in particular is remarkable for the services he rendered to medicine and pathology as well as to hygiene, by the indefatigable industry with which he collected and the keen criticism with which he sifted facts as well as by the scientific insight with which he interpreted their exact meaning. Sir John Simon says of him: 'He always rendered the very best service which the occasion required or permitted, and he was in various cases the author of reports which have become classical in sanitary literature.' Of thorough training and habit in all ordinary relations of practical medicine, highly informed in the sciences which assist it, and of sanitary experience such as only of late years has been possible to any man, and in his case many times larger and more various than almost any of his contemporaries could have had, Buchanan had always shown himself of an extraordinary active and discriminating mind, and always intent on that exactitude which is essential to scientific veracity, whether in observation of facts or in argument on them. In fact, Buchanan's services to the country were of the highest order. Not only did he by individual research and labour do much to secure the extinction of typhus fever where it was formerly endemic, but he was conspicuous in reducing the mortality from phthisis which was so appalling in the middle of this century, and in devising the means at present adopted successfully for controlling cholera when imported into England. In effect he created the central public health department of the state which now exists in England. When first transferred from the privy council to the local government board public health affairs, so far as government was concerned, seemed to be allowed small scope for development; but by impressing on all his fellow workers, political as well as medical, his own enthusiasm, Buchanan made inevitable the evolution of the medical department of the local government board to one of the most important of the scientific departments either at home or abroad. Buchanan received a subscription on his retirement from the local government board in 1892, and he was thus able to endow, in 1894, a gold medal to be granted triennially by the Royal Society for distinguished services in sanitary

science. The medal has on its obverse a bust of Sir George Buchanan executed by Wyon.

Buchanan's works have not been collected. They consist in the main of innumerable reports scattered through various parliamentary blue books.

[Obituary notices in the Transactions of the Epidemiological Society of London, new series, iv. 113; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lix. 1895–6, and the British Medical Journal, i. 1006, 1895; additional information kindly given by Sir George Buchanan's son, Dr. George Seaton Buchanan, medical inspector to H. M. Local Government Board.] D'A. P.

BUCK, ADAM (1759–1833), portrait painter, elder son of Jonathan Buck, a silversmith of Castle Street, Cork, was born there in 1759. With a younger brother, Frederick, he studied art from an early age, and acquired some repute in youth in his native city as a painter of miniature portraits in water-colour. Coming to London in 1795, he settled at 174 Piccadilly, and soon gained popularity. He not only continued to paint miniature portraits in water-colour, but produced many portraits in oil and crayon of larger size. Between 1795 and 1833, the year of his death, he exhibited at the academy as many as 171 pictures. He also exhibited ten other works at the British Institution and at the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street. But the pictures that he exhibited represent a small proportion of his labours. Numerous pictures by him were reproduced in coloured engravings, mostly in stipple, and had a wide circulation. Of extant coloured engravings after his pictures the originals of as many as forty or fifty are not known to have been exhibited. Among his sitters were the Earl of Cavan, the Duke of York, Sir Francis Burdett, Major Cartwright, John Cam Hobhouse, and John Burke, author of the 'Peerage,' and his family. His portraits were carefully finished, although they were stiff in treatment and design.

Buck was at the same time busily employed as a teacher of portrait painting, and in 1811 he brought out a volume entitled 'Paintings on Greek Vases,' which contained a hundred designs, not only drawn, but also engraved by himself. This work, which was planned to continue a similar compilation by Sir William Hamilton, is now extremely scarce.

In 1807 he moved from Piccadilly to Frith Street, Soho, and after several changes of residence died at 15 Upper Seymour Street West in 1833. Buck was married and left two sons, Alfred and Sidney; the latter followed his father's profession.

A miniature portrait of Buck by himself, dated 1804, is in the Sheepshanks gallery of the Victoria and Albert Museum, London.

[Notes and Queries, 11 May 1901, by Colonel Harold Malet; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

BUCKLE, SIR CLAUDE HENRY MASON (1803–1894), admiral, one of a family long distinguished in our naval records, grandson of Admiral Matthew Buckle (1716–1784) and son of Admiral Matthew Buckle (1770–1855), entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in August 1817. In March 1819 he passed out, and after serving for a few months in the Channel was appointed to the Leander, going out to the East Indies. In her and in her boats he was actively employed during the first Burmese war and at the capture of Rangoon in May 1824. Returning to England in January 1826 he was appointed in April to the Ganges, going out to the South American station as flagship of Sir Robert Waller Otway [q. v.], and in her was promoted to be lieutenant on 17 April 1827. He afterwards (1829–33) served in the North Star and the Tweed, on the West Indian station; from 1833 to 1836 was flag-lieutenant to Sir William Hargood [q. v.] at Plymouth; and on 4 May 1836 was promoted to the rank of commander. From December 1841 to October 1845 he commanded the Growler, on the coast of Brazil and afterwards on the west coast of Africa, and in February 1845 led the boats of the squadron under the command of Commodore William Jones at the destruction of several barracoons up the Gallinas river. On returning to England he was advanced to post rank, 6 Nov. 1845. In January 1849 he was appointed to the Centaur as flag-captain to Commodore Arthur Fanshawe, going out as commander-in-chief on the west coast of Africa, where, in December 1849, being detached in command of the boats of the squadron, together with the steamer Teazer and the French steamer Rubis, he 'administered condign punishment' to a horde of pirates who had established themselves in the river Geba and had made prizes of some small trading vessels. Towards the end of 1850 Buckle was compelled by failing health to return to England; and in December 1852 he was appointed to the Valorous, steam frigate, attached during 1853 to the Channel squadron, and in 1854 to the fleet up the Baltic under Sir Charles Napier [q. v.], and more particularly to the flying squadron under Rear-admiral (Sir) James Hanway Plumridge in the operations in the Gulf of Bothnia. In the end of 1854 the Valorous

was sent out to the Black Sea, where she carried the flag of (Sir) Houston Stewart [q. v.] at the reduction of Kinburn. On 5 July 1855 Buckle was nominated a C.B. From 1857 to 1863 he was superintendent of Deptford dockyard, and on 14 Nov. 1863 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. In November 1867 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Queenstown, where he remained until he retired, under Mr. Childers's scheme, in 1870. He was made a vice-admiral on 1 April 1870, K.C.B. on 29 May 1875, admiral on 22 Jan. 1877, and was granted a good-service pension on 30 Oct. 1885. He died on 10 March 1894. He married in 1847 Harriet Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas Deane Shute of Bramshaw, Hampshire, and left issue one son.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict., 2nd edit.; Times, 12 March 1894; Navy Lists.]

J. K. L.

BUCKNILL, Sir JOHN CHARLES (1817–1897), physician, elder son of John Bucknill, surgeon, of Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, was born on 25 Dec. 1817, and was educated first at Rugby during the head-mastership of Dr. Arnold, and afterwards at the Market Bosworth grammar school. Bucknill entered University College, London, in 1835, and studied medicine. He was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1840, and in the same year he graduated M.B. at the university of London, being placed first in surgery and third in medicine in the honours list. He was then appointed house surgeon to Robert Liston [q. v.] at University College Hospital, and at the expiration of his term of office he practised for a year in Chelsea. Here his health broke down, and he was ordered to live in a warmer climate. He therefore applied for, and obtained, the post of first medical superintendent of the Devon County Asylum at Exminster, which he held with marked success from 1844 to 1862. In 1850 he was elected a fellow of University College, London, becoming a member of its council in 1884. In 1852 he graduated M.D. in London University. He was the lord chancellor's medical visitor of lunatics from 1862 until 1876, when he resigned the office through ill-health, and subsequently devoted himself to private practice. He lived at first in Cleveland Square, afterwards at Hillmorton in Warwickshire, where he farmed a considerable acreage; in 1876 he moved to Wimpole Street, though he retained his home in Warwickshire.

At the Royal College of Physicians of London he was admitted a licentiate in 1853, being elected a fellow in 1859, councillor 1877–8, censor 1879–80, and Lumleian lecturer in 1878, taking as the subject of his lectures 'Insanity in its legal relations.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1866, and was knighted in July 1894.

Bucknill died at Bournemouth on 19 July 1897, and is buried at Clifton-on-Dunsmore near Rugby. He married in 1842 Maryanne, the only child of Thomas Townsend of Hillmorton. She died in 1889 and left three sons, of whom the second, Sir Thomas Townsend Bucknill, became in 1899 judge of the king's bench division of the high court. Sir John Bucknill left over 6,000*l.* to University College, London, to found a scholarship.

Bucknill made a name for himself in many ways. He held a high position among the physicians who devoted themselves to the treatment of insanity, and Sir James Crichton Browne, F.R.S., says of him, 'For twenty years he was the acknowledged and dignified head of his department in this country, and mingled on an equal footing with all the finest intellects of his times.' He took an enlightened view of the method to be adopted in the treatment of patients under his care, and thought that the more wealthy among them should be nursed and cared for in houses of their own, that they might enjoy life as far as possible. In general literature he turned his knowledge of psychology and lunacy to excellent account by writing two criticisms upon Shakespeare and his works, in which he dealt with the psychology of the dramatist and the mad people depicted in his plays. He was an ardent sportsman, being especially proficient in fishing, hunting, sailing, coursing, and shooting with the rifle. In 1852 he was actively engaged in obtaining the sanction of the war office to the enrolment of a corps of citizen soldiers under the name of the Exeter and South Devon volunteers, and with the help of the Earl Fortescue, the lord-lieutenant of the county, he effected his purpose. This corps was highly successful and proved the nucleus of the present volunteer system. Bucknill threw himself heart and soul into the new movement, was the first recruit sworn into this the first regiment of volunteers established under the system, and throughout his service chose to remain in the ranks rather than accept a commission. His services in connection with the volunteer movement were afterwards recognised by the erection, by public subscription, of a handsome memorial, with

a medallion of Bucknill thereon, in Northernhay, near Exeter castle. The memorial was unveiled by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, commander-in-chief, in 1895.

His works are: 1. 'Unsoundness of Mind in relation to Criminal Acts,' an essay to which the first Sugden prize was awarded by the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland, London, 8vo, 1854; 2nd edit. 1857. 2. 'A Manual of Psychological Medicine,' London, 1858, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1862; 3rd edit. 1874; 4th edit. 1879, written conjointly with Daniel Hack Tuke [q. v.] Bucknill wrote the chapters dealing with diagnosis, pathology, and treatment; Tuke the sections on lunacy law, classification, and causation. The book was for many years the standard text-book on psychological medicine. 3. 'The Psychology of Shakespeare,' London, 1859, 8vo; 2nd edit. revised, including 'The Mad Folk of Shakespeare,' 'Psychological Essays,' &c., London, 1867, 8vo; the essays deal with Macbeth, Hamlet, Ophelia, King Lear, Timon of Athens, Constance, Jacques, Malvolio, Christopher Sly, and the 'Comedy of Errors.' 4. 'The Medical Knowledge of Shakespeare,' London, 1860, 8vo, a companion volume to Lord Campbell's work on 'Shakespeare's Legal Acquirements.' 5. 'Habitual Drunkenness and Insane Drunkards,' London, 8vo, 1878. He edited 'The Asylum Journal of Mental Science' from 1853 to 1855; he then transformed it into the 'Journal of Mental Science,' which he continued to edit until 1862. He also helped to found 'Brain: a Journal of Neurology' in 1878.

[Obituary notice in the Journal of Mental Science, vol. xliii. 1897, p. 885; additional information kindly given by Lieut.-Col. J. T. Bucknill, R.E.] D'A. P.

BUFTON, ELEANOR (afterwards MRS. ARTHUR SWANBOROUGH) (1840?–1893), actress, was born in Wales about 1840 and made her first professional appearance at Edinburgh as chambermaid in 'The Clandestine Marriage.' In 1854 she played at the St. James's Vanette in 'Honour before Titles.' Joining the Princess's company under Charles Kean, she was on 15 Oct. 1856 Hermia in 'A Midsummer Night's Dream.' On 1 July 1857 she was Ferdinand in the 'Tempest,' a curious experiment, said to have been made for the first time. She was also Regan in 'Lear.' From the Princess's she passed to the Strand, then and long afterwards under the management of Mrs. Swanborough, whose son Arthur she married. There she played Miss Wharton in Craven's 'Post-boy' on 31 Oct. 1860; original parts in 'Christmas Boxes' by Edwards and Mayhew, 'Observation and Flirtation,' the 'Old Story,' the 'Idle 'Prentice,' and many characters in burlesque. On 4 April 1866, at the St. James's, she was Hero in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' She was also seen as Julia in the 'Rivals,' Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin,' Mrs. Ferment in the 'School of Reform,' &c. At the Strand, on 5 Feb. 1870, she was Cicely Homespun in the 'Heir at Law.' On the opening of the Court on 25 Jan. 1871 she was the first Miss Flamboys in Mr. Gilbert's 'Randall's Thumb,' and on 29 May the first Estella in the same author's adaptation of 'Great Expectations.' A railway accident, of which she was a victim, interrupted her career, depriving her to some extent of memory. She appeared, however, at the Lyceum in 1879, in 'Book the Third, Chapter the First.' She more than once supported Mr. J. S. Clark as Mrs. Bloomly in the 'Widow Hunt,' and was on 30 Oct. 1882 Mrs. Birkett in a revival at the Criterion of 'Betsy.' In December 1872 a benefit was given her at Drury Lane, when she played Constance in the 'Love Chase.' She died on 9 April 1893, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. Miss Bufton's good looks and tall straight figure made her very acceptable in the heroes of burlesque, and in 'Jonathan Wild,' 'Paris,' 'Tell,' and such pieces, she enjoyed much popularity. In comedy she never rose above the second rank.

[Personal Recollections; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Cole's Charles Kean; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years; Era, 15 April 1893.] J. K.

BULLEN, GEORGE (1816–1894), keeper of the printed books in the British Museum library, born at Clonakilty, co. Cork, on 27 Nov. 1816, began active life as a master at St. Olave's School, Southwark. In January 1838 he became supernumerary assistant in the department of printed books in the British Museum, and thus inaugurated a connection with the museum which lasted for more than half a century. At the date of his appointment the institution was entering on a very important era in its career. Panizzi had just been made keeper of the printed books, the demolition of the old Montagu House was completed, and the present buildings in Bloomsbury which had been erected on its site were ready for the reception of the library. Bullen's earliest work was to assist in the arrangement of the books on the shelves in the new premises. In the following year he took part in the

preparation of the catalogue of the library which the trustees had resolved to print. The only result of the scheme was, however, the publication in 1841 of a single folio volume covering the letter A. To this volume Bullen contributed the article on Aristotle, which filled fifty-six columns and embraced entries in every European language. Forty years later the enterprise of printing the museum catalogue was resumed, and was then carried through successfully.

In 1849 Bullen was made a permanent assistant in the library, and in 1850 senior assistant. In 1866 he was promoted, in succession to Thomas Watts [q. v.], to the two offices of assistant keeper of the department and superintendent of the reading-room. Bullen's genial temper gained him a wide popularity while superintendent of the reading-room. In 1875 he succeeded Mr. W. B. Rye in the higher office of keeper of the printed books, and thus became chief of the department which he had entered in a subordinate position thirty-seven years earlier. Bullen filled the office of keeper with efficiency till his retirement in 1890. During his fifteen years' reign the great task of printing the museum catalogue was begun in 1881, and in 1884 there was published under his supervision the useful 'Catalogue of the English Books in the Library printed before 1640' (3 vols. 8vo). An index of the printers and publishers whose productions were noticed in the text is a valuable feature of the work. Bullen retired from the keepership of printed books in 1890, and was succeeded by Dr. Richard Garnett.

Although no scholar of a formal type, Bullen was much interested in literary research, and throughout his life he devoted much time to literary work. He was long a contributor to the 'Athenæum;' he wrote articles in 1841 for the 'Biographical Dictionary of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge,' and he compiled in 1872 a 'Catalogue of the Library of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich.' His bibliographical skill was probably displayed to best advantage in his 'Catalogue of the Library of the British and Foreign Bible Society,' which appeared in 1857. In 1877 he helped to organise the Caxton celebration at South Kensington, and edited the catalogue of books there exhibited.

In 1883 he arranged in the Grenville Library at the British Museum an exhibition of printed books, manuscripts, portraits, and medals illustrating the life of Martin Luther, and prepared a catalogue with biographical sketch. In 1881 he prefixed a somewhat unsatisfactory introduction to a reproduction by the Holbein Society of the editio princeps of the 'Ars Moriendi' (circa 1450) in the British Museum; and in 1892 he edited a facsimile reprint (in an issue limited to 350) of the copy, then recently acquired by the museum, of the 'Sex quam Elegantissimæ Epistolæ' of Peter Carmelianus, which Caxton printed in 1483.

Bullen was a vice-president of the Library Association, and took a prominent part in many of its annual congresses. He was elected on 11 Jan. 1877 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries; the university of Glasgow conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1889; and he was created C.B. in 1890. He died at his residence in Kensington on 10 Oct. 1894, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on the 15th. He was twice married. Mr. A. H. Bullen, his second son by his first wife, has edited many valuable reprints of Elizabethan literature.

[Times, 13 Oct. 1894; Athenæum, 13 Oct. 1894; personal knowledge.] S. L.

BURGESS, JOHN BAGNOLD (1829–1897), painter of Spanish subjects, born at Chelsea on 21 Oct. 1829, was the son of Henry W. Burgess, landscape painter to William IV, and author of a set of large lithographic 'Views of the general Character and Appearance of Trees, Foreign and Indigenous,' published in 1827. He came of a family which had followed art for several generations. His grandfather was William Burgess (1749?–1812) [q. v.], his great-grandfather Thomas Burgess (*fl.* 1786) [q. v.], and he was nephew of John Cart Burgess [q. v.] and Thomas Burgess (1784?–1807) [q. v.] He was sent to Brompton Grammar School, then under Dr. Mortimer, and, his father dying when the son was ten years old, the direction of his artistic education was undertaken by Sir William Charles Ross [q. v.], the miniature painter. Burgess as a child in arms forms part of a family group by Ross, formerly in possession of Mrs. Burgess. In 1848 he went to Leigh's well-known art school in Newman Street, Soho, where Edwin Longsden Long [q.v.] and Philip Hermogenes Calderon [q. v. Suppl.] were his fellow students. In 1850 he exhibited a picture called 'Inattention' at the Royal Academy, and in 1851 he entered the Academy schools, where he carried off the first-class medal for drawing from the life. He exhibited 'A Fancy Sketch' at the Academy in 1852, from which year he was an annual contributor to its exhibitions till his death.

Burgess began by painting portraits and English *genre*, but did not make any great

mark before he went to Spain in 1858 to visit some relatives at Seville. He was accompanied by Long, who was afterwards a frequent fellow traveller. From this time forward for some thirty years Burgess visited Spain annually, and devoted his life to the study of Spanish life and character. Once at least he went over to Morocco and made sketches, but, with the exception of one or two Moorish pictures and an occasional portrait, the subjects of his pictures were henceforth almost exclusively Spanish. The first result of his visits to the Peninsula was a picture called 'Castilian Almsgiving,' which appeared at the Academy in 1859. His Spanish pictures attracted some attention, but his first great success was the 'Bravo Toro' of 1865. In this picture, as in Hogarth's well-known engraving of 'The Laughing Audience,' we do not see the spectacle, but only the spectators. These are of all classes and characters, and every face is animated with the sudden emotion aroused by some striking incident in a bull-fight. For vivid and various expression under strong excitement, this picture stands out distinctly from the rest of Burgess's works. This work was followed by 'Selling Fans at a Spanish Fair' (1866), 'The Students of Salamanca' (1867), and 'Stolen by Gipsies' (1868) (engraved by Lumb Stocks [q. v.] and C. Jeens for the Art Union). Other pictures sustained his reputation till 1873, when he exhibited 'The Rush for Water: Scene during the Ramadan in Morocco,' which was followed by another Moorish scene in 1874, 'The Presentation: English Ladies visiting a Moor's House.' Next year came 'The Barber's Prodigy,' a barber showing his customers sketches made by his son. The boy who sat for the 'prodigy' was José Villegas, afterwards a famous artist. 'Licensing the Beggars: Spain' (afterwards bought at a sale for 1,165*l.*, the largest price ever paid for a picture by Burgess, and now in the gallery of Holloway College), appeared in 1877, and Burgess was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in the June of that year. It was not till twelve years after this that his name appeared in the catalogue of the Academy as R.A. elect. Meanwhile he continued his contributions, which were regular, but never exceeded three in the year. Among those of this period were some of his best pictures, 'The Letter-writer' (1882), 'The Meal at the Fountain: Spanish Mendicant Students' (1883), 'The Scramble at the Wedding' (1884), 'Una Limosnita per el Amor de Dios' (1885), 'An Artist's Almsgiving' (1886), and 'Making Cigarettes at Seville.' 'The Letter-writer' was engraved by Lumb Stocks for the Art Union, and the 'Artist's Almsgiving' was presented to the Reading Corporation Gallery by the artist's widow in accordance with his own request. The artist in this picture is Alonzo Cano, and his 'almsgiving' consists in making sketches and giving them away to the poor. After his election as a full member of the Academy Burgess painted, among other works, 'Freedom of the Press' (his diploma work) (1890), 'A Modern St. Francis' (1891), 'Rehearsing the Miserere, Spain' (1894), and 'Students reading prohibited Books' (1895). All these were scenes of Spanish life, but in his last completed picture he reverted to his own country for his subject, and painted 'A Mothers' Meeting in the Country,' now in the possession of his widow (1897).

Though to the last no failure of hand or eye was observable in his paintings, his health had for some time caused anxiety to his friends. He had from his youth suffered from valvular disease of the heart, which was hereditary, and this affection, combined with pneumonia, was the cause of his death. The knowledge of his heart trouble had much influence on his life. It was the subject of grave consideration in connection with his marriage, as no office would insure his life. But while it made him careful it did not prevent him from enjoying a good deal of exercise. He used to row at one period of his life, and in his travels he used to 'rough it' a good deal, spending days with the Spanish peasantry, living their life and sharing their food. As he could not insure he made a practice of laying by a certain proportion of his income, with the result that he was able to leave over 24,000*l.* for his wife and family.

He died on 12 Nov. 1897, at his house, 60 Finchley Road, London, where he had resided for the last fourteen years. His loss was keenly felt by a large circle of friends, to whom he was endeared by his kindly, unassuming, and hospitable nature. He was very popular in his profession, being kind to young students, generous to rising talent, and helpful to such local societies as St. John's Wood Art Club and the Hampstead Art Society. He was buried on the 17th of the same month in the Paddington Cemetery at Willesden, after a service at St. Mark's, Hamilton Terrace. Burgess married, in 1860, Sophia, daughter of Robert Turner of Grantham, Lincolnshire.

Among the English painters of Spanish subjects Wilkie, Lewis, Philip, Long, and others, Burgess holds a very honourable place. Whatever their relative rank as artists, there

was none of them who studied Spanish life and character more deeply or with more affection than Burgess. This is attested by his pictures, but still more by his sketches. These, nearly all of which are in the possession of his widow, are numerous and of great variety. They are also distinguished by fine draughtsmanship and finished beauty of execution. Though so industrious a sketcher, his finished pictures were comparatively few. In the course of twenty-eight years (1850–1897) he exhibited seventy-three pictures at the Royal Academy, fifteen at the British Institution, and thirty or forty at other exhibitions. But his work was always carefully prepared and thoroughly executed. His subjects were incidents in ordinary Spanish life, telling tales of humour and pathos much in the manner of Wilkie in his Scottish (not Spanish) period, and he told them very well. There is an admirable bust of Burgess by Mr. Onslow Ford, R.A.

[Men of the Time; Cat. of the Royal Academy; Art Journal, vol. xxxii.; Mag. of Art, 1882; Press notices, Times, Daily Graphic, &c., especially in November 1897; private information.] C. M.

BURGESS, JOSEPH TOM (1828–1886), antiquary, born at Cheshunt in Hertfordshire on 17 Feb. 1828, was the son of a bookseller at Hinckley, by his wife, a native of Leicestershire. He was educated at Hinckley at the school of Joseph Dare, and subsequently at the school of C. C. Nutter, the unitarian minister. While very young he became local correspondent of the 'Leicestershire Mercury,' and for a short time was in a solicitor's office in Northampton, but in 1843 he was engaged as reporter on the staff of the 'Leicester Journal,' and retained the post for eighteen months. At the end of that time he became a wood engraver at Northampton, and for some years divided his attention between landscape painting, wood engraving, literature, and journalism. In 1848 he went to London, but returned to Northampton in 1850 to study the arts.

He had attained some proficiency as a landscape painter when he agreed to accompany Dr. David Alfred Doudney [q.v. Suppl.] to Ireland to found a printing school at Bonmahon. Subsequently, after a hasty marriage, he became editor of the 'Clare Journal' for six years, distinguishing himself as a champion of industrial progress. He also collected materials for a county history, with the title 'Land of the Dalcassians,' but, though well subscribed for, the legendary part only was published, and was speedily out of print.

In 1857 he removed to Bury, where he undertook the editorship of the 'Bury Guardian.' Six years later he removed to Swindon and became editor of the 'North Wilts Herald.' The 'Herald' came to an end in the following year, and Burgess, who had suffered serious pecuniary loss, removed to Leamington in April 1865, where for thirteen years he was editor of the 'Leamington Courier.' In 1878 he accepted a more lucrative appointment as editor of 'Burrows's Worcester Journal,' and of the 'Worcester Daily Times.' Five years later, on the failure of his health, he removed to London, where he spent three years, chiefly in researches at the British Museum. He died in the Warneford Hospital, while on a visit to Leamington, on 4 Oct. 1886. On 1 June 1876 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was twice married, his second wife being Emma Daniell of Uppingham, whom he married in 1863.

Among other works Burgess was the author of: 1. 'Life Scenes and Social Sketches,' London, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'Angling: a Practical Guide to Bottom-fishing, Trolling, &c.,' London, 1867, 8vo; revised by Mr. Robert Bright Marston, 1895. 3. 'Old English Wild Flowers,' London, 1868, 8vo. 4. 'Harry Hope's Holidays,' London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'The Last Battle of the Roses,' Leamington, 1872, 4to. 6. 'Historic Warwickshire,' London, 1876, 8vo; 2nd edit., with memoir by Joseph Hill, Birmingham, 1892–1893, 8vo. 7. 'Dominoes, and how to play them,' London, 1877, 8vo. 8. 'A Handbook to Worcester Cathedral,' London, 1884, 16mo. 9. 'Knots, Ties, and Splices: a Handbook for Seafarers,' London, 1884, 8vo.

[Memoir prefixed to Historic Warwickshire, 1892; Leamington Spa Courier, 9 Oct. 1886.] E. I. C.

BURGON, JOHN WILLIAM (1813–1888), dean of Chichester and author, son of Thomas Burgon, was born on 21 Aug. 1813 at Smyrna. His great-aunt, Mrs. Jane Baldwin *née* Maltass (1763–1839), knew Dr. Johnson, and was painted by Pyne, Cosway, and Reynolds, the last portrait being now in the possession of the Marquis of Lansdowne at Bowood (see *Gent. Mag.* 1839, ii. 656); her husband was George Baldwin [q. v.]

Burgon's father, THOMAS BURGON (1787–1858), a Turkey merchant and member of the court of assistants of the Levant Company, removed from Smyrna to England in 1814, and settled in Brunswick Square. His business suffered severely in 1826, when the Levant Company lost its monopoly, and collapsed altogether in 1841; he was subsequently employed in the coin department of the British Museum, which had been en-

riched by the results of his excavations in Melos, and to which his collection of Greek antiquities was now sold. He was a great collector and connoisseur of ancient art, and was especially learned in all that related to coins. In 1813 he discovered at Athens one of the most ancient vases known, which was named after him (WORDSWORTH, *Greece*, ed. 1882, pp. 31–3). He died on 28 Aug. 1858 (see *Athenæum*, 11 Sept. 1858), and was buried in Holywell cemetery, Oxford. He married Catharine Marguerite (1790–1854), daughter of the Chevalier Ambroise Hermann de Cramer, Austrian consul at Smyrna, by Sarah, daughter of William Maltass, an English merchant of Smyrna (*Standard*, 16 March 1892; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. i. 292). Dean Goulburn, in his 'Life' of Burgon, suggests that possibly she had Greek blood in her veins; but there is no corroboration for the hypothesis. By her Burgon had issue two sons and several daughters, of whom Sarah Caroline married Henry John Rose [q. v.], and Emily Mary married Charles Longuet Higgins [q. v.]

John William was the elder of the two sons, and was only a few months old when the family returned to England. On the way they stayed at Athens, where their friend, Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.], carried the infant up the Acropolis, and playfully dedicated him to Athene. At the age of eleven Burgon was sent to a private school at Putney, kept by a brother of Alaric Alexander Watts [q. v.] Thence in 1828 he went to a private school at Blackheath, and in 1829–30 he attended classes at London University, afterwards University College. In the latter year, in spite of his desire to enter the church, he was taken into his father's counting-house. He inherited his father's love of archæology, and in 1833 he published a 'Mémoire sur les Vases Panathénaïques par le Chevalier P.O. Bönsted, traduit de l'Anglais par J. W. Burgon' (Paris, 4to). He corresponded with Joseph Hunter [q. v.] on Shakespeare, thought he had discovered a clue to the sonnets, and wrote an essay on the subject which he did not publish. Among the Burgons' friends were Thomas Leverton Donaldson [q. v.], the architect, Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.], the painter, and Samuel Rogers (CLAYDEN, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, ii. 240, 241). At Rogers's house young Burgon met Patrick Fraser Tytler [q. v.], whose friendship he further cultivated in the state paper office, and whose life he wrote under the title 'Portrait of a Christian Gentleman: a Memoir of P. F. Tytler' (London, 1859, 8vo; 2nd edit. same year).

In 1835 the lord mayor of London offered a prize for the best essay on Sir Thomas Gresham. Burgon thereupon began a work which won the prize in 1836; this developed into his 'Life and Times of Sir Thomas Gresham' (London, 1839, 2 vols. 8vo), a valuable book based upon laborious researches into original authorities. During the course of these researches he visited Oxford, which he described as 'an infernally ill-governed place,' and suffered much from librarians, whom he denounced as 'knowing and desiring to know nothing of what was under their charge.' In 1837 he won the prize for a song given by the Melodists' Club, and in 1839 he began contributing to the 'New General Biographical Dictionary,' edited by his brother-in-law, Henry John Rose. His father's failure in 1841 left him free, with the financial aid of his friend, Dawson Turner [q. v.], to carry out his intention of taking orders, and on 21 Oct. in that year he matriculated, at the age of twenty-eight, from Worcester College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. with a second class in *lit. hum.* in 1845, and in the same year won the Newdigate with a poem on 'Petra' (Oxford, 1845, 8vo; 2nd edit., with a few additional poems, 1846). In 1847 he won the Ellerton theological prize, and the Denyer theological prize in 1851. He was elected fellow of Oriel in 1846, graduated M.A. in 1848, and was ordained deacon on 24 Dec. 1848, and priest on 23 Dec. 1849. From 25 Feb. 1849 to 20 March 1850 he was curate of West Ilsley, Berkshire, in 1850–1 of Worton in Oxfordshire, and from 1851 to 10 June 1853 of Finmere in the same county.

On his return to Oxford Burgon devoted himself to literary work, and in 1855 produced 'Historical Notices of the Colleges of Oxford,' which formed the letterpress for Henry Shaw's 'Arms of the Colleges of Oxford' (Oxford, 1855, 4to). For three months in 1860 he took charge of the English congregation at Rome, to which he dedicated his 'Letters from Rome' (London, 1862, 8vo). From September 1861 to July 1862 Burgon was absent on a tour in Egypt, the Sinaitic peninsula, and Palestine. On 15 Oct. 1863 he was presented to the vicarage of St. Mary's, Oxford, where he revived the afternoon services instituted by Newman. In 1864 he declined an offer from Bishop Phillpotts of Exeter of the principalship of the theological college at Exeter, but in December 1867 he accepted the Gresham professorship of divinity, which did not oblige him to leave Oxford. There Burgon was a leading champion of lost causes and impossible beliefs; but the vehemence of his advocacy

somewhat impaired its effect. A high churchman of the old school, he was as opposed to ritualism as he was to rationalism, and every form of liberalism he abhorred. In 1869 he denounced from St. Mary's pulpit the disestablishment of the Irish church as 'the nation's formal rejection of God;' and he was even more scandalised by the appointment of Dr. Temple (now archbishop of Canterbury) to the bishopric of Exeter in the same year. In 1872 he led the opposition to the appointment of Dean Stanley as select preacher before the university, and he strenuously advocated the retention of the Athanasian creed in its entirety. He objected to the new lectionary of 1879, and so long as he lived waged war on the revised version of the New Testament. In 1871 he had published 'The last twelve Verses of the Gospel according to St. Mark vindicated' (Oxford, 8vo), and when the revisers indicated their doubts of the authority of these verses by placing them in brackets, Burgon attacked them for this and other delinquencies in the 'Quarterly Review;' his articles were republished as 'The Revision Revised' (London, 1883, 8vo). Burgon devoted much time to textual criticism, and his two posthumous works, 'The Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels vindicated and established,' and 'Causes of the Corruption of the Traditional Text' (both edited by the Rev. Edward Miller, and published London, 1896, 8vo), are considered the most thorough exposition of ultra-conservative views on the subject.

In university politics Burgon was equally reactionary; he opposed the abolition of tests, the admission of unattached students, and attacked the lodging-house system on the ground that it afforded facilities for immorality. The university commissions of 1850–1854 and 1877–81 he denounced as irreligious; he had been nominated a commissioner on the latter body, but the conservative government was compelled to withdraw his name in face of the opposition it evoked both in the House of Lords and in the House of Commons. The election of Miss Eleanor Elizabeth Smith [see under SMITH, HENRY JOHN STEPHEN] to the first Oxford school board in 1870 was made the occasion of a sermon, in which Burgon deplored the appearance of women on public bodies, and in a sermon preached in New College chapel on 8 June 1884 he denounced the education of 'young women like young men' as 'a thing inexpedient and immodest;' the occasion was the admission of women to university examinations (29 April 1884). On the other hand, Burgon strongly urged the importance of a more systematic study of ancient and mediæval art, and successfully advocated the establishment of a school of theology in 1855.

On 1 Nov. 1875 Disraeli offered Burgon the deanery of Chichester, in succession to Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.] He accepted it, and was installed on 19 Jan. 1876. By his retirement from Oxford Burgon lost some of his prominence, and his relations with his chapter were, largely owing to his *brusquerie*, often somewhat strained. He devoted himself to theological studies and literary work, and in 1888, shortly before his death, completed his most popular work, 'The Lives of Twelve Good Men' (London, 1888, 2 vols. 8vo), which has gone through many editions. Burgon died unmarried at the deanery, Chichester, on 4 Aug. 1888; his remains were conveyed to Oxford on the 10th, and buried in Holywell cemetery on the 11th (*Times*, 6 and 13 Aug. 1888), where also were buried his father, mother, two sisters, and a brother; besides the monument in Holywell cemetery, a memorial window to Burgon was erected in 1891 in the west window of the nave of St. Mary's, Oxford. Two portraits, reproduced from photographs, are prefixed to the two volumes of Dean Goulburn's 'Life of Dean Burgon' (London, 1892, 2 vols. 8vo).

Besides the works mentioned above, numerous single sermons, mostly of a controversial character, and contributions to Rose's 'New Biographical Dictionary,' the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and other periodicals, Burgon was author of: 1. 'Ninety Short Sermons for Family Reading,' 1855, 8vo; 2nd ser. 1867, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Inspiration and Interpretation; seven Sermons . . . being an answer to . . . "Essays and Reviews,"' Oxford, 1861, 8vo. 3. 'Poems, 1847 to 1878,' London, 1885, 8vo. He also contributed an introduction to Sir George Gilbert Scott's 'Recollections,' 1879, and left voluminous collections on his family history which he called 'Parentalia,' journals, and sixteen volumes of indexes to the fathers, and several unfinished theological works, including a 'Harmony of the Gospels.' Many of his letters are printed in Dean Goulburn's 'Life of Burgon.'

[Goulburn's Life of Burgon, 1892, 2 vols.; Burgon's Works in Brit. Museum Library; Liddon's Life of Pusey; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait; Dean Church's Oxford Movement; Thomas Mozley's Reminiscences; Tuckwell's Reminiscences of Oxford, 1900; Campbell and Abbott's Life of Jowett; Crockford's Clerical Direct. 1888; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886;

Times, 6 and 13 Aug. 1888; Athenæum, 1888 ii. 194; Guardian, 1888, ii. 1164; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 15, 7th ser. vi. 120, 8th ser. i. 186, 303, 392, 459.] A. F. P.

BURKE, Sir JOHN BERNARD (1814–1892), genealogist and Ulster king-of-arms, born in London on 5 Jan. 1814, was the second son of John Burke [q. v.] by his wife and cousin, Mary (*d.* 1846), daughter of Bernard O'Reilly of Ballymorris, co. Longford. His elder brother Peter is separately noticed. John Bernard was educated at an academy in Chelsea kept by Robert Archibald Armstrong [q. v.], and then, being a Roman catholic, at Caen College, Normandy, where he distinguished himself in Greek composition, Latin poetry, and mathematics. On 30 Dec. 1835 he entered as a student at the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 25 Jan. 1839. At the bar he acquired a good practice in peerage and genealogical cases, and his leisure from 1840 onwards he occupied in assisting his father in the publication of his genealogical works, which he continued on his own account after his father's death in 1848.

In December 1853 Burke was appointed Ulster king-of-arms in Ireland in succession to Sir William Betham [q. v.], and on 22 Feb. 1854 he was knighted. In 1855 he succeeded Earl Stanhope as keeper of the state papers in Ireland. In this capacity he did good work in arranging the chaotic manuscripts in Bermingham Tower, and in 1866 he was sent by government to Paris to study and report on the French record system. His voluminous report led to the passing of the Record Act in that year and to various reforms in the methods of preserving state papers. In 1862 he was created honorary LL.D. of Dublin University, in 1868 he was made C.B., and in 1874 he became a governor of the National Gallery of Ireland. He continued to perform his duties as Ulster king-of-arms and knight-attendant upon the order of St. Patrick until his death on 12 Dec. 1892 at his residence, Tullamaine House, in Upper Leeson Street, Dublin. He was buried on the 15th in the family vault in Westland-row Roman catholic chapel, Dublin (*Freeman's Journal*, 16 Dec. 1892).

Burke married, on 8 Jan. 1856, Barbara Frances, second daughter of James MacEvoy of Tobertynan, co. Meath, and by her, who died on 15 Jan. 1887, had issue one daughter and seven sons, of whom the eldest, Henry Farnham Burke, F.S.A., became Somerset herald; and the fourth, Ashworth Peter Burke, continued editing his father's works.

Burke's best-known work was done on fresh editions of his father's books; the 'Peerage' was annually re-edited under his supervision from 1847 to his death. Various improvements and greater detail were gradually introduced into the work, but it continued to be marred to some extent by the readiness with which doubtful pedigrees were accepted and unpleasing facts in family histories excluded (cf. Round, *Peerage and Family History*, 1901, passim). The same criticism applies to the 'Landed Gentry,' which he edited from its third edition (1843 and 1849, 2 vols.) to the seventh edition in 1886; the eighth edition was completed by his sons and appeared in 1894 (see *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. vi. 21, 155, 235). In 1883 he brought out a revised edition of his father's 'Extinct and Dormant Peerage' (1840 and 1846), and in 1878 and 1883 revised editions of the 'General Armoury of England, Scotland, and Ireland.' Editions of his father's 'Royal Families of England, Scotland, and Wales' appeared in 1855 and 1876, and a supplement to his 'Heraldic Illustrations' in 1851.

The more important of Burke's own works were: 1. 'The Roll of Battle Abbey,' 1848, 16mo. 2. 'Historic Lands of England,' 1848, 8vo. 3. 'Anecdotes of the Aristocracy,' 1849–50, 4 vols. 8vo; new and revised edition entitled 'The Romance of the Aristocracy,' London, 1855, 3 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Visitation of Seats and Arms,' London, 1852–1854, 3 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Family Romance,' London, 1853, 2 vols. 12mo; 3rd edit. 1860, 8vo. 6. 'The Book of the Orders of Knighthood,' London, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'Vicissitudes of Families,' 1st ser. 1859, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1859, and 5th edit. 1861; 2nd ser. two editions in 1861; 3rd ser. 1863; remodelled editions of the whole, 2 vols. 1869, 1883. 8. 'The Rise of Great Families,' London, 1873, 8vo; another edit. 1882. 9. 'The Book of Precedence,' London, 1881, 8vo. 10. 'Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Colonial Gentry,' London, 1891, 8vo. Burke also continued from March 1848 to edit the 'Patrician' (1846, &c. 6 vols.), and in 1850 edited the 'St. James's Magazine' (1 vol. only).

[Burke's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Dublin Univ. Mag. 1876, pp. 16–24 (with portrait); Foster's Men at the Bar; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Times, 14 Dec. 1892; Spectator, 24 Dec. 1892; Freeman's Journal, 14 and 16 Dec. 1892; Dublin Daily Express, 14 and 16 Dec.; Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry, 1899.]

A. F. P.

BURKE, ULICK RALPH (1845–1895), Spanish scholar, eldest son of Charles Granby Burke (*b.* 1814), of St. Philips, Dublin,

master of the court of common pleas in Ireland, by his first wife, Emma (*d.* 1869), daughter of Ralph Creyke of Marton, Yorkshire, was born at Dublin on 21 Oct. 1845. Sir Thomas John Burke (1813–1875), the third baronet of Marble Hill, co. Galway, was his uncle. Ulick was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1867; he had previously been entered as a student of the Middle Temple on 28 Jan. 1865, and he was called to the bar on 10 June 1870. A tour in Spain led him, on his return, to bring out a pleasant little volume containing an annotated collection of the proverbs that occur in 'Don Quixote.' Thenceforth his interests were to a large extent concentrated upon the Spanish language, literature, and history. He went out to India in 1873 and practised as a barrister at the high court of the North-West Provinces till 1878. While there he put together a short biography of Gonzalo de Cordova, to which he gave the title 'The Great Captain: an eventful Chapter in Spanish History;' this was brought out by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in 1877. On his return to England Burke published two novels, 'Beating the Air' (1879) and 'Loyal and Lawless' (1880). In 1880 he unsuccessfully contested Calne in the conservative interest. Subsequently a journey to Brazil led to his writing, in conjunction with Robert Staples, a volume to which was given the name 'Business and Pleasure in Brazil,' a gracefully written book which well illustrates his gift of observation. From 1885 to 1889 he was practising his profession at the bar in Cyprus. After that he acted as clerk of the peace, co. Dublin, and registrar of quarter sessions. He contributed chapter viii., that on the 'Early Buildings,' to the tercentenary 'Book of Trinity College, Dublin.' In 1894 he brought out a 'Life of Benito Juarez, Constitutional President of Mexico,' and early in 1895 'A History of Spain from the Earliest Times to the Death of Ferdinand the Catholic' in two volumes, at which he had been working for over four years. The book contains some fine passages of characterisation and description, but the chapters are not well knit together, and as a whole it scarcely does justice to the writer's knowledge of his subject. A second edition appeared in 1900 with additional notes and an introduction by Mr. Martin A. S. Hume, who also rearranged with great advantage the order of some of the sections.

In May 1895 Burke was appointed agent-general to the Peruvian corporation. He was just setting out on a holiday in Spain, but he rapidly changed his destination and embarked for Lima upon one of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company's vessels. During the voyage he fell a victim to dysentery and died on 1 June 1895. He married, on 9 July 1868, Katherine, daughter of John Bateman [q. v. Suppl.], and had issue one son and two daughters.

Burke's quality as a Spanish scholar is best exhibited in his charming little recueil of 'Sancho Panza's Proverbs.' This was first published in 1872, re-issued by Pickering in a limited edition with numerous corrections and improvements in 1877 as 'Spanish Salt,' and again under the original title in 1892. He put equally good work into his notes and glossary for Borrow's 'Bible in Spain,' which were completed by Burke's friend, Mr. Herbert W. Greene, and issued with Murray's 1899 edition of Borrow's book.

[Times, 20 and 30 July 1895; Athenæum, 27 July 1895; Dublin Graduates; Foster's Men at the Bar and Baronetage; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Bateman'; Debrett's Baronetage, 1875; Burke's Works in Brit. Mus. Lib.] T. S.

BURN, JOHN SOUTHERDEN (1799?–1870), antiquary, born in 1798 or 1799, qualified as a solicitor in 1819, when he began to practise at 11 Staples Inn, Holborn. In 1820 he removed to 11 King's Bench Walk, Temple, and in 1822 to 27 King Street, Cheapside. In the following year he entered into a partnership with Samuel Woodgate Durrant, which lasted till 1828, when he removed to 25 Tokenhouse Yard. His professional pursuits frequently affording him the perusal of parish registers, he commenced a collection of miscellaneous particulars concerning them. Finding that no work had appeared dealing exclusively with the subject since the 'Observations on Parochial Registers' of Ralph Bigland [q. v.] in 1764, he published in 1829 his 'Registrum Ecclesiæ Parochialis' (London, 8vo), a history of parish registers in England, with observations on those in foreign countries. A second edition appeared in 1862. In 1831 he published, with biographical notes, the 'Livre des Anglois à Genève' (London, 8vo), the register of the English church in that town from 1554 to 1558, which had been communicated to him by Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges [q. v.] too late to be included in his 'Registrum.'

In 1831 Burn was appointed registrar of marriages at chapels prior to 1754, and in 1833 he published 'The Fleet Registers' (London, 4to), containing a history of Fleet marriages, which reached a third edition in 1836. In the same year he became secretary

to the commission for inquiring into non-parochial registers, a post which he retained until 1841. In that year he removed to 1 Copthall Court, Throgmorton Street, and entered into a partnership with Stacey Grimaldi and Henry Edward Stables, which lasted until 1847, when Grimaldi retired. In 1854 a new partner, Charles Tayler Ware, joined the firm, but in the following year, after Stables's death on 13 Oct., Burn retired from practice.

In 1846 he issued his most important work, 'The History of the French, Walloon, Dutch, and other Foreign Protestant Refugees settled in England' (London, 8vo), which he compiled chiefly from the registers of their places of worship. The work is little more than a series of disjointed notes on the subject, but it contains a valuable historical summary of the facts contained in the documents in the possession of the foreign congregations in England.

After retiring from the practice of law, Burn went to reside at The Grove at Henley, and in 1861 he published 'A History of Henley on Thames' (London, 4to), a work of much research. In 1865 he produced 'The High Commission' (London, 4to), dedicated to Sir Charles George Young [q. v.], which consisted of a collection of notices of the court and its procedure drawn from various sources. Early in 1870 he issued a similar but more elaborate work on 'The Star Chamber,' which also contained some additional notes on the court of high commission.

Burn died at The Grove, Henley, on 15 June 1870. Besides the works already mentioned, he edited 'The Marriage and Registrations Acts (6 and 7 William IV),' London, 1836, 12mo.

[Burn's Works; Law Lists; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 611.] E. I. C.

BURNE-JONES, Sir EDWARD COLEY (1833-1898), first baronet, painter, and at one time A.R.A., was born in Birmingham on 28 Aug. 1833. The name 'Burne' was really a baptismal name, but was adopted as part of the surname for convenience' sake, when it had long been identified in the public mind with the work of the painter. His father, a man of Welsh descent, was Edward Richard Jones; the maiden name of his mother (who died when he was born) was Elizabeth Coley. In 1844 he entered King Edward's School, Birmingham, while James Prince Lee [q. v.] was head-master. Few records remain of his school days. It is known that he was not strong enough to play games; that he delighted in poetry and especially in Ossian; and that, although he became celebrated among the boys for drawing 'devils,' he showed none of Millais's precocity in art. After passing through the usual school routine he matriculated in 1852 from Exeter College, Oxford, with the intention of taking orders in the church of England. But, though he was touched by the ecclesiastical spirit of the place, and used to attend the daily services at St. Thomas's, he seems to have felt no real vocation for the clerical career; for, on the one hand, on the outbreak of the Crimean war he was extremely anxious to enter the army, and, on the other, his friendship with another Exeter undergraduate, also of Welsh nationality, William Morris [q. v. Suppl.], who was independently experiencing a like change of feeling, very soon led him away from the paths of divinity to those of literature and art. The story of this friendship and its results has been told at length in Mr. Mackail's 'Life of William Morris.' It will suffice here to say that the two Exeter undergraduates, together with a small group of Birmingham men at Pembroke College and elsewhere, speedily formed a very close and intimate society, which they called 'The Brotherhood.' Among its members were R. W. Dixon and Edwin Hatch, William Fulford (afterwards editor of the 'Oxford and Cambridge Magazine'), and Cormell Price of Brasenose, afterwards head-master of the college of Westward Ho, and among the most intimate of Burne-Jones's lifelong friends. The brotherhood was stirred by a little 'Romantic Movement' of its own; it read Ruskin and Tennyson; it visited churches, worshipped the middle ages, and finally founded the magazine just mentioned, which is now almost as much prized by votaries of English Pre-Raphaelitism as 'The Germ' itself.

At that time neither Burne-Jones nor Morris knew Rossetti personally, but both were much influenced by certain illustrations signed by the elder painter; and the impulse derived from these was strengthened by opportunity afforded of seeing and studying the pictures of Mr. Combe, at that time head of the Clarendon Press—an enthusiastic collector of works by the Pre-Raphaelites. At Mr. Combe's house Burne-Jones saw some at least of the pictures, now given to the university galleries and to Keble College, which were disturbing old prejudices, and arousing the passionate admiration of certain enthusiasts of the day: Holman Hunt's 'Light of the World,' Millais's 'Return of the Dove to the Ark,' and Rossetti's 'Birthday of Beatrice.' These things and Ruskin, and a

journey among French cathedrals, quickly proved too strong to be resisted; and by 1855 the desire to become an artist had, in Burne-Jones's mind, crystallised into a resolve. He came up to London while still an undergraduate, was introduced by Mr. Vernon Lushington to Rossetti, was by him persuaded to abandon the thought of returning to Oxford, and at once began to learn to paint. Although we hear very little of any preliminary attempts or of any lessons from drawing-masters, it is certain that Burne-Jones already showed many of the developed gifts of an artist. For in February 1857, not much more than a year after their acquaintance began, Rossetti writes to William Bell Scott, 'Two young men, projectors of the "Oxford and Cambridge Magazine," have recently come up to town from Oxford, and are now very intimate friends of mine. Their names are Morris and Jones. They have turned artists instead of taking up any other career to which the university generally leads, and both are men of real genius. Jones's designs are marvels of finish and imaginative detail, unequalled by anything unless perhaps Albert Dürer's finest works' (W. B. Scott, *Memoirs*, ii. 37). During the year which preceded this letter, Burne-Jones, although not actually a pupil of Rossetti, had been constantly present in his studio in Blackfriars; had watched him working, and had experienced to the full his truly magnetic influence. It is not surprising, then, that his earliest works are little else than echoes, but rich and resonant echoes, of Rossetti; such a drawing, for instance, as that of 'Sidonia von Bork,' though executed four years later, might almost pass for one of Rossetti's own achievements. From these early years there survive a certain number of works in various media; the earliest is a pen drawing of 'The Waxen Image' (1856), and in the next year come four designs for stained glass executed for the chapel at Bradfield. That autumn was given to Oxford, and to the heroic but 'piecemeal and unorganised' attempt to adorn the Union debating-room with frescoes, of which Burne-Jones contributed 'Nimue and Merlin.' In 1858 we find him painting some decorations in oil for a cabinet, and characteristically choosing an illustration from Chaucer; and in 1859, together with various pen drawings, and the beginning of the water-colour of 'The Annunciation,' comes the well-known St. Frideswide's window in Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford. A crowded and elaborate design like this last shows already an immense advance; and from about the same year we have an example of Burne-Jones's now remarkable, if here and there faulty, draughtsmanship in the large pen drawing of 'The Wedding of Buondelmonte,' a masterpiece of its kind. From this time, however, it is somewhat difficult to date the stages of his progress, on account of the habit, well known to his friends, and noticed by all his biographers, of beginning several pictures or series of pictures at the same time, taking them up as fancy might suggest, and sometimes leaving them for years unfinished. It is well to remember, as Mr. Malcolm Bell reminds us, that 'the great "Wheel of Fortune," designed in 1871, was begun in 1877, but was not finished till 1883. . . . "The Feast of Peleus," begun in 1872, was finished in 1881; the "Laus Veneris" was begun in 1873, but not finished till 1888.' A still more notable instance is the 'Briar Rose' series, of which the first designs were made in 1869, while the finished pictures, which did not differ in any very striking way from the early drawings, were not exhibited till 1890.

Up to 1859 Burne-Jones and Morris practically lived and worked together, their home for some time from 1856 being some rooms at 17 Red Lion Square. Morris married in 1859, and next year went to live at Red House, Bexley Heath, a little 'Palace of Art,' as the friends called it, to which Burne-Jones contributed no small part of the decoration. In June 1860 he himself married Georgiana, one of the five daughters of the Rev. G. B. Macdonald, a Wesleyan minister, at that time of Manchester; of the remaining daughters, one was Lady Poynter (*d.* 1906), while another became wife of Mr. J. L. Kipling, and mother of Mr. Rudyard Kipling. For some time after his marriage Burne-Jones lived in Russell Place, Fitzroy Square, and afterwards in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury; in 1864 he migrated to Kensington Square, and three years later to the Grange, North End Road, West Kensington, where he continued to live for over thirty years, and where he died. It was at the Grange that all his great works were painted, or at least completed; for, as we have seen, many of the greatest of them had been planned in earlier days. But for several years after his establishment here Burne-Jones was hardly known at all to the world, even to the world of art. He exhibited small water-colours indeed in the rooms of the 'Old' Society, of which he had been elected an associate in 1863 (he withdrew from it for a time, in company with Sir Frederic Burton [q. v. Suppl.], many years later); but his oil pictures were not yet seen in public; his stained windows generally passed under

the name of Morris, who executed them; at that time he cared nothing for what is commonly called society, and in fact he bade fair to pass unnoticed among a generation which displayed little curiosity about its artists. The dedication to him of Mr. Swinburne's 'Poems and Ballads' in 1867 introduced his name to the literary class; but at this period it may almost be said that there was only one buyer of Burne-Jones's work, though he was an enthusiastic one. This was William Graham of Grosvenor Place, well known as a collector of early Italian pictures and of the works of the English Pre-Raphaelites and of their artistic descendants. He was the purchaser of several water-colours, of the 'Chant d'Amour,' the 'Days of Creation,' the 'Beguiling of Merlin,' and of many other pictures by Burne-Jones. After the owner's death, at the sale in May 1886, the great prices which were realised by these pictures gave the first visible proof that wealthy English people had learnt to admire the great imaginative painter. Mr. Graham and his family were also close personal friends of the artist. Burne-Jones introduced Ruskin to Mr. Graham, and Ruskin and Rossetti were fellow-visitors with Burne-Jones at Mr. Graham's house. There Burne-Jones often talked of art and literature with rare genius, versatility, humour, and information.

It was at the opening of the Grosvenor Gallery in 1877 that Burne-Jones's work was practically first introduced to the great world. The three pictures last named were his principal contribution, and they made a prodigious impression. The Philistines disliked them, of course, but by this time the educated public had been sufficiently prepared for a poetical and unconventional art; the literary class was captured; the organs of public opinion were mostly not hostile. Very different indeed was the reception accorded to Burne-Jones from that which had greeted the young Millais and Holman Hunt a quarter of a century before; for in the interval not only had the common views about painting been greatly shaken by the writings of Ruskin, but the poems of William Morris and Rossetti had won acceptance, with a large class of readers, for the sentiments which find expression in Burne-Jones's pictures. During the years of the existence of the Grosvenor Gallery, 1877–1887 and in the annual exhibitions of its successor, the New Gallery, Burne-Jones's work formed the centre of attraction. It was at one or other of these rooms that he exhibited, besides the pictures already mentioned, the 'Mirror of Venus' (1877), the 'Pygmalion' series (1879), the 'Golden Stairs' (1880), the 'Wheel of Fortune' (1883), 'King Cophetua and the Beggar Maid' (1884), 'The Garden of Pan' (1887), and a score of other pictures which at once became celebrated, together with a number of very individual portraits, among which that of the painter's daughter is perhaps the best remembered. A still more striking success was attained by the 'Briar Rose' series, when the four large pictures which compose it were exhibited by Messrs. Agnew at their gallery in Bond Street in June 1890. Both here and in various great towns these four splendid illustrations of the old fairy tale of 'The Sleeping Beauty' were visited by crowds, and the sentiment, design, and colour of these pictures may fairly be said to have overwhelmed all critical opposition. From Messrs. Agnew they passed into the possession of Mr. Alexander Henderson of Buscot Park, Berkshire.

In 1885, at the suggestion of his friend, Sir Frederic Leighton, Burne-Jones was nominated (without his knowledge) for election at the Royal Academy, and he was chosen A.R.A. But he exhibited only one picture at Burlington House, 'The Depths of the Sea,' in 1886. Like all who saw it there, the artist found that the picture looked strange and ineffective among its incongruous surroundings; he sent nothing more to the Academy, and finally in 1893 he resigned his connection with that body, 'not from pique,' to use the words of a letter which he addressed at the time to the present writer, 'but because I am not fitted for these associations, where I find myself committed to much that I dislike.' It was at this moment that the New Gallery was holding a representative exhibition of Burne-Jones's works, which was repeated on a fuller scale, and with still greater success, six months after his death, simultaneously with a very choice exhibition of his pen, pencil, and chalk drawings at the Burlington Fine Arts Club.

In 1878 'Merlin and Vivien,' or 'The Beguiling of Merlin,' was sent to the Paris Exhibition, and from that time forward the name of Burne-Jones was held in high honour by the French. The 'Cophetua' was regarded with sincere admiration when it was shown in the exhibition of 1889; a like acclaim greeted the artist's pictures at Brussels in 1897, and in the English pavilion at the Paris Exhibition of 1900; and much success, both on the continent and in America, as well as in England, awaited the magnificent reproductions of a hundred of his works which were made by the Berlin Photographic Company. Of outward signs of honour he received his share; numerous foreign medals were awarded to

him; his university made him an honorary D.C.L. at the Encænia of 1881, his college (Exeter) elected him an honorary fellow in 1882, and in 1894 Queen Victoria, on the advice of Mr. Gladstone, conferred a baronetcy upon him. He died suddenly, in the morning of 17 June 1898; a memorial service in his honour was held at Westminster Abbey, and his remains rest in the churchyard at Rottingdean, near Brighton, at which village he had his country home. He left a son, Philip, the second baronet, a practising artist, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Mr. J. W. Mackail.

Portraits of Burne-Jones were painted by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., and by the painter's son Philip. Both pictures belong to Lady Burne-Jones.

On 16 and 18 July 1898, what were called the 'remaining works' of the painter—chiefly drawings and studies, large and small—were sold at Christie's, when 206 lots realised almost 30,000*l*. These, however, represented only a small part of the truly immense output of a life of incessant and exhausting labour. Soon afterwards a movement was organised among his admirers for the purchase of one of his chief pictures for the nation; the result was the acquisition, from the executors of the earl of Wharncliffe, of the famous 'King Cophetua,' which now hangs in the National Gallery. A very interesting book of drawings, containing designs which were never carried out, was left by the artist to the British Museum.

A notice of Burne-Jones ought not to terminate without some reference to other sides of his talent than those represented by his finished pictures. His decorative work was extremely voluminous; for instance, the list of cartoons for stained-glass windows which he furnished to Mr. Malcolm Bell's book has scarcely a blank year between 1857 and 1898, and the number mounts up to several hundreds. The five earliest (1857–1861) were executed by Messrs. Powell, the rest from 1861 onwards by Messrs. Morris & Co. Burne-Jones also made a few decorations for houses (notably for the Earl of Carlisle's house in Kensington) and a large number of designs for tapestry and needlework, among which the 'Launcelot' series for Stanmore Hall is the chief. He gave much time and thought to his design called 'The Tree of Life,' executed in mosaic by Salviati for the American church in Rome. This work he regarded with particular affection, for, as he said, 'it is to be in Rome, and it is to last for eternity.' Again, his illustrations for books, although not numerous, are extremely memorable. He was genuinely interested in Morris's Kelmscott Press, although he was in no way concerned in its management; he made the drawings to illustrate the famous Kelmscott Chaucer, which are worthy alike of the genius of artist and poet. Chaucer, however, had no exclusive command over his literary affections, for, as is evident from nearly all his pictures, he was a passionate student of Celtic romance, whether represented by Sir Thomas Malory and other English writers, or by the documents published by French scholars such as M. Gaston Paris. It may be added that his feeling for the Celtic race was something more than literary. Far away from politics as he was, he was deeply stirred by the Parnell movement, and was an enthusiastic admirer of the Irish leader. As to other interests he had a scholarly and exact knowledge of all kinds of mediæval tales, Eastern and Western, was familiar with D'Herbelot and Silvestre de Sacy, was also interested in mediæval Jewish lore, and devoted to Marco Polo and the travellers of the middle ages. So, too, as many of his pictures prove, he studied the Greek mythology from its romantic side, and would devote untiring labour to such a subject as the Perseus myth whenever, as Chaucer and the mediæval writers had done before him, he found it possible to treat a classical story in the romantic spirit.

It is too soon to attempt to form any final judgment as to Burne-Jones's place in art. In days when there is no universal agreement upon first principles, and when it is regarded as an open question whether an artist should follow the ideals of Botticelli or the ideals of Velasquez, it is certain that the work of a painter so individual as Burne-Jones will provoke as much antagonism as admiration. To those who dislike 'literary' painting—that is, the painting which greatly depends for its effect upon the associations of poetry and other forms of literature—his pictures will never give unmixed pleasure. Literary they assuredly are; but they are also, in the highest sense of the term, decorative. No artist of the time has surpassed him as a master of intricate line, or has studied more curiously and successfully the inmost secrets of colour. Of the first, examples may be seen in all his stained-glass windows, in such works as the Virgil drawings, and in pictures like 'Love among the Ruins;' of the latter we have instances of extraordinary subtlety in the Pygmalion series, and of extraordinary richness and depth in the 'Chant d'Amour' and 'King Cophetua.' It is surely safe to say that gifts like these of themselves entitle their possessor to be called a great painter. The

chief obstacle to complete acceptance, in Burne-Jones's case, is to be found in the peculiar quality of his sentiment and in its limited range. Not only was the type of romance which he loved remote from modern life—all romance is that, in a greater or less degree—but he presented it habitually in a form which full-blooded humanity finds it difficult to enjoy. This is as much as to say that Burne-Jones, that rare modern product of Celtic romance in matters of feeling and of the Botticellian tradition in art, only appeals in all his strength and fulness to people of a certain type of mind and education; but to them he appeals as no other modern painter has done—to them his name is the symbol of all that is most beautiful and most permanent in poetry and art.

[Personal knowledge; various letters to friends; Malcolm Bell's Sir Edward Burne-Jones: a Record and a Review, 4th edit. 1898; the New Gallery Catalogue, 1898-9; Some Recollections of Sir Edward Burne-Jones, by Joseph Jacobs, 'Nineteenth Century,' January 1899. A full life of the painter, with selections from his numerous and highly characteristic letters, was issued by his widow in 1904 (2 vols.)] T. H. W.

BURNETT, GEORGE (1822–1890), historian and heraldic author, born on 9 March 1822, was third son of John Burnett of Kemnay, an estate in Central Aberdeenshire, by Mary, daughter of Charles Stuart of Dunearn. Educated partly in Germany he acquired a taste for art and became a very competent critic both of music and painting, and was for many years musical critic for the 'Scotsman' newspaper.

He was called to the Scots bar in 1845, but did not practise much, devoting himself to the literary side of the profession and distinguishing himself specially in the historical and heraldic (particularly the genealogical) branches. The Spalding Club was in its full vigour at the date of Burnett's early manhood under the learned supervision of John Hill Burton, George Gibb, Joseph Robertson, Cosmo Innes, and its secretary, John Stuart—scholars with all of whom, as well as with W. Forbes Skene, the Celtic historian, Burnett became intimately acquainted. In Scottish genealogy and peerage law he was one of the foremost lawyers of his time. He wrote 'Popular Genealogists, or the Art of Pedigree Making' in 1865, 'The Red Book of Menteith Reviewed' in 1881, and towards the close of his life a 'Treatise on Heraldry, British and Foreign,' which was completed by the Rev. John Woodward in 1891; their joint work is a masterly treatise on that subject. But Burnett's principal historical work by which he will be long remembered is the edition of the 'Exchequer Rolls' from 1264 to 1507 (vols. i–xii.), published under the control of the lord clerk register, which he undertook on the death of John Stuart (1813–1877) [q. v.] and continued between 1881 and 1890, in twelve volumes. The prefaces to these volumes contain indispensable materials for the history of Scotland during the period to which they relate. In 1864 Burnett entered the Lyon office as Lyon depute, and two years later, when the office was reorganised on the death of the Earl of Kinnoull, he became Lyon King of Arms, and ably discharged the duties of the office. He restored it from an honorary and titular office into a working one, and in this was ably seconded by Mr. Stodart, the Lyon clerk, an accomplished genealogist.

Burnett, who received the degree of LL.D. in 1884 from the university of Edinburgh, died on 24 Jan. 1890. He married Alice, youngest daughter of John Alexander Stuart (son of Charles Stuart of Dunearn), and left a son and daughter.

[Private information; Burke's Landed Gentry.] Æ. M.

BURNS, SIR GEORGE, first baronet (1795–1890), shipowner, youngest son of the Rev. John Burns (1744–1839) of Glasgow, younger brother of John Burns (1774–1850) [q.v.] and of Allan Burns (1781–1813) [q.v.], was born in Glasgow on 10 Dec. 1795. At the age of twenty-three, in partnership with a third brother, James, he commenced business in Glasgow as a general merchant, and in 1824, in connection with Hugh Matthie of Liverpool, established a line of small sailing vessels trading between the two ports. Belfast was soon included in their operations; sailing vessels gave place to steamers; in 1830 they joined their business with that of the McIvers, and for many years held a practical monopoly of the trade between Liverpool, the north-east of Ireland, and the west of Scotland, the McIvers managing the Liverpool business, and James Burns that of Glasgow, while George devoted himself more especially to the control of the shipping. In 1838, in conjunction with Samuel Cunard [q. v.], Robert Napier (1791–1876) [q. v.], and others, they founded the celebrated Cunard Company, which secured the admiralty contract for carrying the North American mails, and in 1840 made their start with four steamers of the average burden of 1,150 tons, with a speed of 8½ knots, and making the passage in fourteen

or fifteen days. From that time to the present the history of the Cunard Company would be the history of the growth and development of steam navigation, in the very van of which it has all along been distinguished by the excellence of its ships and of the general management. The original shareholders were gradually bought out till the whole was vested in the three families of Cunard, Burns, and McIver, and so it continued for many years, the Cunards managing its affairs in America, the brothers David and Charles McIver in Liverpool, and George and James Burns in Glasgow. Having acquired a princely fortune, George retired from the active management in 1860, purchased the estate of Wemyss Bay, and spent the remainder of his life mainly at Castle Wemyss, where he died on 2 June 1890. The year before he had been made a baronet. To the last he preserved his faculties, could read without spectacles, and took a lively interest in public affairs, as well as in the management of his own. He married in 1822 Jane, daughter of James Cleland [q.v.], by whom he had seven children, of whom only two—sons—survived.

John, the elder son, succeeded his father in the management of the business; and when, in 1880, it was converted into an open limited liability company, he was appointed its chairman. In 1897 he was raised to the peerage as Lord Inverclyde; he died on 12 Feb. 1901, and his wife Emily, daughter of George Clerk Arbuthnot, on the following day, both being buried on 16 Feb. at Wemyss Bay.

[Men of the Time (12th ed.); Times, 3 June 1890; Fortunes made in Business, ii. 330 et seq.; Lindsay's Hist. of Merchant Shipping, iv. 179 et seq.] J. K. L.

BURROWS, Sir GEORGE, first baronet (1801–1887), physician, was a scion of an old Kentish family of yeomen, and the eldest son of George Man Burrows, M.D., F.R.C.P., of Bloomsbury Square, London, by his wife Sophia, second daughter of Thomas Druce of Chancery Lane. Born in Bloomsbury Square on 28 Nov. 1801, he was educated for six years at Ealing, under Dr. Nicholas, where he had Cardinal Newman for a schoolfellow. After leaving school, in 1819 he attended the lectures of John Abernethy [q. v.], his future father-in-law, at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and other courses delivered by Professors Brande and Faraday at the Royal Institution. He was admitted scholar of Caius College, Cambridge, on 7 Oct. 1820, graduating B.A. in 1825 (tenth wrangler), M.B. in 1826, and M.D. in 1831. He also carried off the Tancred medical studentship. While at Cambridge he was well known as a cricketer, and distinguished himself as an oarsman; he organised and pulled stroke in the first six-oar racing boat that floated on the Cam. He was junior fellow and mathematical lecturer of Caius College from 1825 to 1835.

Returning to St. Bartholomew's Hospital from Cambridge, Burrows studied as a dresser under Sir William Lawrence [q. v.], and as clinical clerk under Dr. Peter Mere Latham [q. v.] Soon afterwards he travelled with a patient on the continent, and studied at Pavia and in France and Germany. He passed six months in Paris in the anatomical schools under Breschet, and while in Italy studied under Scarpa and Panezza.

In 1829 Cambridge University granted him a license to practise, and he was admitted in the same year an inceptor candidate at the College of Physicians. He had seen and studied cholera in Italy, and in 1832, during the great cholera epidemic in London, he was placed by the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in charge of an auxiliary establishment. At the end of 1832 he was appointed joint lecturer on medical jurisprudence at St. Bartholomew's Hospital with Dr. Roupell, and in 1834 sole lecturer on this subject. His first lecture on forensic medicine, which was separately printed, was published in the 'London Medical and Surgical Journal' for 4 Feb. 1832. In 1836 he was made joint lecturer on medicine with Dr. Latham, and in 1841 succeeded as sole lecturer. His lectures were plain, judicious, and complete. In 1834 he was appointed the first assistant physician to the hospital, with the charge of medical out-patients, and was promoted full physician in 1841; he held this post until 1863, when he was placed on the consulting staff. On this occasion he was presented with a testimonial by his colleagues. He was for many years physician to Christ's Hospital. He joined the Royal College of Physicians as a member in 1829, and was elected a fellow in 1832. In that institution he subsequently delivered the Gulstonian (1834), Croonian (1835–6), and Lumleian lectures (1843–4). He held the office of censor in 1839, 1840, 1843, and 1846, of councillor for five periods of three years between 1838 and 1870, and from 1860 to 1869 was the representative of the college in the General Medical Council; he was one of the treasurers from 1860 to 1863, and was president from 1871 to 1875. In 1846 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1872 received the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford, and in 1881

that of LL.D. from Cambridge. In 1862 he was president of the British Medical Association, and in 1869 he became president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. In 1870 he was made physician extraordinary to the queen, and in 1873, on the death of Sir Henry Holland [q. v.], he became physician in ordinary. In 1874 he was created a baronet. He was also a member of the senate of the London University. On 11 Dec. 1880 he was elected honorary fellow of Caius College.

Burrows continued to see patients at his residence, 18 Cavendish Square, until shortly before his death, when he became incapacitated by bronchitis and emphysema, to which he ultimately succumbed. He died in Cavendish Square on 12 Dec. 1887, in his eighty-seventh year, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on Saturday, 17 Dec. 1887. On 18 Sept. 1834 he married Elinor, youngest daughter of John Abernethy, by whom he had eight children; two children died in early life, and three sons, who attained to manhood, predeceased him. Lady Burrows died in 1882.

In person Burrows was tall, well formed, with handsome and expressive features; his voice was clear, he always spoke briefly and to the point. There is a portrait of him by Knight in the great hall of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; it was painted by subscription from his friends and pupils in 1866. A second portrait in his robes as president of the Royal College of Physicians, by W. Richmond, R.A., painted about 1874, is now in the possession of his son, Sir F. A. Burrows, bart., at 33 Ennismore Gardens, London. There is also a bust, executed about 1875, by Wugmuller, at the Royal College of Physicians, and a replica, executed in 1898, by Danta Sodini of Florence, in the hall of the General Medical Council, Oxford Street, London, W.

Burrows's Lumleian lectures 'On Disorders of the Cerebral Circulation and the Connection between Affections of the Brain and Diseases of the Heart' were published in book form in 1846. In them he explained and illustrated experimentally the condition of the circulation in the brain under varying conditions of pressure. In 1840 and 1841 he wrote the articles on 'Rubeola and Scarlet Fever' and on 'Hæmorrhages' in Tweedie's 'Library of Medicine.' He also published 'Clinical Lectures on Medicine' in the 'Medical Times and Gazette,' and papers in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' vols. xxvii. and xxx.

[British Medical Journal, 1887; The Lancet, 1887; Churchill's Medical Direct.; Lodge's Baronetage; information supplied by his son-in-law, Alfred Willett, esq., F.R.C.S., of 36 Wimpole Street; Memoir by Sir James Paget in the St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1887; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll. 1898, ii. 179.] W. W. W.

BURTON, Sir FREDERIC WILLIAM (1816–1900), painter in water-colours and director of the National Gallery, London, was born on 8 April 1816 at Corofin House on Inchiquin Lake, co. Clare, Ireland. He was the third son of Samuel Frederic Burton, a gentleman of private means and distinguished as an amateur landscape painter, who possessed considerable property at Murgret, co. Limerick; he traced his descent in a direct line from Sir Edward Burton of York, who, for his loyalty and military services in the wars of the Roses, was made a knight-banneret by Edward IV in 1460. Sir Edward's grandson Edward was the founder of the family of the Burtons of Longnor Hall in Shropshire. Thomas and Francis, two sons of Edward Burton of Longnor, settled in Ireland in 1610, and acquired considerable landed property in co. Clare. From this Francis Sir Frederic Burton's father was lineally descended. His mother, Hannah, was the daughter of Robert Mallet, civil engineer of Dublin.

In 1826 the Burtons removed to Dublin for the purpose of completing the education of their younger children; and here Frederic, who had very early developed a great love of art, received his elementary instruction in drawing under the brothers Brocas. At this time, while copying a picture in the Dublin National Gallery, by his great personal beauty, as well as by the promise of his work, he attracted the attention of George Petrie [q. v.], landscape painter and archæologist, which grew into a lifelong friendship. For a time Burton's artistic work was influenced by that of Petrie. But very early he developed a vigour in the grasp of his subject and a command of colour which Petrie, with all his refinement of feeling, never attained. He made such rapid progress in his art that in 1837, when he was only twenty-one, he was elected an associate of the Royal Hibernian Academy, of which he became a full member in 1839. He first acquired distinction as a painter of miniatures and water-colour portraits. But in 1839 a drawing of a Jewish rabbi gave promise of what he was to be in a higher field of art. This was confirmed in 1840 by his 'Blind Girl at the Holy Well,' and in 1841 by his 'Aran Fisherman's Drowned Child,' and his 'Connaught Toilette.' The first two of these drawings were acquired by the Irish Art Union, and finely engraved for their subscribers. The 'Connaught Toilette,' if a

conclusion may be drawn from the considerably higher price paid for it at the time, was a still finer work, but was unfortunately burnt with a number of other pictures at an exhibition in London. A scene from 'The Two Foscari,' produced in 1842, seems to have been Burton's only genre picture for several years. The demand upon his skill in portraiture kept him fully occupied down to the end of 1857. His portraits were marked by so much subtlety of expression, as well as beauty of execution, that the best people in Dublin thronged his studio, and his portraits became precious heirlooms in their families. Every year showed an advance in the mastery of this branch of art. It reached its highest point in two large drawings of Helen Faucit—one standing as Antigone, the other seated in private dress. These were exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1839, and placed him among the leading water-colour painters of the day. For the next two years he remained in Dublin, fully occupied in painting portraits, true as likenesses, but with the added charm only to be given by the artist gifted with the power of showing the soul behind the face.

Burton's handsome features, his peculiar distinction of manner, and great intelligence gave him at this time a distinguished place in Dublin society. He numbered among his intimate friends Dr. Stokes, Dr. Graves, Bishop Graves, Dr. James Todd, Lord Dunraven, Samuel Ferguson, Thomas Davies, Anster, Sir Thomas Larcom—in short, every man in Dublin who was eminent in science, archæology, law, literature, or art. With some of these he was actively associated in the council of the Royal Irish Academy and in the foundation of the Archæological Society of Ireland. During this period he occasionally visited Germany, where he began his studies of the old masters, which he afterwards prosecuted in all the galleries of Europe. While in Munich in 1844 he was engaged by the king of Bavaria to make copies of pictures, and also to restore some of the pictures in the royal collection.

At the end of 1851 Burton left Dublin for Germany, and settled in Munich, which formed his headquarters for the next seven years. During this period he made himself thoroughly familiar with all the German galleries, went deeply into the study of German art work in all its branches, and made innumerable studies for future use in flowers, landscape, figures, and costume. He also completed several elaborate drawings, which he brought over with him on his annual visits to London, the results of his wanderings in the forests of Franconia, in Nuremberg, Bamberg, and the villages of Muggendorf and Wöhlm. Of these the most distinguished were: 'Peasantry of Franconia waiting for Confession,' the 'Procession in Bamberg Cathedral,' and 'The Widow of Wöhlm.' Of the last of these the 'Times' wrote (7 May 1859): 'No early master, not Hemling or Van Eyck, not Martin Schon, Cranach, or Holbein, ever painted an individual physiognomy more conscientiously than Mr. Burton has painted this widow. And with all the old master's care, the modern draughtsman has immeasurably more refinement than any of them.' This criticism well expresses the quality of Burton's work. In luminous strength and harmony of colour, in truth to nature, in depth and sincerity of feeling, he recalled Mabuse, Van Eyck, and other great early masters, but he added to these qualities an accuracy of line, a refinement and suggestiveness of expression, with a pervading sense of beauty, which marked the hand and heart of an original as well as a highly accomplished artist. These qualities were quickly recognised, his drawings were eagerly sought for, and now, whenever they come into the market, fetch very high prices. They led to his admission, in 1855, as an associate of the 'Old' (now Royal) Water Colour Society, and to his promotion to full membership in 1856. Year by year until 1870 his drawings formed a conspicuous feature in the exhibitions of the society. They were few in number, for he worked slowly, sparing no pains to bring them up to the highest point of completeness, and retarded by a serious affection of his eyes which made continuous labour dangerous. Among the most conspicuous of these drawings were his 'Iostephane,' 'Cassandra Fidele, the Muse of Venice,' 'Faust's First Sight of Margaret,' 'The Meeting on the Turret Stairs' (now in the National Gallery, Dublin), a life-size half-length portrait of Mrs. George Murray Smith (as powerful in effect as though painted in oil), and the portrait (in chalk) of 'George Eliot' (now in the National Portrait Gallery). During these years and on to 1874 Burton was unremitting in his studies of the history of art from its earliest epochs down to modern times. The lives as well as the works of all the great artists were made the subject of wide research. To his knowledge of the best literature of Italy, Germany, France, and England he was always making additions, and in all that concerned the antiquities of Ireland and its music he kept pace with those who had made them their special study. In 1868 he was elected a fellow of the London Society of Anti-

quaries, where the extent and accuracy of his information made themselves felt in all the discussions in which he took part.

It was a surprise to the outside world when, in 1874, Burton was appointed director of the National Gallery in London in succession to his friend, Sir William Boxall [q.v.] But it was no surprise to the friends who knew how thoroughly the studies of many years had fitted him for the office. The choice was a fortunate one for the nation. Invested with almost autocratic power in the expenditure of the liberal sum which for many years was voted for the purchase of additions to the national collection, he used it with a discretion founded upon sound knowledge, and governed by a resolution to add to the gallery only the best works that came into the market. During the twenty years he acted as director, no fewer than some 450 foreign, and some hundred English, pictures were added to the collection, chiefly by purchase. The foreign pictures were classified under his direction according to the different schools, making comparatively easy the study of the progressive development of the painter's art in Europe from its infancy onwards. All his thoughts and all his time were devoted to the care and development of the gallery. It was a duty to which he sacrificed without a murmur his personal ambition as an artist. From the time of his appointment he laid aside his easel, and did not even finish work that he had begun and well advanced, or turn to account the great store of studies which he had made for pictures that would have added much to his reputation. By this renunciation art lost much, but the country gained by it in the formation and arrangement of a collection which for general excellence is unsurpassed, and by reason of its excellence has induced the possessors of paintings of the highest class to present them as gifts to fill up gaps in the collection, and still further to augment its reputation. Another service of the greatest value he also performed in the public interest by a work into which he poured the results of the study and observation of years: this was a catalogue raisonné of the pictures by foreign artists, with elaborate biographical and critical notices, furnishing in a compendious form the information which could not otherwise be gained by a student except at the cost of infinite labour and expense. Unfortunately this catalogue was issued in an uncouth and unwieldy form, which robs it of its attractiveness and half its utility. The volume, Sir Walter Armstrong writes, 'contains nearly three hundred memoirs of the painters whose works are represented on the walls, and the analysis given of character in each individual instance is as remarkable for concentrated power as is the reverential tribute paid by him to all the greatest elements in their genius. In such writing as his notes on Rembrandt and Leonardo and Correggio, we feel that these passages alone would suffice as witness to the deep penetrative power of his mind, the large sympathy of his nature with the great old masters.'

Burton was knighted in 1884. On his retirement in 1894 from the directorship of the National Gallery, despite the leisure now at his command he did not resume painting nor touch again any of the studies which had for more than twenty years rested in his portfolios. Probably the increased weakness of his eyesight and the long disuse of his brush may have filled him with misgivings, and with a resolve not to hazard the production of anything below the level of the drawings of his youth and middle age. He did not even finish what a little more labour would have made one of his finest works, 'A Venetian Lady seated at a Balcony,' from which the linen sheet, thrown by him over it more than twenty-five years before, was removed only after his death. In 1896 he was gratified by having conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. of Trinity College, Dublin. Though so long absent from Ireland, his heart was there to the last. Always reserved and reticent in the extreme to strangers, he enjoyed his favourite studies and the pleasures of a limited social circle in which he was held in high esteem, till his health began to fail in 1899. He died unmarried at his house, 43 Argyll Road, Kensington, on 16 March 1900, and was buried on the 22nd in the Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin, where both his parents already rested.

There is a portrait of Burton by Wells, which is received as a good likeness of him in middle age. There are also several good photographs of him.

[Family records; personal knowledge; Times, 27 March 1900; Magazine of Art, May 1900, paper by Sir Walter Armstrong.] T. M.

BURTON, ISABEL, Lady (1831–1896), wife of Sir Richard Francis Burton [q.v.], came of an old catholic family. Her father was Henry Raymond Arundell, a lineal descendant of the sixth Baron Arundell of Wardour. She was thus able to claim, while living at Trieste, the rank of Gräfin, in virtue of her descent from the first Baron Arundell of Wardour, who had been created an

hereditary count of the Holy Roman Empire. Her mother was a sister of the first Baron Gerard.

She was born in London, at 14 Great Cumberland Place, on 20 March 1831, and educated in the convent of the Canonesses of the Holy Sepulchre, near Chelmsford, and afterwards at Boulogne, where she first met Burton in 1851, and forthwith formed a romantic attachment for him. They met again in 1856, from which time their engagement may be said to date, though it was never recognised by her parents. It was not until 1861 that she consented to marry him without their approval, and then only after she had obtained a dispensation for a mixed marriage from Cardinal Wiseman, who was made acquainted with all the circumstances of the case. They were married at the Royal Bavarian Chapel, Warwick Street, on 22 Jan. 1861, the ceremony being performed by Dr. Hearn, the cardinal's vicar-general, in the necessary presence of the civil registrar. Henceforth she shared her husband's life in travel and in literature so far as a woman could. She became his secretary and his aide-de-camp. She rode and swam and fenced with him. When Burton was recalled from Damascus he wrote to his wife the following laconic note: 'Ordered off; pay, pack, and follow.' Except in the case of 'The Arabian Nights,' she was usually her husband's amanuensis, and saw many of his books through the press. He encouraged her to write on her own account. 'Inner Life of Syria' (2 vols. 1875; 2nd edit. 1879) and 'Arabia, Egypt, India' (1879) are mainly her work, with contributions from her husband. Her name also appears as nominal editor of his 'Camoens,' and as author of 'The Reviewer Reviewed' appended to vol. iv. The method adopted for issuing 'The Arabian Nights' to private subscribers was devised by her, and she deserves all the credit for its financial success. Her own 'household' edition of the work resulted in loss [see under Burton, Sir Richard Francis]. At Trieste one of her chief interests was to manage a local society for the prevention of cruelty to animals.

Lady Burton's constant efforts to further her husband's career, in the press and through semi-official channels, were not always judicious. She regarded him as the greatest and least appreciated Englishman of his time. He requited her devotion by extending to her absolute confidence, such as no male friend obtained from him, though even to her he did not soften the angularities of his character. During the last years of his life she proved herself a devoted nurse. After his death she lived solely for his memory. She took a cottage close to his tomb at Mortlake, where she was glad to receive his friends. All her time was spent in writing his biography, and in preparing a memorial edition of his works. In this duty she would accept neither assistance nor advice. Though partly based upon autobiographical reminiscences dictated by Burton himself, and also upon his private journals, her biography (2 vols. 1893) was not admitted by his surviving relatives to be the true story of his life. The glamour which tended to distort her vision is yet more marked in her own autobiography, which was edited by Mr. W. H. Wilkins in 1897.

In 1891 Lady Burton received a pension of 150*l.* on the civil list. She died on 22 March 1896 in a house in Baker Street, which she shared with a widowed sister, Mrs. Fitzgerald, and she was buried by the side of her husband in the mausoleum tent in Mortlake cemetery.

[The Romance of Isabel Lady Burton, edited by W. H. Wilkins, 1897.] J. S. C.

BURTON, Sir RICHARD FRANCIS (1821–1890), explorer and scholar, was the eldest son of Colonel Joseph Netterville Burton of the 36th regiment. His paternal grandfather was the Rev. Edward Burton, rector of Tuam, and owner of an estate in co. Galway. The family originally came from Shap in Westmoreland. His mother was Martha Beckwith, daughter and coheiress of Richard Baker of Barham House, Hertfordshire. His parents led a nomadic life, and his father seems to have been a thorough Irishman at heart. In his youth he had seen service in Sicily under Sir John Moore, and was for some years stationed in Italy. Shortly after his marriage (in 1819) he retired from the army, and ultimately died at Bath in 1857. He had three children, of whom a daughter married General Sir Henry William Stisted [q. v.], and the younger son (Edward Joseph Netterville) became a captain in the 37th regiment.

Richard Francis Burton was born at Barham House (the residence of his maternal grandfather) on 19 March 1821, and was baptised in the parish church of Elstree. He never had any regular education. When about five he was taken abroad by his parents, who, according to the fashion of those days, wandered over the continent, staying sometimes for a few years, sometimes for a few months, at such places as Tours, Blois, Pau, Pisa, Rome, and Naples. For a short while, in 1829, he was placed at the well-known preparatory school of the Rev. D. C. Dela-

fosse, in Richmond, where he was miserable, and during the later time a travelling tutor was provided for the two boys in the person of an Oxford undergraduate, H. R. Dupre, afterwards rector of Shellingford, whom they seem to have treated badly. Such knowledge as he acquired was picked up from French and Italian masters, or from less reputable sources. As a boy he learnt colloquially half a dozen languages and dialects, and also the use of the small-sword. A cosmopolitan he remained to the last.

The father had destined both his sons for the church, and so, while the younger was entered at Cambridge, Richard Francis matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 19 Nov. 1840, when already well on in his twentieth year. Before getting rooms in college, he lived for a short time in the house of Dr. William Alexander Greenhill [q. v. Suppl.], then physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary. Here he met John Henry Newman, whose churchwarden Dr. Greenhill was, and also Dr. Arnold of Rugby. It was Dr. Greenhill who started him in the study of Arabic, by introducing him to Don Pascual de Gayangos, the Spanish scholar. Burton's academical career was limited to five terms, or little more than one year. With his continental education and his obstinate temper, he was not likely to conform to the monastic conventions then prevailing at Oxford. The only place where he was really at his ease seems to have been the newly opened gymnasium of Archibald Maclaren. Many of the stories current of his wildness are probably exaggerated. It is certain that he deliberately contrived to be rusticated, in order that he might achieve his ambition of going into the army instead of the church. In after life he never regarded the university as an *injusta noverca*. He was glad to revisit Oxford, to point out his former rooms in college, and to call on one of his old tutors, the Rev. Thomas Short.

At the beginning of 1842, when the first Afghan war was still unfinished, there was little difficulty in obtaining for Burton the cadetship that he desired in the Indian army. He set sail for India round the Cape on 18 June 1842, accompanied by a bull terrier of the Oxford breed, and landed at Bombay on 28 Oct. He was forthwith posted as ensign to the 18th regiment of the Bombay native infantry, on the cadre of which he remained (rising to the rank of captain) until he accepted a consular appointment in 1861. His military service in India was confined to seven years. His first station was Baroda, the capital of a native principality in Gujarat, ruled by a Maratha chief known as the Gaikwar. Here he initiated himself into oriental life, quickly passing examinations in Hindustani and Gujarathi, which qualified him for the post of regimental interpreter within a year, and practising swordsmanship, wrestling, and riding with the sepoys. At the end of 1843 the regiment moved to Sind. Burton was fortunate in getting into the good graces of Sir Charles Napier, the governor, one of the few men whom he regarded as a hero. While his regiment languished in pestilential quarters he was appointed assistant in the Sind survey, under his friend Captain Scott, nephew of Sir Walter. This was the formative period of Burton's life, during which the process of initiation into orientalism, begun at Baroda, was perfected. For some three years off and on he had a commission to wander about what is still the most purely Muhammadan province in India. Having learnt all that he could from the regimental *munshi* and the regimental *pandit*, he now attached to himself private teachers, in whose company he lived for weeks the life of a native, or—as his brother officers expressed it—like a 'white nigger.' The intimate familiarity with Muhammadan manners and customs thus acquired was afterwards of service to him in his adventurous journey to Meccah and in annotating the 'Arabian Nights.' A private report on certain features of native life, which he wrote at the request of Sir Charles Napier, reached the secretariat at Bombay, and undoubtedly interfered with his official advancement. During this period he qualified in four more languages—Marathi, Sindhi, Punjabi, and Persian—and also studied Arabic, Sanskrit, and Pushtu, the language of the Afghans. To Burton's vigorous mind the acquisition of a new language was like the acquisition of a new feat of gymnastics, to be gained by resolute perseverance. But languages were valued by him only as a key to thought. Arabic opened to him the Koran, Persian the mystic philosophy of Sufi-ism. He even practised the religious exercises and ceremonies of Islam in order that he might penetrate to the heart of Musalman theology.

The routine of his life was twice broken by the hope of active service, which he was destined never to see. In January 1846 he rejoined his regiment, which had been ordered to take part in the first Sikh war; but peace was proclaimed before the force from Sind entered the Punjab. Again, when the second Sikh war broke out in April 1848, he volunteered his services as interpreter, but his application was refused. Between these dates he had taken two years' leave to

recruit his health on the Nilgiri Hills. As a matter of fact the two years were cut down to six months, during which he found time to visit Goa and form his first acquaintance with the language of Camoens. Soon afterwards his health broke down. His work in the sandy deserts of Sind had brought on ophthalmia, combined with other ailments, against which a bitter sense of disappointed ambition prevented him from struggling. Nursed by a faithful Sindian servant he sailed for England, again round the Cape, in May 1849, bringing with him a large collection of oriental manuscripts and curios, and the materials for no less than four books about India.

Burton's first publications were three papers in the 'Journal' of the Bombay branch of the Asiatic Society: 'A Grammar of the Jataki or Belochki Dialect,' 'A Grammar of the Multani Language,' and 'Critical Remarks on Dr. Dorn's Chrestomathy of Pushtu, or the Afghan Dialect' (all 1849). Though falling short of the modern standard, these are remarkable productions for a young man without any philological training. On his return to England he brought out in one year (1851) 'Sind, or the Unhappy Valley' (2 vols.); 'Sind, and the Races that inhabit the Valley of the Indus,' which are still valued as books of reference; and 'Goa and the Blue Mountains,' a marvellous record of a six months' trip. He also published 'Falconry in the Valley of the Indus' (1852) and 'A Complete System of Bayonet Exercise' (1853), which failed to win the approval of the military authorities. His leave was spent in the company of his relatives, to whom he was devotedly attached, partly in England and partly on the continent. At Malvern he was one of the earliest to try the hydropathic system of treatment. At Boulogne he gained the *brevet de pointe* in the fencing school, which gave him the qualification of *maître d'armes*, as he afterwards styled himself on the title-page of the 'Book of the Sword.' At Boulogne, also, he first saw his future wife, then a girl of nineteen.

During nearly four years at home Burton did not allow his orientalism to rust, and continued to cherish his dream of a pilgrimage to Meccah. At one time he formed the larger project of traversing the peninsula of Arabia from sea to sea, and obtained the support of the Royal Geographical Society for this enterprise. But the directors of the East India Company refused the three years' leave required. All they would grant was an additional furlough of twelve months, 'that he might pursue his Arabic studies in lands where the language is best learned.' From the moment of leaving London (in April 1853) Burton adopted a disguise: first as a Persian Mirza, then as a Dervish, and finally as a Pathan, or Indian-born Afghan, educated at Rangoon as a *hakim* or doctor. The name that he took was Al-Haj (= the pilgrim) Abdullah, as he used ever afterwards to sign himself in Arabic characters. From Southampton he went to Egypt, this being his first visit to that country which he afterwards knew so well. The actual pilgrimage began with a journey on camel-back from Cairo to Suez. Then followed twelve days in a pilgrim ship on the Red Sea from Suez to Yambu, the port of El-Medinah. So far the only risk was from detection by his companions. Now came the dangers of the inland road, infested by Bedawin robbers. The journey from Yambu to El-Medinah, thence to Meccah, and finally to the sea again at Jeddah, occupied altogether from 17 July to 23 Sept., including some days spent in rest, and many more in devotional exercises. From Jeddah Burton returned to Egypt in a British steamer, intending to start afresh for the interior of Arabia *via* Muwaylah. But this second project was frustrated by ill-health, which kept him in Egypt until his period of furlough was exhausted. The manuscript of his 'Personal Narrative of a Pilgrimage to El-Medinah and Meccah' (1855, 3 vols.) was sent home from India, and seen through the press by a friend in England. It is deservedly the most popular of Burton's books, having passed through four editions. As a story of bold adventure, and as lifting a veil from the unknown, its interest will never fade. But it cannot be called easy reading. The author, as his manner was, has crowded into it too much, and presumes on the ignorance of his readers. It has been doubted whether Burton's disguise was never penetrated during the pilgrimage, even by his two servants. He himself always denied the widespread story that he had to kill a man who detected him performing an operation of nature in a non-oriental fashion.

Burton now returned to India for a brief period of regimental duty. The middle of 1854, however, found him back again in the Red Sea, with leave from the Bombay government to explore Somaliland. His ambition was to penetrate through the mountains to the upper waters of the Nile. On this occasion he had four comrades, John Hanning Speke [q. v.] and Herne of the Indian army, and Stroyan of the Indian navy. Before starting with them, Burton set out alone on a pioneer trip to Harar, the inland capital

of the country, which no European had ever visited. On this occasion he assumed the disguise of an Arab merchant, but when once within the city he disclosed himself to the Amir. The success of this adventure perhaps encouraged him to neglect necessary precautions when the regular expedition was organised. While still near the port of Berberah the camp was attacked one night by the Somalis. Stroyan was killed; Speke was wounded in no less than eleven places; Burton's face was transfixed by a spear from cheek to cheek; Herne alone escaped unhurt. The party could do nothing but return to Aden, whence Burton proceeded to England on sick certificate. While under treatment for his wound he wrote 'First Footsteps in East Africa' (1856), and again met his future wife. As soon as he had recovered he volunteered for the Crimea, where he spent a year from October 1855. His only appointment was that of chief of the staff to General Beatson, an old Indian officer of fiery temper, in command of a large body of irregular cavalry, known as 'Bashi-Buzouks,' who were stationed at the Dardanelles, far from the seat of war. Here Burton submitted to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe two characteristic schemes—one for the relief of Kars, the other for raising the Caucasus under Schamyl in the rear of the Russians—but nothing came of either. When General Beatson was dismissed from his command Burton also resigned and returned to England.

Meanwhile arrangements had been made with the Royal Geographical Society that Burton should lead an exploring expedition into Central Africa, with Speke as second in command. The government gave a grant of 1,000*l.* towards the expenses, and the East India Company allowed its officers two years' leave. This was the first serious attempt undertaken to discover the sources of the Nile. Little more was then known about Central Africa than in the days of Ptolemy. German missionaries had caught sight of the Mountains of the Moon, and had brought back native stories of the existence of a great lake. It was Burton's business to find this great lake, by a route never before trodden by white feet. The expedition may be said to have lasted altogether for two years and a half. Burton left England in October 1856, and did not return until May 1859. He had to go first to Bombay to report himself to the local government. Some months were occupied in a preliminary exploration of the mainland near Zanzibar, which was to be the scene of preparation and the point of departure. The actual start from the coast was made at the end of June 1857. After incredible difficulties and hardships, due as much to the untrustworthiness of their followers as to opposition from native tribes, Lake Tanganyika, the largest of the Central African lakes, was seen on 14 Feb. 1858. About three months were spent on the shores of the lake, and on 26 May the return journey was commenced. On the way back Speke was detached to verify reports of another lake to the northward, which he sighted from a distance, and surmised to be the true source of the Nile. This lake is the Victoria Nyanza, and Speke's surmise was proved to be correct by his subsequent expedition in company with James Augustus Grant [q. v. Suppl.] Tanganyika only supplies one of the head-waters of the Congo. A difference on this hydrographical question led to an unfortunate estrangement between the two travellers. They returned together to Zanzibar in March 1859. Speke proceeded in advance to England, while Burton was delayed by illness at Aden. When at last he arrived in London he found that another expedition had already been determined on, in which he was to have no part. He had to be content with the Royal Geographical Society's medal, and with writing an account of his own expedition, under the title of 'The Lake Regions of Equatorial Africa' (1860, 2 vols.) He also filled an entire volume (xxxiii.) of the 'Journal of the Geographical Society.'

Burton's plan of life was now entirely unsettled. His engagement to his future wife, which may be said to date from before his expedition to Central Africa, was not recognised by her family. There seemed to be no career for him either in India or as an explorer. But he could not rest from travel. The court of directors again gave him whatever leave he asked; and in the summer of 1860 he set off on a rapid run across North America, with the special object of studying the Mormons at Salt Lake city. This, of course, resulted in a book, 'The City of the Saints' (1861), which is characterised by much plain speaking. Within a month of his return Isabel Arundell consented to marry him without her parents' knowledge [see BURTON, ISABEL, LADY]. The wedding took place privately, in a Roman catholic chapel, on 22 Jan. 1861. The Arundell family were soon reconciled, and neither party ever regretted the step. In the following March Burton accepted the appointment of consul at Fernando Po, which resulted in his being struck off the Indian army, without half-pay or even the legal right to call himself captain.

About this time, too, he was unfortunate enough to lose all his oriental manuscripts and other collections through a fire at the warehouse where they had been stored.

Burton spent four years on the west coast of Africa, 'the white man's grave,' whither his newly married wife was unable to accompany him, though she occasionally took up her residence at Madeira. His headquarters were at the Spanish island of Fernando Po, but his jurisdiction stretched for some six hundred miles along the Bights of Biafra and Benin, including the mouths of the Niger. He performed his duties as British consul with vigour and popularity. He found it easy to get on with Spanish and French officials, with traders from Liverpool, and with the indigenous negro—perhaps not so easy to get on with missionaries of all sorts, though his troubles with these have been exaggerated. His explorations extended beyond his consular jurisdiction. He was the first to climb the Cameroon mountains and point out their value as a sanatorium for Europeans. He ascended the Congo river as far as the Yellala falls. He visited the French settlement of Gaboon, then famous by the relations of Du Chaillu, but he failed in his ambition of bagging a gorilla. He also paid visits to Abeokuta and Benin, where he searched in vain for the bones of Belzoni. Twice he went to the capital of the king of Dahome, the second time on an official mission from the British government. Some account of what he did and saw may be read in half a dozen books: 'Wanderings in West Africa' (1863, 2 vols.), 'Abeokuta and the Cameroons' (also 1863, 2 vols.), 'A Mission to Gelele, King of Dahome' (1864, 2 vols.; new edit. 1893), 'Wit and Wisdom from West Africa: a Collection of 2,859 Proverbs, being an Attempt to make the Africans delineate themselves' (1865), and 'Gorilla Land, or the Cataracts of the Congo' (1875, 2 vols.) But a good deal of what he wrote at this time appeared only in the transactions of learned societies or still remains in manuscript. In 1864 he visited England to attend the meeting of the British Association at Bath. In April 1865, when again in England, he was entertained at a public dinner in London, over which Lord Stanley (afterwards Earl Derby) presided. Later in the same year he was transferred to the consulship of Santos, the port of São Paulo in Brazil, where his wife could live with him.

Another period of four years was spent in South America. There was a vice-consul at Santos, so that Burton was free to roam. In company with his wife he visited the gold and diamond mines of inland Brazil, returning alone to the coast by an adventurous voyage of fifteen hundred miles down the river São Francisco. With a semi-official mission from the British government, he was on two occasions (1868 and 1869) a witness of the desperate struggle maintained by Lopez, dictator of Paraguay, against the allied armies of Brazil and the Argentine Republic. He crossed the Andes to see Peru and Chile, returning through the Straits of Magellan. At Lima he had heard the welcome news of his appointment to the consulship at Damascus, and he hurried home to England. This South American period was comparatively unimportant in Burton's life, except for bringing back to him the language of Camoens. It resulted in two books: 'Explorations of the Highlands of the Brazil' (1869, 2 vols.) and 'Letters from the Battlefields of Paraguay' (1870). Somewhat later he edited 'The Captivity of Hans Stade among the Wild Tribes of Eastern Brazil' for the Hakluyt Society (1874), and translated 'Gerber's Province of Minas Geraes' for the Geographical Society (1875).

Damascus had been the goal of Burton's ambition since first entering the consular service, as restoring him to his beloved East and perchance leading to higher things. He was fated to stay there less than two years, and then to leave under a cloud. He arrived in October 1869, being followed three months later by his wife. At first all went well. Both of them enjoyed the free life of Syria, as if on a second wedding tour. They fixed their residence in a suburb of Damascus, which supplied a model for Lord Leighton's oriental court at Kensington. Their summer quarters were in a village on the slope of the Anti-Libanus, about twenty-seven miles from the city. Together they roamed about the country in oriental style, visiting Palmyra and Baalbek, and making a long stay at Jerusalem. Burton's more scientific explorations were conducted in company with Tyrwhitt Drake and Edward Henry Palmer [q. v.], in the course of which were discovered the first known Hittite antiquities. This idyllic life was suddenly cut short in August 1871 by a letter of recall. The true cause why Burton was superseded remains hidden in the archives of the foreign office. It is easy to conjecture some of the contributory reasons. He had made enemies of the Damascus Jews, who claimed to be British subjects, and had powerful supporters among their co-religionists in England. He had got into an awkward scuffle with some Greeks at Nazareth. He had failed to get

on either with his official superior, the British consul-general at Beyrout, or with the Turkish governor of Syria. Above all, his wife had mixed herself up with an unorthodox, if not semi-catholic, movement among the Muhammadans of Damascus. There may have been more behind to explain the abruptness of the dismissal. Burton claimed to have justified himself at the foreign office, but he received no official compensation. After about a year's suspense, during which he made a trip to Iceland, he was appointed to the consulship of Trieste, vacant by the death of Charles Lever, where it was thought he could do no mischief. The Damascus period was not very fertile in literature. To the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society' he contributed 'Proverbia Communia Syriaca' (1871), and with C. F. Tyrwhitt Drake he wrote 'Unexplored Syria' (1872, 2 vols.) He left it to his wife to publish 'Inner Life of Syria' (1875, 2 vols.), which contains much of himself.

Trieste was Burton's home from 1872 till his death, though it must be admitted that he was not always to be found at home. The foreign office was as generous to him in the matter of leave as the Indian government had formerly been. He began by exploring the Roman ruins and prehistoric *castellieri* of Istria. Then he went further afield to the Etruscan antiquities of Bologna. During the first four months of 1876 he took his wife to India, renewing his memories of Jeddah and Aden, of Sind and Goa. At Suez he fell in with one of his old-fellow-pilgrims, who awakened in his mind dreams of gold in Midian. Thither he proceeded at the end of 1877, with official support from the Khedive of Egypt. For months he conducted geological surveys in territory hitherto unexplored and infested by wild Bedawin tribes. The results seemed to promise success, bnt changes in the government of Egypt frustrated Burton's hopes. In the winter of 1881–2 he set out to the Gold Coast for gold in company with a younger African explorer, Captain Verney Lovett Cameron [q. v. Suppl.] Gold they found in plenty, though they brought back none for themselves. Each of these expeditions has its record in a book. In 1876 appeared 'Etruscan Bologna, a Study;' in 1877 'Sind Revisited;' in 1878 'The Gold Mines of Midian;' in 1879 'The Land of Midian Revisited' (3 vols. 8vo), and in 1883 'To the Gold Coast for Gold' (2 vols. 8vo). His last undertaking of all was a commission from the foreign office to search for the murderers of his old friend Palmer [see PALMER, EDWARD HENRY].

Burton now recognised that his day for exploration was over. Henceforth he devoted himself to literature, working up the materials which he had spent a lifetime in accumulating. This ripe fruit of his old age falls under three heads. The first to take shape was his work on Camoens, which was projected to fill no less than ten volumes. His English rendering of the 'Lusiads' appeared in two volumes in 1880, followed in the next year by a life and commentary in two volumes, and somewhat later (1884) by two more volumes of 'Lyricks,' &c. Burton was attracted to Camoens as the mouthpiece of the romantic period of discovery in the Indian Ocean. The voyages, the misfortunes, the chivalry, the patriotism of the poet were to him those of a brother adventurer. In his spirited sketch of the life and character of Camoens it is not presumptuous to read between the lines allusions to his own career. This sympathy breathes through his translation of the Portuguese epic, which, though not a popular success, won the enthusiastic approval of the few competent critics. It represents the result of long labour and revision, having been begun at Goa in 1847 and continued in Brazil. It is, no doubt, the work of a scholar rather than of a poet. Burton's aim was to present to modern English readers as much as might be of the influence that Camoens has exercised for three centuries upon the Portuguese. With this object he set himself to the task of grappling with every difficulty and obscurity in the original. Not only the metre and the rhetorical style, but even the not infrequent archaisms and harshnesses have been preserved with marvellous fidelity. What to the unimaginative may seem nothing but a *tour de force* is in truth the highest manifestation of the translator's art.

Burton's second great work was to be 'The Book of the Sword,' giving a history of the weapon and its use in all countries from the earliest times. The *arme blanche*, as he liked to call it, had always had a fascination for him since his youthful days on the continent. He collected a great deal of the literature, and inspected the armouries of Europe and India. To his encyclopædic mind the subject began with the first weapon fashioned by the simian ancestors of man, started afresh with the invention of metallurgy (which he assigned to the Nile valley), henceforth coincided with the history of military prowess until the introduction of gunpowder, finally ending with the *duello* when the sword became a defensive weapon. All this and much more was

sketched out in three volumes, of which only the first was destined to appear (1884). Despite the advantages of handsome print and numerous illustrations, it fell almost still-born from the press. It deals mainly with the archæology of the subject, and in archæology Burton took a perverse pleasure in being heterodox. It remains a splendid torso, a monument of erudition, abounding with speculative theories, which subsequent research is as likely to confirm as to refute.

Of Burton's translation of 'The Arabian Nights' it is difficult to speak freely. While the 'Camoens' was only a *succès d'estime*, and 'The Book of the Sword' little short of a failure, the private circulation of 'The Book of a Thousand Nights and a Night' (1885–6, 10 vols.), with the 'Supplemental Nights' (1887–8, 5 vols.), brought to the author a profit of about 10,000*l.*, which enabled him to spend his declining years in comparative luxury. This much at least may be said in justification of some of the baits that he held out to the purchaser. For it would be absurd to ignore the fact that the attraction lay not so much in the translation as in the notes and the terminal essay, where certain subjects of curiosity are discussed with naked freedom. Burton was but following the example of many classical scholars of high repute, and indulging a taste which is more widespread than modern prudery will allow. In his case something more may be urged. The whole of his life was a protest against social conventions. Much of it was spent in the East, where the intercourse between men and women is more according to nature, and things are called by plain names. Add to this Burton's insatiable curiosity, which had impelled him to investigate all that concerns humanity in four continents.

So much for the 'anthropological' notes. The translation itself, with very slight revision, was reissued by his wife 'for household reading' (1887–8, 6 vols.) The book had been the companion of his early travels in Arabia and Eastern Africa, where he saw with his own eyes how faithful was its portraiture of oriental thought and manners. He intended the translation to be a legacy to his countrymen, of whose imperial mission he was ever mindful, and to perpetuate the fruit of his own oriental experiences, which are never likely to be repeated. Burton was three parts an oriental at heart, as is shown most plainly in his mystical poem 'The Kasidah' (1880; 2nd edit. 1894), which contains the fullest revelation that he ever made of himself. In his 'Arabian Nights' he stands forth as the interpreter of the East to the West, with unique qualifications. Though the language was almost as familiar to him as his mother tongue, he laboured like a scholar over the various versions and manuscripts. Originally he had proposed to translate only the numerous metrical passages with which the text is interspersed, leaving the prose to an old Aden friend, Dr. Steinhäuser. But when this friend died, and nothing was found of his manuscript, he took the whole task upon his own shoulders. By a fortunate accident the hitherto unknown Arabic original of two of the most familiar tales, 'Alladin' and 'Ali Baba,' came to light in time to be incorporated in the 'Supplemental Nights.' Of the merit of Burton's translation no two opinions have been expressed. The quaintnesses of expression that some have found fault with in the 'Lusiads' are here not out of place, since they reproduce the topsy-turvy world of the original. If an eastern story-teller could have written in English he would write very much as Burton has done. A translator can expect no higher praise.

While Burton was still engaged on 'The Arabian Nights,' his health finally failed. Hitherto his superb constitution had enabled him to shake off the attacks of fever and other tropical complaints acquired during his travels. But from 1883 onwards he was a victim to gout. In the spring of 1887, when he was staying on the Riviera, alarming symptoms developed, and never afterwards could he dispense with the personal attendance of a doctor. He continued his wandering habits almost to the last. During a trip to Tangier in the winter of 1885–6 he was cheered by a letter from Lord Salisbury announcing his nomination as K.C.M.G., though he would have preferred the reversion of the consul-generalship at Morocco. He was never actually knighted, and only wore his star at an official dinner at Trieste on the occasion of the queen's jubilee. He paid frequent visits to England, and travelled through Switzerland and Tyrol in the vain search for health. If he had lived till March 1891 he would have become entitled to a consular pension, but the foreign office refused to anticipate his full term of service. In the autumn of 1890 he returned to Trieste, and there he died on 20 Oct., worn out before he had finished his seventieth year. While he was in his death agony, his wife called in a priest to administer the last rites of the Roman church, and she brought his body home to be buried, with a full religious ceremonial, in the catholic cemetery at Mortlake, on 15 June 1891. His monument

consists of a white marble mausoleum, sculptured in the form of an Arab tent, the cost of which was partly defrayed by public subscription. Within is a massive sarcophagus, with a cross on the lid, placed before a consecrated altar.

Burton lived a full life, which recalls the Elizabethan age of adventure. Considering only his explorations, few have traversed a larger portion of the earth's little-known spaces, and none with more observant eyes. His achievement as a writer is scarcely less remarkable. His total output amounts to more than fifty volumes, some of considerable dimensions. Though all are not literature, they all represent hard work and are the product of an original brain. A good deal more lies buried in the 'Transactions' of learned societies and in current periodicals, for Burton was prodigal with his pen. In addition, he left behind large quantities of literary material, of which his widow failed to make proper use. Behind the traveller and the author there emerges the figure of a man who dared to be ever true to himself. His career was all of his own making. No physical hardships could daunt his resolution; no discouragements could permanently sour his temper. Probably no one knew every facet of his strange character, certainly not his wife. But those who knew him best admired him most. He was ever ready to assist, from the stores of his own experience, young explorers and young students; but here, as in all else, he was impatient of pretentiousness and sciolism. His virile and self-centred personality stamped everything he said or wrote. No one could meet him without being convinced of his sincerity. He concealed nothing; he boasted of nothing. Such as circumstances had made him, he bore himself to all the world: a man of his hands from his youth, a philosopher in his old age; a good hater, but none the less a staunch friend.

The face was characteristic of the man. Burned by the sun and scarred with wounds, he looked like one who knew not what fear meant. His mouth was hard, but not sensual; his nose and chin strongly outlined. His eyes, when in repose, had a far-away look; but they could flash with passion or soften in sympathy. The robustness of his frame was shown by a herculean chest and shoulders, which made him look shorter than his actual height. His hands and feet were particularly small. His gestures were dignified, and his manners marked by old-world courtesy. Lord Leighton's portrait of him, taken in middle life, is well known. Another picture, painted by François Jacquand at Boulogne in 1852, representing him as a young man in the uniform of his Bombay regiment, passed into the possession of his sister's family. A cast of his face and bust, taken after death, did not turn out satisfactorily.

Burton appointed his wife to be his literary executor, with absolute control over everything that he left behind. Among her first acts was to burn the manuscript of a translation of an Arabic work called 'The Scented Garden,' which, with elaborate annotations of the same sort as those appended to 'The Arabian Nights,' had occupied the last year of his life. After she had finished his biography she likewise destroyed his private diaries. And by her own will she forbad anything of his to be published without the express sanction of the secretary of the National Vigilance Society. She did, however, permit the appearance of his translation from the original Neapolitan dialect of the 'Pentamerone' of Basile (1893, 2 vols.), and of his verse rendering of 'Catullus' (1894). There has also been published, under the editorship of Mr. W. H. Wilkins, a not very valuable posthumous treatise on 'The Jew, the Gipsy, and El Islam' (1897). Lady Burton further commenced a 'memorial edition' of her husband's better-known works, of which seven volumes appeared before her death.

['The Life of Sir Richard Burton, by his Wife, Isabel Lady Burton' (2 vols. 1893, 2nd ed. by W. H. Wilkins, 1898), requires to be corrected in some respects by 'The True Life of Capt. Sir Richard F. Burton,' written by his niece, Georgiana M. Stisted, with the authority and approval of the Burton family (1896). Reference may also be made to 'A Sketch of the Career of Richard F. Burton,' by Alfred Bates Richards, Andrew Wilson, and St. Clair Baddeley (1886); and to 'Richard F. Burton: his Early Private and Public Life, with an Account of his Travels and Explorations,' by Francis Hitchman (2 vols. 1897).] J. S. C.

BURY, Viscount. [See Keppel, William Coutts, seventh Earl of Albemarle, 1832–1894.]

BUSHER, LEONARD (*fl.* 1614), pioneer of religious toleration, appears to have been a citizen of London who spent some time in 'exile' at Amsterdam, where he seems to have made the acquaintance of John Robinson (1576?–1625) [q. v.], the famous pastor of the pilgrim fathers, and probably of John Smith (*d.* 1612) [q. v.], the se-baptist. He adopted in the main the principles of the Brownists, and after his return to England Busher apparently became a member of the congregation of Thomas Helwys [q. v.], and published in 1614 his treatise advocating

religious toleration. In it he speaks of his poverty, due to persecution, which prevented his publishing two other works he had written: (1) 'A Scourge of small Cords wherewith Antichrist and his Ministers might be driven out of the Temple;' and (2) 'A Declaration of certain False Translations in the New Testament.' Neither of these books appears to have been published, nor is any manuscript known to be extant.

Busher's only published work was entitled 'Religious Peace; or, a Plea for Liberty of Conscience, long since presented to King James and the High Court of Parliament then sitting, by L. B., Citizen of London, and printed in the year 1614;' but no copy of this edition is known. It was, however, reissued in 1646 (London, 4to), with an epistle 'to the Presbyterian reader' by H. B., probably Henry Burton [q. v.] This edition was licensed for the press by John Bachiler, who was on that account ferociously attacked by Edwards (*Gangræna*, iii. 102–5). A reprint of this edition, with an historical introduction by Edward Bean Underhill (*d.* 1901), was issued by the Hanserd Knollys Society in 1846. Busher's book 'is certainly the earliest known publication in which full liberty of conscience is openly advocated' (Masson, *Milton*, iii. 102). He was apparently acquainted with the original Greek of the New Testament, and his book is an earnest and ably written plea for religious toleration. It has been suggested that James I was influenced by it when he declared to parliament in 1614, 'No state can evidence that any religion or heresy was ever extirpated by the sword or by violence, nor have I ever judged it a way of planting the truth.'

[Underhill's Introd. to reprint in Hanserd Knollys Soc. 1846; Masson's Milton, iii. 102–5, 432; Hanbury's Hist. Mem. relating to the Independents, i. 224; Morley's Life of Cromwell, 1900, p. 158.] A. F. P.

BUSK, GEORGE (1807–1886), man of science, second son of Robert Busk (1768–1835), merchant of St. Petersburg, and his wife Jane, daughter of John Westly, customs house clerk at St. Petersburg, was born at St. Petersburg on 12 Aug. 1807. His grandfather, Sir Wadsworth Busk, was attorney-general of the Isle of Man, and Hans Busk the elder [q. v.] was his uncle.

George was educated at Dr. Hartley's school, Bingley, Yorkshire, where his passion for natural history was abundantly gratified, and he afterwards served six years as an articled student of the College of Surgeons under George Beaman, completing his medical education as a student at St. Thomas's and St. Bartholomew's hospitals. After being admitted a member of the College of Surgeons, Busk was appointed in 1832 assistant surgeon on board the Grampus, the seamen's hospital ship at Greenwich; thence he was transferred to the Dreadnought, which replaced it, becoming in time full surgeon. During his service he worked out the pathology of cholera, and made important observations on scurvy.

In 1855 he retired from the service, settled in London, and discontinued private practice in order to devote himself to scientific pursuits, at first principally to the microscopic investigation of the lower forms of life, and especially the Bryozoa (= Polyzoa), of which group he was the first to formulate a scientific arrangement in 1856 for an article in the 'English Cyclopædia.' In 1863 he attended the conference to discuss the question of the age and authenticity of the human jaw found at Moulin Quignon. His attention being thus drawn to palæontological problems, he next year visited the Gibraltar caves in company with Dr. Falconer, and henceforth devoted much time and attention to the study of cave faunas, and later on to ethnology.

His public occupations were very numerous. He was nominated a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, when fellowships were first established by the charter of 1843, was elected a member of its council in 1863, and a member of its board of examiners five years after, becoming vice-president later on, and president in 1871. He was for upwards of twenty-five years examiner in physiology and anatomy for the Indian medical service, and afterwards for the regular army and navy. He held the Hunterian professorship for three years, and was a trustee of the Hunterian Museum. He was a member of the senate of the university of London, and for many years treasurer of the Royal Institution. He became later one of the governors of Charterhouse School, and was the first home office inspector under the Cruelty to Animals Act.

The Royal Society elected him a fellow in 1850, and he was four times nominated a vice-president, besides often serving on its council. He received the royal medal in 1871. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in December 1846, acted as its zoological secretary from 1857 to 1868, and, besides serving frequently on its council, was vice-president several times between 1869 and 1882. He joined the Geological Society in 1859, twice served on its council, and was the recipient of the Lyell medal in 1878, and the Wollaston medal in

1885. He became a fellow of the Zoological Society in 1856, assisted in the foundation of the Microscopical Society in 1839, was its president in 1848 and 1849, and elected honorary fellow in 1869. He was also a member of council of the Anthropological Institute from its foundation in 1871, and its president in 1873 and 1874. Besides all these he was a member of many medical societies and minor scientific bodies.

He died at his house, 32 Harley Street, London, on 10 Aug. 1886. On 12 Aug. 1843 Busk married his cousin Ellen, youngest daughter of Jacob Hans Busk of Theobalds, Hertfordshire.

A portrait in oils, painted in 1884 by his daughter, Miss E. M. Busk, hangs in the apartments of the Linnean Society at Burlington House.

In addition to some seventy or eighty papers on scientific subjects contributed to various journals from 1841 onwards, Busk was author of: 1. 'Catalogue of Marine Polyzoa in the British Museum,' 3 pts. London, 1852–1875, 12mo and 8vo. 2. 'A Monograph of the Fossil Polyzoa of the Crag' [Pal. Soc. Monog.], London, 1859, 4to. 3. 'Report on the Polyzoa collected by H.M.S. Challenger,' London, 1884–6, 2 vols. 4to. This, his most important work, was completed with the assistance of his eldest daughter, Jane, during his last illness. A work on 'Crania Typica' was projected and the plates drawn, but the text was never completed. He also contributed descriptions of Bryozoa to MacGillivray's 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Rattlesnake' (1852), P. P. Carpenter's 'Catalogue of Mazatlan Shells' (1857), Sir G. S. Nares's 'Narrative of a Voyage to the Polar Sea' (1878), Tizard and Sir J. Murray's 'Exploration of the Faroe Channel' (1882), an article on 'Venomous Insects and Reptiles' to T. Holmes's 'System of Surgery' (1860), and 'Descriptions of the Animal Remains found in Brixham Cave' to Sir J. Prestwich's 'Report on the Exploration of Brixham Cave' (1873). He moreover published translations of various important reports and papers on botany, zoology, and medicine for the Ray and Sydenham societies, chief of which were Steenstrup's 'On the Alternation of Generations' (1845), and Koelliker's 'Manual of Human Histology' (2 vols. 1853–4), the latter in co-operation with Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v. Suppl.] He edited the 'Microscopic Journal' for 1842, the 'Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science' from 1853 to 1868, the 'Natural History Review' from 1861 to 1865, and the 'Journal of the Ethnological Society' for 1869 and 1870.

The name *Buskia* was given in his honour to a genus of Bryozoa by Alder in 1856, and again by Tenison-Woods in 1877. His collection of Bryozoa is now at the Natural History Museum, South Kensington.

[Medico-Chirurg. Trans. 1887, lxx. 23; Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. xliii. Proc. 40; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1886–7, p. 36; Times, 11 Aug. 1886; private information; Nat. Hist. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

BUTE, third MARQUIS OF. [See STUART, JOHN PATRICK CRICHTON, 1847–1900.]

BUTLER, GEORGE (1819–1890), canon of Winchester, born at Harrow on 11 June 1819, was the eldest child of George Butler [q. v.], head-master of Harrow School, by his wife Sarah Maria, eldest daughter of John Gray of Wembley Park, Middlesex. He entered Harrow School in April 1831 under Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], and after keeping four terms at Trinity College, Cambridge, was admitted at Oxford *ad eundem*, matriculating from Exeter College on 16 Oct. 1840. His father, who desired this migration, thought he had wasted his time at Cambridge, but in 1841 he won the Hertford scholarship at Oxford, and was elected a scholar of Exeter College. In 1842 he was elected Petrean fellow, and in 1843 he took a first class in classics, graduating B.A. on 4 Dec. 1845 and M.A. on 30 April 1846. Among his friends at Oxford were Lord Coleridge, James Anthony Froude, and Sir George Ferguson Bowen. In 1848 he was appointed to a tutorship at Durham University. In 1850 he returned to Oxford, where he was for several years a public examiner, and in 1852 he vacated his fellowship by marriage. In that year he introduced geographical lectures at Oxford, and afterwards gave lectures on art in the Taylor building, publishing his lectures in 1852 with the title 'Principles of Imitative Art,' London, 8vo. In 1854 he was ordained deacon as curate of St. Giles's, Oxford, and in 1855 priest. In 1855 he was classical examiner to the secretary of state for war, and in 1856 examiner for the East India Company's civil service. From 1856 to 1858 he was principal of Butler's Hall, a private college at Oxford, to which he gave the name, and from 1857 to 1865 he was vice-principal of Cheltenham College. In 1866 he was appointed principal of Liverpool College, where he remained until his instalment as canon of Winchester on 7 Aug. 1882. While at Liverpool he and his wife laboured actively for the abolition of the state regulation of prostitutes in connection

with the army. Butler died in London on 14 March 1890, and was buried in the cemetery at Winchester. On 8 Jan. 1852 he was married at Corbridge in Northumberland to Josephine Elizabeth, fourth daughter of John Grey (1785–1868) [q. v.] She survived him, and published in 1892 'Recollections of George Butler,' Bristol, 8vo. He left several children.

Besides the work already mentioned, and several single sermons, Butler published: 1. 'Village Sermons,' Oxford, 1857, 8vo. 2. 'Sermons preached in Cheltenham College Chapel,' Cambridge, 1862, 8vo. He also edited: 1. 'Codex Virgilianus qui nuper ex bibliotheca Abbatis M. L. Canonici Bodleianæ accessit, cum Wagneri textu collatus,' Oxford, 1854, 8vo. 2. 'The Public Schools Atlas of Modern Geography,' 1872, fol.; new edit. 1885, 8vo. 3. 'The Public Schools Atlas of Ancient Geography,' 1877, 8vo.

[Mrs. Butler's Recollections of George Butler; Harrow School Register, ed. Welch, 1801–93, p. 89; Boase's Register of Exeter College (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 1894, pp. 183, 222.] E. I. C.

BUTLER, WILLIAM JOHN (1818–1894), dean of Lincoln, eldest son of John Laforey Butler, a member of the firm of H. and I. Johnstone, merchants and bankers, was born in Bryanston Street, Marylebone, London, on 10 Feb. 1818. His mother, Henrietta, daughter of Captain Robert Patrick, was of Irish, as his father was of Pembrokeshire, descent. After schooling at Enfield, he became a queen's scholar at Westminster in 1832, and was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1836. He won the Trinity essay in 1839, but, though a fair classical scholar, was unable to give sufficient time to the tripos, and took a pass degree in 1840. He commenced M.A. in 1844, and on 1 July 1847 was admitted *'ad eundem* at Oxford, where he was made an honorary canon of Christ Church in 1872 (Foster). He was ordained by Bishop Sumner in Farnham chapel in 1841 to the curacy of Dogmersfield, under Charles Dyson [q. v.]. Subsequently for one year he held the curacy of Puttenham in Surrey, and in 1844 he accepted the perpetual curacy of Wareside, a poor outlying hamlet of Ware. Here he preached the discourses included in his 'Sermons for Working Men' (1847). Meanwhile, in June 1846, he was appointed by the dean and chapter of Windsor to the vicarage of Wantage, with which place, as a model parish priest, and as the founder and warden of the penitentiary sisterhood of St. Mary's, in 1850, his name is inseparably associated. He retained the wardenship until his death. While at Wantage he trained as his curates the Rev. A. H. Mackonochie, the Rev. G. Cosby White, the Rev. M. H. Noel, the Rev. V. S. S. Coles, Canon Newbolt, and Dr. Liddon. 'I owe all the best I know to Butler' was a saying attributed to Liddon, but felt equally by many of the other churchmen who came under Butler's stimulating influence. Upon the deposition of Bishop Colenso in 1864 by the Capetown Metropolitan synod, Butler was elected to replace him at a synod of the diocese of Natal; but the election was disapproved by Archbishop Longley, to whose views Butler loyally subordinated his own wishes. He was a great believer in obedience, and 'a still greater in submission.'

In 1874 he was elected to convocation as proctor for the clergy of Oxford, and often brightened the debates by the short speeches in which he excelled. In politics he was rather conservative than otherwise. In 1880, however, he was nominated by Gladstone to a residentiary canonry at Worcester, and while there did much good work in connection with the internal government of the cathedral, the establishment of a separate school for the choristers, and the formation of a girls' high school in the city. In 1885 Gladstone advanced him to the deanery of Lincoln in the room of Blakesley. To him the cathedral at Lincoln owes the evening service in the nave and numerous other improvements in the services.

He rose early and was unsparing of himself, his time, his trouble, and his purse. 'Prayer, grind, and love' was his description of the requisites of the pastor of a large parish, and the same were the principles of his cathedral work. Though a staunch high churchman, he was averse from all extremes. Loyalty to the Prayer Book was his watchword, and he regretted the way in which 'some of the clergy were transforming the church of England into a congregational body.' His affinities were with the tractarian school of thought, though he combined a good deal of Cambridge practicality with it. A man of an austere exterior, Butler had a very kind heart, and felt sorry for people even when he wounded them by speaking the truth. His outspokenness extended to the pulpit; but he was never unmerciful except to self-indulgence. He hated a clergyman to smoke, and in answer to arguments would simply say 'Mr. Keble never did.' 'What are you going to do?' he once asked a devout lady who was saying how much she had been moved by some sermon of his. His vigorous health suddenly broke in January 1894, and he died at the deanery

on 14 Jan., and was buried on the 18th in the Cloister Garth, Lincoln. His death was followed on 21 Jan. by that of his wife, Emma, daughter of George Henry Barnett, head of the banking firm of Barnett, Hoare, & Co., whom he had married at Putney on 29 July 1843, and by whom he had issue. She was buried beside her husband in the Cloister Garth.

An alabaster effigy of Dean Butler was erected in Lincoln Cathedral and unveiled on 25 April 1896. Two portraits, dated 1843 and 1888, are given in the 'Life and Letters of William John Butler, late Dean of Lincoln and sometime Vicar of Wantage,' brought out by his daughter, Mrs. Knight, in conjunction with his eldest son, Mr. Arthur John Butler, in 1897. The south chapel in Wantage church was restored in 1895, 'in thankful memory of W. J. Butler, 34 years vicar.' Though he published little, Dean Butler will probably enjoy a high reputation both as a preacher and a letter writer among the worthies of the church of England. His letters from the seat of the Franco-Prussian war in September 1870, when he rendered voluntary assistance to the Red Cross Society at Sedan and Saarbrücken, are of great interest and considerable documentary value. As a writer his name is most familiar upon the title-page of two devotional manuals, 'School Prayers' (1848, &c.) and 'Plain Thoughts on Holy Communion' (1880, numerous editions).

[Life and Letters of William John Butler, 1897; Times, 15, 19, and 22 Jan. 1894; Guardian, February 1894; Church Times, 19 and 26 Jan. 1894; Illustrated London News, 20 Jan. 1894 (portrait); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

BUTT, Sir CHARLES PARKER (1830–1892), judge, third son of the Rev. Phelpes John Butt of Wortham Lodge, Bournemouth, by Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Eddy, vicar of Toddington, Gloucestershire, born on 24 June 1830, was educated under private tutors. On 22 Jan. 1849 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1854, and elected bencher on 11 Jan. 1869. Whilst acting as correspondent for the 'Times' at Constantinople he practised in the consular courts, where he gained an experience of mercantile and maritime law and usage which on his return to England stood him in good stead on the northern circuit and in the admiralty court. Though by no means a consummate lawyer he was an eminently skilful advocate, and, on taking silk (8 Dec. 1868), succeeded to much of the practice which was liberated by the advancement of Sir William Baliol Brett (afterwards Viscount Esher) [q. v. Suppl.] to the bench.

Butt unsuccessfully contested Tamworth in the liberal interest in February 1874, but was returned to parliament for Southampton on 6 April 1880. His maiden speech was an able vindication on broad constitutional grounds of Charles Bradlaugh's right to take the oath (1 July). On the Irish question, so long as he remained in parliament, he was an unwavering supporter of the government. He succeeded Sir Robert Phillimore as justice of the high court, probate, divorce, and admiralty division, on 31 March 1883, and was knighted on 20 April following. He succeeded Sir James Hannen as president of the division on 29 Jan. 1891. He was a member, but hardly a working member, of the royal commission appointed on 1 Nov. 1884 to investigate the causes of loss of life at sea. His health was already gravely impaired, and a painful malady, which latterly rendered continuous attention almost impossible, was complicated by an attack of influenza in the winter of 1891, and terminated in his death from cardiac paralysis at Wiesbaden on 25 May 1892. In such circumstances a greater lawyer must have failed to establish a reputation commensurate with his powers.

Butt married, on 23 Dec. 1878, Anna Georgina, daughter of C. Ferdinand Rodewald.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Records; Burke's Peerage (1892); Members of Parliament (official lists, App.); Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. cclii. 1302, cclvii. 313, cclxvii. 470; Parl. Papers (H. C.), 1887, C. 5227; Vanity Fair, 12 Feb. 1887; Whitehall Rev. 28 May 1892; Times, 27 May 1892; Ann. Reg. 1892, ii. 174; Law Times, 4 June 1892; Law Journ. 4 June 1892; Solicitor's Journ. 28 May 1892; Men and Women of the Time (1891); Law Rep. App. Cases (1887) p. xviii, (1891) Memoranda.] J. M. R.

BUTTERFIELD, WILLIAM (1814–1900), architect, the son of William Butterfield, by his wife Ann, daughter of Robert Stevens, was born in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London, on 7 Sept. 1814. His first architectural education was received in an office at Worcester, where a sympathetic head clerk of archæological tastes encouraged him in those studies of English mediæval building which laid the foundation of his career and knowledge (*Builder*, 1900, lxxviii. 201). He measured and drew the cathedral at Worcester so as to know it in every detail; and at the close of his pupilage he continued this personal examination of buildings in other parts of the country, doubly important from the fact that at that

period the gothic structures of England had neither been efficiently recorded nor 'restored.' Pugin was practically the only gothic architect of the day, and Rickman's 'catalogued examination of English churches was a useful pioneer no more' (*R. I. B. A. Journal*, 1900, vii. 241). Butterfield's inclinations led him naturally into collaboration with the Cambridge Camden Society, among whose founders he had many personal friends, especially the Rev. Benjamin Webb [q. v.], on whose advice in church matters he placed a high value, and in consultation with whom he prepared a great number of illustrations for the 'Instrumenta Ecclesiastica' (London, 1847, 4to), a repertory of church design.

Under the auspices of the Cambridge Camden Society, a scheme was started in 1843 for the improvement of church plate and other articles of church use, and Butterfield, whose offices were then, as throughout his career, at 4 Adam Street, Adelphi, was appointed the 'agent.' He was, in fact, not merely the receiver of orders but the designer of the goods and the superintendent of their execution (*Ecclesiologist*, 1843, p. 117).

In 1844 Butterfield designed for Coalpit Heath, near Bristol, a small church to seat four hundred (*ib.* 1844, p. 113), and in the next year he undertook for Alexander James Beresford-Hope [q. v.] his first important work—the re-erection of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, as a missionary college. This building (*ib.* vii. 1) shares with the church of St. Matthias, Stoke Newington (1853), and with the collegiate church (now cathedral) of Cumbrae, a certain simplicity and adherence to type which is absent from Butterfield's later and more individual works. The chapel at Balliol College, Oxford (1856–1857), a small but characteristic building, shows the beginning of his unusual methods in colour; but the first church which made his reputation as an architect of undoubted originality was All Saints', Margaret Street, London, which, with its adjoining buildings (1859), forms a significant and admirable group of modern ecclesiastical architecture (*ib.* xx. 184; Beresford-Hope, *English Cathedrals of the Nineteenth Century*, pp. 234, 250). The type of gothic adopted here is, so far as it follows precedent, that of the fourteenth century, but there is great freedom in the handling of forms and mouldings, and an exuberance in the colour decoration. One of the striking features of the church is the, then novel, use of exposed brickwork, both external and internal.

All Saints' was followed in 1863 by St. Alban's, near Holborn [see Hubbard, John Gellibrand], a building of singular majesty, in which the fine proportions more than counterbalance the idiosyncrasies. A sketch (*Builder*, xlvi. 1884), made by Mr. A. Beresford Pite, when the houses in Gray's Inn were demolished, shows an aspect of the building generally invisible. The new buildings at Merton College, Oxford (*Ecclesiologist*, xix. 218), with restoration of the chapel, were entrusted to Butterfield in 1864, and in 1868 he carried out the Hampshire county hospital, which, with St. Michael's Hospital, Cheddar, is among the chief of his non-ecclesiastical works. His next important design was for the chapel and other school buildings at Rugby (1875), and about the same time there came the great opportunity of his life, the commission to build Keble College at Oxford. Of this undertaking the chapel, completed in 1876 at a cost of 60,000*l.*, was intended to be the point of central interest. Its proportions and forms are good; but its colour, whether in marble, glass, or other materials, is generally acknowledged to be unfortunate. It is only fair to mention that the chapel has undergone certain alterations by another hand.

Butterfield's chief interest lay essentially in his ecclesiastical buildings; but he designed various domestic works, chiefly for his personal friends. Heath's Court, near Ottery St. Mary, erected in 1883 for Lord Coleridge, is one of his best houses, and Milton Ernest in Bedfordshire another. He made the plans for the laying out of Hunstanton, and designed several houses for Mr. Le Strange.

Among his later designs are the chapel and other buildings at Ascot Priory [see art. Pusey, Edward Bouverie], completed in 1885, and the church at Rugby in 1896.

Butterfield's works of restoration were not as happy as his original designs. It is strange that one who based all his knowledge upon original study and who had a genuine love of old buildings should have produced such misinterpretations of antiquity. At Winchester College, where he built certain new buildings, he incurred criticism by destroying the seventeenth-century stalls of the chapel (which may perhaps have been decayed); at St. Cross Hospital he employed, in the name of restoration, a very startling scheme of colouring; at St. Bees he made additions incongruous to the fabric, including a costly iron screen. At Friskney, Lincolnshire, and Brigham, Cumberland, there are further examples of his somewhat unsympathetic attention to old churches.

Butterfield had several commissions for colonial work, designing churches (mostly

cathedrals) for Melbourne, Adelaide (*Ecclesiologist*, v. 141), Bombay, Poonah, Cape Town, Port Elizabeth, and Madagascar. In the case of the first named, Butterfield's advice was withdrawn during the progress of the work, and the finished interior by no means represents his intentions (HOPE, *English Cathedrals*, pp. 96, 104).

Of his works not yet mentioned the most important are the church of St. Augustine in Queen's Gate, London, another church of the same dedication at Bournemouth, St. Ninian's Cathedral at Perth (completed in 1890; see HOPE, *English Cathedrals*, p. 78), the chapel at Fulham Palace, the ecclesiastical college in the close at Salisbury, the guards' chapel at Caterham barracks, and the Gordon Boys' Home at Bagshot.

Butterfield's name is also associated with work at St. Michael's Hospital, Axbridge; the grammar school at Exeter; St. Mary's Church in Dover Castle; the church and vicarage of St. Mary Magdalen at Enfield; the chapel of Jesus College, Cambridge; Babbacombe, near Torquay, where Devon marble was employed; West Lavington, with a shingle spire; St. Thomas, a red-brick church, at Leeds; St. John's, Huddersfield; Emery Down, in the New Forest; Baldersby, near Lincoln; Yealmpton, Devonshire; Ardleigh, Essex; St. Mary's Brookfield, Harrow Weald, Middlesex; St. Clement's, City Road; St. John's, Hammersmith; and St. Luke's Church, Sheen, Staffordshire, recast by Butterfield in 1852, his friend Webb being perpetual curate, and Beresford-Hope patron of the parish. Churches at the following places are also all of them original works by Butterfield: Ashford, Aberystwith, Barnet, Brookfield, Barley, Bamford, Beechill, Belmont, Braishfield, Battersea (college chapel), Clayton, Christleton, Clevedon, Cowick, Caer Hill, Dandela, Dalton, Dropmore, Dublin (St. Columba College chapel), Edmonton, Ellerch, Etal, Foxham, Horton, Hensall, Hitchin, Highway, Kingsbury, Landford, Lincoln (Bede chapel), Langley, Lamplugh, Milton Ernest, Netherhampton, Newbury, Portsmouth, Penarth, Poulton, Pollington, Rotherhithe, Rangemore, Ravenswood, Weybridge, Waresley, and Wykeham.

Though he contributed valuable articles to the 'Ecclesiologist,' the organ of the Cambridge Camden Society, Butterfield was otherwise an infrequent writer, and almost his only independent publication was a small book on church seats and kneeling boards (2nd edit. 1886; 3rd edit. 1889).

Having a large practice Butterfield naturally employed assistants, and, though he was himself an excellent draughtsman, he was careful, at least in later life, to commit all his working drawings to his subordinates; but he submitted their work to such untiring correction that all he sent out from his office may be looked upon as emphatically his own. His life was one of singular seclusion. It was his care to make it as quiet and retired as was consistent with his public engagements.

Butterfield's work cannot be considered apart from the inner spirit of the church revival; his art was entirely inspired by keen churchmanship, and his churchmanship was based on something deeper than ceremonial. Taking the minutest interest in the details of traditional worship, he held in horror anything like fancy ritual. He instilled into the craftsmen associated with him something of his own scruples against working for the Roman church, and something of his own willingness to labour, if need be without reward, for the church of England. He was associated with various conventual buildings erected for the English church, providing designs both for Miss Sellon's establishment at Plymouth [see SELLON, PRISCILLA LYDIA] and for the novitiate wing at Wantage, in which town he also carried out St. Mary's School and King Alfred's Grammar School. He interested himself in the problem of providing cheap churches, and once designed a model church to cost 250*l*. It was intended to be without porch or even pulpit, and the bell was to hang on a neighbouring tree. As a matter of fact, Butterfield more than realised his intention, for his church at Charlton, near Wantage, cost under 250*l*., and had porch, bell-turret, and pulpit.

It is in the matter of colour that Butterfield has been most attacked by his critics, and it is certain that on this subject his views did not coincide with those even of his friends. It may be pointed out, in defence, that in the case of All Saints' Church, and others of that period, his colour theory seems to have been that such combinations were permissible as could be produced by uncoloured natural materials. This theory will account for the juxtaposition of strongly discordant bricks and marbles, and the bright contrasts thus obtained led on, upon Butterfield's own admission, to his strange choice of garish colours in glass; but this plea of 'natural' colour cannot be made to cover his views upon the use of similar contrasts in paint. Nor indeed does the consideration that he made a special study of colour in Northern Italy satisfactorily explain the use under the English climate of what may have seemed beautiful beyond the

Alps. Still, if in colour and in other matters his work sometimes exhibited originality at the expense both of beauty and of traditional usage, it must at all events be acknowledged as invariably sincere, substantial, and fearlessly true.

Butterfield died, unmarried, on 23 Feb. 1900, at his residence, 42 Bedford Square. He was buried at Tottenham cemetery. He had been a constant attendant at the church of All Hallows, Tottenham, which he had practically rebuilt.

[Royal Institute of British Architects Journal (with copy of portrait by Lady Coleridge), vii. 241; Builder, 1900, lxxviii. 201; Times, 26 Feb. 1900; Men and Women of the Time; information from the Rev. W. Starey.] P. W.

BY, JOHN (1781–1836), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, founder of Bytown, now Ottawa, Canada, and engineer of the Rideau canal, was born in 1781. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 1 Aug. 1799, but was transferred to the royal engineers on 20 Dec. following. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 18 April 1801, second captain 2 March 1805, first captain 24 June 1809, brevet major 23 June 1814, lieutenant-colonel 2 Dec. 1824. After serving at Woolwich and Plymouth he went in August 1802 to Canada, where he remained for nearly nine years. He constructed a fine model, now at Chatham, of the fortress of Quebec, including the confluence of the rivers St. Charles and St. Lawrence, and the site of the battle won by Wolfe on the plains of Abraham. In January 1811 he went to Portugal and served in the peninsular war, taking part in the first and second sieges of Badajos in May and June of that year.

By was recalled from the peninsula to take charge of the works at the royal gunpowder mills at Faversham, Purfleet, and Waltham Abbey, a post he occupied with great credit from January 1812 until August 1821, when, owing to reductions made in the establishments of the army, he was placed on the unemployed list. While employed in the powder mills he designed a bridge on the truss principle for a span of one thousand feet, and constructed a model of it which is in the possession of the royal engineers at Chatham. A description of the bridge appeared in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 14 Feb. 1816.

In April 1826 By went to Canada, having been selected to design and carry out a military water communication, free of obstruction and safe from attack by the United States, between the tidal waters of the St. Lawrence and the great lakes of Canada. 'If ever man deserved to be immortalised in this utilitarian age,' says Sir Richard Bonnycastle in 'The Canadas in 1841,' 'it was Colonel John By.' In an unexplored part of the country, where the only mode of progress was the frail Indian canoe, with a department to be organised, workmen to be instructed, and many difficulties to be overcome, he constructed a remarkable work—the Rideau canal. On his arrival in Canada he surveyed the inland route up the Ottawa river to the Rideau affluent, and thence by the Rideau lake and Catariqui river to Kingston on Lake Ontario. He chose for his headquarters a position near the mouth of the proposed canal, a little below the beautiful Chaudière falls of the Ottawa river, whence the canal was to ascend eighty-two feet by a succession of eight locks through a chasm. Here he built himself a house in the bush, there being at that time only two or three log huts at Nepean point. A town soon sprang up, and was named after him Bytown.

In May 1827, the survey plans and estimates having been approved by the home government, by whom the cost was to be defrayed, By was directed to push forward the work as rapidly as possible, without waiting for the usual annual appropriations of money. Two companies of sappers and miners were placed at his disposal, a regular staff for the works organised, barracks and a hospital were commenced to be built in stone, and the foundation stone of the canal works was laid by Sir John Franklin. The canal was opened in the spring of 1832, when the steamer Pumper passed through from Bytown to Kingston. The length of the navigation is 126¼ miles, with forty-seven locks and a total lockage of 446¼ feet. The work proved to be much more expensive than had been anticipated; for although stone, sand, and puddling clay were near at hand, the excavations had to be made in a soil full of springs interspersed with masses of erratic rock. In 1828 the attention of the British parliament was called to the expenditure, By having recommended that additional money should be granted to increase the size of the locks and build them in stone instead of wood. Colonels Edward Fanshawe and Griffith George Lewis [q. v.], of the royal engineers, were sent as commissioners from England to report on the subject, and adopted By's views. Kingsford, in his 'History of Canada,' says, 'We should never forget the debt we owe to Colonel By for the stand he made on this occasion.'

Bytown sprang quickly into an important place, and became the centre of a vast lumber trade. After the union of Upper and Lower Canada, its name was changed to Ottawa; in August 1858 it became the capital of the united provinces, and in 1867 of the dominion of Canada. The cost of the Rideau canal—about a million—was so much above the original estimate that a select committee of the House of Commons, with John Nicholas Fazakerley, M.P. for Peterborough, as chairman, was appointed to inquire into the matter. By was recalled, and arrived in England in November 1832. He was examined by the committee, who, while admitting that the works had been carried out with care and economy, concluded their report with a strong expression of regret at the excess of the expenditure over the estimate and the parliamentary votes. By, who had expected commendation on the completion of this magnificent work in so short a time, under so many difficulties, and at a cost by no means extravagant, felt himself dreadfully ill-used, and never recovered from the disappointment. His health failing, he was placed on the unemployed list, and died at his residence, Shernfold Park, near Frant, Sussex, on 1 Feb. 1836.

By married, on 14 March 1818, Esther (*d.* 18 Feb. 1838), heiress of John March of Harley Street, London, and granddaughter of John Raymond Barker of Fairford Park, Gloucestershire, by whom he left two daughters: Esther (1820–1848), who married in 1838 the Hon. Percy Ashburnham (1799–1881), second son of the third earl; and Harriet Martha (1822–1842), unmarried.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 4th ser. vols. i. ii. and v., with plates; Connolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers; Family Recollections of Lieutenant-general Elias Walker Durnford, privately printed, Montreal, 1863; Parliamentary Committee Reports, 1832; Bouchette's British Dominions in North America, 1831, 2 vols. 4to; W. H. Smith's Canada, Past, Present, and Future, Toronto, 1851, 8vo; Bryce's Short History of the Canadian People, 1887; Bonnycastle's The Canadas in 1841, London, 1842, 2 vols. 8vo; Histories of Canada by Kingsford (vol. ix), by Roberts (Toronto, 1897), and by Greswell (Oxford, 1890); Walch's Notes on some of the Navigable Rivers and Canals in the United States and Canada, with plates, Madras, 1877; article by J. G. Bourinot in the Canadian Monthly, Toronto, June 1872, entitled 'From the Great Lakes to the Sea;' Historical Sketch of the Canals of Canada, in Van Nostrand's Eclectic Engineering Magazine, New York, 1871; Burke's Peerage, under 'Ashburnham;' Pall Mall Magazine, June 1898, article on Ottawa; United Empire Loyalist, 17 March, 1827; private sources.] R. H. V.

BYRNE, JULIA CLARA (1819–1894), author, born in 1819, was the second daughter and fourth child of Hans Busk (1772–1862) [q. v.] Educated by her father she became a good classical scholar and learned to speak French perfectly.

On 28 April 1842 Julia Busk married William Pitt Byrne, the proprietor of the 'Morning Post,' who died on 8 April 1861. There were issue of the marriage one son and one daughter.

She began at an early age to contribute to periodicals. Her first book — all her works were published anonymously—'A Glance behind the Grilles of the Religious Houses in France,' appeared in 1855, and discussed the working of the Roman catholic church as compared with that of the protestant. Mrs. Byrne, coming under the influence of Cardinal Manning, became a convert to the Roman catholic church. Both at home and abroad Mrs. Byrne saw or met many persons of note, and her books deal largely with her social experiences. Some of her books, like 'Flemish Interiors,' 1856, and 'Gossip of the Century,' 1892, are anecdotal, light, and amusing, while others deal with serious social questions. 'Undercurrents Overlooked,' published in two volumes in 1860, called attention to the abuses of the workhouses, and its revelations, due to first-hand experience on the part of the author, created a profound impression, and helped to bring about many much-needed reforms. 'Gheel, the City of the Simple,' 1869, deals with the Belgian mode of treating the insane, and 'The Beggynhof, or City of the Single,' 1869, with a French method of providing for the unmarried.

Mrs. Byrne died at her residence, 16 Montagu Street, Portman Square, London, on 29 March 1894. She was a woman of versatile talents; she knew dead and modern languages, illustrated many of her books with her own hand, understood music, and was a good talker and correspondent.

Other works are: 1. 'Realities of Paris Life,' 1859. 2. 'Red, White, and Blue: Sketches of Military Life,' 1862, 3 vols. 3. 'Cosas de España, illustrative of Spain and the Spaniards as they are,' 1866, 2 vols. 4. 'Pictures of Hungarian Life' (illustrated by the author), 1869. 5. 'Feudal Castles of France' (illustrated from the author's sketches), 1869. 6. 'Curiosities of the Search Room: a Collection of Serious and Whimsical Wills,' 1880. 7. 'De Omnibus Rebus: an Old Man's Discursive Ramblings on the Road of

Everyday Life,' 1888. A third and fourth volume of 'Gossip of the Century' was edited by her sister, Miss Rachel Harriette Busk, in 1898, with the alternative title 'Social Hours with Celebrities.'

[Athenæum, 7 April 1894; Burke's Landed Gentry, i. 242–3; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. i. 269.] E. L.

BYRNES, THOMAS JOSEPH (1860–1898), premier of Queensland, born in Brisbane, Queensland, in November 1860, was the son of Irish Roman catholic parents. He was educated at the Bowen primary school, gained two state scholarships, and entered the Brisbane grammar school. He graduated B.A. and LL.B. at Melbourne University, and was called to the bar in Victoria in 1884, but returned to Queensland to practise in the following year. He quickly attained a leading position at the supreme court bar, and accepted a seat in the legislative council in August 1890, with the office of solicitor-general, in the Griffith-McIlwraith ministry. He made his reputation by the firm manner in which he dealt with the labour troubles in Queensland. A conflict between the shearers' union and the pastoralist association on the subject of the employment of non-union labourers by members of the association almost attained the dimensions of an insurrection in the Clermont districts. Woolsheds were fired, policemen 'held up,' and a state of terrorism established. To meet the emergency Byrnes introduced Mr. Balfour's Peace Preservation Act of 1887, with necessary modifications. It was carried in one week's fierce parliamentary struggle, during which all the members of the labour party were suspended. Byrnes then despatched an adequate force of volunteers to the seat of trouble, who effectually quelled lawlessness.

In 1897 Byrnes accompanied the premier, Sir Hugh Muir Nelson, to England on the occasion of the queen's diamond jubilee. Returning after visiting the east of Europe, he succeeded Nelson as premier in March 1898, the first native-born prime minister of Queensland. The short period of his administration was marked by a vigorous policy. He supported Australian federation, and was desirous of establishing one great university for the whole of Australia. He died at Brisbane on 27 Sept. 1898, and was buried in Toowong cemetery.

[Australasian Review of Reviews, October 1898; Times, 28 Sept. 1898; Daily Chronicle, 1 Oct. 1898; Melbourne Argus, 28–30 Sept. 1898.] E. I. C.

C

CAIRD, SIR JAMES (1816–1892), agriculturist and author, was the third son of James Caird of Stranraer, Wigtownshire, a 'writer' and procurator fiscal for Wigtownshire, by Isabella McNeel, daughter of Archibald McNeel of Stranraer. He was born at Stranraer in June 1816, and received his earliest education at the burgh school. Thence he was removed to the high school at Edinburgh, where he remained until he entered the university. After studying at the university for about a year he left without taking a degree, and went to learn practical farming in Northumberland. His stay in Northumberland was terminated after about twelve months by an offer to him of the management of a farm near Stranraer, belonging to his uncle, Alexander McNeel. In 1841 he took a farm called Baldoon, on Lord Galloway's estate near Wigtown, a tenancy he retained until 1860. He first attracted public notice in connection with the controversy between free trade and protection which continued after the repeal of the corn laws. An ardent free trader, he published in 1849 a treatise on 'High Farming as the best Substitute for Protection.' The support of a practical farmer with a literary style was of the highest service to the supporters of free trade, and the work speedily ran through eight editions. It introduced Caird to the notice of Peel, who commissioned him in the autumn of the same year to visit the south and west of Ireland, then but slowly recovering from the famine of 1846, and to report to the government. His report was subsequently enlarged into a volume, and published in 1850 under the title of 'The Plantation Scheme, or the West of Ireland as a Field for Investment.' The sanguine view which he took of the agricultural resources of the country led to the investment of large sums of English capital in Irish land. In the beginning of 1850 the complaints by English landlords and farmers of the distressed state of agriculture since the adoption of free trade caused the 'Times' newspaper to organise a systematic inquiry. This was encouraged by Peel in a letter to Caird (6 Jan. 1850), who had been nominated the 'Times' principal commissioner.

His associate was the late J. C. MacDonald, one of the staff of the paper, who, however, co-operated only during the earlier portion of the work. Caird's letters to the 'Times,' dated throughout 1850, furnish the first general review of English agriculture since those addressed by Arthur Young and others to the board of agriculture at the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth century. They were republished in 1852 in a volume entitled 'English Agriculture in 1850–1851.' The work was again published in the United States, and was translated into French, German, and Swedish. At the general election of 1852 Caird contested the Wigtown Burghs, which included Stranraer, as a liberal conservative. He was defeated (16 July) by the sitting liberal member by one vote. He was returned (28 March) for the borough of Dartmouth at the general election of 1857, as a 'general supporter of Lord Palmerston, strongly in favour of the policy of non-intervention in continental wars,' a somewhat incongruous profession of faith. His dislike of intervention in foreign affairs led him to oppose the government conspiracy bill, generally believed to have been introduced at the instigation of the French emperor. To his attitude on this question he frequently referred with satisfaction in after life. His first speech (21 July 1857) was upon his motion for leave to bring in a bill to provide for the collection of agricultural statistics in England and Wales. It was not until 1864 (7 June), 'after years of fruitless endeavour,' that he succeeded in carrying this measure, extended to Great Britain, by way of resolution, in spite of the opposition of Lord Palmerston. He also obtained a vote in the session of 1865 of 10,000*l.* for carrying the resolution into effect. The returns were first published in 1866.

While his opposition to the conspiracy bill estranged his Palmerstonian supporters, he alienated the conservative section of his constituents by moving for leave to bring in a bill to assimilate the county franchise of Scotland to that of England, a measure which, by enlarging the Scottish county constituencies, was intended, as Caird avowed, to diminish the influence of the landowners. The motion was defeated (6 May 1858).

At the close of the session of 1858 (4 Sept.) Caird set sail from Liverpool for America. From New York he proceeded to Montreal. Thence he made a tour through the west of Canada, and, returning to the United States, visited Michigan, Illinois, Minnesota, Missouri, Ohio, Kentucky, Virginia, and Maryland. He returned to England before the end of the year, and in 1859 published the notes of his journey in a volume entitled 'Prairie Farming in America, with Notes by the Way on Canada and the United States.' His observations on Canada provoked some resentment in that colony and gave rise to a pamphlet, published at Toronto, 'Caird's Slanders on Canada answered and refuted' (1859).

On the opening of the parliamentary session of 1859 Caird declared himself in opposition to the conservative government's bill for parliamentary reform. He thereby again offended the conservative section of his constituents, and at the dissolution (23 April) deemed it imprudent to offer himself for re-election at Dartmouth. He accordingly stood for the Stirling Burghs and was returned unopposed (29 April). On this occasion he vindicated his political conduct as that of 'a consistent Liberal.' He claimed support as having endeavoured in parliament to promote measures for reducing the expenses of land transfer (speech of 3 June 1858), and for the more economical administration of the department of woods and forests (speech of 22 June 1857). He continued active in parliament, chiefly on questions connected with agriculture. Having, during the session of 1860, taken a prominent part in parliamentary debates on the national fisheries, he was nominated a member of the fishery board. In the same year he bought the estate of Cassencary in Kirkcudbrightshire, which he afterwards made his home, relinquishing his tenancy of Baldoon. In June 1863 Caird was nominated on a royal commission to inquire into the condition of the sea fisheries of the United Kingdom [see HUXLEY, THOMAS HENRY, Suppl.], and was made chairman. During 1863, 1864, and 1865 he visited for the purposes of the commission eighty-six of the more important fishing ports of the United Kingdom. The commissioners reported in 1866, and their report has mainly governed subsequent legislation on sea fisheries.

After the outbreak of the civil war in the United States in 1861 the growing scarcity of cotton led Caird to interest himself in the extension of the sources of supply. On 3 July 1863 he moved in the House of Commons for a select committee 'to inquire whether any further measures can be taken, within the legitimate functions of the Indian government, for increasing the supply of cotton from that country.' The motion was supported by John Bright [q. v. Suppl.] and Cobden, and from this time Bright maintained a constant friendship with Caird. The

government, however, resolved upon a policy of *laissez-faire*. Caird, therefore, during the recess visited Algeria, Italy, and Sicily, with a view to ascertain their capabilities for growing cotton. After his return he resumed his parliamentary activity, constantly speaking on subjects connected with agriculture and occasionally on India and Ireland, but abstaining from debates on foreign policy. In June 1865 he was appointed enclosure commissioner and vacated his seat in parliament. This office he held until the constitution of the land commission in 1882, of which he then became senior member. He published in 1868 'Our Daily Food, its Price and Sources of Supply,' being a republication of papers read before the Statistical Society in 1868 and 1869. The book passed through two editions. In the following year he revisited Ireland. The outcome of this tour was a pamphlet on 'The Irish Land Question' (1869). He was created C.B. in 1869. His exertions upon the sea fisheries commission and his eminence as an agriculturist and statistician procured his election as a fellow of the Royal Society on 3 June 1875.

As president of the economic section of the social science congress held at Aberdeen in 1877, he delivered an address published in the Statistical Society's 'Journal' for December of that year on 'Food Supply and the Land Question.' After the great Indian famine of 1876–7 Caird was appointed by Lord Salisbury, then secretary of state for India, to serve on the commission instructed to make an exhaustive inquiry into the causes and circumstances of that calamity. He was specially marked out for the post as well by his interest in the agricultural resources of India while in parliament as by a recent work, 'The Landed Interest and the Supply of Food,' published in 1878. This work was 'prepared at the request of the president and council of the Royal Agricultural Society of England for the information of European agriculturists at the international agricultural congress' held at Paris in that year. It was translated into French and published in Paris, as also in the 'Journal' of the Royal Agricultural Society, and towards the close of 1878 as a separate volume. As famine commissioner he left England 10 Oct. 1878 and returned in the early summer of 1879, after having travelled over all parts of the country. A narrative of his experiences and observations was published in four successive parts in the 'Nineteenth Century' review of the same year. It was reprinted in an extended form in 1883, and during that year and 1884 passed through three editions under the title of 'India, the Land and the People.' In 1880 Caird became president of the Statistical Society, delivering his inaugural address on English and American food production on 16 Nov. (*Statistical Society's Journal*, xliii. 559). He was re-elected president for 1881, when he took for his subject 'The English Land Question' (15 Nov.) (*ib.* xliv. 629). This was reprinted in the same year as a pamphlet with the title 'The British Land Question,' and had a wide circulation. In 1882 he was created K.C.B. In 1884 (17 April) the university of Edinburgh, on the occasion of its tercentenary, conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. He was nominated by Lord Salisbury in 1886 a member of Earl Cowper's commission to inquire into the agricultural condition of Ireland. On the formation of the board of agriculture in 1889 Caird was appointed director of the land department and was elevated to the rank of privy councillor. He retired from the board in December 1891.

Caird had in 1887 contributed to a composite work entitled 'The Reign of Queen Victoria,' edited by Mr. T. H. Ward, a review of English agriculture since 1837. On the attainment of its jubilee by the Royal Agricultural Society of England in 1890, he revised this essay and published the revision in the society's 'Journal' for that year. His last communication to the society was 'On the Cost of Wheat Growing' (*Journal*, 1891). He died suddenly of syncope at Queen's Gate Gardens, London, on 9 Feb. 1892.

Sir James Caird was a J.P. for Kirkcudbrightshire, and D.L. and J.P. for Wigtownshire. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Captain Henryson, R.E.; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Dudgeon of Cleveland Square, London. He had issue, by his first wife only, four sons and four daughters, of whom three sons and two daughters survived him. Although during the latter years of his life necessarily resident for the most part in London, he continued to take a keen interest in practical agriculture. He introduced the system of Cheddar cheese-making into the south-west of Scotland with great success. At his own expense he furnished a water supply to Creetown, a village adjacent to his estate. His society and advice were sought by the leading agriculturists of the kingdom.

There is a portrait in oils at Cassencary by Tweedie, painted about 1876. A photogravure hangs in the Reform Club, London.

[Private information; Times, 11 Feb. 1892; Galloway Gazette, 11 Feb. 1892; Edinburgh Univ. Tercentenary, 1884, p. 73; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, 1857–65.] I. S. L.

CAIRD, JOHN (1820–1898), principal of Glasgow University, son of John Caird (*d.* September 1838) of Messrs. Caird & Co., engineers, Greenock, was born at Greenock on 15 Dec. 1820. Receiving his elementary education in Greenock schools, he entered his father's office at the age of fifteen. Gaining thus a practical knowledge of several departments of engineering, he went to Glasgow University in 1837–8, taking the classes of mathematics and logic, in both of which he became a prizeman. He returned to the engineering in 1838, but closed his active connection with the firm in 1839, when he officiated as superintendent of the chainmakers. From 1840 to 1845 he studied at Glasgow University, gaining a special prize for poetry and another for an essay on 'Secondary Punishments.'

Graduating M.A. at Glasgow University in 1845, when he had completed his studies for the ministry of the church of Scotland, Caird was appointed the same year parish minister of Newton-on-Ayr. In 1847 he was called to Lady Yester's, Edinburgh, where he remained till near the end of 1849. Here, in addition to the ordinary congregation, his rare accomplishments and finished pulpit oratory attracted and retained an intellectual audience, which regularly included many professional men and a body of theological students. The continuous strain of this work induced him to accept as a relief the charge of the country parish of Errol, Perthshire, where he laboured for eight years (1849–57). In those years he closely studied standard divinity. He also learned German in order to get a direct knowledge of German thinkers. In 1857 he preached before the queen at Balmoral a sermon from Romans xii. 11, which, on her majesty's command, he soon afterwards published under the title 'Religion in Common Life.' It sold in enormous numbers, and Dean Stanley considered it 'the greatest single sermon of the century' (memorial article in *Scotsman*, 1 Aug. 1898). Meanwhile his reputation had been steadily growing, and he was translated to Park Church, Glasgow, where he preached for the first time on the last Sunday of 1857. In 1860 the university of Glasgow conferred on him its honorary degree of D.D.

In 1862 Caird was appointed professor of theology in Glasgow University, and began his work in January 1863. He taught a reasoned and explicit idealism akin to the philosophy of Hegel, and cordially recognised the importance in Christianity of the principle of development. He illustrated the extent of his tolerance when he proposed, in 1868, that the university should confer its honorary D.D. degree upon John McLeod Campbell [q. v.], who had been deposed from the ministry of the church of Scotland in 1831 for advocating universalism in his work on the Atonement. About the same time he largely contributed towards maturing the improved arrangements for granting both B.D. and D.D. degrees, and assisted to promote the erection of the new university buildings on Gilmore Hill at the west end of Glasgow. In 1871, after the new college buildings were occupied, Caird revived the university chapel, preaching frequently himself and securing the services of eminent preachers of all denominations.

In 1873, on the death of Thomas Barclay (1792–1873) [q. v.], principal of Glasgow University, Caird was presented to the post by the crown, his colleagues having unanimously petitioned for his appointment. He displayed rare business capacity, presiding over meetings with tact, urbanity, and judgment; steadily helping forward such important movements as the university education of women and the changes introduced by the universities commissions of 1876 and 1887. His leisure was given to theological study. In 1878–9 he delivered the Croall lecture in Edinburgh. In 1884 he received in Edinburgh the honorary degree of LL.D. on the occasion of the tercentenary celebration of the university. In 1890–1 he was appointed Gifford lecturer at Glasgow, and delivered twelve lectures in the current session. He resumed the course in 1896, and had given eight lectures, when he was laid aside by paralysis. Recovering considerably, he was able for his official duties throughout the following year. In February 1898 he had a serious illness, from which he partially recovered. He then intimated his intention of retiring from the principalship on the following 31 July, and on 30 July 1898 he died at the house of his brother in Greenock. He is buried in the Greenock cemetery.

In June 1858 Caird married Isabella, daughter of William Glover, minister of Greenside parish, Edinburgh. His wife survived him, and there was no family.

Besides a volume of sermons (1858) and one of sermon-essays, reprinted from 'Good Words' (1863), Caird provided two numbers of the famous 'Scotch Sermons,' edited in 1880 by Dr. Robert Wallace. His Croall lectures, revised and enlarged, appeared in 1880 (2nd edit. 1900), under the title 'Introduction to the Philosophy of Religion.' Here,

as was said by T. H. Green, the essence of Hegelianism as applicable to the Christian religion is presented by 'a master of style.' Combating materialism, agnosticism, and other negative theories, and working from a reasonable basis along a careful line of evolution, Caird furnishes in this work a substantial system of theism. In the volume on Spinoza, contributed to Blackwood's 'Philosophical Classics' (1888), he gives a specially full and comprehensive statement and discussion of the philosopher's ethics. In 1899 appeared two posthumous volumes, 'University Sermons, 1873–98,' and 'University Addresses.' The Gifford lectures on 'The Fundamental Ideas of Christianity,' with a prefatory memoir by Caird's brother, Dr. Edward Caird, master of Balliol, were published in two volumes in 1900. This work expands, and in some measure popularises, the discussions in the 'Introduction to the Philosophy of Religion,' the author's desire being, in his own words, to show 'that Christianity and Christian ideas are not contrary to reason, but rather in deepest accordance with both the intellectual and moral needs of men.'

[Memoir prefixed to the Fundamental Ideas of Christianity; Glasgow evening papers of 30 July 1898; Scotsman, Glasgow Herald, and other daily papers of 1 Aug., and Spectator of 6 Aug. 1898; Memorial Tribute by Dr. Flint in Life and Work Magazine, January 1899; Mrs. Oliphant's Memoir of Principal Tulloch; A. K. H. Boyd's Twenty-Five Years of St. Andrews.]

T. B.

CAIRNS, JOHN (1818–1892), presbyterian divine, born at Ayton Hill, Berwickshire, on 23 Aug. 1818, was the son of John Cairns, shepherd, and his wife, Alison Murray. Educated at Ayton and Oldcambus, Berwickshire, he was for three years a herd, doing meanwhile private work for his schoolmaster. In 1834 he entered Edinburgh University, and, while diversifying his curriculum with teaching in his native parish and elsewhere, became the most distinguished student of his day. Sir William Hamilton (1788–1856) [q. v.], in some instances, discussed Cairns's metaphysical opinions at considerable length in the class-room, and Professor Wilson highly eulogised his talents and his attainments in literature, philosophy, and science. Speaking to his class of a certain mathematical problem that Cairns had solved, Professor Kelland said that it had been solved by only one other of his thousands of students. Cairns was associated with A. Campbell Fraser, David Masson, and other leading students in organising the Metaphysical Society for weekly philosophical discussions. He graduated M.A. in 1841, being *facile princeps* in classics and philosophy, and equal first in mathematics.

Having entered the Presbyterian Secession Hall in 1840, Cairns continued his brilliant career as a student. In 1843 the movement that culminated in the formation of the Free Church aroused his interest, and an article of his in the 'Secession Magazine' prompted inquiries regarding the writer from Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] In the end of 1843 Cairns officiated for a month in an English independent chapel at Hamburg, and he spent the winter and spring of 1843–4 at Berlin, ardently studying the German language, philosophy, and theology. On 1 May he went on a three months' tour through Germany, Austria, Italy, and Switzerland, writing home descriptive and critical letters of great interest. Returning to Scotland, he was licensed as a preacher on 3 Feb. 1845, and on 6 Aug. of the same year he was ordained minister of Golden Square Church, Berwick-on-Tweed. Here he became one of the foremost of Scottish preachers—notable for certain quaint but attractive peculiarities of manner, but above all for his force and impressiveness of appeal—and he declined several invitations to important charges, metropolitan and other, and to professorships both in Great Britain and Canada.

In 1849, visiting the English lakes, Cairns met Wordsworth, from whom he elicited some characteristic views on philosophy and the descriptive graces of Cowper. Interesting himself in public questions at home, he delivered his first great platform speech at Berwick in 1856, when he successfully combated a proposal favouring the introduction into Scotland of the methods of the continental Sunday. In 1857 he addressed in German the members of the Evangelical Alliance in Berlin, having been chosen to represent English-speaking Christendom on the occasion. Edinburgh University in 1858 conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D., and in 1859, on the death of John Lee (1779–1859) [q. v.], principal of Edinburgh University, he declined the invitation of the Edinburgh town councillors (patrons of the vacant post) to be nominated as his successor.

From 1863 to 1873 the question of union between the United Presbyterian Church and the Free Church of Scotland occupied much of Cairns's attention, but the difficulty was unripe for settlement. Meanwhile, in August 1867, Cairns became professor of apologetics in the United Presbyterian Theological Hall, retaining his charge at Berwick. His students testify to his zeal and success,

especially recalling his insistence on the essential harmony between culture and reason. His numerous engagements impaired his strength, and in the autumn of 1868 he recruited on the continent, continuing the process next spring by a walking tour on the Scottish borders, and spending the following autumn in Italy. In May 1872 he was moderator of the United Presbyterian synod, and a few weeks later he officially represented his church in Paris at the first meeting of the Reformed Synod of France. On 16 May 1876 he was appointed joint professor of systematic theology and apologetics with James Harper [q. v.], principal of the United Presbyterian Theological College. On 18 June he preached a powerful and touching farewell sermon to an enormous congregation, thus severing his official connection with Berwick, where, however, he frequently preached afterwards.

In the spring of 1877, at the request of Bishop Claughton, Cairns lectured on Christianity in London in the interests of the Jews, and in April the Free Church, making the first exception in his case, appointed him its Cunningham lecturer. In the autumn he preached for some weeks at Christiania, responding to an invitation to check a threatened schism in the state church of Norway. He preached in Norsk, specially learned for the purpose. Next summer he was a fortnight in Paris, in connection with the M'All missions, and on the way formed one of a deputation of Scottish ministers who expressed sympathy with Mr. Gladstone in his attitude on the Bulgarian atrocities. While thus assisting elsewhere he worked hard at the United Presbyterian synod this same year in connection with the declaratory act of the church. Diversity of occupation and interest—even on occasion the learning of a new language—seemed indispensable for the exercise of his extraordinary energies and activities. On the death of Principal Harper he was appointed principal of the United Presbyterian Theological College, 8 May 1879. He delivered the Cunningham lecture in 1880, his subject being the unbelief of the eighteenth century. Five months of the same year he spent in an American tour, his personality and preaching everywhere making a deep impression. About the same time he was chairman of a committee of eminent protestant theologians, European and American, who discussed the possibility of formulating a common creed for the reformed churches.

In 1884, on the occasion of her tercentenary celebrations, Edinburgh University included Cairns among the distinguished Scotsmen on whom she conferred the honorary degree of LL.D. The death of a colleague in 1886 greatly increased his work, and yet about this time he completed a systematic study of Arabic, and between 1882 and 1886 he had learned Danish and Dutch, the former to qualify him for a meeting of the Evangelical Alliance at Copenhagen, and the latter to enable him to read Kuenen's theological works in the original. In May 1888 his portrait, by W. E. Lockhart, R.A., was presented to the synod by united presbyterian ministers and laymen. He spent some time of 1890 in Berlin and Amsterdam, mainly acquainting himself with the ways of younger theologians. On his return he wrote an elaborate article on current theology for the 'Presbyterian and Reformed Review.' In July 1891 he preached his last sermon in the church of his brother at Stitchel, near Kelso, and in the autumn of that year the doctors forbade further professional work. He resigned his post on 23 Feb. following, and he died at 10 Spence Street, Edinburgh, on 12 March 1892. He was buried in Echo Bank cemetery, Edinburgh, where a monument marks his grave.

Cairns never married, and from 1856 onwards his housekeeper was his sister Janet. His strength lay in the simple straightforwardness of a manly character imbued with the traditions of a sturdy Scottish Christianity. His was a healthy, energetic, and practical evangelicalism, and his manner of proclaiming it appealed to all, from the unlettered peasant to the philosophical or theological specialist. The fact that all over Scotland, and by people of all denominations, he was familiarly and affectionately called 'Cairns of Berwick,' even after he was college principal, of itself marks a deep and unique influence. Had he not been a distinguished divine he might have achieved fame as a philosophical writer. From his criticism of Ferrier's 'Metaphysics' and the cognate discussion he earned the reputation of being a prominent though independent Hamiltonian (Masson, *Recent British Philosophy*, pp. 265–6).

Besides numerous articles in church magazines, Cairns published: 1. "'Translation of Krummacher's "Elijah the Tishbite,"' 1846. 2. 'Fragments of College and Pastoral Life: a Memoir of Rev. John Clark,' 1851. 3. 'Examination of Ferrier's "Knowing and Being" and "The Scottish Philosophy: a Vindication and a Reply,"' 1856. 4. 'Memoir of John Brown, D.D.,' 1860. 5. 'Liberty of the Christian Church' and 'Oxford Rationalism,' 1861. 6. 'Romanism and Rationalism,' 1863. 7. 'False Christs and the True,' 1864, considered by Dean Milman the best

reply published to Strauss and Renan. 8. 'Thomas Chalmers,' an Exeter Hall lecture, 1864. 9. 'Outlines of Apologetical Theology,' 1867. 10. 'Dr. Guthrie as an Evangelist,' 1873. 11. 'The Doctrine of the Presbyterian Church,' 1876. 12. 'The Jews in relation to the Church and the World,' 1877. 13. 'Unbelief in the Eighteenth Century,' 1881: a learned and elaborate work. 14. 'Contribution to a Clerical Symposium on Immortality,' 1885. 15. 'Doctrinal Principles of the United Presbyterian Church' (Dr. Blair's manual), 1888. He contributed the article on Kant to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and a memorial tribute to George Wilson (1818–1859) [q.v.] in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' 1860. His reminiscences and estimate constitute a feature of Veitch's 'Memoir of Sir William Hamilton,' 1869. He wrote frequently in the 'North British Review,' the 'British Quarterly,' the 'Sunday at Home,' and other periodicals, and he issued several publications on church union and disestablishment, besides furnishing some notable disquisitions to the Religious Tract Society. He wrote critical prefaces for a reissue of Culverwell's 'Light of Nature,' 1856; for Bacon's 'Bible Thoughts,' 1862; and for Krummacher's 'Autobiography,' 1869. A posthumous volume, 'Christ the Morning Star, and other Sermons,' appeared in 1893.

[Information from Cairns's brother, the Rev. David Cairns of Stitchel, Kelso, and his nephew, the Rev. David Cairns of Ayton, Berwickshire; MacEwen's Life and Letters of John Cairns, 1895; United Presbyterian Missionary Record, 12 April 1892; Scotsman and other newspapers of 13 March 1892; memorial sermons by the Rev. John W. Dunbar, Edinburgh, and the Rev. R. D. Shaw, Hamilton; personal knowledge.]

T. B.

CALDERON, PHILIP HERMOGENES (1833–1898), painter, was born at Poitiers on 3 May 1833. He was the only son of the Reverend Juan Calderon (1791–1854), a native of La Mancha and a member of the same family as the celebrated Spanish dramatist, though not his direct descendant. Juan Calderon had been a priest in the Roman catholic church; he left Spain on becoming a protestant, and was married at Bayonne to Marguerite Chappelle. He subsequently settled in London as professor of Spanish literature at King's College, and minister to the community of the Spanish reformed church resident in London. Philip Calderon, who came to England at the age of twelve, was educated mainly by his father. After beginning life as the pupil of a civil engineer, the lad showed so strong a taste for drawing that it was decided to let him become a painter. He studied at the British Museum and the National Gallery, and in 1850 entered J. M. Leigh's art school in Newman Street, where he began to paint in oils from the life, generally by gaslight. In 1851 he went to Paris and studied under François Edouard Picot, one of the best teachers of his time, who compelled his pupil to draw from the model in chalk with great exactness, and would not allow him to paint. A year of this training made Calderon a firm and rapid draughtsman, with a thorough knowledge of form. During 1852 Henry Stacy Marks [q. v. Suppl.] was his companion for five months in the Rue des Martyrs, Montmartre.

On returning to London Calderon worked in the evenings at Leigh's school, while he copied Veronese and Rubens on students' days at the National Gallery. In 1853 he exhibited his first picture, 'By the Waters of Babylon,' at the Royal Academy. He exhibited there again in 1855 and at other galleries in 1856. He painted many portraits about this time, but did not exhibit them. In 1857 he made his name at the academy by his picture, 'Broken Vows,' which was engraved in mezzotint by W. H. Simmons in 1859, and became very popular. In 1858 he exhibited 'The Gaoler's Daughter' and 'Flora Macdonald's Farewell to Charles Edward.' Works of less importance, shown in 1859 and 1860, were followed by two pictures in 1861, 'La Demande en Mariage' and 'Liberating Prisoners on the Young Heir's Birthday,' which greatly increased his reputation. He gained the silver medal of the Society of Arts for the former picture, which is now in Lord Lansdowne's collection. 'After the Battle' (1862) made a still deeper impression, and revealed in Calderon a master of pathos. The second picture of this year, 'Catherine of Aragon and her Women at Work,' was another success. All his best qualities were exhibited in 'The British Embassy in Paris on the Day of the Massacre of St. Bartholomew' (1863). In July 1864 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. His pictures that year were 'The Burial of Hampden' and 'In the Cloisters at Arles.' In 1866 he exhibited what has been described as his masterpiece, 'Her Most High, Noble, and Puissant Grace,' a picture of a little princess passing, with musicians and heralds, along a gallery hung with arras, and followed by ladies and courtiers. This picture was exhibited at the international exhibition at Paris in 1867, and the painter obtained for it the only gold medal awarded

to an English artist. When it appeared at Christie's in the year of the artist's death it fetched a sum considerably below its original price. It was included, with 'Aphrodite,' in the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy, 1901. In 'Home after Victory' (1867) the background was a careful study of the courtyard at Hever Castle, Kent, which the painter had occupied for three months in 1866 with his artist friends, Mr. W. F. Yeames (now R.A.) and D. W. Wynfield (*d.* 1887). These three, with the addition of Mr. George D. Leslie, R.A., Mr. George A. Storey, R.A., and the late academicians, Henry Stacy Marks and John Evan Hodgson [q. v. Suppl.], composed a group which was known from about 1862 to 1887, when its members were dispersed, as the 'St. John's Wood school' or 'clique.' All the members except Mr. Leslie and Mr. Yeames had been, like Calderon, pupils at Leigh's; they looked up to him as their leader, and he was the organiser of many outings and social entertainments in which the 'clique' took part (Marks, *Pen and Pencil Sketches*, 1894, i. chap. 9–10).

Calderon's chief academy picture of 1868 was 'The Young Lord Hamlet riding on Yorick's Back;' it was accompanied by 'Œnone' and 'Whither.' The last-named picture, painted at Hever, was the painter's diploma work, for he had been elected an academician on 22 June 1867. In 1869 he exhibited 'Sighing his Soul into his Lady's Face,' and in 1870 'Spring driving away Winter.' 'On her Way to the Throne' appeared in 1871. Later works of importance were 'A High-born Maiden,' 'Les Coquettes, Arles,' 'The Queen of the Tournaments,' and 'Home they brought her Warrior dead' (1877). The last-named work was exhibited, with six others, at the Paris exhibition of 1878, when Calderon obtained another gold medal and the decoration of the legion of honour.

Calderon had been exhibiting meanwhile at other galleries in England. 'Drink to me only with thine Eyes' appeared with other pictures at the French Gallery, while 'Aphrodite' was one of the best of his Grosvenor Gallery pictures. Calderon, too, like other members of the 'St. John's Wood school,' took a prominent part in the exhibitions—of water-colours in the spring and oil-paintings in the winter—which were held at the Dudley Gallery from 1864 to 1882. After 1870 he returned to the practice of portrait-painting and exhibited many portraits at the Royal Academy, among the most remarkable of which were those of Stacy Marks and the Marquis and Marchioness of Waterford. In 1887 Calderon was elected keeper of the Royal Academy, in which capacity he was closely concerned with the management of the academy schools, so that he found less time thenceforth for painting. As this appointment carried with it an official residence in Burlington House, Calderon now left St. John's Wood, where he had resided in Marlborough Road, Grove End Road, and elsewhere, ever since his return from Paris. In 1889 he exhibited 'Home,' and in 1891 the most famous of his later works, 'The Renunciation of St. Elizabeth of Hungary,' a subject from Kingsley's 'Saint's Tragedy,' which was purchased for 1,200*l.* by the council of the Royal Academy out of the funds of the Chantrey bequest. The representation of the saint as a nude figure kneeling before the altar gave great offence, especially in Roman catholic circles. The picture is now in the National Gallery of British Art, Millbank. Other late pictures were 'Elizabeth Woodville parting with the Duke of York' (1893), now in the Queensland Art Gallery at Brisbane; 'Ariadne' (1895); 'The Olive,' 'The Vine,' and 'The Flowers of the Earth,' decorative subjects painted for the dining-room of Sir John Aird, M.P., at 14 Hyde Park Terrace; 'Ruth' and 'The Answer' (1897).

After a protracted illness Calderon died at Burlington House on 30 April 1898, and was buried on 4 May at Kensal Green cemetery.

By his marriage, which took place in May 1860, with Clara, daughter of James Payne Storey and sister of Mr. G. A. Storey, R.A., Calderon left two daughters and six sons, the third of whom is the painter, Mr. William Frank Calderon, director of the well-known school of animal painting and anatomy in Baker Street. The portrait of Calderon, which was in the possession of the painter, G. F. Watts, R.A., is that of a man of distinguished and picturesque appearance, showing his Spanish blood.

Calderon's admirable draughtsmanship and sound technique secured the esteem of artists for his work. He probably owed much of his popularity with the general public to his choice of subjects. Most of his pictures tell a story, usually one of his own invention, sometimes a subject from history or literature. He resembled Millais in his power of representing a dramatic or pathetic incident, usually with few actors on the scene, with a simplicity which appealed at once to the intelligence and the sympathy of the crowd which frequents the Royal Academy exhibitions. The success of his pictures

was assisted by their bright and agreeable colouring. Most of them are in private hands; 'Ruth and Naomi' is in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool. A collection of English paintings, formed by Mr. G. C. Schwabe and presented to the Kunsthalle of his native town of Hamburg, includes several pictures by Calderon—'La Gloire de Dijon,' 'Desdemona and Emilia,' 'Captives of his Bow and Spear,' 'Sighing his Soul into his Lady's Face,' portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Schwabe, and others.

[Tom Taylor in the Portfolio, 1870, i. 97; Athenæum, 7 May 1898; G. A. Storey, A.R.A., in the Magazine of Art, 1898, p. 446; private information.] C. D.

CALDERWOOD, HENRY (1830–1897), philosopher, born on 10 May 1830 at Peebles, where his forefathers had lived for generations, was the son of William Calderwood and his wife, Elizabeth Mitchell. He was baptised in the East United Presbyterian—now the Leckie memorial—church, Peebles. In his boyhood his parents removed to Edinburgh, where his father became a corn merchant, and he received his early education at the Edinburgh high school. He studied at the university of Edinburgh with a view to the ministry. His attention was chiefly devoted to philosophy, and he came second in Sir William Hamilton's prize list in 1847. In the logic class in 1850 his name appears next to that of John Veitch [q. v.] He entered the theological hall of the United Presbyterian Church in 1851, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Edinburgh in January 1856. In 1854, while still a student, he published 'The Philosophy of the Infinite.' This work, which has reached a fourth edition, is a criticism of the agnostic tendencies of Sir William Hamilton's philosophy in his lectures and in 'The Philosophy of the Conditioned.' In opposition to Sir William Hamilton, who taught that though we must believe in the Infinite we can have no knowledge of its nature, Calderwood maintained that a partial and ever-extending knowledge of God the Infinite One is possible for man, and that faith in Him implies knowledge. It was a daring undertaking for a youth thus to enter the lists against the most experienced and accomplished metaphysician of his day, but it was generally acknowledged that in the essence of the contention at least the pupil had scored against his professor, and the learning, courage, and logical acumen of the young author at once placed him among the foremost of the philosophic thinkers of his time.

On 16 Sept. 1856 Calderwood was ordained minister of Greyfriars church, Glasgow, in succession to David King [q. v.] By his clear incisive preaching and his efficient pastoral work Calderwood maintained the honour and strength of the church over which he had been placed, and when he left it after twelve years' ministry it was compact, well organised, and prosperous. Calderwood threw himself heartily into many political and religious movements intended to benefit his fellow citizens, especially the lower classes of Glasgow. There was scarcely an organisation of a philanthropic nature in the city that did not receive his ready advocacy and help, and when he left Glasgow for Edinburgh he received a public testimonial from the citizens in token of their appreciation of his services. In 1861 Calderwood was elected examiner in philosophy to the university of Glasgow; that university conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1865; and in 1866, pending the appointment of a successor to William Fleming and the introduction of Professor Edward Caird, now master of Balliol College, Oxford, he conducted the moral philosophy classes in Glasgow. In 1868 he was appointed to the chair of moral philosophy in the university of Edinburgh. His systematic teaching was on the lines of the Scottish philosophy and against all Hegelian tendencies, and he showed how philosophical studies could be pursued in a devout spirit. At an early period in his work as a professor the newer evolutionary science then rising into prominence engaged his attention, and he tried to discover and explain the bearings of physiological science on man's mental and moral nature. The physiology of the brain and nervous system was closely studied, and in 1879 he published 'The Relations of Mind and Brain,' which has reached a third edition. In 1881 he published his Morse lectures on 'The Relations of Science and Religion,' originally delivered in connection with the Union Theological Seminary, New York, and afterwards redelivered in Edinburgh. 'Evolution and Man's Place in Nature' was published in 1893, and enlarged in 1896. In these works Calderwood tried to prove that the primary function of brain is to serve, not as an organ of thought but as an organ of sensory-motor activity. He believed it to be demonstrated by physiology that the direct dependence of mind on brain was confined to the sensory-motor functions, the dependence of the higher forms of mental activity being on the other hand only indirect. He endeavoured to establish the thesis that man's intellectual and spiritual life as we know it is not the product of natural evolution, but necessitates the assumption of a new creative cause. The success

of his work as professor was demonstrated by the extremely large proportion of the Ferguson scholarships in philosophy, open to all the Scottish universities, which his students gained. He was fond of the Socratic or catechetical method of instruction, and encouraged the students to express difficulties and objections. Calderwood occupies a distinctive and original place in the temple of Scottish philosophy.

But, besides his work as a professor, Calderwood took an active interest in political, philanthropic, educational, and religious matters in Edinburgh. In 1869 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He was the first chairman of the Edinburgh school board, elected in 1873, and on his retirement from the post in 1877 he received an address from the public school teachers of the city. He was repeatedly asked to stand as a candidate for parliament for the southern division of Edinburgh, and was at the time of his death chairman of the North and East of Scotland Liberal Unionist Association. In 1870 he was elected a ruling elder in Morningside United Presbyterian church, Edinburgh, and up to the end was seldom absent from the annual meetings of synod. He sat on the mission board of his church for three terms of four years, and in 1880 he was elected moderator of synod. Questions of temperance reform, Presbyterian union, foreign missions, and kindred subjects received his warm and powerful advocacy. For some years he was editor of the 'United Presbyterian Magazine.' He received the freedom of Peebles, his native town, in 1877. In 1897 he was presented with a handsome testimonial by the residents and visitors at Carr Bridge, Inverness-shire, for conducting religious services during several holiday seasons and for other acts of piety and benevolence. He died at Edinburgh on 19 Nov. 1897. In 1857 he married Anne Hulton Leadbetter, who survived him. A portrait, painted in 1897 by Sir George Reid, R.S.A., passed to the possession of his widow.

Besides the works already mentioned and pamphlets and articles in magazines, Professor Calderwood published: 1. 'Handbook of Moral Philosophy,' 1872, now in its 17th edit., and widely used in Britain and America. 2. 'Teaching, its End and Means,' 1874, which reached its 4th edit. 3. 'The Parables of Our Lord,' 1880; and, posthumously, 4. 'David Hume,' in 'Famous Scots Series,' 1898.

[In 1900 appeared the Life of Professor Calderwood by his son, Mr. W. C. Calderwood of the Fishery Board for Scotland, and the Rev. David Woodside, B.D., with a special chapter on his Philosophical Works by A. Seth Pringle-Pattison, LL.D. Other sources of information are the United Presbyterian Magazines and Missionary Records, and personal knowledge.]

T. B. J.

CALDICOTT, ALFRED JAMES (1842–1897), musician, was the eldest son of William Caldicott, a hop merchant of Worcester and musical amateur, and was born at Worcester on 26 Nov. 1842. At the age of nine he became a choirboy in the cathedral, where several of his brothers and half-brothers subsequently sang also. He rose to be the leading treble, and, while taking part in the Three Choir festivals, formed the ambition to conduct an oratorio of his own in the cathedral. At the age of fourteen his voice broke, and he was articled to Done, the cathedral organist. He remained at Worcester, acting as assistant to Done until 1863, when he entered the Leipzig Conservatorium to complete his studies. Moscheles and Plaidy were his masters for the pianoforte; Reinecke, Hauptmann, and Richter for theory and composition. In 1865 he returned to Worcester, and became organist at St. Stephen's and honorary organist to the corporation. He spent twelve years in routine work, teaching, organ-playing, and conducting a musical society he had established. In 1878 he graduated Mus. Bac. Cantab. In the same year he made his first notable success as a composer, his humorous glee 'Humpty Dumpty' being awarded a special prize at a competition instituted by the Manchester Glee Society. In 1879 his serious glee 'Winter Days' won the prize offered by the Huddersfield Glee and Madrigal Union. He was then commissioned to compose an oratorio for the Worcester festival. He chose the story of the widow of Nain as subject, wrote both libretto and music himself, and on 12 Sept. 1881 realised his boyish dream by conducting his oratorio in the cathedral.

In 1882 Caldicott left Worcester for Torquay, but a few months later settled in London. He then began to compose operettas for Thomas German Reed [q. v.], the first being 'Treasure Trove,' performed in 1883. Reed produced twelve others, including 'A Moss Rose Rent,' 1883; 'Old Knockles,' 1884; 'In Cupid's Court,' 1885; 'A United Pair,' 1886; 'The Bosun's Mate,' 1888; 'The Friar;' 'Wanted an Heir;' 'In Possession;' 'Brittany Folk;' 'Tally Ho!' (1890). When the Albert Palace in Battersea Park was opened with ambitious intentions a full orchestra was engaged, and Caldicott was appointed conductor. He composed a dedication ode for the opening on 6 June 1885, but very soon resigned. He afterwards conducted at the Prince of Wales's Theatre,

where two operettas, 'All Abroad' and 'John Smith,' commissioned by Carl Rosa, were performed in 1889–90. He went to the United States in 1890 as conductor to Miss Agnes Huntingdon's light opera company; her retirement from the stage prevented the production of an important work commissioned for her on a larger scale than Caldicott's other operettas. After his return to England he was appointed a professor at the Royal College of Music and the Guildhall School of Music; in 1892 he resigned these posts on being appointed principal of a private teaching establishment styled the London College of Music. He also became conductor at the Comedy Theatre in 1893. Incessant work overtaxed his strength, and in 1896 cerebral exhaustion gradually developed. His last composition was a part-song, 'The Angel Sowers,' composed for J. S. Curwen's 'Choral Handbook' (1885). He died at Barnwood House, near Gloucester, on 24 Oct. 1897. He married an Irish lady, niece of Sir Richard Mayne [q. v.], and a good soprano vocalist, by whom he had three sons and also a daughter, who was trained as a vocalist, but married and retired.

Other works by Caldicott were: Operettas: 'A Fishy Case' (1885), and 'The Girton Girl and the Milkmaid' (1893); cantatas for ladies' voices: 'A Rhine Legend' (1882) and 'Queen of the May' (1884); and many single songs, both solo and concerted. 'Unless' (London, 1883, fol.), to words by Mrs. Browning, has been specially successful. He was well skilled in musical science, and constructed many clever canons; in his oratorio 'The Widow of Nain' there is a chorale, the treble and bass of which remain the same if sung with the book held upside down. His sacred music, from 'The Widow of Nain' to the smallest part-song, is always dignified and pleasing. He published no instrumental music of importance. The special novelty he brought forward was the humorous admixture of childish words and very complicated music in the glee 'Humpty Dumpty' (1878). It was so successful that he composed another in the same year, 'Jack and Jill,' and many musicians imitated him for a time. He set these nursery rhymes in the most elaborately scientific style, with full use of contrast and the opportunities afforded by individual words—as, for instance, the descent of all the voices through the interval of an eleventh at the words 'Humpty Dumpty had a great fall.' These pieces, as also Caldicott's humorous songs, 'The New Curate' and 'Two Spoons,' are thoroughly amusing to an average English audience; yet any listener not comprehending the text would probably notice nothing beyond spirited and well-constructed music, and not even suspect a humorous intention. This fact helps to illustrate the powers and limitations of the art of music. Should any profound research on the functions of the various arts be undertaken, Caldicott's glees may give considerable assistance.

[Musical Herald, November 1897, with portrait; Musical Times, December 1897; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography; Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 769; private information.] H. D.

CALDWELL, Sir JAMES LILLYMAN (1770–1863), general, colonel commandant royal (late Madras) engineers, son of Major Arthur Caldwell (*d.* 1786) of the Bengal engineers and of his wife Elizabeth Weed of Greenwich, Kent, and nephew of General Sir Alexander Caldwell, G.C.B., of the Bengal artillery, was born on 22 Nov. 1770. He entered the service of the East India Company as a cadet in 1788 and received a commission as ensign in the Madras engineers on 27 July 1789. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant, 2 Dec. 1792; captain lieutenant, 8 Jan. 1796; captain, 12 Aug. 1802; major, 1 Jan. 1806; lieutenant-colonel, 26 Sept. 1811; lieutenant-colonel commandant, 1 May 1824; colonel, 20 May 1825; major-general, 10 Jan. 1837; lieutenant-general, 9 Nov. 1846; general, 20 June 1854.

Early in 1791 Caldwell joined the force under Lord Cornwallis for the campaign against Tippu in Maisur. He was present at the attack by Colonel Floyd on Tippu's camp in front of Bengalur on 6 March, and took part in the successful assault of the pettah of Bengalur on the following day, when the British loss was heavy. He served throughout the siege of Bengalur from 8 to 20 March, and, although wounded in the trenches, entered the breach with the storming party on the 21st. He was present at the battle of Arakere, when Tippu was defeated by Cornwallis on 14 May, and was with the advanced brigade on 15 July at the capture of Usur. He served as an engineer at the siege of Ryakota and of five other strong forts during the same month. On 17 Sept. he assisted in the reduction of Ramanghar, took part in the surprise and capture of the pettah of Nundidrug on the 22nd, and in the siege of Nundidrug from 27 Sept. to 18 Oct., when he mounted the breach with the storming party at its capture. On 29 Nov. he accompanied the chief engineer, Lieutenant-colonel Patrick Ross [q. v.], to the siege of the strong hill fort of

Savandrug, and climbed to the breach and entered with the storming party on 21 Dec.

On 6 Feb. 1792 Caldwell was engaged in the night attack under Cornwallis on Tippu's entrenched camp in front of Seringapatam, and served through the siege of that place, which immediately followed, until 22 Feb., when he was wounded in the trenches. After the capitulation and treaty of peace with Tippu on 19 March he returned to Madras.

In 1794 Caldwell went to the Northern Circars with Michael Topping, who came to India as an astronomer and was employed on the public works, to investigate and report upon proposals for the improvement of that part of the country. He constructed various public works until 1799, when he took part under General Harris in the final campaign against Tippu. He was present at the action of Malavali on 27 March and at the second siege of Seringapatam in April, when he commanded the third brigade of engineers. He led the ladder party in the successful assault on 4 May. He was twice wounded, once in the trenches, and again with the forlorn hope at the top of the breach, when he was shot and rolled down into the ditch. For his services he was most favourably mentioned in despatches, received the medal for Seringapatam, and a pension for his wounds.

On his recovery he resumed his civil duties, and was engaged for the next ten years on public works of importance. At the end of August 1810 he sailed with Sir John Abercromby [q. v.] in the frigate Ceylon as chief engineer in the expedition against Mauritius. On 18 Sept. they fell in with the French man-of-war Venus, off St. Denis, Bourbon, and after a smart action, in which both vessels were dismasted, the Ceylon was compelled to strike to the French sloop Victor which came to the assistance of the Venus. The following morning, however, Commodore Rowley, arriving in the Boadicea, retook the Ceylon and also picked up the Venus. The expedition assembled at Rodriguez in November, and on the 29th landed at Mauritius. Next day the French were defeated, and on 2 Dec. the island surrendered. Caldwell was thanked in general orders and favourably mentioned in despatches for his 'most able and assiduous exertions.'

He returned to Madras in January 1811, and in March was appointed to the engineer charge of the centre division of the Madras army. In 1812 he repaired and reconstructed the fortress of Seringapatam. In 1813 he was appointed special surveyor of fortresses. In 1815 his services were acknowledged by a companionship of the order of the Bath, military division. In 1816 he was appointed acting chief engineer of Madras and a commissioner for the restoration of the French settlements on the Malabar and Coromandel coasts. Eight years later he became lieutenant-colonel-commandant of his corps. After fifty years of distinguished war and peace service, he retired from the active list in 1837 and was made a K.C.B. on 10 March. On his return home the same year he lived chiefly at his house, 19 Place Vendôme, Paris, until his wife's death, when he bought Beechlands, Ryde, Isle of Wight, and passed his time partly there and at his London house in Portland Place.

Caldwell was made a G.C.B. in 1848. He died at Beechlands, Isle of Wight, on 28 June 1863. In the earlier part of his life he was a very clever artist in water-colour, and left many Indian landscapes of merit. A brief memoir of his services is given in Vibart's 'Military History of the Madras Engineers' (vol. ii.), and the frontispiece of the volume is a reproduction of a crayon likeness of Caldwell in the possession of Miss Pears of Richmond Green, Surrey, daughter of Sir Thomas Pears [q. v.] Caldwell married, in India in 1796, Jeanne Baptiste, widow of Captain Charles Johnston of the Madras army, and daughter of Jean Maillard of Dôle, Franche-Comté. By her he had a son, Arthur James (1799–1843), major in the 2nd queen's dragoon guards, who left no issue, and a daughter, Elizabeth Maria (1797–1870), who married, in 1815, Edward Richard (1791–1823), Madras civil service, third son of Sir Richard Sullivan of Thames Ditton (first baronet), and had issue.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Gent. Mag. 1863; Vibart's Military History of the Madras Engineers; Welsh's Military Reminiscences; Indian Histories; Annual Register, 1811; private sources.] R. H. V.

CALDWELL, ROBERT (1814–1891), coadjutor bishop of Madras, born on 7 May 1814 near Antrim, was the son of Scottish parents. In his tenth year his parents removed to Glasgow. In his sixteenth year he was taken to Dublin by an elder brother then living there, that he might study art. While in Dublin he came under religious impressions which led eventually to his becoming a missionary. He returned to Glasgow in 1838, and in the following year was accepted by the London Missionary Society, which sent him to Glasgow University to prosecute his studies. While studying there he imbibed a love of comparative philology,

which was intensified by the lectures of the Greek professor, Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.] After graduating B.A. in 1837, he embarked for Madras in the Mary Ann on 30 Aug. Among the passengers was Charles Philip Brown [q. v.], the Telugu scholar, who assisted Caldwell in his linguistic studies. Arriving in Madras on 8 Jan. 1838, he occupied himself during the first year of his residence in acquiring Tamil. While in Madras he made the acquaintance of the missionary, John Anderson (1805-1855) [q. v.], who exercised considerable influence on him. In February 1841 he resolved to join the English church, for which he had entertained predilections from his student days. He associated himself with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and was ordained on 19 Sept. by George Trevor Spencer [q. v.], bishop of Madras, at Utakamand, in the Nilgiri hills. By the end of 1841 he had established himself in Tinnevelly, where he laboured for fifty years, and before the end of 1842 he had visited all the mission stations and the important towns of the province. He took up his abode at Edengudi, and his first labour was to lay the foundations of a parochial system by obtaining the establishment of boundaries between the fields of the Church Missionary Society and of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He found the people in a very low state of civilisation, and successfully promoted education among them by establishing schools for boys and girls. During his lifetime he saw the Christians of Tinnevelly increase in number from six thousand to one hundred thousand. The change in condition was no less marked. In 1838 they were sneered at by the governing race as 'rice Christians,' and disdained by the educated Hindus as a new low caste, begotten of ignorance and hunger. Not long before Caldwell's death the director of public instruction in Madras declared that if the native Christians maintained their present rate of educational progress, they would before long engross the leading positions in professional life in Southern India. On 11 March 1877 Caldwell was consecrated at Calcutta bishop of Tinnevelly as coadjutor to the bishop of Madras.

Caldwell is, however, more widely known as an orientalist than as a missionary. His work as an investigator of the South Indian family of languages is of the first importance, and he brought to light many Sanskrit manuscripts in Southern India. By his researches he collected a mass of carefully verified and original materials such as no other European scholar has ever accumulated in India. In 1842 he assisted to revise the Tamil version of the Prayer Book, and from April 1858 until April 1869 he was occupied with the revision of the Tamil Bible, undertaken by a number of delegates at the instance of the Madras Auxiliary Bible Society. In 1872 he assisted in a second revision of the Prayer Book. In 1856 he published his 'Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian or South Indian Family of Languages' (London, 8vo), which in 1875 he revised and enlarged for a second edition, and which remains the standard authority on the subject. He had an intimate acquaintance with the people and their dialects, and made a careful study of their past history. In 1849 he wrote his 'Tinnevelli Shanars' (Madras; 2nd edit. London, 1850), which in 1881 he withdrew from circulation, on the representation of some of the younger members of the race that they had since so advanced in civilisation that the picture of their condition was no longer accurate. In 1881 his 'Political and General History of the District of Tinnevelly from the earliest Period to its Cession to the English Government in 1801' was published by the Madras government at the public expense. In the same year appeared 'Records of the Early History of the Tinnevelly Mission of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel' (Madras, 8vo). This work was chiefly compiled from the manuscript records of the mission which Caldwell brought together and collated for the first time.

On 31 Jan. 1891, on account of his age and feebleness, Caldwell resigned his episcopal office and retired to Kodaikanal. He died there in the same year on 28 Aug., and was buried on 29 Aug. under the altar of the church at Edengudi. A memorial tablet in English was placed in St. George's Cathedral, Madras, and a similar one in Tamil in the church at Edengudi. On 20 March 1844 he was married at Nagercoil, South Travancore, to Eliza, eldest daughter of Charles Mault, a missionary of the London Missionary Society. She assisted him greatly in his mission work, being peculiarly fitted to do so by her knowledge of Tamil. He left issue. In 1857 he received the degree of LL.D. from Glasgow University, and in 1874 that of D.D. from Durham University. He was an honorary member of the Asiatic Society.

Besides the works already mentioned Caldwell was the author of: 1. 'Lectures on the Tinnevelly Missions,' London, 1857, 12mo. 2. 'On Reserve in communicating Religious Instruction to Non-Christians in Mission Schools in India,' Madras, 1881, 8vo. He also published many sermons and lectures,

and, in conjunction with Edward Sargent, he revised the Tamil hymn-book. He made many contributions to the 'Indian Antiquary.' His 'Reminiscences' were published in 1894, after his death, by his son-in-law, the Rev. Joseph Light Wyatt.

[Caldwell's Reminiscences; Day's Mission Heroes: Bishop Caldwell, 1896; Stock's Hist. of the Church Missionary Society, 1899, index; The Times, 29 Aug. 1891; Journal of the Royal Asiatic Soc. 1892, pp. 145–6; Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, 1882, pp. 454–6; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates, 1898.]

E. I. C.

CALLAWAY, HENRY (1817–1890), first missionary bishop of St. John's, Kaffraria, in South Africa, born at Lymington in Somerset on 17 Jan. 1817, was the eleventh child of an exciseman, formerly a bootmaker, and of his wife, the daughter of a farmer at Minehead. Shortly after his birth his parents moved to Southampton, thence to London, and finally to Crediton, where his father was appointed supervisor of excise. He was educated at Crediton grammar school, and in May 1833 he went to Heavitree as assistant teacher in a small school. The head-master, William Dymond, was a quaker, and Callaway inclined to his opinions. In 1835 he went to Wellington as private tutor in a quaker family, and in the spring of 1837 he was admitted a member of the Society of Friends. In April 1839 he entered the service of a chemist at Southampton, but soon afterwards removed to Tottenham as surgeon's assistant to E. C. May, a former acquaintance. Early in 1841 he began studying at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and was licensed by the Royal College of Surgeons in July 1842, and by the Apothecaries' Society in April 1844. He took rooms in Bishopsgate Street in the summer of 1844, and in a short time succeeded in making a fair practice. He also held posts at the Red Lion Square (now Soho Square) Hospital, St. Bartholomew's, and the Farringdon dispensary, and about 1848 he took a house in Finsbury Circus. The impaired state of his health compelled him to sell his practice, worth about 1,000*l.* a year, in the summer of 1852, and in October to proceed to southern France; and he soon afterwards quitted the Society of Friends. On 12 Aug. 1853 he graduated M.D. at King's College, Aberdeen, having resolved to practise as a physician.

With returning health, however, the idea of mission work took increasing possession of him, and at the beginning of 1854 he wrote to John William Colenso [q.v.], bishop of Natal, offering his services. He was accepted by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and ordained deacon at Norwich on 13 Aug. On 26 Aug. he and his wife left England in the Lady of the Lake, reaching Durban on 5 Dec. After Christmas they moved to Pietermaritzburg, where he remained in charge of the mission church at Ekukanyeni, in the neighbourhood. On 23 Sept. 1855 he was ordained priest, and on 14 Oct. St. Andrew's church was opened, and he was placed in charge. In the beginning of 1858 he obtained a grant of land from government beyond the Umkomanzi river, and settled at a vacated Dutch farm on the Insunguze, which he named Spring Vale. At this settlement he began 'that life among the natives which has made his name a household word in South Africa.' In 1868, when Robert Gray [q.v.], bishop of Cape Town, consecrated William Kenneth Macrorie, bishop of Natal, in place of Colenso, Callaway after some hesitation resolved to support Macrorie.

From the beginning of his residence at Spring Vale, Callaway studied native beliefs, traditions, and customs. In 1868 he published 'Nursery Tales, Traditions, and Histories of the Zulus,' a valuable contribution to folklore, which was printed at Spring Vale. Between 1868 and 1870 he published his greatest work, 'The Religious System of the Amazulu,' which appeared in four parts: 'The Tradition of Creation;' 'Amatonga, or Ancestor Worship;' 'Diviners;' and 'Medical Magic and Witchcraft.' The last part was not completed. These works, owing to the lack of appreciation by the public, remained incomplete, but their scientific value is very great. They are perhaps the most accurate record of the beliefs and modes of thought of an unlettered race in the English tongue.

In December 1871 the South African bishops petitioned the Scottish episcopal church to establish a bishopric in Kaffraria, and on All Saints' day 1873 Callaway was consecrated missionary bishop of St. John's, Kaffraria, at St. Paul's episcopal church, Edinburgh. On 2 June 1874 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Oxford, and on 25 Aug. he left England. In 1876 the headquarters of the diocese were removed to Umtata. In 1877 war broke out, and Umtata was fortified by the directions of the governor, Sir Bartle Frere. After the conclusion of the war an important advance was made in regard to native education, which Callaway had peculiarly at heart, by the foundation of St. John's Theological College at Umtata in June 1879. The failure of Callaway's health caused the consecration of Bransby Key on 12 Aug.

1873 as coadjutor-bishop, and in June 1886 he resigned the bishopric. Returning to England in May 1887 he settled at Ottery St. Mary in Devonshire in 1888. He died at Ottery on 26 March 1890, and was buried in Ottery churchyard on 31 March. On 14 Oct. 1845 he married Ann Chalk, a member of the Society of Friends. They had no surviving children.

Besides the works already mentioned and several pamphlets, Callaway was the author of: 1. 'Immediate Revelation,' London, 1841, 12mo. 2. 'A Memoir of James Parnell,' London, 1846, 12mo. 3. 'Missionary Sermons,' London, 1875, 16mo. He also translated the book of Psalms into Zulu in 1871 (Natal, 16mo), and the Book of Common Prayer in 1882 (Natal, 8vo).

[Miss Benham's Henry Callaway (with portrait), 1896; Athenæum, 1890, i. 471; Times, 29 March 1890.] E. I. C.

CAMERON, SIR DUNCAN ALEXANDER (1808–1888), general, born on 19 Dec. 1808, was the only son of Sir John Cameron [q.v.] He joined the 42nd royal highlanders (Black Watch) as ensign on 8 April 1825. He became lieutenant on 15 Aug. 1826, captain on 21 June 1833, major on 23 Aug. 1839, and lieutenant-colonel on 5 Sept. 1843. On the outbreak of the Crimean war he obtained the local rank in Turkey of brigadier. He commanded the 42nd at Alma, 20 Sept. 1854, and the highland brigade at Balaklava, 26 Sept. and took part in the siege of Sebastopol, and in the assault on the Redan on 18 June 1855. For his services he was mentioned in the despatches, received the medal with three clasps, was made an officer of the legion of honour, and obtained the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the third class of the Medjidie. At the conclusion of the war he was nominated C.B. On 5 Oct. 1855 he received the local rank of major-general in Turkey, and on 24 July 1856 the same local rank in England. On 25 March 1859 he was nominated major-general. In 1860 he was appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland, and in the following year commander of the forces in New Zealand in succession to (Sir) Thomas Simson Pratt [q.v.], with the local rank of lieutenant-general.

New Zealand was in a state of intermittent warfare, and hostilities between the English and Maoris were of frequent occurrence. In November 1862 Cameron represented to the governor, Sir George Grey [q.v. Suppl.], the smallness of his force, which numbered under four thousand men. On 4 June 1863 he defeated the natives on the Katikara river; on 12 July he crossed the Maungatawhira with 380 men; on 29 Oct. he occupied Meri-Meri, though without preventing the retreat of the Maori force; and on 29 Nov. he again defeated the Maoris at Rangarira. On 20 Feb. 1864 he was nominated K.C.B. On 29 April he was repulsed with considerable loss in an assault on the Gate Pah. He carried on his operations with zeal, but he failed to adapt his tactics to bush warfare, and suffered severely on several occasions from attacking strong defensive positions without adequate dispositions. He also entirely disapproved of the war, which he considered to have been occasioned by the desire of the colonists to acquire the native lands. He expressed his disapprobation with considerable freedom, and in his letters to Grey made serious charges against the colonial ministers. Grey communicated these charges to the accused, and was blamed by Cameron for publishing a private communication. In January 1865 Cameron refused to undertake the destruction of a pah at Te Wereroa, alleging that his force was insufficient. Grey took the command himself, and partly by his judicious conduct of the operation, partly by his great influence with the Maoris, reduced the position in three days. Cameron tendered his resignation in February, and received permission to return to England in June. His conduct was approved by the war office. He also received the thanks of the New Zealand legislative council.

On 9 Sept. 1863 he was nominated colonel of the 42nd; on 1 Jan. 1868 he became lieutenant-general, and on 5 Dec. 1874 he attained the rank of general. He was governor of Sandhurst from 1868 to 1875. On 24 May 1873 he was nominated G.C.B. He died without issue at Blackheath on 7 June 1888. On 10 Sept. 1873 he married Louisa Flora (*d.* 5 May 1875), fourth daughter of Andrew Maclean, deputy inspector-general of the Military College, Sandhurst.

[Foster's Baronetage and Knightage, 1882; Times, 12 June 1888; Mackenzie's Hist. of the Camerons, 1884, pp. 413–4; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883, ii. passim; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr. 1892; Rees's Life and Times of Sir George Grey, 1892; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, 6th edit. iii. 257, 262; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Gudgeon's Reminiscences of the War in New Zealand, 1879; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 1897, pp. 176–9; Fox's War in New Zealand, 1866.] E. I. C.

CAMERON, VERNEY LOVETT (1844–1894), African explorer, the son of Jonathan Henry Lovett Cameron, rector of Shoreham,

Kent, and Frances, daughter of Francis Sapte of Cadicote Lodge, Welwyn, Hertfordshire, was born at Radipole, Weymouth, on 1 July 1844, and educated at Bourton in Somerset. He joined the navy in August 1857, and was placed on the Illustrious training ship, whence he was transferred to the Victor Emmanuel, and spent nearly four years in the Mediterranean and on the Syrian coast. He became a midshipman in June 1860. He was sent to the North American station on the Liffey at the end of 1861, and in the following year was at New Orleans when it was captured by the federals. From 1862 to 1864 he was in the Channel squadron, becoming sub-lieutenant in August 1863; promoted lieutenant in October 1865, he was sent to the East Indies in the Star. He was on the coast of East Africa in 1867, and saw service in the Abyssinian campaign of 1868, where he earned a medal. He was afterwards employed in the suppression of the slave trade in East Africa, and his experiences made a deep impression on him. About 1870 he was put on the steam reserve at Sheerness.

As soon as Cameron found himself in so quiet a berth as Sheerness, he volunteered to the Royal Geographical Society to go in search of Livingstone, attracted by a project which was then in many men's minds; but it was not till 1872, after some disappointments, that he was selected as leader of the expedition sent out by the society to carry aid to Livingstone, who had been discovered by Stanley in the previous year (*vide* Introduction to *Across Africa*). The object of his journey was to find Livingstone, who was known to have been bound for the south end of Bangweolo when Stanley left him, and afterwards to take an independent line of geographical exploration, with the aid of Livingstone's advice.

Cameron started on his task early in 1873, leaving England in company with Sir Bartle Frere [q.v.], who was on a mission to Zanzibar. Dr. W. E. Dillon accompanied the explorer, and Lieutenant Cecil Murphy volunteered at Aden to join the expedition. Arriving at Zanzibar in February 1873, they found the task of getting together the necessary carriers unusually difficult. At last they had to push on with an incomplete convoy to Rahenneko, and wait there for Murphy. On Murphy's arrival, further troubles and delays arose before a real start may be considered to have been made. By Mpwapwa, Ugogo, the Mgunda Mkali, and Unyanyembe, they went forward without much incident. At the latter place all three members of the expedition were down with severe fever, and many carriers were tempted to desert. At this stage the news of Livingstone's death was brought to Cameron, and altered all his plans. Dillon and Murphy started to return to the coast with Livingstone's body, and Cameron decided to proceed alone; but very shortly after their start Cameron heard of Dillon's death, and this caused another delay. When he at last got off he encountered a series of annoyances and hardships which were only checked on arrival at the Malagarazi. The next point of importance was Lake Tanganyika, a great part of which was still unexplored. Cameron spent a considerable time in determining the proper position of the southern portion of the lake, and, when he had finished, despatched his own servant with Livingstone's papers from Ujiji and his own journals to the coast, gave to those who wished to return the option of doing so, and then proceeded westward with sixty-two or sixty-three men for Nyangwe, which he determined to be on the main stream of the Congo. Here he endeavoured to obtain canoes, with the idea of following the great river; but failing in this, and meeting Tippoo Tib, he was induced to strike southward, where he met with much suspicion from natives who had been raided by slave dealers. His success in avoiding collisions and loss of life was remarkable. At Kasongo he fell in with an Arab who treated him with much kindness, and with a slave dealer from Bihé, in whose company he finally struck westward again along the watershed between the Congo and Zambesi, discovering the sources of the latter. After considerable sufferings from thirst and much worry, owing to the enforced company of slavers, he reached Bihé early in October 1875. He was now 240 miles from the west coast, and the journey seemed almost over; yet the greatest hardships fell upon his party at this point, and finally he had to push on by forced marches of 160 miles in four days to save his own life and send back relief for his men. He arrived at Katombela on 28 Nov. 1875, being thus the first traveller to cross the breadth of Africa from sea to sea.

On his return to England Cameron was naturally received with much acclamation; he was promoted specially to be a commander in July 1876, and was made a C.B.; he was also awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society, and created hon. D.C.L. of Oxford on 21 June. In September of this year he attended the Brussels conference on Africa.

After returning for a time to his professional duties, and among other things taking courses of gunnery and torpedo practice,

Cameron obtained leave in September 1878 to make a journey through Asiatic Turkey with a view to determining the value of a route to India from a point opposite Cyprus, which had just been transferred to British keeping, through Turkish dominions and by way of the Persian Gulf. He received a passage in the troopship Orontes to Cyprus; thence he crossed to Beirut and travelled through Lebanon to Tripoli of the Levant; thence to Aleppo, where he encountered some small difficulties; got on by way of Diarbekir and Mosul to Bagdad; then to Bussora and Bushire, where he heard of the British disasters in Zululand. He then at once telegraphed for leave to proceed to Natal, but by some misunderstanding received a message at Karachi to detain him, and so returned to England. When he arrived there, on 29 May 1879, it was too late for him to proceed to the theatre of war, so he set himself to write a popular description of his late journey, called 'Our Future Highway.'

In 1882 Cameron made a journey of another kind. On 8 January he joined Sir Richard Burton [q.v. Suppl.] at Madeira, and travelled to the West Coast of Africa on a special mission initiated by certain mining companies to examine the gold-producing district of the Gold Coast. They touched at Bathurst and Sierra Leone, and finally disembarked at Axim on the Gold Coast, where they proceeded to explore the interior within some twenty miles of the coast. Cameron in particular, leaving Axim on 16 March, made a route-survey to Tarquah, which is now the centre of the gold district; he also plotted the course of the Ankobra river. He made various collections for Kew and the Natural History Museum, which were mostly spoiled or lost. He returned from this expedition at the end of April, and on 26 June 1882 lectured on the subject with Burton at a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society.

In 1883 Cameron retired from the navy and thenceforward devoted himself to the study of African political questions, and the management or direction of various companies, chiefly connected with Africa. In 1890, immediately after the conclusion of the Anglo-German agreement for the delimitation of the possessions of the two powers in Africa, he embarked upon a project for exploration with commercial objects in West Africa; but, finding that the aims of those who had originated the idea would not be acceptable to the government, he withdrew from the project, and it fell through. The development of the Congo Free State was a matter of particular interest to him, and he was on various occasions consulted by the king of the Belgians on this subject. In a lecture delivered on 3 Feb. 1894 he claimed to have been the real originator of the idea of a railroad from the Cape to Cairo.

Cameron usually resided at Soulsbury, Leighton Buzzard, where he regularly hunted in the season. On 27 March 1894 he was thrown from his horse in returning from a day's hunting, and was killed. He was buried at Shoreham, Kent. At the time of his death he was chairman of the African International Flotilla and Transport Company, and of the Central African and Zoutspanberg Exploration Company. Besides the C.B., he received the order of the crown of Italy, and the gold medals of the Royal Geographical Society, the French Geographical Society, and a special medal from King Victor Emmanuel of Italy. The public sense of his services was further marked by the grant of a civil list pension of 50*l.* a year to his widow.

Cameron's character was remarkably unselfish; his exploration of Africa was marked by intense philanthropy, and his administration of companies by a disregard of personal profit. He was a great reader as well as a fluent writer; and his knowledge of languages was uncommon—he knew twelve in all, including French, Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese, as well as some of the African tongues, as Swahili.

Cameron married, on 2 June 1885, Amy Mona Reid, daughter of William Bristowe Morris of Kingston, Jamaica.

Cameron was a fairly prolific writer, particularly of tales of adventure for boys. His more important works are: 1. 'Essay on Steam Tactics,' 1865. 2. 'Across Africa,' 1877, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885. 3. 'Our Future Highway,' 1880, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'To the Gold Coast for Gold' (jointly with Sir Richard Burton), 1883, 8vo. 5. 'The Cruise of the Black Prince, privateer,' 1886. 6. 'The Queen's Land, or Ard al Malakat,' 1886. 7. 'Adventures of Herbert Massey in South America,' 1888. 8. 'The History of Arthur Penreath, sometime gentleman of Sir Walter Raleigh,' 1888. 9. 'Log of a Jack Tar,' 1891.

[Men of the Time, 1891; Times, 28 March 1894; Chums, 31 Aug. 1894 (an interview); Brown's Story of Africa, ii. 266; his own works; private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. A. H.

CAMPBELL, Sir ALEXANDER (1822–1892), Canadian politician, born at the village of Hedon, near Kingston-upon-Hull, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, England, on

9 March 1822, was the son of James Campbell, a physician of Scottish parentage, who, after residing for some time in Yorkshire, emigrated to Lachine, Lower Canada, in 1824. Alexander was educated first by the presbyterian minister at Lachine, then in the Roman catholic seminary of St.-Hyacinthe, and, on the removal of the family to Upper Canada, at the Kingston grammar school. He began the study of the law in 1836. About the same time he entered into articles, and, having served part of his time with (Sir) John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], was admitted an attorney in Hilary term 1842, and called to the bar in the Michaelmas following. He was thereupon taken into partnership by Macdonald. In 1856 he became queen's counsel, and in the same year was chosen a bencher of the Law Society. Four years later he was appointed dean of the faculty of law in Queen's University, Kingston.

His first public office was that of alderman of Kingston (1851–2). In 1856, in answer to a keen popular demand, Canada began the experiment of electing her legislative councillors, and Campbell, standing for the district of Cataraqui, which included Kingston and the county of Frontenac, was returned by a large majority in 1858. He was then offered, but declined, a seat in the Macdonald-Cartier cabinet. In February of 1863 he was elected speaker of the legislative council in succession to Sir Allan Napier Macnab [q. v.], and performed the duties of the office for about a year, when he entered the Macdonald-Taché administration as commissioner of crown lands. He occupied the same position in the coalition of 1864, the principal object of which was to bring about confederation. He took part in both the Charlottetown and Quebec conferences. In March 1865 he submitted the resolutions in favour of the Canadian federation to the council, and secured their passage by a large vote.

During 1866–7, when the governor-general and the leading members of the ministry were at the Westminster conference, Campbell stayed in Canada as minister in charge. At the inauguration of the dominion, on 1 July 1867, he was sworn of the privy council of Canada, and became the first postmaster-general, a portfolio which he continued to hold for the next six years. Summoned to the senate on 23 Oct. 1867, he held the seat for twenty years, acting, while the conservative party was in power, as government leader in that body.

In 1868 Campbell was nominated, at his own request, to act on a commission to England which was sent to obtain a transference to Canada of the Hudson's Bay territories and Rupert's Land, but, for some unexplained reason, he declined to go, and counselled delay in the matter. Two years later he undertook a special mission to England in connection with the subjects of Canadian import duties which were then in dispute between England and the United States, and were dealt with by the Washington treaty of 1870. A new department of the interior and superintendent of Indian affairs was created in 1872 and given to Campbell, but his incumbency lasted only for about six months. In November of that year the ministry resigned.

From 1873 to 1878 he led the conservative opposition in the senate and took a very active part against the Mackenzie administration, particularly with regard to its Pacific railway policy and its maintenance of Letellier as lieutenant-governor of Quebec. After Sir John Alexander Macdonald returned to power, Campbell held the following cabinet offices in succession: receiver-general, 8 Nov. 1878; postmaster-general, 20 May 1879; minister of militia, 16 Jan. 1880; postmaster-general, 8 Nov. 1880; minister of justice, 20 May 1881; postmaster-general from 25 Sept. 1885 till 26 Jan. 1887—in all of which he proved himself a painstaking administrator.

His most important department was that of justice. In exercising the dominion supervision over local legislation, a power inherited from the colonial office, Campbell was considered to take an unduly narrow view of the powers of the provincial legislatures as they were defined under the Confederation Act. Two of his decisions aroused much public excitement. One was the disallowance on three occasions (1881–2–3) of a railway measure by which the provincial legislature of Manitoba sought independent connection with the United States system. The province ultimately secured its end, and a compromise was effected with the Canadian Pacific Railway Company. Again, the legislature of British Columbia levied certain fines on the immigration of the Chinese. Campbell disallowed the act as well on imperial as dominion grounds (1883). Somewhat later there came a despatch from Lord Derby (31 May 1884) to the effect that similar legislation in Australia was not held to involve imperial interests. The legislature of British Columbia thereupon re-enacted the statute which was duly suffered to come into operation (1885).

The honour of K.C.M.G. was bestowed on Campbell at an investiture held in Montreal

by her Majesty's direction on 24 May 1879. On 1 June 1887 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Ontario. He died on 24 May 1892, just before the expiry of his term, at Government House in the city of Toronto, and was buried with public honours.

In 1885 he married Georgina Frederica Locke, daughter of Thomas Sandwith of Beverley in Yorkshire.

[Taylor's Portraits of Brit. Amer. i. 247–58; Dent's Can. Port. Gall. iii. 217–19; Dent's Last Forty Years, ii. 428, 435, 444–5, 470–1, 548; Morgan's Legal Directory, pp. 36, 41; Morgan's Dom. Ann. Reg. (1879), p. 146; J. E Cotè's Political Appts. pp. 3, 38; N. O. Cotè's Political Appts. pp. 75–6; Todd's Parl. Govt. in the Col. p. 603; Pope's Mem. of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 18, 180–2, 267, ii. 48, 237; Hodgins's Cor. &c. Min. of Justice, pp. 826–39, 1078–94; Confederation Debates, Quebec, 1865; Canadian Hansard.] T. B. B.

CAMPBELL, Sir GEORGE (1824–1892), Indian administrator and author, born in 1824, was the eldest son of Sir George Campbell of Edenwood, near Cupar, Fifeshire, by Margaret, daughter of A. Christie of Ferrybank. The elder Sir George, brother of John, first Baron Campbell [q. v.], was for some time assistant surgeon in the East India Company's service. He was knighted in 1833 in consideration of his active services in preserving the peace in Fifeshire during the reform riots. He died at Edenwood on 20 March 1854.

The younger Sir George was, at the age of eight, sent to the Edinburgh New Academy. After two years there he went for three years to Madras College, St. Andrews. He then spent two sessions at St. Andrews University. Having obtained a nomination for the East India Company, he entered at Haileybury, where, during two years, his chief subjects were history, political economy, and law. He embarked for India in September 1842, in company with his two brothers, Charles and John Scarlett Campbell.

George Campbell became in June 1843 assistant magistrate and collector at Badaon, Rohilcund, in the north-west provinces. In 1845 he was promoted to the joint magistracy of the district of Moradabad. He very early began to study land tenures, and to confirm his knowledge by intercourse with the villagers. In May 1846 he was given temporary charge of Khytul and Ladwa in the eastern part of the Cis-Sutlej States, the latter district being newly annexed from the Sikhs. He remained in the Cis-Sutlej territory for five years. Having settled Ladwa, he was despatched to the Wadnee district, between Loodiana and Ferozepore. He then carried out the annexation of the Nabha and Kapoorthalla territories and the occupation and settlement of Aloowal, and, having been sent back to Khytul and Ladwa, did good service in finding and conveying supplies for the troops in the second Sikh war.

In the early part of 1849 Campbell contributed to the 'Mofussilite,' a well-known Indian paper, some letters signed 'Economist,' urging upon Lord Dalhousie the annexation of the Punjab, but, in opposition to the views of Sir H. Lawrence, limiting further extension within the line of the Indus. The views advocated were in their main lines carried out. After the annexation of the Punjab, Campbell was promoted to the district of Loodiana, having also charge of the Thuggee department of the Punjab. Shah Sujah, ex-ruler of Afghanistan, was under his care. A recrudescence of Thuggee was checked and dacoity successfully dealt with. Owing to ill-health Campbell, in January 1851, left Calcutta for Europe on long furlough.

During his three years' absence from India Campbell was called to the English bar from the Inner Temple in 1854, and was appointed by his uncle (then lord chief-justice) associate of the court of queen's bench. He gave evidence before the committee of inquiry which was held previous to the renewal of the East India Company's charter, in view of which he published in 1852 a useful descriptive handbook, 'Modern India.' In the following year he also issued 'India as it may be,' a long pamphlet setting forth his view of needful reforms.

Having married, Campbell returned to India with his wife in June 1854. He went back to the north-west provinces as magistrate and collector of Azimghur in the province of Benares. Early in 1855 he was made commissioner of customs for Northern India and assistant to John Russell Colvin [q. v.] in the general government of the provinces. Later in the year he became commissioner of the Cis-Sutlej States, 'the appointment of all others I most coveted.' Nominally under Sir John Lawrence, he held in reality an almost independent position. His policy was to leave the native states alone so long as they were well managed. In March 1857 he was offered the secretaryship to the government of the north-west provinces. Before, however, he could take over his new duties the mutiny broke out. Incendiary fires had already occurred at Umballa, the seat of his late administration, and in an interview at Simla on 1 May with General Anson (then commander-in-chief in

India) Campbell impressed upon him their importance and his knowledge of communication among the sepoys. Unable to reach his new post at Agra owing to the mutiny, he remained at his old post at Umballa. Thence he forwarded to the 'Times' an interesting series of letters on the course of the mutiny, under the signature of 'A Civilian.' Campbell was the first to enter Delhi after its capture. On 26 Sept., as provisional civil commissioner, he joined the column pursuing the mutineers. Subsequently he went with the troops to the relief of Agra. During the pursuit of the rebels, he rode ahead of the troops and accidentally captured three of the rebels' guns, the gunners thinking him to be leading a body of cavalry.

After a short stay at Agra he accompanied Sir Hope Grant's force to the relief of Cawnpore and Lucknow (26 Oct.) On arrival at the former place, however, his functions as civil commissioner ceased, and he was soon afterwards ordered to Benares as adviser to (Sir) John Peter Grant [q. v. Suppl.] In a final contribution to the 'Times' signed 'Judex,' Campbell insisted upon the absence of concerted rebellion among the Mohammedans, and declared that he had been unable to find any proof of the alleged atrocities committed upon white women. Leaving Benares for Calcutta at the end of November 1857, he was employed by the Governor-general (Lord Canning) to write an official account of the mutiny for the home authorities. Campbell subjoined a recommendation to reorganise the north-west provinces on the Punjab system. After Colin Campbell's capture of Lucknow, Campbell was ordered there as second civil commissioner of Oude. He also for a time had charge of the Lucknow district, and was entrusted with the restoration of order and the care of the Oude royal family. He was not always in harmony with the policy of Lord Canning. In his annual report for 1861 he contended for a system of tenant right, and thus initiated a controversy which became acute under Lord Elgin's viceroyalty, and was not settled till 1886, when the Oude Landlord and Tenant Law was passed. Lord Lawrence supported Campbell's views, which in the main prevailed. Campbell visited England in 1860, and after returning to Lucknow he, in 1862, introduced into Oude the new Indian codes of civil and criminal procedure and the penal code. In the same year he was appointed by Lord Elgin a judge of the newly constituted high court of Bengal. His judicial duties, which were confined almost entirely to the appellate courts, were not heavy, and he was employed by the viceroy, Lord Lawrence, on special missions to Agra to inquire into the judicial system of the north-west provinces. His recommendations were the foundation on which the new high courts were established in 1865. His legal investigations were embodied in 'The Law applicable to the new Regulation Provinces of India, with Notes and Appendices,' 1863, 8vo.

While at Calcutta Campbell devoted much time to his favourite study of ethnology. After a long tour in India in 1864–5 he published 'The Ethnology of India' and a pamphlet called 'The Capital of India, with some particulars of the Geography and Climate of that Country,' 1865, in which Nassik, near Bombay, was recommended as a suitable site for a new capital. In 1866 he visited China, and on his return was sent to Orissa as head of a commission to report upon the causes of the recent severe famine (the most serious in Bengal since 1770) and the measures taken by the local administrators. The report of 1867 was unfavourable to the Bengal officials. It recommended improved transport and means of communication, increased expenditure and security of tenure for cultivators. Campbell himself was entrusted with the compilation of a supplementary report on former famines, and on changes of administration needed to meet future ones. In the spring of 1867 he left India to collect materials at the India office in London. On his return in the autumn he was appointed chief commissioner of the central provinces, where in his own words he went to work 'in new broom style.' He nominally held the post for three years, but in 1868 his health broke down and he went to England on long furlough.

During a two years' absence from India Campbell stood for Dumbartonshire as an advanced liberal, but retired before the polling day. He also made two tours in Ireland to study the land question, the outcome of which was 'The Irish Land,' 1869, in which were advocated the tenant-right principles embodied in the land acts of 1870 and 1881. For the Cobden Club series on land tenure he also published in 1870 a volume on 'Tenure of Land in India.' New editions appeared in 1876 and 1881. He was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 22 June 1870. Having been somewhat unexpectedly offered the lieutenant-governorship of Bengal, he sailed for India in January 1871. Lord Mayo, then viceroy, was in sympathy with his views, and Campbell was appointed to carry out the changes he had recommended in the supplemental Orissa report. He obtained the assistance as secretary of Mr. (afterwards

Sir Charles) Bernard, and of his own brother, Charles Campbell. The influence of Sir John Strachey also stood him in good stead. The most important measure of Campbell's administration was the district road act, in which taxation was raised for local purposes on local property. The measure was very successful in spite of the opposition of the Bengal officials. A system of regular collection of statistics was also initiated, and the first properly conducted census of Bengal was taken in 1871. Campbell also gave great attention to education. He extended the village school system of Sir John Peter Grant and established competitive examinations for the admission of natives into the Bengal service. A medical school founded for them at Calcutta bears Campbell's name. Campbell believed in technical and physical training rather than in legal and literary.

During his term of office in Bengal a successful expedition was conducted against the Lushais, and the Garo Hills district (then unexplored) was annexed. Campbell deprecated in general prosecution for press offences, though he held an entirely free press to be inconsistent with oriental methods of government. After the assassination of Lord Mayo, the temporary viceroy, Francis, Lord Napier and Ettrick [q. v. Suppl.], continued his support to Campbell's reforms, but Lord Northbrook was not in harmony with his views, and vetoed a bill (which had passed unanimously the Bengal council) for re-establishing the rural communes. In dealing with the Bengal famine of 1873–4, however, there was no serious disagreement between the viceroy and the lieutenant-governor, with the notable exception of the refusal to sanction Campbell's proposed prohibition of the export of rice from Bengal. The system of relief by public works and of advances to cultivators was successfully carried out by Campbell, with the assistance of Sir Richard Temple, who succeeded him as lieutenant-governor. In the latter's opinion he knew more of the realities of famine than any officer then in India, and his views had great weight with the commission appointed after the Southern Indian famine of 1876–7.

Campbell finally left India in April 1874, partly on account of bad health, but partly also because he felt that he was not sufficiently in the confidence of the Indian government. In the preceding February he had been named a member of the council of India, but gave up the appointment in less than a year to enter parliament. He had been created K.C.S.I. in May 1873. Campbell presided over the economy and trade department at the Social Science Congress held at Glasgow in the autumn of 1874. In April 1875 he entered parliament as liberal member for Kirkcaldy, and sat for that constituency till his death. He took an active interest in foreign and colonial in addition to Indian questions. Unfortunately, through defects of voice and manner and a too frequent interposition in debate, Campbell soon wearied the house, and as a politician his failure was as complete as had been his success as an administrator in India.

In the welfare of native races Campbell always showed great interest. In the autumn of 1878 he went to the United States to make a study of the negro question. In 1879 he published his results in 'Black and White: the Outcome of a Visit to the United States.' Campbell also published 'A Handy Book on the Eastern Question,' 1876, 8vo, and a pamphlet, 'The Afghan Frontier,' 1879, 8vo. In 1887 he issued a volume entitled 'The British Empire.' He wrote on ethnological subjects in the 'Quarterly Ethnological Journal' and the 'Journal of the Bengal Asiatic Society,' and in 1874 he edited for the Bengal Secretarial Press 'Specimens of the Language of India, including those of the Aboriginal Tribes of Bengal, the Central Provinces, and the Eastern Frontier.' At the time of his death he was in Egypt, writing an account of his Indian career.

Campbell died at Cairo, from the effects of influenza, on 18 Feb. 1892, and was buried in the British Protestant cemetery there. He married in 1853 Lætitia, daughter of John Gowan Vibart, of the Bengal civil service, and left several children.

Campbell's 'Memoirs of my Indian Career' (2 vols. 1893, ed. Sir Charles Bernard) contains some severe criticism of Kaye's and Malleson's account of the mutiny from the point of view of a close spectator, as well as a valuable account of the progress of the tenant-right question in India, and the treatment of famines, with both of which Campbell's name will always be prominently associated.

[Memoirs of my Indian Career, ed. Bernard, with portrait; Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 75, 76; Sir R. Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, chap. xviii.; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments and the Salisbury Parl.; Times, 19, 20 Feb. 1892; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. Suppl.]

G. Le G. N.

CAMPBELL, GEORGE DOUGLAS, eighth Duke of Argyll (1823–1900), second son of John Douglas, seventh duke, and Joan, daughter of John Glassel of Long Niddry, East Lothian, was born on 30 April

1823 at Ardencaple Castle, Dumbartonshire. It was here that he was brought up and privately educated. As a youth he read widely, and deeply interested himself in natural science. In May 1837 he became Marquis of Lorne and heir to the dukedom by the death of his elder brother, John Henry (*b.* 11 Jan. 1821). His first contribution to public questions was a 'Letter to the Peers from a Peer's Son,' a work which, though published in 1842 anonymously, was soon known to be by him. The subject was the struggle in the church of Scotland, which resulted in 1843 in the secession of Dr. Chalmers and the foundation of the Free Church. In 1848 he followed this work by another, entitled 'Presbytery Examined: an Essay on the Ecclesiastical History of Scotland since the Reformation.' His view was to some extent favourable to that which had been held by Chalmers, but not to the point of secession, his ultimate conclusion being that the claim of the Free Church to exclusive jurisdiction in matters spiritual was a dogma not authorised by scripture. He had already, on the death of his father in 1847, taken his place in the House of Lords among the Peelites, for he was a convinced free-trader and gave an independent support to the Russell ministry, then engaged in carrying out the doctrines of 1846, the legacy of the government of Sir Robert Peel. His maiden speech was delivered in May 1848, in favour of a bill for the removal of Jewish disabilities, and later in the session he took occasion to declare that he was 'no protectionist.' His abilities began to attract attention; he made a reputation as a writer on scientific subjects, and on 19 Jan. 1851 he was elected F.R.S. In the same year the university of St. Andrews elected him its chancellor, and in his address he spoke regretfully of having never enjoyed at public school or university the training which produced 'a wise tolerance of the idiosyncrasies of others and broad catholicity of sentiment.' In 1854 Glasgow University also elected him lord rector, in the following year he presided over the British Association at Glasgow, and later, in 1861, he became president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Meanwhile Lord Derby's brief-lived ministry had come and gone in 1852, and in January 1853 the duke became privy seal in the coalition ministry of whigs and Peelites formed by Lord Aberdeen, though he was not yet thirty years of age. The Crimean war began, and in February 1854, the month when France and England sent their ultimatum to St. Petersburg, the duke came forward as a supporter of the government, asserting that 'the real question is whether you are to allow a weaker nation to be trodden under foot by a stronger,' i.e. Russia (*Hansard*, 14 Feb. 1854). In January 1855 the Roebuck motion for inquiry into the war was carried in the House of Commons, and Lord Aberdeen at once resigned; but the 'Radical Duke,' as he was sometimes called, retained his office under the new whig prime minister, Lord Palmerston. In the course of the same year he exchanged his office for that of postmaster-general in succession to Lord Canning, remaining in that position until February 1858, when Lord Palmerston's government fell, and was succeeded by that of Lord Derby. At the end of June 1859, however, Palmerston returned to office, and with him the duke, who reverted to the post of privy seal.

In 1860 he took charge of the post office for a few months during the absence of Lord Elgin, but resumed the privy seal in the same year. Palmerston died in October 1865, but the duke retained office under his successor, Earl Russell, retiring with his chief on his defeat in June 1866. Meanwhile he had performed considerable service to the government in the House of Lords, where the conservatives were not only formidable in numbers, but also, under the leadership of Lord Derby, formidable in debate. Thus, for instance, in 1857, when a resolution was debated condemning the policy of the government in China and their conduct in the affair of the Arrow, the duke defended Palmerston on an occasion when many of the party broke away, causing a defeat both in the Lords and the Commons. Again, he and Russell were the only members of the cabinet in 1862 who advocated, in vain, though how wisely was proved later, the detention of the Alabama. In respect of the American civil war then commencing the duke was strongly favourable to the cause of the north and of the union, gaining from Bright approval of the 'fair and friendly' utterances of 'one of the best and most liberal of his order.' The duke defended his opinions in characteristic language: 'There is a curious animal in Loch Fyne which I have sometimes dredged up from the bottom of the sea, and which performs the most extraordinary and unaccountable acts of suicide and self-destruction. It is a peculiar kind of star-fish, which, when brought up from the bottom of the water, immediately throws off all its arms; its very centre breaks up, and nothing remains of one of the most beautiful forms in nature but a thousand wriggling fragments. Such undoubtedly would have been the fate of the

American union if its government had admitted what is called the right of secession. I think we ought to admit, in fairness to the Americans, that there are some things worth fighting for, and that national existence is one of them.' There spoke the man of science as well as the statesman, for the duke was both. When the paper-duty repeal bill was introduced into the Lords, as part of the programme of Gladstone's budget of 1860, the duke warned the peers, though in vain, not to reject a supply bill, or take an action for which there was no precedent since the revolution. Evidently there was a future for such a man, of character as lofty as his lineage, of long and early experience in affairs, and gifted with an austere and commanding eloquence. The way seemed to be clearer before him now that Palmerston was dead and Russell in retirement. It might well be that the thoughts of Gladstone, the new liberal chief and the greatest of the Peelites, would turn with favour upon the posthumous heir of that decaying line.

But from 1866 to 1868 the conservatives were in power, and the two questions of the time were the franchise and the Irish church. The duke spoke with indignation against the conservative reform bill: 'These attempts to bamboozle parliament and to deceive the people are new in the history of English politics. They tend to degrade the noble contests of public life and the honourable rivalries of political ambition.' 'The tones of moral indignation are healthy tones' (*Hansard*, 13 March 1868). On another occasion he made a declaration of whig ecclesiasticism: 'Tithes are a fund charged upon the land of the country, entirely at the disposal of the supreme legislature of the country. They are not private property, they are not even corporate property; they are not, as Sir James Graham argued in 1835, trust property, but revenue at the disposal of the state' (*ib.* 24 June 1867). In 1868 Gladstone succeeded the Derby-Disraeli government, and formed his first administration; the duke became secretary of state for India, remaining in that office until the fall of Gladstone's government in 1874. His under-secretary, Sir M. E. Grant Duff, thus writes of his chief: 'He was not only an orator, but an excellent man of business. He had the first merit of a minister in great place and at the head of a huge organisation; he knew what he could leave to others.' 'The ordinary business passed through his hands in a steady and unbroken stream,' but on an occasion great enough to call forth 'the energies of a philosopher' he was great also (*Banffshire Journal*, 8 May 1900). It was that hour when a foreign policy for India had to be created. India could no longer be another Thibet. Relations were established with Khelat, Afghanistan, Yarkand, Nipal, and Burma; they were to be the free friends of an all-powerful India. Annexations of them by Great Britain, as well as their absorption by Russia, were to cease or to be checked. In finance the policy known to financiers as 'decentralisation' was carried out—that is, the local governments were given an interest in economising the public expenditure and raising the public revenue within their area. There was peace and progress. Later, famine began, but the crisis was not reached during his term of office, and adequate preparations were made for dealing with it. In other directions also he actively supported the government, particularly the measure for Irish church disestablishment. 'We desire,' he said, 'to wipe out the foulest stain upon the name and fame of England—our policy to the Irish people' (*Hansard*, 18 June 1869).

For twenty-one years, with the exception of the two short Derby ministries, the duke had been in office; now he was to be out from 1874 to 1880, during the conservative administration. The Eastern question shortly became prominent; Gladstone left his tent and put on his armour; so did Argyll. Early in 1877 the latter, now a mature statesman, opened fire on Lord Derby, the foreign secretary, even as in old days as a youth he had scandalised the Lords by opening fire upon the father. The Eastern question presented the problem of the desirability of forcing Turkey to make internal reforms. There were the Bulgarian atrocities. So Lord Derby agreed to the Constantinople conference of December 1876, to put pressure upon the Porte. Russia put pressure of another sort, and in April 1877 began war on Turkey. This was progress of an unacceptable order; the English government began to think of war with Russia; the fleet was ordered to pass the Dardanelles in January 1878, and England refused to recognise Russia's imposition of terms by her San Stefano treaty with Turkey in March. Accordingly there was the Berlin conference, whence the English plenipotentiaries returned, bringing 'peace with honour.' In May 1879 the duke made perhaps his best speech. Lord Beaconsfield, who had entered the Lords in the autumn of 1876, called it 'a criticism not malevolent but certainly envenomed.' It reviewed the past four years: the nation, though no longer shopkeepers but warriors, thanks to the government's rule, must take stock, for 'even warriors at the end of a campaign look

to the roll-call of the living and the dead;' true the opposition was weak, but 'we have not been repulsed indeed by what is called a fire of precision; we have been beaten rather by a sort of Zulu rush. We have been mobbed and assegaied right and left.' Yet Lord Salisbury was not at ease; 'the other night when he came down to explain in dulcet tones the entire fulfilment of the treaty of Berlin, he shone like the peaceful evening star. But sometimes he is like the red planet Mars, and occasionally he flames in the midnight sky, not only perplexing nations but perplexing his own nearest friends and followers.' What had it all been about, these 'ringing cheers and imperial perorations'? There was the wonderful blue-book, giving 'the territory restored to Turkey' on one page, 'like the advertisement of a second-rate theatre.' The treaty of Berlin was 'nothing but a copy, with slight, comparatively unimportant, and sometimes mischievous modifications of the treaty of San Stefano.' As for 'peace with honour,' it was really 'retreat with boasting.' In the earlier stages of the Eastern question 'this government was no better than a respectable committee of the society of friends, with all its helplessness but without its principles.' Later we armed 'at the wrong time and in a wrong cause.' And then came the startling and prophetic close: 'My lords, you are beginning to be found out. Time is your great accuser; the course of events is summing up the case against you.' Whether correct in its conclusions or not, it was a speech of which Bright might have been proud, the reference to the society of friends always excepted.

In 1880 the conservative government fell. The duke had taken a strenuous line against it on the Afghan crisis, and to few men, Gladstone excepted, could the result of the elections be more correctly attributed. In 1879 he had published his important political work 'The Eastern Question,' a survey of eastern policy since the Crimean war. Its conclusion was: 'Unjust and impolitic as I think the conduct of the government has been in the east of Europe, it has been wisdom and virtue itself in comparison with its conduct in India' (ii. 516). He returned to his former post of privy seal, since his health, always delicate, did not admit of a more arduous office. A compensation for disturbance bill was introduced; he supported it with reluctance, as a temporary and charitable measure. In March 1881 the duke, who had created the phrase 'Mervousness,' attacked the 'forward' policy of the late government in Afghanistan, and it was in reply to 'one whose ability is equal to any emergency, and who invariably delights the audience which he addresses,' that Lord Beaconsfield uttered the phrase, 'The key of India is not Merv, or Herat, or Candahar. The key of India is London.' On 8 April 1881 the duke closed his ministerial career with a personal explanation. It was very brief; the subject was the Irish land bill. His ground for objecting to it was pithily expressed: 'I am opposed to measures which tend to destroy ownership altogether, by depriving it of the conditions which are necessary to the exercise of its functions.' 'In Ireland ownership will be in commission or in abeyance.' Then followed a tribute to Gladstone; it was an old connection of twenty-nine years, 'a connection on my part of ever-increasing affection and respect.' Long after, in 1887, he broke out against this land act: 'I ask, Was there ever such accursed legislation? Conquerors have wronged the cities of a country and plundered its princes, but you have cursed Ireland with a perpetual curse.'

In the month succeeding his retirement the Transvaal question came forward, and the government's policy after Majuba, following upon the annexation in 1877, was discussed. The duke had approved of the annexation, because he understood that the Boers assented to the measure. 'There is no public man in this country, belonging to any party, who would have cared to annex the Transvaal if he had believed that it was against the assent of the population.' The battle of Laing's Nek, he stated, occurred when Gladstone's government had already 'entered into indirect communications with a view to peace' (*Hansard*, 10 May 1881). Later in the year he moved for papers on the subject of landlord and tenant in Ireland. 'I am myself a Celt, and, more than that, in our country we are Irish Celts. The time when our people in the western highlands of Scotland came over from Ireland still lives in the memory of the people. I have often stood on the shore of my own country looking to the opposite coast of Ireland, divided by a strait so narrow that on a clear day we see the houses, the divisions of the fields, and the colours of the crops; and I often wondered at the marvellous difference in the development of the two kindred peoples.' The secret of the progress of Scotland and of the stagnation of Ireland was that in the former 'nothing now remains of that old Celtic character except a certain sentiment of the clan feeling, which still sweetens our society very much as the clouds on a stormy morning are the brightest orna-

ment of a peaceful day. What was the cause of the change? It was the gradual invasion and the firm establishment against the old Celtic habits of those higher customs and better laws which came from the Latin and Teutonic races.'

He lost office, but not influence. Irish land, Egypt, India were his subjects. In 1884, speaking of India, he had occasion to refer to the Crimean war: 'I have never been ashamed of the part which the English government took upon that occasion. We did not fight for the resurrection of Turkey. I for one never would.' They fought that the fate of Turkey 'might not rest in the hands of Russia, but might be decided by Europe' (*Hansard*, 10 March 1884). Later in the year he spoke in favour of the reform bill. There was a reminiscence of the Peelites. He had, he said, a cross-bench mind, and 'when I first came into this house I sat on the bench opposite with that group of statesmen of whom Lord Aberdeen was the centre and the most distinguished ornament. That group of men were essentially cross-bench men. They had come out of the great conservative party.' Home rule came forward in 1886, and the third Gladstone government was beaten in June. Here was a subject which stirred the duke to profound hostility, and completed his severance from his old chief. In 1888 he moved in the House of Lords, and carried unopposed, a vote of confidence in the Irish policy of the conservative government, and in 1891 he supported the land purchase bill on the ground that it contained the principle of 'restoration of ownership.' All these years since 1886 he had been labouring outside parliament with the greatest energy against home rule. Perhaps his best performance in these years was his Manchester speech of 10 Nov. 1891. With 1892 came the fourth Gladstone government, and presently another home rule bill. The duke was roused as before, speaking finely at Edinburgh in March 1893; in June at Leeds he described Gladstone as 'no longer a leader, but only a bait.' With the defeat of the home rule bill in September the parliamentary discussion closed; but at Glasgow on 1 Nov. of that year the duke entered upon a review of Gladstone's whole career. It was bitter, and an estrangement followed, though the quarrel was eventually made up, and disappeared when in 1895 they both were roused to defend the case of the Armenians. On the tenant's arbitration (Ireland) bill he made an interesting speech on 13 Aug. 1894; Lord Rosebery had referred to his position on the cross-benches: 'I sit on this bench because I opened my career in this house on that bench in the year in which he was born.' Clearly, amid new men and strange faces his career was drawing to its end.

The duke died on 24 April 1900, and was buried at Kilmun, the ancient burial-place of the Argylls on the Holy Loch, on 11 May. He had been created K.T. in 1856, D.C.L. of the university of Oxford on 21 June 1870, and K.G. in 1884. He married first, on 31 July 1844, Lady Elizabeth Leveson-Gower, eldest daughter of the second Duke of Sutherland, and by her, who died in May 1878, he had five sons and seven daughters. The eldest son, the present duke, then Marquis of Lorne, K.T., married in March 1871 Princess Louise, fourth daughter of Queen Victoria. The eldest daughter, Lady Edith Campbell, married in December 1868 the seventh Duke of Northumberland. The duke married secondly, on 13 Aug. 1881, Amelia Maria, daughter of Thomas Claughton [q. v. Suppl.], bishop of St. Albans, and widow of Colonel Hon. Augustus Anson; she died in January 1894. He married thirdly, on 26 July 1895, the Hon. Ina McNeill, extra woman of the bedchamber to the queen, and youngest daughter of Archibald McNeill of Colonsay.

The following portraits of the Duke of Argyll are in the possession of the family: chalk drawings by George Richmond, R.A., and by James Swinton; a three-quarter length oil painting by Angeli, in highland dress; oil paintings of the head by Watson Gordon and by Sydney Hall; and a profile in oils by Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll. A portrait in oils, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

As an orator the Duke of Argyll stood among his contemporaries next to Gladstone and Bright; he was the last survivor of the school which was careful of literary finish, and not afraid of emotion (cf. Mr. Alfred Lyttelton in *Anglo-Saxon Review*, December 1899, p. 158).

In estimating Argyll's career the most pregnant question that can be asked is why he did not rise to supreme place in the state. Was it that he was a Peelite and so out of touch both with liberals and conservatives? But during his lifetime there were two Peelite prime ministers, Aberdeen and Gladstone. Was it that his convictions were not as liberal as those of the party to which he belonged? But on the leading questions of free trade, Irish church, reform, Turkey, the Crimea, and Afghanistan, their views were his, and, besides, he had all the prestige that a lofty character, a noble eloquence,

and a famous lineage can bestow. Or was it that he was a Scotchman and thus unsympathetic to the English people? But the past and the present have seen Scottish prime ministers. Or may there be said of politics what Plato said of virtue, that it owns no master, and did the duke give something to science when he should have given all to statesmanship? Yet there have been cases where literary and theological pursuits have not barred the way. Was it that his lot was cast like that of Fox, for instance, in an age averse to his ideas, and that this excluded him and his friends from office? Precisely the reverse; the year before he entered politics the conservative party was broken up for nearly a generation, and the liberals with brief interludes were to hold office until 1874. Did he prove inelastic to new ideas, and was he too much rooted in 1846 to feel the enthusiasms of 1848? Not so; as his utterances on the minor nationalities of the Balkan States, of the Transvaal, of Armenia, of Afghanistan, and even of Ireland, testify. If it was none of these things, was it the predominance of Gladstone? That was undoubtedly the obvious and efficient cause: there was one more deep. Emerson said of the British elector that he makes his greatest men of business prime ministers. The duke's Celtic blood, his youthful training, or want of it, his seclusion from the busy press of affairs at Ardencaple Castle during his youth and during his maturity in the House of Lords, set his intellect on another plane. His best memorial will be the lines which Tennyson addressed to him, beginning: 'O patriot statesman, be thou wise to know The limits of resistance,' and ending with the description of 'thy will, a power to make This ever-changing world of circumstance, in changing chime with never-changing law.'

G. P.

From boyhood to the end of his life the Duke of Argyll spent much of his time among the islands, firths, and sea-lochs of the west of Scotland, where his instinctive love of nature had ample scope for its development. He became fond of the study of birds, and grew familiar with their forms and habits. Into the domain of geology he was first led by the discovery which one of his tenants made in the island of Mull, of a bed full of well-preserved leaves, intercalated among the basalt-lavas of that region. He at once perceived the importance of this discovery, and announced it to the meeting of the British Association in 1850. The leaves and other vegetable remains were subsequently studied by Edward Forbes [q. v.], who pronounced them to be of older tertiary age. The deposit in which they occur, and its relations to the volcanic rocks, were described by the duke to the Geological Society in 1851 in a paper of great interest and importance, which paved the way for all that has since been done in the investigation of the remarkable history of tertiary volcanic action in the British Isles. This memoir was by far the most valuable contribution ever made by its author to the literature of science. Unlike the controversial writings of his later years, its purport was not argumentative but descriptive, and it raised the hope, unhappily not realised, that the duke, in the midst of his numerous avocations, might find time to enrich geology with a series of similar original observations among his own Scottish territories, regarding which so much still remained to be discovered. He continued, indeed, up to the end of his life to take a keen interest in the progress of the science, and to contribute from time to time essays on some of its disputed problems. These papers, however, became more and more polemical as years went on, and though always acute and forcible, often failed to grasp the true bearing of the facts, and to realise the weight of the evidence against the views which he had espoused.

Having grown up as a follower of the cataclysmal school in geology, he could find no language too strong to express his dissent from the younger evolutional school. There were more particularly three directions in which he pursued this antagonism. He saw in the present topography of the land, more particularly of its mountainous portions, records of primeval convulsions by which the hills had been upheaved and the glens had been split open. In vain did the younger generation appeal to the proofs, everywhere obtainable, of the reality and rapidity of the decay of the surface of the land, and show that even at the present rate of denudation all trace of any primeval topography must ages ago have disappeared. He continued to inveigh against what he contemptuously nicknamed the 'gutter theory.' Again, he threw himself with characteristic confidence and persistence into the discussion of the problems presented by the records of the ice age. The geologists of Britain, after vainly endeavouring to account for these records by the supposition of local valley-glaciers and of floating ice during a time of submergence, were at last reluctantly forced to admit and adopt the views of Agassiz, who, as far back as 1840, had pointed out the irresistible proofs that the mountainous tracts of these

islands had once been buried under snow and ice. As the evidence accumulated in demonstration of this conclusion, the vigour of the duke's protest against its growing acceptance seemed to augment in proportion. The universality and significance of the polished and striated rock-surfaces were never recognised by him, so that to the end he clung to the belief, long since abandoned by the great body of geologists, that the marks of glaciation are local and one-sided and can quite well be accounted for by local glaciers and floating ice.

The third domain of scientific inquiry into which the duke boldly plunged as a controversial critic was that of the evolution of organised creatures. From the first he was strongly opposed to Darwinian views. The strength of his convictions led him to pen many articles and letters in the journals of the day, and to engage in polemics with such doughty antagonists as Mr. Herbert Spencer and Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v. Suppl.] It may be admitted that the keen critical faculty of a practised debater enabled him to detect a weak part here and there in his adversary's armour and to take full advantage of it. But here again, in the broader aspects of the subject, he seemed to labour under some disqualification for framing in his mind and reproducing in words an accurate picture of the chain of reasoning that had led his opponents to their conclusions. To him the modern doctrines of evolution were deserving of earnest reprobation for their materialism and their want of logical coherence. With energy and often with eloquence he maintained that the phenomena of the living world and the history of life in the geological past are inexplicable except on the assumption that the apparent upward progress and evolution have from the beginning been planned and directed by mind. On the basis of this fundamental postulate he was willing to become an evolutionist, though with various reserves and qualifications.

Though the Duke of Argyll can hardly be ranked as a man of science, he undoubtedly exerted a useful influence on the scientific progress of his day. His frequent controversies on scientific questions roused a widespread interest in these subjects, and thus helped to further the advance of the departments which he subjected to criticism. It is perhaps too soon to judge finally of the value of this criticism. There can be no doubt, however, that it was in itself stimulating, even to those who were most opposed to it. A prominent public man, immersed in politics and full of the cares of a great estate, who finds his recreation in scientific inquiry, must be counted among the beneficent influences of his time.

The duke began his writings on scientific subjects in 1850, and continued them almost to the end of his life. They include various papers and addresses read before learned societies or communicated to popular journals; likewise a few independent works consisting partly of essays already published. Of these works the more notable are: 'The Reign of Law' (1867; 5th ed. 1870), 'Primeval Man' (1869), 'The Unity of Nature' (1884), and 'Organic Evolution cross-examined' (1898).

A. G–E.

Besides his scientific works, Argyll was author of the following works on religion and politics: 1. 'Presbytery Examined,' London, 1848, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1849; this evoked many replies. 2. 'India under Dalhousie and Canning,' London, 1865, 8vo. 3. 'Iona,' London, 1870, 8vo; new edit. Edinburgh, 1889, 8vo. 4. 'Essay on the Commercial Principles applicable to Contracts for the Hire of Land' (published by the Cobden Club), London, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'The Eastern Question,' London, 1879, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'Crofts and Farms in the Hebrides,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo. 7. 'Scotland as it was and as it is,' Edinburgh, 1887, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. same year. 8. 'The New British Constitution and its Master Builders,' Edinburgh, 1888, 8vo. 9. 'The Highland Nurse; a tale,' London, 1892, 8vo. 10. 'Irish Nationalism: an Appeal to History,' London, 1893, 8vo. 11. 'The Unseen Foundations of Society,' London, 1893, 8vo. 12. 'Application of the Historical Method to Economic Science,' London, 1894, 8vo. 13. 'The Burdens of Belief and other Poems,' London, 1894, 8vo. 14. 'Our Responsibilities for Turkey: Facts and Memories of Forty Years,' London, 1896, 8vo. 15. 'The Philosophy of Belief; or, Law in Christian Theology,' London, 1896, 8vo. The duke also published many speeches, lectures, addresses, letters, and articles in magazines and reviews on religious and political topics.

[The Duke of Argyll wrote a private memoir of his career for publication; this was edited by the Dowager Duchess of Argyll and was first published in 1906 (2 vols.) This article is based on Hansard, memoirs appearing on the day subsequent to his death in the Times, Standard, Daily Telegraph, and other leading papers; as well as on his own works and private information from former colleagues and friends.]

CAMPBELL, JAMES DYKES (1838–1895), biographer of Coleridge, born at Port Glasgow on 2 Nov. 1838, was second son and third child of Peter Campbell. His

grandfather, Duncan Campbell, was a shipwright of Glasgow, and his mother, Jean, was daughter of James Dykes, his grandfather's partner. Campbell was sent to the burgh school at Port Glasgow at six, and there received a sound elementary education, but he left school in 1852 for a merchant's office in his native town. On his father's death, in 1854, the family removed to Glasgow, where Campbell was employed in the house of Messrs. Cochrane & Co., manufacturers of 'Verreville pottery.' There he found leisure for much study of English literature.

In April 1860 he went to Canada on behalf of his employers and stayed for two years at Toronto. A rare talent for making friends had already manifested itself, and at Toronto he speedily became a member of a very pleasant society, which included Edwin Hatch [q. v.] and other men of literary or scientific reputation. Campbell had for some years closely studied Tennyson, and had collected early editions of his works. It occurred to him to print privately a small volume giving from Tennyson's 'Poems chiefly Lyrical' (1830) and from his 'Poems' (1833) such pieces as the poet had afterwards suppressed, as well as a list of alterations made in those pieces which he had retained in later editions. The work duly appeared under the title 'Poems MDCCCXXX–MDCCCXXXIII. Privately printed, 1862;' it is a foolscap octavo of 112 pages in light-green wrappers. A publisher in London procured a copy, and prepared to publish it, but Tennyson obtained an injunction prohibiting the issue of the book, copies of which are now very scarce.

After returning to Glasgow in 1862 Campbell started in business for himself, but continued to gratify his liking for literary research. In 1864 he purchased accidentally a volume containing manuscript materials in Addison's autograph for three papers—'of imagination, jealousy, and fame'—that were ultimately published in Addison and Steele's 'Spectator.' Accordingly in 1864 Campbell privately printed 250 copies of a blue-covered pamphlet entitled 'Some Portions of Spectator Papers. Printed from Mr. Addison's MS.' The genuineness of the manuscript, although it was impugned at the time by critics in the 'Athenæum,' was fully established.

In 1866 Campbell made a trip to Bombay, and at the end of the year accepted a proposal to join a mercantile firm in Mauritius. After some vicissitudes Campbell became in 1873 a partner of Ireland, Fraser, & Co., the leading firm of merchants in the island. Thenceforth his position was assured.

In Mauritius Campbell made numerous friends, and on 13 Nov. 1875 he married Mary Sophia, elder daughter of General F. R. Chesney, who held command in the island. In 1878 Campbell and his wife revisited Europe. In England they travelled through the lake district of Cumberland, carefully going over the ground sacred to Coleridge and Wordsworth. In 1881 Campbell found himself able to retire from business on a moderate competency. He finally left Mauritius in June 1881, and after a tour in Italy, in the course of which he formed a close friendship with the American author, Mr. Charles Dudley Warner, he settled in 1882 in a flat at Kensington. There he remained for six years and formed new friendships with men and women of letters, coming to know Mrs. Procter and Robert Browning very intimately. He acted as honorary secretary of the Browning Society which Dr. Furnivall and Miss Hickey had founded in 1882.

Campbell now mainly concentrated his attention on the biography of Coleridge, and he acquired a most thorough knowledge of the history not only of Coleridge, but of the whole circle of his friends. For many years he contributed valuable notes and reviews on that and cognate subjects to the 'Athenæum.' The massive result of his minute labours appeared as a 'biographical introduction' to a new edition of Coleridge's poetical works in 1893, and proved a monument of erudition, concisely packed into the narrowest possible limits. Next year Campbell's introduction reappeared, as it deserved, in a separate volume entitled 'Samuel Taylor Coleridge; a Narrative of the Events of his Life.'

Meanwhile, owing to his wife's ill-health, Campbell had removed from Kensington to St. Leonards in 1889. There he characteristically added to his acquaintance congenial neighbours like Coventry Patmore [q. v. Suppl.] and Dr. W. A. Greenhill [q. v. Suppl.] Subsequently deaths of friends and pecuniary losses troubled him, and his health showed signs of failure. He removed to Tunbridge Wells early in 1895, but alarming symptoms soon developed, and he died on 1 June 1895. He was buried in the churchyard of Frant. His wife survived him. He had no children.

Campbell was, as Sir Leslie Stephen has pointed out, of that type of Scotsman which appreciates Burns's poetry more than the theology of John Knox. His cordiality and power of sympathy were exceptional, and while the value of his literary work rests on the thoroughness of his researches into

bibliographical and biographical problems, he had no little critical insight, nor did he lack the faculty of appreciating literature for its own sake.

After his death there appeared 'Coleridge's Poems. A Facsimile Reproduction of the Proofs and MSS. of some of the Poems. Edited by the late James Dykes Campbell. With preface and notes by W. Hale White' (Westminster, 1899; fifty copies on large paper and 250 copies on small). A second edition of his 'Coleridge' was issued in 1896 with a memoir of him by Sir Leslie Stephen.

[The memoir by Campbell's friend, Sir Leslie Stephen, prefixed to a reissue of Campbell's biography of Coleridge in 1896; notices by Canon Ainger and Sir Walter Besant in the Athenæum, 8 June 1895, and by Sir L. Stephen in the same paper on 15 June; Times, 6 June 1895, and Illustrated London News, 8 June.]

S. L.

CAPERN, EDWARD (1819–1894), 'the rural postman of Bideford,' was born at Tiverton on 21 Jan. 1819. His parents were poor, and at eight he commenced to earn his living as a worker in a lace factory. The work tried his eyesight, he was compelled to abandon it during the 'famine' of 1847, and he suffered from privation until he secured the post of rural letter carrier at Bideford; upon wages of 10*s.* 6*d.* a week. He now began to write verse for the 'Poet's Corner' of the 'North Devon Journal,' and his poems were soon in great request at county gatherings. In 1856 William Frederick Rock of Barnstaple procured him a body of subscribers, including the names of Landor, Tennyson, Dickens, and Charles Kingsley, and in the same year was issued 'Poems by Edward Capern, Rural Postman of Bideford, Devon' (3rd edit. 1859). The little volume was received with lavish praise in unwonted quarters. Landor praised it in his 'Letters,' Froude eulogised Capern in 'Fraser's,' and the 'Athenæum' spoke no less highly of his work; the book is said to have brought the author over 150*l.*, in addition to an augmentation of salary to 13*s.* per week. On 23 Nov. 1857 Palmerston bestowed upon him a civil list pension of 40*l.* (raised to 60*l.* on 24 Nov. 1865). In 1858 Capern issued his 'Ballads and Songs,' dedicated to (Lady) Burdett Coutts, and in 1862 was published his 'Devonshire Melodist,' a selection from his songs with his own musical airs. In 1865 appeared 'Wayside Warbles,' with portrait and introductory lines addressed to the Countess of Portsmouth (2nd edit. 1870), containing some of his best songs. Three years later he left Marine Gardens, Bideford, and settled at Harborne, near Birmingham, meeting with considerable success as a lecturer in the Midlands.

He returned to Devonshire and settled at Braunton, near Bideford, about 1884. His wife's death in February 1894 proved a great shock to him, and he died on 4 June 1894, and was buried in the churchyard at Heanton, overlooking the beautiful vale of the Torridge. Kingsley warmly praised his poem 'The Seagull,' an imitation of Hogg's 'Bird of the Wilderness.' Landor dedicated to him 'Antony and Octavius,' and always held him in high regard, as did also Elihu Burritt, who saw a great deal of Capern during his stay in England. He had two children, often celebrated in his verse—Milly, who predeceased him, and Charles, who went to America and edited the 'Official Catalogue of the World's Fair' at Chicago in 1894.

[Times, 6 June 1894; Ormond's Recollections of Edward Capern, 1860; Wright's West Country Poets, p. 72; Sunday Magazine, July 1896 (portrait); Academy, 9 June 1894; Fraser's Magazine, April 1856; Biograph, 1879, vol. ii.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] T. S.

CARLINGFORD, Baron. [See Fortescue, Chichester Samuel Parkinson, 1823–1898.]

CARPENTER, ALFRED JOHN (1825–1892), physician, son of John Carpenter, surgeon, was born at Rothwell in Northamptonshire on 28 May 1825. He was educated at the Moulton grammar school in Lincolnshire until he was apprenticed to his father in 1839. He became a pupil of William Percival at the Northampton Infirmary in 1841, and afterwards acted as assistant to John Syer Bristowe, the father of Dr. John Syer Bristowe [q. v. Suppl.] at Camberwell. He entered St. Thomas's Hospital in 1847, taking the first scholarship, and afterwards gaining the treasurer's gold medal. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England and a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1851, and after serving the offices of house surgeon and resident accoucheur at St. Thomas's Hospital, he commenced general practice at Croydon in 1852. In 1855 he graduated M.B. and in 1859 M.D. at the London University, and in 1883, when he gave up general for consulting practice, he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London. He was lecturer on public health at St. Thomas's Hospital 1875–84, and in 1881 he was elected a vice-president of the Social Science Association. He stood twice for parliament in the liberal interest—in 1885 for Reigate, and

in 1886 for North Bristol, but in each case unsuccessfully. Carpenter rendered important services to the British Medical Association, where he was president of the south-eastern branch in 1872, a member of the council in 1873, president of the council 1878–81, and president of the section of public health at the Worcester meeting in 1882. In 1860 he began to attend the archbishops of Canterbury at Addington, where he was medical adviser in succession to Archbishops Sumner, Longley, Tait, and Benson. He was an examiner at the Society of Apothecaries, and he acted as examiner in public health at the universities of Cambridge and London.

He died on 27 Jan. 1892, and is buried in Croydon cemetery. A bust by E. Roscoe Mullins, executed for the Croydon Literary and Scientific Institution, is in the public hall at Croydon. He married, on 22 June 1853, Margaret Jane, eldest daughter of Evan Jones, marshal of the high court of admiralty, by whom he had three sons and one daughter.

Dr. Carpenter believed that healthy homes made healthy people, and his life was devoted to the conversion of this belief into practice. His activity extended over the whole range of sanitary science. He felt the deepest interest in the application of sewage to the land, which he held to be the proper way of dealing with it, and as chairman of the Croydon sewage farm he made it a model which was afterwards widely copied. He studied the general sanitary conditions of Croydon with great care, he established baths, and ventilated the sewers. He promoted in every way in his power the Habitual Drunkards Act of 1879; and in 1878, when he was orator of the Medical Society of London, he took 'Alcoholic Drinks' as the subject of his oration. He was for many years chairman of the Whitgift foundation at Croydon.

Besides many small works and papers upon sanitary medicine and alcoholic drinks, Carpenter published 'The Principles and Practice of School Hygiene,' London, 1887, 12mo.

[Leyland's Contemporary Medical Men, 1888, vol. i.; information kindly given by Dr. Arthur Bristowe Carpenter.] D'A. P.

CARPENTER, PHILIP HERBERT (1852–1891), palæontologist and zoologist, fourth son of William Benjamin Carpenter [q. v.], was born in London on 6 Feb. 1852. Educated at University College school, he was at an early age drawn by home influences to the study of natural science. In his seventeenth year he accompanied his father in the Lightning on a dredging and sounding cruise to the Faroes, and next year in the Porcupine, in which vessel during the following summer he went to the Mediterranean, acting as a scientific assistant on these cruises. In 1871 he obtained a scholarship in natural science at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he more especially studied geology and biology, obtaining a first class in the natural science tripos of 1874. He proceeded to the degree of M.A. in 1878, and of Sc.D. in 1884.

After quitting Cambridge and making a voyage in the Valorous to Disco Bay in 1875 for scientific purposes, he went to Würzburg and worked under Professor Semper. While there, in consequence of a controversy which had arisen concerning his father's investigations into the structure of crinoids, he specially studied that group, and made important discoveries which soon placed him in the front rank of authorities on that subject. On his return to England in 1877 he was appointed an assistant master at Eton in special charge of the biological teaching. With many men such duties would have practically put an end to original research, but Carpenter's enthusiasm and indomitable energy enabled him to carry out a remarkable amount. The rich collection of echinodermata brought back by the Challenger in 1876 proved an additional stimulus, and from that time onwards to his death a constant stream of papers flowed from his pen on echinoderms, and especially on crinoid morphology. These are about fifty in number, and to them we must add his two chief works, the 'Report on the stalked Crinoids, collected by the Challenger,' published in 1884, and that on the free-swimming forms in 1888. Besides these he was joint author (with Mr. R. Etheridge, jun.) of the catalogue of the Blastoidea in the British Museum, and made important investigations into another fossil order, the Cystidea.

The characteristic of his work, apart from its thoroughness and accuracy, was that it was conducted on the following principle: 'The only way to understand fossils properly is to gain a thorough knowledge of the morphology of their living representatives. These, on the other hand, seem to me incompletely known, if no account is taken of the life forms which have preceded them.'

Carpenter also largely aided in the section dealing with the echinoderms in Nicholson and Lydekker's 'Palæontology' (1889), wrote a popular account of the same group in Cassell's 'Natural History' (1883), and was, in addition, ever ready to help fellow

labourers in science. Probably these incessant labours affected even his vigorous constitution, for after suffering in the summer of 1891 from an unusually severe attack of influenza, its effects, aggravated by some domestic anxieties, brought about an unwonted depression (for generally he was remarkable for his buoyant spirits), and while in that condition, yielding to a sudden and unexpected impulse, he ended his life on 21 Oct. 1891. This was a heavy loss to science; it was, if possible, a yet heavier one to friends.

Carpenter was elected F.L.S. in 1886, F.R.S. on 4 June 1885, and in 1883 was awarded by the Geological Society part of the Lyell fund on the same day that his father received the medal. He was married on 19 April 1879 to Caroline Emma Hale, daughter of Edward Hale, an assistant master at Eton, by whom he had five sons, all surviving him.

[Obituary notices; Proc. Roy. Soc. LI. p. xxxvi, by A. M. M[arshall]; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1890-2, p. 263; Geological Magazine, 1891, p. 573, by F. A. B[ather]; Nature, xliv. 628; information from Mrs. Carpenter (widow), and personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

CARRODUS, JOHN TIPLADY (1836–1895), violinist, son of Tom Carrodus, barber and music-seller, was born at Braithwaite, near Keighley, Yorkshire, on 20 Jan. 1836. He had his first lessons on the violin from his father, and gave a concert at Keighley in 1845. Subsequently he studied under Molique in London and in Stuttgart, and made a brilliant début at the Hanover Square Rooms on 1 June 1849. He joined the orchestra of the Royal Italian Opera in 1855, and, when Costa and Sainton resigned in 1869, he was appointed leader, a post which he retained for twenty years. Ultimately he became principal violinist in the Philharmonic and several other leading orchestras; and he was leader at the Leeds festival from 1880 to 1892. As a quartet player he appeared first at Molique's chamber concerts in 1850, and as a soloist at the London Musical Society in 1863. In the latter capacity he was specially well known, being engaged at the Crystal Palace and the leading metropolitan and provincial concerts. In 1876 he was appointed professor of the violin at the National Training School for Music, and in 1881 he began giving violin recitals, which practically ended with a tour in South Africa (1890–1). For some time he was a professor at the Guildhall School of Music and at Trinity College, London. In February 1895 the freedom of Keighley was presented to him in commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary of his first public appearance there. He was a splendid teacher, and in that capacity largely influenced the younger generation of violinists. His solo-playing was much admired on account of his fine tone and reliable technique. Correctness and neatness rather than warmth and passion were the distinguishing features of his style, and his 'school' was generally accepted as a modification of that of Spohr. His published compositions include a romance (London, 1881, fol.) and several fantasias; and he edited for Pitman's 'Sixpenny Musical Library' a collection of celebrated violin duets in eight books (London, 1880, 4to) and some studies. He wrote a good deal on his art in the musical and other journals. His 'Chats to Violin Students,' originally published in 'The Strad,' were subsequently issued in book form (London, 1895). He died suddenly in London, from rupture of the œsophagus, on 13 July 1895. He was twice married, and left five sons in the profession.

[British Museum Music Catalogue; Grove's Dict. of Music; Brown and Stratton's Brit. Musical Biog.; Scottish Musical Monthly, October 1894, August 1895; Musical Times, August 1895; information from family.] J. C. H.

CARROLL, LEWIS (1833-1898), pseudonym. [See DODGSON, CHARLES LUTWIDGE.]

CASEY, JOHN (1820–1891), mathematician, born at Kilkenny, co. Cork, in May 1820, was the son of William Casey. He was educated at first in a small school in his native village, and afterwards at Mitchelstown. He became a teacher under the board of national education in various schools, including Tipperary national school, and ultimately head-master of the central model schools, Kilkenny. He turned his attention to mathematics, and succeeded in solving Poncelet's theorem geometrically. This solution led him into correspondence with Dr. Salmon and Richard Townsend (1821–1884) [q.v.] At Townsend's suggestion he entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1858, obtaining a sizarship in 1859 and a scholarship in 1861, and graduating B.A. in 1862. From 1862 till 1873 he was mathematical master in Kingstown school. On 14 May 1866 he was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and in March 1880 became a member of its council. In 1869 he received from Dublin University the honorary degree of LL.D. In 1873 he was offered a professorship of mathematics at Trinity College, but with some reluctance he chose rather to

assist the advancement of Roman catholic education by accepting the professorship of higher mathematics and mathematical physics in the Catholic University. He was elected a member of the London Mathematical Society on 12 Nov. 1874, a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 3 June 1875, and a member of the Société Scientifique de Bruxelles in 1878. In 1878 the Royal Irish Academy conferred on him a Cunningham gold medal. In 1881 the Norwegian government presented him with Niels Henrik Abel's works.

In 1881 Casey relinquished his post in the Catholic University, and was elected to a fellowship in the Royal University, and to a lectureship in mathematics in University College, Stephen's Green, which he retained until his death. In 1881 he began a series of mathematical class-books, which have a high reputation. He was elected a member of the Société Mathématique de France in 1884, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the Royal University of Ireland in 1885. He died at Dublin on 3 Jan. 1891.

Casey's work was chiefly confined to plane geometry, a subject which he treated with great ability. Professor Cremona speaks with admiration of the elegance and mastery with which he handled difficult and intricate questions. He was largely self-taught, but widened his knowledge by an extensive correspondence with mathematicians in various parts of Europe.

Casey was the author of: 1. 'On Cubic Transformations' ('Cunningham Memoirs of the Royal Irish Academy,' No. 1), Dublin, 1880, 4to. 2. 'A Sequel to Euclid' (Dublin University Press Series), Dublin, 1881, 8vo; 6th edit. by Patrick A. E. Dowling, 1892. 3. 'A Treatise on the Analytical Geometry of the Point, Line, Circle, and Conic Section' (Dublin University Press Series), Dublin, 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. by Dowling, 1893. 4. 'A Treatise on Elementary Trigonometry,' Dublin, 1886, 8vo; 4th edit. by Dowling, 1895. 5. 'A Treatise on Plane Trigonometry, containing an Account of Hyperbolic Functions,' Dublin, 1888, 8vo. 6. 'A Treatise on Spherical Trigonometry,' Dublin, 1889, 8vo. He edited 'The First Six Books of Euclid' (Dublin, 1882, 8vo; 11th edit. 1892), and was the author of eighteen mathematical papers between 1861 and 1880, enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' From 1862 to 1868 he was one of the editors of the 'Oxford, Cambridge, and Dublin Messenger of Mathematics,' and for several years was Dublin correspondent of the 'Jahrbuch über die Fortschritte der Mathematik.'

[Proceedings of the Royal Soc. 1891, vol. xlix. pp. xxiv–xxv; information kindly given by J. K. Ingram, esq., LL.D.] E. I. C.

CASS, Sir JOHN (1666–1718), benefactor of the city of London, son of Thomas Cass, carpenter to the royal ordnance, was born in London in 1666, and attained as a city merchant to an influential position and a large income. He built and endowed two schools near St. Botolph's, Aldgate, which were opened in 1710, and on 23 Jan. 1710 he became alderman of Portsoken ward. On 25 Nov. 1710 he was returned to parliament for the city in the church and tory interest, and he was re-elected on 12 Nov. 1713. On 25 June 1711 he was elected sheriff, 'to the great joy of the high church party,' and on 12 June 1712, upon the occasion of the city's address to Queen Anne in favour of peace, he was knighted. In spite of his toryism Boyer notes that he voted against Bolingbroke's treaty of commerce in June 1713. Sir John died on 5 July 1718, aged 52. His widow Elizabeth died on 7 July 1732. By his will, dated 6 May 1709, Cass left 1,000*l.* for a school at Hackney. In 1732 the bequest was greatly enlarged by a decision of the court of chancery in conformity with the intention of an unfinished codicil to the will of 1709. The income from the Cass estates now exceeds 6,000*l.* per annum. The bulk of this is expended upon an elementary day school, newly erected at Hackney, for boys and girls, numbering about two hundred and fifty, who are partially found in food and clothing, in addition to a technical institute, in connection with which are several exhibitions.

[J. B. Hollingworth's Sermon, with some Account of Sir John Cass, 1817; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 478, 515, 581, 637; Scheme of Charity Commissioners, ordered to be printed 5 May 1895; notes kindly communicated by Charles Welch, esq., F.S.A.] T. S.

CATES, WILLIAM LEIST READWIN (1821–1895), compiler, eldest son of Robert Cates, solicitor, of Fakenham, Norfolk, and his wife, Mary Ann Readwin, was born at that place on 12 Nov. 1821. He was educated for the law under a private tutor, and after passing his examinations at the London University went to Chatteris, Cambridgeshire. He subsequently removed to Gravesend for about a year, but, failing to establish a practice, took an appointment in 1844 as articled clerk to John Barfield, solicitor, at Thatcham, Berkshire.

His work proving thoroughly uncongenial and irksome to him, he abandoned the profession, first for private tuition, and later on

for literature. In 1848 he settled at Wilmslow, Cheshire, and some years later at Didsbury, near Manchester. In 1860 he removed to London, in order to co-operate with his friend Bernard Bolingbroke Woodward [q. v.] in the production of the 'Encyclopædia of Chronology,' which he completed in 1872; in the interval he edited a 'Dictionary of General Biography' (London, 1867, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1880). Failing health compelled him to quit London in September 1887 for Hayes, near Uxbridge, where he died on 9 Dec. 1895. On 25 July 1845 he married Catherine, daughter of Aquila Robins of Holt, Norfolk.

Besides the works already named and the article on 'Chronology' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) he was author of: 1. 'The Pocket Date Book,' London, 1863, 8vo, which ran to a second edition. 2. 'History of England from the Death of Edward the Confessor to the Death of King John,' London, 1874, 8vo. He edited and largely re-wrote 'The Biographical Treasury. . . By S. Maunder, Thirteenth edition,' London, 1866, 8vo, besides superintending the fourteenth edition in 1873 and a subsequent one in 1882. He also translated and edited vols. vi. to viii. of d'Aubigné's 'History of the Reformation in Europe in the Time of Calvin,' London, 1875-8, 8vo.

[Private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

B. B. W.

CAULFIELD, RICHARD (1823-1887), Irish antiquary, was born in Cork on 23 April 1823, and educated under Dr. Browne at the Bandon endowed school, whence he was admitted a pensioner at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1841. He graduated B.A. in 1845, LL.B. in 1864, and LL.D. in 1866. He often referred to the benefit he derived while at college from the lectures in ancient philosophy of William Archer Butler [q. v.] In 1853 he published his 'Sigilla Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ Illustrata.' In 1857 he edited for the Camden Society the 'Diary of Rowland Davies, D.D., Dean of Cork,' 1689-90; and in 1859 he published 'Rotulus Pipæ Clonensis,' or Pipe Roll of Cloyne. In 1860 he discovered at Dunmanway House, co. Cork, the original manuscript of the autobiographical memoir of Sir Richard Cox, extending from 1702 to 1707, which had been used by Harris in his edition of Ware's 'Writers of Ireland,' and published the fragment *in extenso*. The Society of Antiquaries elected him a fellow on 13 Feb. 1862. While at Oxford in this year he discovered in the Bodleian Library the curious manuscript 'Life of St. Fin Barre,' which he copied and published in 1864. In the same year he became librarian of the Royal Cork Institution. In 1876 appeared his important edition of the 'Council Book of the Corporation of Cork,' followed in 1877 by 'The Register of the Parish of Christ Church, Cork.' Next year appeared the 'Council Book of the Corporation of Youghal,' with annals and appendices, to which succeeded the 'Council Book of the Corporation of Kinsale, 1652-1800.' He was also author of 'Annals of St. Fin Barre's Cathedral, Cork,' 1871, and 'Annals of the Cathedral of St. Colman, Cloyne,' besides numerous contributions to antiquarian periodicals and especially to 'Notes and Queries.' As an archæologist and genealogist he had few rivals, and his assistance was seldom sought unsuccessfully. He was appointed in 1876, by royal sign manual, librarian to the Queen's College, Cork, and in 1882 was made an honorary member of the Royal Academy of History at Madrid. He was also a member for many years of the Society of Antiquaries of Normandy, and he was an active member of the committee for rebuilding Cork cathedral. He died at the Royal Cork Institution on 3 Feb. 1887, and was buried in the churchyard of Douglas, co. Cork. His wife, Dora Dowden, survived him.

[Cork Weekly News, 19 Feb. 1887; Times, 24 Feb. 1887; Athenæum, 1887, i. 290; Men of the Time, 12th edit.; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 573; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

CAVE, ALFRED (1847-1900), congregational divine, born in London on 29 Aug. 1847, was the fourth son of Benjamin Cave by his wife, Harriet Jane, daughter of Samuel Hackett. He was educated at the Philological School, Marylebone Road, London, and originally intended to study medicine; but in 1866, having resolved to become a minister, he entered New College, London, whence he graduated B.A. at London University in 1870. On leaving New College in 1872, he became minister at Berkhampstead, when he removed in 1876 to Watford. In 1880 he resigned his pastorate, and became professor of Hebrew and church history at Hackney College. Two years later he was appointed principal and professor of apologetical, doctrinal, and pastoral theology, offices which he retained until his death. In 1888 he was chosen congregational union lecturer, taking as his subject 'The Inspiration of the Old Testament inductively considered' (London, 1888, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1889). In 1889 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of St. Andrews.

In 1888 and 1898 Cave was chairman of

the London board of congregational ministers, and in 1893–4 he was merchants' lecturer. He was also a director of the London Missionary Society and of the Colonial Missionary Society. He died on 19 Dec. 1900 at Hackney College House, Hampstead, and was buried on 24 Dec. In 1873 he married Sarah Rebecca Hallifax Fox, who survived him.

Besides the work already mentioned Cave was the author of: 1. 'The Scriptural Doctrine of Sacrifice and Atonement,' Edinburgh, 1877, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890. 2. 'An Introduction to Theology,' Edinburgh, 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1896. 3. 'The Battle of the Standpoints, the Old Testament and the Higher Criticism,' London, 1890, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1892. 4. 'The Spiritual World: the last Word of Philosophy and the first Word of Christ,' London, 1894, 8vo. 5. 'The Story of the Founding of Hackney College,' London, 1898, 8vo. He also assisted in translating Dorner's 'Glaubenslehre,' 1880–2, 4 vols., for Clark's 'Foreign Theological Library.'

[Times, 20 Dec. 1900; Who's Who, 1901.]
E. I. C.

CAVE, Sir LEWIS WILLIAM (1832–1897), judge, eldest son of William Cave, a small landowner of Desborough, Northamptonshire, by Elizabeth, his wife, was born at Desborough on 3 July 1832. He was educated at Rugby School and Lincoln College, Oxford, of which he was Crewe exhibitioner. He matriculated on 26 March 1851, graduated B.A. (second class in *literæ humaniores*) in 1855, and proceeded M.A. in 1877. On 27 Jan. 1856 he was admitted student at the Inner Temple, and was there called to the bar on 10 June 1859, and elected bencher on 15 June 1877. He went at first the midland circuit, but afterwards migrated to the north-eastern, where he had for some years a large general practice. In 1865 he was appointed revising barrister, in 1873 recorder of Lincoln, and on 28 June 1875 was gazetted Q.C. He was commissioner for the autumn assize in 1877, was placed on the Oxford election commission in 1880 (10 Sept.), and in 1881 was raised to the bench as justice of the high court, queen's bench division, and knighted (14 March, 1 April). The appointment was unexpected, as Cave's reputation was greater on circuit than in the metropolis, but was amply justified by the result. The new judge joined unusual vigour and soundness of judgment to a businesslike habit of mind, which greatly contributed to despatch. He seized points with remarkable rapidity, and his stereotyped response, 'That won't do, you know. Have you anything else?' or 'What do you say to that?' addressed to the opposing counsel, frequently served to cut short a tedious argument. He was as competent in criminal as in civil cases. His knowledge of mercantile affairs was comprehensive and intimate, and especially fitted him for the post of bankruptcy judge, to which he was assigned on the transference of the jurisdiction to the queen's bench division under the Act of 1883. To his able administration the success of that measure was in no small degree due; and had he retired from the bench when he resigned the bankruptcy jurisdiction, at the commencement of 1891, he would have avoided a certain loss of reputation. He never again showed equal vigour, and the signs of decay were painfully manifest for some time before his death (of paralysis) at his residence, Manor House, Woodmansterne, Epsom, on 7 Sept. 1897. His remains were interred at St. Peter's, Woodmansterne, on 10 Sept.

Cave was burly in person and bluff in manner, and looked, as he was, the very incarnation of sound commonsense. He married on 5 Aug. 1856 Julia, daughter of the Rev. C. F. Watkins, vicar of Brixworth, Northamptonshire, by whom he had issue.

He was joint editor of: 1. Stone's 'Practice of Petty Sessions,' London, 1861 (7th edit.), 8vo. 2. 'Reports of the Court for the Consideration of Crown Cases Reserved,' London, 1861–5, 8vo. 3. The third volume of the thirteenth edition of Burn's 'Justice of the Peace,' London, 1869, 8vo. He was solely responsible for the sixth and seventh editions of Addison's 'Treatise on the Law of Contracts,' London, 1869, 1875, 8vo, and for the fifth edition of Addison's 'Law of Torts,' London, 1879, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, Alumni Oxon., and Baronetage; London Gazette, 10 Sept. 1880; Parl. Pap. (H. C.), 1881, c. 2856; Times, 8 Sept. 1897; Ann. Reg. 1897, ii. 175; Law Journ. 11 Sept. 1897; Law Times, 11 Sept. 1897; Solicitor's Journ. 11 Sept. 1897; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Vanity Fair, 7 Dec. 1893; Birrell's Life of Lockwood, p. 84; Law Mag. and Rev. 4th ser. xxiii. 39–42.]
J. M. R.

CAVENDISH (1830–1899), pseudonym. [See Jones, Henry.]

CAVENDISH, ADA (1839–1895), actress, made her first appearance at the New Royalty on 31 Aug. 1863 as Selina Squeers in a burletta called 'The Pirates of Putney,' on 28 Sept. was Venus in Mr. Burnand's 'Ixion,' and on 13 April 1865 Hippodamia in 'Pirithous, Son of Ixion.' At the Haymarket, in 'A Romantic Attachment,' on 15 Feb. 1866, she essayed comedy for the first time. After playing Mrs. Featherley in 'A Widow Hunt'

and at the St. James's Lady Avondale in the 'School of Reform,' she first distinguished herself as the original Mrs. Pinchbeck in Robertson's adaptation 'Home,' Haymarket, 8 Jan. 1869. At the opening of the Vaudeville on 16 April 1870 she was the original Mrs. Darlington in 'For Love or Money.' At the Globe she played the Marchesa San Pietro in 'Marco Spada;' at the Royalty Grace Elliot in Marston's 'Lamed for Life;' at the Gaiety Donna Diana in a revival of the piece so named; and at the Court Estelle in 'Broken Spells.' Her greatest success was Mercy Merrick in Wilkie Collins's 'New Magdalen,' at the Olympic, on 19 May 1873, when her acting made the fortune of an unpleasant piece. She was for a time manager of the Olympic, at which she played several original parts, and was seen as Juliet. Lady Clancarty, an original part in Taylor's piece so named, was given on 9 March 1874. She was also seen as Madonna Pia in 'Put to the Test.' In April 1875, at the Gaiety, she played Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' At the Globe, on 15 April 1876, she was the heroine of Wilkie Collins's 'Miss Gwilt.' On 15 Jan. 1877 she was at the Olympic the Queen of Connaught in the piece so named. In 1878 she went to America, opening at the Broadway as Mercy Merrick, and playing through the United States as Rosalind, Lady Teazle, and Juliet. In 1877 she opened the St. James's as Lady Teazle. On 10 June she played Blanche in 'Night and Morning,' a rendering of 'La Joie fait Peur.' On her marriage, on 8 May 1885, to Francis Albert Marshall [q. v.], she practically retired from the stage, but after his death, on 28 Dec. 1889, acted occasionally in the country. She had good gifts in comedy and serious drama, and was more than respectable in Shakespearean characters. She died in London 5 Oct. 1895.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Cook's Nights at the Play; Athenæum, 12 Oct. 1895; Sunday Times; The Theatre; Era, various years.] J. K.

CAVENDISH, Sir CHARLES (1591–1654), mathematician, born in 1591, was the youngest son of Sir Charles Cavendish (1553–1617), of Welbeck Abbey, Nottinghamshire, by his second wife, Catherine, Baroness Ogle (*d.* 1629), only surviving daughter of Cuthbert Ogle, baron Ogle (*d.* 1597). Sir William Cavendish [q. v.] was his grandfather, and William Cavendish, first duke of Newcastle [q. v.], was his brother. From his youth he inclined to learning. According to John Aubrey 'he was a little weake crooked man, and nature having not adapted him for the court nor campe, he betooke himselfe to the study of the mathematiques, wherein he became a great master.' In March 1612 he and his brother accompanied Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] to France (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, 1828, ii. 438). His father, on his death in 1617, left him a good estate, and he devoted himself to the collection of mathematical works and the patronage of mathematicians. He was knighted at Welbeck on 10 Aug. 1619 during a visit of the king to his brother (*ib.* iii. 559–60). On 23 Jan. 1623–4 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Nottingham. He was also returned for the same place to the third parliament of Charles I on 18 Feb. 1627–8, and to the Short parliament on 30 March 1640. On the outbreak of the civil war Cavendish, with his brother Newcastle, entered the king's service, serving under his brother as lieutenant-general of the horse. He behaved with great gallantry in several actions, particularly distinguishing himself at Marston Moor (Clarendon, *History of the Rebellion*, 1888, iii. 375). After that battle, despairing of the royal cause, he repaired to Scarborough and embarked with his brother for Hamburg, where he arrived on 8 July 1644. He accompanied his brother to Paris in 1645 and to The Hague. On 4 May 1649 he petitioned the committee for compounding to be permitted to compound his delinquency in the first war, and on 27 Aug., his fine having been paid, an order was made for discharging his estate. On 4 Jan. 1650–1, however, the committee for Staffordshire informed the committee for compounding that Sir Charles had been beyond seas at the time of his composition, and that he was a very dangerous person. On 27 and 28 March the sequestration of his estates was ordered on account of his adherence to Charles Stuart and of his being abroad without leave (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 114). Cavendish was disinclined to make any concession by returning to England, but as the revenue from his estates was serviceable to his family, his brother Newcastle induced Clarendon to persuade him to make his submission. He accordingly repaired to England in the beginning of November with Lady Newcastle. They stayed in Southwark and afterwards in lodgings at Covent Garden, in great poverty. He was finally admitted to compound, and succeeded in purchasing Welbeck and Bolsover which had been confiscated from his brother. The proceedings in regard to his estates were not completed at the time of his death. He was buried at Bolsover in the family vault on 4 Feb.

1653-4. Another account places his death some days later (see *Cal. of Clarendon Papers*, 1869, ii. 317). He was unmarried.

Cavendish was noted for his mathematical knowledge as well as for his love of mathematicians. Aubrey relates that 'he had collected in Italie, France, &c., with no small chardge, as many manuscript mathematicall bookes as filled a hoggeshead, which he intended to have printed; which if he had lived to have donne, the growth of mathematicall learning had been thirty yeares or more forwarder than 'tis.' His executor, an attorney of Clifford's Inn, dying, however, left the manuscripts in the custody of his wife, who sold them as waste paper. Cavendish was a great admirer of René Descartes and tried to induce him and Claude Mydorge to come to England that they might settle there under the patronage of Charles I. According to John Wallis (1616-1703) [q. v.], however, he convinced Giles Personne de Roberval that Descartes was indebted to Thomas Harriot [q. v.] in his additions to the theory of equations. In 1636 Mydorge sent Cavendish his treatise on refraction (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* Portland MSS. ii. p. 128), which was probably identical with his 'Prodromi catoptricorum et dioptricorum,' published in Paris three years later. Cavendish was also the friend of Pierre Gassend, William Oughtred [q. v.], and John Twysden [q. v.] According to John Pell [q. v.] 'he writt severall things in mathematiques for his owne pleasure.' A number of his letters to that mathematician are preserved among the Birch manuscripts in the British Museum, and some of them were printed by Robert Vaughan (1795-1868) [q. v.] in the second volume of his 'Protectorate of Cromwell' (1838) (where Cavendish is confused with his nephew, Lord Mansfield), and by James Orchard Halliwell [q. v.] in his 'Collection of Letters illustrative of the Progress of Science in England' (*Hist. Soc. of Science*, 1841). Cavendish was probably the author of some mathematical papers, formerly in the possession of John Moore (1646-1714) [q. v.], bishop of Ely, attributed by White Kennett [q. v.] to Sir Charles Cavendish [q. v.], brother of the Earl of Devonshire. His sister-in-law, the Duchess of Newcastle, dedicated to him her 'Poems and Fancies' (1653). A letter from Hobbes to Cavendish dated 1641 is in the Harleian MSS. (6796, f. 293), and another from Pell dated 18 Feb. 1644-5 is preserved in the same collection (*ib.* 6796, ff. 295-6).

[Life of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, ed. C. H. Firth, 1886, index; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, p. 672; Collins's Hist. Collections of Noble Families, 1752, pp. 24-5; Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. Clark, 1898, i. 153-4, 366, 370, 386; Rigaud's Corresp. of Scientific Men, 1841, i. 22, 28, 29, 66, 87, 88; Calendar of Committee for Compounding, pp. 2021-3; Clarendon State Papers, iii. 34, 223; Berry's Gen. Peerage, p. 48; Hist. MSS. Comm. Portland MSS. ii. 126, 128; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families, 1865, i. 144.] E. I. C.

CAVENDISH, WILLIAM, seventh DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, seventh MARQUIS OF HARTINGTON, tenth EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, and second EARL OF BURLINGTON (1808-1891), born on 27 April 1808, in Charles Street, Berkeley Square, was the eldest son of William Cavendish (1783-1812), by his wife Louisa (*d.* 18 April 1863), eldest daughter of Cornelius O'Callaghan, first Baron Lismore. Lord George Augustus Henry Cavendish, first earl of Burlington (1754-1834), was his grandfather, and William Cavendish, fourth duke of Devonshire [q. v.], was his great-grandfather. He was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1829 as second wrangler and eighth classic, Henry Philpott [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Worcester, being senior wrangler. In the ensuing examination for the Smith's prizes the order of their names was reversed. He was also eighth in the first class of the classical tripos. He graduated M.A. in 1829, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. on 6 July 1835. On 18 June 1829 he was returned for the university to the House of Commons, where in 1831 and 1832 he supported the government proposals for parliamentary reform. He was, in consequence, rejected by the university at the election of 1831, but on 13 July was returned for Malton in Yorkshire. On 10 Sept. 1831 his grandfather was created Earl of Burlington, and he was henceforth styled Lord Cavendish. In the same year accepting the Chiltern Hundreds he succeeded his grandfather as M.P. for Derbyshire on 22 Sept., and on 24 Dec. 1832 he was returned for North Derbyshire, which he continued to represent until, on 9 May 1834, he succeeded his grandfather as second earl of Burlington. On 15 Jan. 1858 he succeeded his cousin, William George Spencer Cavendish, sixth duke of Devonshire [q. v.]

From the time of his removal to the upper house Burlington abandoned politics and devoted himself to the scientific and industrial concerns of the country. On entering into possession of the ducal estates he found them heavily encumbered, and devoted himself to relieving them of their burdens. He showed himself an enlightened and

liberal landowner, contributing 200,000*l.* towards the extension of railways in Cork and Waterford, where his Irish estate of Lismore was situated. In England his name was particularly associated with the development of Barrow-in-Furness, where he assisted to establish the iron mining and steel producing industries. He was chairman of the Barrow Hæmatite Company on its constitution on 1 Jan. 1866, and with (Sir) James Ramsden promoted the Furness railway and the Devonshire and Buccleuch docks, which were opened in September 1867. He was also closely associated with the growth of both Eastbourne and Buxton, where he owned much property, as watering places.

Devonshire was first president of the Iron and Steel Institute on its foundation in 1868, and was a munificent contributor to the Yorkshire College of Science and to Owens College, Manchester. He was chancellor of the university of London from 1836 to 1856, and on the death of the prince consort in 1861 was chosen chancellor of Cambridge University, an office which he retained till his death. After the foundation of Victoria University in 1880, he became its first chancellor. He was chairman of the royal commission on scientific instruction and the advancement of science, and presented the Cavendish laboratory to Cambridge University. He was one of the original founders of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1839, and was president in 1870. On 26 July 1871 he was nominated a trustee of the British Museum. For fifty years he was a breeder of shorthorns, and his Holker herd had a wide reputation.

Devonshire rarely spoke in the House of Lords. He supported Gladstone's Irish Church Bill in 1869, and remained in harmony with that statesman until the secession of the liberal unionists in 1885 on the question of home rule, when he became chairman of the Loyal and Patriotic Union. He was nominated K.G. on 25 March 1858, and a privy councillor on 26 March 1876.

Devonshire died on 21 Dec. 1891 at Holker Hall, his favourite residence, near Grange in Lancashire, and was buried at Edensor, near Chatsworth, on 26 Dec. He was married on 6 Aug. 1829, at Devonshire House, to Blanche Georgiana (1812–1840), fourth daughter of George Howard, sixth earl of Carlisle [q. v.] By her he had three sons—Spencer Compton Cavendish, eighth duke (1833–1908), Lord Frederick Charles Cavendish [q. v.], and Lord Edward Cavendish (1838–1891)—and one daughter, Lady Louisa Caroline, married on 26 Sept. 1865 to Rear-admiral Francis Egerton.

Devonshire's portrait, painted by Mr. Henry Tanworth Wells, was presented to the Iron and Steel Institute on 19 March 1872 by a subscription among the members of the institute.

[Times, 22 Dec. 1891; Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1892, vol. li. pp. xxxviii–xli; Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1869 pp. 5–28, 1872 i. 213, 1892 ii. 120–7; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886.] E. I. C.

CAYLEY, ARTHUR (1821–1895), mathematician, the second son of Henry Cayley by his wife Maria Antonia Doughty, was born at Richmond in Surrey on 16 Aug. 1821. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1838, and became scholar of the college in 1840. In 1842 he graduated as senior wrangler, and was awarded the first Smith's prize immediately afterwards; and he was admitted to a Trinity fellowship on 3 Oct. in that year. He remained in Cambridge for a few years, giving himself up chiefly to mathematical research, and laying the foundation of several ranges of investigation which occupied him throughout his life. No congenial appointment, however, offered itself which was sufficient to keep him in residence; it thus became necessary to choose some profession. He selected law, left Cambridge in 1846, was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn on 20 April 1846, and was called to the bar on 3 May 1849. He devoted himself strictly to conveyancing; yet, instead of attempting to secure a large practice, he carefully limited the amount of work he would undertake. He made a distinct reputation by the excellence of his drafts, and it was asserted that, had he cared, he might have achieved a high legal position; but during the whole of his legal career he spent his jealously guarded leisure in the pursuit of mathematics.

Cayley remained at the bar for fourteen years. As an indication of his mathematical activity during this period, it may be sufficient to mention that he published more than two hundred mathematical papers, which include some of his most brilliant discoveries. A change made in the constitution of the Sadlerian foundation at Cambridge led to the establishment of the Sadlerian professorship of pure mathematics in that university; and on 10 June 1863 Cayley was elected into the professorship, an office which he held for the rest of his life. Henceforward he lived in the university, often taking an important share in its administration, but finding his greatest happiness in the discharge of his statutory duty 'to explain and teach the principles of pure mathematics, and to apply

himself to the advancement of that science. Such a life naturally was of a quiet tenor, and Cayley did not possess the ambition of playing a prominent part in public life. Indeed, it was seldom that duties fell to him which brought him into popular notice; perhaps the most conspicuous exception was his presidency of the British Association in 1883. Scientific honours came to him in copious measure. He was made an honorary fellow of Trinity in 1872, and three years later was made an ordinary fellow once more, his first tenure having lapsed in 1852. He received honorary degrees from many bodies, among others from Oxford, Dublin, Edinburgh, Göttingen, Heidelberg, Leyden, and Bologna, as well as from his own university. From the Royal Society of London (of which he was elected fellow on 3 June 1852) he received a Royal medal in 1859 and the Copley medal in 1882, the latter being the highest honour which that body can bestow. In addition to membership of all the leading scientific societies of his own country, he was an honorary foreign member of the French Institute and of the academies of Berlin, Göttingen, St. Petersburg, Milan, Rome, Leyden, Upsala, and Hungary; and he accepted an invitation from the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, to deliver a special course of lectures there, discharging this office between December 1881 and June 1882. His life pursued an even scientific course, and his productive activity in mathematics was terminated only by his death, which occurred at Cambridge on 26 Jan. 1895. He is buried in the Mill Road cemetery, Cambridge. His portrait, painted by Mr. Lowes Dickinson in 1874, hangs in the dining hall of Trinity college; and a bust, by Mr. Henry Wiles, was placed in 1888 in the library of that college.

Cayley contributed to nearly every subject in the range of pure mathematics, and some of its branches owe their origin to him. Conspicuously among these may be cited the theory of invariants and covariants; the general establishment of hypergeometry on broad foundations, and specially the introduction of 'the absolute' into the discussion of metrical properties; the profound development of branches of algebra, which first were explained in a memoir on matrices; contributions to the theory of groups of operations; and advances in the theory of the solution of the quintic equation. Not less important were his contributions to the theory of analytical geometry, alike in regard to curves and to surfaces. There is hardly an important question in the whole range of either subject in the solution of which he has not had some share. Nor is it to the various theories in pure mathematics alone that he contributed. His services in the region of theoretical astronomy were of substantial importance; and in one instance he was enabled, by an elaborate piece of refined analysis, to take part in settling a controversy between his friend, John Couch Adams [q. v. Suppl.], and some French astronomers. Also, in framing any estimate of his work, account should be taken of the various papers he wrote upon theoretical dynamics, and in particular of two reports upon that subject presented to the British Association. It remains, of course, with the future to assign him his position among the masters of his science. By his contemporaries he was acknowledged one of the greatest mathematicians of his time.

As regards his publications, the body is to be found in the memoirs contributed, through more than fifty years, to various mathematical journals and to the proceedings of learned societies. His papers, amounting to more than nine hundred in number, have been collected and issued in a set of thirteen volumes, together with an index volume, by the Cambridge University Press (1889–98). Cayley himself published only one separate book, 'A Treatise on Elliptic Functions' (Cambridge, 1876; a second edition, with only slight changes, was published in 1895 after his death).

[Proceedings of the Royal Soc. vol. lviii. (1895), pp. i–xliii, reprinted as a preface to vol. viii. of the Collected Mathematical Papers, as just quoted. The exact dates and places of the publication of his memoirs are stated in connection with each paper contained in the thirteen volumes. Prefixed to vol. xi. is an excellent photograph of Cayley by Mr. A. G. Dew-Smith.]

A. R. F.

CECIL, ARTHUR, whose real name was Arthur Cecil Blunt (1843-1896), actor, born near London in 1843, played as an amateur at the Richmond theatre and elsewhere, and made, as Arthur Cecil, on Easter Monday 1869, his first professional appearance at the Gallery of Illustration with the German Reeds as Mr. Churchmouse in Mr. Gilbert's 'No Cards,' and Box in the musical rendering of 'Box and Cox' by Mr. Burnand and Sir Arthur Sullivan. In 1874 he joined the company at the Globe, appearing on 24 Jan. as Jonathan Wagstaff in Mr. Gilbert's 'Committed for Trial,' and playing on 6 April Mr. Justice Jones in Albery's 'Wig and Gown.' At the Gaiety on 19 Dec. he was Dr. Caius, and in the following February, at the Opera Comique, Touchstone. Other parts in which he was seen were Sir

Harcourt Courtly in 'London Assurance,' Monsieur Jacques in the musical piece so named, Duke Anatole in the 'Island of Bachelors,' Charles in Byron's 'Oil and Vinegar,' Sir Peter Teazle, Tony Lumpkin, and Tourbillon in 'To Parents and Guardians.' At the Globe on 15 April 1876 he was the first Dr. Downward in Wilkie Collins's 'Miss Gwilt,' having previously at the Haymarket on 5 Feb. played Chappuis in Taylor's 'Anne Boleyn.' On 30 Sept. at the Prince of Wales's he was in 'Peril' the first Sir Woodbine Grafton. The Rev. Noel Haygarth in the 'Vicarage' followed on 31 March 1877, and Baron Stein in 'Diplomacy' on 12 Jan. 1878. There also he played Sam Gerridge in 'Caste' and Tom Dibbles in 'Good for Nothing.' On 27 Sept. 1879 he was the first John Hamond, M.P., in 'Duty.' At the opening by the Bancrofts of the Haymarket on 31 Jan. 1880 he played Graves in 'Money.' He was Lord Ptarmigan in 'Society,' and Demarets in 'Plot and Passion.'

At the Court theatre, in the management of which he was subsequently associated with John Clayton [q. v. Suppl.], he was on 24 Sept. 1881 the first Baron Verduret in 'Honour.' At this house he was the first Connor Hennessy in the 'Rector' on 24 March 1883, and subsequently played Mr. Guyon in the 'Millionaire,' Richard Blackburn in 'Margery's Lovers,' Buxton Scott in 'Young Mrs. Winthrop,' Lord Henry Tober in the 'Opal Ring,' Mr. Posket in the 'Magistrate,' Vere Queckett in the 'Schoolmistress,' and Blore in 'Dandy Dick.' The theatre then closed. When, under Mrs. John Wood and Mr. A. Chudleigh, the new house opened (24 Sept. 1888), he was the first Miles Henniker in 'Mamma.' On 7 Feb. 1889 he played at the Comedy Pickwick in a cantata so named. At the Court he was S. Berkeley Brue in 'Aunt Jack' on 13 July, Sir Julian Twembley in the 'Cabinet Minister' on 23 April 1890, the Duke of Donoway in the 'Volcano' on 14 March 1891, and Stuart Crosse in the 'Late Lamented' on 6 May. At the Comedy he was on 21 April 1892 the first Charles Deakin in the 'Widow,' and at the Court Sir James Bramston in the 'Guardsman' on 20 Oct. On 18 Feb. 1893 he repeated at the Garrick Baron Stein. He suffered much from gout, died at the Orleans Club, Brighton, on 16 April 1896, and was buried at Mortlake. In addition to his performances, the list of which is not quite complete, he gave entertainments in society and wrote songs which had some vogue. He was a thorough artist and a clever actor, more remarkable for neatness than robustness or strength.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Cook's Nights at the Play; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dramatic Peerage; The Theatre, various years; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles.] J. K.

CECIL, alias SNOWDEN, JOHN (1558–1626), priest and political adventurer, was born in 1558 of parents who lived at Worcester. He was educated at Trinity College, Oxford (*Douay Diaries*, p. 363), became a Roman catholic, joined the seminary at Rheims in August 1583, and in April of the following year, when he was twenty-six years of age, passed to the English college at Rome (Foley, *Records*, Diary of the College, p. 164), where he received holy orders. For eighteen months (1587–8) he acted as Latin secretary to Cardinal Allen, and afterwards spent two years in Spain, and was with Father Parsons at his newly erected seminary at Valladolid. Early in 1591 Parsons sent Cecil, with another priest, Fixer, alias Wilson, into England, via Amsterdam; but the vessel in which they sailed was captured by her Majesty's ship Hope in the Channel, and the two priests were carried to London. Here they at once came to terms with Lord Burghley. Cecil had already in 1588 corresponded, under the name of Juan de Campo, with Sir Francis Walsingham. He now declared that although he and his companion had been entrusted with treasonable commissions by Parsons, in preparation for a fresh attack upon England by the Spanish forces, they nevertheless detested all such practices, and had resolved to reveal them to the government at the first opportunity. Cecil hoped to obtain liberty of conscience for catholic priests who eschewed politics, and, with the view of helping to distinguish loyal from disloyal clergy, he willingly undertook to serve the queen as secret informer, provided that he was not compelled to betray catholic as catholic, or priest as priest. On this understanding he was sent, at his own request, into Scotland. For the next ten years this clever adventurer contrived, without serious difficulty, to combine the characters of a zealous missionary priest, a political agent of the Scottish catholic earls in rebellion against their king, and a spy in the employment of Burghley and Sir Robert Cecil. In Scotland he resided generally with Lord Seton, and acted as confessor or spiritual director of Barclay of Ladyland. When George Kerr was captured, on his starting for Spain with the 'Spanish Blanks,' 31 Dec. 1592, there were found among his papers letters from John Cecil to Cardinal Allen and to Parsons, assuring

them of his constant adherence to the catholic faith and of his sufferings in consequence, also a letter from Robert Scott to Parsons, referring indeed to some false rumours in circulation to the discredit of Cecil, but recommending him to the jesuit on account of 'his probity and the good service he had done in the vineyard.' Three months later the catholic lords, when hard pressed by King James, sent Cecil on a diplomatic mission to Parsons in Spain. Here he was welcomed by his former friend and patron, who unsuspectingly introduced him to Juan d'Idiaquez as 'a good man who had suffered for the cause.' For greater secrecy Parsons sent him disguised as a soldier, and told Idiaquez that he must give him money to get back to Scotland. In the statement regarding the projects of the Scottish lords laid before Idiaquez by Cecil, he describes himself as 'a pupil of the seminary of Valladolid' (*Cal.* Spanish, Eliz. iv. 603, 613–617). All this time he was in constant communication with Sir Robert Cecil and Sir Francis Drake, who seemed to place some value on his services, and in 1594 he boasted to the Earl of Essex of all he had done, and how he had discovered the plots of catholics by bringing their letters to Burghley (*Hatfield Papers*, iv. 473, 478, 479; *Cal.* Dom. Eliz. 1591–4, p. 474).

In October 1594 Cecil was again sent into Spain by the Earls of Angus and Errol to represent to King Philip the condition of catholics in Scotland, and to solicit his aid. He made no secret of this mission to Sir Robert Cecil; for, writing to him, 30 (?) Dec. 1595 (*Cal.* Dom. Eliz.), he says: 'When last in Spain I gave such satisfaction that I was employed by the contrary party to give information of the estate of Scotland, and to see if the King of Spain would be brought to do anything to succour the nobility there and in Ireland.' He tells that he had handed over to Drake letters of Parsons and Sir Francis Englefield, adding: 'I am again ready to serve you, always reserving my own conscience. Not a leaf shall wag in Scotland but you shall know.'

In 1596 Cecil was once more in Spain, commissioned by the catholic earls to follow up and to countermine the diplomatic intrigues of John Ogilvy [q. v.] of Poury, who had, or pretended to have, a secret mission from James to seek the friendship and alliance of Philip, and to assure the king and the pope of his own catholic sympathies and proclivities. Cecil met Ogilvy at Rome, where the two men endeavoured to overreach each other at the papal court and with the Duke of Sesa, with whom they had frequent interviews. They then journeyed together into Spain, and in May and June they presented to Philip at Toledo their several memorials, Cecil attacking Ogilvy, and demonstrating the hostility of James to the catholic religion and its adherents, and the falsity of all his catholic pretences. This exposure of the Scottish king enraged Father William Crichton [q. v.], the aged jesuit, who, in opposition to the policy of Father Parsons, had constantly upheld James's claim to succeed to the English throne. He accordingly wrote anonymously, and disseminated in manuscript 'An Apologie and Defence of the K. of Scotlande against the infamous libell forged by John Cecill, English Priest, Intelligencer to Treasurer Cecill of England.' To this Cecil, who had received about this time the degree of doctor of divinity from the university of Paris or of Cahors, replied in the rare tract, of which the copy in the British Museum is probably unique; it is entitled 'A Discoverie of the errors committed and inivryes don his M.A. off Scotlande and Nobilitye off the same realme, and Iohn Cecyll, Pryest and D. off diuinitye by a malitious Mythologie titled an Apologie and cõpiled by William Criton, Pryest and professed Iesuite, whose habit and behauioure, whose cote and cõditions, are as sutable as Esau his hãdes, and Iacob his voice.' The preface is dated 'from the monastery of Montmartre,' 10 Aug. 1599. The writer, indignant at being stigmatised as 'intelligencer' to the English government, declares that it was done to ruin him, and that, as he is about to pass into Scotland, the charge might be his death.

At the end of 1601 Cecil was in France, and apparently in company with Robert Bruce [q. v. Suppl.]; for Cardinal d'Ossat, writing from Rome, 26 Nov., warns Villeroi against both men as spies acting on behalf of Spain. D'Ossat may have been misinformed on this point with regard to Cecil. In any case, two months later this versatile diplomatist appears in quite another company. When the four deputies of the English appellant priests, John Mush [q. v.], Bluet, Anthony Champney [q. v.], and Barneby, were starting on their journey to Rome to lay before the pope their grievances against the archpriest Blackwell and the jesuits, Dr. Cecil unexpectedly took the place of Barneby in the deputation; and fortified with testimonials from the French government, in spite of D'Ossat's warnings, he for the next nine months assumed a leading part in the proceedings with the pope and cardinals—proceedings in which one of the main charges brought against the jesuits was their im-

proper meddling with the affairs of state. Parsons now in vain denounced Cecil to the pope as a swindler, a forger, a spy, the friend of heretics, and the betrayer of his brethren; for as the jesuit had made similar or more incredible accusations against all his other opponents, the charges were disbelieved or disregarded by the papal court. Cecil had several favourable audiences of the pope, and his ability and tact gained for him great credit with the clerical party, to whose cause he had attached himself. It is probably to his pen that we owe the 'Brevis Relatio,' or formal account of the proceedings in the case at Rome (printed in *Archpriest Controversy*, ii. 45–151). In 1606 he was chosen, together with Dr. Champney, to present to the pope the petition of a number of English priests for episcopal government. The indignant Parsons again denounced his adversary, and desired that he might be seized and put upon his trial (TIERNEY, *Dodd*, v. 10, 11, xiv–xx), but Dr. Cecil remained unharmed in fortune or character. He for some time held the appointment of chaplain and almoner to Margaret of Valois, the divorced wife of Henry IV, and settled down to a quiet life. There are even indications that he became friendly with the jesuits. He handed over, indeed, copies of certain letters touching Garnet to the English ambassador; but Carew, forwarding them to Salisbury, 2 Feb. 1607, wrote that 'he [Cecil] is of late so great with Père Cotton that I dare not warrant this for clear water' (R. O. French correspondence). He died at Paris, according to Dr. John Southcote's Note Book (MS. *penes* the Bishop of Southwark), on 21 Dec. 1626.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 377; Statements and Letters of 'John Snowden,' Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. 1591–4, pp. 38–71; Calderwood's Hist. v. 14–36; Documents illustrating Catholic Policy, &c., viz. (1) Summary of Memorials presented to the King of Spain by John Ogilvy of Poury and Dr. John Cecil; (2) Apology and Defence of the King of Scotland by Father William Creighton, S.J., edited, with introduction, by T. G. Law, in Miscellany of the Scot. Hist. Soc. 1893; The Archpriest Controversy (Royal Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. passim.] T. G. L.

CELLIER, ALFRED (1844–1891), composer and conductor, son of Arsène Cellier, French master of Hackney grammar school, was born at Hackney, London, on 1 Dec. 1844. He was educated at the grammar school there, and at the age of eleven he became one of the children of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, where he had as a fellow chorister Sir Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl.] Cellier held the following organ appointments: 1862, All Saints', Blackheath; 1866, Ulster Hall, Belfast (in succession to Dr. E. T. Chipp), and conductor of the Belfast Philharmonic Society; 1868, St. Alban's, Holborn. He soon, however, exchanged the organist's career for that of a composer and conductor. He was the first musical director of the Court Theatre (January 1871); from 1871 to 1875 director of the orchestra at the Opera Comique, Manchester; from 1877 to 1879 at the Opera Comique, London; in 1878–9 he was joint conductor, with Sir Arthur Sullivan, of the promenade concerts, Covent Garden, and he also held similar appointments at various theatres. He subsequently, owing to considerations of health, resided abroad, especially in America and Australia.

Cellier's chief claim to fame rests upon his comic operas. The most successful of these was 'Dorothy,' which had an extraordinary popularity when produced at the Gaiety Theatre on 25 Sept. 1886, and a run of upwards of nine hundred nights. The opera was a fresh arrangement of his 'Nell Gwynne' music, produced ten years before, but with a new libretto. The song 'Queen of my Heart,' one of the most popular numbers in the opera, was a forgotten ballad composed by him several years before, and which had long been reposing on the shelves of a London music publisher. Cellier's other comic operas were: 'Charity begins at Home' (Gallery of Illustration, 1870); 'The Sultan of Mocha,' Prince's Theatre, Manchester, 16 Nov. 1874 (revived at Strand Theatre, London, with new libretto, 21 Sept. 1887); 'The Tower of London' (Manchester, 4 Oct. 1875); 'Nell Gwynne' (Manchester, 16 Oct. 1876); 'The Foster Brothers' (St. George's Hall, London, 1876); 'Dora's Dream' (17 Nov. 1877); 'The Spectre Knight' (9 Feb. 1878); 'Bella Donna, or the Little Beauty and the Great Beast' (Manchester, April 1878); 'After All' (London, 16 Dec. 1879); 'In the Sulks' (2 Feb. 1880); 'The Carp' (Savoy Theatre, 13 Feb. 1886); 'Mrs. Jarramie's Genie' (Savoy, 14 Feb. 1888); 'Doris' (Lyric Theatre, April 1889); and 'The Mountebanks,' libretto by W. S. Gilbert (Lyric Theatre, 4 Jan. 1892).

Gifted with a vein of melody, Cellier judged his genius to be best adapted to the production of comic opera, but his muse was often hampered by weak libretti. He was less successful in more serious work. His grand opera in three acts, 'Pandora' (to Longfellow's words), was produced in Boston, U.S.A., in 1881, but it has never been performed in England. He set Gray's 'Elegy' as a cantata for the Leeds musical festival

of 1883, composed incidental music to 'As you like it' (1885), a suite symphonique for orchestra, a barcarolle for flute and pianoforte, various songs and pianoforte pieces, of which latter a danse Pompadour is well known. He was an excellent organ player and had a fine literary taste. He wrote a trenchant article in 'The Theatre' of October 1878, entitled 'A Nightmare of Tradition,' in which he put forward a plea for English opera. The worry of producing his last opera ('The Mountebanks'), which he did not live to see performed, doubtless hastened his premature end. He died at 69 Torrington Square, Bloomsbury, the house of a friend, 28 Dec. 1891, aged 47. His remains are interred in Norwood cemetery.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 583; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Musical Herald, February 1892; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

CENNICK, JOHN (1718–1755), divine, was born in Reading on 12 Dec. 1718. His grandparents were imprisoned in Reading gaol as quakers, but his father, John Cennick, conformed to the church of England, and both he and his son were regular attendants at St. Lawrence's church in Reading. As a youth, Cennick suffered much from religious despondency. In 1738 he was greatly affected by the reading of Whitefield's 'Journal.' In the following year he went on a visit to Oxford, saw Wesley, and became a devout member of the early methodist band; the widespread indifference to the terrors of sin which had caused him so much anguish ceased to oppress him. He now went down to Bristol and began to preach under Wesley's guidance, but devoted the best of his time to teaching in Kingswood school for the children of colliers. After some months' combined work he had a serious difference with Wesley, and made a closer union with Whitefield. In 1745 he made a tour in Germany among the Moravian brethren. In 1747 he married Jane Bryant of Clack, Wiltshire, and two years later was ordained deacon in the Moravian church at London. He died in London on 4 July 1755, leaving a daughter, who married J. Swertner of Bristol.

A great number of Cennick's sermons, preached in Moorfields, Bristol, South Wales, Ireland, and elsewhere, were separately printed. Two volumes of his sermons appeared in 1753–4. 'Twenty Discourses,' including many of these, followed in 1762. The 'Sermons' were collected on a larger scale in two volumes, London, 1770; were reprinted in 'Village Discourses,' under the supervision of Matthew Wilks, in 1819; and a selection of them was issued in one duodecimo volume, London, 1852. In addition to the sermons Cennick published four small collections of hymns: 1. 'Sacred Hymns for the Children of God in the Day of their Pilgrimage,' London, n.d.; 2nd edit. 1741. 2. 'Sacred Hymns for the use of Religious Societies,' Bristol, 1743. 3. 'A Collection of Sacred Hymns,' Dublin, 3rd edit. 1749. 4. 'Hymns for the Honour of Jesus Christ,' Dublin, 1754. Several of these, such as 'Ere I [we] sleep, for every favour,' are widely known. The most popular, in a slightly abbreviated form, is 'Children of the Heavenly King.' A few of Cennick's hymns, left in manuscript, were printed in the 'Moravian Hymn Book' of 1789. All his hymns contain fine stanzas, but are very unequal.

A portrait, engraved by Atkinson 'after an original picture,' is prefixed to 'Village Discourses,' 1819.

[Bastard's A Monody to the Memory of John Cennick, Exeter, 1765; An Abstract of the Sufferings of the Quakers, 1738, ii. 13; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Darling's Bibl. Cyclop. i. 615 (with a detailed list of forty discourses); Rogers's Lyra Brit. 1867, p. 666; Tyerman's Life of Wesley, passim; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

CHADWICK, SIR EDWIN (1800–1890), sanitary reformer, born at Longsight, Manchester, on 24 Jan. 1800, was the son of James Chadwick, and grandson of Andrew Chadwick, a friend of John Wesley. James Chadwick was a man of versatile talents; he taught botany and music to John Dalton (1766–1844) [q. v.] the chemist; was an associate of the advanced liberal politicians of his time; edited the 'Statesman' newspaper during the imprisonment of its editor, Daniel Lovell [q. v.]; became editor of the 'Western Times,' and finally settled as a journalist in New York, where he died at the age of eighty-four.

Edwin Chadwick received his early education at Longsight and Stockport, and on the removal of his family to London in 1810 his training was continued by private tutors. At an early age he went into an attorney's office, and subsequently entered as a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called on 26 Nov. 1830. While pursuing his legal studies he eked out his narrow means by writing for the 'Morning Herald' and other papers. His first article in the 'Westminster Review,' contributed in 1828, dealt with 'Life Assurance.' In the course of preparing it he was led into a train of reasoning that developed into what

he called the 'sanitary idea,' and influenced the whole of his after life. An article on 'Preventive Police,' in the 'London Review,' 1829, gained him the admiration and friendship of Jeremy Bentham. He lived with Bentham for a time, assisting him in completing his administration code, and was with him at his death in 1832. Bentham wanted Chadwick to become the systematic and permanent expounder of the Benthamite philosophy, and offered him an independency on that condition. Chadwick declined the proposal but accepted a legacy, and was long regarded as one of the philosopher's most distinguished disciples. Bentham also left him part of his library, which has now been added to the collection at the University College, Gower Street.

The idea of eradicating disease now took possession of Chadwick's mind, and he spent much time in personal investigation of fever dens. While he was still hesitating as to his future course of life, he received and accepted the offer of an assistant commissionership on the poor-law commission, then (1832) on the threshold of its work. In the following year he was appointed a chief commissioner, his promotion being due to the zeal he had exhibited in collecting a vast array of facts as to the existing system of poor-law management, and to his great ability in suggesting remedies for its evils. His improved methods at first met with disfavour from his colleagues, but eventually his propositions, with some important modifications, were carried out. In the same year (1833) he was engaged on the royal commission appointed to investigate the condition of factory children, and was the chief author of the report which recommended the appointment of government inspectors under a central authority, and the limitation of children's work to six hours daily. Eventually the report led to the passing of the Ten Hours Act and the establishment of the half-time system of education. Among other proposals in the report was one that employers should be held responsible for accidents to their workpeople, a suggestion that was, after a very long interval, carried into effect by the passing of the Employers' Liability Act (1898). In the course of his evidence before a committee of the House of Commons in 1833 he spoke in favour of restricting the traffic in spirituous liquors, and the provision of healthy recreations for the people. He also advocated the payment of pensions to discharged soldiers and sailors, and the desirability of teaching the men a trade while on service.

In 1834 Chadwick took the office of secretary to the new poor-law commission, and thus became chief executive officer under the Poor-law Law Amendment Act. It is little to say that he brought extraordinary industry and ability to bear in his difficult task, which was performed amid many embarrassments. At first he had only half-hearted support from the commissioners, Sir Thomas Frankland Lewis and John G. Shaw-Lefevre, and when they resigned and George Nicholls went to Ireland he was met with strong opposition from their successors, George Cornewall Lewis and Sir Francis Head. As a member of the commission appointed in 1838 to inquire into the best means of establishing an efficient constabulary force, he along with Sir Charles Rowan prepared a report which embodied the principle expounded in his original paper on 'Preventive Police:' namely, 'to get at the removable antecedents of crime.'

The first sanitary commission was appointed at Chadwick's instigation in 1839, its immediate occasion being due to an application for his assistance by the Whitechapel authorities, who were driven to despair by an epidemical outbreak in their district. The commissioners probed the evil to its source; and their report with its startling resolutions and remedial suggestions attracted very wide attention, and it forthwith became a text-book of sanitation throughout the country. To Chadwick's directing hand in this matter may safely be ascribed the beginning of public sanitary reform.

About this time Chadwick induced Lord Lyndhurst to introduce in the new Registration Act, by which the registrar's office was established, the important clause providing for the registration of the causes as well as the number of deaths. The training of pauper children was a subject which occupied part of his attention in 1840; and his 'Report on the Result of a Special Inquiry into the Practice of Interment in Towns' came out in 1843. His recommendations in both these matters resulted in important legislative measures.

Another sanitary commission suggested by Chadwick was appointed in 1844, and reported the same year, but progress was delayed by critical political events. While this was sitting Chadwick, along with Rowland Hill, John Stuart Mill, Lyon Playfair, Dr. Neill Arnott, and other friends, formed a society called 'Friends in Council,' which met at each other's houses to discuss questions of political economy.

In 1846 the poor-law commission, esta-

blished in 1834, came to an end, its dissolution being brought about by disagreements between Chadwick and the two commissioners. Chadwick's own remarkable zeal and his impatience with those who shrank from carrying out his drastic plans of reform, especially those based on his full belief in centralisation, undoubtedly contributed largely to breaking up the board. In the following year he became a commissioner to inquire into the health of London, and in the report advocated the separate system of drainage. On the recommendation of Prince Albert he was created C.B. in 1848, in which year the first board of health was formed, with Chadwick as one of the commissioners. He remained in active service until the board was merged in the local government board in 1854, when he retired on a pension of 1,000*l.* a year.

During the Crimean war he persuaded Lord Palmerston to send out a commission to inquire into and relieve the sufferings of the troops. In 1858 he brought before the social science congress the subject of defective sanitation in the Indian army, and the support which his views gained afterwards led to the appointment of the Indian army sanitary commission.

In 1855 his advocacy of competitive examinations as tests for first appointments in the public service was followed by the appointment of the civil service commission. This was an old subject with him, for he had brought it forward in 1829. Among the matters with which he subsequently occupied himself were sanitary engineering, open spaces, agricultural drainage, and sanitation in the tropics. He also urged the maintenance of railways as public highways by a responsible public service.

While in Paris in 1864 in connection with the preparation for an exhibition, Chadwick had a conversation with Napoleon III, who asked him what he thought of Paris. Chadwick's characteristic answer was: 'Sire, they say that Augustus found Rome a city of brick and left it a city of marble. If your majesty, finding Paris stinking, will leave it sweet, you will more than rival the first emperor of Rome.' The reply so pleased the emperor that he directed an inquiry into the subject referred to.

In 1867 he was brought out as a candidate for the representation of London University in parliament, but was unsuccessful, though he received the active support of John Stuart Mill and many others.

Subsequently, by desire of W. E. Gladstone, Chadwick examined the economy of a general system of cheap postal telegraphy, and in 1871 inquired into a plan for the drainage of Cawnpore, submitted to him by the Duke of Argyll. He presented an alternative plan, that of the 'separate system,' namely, the removal of storm water by distinct channels, and of fouled water and excreta by separate self-cleansing house drains and sewers, which principle was approved by the government and carried out by the army sanitary commission. This was the last subject on which Chadwick was consulted by the ministry. He afterwards filled the presidential chair of the section of economy of the British Association, and of the section of public health of the Social Science Association, and presided over the congress of the Sanitary Institute in 1878, and over the section of public health of the sanitary congress in 1881. He also acted as president of the Association of Sanitary Inspectors.

His public services were tardily recognised in 1889 by the bestowal of a knighthood. On the continent his work was well known, and he was elected a corresponding member of the Institutes of France and Belgium, and of the Societies of Medicine and Hygiene of France, Belgium, and Italy. He died at Park Cottage, East Sheen, Surrey, on 6 July 1890. By his marriage in 1839 to Rachel Dawson Kennedy, daughter of John Kennedy (1769–1855) [q. v.] of Manchester, he left an only son, Osbert Chadwick, C.M.G., an eminent sanitary engineer. A portion of his library was presented by his son to the Manchester Free Library.

Chadwick was a voluminous writer of pamphlets, reports, papers, and letters to the press, his latest production being dated 1889. His chief works have been admirably condensed by Sir Benjamin Ward Richardson [q. v. Suppl.], in two volumes, published in 1889, entitled 'The Health of Nations: a Review of the Works of Edwin Chadwick, with a Biographical Introduction.' The first volume is in two parts, 'Political and Economical,' and 'Educational and Social,' and the second, also in two parts, 'Sanitary and Prevention of Disease,' and 'Prevention of Pauperism and Poverty.' A portrait is prefixed to the first volume.

[The best account of Chadwick is that by Richardson, op. cit. See also Simon's English Sanitary Institutions, 1890, pp. 179, 232; Palgrave's Dict. of Political Economy; MacKay's Hist. of the English Poor Law, 1899, pp. 37, 55 et passim; Biographies reprinted from the Times, iv. 244; Reid's Mem. of Lyon Playfair, 1899, pp. 64, 65, 162; information from Lord Fortescue and O. Chadwick, esq.] C. W. S.

CHAFFERS, WILLIAM (1811–1892), the standard authority on hall-marks and potters' marks, the son of W. Chaffers, was born in Watling Street, London, on 28 Sept. 1811, and was educated at Margate and at Merchant Taylors' School, where he was entered in 1824. He was descended collaterally from the family of RICHARD CHAFFERS (1731–1765), the son of a Liverpool shipwright, who set up a pottery fabric in 1752 and made blue and white earthenware in Liverpool, mainly for the American colonies. After discovering a rich vein of soapstone at Mullion in Cornwall in 1755 he became a serious rival of Wedgwood as a practical potter until his premature death in December 1765. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Nicholas in Liverpool.

William Chaffers was attracted to antiquarian studies while a clerk in the city of London by the discovery of the choice Roman and mediæval antiquities in the foundations of the Royal Exchange during 1838–9. He began at the same time to concentrate attention upon the study of gold and silver plate and ceramics, especially in regard to the official and other marks by which dates and places of fabrication can be distinguished; and in 1863 he published the two invaluable works by which he is likely to be remembered. Like Hawkins's 'Medallic History' or Gwilt's 'Dictionary of Architecture,' they are both being gradually transformed by other hands, but they will doubtless bear his name for a long time to come. They are: 1. 'Hall Marks on Gold and Silver Plate, illustrated, with Tables of Annual Date Letters employed in the Assay Offices of the United Kingdom,' 1863, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1868; 8th ed. with 'Histories of the Goldsmiths' Trade, both in England and France, and revised London and Provincial Tables' (with introductory essay by C. A. Markham, 1896). 2. 'Marks and Monograms on Pottery and Porcelain of the Renaissance and Modern Periods, with Historical Notices of each Manufactory, preceded by an introductory Essay on Vasa Fictilia of the Greek, Romano-British, and Mediæval Eras,' 1863, 8vo, 1866, 1870, 1872, 1874, 1876, 1886, 1897, and 1900 (with over 3,500 potters' marks), revised by Frederick Litchfield. The aim of the work was to be for the Keramic art what François Brulliot's 'Dictionnaire des Monogrammes' was to painting, and it at once established Chaffers as the leading authority upon his subject. He produced two further volumes of minor importance in 1887, 'The Keramic Gallery' (in 2 vols. with five hundred illustrations) and 'Gilda Aurifabrorum,' 1883 (a history of goldsmiths and plate workers, their marks, &c.), in addition to a 'Handbook' (1874) abridged from his 'Marks and Monograms,' a 'Priced Catalogue of Coins,' and one or two minor catalogues. But his reputation rests upon the two great works of reference and the considerable talent that he displayed in organising the exhibitions of art treasures, at Manchester in 1857, South Kensington in 1862, Leeds in 1869, Dublin in 1872, Wrexham in 1876, and Hanley (at the great Staffordshire exhibition of ceramics) in 1890.

Chaffers had been elected F.S.A. in 1843, and he was a frequent contributor to the 'Archæologia,' to 'Notes and Queries,' and to various learned periodicals upon the two subjects of which he possessed a knowledge in some respects unrivalled. About 1870 he retired from Fitzroy Square to a house in Willesden Lane, but he moved thence to West Hampstead, where he died on 12 April 1892.

[Times, 19 April 1892; Athenæum, 1892, i. 541; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 406; Men of the Time, 13th ed.; Chaffers's Marks and Monograms, 1900; Mayer's Hist. of the Art of Pottery in Liverpool, 1855; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

CHAMBERS, ROBERT (1832–1888), publisher, son of Robert Chambers [q. v.] and nephew of William Chambers [q. v.], was born at Edinburgh in March 1832, and was educated at Circus Place school and in London. 'Lines to a little Boy,' which were addressed to him by his father, appeared in 'Chambers's Edinburgh Journal' for 14 March 1840.

Chambers became a member of the publishing firm in 1853, and in 1862 wrote an excellent book on golfing ('A Few Rambling Remarks on Golf'). A poem on St. Andrews links was the joint work of Chambers and his father. In 1874, on the resignation of James Payn [q.v. Suppl.], he became editor of 'Chambers's Journal;' he occasionally contributed papers, and he conducted the magazine with great success. On the death of his uncle William in 1883, the whole responsibility of the publishing house devolved upon him, but he was assisted during the last two or three years of his life by his eldest son, Charles Chambers. He took an active part in the production of the first edition of 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' (1859–68), and helped in the preliminary work in connection with the new edition. He also assisted Alexander Ireland [q. v. Suppl.] in the preparation of the 1884 edition of his father's 'Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation,' in which was given the first authoritative information of the authorship.

Chambers was for long in delicate health, and spent most of his time at North Berwick or St. Andrews. He died of an affection of the heart on 23 March 1888 at his house in Claremont Crescent, Edinburgh. He was a member of the St. Giles's Cathedral board, and, like his uncle, took much interest in the church. He was liberal-minded, and, with his genial temperament and fine burly frame, was very popular with his workmen and friends. By his marriage in 1856 with a daughter of Mr. Murray Anderson of London, he had three sons and three daughters, all of whom survived him.

[Athenæum, 31 March 1888; Scotsman, 23 March 1888; Glasgow Herald, 26 March 1888; Memoir of William and Robert Chambers, 13th ed. 1884.] G. A. A.

CHAMBERS, Sir THOMAS (1814–1891), recorder of London, son of Thomas Chambers of Hertford, by Sarah, his wife, was born on 17 Dec. 1814. He was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he received the degree of LL.B. in 1836. On 28 April 1837 he was admitted student at the Middle Temple, and was there called to the bar on 20 Nov. 1840, and elected bencher on 7 May 1861 and treasurer in 1872. He had for many years a lucrative practice in the common law courts, and on 25 Feb. 1861 took silk. He was elected common serjeant in 1857, and in 1878 recorder of the city of London, having received the honour of knighthood on 15 March 1872. In 1884 he was elected steward of Southwark.

Chambers was returned to parliament in the liberal interest for Hertford on 7 July 1852, but lost his seat at the general election of March 1857. Returned on 12 July 1865 for Marylebone, he continued to represent that constituency until the general election of November 1885. As a reformer he was best known for his persistent advocacy of the inspection of convents and of the legalisation of marriage with a deceased wife's sister. By his death, at his residence in Gloucester Place, Portman Square, on 24 Dec. 1891, London lost an assiduous public functionary. His remains were interred (30 Dec.) in the family vault in All Saints' Church, Hertford.

Chambers married on 7 May 1851 Diana (*d.* 1877), daughter of Peter White of Brighton, by whom he had issue.

An 'Address on Punishment and Reformation,' delivered by Chambers at the London meeting of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science in 1862, is printed in the 'Transactions' of the association. He was joint author with George Tattersall of 'The Laws relating to Buildings; comprising the Metropolitan Buildings Act, Fixtures, Insurance,' &c., London, 1845, 12mo; also, with A. T. T. Peterson, of 'A Treatise on the Law of Railway Companies in their Formation, Incorporation, and Government, with an abstract of the statutes and a table of forms,' London, 1848, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar and Baronetage; Grad. Cant.; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 79; Cussans's Hertfordshire ('Hertford'), ii. 84; Members of Parliament (official lists); Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. cxxiv–cxliii., clxxxi–ccxcv.; Vanity Fair, 22 Nov. 1884; Times, 25 Dec. 1891; Law Times, 2 Jan. 1892; Law Journ. 2 Jan. 1892; London's Roll of Fame, pp. 345, 391.] J. M. R.

CHAMPAIN, Sir JOHN UNDERWOOD BATEMAN (1835–1887), general. [See Bateman-Champain.]

CHANDLER, HENRY WILLIAM (1828–1889), scholar, only son of Robert Chandler, of London, was born in London on 31 Jan. 1828. His early education was neglected, but by diligent study in the Guildhall Library he acquired enough Greek and Latin to enable him to matriculate at Oxford on 22 June 1848. On 8 Dec. 1851 he took a scholarship at Pembroke College, of which on 4 Nov. 1853 he was elected fellow, having graduated B.A. (first class in *literæ humaniores*) in the preceding year. He proceeded M.A. in 1855, was for some years lecturer and tutor at his college, and held the Waynflete chair of moral and metaphysical philosophy from 1867 until his death. After the publication of an inaugural lecture, 'The Philosophy of Mind: a Corrective for some Errors of the Day,' London, 1867, 8vo, he confined himself to oral teaching. His favourite topic was the Nicomachean Ethics, of which his exposition was acute and stimulating. He lived the life of a scholarly recluse, devoted to the study of Aristotle and his commentators, and is understood to have amassed copious materials for an edition of the master's 'Fragments,' in which he was unhappily forestalled by the German scholar, Valentin Rose. In 1884 he was appointed curator of the Bodleian Library. An enthusiastic bibliophile, he signalised his accession to office by a strong protest against the practice of lending the rare printed books and manuscripts preserved in that venerable repository (see *infra*). By way of alternative he proposed the reproduction of texts by photography, and is said to have had an Arabic manuscript thus copied for Sir Richard Burton at his own expense. As a scholar he was distinguished by vast, minute, and recondite learning and immense labo-

riousness. His knowledge of the Greek commentators on Aristotle was unique; and his failure to leave any monument worthy of his powers was due partly to his extreme fastidiousness, partly to chronic ill-health. Throughout the greater part of his life he was a prey to insomnia, which in his later years induced the fatal habit of taking chloral in enormous quantities. He died on 16 May 1889 from the effects, as certified by inquest, of a dose of prussic acid administered by himself at Pembroke College. His books and manuscripts he left to Mrs. Evans, wife of the master of Pembroke, and she by a deed of gift dated 17 Oct. 1889 gave them to the college on condition that they were preserved as a separate collection; a catalogue of the Aristotelian and philosophical portions, with a sketch portrait of Chandler by Mr. Sydney Hall, was published anonymously in 1891.

Chandler's best work is unquestionably his 'Practical Introduction to Greek Accentuation,' Oxford, 1864, 8vo; 2nd edit. (Clarendon Press ser.) 1881, 8vo; of which 'The Elements of Greek Accentuation' (Clarendon Press ser.), 1877, 8vo, is a synopsis; but the depth and variety of his erudition were hardly less conspicuous in his 'Miscellaneous Emendations and Suggestions,' London, 1866, 8vo. He also made two valuable contributions to the bibliography of Aristotle, viz.: 1. 'A Catalogue of Editions of Aristotle's Nicomachean Ethics, and of Works illustrative of them printed in the Fifteenth Century; together with a Letter of Constantinus Paleocappa, and the Dedication of a Translation of Aristotle's Politics to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, by Leonardus Aretinus, hitherto unpublished,' Oxford, 1868, 4to. 2. 'Chronological Index to Editions of Aristotle's Nicomachean Ethics, and of Works illustrative of them from the Origin of Printing to the Year 1799,' Oxford, 1878, 4to.

His minor works are as follows: 1. 'An Examination of Mr. Jelf's Edition of Aristotle's Ethics,' Oxford, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'A Paraphrase of the Nicomachean Ethics of Aristotle. Book the First,' Oxford, 1859, 8vo. 3. 'Five Court Rolls of Great Cressingham in the County of Norfolk, translated with an Introduction and Notes,' London, 1885, 8vo. 4. 'On Lending Bodleian Books and Manuscripts' (privately printed), 1886? 5. 'On Book-lending as practised at the Bodleian Library,' Oxford, 1886, 8vo. 6. 'Further Remarks on the Policy of Lending Bodleian Printed Books and Manuscripts,' Oxford, 1887. 7. 'Some Observations on the Bodleian Classed Catalogue,' Oxford, 1888, 8vo. His manuscript remains at Pembroke College consist of: 1. 'Bibliotheca Peripatetica: a Catalogue of Printed Books relating to Aristotle, his Philosophy, and Followers, with Critical Notices of most of them,' 3 vols. 4to. 2. Collation of British Museum Addit. MS. 14080. 3. 'Hand Catalogue of Aristotelian Collections.'

Chandler edited in 1873 the 'Letters, Lectures, and Reviews, including the Phrontisterion' of his friend, Henry Longueville Mansel [q. v.]

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Oxford Honours Reg.; Classical Review, iii. 321; Oxford Mag. 22 May 1889; Oxford Review, 16, 18, 20 May 1889; Times, 17 May 1889; Ann. Reg. 1889, ii. 145; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, ii. 203, 211–24; Cat. of the Aristotelian and Philosophical Portions of the Library of H. W. Chandler, 1891; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

CHANDLER or CHAUNDLER, THOMAS (1418?–1490), dean of Hereford. [See CHAUNDLER.]

CHAPLEAU, SIR JOSEPH ADOLPHE (1840–1898), Canadian statesman, born on 9 Nov. 1840 at Sainte Thérèse de Blainville, in the county of Terrebonne, in the province of Quebec, where his family had been settled for nearly a century, was the son of Pierre Chapleau, a mechanic, by his wife Zoe Sigouin. He was educated at Terrebonne and Saint-Hyacinthe. He turned his attention to law, and entered the office of Messrs. Ouimet, Morin, & Marchand, at Montreal. He joined the Institut Canadien, of which he eventually became president. In December 1861 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada. He then entered into partnership with his former principals and began to practise at the Montreal bar. He showed great power as an orator, devoting himself largely to criminal practice. He was at one time professor of criminal jurisprudence at Laval University, and professor of international law in the section established in Montreal. On 2 April 1873 he was created a queen's counsel, and in October 1874 he defended Lépine and Nault at Winnipeg against the charge of murdering Thomas Scott during the rebellion of Louis Riel [q. v.]

From 1859 Chapleau took a prominent part in politics, attaching himself to the conservative party. In the beginning of 1862 he acquired a pecuniary interest in the tri-weekly newspaper 'Le Colonisateur,' which he edited for two years. In 1867 he was returned to the first provincial parliament after the confederation as member for the county

of Terrebonne, a seat which he retained until 1882, when he was returned to the Canadian House of Commons for the same place on 16 Aug., and continued to represent the county until his appointment as lieutenant-governor of Quebec in 1892. Upon the reconstruction of the Chauveau cabinet in 1873, under Gédéon Ouimet, Chapleau accepted office as solicitor-general on 27 Feb., and retained it until the overthrow of the cabinet on a charge of corruption on 8 Sept. 1874. On 27 Jan. 1876 he entered the De Boucherville government as provincial secretary and registrar. This position he retained until March 1878, when the lieutenant-governor, Luc Letellier de St. Just, dismissed the ministry, although they possessed a parliamentary majority, and called the liberal leader, H. G. Joly, into office. Chapleau became leader of the opposition until Joly's resignation in October 1879, when he was called on to form a ministry. He himself took the portfolios of agriculture and public works, besides acting as premier. His term of office was distinguished by the re-establishment of relations between France and Lower Canada, by the foundation of a Canadian commercial agency in France, and by the establishment of a line of steamers between Havre and Montreal. He also succeeded, for the first time since 1877, in obtaining a surplus in the budget, in which he was assisted by the sale of the North Shore railway. At the general election of 1881 he swept the province, carrying fifty-three seats out of ninety-five.

In 1878 Chapleau declined the offer of a portfolio in the Dominion cabinet made to him by Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], but on 29 July 1882 he accepted the post of secretary of state for Canada and registrar-general, in succession to Joseph Alfred Mousseau who succeeded him as premier of Quebec. On the same day he was sworn a member of the privy council. On 4 July 1884 he was appointed a commissioner, and proceeded to British Columbia for the purpose of investigating and reporting on the subject of Chinese immigration into Canada. In the following year he distinguished himself by his firm attitude in regard to Louis Riel [q. v.], whose fate aroused much sympathy among the French Canadians. At the risk of an entire loss of popularity he maintained that Riel had committed a great crime and that his punishment was just. After Macdonald's death in 1891 he continued in the ministry of Sir John Abbott [q. v. Suppl.] till 3 Dec. 1892, first as secretary of state and afterwards from 25 Jan. 1892 as minister of customs. On 7 Dec. 1892 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec. In 1878 Chapleau obtained the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Laval University. In 1881 he received the Roman decoration of St. Gregory the Great, and on 10 Nov. 1882 that of the legion of honour of France, and in 1896 he was nominated K.C.M.G. He died at Montreal on 13 June 1898, and was buried on 16 June in the Cote des Neiges cemetery. On 25 Nov. 1874 he married Marie Louise, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles King of Sherbrooke in the province of Quebec.

In 1887 a number of Chapleau's speeches were edited by A. de Bonneterre with the title 'L'Honorable J. A. Chapleau. Sa Biographie, suivie de ses principaux Discours' (Montreal, 8vo).

[Bonneterre's J. A. Chapleau, 1887; Morgan's Canadian Men and Women of the Time, 1898; Bibaud's Panthéon Canadien, 1891; Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery, 1881, iv. 38–9 (with portrait); Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biogr., 1888, pp. 634–7; David's Mes Contemporains, 1894, pp. 23–40; Canadian Parl. Companion, Ottawa, 1897; Coté's Political Appointments, Ottawa, 1896.] E. I. C.

CHAPMAN, FREDERIC (1823–1895), publisher, was the youngest son of Michael and Mary Chapman of Hitchin, Herts. He was born at Cork Street, Hitchin, in 1823, in the house which had belonged to his collateral ancestor, George Chapman, the poet [q. v.], and was educated at Hitchin grammar school. At the age of eighteen he entered the employment of Chapman & Hall, publishers, a firm founded in 1834, of which his cousin, Edward Chapman, was the head. The publishing house was then at 186 Strand. In 1850 it was removed to 193 Piccadilly, and it finally, in March 1881, took up its quarters in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden. On the death of William Hall (of Chapman & Hall) in March 1847 Frederic Chapman succeeded him as partner, and on the retirement of Edward Chapman in 1864, Frederic Chapman became the head of the firm. In this position he embarked upon a pushing and successful policy. For a time he published the works of the Brownings, while Lord Lytton, Anthony Trollope, and George Meredith were all clients of the firm; Trollope's elder son was for three and a half years associated with Chapman as a partner. With Dickens his relations were long very close. Dickens's connection with Chapman & Hall began in 1836, when William Hall made to Dickens the suggestion which ultimately led to the publication of the 'Pickwick Papers' (Forster, i. 67 sqq.) The firm subsequently published 'Nicholas Nickleby,' 'Master

Humphrey's Clock,' 'Barnaby Rudge,' 'Old Curiosity Shop,' 'Martin Chuzzlewit,' and the 'Christmas Carol;' but in 1844 Dickens quarrelled with the firm, and entered into relations with Messrs. Bradbury & Evans. In 1859, however, Dickens renewed his connection with Messrs. Chapman & Hall, who issued the remainder of his books, and Frederic Chapman purchased the copyright of Dickens's works upon the author's death in 1870. In 1845 Chapman & Hall published the second edition of Carlyle's 'Life of Schiller,' and soon after 1880, when the business was turned into a company, it purchased the copyright of Carlyle's works.

Frederic Chapman projected in 1865 the 'Fortnightly Review,' which was at first edited by George Henry Lewes [q. v.] and issued twice a month. When Mr. John Morley was appointed editor in 1867 it became a monthly periodical. Mr. Morley retired from the editorship in 1883, and was succeeded in turn by Mr. T. H. S. Escott, Mr. Frank Harris, and Mr. W. L. Courtney. In 1880 Chapman turned his business into a limited company, at the head of which he remained until the time of his death. He died on 1 March 1895, at his house, 10 Ovington Square, London. He was twice married. His first wife was Clara, eldest daughter of Joseph Woodin of Petersham, Surrey. By her he left a son, Frederic Hamilton Chapman, an officer in the Duke of Cornwall's light infantry. His second wife, who survives him, was Annie Marion, daughter of Sir Robert Harding, chief commissioner in bankruptcy. By her he left a daughter, Reine, married to Harold Brooke Alder.

Chapman was on intimate terms with numerous men of letters of his day. He was a keen sportsman—a hunting man in his earlier days, and to the last an expert shot.

[Private information; Forster's Life of Dickens, ed. 1876, passim; Anthony Trollope's Autobiography.] I. S. L.

CHAPMAN, Sir FREDERICK EDWARD (1815–1893), general, only son of Richard Chapman of Gatchell, near Taunton, and nephew of Sir Stephen Remnant Chapman [q. v.], was born in Demerara, British Guiana, on 16 Aug. 1815. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 18 June 1835. He became brevet colonel 2 Nov. 1855, regimental lieutenant-colonel 1 April 1859, major-general 7 Sept. 1867, lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant royal engineers 12 April 1872, general 1 Oct. 1877.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, and a few months' service at Portsmouth and Woolwich, Chapman went to the West Indies in November 1837, returning to England in February 1842. He spent a short time in the Dover command, and then was employed in the London military district until February 1846, when he went to Corfu. There he became first known to the Duke of Cambridge, who was commanding the troops in the Ionian Islands. He returned home in October 1851, and did duty at Chatham until the beginning of 1854.

On 13 Jan. 1854 Chapman was sent to the Dardanelles to report on the defences and to examine the peninsula between the Dardanelles and the Gulf of Saros. On the arrival of Sir John Fox Burgoyne [q. v.] at Gallipoli in the following month Chapman, by his direction, surveyed the line which Burgoyne considered suitable for an entrenched position to cover the passage of the Dardanelles. He was assisted by Lieutenant (afterwards lieutenant-general) C. B. Ewart and Lieutenant James Burke (afterwards killed on the Danube), and some French and Turkish officers. In spite of severe weather and deep snow Chapman executed the work rapidly, and Burgoyne took the survey with him to England to lay before the government. Chapman next examined and surveyed the position of Buyuk Tchekmedjie, with a view to cover Constantinople by a line of defence works running from sea to sea in the event of the advance of the Russians.

On the declaration of war Chapman was attached to the first division, commanded by the Duke of Cambridge, as senior engineer officer, with Captain Montagu's company of royal sappers and miners under his orders. He did duty with this division while in Turkey, and also for some time in the Crimea. He took part in the battle of the Alma on 20 Sept., and was mentioned in despatches of 28 Sept. 1854. In October he was appointed to the command, as director, of the left British attack at the siege of Sebastopol, and continued in this post until 22 March 1855, when Major (afterwards Major-general Sir) John William Gordon [q. v.], the director of the right British attack, being severely wounded, Chapman became executive engineer for the whole siege operations under Sir Harry David Jones [q. v.] Chapman was present at the battle of Inkerman on 5 Nov., and distinguished himself throughout the siege operations, especially in the attack on the Redan on 18 June 1855 and in the assault of 8 Sept.

He was mentioned in despatches of 11 Nov. 1854, 23 June and 9 Sept. 1855. He returned home in November; was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 5 July 1855, an officer of the French legion of honour, and received the Crimean medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the third class of the Turkish order of the Medjidie. He was also awarded a pension for distinguished service on 23 Nov. 1858.

On 8 April 1856 Chapman was appointed commanding royal engineer of the London military district, from which in September 1857 he was transferred in a similar capacity to Aldershot. From 1 Sept. 1860 he was deputy adjutant-general of royal engineers at the Horse Guards for five years. On 1 Jan. 1866 he went to Dover as commanding royal engineer of the south-eastern military district. On 9 May, while at Dover, he was appointed a member of the commission to inquire into recruiting for the army. He was promoted K.C.B. on 13 March 1867. On 8 April he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Bermudas. On 1 July 1870 he resigned this government to accept the appointment of inspector-general of fortifications and director of works at the war office. During the five years he held this post the works under the fortification loan for the defence of the dockyards were in full swing; a large amount of barrack construction and alteration was in hand in connection with the localisation of the forces, of the committee on which he was appointed president on 2 Sept. 1872.

On 2 June 1877 Chapman was promoted G.C.B.; on 21 Feb. 1878 he was sent on a special mission to Rome. He retired from active service on 1 July 1881. He died at his residence in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, London, on 13 June 1893, and was buried on the 17th in Kingston churchyard, near Taunton, Somerset. Chapman was twice married: first, on 17 Jan. 1846, to Ann Weston (*d.* 30 Dec. 1879), eldest daughter of William Cox of Cheshunt and Oxford Terrace, London; and, secondly, on 23 May 1889, to Matilda Sara (who survived him), daughter of Benjamin Wood of Long Newnton, Wiltshire, and widow of John Rapp, consul-general in London for Switzerland.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Obituary notices in the Times of 15 June 1893 and in the Royal Engineers Journal of July 1893; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Knightages.] R. H. V.

CHAPMAN, JOHN (1822–1894), physician, author, and publisher, was son of a chemist at Nottingham, where he was born in 1822. He was apprenticed to a watchmaker at Worksop, but, not staying long with him, went to his brother, a medical student at Edinburgh, who sent him out to Adelaide to start in business as a watchmaker and optician. Returning to Europe about 1844, he began studying medicine in Paris, and continued his studies at St. George's Hospital, London. After submitting a book on human nature to Green, a publisher and bookseller in Newgate Street, he was led to take over Green's business, which he transferred to 142 Strand. He acted as agent for American firms, and in his capacity of bookseller originated the allowance of 2*d.* in the shilling discount to retail customers. In 1851 he became editor and proprietor of the 'Westminster Review,' Robert William Mackay [q. v.] being for a time his associate. Mary Ann Evans [see Cross, Mary Ann] for two years resided with him as sub-editor at the publishing offices, 142 Strand. On 4 May 1852 Chapman convened a meeting of authors to protest against publishers' regulations which fettered the sale of books. Charles Dickens presided, and Babbage, Tom Taylor, Cruikshank, and Professor Owen were present. Emerson, of whom Chapman was an admirer, visited him in London, and he had social, literary, or business relations with John Stuart Mill, F. W. Newman, Louis Blanc, Carlyle, George Combe, J. A. Froude, G. H. Lewes, W. C. Bryant, Harriet and James Martineau, and Herbert Spencer. His receptions attracted especially religious, social, and political reformers, who found in him a warm sympathiser. On 6 May 1857 he took a medical degree at St. Andrews, and practised as a physician. He advocated the application of an ice-bag to the spine as a remedy particularly for sea-sickness and cholera. In March 1860 he handed over his publishing business to George Manwaring. In 1874 he removed to Paris, where he also gathered round him men of advanced views, still continuing, with his wife's assistance, to edit the 'Westminster Review.' He died in Paris on 25 Nov. 1894, from the result of being run over by a cab.

Chapman edited and published 'Chapman's Library for the People,' 15 nos. 1851–1854, and 'Chapman's Quarterly Series,' 7 vols. 1853–4. His original works include: 1. 'Human Nature,' 1844. 2. 'Characteristics of Men of Genius,' 1847. 3. 'The Bookselling System,' 1852. 4. 'Chloroform and other Anæsthetics,' 1859. 5. 'Christian Revivals,' 1860. 6. 'Functional Disorders of the Stomach,' 1864. 7. 'Diarrhœa and Cholera,' 1865. 8. 'Seasickness,' 1869.

9. 'Medical Institutions of the United Kingdom,' 1870. 10. 'Prostitution,' 1870. 11. 'Neuralgia,' 1873. 12. 'Medical Charity,' 1874.

[Personal knowledge; Athenæum, November, December, 1894, pp. 755, 790, 828; American Critic, September 1899, p. 782; New York Critic, September 1899, p. 782; Cross's Life of George Eliot.] J. G. A.

CHAPPELL, WILLIAM (1809-1888), musical antiquary, was born in London on 20 Nov. 1809. His father, Samuel Chappell, soon after the son's birth, entered into partnership with Johann Baptist Cramer [q.v.] and F. T. Latour, and opened a music-publishing business at 124 New Bond Street. In 1826 he became sole partner, and in 1830 was established at 50 New Bond Street, where he died in December 1834.

William, his eldest son, then managed the business for his mother until 1843. They employed a shopman of Scottish birth, who frequently boasted of the folk-music of Scotland, and sneered at English folk-music as non-existent or unimportant; these taunts impelled Chappell to the study of English folk-tunes and ballads, and aroused the prejudice against Scottish music, so frequently perceptible in his writings. In 1838 he issued his first work, 'A Collection of National English Airs, consisting of Ancient Song, Ballad, and Dance Tunes,' in two volumes, one containing 245 tunes, the second some elucidatory remarks and an essay on English minstrelsy. The airs were harmonised by Macfarren, Dr. Crotch, and Wade; only Macfarren's were adequate, Wade's being too slight, and Crotch's too elaborate. The musical historians, Hawkins and Burney, had given little attention to folk-music. Busby, though writing with the avowed intention of atoning for Burney's injustice to the Elizabethan madrigalists, had also neglected the popular art. Chappell was the first who seriously studied traditional English tunes, and his publication was epoch-making. In 1840 Chappell became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He took an active part in the formation of the Percy Society, for which he edited Johnson's 'Crown Garland of Golden Roses.' He projected the Musical Antiquarian Society, to publish and perform early English compositions, and established madrigal-singing by a small choir at his premises in New Bond Street. Most of the leading English musicians joined the society, which began publishing in 1841; Chappell acted as treasurer and manager of the publications for about five years. He edited the twelfth volume, Dowland's 'First Booke of Songes or Ayres,' but inexplicably omitted Dowland's accompaniments. The society's publications were in cumbersome and expensive folios, and the members soon fell away until the society dissolved in 1848. The Chappell family had in 1843 made an arrangement by virtue of which William retired from the business. In 1845 he bought a share in the publishing business of Cramer & Co., which was then called Cramer, Beale, & Chappell. He patiently continued his investigations into antiquarian music, and waited till 1855 before issuing an improved edition of his collection. It was renamed 'Popular Music of the Olden Time,' and arranged in two octavo volumes, letterpress and music interspersed. The tunes were harmonised by Macfarren. Immense learning and research are displayed throughout the work, which at once became the recognised authority upon the subject. It suffers from Chappell's prejudices against Scotland and everything Scottish; and Dr. Burney, who did not appreciate Elizabethan madrigals, is repeatedly attacked with unjustifiable exaggeration, notably in the preface. A new edition, edited by Professor H. E. Wooldridge, appeared in 1892, with the title 'Old English Popular Music,' and the tunes re-harmonised on the basis of the mediæval modes; this edition is practically a new work.

In 1861 Chappell retired from the firm of Cramer & Co. He suffered from writers' palsy for several years, but eventually recovered. He acted as honorary treasurer of the Ballad Society, for which he edited three volumes of the 'Roxburgh Ballads' (London, 1869 &c. 8vo). He was also an active member, and for a time treasurer, of the Camden Society. He gave most important assistance in the publication of Coussemaker's 'Scriptores de Musica' (4 tom. Paris, 1863-76). The celebrated double canon, 'Sumer is icumen in,' whose existence in a thirteenth-century manuscript is the most inexplicable phenomenon in the history of music, was long studied by Chappell; a facsimile in colours served as the frontispiece of his 'Popular Music of the Olden Time,' and he finally succeeded in identifying the handwriting as the work of Johannes de Fornsete, and in showing that the writer died on 19 Jan. 1239 or 1240 (*Proceedings of the Musical Association*, 3 March 1879 and 6 Feb. 1882).

In 1874 Chappell published the first volume of a 'History of Music,' dealing only with the tone-art of ancient Greece and Rome. A long controversy was aroused by this work. His prejudices against Dr. Burney once more found vent. A large

part of the impression was destroyed by fire. This loss seems to have dispirited Chappell, as he did not continue the work, in which Dr. Ginsburg and E. F. Rimbault were to have collaborated. To 'Archæologia' (vol. xlvii.) he contributed a paper on the Greek musical characters which are to be found, phonetically written, in several service-books of the Anglo-Saxon church. At the foundation of the Musical Association in 1874 he was appointed a vice-president, and on 5 Nov. 1877 he read a profound and original paper on 'Music a Science of Numbers.' During the latter part of his life he lived mostly at Weybridge, but died at his London residence, 53 Upper Brook Street, on 20 Aug. 1888.

Though Chappell published but few works, he exercised a deep influence on the study of musical history in England; and each one, whether small or large, contained the results of long and patient research, and remains a standard work of reference. But he never freed himself from his early prejudices against Scotch music and Dr. Burney.

[Chappell's articles in Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, i. 339, 414, ii. 416; Concordia; Times, 22 and 23 Aug. 1888; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 160; Musical Times, September 1888; Banister's Life of Macfarren, pp. 135, 270; Kidson's British Music Publishers, pp. 33, 35, 224.] H. D.

CHARD, JOHN ROUSE MERRIOTT (1847–1897), colonel, royal engineers, the hero of Rorke's Drift, second son of William Wheaton Chard (*d.* 1874) of Pathe, Somerset, and Mount Tamar, near Plymouth, Devonshire, and of his wife Jane (*d.* 1885), daughter of John Hart Brimacombe of Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, was born at Boxhill, near Plymouth, on 21 Dec. 1847. Educated at Plymouth new grammar school, he passed through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and obtained a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 15 July 1868. His further commissions were dated: captain and brevet major 23 Jan. 1879, regimental major 17 July 1886, lieutenant-colonel 8 Jan. 1893, colonel 8 Jan. 1897.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Chard embarked in October 1870 for the Bermudas, whence, in February 1874, he went to Malta, and returned home in April 1875. On 2 Dec. 1878 he left England with the 5th company, royal engineers, for active service in the Zulu war. On arrival at Durban, on 4 Jan. 1879, the 5th company was attached to Brigadier-general Glyn's column and marched to Helpmakaar (150 miles), Chard being sent on in advance with a few men. When Lord Chelmsford entered Zululand with Glyn's column he crossed the Buffalo river at Rorke's Drift, where Chard was stationed. On 22 Jan. Chard was left in command of this post by Major Spalding, who went to Helpmakaar to hurry forward a company of the 24th regiment.

Rorke's Drift post consisted of a kraal, a commissariat store, and a small hospital building. Chard received especial orders to protect the ponts or flying bridges on the river, and was watching them about three o'clock on the afternoon of 22 Jan. when Lieutenant Adendorff and a carabineer galloped up and crossed by the ponts from the disastrous field of Isandhlwana. Chard at once made arrangements to defend the post to the last. Energetically assisted by Lieutenant Bromhead of the 24th foot, Mr. Dalton of the commissariat, Surgeon Reynolds, and other officers, he loopholed and barricaded the store and hospital buildings, connected them by walls constructed with mealie bags and a couple of wagons, brought up the guard from the ponts, and saw that every man knew his post. An hour later, sounds of firing were heard, the native horse and infantry, seized with a panic, went off to Helpmakaar, and the garrison was thus reduced to a company of the 24th foot about eighty strong, under Lieutenant Bromhead, and some details, amounting in all to eight officers and 131 non-commissioned officers and men, of whom thirty-five were sick in hospital. Considering his line of defence to be too extended for the diminished garrison, Chard constructed an inner entrenchment of biscuit tins, and had just completed a wall two boxes high when the enemy were seen advancing at a run.

The Zulus were met with a well-sustained fire, but, taking advantage of the cover afforded by the cookhouse and accessories outside the defence, replied with heavy musketry volleys, while a large number ran round the hospital and made a rush upon the mealie-bag breastwork. After a short but desperate struggle they were driven off with heavy loss. In the meantime the main body, over two thousand strong, had come up, lined the rocks, occupied the caves overlooking the post, and kept up a constant fire, while another body of Zulus concealed themselves in the hollow of the road and in the surrounding bush, and were able to advance close to the post. They soon held one whole side of wall, while a series of assaults on the other were repelled at the point of the bayonet. They set the hospital on fire. It was defended room by room, and as many of the sick as possible removed

before the garrison retired. The fire from the rocks had grown so severe that Chard was forced to withdraw his men within the entrenchment of biscuit tins. The blaze of the hospital in the darkness of the night enabled the defenders to see the enemy, and also to convert two mealie-bag heaps into a sort of redoubt to give a second line of fire.

The little garrison was eventually forced to retire to the inner wall of the kraal. Until past midnight assaults continued to be made and to be repulsed with vigour, and the desultory fire did not cease until four o'clock in the morning. When day broke the Zulus were passing out of sight. Chard patrolled the ground, collected the arms of the dead Zulus, and strengthened the position as much as possible. About seven o'clock the enemy again advanced from the south-west, but fell back on the appearance of the British third column. The number of Zulus killed was 350 out of about three thousand—the wounded were carried off. The British force had fifteen killed and twelve wounded.

Chard's despatch, which was published in a complimentary general order by Lord Chelmsford, is remarkable for its simplicity and modesty. It was observed at the time: 'He has spoken of every one but himself.' The successful defence of Rorke's Drift saved Natal from a Zulu invasion, and did much to allay the despondency caused by the Isandhlwana disaster. On the arrival of reinforcements in Natal in April the force was reorganised. Chard's company was placed in the flying column under Brigadier-general (Sir) Evelyn Wood, and was engaged in all its operations, ending with a share in the victorious battle of Ulundi on 4 July 1879. On the occasion of the inspection of Wood's flying column on 16 July by the new commander of the forces, Sir Garnet (now Viscount) Wolseley, Chard was decorated in the presence of the troops with the Victoria Cross for his gallant defence of Rorke's Drift on 22 and 23 Jan. He was also promoted to be captain and brevet major from the date of the defence, and received the South African war medal.

On his return to England, on 2 Oct., he met with a very enthusiastic reception, and, after a visit to the queen at Balmoral, was the recipient of numerous addresses and presentations from public bodies, among which may be mentioned Chatham, Taunton, and Plymouth where the inhabitants presented him with a sword of honour.

After serving for two years at Devonport, six years at Cyprus, and five years in the north-western military district, Chard sailed for Singapore on 14 Dec. 1892, where he was commanding royal engineer for three years. On his return home, in January 1896, he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Perth sub-district; but he was attacked by cancer in the tongue, and died unmarried at his brother's rectory of Hatch-Beauchamp, near Taunton, on 1 Nov. 1897; he was buried in the churchyard there on 5 Nov. The queen, who in the previous July had presented him with the Jubilee medal, sent a laurel wreath with the inscription 'A mark of admiration and regard for a brave soldier from his sovereign.' A memorial window has been placed in Hatch-Beauchamp church, and his brother officers have placed a memorial of him in Rochester Cathedral. A bronze bust of Chard, the replica of a marble bust by G. Papworth in possession of his brother-in-law, Major Barrett, was unveiled in the shire hall, Taunton, on 2 Nov. 1898, by Lord Wolseley, who observed on the occasion that it was fitting that a bust of Chard should be placed alongside those of Blake and Speke, as representatives of the county. Chard's figure is a prominent feature in the oil paintings of the defence of Rorke's Drift by A. de Neuville and by Lady Butler.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Times, 3 and 6 Nov. 1897; Royal Engineers Journal, 1879 and 1897; Celebrities of the Century, 1890; Official Narrative of the Field Operations connected with the Zulu War of 1879; Standard, 3 Nov. 1898; private sources.] R. H. V.

CHARLES, MRS. ELIZABETH (1828–1896), author, only child of John Rundle, M.P. for Tavistock, was born at the Bank, Tavistock, 2 Jan. 1828. There she lived until the age of eleven (she has described her own early life in that of Bride Danescombe in 'Against the Stream,' 1873), when her parents removed to Brooklands, near Tavistock, the house of her maternal grandfather. She was educated at home by governesses and tutors, and began to write very early. James Anthony Froude, whom she sometimes saw, criticised her juvenile performances, and detected touches of genius in the 'Three Trances.' In 1848 Tennyson, while on a visit to Miss Rundle's uncle, read some of her poems in manuscript. He praised especially the lines on the 'Alpine Gentian,' and made some verbal criticisms on the 'Poet's Daily Bread' (cf. TENNYSON, *Memoir*, i. 278).

Her first printed story, 'Monopoly,' was inspired by Miss Martineau's political economy tales. A visit to France, combined with the Oxford movement, strongly attracted her to the Roman catholic church,

but the influence of a Swiss protestant pastor effectually prevented her conversion. She remained all her life a strong Anglican, but with a wide tolerance. She numbered among her closest friends Roman catholics, nonconformists, and many of no pronounced faith.

Miss Rundle published her first original book, 'Tales and Sketches of Christian Life in different Lands and Ages,' in 1850. In 1851 she married Andrew Paton Charles, and went to live at Hampstead. Her husband owned a soap and candle factory at Wapping, and Mrs. Charles worked among the employés and among the poor of the district. She lived next in Tavistock Square, London, where, in consequence of the loss of their fortune, her parents joined her. Her father died on 4 Jan. 1864. For the sake of her husband's health she made a four months' journey in Egypt and the Holy Land, Turkey, the Greek islands, and Italy. She gave some account of her travels in 'Wanderings over Bible Lands and Seas,' 1861. Andrew Cameron, the editor of the 'Family Treasury,' a Scottish magazine, offered Mrs. Charles 400*l.* for a story about Luther for his periodical. This was the origin of her best-known book, 'The Chronicles of the Schönberg-Cotta Family,' which was published in 1862. It passed through numerous editions, and has been translated into most European languages, into Arabic, and some of the dialects of India. Her husband died of consumption on 4 June 1868, and Mrs. Charles and her mother removed to Victoria Street, Westminster, where the friendship of Dean and Lady Augusta Stanley did much to awaken Mrs. Charles to new interests and hopes after her bereavement. Her reminiscences of Lady Augusta Stanley, contributed to 'Atalanta,' and afterwards (1892) published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, although slight, are full of interest. Mrs. Charles travelled at this time in Scotland, Ireland, Switzerland, and North Italy, and in 1894 built herself a house at Combe Edge, Hampstead. She had inherited nothing from either father or husband. When her books became remunerative her husband invested the proceeds for her own use. The copyright of the 'Schönberg-Cotta Family' sold for 150*l.*, to which the publisher added another 100*l.* She never again sold a copyright, and the royalties on her subsequent books, which numbered about fifty, enabled her to live in comfort. Her interests were not confined to literature; she regularly attended the meetings of the North London Hospital for Consumption; one of the first meetings of the Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants was held at her house; and she founded in 1885, at Hampstead, the Home for the Dying, known as 'Friedenheim.' Her mother died on 17 April 1889, and her own death took place on 28 March 1896. She was buried on 1 April following in the churchyard of Hampstead parish church. Her friends and admirers perpetuated her memory by endowing a bed in the North London Hospital for Consumption at Mount Vernon in the December following her death.

Mrs. Charles wrote a simple idiomatic style, and her books touch almost every century of every country of Christendom. They are interesting as pictures of different historical periods; but the characters, especially those of real personages like Luther and Melanchthon, lack life and vivacity. Many of her writings were published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. They went through many editions and were much read in America. 'By the Mystery of Thy Holy Incarnation' (1890) contains the epitome of her religious faith. In politics she was a strong and decided liberal. Among her friends and correspondents were Pusey, Archbishop Tait, Liddon, Jowett, and Charles Kingsley.

The best portrait of her is a crayon drawing done after her death by Miss Hill, Frognal, Hampstead, in whose possession it still is. A picture of her as a girl is in the possession of Robert Charles.

Mrs. Charles's works include: 1. 'Rest in Christ, or the Crucifix and the Cross,' 1848; 2nd edit. 1869. 2. 'Tales and Sketches of Christian Life in different Lands and Ages,' 1850. 3. 'The Two Vocations,' 1853. 4. 'The Cripple of Antioch,' 1856; reprinted 1870. 5. 'The Voice of Christian Life in Song,' 1858; new edit. 1897. 6. 'The Three Wakings,' 1859; reprinted 1860. 7. 'The Black Ship,' 1861; reprinted 1873. 8. 'The Martyrs of Spain and Liberators of Holland,' 1862; reprinted 1870; Spanish translation, 1871. 9. 'Wanderings over Bible Lands and Seas,' 1862. 10. 'Sketches of Christian Life in England in the Olden Time,' 1864. 11. 'Diary of Mrs. Kitty Trevylyan,' 1865. 12. 'Winifred Bertram and the World she lived in,' 1866. 13. 'The Draytons and the Davenants,' 1867. 14. 'On Both Sides of the Sea,' 1868. 15. 'The Victory of the Vanquished,' 1871. 16. 'Against the Stream,' 1873. 17. 'Conquering and to Conquer,' 1876. 18. 'The Bertram Family,' 1876. 19. 'Lapsed but not Lost,' 1877; Dutch translation, 1884. 20. 'Joan the Maid,' 1879. 21. 'Sketches of the Women of Christendom,' 1880. 22. 'Songs Old and New' (collected

poems), 1882; new edit. 1894. 25. 'An Old Story of Bethlehem,' 1884. Between 1885 and 1896 she published sixteen religious books for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

[Our Seven Homes: autobiographical reminiscences, edited by Mary Davidson, 1896; private information.] E. L.

CHAUNDLER or CHANDLER, THOMAS (1418?-1490), warden of Winchester and New Colleges and dean of Hereford, was born about 1418 in the parish of St. Cuthbert's, Wells. At the end of May 1430 he was admitted scholar of Winchester College, and on 1 May 1435 he was elected scholar of New College, Oxford. He became fellow on 1 May 1437, graduated B.A. and M.A., and in 1444 served the office of proctor. He was admitted B.D. on 8 Feb. 1449-50, and on 18 Nov. following was elected warden of Winchester College. On 9 March 1450-1451 he supplicated for the degree of B. Can. L., and on 15 July 1452 he was collated by his friend and fellow-Wykehamist, Thomas Beckington [q. v.], to the chancellorship of Wells Cathedral. On 22 Feb. 1453-1454 Chaundler was elected warden of New College; on 22 Oct. following he supplicated for the degree of B.C.L., but 'vacat' is noted on the margin of the register, and on 3 March 1454-5, as warden of New, he graduated D.D. On 6 July 1457, on the resignation of George Neville (1433?-1476) [q. v.], Chaundler was elected chancellor of Oxford University; he held the office until 15 May 1461, when Neville was again appointed, and from 1463 to 1467 Chaundler acted as vice-chancellor.

Outside the university Chaundler held many ecclesiastical preferments. He was rector of Hardwick, Buckinghamshire, parson of Meonstoke, Hampshire, and prebendary of Bole in York Cathedral in 1466. On 25 Feb. 1466-7 he was admitted chancellor of York, and in the same month he was granted a canonry and prebend in St. Stephen's, Westminster (Le Neve; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461-1467, p. 539). Soon afterwards he became chaplain to Edward IV, and on 18 Dec. 1467 was granted the rectory of All Hallows, London. He resigned this living in 1470, and on 15 Aug. 1471 was collated to the prebend of Cadington Major in St. Paul's Cathedral. He gave up this prebend in 1472, and on 4 June was re-elected chancellor of Oxford University, George Neville having sided against Edward IV during Warwick's revolt. Chaundler held the chancellorship until 1479, serving during the same period on the commission of the peace for Oxford; he resigned the wardenship of New College in 1475. On 27 Jan. 1475-6 he was collated to the prebend of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral, and in the following month he exchanged the prebend of Cadington Major for that of South Muskham in Southwell Church. On 23 March 1481-2 he was installed dean of Hereford; he resigned the prebend of South Muskham in 1485, the chancellorship of York in 1486, and the prebend of Wildland before 1489; but on 16 Dec. 1486 he received the prebend of Gorwall and Overbury in Hereford Cathedral. He died on 2 Nov. 1490, and was buried in Hereford Cathedral.

Chaundler was a scholar and author, as well as an ecclesiastic and man of affairs. His Latinity is praised by Leland, and it was he who appointed the Italian, Cornelio Vitelli [q. v.], prelector of New College, his oration in reply to Vitelli's first lecture being extant in Leland's time. Vitelli is said to have been the earliest teacher of Greek at Oxford [cf. art. Grocyn]. Chaundler himself was author of a sacred drama in four acts, extant in Trinity College, Cambridge, MS. R. 14, 5 (*Bekynton Corresp.* pp. xlix-l). It appears to belong to the usual type of morality plays, but is remarkable for the series of fourteen tinted drawings executed by Chaundler himself, and possessing great artistic merits. On the reverse of folio 8 is a representation of Chaundler giving the manuscript to Beckington, then bishop of Wells, and the manuscript which was seen at Wells by Leland was presented to Trinity College, Cambridge, by Thomas Neville (*d.* 1615) [q. v.], master of Trinity College. The same manuscript contains several of Chaundler's letters to Beckington, which are printed in the 'Bekynton Correspondence' (*Rolls Ser.* ed. G. Williams). Similar evidence of Chaundler's artistic skill is given in his other work, 'Collocutiones septem de laudabili vita et moribus nobilibus antistitis Willelmi Wykeham . . . cum prologo ad Thomam de Bekynton,' written in 1462, and extant in New College MS. cclxxxviii (Coxe, *Cat. MSS. in Collegiis Aulisque Oxon.*); two of Chaundler's drawings illustrating this manuscript—one of Winchester College, and the other representing eminent Wykehamists, including Chaundler himself—are reproduced in Mr. A. F. Leach's 'Winchester College,' 1899, and this manuscript is one of the chief authorities for Wykeham's life. Chaundler is also said to have been secretary of state under Henry VI and Edward IV, but no confirmation of this statement has been found.

[Cal. Patent Rolls, 1461-1477; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy, passim; Newcourt's

Repertorium Eccl. Londin.; Hennessy's Novum Rep. Eccl. Londin. pp. xxvi, 55, 83; Bekynton Corresp. (Rolls Ser.), passim, esp. Introd. pp. xiii, xlix–l; Reg. Univ. Oxon. i. 8, Munimenta Acad., Collectanea, ii. 338–42, and Epistolæ Acad. (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Gascoigne's Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Thorold Rogers, p. 218; Leland's Collectanea; Bale and Pit's De Scriptt.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Wood's Antiquities (Latin edit. 1664), and Colleges and Halls of Oxford; Clark's Colleges of Oxford; Maxwell-Lyte's Univ. of Oxford; Kirby's Winchester Scholars; A. F. Leach's Winchester Coll. passim; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.] A. F. P.

CHESNEY, Sir GEORGE TOMKYNS (1830–1895), general, colonel-commandant royal (late Bengal) engineers, youngest of four sons of Captain Charles Cornwallis Chesney of the Bengal artillery (*d.* 1830), and brother of Colonel Charles Cornwallis Chesney [q. v.], and nephew of General Francis Rawdon Chesney [q. v.], was born at Tiverton, Devonshire, on 30 April 1830. He was educated at 'Blundell's' school at Tiverton, and was at first especially trained for the medical profession, but afterwards receiving an Indian cadetship he went to the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in February 1847, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 8 Dec. 1848. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 1 Aug. 1854, captain 27 Aug. 1858, brevet major 28 Aug. 1858, brevet lieutenant-colonel 14 June 1869, major 5 July 1872, lieutenant-colonel 1 April 1874, brevet colonel 1 Oct. 1877, colonel 10 Jan. 1884, major-general 10 March 1886, lieutenant-general 10 March 1887, colonel-commandant of royal engineers 28 March 1890, general 1 April 1892.

After the usual professional instruction at Chatham Chesney went to India, arriving at Calcutta in December 1850. He was employed in the public works department until the outbreak of the mutiny, when he joined the column from Ambala, took part, on 8 June 1857, in the battle of Badli-ke-Serai as field-engineer to Brigadier-general Showers, and in the capture of the ridge in front of Delhi. He was appointed brigade-major of royal engineers in the Delhi field-force. He was one of the four proposers of the coup-de-main on 11 June by seizing the Kabul and Lahore gates and driving the enemy out of the city into the fort. As staff-officer to Major (afterwards Colonel) Richard Baird Smith [q. v.], the chief engineer, he distinguished himself by his assiduity during the siege. He was very severely wounded at the assault of Delhi on 14 Sept. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 15 Dec. 1857), and received the medal with clasp and a brevet majority for his services.

On recovering from his wounds Chesney was posted to Calcutta, where he was made president of the engineering college and attracted attention by his ability, sound judgment, and literary power in dealing with public questions. In an article in the 'Calcutta Review' of 1859 he discussed the financial question in connection with public works, and shortly after he was selected to form a new department of accounts, of which he was appointed the head in 1860. In 1867 he went on furlough to England, and in 1868 published his work on 'Indian Polity: a View of the System of Administration in India,' a valuable and permanent text-book on the several departments of the government of India, which attracted wide notice. Most of the changes advocated have since been carried out. A second edition was published in 1870, and a third in 1894, when the work was practically rewritten.

About 1868 also he prepared the scheme which developed into the establishment of the Royal Indian Civil Engineering College at Cooper's Hill, Staines. He chose the site, selected the staff, and organised the course and standard of professional education, and when the college was opened in 1871 he had been recalled from India to be its first president. In this year he contributed anonymously to 'Blackwood's Magazine' a brilliant skit, entitled 'The Battle of Dorking, or Reminiscences of a Volunteer,' which enjoyed great popularity. It was an imaginary account of a successful invasion and ultimate conquest of England by a foreign invading army. It was designed to urge the serious and practical development of the volunteer movement for purposes of national defence. It was republished as a pamphlet, went through several editions, and was translated into French, German, Dutch, and other languages. In 1874 he published 'The True Reformer,' a novel, of which the keynote was army reform; in 1876 came another novel, 'The Dilemma,' which dealt with the character and organisation of the Indian native soldiery.

In 1880 Chesney left Cooper's Hill on appointment on 1 Dec. to the post of secretary to the military department of the government of India. On 24 May 1883 he was made a companion of the order of the Star of India, and on the termination of his tenure of the office he was made a companion of the order of the Indian Empire on 30 July 1886.

He was appointed on 17 June 1886 military member of the governor-general's council, a position akin to that of secretary of state for war at home. He was made a companion of the order of the Bath (military division) on 21 June 1887, and a knight commander on 1 Jan. 1890. During the five years he was military member of council Lord Roberts was commander-in-chief in India, and has written, 'No commander-in-chief ever had so staunch a supporter or so sound an adviser in the member of council as I had.' This period indeed forms an epoch in the military administration of India. The native states were induced to join in the scheme of imperial defence, the equipment and organisation of the army were greatly improved, the defences of the principal harbours and of the frontier of India were nearly completed, and the strategic communications were greatly developed.

In July 1892 Chesney, who had returned to England in the previous year, was elected member for Oxford in the conservative interest at the general election. He spoke occasionally in the House of Commons on questions connected with India or with army administration. He was chairman of the committee of service members. He died suddenly of angina pectoris at his residence, 27 Inverness Terrace, London, on 31 March 1895, and was buried at Englefield Green, Surrey, on 5 April. Chesney married, in 1855, Annie Louisa, daughter of George Palmer of Purneah, Bengal, who, with four sons and three daughters, survived him.

In addition to the works mentioned above Chesney was the author of the following novels: 'The New Ordeal,' 1879; 'The Private Secretary,' 1881; 'The Lesters, or a Capitalist's Labour,' 3 vols. 1893. He contributed largely to periodical literature, and wrote a series of political articles for the July, August, and December numbers of the 'Nineteenth Century' of 1891.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Memoir in Royal Engineers Journal, June 1895, and in Times of 1 April 1895; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Medley's A Year's Campaigning in India; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Norman's Narrative of the Campaign of the Delhi Army and other works on the siege of Delhi; private sources.] R. H. V.

CHEYNE, CHEYNEY, or CHENEY, SIR THOMAS (1485?–1558), treasurer of the household and warden of the Cinque Ports, born about 1485, was eldest son by his second wife of William Cheyne, constable of Queenborough Castle, Kent, and sheriff of Kent in 1477–8 and 1485–6. Sir William Cheyne [q. v.] was his great-grandfather; but Sir John Cheyne, who was speaker of the House of Commons for forty-eight hours in 1399 (see MANNING, *Speakers*, pp. 22–3), belonged to the Cornish branch of the family. His uncle, Sir John Cheyne, baron Cheyne (*d.* 1499), invaded England with Henry VII, distinguished himself at Bosworth and at Stoke, and was elected knight of the garter before 22 April 1486 (RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 538, 549); he was summoned to parliament as a baron from 1 Sept. 1487 to 14 Oct. 1495, but died without issue on 30 May 1499, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral; Shurland Castle and his other estates devolved upon his nephew Thomas (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, ii. 238).

Thomas is said to have been henchman to Henry VII, and he appears to have been knighted before 12 June 1511 (*Cal. Letters and Papers*, i. 1724). On 4 March following he was made constable of Queenborough Castle, in succession to his elder half-brother, Sir Francis Cheyne, deceased, and in 1512–13 he took part as captain of a ship in the war against France (*The French War of 1512–13*, Navy Records Soc. passim). On 25 April 1513 he was one of the captains who shared in Sir Edward Howard's foolhardy attempt to capture the French galleys near Conquêt [see HOWARD, SIR EDWARD]. On 10 Nov. following he was sent on some mission to Italy with recommendations from Henry to Leo X (*Letters and Papers*, i. 4548). He arrived at Brussels, on his return, on 15 May 1514, and on 9 Oct. was present at the marriage of Mary Tudor to Louis XII of France. In 1515–16 he served as sheriff of Kent, and in 1519 was again sent to Italy on a mission to the duke of Ferrara (*ib.* iii. 479). By this time he had become squire of the body to Henry VIII, whom he attended to the field of the cloth of gold in June 1520, and to the meeting with Charles V at Gravelines in July; he also appears to have been joint master of the horse.

In January 1521–2 Cheyne was sent to succeed William Fitzwilliam (afterwards earl of Southampton) [q. v.] as resident ambassador at the French court; he arrived at Rouen on 22 Jan. and at St. Germains on the 28th; but Henry declared war on Francis four months later, and Cheyne was recalled on 29 May. In August 1523 he served under Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, in the expedition to Brittany, and on 17 June 1525 was granted the custody of Rochester Castle. In March 1526, on Francis I's re-

lease from captivity, Cheyne was again sent as ambassador to his court to join John Taylor (*d.* 1534) [q. v.], but he was again recalled in May after two months' service; Taylor wrote that he would 'find great lack of him, as he spoke French expeditely' (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 2205). He received a pension of 150 crowns from Francis for his services.

In July 1528 Cheyne was in disgrace at court, having quarrelled with Sir John Russell (afterwards earl of Bedford); Henry complained that Cheyne was proud and full of opprobrious words against his fellow-servants. In the following January he incurred Wolsey's displeasure; but Anne Boleyn, whose aunt had married a Cheyne, secured his restoration to favour, 'and used very rude words of Wolsey;' the circumstance was regarded as a presage of Wolsey's fall. Cheyne naturally approved of Henry's divorce, and in 1532 entertained the king and Anne Boleyn at Shurland Castle. On 17 May 1536 he was appointed warden of the Cinque Ports; he profited largely by the dissolution of the monasteries in Kent, and on 9 March 1538-9 he was made treasurer of the household (Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 64). In that and the following month he was very active at Dover, providing against the threatened invasion by Charles V; on 23 April he was elected, and on 18 May installed, a knight of the garter. In June 1546 he was sent to Paris as Henry's deputy to be present at the christening of Henry III. He was a constant attendant at the privy council from 1540, when its records recommence, until his death; but in spite of his official position and long service he was named only an assistant executor to Henry VIII's will, and consequently had no voice in the election of Somerset as protector. According to Paget, Henry intended that Cheyne should be made a baron; this intention was not carried out, but on 22 Aug. 1548 he was paid the 200*l.* bequeathed him by the late king. He represented Kent in the parliament of 1542, and was re-elected on 29 Dec. 1544, in September 1547, in January 1552-3, September 1553, March 1553-4, on 22 Oct. 1554, and in January 1557-8. He signed the council's order for the imprisonment of Bishop Gardiner in June 1548, took part in the proceedings against Thomas Seymour in January-February 1548-9, and joined the majority of the council against Somerset on 7 Oct. following. On the 18th he was sent ambassador with Sir Philip Hoby to Charles V, to announce Somerset's deposition and to request the emperor's aid against the French; this he was unable to obtain, Charles hinting that his assistance would be dependent upon the council's reconsideration of its religious policy.

Cheyne concurred in all the acts of Warwick's government, and he signed both Edward's limitation of the succession and the council's engagement to carry it out. He was, however, at heart a conservative in religious matters, and appears to have urged in council the necessity of observing Henry's will; and as soon as Northumberland left London he began to work for Mary. On 15 July 1553 he was said to be endeavouring to escape from the Tower to consult with Mary's friends; on the 19th he signed the council's letter to Rich, ordering him to remain faithful to Queen Jane; but on that same day he got out of the Tower and was present at the proclamation of Queen Mary. She continued him in all his offices, and in August sent him to Brussels to recall her ambassadors, Hoby and Morison; but in January 1553-4 he fell under some suspicion on account of his slowness in attacking Wyatt. On 1 Feb. he wrote from Shurland excusing his delay on account of the 'beastliness of the people' and their indisposition to serve under him. He succeeded, however, in collecting a force, was at Sittingbourne on the 4th, and at Rochester on the 7th; but Wyatt had been defeated before Cheyne's advance had made itself felt. In the same year Egmont bestowed on him a pension of a thousand crowns to secure his adhesion to the Spanish match. He retained his offices at Elizabeth's accession, but died on 8 or 15 Dec. 1558 in the Tower, and was buried on 3 Jan. 1558-9 in Minster church, Isle of Sheppey, where there is a fine monument to his memory (*Harl. MS.* 897, f. 17 *b*; Machyn, pp. 184, 369; *Archæol. Cantiana*, vii. 288; Weever, *Funerall Mon.* p. 284; Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 290).

Cheyne married, first, Frithwith or Frideswide, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Frowyk [q. v.], and had issue an only son, Sir John, who married Margaret, daughter of George Neville, third baron Bergavenny [q. v.], and was slain at Mutterd, leaving no issue; and several daughters, of whom Anne married Sir John Perrot [q. v.], lord-deputy of Ireland. He married, secondly, in 1528, Anne, daughter and heir of Sir John Broughton of Toddington, Bedfordshire; by her, who died on 18 May 1562, and was buried at Toddington on the 27th (Machyn, pp. 282-283, 390; there is an effigy of her at Toddington, *Topographer*, i. 156), he had issue one son, Henry (1530?-1587), who inherited the Cheyne and Broughton estates, was knighted in 1563, and summoned to parlia-

ment as Baron Cheyne of Toddington from 8 May 1572 to 15 Oct. 1586; he married Joan (*d.* 1614), daughter of Thomas, first baron Wentworth [q. v.] but died without issue, and was buried at Toddington on 3 Sept. 1587, when the peerage became extinct.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, vols. i–xvii. passim; State Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, For. 1547–58; Proceedings of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vol. vii. ed. Dasent, 1542–88; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; List of Sheriffs, 1898; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Rutland Papers, Chron. of Calais, Wriothesley's Chron., Chron. Queen Jane, Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549, Greyfriars' Chron., and Machyn's Diary (all these Camden Soc.); Holinshed's Chron. ii. 1171; Herbert's Hist. of Henry VIII; Hayward's Edward VI; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Strype's Works (General Index); Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publ.; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Froude's Hist. of England; Pollard's England under Somerset; George Howard's Lady Jane Grey and her Times, 1822; Hasted's Kent; Cruden's Hist. of Gravesend, 1843, pp. 183–4; Burrows's Cinque Ports; Archæologia Cantiana, General Index to vols. i–xix., also xxii. 192, 279, xxiii. 87–90; Berry's Kent Genealogies; Wiffen's House of Russell, i. 396; Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

CHICHESTER, HENRY MANNERS (1832–1894), writer on military history, born in London in 1832, was son of a barrister of Lincoln's Inn. He entered the army in 1853 and became lieutenant in the 85th regiment (the Shropshire light infantry). For ten years he served abroad with his regiment, chiefly at Mauritius and the Cape of Good Hope, and at the Cape he was employed for a time as acting engineer officer. Returning home in 1863 he retired from the army, and thenceforth devoted himself almost exclusively to the study of military history. He gave valuable assistance in compiling and editing several regimental histories. The 'Historical Records' of the 24th foot and of the 40th foot (2nd Somersetshire regiment, now 1st battalion the Prince of Wales's volunteers)—the former published in 1892 and the latter in 1893—owe much to his labours, and at the time of his death he was beginning work on the records of his own regiment, the 85th foot. In 1890 he edited 'The Memoirs of the Extraordinary Military Career of John Shipp' in Mr. Fisher Unwin's 'Adventure Series.' He collaborated with Major Burges-Short in preparing 'The Records and Badges of every Regiment and Corps in the British Army,' which was published in 1895, the year following Chichester's death. Probably Chichester's most important contributions to military history appeared in this dictionary, for which he wrote memoirs of 499 military officers or writers on military subjects. His name figured in the list of writers prefixed to each volume from the first to the forty-sixth (omitting the forty-fifth). Among the more conspicuous military names entrusted to him were Lords Cadogan and Cutts, Viscount Hardinge of Lahore, Rowland, first Viscount Hill, Lord Lynedoch, Stringer Lawrence, and Sir John Moore. He was indefatigable in his efforts to collect authentic biographic details. His method of work is well illustrated by his notice of Francis Jarry [q. v.], a Frenchman who founded the Royal Military College now located at Sandhurst. It was already known that Jarry in earlier life had served at various times in both the Prussian and French armies, but, in order to ascertain definitely his services abroad, Chichester applied to the ministries of war at both Paris and Berlin, and induced the authorities in both places to make investigation, of which the results appeared in the 'Dictionary.'

Chichester died in London in March 1894.

[Athenæum and Times, 3 March 1894.] S. L.

CHILDERS, HUGH CULLING EARDLEY (1827–1896), statesman, was born at the house of his uncle, Sir Culling Eardley Eardley, in Brook Street, London, on 25 June 1827. His great-grandfather on both sides, Sir Sampson Gideon, afterwards Lord Eardley (1744–1824), was son of Sampson Gideon [q. v.]; having married Maria, daughter of Sir John Eardley Wilmot [q. v.], he assumed the name Eardley, and was created Baron Eardley in the Irish peerage in 1789, but on the death without issue of his two sons, the peerage became extinct. Lord Eardley also left three daughters. Of these the second, Charlotte Elizabeth, married Sir Culling Smith, first baronet, of Bedwell Park, Hertfordshire, and was mother of Sir Culling Eardley Eardley [q. v.] and of Hugh Childers's mother, Maria Charlotte. Lord Eardley's third daughter, Selina, married Colonel John Walbanke Childers of Cantley, near Doncaster, and was mother of John Walbanke Childers, M.P. for Cambridgeshire in 1833 and for Malton from 1835 to 1852, and of the Rev. Eardley Childers (*d.* 1831). The latter married his first cousin, Maria Charlotte (*d.* 1860), daughter of Sir Culling Smith. The issue of this marriage was Hugh Childers and a daughter who died young.

Hugh Childers was educated at Cheam

school from 1836 to 1843 under Charles Mayo (1792–1846) [q. v.] On 9 April 1845 he was admitted a commoner at Wadham College, Oxford, but in May 1847 he migrated to Trinity College, Cambridge. He appeared as a senior optime in the mathematical tripos, and graduated B.A. in February 1850. Very shortly after leaving Cambridge he married, on 28 May 1850, Emily, third daughter of G. J. A. Walker of Norton, Worcestershire, and, preferring a career in the colonies to the bar, he sailed on 10 July for Melbourne, where he arrived on 26 Oct. 1850. He was furnished with excellent letters of introduction to the governor, Charles Joseph Latrobe [q. v.], and was appointed, 11 Jan. 1851, an inspector of schools. In September of the same year he became secretary to the education department and emigration agent at the port of Melbourne. His ability for work and organisation was soon noted, and on 11 Oct. 1852 he was given the office of auditor-general, with a seat in the legislative council, and a salary of 1,200*l.* a year. In this office he practically controlled the revenue of the colony at the early age of twenty-six. On 4 Nov. 1852 he produced his first budget, which provided 10,000*l.* for a university at Melbourne, and on 11 Jan. 1853 he brought in a bill for the establishment of the university, of which he was made first vice-chancellor. In December 1853 he was appointed collector of customs with a salary of 2,000*l.*, by virtue of which office he obtained a seat in the executive council as well as in the legislative council. With Sir Charles Hotham, Latrobe's successor, Childers's relations were strained, and Hotham wished to dismiss him, but was overruled by the home government. After the conversion of Victoria into a self-governing colony in 1855, Childers was elected, 23 Sept. 1856, to represent Portland in the new parliament. He sat in the first Victorian cabinet as commissioner of trades and customs.

In March 1857 Childers returned to London to fill the newly created post of agent-general for Victoria, but a change of government occurring in the colony the appointment was cancelled beyond the end of the same year. Childers, however, continued to act for the colony in an informal way, and to the end of his life was a staunch advocate of colonial federation. He visited Australia in 1858 on behalf of Messrs. Baring with regard to a proposed loan to the colonies for the purchase of railways by the state. On his return to England in September 1858 Childers determined to devote himself to politics, and at the general election of 1859 stood in the liberal interest for Pontefract, where he possessed some interest through his uncle, Sir Culling Eardley Eardley (formerly Smith), his mother's brother, who represented the borough in 1830. He was the second liberal candidate with Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton) as a colleague, and was defeated. A petition was, however, presented against the return of the conservative, William Overend (1809–1884). Although the petition was withdrawn, another contest followed in January 1860, when Childers was elected. He continued to represent Pontefract until the general election of 1885. His peculiar colonial experience soon attracted attention to his abilities in the House of Commons. His first speech on the working of the ballot, 9 Feb. 1860 (published 1860; 2nd ed. 1869), was notable, owing to his knowledge of the act as passed in Victoria, and brought him early under the notice of Lord Palmerston. On the question of transportation to the colonies becoming urgent, he was appointed chairman of the select committee considering the question, and was also a member of the royal commission inquiring into penal servitude in 1863; his efforts were largely instrumental in procuring the abolition of transportation. In April 1864 he succeeded (Sir) James Stansfeld [q. v. Suppl.] as a civil lord of the admiralty, under the Duke of Somerset, the first lord in Lord Palmerston's administration, and from the first showed himself to be a strong supporter of economy and reform in dockyard administration. In August 1865 he was appointed financial secretary to the treasury, and cemented a friendship with Gladstone, then chancellor of the exchequer, whose policy rather than that of Palmerston he was from the first inclined to support. He was thenceforth until the end of his life a devoted follower and admirer of Gladstone, who well rewarded his loyalty. During his tenure of office as financial secretary his most important work was the passing of the Audit Act of 1865, for which he was mainly responsible (Alg. West, *Recollections*, ii. 209; Lord Welby in *Times*, February 1896; *Life of Childers*, i. 128–9). He retired from office on the fall of the liberal government (June 1866). In 1867 he acted on the royal commission appointed to investigate the condition of the law courts.

On the formation of Gladstone's first administration in December 1868 Childers was appointed first lord of the admiralty, and was admitted to the privy council. During his term of office he proved himself an active administrator, and carried out a number of far-reaching reforms. His main

efforts aimed at promoting economy and increased efficiency in the existing administrative body. By an order in council, February 1870, he carried into effect new regulations for promotion and retirement, and revised and reduced the list of officers. In dockyard management he effected some material economies and improvements, and in the matter of shipbuilding determined on the building of an annual tonnage in peace time. His administrative reforms at the admiralty tended to substitute individual for board responsibility, and to enlarge the powers of the first lord (Sir J. Briggs, *Naval Administration*). He was the first to aim at making England's fleet equal to that of any two other maritime powers (*Life*, i. 172–173), and in 1869 he came to the conclusion that it would be prudent to purchase the Suez Canal shares; that was afterwards done by Disraeli (*ib.* i. 230). In March 1871 Childers resigned office, his health being materially affected on the loss of his second son, Leonard, in the foundering of the Captain, 7 Sept. 1870 [see Coles, Cowper Phipps]. The public confidence in his administration was such that his retirement was described in the 'Times' newspaper as constituting 'a national calamity.' Recovering his health by a period of travel on the continent, he again took office in August 1872 as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. On this occasion (15 Aug.) he was re-elected for Pontefract after a contest which was the first to take place after the passing of the Ballot Act. When, however, the administration was remodelled in 1873, Childers retired from office, making way for Bright.

In opposition Childers was not prominent in the House of Commons. Except when he was personally affected, his energies were rather directed to the commercial undertakings in which he was interested than to the conduct of party warfare. In July 1875 he went to Canada on Lord Dufferin's invitation to settle a land dispute in Prince Edward Island, but the sudden death of his wife in November following withdrew him for a time altogether from public life. In 1880, when Gladstone came again into power, he gave new proof of his confidence in Childers, appointing him secretary of state for war. In this capacity he was responsible for the administration of the war office during the Transvaal war of 1881 and the Egyptian campaign of 1882. He was not slow to display at the war office qualities similar to those he had exhibited at the admiralty. The introduction of the territorial system into army organisation and the linking of line and militia battalions had already been recommended by Colonel Stanley's committee in 1875, and this recommendation the new secretary for war determined to carry into law. He produced his scheme of army reform in a speech in the House of Commons on 3 March 1881 (published 1881), and the bulk of his proposals were carried into effect. Despite very considerable opposition, originating from the service itself, the single battalion regiments with their numerical designations were now done away with and replaced by an entirely new organisation on a territorial basis. The popularity of the service was at the same time enhanced by the granting of greater inducements in the way of pay, pension, and rank to non-commissioned officers, and by the abolition of flogging. With the object of securing greater efficiency in the ranks, the period with the colours was extended from six to seven or eight years if abroad, and efforts were made to gradually raise the age for enlistment. The new organisation thus instituted proved successful, and afforded a means, before lacking, of making a more effective use of the militia and volunteer forces.

After the close of the Tel-el-Kebir campaign, to the success of which Childers's administration of the war office contributed not a little, he was offered, but declined, a G.C.B.; and at the close of 1882 he was chosen to succeed Gladstone as chancellor of the exchequer. He had established a reputation for financial ability when secretary to the treasury, and during his parliamentary career had exhibited a remarkable capacity for mastering finance accounts and the statistical abstracts (Algernon West, *Recoll.* ii. 309). A surplus of more than two and a half millions enabled the new chancellor in his first budget, 1883–4, to remit taxation. The income-tax was reduced from 6½*d.* to 5*d.*, the railway passenger duty on all fares of 1*d.* per mile and under was abolished by the Cheap Trains Act, 1883, and provision was made by the setting aside of 170,000*l.* for the introduction of 6*d.* telegrams. In 1884 revenue and expenditure nearly balanced, and there was little opportunity for financial ingenuity; in his financial statement, however, on 24 April 1884 Childers dealt with the question of light gold, but his gold coinage bill for the conversion of the half-sovereign into a token worth only 9*s.* was so generally opposed to public opinion that it was abandoned on 10 July. In the same statement he explained his scheme for the conversion of the existing 3 per cents. into a 2½ or a 2¾ per cent. stock. The bill for this purpose was passed on 3 July

1884, but the terms of conversion, though fair, failed to attract the banking interest.

Another important question with which Childers had to deal was the bankruptcy of Egypt. After prolonged negotiations with the powers the London Convention was concluded in March 1885. That convention 'is the organic law of Egyptian finance to the present day' (Sir Alfred Milner).

In the budget of 1885-6, introduced on 30 April, heavy new taxation was necessary to provide for a deficit of more than 3,000,000*l.*, and a special vote of credit for 11,000,000*l.* to meet the preparations for war with Russia consequent upon the Pendjeh incident. Childers attempted to meet his difficulties by increasing the income-tax from 5*d.* to 8*d.*, altering the death duties, increasing the taxes on spirits and beer, and suspending the sinking-fund; his proposed division of the burden between direct and indirect taxation was approved in the cabinet by Gladstone, but opposed by Sir Charles Dilke and Mr. Chamberlain. An agitation against the budget proved fatal to the government. It was defeated on the inland revenue bill, 9 June 1885, authorising the new taxation on beer, and resigned immediately; the defeat was mainly due to unpopularity incurred on account of the government's Egyptian policy (Selborne, *Memorials*, ii. 170).

In September 1885 Childers informed Gladstone that he intended in his election campaign to advocate a wide measure of self-government for Ireland, to which he had been inclining since 1880. He lost his seat at Pontefract, but in Jan. 1886 won South Edinburgh. Meanwhile Gladstone adopted his policy of home rule, in which Childers concurred. In Gladstone's short administration of 1886 Childers was home secretary. After inducing the cabinet to modify details of Gladstone's first home rule bill, he spoke for it 21 May. The government was defeated (7 June).

At the general election of June 1886 he was returned for South Edinburgh, but failing health compelled travel on the continent in 1887, and in India in 1889. At the general election of 1892 he retired from active politics. In 1894, however, he became chairman of the Irish financial relations committee, and prepared a draft report before his death.

Childers, who enjoyed the reputation of a businesslike administrator, died on 29 Jan. 1896, and was buried at Cantley, near Doncaster. By his first wife, who died in 1875, he had issue four sons (two survived him) and two daughters. He married, secondly, in Paris in 1879, Katharine, daughter of A. T. Gilbert, bishop of Chichester, and widow of Colonel the Hon. Gilbert Elliot; she died in May 1895.

Two portraits of Childers in oils, by his daughter, Miss Childers, became the property of his son, Colonel Spencer Childers, R.E.

[Life and Corresp. of H. C. E. Childers, by his son, Lieut.-col. Spencer Childers, R.E., C.B., 2 vols. 1901; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Spectator, 1 Feb. 1896; Results of Admiralty Organisation as estab. by Sir J. Graham and Mr. Childers, 1874; Sir John Briggs's Naval Administration, 1897; Burke's Extinct Peerage, s.v. 'Eardley;' Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham.] W. C-R.

CHIPPENDALE, WILLIAM HENRY (1801–1888), actor, son of an actor at the Haymarket and elsewhere, born in Somers Town, London, on 14 Aug. 1801, was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, where his father first appeared on 25 July 1814 as Polonius. Chippendale was placed with James Ballantyne to learn printing, and was then apprenticed to John Ballantyne the auctioneer. He claimed to have played the Page to Stephen Kemble's Falstaff, and other boyish parts. In 1819 he made at Montrose, as David in the 'Rivals,' his first professional appearance. On 11 Jan. 1823, as Chippendale from Carlisle, he was at the Caledonian theatre, Edinburgh, playing Johnny Howie in 'Gilderoy.' Leading business in comedy gave him provincial repute. In Manchester he first enacted Sir Peter Teazle. In 1836 he went to America, where he remained at the Park theatre, New York, for seventeen years. His début in London was nominally made at the Haymarket on 28 March 1853 as Sir Anthony Absolute. He had, however, some twenty years earlier played at the Victoria the Lord Mayor in 'Richard III' as a substitute for his father. At the Haymarket he took the lead in courtly comedy. On 23 Feb. 1860 he was first Colepepper in the 'Overland Route.' As Abel Murcott in 'Our American Cousin' he made a great hit. He was on 14 Jan. 1869 the first Dorrison in Robertson's 'Home,' and on 25 Oct. the first Marmaduke Vavasour in Tom Taylor's 'New Men and Old Acres.' His chief service to the Haymarket was rendered in elderly parts in classical comedy, in which he to some extent replaced Farren. His original parts comprised Ingot in 'David Garrick.' In Sept. 1874 he supported (Sir) Henry Irving at the Lyceum as Polonius. In this character he took a farewell benefit at the same house on 24 Feb. 1879. He died on 3 Jan. 1888, and was buried at Highgate. Thrice married, he had twenty-three children, most of whom predeceased him.

Mrs. Mary Jane Chippendale (1837 ?–1888), his third wife, whose maiden name was Seaman, was born in Salisbury, played

in the country, and made, at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, her first recognised appearance, playing Mrs. Wellington de Boots in 'Everybody's Friend.' As Miss Snowdon in 1863 she made at the Haymarket, as Mrs. Malaprop, her first appearance in London, and three years afterwards married William Henry Chippendale. She was at the Court Theatre in 1875, and at the Lyceum in 1878; took a company to Australia; on her return succeeded at the Lyceum Mrs. Stirling as Martha in 'Faust,' and accompanied Irving to America. She died on 26 May 1888 at Peckham Road, Camberwell, and was buried in Finchley cemetery. A pretty, buxom actress, she won acceptance as Dowager Lady Duberly in 'Heir at Law,' Widow Green, Emilia, Mrs. Hardcastle, and so forth.

[Personal knowledge; Biograph, i. 139–45; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Era, 7 Jan. and 2 June 1888; Era Almanack; Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

CHITTY, SIR JOSEPH WILLIAM (1828–1899), judge, second son of Thomas Chitty [q. v.], special pleader, was born in Calthorpe Street, Gray's Inn Road, in 1828. He was educated at Eton and the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Balliol College on 23 March 1847, graduated B.A. (first class in *literæ humaniores*) in 1851, was elected Vinerian scholar and fellow of Exeter in 1852, and proceeded M.A. in 1855. No less distinguished as an athlete than as a scholar, in three successive years (1850–2) he stroked the Oxford boat to victory, and twice he kept the Oxford wicket, being in the latter year (1849) captain of the team at Lord's. On 15 Nov. 1851 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 30 April 1856, and elected bencher on 2 Nov. 1875, having taken silk in the preceding year, and treasurer in 1895. Chitty practised from the first exclusively in the court of chancery, in which his success was both speedy and sustained. On taking silk he confined himself to the rolls court, where he was soon the leader *par excellence*, and is said to have sometimes made as much as 13,000*l.* a year. More important was the discipline which during these years he received from so great a master of equity as Sir George Jessel, whose vast knowledge and keen dialectic rendered pleading before him a task of no ordinary difficulty. To Jessel Chitty was *persona gratissima* both in and out of court, and the partiality of the judge was based on respect for the powers of the advocate. The pace, however, at which business proceeded in the rolls court was unfavourable to the development of oratorical power; and in parliament, to which he was returned in the liberal interest for Oxford at the general election of April 1880, Chitty would probably never have made a considerable figure. On the detachment of the original jurisdiction from the mastership of the rolls, his parliamentary career was cut short by his elevation to the bench. He was gazetted justice of the high court, chancery division, on 6 Sept. 1881, thus virtually succeeding Jessel as judge of first instance, and was knighted on 7 Dec. following. As a judge he proved not unworthy of his great predecessor. During his long practice at the rolls court his mind had become a veritable storehouse of case law, and on the bench he showed that he possessed the firm grasp of principle and the fine faculty of discrimination, without which precedents are a hindrance rather than a help in the administration of justice. Appeals from his judgments were rare and seldom successful, and the work which he did in interpreting the Settled Land Act of 1882 (45 & 46 Vict., c. 38) and its amending acts is of permanent value. His chief fault was a propensity to digress into meandering discussion with counsel, which gained him the sobriquet of Mr. Justice Chatty.

His bonhomie was imperturbable, but none knew better how to expose the hollowness of an argument or rebuke excessive prolixity. Two sallies of Chitty's wit survive: an apt quotation, '*fiat justitia, ruat cœlum*,' *à propos* of a sudden descent of plaster from the ceiling, and a tolerable epigram, 'truth will sometimes leak out even through an affidavit.' On circuit he displayed an unexpected familiarity with the common law, and a remarkable capacity for adapting himself to novel conditions.

On the retirement of Sir Edward Kay [q. v. Suppl.] Chitty was advanced (12 Jan. 1897) to the vacant seat among the lords-justices of appeal. He was also nominated judge under the Benefices Act of 1898. These appointments, however, came too late to enable him to add materially to his reputation. His constitution proved to be less vigorous than had been supposed; and an attack of influenza terminated in his death at his residence, 33 Queen's Gate Gardens, Hyde Park, on 15 Feb. 1899. His remains were interred on 18 Feb. in Brookwood cemetery.

Chitty married, on 7 Sept. 1858, Clara Jessie, daughter of Lord-chief-baron Pollock [see POLLOCK, SIR JONATHAN FREDERICK], by whom he left issue.

For nearly a quarter of a century (1857-1881) Chitty acted as umpire at the inter-university boat race. He was a member, and for ten years (1867-77) major, of the Inns of Court volunteer corps. In later life he amused himself with carpentering and cabinet making. He was also a skilful executant on more than one musical instrument.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Men at the Bar; Oxford Honours Register; Treherne's Record of the University Boat Race; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 414; Truth, 14 Sept. 1882; Pump Court, 1883; Vanity Fair, 28 March 1885, 10 July 1886; The World, 28 March 1888; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Abbott and Campbell's Life and Letters of Jowett, i. 214; Sir Algernon West's Recollections, i. 51; Burke's Peerage, 1896; Times, 16, 17, and 20 Feb. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 133; Law Journ. 23 Feb. 1878, 16 Jan. 1897, 18 Feb. 1899; Law Times, 18 Feb. 1899; Solicitor's Journ. 18 Feb. 1899; Law Quart. Review, xv. 128; Law Mag. and Rev. 5th ser. xxv. 238.] J. M. R.

CHRISTIE, RICHARD COPLEY (1830-1901), scholar and bibliophile, born on 22 July 1830 at Lenton, Nottinghamshire, was the second son of Lorenzo Christie of Edale, Derbyshire, a mill-owner much respected in Manchester, and his wife Ann, a daughter of Isaac Bayley of Lenton Sands. In April 1849 he entered as an undergraduate at Lincoln College, Oxford, where Mark Pattison [q. v.] was then establishing his ascendency. Towards him Christie was drawn by common literary interests and by a close agreement between their ideas as to the higher purposes of academical life; they became intimate friends in later years, and after the rector's death Christie contributed a biographical notice of him to this 'Dictionary.' His own Oxford days came to an end in 1853, when he graduated B.A., taking a first class in law and history. Hallam, the historian, was one of his examiners. In 1855 he proceeded M.A. Having resolved upon a legal career, he was on 21 Nov. 1854 admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn (*Lincoln's Inn Records*, ii. 266); but almost immediately he was induced to settle at Manchester, and devote himself for a time to educational work. In this year the trustees of the newly founded Owens College had to select the first body of professors of that institution, which from small and tentative beginnings was gradually to grow into the largest of the university colleges of the Victorian type. As was inevitable in the case of a foundation intended to supply the instruction usually given in the English universities, Owens College opened with more chairs than teachers, and Christie, who had been appointed professor of ancient and modern history, was in the following year also chosen for the Faulkner professorship of political economy and commercial science [see FAULKNER, JOHN]. To these, modestly remunerated, chairs was in 1855 added a third, that of jurisprudence and law; and, pluralist as he was, Christie found himself further called upon to bear an active share in the teaching of the evening classes of the college, for many years one of its most important departments, and even for a time to hold an additional class at the Working Men's College in the Mechanics' Institution. In the deliberations which aimed at increasing the public usefulness of the Owens College, and which in fact for many a year largely turned on the question of how to assure its existence, Christie from the first took a leading part, distinguishing himself by resourcefulness as well as judgment. One of the most satisfactory incidents in the earlier internal history of the college, the institution of the associateship, was due to his suggestion. As a teacher he was, according to general consent, successful; he can at no time have excelled in delivery, but he was invariably clear in statement and polished in expression, and he had at command that incisive kind of wit which as a tradition endears itself to students.

In June 1857 Christie had been called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn, and he at once commenced practice at Manchester as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer, and in the chancery court of the county palatine of Lancaster. His practice continuously grew, till at the time of his retirement in 1877 he was the leader of the Manchester equity bar. He was a good draughtsman and clear-headed lawyer, and professionally a model of honour and propriety. After the procedure had been altered he was less effective as an examiner of witnesses in court. Pupils found his chambers an admirable school of training. With his practice, which was of a high class, the importance of his personal position at Manchester steadily rose. In 1861 he married Mary Helen, daughter of Samuel Fletcher of Broomfield near Manchester, who from first to last closely associated herself with her husband's interests and beneficence. In their hospitable house on Cheetham Hill, and afterwards at Prestwich, his library had already begun to be a source of pride and pleasure to him, and in his vacations he was quietly pursuing his literary and bibliographical researches in France and elsewhere. Gradually the pressure of his Owens College duties, as super-

added to his professional engagements, became excessive, and he found himself compelled to resign in succession the several chairs held by him. In 1866 he vacated that of political economy, in which he was succeeded by William Stanley Jevons [q. v.]; in the same year he resigned that of history; and, finally, in 1869 that of jurisprudence and law. In the present Owens College the subjects originally committed to him are taught by five professors and as many lecturers and assistant lecturers.

Christie's interest in the progress and prosperity of Owens College was in no degree relaxed by his ceasing to be a member of its teaching body. In 1870 the movement which had long been in preparation for the rehousing of the college in commodious buildings on a new site, and for the reconstitution of its system of government on broader and more suitable lines, took definite shape; and an extension committee was formed for carrying out these objects, of which Thomas Ashton, for many years one of the foremost public men at Manchester, became the chairman and the guiding spirit. With him and the principal of the college, Dr. Joseph Gouge Greenwood [q. v. Suppl.], Professor (now Sir Henry) Roscoe, and the other chief supporters of the movement, Christie worked in unbroken harmony, and there was no adviser whose counsel, whether in legal or in other matters, was more confidently followed. In the Owens College Extension Act of 1870 he was named one of the governors of the reconstituted college, a position which he was prevailed upon to hold to the last, and at the same date he became a member of the executive body, the college council, on which he retained his seat till 1886. In these capacities he actively participated in all the chief measures which attested the development of the college during the quarter of a century ensuing—the incorporation with the college of the Royal Manchester School of Medicine, and the erection and subsequent enlargement of the buildings of its medical school; the reorganisation and extension of several others of its departments, including the school of law; and the efforts which in 1880 resulted in the grant of a charter to the Victoria University, with the Owens College as its first and for a time only college. Christie was elected a member of the first university court, and sat there till 1896. For the first seven years of the existence of the new university he was also a member of its council. In 1895 the university, on the occasion of the visit of Earl Spencer, its recently elected chancellor, conferred on Christie the honorary degree of LL.D.

In January 1872 the bishop of Manchester [see FRASER, JAMES] conferred upon Christie the chancellorship of his diocese, an appointment which much gratified him and his friends. The duties of his office were performed by him with his usual care, and his decisions invariably met with ready acceptance. He was at the same time successful in considerably reducing the cost of proceedings in his court. He held the chancellorship till January 1894.

In 1879 Christie, who had two years before retired from the practice of his profession, left Manchester to reside at Darley Dale in Derbyshire. He afterwards lived for a time at Glenwood, Virginia Water, and then, after a temporary residence at Roehampton, finally settled down at Ribsden, Windlesham, a charming house on the farther side of Bagshot heath, formerly owned by Henry Cadogan Rothery [q. v.], to which he added, under his own directions, admirable accommodation for his library. In 1887, when he had for some years ceased to have his abode at Manchester, he found himself placed in a position of altogether exceptional responsibility towards the community in which the best part of his life had been spent—a position so used by him that he will be enduringly remembered as one of the chief benefactors of that city. By the will of Sir Joseph Whitworth [q. v.], who died in this year, Christie was appointed one of the three legatees to whom was bequeathed a residuary estate of more than half a million, in equal shares for their own use, 'they being each of them aware of the objects' to which these funds would have been applied by the testator, had he matured the plans that had occupied him so long. (For a statement as to the appropriations actually made by Christie and his fellow legatees, see WHITWORTH, SIR JOSEPH.) Of existing institutions the Owens College was judged by the legatees to have a primary claim upon their munificence; and sums amounting (apart from that expended on the purchase of an estate to be held by the college for hospital purposes) to more than one fifth of the total at their disposal were devoted by them to the various departments of the college. These donations were made by the legatees in common; in 1897, however, Christie personally assigned a sum exceeding 50,000*l.* out of the final share of the residuum falling to him, for the erection of a Whitworth Hall, which should complete the front quadrangle of the Owens College, and satisfy the requirements for ceremonial purposes of college and university. The hall was opened after Christie's death, on

the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the foundation of the college. Already in 1893 Christie had himself offered to the college a specially characteristic gift at his own cost. This was the beautiful Christie library, which, erected by the architect of the college, Mr. Alfred Waterhouse, R.A., at a cost of over 21,000*l.*, was opened by the Duke of Devonshire, as president of the college, on 22 June 1898.

Christie was only able to see the progress of the building of this library in its earlier stages. After ceasing to reside at Manchester, he had for some time been a frequent visitor there. In 1887 he had been appointed chairman of the Whitworth company, and he held this post till 1897. From 1890 to 1895 he was president of the Whitworth Institute. He was much interested in the medical and other charities of Manchester, and the Cancer Pavilion and Home, of whose committee he was chairman from 1890 to 1893, while he retained the presidency of the institution till his death, owed much to his munificence and care. Of a different nature was an office which he held from 1883 to the time of his death. This was the chairmanship of the Chetham Society, in which he had succeeded James Crossley [q.v.], and to which he gave much attention, as may be seen from the reports, for which he was annually responsible. He was successful in securing new contributors to the society's publications. His own contributions included a volume of considerable local interest on 'The Old Church and School Libraries of Lancashire' (1885), and part ii. of vol. ii. of the 'Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington,' 1886 (the previous portions had been edited by James Crossley), together with a bibliography of Worthington (1888).

Christie's literary reputation had some years before this been established almost suddenly by a publication his studies for which, as his friends were aware, had occupied him for several years, but which took the reading world by surprise. 'Etienne Dolet, the Martyr of the Renaissance,' which appeared in 1880, was the result of long labour and indefatigable research (the latter carried on more especially at Lyons), and formed a contribution of enduring value to the history of Renaissance learning. The work was translated into French by Professor C. Stryienski, under the superintendence of the author, who thus gave the translation the character of a revised edition of the original (1886). Christie, however, lived to publish in 1899 a second English edition, for which he had in the interval collected much new material. The second edition, while filling some *lacunæ* and correcting some oversights in the first, left wholly unmodified those fearless expressions of liberal thought and feeling which were eminently characteristic of the writer.

According to his own statement Christie had looked forward to putting into form, now that at last literary leisure seemed at his command, the materials he had collected for a series of essays on personalities of special interest to him in the history of the Renascence. Two of these, on Pomponatus and Clenardus, appeared in the 'Quarterly Review' in 1893; a paper on Giordano Bruno was published in 'Macmillan's Magazine' in 1885, and one on Vanini in the 'English Historical Review' in 1895. Unfortunately, not long after he had settled in Surrey, his health began to fail, and consecutive literary labour gradually became difficult and then impossible. Among his publications not already mentioned were an edition, with translation, of the 'Annales Cestrienses' for the Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, of which society he was for many years president (1887), and 'The Letters of Sir Thomas Copley to Queen Elizabeth and her Ministers' (Roxburghe Club, 1897). He wrote for the 'Quarterly Review' articles on 'Biographical Dictionaries' (1884), 'The Forgeries of the Abbé Fourmont' (1885), and on 'The Dictionary of National Biography' (1887), and contributed to this 'Dictionary' the following articles: Alexander, Hugh, Thomas, and William Christie, Anthony and Sir Thomas Copley, Mark Pattison, and Florence Volusene. He also wrote the article on 'The Scaligers' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and was a frequent contributor to the 'Spectator' and to 'Notes and Queries.' Among his bibliographical publications were 'The Marquis de Morante, his Library and its Catalogue' (1883), 'Catalogues of the Library of the Duc de la Vallière' (1885), 'Elzevir Bibliography;' 'Works and Aims of the Library Association' (presidential address, 1889); 'Special Bibliographies' (1893); 'Chronology of the Early Aldines' (in 'Bibliographica,' 1895); 'An Incunabulum of Brescia' (1898).

In the Library Association of the United Kingdom Christie took a very active interest; he was a vice-president of the Bibliographical Society, and for many years a useful member of the London Library committee. At the Royal Holloway College, near Egham, of which he was a governor from 1892 till 1899, and to whose affairs he during those years gave assiduous attention, he was chairman of the library committee, and

took special interest in its work. His own library, of about 75,000 volumes, destined for Owens College, remained to the last the object of his affectionate solicitude. Of its choicer portions, arranged according to printers, the most notable was the collection, unequalled as to completeness, of the issues of Dolet's press; it also contained a large number of Aldines, about six hundred volumes printed by Sebastian Gryphius of Lyons, on whom he contemplated writing, and was rich in bibliographical works. It also included an unrivalled series of editions of Horace, to acquire which had been one of the amusements of Christie's life; and a large and in some respects exceptional choice of Renaissance literature, more especially of the productions of French writers and scholars of the period, and of *Erasmiana*. Christie's knowledge of his own books was both close and full; he was at the same time remarkably liberal in allowing the use of his treasures to others, and ready to place his knowledge at the service of those engaged in literary composition or inquiry.

In October 1899 the freedom of the city of Manchester was conferred upon him and his surviving fellow legatee under Sir Joseph Whitworth's will, Mr. R. D. Darbishire. Ill-health prevented Christie's attendance on the occasion, and the lord mayor and town clerk of Manchester subsequently travelled to Ribsden in order to enable him to sign the roll. During the last two years of his life he was virtually confined to his couch. He bore a painful and incurable illness with an unaffected composure, and his mind remained unclouded. He died at Ribsden on 9 Jan. 1901, and his remains, after cremation at Woking, were buried in the churchyard of Valley End, near Sunningdale. His wife survived him. By his will he left his collection of books to the Owens College, with ample provision for the maintenance of the Christie Library there. He also left legacies to the Royal Holloway College for the foundation of a scholarship and prizes, to the Library Association of the United Kingdom, and to various medical and other charities.

A portrait of Christie by Mr. T. B. Kennington is in the Christie Library at the Owens College, Manchester, where it was placed by his friends shortly before his death.

'Selected Essays and Papers' by Christie were edited with a memoir by W. A. Shaw in 1902.

[Shaw's memoir, 1902; Manchester Guardian, 10 Jan., the Athenæum, 19 Jan., and the Owens College Union Magazine, Feb. 1901; private information and personal knowledge.]

A. W. W.

CHURCH, RICHARD WILLIAM (1815–1890), dean of St. Paul's, born at Lisbon on 25 April 1815, was eldest of three sons of John Dearman Church, a merchant, by his wife Bromley Caroline Metzener, and grandson of Matthew Church, a member of the Society of Friends, whose second son was General Sir Richard Church [q. v.] J. D. Church was baptised a member of the English church at the time of his marriage in 1814. His other children were Bromley, who entered the merchant service and died at sea in 1852, and Charles, born in 1822, who became canon of Wells.

In 1818 the family settled in Florence, and at eleven years old Richard went to a preparatory school at Leghorn, where he and his brother learnt to love the sea and everything connected with it. The life in Italy, which was to have a permanent influence on Church's tastes, came to an end in 1828 by his father's sudden death, and the family returned to England and settled in Bath. After a term at a school in Exeter Richard was sent to Redland, near Bristol, where he spent the next five years, working hard at his classics and becoming imbued with the evangelical principles of the place, and in spare moments haunting the old bookshops in Bristol. When the time came for him to go to Oxford, at Easter 1833, he was sent to Wadham because the tutors there were reputed evangelical. His introduction to the other school of religious thought came partly from 'The Christian Year,' published in 1827, and partly through his mother's second marriage at this time with a widower, Thomas Crokat of Leghorn, whose daughter, Mary, married the next year George Moberly [q. v.], at that time fellow and tutor of Balliol. To an undergraduate of a shy temper, with no public school or university connections, the friendship of so distinguished a man as Moberly was of great social value, while intellectually it counteracted the narrowing influence of Redland. Charles Marriott [q. v.] also seems to have taken him up, and in 1835 he was introduced at Oriel to Keble and Newman. But he did not see much of the leaders of the Oxford movement until at the end of 1836 he graduated B.A., coming out, much to his own astonishment, in the first class. For the next eighteen months he read hard for an Oriel fellowship, to which he was elected in 1838. Among the theological writers read in the meantime he notes especially Bishop Butler and F. D. Maurice; but he became at this time more definitely a disciple of Newman, attending regularly at the afternoon sermons at St. Mary's. The sermon on 'Ventures of Faith,'

preached in 1836, was said by himself to have been 'in some sort the turning point of his life.' During this interval also he translated St. Cyril's catechetical lectures (1841) for Pusey's 'Library of the Fathers,' in which it formed the second volume. This first piece of literary work, as Church himself admitted later, is a colourless performance.

Church's residence at Oriel as fellow threw him more than ever under the influence of Newman, with whom he formed a fast friendship. Other intimate friends were Frederic Rogers (afterwards Lord Blachford) [q. v.] and James Bowling Mozley [q. v.], who were members of the tractarian party; but Church's friendships were always wider than his theological sympathies; with Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.], for instance, notwithstanding the divergence of their views, he remained on terms of friendship to the last. He was ordained deacon at Christmas 1839 in St. Mary's, in company with Stanley, and in the same year was somewhat reluctantly obliged to take a vacant tutorship—a post which brought him into close and not very congenial relations with the undergraduates. To make up for time thus diverted from study he stayed in Oxford to read during the long vacations. He surrendered the tutorship in 1842, in consequence of the suspicion that fell upon all members of the tractarian party after the publication of Newman's tract No. 90 upon the articles. In 1844 Church was junior proctor, and in the convocation of 13 Feb. with his colleague, Henry Peter Guillemard of Trinity, vetoed the proposal to censure Tract 90. Characteristically, in his account of the proceedings (*The Oxford Movement*, p. 382), Church gives no hint of his own share in the business, but a letter of the period to Newman makes plain that, though Guillemard as the senior proctor actually spoke the decisive words *nobis procuratoribus non placet*, it was the junior proctor who had taken the initiative and influenced his colleague. An address signed by over five hundred members of the university was presented to the proctors, thanking them for the course they had taken.

In 1845 Newman joined the church of Rome, and for fifteen years the two friends neither met nor corresponded, though subsequently there was a renewal of the old familiar relations. The effect of Newman's secession was for a time to break up the tractarian movement in Oxford, but a secondary result was to spread it more effectually through the country. A sign of a new era was the starting of the 'Guardian' newspaper by Church and a few friends—James Mozley, Thomas Henry Haddan [q.v.], Lord Blachford, Mountague Bernard [q. v.], and others. Church presided over the reviews, contributing himself largely, his historical interests being shown by reviews of such books as Carlyle's 'Cromwell,' and his scientific interests by a notice of the 'Sequel to the Vestiges of Creation,' which earned the commendation of Sir Richard Owen [q. v.], and by an article on Le Verrier's discovery of the planet Neptune, which drew an appreciatory letter from the great astronomer. These and other reviews, from the 'Guardian' and 'Saturday Review,' being for the most part original studies on the questions treated, have been collected into two volumes of 'Occasional Papers,' 1897. The remaining six years at Oxford were not eventful. The greater part of 1847 was spent by Church in foreign travel, and the essays he contributed on his return to the 'Christian Remembrancer' upon foreign politics and politicians proved that he had travelled with his eyes open. The essay on Dante was published in the 'Christian Remembrancer' for January 1850. These papers were collected by his friends, when he left Oxford in 1853, into a volume of 'Essays and Reviews' (1854).

In the autumn of 1852 Church, who wished to marry, resigned his fellowship and accepted the living of Whatley, a small parish of two hundred people, in Somerset, and proceeded to priest's orders at Christmas, taking up his residence at Whatley in the following January and marrying in July. The care of a small country village was at first strange to him, and pastoral work at Whatley was not made less difficult by the fact that his predecessor had been non-resident; but Church's high sense of duty made him devote himself unsparingly to the interests of his people, which very soon became his own interests, and he gradually won their confidence. Three series of his 'Village Sermons' have been published since his death (1892–7). Their tone reveals the earnest piety and sense of the reality of unseen things which distinguish all his religious writings; but their form, owing to the endeavour to impress the slow minds of a country congregation, is somewhat lengthy and cumbrous. They are said to have been listened to with attention. Probably not the least effective part of the sermon was the preacher's personality. At Whatley, Church contributed regularly to the 'Guardian' and the 'Saturday Review,' and occasionally to the 'Christian Remembrancer.' In 1857 an essay upon Montaigne appeared as one of the 'Oxford Essays.' Much of his correspondence during this

period was addressed to Asa Gray, the American botanist, with whom Church had contracted a warm friendship. They are interesting still from the notices they contain of such books as Darwin's 'Origin of Species' and the Oxford 'Essays and Reviews,' and, again, of such events as the appointment of Dr. Temple to the bishopric of Exeter, showing the fair mind, as far as possible removed from panic, which Church always brought to the discussion of crying questions. He was appointed select preacher at Oxford in 1868, and the next year accepted the post of chaplain to Moberly, when he became bishop of Salisbury, preaching the consecration sermon. He was select preacher at Oxford for the second time in 1876–8 and again in 1881-2.

In politics Church, though he describes himself as 'conservative in spirit,' was long a follower of Gladstone. For Gladstone's character and talents he had great admiration, though not without a clear perception of his weak points, and Gladstone's adoption of home rule in 1886 ultimately alienated Church's political sympathies. In 1869 Church defended Gladstone's Irish church policy, and in the same year he declined an offer by the crown of a canonry at Worcester, from a feeling that it might be considered as payment for his defence of the minister; and he thought it important that it should seem possible for high churchmen to support Gladstone's policy disinterestedly. Also he thought he saw signs of a return of 'the old spirit of preferment-seeking' among the clergy which needed a rebuke. In August 1871 he accepted the deanery of St. Paul's, offered to him by Gladstone on the death of Henry Longueville Mansel [q. v.] A letter (dated 31 Dec. 1882) to Asa Gray puts beyond doubt that Gladstone wished to make Church archbishop of Canterbury on the death of Archbishop Tait [q. v.]

The work that engrossed the new dean at St. Paul's for the first years after his appointment was the negotiation with the ecclesiastical commissioners in regard to the cathedral endowment. In this work he was fortunate in having the help of so able a financier as the treasurer, Canon Gregory, who eventually succeeded him as dean. His own interest was more clearly shown in the advances made towards a more dignified worship, and a greater use of the cathedral for public services. Under his auspices also a scheme for the decoration of the cathedral interior was elaborated, with which public opinion has more than once come into conflict. His removal to London brought him into greater prominence as a leading churchman of the high-church party, and he was now constantly appealed to for advice and help on questions of the day. The Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874 found in him a resolute opponent, although he had little sympathy with excess of ritualistic zeal. He considered the act 'a misuse of law, such as has before now been known in history, and a policy of injustice towards an unpopular party,' and he thought the conduct of the episcopal bench timid and time-serving. In 1881 he put out an address to the archbishop, which was very largely and influentially signed, urging 'toleration and forbearance in dealing with questions of ritual.' He also republished his essay from the 'Christian Remembrancer' (1850) on 'The Relation between Church and State.' When the royal commission was appointed in that year to inquire into the constitution and working of ecclesiastical courts he was offered a seat upon it, but declined on the ground of ill-health. Six years later, when Bell Cox of Liverpool was prosecuted, he wrote a strong letter of remonstrance to Archbishop Benson.

In January 1888 Church lost his only son, Frederick, a young man of great promise, author of a translation of Dante's Latin treatise 'De Monarchia' (1878), and a little book on the 'Trial and Death of Socrates' (1886). After that other losses followed quickly one upon another of such old friends as Asa Gray, Bishop Lightfoot, Lord Blachford, Cardinal Newman, and the dean retired more and more from public life. His strength was now rapidly failing. The last time he appeared in his cathedral was to read the sentences of committal to the grave over Dr. Liddon, his colleague of nineteen years. He died at Dover on 9 Dec. 1890. He lived to welcome Archbishop Benson's judgment in the bishop of Lincoln's case, which he pronounced 'the most courageous thing that has come from Lambeth for two hundred years.' At the time of his death he was putting the last touches to his 'History of the Oxford Movement' (London, 1891, 8vo), a brilliant account of its origin and progress up to Newman's secession. He was buried by his desire in the churchyard at Whatley. On 5 July 1863, at Sparkford in Somerset, Church married Helen Frances, daughter of Henry Bennett, rector and squire of Sparkford. By her he had four children, of whom the eldest daughter, Helen Beatrice, married in 1883 the Very Rev. Francis Paget, dean of Christ Church and afterwards bishop of Oxford, and died on 22 Nov. 1900. A portrait of Church by Mr. E. Miller was lent by Dr. Paget to the Victorian exhibition of 1891-2.

Dean Church had not a few points in com-

mon with two of his most distinguished predecessors at St. Paul's. Like Colet he 'studied to be quiet.' The motto of the one might well have been the motto of the other, 'Si vis divinus esse, late ut deus.' Both were raised to high place against their inclination. On another side, in his passionate piety, he suggests Donne, and, like Donne, he was remarkable as a writer of prose, though the style was of quite another character. The early tractarians set much store by reserve and reality, which are two sides of the same austere love of truth, and alike in temper and in style Church was a tractarian. In a letter (21 Sept. 1887) to a correspondent who consulted him on the cultivation of style, he says the only training in style he had recognised in himself was watching against the temptation of 'unreal' and 'fine' words; and he adds that he owed it to Newman, if he could write at all simply and with a wish to be real. The influence of Newman is easily traceable in the candour and lucidity of his writing, but it lacks Newman's flexibility and ease. Church's best work as a writer was a series of critical studies, the chief being upon Anselm (1843, expanded 1870), Dante (1850), Spenser in the 'English Men of Letters' series (1879), and Bacon in the same series (1884). As a critic his characteristic note is one of moderation and wide sympathy. The son of a merchant of business interests in many countries, by a lady of German extraction, himself born at Lisbon and bred at Florence, he was by nature cosmopolitan; and his quaker blood further assisted in freeing him from many prejudices habitual in religious Englishmen of his generation. He was gifted with considerable historical insight and imagination, and such studies as those on the early Ottomans and the court of Leo X are admirable specimens of their class. In theology his power lay in the treatment of moral rather than doctrinal or philosophical questions. His book on Anselm ignores the philosophical treatises, though he made an excellent edition of the first book of Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity' (1868), and with Dr. Paget revised Keble's edition of the whole (1888). He was perhaps the most impressive preacher of his generation: the only one who suggested to his hearers the presence of a prophetic gift. His sermons before the universities or at St Paul's were almost always upon moral and social questions. Their titles are as follows: 'The Gifts of Civilisation' (1880), 'Human Life and its Conditions' (1878); 'Discipline of the Christian Character' (1885). A further volume of Cathedral and University Sermons was published posthumously (1892). The most interesting feature of these sermons is the serious attempt they make to distinguish between the advantages of civilisation and culture, which are recognised at their full value, and the peculiar benefits of Christianity. A volume (1893) called 'Pascal and other Sermons' contains excellent studies of the 'Pensées,' Bishop Butler, and Bishop Andrewes. They are all the work of a mind with a large and clear outlook and great delicacy of perception and discrimination.

[Life and Letters of Dean Church, edited by his daughter, M. C. Church, 1895; obituary notices in Times and Guardian, December 1890; Craik's English Prose Writers; private information.] H. C. B.

CHURCHILL, RANDOLPH HENRY SPENCER, commonly known as Lord Randolph Churchill (1849–1895), statesman, was the third son of John Winston Churchill, seventh duke of Marlborough [q. v.], by Lady Frances Anne Emily, daughter of Charles William Vane Stewart, third marquis of Londonderry [q. v.] His eldest brother, George Charles (1844–1892), became the eighth duke of Marlborough; the second brother, Frederick, died young in 1850. Randolph Churchill was born at Blenheim Palace on 13 Feb. 1849. After some instruction at home he was sent in 1857 to Mr. Tabor's preparatory school at Cheam, whence he was removed in January 1863 to Eton. During his first year he was an inmate of the house of the Rev. W. A. Carter, subsequently exchanging to that of Mr. Frewer, where he remained till he left Eton in July 1865. His tutor during the latter part of this period was the Rev. Edmond Warre, who became head-master in 1884. During his comparatively brief career at Eton he bore the character of a high-spirited boy, not very amenable to discipline, and rather frequently in difficulties with the school authorities. Among his slightly older contemporaries at the college were Mr. Arthur Balfour and Lord Rosebery, the latter of whom, after Lord Randolph's death, described him as his 'lifelong friend.' After leaving Eton he spent some time with tutors at Ischl in Austria and elsewhere. On 21 Oct. 1867 Lord Randolph matriculated at Merton College, Oxford. At the university, as at Eton, he cannot be said to have made any conspicuous mark, and was scarcely recognised by his contemporaries as an undergraduate likely to attain future eminence. His friends, though some of them became distinguished in later life, were not num-

bered among the intellectual leaders of Oxford society, and he exhibited no special interest in public affairs. Long afterwards, in 1888, he accepted an invitation to speak at the Oxford Union, and in the course of his address he expressed his regret that he had not joined the society and attended its debates during his residence as an undergraduate. Nor did he seek distinction in those athletic recreations which are most honoured at our universities and public schools; he was no oarsman, cricketer, or football player. He was, however, a keen sportsman. He hunted a good deal, kept a pack of harriers, and took an active part in the college 'grinds,' or steeple-chase meetings. He was also one of the founders of the Myrmidons Club, a coterie of Merton men who met at intervals for dinner and conversation. Though he was not averse from society and amusement at Oxford, there is no foundation for the statement that his university career was one of idleness, dissipation, and disorder. Some stories to this effect were maliciously circulated in the newspapers in connection with an incident with which his name was connected. A slight collision with the police occurred after an undergraduate gathering, and Lord Randolph was brought before the magistrates and charged with assaulting a constable. He always maintained that an error had been committed, and that he was merely an innocent bystander who had taken no share in the fracas. As a whole his conduct while at Oxford was creditable. The late bishop of London, Dr. Mandell Creighton [q. v. Suppl.], who was his tutor at Merton, informed the present writer that he saw nothing to censure in the behaviour of Lord Randolph Churchill during his residence at the college, and that he was much impressed by his pupil's ability and mental alertness. He read for honours in jurisprudence and modern history. The legal subjects prescribed for the examination were distasteful to him, but he was deeply interested in the study of history. He obtained a second class in the honour school of 'jurisprudentia et historia moderna' in Michaelmas term, 1870. There were only three names in the first class on this occasion, and among those who appeared with Lord Randolph Churchill in the second class were Mr. A. H. D. Acland (afterwards vice-president of the committee of council on education), the Earl of Donoughmore, and Mr. A. J. Stuart-Wortley. Writing to Dr. Creighton in 1883 Lord Randolph said: 'It has always been pleasant to me to think that the historical studies which I too lightly carried on under your guidance have been of immense value to me in calculating and carrying out actions which to many appear erratic' (see this letter and a communication from the bishop of London in T. H. S. Escott's *Randolph Spencer Churchill*, ch. iii.) His favourite author was Gibbon. He was intimately acquainted with the 'Decline and Fall,' and it is said that he knew by heart long passages from the great history. While in residence at Oxford in 1868 he published a letter protesting against some attacks which had been made upon his father's conduct as a local landowner in connection with the parliamentary election at Woodstock. Leaving the university in 1870 he did not immediately turn his attention to politics. During a considerable part of the next four years he resided at Blenheim, where he devoted much of his time to his pack of harriers, which he hunted himself. He had some idea of entering the diplomatic service or the army, and was regarded at this period rather as a young man of pleasure and fashion than of affairs. He was frequently in Paris, and it was at the British embassy in that city that he was married to Jennie, daughter of Mr. Leonard Jerome of New York, U.S.A., on 15 April 1874.

His political career began the same year. In the general election of 1874 he came forward in the conservative interest as a candidate for the Marlborough family borough of Woodstock (4 Feb.) In his election address, which was not otherwise remarkable, he referred to a subject in which he continued to display the liveliest interest throughout his public life. After stating that he would oppose any large reduction of naval and military establishments, he added: 'An economical policy might, however, be consistently pursued, and the efficiency of our forces by land and sea completely secured without the enormous charges now laid upon the country.' He was elected by 569 votes against 404 recorded for his liberal opponent, Mr. George Brodrick, fellow—afterwards warden—of his old college, Merton. He took his seat in the House of Commons as a supporter of Disraeli's new administration. His maiden speech was delivered on 22 May. It dealt with a local question in which he was interested as member for Woodstock—the proposal for establishing Great Western Railway works at Oxford. The effort attracted no particular attention, though so experienced a parliamentarian as Sir William Harcourt considered that it showed promise and paid a compliment to the young member. In the session of 1875 Lord Randolph again proved that he was mindful of his local obligations by defending those minute and decadent borough

constituencies of which Woodstock was a notable example. The speech was lively and vigorous, and held out hopes which were not immediately fulfilled. For the first four years of the parliament of 1874 Lord Randolph's attendance in the House of Commons was irregular. Much of his time was occupied in prolonged visits to Dublin, where his father, the Duke of Marlborough, for whom he always cherished a deep and sincere affection, was then residing as lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In these visits, and in conversations with the able and statesmanlike duke and the kindly and humane duchess, whose Irish distress fund he assisted to administer, Lord Randolph acquired the intimate knowledge of Ireland and the shrewd understanding of the Irish character which he subsequently exhibited in his transactions with the nationalist members in 1884 and 1885, and in the home-rule campaign of 1886. It was not till the session of 1878 that he became a conspicuous parliamentary figure, when he suddenly pushed himself to the front by adopting an audaciously independent attitude. On 7 March 1878 he attracted general attention by a furious onslaught upon some of his own leaders, the respectable, though not brilliant, subordinate members of the Disraeli government, whom he subsequently described as the 'old gang.' He selected for special attack George Sclater-Booth (afterwards Lord Basing) [q.v.], the president of the local government board, vituperating him, in a style that afterwards became characteristic, as the owner of one of those 'double-barrelled names' which, he said, were always a badge of intellectual mediocrity. In supporting the opposition amendments to Sclater-Booth's county government bill, Lord Randolph maintained that he was giving utterance to 'the last wail of the departing tory party' in protest against 'this most radical and democratic measure, this crowning dishonour of tory principles.' So far was he from the tory democracy of later days that he seemed disposed at this period to regard himself as the champion of the rigid and orthodox conservatism which, as he represented, was in danger of betrayal from the weakness of its ministerial chiefs. His antagonism, however, to the 'old gang' does not seem to have extended to the prime minister, and his difference with the front bench was at this time limited to domestic questions. He made no attack on Lord Beaconsfield's foreign and Indian policy, and steadily supported the ministry by his vote in the various divisions on external affairs during the last year of the administration. In his election address in 1880 he declared that he was strongly in favour of the foreign policy of the government. 'I believe,' he said, 'that the safety of this empire can only be secured by a firm adherence on the part of the country to the course pursued by the present advisers of the crown.' The address contained a noteworthy statement on Irish policy. 'The party led by Mr. Parnell, which has for its object the disintegration of the United Kingdom, must be resisted at all costs. At the same time I do not see how the internal peace of Ireland can be permanently secured without a judicious reconsideration of the laws affecting the tenure of land.'

Returned for Woodstock for the second time in April 1880 he speedily made his mark in the new parliament. The condition of the conservatives in the House of Commons supplied him with an opportunity of which he took advantage with a boldness and an ability that soon rendered him one of the most prominent actors on the political stage. The crushing defeat at the polls in the general election of 1880, following a long period of office, had disorganised the conservative opposition. The rank and file were discouraged, and the leaders did little to raise their spirits. Lord Beaconsfield, weighed down by ill-health, had practically retired. Lord Salisbury was still almost unknown to the masses, and Sir Stafford Northcote, the leader of the conservatives in the commons, was too much inclined to temporise and conciliate to satisfy the younger and more ardent spirits of the party. It was in these circumstances that Randolph Churchill came forward, as the self-appointed exponent of a toryism more resolute and aggressive than that which the official leaders mildly asserted against the serried ranks of the liberals, headed as the latter were by such formidable champions as Gladstone, Mr. Chamberlain, and Sir William Harcourt. In these attacks he was aided by a very small band of faithful henchmen, who acted together with so much constancy that they received, as early as the first session of this parliament, the nickname of the 'Fourth Party.' The regular members of the group were Lord Randolph Churchill, Sir Henry Drummond Wolff, and Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Gorst. Mr. Arthur Balfour sometimes joined them, and they obtained the occasional cohesion of Earl Percy and one or two other members. The fourth party made its power felt at the very beginning of the session, when they took up the case of Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl.], the agnostic member for Northampton. Sir Stafford Northcote was disposed to accept

the Gladstonian view with regard to the admission of this gentleman. Lord Randolph, prompted by his two colleagues, gave vigorous expression to the angry conservative sentiment on this subject, and provoked so violent an outcry against the alleged profanation of the parliamentary oath that Sir Stafford Northcote was compelled to abandon his attitude of compromise. Whatever may be said on the merits of the embittered controversy which arose over Bradlaugh's seat, it showed at least that the fourth party had correctly gauged the temper of the House of Commons, since the line they adopted was that which was supported by the majority of the chamber, even against the influence of the government. In other matters Lord Randolph Churchill displayed great activity during this session. He threw himself into the discussion of the ministerial policy for Ireland, and assailed the Irish compensation for disturbance bill with much vehemence. He described the measure as 'the first step in a social war; an attempt to raise the masses against the propertied classes.' He also took part in the debates on the budget, and indeed on most of the matters brought before the house. The oratorical activity of the fourth party was prodigious, and it was stated by the Marquis of Hartington that their 'leader' had delivered no less than seventy-four speeches between the opening of the session in April and 20 Aug. Their efforts had done much to develop the rising art of party obstruction, and had partially wrecked the ministerial programme of legislation. By the autumn of 1880 Lord Randolph had decisively established his position, though he was not as yet taken quite seriously by the party chiefs or the newspapers. 'The rise of a small body of conservative free-lances below the gangway,' said the 'Times' in its review of the session on 7 Sept. 1880, 'of whom Lord Randolph Churchill and Mr. Gorst are the chiefs, is a curious incident, and has originated the half-serious nickname of the "Fourth Party."' But in the ensuing recess the young orator deepened the impression which he had already made, and showed that he was a politician who had to be reckoned with. At Preston on 21 Dec. 1880 he delivered an address on the Irish question. It was 'the first of Lord Randolph's speeches which had the great advantage of being reported verbatim in any metropolitan newspaper' (JENNINGS, *Speeches of Lord Randolph Churchill*, i. 11), and it 'at once attracted great and general attention, for the dangers inherent in the increasing growth of the Parnellite party had never before been so irresistibly brought home to the public mind.' Lord Randolph, from his association with the government of Ireland during his father's viceroyalty, was able to elucidate the position of affairs with much knowledge and, as events proved, with foresight and sagacity. He declared that the refusal of Gladstone's government to renew Lord Beaconsfield's Peace Preservation Act would inevitably lead to a new era of coercion. He prophesied that this coercion would be a failure, and that in the result the union would be in jeopardy. In this speech, as in his Woodstock election address, he struck the note which, through some occasional variations due to the temporary exigencies of party tactics, may be said to have dominated his opinions on Irish politics. He cannot fairly be charged with any wavering on the central question of the union. But, while asserting that no compromise with home rule could be admitted, he also contended that in the administration of Ireland conciliation should be pushed to its furthest limits, that coercion by itself could never remedy the evils of the country, and that a large measure of local self-government should be accorded to the Irish people. In a great speech at Manchester on 1 Dec. 1881, when an audience of over twelve thousand persons assembled to hear him, he insisted that 'the first and highest duty of a government is to prevent revolution rather than to suppress it, to sustain law rather than to revive it, to preserve order rather than to restore it.'

It was as a determined opponent of repeal that Lord Randolph fiercely attacked the so-called 'Kilmainham Treaty' and the alliance between Gladstonians and Parnellites in 1883 and 1884. Speaking at Blackpool on 24 Jan. 1884, he said: 'Mr. Gladstone has a weakness for effecting his objects by acts of parliament; the Irish a slight preference for more rapid and violent action. A little difference as to method, you see, but a precisely similar result. These two parties are now at this moment preparing to meet parliament with a demand for a repeal of the union.' It was often urged as a reproach against the speaker that, in spite of these declarations, he cultivated the closest relations with the Parnellite members during 1884 and 1885, and used the utmost efforts to detach them from the liberals, and to secure their support for the opposition. Liberal critics, and some of the nationalists themselves, asserted that in his frequent private conversations with the Parnellite members he had given them to understand that he would be prepared, in certain circumstances, to support a scheme

of home rule. But no satisfactory evidence has ever been adduced in support of this allegation. As a party-manager Lord Randolph was habitually careless of the means he used to obtain votes. Knowing that Parnellite support was valuable to the conservatives in the House of Commons, he was doubtless prepared to bargain for it; and he was always in favour of making large concessions to Irish feeling. But at no time did he publicly exhibit any want of fidelity to the act of union; and though he may have unconsciously misled some of the nationalists in 1884 by vague or inaccurate language, it is very unlikely that he ever went the length of pledging himself to support a scheme of repeal.

In these years Ireland only occupied one part of Churchill's multifarious political activity. He was still a 'free-lance' of the tory party, and was equally busy in assailing the actions of the Gladstonian ministry, in reviving conservative spirit among the mass of the electors, and in prosecuting his campaign against the official leaders of the opposition in the House of Commons. His attacks were characterised by more vigour than good taste. Derisive, and even vulgar, nicknames were hurled at William Henry Smith [q. v.] and Mr. (after Viscount) Cross, and the kindly tolerance of Sir Stafford Northcote was mercilessly abused. The 'masterly inactivity' of the conservatives after the death of Lord Beaconsfield seemed to him sheer weakness. In November 1882 he was already so well known and popular in the north of England that a deputation was sent from Manchester urging him to become a candidate for that constituency at the next general election. In declining the invitation he complained of the want of energy which the tory chiefs had shown. 'The constitutional function of an opposition,' he said, 'is to oppose, and not to support, the government; and that function has, during the three sessions of this parliament, been systematically neglected.' He maintained that the dual leadership, under which the party had been left, was a fatal source of weakness; and in a letter to the 'Times' (31 March 1883) he came forward as an emphatic advocate of the claim of Lord Salisbury to direct the policy of the opposition, and heaped scorn on 'the malignant efforts of envious mediocrity' to retard or prevent the recognition by the party of 'the one man who is capable, not only of overturning, but also of replacing, Mr. Gladstone.' He followed this statement with an article entitled 'Elijah's Mantle' in the 'Fortnightly Review' for May 1883, in which the parliamentary tactics of the conservatives were severely criticised. The writer argued that it would be a great advantage for the opposition to have its leader in the House of Lords. The obvious aim of Lord Randolph was to get Lord Salisbury recognised as the chief of the whole party, in which case, by the supersession of Sir Stafford Northcote, the way would presently be cleared for himself as leader of the conservatives in the Commons. He illustrated his theory as to the duty of an opposition by the persistency of his attacks on the liberal administration. Gladstone's home and foreign policy was assailed with the same unsparing determination, and with the same emphatic and often exaggerated phraseology, with which Lord Randolph criticised the conduct of Irish affairs. He took a strong line on the Egyptian and Soudan questions, denouncing Gladstone, in one of his most extravagant outbursts, as 'the Moloch of Midlothian,' who had shed streams of blood only to restore the Khedive Tewfik, 'one of the most despicable wretches who ever occupied an eastern throne.' His choicest collection of adjectives was reserved for the prime minister; but he bestowed his invective with almost equal energy upon some of the other liberal leaders, and particularly upon Mr. Chamberlain and John Bright [q..v. Suppl.]

Meanwhile he was fostering the revival of conservatism among the working classes in two ways. In the first place he and his efficient lieutenant, Mr. Gorst, improved the party organisation by promoting the establishment of conservative clubs, and by establishing and popularising the primrose league. Speaking to the midland conservative club at Birmingham in 1884, he commended 'the peculiar form of organisation which is known as the Caucus,' and advised tories to take a lesson from their opponents by adopting their methods. At a primrose league gathering on 15 April 1885, however, he said: 'For my part I prefer the primrose league to the caucus, and I will back the primrose league against the caucus.' But in addition to strengthening the conservative machinery he endeavoured to widen the basis of conservative principles. In a series of speeches, delivered chiefly to large audiences in the great towns of the north and the midlands, he endeavoured to show that toryism, so far from being the political creed of an exclusive class, was in essentials as truly 'democratic' as that of the radicals, if not indeed more so. The doctrines of Lord Randolph Churchill's 'Tory Democracy' were never reduced by him to a system, nor has he anywhere given

a completely coherent and harmonious account of them. But generally it may be said that the fundamental object is conveyed in his own phrase: 'Trust the people.' 'I have long tried,' he said in the Birmingham speech of April 1884, 'to make that my motto; but I know, and will not conceal, that there are still a few in our party who have the lesson yet to learn, and who have yet to understand that the tory party of to-day is no longer identified with that small and narrow class which is connected with the ownership of land. . . . Trust the people and they will trust you.' Briefly, it may be said that while the democratic toryism claimed to differ from radicalism in its jealous regard for the throne, the church, the House of Lords, and the constitution, it asserted at least an equal interest in political and social reform.

By the winter of 1883 Lord Randolph Churchill's incessant activity, the audacity of his controversial sword-play in the House of Commons, the bold independence of his attitude towards the chiefs of his own party, and the effectiveness of his platform speeches, had made him one of the virtual, though unacknowledged, leaders of the opposition. The party managers were still disinclined to admit him to their inner councils; but they could not counteract his influence over large numbers of middle-class conservatives, particularly in the great urban constituencies. In the autumn of 1883 he took part in the conference of the National Union of Conservative Associations, held at Birmingham, and established a close connection with some of the influential provincial politicians who belonged to that body. The antagonism between Lord Randolph Churchill and the official conservative leaders came to a head in the spring of 1884, and was fought out partly at the meetings of the National Union, and partly on the floor of the House of Commons over the franchise bill introduced by the liberal government. On the first night of the debate on the bill (29 Feb. 1884) Lord Randolph severely criticised it, and condemned the proposal of the government to swamp the electorate by the addition of some two millions of poor and grossly ignorant voters. But as the discussion continued he developed a line much more in consonance with his 'democratic' theories, and one which brought him into antagonism with a section of his own party. Sir Stafford Northcote, and those who agreed with his views, were on the whole inclined to accept the bill, while insisting on conditions which would have tended to maintain the existing system of representation in the prospective scheme of redistribution. Churchill, however, seemed more disposed to favour the establishment of single-seat electoral districts, believing that toryism would be no loser by them, and that by this method of representing local minorities seats would be gained even in the centres of dominant radicalism—a calculation which was subsequently justified by events. There was also a division of opinion on the subject of Ireland. The Carlton Club conservatives objected to the immediate extension of the new franchise to that country. Lord Randolph held that Ireland should be included in the provisions of the bill. His friends said that this was merely consistent with tory democracy, his enemies that he was angling for the Irish vote. He, however, supported the general body of his party in the contention that it was unfair to pass the franchise bill into law without a disclosure, by the government, of the principles on which redistribution would be based, and without guarantees that the balance between urban and rural electors would be equitably maintained. On 28 April, on the motion for going into committee, he made a strong attack on the liberal 'gerrymanderers,' whom he charged with an intention to manipulate the new constituencies in their own party interests. On 1 May Mr. Chaplin's amendment, intended to prevent the extension of the bill to Ireland, openly revealed the divisions among the conservatives. Mr. Gorst, as Lord Randolph Churchill's lieutenant, repudiated the amendment, which was withdrawn, after an admission from Lord George Hamilton that the opposition was not united on the subject. The real question at issue in the party was whether or not Lord Randolph and his followers were to be permitted a controlling voice in the direction of its affairs, and whether the whiggish conservatism of Sir Stafford Northcote, or the progressive toryism of the younger man, was to prevail. The dispute was made public by the crisis in the National Union of Conservative Associations. On 15 Feb. Lord Randolph, by a narrow majority, had been elected chairman of the council. This was a blow to the conservative parliamentary leaders, who had done their best to secure the election of a rival candidate. Lord Randolph followed his victory by obtaining the appointment of an executive committee, consisting of himself, Mr. Gorst, Sir H. Drummond Wolff, and one or two others. This committee refused to recognise the authority of the 'central committee' of the conservative party, which included Lord

Salisbury, Sir Stafford Northcote, Edward Stanhope, and Mr. Arthur Balfour. A severe struggle took place in the association, where Lord Randolph was denounced for his open adoption of radical views on leasehold enfranchisement, and for his endeavour to introduce the methods of the Birmingham caucus into the conservative organisations. A resolution was carried in the council of the association which Lord Randolph regarded as a vote of confidence in the central committee. He immediately resigned the chairmanship (3 May), and a letter, addressed by him to Lord Salisbury, appeared in the 'Standard,' in which he contended vigorously, and with much plainness of speech, for 'that popular form of representative organisation which had contributed so greatly to the triumph of the liberal party in 1880.' As for the caucus, it may be, he said, 'a name of evil sound and omen in the ears of aristocratic and privileged classes, but it is undeniably the only form of political organisation which can collect, guide, and control for common objects large masses of electors.' This bold defiance of 'effete wire-pulling' and secret influence, and the threat to appeal to the general body of conservatives in the country, were to a large extent successful. On 7 May Edward Stanhope [q. v.], speaking for the conservative front-bench, accepted the principle of popular and representative party organisation. On 8 May the chairmen of the conservative associations in some of the largest constituencies in England and Scotland held a meeting, and requested Lord Randolph to withdraw his resignation of the chairmanship, which he consented to do, on the understanding that the main points for which he contended should be adopted. This recognition of his position by the party leaders was followed by his appearance at the meeting of the conservative party at the Carlton Club (9 May), where he spoke immediately after Sir Stafford Northcote, and generally supported his views on the proposed vote of censure. The partial reconciliation, however, did not prevent him, ten days later, from opposing Mr. Brodrick's amendment to the franchise bill, which aimed at excluding Ireland. On this, and on Colonel Stanley's amendment for postponing the operation of the measure till a new redistribution or boundary bill should become law, his attitude provoked from Mr. Balfour the observation that if the noble lord had endeavoured to place himself in accord with the majority of his party, he had not succeeded in his object. On 23 July the annual conference of the National Union of Conservative Associations assembled at Sheffield under the presidency of Randolph Churchill. The contest between the two sections was renewed over the election of members of the council for the ensuing year. The result was again a success for the chairman, twenty-two out of the thirty candidates recommended by him being selected. This further proof of his influence in the constituencies led to a final adjustment of the dispute. The question of the National Union was settled by a compromise. At a meeting of the council on 31 July, Churchill resigned the chairmanship, and moved the election of Sir Michael Hicks-Beach as chairman for the ensuing year. Mr. Gorst, Mr. Balfour, and Mr. Akers-Douglas were chosen vice-chairmen. As a public demonstration that the quarrel was at an end, and that Lord Randolph was officially accepted as one of the party leaders, he appeared on the same platform with Lord Salisbury at a great conservative meeting at Manchester (9 Aug.)

In the recess agitation he took an active part, strongly supporting the action of the House of Lords in adopting Lord Cairns's amendment to the franchise bill. He declared his confidence that the nation 'would award the palm, and the honour, and the victory to those who, conscious of the immeasurable responsibilities attaching to an hereditary house, have dauntlessly defended, against an arbitrary minister, the ancient liberties of our race.' He also insisted on the unity of the opposition. 'Tory disunion,' he said in his Manchester speech, with his usual audacity of assertion, 'is a phantom and a fiction, the ridiculous figment of a disordered and dissipated liberal imagination.' His platform campaign ended at Carlisle on 8 Oct., when he concluded his address with a description of the liberals as 'clouds without water, blown about by the wind; wandering stars, whose helplessness would compel the English people to turn to the united and historic party, which can alone re-establish your social and imperial interests, and can alone proceed safely, steadily, and surely along the broad path of social progress and reform.'

Before the close of the autumn session of 1884, in which the franchise bill was passed, Churchill started for a tour of some months in India. He left England towards the end of November and landed at Bombay, where he was the guest of Sir James Fergusson, the governor. He visited the other Indian capitals and most of the chief towns of the peninsula, occupying himself to some extent with sport, and at the same time studying the political situation of the country. He was enthusiastically welcomed by some of

the native Indian reformers, who hoped to find in him an advocate of their claims for local self-government. He seems also to have made a favourable impression on the official world. With his usual quickness in acquiring information, he obtained from this short visit a considerable insight into the problems of our eastern administration. In an address delivered to the Cambridge Carlton Club in June 1885, soon after his return, he referred to the difficulties of Indian government in some sentences that touched a higher level of eloquence and philosophic statesmanship than perhaps any other passage of his published speeches.

Lord Randolph's Indian experiences, such as they were, speedily became of practical value to him. When Gladstone's government broke down, in the summer of 1885, and was defeated on Childers's budget on 8 June, the member for Woodstock had some excuse for the passionate excitement he displayed. 'He jumped on the green bench where he had been sitting, and standing there, or rather dancing there, he waved his hat madly round and round his head, and cheered in tones of stentorian exultation.' He was certainly entitled to take much of the credit for the victory to himself; for no man had done more to weaken the liberals in parliament or to rouse the spirit of the conservatives in the country. His claim to a place in the new cabinet could not be ignored; and when the ministry was formed it was seen that the concessions made by Lord Salisbury to the leader of the 'fourth party' were of the most substantial kind. Sir Stafford Northcote was removed to the upper house; Sir Michael Hicks-Beach was made chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons, and Lord Randolph became secretary of state for India.

His career at the India office lasted only from 24 June 1885 to 1 Feb. 1886. But during those few months the young minister showed that he possessed other qualities besides those of the dashing parliamentary gladiator and an astute party organiser. The breadth and comprehensiveness of his views, his grasp of detail, and his resolute industry, astonished the officials of his department. According to all competent testimony he was an admirable administrator, who might, with ampler opportunities, have taken a high place among those statesmen who have been responsible for the affairs of our eastern empire. As it was he accomplished some important work. He assisted in bringing to a satisfactory conclusion the critical negotiations with Russia over the Afghan frontier, and obtained from parliament the vote of credit required to place the Indian defences in order. On 6 Aug. he introduced the Indian budget in a speech which included a virulent attack upon Lord Ripon, the late viceroy, who was charged with gross want of foresight, with negligence, and incapacity. It was alleged that while Russia was steadily advancing the Indian army had been reduced, the strategic defence of the frontier neglected, and 'Lord Ripon slept, lulled by the languor of the land of the lotus.' The financial statement was, however, set forth lucidly, and the speaker's general reflections showed that he had taken a large survey of Indian policy both external and domestic. His tenure of the Indian secretaryship was rendered historically notable by the short Burmese campaign and the acquisition of King Theebaw's dominions. To a large extent this enterprise was Lord Randolph's work. He saw that the rule of the mad despot Theebaw had become impossible, and he boldly and rapidly decided that the annexation of Burma was the only possible solution of the difficulty. His energy was reflected in the swiftness with which the operations were carried out. In November he gave the order to advance; on 1 Dec. Lord Dufferin announced that the conquest was completed; and on the 31st of the same month the secretary for India sent out his despatch, detailing what had happened and authorising the annexation. He devoted attention also to the economic development of the peninsula. The formation of the Indian Midland Railway was carried through by him in spite of strenuous and influential opposition. He had promised to move for a parliamentary committee in the session of 1881 to inquire into the whole subject of the administration of India; but he quitted office too soon to take any steps for the fulfilment of this pledge.

Besides attending sedulously to the duties of his department, Lord Randolph, both during the remainder of the session of 1885 and in the ensuing contest at the polls, spoke frequently on the Irish question. This portion of his career has been often and severely criticised. The debt which the conservatives had incurred to the Irish party for assisting to overthrow the Gladstone administration had to be discharged. Lord Randolph did his share in the liquidation by joining the Parnellites in a furious attack on Lord Spencer and the Irish executive generally, in connection with certain atrocious agrarian murders which had taken place at Maamtrasna. He also made it his special business to defend the refusal

of the government to renew the Crimes Act. This omission has been explained frequently enough, both at the time and since, as being due to an unwritten compact between the Parnellites and the conservatives. But so far as Lord Randolph was concerned—and it was to him that the discredit, if such there was, of this alliance chiefly attached—it is to be observed that he had opposed the prolongation of the coercive system even while Gladstone was still in office. In his speech at the St. Stephen's Club on 20 May 1885, delivered before the fall of the liberal ministry, he declared against the renewal of the Crimes Act for the same reasons as those he subsequently urged—namely, that the condition of Ireland had so far improved that crime could be dealt with by the ordinary law, and that it was absurd and inconsistent to bestow exceptional powers upon the executive immediately after the parliamentary franchise had been conferred upon the mass of the Irish people.

In the general election of November 1885 Lord Randolph's connection with Woodstock came to a close owing to its disfranchisement. For some time past he had been closely interested in the politics of Birmingham. The conservatives of the midland capital early appreciated his abilities. Their toryism was always of an advanced and decidedly democratic character, and the local leaders of the party, eager to shake off the radical predominance, which at that time was unbroken, made advances to him. In 1883, the year of John Bright's jubilee, when radicalism was supposed to have reached its zenith in Birmingham, Lord Randolph took part in the conference of the National Union of Conservative Associations held in that city. On 13 Oct. of the following year a political garden party was held at Aston Park, at which Lord Randolph and other leading conservatives were present. A riot occurred, instigated, in part at least, by some of the persons connected with local radical organisations. The incident led to some angry discussions in the House of Commons, in the course of which Lord Randolph accused Mr. Chamberlain of being partly responsible for the disorder. In the early part of 1884 Churchill was invited by the Birmingham Conservative Association to contest the representation of the borough, with Colonel Burnaby as the other conservative candidate. Lord Randolph accepted the invitation, and the consciousness that he was to be pitted against Bright at the polls seems to have lent a sharper edge to the satirical vehemence with which he assailed the veteran radical orator in the House of Commons. Before the election of 1885 Colonel Burnaby had been killed on the battle-field and the Redistribution Act had divided Birmingham into seven constituencies. Lord Randolph opposed Bright in the central division, and was defeated after a sharp contest by 4,989 votes against 4,216. The result was really a 'moral victory' for the conservative candidate, considering Bright's long services and great personal popularity in Birmingham. The following day (25 Nov.) Lord Randolph was returned for South Paddington by a majority of 1,706.

The Salisbury administration came to an end in January 1886 by the defection of the Irish members in consequence of Gladstone's adoption of home rule. On 26 Jan. 1886 the government was defeated on Mr. Jesse Collings's amendment to the address by a combination of liberals and nationalists, and the resignation of Lord Salisbury and his colleagues was announced on 1 Feb. Gladstone returned to office, and for the next few months all other public questions were forgotten in the agitation over the home-rule bill. In the fierce campaign, in and out of parliament, which lasted through the spring and summer of 1886, Lord Randolph took a prominent part. On 23 Feb. he addressed a great audience in Belfast, and roused much enthusiasm by a stirring appeal to Ulster sentiment and tradition. At Manchester on 3 March he advocated a coalition among those who were opposed to home rule, and suggested that 'unionists' should be the general name adopted by 'the party of the union,' while their opponents should be known as 'separatists.' He added that if the dissentient liberals should be able to form a ministry of their own the conservatives would support them, and that if their leaders were willing to enter a coalition cabinet those conservatives 'with whom the whigs did not wish to serve' would cheerfully stand aside. In the House of Commons he spoke during the first few days after the introduction of the home-rule bill, which he described as a 'desperate and insane' measure. After the rejection of Gladstone's bill by the House of Commons he used even stronger language, both in his platform speeches and his address to the electors of South Paddington, with regard to the scheme and its author. 'The caprice of an individual,' he said, 'was elevated to the dignity of an act of the people by the boundless egoism of the prime minister;' and he declared that an attempt was being made to destroy the constitution merely 'to gratify the ambition of an old man in a hurry.' He was re-elected for

South Paddington on 2 July by 2,576 votes to 769. He returned to parliament at the head of a triumphant unionist majority, whose victory he had materially assisted to secure. In the electioneering campaign he had been somewhat less active than Lord Hartington, Mr. Chamberlain, Mr. Goschen, and other unionist liberals. But in the conservative camp proper there was no leader, except Lord Salisbury, who could now be compared with him in influence and reputation, and perhaps not one who surpassed him in popularity with the rank and file of the party in the constituencies. His personality had fascinated the masses, who admired his courage, his ready wit, and the brilliant audacity with which he dealt his blows at the loftiest crests, whether those of friends or adversaries. Moreover, it was perceived by this time that there was a fund of intellectual power and a genuine depth of conviction behind his erratic insolence and reckless rhetoric. Discerning judges recognised that the former swashbuckler of the 'fourth party' had statesmanlike ideas and penetrating insight. Accordingly, when the general election of July 1886 overthrew Gladstone, and Lord Salisbury was sent for by the queen on 22 July, Lord Randolph was offered and accepted the second place in the ministry, the chancellorship of the exchequer and the leadership of the House of Commons. Parliament was opened on 19 Aug., and on the same night, in answer to Gladstone, the new leader made a detailed statement of the ministerial policy, particularly in regard to Ireland. In this speech, and in the course of the other Irish debates of the short session, Churchill insisted on the unalterable determination of his party to maintain the union inviolate. He promised, however, a general inquiry into Irish administration, and dwelt on the necessity for developing local government 'in all parts of the United Kingdom.' It was an attitude which was somewhat resented by extreme unionists, who suspected Lord Randolph of a desire to coquet with the nationalist vote; but it was thoroughly consistent with his general view of Irish policy. He had steadily asserted that, though repeal was inadmissible, Irish nationalism should be conciliated as far as possible by the extension of local self-government.

But Lord Randolph carried his progressive toryism into other fields. In the recess he delivered a speech at Dartford on 2 Oct., in which he gave a description of conservative policy that excited much adverse comment, both from radicals, who said that Lord Randolph was trying to 'dish' them by stealing their principles, and from many conservatives who complained that the chancellor of the exchequer was little better than a radical himself. Nevertheless several of the measures which he then advocated were destined to be officially adopted by the conservative party in the course of the next few years and carried into effect. The 'Dartford programme,' vigorously defended and reasserted three weeks later in a speech at Bradford, included local government reform in Great Britain and Ireland, bills for providing agricultural labourers with allotments and small holdings, the sale of glebe lands, and legislation on railway rates, tithes, land transfer, and Irish land purchase. 'Politics,' said its author, 'is not a science of the past. You must use the past as a lever with which to manufacture the future.'

As leader of the House of Commons in the autumn session of 1886 Lord Randolph vindicated the judgment of his admirers and disconcerted those who thought him petulant and shallow. He displayed tact, ability, and good temper, and exhibited that mixture of firmness and conciliation which the house respects above most qualities. Some curiosity was entertained as to what kind of financial administrator he would make. It was not destined to be gratified, for Lord Randolph never introduced a budget.

On 23 Dec. 1886 the 'Times' announced that the chancellor of the exchequer had placed his resignation in the hands of the prime minister. The step was wholly unexpected by the general public, and caused intense interest and surprise. The retiring minister's colleagues were perhaps less astonished. All through the autumn there had been a certain amount of friction in the cabinet. Lord Randolph, though he could keep his feelings under restraint in the House of Commons, was not always able to control a high-strung and irritable temperament in his private intercourse with associates, some of whom he regarded with very little respect. On the other side, those members of the cabinet who had scarcely forgiven the gibes and insults of the 'fourth party' day, were displeased with the 'advanced' sentiments of the Dartford and Bradford speeches, and the overbearing manners of a comparatively youthful colleague. The chancellor of the exchequer is said to have talked of resignation more than once in the course of the autumn.

The final rupture was precipitated by a difference of opinion on a specific question of policy. Lord Randolph, as guardian of the public purse, objected to the demands of the ministers responsible for the army and

navy. On 20 Dec. 1886 he wrote to Lord Salisbury saying that the total of 31,000,000*l.* for the two services 'is very much in excess of what I can consent to.' 'I know,' he added, 'that on this subject I cannot look for any sympathy or effective support from you, and I am certain that I shall find no supporters in the cabinet.' Under the circumstances, as he did not 'want to be wrangling and quarrelling in the cabinet,' he requested permission to give up his office and retire from the government. Lord Salisbury replied two days later, expressing his full concurrence with the views of Lord George Hamilton and W. H. Smith as to the necessity for increased expenditure on the coaling stations, military ports, and mercantile harbours, and declining to take the responsibility of refusing the supplies demanded by the heads of the war office and the admiralty. The prime minister concluded by accepting the resignation of the chancellor of the exchequer with 'profound regret,' and with the caustic observation that 'no one knows better than you how injurious to the public interests at this juncture your withdrawal from the government may be.' In his subsequent explanation in the House of Commons (27 Jan. 1887) Lord Randolph complained that Lord Salisbury offered him no opportunity for reconsideration, nor did he endeavour to adjust the differences between the chancellor of the exchequer and the other two ministers. Filled with the sense of his own commanding position in the conservative ranks, Lord Randolph probably imagined that he would be implored to withdraw his resignation. But the terms of his letter of 20 Dec. were such that Lord Salisbury was bound to permit the retirement of his subordinate, unless he was prepared to modify the entire foreign and military policy of the government. At any rate, on receiving the premier's letter of the 22nd, Lord Randolph perceived that the step he had taken could not be retraced. He spent the evening with Lady Randolph at a theatre, and at midnight went down to the office of the 'Times' and communicated the news of his resignation to the conductors of that journal. Earlier in the day he had sent a reply to Lord Salisbury, which, however, did not reach the prime minister till the following morning, and by that time the resignation of the chancellor of the exchequer had been made known to the world. In this communication he abandoned the curt brevity of his former note and endeavoured to vindicate his action on general principles. 'The great question of public expenditure,' he wrote, 'is not so technical or departmental as might be supposed by a superficial critic. Foreign policy and free expenditure upon armaments act and react upon one another. . . . A wise foreign policy will extricate England from continental struggles, and keep her outside German, Russian, French, or Austrian disputes. I have for some time observed a tendency in the government attitude to pursue a different line of action, which I have not been able to modify or check. This tendency is certain to be accentuated if large estimates are presented to and voted by parliament. The possession of a very sharp sword offers a temptation which becomes irresistible to demonstrate the efficiency of the weapon in a practical manner. I remember the vulnerable and scattered character of the empire, the universality of our commerce, the peaceful tendencies of our democratic electorate, and the hard times, the pressure of competition, and the high taxation now imposed; and with these factors vividly before me I decline to be a party to encouraging the military and militant circle of the war office and admiralty to join in the high and desperate stakes which other nations seem to be forced to risk. . . . A careful and continuous examination and study of national finance, of the startling growth of expenditure, of national taxation, resources, and endurance, has brought me to the conclusion, from which nothing can turn me, that it is only the sacrifice of a chancellor of the exchequer upon the altar of thrift and economy which can rouse the people to take stock of their leaders, their position, and their future.' Whatever collateral and personal motives may have influenced Lord Randolph's conduct at this juncture, there can be little doubt that in these passages he expressed his genuine convictions. His anxiety for economical administration and careful finance had been declared for several years past. In his election address at Birmingham in 1885 he urged that it should be part of the policy of the tory party so 'to utilise the powers of the House of Commons as either to effect financial retrenchment and departmental reform or else to make sure that the present expenditure of the people's money is justifiable and thrifty.' In a speech at Blackpool on 24 Jan. 1884 he denounced the extravagance of both parties, and advocated a searching inquiry into the administration of the army, which he condemned as wasteful and inefficient. If such an investigation were held, 'we should find,' he said, 'that we spend annually from sixteen to eighteen millions on our army. Germany, Austria,

and France do not spend more; but we should find that while these powers have great armies we have no armies at all. We have regiments of various sorts; but if by an army you mean a perfect fighting machine, fully equipped in all its parts, and ready to take the field at the shortest notice, then we have not got an army or anything approaching it; and yet we spend over fifteen millions on it annually. You now have to consider whether it is worth while going on spending such an enormous sum of money for a thing which you do not possess.' With these strong views on economy he had a deep distrust of an adventurous foreign policy. Though he professed profound admiration for Lord Beaconsfield, he had little sympathy with that statesman's imperialism. The mission of Britain, as a great 'world-power,' and the mistress of a vast empire beyond the seas, does not seem to have appealed keenly to his imagination. But his belief in the old liberal axiom of 'peace, retrenchment, and reform' was quite sincere, and he had a vivid conception of the dangers which would arise if they were disregarded. He defended his views in detail in the House of Commons on 31 Jan., and in a speech to his constituents on 2 April. In these addresses he maintained that he had not opposed necessary expenditure on the defences of the country, but that he wished to reform the wasteful and extravagant administration of the public departments. A sane and sober external policy, he urged, would save us from 'throwing ourselves hysterically into the embraces of engineers or lying down pusillanimously in a cemetery of earthworks.' He contended that he had saved the country nearly a million and a half sterling by resisting the excessive demands of the military departments, and that further reductions, refused to him, were allowed to his successor. He suggested that printed summaries of estimates should be circulated among members before being read to the House of Commons, and that a select committee should be appointed to examine the naval and military estimates. The suggestions were subsequently carried out, and Lord Randolph became the first chairman of the committee.

If Churchill entertained any expectation that the shock of his resignation would bring down the ministry and enable him to return to office as the actual chief of a conservative cabinet, he was disappointed. Mr. Goschen, whom, according to a story current at the time, Lord Randolph declared he had 'forgotten,' joined the ministry as chancellor of the exchequer, and W. H. Smith became leader of the House of Commons. Lord Randolph, however, made no attempt to revive the fourth party, or to harass the conservatives by damaging attacks in flank. During the whole existence of the administration he preserved the attitude of a candid, but not rancorous, commentator. He gave the government an independent support on most occasions, though he sometimes criticised them severely, particularly when dealing with Ireland and with naval and military administration. He remained staunch in his opposition to Irish home rule, and showed no symptom of entering into relations with the nationalists or mitigating his hostility to Gladstone's bill of 1886. Indeed he more than once warned the country that the union was in danger, not only through the designs of the home rulers, but because of the supineness, as he alleged, of the ministerial management of Irish affairs. 'The Union,' he said to a vast and enthusiastic audience at Nottingham in April 1887, 'is the life of the British empire, and it is worth fighting for.' But he continued to urge, with a consistency which was more real than that of some of his hostile critics, that conciliatory measures should be adopted to satisfy the Irish demand for the control of local administration. In the House of Commons in April 1888 he strongly advocated 'simultaneity' in dealing with the problem of county government, and asked that the unionist party should fulfil its pledge to 'legislate largely and liberally for the removal of Irish grievances.' He pointed out that in August 1886, speaking as the official representative of the cabinet, he had been authorised to announce remedial legislation on 'popular' lines for Ireland. On this question it cannot be said that Lord Randolph ever wavered, or that there is any contradiction between his earlier and later utterances. In the debates on the Parnell inquiry he took a line of vehement hostility both to the 'Times' and the special commission; and in March 1890 he delivered one of the most violent of his diatribes in angry criticism of the commissioners' report.

Of his other speeches during these years the most important related to financial and economical reform. At Wolverhampton on 3 June 1887 he entered upon an elaborate and very able analysis of the whole system of naval and military administration, based on a mass of facts drawn from official documents of various kinds. He added that he had devised a comprehensive plan of departmental reform, and was prepared to lay it before the country. But other interests and

the decline of his political energy prevented the realisation of this project. In March 1888 he supported the appointment of a royal commission to inquire into the condition of the army; and on the introduction of Mr. Goschen's naval defence scheme he strongly attacked the government proposals. Other matters that occupied his attention from time to time were the Channel tunnel project, which he opposed on 26 June in a speech of much humour and lightness of touch, and temperance reform, which he dabbled with sufficiently to produce a licensing bill of his own in 1890. Labour questions and social reform had been part of his conservative programme since his first appearance as a tory democrat. At this period of his life he paid renewed attention to them, and in reply to a deputation of miners he promised his support to an eight hours bill. On 9 June 1888 he received the hon. LL.D. at Cambridge in company with the Duke of Clarence, the Earl of Rosebery, the Earl of Selborne, Lord Acton, Lord Rayleigh, and Mr. Goschen. In April 1889 Bright died, and the Birmingham conservatives invited Lord Randolph to fill the vacancy in the representation of the city. The result was a controversy with Mr. Chamberlain as to the rival claims of conservatives and liberal unionists in the midland capital. Finally the matter was referred to arbitration, and Lord Randolph acquiesced in the decision to leave the seat in possession of the other wing of the unionist coalition.

His attendance in parliament was becoming fitful and his devotion to public affairs diminishing. In the session of 1889 he threatened the first lord of the admiralty with relentless opposition, and 'a long and heavy fight' over his estimates. But by the time the committee stage was reached the champion of economy had gone to Norway, and the votes were got through with exceptional ease. Lord Randolph was much occupied in other ways during these years. He spent a good deal of the time, which in the first half of the decade he had devoted to politics, in sport, travel, and social recreations. He had always been interested in racing; and between 1881 and 1891, but particularly during the last four years of that period, he was well known on the turf. He and the Earl of Dunraven ran their horses together, and the partnership was on the whole successful. In 1888 Lord Randolph and Lord Dunraven won the Fitzwilliam Plate at Newmarket with St. Serge. In L'Abbesse de Jouarre, a filly said to have been bought by Lord Randolph on his own unaided judgment, they possessed an animal of remarkable quality, which won the Newmarket May Plate in 1888, the Oaks in 1889, and the Prince of Wales Handicap at Sandown in 1890, and ran second for the Gold Vase at Ascot. Lord Randolph entered his own horses, and paid great attention to their training. He was an excellent judge of horseflesh, and he threw into his racing a good deal of the intensity which he brought to bear on most matters that really engaged his interest.

In the spring of 1891 he started on a journey to South Africa. The expedition was undertaken partly for change and recreation, and partly for the benefit of the traveller's health. A constitution congenitally delicate, with a high-strung nervous system, had been severely tried by the strain to which it had been exposed for years. His political work had been performed with fiery energy; and his activity in the House of Commons and on the platform was often supplemented by long spells of exhausting labour over blue-books and official publications. Nor had he ever taken much pains to conserve his mental and physical forces. He is credited with the characteristic saying that he had tried every kind of excitement from tip-cat to tiger-shooting. He was fond of society, and he and his accomplished wife were constant guests at country-house parties, and leading personages in the fashionable gaieties of successive London seasons. But Lord Randolph was also tempted to South Africa, as he said, by an interest in the country, and by the attraction 'of seeking for gold oneself, of acquiring gold mines or shares in gold mines.' He left London towards the end of April 1891, and returned to England in December. He travelled through the Cape Colony to the Transvaal, visited Kimberley and Johannesburg, and rode across Bechuanaland and Mashonaland, inspecting the reefs and gold mines, conversing with the principal officials, and shooting lions and antelopes as occasion offered. One result of his visit was to cause him to recant his former opinions on Gladstone's South African policy in 1881, which at the time he had violently assailed in the House of Commons and on the platform. 'Better and more precise information,' he wrote, 'combined with cool reflection, leads me to the conclusion that, had the British government of that day taken advantage of its strong military position, and annihilated, as it could easily have done, the Boer forces, it would indeed have regained the Transvaal, but it might have lost Cape Colony.' Lord Randolph gave some account of his experiences and

impressions in a series of letters to the 'Daily Graphic' newspaper. These were subsequently republished in a book with the title 'Men, Mines, and Animals in South Africa' (London, 1892).

The journey appeared to have a highly beneficial effect. He returned to politics with his old vigour. In the general election of 1892 he was re-elected for South Paddington without a contest. In the new parliament he abandoned his position of semi-isolation, took his seat on the front opposition bench, and was again accepted as one of the regular leaders of the conservatives. He bore a conspicuous share in the debates on Gladstone's second home-rule bill, which he attacked with effect. He also opposed Mr. Asquith's Welsh church bill in the 1893 session in a speech of considerable power. Always a favourite on the platform, he was welcomed back with effusion by the conservatives of the north and midlands, to whom he delivered a large number of speeches during the recess. But in spite of this access of brilliant energy, he was a doomed man. He had been suffering for some time from the incipient stages of general paralysis, and the malady made rapid progress. In the session of 1894 his few attempts to speak in the House of Commons were failures. The painful change in his voice and manner, and his frequent lapses of memory, moved the sympathy of friends and foes. His last speech was on the Uganda railway vote in June 1894, and it was a tragic exhibition of physical and mental decay. A long sea-voyage was determined on as a final chance of arresting the disease from which he suffered. He left England in the summer, accompanied by Lady Randolph Churchill, on a trip round the world. But he grew rapidly worse after reaching Japan in September. From Madras the party returned with all possible speed to England, and arrived two days before Christmas 1894 at 50 Grosvenor Square, the residence of Lord Randolph's mother, the Duchess of Marlborough. The sick man lingered for a month, mostly in an unconscious condition, dying in the morning of 24 Jan. 1895. He was buried on 28 Jan. in the churchyard of Bladon near Blenheim.

Randolph Churchill's private character exhibited some of the contradictions of his public career. His personality, which fascinated men in masses, and attracted those whom he admitted to his intimacy, was often found repellent by casual acquaintances and by his political associates. The insolence of bearing, which excited so much resentment, particularly when displayed towards dignified and elderly colleagues, was sometimes said to be deliberately studied; but it was probably the natural expression of a temper which was at once frank, egotistical, and unaccustomed to mental discipline. Yet Churchill, in spite of his quivering nerves and impatient temperament, could control himself when occasion demanded, as he showed during his brief tenure of the leadership of the House of Commons. Though he was constantly charged, especially by his conservative critics, with a taste for discreditable intrigue, he was one of the most indiscreetly outspoken of politicians, and he expressed his opinions and intentions with the utmost candour. An overpowering ambition, fed by the consciousness of great abilities, and hampered by an unstable nervous system, would go far to explain both his qualities and his defects. His lack of culture was often exaggerated. His scholarship was scanty and superficial, and his speeches seldom contain literary allusions. But he had read more widely in English and French literature than was commonly believed, and his retentive memory and mastery of detail enabled him to make the most of such knowledge as he possessed.

The acuteness of his political insight struck most persons who were brought into contact with him. It is only necessary to turn to the volumes of his speeches to recognise how often subsequent events have vindicated his foresight and penetrating judgment. Lord Iddesleigh, who had no reason to love him, called him the shrewdest member of the cabinet of 1885.

Lord Randolph Churchill left two sons. The elder, Mr. Winston Spencer Churchill, after joining the army and seeing much military service, was from 1900 successively M.P. for Oldham, North-West Manchester, and Dundee, and having left the conservative for the liberal party, held political office under the liberal ministry formed by Sir H. Campbell-Bannerman in Dec. 1905. Lady Randolph Churchill survived her first husband, and married Mr. George Cornwallis West in July 1900.

A portrait of Lord Randolph Churchill, by Edwin Long, R.A., is in the Constitutional Club, London. Another portrait, painted by Alfred Hartley in 1893, is in the possession of the Earl of Rosebery. A third portrait, a small one, painted by Edwin Ward in 1886, belonged to Lord Tweedmouth. A marble bust is in the members' corridor of the House of Commons.

[Hansard's Debates; Annual Register, 1880–1894; Times, 25 Jan. 1900; L. J. Jennings's Speeches of the Right Honourable Lord Ran-

dolph Churchill, M.P., 2 vols. 1889; T. H. S. Escott's Randolph Spencer Churchill, 1895; Memorials, Personal and Political, of Roundell Palmer, Earl of Selborne, 1898; The Life, Letters, and Diaries of Sir Stafford Northcote, first Earl of Iddesleigh, edited by Andrew Lang, 2 vols. 1890; H. W. Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments, and a Diary of the Salisbury Parliament, 1892; Justin McCarthy's History of our own Times, 1899. An authoritative biography of Lord Randolph Churchill by his son Winston S. Churchill appeared in 1906 (2 vols.), based on his correspondence and private papers. A reminiscence of Churchill by Lord Rosebery was issued in 1906, and reminiscences by Churchill's widow (Mrs. Cornwallis West) in 1908. John Beattie Crozier's Lord Randolph Churchill: a Study of English Democracy, 1887, is valueless.] S. J. L.

CLARENCE and AVONDALE, DUKE OF. [See ALBERT VICTOR, 1864–1892.]

CLARK, SIR ANDREW, M.D. (1826–1893), first baronet, physician, born at Aberdeen on 28 Oct. 1826, was son of Andrew Clark, 'a medical man residing at Ednie in the parish of St. Fergus, Aberdeenshire' (*Journal of Pathology*, ii. 255). His mother died at his birth, and his father when he was seven years old. He was educated at the Tay Square academy at Dundee, and became a serving-boy to Dr. Matthew Nimmo, a practitioner of that town, and afterwards an apprentice to a Dr. Webster. Soon after 1839 he began to study as an extra academical student in Edinburgh, and on 31 May 1844 took the diploma of member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He then returned to Edinburgh and worked at medical studies, especially pathology, and on 1 Sept. 1846 joined the medical service of the royal navy. He never served afloat, but was employed at Haslar till 1853, when he retired from the navy, and was appointed curator of the museum at the London Hospital, and in 1854 assistant physician to that hospital. In the same year he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and graduated M.D. at the university of Aberdeen, a proceeding which then required no residence and little examination. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1858, was Croonian lecturer in 1868, and Lumleian in 1885. He soon attained reputation as a teacher of medicine, and from 14 Aug. 1866 till 1886 was physician to the London Hospital.

In 1866 Clark became acquainted with Mrs. Gladstone, who used to visit the hospital, and through this introduction came to have medical charge of her husband, the distinguished statesman. Clark soon had many other celebrated patients, and acquired a larger practice than any other physician of his time. He began practice in Montague Street, Bloomsbury, but in 1867 moved to a large house at the north-west corner of Cavendish Square, where the rest of his life was spent. In 1883 he was created a baronet, and on 4 June 1885 he was made F.R.S. On 26 March 1888 he was elected president of the Royal College of Physicians, and held office till his death. He was most regular in attendance on the onerous duties of the office, and, in spite of his large practice, sat on numerous committees. He presented to the college a solid and handsome revolving bookcase, containing all the works likely to be useful to the censors in conducting their examinations. He took part in every debate, and on one occasion in a committee of fourteen, over which he presided, made thirty-eight distinct speeches, having at the beginning declared that it was desirable that no one should speak more than once. He was, however, rather eager to seize every point than prolix in discussing it, and he was always just to his adversaries. His manner was natural and sympathetic, and every patient felt that Clark was anxious for his well-being. He wrote more elaborate directions as to regimen than had been the fashion since the time of Mayerne. They were marked by good sense, and, though copied by his inferiors in medicine, and sometimes laughed at by his equals, were generally useful to the patient and contributive to his cure. It was an accident of his kind intention and minute care that most of the hypochondriacs of the time spoke of him as their dearest friend. When he became president of the College of Physicians those fellows who had criticised him before were constrained to admit that he was a high-souled man, devoted to medicine, jealous of the honour of physicians, and careless of pecuniary gain. His generosity to persons in distress was universal and extraordinary. Moral science, metaphysics, and theology were his favourite reading, and he was ready on all occasions to talk on these subjects. He was elected president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1892, and presided over that body as well as the College of Physicians at the time of his death. He was attacked by cerebral hæmorrhage while talking with a friend in the morning of 19 Oct. 1893, and died on 6 Nov. at his house in Cavendish Square. Shortly before his death he had bought a country house near Hatfield in Hertfordshire, and was buried near it at Essenden.

Clark was twice married: first, in 1851, to Seton Mary Percy, daughter of Captain

Forster, R.N.; and, secondly, to Helen Annette, daughter of Alphonso Doxat of Leytonstone; and left a son, Surgeon-major James Richardson Andrew Clark, who succeeded to his baronetcy.

Clark published no large book, but made many contributions to medical knowledge, besides numerous lectures and addresses. A complete list of his writings, including more than one hundred such publications, has been made by Sheridan Delépine, and is printed in the 'Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology,' 1894, ii. 265. His portrait was painted by Frank Holl, R.A., and by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A.

[W. S. Church's Memoir in Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, vol. lxxvii. 1894; S. Delépine's Memoir prefixed to list of papers; obituary notices in Lancet and British Medical Journal, 11 Nov. 1893; personal knowledge.] N. M.

CLARK, GEORGE THOMAS (1809–1898), engineer and archæologist, was eldest son of George Clark (1777–1848), chaplain to the royal military asylum, Chelsea, by Clara, only surviving daughter of Thomas Dicey of Claybrook Hall, Leicestershire. Samuel Clarke, D.D. (1684–1757) [q. v.], was his great-grandfather.

George Thomas was born in London on 26 May 1809, and was educated at the Charterhouse. Adopting engineering as a profession, he was entrusted by Brunel with the construction of two divisions of the Great Western Railway; the Paddington terminus and the bridges at Basildon and Moulsford being his principal works (cf. SEKON, *Hist. of G. W. R.* p. 38). While thus engaged he compiled 'A Guide-book to the Great Western Railway, containing some Account of the Construction of the Line, with Notices of the Objects best worth Attention upon its Course' (London, 1839). This, the first guide to the line, was published officially without his name, and dedicated to Brunel. A more detailed account, which he subsequently wrote, of the geology and archæology of the country traversed by the railway, was published, with numerous illustrations, as 'The History and Description of the Great Western Railway' (London, 1846, fol.); but the only name attached to it was that of the artist, John C. Bourne.

About 1843 Clark went to India, where he was employed by the government to report on the sewerage of the native town at Bombay, and afterwards upon the extension of the salt works of the district. Here he advocated the construction of the first railway in India, that from Bombay to Tannah, afterwards merged in the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, for the promoters of which he also reported on the feasibility of an extension through one of the mountain passes of the Sahyádri or Western Ghauts. On account of the climate he declined an offer of the chief engineership of the new line and returned to England. In consequence of an article on sanitary reform which he contributed to the 'Westminster Review,' he was appointed a superintending inspector under the Public Health Act, 1848, and reported on the sanitary condition of a large number of towns and districts, in many of which local boards were formed through his instrumentality (see his numerous *Reports* to the board published in 1849–51). His success as an inspector was recognised by his promotion to be one of the three commissioners which then constituted the general board of health.

Towards the close of 1852 Clark, however, became trustee of the Dowlais estate and ironworks, under the will of Sir Josiah John Guest [q. v.] For some time previously the works had been carried on at a loss; but having procured the necessary capital and induced Henry Austin Bruce (afterwards Lord Aberdare) [q. v. Suppl.] to share with him the responsibility of the trusteeship, Clark took up his residence at Dowlais and devoted all his energies to the development of the works and the redemption of the estate. As Bruce devoted himself to politics, the whole responsibility of management devolved on Clark alone, whose rare capacity for administration was displayed no less by his rapid mastery of a complicated situation than by his wise selection of heads of departments, chief among whom was his manager, William Menelaus.

To Clark and Menelaus belongs the credit of being the first ironmasters to assist (Sir) Henry Bessemer [q. v. Suppl.] to perfect his process for making malleable iron direct from the ore. The inventor was invited to Dowlais to conduct experiments, with the result that the first rail ever rolled without the intervention of the puddling process was produced at Dowlais. The prompt adoption of Mushet's further invention enabled Dowlais to be first in the field in the production of steel rails, and to enjoy for some time the monopoly of that trade in Wales. The consequent expansion of the industry, and the difficulty of procuring an adequate supply of suitable ores at home, led Clark, in conjunction with the Consett Iron Company and Messrs. Krupp of Essen, to acquire an extensive tract of iron-ore deposits near Bilbao in Spain. To render the works independent of the vicissitudes of the coal trade he also

purchased large coal areas, undeveloped for the most part, in Glamorganshire. To save the inland transport he finally procured the establishment, in 1888-91, of furnaces and mills in connection with Dowlais, on the seaboard at Cardiff. He was induced by Lord Wimborne to continue his administration of the Dowlais undertakings down to the end of March 1897, though his trusteeship had expired more than twenty years previously. Under his régime Dowlais became in effect a great training school which supplied to similar undertakings elsewhere a much larger number of managers and leading men than any other iron or steel works in the country.

On the formation of the British Iron Trade Association in 1876, Clark was elected its first president, and his 'Inaugural Address' (Newcastle-upon-Tyne) attracted much attention, provoking considerable controversy in the United States by reason of its trenchant exposure of protection. Few employers of labour have ever studied the social well-being of their workers so earnestly as Clark. At his own expense he provided a hospital for the Dowlais workmen, while the Dowlais schools, the largest in the kingdom, owed their success almost entirely to his direction. He was an early supporter of the volunteer movement, and himself raised a battalion in the Dowlais district. He was chairman of every local authority in the place, and his manifold services in the work of local government are commemorated by a marble bust, the work of Joseph Edwards, placed in the board-room of the Merthyr poor-law guardians. He was sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1868.

Clark's reputation, however, mainly rests on his archæological work, and, to a lesser extent, on his historical research, though these were but the relaxations of an otherwise busy life. For quite half a century he was recognised as the highest authority on all mediæval fortifications, and was the first to give a clear insight into the military and historical importance of the earthworks of this country, and especially to show the use made of the mound—'the hill of the burh'—in Norman times (Hartshorne). Before going to India he took a prominent part in the movement which brought about the foundation in 1843 of the Archæological Association (now the Royal Archæological Institute), and, after his return, was constantly associated with its work for the rest of his life—contributing papers to its journal, attending its annual meetings, and acquiring a unique reputation as a field-lecturer, inasmuch as the castles visited were 'called up to their first life by his massive vigour' (Freeman, *English Towns and Districts*, p. 5). He was also one of three trustees of the Cambrian Archæological Association. Commencing with an account of Caerphilly Castle as early as 1834, he contributed to the 'Transactions' of various societies, and to the 'Builder,' a large number of articles dealing with his favourite subject. (For his communications to the *Archæologia Cambrensis*, beginning in 1850, see the 'Index' to the first four series, 1892.) In 1884 these were collected in his 'Mediæval Military Architecture in England' (London, 2 vols. 8vo)—a work which is not likely to be superseded, though its information may be supplemented with minor additions of detail.

Next to his purely archæological attainments should probably be ranked his knowledge of heraldry and genealogy. He wrote the article on heraldry for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' while his privately printed pedigree of the Babington family has been described as 'perhaps unsurpassed for its dimensions and grandeur of type.'

His other works were for the most part elaborate contributions towards the history of his adopted county of Glamorgan, the following being the more important among them: 1. 'Thirteen Views of the Castle of St. Donat's, with a Notice of the Stradling Family,' Shrewsbury, 1871. 2. 'Some Account of Robert Mansel and of Admiral Sir Thomas Button,' Dowlais, 1883. 3. 'The Land of Morgan, being a Contribution towards the History of the Lordship of Glamorgan,' London, 1883, 8vo. 4. 'Limbus Patrum Morganiæ et Glamorganiæ. Being the Genealogies of the Older Families of the Lordships of Morgan and Glamorgan,' London, 1886, 8vo. Most of these pedigrees had been published 'nearly a quarter of a century' previously in the 'Merthyr Guardian.' 5. 'Cartæ et Alia Munimenta quæ ad Dominium de Glamorgan pertinent.' Sumptuously printed, for private circulation only, this great collection of Glamorgan charters extends to 2,300 quarto pages, making four volumes, of which the first was issued in 1885 from a private press at Dowlais, and the other three (in 1890-1-3) from Cardiff. Clark also edited some devotional works by his father and his ancestor, Samuel Clarke (1599-1682) [q. v.], and wrote numerous articles on the history and antiquities of Glamorgan.

Clark died on 31 Jan. 1898 at Tal-y-garn, near Llantrisant, where he had resided during his later years, and was buried there at St. Ann's Church, which he had built to the

memory of his wife, Ann Price, second daughter of Henry Lewis of Greenmeadow, near Cardiff, and coheiress of Wyndham Lewis. She was married to Clark on 3 April 1850, and died on 6 April 1885, leaving a son (Godfrey Lewis Clark) and a daughter.

[Western Mail (Cardiff), 2 Feb. 1898; Merthyr Express, 5 Feb. 1898; British Trade Journal (2 April 1877), xv. 198 (with portrait); Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1898, i. 313; Literature (12 Feb. 1898), i. 181; Mr A. Hartshorne in the Archæological Journal for March 1898; Burke's Landed Gentry, sub nom. Clark of Tal-y-garn; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, p. 625; Cardiff Welsh Libr. Cat. p. 116; Bye-gones, 1897–8, p. 294; information kindly communicated by his son, Godfrey L. Clark, esq., of Tal-y-garn, and Edward P. Martin, esq., of Dowlais.] D. Ll. T.

CLARK, LATIMER (1822–1898), whose full name was Josiah Latimer Clark, engineer, was born at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on 10 March 1822.

His elder brother, Edwin Clark (1814–1894), after acting as mathematical master at Brook Green, and then as a surveyor in the west of England, came to London in 1846 and formed the acquaintance of Robert Stephenson [q. v.] (see *Times*, 26 Oct. 1894). Stephenson appointed him superintending engineer of the Menai Straits bridge, which was opened on 5 March 1850, and in that year Clark published 'The Britannia and Conway Tubular Bridges' (2 vols. 8vo; an atlas formed a third volume). In August 1850 he became engineer to the Electric and International Telegraph Company, and three months later he took out his first patent (12 Nov.) for 'electric telegraphs and apparatus connected therewith.' From that time he divided his time between electric and hydraulic engineering. On 4 Feb. 1856 he took out a patent for 'suspending insulated electric telegraph wires,' but most of his patents (e.g. 19 Jan. 1857, 19 Sept. 1865, 6 May 1870, 9 Jan. 1872, and 18 Feb. 1873) were for improvements in dry docks and floating docks, in the methods of lifting ships out of the water for repairs, and for constructing piers. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 Dec. 1850, was awarded a Telford medal in 1866 for his paper 'On the Hydraulic Lift Graving Dock,' and a Watt medal in 1868 for his papers on 'The Durability of Materials' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, x. 57, xxvi. 121, 138, xxviii. 161, 178). He contributed numerous papers to the 'Proceedings of the Institute of Civil Engineers,' and in 1878 published 'A Visit to South America' (London, 8vo). He died at Cromwell House, Marlow, on 22 Oct. 1894 (*Times*, 24 Oct. 1894).

Latimer Clark began life as a chemist and spent some years with a firm of chemical manufacturers at Dublin; but in 1847 he commenced railway surveying, and in 1848 was appointed assistant engineer under his brother to the Menai Straits bridge. He helped his brother in preparing his book on that bridge and contributed to it an account of the tides in the Menai Straits. In August 1850 he became assistant engineer under his brother to the Electric and International Telegraph Company. Some ten years later he succeeded his brother as chief engineer to the company, and held this post until the various telegraphic systems were taken over by the government in 1870. Clark introduced several improvements in the telegraph system, notably by coating the gutta percha enclosing underground wires with a solution which prevented its decay; he also invented the insulator known as the 'double-cap invert,' and the battery now known as the Clark cell (*Phil. Trans.* 1874, p. 1; *American Journal of Science*, cxxxviii. 402; Preece and Sivewright, *Electric Telegraphy*, 1899, pp. 41, 433). He took out many patents for these inventions—the first on 29 Nov. 1856, four in 1858, and others in 1859, 19 Nov. 1866, 30 June 1870, and 14 Sept. 1871. In 1853 he proved that the rate of the electric current is constant and irrespective of pressure; his experiments were repeated before Faraday (Faraday, *Experimental Researches*, pp. 508–17), and in 1855 Clark published his results in a pamphlet on 'Experimental Investigation of the Laws which govern the Propagation of the Electric Current in Submarine Telegraph Cables.' On 13 April 1858 he became an associate, and on 19 Nov. 1861 a member, of the Institution of Civil Engineers; he was for some months engineer to the Atlantic Cable Company, and in 1860 served on the committee appointed by government to inquire into the subject of submarine telegraphy.

In 1861 Clark entered into partnership with Sir Charles Tilston Bright [q. v. Suppl.], and their joint paper read at the Manchester meeting of the British Association in that year 'On the Formation of Standards of Electrical Quantity and Resistance' (*British Assoc. Reports*, vol. xxxi. pt. ii. p. 37) led to the appointment of the committee which fixed the standards now in use. With Bright he invented in 1862 the method of covering submarine cables with asphalt, hemp, and silica, known as Bright & Clark's compound, and for eight years the

firm was engaged in laying telegraph cables, principally in the east. On 25 Sept. 1868 Bright & Clark dissolved partnership, and Clark formed with Henry Charles Forde (1827–1897) the firm well known as Clark, Forde, & Taylor, of Great Winchester Street, E.C. This firm, mainly under Clark's direction, laid the triplicate cables between Suez, Aden, and Bombay, the duplicate cables between Madras and Penang, and between Singapore and Batavia. The firm also laid cables between Singapore and Nagasaki; England, Gibraltar, Malta, and the Levant; Durban and Delagoa Bay; five Atlantic cables beginning with that between Brest and Newfoundland in 1869; and the first South Atlantic cable from Pernambuco to St. Louis in Senegal.

Clark was also interested in other forms of engineering. His earliest patent (28 Jan. 1854) had been one for 'conveying letters or parcels between places by the pressure of air and vacuum.' A similar patent was taken out on 11 June 1857, and subsequently he constructed the 4ft. 6in. pneumatic tube between the General Post Office and Euston station. In 1874 he entered into partnership with John Standfield as an hydraulic and canal engineer; the works of the firm were at Grays, Essex, and it constructed numerous floating docks, notably those at Vladivostock, Hamburg, Havana, Stettin, and North Shields. He was also senior partner in the firm of Latimer Clark, Muirhead, & Co., formed in 1875 to manufacture electrical apparatus and machinery.

In 1870–1 Clark took a large part in founding the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians (now the Institution of Electrical Engineers), and in 1874–5 he served as its fourth president. On 6 June 1889 he was elected F.R.S., and he was also fellow of the Royal Astronomical and Geographical Societies. To astronomy and photography he devoted much of his leisure; he assisted Sir George Biddell Airy [q. v. Suppl.] in 1857 to devise a method of indicating Greenwich mean time throughout the country, and in 1853 he invented a camera for taking stereoscopic pictures with a single lens (*Journal of Photographic Soc.* 21 May 1853).

Clark died, aged 76, on 30 Oct. 1898 at his residence, 31 The Grove, Boltons, S.W., and was buried at the Kensington parochial cemetery, near Hanwell. He was twice married and left issue. A portrait of him is reproduced in Bright's 'Life of Sir C. T. Bright' (ii. 19).

Besides numerous papers contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers' and to other scientific periodicals, of which a list is given in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue,' Clark was author of the following independent works: 1. 'An Elementary Treatise on Electrical Measurement,' 1868, 8vo; translated into French (Paris, 1872) and into Italian (Genoa, 1874). 2. (with Robert Sabine) 'Electrical Tables and Formulæ,' 1871, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise on the Transit Instrument,' 1882, 8vo (reissued 1884 as 'A Manual of the Transit Instrument'). 4. (with Herbert Sadler) 'The Star Guide,' 1886, 8vo. 5. 'Dictionary of Metric and other useful Measures,' 1891, 8vo. 6. 'Memoir of Sir William Fothergill Cooke' [q. v.], 1895.

[Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, cxxxvii. 418–23; Journal Instit. Electrical Engineers, 1898 pp. 646–7, 1899 pp. 666–72; Times, 1 Nov. 1898; Men of the Time, ed. 1891; Who's Who, 1898 (Suppl.); Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, iii. 428, 431, 437; Celebrities of the Day, 1881 (notice by J. T. Humphreys issued separately same year); Lists of the Royal Society; Ronalds's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Fleeming Jenkin's Scientific Papers, ii. 207–8, 230, 237; Index of Patentees, 1852–88; E. B. Bright's Life of Sir C. T. Bright, 1899; Charles Bright's Submarine Telegraphs, 1898.] A. F. P.

CLARKE, JOHN SLEEPER (1833–1899), actor, of English extraction, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on 3 Sept. 1833, educated for the American law, and entered the office of a Baltimore solicitor. He made his début on the stage in 1851 at the Howard Athenæum, Boston, as Frank Harvey in 'Paul Pry;' on 28 Aug. 1852, at the Chesnut Street theatre, Philadelphia, played Soto in 'She would and she would not,' and became principal comedian at the Front Street theatre, Baltimore, and joint lessee of the Arch Street theatre in Philadelphia. In 1861 he acted at the Winter Garden theatre, New York, of which, till its destruction in 1867, he was joint lessee. In 1865, with his brother-in-law, Edwin Booth, he purchased the Walnut Street theatre, Philadelphia, and in 1866 he was for a short time lessee of the Boston theatre. He had also a share in other managements. His first appearance in London was made in October 1867 at the St. James's theatre as Major Wellington de Boots in Stirling Coyne's 'Everybody's Friend,' rewritten for him and called 'A Widow Hunt. At the Princess's in February 1868 he was Salem Scudder in a revival of 'The Octoroon, and later, at the Strand, was the first Young Gosling in 'Fox *versus* Goose.' On 26 July 1869 he was the first Babington Jones in John Brougham's 'Among the Breakers.' At the same house he also played Toodles, Dr. Pan-

gloss in the 'Heir at Law,' and other parts. After reappearing in America he was again at the Strand as Dr. Ollapod in the 'Poor Gentleman,' following it up with Paul Pry and Robert Tyke in the 'School of Reform.' In November 1872 he opened the Charing Cross theatre, enacting Bob Acres in the 'Rivals,' and on 4 April 1874 he opened at the Holborn as Phineas Pettiephogge in Byron's 'Thumbscrew.' In the autumn of 1878 he assumed the management of the Haymarket, where he produced the 'Crisis,' Albery's adaptation of 'Les Fourchambault.' Wills's 'Ellen, or Love's Cunning,' 14 April 1879, was a failure, and enjoyed no better fortune when rewritten and produced on 12 June as 'Brag.' Clarke then transferred the theatre to the Bancrofts and appeared, 11 July 1885, at the Strand, which he purchased, as Cousin Johnny in a piece by Messrs. Rae and Nisbet so named. After acting in country theatres he retired eventually in 1887, and never made a reappearance, though he often discussed it. He died on 24 Sept. 1899 at his house in Surbiton-on-Thames, and was buried the Thursday following at Teddington. He married, in 1859, Asia Booth, daughter of Junius Brutus Booth and sister of Edwin Booth, and left two sons on the stage. A likeness appears in the 'Era' for 30 Sept. 1899.

Clarke was an excellent actor in old comedy, in which his principal successes were made. He was a 'mugger' of the Liston type, but had more intensity than his predecessor. His new creations were neither very successful nor very important. A portion of his method was due to American actors unknown in this country.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Jefferson's Autobiography; Sunday Times, various years; Cook's Nights at the Play.] J. K.

CLARKE, MARY VICTORIA COWDEN- (1809–1898), miscellaneous writer and compiler of a concordance to Shakespeare, the eldest daughter of eleven children of Vincent Novello [q. v.] and his wife, Mary Sabilla Hehl, was born at 240 Oxford Street, London, on 22 June 1809. She was called Victoria after her father's friend the Rev. Victor Fryer. During her early years she made at her father's house the acquaintance of many men distinguished in art and letters. Varley, Copley Fielding, Havell, and Cristall among artists, and Charles and Mary Lamb, Leigh Hunt, and Keats among writers, were included in the circle of her father's most intimate friends, and she acquired much of her taste for literature from Mary Lamb, who gave her lessons in Latin and poetical reading. She is mentioned as 'Victoria' in several of Lamb's letters to Vincent Novello; and Leigh Hunt and the Lambs maintained throughout their lives most affectionate relations with her and her husband. Her education was entrusted subsequently to the care of a M. Bonnefoy, who kept a school at Boulogne. On her return to England she acted for a short time as governess in a family named Purcell residing at Cranford, but she was compelled to abandon this employment owing to ill-health. On 1 Nov. 1826 she was affianced to Charles Cowden Clarke [q. v.], who had been for many years a close friend of the Novellos, and two years later, on 5 July 1828, they were married, spending their honeymoon at the 'Greyhound' at Enfield. The marriage was celebrated by Lamb in a playful 'Serenata, for two Voices,' which he sent to Vincent Novello in a letter dated 6 Nov. 1828. Charles and Mary Cowden-Clarke continued to live with the Novello family.

Mrs. Cowden-Clarke had already published 'My Arm Chair,' under the initials M. H., in Hone's 'Table Book' in 1827. This contribution was followed by others of a similar nature and a paper on 'The Assignats in currency at the time of the French Republic of 1792.' In 1829 she began her most important work, 'The Complete Concordance to Shakespeare, being a Verbal Index to all the Passages in the Dramatic Works of the Poet.' The compilation occupied twelve years, a further four years being devoted to seeing it through the press. It originally appeared in eighteen monthly parts, 1844–5, and in the latter year was issued in one volume. Douglas Jerrold noticed it in 'Punch,' breaking the rule then observed against reviews there (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. viii. 479, 8th ser. xi. 313). It was by far the most complete work of its kind which had hitherto been produced, and was a remarkable advance on similar compilations by Samuel Ayscough [q. v.] in 1790 and by Francis Twiss [q. v.], 1805–7. It was, however, superseded in 1894 by John Bartlett's 'New and Complete Concordance' (Cambridge, Mass. U.S.A.)

In November 1847 and January 1848 Mrs. Cowden-Clarke played Mrs. Malaprop in three amateur productions of 'The Rivals.' These private theatricals led to an introduction through Leigh Hunt to Charles Dickens, who persuaded her to perform in the amateur company which, under his direction, gave representations in London and several provincial towns in aid of the establishment of a perpetual curatorship of Shakespeare's birthplace at Stratford-on-Avon (*Recollections of*

Writers, p. 298). Mrs. Cowden-Clarke's rôles included Dame Quickly in 'The Merry Wives of Windsor' at the Haymarket, on 15 May 1848, Tib in 'Every Man in his Humour,' and Mrs. Hillary in Kenney's 'Love, Law, and Physic' on 17 May. The repertoire also contained 'Animal Magnetism,' 'Two o'clock in the Morning,' and 'Used Up,' and performances were given during June and July at Liverpool, Birmingham, Edinburgh, and Glasgow. In 1849 the Novellos moved to Nice, and their house, Craven Hill Cottage (9 Craven Hill, Bayswater), was taken by the Cowden-Clarkes.

Meanwhile Mrs. Cowden-Clarke's pen was occupied in various essays in Shakespearean interpretation. A small volume entitled 'Shakespeare Proverbs; or, the Wise Saws of our wisest Poet collected into a Modern Instance,' appeared in 1848, and between 1850 and 1852 was published, in three volumes, a series of fifteen tales under the general title of 'The Girlhood of Shakespeare's Heroines.' The tales have each separate title-pages and were dedicated among others to William Charles Macready, Charles Dickens, Douglas Jerrold, Leigh Hunt, and J. Payne Collier. From 1853 to 1856 Mrs. Cowden-Clarke edited 'The Musical Times,' to which she induced Leigh Hunt to contribute. She herself wrote for the paper a long series of articles called 'Music among the Poets.'

In 1856 the Cowden-Clarkes left England permanently for Italy. From that year to 1861, the date of Vincent Novello's death, they lived at Nice, removing after 1861 to Genoa, where their house was named Villa Novello. While at Nice Mrs. Cowden-Clarke published 'World-noted Women, or Types of Womanly Attributes of all Lands and all Ages' (New York, 1858). In 1860 she issued 'Shakespeare's Works, edited with a scrupulous revision of the text' (New York and London), and in 1864 'The Life and Labours of Vincent Novello.' During the preceding year she and her husband began for Messrs. Cassell & Co. their annotated edition of Shakespeare's plays. This was published in weekly numbers, completed on 16 March 1868, and was reissued in three volumes with illustrations by H. C. Selous. Immediately afterwards they started 'The Shakespeare Key, unlocking the Treasures of his Style, elucidating the Peculiarities of his Construction, and displaying the Beauties of his Expression; forming a Companion to "The Complete Concordance to Shakespeare."' This, though finished in June 1872, was not published until 1879. During the next few years the 'Recollections of Writers' were contributed by Mrs. Cowden-Clarke and her husband to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Charles Cowden-Clarke died in his ninetieth year on 13 March 1877, and in the following year his widow was in England superintending the publication in volume form of the 'Recollections.' The series, containing letters and memoirs of John Keats, Leigh Hunt, Douglas Jerrold, Charles Dickens, and Charles and Mary Lamb, appeared with a preface by Mrs. Cowden-Clarke in 1878. She was in England again in the summer of 1881. In 1887 she commemorated the hundredth anniversary of her husband's birth with a 'Centennial Biographic Sketch of Charles Cowden-Clarke,' which was printed privately, and in 1896 she published a pleasantly written autobiography entitled 'My Long Life.' She died at Villa Novello, Genoa, on 12 Jan. 1898, in her eighty-ninth year.

Apart from the works cited, and many occasional contributions to newspapers and magazines, Mrs. Cowden-Clarke published: 1. Two stories in 'A Book of Stories for Young People' (1848), the remaining contributions being by Mary Howitt and Mrs. S. C. Hall. 2. 'Kit Bam's Adventures; or, the Yarns of an Old Mariner,' 1849, illustrated by George Cruikshank. 3. 'The Iron Cousin; or, Mutual Influence,' 1854, 2 vols. 4. 'The Song of a Drop o' Wather,' by Harry Wandsworth Shortfellow, 1856. 5. 'Trust and Remittance,' 1873. 6. 'Short Stories in Metrical Prose,' 1873, 7. 'A Rambling Story,' 1874, 2 vols. 8. 'Verse Waifs,' 1883. 9. 'A Score of Sonnets to one object,' 1884. 10. 'Uncle Peep and I: a Child's Novel,' 1886. 11. 'Memorial Sonnets,' 1888. She prepared with her husband an illustrated volume, 'Many Happy Returns of the Day: a Birthday Book,' 1847 (other editions 1860 and 1869). She also translated from the French of Hector Berlioz 'A Treatise upon Modern Instrumentation and Orchestration,' 1856.

[Cowden-Clarke's Recollections of Writers, and My Long Life; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature; Times, 14 Jan. 1898; Life and Labours of Vincent Novello; Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed. 1895; Musical Times, 1 Feb. 1898.] C. E. H.

CLAUGHTON, THOMAS LEGH (1808–1892), bishop of St. Albans, son of Thomas Claughton, M.P., and elder brother of Piers Calverley Claughton [q. v.], was born at Haydock Lodge, Winwick, Lancashire, on 6 Nov. 1808. His mother was Maria, daughter of Colonel Thomas Peter Legh, of Lyme Park, Cheshire. He was educated at Rugby and Trinity College, Oxford, where he was

admitted in 1826, was scholar in 1827, fellow from 1832 to 1842, and tutor. He graduated B.A. with first class in *literæ humaniores*, in 1831, and proceeded M.A. in 1833. In 1828 his poem on 'Machina Vi Vaporis Impulsa' gained the university prize for Latin verse; in 1829 he won the Newdigate prize by a poem on 'Voyages of Discovery to the Polar Regions;' and in 1832 bore off the prize for a Latin essay on 'De Stoicorum Disciplinâ.' He was public examiner in 1835, and select preacher to the university in 1841, 1850, 1863, and 1868. From 1852 to 1857 he held the office of professor of poetry at Oxford, and wrote a fine inaugural ode on the installation of Lord Derby as chancellor of the university in 1853. This is printed in Raines's 'Stanley Papers' (iii. 391).

Claughton was ordained in 1834, but seems to have had no settled cure until 1841, when he was presented by Lord Ward (afterwards Earl of Dudley), whose tutor he had been, to the important vicarage of Kidderminster. This populous parish he worked with remarkable energy for twenty-six years, and brought it to a high standard of ecclesiastical and social activity. Besides organising a large staff—almost a school—of curates, and establishing daily services and efficient parochial visitations, he fostered schools and additional churches, and carried out the restoration of the fine old parish church. Of many local benevolent and educational institutions he was either the founder or liberal supporter. He was a most effective if not eloquent preacher, and his services for the pulpit or platform were constantly called for all over the kingdom.

In April 1867 he was nominated as bishop of Rochester on the recommendation of Lord Derby. The chief incidents which marked his comparatively uneventful occupancy of that see were his inhibition of the Rev. Arthur Tooth, vicar of St. James's, Hatcham, in 1877, and the creation in the same year of the new diocese of St. Albans, by separation from that of Rochester. Claughton elected to be its first bishop, thus vacating his original see of Rochester, though retaining the residence of Danbury Palace, near Chelmsford, Essex. In 1890, owing to advancing years, he resigned his bishopric, but still resided at Danbury Palace, where he died on 25 July 1892. He was buried in St. Albans cathedral.

Claughton's sympathies were distinctly with the high church party, but he was never an extreme man. He was on terms of close intimacy with Charles Wordsworth [q.v.], bishop of St. Andrews, and with Bishop Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], and was often the companion of the latter on his Scottish expeditions.

He married, on 14 June 1842, the Hon. Julia Susanna Ward, daughter of the tenth Lord Ward, and had issue five sons and four daughters. His eldest daughter was married, in 1863, to the Hon. Augustus H. A. Anson, M.P., who died in 1877; she afterwards became, in 1881, the second wife of George Douglas Campbell, eighth duke of Argyll [q. v. Suppl.]

Claughton edited 'Questions on the Collects, Epistles, and Gospels,' 2 vols. 1853–7. His other publications consisted of single sermons and charges, and an 'Appeal to his Diocese from the Bishop of St. Albans in behalf of the Cathedral,' &c., 1878.

[Guardian, 27 July 1892; Manchester Guardian, 26 July 1892; Life of Bishop Samuel Wilberforce, by his son; Charles Wordsworth's Annals of my Early Life, 1891; Memoir of Walsham How, by his son, 1898; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Illustrated London News, 30 July 1892 (portrait); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Recollections of G. D. Boyle, 1895, p. 247; Oxford English Poems, 8th edit. 1834.] C. W. S.

CLAY, CHARLES (1801–1893), ovariotomist, born on 27 Dec. 1801, was second son of Joseph Clay, a corn factor, of Arden Mills, Bredbury, near Stockport. He was an articled apprentice of Kinder Wood, a surgeon of much repute connected with the Manchester and Salford Lying-in Hospital (now St. Mary's Hospital), and from the practice of his master he acquired a familiarity with midwifery and the diseases of women which he afterwards turned to good account. He attended the practice of the Royal Infirmary at Manchester, and in 1821 matriculated at the Edinburgh University, though he took no degree. He qualified as licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1823, and then settled at Ashton-under-Lyne, acting for a time as medical officer of health for Audenshaw.

He moved to 101 Piccadilly, Manchester, in 1839, was admitted an extra-licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1842, and on 13 Sept. in this year he removed successfully an ovarian tumour weighing thirty-six pounds. It is said that the operation was completed in ten minutes. It brought him immediate fame, and such practice that in 1848 he published a series of forty cases of abdominal section, of which thirty-three were performed for the removal of ovarian tumours. He was compelled about this time to relinquish the more arduous duties of his profession, though he still continued to operate; and in 1865 published a paper in the 'Lancet,' giving an account

of 111 cases of ovariotomy, seventy-seven of which had been successful. There appear to be no records of any further results, but Clay wrote in 1880 that he had performed nearly four hundred operations, though he does not say they were ovariotomies, nor does he enter into detail as to their nature. In 1845 he removed the uterus with a fibroid tumour, and thus anticipated Eugène Kœberlé by nearly a quarter of a century.

Clay also wrote in 1846 on the therapeutic value of inspissated ox-gall. He was the first in this country to cure varicose veins with Vienna paste in the manner recommended by Stanislas Laugier (1799-1872). He invented a speculum for the better performance of the operation of squint, and he reported the results of his treatment for vomiting during pregnancy, and by the administration of the mineral acids in diabetes. He served the office of president of the Manchester Medical Society, and was at one time the senior medical officer and lecturer on the principles and practice of midwifery at St. Mary's Hospital, Manchester.

Early in life Clay was much interested in geology and archæology, and spent much of his time in collecting fossils. He had a large collection of early works on midwifery and gynæcology, many of which he gave to the Manchester Medical Society and to the Obstetrical Society of London. He also gathered together upwards of a thousand editions of the Old and New Testament, the collection being sold by Messrs. Sotheby in 1883. In 1871 he was president of the Manchester Numismatical Society. He wrote a work on the currency of the Isle of Man, from its earliest appearance to the time of its assimilation with the British coinage, and he formed a collection embracing every known coin in the kingdom of Man, which was sold for 100*l*. He also made one of the largest collections ever formed of the copper and silver coinage of the United States, which was afterwards purchased by the American government for 800*l*. Early in his career Clay was the editor of the 'Ashton Reformer.'

Clay died at Poulton-le-Fylde, near Blackpool, on 19 Sept. 1893. He was twice married: first, in 1823, to the eldest daughter of John Vaudrey, surgeon at his old home, Bredbury, near Stockport. He had three children by her, but they, with their mother, died before he left Ashton-under-Lyne in 1839. He married, secondly, a daughter of Joseph Boreham of Haverhill, Suffolk.

Clay may fairly be regarded as the father of ovariotomy as far as Europe is concerned; indeed, Peaslee says of him (*Ovarian Tumours*, New York, 1872, p. 272), 'To Dr. Charles Clay of Manchester, however, more than to all other operators the credit belongs of having placed the operation of ovariotomy on a sure foundation.' Fehr calls him 'the original hero of the operation.' When Clay performed his first operation ovariotomy had been done by Ephraim McDowell (1771-1830) and others in America less than twenty times; about ten successful cases had been published by different provincial surgeons. John Lizars (1783-1860) had met with such ill-success in Edinburgh that he had not persevered in his endeavours, and no surgeon had performed the operation successfully in London. It showed, therefore, a grasp of surgical principle, and an unusual boldness of thought and action for Charles Clay, then a general practitioner, without a hospital or other official position, to commence the systematic performance of a novel operation of such magnitude, discountenanced as it was by most of the leading surgeons. Partly from these causes, and partly from the fact that the published accounts of the cases were said to be wanting in detail, Clay never influenced the opinion of the medical profession so widely as might have been expected from his knowledge, his ability, and his experience. He felt keenly this want of public recognition, which culminated in an unseemly wrangle in 1880. Clay has the further merit that he advocated the use of a long incision through the abdominal wall, a method which, though it was not quite novel, was held by his contemporaries to be incorrect. He was also the first (1843) to employ drainage in abdominal surgery, and he brought into use the term 'ovariotomy,' which, it is said, was suggested to him by Sir James Young Simpson [q. v.]

Clay's works were: 1. 'The British Record of Obstetric Medicine and Surgery for 1848 and 1849,' Manchester, 1848-9, 8vo. Clay was himself the principal contributor to these two volumes, which contain many interesting articles, with translations of rare and valuable monographs upon obstetric medicine and surgery. The further issue was discontinued, as the venture proved unsuccessful financially. 2. 'The Results of all the Operations for the Extirpation of Diseased Ovaria by the large Incision from 13 Sept. 1842 to the present Time,' Manchester, 1848, 8vo. 3. 'The Complete Handbook of Obstetric Surgery,' London, 1856, 12mo; 3rd edit. London, 1874, 8vo. 4. 'Geological Sketches and Observations on Fossil Vegetable Remains, &c., from the great South Lancashire Coal Field,' London,

1839, 8vo. 5. 'History of the Currency of the Isle of Man,' 1849, 8vo. 6. 'Proceedings of the Manchester Numismatic Society, conducted and edited by Charles Clay, President of the Society,' 1871–2, 4to.

[Contemporary Medical Men, by John Leyland, Leicester, 1888; Brit. Med. Journ. 1880; obituary notices in the Lancet, 1893, ii. 845, and in the Transactions of the Obstetrical Society of London, 1894, xxxvi. 100; additional information kindly given by Dr. Lloyd Roberts of Manchester.] D'A. P.

CLAY, FREDERICK (1839-1889), musician, was born in the Rue Chaillot, Paris, on 3 Aug. 1839, though he himself gave 1840 as the date of his birth. His father was James Clay [q. v.] Being originally intended for political life, he was for some years engaged in the treasury department, and was private secretary to Henry Bouverie William Brand (afterwards Viscount Hampden) [q.v. Suppl.], patronage secretary to the treasury. From childhood he displayed musical talent; his only teacher was Molique at Paris, except that for a short period he had lessons from Moritz Hauptmann of Leipzig. In 1859 he composed an operetta, 'The Pirate's Isle,' which was privately performed by amateurs, as was also a second operetta, 'Out of Sight,' in 1860. The reception of these encouraged him to attempt a larger work, and he collaborated with Tom Taylor in 'Court and Cottage,' which was publicly heard in 1862 with decided success; but he did not relinquish his political career or become a professional musician until several years later. He formed a close friendship with Sir Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl.], and their extemporised pianoforte duets were most successful. Clay's fourth work was an opera in one act, 'Constance,' to a libretto by T. W. Robertson; it was produced at Covent Garden on 23 Jan. 1865. Many songs were composed about this time, and a cantata, 'The Knights of the Cross,' was published in 1866. He then returned to dramatic work, and T. German Reed produced his 'Ages Ago,' written in collaboration with W. S. Gilbert, on 22 Nov. 1869; it was followed by 'The Bold Recruit,' on 20 June 1870, and 'Happy Arcadia,' to a libretto by Gilbert, on 28 Oct. 1872. Clay also set the operettas 'The Gentleman in Black' (1870), 'Cattarina' (1874), 'Princess Toto' and 'Don Quixote' (1875), besides composing incidental music for 'Twelfth Night' and Albery's 'Oriana,' and portions of 'The Black Crook' and the spectacular piece 'Babil and Bijou.' Mr. W. Kuhe commissioned him to compose a cantata for the festivals then annually held in the Dome at Brighton. Clay accordingly set a libretto, constructed by W. G. Wills from Moore's 'Lalla Rookh,' and conducted the work on 13 Feb. 1877. Its success was so great that it was repeated at the festival of 1878, and is even yet occasionally performed. In the winter of 1877–8 Clay visited America. He produced no other important composition until 1883, when he collaborated with Mr. G. R. Sims in a comic opera, 'The Merry Duchess,' performed at the Royalty Theatre on 23 May. His last work, a fairy spectacular opera, 'The Golden Ring,' also written in collaboration with Mr. G. R. Sims, was completed in the same year, and produced at the re-opening of the Alhambra on 3 Dec., Clay conducting. Only a few hours later he was quite suddenly struck with paralysis while walking in Bow Street with Mr. Sims. Some necessary alterations in 'The Golden Ring' were made by Sir Arthur Sullivan. Clay lingered for some years, and although there was a slight recovery in 1889, he died on 24 Nov. of that year at Oxford House, Great Marlow.

Clay's musical powers were lyrical rather than dramatic. His operas and operettas have not been retained on the repertory, but several of his songs are still favourites. They are, in construction as well as feeling, closely allied to the songs of his friend Sullivan, and have, like them, the rare power of satisfying alike the performer, the connoisseur, and the uncultivated hearer. One of the very best, 'She wandered down the mountain side,' was specially successful. Another of Clay's best songs, 'The Sands o' Dee,' has remained familiar. There are several effective numbers in 'Lalla Rookh,' including a tuneful quartet, 'Morn wanes, we must away,' and a grand *scena*, describing the simoom, with a very realistic orchestral interlude. This cantata also contains Clay's most successful piece, the ballad 'I'll sing thee songs of Araby,' a tenor solo not of a conventional pattern, very richly harmonised, and so gratefully written for the singer that performers and audiences have always delighted in it. It was first sung by Mr. Edward Lloyd, and was one of the pieces regularly given by him at his farewell tour in 1900.

[Sir Arthur Sullivan's article on Clay in Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Daily News, 28 Nov. 1889; Referee, 25 Nov. 1900; The Choir and Musical Record, 1865, pp. 385, 401, 415, 419; Brighton Gazette, 18 Feb. 1878; Clay's Works; information from R. S. Bathe, esq.] H. D.

CLAYTON, JOHN (1843–1888), actor, whose real name was John Alfred Calthrop, was son of James T. and E. Naylor Calthrop

of Deeping, Lincolnshire. He was born at Gosberton, Lincolnshire, on 14 Feb. 1843, and entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1853. He subsequently studied German at Bonn, with a view to the Indian civil service. After some practice as an amateur he joined Miss Herbert's company at the St. James's, appearing on 27 Feb. 1866 as Hastings in 'She Stoops to Conquer.' At the Olympic he played in 'Six Months Ago,' and was Landry Barbeau in 'The Grasshopper' ('La Petite Fadette'). On the opening of the new Queen's theatre, 24 Oct. 1867, he was the first Colney Hatch in 'He's a Lunatic,' by Felix Dale (Mr. Herman Merivale). He played, at the Queen's, Kidgely in 'Dearer than Life,' Monks in 'Oliver Twist,' Medlicott in 'Time and the Hour,' and Gregory Danville in the 'Lancashire Lass.' At the Gaiety he was, on 27 March 1869, the Earl of Mount Forrestcourt in Robertson's 'Dreams,' and was also Calthorpe in Mr. Gilbert's 'An Old Score,' Vaubert in the 'Life Chase,' Joe Lennard in 'Uncle Dick's Darling,' and Victor Tremaine in 'Awaking.' He was seen at the Vaudeville as Joseph Surface, and Dazzle in 'London Assurance,' and at the Lyceum as Louis XIII in 'Richelieu,' and Juan de Miraflores in Mr. Hamilton Aïdé's 'Philip.' At the Princess's he played the brothers in the 'Corsican Brothers,' and Nigel in the 'King o' Scots.' At the Court he was Jaggers in 'Great Expectations,' Jormell in Craven's 'Coals of Fire,' and George de Chavannes in 'Lady Flora.' As Hugh Trevor in 'All for her,' produced on 18 Oct. 1875 at the Mirror, formerly the Holborn, he obtained his greatest success in serious parts. Osip in Lord Newry's version of 'Les Danischeffs' (St. James's, 6 Jan. 1877) was also a success, as was his Henry Beauclerc in 'Diplomacy' at the Prince of Wales's, where he also played George d'Alroy in 'Caste' (January 1879). He was Robert Dudley to the Mary Stuart of Madame Modjeska, in an adaptation by Lewis Wingfield from Schiller. On 24 Sept. 1881 he opened, as Raoul de Latour in 'Honour,' the Court theatre, in the management of which he was joined by Arthur Cecil [q. v. Suppl.] Changing his line, he appeared in comic plays by Mr. Pinero and other writers. He was, 15 Feb. 1882, Chiff in the 'Manager' and Bartley Venn in 'My Little Girl,' and was seen subsequently as Charles Tracy in the 'Parvenu,' Sir George Dexter in 'Comrades,' Rev. Humphrey Sharland in the 'Rector,' Robert Streightley in the 'Millionaire,' Lewis Long in 'Margery's Lovers,' Duc de Chevreuse in 'Devotion,' Sir George Carteret in the 'Opal Ring,' Colonel Lukyn in the 'Magistrate,' Admiral Ranking in the 'Schoolmistress,' and the Very Rev. Dean Jedd in 'Dandy Dick.' The piece last named was given on 27 Jan. 1887, and was the last production of the management. While touring with it Clayton died, on 27 Feb. 1888, at Canning Street, Liverpool. His remains were interred in Brompton cemetery. Clayton married a daughter of Dion Boucicault [q. v. Suppl.], who survived him. He was a good actor, both in drama and comedy, with a bluff, effective, breezy, and powerful, sometimes too powerful, style.

[Personal knowledge; Era, 3 March; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School; Era Almanack, various years; The Theatre, various years; Athenæum, various years.]

J. K.

CLEMENT OF LLANTHONY (*d.* 1190?), known also as CLEMENT OF GLOUCESTER, theological writer, was probably a relative and possibly a brother of Miles de Gloucester, earl of Hereford [see GLOUCESTER], who was buried at Llanthony in Gloucestershire. He was educated at Llanthony, where he subsequently became canon, subprior, and prior, and witnessed a charter of David, who was bishop of St. David's from 1147 to 1176. He is said to have been negligent of the affairs of his monastery, and to have died, probably about 1190, of a paralytic stroke. Giraldus Cambrensis (*Opera*, Rolls Ser. vi. 39) speaks highly of his learning, and Osbert of Clare mentions him as one of the most illustrious men of his age (HARDY, *Descr. Cat.* ii. 424).

To judge from the number of manuscripts of his works which have survived, Clement was one of the most popular theological writers of the middle ages. His principal work appears to have been his 'Concordia Quatuor Evangelistarum,' manuscripts of which are extant at University College, Oxford (MS. xix. 36), Trinity College, Oxford (MS. ii. 1), Merton College (MS. ccxl. 1), Jesus College (MS. xlix.), Cambridge University Library (MS. Dd. i. 17), in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 3 A x., and at Pembroke College, Cambridge. This work is said to have been translated by Wycliffe or one of Wycliffe's followers; and in Royal MS. 17 C. xxxiii. is 'Clement of Lantonie's Harmony of the Gospels in 12 books, Englished by John Wiclif;' there is another copy of the same in Royal MS. 17 D. viii., and another English version which does not claim to be by Wycliffe is in the Bodleian (MS. F. ii.); in Lambeth MS. 594 f. 47 is a tract claiming to be Wycliffe's 'Preface to his Version of the Evangelical Harmony of

Clemens Lanthoniensis.' Clement's work is said to have been completed by William of Nottingham [q.v.], but William's treatise was apparently a separate work. 'The 'tertia pars seriei collectæ quatuor Evangeliorum' is extant in the Bodleian (MS. E. 7; BERNARD), and extracts 'ex Clemente super Evangelia' are extant in Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Mm. ii. 18. Distinct from the 'Concordia' was Clement's 'Commentary on the Four Gospels,' extant at St. Mary's College, Winchester, in the cathedral library at Hereford, at Trinity College, Dublin, and among Bishop's More's manuscripts at Norwich (BERNARD, ii. 1340, 1610, 8245, 8246, 9260); this consists mainly of extracts from the fathers.

Of Clement's other works his 'Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum' is extant in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 3 A. x., his 'Commentarius in VII Epistolas Canonicas' is Lambeth MS. 239; and Bodleian MS. E. 5 contains his 'Explanatio super alas cherubin et seraphin' and 'Liber Psalmorum cum glossa Clementis Lantoniensis.' Other works not known to be extant are ascribed to him by Bale and Pits.

[Historia Lanthoniensis in Cotton MS. Julius D. x; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ, i. 2312, 2333, 2553, 3650, 5105, ii. 1340, 1610, 8245, 8246, 9260, iii. 327; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Cat. MSS. in Univ. Libr. Cambr.; Cat. Royal MSS. Brit. Mus.; Todd's Cat. Lambeth MSS.; Hardy's Descr. Cat. ii. 424; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 322; Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 66; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Giraldus Cambrensis (Rolls Ser.), vi. 39; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. ii. 265–8; Chevalier's Repertoire; Arnold's Select English Works of Wyclif, Introd. p. v.] A. F. P.

CLERK, SIR GEORGE RUSSELL (1800–1889), Indian civilian, born at Worting House in Hampshire, was the eldest son of John Clerk of Worting House, by his wife, the daughter and coheiress of Carew Mildmay of Shawford House, Hampshire. He was educated at Haileybury College, and entered the service of the East India Company as a writer on 30 April 1817. On 20 Aug. 1819 he became assistant to the magistrate of the suburbs of Calcutta, and in 1820 assistant in the office of the superintendent of stamps. On 30 June he was transferred to Nuddea as assistant to the magistrate, judge, and registrar, and on 13 Nov. he became first assistant to the secretary to the government in secret and political departments. On 28 Nov. 1821 he was nominated second assistant to the resident in Rájputána. On 13 March 1824 he visited England on leave, returning in 1827, and on 17 Aug. was appointed first assistant to the resident at Delhi. On 28 June 1831 he was made political agent at Ambála, and then became in succession British envoy at Lahore, where he played a distinguished part, and on 11 Nov. 1846 governor of Bombay. He resigned the last office early in 1848, and, returning to England, was created K.C.B. on 27 April 1848. He declined the governorship of the Cape of Good Hope, but in 1853 undertook the duties of a commissioner for settling the boundary of the colony and arranging for the establishment of independence in the Orange Free State, and in 1854 handed over the government of the Orange Free State to a convention of Boers. In 1856 he was nominated permanent undersecretary to the India board, on the reconstruction of the India administration, in 1857 he became secretary of the India board, and in 1858 permanent under-secretary of state for India to Lord Stanley and Sir Charles Wood (afterwards first Viscount Halifax) [q.v.] On 23 April 1860 he was a second time nominated governor of Bombay, but he resigned in April 1862 in consequence of ill-health. He was succeeded by his warm friend Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q. v.], and on 14 Dec. 1863 was appointed a member of the Indian council. On the establishment of the order of the Star of India on 25 June 1861 he was made a knight, and on its extension on 24 May 1866 he was nominated G.C.S.I. He died in London on 25 July 1889 at his residence, 33 Elm Park Gardens. He married Mary (*d.* 26 Nov. 1878), widow of Colonel Stewart.

[Times, 27 July 1889; Men of the Time, 1887; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839; Statesman and Friend of India, 4 Feb. 1888; Roberts's Forty-one Years in India, 1897, i. 440; Martineau's Life of Frere, 1895; Noble's South Africa, 1877, pp. 156–62.] E. I. C.

CLOSE, JOHN (1816–1891), 'Poet Close,' born at Gunnerside, Swaledale, on the estate of Lord Wensleydale, in 1816, was the son of Jarvis Close, a butcher, who was well known all over the countryside as a Wesleyan local preacher. Soon after 1830, while still a butcher's lad, Close began issuing little paper tracts of verse of the cheap-jack order—'Sam Dowell,' 'The Little Town Poet,' 'Dr. Caxton and Dr. Silverpen,' 'The Old Farm House,' 'The Satirist,' 'Book of the Chronicles,' 'A Month in London,' 'Adventures of an Author,' and many fly-sheets. In 1846 he established himself as a printer in Kirkby Stephen. He had not a spark of literary talent of any kind, but his assiduity in be-

rhyming his friends and neighbours, and more especially the gentlefolk of the district, won him patrons who in April 1860 obtained for him a civil list pension of 50*l.* on the recommendation of Lord Palmerston. The bestowal of such recognition on so incompetent a writer excited widespread amazement. In the House of Commons on 2 May 1861 William Stirling asked the first lord of the treasury if a pension of 50*l.* had been recently granted to J. Close of Kirkby Stephen, who styled himself 'Poet Laureate to his Majesty the King of Grand Bonny' (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. clxiv. 1375). Palmerston replied that he had conferred the pension upon the recommendation of Lord Carlisle, Lord Lonsdale, and other gentlemen. Lonsdale remained faithful to his 'lake-poet,' but most of Close's other noble patrons, after the fusillade of banter and quotation in the London press, seem to have grown ashamed of the countenance they had given to such a doggerel bard, and Close had to exchange his pension (the warrant for which was cancelled in May 1861) for a grievance, of which he made the best possible use. He received a grant of 100*l.* from the Royal Bounty in June 1861, as a measure of compensation, but he continued for thirty years longer to issue little pamphlets of metrical balderdash, interspersed with documents relating to his wrongs, from the 'Poet's Hall,' Kirkby Stephen, and a little stall near the landing stage, Bowness; by these means he extorted shillings from thousands of summer visitors to Windermere, and stamps from numerous sympathisers all over the country. He may be termed a survival of the old packman-poet in the last stages of his degradation. He died at Kirkby Stephen on 15 Feb. 1891, and was buried on 18 Feb. in the cemetery there; he left a widow, a married daughter, and two sons. The amusing reference to 'Poet Close' in 'Ferdinando and Elvira; or, the Gentle Pieman,' is familiar to readers of Mr. W. S. Gilbert's 'Bab Ballads.'

[Times, 17 Feb. 1891; Illustrated London News, 21 Feb. 1891 (portrait); Penrith Observer, 17 and 24 Feb. 1891; Daily News, Yorkshire Post, Newcastle Leader, and St. James's Gazette, 17–18 Feb. 1891; Close's Poet Close and his Pension, in 3 pts. 1861; Poetical Works of J. Close, 'Under Royal Patronage,' Kirkby Stephen, 1860, pts. 1–5; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

CLOUGH, ANNE JEMIMA (1820–1892), first principal of Newnham College, Cambridge, the third child of James Butler Clough, a cotton merchant, and his wife Anne, daughter of John Perfect, was born at Liverpool on 20 Jan. 1820. Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.], the poet, was her brother. In 1822 James Clough took his family to Charleston, South Carolina, where they remained for fourteen years. Anne, who during that period was solely educated by her mother, spent the summers of 1828 and 1831 in England. She has well described her childish experiences at Charleston in the 'Poems and Prose Remains' of her brother, Arthur Hugh Clough (cf. pp. 3–9). She returned to Liverpool in 1836, and resided there for the next sixteen years. Her intention was to become a writer, but she occupied herself mainly in teaching, taking classes at the Welsh national school founded by her father, at a Sunday school, and holding school on her own account at home for older girls. When her father failed in 1841 Anne, in order to help pay off some of the debts, started a regular school, which she continued until 1846. Her father died on 19 Oct. 1844. She found time for private study, although in addition to the school duties she had to help her mother in domestic work. Her brother had a high opinion of her capacity, and desired a wider sphere of action for her. His letters to her show deep interest in her work and aims (cf. CLOUGH, *Poems and Prose Remains*). In 1849 she spent three months in London, and attended the Borough Road, and then the Home and Colonial School, to acquire something of the technical training necessary to teachers. In 1852 she removed to Ambleside, where she spent ten years. At first she collected round her a few pupils drawn from residents in the neighbourhood, among them being Miss Mary Arnold, now Mrs. Humphry Ward, but she soon determined to establish a regular school for the children of the farmers and tradespeople. She related her experiences in an article entitled 'Girls' Schools' in 'Macmillan's Magazine' (October 1866).

After the death of her mother in 1860, Miss Clough ardently desired to enlarge the scope of her life. The death of her brother Arthur at Florence in 1861 somewhat modified her plans, and in 1862 she gave up her school at Ambleside to Mrs. Fleming (the school still exists), and went to live with her brother's widow in order to help in the bringing up of her nephews and nieces. Her thoughts now turned to reforms in the education of women of the middle class, and she became acquainted with others, such as Miss Emily Davies, Madame Barbara Leigh Bodichon [q. v. Suppl.], and Miss Buss, who were working in the same direction. She was instrumental in founding the North of Eng-

land council for promoting the higher education of women, and was its secretary from 1867, the year of its establishment, until 1870, and its president from 1873 to 1874, in which year it was dissolved. It led to the organisation of local lectures by the universities. The higher local examinations for women had been started in 1869, and in 1870 Henry Sidgwick [q. v. Suppl.] suggested that lectures should be given in Cambridge to assist the candidates. The plan was most successful, women coming long distances to attend the lectures. It was therefore determined to open a house of residence in Cambridge to accommodate the students, and Miss Clough was asked to be its head. She began work at a house in Regent Street, Cambridge, in October 1871 with five students, and out of that beginning was evolved Newnham College. In 1872 Miss Clough removed to the more convenient premises known as Merton Hall, but the number of students so increased that in 1874 a new house again became imperative. It was decided to build one; a sum of 10,000*l.* was subscribed by friends of women's education. Newnham Hall, the old hall of the present Newnham College, was opened in 1875. More room was, however, soon needed, and Newnham College was established on its present basis, under the principalship of Miss Clough, in 1880. As the college developed Miss Clough acquired the position of a recognised leader in the education of women, and many things now regarded as a matter of course are due to her initiative. In 1888 her strength began to show signs of failure; she died at Cambridge on 27 Feb. 1892, and was buried in Grantchester churchyard on 6 March.

Her strong personality, high aims, and lofty principles enabled her to overcome defects in her that might have jeopardised the success of her work. She was no organiser; her want of method, a very serious drawback, of which she was well aware, is to be attributed to lack of early training. She endeared herself to the students, and had an excellent influence on young women.

The portrait which hangs in the library of the college was subscribed for by the students, and painted by Sir W. B. Richmond in 1882. Another portrait which hangs in the college hall was subscribed for by friends and students, and painted by Mr. J. J. Shannon in 1890.

[A memoir of Anne Jemima Clough by her niece, Blanche Athena Clough, 1897.] E. L.

COBURG, Duke of. [See Alfred Ernest Albert, 1844–1900.]

COCHRAN-PATRICK, ROBERT WILLIAM (1842–1897), under-secretary of state for Scotland, only son of William Charles Richard Patrick (afterwards Cochran-Patrick) of Waterside, Ayrshire, and Agnes, eldest daughter of William Cochran of Ladyland and Belltrees, was born at Ladyland, Ayrshire, on 5 Feb. 1842. Having received his early education from private tutors, he matriculated at Edinburgh University in 1857, where he secured prizes in classics, logic, and moral philosophy, graduating B.A. in 1861, and passing first in metaphysics and logic. In 1861 he entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he had as friends among the residents Henry Fawcett [q. v.], Mr. Leslie Stephen, and Lord-justice Romer. He became captain of one of the boats of the Hall, and carried off the university challenge cup for walking and other athletic prizes. As a volunteer he shot in a winning four with Edward Ross, the first queen's prizeman, and was a member of the amateur dramatic club, then under the management of Mr. F. C. Burnand. In 1864 he graduated LL.B. Leaving Cambridge, he returned to Edinburgh for a year, with a view to qualifying for the Scottish bar, an idea soon abandoned.

In 1866 he married and settled at Woodside in Ayrshire, a property left him by his grand-uncle. With a strong bent for sport and natural history, Cochran-Patrick was in his element as a country gentleman, also throwing himself with vigour into local and county business. He became a captain in the militia, chairman of the parish school and parochial boards, served as convener of the finance committee of the county, and occupied other public posts. Taking up the study of archæology, he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and contributed a large series of most valuable papers to the 'Proceedings' of the society. In 1871 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London, and in 1874 he was sent to Stockholm to represent Great Britain at the international congress of archæology. In 1874 he was one of the founders of the Ayrshire and Wigtonshire Archæological Association. To the collections of this society he contributed numerous able articles. But it is as a numismatist that Cochran-Patrick is best known, and his collection of Scottish coins was wellnigh unrivalled. On this subject in 1876 he published his first book, entitled 'Records of the Coinage of Scotland from the earliest Period to the Union,' 2 vols. This he followed up in 1878 with 'Early Records relating to Mining in Scotland,' in which he gave an account of

the discovery of gold in Scotland, and descriptions of the lead and silver mines.

In 1880 Cochran-Patrick contested North Ayrshire in the conservative interest, and defeated John Blair Balfour (afterwards first baron Kinross) by fifty-five votes. He was a frequent speaker in parliament, especially on education matters. In 1884 he published his third work, 'Catalogue of the Medals of Scotland,' containing a learned account of Scottish medals, of which he preserved the best collection extant. In 1885 he was defeated for North Ayrshire by the Hon. H. F. Elliot. In 1886 he became assessor to St. Andrews University, and in 1887 a commissioner to inquire into the working of the Scotch Education Act. Shortly afterwards he joined the fishery board of Scotland, and was granted the degree of LL.D. from Glasgow University in consideration of his scholarly attainments. In December 1887 he was appointed permanent under-secretary for Scotland, an office in which he rendered most valuable assistance in the promotion of Scottish business, notably the Local Government (Scotl.) Act, 1889. On 15 June 1892 he resigned his appointment owing to failing health, and retired to his seat at Woodside. In 1894 he acted as a commissioner to inquire into the Tweed and Solway salmon fisheries, visiting the border towns, taking evidence, and inspecting the rivers. In 1896 he became vice-chairman of the Scotch Fishery Board. As a freemason he was for many years provincial grand master of Ayrshire. On 15 March 1897, after returning from a meeting of the fishery board in Edinburgh, he died suddenly of heart disease at Woodside.

Cochran-Patrick married, 31 Oct. 1866, Eleanora, younger daughter of Robert Hunter of Hunterston, Ayrshire, having by her (who died in 1884) a son, William Arthur, who died in 1891, and a daughter, Eleanor Agnes, who married in 1895 Neil James Kennedy, advocate, who assumed the name of Cochran-Patrick in terms of the entail of the property.

Besides the works named, Cochran-Patrick was the author of: 1. 'Unpublished Varieties of Scottish Coins,' 2 parts, 1871–2. 2. 'Notes on the Annals of the Scotch Coinage,' 8 parts, 1872–4. 3. 'Notes towards a Metallic History of Scotland,' 1878. 4. 'Mediæval Scotland,' 1892—a reprint of articles published in the 'Glasgow Herald.'

[The Scottish Review, January 1898; obituary notices in the Scotsman and Glasgow Herald, 16 March 1897; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

G. S–H.

COCHRANE-BAILLIE, ALEXANDER DUNDAS ROSS WISHART, first BARON LAMINGTON (1816–1890), politician and author, was eldest son of Admiral of the Fleet Sir Thomas John Cochrane [q.v.] and Matilda, daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir Charles Ross, seventh baronet of Balnagowan, by his first wife (daughter and heiress of General Count James Lockhart of Carnwath). Lady Cochrane, Cochrane-Baillie's mother, was heiress of the lands of Old Liston in the county of Edinburgh. Her father's mother, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Dundas (1713–1787) [q.v.] of Arniston, by Henrietta Baillie, daughter and heiress of Sir James Carmichael of Bonnington, inherited, in addition to the lands of Bonnington in Lanarkshire, the estate of Lamington in the same county as heiress of her grandmother, Margaret Baillie of Lamington, wife of Sir James Carmichael. Lady Cochrane's father (Sir Charles Ross) left no male heir by his first wife; on his death in 1814 he was succeeded in the baronetcy by Charles (then a boy of two), son of his second marriage with Lady Mary Fitzgerald, and thus Lady Cochrane's half-brother. When the boy's grandmother, Lady Ross-Baillie, died in 1817, the estates of Lamington and Balnagowan were placed under trust till he should attain his majority in 1833, and make choice of either the lands of Balnagowan in Ross-shire or Lamington in Lanarkshire. He chose Balnagowan, on which the lands of Lamington devolved on the son of Lady Cochrane, his half-sister, the subject of this memoir.

Born on 27 Nov. 1816, Baillie-Cochrane, as the name was then written, was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1837). He sat as conservative member for Bridport from 1841 to 1852, when he was defeated in a contest for Southampton. He was one of the most active members of the 'Young England' party in the House of Commons, whereof Disraeli was the chief and Lord John Manners (now Duke of Rutland) the *vates sacer*, and he is said to have been the original of Buckhurst in 'Coningsby.' In Jan. 1857 he was returned for Lanarkshire at a bye-election, and was rejected at the general election in April. From 1859 to 1868 he sat for Honiton. In the autumn of 1868 he was offered the governorship of Cape Colony, but Disraeli's administration fell before the appointment was completed. In 1868 he was defeated in the Isle of Wight, but sat for it from 1870 till 1880, when he was raised to the peerage as first baron Lamington. He died at 26 Wilton Crescent, London, on 15 Feb. 1890. In 1844 he married Anna-

bella Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Drummond of Cadlands, Hampshire. He was succeeded in his honours and lands by his only son, Charles Wallace Alexander Napier, second baron Lamington, who was appointed governor of Queensland in 1895. There are portraits of Lord Lamington at Lamington by De Bœuf and Sir Francis Grant in oils, and by Swinton and Count d'Orsay in crayon.

Baillie-Cochrane was for many years an exceedingly well-known character in London society. He spent much time and money in the improvement of his estate of Lamington. He was much given to literary studies, and delighted in the society of men of letters, whom he used to welcome freely at his table. He was one of the joint editors of and chief writers in the lively satirical journal called 'The Owl,' which was published weekly from 1864 to 1868.

His other published works are as follows: 1. 'Poems,' privately printed, 1838. 2. 'Meditations of other Days,' 1841. 3. 'The Morea, a Poem, with Remarks on Greece,' 1842. 4. 'Lucille Belmont,' a novel, 2 vols. 1849. 5. 'Ernest Vane,' a novel, 2 vols. 1849. 6. 'Florence the Beautiful,' a novel, 2 vols. 1854. 7. 'Justice to Scotland,' 1854. 8. 'Historic Pictures,' 2 vols. 1860. 9. 'A Young Artist's Life' (under the pseudonym of Leonard Holme), 1864. 10. 'Francis the First, and other Historic Studies,' 1869. 11. 'The Théâtre Français in the Reign of Louis XV,' a novel, made out of materials collected for a history of the Théâtre Français, 1870. 12. 'Historic Chateaux—Blois, Fontainebleau, Vincennes,' 1876. Lord Lamington was also the author of numerous anonymous contributions to periodicals. A series of reminiscences called 'The Days of the Dandies' was running in 'Blackwood's Magazine' at the time of his death, and was subsequently published separately in pamphlet form (Edinburgh, 1890).

[Lamington, Past and Present, by Mrs. Ware Scott; Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Tablettes Biographiques des Hommes du Temps; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Boase's Modern Brit. Biogr.; Times, 17 and 25 Feb. 1890; private information.] H. E. M.

COCKLE, Sir JAMES (1819–1895), chief justice of Queensland and mathematician, born on 14 Jan. 1819, was the second son of James Cockle, a surgeon of Great Oakley in Essex. He was educated at Stormond House, Kensington, from 1825 to 1829, and at Charterhouse from 1829 to 1831, and afterwards under the tuition of Christian Lenny. He left England on 29 Nov. 1835, and, after a year's sojourn in the West Indies and the United States of America, entered into residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 18 Oct. 1837, graduating B.A. in 1842 and M.A. in 1845. On 12 April 1838 he entered the Middle Temple as a student. He began to practise as a special pleader in 1845, and on 6 Nov. 1846 was called to the bar. In the spring of 1848 he joined the midland circuit. His ability attracted the attention of Sir William Erle [q. v.], then chief justice of the court of common pleas. At his instance he was appointed the first chief justice of Queensland in 1863. In this post his services were of a high order. His judgments were marked by laborious and conscientious preparation, and in only two instances were they reversed on appeal. He was knighted on 29 July 1869, and retired from office in 1879. When the consolidation of the state law of Queensland was effected in 1867 he was senior commissioner.

Cockle, however, was still more eminent as a mathematician than as a judge. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 10 March 1854, a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 June 1865, and a fellow of the London Mathematical Society on 9 June 1870. He wrote on the Indian astronomical literature, on the Indian cycles and lunar calendar, on the date of the Vedas and Jyotish Sastra, and on the ages of Garga and Parasara. He also published four elaborate memoirs on the motion of fluids, and some notes on light under the action of magnetism. His chief interest, however, was centred in problems in pure mathematics. His analytical researches were confined for the most part to common algebra and the theory of differential equations. For many years he laboured among the higher algebraic equations with the hope of being able to solve the general equation of the fifth degree. He failed to obtain a general solution, and indeed in 1862 reproduced Abel's attempt to demonstrate its impossibility with Sir William Rowan Hamilton's modifications, in the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics' (v. 130–43), but he determined the explicit form of a sextic equation, on the solution of which he showed that that of the general quintic depended. This result was independently confirmed by the Rev. Robert Harley in a paper published in the 'Memoirs of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society' (1860, xv. 172–219), to which Cockle had also contributed his result. Mr. Harley pursued the subject in two papers on the 'Theory of Quintics' in the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics' (1860–2, iii. 343–

359, v. 248–60), and also in an exposition of Cockle's method of symmetric products in 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1860. These papers attracted the attention of Arthur Cayley [q. v. Suppl.], who carried the investigation further.

Cockle's contributions to the theory of differential equations were also noteworthy. He found that from any rational and entire algebraic equation of the degree n, whereof the coefficients are functions of a single parameter, it is possible to derive a linear differential equation of the order $n-1$, which is satisfied by any one of the roots of the algebraic equation. From this discovery the theory of differential resolvents was evolved. He was also the first to discover and develop the properties of those functions called criticoids or differential invariants. He contributed numerous papers on mathematical and philosophical subjects to the journals already mentioned, as well as to the 'Philosophical Magazine' and the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Societies of New South Wales and Victoria.

Cockle returned to England in 1879. He was president of the Queensland Philosophical Society (now incorporated into the Royal Society of Queensland) from 1863 to 1879. From 1886 to 1888 he was president of the London Mathematical Society, and from 1888 to 1892 he served on the council of the Royal Astronomical Society. He died at his residence in Bayswater on 27 Jan. 1895, and was buried at Paddington cemetery on 2 Feb. On 22 Aug. 1855 he was married at St. John's, Oxford Square, Paddington, to Adelaide Catherine, eldest surviving daughter of Henry Wilkin, formerly of Walton, Suffolk. His wife and eight children survived him. A volume entitled 'Mathematical Researches,' consisting of Cockle's contributions to scientific journals between 1864 and 1877, was presented to the British Museum by Lady Cockle in 1897.

[Memoir by the Rev. Robert Harley, F.R.S., in the Proc. of the Royal Soc. vol. lix. (with portrait); Men and Women of the Time, 1891.]

E. I. C.

COGHLAN, JEREMIAH (1775?–1844), captain in the navy, was in January 1796 mate of a merchant ship at Plymouth, and on the occasion of the wreck of the Dutton East Indiaman [see PELLEW, EDWARD, VISCOUNT EXMOUTH] displayed such energy and courage that Pellew offered to put him on the Indefatigable's quarter-deck. In the Indefatigable he continued for three years, and in March 1799 followed Pellew to the Impétueux. In June 1800 he was put by Pellew in command of the Viper cutter; and while watching Port Louis conceived the design of cutting out a French gun-vessel lying in the entrance of the harbour. Pellew lent him a ten-oared cutter, and in this, with eighteen men and a midshipman —Silas Hiscutt Paddon—on the night of 29 July, he boarded and after a hard fight captured the gun-brig Cerbère, 'mounting three long 24-pounders and four 6-pounders, full of men, moored with springs on her cables, in a naval port of difficult access, within pistol-shot of three batteries, surrounded by several armed craft, and not a mile from a 74 bearing an admiral's flag, and two frigates' (PELLEW, *Despatch*). Being repulsed in the first attempt, wounded and thrown back into the boat, Coghlan renewed the struggle. Both he and Paddon received several severe wounds, six of his men were wounded, and one was killed; but the Cerbère was taken and towed out under a heavy fire from the batteries. The squadron, to mark their admiration of the exploit, gave up the prize to the immediate captors; and Pellew, in his official letter to Lord St. Vincent, excused himself for dwelling on the courage and skill 'which formed, conducted, and effected so daring an enterprise.' St. Vincent, in forwarding Pellew's letter to the admiralty, spoke of the pride and admiration with which the service had filled him, rivalling, as it did, the enterprise of Sir Edward Hamilton [q. v.] and of Captain Patrick Campbell [q. v.], and in his letter to Pellew desired him to give his thanks in 'the most public manner' to acting-lieutenant Coghlan, Mr. Paddon, and the other brave fellows under his command, and privately begged him to present to Coghlan 'in the most appropriate manner' a sword of one hundred guineas' value. On St. Vincent's representation, Coghlan, though he had only served in the navy for four and a half years, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 22 Sept. 1800, and continued in command of the Viper till she was paid off in October 1801. In the spring of 1802 he was appointed to the Nimble cutter; and on 1 May 1804 was promoted to the command of the Renard sloop on the Jamaica station. On 20 March 1805 he fell in with and brought to action the French privateer, Général Ernouf, whose captain, it was said, hailed the Renard in English, commanding her to 'strike.' 'Strike I will,' answered Coghlan, 'and damned hard too.' After an action of thirty-five minutes the Général Ernouf was set on fire and blew up with the loss of upwards of one hundred men. In August 1807 Coghlan was moved into the Elk brig on the same station, and for nearly four years was senior

officer of a light squadron for the protection of the Bahamas. He was promoted to be captain on 27 Nov. 1810, but continued in the Elk till the following summer. In September 1812 he was appointed to the Caledonia as flag captain of Sir Edward Pellew, then commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. In the end of 1813 he exchanged into the Alcmène frigate, and continued in her till the end of the war. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. He afterwards, 1826–30, commanded the Forte frigate on the South American station. He died at Ryde on 4 March 1844, aged 69 (Haultain, *Quarterly Navy List*, May 1844). He married a daughter of Charles Hay of Jamaica, widow of Captain John Marshall, R.N., but left no issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vi. (suppl. pt. ii.), 298; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. (pp. 210*n*, 848); James's Nav. Hist. iii. 20–1, iv. 26; Sir J. C. Dalrymple Hay's Lines from my Log Book, p. 20; Brenton's Nav. Hist. ii. 510–11; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, iii. 214.] J. K. L.

COLE, Sir Christopher (1770–1837), post-captain, born at Marazion in Cornwall on 10 June 1770, was the youngest son of Humphrey Cole of Marazion. He entered the naval service in 1780 as midshipman on board the Royal Oak, commanded by Sir Digby Dent, where his second brother, John Cole (afterwards rector of Exeter College, Oxford), was chaplain. In the same year he was removed to the Raisonnable, and he subsequently served in the Russell and the Princessa, the flagship of Sir Francis Samuel Drake [q. v.] The Princessa formed part of the fleet under Sir Samuel Hood (afterwards Viscount Hood) [q. v.] in the actions off Martinique and the Chesapeake on 29 April and 5 Sept. 1781. She also had a share in Hood's manœuvres off St. Christopher's in January and February 1782, and in Rodney's battles of 9 and 12 April.

At the peace of 1783 Cole joined the Trepassey of 12 guns, commanded by his brother, Captain Francis Cole, and accompanied him from the West Indies to Halifax, where he removed into the sloop Atalante, under Captain Thomas Foley, with whom he continued on that station until 1785. In the following year he proceeded to Newfoundland in the Winchelsea of 32 guns, under (Sir) Edward Pellew (afterwards first Viscount Exmouth) [q. v.] In this vessel he remained until 1789, when, in consequence of the recommendation of Sir Francis Samuel Drake, he was placed on the Crown of 64 guns, under Commodore (Sir) William Cornwallis [q. v.], with whom he proceeded to the East Indies.

In 1793 he was promoted lieutenant, and in October 1794 appointed first lieutenant of the Cerberus, a new 32-gun frigate, at the particular request of the captain, John Drew. In the following year he joined the Sanspareil of 80 guns, bearing the flag of Lord Hugh Seymour [q. v.] In 1799 he accompanied Seymour to the West Indies as his flag-lieutenant. On the surrender of Surinam in August 1800, Cole was appointed commander of one of the prizes, the Hussar, a corvette of 20 guns, which was rechristened the Surinam. In this command he distinguished himself by his activity in pursuing the enemy's privateers and his good care for the health of his men, which Seymour made the subject of an official recommendation to the admiralty. He gained the good opinion of Seymour's successor, Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], who promoted him into his flagship, the Leviathan of 74 guns, and afterwards appointed him to command the Southampton frigate. His post commission was confirmed by the admiralty on 20 April 1802.

After the conclusion of the treaty of Amiens in 1802, the Southampton was ordered home and paid off in September. In June 1804 Cole was appointed to the Culloden of 74 guns, the flagship of his old friend and commander, Sir Edward Pellew, who had been appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies. On 25 Sept. 1806 he captured the French corvette, l'Émilien, and on 27 Nov. assisted to destroy thirty Dutch sail in the Batavia Roads. In April 1808, in command of the Doris and two other frigates, he escorted Colonel (Sir) John Malcolm [q. v.] to Bushire on his mission to the Persian court, and remained at Bushire for the protection of the embassy. On his return he received the thanks of the governor-general in council and a present of 500*l*. During 1808 and 1809 he was principally employed in cruising in the Straits of Malacca and the China seas. Upon the arrival of the news of the political changes in Spain, he was despatched by Pellew's successor, Rear-admiral Drury, to conciliate the governor of the Philippine Islands, a mission in which he was completely successful.

In 1810 Cole was removed at his own request into the Caroline of 36 guns, and was soon after despatched to relieve the garrison at Amboyna in command of a small squadron, consisting of the Caroline, the Piémontaise of 38 guns, the 18-gun brig sloop Barracouta, and the transport brig Mandarin. Leaving Madras on 10 May he arrived on

the 30th at Prince of Wales Island, where he conceived a project of extraordinary daring—the capture of Neira, the chief of the Banda Islands. He had on board a hundred officers and men of the Madras European regiment, who were destined to relieve the Amboyna garrison, and he obtained from the Penang government twenty artillerymen, two field-pieces, and twenty scaling ladders. He arrived off Neira on 9 Aug., but owing to unfavourable weather he was compelled to make the attempt with less than two hundred men. The Dutch had a garrison of nearly seven hundred regular troops, besides militia; but, undeterred, Cole landed under cover of the tempest, stormed a ten-gun battery, and carried by escalade the citadel Belgica, which was considered impregnable. The town and the rest of the garrison surrendered on the following morning. On his return to India Cole received the thanks of the governor-general in council, the commander-in-chief, and the lords of the admiralty. He was awarded a medal by the admiralty, and his action was the subject of a public order from the governor-general to the three presidencies. In the House of Commons Spencer Perceval [q. v.] described the enterprise as 'an exploit to be classed with the boldest darings in the days of chivalry.'

In 1811 Cole joined Drury on the Malabar coast, where an expedition against Java was being prepared. On the death of Drury, Cole was left in command for some months until the arrival of Captain William Robert Broughton [q. v.] The expedition sailed in June, and on its arrival at Java Cole again distinguished himself by promptly landing troops on his own responsibility before the enemy was prepared to receive them, and thus avoiding considerable loss. In 1812 the Caroline was paid off, and on 29 May Cole was knighted and presented with a sword by his crew. On 10 June he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford, and subsequently was presented with a piece of plate of the value of three hundred guineas by the East India Company.

Early in 1813 he was appointed to the Rippon, a new vessel of 74 guns. He continued cruising in the Channel until the end of 1814, when he was put out of commission. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated K.C.B., and on 6 Dec. 1817 he was returned to parliament for Glamorganshire. He did not sit in the parliament which met in 1818, but he was again returned on 16 March 1820, and retained the seat until 1830. In 1828 he was appointed to command the yacht Royal Sovereign, and in 1830 he was nominated colonel of marines. He died at Killoy, near Cardiff, on 24 Aug. 1836. On 28 April 1815 he married Mary Lucy (*d* 3 Feb. 1855), daughter of Henry Thomas Fox-Strangways, second earl of Ilchester, and widow of Thomas Mansel Talbot of Margam Park, Glamorganshire. He was a knight of the Austrian order of Maria Theresa, and of the Russian order of St. George.

[Marshall's Naval Biogr. 1824, ii. 501–17; Gent. Mag. 1811 ii. 165–6, 1836 ii. 543–4; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Osler's Life of Lord Exmouth, 1835, pp. 226, 230, 407–12; Kaye's Life of Malcolm, 1856, i. 417; James's Naval Biogr. 1886, pp. 194–202; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub.; Official Returns of Members of Parliament.] E. I. C.

COLE, GEORGE VICAT (1833–1893), landscape painter, the eldest son of George Cole [q. v.] by his marriage with Eliza Vicat, was born at Portsmouth on 17 April 1833. He was taught by his father, and studied, as a boy, the works of Turner, Cox, and Constable. He exhibited his first pictures, views in Surrey and on the river Wye, at the British Institution and the Suffolk Street Galleries in 1852. In 1853, after a tour abroad with his father, he exhibited 'Marienburg on the Moselle' and 'Ranmore Common, Surrey,' at the Royal Academy. For a few years, after a temporary separation from his father, he lived in London and gave drawing-lessons. He gained little by his pictures, and was often in straits. He made his name in 1861 by 'A Surrey Cornfield,' a view near Leith Hill, Surrey, exhibited at the Suffolk Street Gallery, for which he obtained the silver medal of the Society of Arts. He continued for years to spend his summers at Abinger or Albury, and to exhibit pictures of meadows and cornfields among the Surrey hills, with such titles as 'Spring,' 'The Harvest' (a water-colour), and 'Summer Rain.' He was the most popular landscape painter of the time, though he ranked in the opinion of good judges, then as now, much below John Linnell [q. v.], with whom he has often been compared. From 1863 to 1867 he lived on Holmbury Hill, Surrey, but in 1868 he removed to 8 Victoria Road, Kensington, which was his home till 1874. In 1864 he withdrew from the Society of British Artists to become a candidate for academic honours. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy on 25 Feb. 1870, and an academician on 16 June 1880. After 1870 he varied his Surrey views with pictures of the river Arun ('The Day's Decline,' 1876, 'Arundel,' 1877), and of the Thames valley, such as

'Iffley Mill,' 'Windsor,' and 'Richmond Hill' (1875), and many views of Streatley, Wargrave, and the backwaters near Henley, which were no less popular than the Surrey landscapes. In 1881, at the suggestion of Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Agnew, Cole conceived the idea of painting a complete series of views on the Thames from its source to its mouth, which were to be engraved. The project was never carried out in its entirety, but almost all Cole's later pictures were painted on the Thames. Among the few pictures of other scenery which he exhibited were 'Loch Scavaig, Isle of Skye' (1875), and 'The Alps at Rosenlaui' (1878). In 1888 he startled the public by a new departure, deserting the peaceful reaches of the upper Thames for the London river with its smoky wharves and crowded shipping. The 'Pool of London,' his most ambitious picture, but not a characteristic specimen of his work, was bought out of the funds of the Chantrey Bequest for 2,000*l.*, and is now in the National Gallery of British Art, Millbank. The 'Summons to Surrender,' an episode in the history of the Spanish Armada, was exhibited in 1889. His diploma picture, 'Misty Morning' (1891), a scene at Abinger, was the last of his Surrey landscapes. 'Westminster,' a large view of the houses of parliament from the river (1892) was less successful than his first London picture. Cole exhibited, in all, seventy-six pictures at the Royal Academy, and forty-eight in Suffolk Street. Many of them have been engraved. He died suddenly, on 6 April 1893, at Little Campden House, Kensington, which had been his residence since 1874. He was married on 7 Nov. 1856 to Mary Anne Chignell.

By his wife, who survived him, he left three daughters and a son, Reginald Vicat Cole, also a landscape painter. Cole abandoned his first name, George, in 1854. His pictures were signed 'Vicat Cole' from that year till 1870, when, on being elected A.R.A., he changed his signature and adopted a monogram formed of the letters 'V. C.'

[Chignell's Life and Paintings of Vicat Cole, R.A., with portrait and many illustrations; Times, 8 April 1893; Daily Graphic, 8 April 1893 (memoir by M. H. Spielmann); Athenæum, 15 April 1893; Graves's Dict. of Artists; private information.] C. D.

COLEBROOKE, SIR WILLIAM MACBEAN GEORGE (1787-1870), soldier and colonial governor, son of Colonel Paulet Welbore Colebrooke, R.A. (*d.* 1816; see *Gent. Mag.* 1816, ii. 466), and a daughter of Major-general Grant, was born in 1787, and educated at Woolwich, entering the royal artillery as a first lieutenant on 12 Sept. 1803. In 1805 he was ordered to the East Indies—first to Ceylon, then in 1806 to Malabar, and back to Ceylon in 1807. He went to India in 1809, and served with the field army there through 1810, becoming a captain on 27 Sept. 1810. He next served in Java, and was wounded in the operations against the Dutch in that island in 1811; here he remained under the British occupation, and was deputy quartermaster-general in 1813, being promoted major on 1 June 1813. He was sent as political agent and commissioner to Palembong in Sumatra, and on to Bengal in 1814. He resumed his old duties in Java in 1815, and was ordered to India on the conclusion of peace and the restoration of Java to the Dutch on 19 Aug. 1816. He served through the Mahratta war of 1817-8, and accompanied the expedition to the Persian Gulf in 1818. He returned to England in 1821.

From 1822 to 1832 Colebrooke was one of the commissioners of what was known as the Eastern inquiry. This was in fact a long and elaborate inquiry into the administration and revenues of Ceylon, where he resided on the business of the inquiry from 1825 to 1831. (For his reports see House of Commons Papers, 1832.) On 9 Sept. 1834 he became lieutenant-governor of the Bahamas, whither he proceeded by way of Jamaica, spending about a month in that island and arriving at Nassau on a ship-of-war on 26 Feb. 1835. His first speech to the assembly was on 7 April 1835. He administered the colony during the days when slavery gave way to the apprenticeship system prior to its final abolition, and he showed himself appreciative of the problems which he was called upon to solve. On 13 Feb. 1837 he was gazetted as governor of the Leeward Islands, being at the time on leave in England. He assumed the government of Antigua and the other islands on 11 May 1837, and one of his earliest official acts was the proclamation of Queen Victoria. In this government, as in the Bahamas, he was anxious to improve education and reform prison discipline; he also urged the restoration of the old general council of the Leewards. On 25 July 1840 he left Antigua for Liverpool, and after an extended leave was on 26 March 1841 made lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. Here his tenure of office was uneventful, the question of the Maine boundary being the chief public matter affecting the colony at that time; he did, however, suggest a special scheme for colonisation, which had no practical results. On 9 Nov. 1846 he became colonel in the army,

though he was not colonel of artillery till later. On 27 Nov. 1847 he was gazetted to British Guiana, but never took up the appointment, proceeding instead on 11 Aug. 1848, as governor, to Barbados, where he also administered the Windward Islands. This administration was marked, like previous ones, by special interest in the suppression of crime and the improvement of the prisons. He also suggested a federation of all the Windward Islands, thus anticipating much later proposals. In 1854 the withdrawal of imperial troops from the smaller islands caused some apprehension, but the peace of the islands was not really disturbed. He left a very good impression on the people of Barbados. He became major-general on 20 June 1854. In January 1856 he relinquished his government and returned to England. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 16 Jan. 1859 and general 26 Dec. 1865, and he was colonel commanding the royal artillery from 25 Sept. 1859 till his death. He resided at Salt Hill, near Slough, Buckinghamshire, where he died on 6 Feb. 1870. He had become K.H. in 1834, K.B. in 1837, and received C.B. (civil) in 1848.

Colebrooke married, in 1820, Emma Sophia, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Robert Colebrooke (*d.* 1808), surveyor-general of Bengal; she died in 1851.

[Colonial Office List, 1864; Boase's Modern English Biogr.; Times, 10 Feb. 1870; records of Colonial Office, among which is a statement in his own writing giving the earlier dates of his career.] C. A. H.

COLERIDGE, HENRY JAMES, D.D. (1822–1893), born on 20 Sept. 1822, was second son of Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q.v.] He was thus a grand-nephew of the poet and younger brother of John Duke Coleridge, Baron Coleridge [q. v. Suppl.] From Eton he proceeded to Trinity College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 16 June 1840. Soon after taking his B.A. degree in 1845 he was elected a fellow of Oriel College. He graduated M.A. in 1847, and after taking Anglican orders he held for a short time a cure at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, a village which for nearly two centuries has been associated with his family. He was received into the Roman catholic church in 1852 and soon afterwards went to Rome to pursue his theological studies in the Collegio Romano (Browne, *Annals of the Tractarian Movement*, p. 262). He was ordained priest in 1855 and took about the same time his doctor's degree. He joined the jesuit novitiate at Beaumont Lodge, near Windsor, 7 Sept. 1857, and on the expiration of his two years' probation he was sent to St. Beuno's College, Flintshire, where he was engaged for six years in teaching holy scripture.

About 1864 the 'Month' was started under the editorship of Miss Fanny Margaret Taylor, and in 1865 she sold it to the jesuit fathers, who were anxious to possess a periodical of their own. This was the immediate occasion of Coleridge's removal from Wales to Farm Street, London, where he spent the remainder of his active life. He became editor of the 'Month,' and held that post till 1881, when he resigned it in order to devote himself exclusively to his work on 'The Life of our Lord' and the bringing out of 'The Quarterly Series.' In 1891 he had a stroke of paralysis, and he died at Manresa House, Roehampton, on 13 April 1893. His remains were interred in the family vault at Ottery St. Mary.

He was the author of: 1. 'Vita Vitæ Nostræ Meditantibus Proposita,' London, 1869, 8vo; translated into English under the title of 'The Story of the Gospels harmonised for Meditation,' London, 1884, 8vo. 2. 'The Theology of the Parables . . . with an arrangement of the Parables . . . by Father Salmeron,' London, 1871, 8vo. 3. 'The Life and Letters of St. Francis Xavier,' 2 vols. London, 1872, 8vo; new edit. 1881. 4. 'The Life of our Lord,' including 'The Life of our Life,' 2 vols.; 'The Public Life of our Lord,' 11 vols.; 'Passiontide,' 3 vols.; and 'The Passage of our Lord to the Father,' London, 1872, &c., 8vo, in 'The Quarterly Series,' beginning with vol. xii. and ending with vol. lxxviii. 5. 'The Prisoners of the King: Thoughts on the Catholic Doctrine of Purgatory,' London, 1878, 8vo; reprinted 1882. 6. 'The Sermon on the Mount (part of a larger work . . . on the Life of our Blessed Lord),' 3 vols. London, 1879, 8vo. 7. 'The Life and Letters of St. Teresa,' 3 vols. London, 1881–8, 8vo. 8. 'The Life of Mother Frances Teresa Ball, Foundress in Ireland of the Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary,' London, 1881, 8vo. 9. 'The Works and Words of our Saviour, gathered from the Four Gospels,' London, 1882, 8vo. 10. 'The Return of the King: Discourses on the Latter Days,' London, 1883, 8vo. 11. 'The Baptism of the King: Considerations on the Sacred Passion,' London, 1884, 4to. 12. 'The Preparation of the Incarnation,' London, 1885, 8vo. 13. 'The Mother of the King: Mary during the Life of our Lord,' London, 1886, 8vo. 14. 'The Mother of the Church: Mary during the First Apostolic Age,' London, 1887, 8vo. 15. 'Teachings and Counsels of St. Francis Xavier,' London, 1888, 8vo. 16. 'Chapters on the Parables of our Lord,' London, 1889, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Month, May 1893, p. 1; Tablet, 22 April 1893, p. 624; Times, 17 April 1893; Weekly Register, 22 April 1893, p. 499.] T. C.

COLERIDGE, SIR JOHN DUKE, first BARON COLERIDGE (1820–1894), lord chief justice of England, was the eldest son of Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], by his wife Mary, the daughter of the Rev. Gilbert Buchanan, D.D., vicar of Northfleet and rector of Woodmansterne. Henry James Coleridge [q.v. Suppl.] was his younger brother. He was born at Heath Court, Ottery St. Mary, on 3 Dec. 1820. He was educated at Eton, where he was in the remove in 1832, in the fifth form in 1835, and in the sixth in 1838; in that year he was elected a scholar of Balliol College, Oxford, matriculating on 29 Nov. 1838. As an undergraduate he was the friend and contemporary of Arthur Clough, Matthew Arnold, Dean Church, Theodore Walrond, and Lord Lingen, all of whom were with him members of a small club for purposes of discussion called the 'Decade.' Coleridge graduated B.A. in 1842 and M.A. in 1846; from 1843 to 1846 he was fellow of Exeter, of which he was elected honorary fellow in 1882.

On 27 Jan. 1843 Coleridge was admitted student of the Middle Temple, and on 6 Nov. 1846 he was called to the bar and joined the western circuit. Follett, at that time a leader of the circuit, was his friend and adviser; Karslake (afterwards Sir John) was his contemporary, professional rival, and warm friend. His scholarly eloquence soon obtained him practice. In 1855 he was appointed recorder of Portsmouth, and in 1861 he was made a queen's counsel and a bencher of his inn. During his early years at the bar he contributed to the 'Guardian' and the 'Quarterly' and 'Edinburgh' Reviews. At the general election of 1865 he was elected M.P. for Exeter, as a liberal, and sat for that city until his appointment as chief justice of the common pleas in 1873. As a private member he took an active part in the successful movement for the abolition of religious tests in the universities, and consistently supported the proposal to disestablish the Irish church. He was selected by Gladstone, then leader of the opposition in the House of Commons, to move the instruction as to rating which so materially modified Disraeli's reform bill of 1867. Upon the liberals coming into office in 1868 Coleridge was appointed solicitor-general and knighted (12 Dec.), and in 1871 he succeeded Sir Robert Porrett Collier (afterwards Lord Monkswell) [q. v.] as attorney-general. Being an exceedingly persuasive and successful advocate he was much employed during this period in the sort of actions at *nisi prius* which attract most public attention. His professional reputation was thoroughly established in London by his conduct of the plaintiff's case in Saurin *v.* Starr. This was an action for conspiracy and false imprisonment brought against the lady superior of a convent of sisters of mercy at Hull, at whose hands the plaintiff alleged that she had, while one of the inmates, suffered many grievances. Coleridge obtained a substantial verdict after a trial which was then almost if not quite unprecedented in its duration.

It was, however, entirely eclipsed in this respect by the famous 'Tichborne case' which followed a year or two later, in 1871–2. In the action of ejectment, tried in the court of common pleas before Chief-justice Bovill, Coleridge led for the defendants, his juniors being Messrs. Hawkins (now Lord Brampton), Honyman (afterwards Mr. Justice Honyman), C. Barber, and Charles (afterwards Lord) Bowen. His cross-examination of the 'claimant' [see ORTON, ARTHUR, Suppl.] lasted three weeks, and though it was considered lacking in startling or exciting episodes, entirely destroyed in the minds of all reasonable persons who followed it any possibility of belief in the plaintiff's assertion that he was Roger Tichborne. His speech in opening the case for the defendants occupied twenty-three days, and never fell from a high level of forensic eloquence. The trial was stopped by the jury in the summer of 1873, and in November of that year, Chief-justice Bovill having died—his life being supposed to have been shortened by the duration and anxiety of this case—Coleridge was appointed his successor. On 10 Jan. 1874 he was, during his father's lifetime, created Baron Coleridge of Ottery St. Mary, co. Devon; he was elected F.R.S. in 1875, and created D.C.L. of Oxford University on 13 June 1877.

Coleridge retained the office of chief justice of the common pleas for seven years, and was the last person who ever held it. In 1880, on the death of Lord-chief-justice Cockburn, Coleridge was appointed chief justice of the queen's bench, and the offices of chief justice of the common pleas and chief baron of the exchequer (vacant by the death of Chief-baron Kelly) were abolished under the Judicature Acts. Coleridge and his successors seem to be indubitably entitled to the style of chief justice of England, which may previously have been an inaccurate mode of describing the chief justices of the king's (or queen's) bench, though

it had been commonly used by them since Sir Edward Coke, chief justice, 'took particular delight' in so styling himself (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 326). Coleridge presided in the queen's bench division for fourteen years, and died at his house, 1 Sussex Square, W., on 14 June 1894; he was buried at Ottery St. Mary on the 22nd.

Among the more famous trials with which he was connected as a judge were the Franconia case, in which his opinion as to territorial jurisdiction at sea within three miles of the coast subsequently obtained legislative ratification; the case of the Mogul Steamship Company, which deals with the right of combination among traders; Regina *v.* Foote, in which he held that the temperate expression of atheistic opinions, if it had been (as some authorities held) a crime, had ceased to be so; Regina *v.* Dudley and Stephens, the only case in which a sentence of death has been passed in the royal courts of justice; and Bradlaugh *v.* Newdegate, the most recent authority upon the law of maintenance.

Coleridge was tall and handsome in feature, and had an extremely beautiful voice. His language was refined and forcible, and no one could, on occasion, produce a greater sense of solemnity with less effort. His nature was receptive and sympathetic to an unusual degree. It was almost impossible to him not to agree largely with the person to whom he happened to be talking, and many persons who knew him slightly were inclined to attribute to him an insincerity which was probably entirely foreign to his real nature. He had a marvellous store of anecdotes, which he related with great skill. An American who stayed with him as his guest is asserted to have ascertained that he told two hundred different anecdotes in the course of three rainy days, for the amusement of an ambassador who was confined to the house by a cold, and that none of them were tiresome. His kindness of heart and great sensitiveness made him a passionate opponent of vivisection for experimental purposes. He had a great love and wide knowledge of English literature, especially of the poetry and drama of the Elizabethan, and collected a valuable library, in which Elizabethan literature was well represented. Portraits of him were painted by E. U. Eddis and E. Matthew Hale, and an admirable sketch of him was drawn by the first Lady Coleridge for Grillon's Club.

Coleridge married, on 11 Aug. 1846, at Freshwater, Jane Fortescue, third daughter of the Rev. George Turner Seymour of Farringford Hill in that parish, and by her he had four children—Bernard (second Lord Coleridge), Stephen, Gilbert, and Mildred, who married Charles Warren Adams, esq. Lady Coleridge, who was an accomplished painter, died on 6 Feb. 1878, and Coleridge married, secondly, on 13 Aug. 1885, Amy, daughter of Henry Baring Lawford, who survived him.

Coleridge published in 1870 an inaugural address to the members of the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution, and in 1887 an address to the Glasgow Juridical Society.

[Private information and personal recollections; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Stapylton's Eton School Lists; Foster's Men at the Bar; Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, ii. 331, viii. 350.] H. S–N.

COLLING, CHARLES (1751–1836), stockbreeder, was one of the earliest and most successful improvers of the breed of shorthorn cattle. Born in 1751, he was the second son of Charles Colling (1721–1785) by Dorothy Robson (*d.* 1779), and succeeded his father in the occupancy of a farm at Ketton, near Darlington, in 1782, shortly after a visit he paid to the well-known breeder, Robert Bakewell (1725–1795) [q. v.] 'It is generally supposed that the great lesson that Charles Colling learnt during the three weeks he spent at Dishley was the expediency of concentrating good blood by a system of in-and-in breeding. . . . What he really learnt at Dishley was the all-importance of "quality" in cattle, and he resolved to devote himself to the preservation and amelioration of the local cattle on the Tees and Skerne' (BATES, pp. 5–6).

On 23 July 1783 he married Mary Colpitts (*b.* 2 Feb. 1763; *d.* 25 April 1850), who was almost equally interested with himself in his breeding of improved shorthorns, and helped him greatly in his work. The first bull of merit he possessed was bought from his elder brother Robert [q. v. Suppl.] and was subsequently known (after its sale by Charles) as 'Hubback.' This bull had been mated whilst at Ketton with cows—afterwards famous—called Duchess, Daisy, Cherry, and Lady Maynard. One of Hubback's daughters produced in 1795, by another celebrated bull called Favourite, a roan calf, which grew to be the famous Durham ox.

At five and a half years of age this animal had attained the weight of 3,024 lbs., and was sold as a show animal for 140*l.* After five months' exhibition, its then owner refused 2,000*l.* for it, and for six years afterwards perambulated the country with it. A portrait of the ox, painted by J. Boultbee and engraved by J. Whessell, was published in March 1802, and dedicated

to John Southey, fifteenth Lord Somerville [q. v.] At ten years old the ox scaled about 3,800 lbs., but, dislocating its hip-bone, was killed at Oxford in April 1807. A still more famous animal was Comet, born in the autumn of 1804, which 'Charles Colling declared to be the best bull he ever bred or saw, and nearly every judge of shorthorns agreed with him' (Bates, p. 16). A portrait of Comet, by T. Weaver, is in possession of Mr. Anthony Maynard of Harewood Grove, Darlington. Others belong to Mr. John Thornton of 7 Princes Street, Hanover Square, W., and Mr. H. Chandos-Pole-Gell, Hopton Hall, Derbyshire.

On 11 Oct. 1810 Colling sold off his entire herd at a public auction, which was very largely attended. The prices fetched by each animal are quoted in many works on the subject (e.g. Youatt, *Cattle* (1834), p. 231; David Low, *Breeds of Domestic Animals* (1842), i. 51). Comet sold for one thousand guineas, and the forty-seven lots went in all for 7,116*l.* 18*s.*, or an average of 151*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.* A testimonial was presented to Colling by forty-nine subscribers in the shape of a silver-gilt cup inscribed, 'Presented to Mr. Charles Colling, the great improver of the short-horned breed of cattle, by the breeders whose names are annexed, as a token of gratitude for the benefit they have derived from his judgment, and also as a testimony of their esteem for him as a man. MDCCCX.' His brother Robert died ten years later, in 1820, but Charles lived on in retirement until 16 Jan. 1836, when he died in his eighty-sixth year.

A picture of the two brothers by Thomas Weaver, probably painted about 1811, was engraved by William Ward, A.R.A., and published in 1825, and again in 1831. A reproduction of part of the engraving appears as the frontispiece of the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society' for 1899. An engraving of Charles Colling by G. Cook, from a portrait by I. M. Wright, is in the 'Farmers' Magazine' for February 1844.

[The most elaborate biographical sketch of the brothers Colling is by Cadwallader J. Bates in the Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society, 1899, pp. 1–30. See also the same writer's Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington Shorthorns (1897); T. Bell's Hist. of Improved Shorthorn Cattle (1871); John Thornton's Shorthorn Circular, 1868–9, vol. i. The brothers Colling are constantly referred to in works on stockbreeding as the great improvers of the Shorthorn breed of cattle.] E. C–E.

COLLING, ROBERT (1749–1820), stockbreeder, born in 1749, was the eldest son of Charles Colling of Ketton, near Darlington, and brother of Charles Colling [q. v. Suppl.] After receiving 'an ordinary education,' he was apprenticed to a grocer in Shields; but 'not having his health' he came home to his father's farm and commenced an agricultural career. After spending some time at Hurworth, he entered on a farm at Barmpton, under the Lambton family. He had then 'no thought of becoming a breeder of shorthorns, and only kept dairy cows.' The foundation of his pedigree herd was a yellow-red and white bull, originally bought on the advice of his brother Charles for eight guineas, and afterwards sold to his brother for the Ketton herd (known in shorthorn history as 'Hubback'). A 'shyness' sprang up between the brothers, which became accentuated in March 1793; and the Barmpton and Ketton herds for some time lived apart, though later more amicable relations were restored. When, in October 1810, Charles Colling sold off his Ketton herd of shorthorns, Robert's herd at Barmpton 'became the centre of interest' to the breeders of shorthorns, which had then become fashionable. A famous white heifer (daughter of the bull Favourite), which weighed at four years old 1,820 lbs., was painted by Thomas Weaver, and an engraving of the picture was made by William Ward, and published on 13 Dec. 1811, with a dedication to Robert Colling. The heifer was purchased by two butchers, and exhibited at Christmas 1811, at the stables of the Three Kings, Piccadilly, as 'the greatest wonder of the world of the kind,' and then weighed 2,448 lbs. 'The same system of in-and-in breeding that had been in vogue at Ketton was pursued without interruption at Barmpton, and that without any admixture of fresh alloy' (Bates, p. 22). Robert carried on his herd until Michaelmas day, 1810, when it was sold by auction, and sixty-one lots fetched 7,852*l.* 19*s.* He died unmarried at Barmpton on 7 March 1820, leaving his property to his brother Charles, a final sale being held on 3 Oct. 1820.

Robert was described as 'a model all-round farmer—good cattle, good sheep, good crops, neat hedges, neat farm-buildings,' but, not being so much of a specialist, was less known than his more businesslike and versatile brother Charles.

[Authorities as under Charles Colling.] E. C–E.

COLLINS, WILLIAM WILKIE (1824–1889), novelist, eldest son of the painter, William Collins (1788–1847) [q. v.], and elder brother of Charles Allston Collins [q. v.], born in Tavistock Square, London,

on 8 Jan. 1824, was named after his father's intimate friend and brother academician, Sir David Wilkie. He always called himself and was addressed by his friends as Wilkie, the William being allowed to fall into abeyance. After private education at Highbury, he spent two or three years with his parents in Italy, and in 1841 was articled by his father to the London firm of Antrobus & Co., who were engaged in the tea trade. While thus employed, and while under the influence of a strong boyish admiration for Bulwer Lytton, he clandestinely produced a novel in which he utilised with great cleverness all the local information he had acquired at Rome. His father was so pleased with the novel (published some years later as 'Antonina') that he emancipated him from the tea warehouse, and caused his name to be entered at Lincoln's Inn (18 May 1846), whence he was called to the bar on 21 Nov. 1851. In the meantime his father died (in 1847), and Wilkie first appeared in print as his biographer. His rambling and diffuse, but on the whole very creditable, performance appeared in two volumes in 1848. Extremely clever and versatile, he at first cherished the idea of supporting himself and his mother by following in his father's footsteps, and he exhibited a landscape at the Royal Academy in 1849. At the same time he prepared for press his novel 'Antonina,' which was accorded an encouraging reception upon its appearance in 1850, and in 1851, as the fruit of a summer vacation in the neighbourhood of Penzance, he published his 'Rambles beyond Railways.' He only preceded the Cornish railway by one year, but the book was a success, and went through several editions. In this same year Wilkie Collins first met Charles Dickens, and from this time may be dated his vocation to letters as a profession. Collins's conception of the novel as written drama (by preference melodrama) harmonised exactly with that of Dickens, and the two novelists, unequal as they were both in genius and reputation, became almost at once firm friends and active correspondents. The letters of Dickens (which alone are preserved) are among the most interesting that we possess from his pen, and the constant inquiries as to the state of his friend's health indicate very clearly the physical weakness that Collins had to contend with even thus early in his career. In September 1852 Collins took part in the theatricals organised by Dickens at his residence, Tavistock House, and for performance there he wrote in 1855 'The Lighthouse.' Dickens formed a very high opinion of his friend's novel, 'Hide and Seek,' produced in 1854. In 1855 Collins began contributing to Dickens's periodical 'Household Words' with 'Sister Rose,' a story in four parts. He contributed again to the 'Holly Tree' Christmas number of 1855, and he spent the following winter with Dickens at Paris, and planned the 'Wreck of the Golden Mary' and 'Frozen Deep.' Both 'After Dark' and 'The Dead Secret' appeared serially in 'Household Words.' During the latter part of 1857 he further collaborated with Dickens in 'The Lazy Tour of Two Idle Apprentices,' and 'The Perils of certain English Prisoners' (for which Collins wrote chap. ii.) In 1859 he contributed the 'Queen of Hearts' to 'All the Year Round,' with which 'Household Words' was by this time incorporated, and in the same periodical appeared during 1860 his first great popular success, 'The Woman in White.' Excelling in every trick that a novelist has at his disposal, he proved a splendid serial writer, and all his best works, after the 'Woman in White,' such as 'No Name,' 'Armadale,' 'The Moonstone,' and 'The New Magdalen,' were produced in this fashion—'Armadale' and the 'New Magdalen' in the 'Cornhill' and 'Temple Bar' respectively, the other three (comprising his most brilliant work) in 'All the Year Round.' In 1867 Collins joined Dickens in writing 'No Thoroughfare.' During 1873–4 he followed Dickens's example in visiting the United States and giving public readings—his short story, 'The Frozen Deep,' being generally selected for this purpose. Subsequently his play, 'Rank and Riches,' which had proved a failure at the Adelphi (June 1883), had a long and most successful career in America. After his return from America he became more and more of a recluse, though he occasionally visited Ramsgate during the summer. Intimacies formed as a young man led to his being harassed, after he became famous, in a manner which proved very prejudicial to his peace of mind. Though a genial host, he easily adopted a somewhat cynical and pessimistic tone in conversation. He was very critical of the official 'Life' of Charles Dickens, which he called 'The Life of John Forster, with occasional Anecdotes of Charles Dickens.' His own copy was covered with annotations and corrections. The last years of his life witnessed the gradual decline of his powers, due in large measure to ill-health, to relieve which he had recourse to large and always increasing doses of opium. At the time of his being called to the bar he was residing at Gloucester Place, whence he removed to Hanover Place (where Edward Pigott, Millais, and Holman

Hunt formed members of his circle, over which his mother still presided), and subsequently to Harley Street. He died at 82 Wimpole Street on 23 Sept. 1889, and was buried five days later in Kensal Green cemetery. A portrait of Wilkie Collins as a boy with his brother C. A. Collins was painted by A. Geddes. Another, painted in later life, by Rudolf Lehmann, belongs to Mr. R. C. Lehmann (*Cat. Victorian Exhib.* Nos. 258, 265).

The influence of Dickens is very clearly traceable in Collins's work, yet there is reason to believe that Collins had nearly as much influence upon the latest works of the greater writer as Dickens had upon him. Dickens longed to shine as an elaborator of plots, while Collins, the past master of the plot, aspired to be a delineator of character and to produce didactic fiction and reformatory romance after the Dickensian model. He succeeded in evolving some good characters in 'No Name' and 'Armadale,' but his best figures are semi-burlesque, such as John Betteridge and Captain Wragge, and even, to a certain extent, Count Fosco. In his anxiety to individualise them he made them too much like 'character parts.' The actors having been brought on the stage, a well-defined object is set before the performers, the discovery of a secret or a crime, the recovery of a fortune, or the vindication of a doubtful marriage certificate, counterplotters are introduced and obstacles accumulated; but eventually, after a display of the utmost ingenuity, the object is attained. In order to give 'actuality' to the story, the latter is often conducted by means of extracts from diaries, personal narratives, and excerpts from documents, of which the author poses as editor. In the course of these operations the author has the gift, as Mr. Swinburne justly observes, of 'exciting a curiosity, which in the case of the younger and more impressible readers amounts to anxiety.' If Coleridge had known 'The Moonstone,' he might well have given it a place beside 'The Alchemist' and 'Tom Jones' for ingenuity of plot. 'The construction is most minute and most wonderful,' wrote Anthony Trollope of his fellow novelist, 'but I can never lose the taste of the construction. The author seems always warning me to remember that something happened at exactly half-past two o'clock on Tuesday morning, or that a woman disappeared from the road just fifteen yards beyond the fourth milestone' (*Autobiogr.* ii. 82). Among the 'breathless admirers' of 'The Woman in White' was Edward FitzGerald, who thought of calling his herring-lugger the Marian Halcombe. Wilkie Collins's style is unornamented, but well adapted to keep the reader's mind clear amid the complications of the story. He corrected and rewrote extensively, and most of his manuscript was very heavily scored.

The following is a list of Collins's most important publications: 1. 'Memoirs of the Life of William Collins, R.A. By his Son,' London, 1848, 2 vols. 12mo. 2. 'Antonina, or the Fall of Rome. A Romance of the Fifth Century,' 1850, 8vo. 3. 'Basil: a Story of Modern Life,' 1852, 8vo. 4. 'Hide and Seek:' a story of deafness and dumbness, 1854 (French version, 'Cache-Cache,' 1877). 5. 'After Dark' (short stories), 1856. 6. 'The Dead Secret:' a sensational story, embodying a study of blindness, 1857 (French version as 'Le Secret,' 1858). 7. 'The Queen of Hearts: a Collection of Stories with a connecting Link,' 1860. (It was dedicated to E. Daurand Forgues, who inscribed his 'Originaux . . . de l'Angleterre Contemporaine' to Collins in the same year.) 8. 'The Woman in White,' 1860 (dedicated to Barry Cornwall; seven editions appeared within six months, and several translations). 9. 'No Name,' 1862 (numerous editions). 10. 'My Miscellanies,' 1863, 2 vols. 8vo. (vol. ii. contains an interesting sketch of an old friend, Douglas Jerrold). 11. 'Armadale,' 1866: a study of heredity, containing the character portrait of Lydia Gwilt. 12. 'The Moonstone: a Romance,' 1868 ('La Pierre de Lune,' 1872). 13. 'Man and Wife,' 1870: an attack on the brutalising effect of an undue devotion to athletics ('Mari et Femme,' 1872). 14. 'Poor Miss Finch,' 1872 ('Pauvre Lucile!' 1876). 15. 'The New Magdalen,' 1873 (numerous editions; in French, 'La Morte Vivante,' 1873). 16. 'The Frozen Deep' and other stories (first issued in America), 1874 ('La Mer Glaciale,' 1877). 17. 'The Law and the Lady,' 1875; aimed against the Scottish verdict of 'not proven' ('La Piste du Crime,' 1875). 18. 'The Two Destinies,' 1876: a telepathic story, very ingeniously written, and the best of his later works. 19. 'The Haunted Hotel' (a mystery of modern Venice), 1878. 20. 'The Fallen Leaves,' 1879. 21. 'Jezebel's Daughter,' 1880. 22. 'The Black Robe,' 1881. 23. 'Heart and Science,' 1883. 24. 'I say No,' 1884. 25. 'The Evil Genius,' 1886. 26. 'The Legacy of Cain,' 1888. 27. 'Blind Love' (this was running through the 'Illustrated London News' at the time of the novelist's death). Nearly all the above were included in the Tauchnitz 'Collection of British Authors,'

and the majority were translated into one or more European languages.

Among Collins's plays the chief were: 'The Frozen Deep' (privately printed 1866), first performed at Tavistock House in 1857, and then at the Gallery of Illustration and elsewhere for the benefit of Douglas Jerrold's family. Collins also dramatised four of his works, viz. 'Armadale: a Drama,' 1866, subsequently dramatised anew as 'Miss Gwilt,' 1875; 'No Name' (1870; this had been dramatised by W. B. Bernard in 1863); 'The Woman in White: a Drama,' 1871; and 'The New Magdalen' (published by the author in 1873, and also the subject of several piratical versions and translations). The last was the most successful of the author's plays.

[Illustrated London News, 28 Sept. 1889 (portrait); Times, 24 and 28 Sept. 1889; Spectator, 28 Sept. 1889; World, 25 Sept. 1889; Athenæum, 1889, ii. 418; Biograph, 1879, i. 5; Charles Dickens's Letters; Forster's Life of Dickens; Celebrities of the Century; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Swinburne's Studies in Prose and Poetry; Foster's Men at the Bar; Temple Bar, lxxxix. and cii.; Universal Review, October 1889. See also interesting critical notices from different points of view by Messrs. A. Lang and H. Quilter, Contemp. Review, liii. and lvii.] T. S.

COLOMB, PHILIP HOWARD (1831–1899), vice-admiral, third son of General George Colomb and of Mary, daughter of Sir Abraham Bradley King, bart., twice lord mayor of Dublin, was born on 29 May 1831. He entered the navy in February 1846 on board the Tartarus on the Irish station; and from November 1846 to March 1849 was in the steam frigate Sidon in the Mediterranean. He was then appointed to the Reynard on the China station, and was still in her when she was wrecked on the Plata shoal in 1851. He remained on the station as a supernumerary in various ships, till in September he was appointed to the Serpent, in which, from November till May 1852, he was engaged in the Burmese war and was present at the capture of Rangoon. He passed his examination in seamanship in May 1852, and continued in the Serpent as acting mate and acting lieutenant till she was paid off in January 1854. In March he joined the Phœnix for a voyage to Smith Sound under the command of Captain (afterwards Admiral) Sir Edward Augustus Inglefield [q. v. Suppl.] On his return to England in October he was appointed to the Ajax guardship, and on 3 Feb. 1855 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Hastings, going up the Baltic under the command of (Sir) James Crawford Caffin [q. v.] In May 1856 he was appointed to the Excellent for the gunnery course, and, having passed out in November 1857, was in December appointed flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral Sir Thomas Sabine Pasley [q. v.], then admiral superintendent at Devonport, and later on to Pasley's successor, (Sir) Thomas Matthew Charles Symonds [q. v.]

These appointments, commonplace as they usually were, proved the turning point of Colomb's career. They brought him into a more direct relation with the current system of signals, and the subject grew on him. In 1858 he was ordered by the admiralty to examine and report on a system of day signals which they had bought. On his showing that it was unsuitable for the sea service, he was asked to turn his attention to night signals, which were still made in the primitive manner devised in the seventeenth century. Colomb had already studied this problem, but without success; he now resumed his experiments, and after many months' work devised a system still in use in the navy, and rightly known as 'Colomb's Flashing Signals.' It was, in fact, an application of the telegraphic system known as Morse's, in which the movements of the needle were replaced by long and short flashes from a lamp by night, or blasts from the fog horn or steam whistle in fog. The novelty of this has been disputed, and it seems not impossible that the method had been more or less vaguely suggested before; but no evidence of any previous practical adaptation of it has ever been produced. At the time it was certainly regarded as absolutely new; and it was only after much opposition and many unfavourable reports that Colomb was at last attached to the Edgar, the flagship of the channel squadron, in which the admiral, (Sir) Sidney Colpoys Dacres [q. v.], was instructed to report on an exhaustive series of experiments. Colomb joined the ship on 16 July and was allowed a quarter of an hour to instruct a few signalmen. The same night Dacres, by an impromptu and unexpected question put by the signal apparatus, which was at once understood and answered, convinced himself of the value of the invention, and partially adopted it from that day. Before the end of the year Dacres and all the captains of the Channel fleet sent in reports calling for the immediate adoption of the system. The apparatus was therefore supplied to every ship of the Channel fleet and to many in the Mediterranean, and was fully adopted in the navy on 12 Feb. 1867. It is this system that is still in use, though in the course of years some changes in detail have been made.

On 12 Dec. 1863 Colomb was promoted to the rank of commander, but continued attached nominally to the Edgar or the Victory, for the perfecting of his system of signalling. In 1867 he was for some time lent to the royal engineers, to improve the system of military signalling, and in July 1868 commissioned the Dryad for the East India station. Of his experiences in that command he wrote an interesting account under the title of 'Slave Catching in the Indian Ocean' (1873, 8vo). On 4 April 1870 he was advanced to post rank, and for the greater part of the next four years was employed at the admiralty preparing the 'Manual of Fleet Evolutions,' officially issued in 1874. For the next three years, 1874–7, he commanded the Audacious on the China station, as flag captain to Vice-admiral (Sir) Alfred Phillipps Ryder [q. v.]; in 1880 he commanded the Thunderer in the Mediterranean, and from 1881 to 1884 was captain of the steam-reserve at Portsmouth, from which in September 1884 he was appointed to the Duke of Wellington as flag captain to Sir Geoffrey Thomas Phipps Hornby [q. v. Suppl.] This was his last active service. On 20 May 1886 he was retired for age, being still nearly a year from the top of the captains' list. He became a rear-admiral on 6 April 1887, and vice-admiral on 1 Aug. 1892. He settled down at Botley in Hampshire, and there he died suddenly, of an affection of the heart, on 13 Oct. 1899. He married in 1857 Ellen Bourne, daughter of Captain Hook, who survives him, and left issue, besides two daughters, six sons, of whom five are in the public service. A good lithograph portrait has been published since his death.

Always a man of strong literary instincts, in his retirement he devoted himself more and more to the study of history as a key to the many problems of naval policy and strategy which are continually arising. The science of naval evolutions he had, theoretically, a complete mastery of, though hard fate prevented him from combining practice with his theory, and thus his views did not always, among naval men, meet with that ready acceptance which many believed they were entitled to. An untiring correspondent of the 'Times,' he had an opinion to express on every naval subject of the day; at the meetings at the Royal United Service Institution he was a regular attendant and a frequent speaker as well as the contributor of several important papers, some of which were published in a small volume under the title of 'Essays on Naval Defence' (1893, cr. 8vo). He was also the author of 'Naval Warfare: its ruling principle and practice historically treated' (1891, roy. 8vo), a work whose very great merit is somewhat obscured by what many would think its needless length; and a 'Memoir of Sir Astley Cooper Key' (1898, 8vo), which, as a professional biography, is among the very best. For the last two or three years he had been working at a memoir of Arthur Herbert, earl of Torrington [q. v.], whose character and whose conduct of the battle of Beachy Head he considered to have been grossly misrepresented by our most popular historians. He was also the author of numerous pamphlets on naval matters.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. 2nd edit.; Times, 16 Oct. 1899; United Service Mag. November and December 1899, N.S. xx. 214, 305; Colomb and Bolton's The System of flashing Signals adopted in her Majesty's Army and Navy; Encyclopædia Brit. 9th edit. s.n. 'Signals;' Navy Lists; personal knowledge; private information.] J. K. L.

COLQUHOUN, SIR PATRICK MACCHOMBAICH (1815–1891), diplomatist, author, and oarsman, born on 13 April 1815, was the eldest son of the Chevalier James Colquhoun, and great-grandson of Patrick Colquhoun [q. v.] His father was chargé d'affaires of the king of Saxony, the duke of Oldenburg, and of the Hanseatic republics, Lubeck, Bremen, and Hamburg; he was also political agent for many of the West Indian islands, a knight of the Ottoman empire, and commander of the Saxon order of merit. Patrick entered Westminster School on 25 May 1826, left in August 1832, and was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 27 Feb. 1833. He graduated B.A. in 1837, M.A. in 1844, and LL.D. in 1851; he was also LL.D of Heidelberg (1838). On 1 May 1834 he was admitted student of the Inner Temple, and on 4 May 1838 he was called to the bar; he became Q.C. in 1868, bencher of his inn in 1869, and treasurer in 1888. Through his father's connection with the Hanse towns, he was in 1840 appointed their plenipotentiary to conclude commercial treaties with Turkey, Persia, and Greece. These duties occupied him four years, and on his return to England in 1844 he joined the home circuit. In 1845 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Literature, during Hallam's presidency; he was placed on the council in 1846, was made librarian in 1852, vice-president in 1869, and president in succession to the duke of Albany in 1886. During his residence in England he wrote his 'Summary of the Roman Civil Law,' a substantial work in four large volumes (London, 8vo,

1849–54). In 1857 he was appointed aulic councillor to the king of Saxony, and he was standing counsel to the Saxon legation until it was abolished by the war of 1866.

In 1858 Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, then colonial secretary, appointed Colquhoun a member of the supreme court of justice in the Ionian Islands, and in 1861 he became chief justice of the court, and was knighted. In the following year the high commissioner, Sir Henry Knight Storks [q.v.], dismissed two Ionian judges. Colquhoun took their part, and in 1864, after the cession of the islands to Greece, he bitterly attacked Storks in 'The Dismissal of the Ionian Judges: a Letter to Sir H. Storks' (London, 8vo). Storks's action was, however, upheld by the colonial office. In 1875 Colquhoun published a treatise on 'The Supreme Court of Judicature Acts' (London, 8vo), which reached a second edition in the same year. This was followed by 'Russian Despotism' (London, 1877, 8vo), evoked by the Bulgarian atrocity agitation, and 'A Concise History of the Order of the Temple' (Bedford, 1878, 8vo), which was dedicated to the Prince of Wales. In 1886 he was elected honorary fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. He died at his chambers in King's Bench Walk, Temple, on 18 May 1891; his widow, Katherine, daughter of M. de St. Vitalis, whom he married in 1843, survived him.

Colquhoun was a man of remarkable linguistic attainments; he spoke most of the tongues and many of the dialects of Europe, was a thorough classical scholar and a jurist. He received orders of merit from the sultan of Turkey, the kings of Greece and of Saxony, and the duke of Oldenburg. He was also, like his brother, the Chevalier James du Colquhoun (*d.* 1891), who founded the Cercle Nautique at Cannes (*Times*, 25 March 1891), a noted oarsman. In 1837 (Woodgate, pp. 38, 296, or in 1835 according to his own account, *Eagle*, xi. 228) he won the Wingfield sculls, which made him amateur champion of England, and in the same year he founded the Colquhoun sculls for the benefit of the Lady Margaret Boat Club; in 1842 the prize was thrown open to the university. In 1837 he also rowed at Henley in a race between St. John's College, Cambridge, and Queen's College, Oxford, the head boats of the respective universities, and for many years he was secretary of the Leander Boat Club.

[The best account of Colquhoun is contained in the Eagle (St. John's College, Cambridge, Magazine), xvi. 567–72. See also Colquhoun's letter in the Eagle, xiv. 228 sqq.; his works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Graduati Cantabr. 1800–1884; Times, 19 May 1891; Foster's Peerage, &c., and Men at the Bar; Barker and Stenning's Westm. Sch. Reg.; Woodgate's Boating, pp. 38, 243, 296; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; information from R. F. Scott, master, St. John's College, Cambridge.] A. F. P.

CONGREVE, RICHARD (1818–1899), positivist, third son of Thomas Congreve, by Julia his wife, was born at Leamington Hastings, Warwickshire, on 4 Sept. 1818. He was educated under Dr. Arnold at Rugby, and at the university of Oxford, where he gained a scholarship at Wadham College, matriculated on 23 Feb. 1837, graduated B.A. (first class in *literæ humaniores*) in 1840, and proceeded M.A. in 1843. He came to Oxford a typical pupil of Arnold, high-minded, intensely earnest, and latitudinarian in his theological opinions. His success in the schools was naturally followed by election to a fellowship at his college, where, with a brief interval during which he taught a form at Rugby, he resided as tutor for the next ten years. His influence upon his pupils is said to have been singularly bracing, morally as well as intellectually.

The turning-point in Congreve's life was a visit to Paris shortly after the revolution of 1848. He there met Barthélemy St.-Hilaire and Auguste Comte, and the influence of the latter thinker proved decisive and enduring. On his return to Oxford he embarked on a course of study which resulted in the adoption of the entire positivist system, including the religious cult. He in consequence resigned his fellowship (1855), left Oxford, and soon afterwards founded the positivist community in London. While preparing for his life-work as exponent of the new gospel he studied medicine, and in 1866 was admitted M.R.C.P. In the early days of the movement he took the chief part in the establishment of the propaganda in Chapel Street, Lamb's Conduit Street, London, and for some years worked harmoniously with Mr. Frederic Harrison and other leading positivists. In 1878, however, he issued a circular (17 June) in which he claimed for himself an authority independent of M. Pierre Lafitte, Comte's principal executor, and as such then universally acknowledged as the head of the positivist community. Some positivists joined him; others, among whom were Mr. Frederic Harrison, Dr. Bridges, Professor Beesly, Mr. Vernon Lushington, and James Cotter Morison [q. v.], remained in union with M. Lafitte, and opened Newton Hall, Fetter Lane, London, as their place of meeting. Congreve used the freedom which this separation allowed him to elaborate a higher form

of ritual. He continued, notwithstanding failing health and the increasingly adverse trend of English thought, zealous in the advocacy of his opinions, and punctilious in the discharge of his priestly functions until his death, at Hampstead, on 5 July 1899. He married in 1856 Mary, daughter of J. Berry of Warwick.

Congreve published: 1. 'The Politics of Aristotle: with English Notes,' London, 1855, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1874 (a thoughtful and scholarly performance). 2. 'The Roman Empire of the West: Four Lectures delivered at the Philosophical Institution, Edinburgh,' London, 1855, 8vo. 3. 'Gibraltar; or, the Foreign Policy of England,' London, 1857, 8vo (a plea for the surrender of the Rock). 4. 'India,' London, 1857, 8vo (a plea for the abandonment of our eastern dominions). 5. 'The Catechism of the Positive Religion. Translated from the French of Auguste Comte,' London, 1858, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1883; 3rd edit. 1891. 6. 'Italy and the Western Powers, and Elizabeth of England,' London, 1862, 12mo. 7. 'Mr. [William] Broadhead [q. v. Suppl.] and the Anonymous Press,' London, 1867, 8vo. 8. 'Essays, Political, Social, and Religious,' London, 1874; 2nd ser. 1892, 8vo. 9. 'Human Catholicism,' London, 1876, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Oxford Honours Reg.; J. B. Mozley's Letters, p. 193; Brodrick's Memories and Impressions, pp. 105–106; Men of the Time, 1884; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Times, 6 July 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 158; Athenæum, 15 July 1899; Positivist Review, 1 Aug. 1899; information kindly furnished by Prof. Beesly.] J. M. R.

COODE, Sir JOHN (1816–1892), civil engineer, son of Charles Coode, solicitor, and of Ann, daughter of Joseph Bennett, rector of Great Wigborough, Essex, was born at Bodmin on 11 Nov. 1816. He was educated at Bodmin Grammar School and after leaving school entered his father's office. His natural tastes, however, were not for law but for engineering; he was therefore articled to James Meadows Rendel [q. v.] of Plymouth, and on completion of his pupilage he worked for some years for that gentleman and on the Great Western Railway.

In 1844 he set up in business for himself in Westminster as a consulting engineer, and remained there till 1847. In that year he was appointed resident engineer in charge of the great works at Portland harbour, which had been designed by Rendel. On the death of the latter in 1856 Coode was appointed engineer-in-chief, and retained that post until the completion of the work in 1872. This harbour provided the largest area of deep water of any artificial harbour in Great Britain, and was a work of the utmost national importance. The first stone of the great breakwater was laid by the prince consort on 25 July 1849, and the final stone was put in place by the prince of Wales in 1872, the work having therefore taken twenty-three years to complete and having cost about a million sterling. The honour of knighthood was conferred upon Coode in 1872 for his services in connection with this national undertaking.

While this work was going on Coode served as a member of the royal commission on harbours of refuge, and also drew out the plans for the harbour which was to be constructed in Table Bay, Cape Town, and for numerous other similar harbour works.

He was consulted by several of the most important colonial governments, notably by those of the South African and Australian colonies, in reference to proposed harbour works, and he made several journeys to South Africa, Australia, and India in connection with the schemes upon which his advice was sought. In 1876 he was in Cape Colony and in Natal, and again in 1877, and in 1878 and 1885 he paid visits to Australia and New Zealand. Perhaps the harbour by which he will be best known after Portland is the great harbour of Colombo in Ceylon. This was commenced in 1874 and completed in 1885, and has been of enormous benefit to the colony of Ceylon and to the eastern trade of the empire. An account of the harbour is given in a paper written by the resident engineer (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lxxxvii. 76).

The following other harbour works may be mentioned among the great number for which Coode was responsible: Waterford harbour, Portland harbour (Australia), Fremantle harbour, and plans for the Dover commercial harbour.

He was a member of the royal commission on metropolitan sewage discharge (1882–4), and of the international commission of the Suez Canal; on the latter he served from 1884 till his death in 1892. After he returned from his second visit to the Australian colonies he was made a K.C.M.G. in 1886, in recognition of the distinguished services he had rendered to the empire.

Coode was probably the most distinguished harbour engineer of the nineteenth century; it would be difficult to estimate too highly the value to the trade and mutual intercourse of the different parts of the British empire, of the harbour and river improvement schemes in every part of the world for which he was responsible.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1849, served for many years on the council, and was president from May 1889 to May 1891. He was also an active member of the Royal Colonial Institute, and sat on its council from 1881 till his death.

Coode died at Brighton on 2 March 1892. He married in 1842 Jane, daughter of William Price of Weston-super-Mare.

There is a portrait of him in oil at the Institution of Civil Engineers, and a bust, the property of Mrs. Lillingston, the Vicarage, Havering-atte-Bower, near Romford.

Coode contributed a very valuable paper to the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1852 on the 'Chesil Bank' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* xii. 520), and his presidential address to the civil engineers was delivered in 1889 (*ib.* xcix. 1). He wrote many professional reports, chiefly on harbours, the most important of which are Table Bay (Weymouth, 1859); Whitehaven (London, 1866); on military harbours (London, 1875); Table Bay, Mossel Bay, &c. (London, 1877); Port Natal (London, 1877); Melbourne (London, 1879); Report on Harbours and Rivers in Queensland, Mackay (London, 1887); Townsville (London, 1887); Report on River Tyne Improvements (London, 1877); Report on tidal difficulties on Dee at Chester (Chester, 1891).

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. cxiii.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 3 March 1892.] T. H. B.

COOK, ELIZA (1818–1889), poet, born on 24 Dec. 1818, was the youngest of the eleven children of a brasier living in London Road, Southwark. When she was about nine years old her father retired from business, and the family went to live at a small farm in St. Leonard's Forest, near Horsham. Her mother encouraged Eliza's fondness for imaginative literature, but the child was almost entirely self-educated. She began to write verses before she was fifteen; indeed, some of her most popular poems, such as 'I'm afloat' and the 'Star of Glengarry,' were composed in her girlhood. Her first volume, 'Lays of a Wild Harp,' appeared as early as 1835, when she was but seventeen. Encouraged by its favourable reception, she began to send verses without revealing her name to the 'Weekly Dispatch,' the 'Metropolitan Magazine,' and the 'New Monthly Magazine;' and Jerdan sang her praises in the 'Literary Gazette.' After a time she confined herself to the 'Weekly Dispatch,' where her first contribution had appeared under the signature 'C.' on 27 Nov. 1836. In May of the following year that paper printed the 'Old Arm Chair' with her initials. This, by far the most popular of Eliza Cook's poems, was inspired by affection for her dead mother. Its success and that of other verses from the same pen induced the proprietor of the 'Dispatch' (Alderman Harmer of Ingress Abbey in Kent) to have a notice inserted in his paper requesting that the writer would reveal her name. Eliza Cook, who was now living in the neighbourhood of St. George's Road, Walworth, complied with the request. The result was a handsome pecuniary acknowledgment, and a regular engagement to contribute to the paper. Her second volume, entitled 'Melaia and other Poems,' was published in London in 1838 (reissued in 1840 and 1845), and met with great success both in England and America, where an edition was issued at New York in 1844. The poem which gave its title to the volume is an eastern tale, the theme being the attachment of a dog to his master.

In May 1849 Eliza Cook brought out a publication upon somewhat similar lines to 'Chambers's Journal,' which she called 'Eliza Cook's Journal.' It had great popularity among the same class of readers to which her poetry appealed, and was for a time highly successful. But she had no great journalistic ability, and, her health breaking down, the publication was discontinued after November 1854. Great part of its contents reappeared in 'Jottings from my Journal,' 1860. They consisted of essays and sketches written in a simple, clear, and unpretending style, and generally conveyed some moral lesson. Some of them are mild satires on the social failings of her contemporaries, and exhibit good sense and some humour. With the exception of this volume, and a collection of aphorisms entitled 'Diamond Dust,' published in 1865, she never essayed prose.

Meanwhile, bad health compelled her to take a long rest, and it was not until 1864 that she produced fresh verse in the volume called 'New Echoes and other Poems.' It showed failing power, and was not so successful as her previous efforts. On 18 June 1863 Eliza Cook received a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year. Henceforth she published nothing but a few poems in the 'Weekly Dispatch,' and she soon became something like a confirmed invalid. Her popularity waned, though she was in receipt of royalties from her publishers almost to the close of her life. She died on 23 Sept. 1889 at Thornton Hill, Wimbledon, in her seventy-first year.

Eliza Cook's poetry appealed very strongly to the middle classes. Its strength lay in the sincerity of its domestic sentiment, which is absolutely devoid of affectation, and, on the other hand, never degenerates into the mawkish. Her sympathetic lines, 'Poor Hood,' led to the erection of a monument in Kensal Green cemetery to that somewhat neglected man of genius. Collective editions (exclusive of 'New Echoes') appeared in 1851–3, 4 vols., and 1860, 1 vol. 4to, with illustrations by Dalziel Brothers after J. Gilbert, J. Wolf, and others. Complete inclusive editions followed in 1870 ('Chandos Classics') and 1882 (New York). Selected poems, including the 'Old Arm Chair,' the 'Englishman,' 'God speed the Plough,' and the 'Raising of the Maypole,' with preface by John H. Ingram, are in A. H. Miles's 'Poets of the Century;' and in 1864 H. Simon edited a quarto volume of pieces done into German.

[Notable Women of our own Times, pp. 138–150, with portrait; Miles's Poets of the Century; Times, 26 Sept. 1889; Daily News, 26 and 27 Sept.; Illustr. London News, 5 Oct., with portrait; Academy and Athenæum, 28 Sept.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. vol. i. and Suppl.] G. Le G. N.

COOK, FREDERIC CHARLES (1810–1889), editor of the 'Speaker's Commentary,' born in Berkshire in 1810, was admitted as a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 8 July 1824, graduated B.A. with a first class in the classical tripos in 1831, and M.A. in 1844. After leaving Cambridge he studied for a while under Niebuhr at Bonn. He was ordained by the bishop of London (Blomfield) in 1839, and a few years later was made her majesty's inspector of church schools. In this capacity he issued in 1849 his 'Poetry for Schools.' In 1857 he was appointed chaplain-in-ordinary to the queen, in 1860 he became preacher at Lincoln's Inn, in 1864 canon-residentiary at Exeter Cathedral (replacing Harold Browne), and in 1869 chaplain to the bishop of London. About 1864, when the minds of many persons were disquieted by the 'Essays and Reviews,' and by the critical investigations of Colenso, the idea occurred to John Evelyn Denison, afterwards Viscount Ossington, then speaker of the House of Commons, that the difficulties which had been raised with regard to the bible should be answered by the church in a sufficient manner. A commission was formed, after consultation with the bishops, which divided the bible into eight sections, and for each section chose the scholars who were most competent to handle it. The editorship of the whole was entrusted to Cook, who had the reputation of being a good Hebrew scholar and egyptologist, with an adequate knowledge of recent geographical discovery in Palestine. Cook was assisted by the archbishop of York and the regius professors of theology at Oxford and Cambridge. The first volume, containing Genesis and Exodus, was reached in 1871, and the fourth volume of the New Testament in 1881. The whole of 'The Speaker's Commentary,' as it was called, forms ten volumes, excluding the Apocrypha, which were treated separately under the editorship of Dr. Wace in 1888. The editor's supervision of the work of his colleagues was largely confined to seeing that no important investigations on their respective subjects were accidentally unnoticed. The learning displayed in the work was unfortunately felt by many to be neutralised by the avowedly apologetic aim of the undertaking. The portions (by Dr. Harold Browne) referring to the Pentateuch were criticised with a damaging severity by Colenso, Dr. A. Kuenen, and others. Cook himself was a very severe critic of the labours of the revisers of the New Testament, and in his volume on 'The Revised Version of the First Three Gospels' (1882) he went so far as to maintain that the southern convocation, owing to the omissions, corruptions, and blunders of the revisers, had incurred a terrible weight of responsibility. Cook was made precentor of Exeter Cathedral in 1872. He resigned his preachership at Lincoln's Inn in 1880. He devoted his time thenceforth almost wholly to philology, and produced his remarkable 'The Origins of Religion and Language' (1884), in which he upheld the original unity of speech. He is said to have been acquainted with fifty-two languages. He was a complete invalid during the last years of his life, but went on adding to his excellent library, which he bequeathed to the chapter, and which is now housed in the new cloister building at Exeter. He died at Exeter on 22 June 1889. He married on 2 June 1846 Jessie Barbara, daughter of Alexander Douglas M'Kenzie of Burleston, Huntingdonshire, but left no issue. His widow survived him but a few months, dying at Exeter on 5 Oct. 1889 (*Guardian*, 9 Oct.)

[Times, 24 June 1889; Guardian, 26 June 1889; Western Morning News, 24 June 1889; Notes and Gleanings, ii. 114–20; The Patrician, i. 290; note from Mr. R. F. Scott, fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge; Grad. Cantabr.; Theologisch Tijdschrift, May and September, 1873; works in Brit. Mus. Libr.] T. S.

COOK, THOMAS (1808–1892), tourist agent, was born at Melbourne, Derbyshire, on 22 Nov. 1808. His father died when he was four years old; he left school at ten, and was employed in the gardens of the Melbourne estate and helped his mother, whose only child he was, to eke out her earnings from a small village shop. Having a strong desire to better himself, he became the apprentice of his uncle, John Pegg, who was a wood-turner. After his apprenticeship he went to Loughborough in Leicestershire, where he was employed by Joseph Winks, a printer, and publisher of books for the General Baptist Association. Cook's religious training led him to become an active member of the Association of Baptists, and in 1828 he was appointed bible reader and missionary in Rutland. In 1829 he traversed 2,692 miles on missionary duty, 2,106 of them on foot.

Cook married the daughter of a Rutland farmer named Mason in 1832, taking up his abode in Market Harborough, and beginning business as a wood-turner, with the intention of acting as a missionary also. When Father Mathew passed from Ireland into England as an apostle of temperance, Cook became one of his converts, and his zeal in the cause led to his appointment as secretary to the Market Harborough branch of the South Midland Temperance Association. In 1840 he founded the 'Children's Temperance Magazine,' the first English publication of the kind. A gathering of members of the temperance society and their friends was appointed to be held in 1841 at Mr. W. Paget's park in Loughborough. It occurred to Cook that the Midland railway between that place and Leicester might be utilised for carrying passengers to the gathering, and he arranged with Mr. J. F. Bell, the secretary, for running a special train. On 5 July 1841 this train, being the first publicly advertised excursion train in England, carried 570 passengers from Leicester to Loughborough and back for a shilling. Owing to the success of the venture Cook was requested to plan and conduct excursions of members of temperance societies and Sunday-school children during the summer months of 1842, 1843, and 1844.

Cook's business of wood-turning had to be given up. Removing to Leicester, he continued to print and publish books there. In 1845 he made the organising of excursions a regular occupation, arranging with the Midland railway for a percentage upon the tickets sold. One of the first pleasure trips under this condition was made from Leicester to Liverpool on 4 Aug. 1845, a 'handbook of the trip' being compiled by Cook, who visited beforehand the places at which stoppages were to be made, and he arranged with hotel-keepers for housing the pleasure seekers. Afterwards Cook issued the coupons for hotel expenses which are now familiar to travellers. An excursion to Scotland was next undertaken, 350 persons journeying from Leicester to Glasgow and back for a guinea each. They went by rail to Manchester and Fleetwood, and by steamer from Fleetwood to Ardrossan. At Glasgow they were welcomed with salutes from cannon and music from bands, while both there and in Edinburgh they were publicly entertained. The publisher William Chambers (1800–1883) [q. v.] delivered an address of welcome to the Scottish capital, which was afterwards published with the title 'The Strangers' Visit to Edinburgh.'

Soon afterwards Cook issued a monthly magazine called 'The Excursionist.' He wrote in 1850: 'I had become so thoroughly imbued with the tourist spirit that I began to contemplate foreign trips, including the continent of Europe, the United States, and the eastern lands of the Bible.' In 1865 he crossed the Atlantic, issuing beforehand a circular letter to the editors of the press in the United States and Canada, wherein he said, 'Editors of, and contributors to, many of the principal journals of England and Scotland have generally regarded my work as appertaining to the great class of agencies for the advancement of Human Progress, and to their generous aid I have been indebted for much of the success which has crowned my exertions' (*The Business of Travel*, pp. 42–7).

Cook's only son, John Mason (see below), became his partner in 1864, and next year (in 1865) the head office was removed from Leicester to London, owing to the rapid growth of the tourist business. While hundreds of persons visited the continent under Cook's guidance and enjoyed themselves, others objected to the new industry, and Charles Lever, writing as 'Cornelius O'Dowd,' said that the parties of tourists under Cook's care were convicts whom the Australian colonies refused to receive, and were sent to Italy by the English government to be gradually dropped in each Italian city. The Italians did not understand that the statement was a joke, and Cook appealed to Lord Clarendon, then foreign secretary, for redress, receiving in return the sympathy, which was all that could be given (*ib.* pp. 151–7).

In 1872 Cook started on a tour round the world, recording his impressions in letters

to the 'Times.' His purpose was to prepare the way for tourists. He was absent 222 days. At the close of 1878 Cook's son became the sole manager and acting head, Cook himself receiving a fixed annual payment. His later years were passed at Leicester, and were saddened by the infirmity of blindness. He died in his house, Thorncroft, Stonegate, on 18 July 1892.

JOHN MASON COOK (1834–1899), tourist agent, Thomas Cook's only son, born at Market Harborough in 1834, accompanied his father as a boy in his excursion trips, and when a young man entered the service of the Midland Railway Company. Afterwards he engaged in business as a printer, and when in 1864 he became his father's partner, he liberated him, as he wrote, 'from details of office work and enabled him to carry out foreign schemes of long projection in both the eastern and western hemispheres' (*The Business of Travel*, p. 72). After taking charge of the office in London, when it was opened in 1865, and of the 'Excursionist' magazine, he visited America next year, owing to the railway managers there having repudiated the arrangements made with his father, and he entered into contracts by which forty-one series of tickets issued by his firm were made available at any time in the United States and Canada. This laid the foundation of the large tourist business of his firm on the North American continent.

The Great Eastern Railway Company having appointed Cook in 1868 to manage the continental traffic by way of Harwich, he had many interviews on the subject with the managers of railways in Holland, Belgium, and Germany. At first the president of the Rhenish railway advised him to abandon his visionary project of issuing through tickets. Finally the concession was granted him for the issue of a special series, subject to the condition that five hundred first-class passengers took them during twelve months after the agreement was signed. At a meeting held shortly afterwards he announced that five hundred tickets had been taken in one month. Two years later the president of the Rhenish railway proposed, with the approval of his colleagues, that J. M. Cook be appointed paid agent for all the companies concerned in traffic through Germany, by way of the Brenner Pass, to Brindisi. During the Franco-German war this route was alone available for English visitors to the Riviera. At the close of the Franco-German war the French railway companies, which till then had refused to allow through tickets to be used over their lines, appointed J. M. Cook their agent for the development of this form of traffic. In England he then held the same office for the Midland, the Great Eastern, the Chatham and Dover, and the Great Western railway companies.

In January 1871 he was employed by the Mansion House Committee to convey the supplies provided for the relief of the Parisians after the armistice; his success caused James White, M.P. for Brighton, to say in the House of Commons that, if T. Cook & Son were entrusted with the transport of troops within the United Kingdom, 'the country would probably be a gainer to the extent of something like 120,000*l.* or 130,000*l.*, while the soldiers would find the change attended by a great increase of comfort' (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. vol. ccv. col. 1592).

A year before, the Khedive of Egypt had appointed Cook government agent for passenger traffic on the Nile. In 1873 he opened a branch office at Cairo, and instituted a regular service of steamers to the first cataract, and two years later between the first and the second, becoming also sole agent for the postal service. An hotel was opened by J. M. Cook at Luxor in 1877, and a hospital for the treatment of natives was built and endowed by him in after years.

After the battle at Tel-el-Kebir in 1882, the wounded and sick were transported by him from Cairo and Alexandria by water, while sufferers from enteric fever were conveyed up the Nile, with the result that eighty to ninety per cent. recovered, owing to the Nile trip. The Duke of Cambridge, then commander-in-chief, sent J. M. Cook official thanks for his services to the army.

In 1884, when the British government resolved to send General Gordon to the Soudan, Cook was requested to convey him as far as Korosko. Before leaving that place Gordon sent a letter of thanks and expressed the hope of 'again having the pleasure of placing myself under your guidance.' Cook was consulted when the relief expedition was planned, and he was entrusted with conveying from Assiout, the terminus of the Egyptian railway, as far as Wady Halfa, at the foot of the second cataract, eleven thousand English and seven thousand Egyptian troops, about 130,000 tons of stores and war material, eight hundred whale boats, and between sixty thousand and seventy thousand tons of coal. To do this work twenty-eight large steamers were running between the Tyne and Alexandria, six thousand trucks were passing along the line between Alexandria and Assiout, while twenty-seven boats were steaming on the river by day and night. At the appointed time, the first

week in November, the task undertaken was accomplished (*Business of Travel*, pp. 189, 191). The secretary for war expressed his opinion in writing that 'great credit is due to you for the satisfactory way in which your contract was performed.'

At a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society held on 5 Jan. 1885, J. M. Cook narrated some discoveries concerning the navigation of the Nile. The river had been surveyed when in flood, while the expedition was undertaken at low water. Going in a small boat from the Lower Nile to Dongola, he ascertained that the third cataract placed at Hannek did not exist, while there were four or five cataracts between the second and the so-called third one. Cook's mastery over the Nile was completed in 1889, when the Egyptian government granted him the exclusive right of carrying the mails, specie, and the civil and military officials between Assiout and Assouan. A like contract was made with the British government, under which stores and troops were despatched to the Soudan to overthrow the Mahdi. He bought a large piece of land at Boulac, where he erected works for constructing and repairing steamers, and brought a graving dock from England to be used in the process. At the launch in 1889 of his new steamer, Rameses the Great, Cook said that twenty years before there were 136 dahabeahs and one steamer on the river, while thirty dahabeahs and nineteen steamers were then at the service of tourists. Since that time the business has grown so large as to be conducted by an independent company with the title of 'Egypt, Limited,' which was formed on 1 May 1894.

Meanwhile Cook had greatly developed touring arrangements in Norway, where he opened operations in 1875. He had also acquired the railway up Mount Vesuvius, working it successfully and safely. In 1880 he travelled through India and arranged for the issue of international tickets over all the railways there, opening branches at Bombay and Calcutta. He had the sanction and help of Gladstone, the prime minister; of Lord Hartington, secretary of state for India; and Lord Salisbury, who had filled that office. He returned to India in 1885, being invited by Lord Dufferin, the governor-general, to co-operate in devising plans for the safer travel and better treatment of pilgrims to Jeddah and Yambo, and to Mecca and Medina. He devised a scheme which worked well, with the qualification that it brought him no pecuniary return (*ib.* pp. 209, 215). He was experienced in conducting pilgrims, a party of 1,004 having been led by his agents from France to and through the Holy Land.

The jubilee of the firm was celebrated on 22 July 1891, by the publication of a book for private circulation, entitled 'The Business of Travel, a Fifty Years' Record of Progress,' and by a banquet to eminent representatives of all classes of the public at the Hôtel Métropole. 'A serious and enthusiastic letter was read from Mr. Gladstone, and another, full of gratitude for real services, from Lord Wolseley, giving it as his opinion that the good work done by Messrs. Cook in the Nile campaign could have been done by nobody else' (*Times*, 23 July 1891). Cook gave the following figures to illustrate the growth of his business. In 1865 the total receipts for the year were under 20,000*l.*; in 1890 no less than 3,262,159 tickets had been issued, and they had refunded 44,644*l.* for unused tickets. In 1865 the staff consisted of his father, himself, and two assistants; in 1890 the fixed salaried staff was 1,714, while the offices numbered eighty-four, and the agencies eighty-five. His tourist business had expanded into a banking and shipping business as well.

In the autumn of 1898 the German emperor and empress, whom he had previously conducted up his railway on Mount Vesuvius, visited the Holy Land under arrangements made by Cook. His health at this time was feeble. He rose from a sick bed to greet the imperial party on entering Jerusalem (*Blackwood's Magazine*, clxxxvi. 220). The pressure of work broke down his health prematurely. He had a fine physique, and, like his father, he was a water drinker; but he had always taxed his powers to the uttermost. While in the service of the Midland Railway Company he worked eighteen hours out of the twenty-four; later he passed a hundred nights at a stretch without sleeping in a bed. Attacks of influenza eventually undermined his constitution. He never rallied from an illness in Jerusalem, with which he was seized in October 1898, and on 4 March 1899 he died in his house, Mount Felix, at Walton-on-Thames.

According to the 'Times' for 6 March 1898, 'his real work consisted in breaking down the obstructiveness of foreign railway managers, and even governments, and in making journeys all over the world possible and easy to any one who might choose to buy a bundle of coupons at Ludgate Circus.'

On 29 Dec. 1861 J. M. Cook married Emma, daughter of T. W. Hodges of Mayfield, Leicestershire; she survived him with three sons and daughters. His sons—Mr.

Frank Henry Cook, Mr. Thomas Albert Cook, and Mr. Ernest Edward Cook—carried on the three branches of his business, tourist, banking, and shipping, the banking and exchange department being more especially controlled by Mr. Ernest Edward Cook.

[The Business of Travel; Times, 6 March 1899; Blackwood's Magazine, August 1899; private information.] F. R.

COOKE, SIR GEORGE (1768–1837), lieutenant-general, born in 1768, was the son and heir of George John Cooke of Harefield, Middlesex, grandson of George Cooke (*d.* 5 June 1768), prothonotary of the court of common pleas and member of parliament for Middlesex from 1750 to 1768, and great-grandson of Sir George Cooke (*d.* 4 Nov. 1740) of Harefield, prothonotary of the court of common pleas. His sister Penelope Anne married Robert Brudenell, sixth earl of Cardigan, and was the mother of James Thomas Brudenell, seventh earl [q. v.] Cooke was educated at Harrow, and at Caen in Normandy. He was appointed ensign in the 10th foot guards in 1784 and lieutenant and captain in 1792. In March 1794 he joined the flank battalion of the guards in Flanders, and in June was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-general (Sir) Samuel Hulse [q. v.] He was present when the combined armies took the field and attacked the French posts in April; in the actions of 17 and 18 May, and at the affair at Boxtel on 15 Sept. In 1795 he joined the brigade of guards at Darley camp and became aide-de-camp to Major-general Edmund Stevens. In 1798 he was promoted to be captain and lieutenant-colonel in his regiment, and in August 1799 he went with it to Holland. He was present in the action at the Zuype on 10 Sept., and in the battle on 19 Sept., when he was severely wounded.

From 1803 until the spring of 1805 he held the post of assistant adjutant-general to the north-west district. In 1806 he went to Sicily, returning to England in December 1807. On 25 April 1808 he received the brevet rank of colonel, and in July 1809 he was employed in the expedition to the Schelde, whence he returned sick in September.

In April 1811 he went to Cadiz, and on 4 June attained the rank of major-general and succeeded to the command of the troops stationed there, which he retained until his return to England in July 1813. In November he went to Holland with the brigade of guards. He commanded the first division of the guards at Waterloo, and lost his right arm in the battle. He was appointed K.C.B. on 22 June 1815, and colonel of the 77th foot on the following day. He also received for his share in the engagement the insignia of the third class of the order of St. George of Russia and of the third class of the order of Wilhelm of the Netherlands. On 20 Oct. 1819 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth, a post which he resigned a few years later. On 19 July 1821 he obtained the rank of lieutenant-general, and on 23 Dec. 1834 he was transferred to the command of the 40th regiment. He died unmarried at his house, Harefield Park, on 3 Feb. 1837.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 656–7; Army Lists; Vernon's Notes on the Parish of Harefield, 1872, pp. 28–9; Ropes's Campaign of Waterloo, 1893, pp. 38, 184, 300; Siborne's Waterloo Campaign (Arber's War Library), 1894, pp. 72, 121, 186, 337.] E. I. C.

COOPER, THOMAS (1805–1892), chartist, born in Leicester on 20 March 1805, was the son of a working dyer. The family removed to Exeter when Cooper was a few months old, and there his father died three years afterwards. The widow returned to Gainsborough and opened a business in dyeing and fancy box making. Cooper was admitted into a bluecoat school, and remained there until 1820, when, after a trial of the sea, he was apprenticed to a shoemaker. He had been an intelligent pupil, and as an apprentice seized every opportunity for self-culture, studying Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, and these he put to use when, after a serious illness in 1827, he gave up shoemaking at Gainsborough and opened a school there. In 1829 he added the work of a methodist local preacher to that of schoolmaster, but, failing at Gainsborough, he removed to Lincoln. Here he was not more successful, and in 1836 joined the staff of a liberal newspaper in Lincoln, whence, after a few months' residence in Stamford, he went to London in 1839. Failing to obtain newspaper work, he assisted a second-hand bookseller, and then for a month or two edited the 'Kentish Mercury' from Greenwich, but in 1840 he accepted an invitation to go to Leicester and join the staff of the 'Leicestershire Mercury.' Immediately afterwards he became a chartist, and, his employers objecting, he left them and undertook the editorship of the chartist 'Midland Counties Illuminator.' For the four succeeding years he was one of the foremost of the more extreme party among the chartists, and in 1841 was nominated for the representation in the House of Commons of both the town and the county of Leicester, but did not go

to the poll. In the following year, when proceeding from Leicester to Manchester as a delegate to a chartist conference, he addressed the colliers on strike at Hanley. Passion ran high, and next day a serious riot took place, and Cooper was arrested at Burslem, but liberated for want of evidence. He proceeded to Manchester and, finding that a great strike had begun, urged his friends in Leicester to join in it. Some disturbance followed, and on his return Cooper was arrested for his Hanley speech and tried for arson. Acquitted on this charge, he was re-arrested on a charge of sedition and conspiracy. After an adjourned trial he was sentenced in March 1843 to two years' imprisonment. Most of the time he spent in Stafford jail. After his liberation he quarrelled with Feargus O'Connor [q. v.] and took no part in the further developments of the chartist movement.

When in prison Cooper wrote some tales and 'The Purgatory of Suicides,' a political epic in ten books, written in Spenserian stanzas. The poem is a poetical rendering of the ideals of the radical movement, and the circumstances and motives of some of the most famous suicides of history are used as the moral and political setting of the work. His efforts to publish his poem brought him into contact with Disraeli (afterwards Earl of Beaconsfield) and Douglas Jerrold, through whose influence a publisher was found in 1845. It reached a third edition in 1863. Cooper then turned his reputation as poet and cultured working man to account by lecturing to radical and freethought audiences upon historical and educational subjects. While addressing one of these audiences in the hall of science in 1856, he suddenly broke off and announced that he had been reconverted to the truths of Christian evidences, and from that time, with the exception of a month or two when he was employed as copyist at the board of health, he was engaged as an itinerant lecturer on Christian proofs. In 1867 he was presented with an annuity by his friends. He died at Lincoln on 15 July 1892. He married in 1834, but his wife died in 1880.

In addition to the various papers with which he was connected, Cooper in 1850 conducted 'Cooper's Journal,' but only a few issues appeared. His chief works are: 1. 'Wise Saws and Modern Instances,' London, 1845; written in Stafford jail. 2. 'The Bason's Yule Feast,' London, 1846. 3. 'Land for the Labourers,' London, 1848. 4. 'Captain Cobbler: his Romance,' London, 1848. 5. 'Bridge of History over the Gulf of Time,' London, 1871. 6. 'Life of Thomas Cooper, written by Himself,' London, 1872. 7. 'Plain Pulpit Talk,' London, 1872. 8. 'God, the Soul, and a Future State,' London, 1873. 9. 'Paradise of Martyrs,' London, 1873. 10. 'Old-fashioned Stories,' London, 1874. 11. 'Evolution,' London, 1878. 12. 'Atonement,' second series of 'Plain Pulpit Talk,' London, 1880. 13. 'Thoughts at Four Score,' London, 1885. Cooper's collected 'Poetical Works' were published in London, 1877.

[Life of Thomas Cooper, written by himself; Lincoln Gazette, 23 July 1892; Annual Register, 1892.] J. R. M.

COPE, CHARLES WEST (1811–1890), historical painter, the son of Charles Cope, a water-colour landscape painter, was born at Park Square, Leeds, on 28 July 1811. He was called West, and his only sister, Ellen Turner, was called Turner, after the celebrated painters, both of whom were friends of his father. His mother was 'a gifted amateur' in water-colours, and painted rustic figures. He was sent as a child to a school at Camberwell, and afterwards to Terry's school at Great Marlow, where he was bullied and his elbow was broken, which left him with a crooked arm for life. He was then sent to the grammar school at Leeds, where he suffered from the cruelty of a master. His mother died shortly after his birth, and his father from a coach accident in 1827. He entered Sass's well-known academy in the same year, and in 1828 became a student of the Royal Academy. He obtained a silver medal from the Society of Arts in 1829, and a second medal in the Royal Academy Life School, and a life studentship. About 1830 he had lodgings in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury.

In 1832 he went to Paris with his friend Cornelius Harrison, and copied Titian, Rembrandt, and other 'old masters' in the Louvre. In 1833 he exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time, the title of his picture being 'The Golden Age.' In September of the same year he started for Italy, and was absent nearly two years, visiting Florence, Rome (where he met Gibson, Severn, H. Atkinson, the architect, Arthur Glennie, and other artists), Orvieto, Assisi, Perugia, and other places in Umbria, Naples and its neighbourhood, where he saw Vesuvius in eruption. From Naples he went back to Florence, where he spent the winter of 1834 and the spring of 1835. Here he painted pictures on commission, including the first version of 'The Firstborn,' which was exhibited at the British Institution,

bought by William Beckford of Fonthill, and repeated for Lord Lansdowne. After visiting Siena, Verona, Parma, and Venice, Cope returned to England and took lodgings in Newman Street, London. He shortly afterwards removed to 1 Russell Place, where his landlord, a musical man, and his family, whose name was Kiallmark, sat for his models. Here he painted 'Paolo and Francesca' and 'Osteria di Campagna,' which were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1837 and 1838 respectively. Miss Kiallmark sat for the principal figure in the latter. They attracted notice, and 'Paolo and Francesca' was bought by the Art Union of London, and the other by Mr. Villebois of Benham, who gave him for it 150*l.*, a large sum to the artist at that time.

In 1839–40 he painted a large altar-piece (16 feet by 10) for St. George's church, Leeds, in a large room in Lisson Grove, formerly occupied by Haydon. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1840, received a premium of 50*l.* at Liverpool, and was presented to the church by the artist.

John Sheepshanks [q. v.] had been Cope's friend from boyhood, and it was at his house that he made friends with George Richmond [q. v.] and Richard Redgrave [q. v.] It was during his residence in Russell Place that the Etching Club was founded, of which Cope was one of the original members. While on a sketching and fishing excursion with Richard Redgrave in the valley of the Greta and the Tees, and living at Mortham Tower, he met the father of his friend Harrison (who had died), and it was at his house (Stubb House) that Cope met his future wife, Miss Charlotte Benning, the daughter of a surgeon with a large country practice. Despite much opposition from her mother, the marriage took place on 1 Sept. 1840, and the young couple, after a brief occupation of furnished lodgings in Lisson Grove, moved to Hyde Park Gate, Kensington Gore, in 1841. While staying with his friends the Sulivans at Ashford (Middlesex), Cope had been much struck with a scene at a meeting of a board of guardians at Staines, and he made it the subject of a picture which was exhibited at the Academy in 1841. It was called 'Poor Law Guardians: Board-day Application for Bread.' It attracted a great deal of attention, but, to his surprise and discouragement, it was returned unsold at the close of the exhibition. It was sold two years afterwards for 105*l.* to the winner of one of the prizes of the Art Union of London.

Cope now directed his energies to the competitions for the decoration of the houses of parliament, and obtained in 1843 a prize of 300*l.* for his cartoon of 'The First Trial by Jury.' This success induced him to learn fresco painting. To the competition of 1844 he sent a simple and beautiful design of the 'Meeting of Jacob and Rachel,' and was one of the six painters commissioned in July of that year to prepare cartoons, coloured sketches, and specimens of fresco painting for the decoration of the House of Lords, and he received 400*l.* for his design of 'Prince Henry, afterwards Henry V, acknowledging the authority of Chief-justice Gascoigne' (see *Return to H. of C.* 23 of 1854). Cope received a commission to execute this design in fresco, and also another of 'Edward the Black Prince receiving the Order of the Garter.' Both frescoes were duly executed, but are now in ruins. These commissions were followed by others, and Cope was for many years so much engaged on his frescoes in the House of Lords that his only oil pictures were small and of a domestic character. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1843.

In 1845 Cope went with Mr. Horsley to Italy to examine the technical methods of fresco painting; he also went to Munich and consulted Professor Hess. In 1846 he visited Switzerland, and in 1848 he exhibited a large picture of 'Cardinal Wolsey's Reception at Leicester Abbey' (painted for Prince Albert), and was raised to the full honours of the Royal Academy. In this year he was engaged on the fresco of 'Griselda' on the wall of the upper waiting hall of the House of Lords. It is now in ruins as well as another from 'Lara,' afterwards painted by Cope in the same hall. A small sketch of the 'Griselda' was sold to Munro of Novar. In 1849 he exhibited 'The Firstborn' (life-size), which was painted for Mr. Dewhurst of Manchester. This is perhaps the best known of his easel pictures, as it was engraved by Vernon for the Art Union. Next year he sent to the Royal Academy 'King Lear and Cordelia' (painted for the 'Shakespeare room' of Isambard K. Brunel, the celebrated engineer), and in 1851 'The Sisters,' sold to Mr. Watt, and 'Laurence Saunders's Martyrdom' in three compartments. 'Another 'Marriage of Griselda' was painted for Mr. Betts of Preston Hall, Kent, in 1852, and in 1853 'Othello relating his Adventures to Desdemona,' for Mr. Barlow of Upton Hall, Ardwick, near Manchester (afterwards repeated for the Duchess of Sutherland but sold to Mr. Leather of Leeds). In this year Cope was seriously ill from an internal tumour. In 1854 he ex-

hibited 'The Friends' (two of his own children, Charles and Charlotte), and in 1855 'Royal Prisoners' (Princess Elizabeth lying dead in Carisbrooke Castle and her young brother). In 1856 he exhibited nothing, but he painted in oil 'The Embarkation of a Puritan Family for New England' (the pilgrim fathers) for the peers' corridor in the House of Lords, for which a fresco was afterwards substituted. A small replica in oils was also made. The big picture was sent to America, and Cope was made an honorary member of the Philadelphian Society of Arts. It is now in the National Gallery at Melbourne, Australia, having been purchased by the government of Victoria in 1864.

In 1857 Cope exhibited 'Affronted' (a portrait of his daughter Charlotte, which was engraved), and executed a fresco of 'The Burial of Charles I' in the peers' corridor. To this year also belong two designs from Longman's 'Selections from Moore,' and four for Burns's 'Cotter's Saturday Night.' In 1858 came 'The Stepping Stones,' and in 1859 a picture of 'Cordelia receiving the News of her Father's Ill-treatment,' and the fresco of 'The Parting of Lord and Lady William Russell' in the peers' corridor. In 1861 the fresco of 'Raising the Standard' was placed in the same corridor. In 1862 he executed by the water-glass method the fresco of 'The Defence of Basing House,' and in 1863-4 that of the 'Expulsion of Fellows from Oxford for refusing to sign the Covenant.' In 1863 Cope was examined before the Royal Academy commission, and in 1865 he exhibited a study of Fra Angelico in oil, afterwards executed in mosaic on a larger scale at the South Kensington Museum. This he presented to the Royal Academy with his diploma picture 'Geneviève.' In this year his large posthumous portrait of the prince consort was hung in the large room of the Society of Arts. For many years Cope had been associated with the prince in his schemes for the advancement of art, and the artist in his reminiscences bears witness to the prince's invariable kindness. In 1865 and 1866 Cope finished his bust frescoes in the House of Lords: 'Meeting of Train Bands to relieve the Siege of Gloucester' and 'Speaker Lenthall asserting the Privileges of the Commons.' In 1866 he became secretary of the building committee appointed to make arrangements for the removal of the Royal Academy from Trafalgar Square. In 1867 he was appointed professor of painting to the Royal Academy, and he delivered six lectures a year till 1875. In 1867 also he painted a third scene (moonlight) from 'Othello' (exhibited 1868), and was one of the artists selected to report on the paintings in oil at the great exhibition in Paris.

In 1868 Cope received a severe shock by the loss of his wife, but after a brief visit to the continent he recommenced work and sent three pictures to the Academy in 1869. In 1871 he exhibited 'Guy, the Bookseller, consulting Dr. Mead as to the Plans of Guy's Hospital,' which was presented to the hospital, and he was one of the committee of artists employed in the decoration of Westminster Palace who reported on fresco painting in this year (see *Return to House of Commons*, 19 of 1872). He continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy till 1882, but perhaps the most important picture of this period was 'The Council of the Royal Academy—Selection of Pictures.' It was exhibited in 1876 and presented by the artist to the Royal Academy, to be placed in the council room, where it now hangs. It was in 1876 also that Cope was selected with Mr. Peter Graham to represent the Royal Academy at the centennial exhibition in Philadelphia. He took with him his son Arthur (now an associate of the Royal Academy), and on his return he delivered a lecture upon the proceedings of the 'judges,' and also wrote an amusing account of his experiences in America, both of which are contained in his 'Reminiscences.'

In 1879 Cope left his house at Kensington and married his second wife, Miss Eleanor Smart. They settled at Maidenhead on the Thames in a house called Craufurd Rise. In 1883 he retired on to the list of honorary members of the Royal Academy, and ceased the active practice of his profession, though he still amused himself occasionally with painting, and as late as 1886 acted as examiner in painting for the South Kensington Schools of Art. He retained the vigour of his intellectual powers, his keenness of observation, and his humour till the end. It was during his last years that, at the request of his eldest son, the Rev. Charles Henry Cope, he wrote the 'Reminiscences' of his life, which furnish most of the material of this article. The autobiography was completed in October 1889, and he died at Bournemouth on 21 Aug. 1890, after a brief illness.

Though not of the first rank, Cope was an artist of considerable accomplishment, versed in technical methods, a capable draughtsman and designer, and a good etcher. Engaged mainly on large historical compositions, and obtaining a ready sale for the smaller domestic pictures which occupied his lighter hours, he lived an industrious

and honoured life. Unfortunately the works on which he bestowed his higher energies, the frescoes in the House of Lords, are for the most part in a deplorable condition. Of his smaller work good specimens are included in the Sheepshanks bequest at South Kensington.

[Reminiscences of Charles West Cope, R.A., by his son Charles Henry Cope, M.A.; Men of the Time; Annual Register; Returns to House of Commons, 23 of 1854, 295 of 1861, and 19 of 1872; Art Journal, 1869; Athenæum, 1890 ii. 328, and 1892 ii. 166; Hamerton's Etching and Etchers.] C. M.

CORNER, JULIA (1798–1875), writer for the young, daughter of John Corner [q. v.], an engraver, was born in London in 1798. She was the author of stories and plays for children, and of a number of educational works dealing chiefly with history, which are still extremely popular. Of her 'History of France' (1840), for instance, thirty-one thousand copies had been sold by 1889. All the histories have lately been revised and brought out in new editions, some illustrated with engravings after designs by Sir John Gilbert. Some of the plays for young people, mostly adaptations of well-known fairy tales, are now in a sixteenth edition. She wrote altogether over sixty books. The chief educational works that have been reprinted are 'The Play Grammar' (1848); the histories of England (1840), of Scotland (1840), of Ireland (1840), of Greece (1841), of Rome (1841), of Italy (1841), of Holland and Belgium (1842), of Germany and the German Empire (1841). The 'Historical Library,' in 14 vols., appeared first in 1840–8. Miss Corner died at 92 Clarendon Road, Notting Hill, London, on 16 Aug. 1875.

[Allibone's Dict. i. 430, Suppl. i. 390; Boase's Modern English Biogr. i. 720–21.] E. L.

CORY, WILLIAM JOHNSON (1823–1892), poet and master at Eton, was the second son of Charles Johnson of Torrington, Devonshire, and was born there on 9 Jan. 1823. His mother, Theresa, daughter of the Rev. Peter Wellington Furse of Halsdon, was a great-niece of Sir Joshua Reynolds. His elder brother, Charles Wellington Johnson (1821–1900), assumed his mother's surname of Furse; he was well known from 1894 till his death (on 2 Aug. 1900) as canon and archdeacon of Westminster. William Johnson received his education at Eton, where he was elected king's scholar in 1831, and Newcastle scholar in 1841, and at King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a scholarship on 23 Feb. 1842. In 1843 he gained the chancellor's medal, 'won by a casting vote,' for an English poem on Plato. In 1844 he won the Craven scholarship, succeeded to a fellowship at King's in February 1845, graduated B.A., and in September of the same year was appointed an assistant master at Eton, where he remained for upwards of twenty-six years. 'He will long be remembered as the most brilliant Eton tutor of his day,' says Mr. G. W. Prothero in his memoir of Henry Bradshaw. Among his pupils were Lord Rosebery and Sir F. Pollock. Between 1861 and 1865 Johnson took a leading part in the throwing open of King's College, Cambridge, previously an exclusive foundation, and in the introduction of mathematics and natural science into its course of study. He led the way to the creation of an exhibition fund by the gift of 400*l.*, to which he afterwards made many additions.

In 1872 Johnson, who had two years previously inherited an estate at Halsdon, assumed the name of Cory and retired from Eton, resigning also his fellowship at King's. In 1878 he went for his health to Madeira, where he married, in August 1878, Rosa Caroline, daughter of George de Carteret Guille, rector of Little Torrington, Devonshire. He spent four years entirely in Madeira, and on his return in September 1882 settled at Hampstead, where he devoted much time to giving oral classical instruction to ladies, for his own sake as well as theirs. 'Women,' he says, 'are as divining rods to me; they relish everything that is taught.' He died on 11 June 1892, and was buried at Hampstead on 16 June. He left a son, Andrew Cory, born in July 1879.

Cory has a permanent and exceptional place among English lyrists as the singer of the affection of a teacher for his pupils. The first edition of his 'Ionica,' published anonymously in 1858, at first neglected, soon came to be sought and hoarded, and is now among the most prized of modern *editiones principes*. A new enlarged edition was reissued in 1891. In such pieces as 'Anteros' and 'Mimnermus in Church' emotional glow and pathetic tenderness are blended with indescribable charm. In the poems written subsequently, and published along with the original 'Ionica' in 1891, Cory has forsaken his ground of vantage, and appears as merely the elegant and melodious versifier. He practised Latin and Greek verse composition with consummate taste and skill; the original verses which accompany his 'Lucretilis,' a technical 'introduction to the art of writing Latin lyric verses' (2 parts, Eton, 1871), were pronounced by H. A. J. Munro 'the best and

most Horatian Sapphics and Alcaics since Horace ceased to write.' 'Iophon'(1873) was a similar manual for Greek iambics; and 'Nuces' (1869–70), a series of lessons on the new Latin primer. He defended verse composition in a paper, contributed to the 'Essays on a Liberal Education,' edited by F. W. Farrar; and the Etonian system in general in two pamphlets on 'Eton Reform' published in 1861 in reply to the strictures of 'Paterfamilias' (Matthew James Higgins [q. v.]) in the *Cornhill Magazine*, and of Sir J. T. Coleridge. His 'Guide to Modern English History' from 1815 to 1835, published after his return from Madeira, is a very remarkable book, composed in a singularly concise and pregnant style, almost every sentence embodying a criticism or some view or suggestion of marked originality. The author's very merits, nevertheless, render him an unsafe guide to follow implicitly, his *obiter dicta* are not supported by reasoning or authority; as a critic of men and events he is as valuable as he is racy and entertaining. It was intended to have been continued, but remained incomplete. The book, however, which would most contribute to preserve his memory were it better known, is the 'Extracts from the Letters and Journals of William Cory,' printed for subscribers at the Oxford University Press, with a good portrait, in 1897. It would not be easy to find a more charming volume of its class, whether in point of expression or of feeling; and the amiability and self-devotion of which the reader might otherwise tire are relieved by an originality amounting to eccentricity, finding vent in paradoxical but suggestive disparagement of Shakespeare, Goethe, Dante, and the middle ages. The extracts cover nearly the whole of the writer's life.

[Extracts from the Letters and Journals of William Cory, selected and arranged by F. W. Cornish; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century.] R. G.

COTTESLOE, Baron. [See Fremantle, Thomas Francis, 1798–1890.]

COTTON, Sir ARTHUR THOMAS (1803–1899), general and irrigation engineer, was son of Henry Calveley Cotton of Woodcote, Oxford [see Cotton, Richard Lynch, D.D., and Sir Sydney John]. He was born on 15 May 1803, and at fifteen years of age entered the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe, whence at the close of 1819 he obtained a commission in the Madras engineers, and after having served successively with the ordnance survey at Bangor and with the engineer depot at Chatham, he proceeded to Madras as an assistant engineer in 1821. On reaching India he was for a time employed in examining the Pámbám passage, or channel, which divides the mainland of the Indian peninsula from the island of Raméshwaram off the north coast of Ceylon. Cotton's opinion was favourable to the practicability of deepening the channel, so as to render it navigable for ships of a considerable size; but nothing very material followed from his report, and the traffic is still mainly confined to coasting vessels, although there is some emigration by this route to Burma and the Straits settlements.

In 1824, upon the outbreak of the first war with Burma, Cotton joined the expeditionary force. In the course of the war he led the storming parties against seven forts and stockades, he served in the trenches against the great stockade at Donabew, was present at most of the actions in the war, and was mentioned in despatches at its close. In 1828 he was for the first time employed upon what became the most important duty of his life, viz. the improvement and extension of irrigation in Southern India. The works upon which he was employed, or which owe their existence to his initiative, were, first, the works on the Cávery and Coleroon rivers in the districts of Trichinopoly, Tanjore, and South Arcot; second, the works on the Godávery river in the district of that name; third, the works on the Krishna river at Bézwada in the Krishna district. The earliest of these works were those on the Cávery and Coleroon rivers, the first of which rises in Coorg, passes through Mysore, and, skirting the British district of Coimbatore, a few miles above Trichinopoly, branches into two main streams. The larger of these streams, called the Coleroon, takes a north-easterly course and divides the districts of Trichinopoly and Tanjore, and then, skirting the southern divisions of the South Arcot district, falls into the Bay of Bengal to the south of Porto Novo; while the other branch, retaining the name of Cávery, passes through the centre of the Tanjore district, and, supplying in its course numerous irrigation channels, debouches into the sea, so much of it as remains, to the south of the French settlement of Káricál.

The Cávery had been used for irrigation from the earliest times all along its course, from its source in the Coorg mountains to its delta in the Tanjore district. In the delta it has many branches, the water-surface of which is generally higher than the surrounding country, and is kept from overflowing by artificial banks. Minor channels have been drawn from these branches, and the whole

country is thus a network of streams. This system was in full operation when Tanjore became a British province; but in 1828 it was found that the system was seriously endangered by the increasing tendency of the Cávery waters to flow down the Coleroon, deserting the southern branch and its dependent branches and channels. In these circumstances Cotton, then a captain of engineers, was placed in charge of the works in Tanjore and the adjoining districts, with orders to suggest a remedy. The result of his investigations, prosecuted with great care and extended over several years, was completely successful. His plan embraced the construction of two dams or anicuts, the first at the head of the Coleroon, which had the effect of turning a portion of its waters into the Cávery on the right, and at the same time securing an abundant supply for the land in the Trichinopoly district on the left. The second was a still larger work, seventy miles lower down the Coleroon, which intercepted the water still flowing down that river and provided an adequate supply for the southern division of South Arcot.

These works, both of considerable magnitude, were built in the winter of 1835–6, in the brief season of the cessation of freshes in the river. They were built at a most critical time; for in 1837 a failure of the rains took place, which, without the new works, would have caused immense loss to the people and to the government. The great utility of the works was at once realised. The principal collector of Tanjore, writing to the board of revenue in 1838, declared that there was 'not an individual in the province who did not consider it (the upper anicut) the greatest blessing that had ever been conferred upon it,' at the same time expressing his conviction that 'the name of its projector would in Tanjore survive all the Europeans who had been connected with it.'

The financial returns of the works were such as have seldom resulted from any public undertaking. It appears from a report made forty years after the construction of the anicuts, that the annual profit on the capital expended was, in the case of the upper anicut, 69 per cent., and in that of the lower anicut nearly 100 per cent. The increased value of private property, due to the works, was equally large, while in seasons of scarcity not only have these districts been preserved from the horrors of famine, but they have been able to pour large supplies of food into the adjoining districts.

In 1845, or ten years after the construction of the Coleroon anicuts, Cotton laid before the Madras government a project for building an anicut across the Godávery river a few miles below the town of Rájahmundry. The Godávery district, then called the Rájahmundry district, was at that time in a most depressed condition. Not many years before it had gone through a terrible famine, the people were impoverished, and the revenue was always in arrears. The district was mainly dependent for its revenue upon a precarious rainfall, and upon tanks depending upon that rainfall.

Here again was a magnificent river flowing through the district, having its source in the western Ghâts, fed by the almost unfailing south-west monsoon, and only needing the exercise of the genius which had brought prosperity to Tanjore and Trichinopoly, to convey its waters over the land on either side of it. The work was one of greater magnitude, and presented more serious difficulties, than the works on the Cávery and Coleroon. The total breadth of the river at the point at which it was decided to build the anicut was 6,287 yards, or more than three miles and a half. The stream, however, was divided by three islands, which reduced the length of those portions of the dams having their foundations in the bed of the river to 3,946 yards or 2¼ miles. Even so it was a stupendous work, the Dowlaishwaram branch of the anicut being alone of greater length than the two Coleroon anicuts put together. Moreover, unlike Tanjore and Trichinopoly, the Godávery district was comparatively destitute of irrigation channels, while in high floods the river overflowed its banks, and flooded the surrounding country.

The anicut which was begun in 1847 took five years to construct. It included, as a subsidiary work, an aqueduct built to conduct water over the tidal part of the river to a fertile island near its mouth.

The Godávery irrigation channels were to a considerable extent so constructed as to be available for navigation. At the present time the navigable channels in the Godávery delta are 528 miles long, while the total length of the distributive channels is 1,600 miles. The financial returns of the works, as represented by interest on capital, are, owing to their unavoidably greater cost, considerably less than those received from the Cávery and Coleroon works. They are variously computed at from 12·69 to 14·92 per cent., according to the method of calculation observed. This is by no means unsatisfactory as a return upon a public work, and in the far more important matter of the effect of the works upon the prosperity

of the people the results are still more encouraging. The works irrigate upwards of 612,000 acres. They had raised the exports and imports of the district from 170,000*l.* in 1847 to 1,500,000*l.* in 1887. They have converted a district which in former times was continually in a state of extreme poverty and distress into one of the most prosperous districts in India. The people are now well-to-do and contented. The population has more than doubled.

The anicut on the Krishna river, in the district of that name, was projected by Cotton, but was actually planned by the late Colonel Sir Henry Atwell Lake, R.E., K.C.B. [q. v.], afterwards distinguished in the defence of Kars. Its construction, however, was carried out by the late Major-general Charles Orr, R.E., a very able officer who had received his training under Cotton on the Godávery, and in the absence of the latter, owing to ill-health, during a portion of the time that the Godávery works were in progress, had been in charge of those works.

The Krishna river, like the Godávery, has its rise in the western Ghâts, and the district in which the works were constructed had suffered from time immemorial from very much the same causes which had impeded the prosperity of the Godávery district. Unlike the Godávery delta, the delta of the Krishna district begins comparatively near its embouchure, and the anicut being built across an undivided river is very much less in length than the Godávery anicut; but its section is very much greater. While the height of the Godávery anicut from the bed of the river is 14 feet, that of the Krishna anicut is 20 feet. The length of the Krishna anicut, on the other hand, is much less, being 1,300 yards against 6,257 yards, the extreme length of the Godávery anicut. The waters of the Krishna are distributed through 348 miles of navigable and 800 miles of unnavigable canals. The total cost of the anicut and the distributing canals was about 834,000*l.*, and the number of acres irrigated is now about 400,000. The interest which the works yield upon the capital expended is put down at 7·14 per cent.

Of the three important irrigation works, of which a brief description is given in the preceding paragraphs, the first two may be regarded as the direct creation of Cotton, while, if it had not been for his enthusiastic advocacy, the construction of the third would probably have been postponed for many years. But these works do not by any means constitute the whole of the boon which has been conferred upon India by Cotton. He not only created great hydraulic works, but he founded a school of Indian hydraulic engineering which is still engaged in developing the resources of other Indian rivers. On the Pennár river in the Nellore district, on the Corteliár, on the Palár, Cheyár, and Vellár, in the districts of north and south Arcot and Chingleput, works have been constructed, which, if unavoidably less productive than those on the three larger rivers, still bear their share in increasing the food supply of the country.

And further south on the borders of the Madura district and the native state of Travancore there has lately been constructed the Periyár irrigation work, an irrigation work even more ambitious in its design, and presenting greater difficulties of construction than any irrigation work which has yet been constructed in India. Of this bold and apparently successful work it may be affirmed that it never would have been entertained if it had not been for Sir Arthur Cotton's previous labours.

The effect of Cotton's works in preventing or in mitigating famines is unquestionable. In the great famine of 1877 four million persons are supposed to have perished in the more or less unprotected districts of the Madras presidency. In the districts protected by the great irrigation works, viz. Godávery, Krishna, and Tanjore, there were no deaths from famine, and it is estimated that the surplus food exported from these districts was sufficient to save the lives of three million persons.

The eminent services rendered by Cotton had long been highly appreciated by the government under which he served. On 15 May 1858 the Madras government recorded their opinion of his work on the Godávery in the following words: 'If we have done our duty and have founded a system which will be a source of strength and wealth and credit to us as a nation, it is due to one master mind, which, with admirable industry and perseverance, in spite of every discouragement, has worked out this great result. Other able and devoted officers have caught Colonel Cotton's spirit, and have rendered invaluable aid under his advice and direction; but for this creation of genius we are indebted to him alone. Colonel Cotton's name will be venerated by millions yet unborn, when many who now occupy a much larger place in the public view will be forgotten; but, although it concerns not him, it would be for our own sake a matter of regret if Colonel Cotton were not to receive due acknowledgment during his own lifetime.'

Three years later, in 1861, on the recom-

mendation of Sir Charles Wood, then secretary of state for India, Cotton received the honour of knighthood. In 1866 the second class of K.C.S.I. was conferred upon him. Although he survived for thirty-three years longer, he received no other public acknowledgment of his services.

Cotton retired from government service in 1862, but from 1863 onwards he was employed from time to time in investigating and reporting upon various irrigation projects, some suggested by himself, and others emanating from other sources. Among the former of these projects were the irrigation works in Karnul and Orissa, both of which were strongly advocated by Cotton, but were less successful in their results than the works which have been described in this article. This want of success was generally attributed to the fact that in both these cases the tracts of country which it was sought to irrigate were more under the influence of the south-west monsoon than the tracts previously dealt with by Cotton, and that consequently they did not need irrigation in ordinary years. Cotton's view was that the comparative failure was largely due to the omission of the district officers to impress upon the people the great benefit of irrigation in enabling them to cultivate more valuable crops than were possible without it.

In 1863 Cotton became engaged in a controversy with Sir Proby Cautley regarding the plan of the Ganges canal, which had been constructed by the latter. Cotton's criticisms, which had reference to the position of the canal head, were pronounced after full investigation to be well-founded, and the canal was partially remodelled at a cost, which, however, included extensions of work necessary in any case, of fifty-five lakhs of rupees [see article on CAUTLEY, SIR PROBY].

The importance of the water communications of India was a subject to which Cotton attached very great importance. He continually urged the expediency of utilising more extensively the rivers of India and the impolicy of developing the more expensive system of railway communication to the exclusion of the more economical system of canals. His views obtained little support, and his opponents declared that he had water on the brain. But there can be no question that there was much force in his arguments, and that both the revenues of India and the national wealth would have derived considerable benefit if his advice had been acted upon to a greater extent and at an earlier period. In 1878 Cotton was called upon to give evidence before a select committee of the House of Commons, which, after the disastrous famine which depopulated large tracts in the Madras and Bombay presidencies, was appointed to inquire into and report as to the expediency of constructing public works in India with money raised on loan, both as regards financial results and the prevention of famine. The attitude of some of the members of the committee was very hostile to Cotton's views, and the tenor of their report was regarded by him as unduly underrating the great importance both of irrigation and of cheap water communication. This antagonistic attitude is still maintained by some whose official positions give weight to their opinions; but the famine of 1899 in Western India, unprecedented in its extent and virulence, wrought a great change in public opinion, and in 1900 the viceroy (Lord Curzon of Kedleston) practically admitted in a speech in the legislative council at Simla the correctness of Cotton's views.

Cotton retired from the army with the rank of general in 1877 and settled at Woodcote, Dorking. Thenceforth he applied his ever-active mind to devising new methods for improving English agriculture. He had great faith in deep cultivation, and in a small plot of ground attached to his house at Dorking he carried out some remarkably successful experiments. To the end of his life, which reached to the great age of ninety-six, he maintained undiminished a keen interest in Indian affairs. In a letter which he wrote to the author of this article in November 1896, after he had completed his ninety-third year, the following expressions occur: 'What delights me is that, in spite of all mistakes, God has blessed India under our rule far beyond any man's imagination. If any man had written, when I went out, expressing a hope of anything approaching the present state of things, he would have been thought the greatest fool in India.'

During his latter years he was afflicted by deafness, but in other respects he maintained to a great degree his remarkable vigour, both mental and physical. Throughout his life he was impressed by strong religious convictions, which he retained to the last. The end came peacefully and painlessly on 24 July 1899. Cotton married, in 1841, Miss Elizabeth Learmonth, who survived him. They had one son, who died before his father, and one daughter, Elizabeth, who married, first, Admiral Sir James Hope, K.C.B., and, secondly, T. Anthony Denny, esq., D.L.

Shortly after Cotton's death the secretary of state for India in council granted Lady Cotton a special pension of 250*l.* a year in

recognition of her husband's distinguished services.

[India Office Records; paper contributed to the Royal Engineers' Journal by the late Colonel J. H. Bell, R.E.; Memoir of General Sir A. T. Cotton, K.C.S.I., contributed to the Royal Engineers' Journal by General F. H. Rundall, R.E., C.S.I., September 1899; Lecture on Agriculture by Sir A. Cotton, read before the Balloon Society, London, on 3 Feb. 1893; General Sir Arthur Cotton, R.E., K.C.S.I.: his Life and Work, by his Daughter, Lady Hope, with some Famine Prevention Studies by William Digby, C.I.E. 1900; Indian Engineering, 10 Nov. 1900; personal knowledge.] A. J. A.

COTTON, Sir HENRY (1821-1892), judge, was second son of William Cotton (1786-1866) [q. v.] His eldest sister, Sarah (1815-1876), was wife of Sir Henry Wentworth Acland [q. v. Suppl.] (cf. Isambard Brunel, *Sketch of the Life and Character of Sarah Acland*, 1894). Henry was born at Walwood House, Leytonstone, on 20 May 1821, and educated at Eton, where he won the Newcastle scholarship in 1838. In May of the following year he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was a student until 1852. He graduated B.A. in 1843. In the same year he entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1846. He quickly acquired a large practice in the equity courts, and through the influence of his father was appointed standing counsel to the Bank of England. In 1866 he took silk and attached himself to the court of Vice-chancellor (Sir) Richard Malins [q. v.], where he shared the leadership with Mr. W. B. Glasse. Among the important cases in which he was engaged were the liquidation of Overend, Gurney, & Co.; the King of Hanover *v.* the Bank of England; Rubery *v.* Grant; Dr. Hayman *v.* the Governors of Rugby School; and the Republic of Costa Rica *v.* Erlanger. In 1872 he was appointed standing counsel to the university of Oxford, and shortly afterwards only went into court on a special retainer. In 1877, on the death of Lord-justice Sir George Mellish [q. v.], he was appointed a lord-justice of appeal, sworn on the privy council, and knighted. In the same year the university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.C.L. As a judge he was learned, painstaking, and courteous, and he enjoyed the reputation of being one of the strongest members of the appeal court. He retired from the bench in October 1890, when his health already showed signs of breaking down.

As a boy Cotton was attached to athletic pursuits, though his stature was small. At Eton he was a 'wet bob,' and in later life specially distinguished as a figure-skater. For many years he took a grouse moor at Kinloch-Rannoch in Perthshire. While shooting there he had the misfortune to damage his right hand, which resulted in the amputation of the tips of most of the fingers. But this did not prevent him from remaining an active member of the Inns of Court volunteers from 1866 until his elevation to the bench. On his retirement from the corps he presented a challenge cup, to be decided by the sum of shooting and drill scores. In 1853 he married Clemence Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Streatfield of Charts Edge, Kent, by whom he had a family of five sons and two daughters. Three of his sons died unmarried, of whom one was a captain in the guards, and another was well known as president of the Oxford University boat club. He bought the estate of Forest Mere, near Liphook in Hampshire. Here he died on 22 Feb. 1892, and was buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Milland.

His eldest brother, William Charles Cotton (1813-1879), writer on bees, born in 1813, was likewise educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated in 1836, with a first in classics and a second in mathematics. In 1842 he went out to New Zealand as Bishop Selwyn's first chaplain, but soon returned in broken health. In 1857 he took the college living of Frodsham in Cheshire, where he died unmarried in 1879. From a boy he was devoted to the study of bees. At Oxford he was one of the founders of the Apiarian Society, of which he was the first secretary. In 1838 he printed at Oxford two 'Short and Simple Letters to Cottagers from a Bee Preserver,' which were afterwards expanded into an illustrated volume, 'My Bee Book' (London, 1842), with a bibliography of the subject.

[Private information; Times, 23 Feb. 1892; Foster's Men at the Bar, and Alumni Oxon.] J. S. C.

COTTON, JOHN (1584-1652), nonconformist divine, son of Roland or Rowland Cotton (*d.* 1604), an attorney, was born at Derby on 4 Dec. 1584 (baptised at St. Alkmund's, Derby, 15 Dec. 1584). After passing through Derby grammar school under Richard Johnson, he is said to have entered Trinity College, Cambridge, 'about the age of thirteen;' he was admitted scholar on 16 April 1602, and attained distinction. His name occurs as B.A. in 1604. Graduating M.A. in 1606 he removed to Emmanuel College, was elected fellow not later than 1607, became dean, and was a successful tutor and catechist. His first religious im-

pressions had been due to the preaching of William Perkins [q. v.], some time after whose death (1602) a sermon by Richard Sibbes [q.v.] proved a turning-point in his career. His funeral oration (10 Feb. 1609) for Robert Some [q.v.], master of Peterhouse, had gained him great repute, increased by a university sermon at St. Mary's. A second (1611 ?) university sermon drew a large audience, expecting learned flights; a plain evangelical discourse was coldly received, but moved John Preston [q. v.] to seek his counsel and to forsake medicine for divinity.

In 1612 the parishioners of Boston, Lincolnshire, petitioned for him as their vicar and carried their point, the corporation as patrons electing him on 24 June 1612 (according to Cotton Mather, by the mayor's casting vote, twice given in error) against another candidate who had influential support, and despite the opposition of William Barlow (*d.* 1613) [q.v.], bishop of Lincoln, who had a nominee of his own, Simon Biby, and objected to Cotton as too young, the real objection being his puritan tendency. His *concio ad clerum* on taking (1613) his B.D., and his divinity act, with William Chappell [q.v.] as opponent, added to his Cambridge repute. The Boston corporation made him frequent donations, and an annual grant of 10*l.*, the living being small. His definite repugnance to the 'ceremonies' did not begin till 1615. For his disuse of them he was cited before his diocesan, Richard Neile [q.v.], who suspended him. Thomas Leverett, his agent, took the case to the court of arches on appeal, and succeeded in removing the suspension by some 'piously subtile' influence with one of the proctors; for Cotton did not conform, though tempted by the offer of better preferment. He is said even to have disused the common prayer book, and his opinions advanced to congregational views of church government. John Williams (1582–1650) [q.v.], lord-keeper and bishop of Lincoln, who respected him for his learning, indulged Cotton's nonconformity with the sanction of James I. Subsequently Williams complained that people came from other parishes to receive the communion from Cotton without kneeling; in a letter of 31 Jan. 1624–5 Cotton denies that this was the case. James Ussher [q.v.] consulted him on theological points; a letter from Cotton (31 May 1626) in Ussher's correspondence deals with predestination. His preaching in the morning was homiletic exposition of biblical books; in the afternoon a catechetical lecture. He took theological pupils; Preston, 'the greatest pupil-monger in England,' sent his divinity students to complete their studies with Cotton; among them were Thomas Hill (*d.* 1653) [q. v.] and Samuel Winter [q. v.]; he had others from Holland and Germany. He was assisted by a 'town preacher,' an office filled from 1629 by his cousin, Anthony Tuckney [q. v.]

In September 1630 he was attacked by ague, which disabled him for a year; from February 1631 he was the guest of Theophilus Clinton, fourth earl of Lincoln. In 1633 one Johnson, who had been punished by the Boston magistrates for some offence, gave information against two of them in the high commission court for nonconformity. He was questioned about Cotton, who was cited before the commission. He came up to London, but, on the advice of John Dod [q.v.], 'kept himself close.' His friends found they could not protect him, and Edward Sackville, fourth earl of Dorset [q.v.], counselled flight. At a private conference several puritan divines urged him to conform; his arguments brought them to his own position. Among them were John Davenport [q.v.], Thomas Goodwin [q.v.], Philip Nye [q. v.], and Henry Whitfield [q. v.] In a letter to Williams (7 May 1633) he intimated his resignation of his vicarage; the date of resignation, as entered in the corporation records, is 8 July. A fine of 50*l.* was imposed on Cotton, but not till 3 March 1633–4, when he had left England.

About 13 July he sailed for New England in the Griffin, accompanied by Thomas Hooker [q.v.], Samuel Stone [q.v.], Edward Hutchinson [see under Hutchinson, Anne], and others. They landed at Shawmut or Trimountain on 3 or 4 Sept. 1633; their welcome was emphasised by a change of the town's name from Trimountain to Boston. Cotton was ordained (15 or 17 Oct.) as colleague to the Boston minister, John Wilson (1588–1667), grandnephew of Sir Thomas Wilson (1560 ?–1629) [q.v.] At the same time Leverett was ordained as ruling elder. The proceedings were to form a precedent for the future. Cotton's ministry in the humble New England meeting-house was on the same plan as in the splendid church of St. Botolph, including a Thursday lecture. Keeping Sunday as a sabbath, he counted the day from evening to evening, which became the usage of New England. His guidance was sought in the consolidation of the Massachusetts government; at the direction of the general court he drew up an abstract of those parts of the Mosaic law which were considered of perpetual obligation. Thomas Hutchinson (1711-

1780) [q.v.] rightly describes him as 'more instrumental, in the settlement of their civil as well as ecclesiastical polity, than any other person.' His 'Abstract of the Laws of New England,' a code which made one type of religious observance compulsory, and ordained the death penalty for heretical propagandists, was printed in London, 1635, edited by William Aspinwell.

His authority was not without set-backs. The arrival at Boston, in September 1634, of Anne Hutchinson [q.v.] hampered him with a devoted follower who proved a troublesome enthusiast, and threw the colony into a ferment by her prophesyings and 'antinomian' heresies [see WINTHROP, JOHN (1588–1649)]. The first New England synod met at Newtown (now Cambridge) on 30 Aug. 1637, and sat for three weeks; Cotton, who had at first made reservations in his judgment of Mrs. Hutchinson, was brought at length to a complete condemnation of her opinions. His ideal of church government, as set out in his 'Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven,' 1644, was put in practice by the New England congregationalists. But when, in 1648, the synod had directed Cotton, Richard Mather [q.v.], and Ralph Partridge to prepare alternative schemes for reducing this ideal to legislative shape, it was not Cotton's but Mather's 'platform of church discipline' which was adopted by the synod at Cambridge (October 1648), and hence known as the 'Cambridge platform.'

In 1642 a letter, signed by four peers, over thirty members of the lower house, and some divines, had been addressed to Cotton, Hooker, and Davenport, begging them to return to England, with a view to their taking part in the Westminster assembly of divines. Cotton would have obeyed the call had the others been willing to accompany him, but Hooker would not move. A movement in favour of presbyterian government, attempted by fresh immigrants in 1643, was promptly suppressed by the general court.

The nobility of purpose which inspired 'the New England theocracy' cannot fail to be deeply impressive, but it involved an exclusiveness which easily passed into intolerance. Something may be said for the expediency of the expulsion (1635) of Roger Williams (1604?–1683) [q.v.], defended by Cotton in his 'Letter' of 1643. The infant colony doubtless felt that there were cases in which toleration would, to use Baxter's phrase, be 'self-murder.' But in his famous 'Bloudy Tenent' tract against persecution (1644) Williams rose high above the confused ideas of his age, and cleared the way for the full recognition of the principle of religious liberty, while Cotton in his 'Bloudy Tenent Washed' (1647) fell back upon the very principles whose application to his own case had driven him from England. How little he understood the claims of conscience may be seen in a letter written in the last year of his life, amazing for its tone of calm conviction, setting aside the remonstrances of Richard Saltonstall (1586–1658) [q.v.], and approving the treatment of Obadiah Holmes, an Oxford scholar, who in August 1651 had been publicly 'well whipped' for rebaptising an adult person at Lynn, near Boston (cf. CLARKE, *Ill News from New England*, 1651). His consistency he bases on the futile distinction, 'we fled from men's inventions,' 'we compel' men to 'God's institutions.' Yet his own temper was placid and gentle; Williams, his antagonist, speaks of him with esteem. He did not live to see the terrible application of his principles, in the case of the quakers, from 1656 to 1661. Cromwell wrote to him with warm sympathy (see his letter, 2 Oct. 1652, *Sloane MSS.* 4156, printed in BROOK).

After a brief illness, described as a complication of asthma and scurvy, he died on 23 Dec. 1652, and was buried on 29 Dec. in the graveyard of King's chapel, Boston. In 1855 a memorial brass, with Latin inscription by Edward Everett (1794–1865), was placed in the Cotton chapel at St. Botolph's, Boston. He was of sanguine complexion, middle height, and stout. He married, first (about 1613), Elizabeth (*d.* April 1631), sister of James Horrocks, a Lancashire divine, by whom he had no issue; secondly (25 April 1632), Sarah Story, a widow, who survived him and married Richard Mather [q.v.] By her he had three sons and three daughters: (1) Seaborn (*b.* 12 Aug. 1633, *d.* 19 April 1686), was minister at Hampton, N.H., 1660–86; (2) John (*b.* 13 March 1640, *d.* 18 Sept. 1699), minister at Plymouth, Mass., and Charleston, S.C., was noted as a preacher to Indians, and revised the translation of the Bible by John Eliot (1604–1690) [q.v.]; his son Josiah (1680–1756) was a missionary to Indians under the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and author of an Indian vocabulary; (3) Maria, married Increase Mather [q.v.]

His very numerous publications may be thus arranged: I. Sermons. 1. 'God's Promise to His Plantation,' 1630, 4to. 2. 'The Churches Resurrection,' 1642, 4to (sermons on 1 John v.) 3. 'The Covenant of God's Free Grace,' 1642, 4to. 4. 'Christ the Fountaine of Life. . . . Sermons on part of the Fifth Chapter of . . . First . . . John,'

1651, 4to. 5. 'A Treatise of the Covenant of Grace,' 1659, 8vo; 1662, 12mo; 1671, 8vo (sermons). 6. 'The Danger of not obeying the Voice of God,' 1728, 12mo (edited by Benjamin Colman). II. Church Government. 7. 'A Coppy of a Letter . . . in Answer of certain Points made against the Discipline,' 1641, 4to. 8. 'The True Constitution of a Particular . . . Church,' 1642, 4to. 9. 'The Doctrine of the Church to which are committed the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven,' 1643, 4to. 10. 'The Keyes of the Kingdom of Heaven,' 1644, 4to; two editions same year (this treatise made John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.] an independent). 11. 'Sixteene Questions . . . with his Answers,' 1644, 4to. 12. 'The Way of the Churches . . . in New-England,' 1645, 4to. 13. 'Conference . . . with the Elders of New England,' 1646, 8vo (reported by F. Cornwell). 14. 'Severall Questions of Serious . . . Consequence,' 1647, 4to. 15. 'The Way of the Congregational Churches cleared,' 1648, 4to (two parts). III. Doctrinal. 16. 'The Way of Life,' 1641, 4to (edited by W. Morton). 17. 'God's Mercie mixed with His Justice,' 1641, 4to. 18. 'Milk for Babes,' 1646, 8vo (a catechism). 19. 'Singing of Psalms, a Gospel-ordinance,' 1647, 4to; 1650, 4to. 20. 'The Grounds and Ends of the Baptisme of the Children of the Faithfull,' 1647, 4to (dialogue; with epistle by Thomas Goodwin, D.D. [q. v.]). 21. 'Of the Holinesse of Church Members,' 1650, 4to. 22. 'The Covenant of Grace,' 1654–55, 8vo (two parts). 23. 'The Saint's Support and Comfort,' 1658, 4to. IV. Controversial. 24. 'A Modest . . . Answer to Mr. Ball's Discourse of Set Formes of Prayer,' 1642, 4to (against John Ball (1585–1640) [q. v.]) 25. 'A Letter . . . to Mr. Williams,' 1643, 4to. 26. 'A Treatise of Mr. Cotton's . . . concerning Predestination . . . with an Examination . . . by W. Twisse,' 1646, 4to [see TWISSE, WILLIAM, D.D.] 27. 'The Controversie concerning Liberty of Conscience . . . truly stated,' 1646, 4to; 1649, 4to. 28. 'The Bloudy Tenent Washed,' 1647, 4to. 29. 'A Censure . . . upon . . . Mr. Henden,' 1656, 4to. V. Expository. 30. 'The . . . Seven Vials . . . Exposition of the 16th Chapter of the Revelation,' 1642, 4to; 1645, 4to. 31. 'A Brief Exposition . . . of Canticles,' 1642, 8vo; 1648, 8vo; 1655, 8vo. 32. 'A Practical Commentary . . . upon the First Epistle . . . of John,' 1656, fol. 33. 'A Briefe Exposition . . . upon . . . Ecclesiastes,' 1654, 8vo; 1657, 8vo. 34. 'An Exposition upon the Thirteenth Chapter of the Revelation,' 1655, 4to; 1656, 4to. He prefaced J. Norton's 'Orthodox Evangelist,' 1654, 4to. Two of his tracts were published by the Narragansett Club, 1866 (ed. R. A. Guild). The Cotton Papers in the Boston (U.S.A.) Public Library fill six folio volumes.

[Life by John Norton, 'Abel being Dead,' &c., 1654; Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 217 sq.; Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702; Neal's Hist. of New England, 1720; Hutchinson's Hist. of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1765; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 151 sq.; Young's Chronicles of New England, 1846, 8vo; Pishey Thompson's Hist. of Boston, 1856, pp. 412 sq. (portrait); Sprague's American Pulpit, 1857, i. 25 sq.; Uhden's New England Theocracy (Conant), 1858; Burn's High Commission, 1865, p. 48; Life by A. W. MacClure, 1870; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, 1888; B. Tacchella's John Cotton, B.D. (1900?); parish register of St. Alkmund's, Derby; information from the vice-master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and the master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge.] A. G.

COURTENAY, WILLIAM REGINALD, eleventh EARL OF DEVON (1807–1888), politician and philanthropist, eldest son of William Courtenay, tenth earl (*d.* 19 March 1859), by his first wife, Lady Harriet Leslie, daughter of Sir Lucas Pepys, bart., was born in Charlotte Street, Bedford Square, London, on 14 April 1807. He was admitted at Westminster School on 16 Sept. 1818, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 March 1824. He took a first class in classics in 1827, graduated B.A. in 1828 and B.C.L. in 1831, and from 1828 to 1831 was a fellow of All Souls' College. He was created D.C.L. on 27 June 1838, and was elected in 1869 a governor of Westminster School.

Courtenay was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 27 Jan. 1832, and with three others edited vol. vi. of 'Cases decided in the House of Lords on appeal from the Courts of Scotland' (1832–3). From July 1841 he sat in parliament, first in the conservative interest and then as a Peelite, for the division of South Devon, but retired in February 1849 on his appointment as a poor-law inspector. From 1850 to 1859 he was secretary to the poor-law board. He succeeded to the peerage on 19 March 1859. The family estates in Devonshire and Ireland were worth about 35,000*l.* per annum, but they had been heavily mortgaged by his two predecessors. He at once set to work to free them from these incumbrances, and was fast realising his wishes when the extravagance of his eldest son involved them in

still greater liability. Only a fragment of the property still remains to the family. Lord Devon had before his succession returned to the conservative party, and in the Derby ministry he became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and was created a privy councillor (July 1866). He remained in that office until May 1867, and from that month to December 1868 he was president of the poor-law board. After that date he ceased to take an active part in politics, but his statement in the House of Lords on 7 June 1869 in favour of reading the Irish Church bill a second time produced much effect on public opinion. He was chairman in 1870 of the commission appointed to inquire into the treatment of Fenian prisoners in English convict prisons (BRODRICK, *Memoirs*, pp. 163–8).

Lord Devon was for many years the most influential man in his county, and was generally known as 'the good earl.' For fifty-two years he presided at quarter sessions, and he was at first director and then chairman of the Bristol and Exeter Railway. He made extensive improvements at Powderham Castle, planted the famous cedar avenue in its grounds, and aided in all the charitable foundations of Devonshire. In 1859 he built and endowed the church of St. Paul at Newton Abbot, where he was the chief landed proprietor. A statue of him, by E. B. Stephens, A.R.A., was placed in 1880 by public subscription in the Bedford Circus at Exeter.

In 1877, while riding through the plantations at Powderham on his seventieth birthday, Lord Devon was thrown from his horse. Though he did not altogether recover from this accident, he was engaged in active life until a few weeks before his death. He died at Powderham Castle on 18 Nov. 1888, and on 24 Nov. was buried in the family vault in the chancel of Powderham church. He married, at Filleigh, Devonshire, on 27 Dec. 1830, Lady Elizabeth Fortescue, youngest daughter of Hugh, first earl Fortescue. She was born in 1801, and died on 27 Jan. 1867. Memorials of her and her husband are in Powderham church. They had issue three sons and one daughter.

[Burke's Peerage; Foster's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School; Men of the Time, ed. 1887; Times, 19 Nov. 1888, p. 6; Devon and Exeter Daily Gazette, 19–26 Nov. 1888; Speaker Denison's Notes from my Journal, 1900, p. 244.]

W. P. C.

COVENTRY, ANDREW (1764–1832), agriculturist, born in 1764, was eldest son of George Coventry, minister of the Relief Church at Stitchell in Roxburghshire. Through his mother, whose maiden name was Horn, he inherited the estate of Shanwell, near Kinross, and some other landed property in Perthshire. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and on 15 Dec. 1782 he was elected a member of the Medical Society of Edinburgh (*List of Members of the Medical Society of Edinburgh*, 1820). In September 1783 he graduated M.D. (*List of Graduates in Medicine in University of Edinburgh*, 1867) for a thesis, 'De Scarlatina Cynanchica.' It is not clear whether he ever practised as a physician; but he appears to have specialised in the sciences bearing upon agriculture.

On 7 July 1790 Sir William Pulteney took the first steps towards endowing a chair of agriculture in the Edinburgh University, nominating at the same time Coventry to be the first professor. Hitherto occasional lectures on this subject had been delivered by other professors, e.g. by the professor of chemistry, Dr. William Cullen [q. v.], at the instigation of Lord Kames. A much fuller course had also been given by John Walker (1731–1803) [q. v.], then professor of natural history, in 1788.

The foundation of the new chair appears to have been regarded with a good deal of jealousy; the professor of natural history protesting that he was not to be hindered thereby from teaching 'any branch of natural science,' to which the professor of botany objected as infringing his rights; while Coventry on his part insisted that none but himself had the right to give 'a separate course of georgical lectures.' Moreover, the endowment and patronage of a chair by a private individual was at that date without precedent in the university, and appears to have aroused feelings of opposition.

In spite of these obstacles Coventry became, on 17 Nov. 1790, the first professor of agriculture in the university, and continued to hold the post until 1831. The endowment of the chair amounted to only 50*l.* per annum; but Coventry supplemented his work as a teacher by many other duties. 'He was constantly called on to arbitrate in land questions, and to give evidence before the court of session and before committees of the House of Commons; the drainage of Loch Leven and the reclamation of the surrounding lands were carried out under his directions' (ALEX. GRANT, *Story of the University of Edinburgh*, 1884, i. 345–7). Coventry gave evidence before the royal commission appointed in 1826 to investigate the condition of the universities and colleges of Scotland, when he said that he had delivered thirty-two courses, some of them consisting of more than 140 lectures each.

Although the subject he taught was not available for graduation, he had attracted classes varying in number from thirty to seventy-eight. Towards the end of his tenure of office, however, he appears to have lectured only in alternate years, 'persuading persons who wished to attend him during any session when he was to be absent to put off doing so, and to attend the classes of chemistry and botany in the meantime.' The royal commission, which concluded its labours in 1830, recommended among other reforms that the chair of agriculture should be abolished 'unless a class could be provided for it, and taught regularly.'

Coventry, who was now sixty-three, accordingly resigned, and was succeeded by David Low (1786–1859) [q. v.] on 16 March 1831. He died in the next year.

He wrote, in addition to the thesis referred to above: 1. 'Remarks on Live Stock and relative Subjects,' 1806 (not in British Museum, but in library of Faculty of Advocates). 2. 'Discourses explanatory of the Object and Plan of the Course of Lectures on Agriculture and Rural Economy,' 1808. 3. 'Notes on the Culture and Cropping of Arable Land,' 1811. The treatises attributed to him by Grant, on 'Dairy Produce' and 'The Succession of Crops and the Valuation of Soils,' are not to be found either in the British Museum or in the library of the Faculty of Advocates. They are perhaps identical with (1) and (3) above.

The Andrew Coventry who in 1829 edited, and presented to the Bannatyne Club, Petruccio Ubaldini's 'Descrittione del regno di Scotia' was a different person, in spite of the direct statement made against his name in the British Museum Catalogue; he was an advocate, and would appear, from the list of members of the Bannatyne Club published in 1846, to have been still living in that year. A third Andrew Coventry, also declared in the British Museum Catalogue to be the professor of agriculture, delivered the Ulbster Hall lecture 'On some of the most curious inventions and discoveries in recent times,' which was printed for private circulation in 1856.

[Alex. Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, 1884, i. 345–7, ii. 456; Cat. of the Library of the Faculty of Advocates; authorities cited above.] E. C–E.

COWDEN-CLARKE, Mrs. MARY (1809–1898), writer on Shakespeare. [See Clarke.]

COWEN, JOSEPH (1831–1900), politician and journalist, born at Stella Hall, Blaydon-on-Tyne, on 9 July 1831, was eldest son of Sir Joseph Cowen, who represented Newcastle in parliament from 1865 to his death in 1873, and was knighted for personal services extending over many years on the River Tyne commission with the result of rendering the river navigable for seagoing ships instead of for coal barges merely. His ancestors came from Lindisfarne, and they lived, laboured, and died on Tyneside during three centuries, many being employed at Winlaton in Sir Ambrose Crowley's factory for smith's wares. Their employer is believed to be the Sir John Anvil of Addison's 'Spectator.'

Cowen's grandfather was the last member of the Cowen family in Sir John's employment, and, on the closing of the factory in 1816, this grandfather began business on his own account at Blaydon Burn. The works there were devoted to making fire-bricks and gas retorts; Sir Joseph Cowen greatly enlarged them. Cowen himself, who derived a very large income from them, sold them shortly before his death.

Cowen was educated, first at a private school in Ryton, and secondly at the university of Edinburgh. His university career was chiefly remarkable for his pre-eminence in the debating society. While a student he interested himself in the revolutionary movements on the continent in 1848, and made Mazzini's acquaintance by letter. He took no degree.

After leaving the university Cowen joined his father in business; but he still continued to promote revolution throughout Europe. His movements were closely watched by spies in the service of foreign police in order that they might discover how revolutionary documents were imported into their respective countries. These papers were really smuggled among the shipments of fire-bricks which were made from Blaydon Burn to foreign parts. Cowen numbered among his guests and friends Mazzini, Kossuth, Louis Blanc, and Ledru Rollin; Wysocki, who was a leader of the insurgent Hungarians; Mieroslawski and Worcell, who were Poles in revolt against Russia; and Herzen and Bakunin, who were Russians and the declared enemies of the Russian government. Without his aid the lot of many foreign refugees in England would have been far harder, his purse being always open to help them, while his pen was always ready to advocate their cause and encourage their efforts. At home Cowen sympathised with chartists, and strenuously laboured on their behalf. He was an active member of the northern reform league, which was founded on 3 Jan. 1858, and existed till 1862. In

1866 it was reorganised with Cowen as chairman.

He wrote much for the public press, being a contributor from boyhood to the 'Newcastle Chronicle,' of which, in later life, he became proprietor and editor. He also established a monthly, the 'Northern Tribune.' On his father's death in 1873 he succeeded him as member for Newcastle, having a majority of 1,003. He was chosen again at the general election in 1874. His maiden speech was delivered in 1876 on the Royal Titles Bill, and it produced a strong impression on the House of Commons, Disraeli sending his compliments. Cowen did not conceal his satisfaction that a political opponent should have done so, nor his chagrin that Gladstone, whom he supported, had disparagingly referred to one of his speeches as smelling of the lamp. Indeed, all his speeches were carefully prepared and very rhetorical in form, as were his writings. It was obvious that he had adopted too many of the mannerisms of Macaulay. In the House of Commons his delivery was marred by a strong Northumbrian accent; but this was no defect when he addressed his constituents. His popularity was somewhat lessened by what was considered to be his erratic conduct, such as the support he gave to the tory government in the case of the Russo-Turkish war; but he always cherished his right to independence in judgment and action. A home ruler before Gladstone took up the question, Cowen remained so to the end of his life, but he also remained an imperialist of a pronounced type. He cultivated independence in all relations of life. His customary dress was that of a Northumbrian miner on a Sunday, which was then a novelty in the House of Commons. He had an aversion to society, yet, being very rich, open-handed, and well read, he was a welcome guest everywhere.

When entering a public meeting of the electors of Newcastle on 18 March 1880 he was crushed and injured internally, never wholly recovering from the effects. Re-elected in 1880, he retired at the general election in 1886, refusing to be a candidate again. He continued to conduct the 'Newcastle Chronicle' till his sudden death on 18 Feb. 1900. In 1854 he married Jane, the daughter of John Thompson of Fatfield, Durham, and he left behind him a son and daughter. A portrait of Cowen is prefixed to his 'Life and Speeches,' by (Major) Evan Rowland Jones, 1885.

[Supplement to Newcastle Chronicle, 19 Feb. 1900; The Times of same date; Life and Speeches, by Major E. R. Jones, 1885.] F. R.

COWIE, BENJAMIN MORGAN (1816–1900), dean of Exeter, born in Bermondsey, Surrey, on 8 June 1816, was the youngest son of Robert Cowie, a merchant and insurance agent, descended from a Cornish family long settled in London. When about eight years old he was placed at a pensionnat at Passy under an instructor named Savary, and was taught mathematics for four years by two Savoyards named Peix and Sardou. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar in July 1833, and as a pensioner on 12 Oct. He graduated B.A. as senior wrangler in 1839, M.A. in 1842, B.D. in 1855, and D.D. in 1880. In 1839 he was chosen second Smith's prizeman, being placed below Percival Frost [q. v. Suppl.], who was second wrangler. Cowie was admitted a fellow of St. John's College on 19 March. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 8 Nov. 1837, but relinquished the study of the law and was ordained deacon in 1841 and priest in 1842 by Joseph Allen, bishop of Ely. He resided for some years in college, and during this period prepared his 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts and scarce Books in the Library of St. John's College, Cambridge' (Cambridge, 4to), which was issued by the Cambridge Antiquarian Society in 1843. In that year he vacated his fellowship by marriage, and became curate at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, under William James Early Bennett [q. v. Suppl.], with whose high-church views he was in sympathy. In 1844 he was appointed principal and senior mathematical lecturer of the recently founded college for civil engineers at Putney, and during his residence there he acted as honorary secretary to the committee of management of St. Mark's College at Chelsea for training parochial schoolmasters, then under the principalship of Derwent Coleridge [q. v.] Upon the dissolution of the college for civil engineers in 1851 he took up his residence for four or five years at the Manor House, Stoke D'Abernon, Cobham, Surrey. In 1852 and again in 1856 he was chosen select preacher at Cambridge. His sermons, preached at Great St. Mary's, Cambridge, in 1856, were published under the title 'On Sacrifice; the Atonement, Vicarious Oblation, and Example of Christ, and the Punishment of Sin' (Cambridge, 8vo). In 1853 and 1854 he was Hulsean lecturer, and his lectures, entitled 'Scripture Difficulties,' were published in two volumes, the first in 1853 and the second in 1854. In 1855 he was appointed professor of geometry at Gresham College. On 28 Nov. 1856 he was appointed fifth minor canon and succentor

of St. Paul's Cathedral, and on 17 March 1857 he was presented to the rectory of St. Lawrence Jewry with St. Mary Magdalene, Milk Street, by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. He showed his sympathy with high-church tendencies by developing an elaborate ritual, without showing any marked sympathy with Roman doctrine. He acted as government inspector of schools from 1857 to 1872, and on 14 Jan. 1871 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the queen. In 1866 he was Warburton lecturer on prophecy at Lincoln's Inn, publishing his lectures in 1872 under the title 'The Voice of God' (London, 8vo).

In October 1872 he was nominated by Gladstone dean of Manchester, and in 1880 he was chosen prolocutor of the lower house of the convocation of York, an office which he filled for three years. As dean of Manchester Cowie was custodian of the collegiate church, and the restoration of Chetham chapel was due to his efforts. He did good service in Manchester in the cause of education, acting as a governor of the grammar school and as a member of the council of Owens College. In 1879, after the death of Francis Robert Raines [q.v.], he was elected a feoffee of Chetham College. Upon the death of Turner Crossley he undertook the completion of the supplementary catalogue of Chetham's library.

In 1883 Cowie was appointed dean of Exeter. He died in London on 3 May 1900. On 10 Aug. 1843 he was married at Poughill, Cornwall, to his cousin, Gertrude Mary (*d.* 15 March 1860), second daughter of Thomas Carnsew of Flexbury Hall, Poughill. By her he had several children.

Besides the works already mentioned, Cowie was the author of numerous published sermons, letters, and addresses, and contributed an essay on 'Toleration' to the second series of the 'Church and the Age' (London, 1874, 8vo), edited by Archibald Weir and William Dalrymple Maclagan.

[Eagle, June 1900; Times, 4 May 1900; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. 1898, pp. 65, 267; Crockford's Clerical Directory.] E. I. C.

COWPER (afterwards **COWPER-TEMPLE**), WILLIAM FRANCIS, BARON MOUNT-TEMPLE (1811–1888), born at Brocket Hall, Hertfordshire, on 13 Dec. 1811, was second son of Peter, fifth Earl Cowper (1778–1837), and his wife, Emily Mary, sister of William Lamb, second Viscount Melbourne [q.v.], the prime minister. His elder brother, George Augustus Frederick (1806–1856), succeeded as sixth Earl Cowper, and was father of the present earl. The fifth earl died on 27 June 1837, and on 11 Dec. 1839 his widow married as her second husband Henry John Temple, third viscount Palmerston [q.v.]; her *salon* as well as her wit and charm materially aided Palmerston in his career; she died on 11 Sept. 1869.

Her son, William Francis, was educated at Eton, where he afterwards remarked that he learnt no English whatever, and in 1827 entered as a cornet the royal horse guards; he was promoted to be lieutenant in 1832, captain (unattached) in 1835, and brevet major in 1852. In 1835 he became private secretary to his uncle, Lord Melbourne, then prime minister, and was returned to parliament as member for Hertford, which he continued to represent until 1868. In 1841 he was appointed a junior lord of the treasury, and when the whigs returned to office in 1846 he became a lord of the admiralty. He held this post until March 1852, and again from December 1852 to February 1855, when he was made under-secretary for home affairs. Six months later he was appointed president of the board of health and sworn of the privy council; in February 1857 he was transferred to the newly created vice-presidency of the committee of council on education, and on 24 Sept. 1857 resumed the presidency of the board of health, holding both offices together till March 1858. In 1858 he passed the Medical Practitioners Act establishing the Medical Council, and his speech explaining its provisions was published in the same year. In August 1859 Cowper became vice-president of the board of trade, and in February 1860 commissioner of works, an office he continued to hold until 1866.

In this capacity Cowper did much useful work; in 1862 he carried the Thames Embankment Bill, and in 1863 the Courts of Justice Building Bill. He initiated the practice of distributing for charitable purposes flowers from the London parks, and was keenly interested in the efforts to check enclosures. In 1866 he carried the Metropolitan Commons Act, the first measure which empowered a local authority to undertake the care and management of a common as an open space, and in February 1867 he became first president of the Commons Preservation Society, which had been started in 1865. In 1869, as chairman of the select committee on the enclosure acts, he was instrumental in preserving many rural commons, and to his action in 1871 was largely due the failure of the attempt to enclose Epping Forest. Cowper also waged war with many of his neighbours in the New

Forest over the same question. His action may have been stimulated by his friend John Ruskin [q. v. Suppl.], and in 1871 Cowper and (Sir) Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.] were the original trustees of Ruskin's guild of St. George.

In 1866 Cowper ceased to be first commissioner of works when the conservatives under Derby returned to power, and he was not included in Gladstone's first administration in 1868. His mother died on 11 Sept. 1869, and Cowper inherited under Palmerston's will many of his estates in Ireland and Hampshire, including Broadlands, near Romsey. By royal license, dated 17 Nov. 1869, he assumed the name Temple in addition to Cowper, and he represented South Hampshire from 1868 till his elevation to the peerage.

In the parliament of 1868 to 1874 Cowper-Temple took an important part in the debates on education. As first vice-president of the committee he had interested himself in the subject, and an address he delivered at Liverpool in October 1858 was published in the same year by the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science. After the second reading of Forster's Education Bill in 1870 Cowper-Temple put down an amendment to exclude from all rate-built schools every catechism and formulary distinctive of denominational creed. The government accepted the amendment, and it became famous as the Cowper-Temple clause. On 25 May 1880 he was, on Gladstone's recommendation, created Baron Mount Temple of Mount Temple, co. Sligo. During his later years he confined himself mainly to philanthropic activity, advocating such measures as the Criminal Law Amendment Act of 1887. He died at Broadlands on 16 Oct. 1888, and was buried at Romsey on the 20th.

Mount Temple married, first, on 27 June 1843, Harriett Alicia, daughter of Daniel Gurney of North Runcton, Norfolk; she died on 28 Aug. following, and on 21 Nov. 1848 he married Georgiana, daughter of Vice-admiral John Richard Delap Tollemache. By neither wife had he any issue; the title became extinct on his death, and the property he inherited from Lord Palmerston passed to his nephew, the Right Hon. Evelyn Ashley.

[Burke's and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; The Times, 17, 18, 22, and 23 Oct. 1888; Men of the Time, ed. 1887; Ann. Register, 1870, pp. 63, 66; Ashley's Life of Palmerston; Collingwood's Life of Ruskin; Hodder's Life and Work of the seventh Earl Shaftesbury, ii. 41, 79, 226, iii. 185, 188; Brit. Museum Cat.] A. F. P.

COX, SAMUEL (1826–1893), theological writer, was born on 19 April 1826 near London, and educated at a school at Stoke Newington. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed at the London docks, where his father was employed, but on the expiration of his indentures resigned his position and entered the Stepney College to prepare himself for the baptist ministry. After passing the college course and matriculating at London University, Cox became in 1852 pastor of the baptist chapel in St. Paul's Square, Southsea. In 1854 he accepted an invitation to Ryde, Isle of Wight, where he remained till 1859. A disorder in the throat compelled him to desist from preaching, and caused him to turn his attention seriously to literature. He wrote for the 'Freeman,' the organ of the baptists, and occasionally acted as editor, and became a contributor to the 'Nonconformist,' the 'Christian Spectator,' the 'Quiver,' and other religious periodicals. In 1861 he was appointed secretary to the committee for arranging the bicentenary of the ejectment in 1662. But the throat delicacy proved less permanent than had been feared, so that in 1863 he ventured to accept a call to the pastorate of the Mansfield Road baptist chapel, Nottingham, a position he occupied successfully and happily till 1888, when failing health compelled his resignation. He then retired to Hastings, where he died on 27 March 1893. He was buried in the general cemetery at Nottingham. In 1873 he married Eliza Tebbutt of Bluntisham, Huntingdonshire.

Although Cox's ministry was effective and zealous, his chief activity was as a writer. His resumption of ministerial work in 1863 did not interfere with his literary energy, which led to his undertaking in 1875 the editorship of the 'Expositor.' The conception of this monthly magazine was evolved by Cox from his own work as a preacher and writer on the Bible. He was editor till 1884, being responsible for volumes i. to xx., some of which he wrote almost entirely himself. But he gathered round him a distinguished staff, including such men as Drs. Magee, Farrar, Marcus Dods, and Professor Robertson Smith. The influence of the magazine upon religious thought in England can hardly be over-estimated. Its general tendency is perhaps best indicated by a sentence in Cox's own exposition of his aims in the first number: 'Our sole purpose is to expound the scriptures honestly and intelligently by permitting them to explain themselves; neither thrusting upon them miracles which they do not claim or dogmas to which they lend no support, nor venturing to question the doctrines they obviously teach or the miracles which they plainly affirm.' Cox's services to learning received the re-

markable recognition of nearly simultaneous offers from Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and St. Andrews Universities of their degree of D.D. Cox accepted in 1882 the offer of the last-named, but found himself compelled after 1884 to resign his editorship because the breadth of his views had become displeasing to the proprietors of the magazine. Cox has stated that he was the writer of thirty volumes and the editor of twenty more. Among his more important works are: 1. 'The Secret of Life: being eight Sermons preached at Nottingham,' London, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'The Private Letters of St. Paul and St. John. By S. C.,' London, 1867, 8vo. This book, being enthusiastically reviewed by Dr. George Macdonald in the 'Spectator,' was Cox's first success as an author. 3. 'The Quest of the Chief Good: Expository Lectures on the Book Ecclesiastes. . . . By S. C.,' London, 1868, 8vo; this was rewritten for the 'Expositor's Bible' and published in 1890 as 'The Book of Ecclesiastes, with a New Translation.' 4. 'The Resurrection. Twelve Expository Essays on the Fifteenth Chapter of St. Paul's First Epistle to the Corinthians,' London, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'Sermons for my Curates, by T. T. Lynch. Edited by S. C.,' London, 1871, 8vo. 6. 'An Expositor's Note-Book; or, Brief Essays on Obscure or Misread Scriptures,' London, 1872, 8vo. 7. 'Biblical Expositions; or, Brief Essays on Obscure or Misread Scriptures,' London, 1874, 8vo; this is 'virtually a second volume' of No. 6. 8. 'The Pilgrim Psalms, an Exposition of the Songs of Degrees,' London, 1874, 8vo. 9. 'The Book of Ruth. A Popular Exposition,' London, 1876, 8vo. 10. 'Expository Essays and Discourses,' London, 1877, 8vo. 11. 'Salvator Mundi; or, Is Christ the Saviour of all Men?' London, 1877, 8vo. Of all Cox's works this was the most widely read and the most influential. It was followed in 1883 by a sequel, 'The Larger Hope,' London, 16mo; in which the author defined his position with regard to universalism, and answered some of his critics. Among counterblasts to Cox's teaching may be mentioned 'The Doctrines of Annihilation and Universalism . . . With critical notes and a Review of "Salvator Mundi"' (London, 1881), by Thomas Wood. The postscript of this challenges Cox's impartiality as editor of the 'Expositor,' and affords an instance of the kind of complaints which brought about his resignation. 12. 'A Commentary on the Book of Job, with a Translation,' London, 1880, 8vo. 13. 'The Genesis of Evil, and other Sermons, mainly Expository,' London, 1880, 8vo. 14. 'Balaam: an Exposition and a Study,' London, 1884, 8vo. 15. 'Miracles: an Argument and a Challenge,' London, 1884, 8vo. 16. 'Expositions,' London, 1885, 8vo; this was continued till four volumes were issued. 17. 'The Bird's Nest and other Sermons for Children of all Ages,' London, 1886, 8vo. This volume occupies a unique position among collections of sermons for children. 18. 'The House and its Builder, with other Discourses,' London, 1889, 8vo. 19. 'The Hebrew Twins: a Vindication of God's Ways with Jacob and Esau. By S. Cox, D.D. Prefatory Memoir by his wife (Eliza Cox),' London, 1894, 8vo.

[The prefatory memoir of (19) above is the main authority for the facts of Cox's life. See also obituary notices in the Freeman, 7 April 1893; Independent, 6 April 1893; British Weekly, 30 March 1893; Christian World, 30 March 1893; Cox's prefatory matter in (5) and (16) above.] R. B.

COXWELL, HENRY (TRACEY) (1819–1900), aeronaut, youngest son of Commander Joseph Coxwell of the royal navy, and grandson of the Rev. Charles Coxwell of Ablington House, Gloucestershire, was born at the parsonage at Wouldham, on the Medway, on 2 March 1819. He went to school at Chatham, whither his family moved in 1822, and in 1836 he was apprenticed to a surgeon dentist. His boyish imagination was greatly excited by balloons, and he spared no efforts to witness as many ascents as possible; among the aeronauts he admired and envied as a boy were Mrs. Graham, Charles Green, Cocking, and John Hampton. The successful voyage of the Nassau balloon from Vauxhall Gardens into Germany stimulated his enthusiasm, but it was not until 19 Aug. 1844 that he had an opportunity at Pentonville of making an ascent. In the autumn of the following year he projected and edited 'The Balloon, or Aerostatic Magazine,' of which about twelve numbers appeared at irregular intervals. In 1847, at Vauxhall, he ascended in Gypson's balloon in company with Albert Smith, during a heavy storm, the descent being one of 'the most perilous recorded in the annals of aerostation.' An enormous rent was discovered in the balloon, and the lives of the passengers were only saved by Coxwell's readiness in converting the balloon, as far as possible, into a parachute. In 1848 he was entrusted with the management of a balloon, the Sylph, in Brussels, and subsequently made ascents at Antwerp, Elberfeld, Cologne, and Johannisberg in Prussia; in 1849 he exhibited his balloon at Kroll's Gardens, Berlin, and demonstrated the ease with which petards

could be discharged in the air; in September he made excursions to Stettin, Breslau, and Hamburg. At Hanover, in the summer of 1850, he had a narrow escape, owing to the proximity of lofty trees, and during this year and the next he took up many passengers at Berlin, Prague, Vienna, Leipzig, and elsewhere. In 1852 he returned to London and made ascents at Cremorne Gardens. In September 1854 he made some demonstrations in signalling from a balloon at Surrey Gardens.

In June 1862 he made some interesting meteorological observations in the capacity of aeronaut to Dr. James Glaisher, F.R.S. On 5 Sept. in the same year Coxwell and Glaisher attained the greatest height on record, something between thirty-six and thirty-seven thousand feet, or 'fully seven miles.' Glaisher became insensible, and Coxwell lost all sensation in his hands, but managed just in time to pull the valve-cord with his teeth. The balloon dipped nineteen thousand feet in fifteen minutes, and a final descent was safely made near Ludlow (from Wolverhampton). Between these two famous ascents Coxwell made his first experiments in military ballooning at Aldershot in July 1862. In 1863, in company with Henry Negretti, he made the first aerial trip in England for purposes of photography. In 1864–5, in the Research, he made some very successful ascents in Ireland, and gave some lectures upon aerostation. When the Franco-German war broke out in 1870 he went to manage some war-balloons for the Germans. He formed two companies, two officers, and forty-two men, at Cologne, and his assistant went on to Strassburg, but the town surrendered before much service was rendered.

On 17 June 1885 he made his last ascent in a large balloon, the City of York. He had made an annual display at York for several years, and there he bade farewell to a profession of which he had been one of the most daring exponents for over forty years. His immunity from serious accidents was due to his instinctive prudence, but still more to his thorough knowledge of ballooning tackle. After his retirement he lived for a time at Tottenham, but migrated thence to Seaford in Sussex, where he died on 5 Jan. 1900. During 1887–9 Coxwell collected together in two volumes a number of interesting but ill-arranged and confusing chapters upon his career as an aeronaut, to which he gave the title 'My Life and Balloon Experiences;' to vol. i. is added a supplementary chapter on military ballooning. As a frontispiece is a photographic portrait, reproduced in the 'Illustrated London News' (13 Jan. 1900) as that of the foremost balloonist of the last half-century.

[Times, 11 Sept. 1862, 6 Jan. 1900; Illustr. London News, 13 Jan. 1900; Glaisher's Travels in the Air, 1871; Coxwell's My Life and Balloon Experiences, 1887–9; Hatton Turnor's Astra Castra; De Fonvielle's Courses en Ballon, 1890; Men and Women of the Time, 15th edit.] T. S.

CRAKE, AUGUSTINE DAVID (1836–1890), devotional writer and story-teller, the eldest son of Jesse Crake, was born on 1 Oct. 1836 at Chalgrove, Oxfordshire, where his father kept a middle-class school. Breaking away from the strong calvinistic surroundings amid which he was brought up, Crake was baptised into the church of England in 1858, and gaining a position as a teacher was enabled to secure a degree at London University (matriculated 1862, B.A. 1864). He was ordained deacon by Bishop Wilberforce in 1865, and was appointed second master and chaplain of the church of England middle-class school of All Saints', Bloxham, near Banbury, a position which he retained from 1865 to 1878. He was senior curate of St. Michael's, Swanmore, in the Isle of Wight, 1878–9, and vicar of St. Peter's, Havenstreet, in the island from 1879 to 1885, when he effected an exchange and became vicar of Cholsey, near Wallingford. He was chaplain at Moulsford Asylum, 1885–6. At Cholsey he was beginning to gather some pupils round him, but he was cut off prematurely on 18 Jan. 1890, at the age of fifty-three. He was buried in Cholsey graveyard on 23 Jan. when many of his old Bloxham pupils followed his remains to the grave. He married in 1879 Annie, daughter of John Lucas of the Oxford Observatory.

Crake was the author of a long series of historical story books, written to illustrate the trials and triumphs of the church in Britain; these stories, in which Crake's topographical knowledge of Oxfordshire and Berkshire is used to advantage, were related orally in the first instance to the boys of Bloxham school, by whom they were much appreciated. They have been described as not unworthy successors of the similar tales of John Mason Neale [q.v.] In 1873 he published a 'History of the Church under the Roman Empire,' a more ambitious effort, which obtained a large circulation, being greatly in demand by students who desiderated brevity of treatment. His chief devotional books and stories were: 1. 'Simple Prayers for School Boys,' Oxford, 1867, 1870. 2. 'The Bread of Life,' Oxford, 1868; 4th

ed. 1872. 3. 'Simple Prayers,' 1870. 4. 'Aemilius: a Tale of the Decian and Valerian Persecutions,' 1871. 5. 'Evanus: a Tale of the Days of Constantine the Great,' 1872, 1885. 6. 'The Garden of Life' (a devotional primer), Oxford, 1873. 7. 'Edwy the Fair; or, the First Chronicle of Aescendune,' 1874; 5th ed. 1885. 8. 'Alfgar the Dane' (a sequel to 7), 1874. 9. 'The Camp on the Severn,' 1875. 10. 'The Andreds-Weald' (a tale of the Norman Conquest), 1877. 11. 'The Rival Heirs,' 1882. 12. 'Fairleigh Hall' (great rebellion in Oxfordshire), 1882. 13. 'The Last Abbot of Glastonbury,' 1884. 14. 'The Victor's Laurel,' 1885. 15. 'The Doomed City' (temp. St. Augustine), 1885. 16. 'The House of Walderne,' 1886. 17. 'Brian Fitz-Count, a Story of Wallingford Castle,' 1887. 18. 'Yule Log Stories,' 1887. 19. 'Stories from Old English History,' 1887. 20. 'The Heir of Treherne.'

He edited 'Offices for the Hours of Prime, Sext, and Compline; with special Antiphons and Chapters for the Seasons of the Church,' Oxford, 1871, 8vo. Crake was moreover joint-editor with Joseph Oldknow of the 'Priest's Book of Private Devotion' (Oxford, 1872, numerous editions).

[Guardian, 29 Jan. 1890; Church Times, 24 Jan. 1890; Athenæum, 1890, i. 150; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Crake's Works.] T. S.

CRAMPTON, THOMAS RUSSELL (1816–1888), railway engineer, was born at Broadstairs, Kent, on 6 Aug. 1816, and, after receiving a private school education, was articled on 21 May 1831 to John Hague, a well-known engineer of Cable Street, Well-close Square, London, where he had Sir Frederick Bramwell as a fellow-student. After serving his time he acted from 1839 to 1844 as assistant to the elder Brunel, and subsequently to (Sir) Daniel Gooch, under whose directions he prepared the drawings for the first locomotive for the Great Western Railway. Four years were then spent under John and George Rennie, until, in 1848, Crampton commenced business on his own account as a civil engineer. In the battle of the gauges he took an active part in favour of the narrow gauge. Between 1842 and 1848 he made improvements in the details of locomotive machinery, and in 1843 he embodied his main ideas in the design of an engine, which he patented and which bears his name. The characteristic features of the Crampton engine are a long boiler, outside cylinders set in the middle of the engine's length, and large driving wheels placed quite in the rear of the firebox. His ideas were expounded at length in an important paper read before the Institution of Civil Engineers, 24 April 1849, 'Upon the Construction of Locomotive Engines, especially with respect to those Modifications which enable additional Power to be gained without materially increasing the Weight or unduly elevating the Centre of Gravity.' He stated that, owing to the extraordinary increase of traffic on some of the principal railways, it had been found necessary to employ engines of much greater power and consequently greater weight than those hitherto used; while at the same time the adoption of large driving wheels rendered the engines very lofty and seriously impaired their stability. To obviate these defects Crampton designed an engine, the 'Liverpool,' which was built in 1848 by Bury, Curtis, & Kennedy for the London and North-Western line. The boiler had three hundred tubes, the driving wheels were eight feet in diameter, and the weight was thirty-five tons. The special features were a low centre of gravity, accessibility of working parts, and very liberal bearing surfaces. It hauled 180 tons at fifty miles an hour, and was without doubt the most powerful engine of its time, surpassing in this respect Trevithick's 'Cornwall' of 1847 [see TREVITHICK, RICHARD]. It was shown at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and gained the gold medal. Unfortunately its weight was too great for the permanent way of the period, and on this account it was opposed by Stephenson and Brunel, and was withdrawn in 1852. The 'machine Crampton' was, however, adopted by the 'Compagnie du Nord' of France in 1848, and for forty years from this date the light express trains of the Northern and Eastern railways of France were worked by these engines. As a recognition of the value of his design Crampton was made an officer of the legion of honour by Napoleon III in 1855.

The most distinguished work of Crampton's professional life was perhaps the laying in 1851 of the first practical submarine cable between Dover and Calais. After the failure of a previous cable laid by Brett in 1850, a second cable was prepared in 1851; but the laying was surrounded by serious difficulties, pecuniary and otherwise. The period of concession was within seven weeks of expiration when Crampton, contributing with his friends the capital required, undertook the responsibility. He devised a new method of sheathing the cable, which was laid in the Blazer during the early part of September, and the operations were success-

fully concluded before the time specified, the day of the closing of the Great Exhibition, 25 Sept. 1851.

Among other works carried out by Crampton were the Berlin waterworks, jointly with Sir Charles Fox; the Smyrna railway, the Varna railway, and various lines in Kent. These were merged into the London, Chatham, and Dover Railway, for which he designed six pioneer locomotives in 1857. The outside firebox shells used upon these and upon the majority of modern engines are still known as Crampton's.

He also invented a rotary dust-fuel furnace, which was used for some time in Woolwich arsenal (see *Proc. Inst. Mechan. Engineers*, 1876, p. 244), brick-making machinery, and an automatic hydraulic tunnel-boring machine. This last was designed with special reference to the Channel Tunnel project, and was described in a lecture given by Crampton to the Institution of Mechanical Engineers at Leeds in 1882 (*ib.* 1882, p. 440).

Crampton took a lively interest in the progress of his native place. In 1851 he started the Broadstairs gasworks, subscribing a large portion of the capital, and eventually constructing the works. He also originated and built the waterworks there, and presented the church with its clock. He died at 19 Ashley Place, Westminster, on 19 March 1888, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He was twice married, and left six sons and one daughter, who married Sir Horace Rumbold, ambassador at Vienna.

Crampton was elected an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers on 3 March 1846, and was transferred to the roll of members on 7 March 1854, his nomination paper being signed by the greatest engineers of the day. He was an original member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1847, became a member of council in 1879, and a vice-president in 1883. He was on the council of the Society of Telegraph Engineers, and was an officer of the Prussian order of the Red Eagle.

[Engineering, 21 Aug. 1885, 19 Feb. 1886, 27 April 1888; Railway Engineer, April 1888; Engineer, 27 April 1888; Proc. Inst. Mechan. Engineers, July 1888; Iron, 27 April 1888; Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vols. viii. xvii. xlvi.; Pettigrew's Locomotive Engineering, pp. 21, 203; Stretton's Development of the Locomotive, p. 100; Grande Encyclopédie, s.v. 'Crampton;' Times, 25 April 1888.] T. S.

CRAVEN, Mrs. PAULINE MARIE ARMANDE AGLAÉ (1808–1891), authoress, was born on 12 April 1808 at 36 Manchester Street, London, and was baptised in the French chapel, King Street, Portman Square. Her parents were French émigrés; she was the eldest daughter. Her father, Comte Auguste Marie de La Ferronays, was of Breton stock, and is mentioned for his uprightness and tolerance by Chateaubriand in the 'Mémoires d'Outre-Tombe.' Her mother, also of good family, was Marie Charlotte Albertine de Sourches de Monsoreau. The Comte de la Ferronays returned to France with the Duc de Berri in 1814. When a quarrel with the duke drove him from court he was appointed ambassador to St. Petersburg, a post he filled for eight years. In 1827 he returned to Paris as minister for foreign affairs under Charles X. Thus Pauline, then nineteen years old, was launched on all the brilliant society of the Restoration. In 1828 her father resigned the French foreign office, and was appointed French ambassador to Rome. The journey thither, via Pisa and Florence, was made in the company of Rio, the art critic, who persuaded Pauline to put her impressions of a visit to the catacombs on paper. The revolution of 1830 obliged her father to resign the French public service, and the family went to live at Naples. On 10 Feb. 1832 she seems to have formed one of a party who, in company with Sir Walter Scott, visited Pompeii (cf. Scott, *Journal*, ed. 1891, p. 876). At Naples Pauline met Augustus Craven, son of Keppel Richard Craven [q.v.] and grandson of Elizabeth, Margravine of Anspach [q. v.], an attaché to the British legation at Naples. They became engaged, and Craven had to overcome his father's opposition to his marriage with a Roman catholic; but the elder Craven finally agreed to settle 17,000*l.* on the couple. The marriage took place on 24 Aug. 1834 in the chapel of the Acton Palace at Naples. Mr. and Mrs. Craven went immediately to Rome, where the former was received into the Roman catholic church.

A series of family sorrows now overtook Mrs. Craven. Her brother Albert died in 1836, her father and two sisters in 1842, and in 1848 she lost her mother. Craven was for a while paid attaché at Lisbon, and in 1843 was appointed secretary of legation at Stuttgart. During his period of office they lived partly at Carlsruhe, partly at Baden. In 1847 they spent some time in Paris, Craven acting for a while as secretary to Lord Normanby, British ambassador in Paris. After 1849 Mrs. Craven often visited England, and was a frequent guest of Lord Palmerston, Lord Ellesmere, and Lord Granville. All her friends in this country, among

whom were Aubrey de Vere, Fanny Kemble, Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff, and Lord Houghton, testified to the charm of her personality and to her power of inspiring lasting affection. Craven had scarcely made a success of his profession; but after the death of his father in 1851, on the strength of his inheritance, a house was taken in Berkeley Square. In 1852 he unsuccessfully stood for the parliamentary representation of Dublin County. In 1853 they settled at Naples, and devoted much time and money to attempts at improving the social conditions of the town. During this period Mrs. Craven wrote the 'Récit d'une Sœur.' It relates the history of her family while they lived at Rome and Naples, from 1830 to 1836, and is a book of great charm, breathing a fervent devotion to the Roman catholic faith.

After some difficulty in obtaining the consent of her family and friends, the 'Récit d'une Sœur' was published on 6 Jan 1866. It went through nine editions in a few months. It was reviewed by Emile Montégut in the 'Revue des deux Mondes' (April 1866), and was crowned by the academy, gaining a prize of 80*l.*, under the auspices of Villemain. It was translated into English, with the title 'A Sister's Story,' in 1868. There were other editions in 1869 and 1874. Mr. Aubrey de Vere wrote two sonnets on it (cf. *In Antar and Zara, and other Poems*, 1877, p. 327).

Mrs. Craven's first novel, 'Anne Séverin,' began to appear in the 'Correspondant' in March 1867. It was published in book form in 1868 and passed through twenty-two editions. It imitates the work of Lady Georgiana Charlotte Fullerton [q. v.], to whom it is dedicated, and by whom it was translated into English in 1869.

In 1867 Mr. and Mrs. Craven gave up their house at Naples and spent some time in Paris and Rome. Craven's affairs went from bad to worse, and it became necessary for Mrs. Craven to earn money by her pen. 'Fleurange' was ready in 1870, but it was difficult to find a French publisher. Mrs. Craven thought of trying her skill in English, but had not command enough over the language to write a book in it. In 1871 'Fleurange' was accepted by the 'Correspondant.' It was in a fifth edition by 1872, was crowned by the French academy, and was translated into English by E. Bowles. But, notwithstanding this success, the pecuniary circumstances of the Cravens were very strained. An annuity from the Bavarian government in lieu of a claim of Craven's grandmother does not seem to have helped much, and so in 1880 Mrs. Craven made an arrangement with her publisher Didier to pay her 240*l.* a year for six years on works already published, and to pay as before for any new ones.

In 1883 Mrs. Craven visited Queen Victoria at Osborne, and the queen afterwards requested Mrs. Craven to send her all her works, after writing her name in each. Craven died at Monabri, near Lausanne, in 1884, and was buried at Boury, the family seat of the Ferronays, near Gisors in Normandy. Mrs. Craven began to write her memoirs under the title of 'Le Chemin Parcouru,' but made little way with them. In 1890 she became paralysed and lost the power of speech; her intellect, however, remained unclouded. After lingering for ten months she died at Paris on 1 April 1891 and was buried at Boury with her husband.

Mrs. Craven's books are as much read in England and America as in France, and, although she does not take high rank as a novelist, the 'Récit d'une Sœur' is almost unique in its line, as a record of domestic events in a family of singular charms and devout religious earnestness. Her style has all the limpid clearness and charm of the best French writers.

A portrait of Mrs. Craven forms the frontispiece of Mrs. Bishop's 'Memoir' (cf. Mrs. Bishop, *Memoir*, ii. 356).

The following are the works by Mrs. Craven not already mentioned: 1. 'Adélaide Capèce Minutolo,' a biography, 3rd edit. 1869; translated into English under the title 'A Noble Lady,' by E. Bowles, 1869, and by M. S. Watson, 1890. 2. 'Pèlerinage de Paray-le-Monial,' 1873. 3. 'Le Mot d'Énigme,' 5th edit. 1874; translated into English by E. Bowles and entitled 'The Story of a Soul,' 1875. 4. 'Deux Incidents de la Question Catholique en Angleterre,' 1875. 5. 'La Marquise de Mun,' 1877. 6. 'La Sœur Natalie Narischkin,' 3rd edit. 1877; translated into English by Lady Georgiana Fullerton. 7. 'Reminiscences. Souvenirs d'Angleterre et d'Italie,' 1879. 8. 'La Jeunesse de Fanny Kemble,' translated from the English, 1880. 9. 'Une année de Méditations,' 1881; English translation same year. 10. 'Éliane,' 1882; translated into English by Lady Georgiana Fullerton, same year. 11. 'La Valbriant,' 6th edit. 1886; translated into English same year by Lady Herbert of Lea under the title of 'Lucia.' 12. 'Lady Georgiana Fullerton: sa vie et ses œuvres,' 1888; English translation by H. J. Coleridge, same year. 13. 'Le Père Damien,' 1890.

[Memoir by Mrs. Bishop, 2 vols. 1894; Paolina Craven e la sua Famiglia, by T. Filangieri, Ravaschieri Fieschi, 1892.] E. L.

CRAWLEY, RICHARD (1840–1893), scholar, born at Bryngwyn rectory on 26 Dec. 1840, was eldest son of William Crawley, archdeacon of Monmouth, by his wife, Mary Gertrude, third daughter of Sir Love Jones Parry of Madryn, Carnarvonshire. From 1851 to 1861 he was at Marlborough College. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, as an exhibitioner on 22 May 1861, and graduated B.A. in 1866, having taken a first class both in moderations and in the school of *lit. hum.* In 1866 he was elected to a fellowship at Worcester College, which he held till 1880. Called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 7 June 1869, Crawley never practised owing to ill-health, which compelled him to reside abroad for many years. He was thus free to cherish unhampered a native love of literature. At length, in April 1875, he became director of a life assurance company, and that business largely occupied him until his death on 30 March 1893.

Crawley had an admirable literary taste and a wide knowledge of literature. In the ample leisure of his early manhood he perseveringly essayed various branches of it. In 1868 he published 'Horse and Foot,' a witty satire on contemporary literary effort in the manner of Pope, which is now of historical value. A more serious endeavour, 'Venus and Psyche and other Poems,' which appeared in 1871, proved less distinctive. 'The Younger Brother,' a play in the style of the Elizabethan drama, which Crawley dedicated to his father, followed in 1878. Crawley contributed some sparkling verse to conservative newspapers during the general election of 1880. These he collected in a volume called 'Election Rhymes' in the same year. But his most notable performance was a translation of Thucydides's 'History of the Peloponnesian War.' His rendering of the first book came out in 1866, and the whole was issued in 1874. It was an able and vigorous piece of work, although it secured little recognition.

[Athenæum, 8 April 1893; Times, 8 April 1893; private information.] S. L.

CREALOCK, HENRY HOPE (1831–1891), soldier, artist, and author, born on 31 March 1831, was the second son of William Betton Crealock of Langeston in Devonshire. Crealock entered Rugby school in February 1844 and obtained a commission in the 90th light infantry on 13 Oct. 1848. He obtained his lieutenancy on 24 Dec. 1852, and his captaincy on 29 Dec. 1854. On 5 Dec. he landed at Balaklava and served at the siege of Sebastopol. He was mentioned in the despatches for his gallant conduct during the attacks on the Redan on 18 June and 8 Sept. 1855, and was appointed deputy adjutant quartermaster-general at headquarters on 17 Sept. and at Constantinople in December. For his services he received the brevet rank of major, a medal with a clasp, and the fifth class of the Turkish order of the Medjidie with a medal. On 26 Dec. 1856 he attained the rank of major, and in March 1857 he was appointed deputy adjutant quartermaster-general to the China expeditionary force. He was present at the whole of the operations at Canton in December 1857 and January 1858, and received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel and a medal with a clasp. On 20 July 1858 he reached the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel. He served in the Indian campaigns of Rohilkhand, Biswara, and Trans-Gogra during 1858 and 1859 on the staff of Sir William Rose Mansfield (afterwards Baron Sandhurst) [q. v.], was present at the actions of Bareilly and Shajehanpur, was mentioned in the despatches, and received a medal with a clasp. In March 1860 he was appointed military secretary to Lord Elgin during his Chinese embassy [see BRUCE, JAMES, eighth EARL ELGIN]. He was attached to the headquarters of the army during the war that followed; was present at the action of Sinho, the capture of the forts at Tangku and Taku, the engagement at Palichau, and the capture of Pekin; and received a medal with two clasps. On 6 July 1864 he received his colonelcy, and on 2 Jan. 1870 was promoted major-general. During the Austro-Prussian war he was military attaché at Vienna, and from 1874 to 1877 he served as quartermaster-general in Ireland. In the Zulu war of 1879 he commanded the first division, and for his services was created C.M.G. and received a medal with a clasp. He was also a C.B. Crealock retired from the army on 4 Sept. 1884 with the rank of lieutenant-general.

Crealock was an accomplished draughtsman, and his sketches of scenes in the Indian mutiny and China campaign are valuable records. He furnished many sketches of the Zulu campaign to the 'Illustrated London News.' He illustrated 'Wolf-Hunting, or Wild Sport in Lower Brittany' (1875), and Whyte-Melville's 'Katerfelto' (1875). In 1885 he republished a series of papers which had appeared between 1870 and 1879 on 'The Eastern Question' (London, 8vo), written from a point of view hostile to Russia. At the time of his death Crealock was engaged on his most important work, 'Deer-Stalking in the Highlands of Scotland,'

chief counsel in the martial part,' writes Henry de Vic, 'is Monsieur Dolbier, a man of great experience, but not of that strength of understanding and other parts as are necessary' (*Hardwicke State Papers*, ii. 25). In January 1628 the king commissioned Dalbier, jointly with Sir William Balfour, to raise a thousand German horse for his service. The House of Commons suspected that the king meant to employ them to suppress English liberties, and Dalbier was vehemently attacked in the house as a traitor and a papist (RUSHWORTH, i. 612, 616, 623; cf. GARDINER, *History of England*, vi. 224, 308, 318). The king in reply countermanded the order to bring the horse to England, and Dalbier subsequently entered the Swedish service. At the capture of New Brandenburg he was taken prisoner by Tilly, and Charles I, through Burlemachi, solicited his release (*ib.* vi. 224; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3, pp. 34, 61, 122). He returned to England in December 1632, and was the first to bring authentic news of the death of Gustavus Adolphus at Lützen (*Court of Charles I*, ii. 203, 205, 211).

When the civil war began Dalbier became quartermaster-general and captain of a troop of horse in the army of the Earl of Essex, and served under him until the formation of the New Model (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, pp. 23, 53). His services were highly valued by Essex, who obtained his release from imprisonment for debt (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 681, 716, vi. 44, 47). After the disaster in Cornwall in 1644, Dalbier, who was summoned to London as a witness, was under some suspicion of misconduct himself (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 544, iv. 48). Both Waller and Essex pressingly demanded his return to the army. 'His absence,' wrote the latter, 'hath been the loss of five hundred horse already' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, pp. 15, 36, 106). At the formation of the New Model he lost his command, and his regiment of horse was sent to serve under General Massey (*ib.* pp. 336, 410, 443, 497). Dalbier was, however, appointed to command the forces sent to besiege Basing, but could not take it till Cromwell joined him with heavy guns (GODWIN, *Civil War in Hampshire*, pp. 218, 234; SPRIGG, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 149). He then besieged Donnington Castle, which surrendered on 30 March 1646, and finally took part in the siege of Wallingford (MONEY, *The Battles of Newbury*, pp. 204, 234; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, pp. 399, 418).

In 1648 Dalbier, discontented at being unemployed, went over to the royalists, and joined the Duke of Buckingham in his rising in Surrey. When Buckingham's forces were defeated at St. Neots (5 July 1648) Dalbier was 'hewed in pieces' by the parliamentary soldiers 'to express their detestation of his treachery' (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 198; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 104).

According to Carlyle 'it was from Dalbier that Cromwell first of all learned the mechanical part of soldiering' (*Cromwell*, i. 216, ed. 1871). The statement is based on Heath, who says that Cromwell learned to discipline his soldiers 'from an exact observation of some veteran commanders, viz. Colonel Dalbier, whom he had by great sums of advance money and as extraordinary pay allured to his side' (*Flagellum*, p. 24). As Dalbier served under Essex and not in the army of the eastern association, the story is improbable.

[A short life of Dalbier is given in Money's Battles of Newbury, p. 110, 2nd edit., which also contains some of his letters, pp. 31, 82; others are printed in the Report of the Hist. MSS. Comm. on the Duke of Portland's MSS., i. 185, 317, 334. See also Gardiner's Great Civil War and History of England under 'Dalbier.']

C. H. F.

DALE, ROBERT WILLIAM (1829–1895), congregationalist divine, elder surviving son of Robert Dale (*d.* 1869) by his wife, Elizabeth Young (*d.* 1854), was born in the parish of St. Mary's, Newington Butts, Surrey, on 1 Dec. 1829. His parents were members of the congregation of John Campbell (1794–1867) [q. v.] at the Moorfields Tabernacle. After passing through three schools he became usher (January 1844) to Ebenezer White at Andover, Hampshire, and in the following summer was received into membership with the congregational church, East Street, Andover. He began to preach and contribute to magazines in his sixteenth year. Campbell did not encourage him to study for the ministry, and in August 1845 he became usher to Jardine at Brixton Hill, Surrey. He corresponded on the metaphysics of deity with William Honyman Gillespie, and on the errors of Rome with a Dutch bishop. Early in 1846 he became usher to Müller at Leamington; did a good deal of village preaching, and published a little volume called 'The Talents' (1846), by which he lost seven guineas. On Müller's failure he carried on the school for a few months, but in September 1847 he was admitted as a theological student at Spring College, Birmingham. Here he found great stimulus in the prelections of Henry Rogers (1806–1877) [q. v.], and came into intimate relations with John Angell James [q. v.], though he preferred the preaching of George Dawson

and became (in 1882) examining chaplain to Bishop Wilberforce. In 1883 he was made an honorary canon of Newcastle. Meanwhile he kept up his connection with Oxford by examining for the historical school (1875–6 and 1883–4); and he was select preacher at St. Mary's for several years. During the summer months he was also in the habit of receiving two or three young men into his house as private pupils, to read for university degrees.

So many and such varied occupations would have absorbed the energies of most men; but such was Creighton's capacity for economising time and disregarding interruptions that he was able, during his residence at Embleton, to accomplish in addition a great deal of literary work. In the same year (1875) he published, in a series edited by J. R. Green, a successful primer of Roman history. In 1876 there appeared several short works: 'The Age of Elizabeth,' 'The Life of Simon de Montfort,' and an elementary 'History of England.' He also edited, while at Embleton, two series of historical handbooks, the 'Epochs of English History' and 'Historical Biographies,' and contributed frequently to the 'Academy' and other journals. But a larger task had long occupied his main attention, the result of which was the appearance (in 1882) of the first two volumes of his 'History of the Papacy.'

It was the publication of this important work, establishing his position as an ecclesiastical historian, which led to his next move. The foundation of the Dixie professorship of ecclesiastical history at Cambridge was an outcome of the act of 1877; and Creighton, on whom the university of Glasgow had recently conferred the honorary degree of LL.D., became (in 1884) the first occupant of the chair. The professorship being partly endowed by a fellowship at Emmanuel, he became at the same time a fellow of that college. At Cambridge the neighbourhood of the university library was an advantage the want of which had been a serious drawback in the north. Continuing his researches into the papacy he brought out, in 1887, the third and fourth volumes of his 'History,' and nearly finished the fifth volume. He wrote (in the series of 'English Statesmen') the 'Life of Cardinal Wolsey,' and (in the series of 'Historic Towns') the 'History of Carlisle.' He also edited a series entitled 'Epochs of Church History,' which comprises fifteen volumes. In 1886 the 'English Historical Review' was founded. Creighton became its first editor, and at once established its high position as a scientific journal. He retained the editorship till 1891. His lectures, which were delivered in almost every term during his tenure of the Dixie professorship, were largely attended. They dealt usually with ecclesiastical history, or else with some subject or period rich in ecclesiastical interest. In his ordinary lectures he kept his deeper learning in the background, but in addressing advanced students he gave it full play. Some of his most stimulating work was done in 'conversation classes'—more or less an imitation of the German professorial 'seminar.' With his better pupils he was on friendly and even intimate terms, often inviting them to his house and taking long walks with them in the country. He took a keen interest in the movement for the higher education of women, showed much kindness to his female pupils, and was for some time a member of the council of Newnham College. He did not, however, support the proposal to grant the B.A. degree to women; still less was he in favour of conferring upon them the political franchise. While a fellow of Emmanuel he took a full share in the general life of the college, dining frequently in hall, preaching in chapel, and attending college meetings. He did not take a very active part either in college or in university business, but he became a prominent figure in Cambridge society, and brought a wholesome intellectual stir into every company in which he found himself. So fully did he identify himself with his adopted college that he was chosen in 1886 to represent it in America, when Harvard—originally founded by an Emmanuel man—celebrated its 250th anniversary. On this occasion he was the guest of Professor Norton, and won golden opinions by his ready wit, affability, and many-sided sympathy.

The canonry in Worcester cathedral which had been conferred upon Creighton in 1885, added considerably to his labours, but gave him an opportunity to develop his powers as a preacher. During the weeks of his residence he preached every Sunday evening to large congregations in the cathedral. He took an active interest in all that concerned the welfare of the city, especially in the King's school and educational matters generally; and he acted for several years as examining chaplain to Bishop Philpott. In 1890 he was promoted to a canonry at Windsor, where he hoped it might be possible to find more leisure for his literary work. But, before his installation could take place, he was called to a far more important position in the bishopric of Peterborough (vacant

by the translation of Dr. Magee to York), to which he was appointed in February 1891. From this time forward the demands of administrative work absorbed almost all his energies. He made it his business to become thoroughly acquainted with his diocese, and especially with its most important parts, the populous towns of Leicester and Northampton, in which he resided for some weeks every year. In these busy industrial and commercial communities, in which the nonconformist element is very powerful, his wide sympathies and quick intelligence, combined with liberal views and a large religious tolerance, made him deservedly popular. In his earlier years Creighton had been a follower of Gladstone, and in the general election of 1880 he supported the candidature of Mr. G. Howard at Carlisle, strongly condemning the foreign policy of Lord Beaconsfield. But the adoption of the home-rule programme inclined his sympathies to the unionist side; and on the occasion of Lord Salisbury's visit to Cambridge in 1891 Creighton appeared on the platform among his supporters. He did not, however, take a very keen interest in passing political questions, and in general avoided —especially after he became a bishop—any public reference to party politics. To educational questions, on the other hand, he always devoted much attention. In this connection he deprecated partisan agitation, whether political or religious, striving to induce the public to abandon a fruitless strife over details of organisation and control, and to devote its attention to those larger educational problems which are really important to the child. While approving the legislation of 1870, he was a strong supporter of denominational education and of the system of voluntary schools. These opinions, though differing from those of nonconformists in general, did not prevent Creighton from achieving popularity and influence among all classes in his diocese—an influence which enabled him to intervene with decisive effect when (in 1895) a great strike in the boot trade threatened the prosperity of Leicester. His intervention was welcomed by the leaders on both sides, and a satisfactory compromise was the result. In this episode he showed both the mastery of details and the grasp of general principles which mark the statesman and administrator. Shortly afterwards his reputation was further enhanced by his being selected to represent the English church at the coronation of the Emperor Nicholas II at Moscow in May 1896. For a duty of this description he was admirably fitted, both by the urbanity of his demeanour and by his sympathetic feelings towards other churches. He was very well received, conversed with the emperor, had interesting interviews with M. Pobiedonostzeff, and was the only person not a Russian subject invited to the state banquet which followed the coronation.

Meanwhile episcopal duties had been so engrossing as to give a serious, if not a complete, check to Creighton's literary activity. He was obliged to give up the editorship of the 'Historical Review,' which was taken over by Dr. S. R. Gardiner. On the other hand he became, in 1894, the first president of the Church Historical Society, founded in that year, and he continued to preside over it till his death. He succeeded, with no little difficulty, in bringing out the fifth volume of his 'History of the Papacy,' but there the work stopped—an unfinished fragment. He produced an admirable study of personal character in the 'Life of Elizabeth,' brought out first in a large and splendidly illustrated edition, afterwards in a cheaper form. At Cambridge he delivered a course of Hulsean lectures (1893–4), subsequently published, on the congenial subject of 'Persecution and Tolerance,' in which he drew largely on his stores of historical knowledge. He also gave the Rede lecture at Cambridge (1895) on 'The Early Renaissance in England'—a study mainly of literary history; and the Romanes lecture at Oxford (1896) on 'The English National Character'—a subject which afforded him a good opportunity for the display of a genuine but discriminating patriotism, for shrewd generalisation, and brilliant epigram.

If the occupation of the see of Peterborough precluded the devotion of much time to literature, Creighton's translation to London put an end to the hopes of those who still looked forward to further contributions to historical science from his pen. Creighton was as much a statesman and a churchman as an historian; and, when the call was so obvious and the choice so fully justified, it was only natural and right that church and state should take precedence. What is, however, to be regretted is that, while he might have continued to apply his great gifts to the elucidation of history for many years, his life was undoubtedly shortened by the mental and physical strain of his work as bishop of London.

His promotion to that see took place in January 1897, after the appointment of Bishop Temple to the primacy on the death of Archbishop Benson. The extravagances of some of the ritualistic clergy were already attracting attention; and while they caused

moderate churchmen to regret that men of enthusiasm and genuine devotion should be unable to avoid indiscretions, they were beginning to rouse in extreme protestant sections deep suspicion and indignation. The bishop, by his strong common-sense and intellectual acuteness, his wide learning combined with tolerance, his knowledge of character and persuasive manners, and not least by his sense of humour, was eminently qualified to deal with this difficult situation. He had formed no definite conclusions before his arrival in the diocese, and he took time to familiarise himself with its conditions; but after about a year of residence he came to the conclusion that steps must be taken to prevent the mischief from spreading further. During 1898 the public mind was still further excited by Sir William Harcourt's letters to the 'Times,' in which endeavour was made to convict the episcopate of neglect of duty in failing to restrain the excesses of the extreme high church party. The bitter feelings thus excited on both sides did not facilitate the task of compromise and conciliation to which the bishop had set himself. He pursued his course, however, without yielding to clamour on one side or obstinacy on the other, and upheld the true principles of the Reformation and the church of England between the two extremes. By the wisdom and moderation of his charges and addresses, no less than by their clearness and decision, he inspired confidence and reasserted episcopal authority. But it was rather on private conference and gentle persuasion that he chiefly relied in his endeavours to bring back the recalcitrants within legal limits. In these efforts he was almost completely successful, and before his death he had, with rare exceptions, restored order and obedience throughout his diocese.

His view of the position of the English church was that it was neither the mediæval church nor a church of the continental type, nor yet a mere compromise between two extremes of religious opinion; but that it was a church holding a unique position, as 'resting on an appeal to sound learning.' This he further explained to mean that the English reformers, learned in the scriptures and in history, and undisturbed by influences which distorted the movement elsewhere, were able to strip off mediæval accretions in doctrine and ceremony, and to restore primitive simplicity, based upon the bible and the early fathers of the church. Consequently, while willing to allow all possible latitude and even welcoming divergences as natural and stimulative, he insisted that 'a recognisable type' of service should be maintained, and that no doctrine should be publicly taught which indicated any tendency to return to Romanism or mediævalism, or to depart from the distinctive features of the English church, as agreeable to the national character. In maintaining this rule he made it clear that the episcopal authority must be obeyed, while at the same time he recognised that, in the case of an established church, the state must have the final voice in determining the nature of, and in giving authority to, ecclesiastical courts. He approved the proposal to submit differences as to ritual and ceremony to the informal decision of the two archbishops, and supported the judgments given at the 'Lambeth hearing' of 1899. In the last year of his life, at the request of the London Diocesan Conference, he summoned to Fulham a meeting of leading divines and laymen—subsequently known as the 'Round Table Conference'—for the purpose of discussing different views of the holy communion. He did not anticipate that this would lead to an agreement, but he was satisfied with having done something to clear up the points at issue and to produce a better mutual understanding.

In addition to the work entailed on him by the ritualistic crisis, and to the heavy duties which ordinarily fall on a bishop of London, Creighton was active and assiduous in other directions. He was a member of the commission which drew up the statutes of the new university of London. He regularly attended the meetings of the ecclesiastical commissioners and of the trustees of the British Museum. He was in great request at all sorts of public functions; he went much into society; and he spoke on many occasions and on a large variety of topics. Nor did he altogether give up his literary pursuits, though his work during this period was mainly confined to the reissue of sermons and addresses, and the writing of prefaces or introductions to volumes composed by others. Perhaps the most notable publication of this period was 'The Story of some English Shires,' a collection of papers previously published in the 'Leisure Hour,' on sixteen English counties through which he had travelled, mostly on foot. The strain of such an active and absorbing life told eventually upon a constitution rather nervous and wiry than robust. Chronic dyspepsia undermined his strength, and at length induced internal ulceration and hæmorrhage, to which, after an illness of some four months, borne with great courage and patience, he succumbed at Fulham Palace on Monday, 14 Jan. 1901. On the

Thursday following he was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

In person Creighton was tall, spare, and upright; and his lithe and wiry figure showed great capacity for enduring fatigue. His features were regular and finely cut; his hands long and well-shaped, and he wore a long beard. Extremely scrupulous about his dress and personal appearance, he was not averse to a certain degree of external magnificence on proper occasions, and generally wore his mitre as bishop. Hospitably inclined, with a large circle of friends, he was always accessible, and never appeared hurried or preoccupied. His conversation was sparkling and witty, and he had a large fund of humorous anecdote. A certain love of paradox, a shrewdness which some mistook for cynicism, a notable lack of unction, and occasional lapses into flippancy as a protest against cant or a refuge from boredom, sometimes conveyed a wrong impression, concealing the natural kindliness, the wide sympathy, the deep inner seriousness of a man who was more highly appreciated the more fully he was known. His domestic life was of the happiest, and he left a family of three sons and four daughters. Creighton was a D.D. of Oxford and Cambridge; hon. LL.D. of Glasgow and Harvard; hon. D.C.L. of Oxford and Durham; hon. Litt.D. of Dublin. He was a corresponding member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and of the American Church History Society, and a fellow of the Società Romana di Storia Patria.

In accordance with the decision of a committee formed at the Mansion House, London, in February 1901, with a view to commemorating Creighton's public services, a monument by Mr. Hamo Thorneycroft, R.A., was placed in St. Paul's Cathedral, and a portrait by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A., in Fulham Palace. A painting by Mr. Harris Brown, now in the possession of Mrs. Creighton, is destined for the palace at Peterborough.

Few men engaged in administrative work have so tempered and enlarged their minds by historical study; few have adopted more frankly or more effectively, in dealing with practical questions in church and state, the historical point of view. Few historians, on the other hand, have brought to bear on their literary work a mind more statesmanlike, more sagacious, more devoid of prejudice. Creighton's chief work is the work of a man at once practical and scientific, of a student and a man of letters who was also a consummate man of affairs. He never lived, like a Gibbon, a Freeman, or a Ranke, solely to write history; the composition of his books, far from engrossing his mind to the exclusion of other interests and pursuits, never occupied even the larger part of his working day. Work done under such conditions both gains and suffers by them. On the one hand there breathes through Creighton's volumes the healthy air of an active practical life. There is an unerring sense of proportion, an admirable *flair* for the true causes of events, a searching insight into motives, combined with great caution in attributing them, a full appreciation of conditions as limiting action, with due acknowledgment of the capacity of character to override conditions. A wholesome scepticism pervades the work, as of a man who has had frequent occasion to note the inaccuracy of contemporary reports, and who knows that a chronicler is not to be implicitly trusted because he is an ambassador, nor to be hastily condemned because he is a friar. It is also distinguished by an absence of rhetoric, a contempt for mere picturesqueness, a simplicity, terseness, and directness of expression, as of a man whose business it is to lay a clear statement before enlightened councillors, and who is anxious rather to provide materials for judgment than to judge. On the other hand, although Creighton goes further than his predecessors in the same field, it can hardly be said that his work is exhaustive or final, even in the sense in which the work of the above-mentioned historians can be called complete or final. In some respects it has been superseded by the work of Pastor, who had larger access to manuscript sources. It also suffers from a certain want of finish; and the style, though easy, clear, and vigorous, is not elegant and is occasionally even careless.

If the occupations of the writer have thus left their mark upon the work, still more obviously is this the case with his character. The chief merits of the 'History of the Papacy' are width of reading, clearness of statement, soundness of judgment, selection, compression, and impartiality. Creighton chose a subject for the elucidation of which he was, by training and temperament, eminently suited. His independence and intelligent sympathy, his subtlety and his sense of humour, enabled him to deal both acutely and fairly with events and persons too often misrepresented by partisan bigotry. He had thought much about religion on the practical side, and about politics as affected by personal character and religious motives. He rightly regarded the Reformation as the capital event of modern times, the main source from which modern, as distinct from

mediæval, Europe has sprung; but he saw also that to treat it exclusively as a religious movement, even to exaggerate its religious importance, was fatal to a true understanding of it. A believer in character as the most potent of social forces, he found in the motives and actions of the men with whom he dealt the main causes of great events, rather than in uncontrollable circumstances or inexorable laws of social development. The personal element therefore plays an unusually large part in his narrative; and his personages are no mere shadows. A follower of Ranke, whom he seems to have regarded as the greatest of modern historians, he sought in archives and documents the leading clues to the historical labyrinth, the main links of cause and effect connecting great events. But the persons by or for whom these documents were compiled were, after all, more important to him than the documents themselves; and the consequence is that his actors assume a clearness and a vitality which they rarely display in the pages of the great German writer. At the same time his characterisation is sober and cautious, rather analytical than synthetic. He produces no brilliant gallery of portraits in the manner of Macaulay; rather he allows his characters to unfold themselves gradually through a succession of actions and incidents, as in a great romance or drama. On these the attention of the reader is concentrated.

That in the religious and political developments of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries the conduct of the papacy is the central and permanent factor is indisputable; and Creighton set himself to trace and estimate its action. So vast is the field that only by a strenuous avoidance of digression could this end be satisfactorily attained; and nothing is more remarkable in the book than the austerity with which the author resists the temptation to dilate, for instance, on the art and literature of the Renaissance. To him personally these subjects were of the highest interest, but they did not fall within his immediate province, which was not the history of the Reformation and all that led to it, but the history of the papacy. There is no doubt that this severe concentration of purpose gives a certain dryness to Creighton's work. The narrative flows steadily on with an unbroken current, never pausing to catch an adventitious charm, but relying for its interest solely on the greatness of the subject and the intellectuality of its treatment. The somewhat sombre and monotonous effect is heightened by the constant impartiality of the author's judgments. He never attempts to point a moral, holding that sufficient praise and blame are implied in a clear and cool exposure of actions and results. Even in the case of a Borgia we are shown how the degenerate standard and the average conditions of the day must be taken into account in judging the delinquent. The faults and blunders of the best are shrewdly detected and impartially, if tenderly, exposed. The whole treatment of the 'tragedy' of Savonarola and his conflict with Alexander VI is an admirable example of Creighton's method.

Still, in spite of his impartiality, the author's predilections are fairly clear. It is Erasmus, the reforming humanist, who has his sympathy rather than Luther, though he does full justice to Luther's powers. With Wolsey—his 'Life' of whom may be regarded as a sort of continuation of the 'Papacy'—he seems to feel a close affinity. Nowhere have the character and policy of this Mirabeau of the English Reformation been more clearly and sympathetically treated. The 'Life of Elizabeth' carries on the same story another stage; and here again, while the contemporary fusion of religion and politics supplies a problem specially adapted to his genius, the strangely complex character of the queen, in all its strength and weakness is made to dominate the scene, and the last of the Tudors affords a convincing illustration of the truth of his central maxim—that character rules events.

Creighton's principal works are: 1. 'Primer of Roman History,' 1875. 2. 'The Age of Elizabeth' (Epochs of History), 1876. 3. 'Simon de Montfort' (Historical Biographies), 1876. 4. 'History of England' (Epochs of English History), 1879. 5. 'History of the Papacy during the Reformation' (1378–1527), 5 vols. 1882–94. 6. 'Cardinal Wolsey' (Twelve English Statesmen), 1888. 7. 'Carlisle' (Historic Towns), 1889. 8. 'A Charge' (Peterborough), 1894. 9. 'Persecution and Tolerance' (Hulsean Lectures, 1893–4), 1895. 10. 'The Early Renaissance in England' (Rede Lecture), 1895. 11. 'The English National Character' (Romanes Lecture), 1896. 12. 'Queen Elizabeth,' 1896. 13. 'The Heritage of the Spirit,' and other sermons, 1896. 14. 'Church and State' (Oxford House Papers), 1897. 15. 'The Story of some English Shires' (Religious Tract Society), 1897. 16. 'Lessons from the Cross' (Addresses &c.), 1898. 17. 'The Position of the Church of England' (an Address), 1899. 18. 'The Church and the Nation' (a Charge), 1900.

To the early volumes of this Dictionary

Creighton was a frequent contributor. To the first volume he contributed four articles, including those on St. Aidan and Pope Adrian IV. Among his articles in subsequent volumes were those on Chillingworth, John Richard Green, Archbishop Grindal, Sir George Grey, three Thomas Howards, respectively second, third, and fourth dukes of Norfolk, and Bishop Jewel. His latest contribution dealt with Lady Mary Keyes (1540 ?–1578).

[Life and Letters, by Mrs. Creighton, the bishop's widow, 2 vols. 1904; Quarterly Review, April 1901; personal knowledge.] G. W. P.

CRESWICK, WILLIAM (1813–1888), actor, was born on 27 Dec. 1813 near Covent Garden, London. As Master Collins he appeared in 1831 at a theatre in the Commercial Road, playing an Italian boy in a drama on the subject of 'burking.' After practice with travelling companies in Kent and Suffolk, he played leading business on the York circuit, where he met Miss Paget, whom subsequently he married. His first appearance in London was at the Queen's theatre, Tottenham Street, under Mrs. Nisbett, on 16 Feb. 1835, as Horace Meredith in Jerrold's 'Schoolfellows.' He took part in a failing experiment under Penley at the Lyceum, then returned into the country. On 25 July 1846 he joined Phelps's company at Sadler's Wells, playing Hotspur, and afterwards one or two other parts. On the reappearance of Mrs. Butler [see KEMBLE, FRANCES ANN] he played in April 1847, at the Princess's, Master Walter in the 'Hunchback' to her Julia, and subsequently supported her in other characters. At the same house he played with Macready. At the Haymarket he appeared in July as Claude Melnotte to the Pauline of Helen Faucit. On 4 Oct. he was the first Vivian Temple in Marston's 'Heart and the World.' He was also seen as Trueworth in the 'Love Chase,' Mordaunt in the 'Patrician's Daughter,' Proteus in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' (December 1848), Ghost in 'Hamlet,' and Cassio. With Richard Shepherd he began, 17 Sept. 1849, the management of the Surrey, opening as Alasco in Knowles's 'Rose of Arragon.' At the Surrey he appeared as the Stranger, Virginius, Richelieu, Hamlet, &c.; was, 18 Feb. 1849, the first Laroque in H. F. Chorley's 'Old Love and New Fortune,' and was seen as Damon in 'Damon and Pythias,' Adam Bede, &c. Retiring from management in 1862, he played at Drury Lane and other theatres Othello, Iago, Macbeth, and Iachimo. Joining again Shepherd in 1866, he played, on 8 Sept., Martin Truegold in Slous's prize nautical drama, 'True to the Core.' In 1871 he went for the second time to America, made his first appearance as Joe in 'Nobody's Child,' a part in which he had been seen at the Surrey on 14 Sept. 1867, and played with Charlotte Cushman and Edwin Booth. In 1877, after accepting at the Gaiety a benefit, in which he played Macbeth, he went to Australia, where he opened at Melbourne as Virginius, and was very popular. Creswick was occasionally seen in London, chiefly in Shakespeare. For his farewell benefit he appeared at Drury Lane on 29 Oct. 1885, in a scene from 'Lear,' forming part of a miscellaneous entertainment. Other parts in which he was accepted were King John, Joseph Surface, Varney in 'Amy Robsart,' and Cromwell in Wills's 'Buckingham.' Creswick died on 17 June 1888, and was buried at Kensal Green. He belonged to the old-fashioned and oratorical school, of which he was one of the last survivors. He was popular in tragedy, and won acceptance in melodrama, but had little subtlety or insight.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dramatic and Musical Review; Era, 23 June 1888; Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

CROFTS, WILLIAM, BARON CROFTS OF SAXHAM (1611?–1677), born about 1611, was the eldest son of Sir Henry Crofts (*d.* 1677) of Saxham Parva, Suffolk, and his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1642), daughter of Richard Wortley of Wortley, co. York. His sister Cicely was by 1630 a maid of honour to the queen, Henrietta Maria, and Crofts about the same time entered her service; possibly he owed his rise in some measure to his aunt, Eleanor Wortley, 'the old men's wife,' who married successively Sir Henry Lee, Edward Radcliffe, sixth earl of Sussex, and Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q.v.] In 1635 Crofts was sent on some mission to Elizabeth of Bohemia, then at the Hague, who, on his return, 'recommended him to both king and queen that he may have some good place about her nephew the prince' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 267). In the same year he was prosecuted before the Star Chamber for quarrelling with George, lord Digby [q.v.], but before the outbreak of the civil war he seems to have become captain of the guards of Henrietta Maria. In 1642 the commons demanded his removal from court as 'a person of evil fame, and disaffected to the public peace and prosperity of the kingdom' (*ib.* 1641–3, p. 378; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iv. 222).

During the civil war Crofts continued in attendance on the king or queen, and in March 1644-5 he was granted as a reward several manors in Essex and Suffolk; he must, however, be distinguished from Sir William Crofts, 'the ablest of the Herefordshire royalists,' who was killed at Stokesay on 8 June 1645 (WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, passim; GARDINER, *Civil War*, ii. 259). In 1648 he was sent to the Earl of Warwick, then in command of the parliamentary fleet, to tempt him into communication with the royalists; but in spite of his relationship to Warwick he was sent back without an interview (CLARENDON, xi. 70). In September 1649 Crofts was sent by Charles II to seek aid in the north-east of Europe, and his accounts 'from 20 Sept. 1649 to 22 Feb. 1651–2 in the king's service in Poland, Dantzig, Lithuania, and Konigsberg' are extant among the Clarendon State Papers (*Cal. Clar. State Papers*, ii. 124). As a reward for his efforts he was, in April 1652, appointed gentleman of the bedchamber, which made Hyde 'mad and weary of his life' (*ib.* ii. 130). At that time Charles was said to be 'wholly governed by Lord Wilmot, Mr. Crofts, and Mr. Coventry,' who were described as his 'chief counsellors' (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 304).

In 1652 Crofts, who seems to have been better provided with means than his fellow-exiles, took a house in the country near Paris, where he entertained Charles II for a month, April–May 1654. He also, according to Clarendon, endeavoured to promote a marriage between Charles and the Duchesse de Chastillon, to whom he was himself attached; but Grammont gives a more scandalous turn to the story (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xiv. 96; GRAMMONT, *Mémoires*, edit. 1889, ii. 16). The Duke of Gloucester also stayed with Crofts, who seems to have used his influence to prevent the duke's conversion to Roman catholicism. In January 1657–8 it was known that Charles was about to make Crofts a peer, but the patent of this creation as Baron Crofts of Saxham was not passed until 18 May following. Towards the end of the year, after Lucy Walter's death, Crofts undertook the care of Charles's illegitimate son, James [see SCOTT, JAMES, DUKE OF MONMOUTH], who was now represented as Crofts's kinsman and passed by his name. At the Restoration Crofts brought James to England, and on 18 Jan. 1664–5, when he was created Duke of Monmouth, Crofts was one of the commissioners nominated to manage his affairs and estates.

Meanwhile, in 1660, Crofts had been sent to Poland to announce Charles II's accession; in 1661 he went on behalf of the Duke of York to congratulate Louis XIV on the birth of the dauphin, and in April 1662 he sailed with Edward Montagu, first earl of Sandwich [q.v.], to fetch Catherine of Braganza from Portugal. On the last occasion he distinguished himself, according to Pepys, by his fright during a storm. In 1667 he succeeded to his father's estates, and in 1668 he entertained Charles II at Saxham, when the king, Sir Charles Sedley [q.v.], and others got drunk. Crofts died without issue on 11 Sept. 1677, when the peerage became extinct; he was buried at Saxham on the 13th. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Hobart, bart., and widow of Sir John Hele; she died before 25 Feb. 1662–3, and Crofts married, secondly, Elizabeth (1616–1672), daughter of William, baron Spencer of Wormleighton, and widow of (1) John, lord Craven (*d.* 1649) [see under CRAVEN, SIR WILLIAM, 1548?–1618], and (2) of Henry, son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Berkshire; she died on 11 Aug. 1672, and was buried at Saxham on the 18th.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1630–72; Cal. Clar. State Papers, vols. i. and ii.; Nicholas Papers, Verney Papers, and Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson (Camden Soc.); Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray; Mémoires de Grammont, ed. 1889; Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray; Roberts's Life of the Duke of Monmouth; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages; Gage's Suffolk, i. 134 sqq.]

A. F. P.

CROLL, JAMES (1821–1890), physical geologist, was born on 2 Jan. 1821, the second of four sons of David Croll, a stonemason of Little Whitefield, Perthshire, and his wife, Janet Ellis of Elgin. The boy went to the village school, and his first impulse to real study came, when about eleven years old, from accidentally falling in with the 'Penny Magazine.' After an apprenticeship to a wheelwright at Collace he got work at Banchory as a joiner. His constitution, however, was not sound, and a boil on the elbow, accidentally injured when he was about ten years old, never healed, and in 1846 became so serious that he was compelled to seek a less laborious occupation, and next year opened a shop at Elgin. On 11 Sept. 1848 he married Isabella, daughter of John Macdonald of Forres. Then came an illness, which substituted an ossified joint for an inflamed elbow. But it injured his business, and in the summer of 1850 he left Elgin for Park, and early in 1852 he opened a temperance hotel at Blair-

gowrie, making much of the furniture himself. That, however, was not a success, and in 1853 he became an agent for the Safety Life Assurance Society, residing at Glasgow, at Edinburgh, and then at Leicester. A serious failure in his wife's health obliged him to resign this appointment and return to Scotland, where, in 1858, he got work on the 'Commonwealth,' a weekly paper, and was appointed in the following year keeper at the Andersonian University and Museum, Glasgow. He had already begun to write, and extended his studies, working mostly at physical questions and at the glacial deposits of South-western Scotland, publishing his first scientific paper, the forerunner of a long series, on an experiment of Ampère, in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1861.

In September 1867 he was appointed to the Geological Survey of Scotland, as keeper of the maps and correspondence. He now pursued his studies, especially in physical geology, with even greater ardour, but in the face of unusual difficulties. His health had never been good; from boyhood he had suffered from pains, apparently neuralgic, in the head, and afterwards in the eyes. Still, by husbanding his powers and living by rule, he succeeded in writing many papers, and produced his most important book, 'Climate and Time,' in 1875. The following year he was elected F.R.S., and received from St. Andrews the degree of LL.D. But in 1880 another trivial accident did some permanent injury to the brain, and obliged him to retire from the Geological Survey. The treasury adhered to the letter of the law in regard to his pension; two prime ministers of opposite politics refused him one from the civil list; so Croll, with a world-wide reputation, retired invalided with less than 60*l.* per annum. Friendly efforts, however, slightly augmented his income, and with his scanty savings from literary work he purchased an annuity of 55*l.* on the joint lives of himself and his wife. For some time he moved from place to place in search of health, but at last, about 1886, settled down near Perth. There he died, after much suffering, but with unclouded mind, and working, so far as he could, to the last, on 15 Dec. 1890.

Besides the distinctions already mentioned Croll three times received complimentary awards of funds from the Geological Society of London. He wrote three books: 'The Philosophy of Theism,' 1857; 'Climate and Time,' 1875; and 'The Philosophic Basis of Evolution,' 1890, besides about ninety separate papers, the majority on questions in physical geology, such as ocean currents, climate, and the causes of the glacial epoch. The last subject is discussed at length in 'Climate and Time,' Croll maintaining that the low temperature occurred when the eccentricity of the earth's orbit had a high value, but was modified by the precessional movement of the earth's axis. Croll's advocacy of this hypothesis, whatever be its ultimate fate, was characterised by patient research and acute reasoning, and will give his name an honourable place in the history of geology. Many of his writings, as may be supposed, were controversial, but his industry, energy, and love for truth won for him the respect of adversaries, who, even if they could not accept his views, thought them worthy of careful consideration.

[Obituary notice, Nature, xliii. 180, by [Sir] A. G[eikie], and James Croll's Life and Work, by James Campbell-Irons, 1896. This volume (with a portrait) contains an incomplete autobiography, with many additions by the author, and an interesting selection from Croll's correspondence.] T. G. B.

CROMWELL, RALPH, fourth Baron Cromwell (1394?–1456), lord treasurer of England, is said (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, ii. 430) to have been born about 1403, but as he is described as twenty-six years of age in 1420 (*Inq. post mortem*, 7 Henry V, No. 72) and was a member of the council in 1422, he can hardly have been born later than 1394. The mistake, repeated by all the peerages, arose from Dugdale's misreading of the above inquisition. His grandfather, Ralph de Cromwell, second baron (*d.* 1398), whose exact relationship to John de Cromwell (*d.* 1355?), styled first baron, is uncertain, married Maud, daughter of John Bernake of Tattershall, Lincolnshire, thereby acquiring considerable property in that county, and was summoned to parliament as a baron from 28 Dec. 1375 to 6 Nov. 1397. He died on 27 Aug. 1398, leaving by his widow (*d.* 10 April 1419) one son, Ralph, third baron (1368–1417), who by his wife Joanna was father of the subject of this article.

Cromwell first appears as serving in Henry V's retinue at the battle of Agincourt on 15 Oct. 1415 (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 378), and throughout the reign he continued fighting in France. On 4 Sept. 1417 he was present when Henry took Caen by assault (Hardy, *Rotuli Normanniæ*, p. 195), and in the following March, when Henry retired to Caen and Bayeux, 'leaving the subjugation of Normandy to be prosecuted eastwards and westwards by Clarence, Gloucester, and Huntingdon,' Cromwell acted as Clarence's lieutenant and constable of the army. He was present at the capture of

Courtonne on 6 March 1418, of Chambrays on the 9th, and of Rivière-Thibonville on the 11th (*ib.* pp. 265, 292, 294, 303; RYMER, *Fœdera*, ix. 549, 551-2, 554; RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, i. 248, 257). He is throughout these operations styled 'chivaler,' though his father is said to have died in 1417. In May 1420 he was one of the commissioners who assisted Henry in negotiating the peace of Troyes with the Queen of France and the Duke of Burgundy (RYMER, ix. 910).

Cromwell had during Henry V's reign never been summoned to the privy council, though he is spoken of as taking part 'in curia nostra militari' (*ib.* ix. 551). But he had gained the confidence of Henry V and of his brother John, duke of Bedford, and during the minority of Henry VI he at once assumed, in spite of his youthfulness, an important position among the lords of the council. He was first summoned to parliament on 29 Sept. 1422, and in November he was one of the lords appointed in parliament to form the council of regency (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 175; NICOLAS, *Ord. P. C.* iii. 16). Soon afterwards he was appointed chamberlain of the exchequer, and on 29 Jan. 1426 he was one of those sent to mediate with Humfrey, duke of Gloucester and reconcile him with Cardinal Beaufort. He seems to have generally sided with Beaufort against Gloucester, and on 1 March 1432, during Beaufort's absence in France, Gloucester seized the opportunity to remove the cardinal's friends from office. Cromwell lost the chamberlainship of the exchequer, and John Tiptoft, baron Tiptoft [q. v.], the stewardship of the household. In the following May he was warned not to bring more than his usual retinue to parliament, but on 16 June, following Beaufort's example, he laid his case before the House of Lords. He complained that he had been dismissed without cause shown and contrary to the ordinances of 1429, by which the council's proceedings were regulated. He appealed to testimonials from Bedford as to the value of his services in France, but an assurance that he left office without a stain on his character was all the satisfaction he could get (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 392; STUBBS, iii. 115; RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, i. 439).

In the summer of 1433 Bedford returned to England, and during his visit the disgraced ministers were restored to power. Cromwell was made lord treasurer, and during the prorogation of parliament he 'prepared an elaborate statement of the national accounts' (STUBBS, iii. 117). This important statement was laid before parliament on 18 Oct. (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 433-8; RAMSAY, i. 452), and led to various attempts at financial reform (STUBBS, iii. 118). But after the death of Bedford in 1435 Gloucester's opposition prevented any satisfactory measures. In 1436 Cromwell led a contingent to the relief of Calais, which was then besieged by the Duke of Burgundy. In the same year he was appointed master of the king's mews and falcons, and in 1441 he was one of the commissioners nominated to inquire into the alleged sorceries and witchcraft of the Duchess of Gloucester (*English Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 58).

In July 1443 Cromwell resigned the treasury, for reasons that are not quite clear. Possibly his resignation was due to jealousy of the rising influence of William de la Pole, first duke of Suffolk [q. v.], who now succeeded Beaufort as the most influential adviser of the king. In 1445 Cromwell was made constable of Nottingham Castle and warden of Sherwood Forest, but he does not again come prominently forward until 1449, when he led the attack on Suffolk. One of Suffolk's partisans was William Tailboys, a Lincolnshire squire, with whom Cromwell had had some local disputes (see *Paston Letters*, i. 96, 98); and on 28 Nov. 1449 as he was entering the Star-chamber Cromwell was hustled by Tailboys. Cromwell accused Tailboys and Suffolk of intending his death; they denied the charge, but Tailboys was sent to the Tower, and two months later Suffolk's connection with Tailboys was one of the charges brought against him (WILLIAM WORCESTER, p. 766; *Paston Letters*, i. 96, 97; *Rot. Parl.* v. 181, 208; STUBBS, iii. 145 *n.*)

The fall of Suffolk let loose a flood of personal jealousies, and among Cromwell's enemies were Yorkists as well as Lancastrians, though he seems to have belonged to the former party. He demanded security from parliament against Henry Holland, duke of Exeter (*Rot. Parl.* v. 264), but he was also at enmity with Warwick (*Paston Letters*, i. 345). When in 1455 the Duke of York was dismissed from the protectorship Cromwell seems to have joined him, and possibly fought at the first battle of St. Albans on 22 May. In July following he was accused of treason by Robert Collinson, a priest, as having instigated 'the male journey of Seynt Albons' (*ib.*) Nothing seems to have come of the charge, and Cromwell died on 4 Jan. 1455-6 (*ib.* iii. 425).

Cromwell's will, dated at Collyweston, Northamptonshire, was proved on 19 Feb. 1455-6. He founded a college at Tattershall, where he was buried. A letter from him to Sir John Fastolf [q. v.] is printed in the 'Paston Letters' (iii. 425-6), and from the fact that Fastolf's wardrobe contained a

robe of Cromwell's livery, it might be inferred that he was at one time in Cromwell's service. Fastolf also left money by his will to provide for prayers for Cromwell's soul, and Cromwell seems also to have been known to William Worcester [q. v.]

He married, before 1433, Margaret, daughter of John, baron Deyncourt. She was seventeen years of age at her marriage, and died on 15 Sept. 1454, leaving no issue. The barony on Cromwell's death fell into abeyance between his two nieces, daughters of his only sister Maud, who was second wife of Sir Richard Stanhope (*d.* 1436) of Rampston. The elder was Maud, who married Robert, baron Willoughby de Eresby, and died on 30 Aug. 1497; the younger, Joan, married, firstly, Sir Humphrey Bourchier (son of Henry Bourchier, first earl of Essex [q. v.]), who was summoned to parliament from 1461 to 1471 as Lord Cromwell or Lord Bourchier de Cromwell; and secondly, Sir Robert Radcliffe of Hunstanton, co. Norfolk. She died on 10 March 1490.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum, vols. iv. v.; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition, vols. ix–x.; Nicolas's Proceedings of the Privy Council; Palgrave's Antient Kalendars and Inventories; Hardy's Rotuli Normanniæ; Stowe MS. 146, f. 1; William of Worcester (Rolls Ser.); Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, passim; English Chronicle, ed. Davies; Stubbs's Constitutional History, vol. iii.; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, vol. i.; art. by Mr. W. H. Stevenson in Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 75–84; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

CROWE, Sir JOSEPH ARCHER (1825–1896), journalist, commercial attaché, and art historian, second son of Eyre Evans Crowe [q.v.] and Margaret Archer, his wife, was born at 141 Sloane Street, London, on 20 Oct. 1825. Shortly after his birth his father removed with his family to France, where Crowe's childhood was spent, principally in Paris. He returned with his father to England in 1843, and followed his father's vocation as a correspondent for the press for the 'Morning Chronicle' and the 'Daily News.' During the Crimean war Crowe acted as correspondent for the 'Illustrated London News.' Crowe was from his childhood a student of art, and on his return from the Crimea he received an offer to direct an art school in India, whither he repaired. The art school, however, did not prove available, and Crowe's energies were again devoted to war correspondence, and he assisted the 'Times' in this capacity throughout the Indian Mutiny. His career in India was cut short by ill-health, and he was forced to return to England. In 1859 he again acted as correspondent for the 'Times' during the war between Austria and Italy, and was present at the battle of Solferino. Gaining the confidence of Lord John Russell, Crowe was appointed in 1860 consul-general for Saxony, and in this capacity he represented French interests at Leipzig during the Franco-Prussian war in 1870. In 1872 he was appointed consul-general for Westphalia and the Rhenish Provinces, and in 1880 commercial attaché to the embassies at Berlin and Vienna. In 1882 he was promoted to be commercial attaché for the whole of Europe, to reside at Paris. Crowe's valuable knowledge and experience in commercial matters led him to be appointed to serve on several commissions or conferences for the solution of important international questions. For these services he was created a C.B. on 14 March 1885, and K.C.M.G on 21 May 1890.

Crowe died on 6 Sept. 1896, at Gamburg-on-the-Tauber, Baden, a few months after he had retired from his post as commercial attaché in Paris. He married early, in 1861, at Gotha, Fräulein Asta von Barby, daughter of Gustav von Barby and Eveline von Ribbentrop, and stepdaughter of Otto von Holtzendorff, Oberstaatsanwalt at Gotha, and by her was the father of three sons and four daughters.

Crowe is best known for his histories of painting. Ever an assiduous student of the works of the great painters, he had in 1846, at the suggestion of his father, begun to collect materials for a history of the early Flemish painters. In 1847, while on a journey to Berlin and Vienna, Crowe made a chance acquaintance with a young Italian art student, Giovanni Battista Cavalcaselle. This acquaintance was renewed later, and cemented into friendship in London, where Crowe found Cavalcaselle a penniless and homeless political refugee. Cavalcaselle, who owed everything to Crowe on his first introduction to London, shared his views and enthusiasm for art history, and the two friends determined to collaborate in the work on early Flemish painters, which Crowe had in hand. For a time they resided together in the same house. They visited collections and searched manuscripts together, and no detail was decided until it had been fully debated between them. Finally the whole narrative was written by Crowe, since Cavalcaselle did not speak or write English. In this way the following series of art histories were composed, which made the names of Crowe and Cavalcaselle jointly famous throughout the literary and artistic world.

1. 'The Early Flemish Painters: Notices of their Lives and Works,' published on the last day of 1856; this work, of which a third edition appeared in 1879, was translated into French by O. Delepierre in 1862. 2. 'A New History of Painting in Italy, from the Second to the Sixteenth Century,' published in three volumes, 1864–8. 3. 'A History of Painting in North Italy, Venice, Padua, Vicenza, &c., from the Fourteenth to the Sixteenth Century,' published in two volumes with illustrations in 1871. 4. 'Titian: his Life and Times,' two volumes published in 1877, and a second edition in 1881. 5. 'Raphael: his Life and Works,' published in two volumes in 1883–5. These works were all translated into German. Crowe also edited J. Burckhardt's 'Cicerone, or Art Guide to Painting in Italy' (1873–9), and Kugler's 'Handbook of Painting: the German, Flemish, and Dutch Schools' (1874). In 1865 he published 'Reminiscences of Thirty-five Years of my Life.'

The works of Crowe and Cavalcaselle caused a complete revolution in the general style of criticism with which the paintings of the old masters had been wont to be received. Their method of examination not only called attention to the immense wealth of paintings, almost unknown, which existed in North and Central Italy, but recalled into existence numberless painters whose works had been overshadowed or submerged by those of their better known and more successful contemporaries. Since the publication of their works art history and the criticism of the 'old masters' have been expanded and developed into many directions. It is not likely that such pioneers in criticism as Crowe and Cavalcaselle should invariably be found to be infallible, but the greater part of their work has maintained its authority. That their works should be considered at all out of date some thirty years or more after publication is a tribute to the great impetus which these works gave to the study of the subject with which they were concerned. A new edition of the 'History of Painting in Italy' was projected by Crowe, but only one volume was completed at his death; the new edition was continued by S. A. Strong, and after Strong's death by R. Langton Douglas.

[Crowe's Works cited in the text; private information and personal knowledge.] L. C.

CROWTHER, SAMUEL ADJAI (1809?-1891), bishop of the Niger territory, was born of negro parents about 1809 at Oshogun, in the Yoruba country, West Africa. In 1821 the village was raided by Fulahs, and Adjai carried off as a slave. The vessel on which he was shipped was captured by a British cruiser, and Adjai landed at Sierra Leone in June 1822. There he entered the Church Missionary Society's schools, and in 1825 was baptised, taking the name of Samuel Adjai Crowther. In 1826 he was brought to England, and on his return entered as the first student at Fourah Bay College, Sierra Leone. He showed so much aptitude that in 1834 he was made tutor of the college. In 1841 Crowther was chosen to join the expedition sent up the Niger by the British government, and discharged his part so well that the Church Missionary Society invited Crowther to England, where he was ordained by the bishop of London in 1843, the first African associated with the Church Missionary Society to receive holy orders. From 1843 to 1851 Crowther worked as a missionary in the Yoruba country. Coming to England in 1851 he was presented to the queen, and then returned once more to his own land. In 1854 he accompanied the Niger expedition of the African Steam Navigation Company; and when a third expedition was formed in 1856, Crowther went with it as the head of a missionary party. In 1864 he was again summoned home, and consecrated bishop of the Niger territory. His subsequent life was devoted to evangelistic and organising work in his diocese, varied by an occasional visit to England. Towards the end difficulties arose in connection with the life and administration of the native church, which had grown up under Crowther's care; but he himself retained to the full the confidence and affection which he had won in earlier life. He died at Lagos on 31 Dec. 1891. He married an African girl, who was rescued with him from the slave ship and afterwards baptised Susanna. They had several children, among them Dandeson Coates Crowther, archdeacon of the Niger Delta.

[Stock's History of the C.M.S.; Headland's Brief Sketches of C.M.S. Workers, No. ii.; Page's Samuel Crowther, 1888.] A. R. B.

CUMMING, SIR ARTHUR (1817–1893), admiral, son of General Sir Henry Cumming, K.C.B., was born at Nancy in France on 6 May 1817. He entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in January 1831, and having passed through the course was discharged, 8 Aug. 1832, to the Rover sloop in the Mediterranean. He afterwards served on the Lisbon and on the North American stations; passed his examination in 1837, and in 1840 was a mate of

the Cyclops steamer on the coast of Syria, where he repeatedly distinguished himself, especially at the storming of Sidon on 26 Sept.; his promotion to lieutenant was dated on the 28th. He was shortly after appointed to the Frolic brig on the coast of South America, and in September 1843 was cruising to the southward of Rio Janeiro in command of the Frolic's pinnace, when, on the 6th, off Santos, he fell in with the piratical slaver Vincedora, a large brigantine with a crew of thirty men. Finding the pinnace in a position to intercept her retreat, the brigantine attempted to run it down. At the last moment the slavers' hearts failed them, and the helm was put hard over. At the critical moment Cumming shot their captain, and in the consequent confusion got alongside of the brigantine and sprang on board, followed by a marine and six men. No more could get on board at the time; but Cumming with his seven men held the whole crew at bay, cowed them, drove them below, and put the hatches on. When the rest of his men got on board, he had the prisoners shackled to the chain cable, and took the prize to Rio. Two other slavers in company with the Vincedora might have put Cumming in a very awkward position, but they seemed to think themselves well off in being permitted to escape. Considering the very exceptional nature of the affair, and how easily, without great daring and coolness, it might have ended in disaster, Cumming always felt aggrieved in its being reported to the admiralty as the commonplace capture of a slaver with a cargo of slaves. He had hoped for promotion; all that he got was a severe attack of smallpox, which was raging on board the prize, and for which he was invalided.

He was promoted to be commander on 9 Nov. 1846; and from 1849 to 1851 commanded the Rattler on the west coast of Africa. On 19 April 1854 he was promoted to be captain of the Conflict, in which he rendered good service in the Baltic, especially at Libau and Riga. In the spring of 1855 he was appointed to the Glatton floating battery, which he took out to the Black Sea, and brought home again in the spring of 1856. From 1859 to 1863 he commanded the Emerald in the Channel fleet. He was nominated a C.B. on 13 May 1867; on 27 Feb. 1870 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and from 1872 to 1875 was commander-in-chief in the East Indies. On 22 March 1876 he was made vice-admiral; admiral on 9 Jan. 1880; and K.C.B. on the occasion of the queen's jubilee, 21 June 1887. On 6 May 1882 he was put on the retired list, after which he lived for the most part at his seat, Foston Hall, near Derby. He died in London on 17 Feb. 1893. He married in 1853 Adelaide, daughter of Charles Stuart, and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. (2nd edit.); Army and Navy Gazette, 18 Dec. 1886, 25 Feb. 1893; Annual Register, 1893, pt. ii. 151; certificates of Servitude in the Public Record Office; Navy Lists; private information. The capture of the Vincedora is told in Hobart Pasha's 'Sketches of my Life,' and attributed to himself [see HOBART-HAMPDEN, AUGUSTUS CHARLES]. Hobart was at the time in the Dolphin in latitude 42° 55′ N., long. 13° 18′ W. (Dolphin's log).] J. K. L.

CUNNINGHAM, SIR ALEXANDER (1814–1893), soldier and archæologist, second son of Allan Cunningham (1784–1842) [q.v.] and brother of Joseph Davey Cunningham [q. v.], Peter Cunningham (1816–1869) [q.v.], and Francis Cunningham [q.v.], was born in Westminster on 23 Jan. 1814. Together with Joseph, he received his early education at Christ's Hospital, and both brothers were given Indian cadetships through the influence of Sir Walter Scott. After passing through Addiscombe, Alexander obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 9 June 1831, and then, according to the custom of those days, spent six months at Chatham for technical training, landing in India on 9 June 1833. His first three years were passed with the sappers at Delhi and in other ordinary duties. Lord Auckland, on his arrival in India as governor-general in 1836, appointed him to be one of his aides-de-camp. For four years he served on the staff, and his identity can be detected under his initials in Emily Eden's pleasant book of gossip 'Up the Country.' It was during this period that he paid his first visit to Kashmir, then almost a *terra incognita*. On his marriage in 1840 he was glad to accept the appointment of executive engineer to the king of Oudh. While laying out the new road from Lucknow to Cawnpore, he was called away in 1842 to his first active service. This was to assist in suppressing a rebellion in Bundelkhand, headed by the raja of Jaipur, who had risen on the news of British disasters in Kabul. He was next appointed to the new military station of Nowgong, in Central India. In December 1843 he was present at the battle of Punniar, fought against the rebellious troops of Gwalior, where he had the pleasure of turning the enemy's guns against themselves. For his services on this occasion he received a bronze star, six months' *batta* (extra pay), and the

promise of brevet rank. During the next two years (1844 and 1845) he acted as executive engineer at Gwalior, where he left as a memorial a stone bridge of ten arches over the river Morar. In February 1846 he was summoned to join the army of the Sutlej, just before the decisive battle of Sobraon. His special work was to throw two bridges of boats across the river Bias for the passage of the troops, by which he established his reputation as a field engineer. As one of the results of the first Sikh war the entire tract between the Sutlej and Bias rivers was annexed and placed under the charge of John Lawrence, who nominated Cunningham to the responsible task of occupying the hill tracts of Kangra and Kulu. In reward for his successful conduct of this business, and probably also because of his previous acquaintance with the country, he was chosen to demarcate the frontier between the Kashmir province of Ladakh and independent Tibet, far amid the Himalayan ranges. At first he had to return, but ultimately he accomplished the task, in company with Sir Richard Strachey. In the meantime he had also settled the boundary between the Rajput state of Bikanir and the Muhammadan state of Bahawalpur, which meet in the Indian desert. The second Sikh war (1848–9) saw Cunningham again serving as field engineer, in command of the pontoon train. He was present at the two battles of Chilianwala and Gujerat, was mentioned in despatches, and received a brevet majority. On the restoration of peace he returned to Gwalior, and it was during this period that he explored the Buddhist monuments of Central India. In 1853 he was transferred to Multan, where he designed the monument to Patrick Alexander Vans Agnew [q. v.] and W. A. Anderson, whose treacherous murder formed the prelude to the second Sikh war. In 1856, now lieutenant-colonel, he was appointed to the higher post of chief engineer in Burma, which province was then freshly annexed. He had to extricate the accounts from confusion and organise a public works department. This he did within two years, finding time also to visit every out-station in the province from Toungoo to Tavoy. It was thus his fate to be absent from India during the mutiny. After its suppression he was appointed (November 1858) chief engineer in the North-Western Provinces, where similar work of reorganisation had to be performed. He retired from the army with the rank of major-general on 30 June 1861, after a continuous Indian service of twenty-eight years.

In the very year of his retirement Cunningham commenced a new career of activity, by which he is better known than as a soldier or administrator. Lord Canning, having resolved to create the new post of archæological surveyor to the government of India, found Cunningham ready to fill it. In his early days Cunningham had formed the acquaintance of James Prinsep [q. v.], the founder of the scientific study of Indian coins and inscriptions. The first of his many contributions to the 'Journal of the Bengal Asiatic Society' consists of an appendix to Prinsep's paper in 1834, on the relics discovered in the Manikyala Tope, in the Punjab, then and long afterwards Sikh territory. In 1837 he excavated on his own responsibility—as was the fashion of the time—the group of Buddhist ruins near Benares, known as Sarnath, and made careful drawings of the sculptures. His visits to Kashmir and work on the boundary commission bore fruit in two monographs—'Essay on the Arian Order of Architecture as exhibited in the Temples of Kashmir' (Calcutta, 1848), and 'Ladakh: Physical, Statistical, and Historical' (1854), the latter of which, published at the expense of the court of directors, won the commendation of the French Geographical Society. The results of his exploration in Central India with his friend Colonel Maisey, 'The Bhilsa Topes' (also 1854), forms the first serious attempt to reconstruct the history of Buddhism from its architectural remains. On his appointment to his new post of archæological surveyor, Cunningham was therefore equipped not only with knowledge but also with a store of accumulated materials, which enabled him to produce four valuable reports within as many years. In 1865, in a cold fit of parsimony, his department was abolished, and he came home to England. His leisure was occupied in writing 'The Ancient Geography of India,' Part i. 'The Buddhist Period' (1871), which he intended to follow up with another volume (never written) on the Muhammadan period. This book, which deals mainly with the campaigns of Alexander and the itineraries of the Chinese pilgrims, is absolutely indispensable to the historian. In 1870 Lord Mayo re-established the archæological survey, and called Cunningham back to India with the title of director-general. For fifteen years more Cunningham energetically carried out the duties of his office. Every cold season he minutely explored some portion of the immense ruin-strewn plain of Northern India, from Taxila on the west to Gaur on the east. Of twenty-four annual reports, thirteen

embody the results of his own personal discoveries, while the remainder were written by his assistants under his supervision. A useful index to the whole series was compiled by Mr. Vincent Arthur Smith (1871). It was also during this period that Cunningham published vol. i. of the 'Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum' (Calcutta, 1877), containing the first collected edition of the edicts of Asoka; 'The Stupa of Bharhut' (1879); and 'The Book of Indian Eras' (Calcutta, 1883), with tables for calculating dates. In September 1885 he finally retired.

After his return to England Cunningham worked at his favourite studies to the very last. In 1892 he brought out a magnificently illustrated volume on 'Mahabodhi,' the great Buddhist temple near Gaya in Bengal, which is to this day the most sacred goal of Buddhist pilgrimage. But the chief interest of his closing years was in numismatics. While in India he had taken advantage of his exceptional opportunities to form a collection of coins which has never been equalled either in extent or in the rarity of many of its specimens. His vast experience had given him an intuition about coins that was almost infallible, while his imagination enabled him to interpret their lessons for history. An example of his method of treatment may be found in the paper which he contributed to the Oriental Congress in 1892, on 'The Ephthalites or White Huns,' in which he first collects the literary evidence, and then illuminates the whole subject from his stores of numismatic learning. In 'Coins of Ancient India' (1891) he unfolds original views about the origin of money, and maintains that coined money was known to the Indians before the invasion of Alexander. This was followed by a posthumous volume on 'The Coins of Mediæval India' (1894), and by a series of papers in the 'Numismatic Chronicle' on the coins of the Indo-Scythians. It should be stated that a large part of his collection, chiefly copper coins, together with his papers and notebooks, had been unfortunately lost in the steamship Indus, which foundered off the coast of Ceylon in 1885. The gold and silver pieces escaped, having previously been shipped to England. During his own lifetime General Cunningham allowed the authorities of the British Museum to select the choicest examples and all those needed for the national collection, virtually at the price which they had cost him in India. After his death those which he had subsequently acquired were handed over on the same terms. In the medal room of the British Museum a tablet commemorates his generosity.

Cunningham died on 28 Nov. 1893 at his residence in Cranley Mansions, South Kensington, after a lingering illness; he was buried in the family vault in Kensal Green cemetery. He was appointed C.S.I. when the order of the Star of India was enlarged in 1871, C.I.E. in 1878, and K.C.I.E. when the jubilee honours were distributed in 1887. In 1840 he married Alice, daughter of Martin Whish, of the Bengal civil service, who predeceased him. He left two sons, one of whom followed his father into the Bengal engineers, while the other entered the Bengal civil service.

[Royal Engineers Journal, 1 March 1894.]
J. S. C.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN (1819–1893), historian of the Scottish church, son of Daniel Cunningham, ironmonger, was born at Paisley on 9 May 1819. Educated at two preparatory schools and the grammar school in Paisley, he matriculated at Glasgow University in 1836, and earned high distinction in a curriculum of four sessions. In 1840 he became a student in Edinburgh University under Sir William Hamilton and Professor Wilson, and was gold medallist with both, besides gaining Wilson's prize for a poem on 'The Hearth and the Altar' (Brown, *Paisley Poets*, ii. 117). Completing at Edinburgh his studies for the church of Scotland, Cunningham was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Paisley in the spring of 1845, and, after a short assistantship at Lanark, was ordained in August of that year parish minister of Crieff, Perthshire. Holding this charge for forty-one years he became one of the leaders of the church, his pulpit ministrations and his ecclesiastical and public work evincing distinct individuality, freshness, and vigour. He was prominent in promoting the act of parliament which opens appointments in the church of Scotland to members of all Scottish presbyterian bodies, and he also helped strenuously to secure the act which simplifies for ministers and elders the signature of the confession of faith. He was a pioneer among Scottish theologians in advocating the introduction of instrumental music into church, and the 'Crieff organ case' in the church courts of 1867 stirred much excitement and controversy. He ultimately won, and the example was soon widely followed.

Crieff becoming a fashionable health resort, the handsome church of St. Michael's, with a new organ, was substituted for the old parish church, and presently an assistant was appointed to lighten the work of the minister. Active for the welfare of his parish, Cunningham was chaplain of the

local volunteers from 1859 to 1888, and for forty-two years he was a trustee and governor of Taylor's Educational Institution, Crieff. In 1886 he was chosen moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland, and in the same year he was appointed principal of St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, in succession to Principal Tulloch. He received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University in 1860, and that of LL.D. from Glasgow in 1886. Trinity College, Dublin, also conferred on him its honorary LL.D. in 1887. He died at St. Andrews on 1 Sept. 1893, and was interred in the cathedral burying-ground.

Cunningham married, in 1846, Susan Porteous, daughter of William Murray, banker, Crieff, and was survived by her and two sons and two daughters. The younger son, Dr. D. J. Cunningham, became distinguished as professor of anatomy at Dublin University.

In 1859 Cunningham published in two volumes 'Church History of Scotland,' carrying the narrative to 1831. In a second revised edition (1882) he reaches 1843, characteristically describing the Free Church secession. Displaying due narrative power and discrimination, and strengthened and illuminated by courageous individuality of opinion and relevant flashes of humour, Cunningham's 'History' is a work of abiding interest and authoritative value. 'The Quakers, an International History,' appeared in 1869; 2nd edit. 1897. Metaphysical from his youth, and an occasional contributor of philosophical articles to the 'Westminster' and 'Edinburgh' Reviews, Cunningham published in 1874 a suggestive but not specially convincing treatise—which, however, he thought his best book—entitled 'New Theory of Knowing and Known.' He was the author of two numbers in the renowned 'Scotch Sermons' of 1880. In his Croall lectures on 'The Growth of the Church,' 1886, he recognised the potency of evolution in ecclesiastical development, discrediting at the same time the prelatical theory of the divine right of ministers.

[Private information; Scotsman, 2 Sept.; Athenæum of 9 Sept. 1893; personal knowledge.] T. B.

CURETON, CHARLES ROBERT (1789–1848), brigadier-general and adjutant-general of the queen's forces in the East Indies, son of a Shropshire gentleman, was born in 1789. He obtained an ensigncy in the Shropshire militia on 21 April 1806, and was soon promoted to be lieutenant. Extravagant habits led to embarrassment, which compelled him to fly from his creditors. Disguising himself as a sailor, and leaving his regimentals on the seabeach, he embarked for London, where he enlisted as Charles Roberts in the 14th light dragoons in 1808. His friends concluded that he was drowned while bathing.

In the following year he was sent to join the headquarters of the regiment at Portalegre in Portugal, carrying with him very satisfactory recommendations from the officers under whom he had served at home. His merits and gallantry in action obtained promotion for him to the rank of corporal and sergeant. He took part with his regiment in the battles of Talavera on 27 July 1809, and Busaco on 27 Sept. 1810. On 1 Oct. following he was wounded in the right leg by a rifle ball in crossing the Mondego near Coimbra. At the battle of Fuentes d'Onor on 3 and 5 May 1811 he received on the 5th a severe sabre cut on the head which fractured his skull, and another on his bridle-hand. In March and April 1812 he took part with his regiment in the third siege and capture on 6 April of Badajos, in the battle of Salamanca on 22 July, the capture of Madrid on 14 Aug., and the battle of Vittoria on 21 June 1813.

Having been sent on some duty to St.-Jean de Luz in this year, he was recognised by an officer on the Duke of Wellington's staff as an old comrade of the Shropshire militia. Wellington made him sergeant of the post to the headquarters of the army, and on 24 Feb. 1814, in recognition of his services, he was gazetted, in his proper name, ensign without purchase in the 40th foot. He served with his new regiment at the battles of Orthes on 27 Feb. 1814, Tarbes on 20 March, and Toulouse on 10 April.

On 20 Oct. 1814 Cureton exchanged into the 20th light dragoons, was promoted to be lieutenant and appointed adjutant on 27 June 1816, and when the regiment was disbanded on 25 Dec. 1818, on the withdrawal of the troops from the occupation of France, he was placed on half-pay, but was brought into the 16th lancers as lieutenant and adjutant on 7 Jan. 1819. His further commissions were dated: captain 12 Nov. 1825, major 6 Dec. 1833, brevet lieutenant-colonel 23 July 1839, regimental lieutenant-colonel 21 Aug. 1839, and brevet colonel 3 April 1846.

He went to India with his regiment in 1822, when he resigned the adjutancy and served at the second siege of Bhartpur under Viscount Combermere from December 1825 to its capture on 18 Jan. 1826, receiving the medal.

In 1839 Cureton accompanied his regiment

to Afghanistan in the army of the Indus under Sir John (afterwards Lord) Keane. He was appointed assistant adjutant-general of cavalry, was specially selected to command the advanced column of the army through the Bolan pass, marched to Kandahar, was present at the assault and capture of Ghazni on 23 July. He commanded a force in advance of the army which seized the enemy's guns, and secured possession of the citadel of Kabul in August 1839. For his services he was mentioned in despatches, received from the amir of Afghanistan the third class of the order of the Durani empire, was promoted to a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and awarded the medal.

In the Gwalior campaign Cureton commanded a brigade of cavalry at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec. 1843, was mentioned in despatches for his distinguished services, was awarded the medal, and on 2 May 1844 was made a companion of the Bath, military division. In the Satlaj campaign he commanded the whole of the cavalry in the force under Sir Harry George Wakelyn Smith [q. v.], and took part in the reduction of Dharm-Kote on 18 Jan. 1846, in the advance towards Ludiana, and in the action near Badowal on the 22nd, when it was due to the admirable efforts of the cavalry that Smith only lost a large portion of his baggage.

Cureton commanded the cavalry at the battle of Aliwal on 28 Jan., when he smashed up a large body of the celebrated Ayin troop trained by General Avitabile, and utterly routed the Sikh right, the 16th lancers breaking a well-formed infantry square of Avitabile's regiment, and, notwithstanding the steadiness of the enemy, reforming and charging back repeatedly. Sir Harry Smith signally defeated the Sikhs, and in his despatch of 30 Jan. said: 'In Brigadier Cureton her majesty has one of those officers rarely met with; the cool experience of the veteran soldier is combined with youthful activity; his knowledge of outpost duty and the able manner he handles his cavalry under the heaviest fire rank him among the first cavalry officers of the age; and I beg to draw his excellency's marked attention to this honest encomium;' while Sir Henry Hardinge, the governor-general, observed: 'This officer's whole life has been spent in the most meritorious exertions in Europe and Asia, and on this occasion the skill and intrepidity with which the cavalry force was handled obtained the admiration of the army which witnessed their movements.' Cureton commanded a brigade of cavalry at the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb., and was again honourably mentioned in despatches. For his services in the campaign he received the thanks of parliament, the medal and clasp, and was made an aide-de-camp to the queen, with the rank of colonel in the army, on 3 April.

On 7 April 1846 Cureton was appointed adjutant-general of the queen's forces in the East Indies. In the Punjab, or second Sikh war, Cureton commanded the cavalry division and three troops of horse artillery at the action at Ramnagar on 23 Nov. 1848, and was killed when leading the 14th light dragoons to the support of the 5th light cavalry. He was buried with military honours. He was a strict disciplinarian, but a most genial and popular officer with all ranks.

Several of his sons survived him, and two were distinguished soldiers. Edward Burgoyne Cureton (1822–1894), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 12th lancers, became an ensign in the 13th foot on 21 June 1839. He was made brevet colonel 28 Dec. 1868, major-general 29 Sept. 1878, lieutenant-general 1 July 1881, colonel of the 3rd hussars 19 April 1891, of the 7th dragoon guards 23 Sept. 1891, and of the 12th lancers 30 April 1892. He exchanged from the 13th foot into the 3rd light dragoons; served with the 16th lancers at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec. 1843, and received the bronze star; served with his own regiment at Mudki on 18 Dec. 1845, when he was severely wounded, and at Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846, receiving the medal and clasp for the campaign. Having exchanged with the 12th lancers, he served with them in the Kaffir war of 1851–3, was thanked for his services in general orders (*London Gazette*, 1 June 1852), and received the medal. He went through the Crimean campaign from 31 July 1855, took part in the battle of the Tchernaya, in the siege and capture of Sebastopol, and in the operations around Eupatoria, was mentioned in despatches, received a brevet majority, the war medal with clasp, and the Turkish medal. He retired from the active list in 1881. He died at Hillbrook River, Dover, on 9 Feb. 1894. He married in 1856 a daughter of Captain John Swindley.

Sir Charles Cureton (1826–1891), general, Bengal staff corps, was born on 25 Nov. 1826. He received a commission as ensign in the East India Company's army on 22 Feb. 1843. He became brevet colonel 14 Feb. 1868, lieutenant-colonel 22 Feb. 1869, major-general 22 Feb. 1870, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1877, general 1 Dec. 1888. He was appointed adjutant of the 12th regiment of irregular cavalry on 14 Jan. 1846, having arrived in India on 24 June 1843. He served in the Satlaj campaign, was present at the

battle of Aliwal on 28 Jan. 1846, receiving the medal and clasp. In the Punjab campaign he was aide-de-camp to his father until his death at the battle of Ramnagar on 22 Nov. 1848, where he was himself slightly wounded. He took part in the passage of the Chenab on 2 and 3 Dec., in the battle of Gujrat, 21 Feb. 1849, and in the pursuit, under Sir Walter Gilbert, of the Sikh army, the capture of Attak, and the occupation of Peshawar, receiving the medal and clasp.

He served in the north-west frontier campaign of 1849 to 1852, including the expedition to the Usafzai in 1849, and the operations against the Mohmands in 1851 and 1852, receiving the medal and clasp. On 4 May 1852 he was appointed second in command of the 2nd irregular cavalry. He took part in the suppression of the Sonthal rebellion in 1856, and in the Indian mutiny in 1857. He served against the Sealkote mutineers, and took part in the action of Trimu Ghat, also against the Gogaira rebels. He raised and commanded Cureton's Multani cavalry, and continued to command it after it became the 15th Bengal cavalry. He served with it, and had charge of the intelligence department throughout the campaigns in Rohilkhand and Oude in 1858 and 1859, and was present at the actions of Bhagwala, Najina, Bareli, Shahjehanpur, Banai, Shahabad, Bankegaon, Mahodipur, Rasalpur, Mitaoli, and Biswa, was eleven times mentioned in despatches published in general orders, and received the medal and brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel. He distinguished himself as a cavalry leader, and performed many acts of great personal bravery (*London Gazette*, 17 and 28 July and 10 Aug. 1858, and 31 Jan. and 4 Feb. 1859). He served in the north-west frontier campaign of 1860, and on 2 June 1869 was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division.

He commanded the Oude division of the Bengal army for five years from 22 Oct. 1879. He was promoted to be knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division, in May 1891. He died at Eastbourne, Sussex, on 11 July 1891. He married a daughter of the Rev. Dr. W. A. Holmes of Templemore, co. Tipperary, by whom he left three sons, two of whom entered the army.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Times, 24 Jan. 1849, 14 July 1891, and 13 Feb. 1894; Gent. Mag. March 1849; United Service Journal, March 1849; Cannon's Historical Records of the 12th Lancers, the 14th Light Dragoons, and the 16th Lancers; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula; Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan, 1838-42; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Thackwell's Second Sikh War; Archer's Punjab Campaign, 1848-9; The Sikhs and the Sikh Wars by Gough and Innes; Army Lists.]

R. H. V.

CURTIS, JOHN (1791–1862), entomologist, born at Norwich on 3 Sept. 1791, was son of Charles Curtis, an engraver on stone and a sign painter, who died when John was four years old. As a child Curtis was drawn to the study of insect life. While studying as a boy with Richard Walker, a local naturalist, the botany and entomology of the ponds and marshes in the neighbourhood of Norwich, he contracted a severe attack of rheumatic fever. When about sixteen years of age Curtis was placed in a lawyer's office as a writing clerk, but, finding the position distasteful, went in 1811 to live at Costessey, a village near Norwich, with Simon Wilkin [q. v.], where he met many scientific naturalists, the Rev. William Kirby [q. v.], the Rev. John Burrell, and others. During this period Curtis was placed for a time with a Mr. Edwards of Bungay to learn engraving, and, becoming acquainted with the works of Latreille, began systematically to dissect, draw, and describe insects, and to engrave them on copper. His first published work was on the plates to Kirby and Spence's 'Introduction to Entomology,' 1815–26.

During a visit to Kirby at Barham, near Ipswich, Curtis made the acquaintance of William Spence [q. v.] and Alexander Macleay [q.v.], secretary of the Linnean Society, and assisted Kirby in bringing out descriptions of Australian insects, published in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' and in other work. In 1817 Curtis accompanied Kirby to London, and was presented to Sir Joseph Banks, president of the Royal Society, who granted him the free use of his library, and introduced him to Dr. William Elford Leach [q. v.], keeper of the zoological collection in the British Museum, with whom Curtis studied shells. At Dr. Leach's house he met James Charles Dale, of Glanville Wotton, Sherborne, called 'the father of British entomology' (Newman's *Entomologist*, vi. 56), and Dale (*d.* 6 Feb. 1872) became his lifelong friend and patron.

During his early days in London, Curtis executed much botanical drawing and engraving for the Horticultural and Linnean Societies. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1822, and, after meeting Baron Cuvier and Latreille, began his great work 'British Entomology,' the first number

of which appeared in 1824, dedicated to Kirby. The work extended to sixteen volumes, and was completed in 1839; it appeared in 193 parts, with 770 plates exquisitely drawn, the figures of the rarer and more beautiful species being coloured, and in many instances the plants upon which they are found. In the production of this monumental work Curtis was greatly assisted by his friend J. C. Dale, with specimens, information, and pecuniary aid. In the 'British Entomology' Dale's name is on almost every page, and it was from his collection that Curtis derived a vast portion of the material from which his elaborate work was drawn up. The two worked hand in hand, and their names came to be considered synonyms.

Cuvier pronounced Curtis's 'British Entomology' to be 'the paragon of perfection,' but its success was much hindered by the attacks of James Francis Stephens [q. v.] in his 'Illustrations of British Entomology' and elsewhere. Curtis was defended by Dale in Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History.' In June 1825 Curtis and Dale made an expedition to Scotland, and in Edinburgh met Sir Walter Scott, arrayed in the uniform of the Scots royal bodyguard. After a tour which included some of the western islands, they returned to Edinburgh on August 20, having added more than thirty new species to the list of British insects. In 1830 Curtis visited France, and collected insects from Bordeaux to Fréjus with great results, investigating the quarries of Aix in Provence, where were obtained the fossil insects collected by Lyell and Murchison. Curtis's entomological collection was sold by auction and transported to Melbourne; but Dale's collection, on which he worked with his son, Mr. C. W. Dale, remains in this country, and 'enables the student in many cases to verify Curtisian species that would be otherwise doubtful' (*Entomologists' Monthly Magazine*, viii. 255).

For many years Curtis made a special study of the habits and economy of the various species of insects injurious to garden and farm produce, and communicated the results of his investigations to the 'Gardener's Chronicle' under the signature 'Ruricola,' and to the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society.' These were published in a volume entitled 'Farm Insects: being the natural History and Economy of the Insects injurious to the Field Crops of Great Britain and Ireland, and also those which infest Barns and Granaries. With suggestions for their destruction. Illustrated with numerous engravings,' Glasgow, 1860, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1883. Curtis had been awarded, on 25 Nov. 1841, a civil list pension of 100*l.*, which was increased by 50*l.* on 16 April 1861, when his eyesight failed through the strain of his microscopical investigations. He was president of the Entomological Society in 1855, one of the six honorary members of the Entomological Society of France, and a member of various other learned societies in Europe and America. Curtis died at Belitha Villas, Islington, London, on 6 Oct. 1862, leaving a widow and several children. His elder brother, Charles M. Curtis, who predeceased him, was employed by J. F. Stephens as his first artist in the earlier volumes of his 'Illustrations of British Entomology.'

Besides the works referred to above Curtis wrote: 1. 'A Guide to the arrangement of British Insects; being a Catalogue of all the named species hitherto discovered in Great Britain and Ireland,' London, 1829, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, London, 1837, 8vo. 2. 'The Genera of British Coleoptera, transferred from the original figures in 256 plates of "British Entomology,"' London, 1858, 4to. 3. 'The Genera of British Lepidoptera, transferred from the original figures in 193 plates of "British Entomology,"' London, 1858, 4to; and very numerous papers contributed to various scientific journals, the 'Transactions' of the Linnean and Entomological Societies, also an appendix on the insects of the Arctic region in Ross's 'Journal.'

[Chambers's Norfolk Tour, 1829, introduction, p. 50; Freeman's Life of the Rev. W. Kirby, 1852, p. 426; Athenæum, 1862, ii. 462; Notice sur John Curtis, by J. O. Westwood in Annales de la Société Entomologique de France, 4th ser. tome 3, trimestre de 1863; private information.]

J. H–R.

CURWEN, HENRY (1845–1892), Anglo-Indian journalist and author, was descended from the Curwens of Workington Hall, a well-known family in Cumberland. He was son of Henry Curwen, rector of Workington, a younger son of Henry Curwen (1783–1860) of Workington, by Dora, daughter of General Goldie, and was born at Workington Hall in 1845. He was educated at Rossall School, and then settled for a time in London, where he worked for John Camden Hotten [q. v.], the publisher. He had a chief hand in compiling several books which bear only the publisher's name on the title-page. Among these was the 'Golden Treasury of Thought.' His first literary production under his own name was a volume of translations of French poetry called 'Echoes from French Poets,' and published by Hotten in August 1870. It

contained verse translations from Alfred de Musset, Lamartine, Baudelaire, and others, which showed insight into, and appreciation of, French poetry. Edgar Allan Poe attracted him, and he translated from the French Baudelaire's 'Study of the Life and Writings of Poe' in 1872. He also contributed a very sympathetic account of Poe's career to the 'Westminster Review,' in which he also wrote some elaborate articles on other suffering authors, viz. Henri Murger, Novalis, Petofi, Balzac, and André Chenier. These articles, which appeared between 1871 and 1873, were published collectively in two volumes in December 1874, under the title of 'Sorrow and Song; Studies of Literary Struggle.' Towards the close of 1873 Curwen published a readable account of English booksellers and publishers, under the title of 'A History of Booksellers; the New and the Old.' In 1876 there followed a volume of short stories, the first of many, called 'Within Bohemia, or Love in London.'

In 1876 Curwen left England for India, which was thenceforth his home. General Nassau Lees [q. v.], who had then recently acquired the 'Times of India,' an Anglo-Indian paper published in Bombay, selected Curwen as assistant editor, under Mr. Grattan Geary, the editor. Curwen, soon after his arrival, described in the paper a tour through the districts stricken by the great famine of 1876-7.

Though immersed in journalism, Curwen found time to continue his literary efforts. In August 1879 was published 'Plodding on; or, the Jog Trot to Fame and Fortune,' the last volume that appeared under his name. A short anonymous novel, called 'Zit and Zoe,' an imaginative description of the earliest condition of mankind from the Darwinian point of view, was reprinted from 'Blackwood's Magazine' in 1886. It was followed in 1888 by a longer story in two volumes, called 'Lady Bluebeard,' a story of modern society. Curwen's last effort in fiction appeared in 1891, under the title of 'Dr. Hermione.' It is marked by the same characteristics as the other two—slightness of plot, picturesque description of scenery, and insight into character.

Meanwhile in 1880 Curwen became chief editor of the 'Times of India.' He conducted the paper in a scrupulous spirit of fairness, and raised it to a high rank among Anglo-Indian journals. General Lees, the proprietor of the paper, who died in 1889, offered Curwen by will the first refusal of the whole concern. This Curwen accepted, and became proprietor with his manager, Mr. Charles Kane. Soon afterwards his health failed. He died on 22 Feb. 1892, on board the P. & O. steamship Ravenna, three days after leaving Bombay. He was buried at sea. A brass mural tablet was placed in St. Thomas's Cathedral, Bombay, by his friends. Curwen was unmarried.

[Personal information; obituary notices in the Indian press, privately collected and printed at the Times of India press, 1892; Calcutta Review, October 1893, article by Professor M. Macmillan (reprinted in author's Globe-Trotter in India and other Essays, 1895). The present writer's Essays on English History is dedicated to Curwen's memory.] R. P. K.

CUSINS, Sir WILLIAM GEORGE (1833-1893), pianist and conductor, was born in London on 14 Oct. 1833. For a short time he was one of the children of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, but at the age of eleven he entered the Brussels Conservatoire of Music, where for two years he studied composition, pianoforte, and violin under Fétis and others. In December 1847, at the age of fourteen, Cusins won a king's scholarship at the Royal Academy of Music (London), to which he was re-elected in 1849; his teachers at the Academy were Cipriani Potter, Charles Lucas, Sterndale Bennett, and Sainton. Doubtless through the influence of his uncle, George Frederick Anderson, master of the music to Queen Victoria, Cusins was appointed organist of Queen Victoria's private chapel at Windsor in 1849, and in the same year he entered as a violinist the orchestra of the Royal Italian Opera, where, and at the Philharmonic, he played under Costa. In 1851 he was made an assistant professor of the Royal Academy of Music, and subsequently professor. From 1867, in succession to Sterndale Bennett, to 1883, he conducted the concerts of the Philharmonic Society, and in that capacity brought Brahms's German Requiem to its first hearing in this country on 2 April 1873. In 1870, upon the resignation of his uncle, G. F. Anderson, Cusins was appointed master of the music to Queen Victoria, which post he held for twenty-three years. He conducted the London Select Choir in 1885, and in the same year was appointed to a professorship of the pianoforte in the Guildhall School of Music. He was elected an hon. member of the academy of St. Cecilia, Rome, 1883, received the honour of knighthood from Queen Victoria at Osborne on 5 Aug. 1892, and the cross of Isabella the Catholic from the Queen of Spain in 1893. On 31 Aug. 1893 he died suddenly, from influenza, at Remouchamps, in the Ardennes. His remains were temporarily interred at Spa, and

reinterred in Kensal Green cemetery on 30 Oct. 1894.

Cusins, who was an excellent pianist, played at the Gewandhaus (Leipzig), Berlin, the Philharmonic, Crystal Palace, and other important concerts. His compositions, exclusive of anthems, pianoforte pieces, and songs, include a 'Royal Wedding Serenata' (1863); 'Gideon,' an oratorio (Gloucester festival, 1871); 'Te Deum,' for soli, chorus, and orchestra (Sacred Harmonic Society, 24 Feb. 1882); jubilee cantata, 'Grant the Queen a Long Life' (state concerts, 1887); Symphony in C (St. James's Hall, 18 June 1892); two concert overtures: (1) 'Les Travailleurs de la Mer' (1869), and (2) 'Love's Labour's Lost' (1875); a concerto for pianoforte in A minor, and one for violin; Septet for wind instruments and double bass (1891); Trio in C minor (1882); Sonata for pianoforte and violin in A minor (1893). He edited an important collection of songs set to words by Tennyson (1880) and Schumann's pianoforte compositions (1864–5).

Cusins also published an interesting and valuable pamphlet entitled 'Handel's Messiah: an Examination of the Original and some Contemporary MSS.' (1874), and he contributed to Sir George Grove's 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians' an important article on the composer Steffani.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, i. 424; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Musical Herald, December 1892; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] F. G. E.

CUSSANS, JOHN EDWIN (1837–1899), antiquary, born in Plymouth 30 Oct. 1837, claimed descent from the family of De Cusance or Cusancia, settled in Burgundy in the thirteenth century. Upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, Thomas de Cusance, son of Claude and Isabella de Fontenoy his wife, left France and settled first in Hampshire and then in Jamaica. Cussans, who claimed descent from this Thomas de Cusance, was the fifth child of Thomas Cussans, who had been a lieutenant in the Madras horse artillery, by his wife Matilda Ann (Goodman). After education at North Hill School, Plymouth, he entered a commercial house, in connection with which he visited America (1858) and Russia (1861). After his marriage in 1863 he became a professed author and devoted the best part of his life to heraldic and genealogical studies. In both these departments he achieved work of lasting value. His first work, 'The Grammar of Heraldry, with the Armorial Bearings of all the Landed Gentry in England prior to the Sixteenth Century' (London, 1866, 8vo), was followed in 1869 by his better-known 'Handbook of Heraldry . . . with Instructions for tracing Pedigrees and deciphering Manuscripts,' a book remarkable for its attractive clearness (London, 8vo, several editions). In the meantime Cussans, who established his home in the north of London, had commenced those studies into the genealogical and other antiquities of Hertfordshire which resulted, after fifteen years' labour, in the completion of his most important work, 'A History of Hertfordshire, containing an account of the Descents of the various Manors, Pedigrees of Families, Antiquities, Local Customs, &c.' (Hertford, 16 parts forming three folio volumes, 1870–81). Cussans's work is an important supplement to the existing histories of Chauncey and Clutterbuck. The preface was dated from 4 Wyndham Crescent, Junction Road, London, on Christmas day 1880. Cussans subsequently moved to 46 St. John's Park, Upper Holloway, where he died on 11 Sept. 1899. From 1881 to 1897 Cussans had been secretary of the Anglo-Californian Bank in Austin Friars. He married, on 10 March 1863, Emma Prior, second surviving daughter of John Ward of Hackney, by whom he left eight children.

[Times, 12 and 15 Sept. 1899; Antiquary, October 1899; Athenæum, 1899, ii. 303; Hertfordshire Mercury, 23 Sept. 1899; private information; Cussans's works in British Museum.] T. S.

CYNRIC (*d.* 560?), king of the Gewissas or West Saxons, the son of Cerdic [q. v.], is said to have landed with Cerdic at Cerdicsora, at the mouth of the Itchen, in 495, to have taken part in his battles, and with him to have been raised to the kingship in 519. Some genealogies, however, make him the son of Creoda, who is represented as the son of Cerdic, and this would remove the difficulty as to the length of life attributed to him by the generally accepted record. It has been suggested that his name may be 'an abstraction from the establishment of the cynerice' or kingship (PLUMMER). He is said to have succeeded his father Cerdic in 534, and to have reigned twenty-six years. After the battle of Mount Badon in 520, the progress landward of the West Saxons has been supposed to have been checked for some thirty years, during which they are pictured lying quiet 'within the limits of our Hampshire' (GREEN). Be this as it may, in 552 Cynric is said to have fought with the Britons at the place called Searobyrig, or Old Sarum, and to have put them to flight;

he probably stormed the fortress. He again fought with them in 556, in conjunction with his son Ceawlin at Beranbyrig, probably Barbury camp in Wiltshire. Of this battle Henry of Huntingdon gives an account, which of course cannot be accepted as historical. Cynric is said to have died in 560, and to have been succeeded by Ceawlin. That he also had a son who is called Cutha rests on as good authority as we have. A third son, Ceowulf, has also been given him, but it seems probable that he was the son of Cutha. That Cuthwulf was a son of Cynric seems not to rest on good authority. There are, however, so many apparent discrepancies between the pedigrees of the early descendants of Cerdic that it is dangerous to speak dogmatically on the subject.

[A. S. Chron. ed. Plummer, who compares the W. Saxon pedigrees in the notes of his vol. ii.; H. Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.); Guest's Orig. Celt.; Green's Making of England.] W. H.

D

DACRE, twenty-third **Baron**. [See **Brand**, Sir **Henry Bouverie William**, 1814–1892.]

DAFT, RICHARD (1835–1900), cricketer, was born at Nottingham on 2 Nov. 1835, and learned cricket as a boy from George Butler and Harry Hall, both old county players. Daft commenced his career as an amateur in 1857, and played for the gentlemen in 1858, when he received a prize bat; but from the close of that year he commenced to play as a professional for Nottinghamshire, which county he served regularly until 1881. He was probably at his best between 1861 and 1876, and in the early seventies he had no superior but Dr. W. G. Grace. His most creditable scores include 118 for the North *v.* the South at Lord's in 1862 (without 'giving the ghost of a chance'), 111 at Old Trafford in 1867 for the All England Eleven against the United and the bowling of George Freeman, 102 for the Players in 1872, and 161 for Nottinghamshire *v.* Yorkshire at Trent Bridge in June 1873. He captained the Nottingham team for nine years, after the retirement of George Parr [q. v.], and maintained the high position of his county. In 1879 he took a team composed of some of the best Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire professionals to Canada and the United States. He was in his early days an extremely fine field, and after relinquishing first-class cricket he often made enormous scores as an amateur against good players. In 1891 he was induced once more (as substitute for Shrewsbury) to represent Nottinghamshire at the Oval, and also played for his county at Clifton and Trent Bridge. As a batsman he was distinguished for elegance and style. Tall and well proportioned, he held himself remarkably well, and 'utilised every inch of his height.' He held the bat 'lightly as regards the left hand, putting great pressure on the handle with the forefinger of his right. His style of play was without the slightest suspicion of flourish. The easy way he would play back at a good length ball on the off-stump was worth going miles to see. Willsher once said to me, "When Richard plays that ball I always feel as if he said, 'If that's all you can do, Ned, you'd better put somebody else on at once'"' (Caffyn, *Seventy-one Not Out*, 1899, p. 129). In a period when matches were fewer and pitches far more uncertain than at present, Daft never scored a thousand runs during a season; but in 1867 and again in 1870 he had an average over fifty, while in 1867 he attained an average of sixty-seven. In his last years he often stood umpire, and in 1893 he issued his interesting recollections under the title 'Kings of Cricket,' to which was prefixed an essay by Mr. Andrew Lang. Daft retired to the native place of his old captain, George Parr, at Radclyffe-on-Trent, where he had a small brewery. There he died on 18 July 1900, leaving two sons.

[Daft's Kings of Cricket (with portraits); Caffyn's Seventy-one Not Out, passim; W. G. Grace's Cricketing Reminiscences, 1899, p. 337; Ranjitsinhji's Jubilee Book of Cricket, 1897, p. 418; Cricket, August 1891; Fores's Sporting Notes and Sketches, 1892; Gale's Echoes from Old Cricket Fields, 1896; Lillywhite's Cricket Scores and Biographies; Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack, 1901, liv; Times and Daily News, 19 July 1900.] T. S.

DALBIER, JOHN (*d.* 1648), soldier, is said to have been originally a felt-dresser at Strasburg, and was during the early part of the Thirty Years' war paymaster to Count Mansfeld (*Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 205, 211; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–1631, pp. 43, 257, 496). About 1627 he entered the English service, and was one of Buckingham's chief military advisers during the expedition to the Isle of Rhé (*Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 266). 'His excellency's

chief counsel in the martial part,' writes Henry de Vic, 'is Monsieur Dolbier, a man of great experience, but not of that strength of understanding and other parts as are necessary' (*Hardwicke State Papers*, ii. 25). In January 1628 the king commissioned Dalbier, jointly with Sir William Balfour, to raise a thousand German horse for his service. The House of Commons suspected that the king meant to employ them to suppress English liberties, and Dalbier was vehemently attacked in the house as a traitor and a papist (RUSHWORTH, i. 612, 616, 623; cf. GARDINER, *History of England*, vi. 224, 308, 318). The king in reply countermanded the order to bring the horse to England, and Dalbier subsequently entered the Swedish service. At the capture of New Brandenburg he was taken prisoner by Tilly, and Charles I, through Burlemachi, solicited his release (*ib.* vi. 224; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3, pp. 34, 61, 122). He returned to England in December 1632, and was the first to bring authentic news of the death of Gustavus Adolphus at Lützen (*Court of Charles I*, ii. 203, 205, 211).

When the civil war began Dalbier became quartermaster-general and captain of a troop of horse in the army of the Earl of Essex, and served under him until the formation of the New Model (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, pp. 23, 53). His services were highly valued by Essex, who obtained his release from imprisonment for debt (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 681, 716, vi. 44, 47). After the disaster in Cornwall in 1644, Dalbier, who was summoned to London as a witness, was under some suspicion of misconduct himself (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 544, iv. 48). Both Waller and Essex pressingly demanded his return to the army. 'His absence,' wrote the latter, 'hath been the loss of five hundred horse already' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, pp. 15, 36, 106). At the formation of the New Model he lost his command, and his regiment of horse was sent to serve under General Massey (*ib.* pp. 336, 410, 443, 497). Dalbier was, however, appointed to command the forces sent to besiege Basing, but could not take it till Cromwell joined him with heavy guns (GODWIN, *Civil War in Hampshire*, pp. 218, 234; SPRIGG, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 149). He then besieged Donnington Castle, which surrendered on 30 March 1646, and finally took part in the siege of Wallingford (MONEY, *The Battles of Newbury*, pp. 204, 234; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, pp. 399, 418).

In 1648 Dalbier, discontented at being unemployed, went over to the royalists, and joined the Duke of Buckingham in his rising in Surrey. When Buckingham's forces were defeated at St. Neots (5 July 1648) Dalbier was 'hewed in pieces' by the parliamentary soldiers 'to express their detestation of his treachery' (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 198; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 104).

According to Carlyle 'it was from Dalbier that Cromwell first of all learned the mechanical part of soldiering' (*Cromwell*, i. 216, ed. 1871). The statement is based on Heath, who says that Cromwell learned to discipline his soldiers 'from an exact observation of some veteran commanders, viz. Colonel Dalbier, whom he had by great sums of advance money and as extraordinary pay allured to his side' (*Flagellum*, p. 24). As Dalbier served under Essex and not in the army of the eastern association, the story is improbable.

[A short life of Dalbier is given in Money's Battles of Newbury, p. 110, 2nd edit., which also contains some of his letters, pp. 31, 82; others are printed in the Report of the Hist. MSS. Comm. on the Duke of Portland's MSS., i. 185, 317, 334. See also Gardiner's Great Civil War and History of England under 'Dalbier.']

C. H. F.

DALE, ROBERT WILLIAM (1829–1895), congregationalist divine, elder surviving son of Robert Dale (*d.* 1869) by his wife, Elizabeth Young (*d.* 1854), was born in the parish of St. Mary's, Newington Butts, Surrey, on 1 Dec. 1829. His parents were members of the congregation of John Campbell (1794–1867) [q. v.] at the Moorfields Tabernacle. After passing through three schools he became usher (January 1844) to Ebenezer White at Andover, Hampshire, and in the following summer was received into membership with the congregational church, East Street, Andover. He began to preach and contribute to magazines in his sixteenth year. Campbell did not encourage him to study for the ministry, and in August 1845 he became usher to Jardine at Brixton Hill, Surrey. He corresponded on the metaphysics of deity with William Honyman Gillespie, and on the errors of Rome with a Dutch bishop. Early in 1846 he became usher to Müller at Leamington; did a good deal of village preaching, and published a little volume called 'The Talents' (1846), by which he lost seven guineas. On Müller's failure he carried on the school for a few months, but in September 1847 he was admitted as a theological student at Spring College, Birmingham. Here he found great stimulus in the prelections of Henry Rogers (1806–1877) [q. v.], and came into intimate relations with John Angell James [q. v.], though he preferred the preaching of George Dawson

(1821–1876) [q. v.] In 1853 he graduated M.A. at the London University, taking the gold medal in philosophy.

From the autumn of 1852 he had relieved Angell James by preaching once a month at Carr's Lane chapel; from August 1853 he had been engaged as assistant minister; on 10 July 1854 he was chosen co-pastor, began his duties on 6 Aug., and was ordained on 22 Nov. Local controversy was provoked by his lecture on 'The Pilgrim Fathers,' and transient doubts of his orthodoxy were raised by his treatment of the doctrines of natural depravity and justification. Angell James, with great courage, insisted that 'the young man must have his fling.' A call in 1857 to Cavendish Street chapel, Manchester (with a much higher stipend), was declined on James's advice. In 1858 he succeeded Rogers as lecturer on literature, philosophy, and homiletics at Spring Hill. On his colleague's death (1 Oct. 1859) he became sole pastor at Carr's Lane. His 'Life' of Angell James (1861) criticised the theology of the 'Anxious Enquirer,' and drew a defensive pamphlet from Thomas Smith James [see under JAMES, JOHN ANGELL]; in the fifth edition (1862) Dale omitted the passages impugned.

Very early in his lifelong pastorate at Carr's Lane Dale had realised the need of church extension; new congregations were planted out at Edgbaston, Moseley, Yardley, and Acock's Green. As a public man he first made his mark in connection with the bicentennial (1862) of the Uniformity Act, by his vivid reply to John Cale Miller [q. v.] An invitation, in the same year, to a Melbourne pastorate caused his congregation to rally to him with renewed attachment. His Birmingham ministry steadily grew in power; and the place he took in the life of the town was one of exceptional prominence, placing him practically at the head of its educational policy, both in the school board and in the grammar school, and making him a large factor in the guidance of its political aspirations. In the development of the municipal life of Birmingham he co-operated heartily with Mr. Joseph Chamberlain. He has admirably described the ideals which he shared, and did much to promote, in a valuable contribution to Armstrong's 'Life' (1895) of Henry William Crosskey (1826–1893). He served on the royal commission of 1885 on elementary education.

In his own denomination he was chairman of the Congregational Union (1869), and supported (1878) the declaration of faith intended to maintain its evangelical character; he withdrew from the union in 1888 to avoid a split on the Irish question; he presided (1891) over the international council of congregational churches. He was strongly attached to the congregational idea of the church, which was to him much more than a mere spiritual democracy. He declined (1888) the principalship and theological chair in New College, South Hampstead. After some hesitation he threw himself into the scheme for removing Spring Hill College to Mansfield College, Oxford (opened October 1889); he obtained some modification of the doctrinal clauses of the original trust, and the abolition of the doctrinal declaration formerly required of students and members of committee. From 1874 he had publicly separated himself from the current eschatology of his denomination by advocating the position that eternal life is a gift to believers in Christ, with the consequent annihilation of the impenitent.

In 1863 he had spent some time at Heidelberg for the study of German; he visited Egypt and Palestine in 1873; America in 1877, when he delivered the Yale Lecture on preaching; Australia in 1887. Yale University gave him the diploma of D.D., but he never used it, having a strong objection to divinity degrees, and having discarded (before 1869) even the title of 'reverend.' In March 1883 he was capped as LL.D. at Glasgow University, in company with John Bright; and from this time, 'though "Mr." is more after my manner, I shall yield to my friends and be Dr. R. W. Dale.' As a theologian Dale exercised a wide influence beyond the borders of his denomination. His volume on the atonement, his expositions of the Pauline epistles, and his treatment of sacramental doctrine, commended his writings to Anglican readers in no sympathy with his views on church and state. Matthew Arnold described him as 'a brilliant pugilist,' an expression true to a side of his character which made itself felt in his platform work, his public controversies, and sometimes in his private manner. In his theology the polemical element was completely subordinate to the constructive, but he was always more remarkable for warmth of heart than for serenity of judgment.

He had lived a strenuous life of perpetual engagements, and in May 1891 an attack of influenza left his health permanently impaired. In 1892 George Barber became his assistant at Carr's Lane. He preached for the last time on 10 Feb. 1895, and died at his residence, Winsterslow House, Bristol Road, Birmingham, on 13 March 1895. He was buried at Key Hill cemetery on 18 March.

His statue, by Onslow Ford, is in the Birmingham Art Gallery. Being near-sighted, he constantly wore spectacles. His resolute face and knitted brow were no index to the tenderness of his sympathies; the great charm of his personality was in his rich and mellow voice. He married (21 Feb. 1855) Elizabeth, second daughter of William Dowling of Over Wallop, Hampshire; she survived him with a son, Mr. Alfred William Winterslow Dale, vice-chancellor of Liverpool University, and two daughters.

Much of Dale's literary activity was expended on separate sermons, pamphlets, and contributions to magazines (full list in the 'Life' by his son); he edited 'The Congregationalist' from 1872 to 1878. In addition to works mentioned above he published: 1. 'The Jewish Temple and the Christian Church. . . . Discourses on the Epistle to the Hebrews,' 1865, 8vo; 1871, 8vo. 2. 'Discourses,' 1866, 8vo. 3. 'Week-day Sermons,' 1867, 8vo. 4. 'The Ten Commandments,' 1872, 8vo. 5. 'The Atonement,' 1875, 8vo; 9th edit. 1884, 8vo (Congregational Union lecture, translated into French and German). 6. 'Nine Lectures on Preaching,' 1877, 8vo (Yale Lecture). 7. 'The Evangelical Revival and other Sermons,' 1880, 8vo. 8. 'The Epistle to the Ephesians,' 1882, 8vo. 9. 'Laws of Christ for Common Life,' 1884, 8vo. 10. 'A Manual of Congregational Principles,' 1884, 8vo (books 1 and 2 reprinted as 'Congregational Church Polity,' 1885, 8vo). 11. 'Impressions of Australia,' 1889, 8vo. 12. 'The Living Christ and the Four Gospels,' 1890, 8vo (the first five lectures have been translated into Japanese). 13. 'Fellowship with Christ and other Discourses,' 1891, 8vo. 14. 'Christian Doctrine . . . Discourses,' 1894, 8vo. Posthumous were: 15. 'The Epistle of James and other Discourses,' 1895, 8vo. 16. 'Christ and the Future Life,' 1895, 8vo. 17. 'Essays and Addresses,' 1899, 8vo (a selection). He compiled a hymnal ('The English Hymn Book,' 1874, 8vo), its title being meant as a protest against sentimentalism in hymns.

[Dale's Life of R. W. Dale, 1898 (portrait); Pulpit Photographs, 1871; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1890, p. 260.] A. G.

DALE, THOMAS PELHAM (1821-1892), ritualistic divine, born in London in 1821, was eldest son of Thomas Dale [q. v.], the evangelical vicar of St. Pancras, and later dean of Rochester, by Emily Jane, daughter of J. M. Richardson, publisher, stockbroker, and East India agent, of Cornhill. After education at King's College, London, he went up to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1841, and was privately coached by Colenso; graduated B.A. (as twenty-fifth wrangler) in 1845, became fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. in 1848. He was ordained deacon and priest in 1845 and 1846 by Bishop Sumner of Winchester, served as curate of Camden chapel, Camberwell, for two years, and in 1847 was appointed rector of St. Vedast's, Foster Lane, with St. Michael-le-Querne in the city of London. He was a diligent student and a considerable Hebrew scholar. From 1851 to 1856 he served as librarian of Sion College. His parochial duties were nominal, all the rate-paying parishioners being non-resident and not attending the church. In 1873, however, he commenced midday services in St. Vedast's, and introduced a number of ritualistic innovations, such as a mixed chalice which he held to be in accordance with primitive usage. This displeased the ratepayers and churchwardens, whom he had already ruffled by objecting to the expenditure of 30*l.* for an annual audit dinner out of the trust funds of the parish. In 1875, during their pastor's suspension, Mackonochie's congregation migrated from St. Alban's to St. Vedast's. In 1876 the churchwardens of the parish lodged a representation against Dale under the Public Worship Act. On 12 Nov. 1876 the bishop of London (Jackson) accompanied the inhibition which had been obtained from the Court of Arches, and insisted on taking over the services. Dale submitted for the time, but legal flaws were discovered in the case of the prosecution, and, amid much correspondence public and private, Dale renewed the services, ignored the citations, summonses, admonitions, inhibitions, and other documents with which he was plentifully served, and persisted in disregarding the law of the land. A fresh prosecution was commenced, and on 28 Oct. 1880, in his capacity as dean of arches, Lord Penzance pronounced Dale to be in contempt for officiating in defiance of a legal inhibition. He was accordingly signified to her majesty in chancery as contumacious, and was arrested by an officer of the court on 30 Oct., and lodged in Holloway gaol. He was let out on bail on Christmas Eve, and in January 1881 was entirely released by order of the lords justices, who held that the writ of inhibition was bad, in consequence of its issue not having been reported to the court of queen's bench. The case, which had excited extraordinary attention, and had been very unjustifiably protracted by those taking part in it, was thus brought to a fit termination.

Dale's illegal resistance to the ordinary had been instigated by the English Church Union. The prosecution was abetted by the Church Association. Soon after his release Dale was presented by the patron, Charles Trollope Swan, to the rectory of Sausthorpe-cum-Aswardby in Lincolnshire, to which he was instituted on 21 April 1881. In this country parsonage Dale, who, though of an obstinate spirit, was by nature studious and devout, and had a most sincere hatred of publicity, resumed his Hebrew and scientific studies and his water-colour drawing, at which he was a proficient. Several of his drawings made on a foreign tour in 1882, at Padua and Venice, are reproduced in the 'Life' by his daughter. He died on 19 April, and was buried in Sausthorpe churchyard on 25 April 1892. His unassuming piety and devotion to his church had won the hearts of his country parishioners. He married in 1846 Mary, elder daughter of William Francis of Reigate; she survived him with issue. A brother, James Murray Dale (1822–1877), was author of 'The Clergyman's Legal Handbook' (1858), 'Church Extension Law' (1864), and 'Legal Ritual' (1871).

Pelham Dale was the author of: 1. 'A Life's Motto, illustrated by Biographical Examples,' 1869 (studies of St. Augustine, St. Bernard, J. Wesley, J. Newton, Charles Simeon, Kirke White, Ed. Irving, and the missionaries, H. Martyn and Mackenzie). 2. 'A Commentary on Ecclesiastes,' 1873: a translation and a paraphrase, the sense being sought by a microscopic attention to the grammar and phraseology of the author. Dale called himself 'homo unius libri,' and this his opusculum. 3. 'The S. Vedast Case: a Remonstrance addressed to all True Evangelicals,' 1881: a vigorous defence of ritual against what he called the 'Zwinglian section' of the church.

[Life and Letters of Thomas Pelham Dale, by his daughter, Helen Pelham Dale, with portraits, 2 vols. 1894; Guardian, 12 Feb. 1879, 3 and 10 Nov. 1880; Church Times, 22 April 1892; Times, November and December 1880, passim; Church Review, 2 June 1876; Grier's Imprisonment of the Rev. T. P. Dale, 1882; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

DALLEY, WILLIAM BEDE (1831–1888), Australian politician, born in Sydney in 1831, was descended from Irish parents. He was educated at the old Sydney College and at St. Mary's College, where he came under the tuition of the Roman catholic archbishop, John Bede Polding [q.v.]; with him he contracted a friendship which endured till Polding's death in 1877. In 1856 he was called to the bar, and in 1877 was nominated a queen's counsel. In 1857 he was returned for Sydney to the first constitutional parliament, and in January 1858 he would have been returned a second time; but, finding that his election was likely to exclude Sir Charles Cowper [q. v.], with whose party he had identified himself, he drove to the polling-booths and requested the electors to vote for his colleague. He was immediately afterwards returned for the Cumberland boroughs. In November he entered Cowper's ministry, succeeding Alfred James Peter Lutwyche as solicitor-general. He early distinguished himself in parliament by his eloquence, while his popularity was enhanced by his being a native of the colony. In February 1859 Cowper's ministry resigned office.

In 1859 Dalley visited England, and in 1861 accepted a commission to return to that country with (Sir) Henry Parkes [q.v. Suppl.] to continue the work begun by John Dunmore Lang [q.v.] of inducing men of good ability and repute to establish themselves in the colony. They lectured in most of the large towns of Great Britain, but met with little success owing to the anti-democratic feeling aroused by the American civil war. A year later Dalley returned to Sydney, but he took little part in politics until the formation of the administration of Sir John Robertson [q. v.] in February 1875, when he accepted the post of attorney-general. Not being in parliament at the time he was summoned to the legislative council on 9 Feb., Robertson was defeated in March 1877, but came into office again in August, and Dalley became attorney-general for the second time. In December the administration once more retired.

Shortly afterwards Dalley received a severe blow in the death of his wife, and he spent the next four years in retirement at his country house at Mossvale, on the slope of the Blue Mountains, abandoning the pursuit of politics and his lucrative practice at the bar. At the close of 1882 the Parkes ministry was defeated, and on 5 Jan. 1883 Dalley reluctantly accepted office for the third time as attorney-general. The illness of the premier, Sir Alexander Stuart [q.v.], at the beginning of 1885 threw upon Dalley the duties of premier and acting foreign secretary, and gave him an opportunity of attaining fame. In February the news of the fall of Khartoum awakened a lively sympathy in Sydney, and a keen desire to assist the imperial government by the despatch of troops. The origination of the idea is claimed both for Dalley and for Sir Edward

Strickland, who was resident in Sydney, but to Dalley undoubtedly belongs the credit of carrying out the project. He instantly telegraphed to the home government offering two batteries of artillery and a battalion of infantry, four hundred strong, to serve in Egypt. The offer was accepted by the home government with some modifications, and occasioned considerable enthusiasm in England and Australia, although in Sydney Parkes vehemently censured Dalley's action. In Australia a patriotic fund was started for equipping the troops, by which 50,000*l.* was raised in a few days. On 3 March a contingent of nine hundred men sailed under Colonel Richardson, a Crimean veteran.

The ministry resigned office early in October 1885, and in June 1887 Dalley, who had refused knighthood and also the succession to the chief-justiceship on the death of Sir James Martin [q. v.], was appointed a member of the privy council, the first Australian statesman to receive that honour. He died at his residence at Darling Point, Sydney, on 28 Oct. 1888, and was buried in the Waverley cemetery on 30 Oct. He married a daughter of William Long, a merchant of Sydney, and left three sons. A medallion portrait by Sir Edgar Boehm was erected in St. Paul's Cathedral by public subscription, and was unveiled by Lord Rosebery on 17 July 1890. A marble bust by Cavalieri Attilio Simonetti is in the chamber of the legislative council of New South Wales.

Dalley had considerable literary ability, and contributed to several Sydney periodicals, especially to the 'Morning Herald.' Most of his sketches and articles were reprinted by George Burnett Barton in 1866 in 'The Poets and Prose Writers of New South Wales' (pp. 164-91).

[Sydney Morning Herald, 29, 31 Oct., 1 Nov. 1888; Melbourne Argus, 29 Oct. 1888; Heaton's Australian Dict. 1879; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr. 1892; Times, 5 Nov. 1888, 18 July 1890; Annual Register, 1885; Parkes's Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History, 1892, i. 155-8, 175-6, 329, 333, ii. 139-144, 386; Lyne's Life of Parkes, 1897, index; Hutchinson and Myers's Australian Contingent, 1885; Barton's Literature in New South Wales, 1866, pp. 46-7; Buchanan's Political Portraits.]

E. I. C.

DALTON, RICHARD (1715?-1791), draughtsman, engraver, and librarian to the king, born about 1715, was the younger son of the Rev. John Dalton of Whitehaven in Cumberland. His elder brother, the Rev. John Dalton, D.D., was rector of St. Mary-at-Hill, London, and of some note as a divine (cf. FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886). Dalton, who was trained as an artist, and went to Rome to pursue his studies, in 1749 travelled with Roger Kynaston and John Frederick to Naples, South Italy, and Sicily, where they joined a party consisting of James Caulfeild, earl of Charlemont [q.v.], Francis Pierpoint Burton, and others. From thence Dalton accompanied Lord Charlemont on his tour to Constantinople, Greece, and Egypt. He was the first Englishman to make drawings of the monuments of ancient art in these countries. Some of these he etched and engraved himself. A 'Selection from the Antiquities of Athens' was the first publication of its kind, but it was quickly put into the shade by the more accurate and trustworthy publications of James Stuart (1713-1788) [q. v.] and Nicholas Revett [q. v.] Dalton published some other sets of engravings of 'Monuments, Manners, Customs, &c.,' in Turkey and Egypt, but his drawings and engravings are of little value from either an artistic or an antiquarian point of view.

Dalton managed to obtain the position of librarian to George III when prince of Wales, and, after the king's accession, was continued in his post through the favour of the earl of Bute. He was subsequently appointed keeper of the pictures and antiquary to his majesty. He was the first artist to engrave the famous series of portraits drawn by Hans Holbein, which had been discovered by Queen Caroline at Kensington Palace, but neither these etchings nor a set on a larger scale published by him a few years later have any artistic merit. Dalton was sent abroad to purchase works of art for the king, and at Venice in 1763 made acquaintance with Francesco Bartolozzi [q.v.], the engraver, and obtained for him an introduction to England as a rival to Sir Robert Strange [q.v.], who did not shrink from accusing Dalton of using undue influence with the king in order to assist Bartolozzi. Dalton was one of the original committee who in 1755 drew up the first project for the establishment of a Royal Academy of Fine Arts in England. He was one of the original members of the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1765, and became their treasurer. He purchased a large house in Pall Mall, to be used as a print warehouse; but as this did not succeed he established there the first nucleus of an academy of arts, under the protection of the king, and induced the former academy in St. Martin's Lane to transfer its students and its paraphernalia thither. The scheme was, however, of short duration, and Dalton disposed of the premises to James Christie (1731-1803) [q.v.],

who commenced his famous career as an auctioneer there. Dalton continued to use his influence with the king towards the creation of a Royal Academy of Arts, and, when the Royal Academy was really started, he was elected antiquarian to the academy.

Dalton died at his rooms in St. James's Palace on 7 Feb. 1791. He married, on 25 June 1764, Esther, daughter of Abraham Deheulle, silkweaver, of Spitalfields, but left no legitimate issue. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1767.

[Gent. Mag. 1791, i. 188, 195; Lumisden's Memoirs of Sir Robert Strange; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Pye's Encouragement of Art in Great Britain; Cust's Hist. of the Society of Dilettanti.] L. C.

DALY, Sir HENRY DERMOT (1821–1895), general, Indian staff corps, late Bombay army, son of Lieutenant-colonel Francis Dermot Daly (*d.* 1857), 4th light dragoons, of Daly's Grove, co. Galway, was born on 25 Oct. 1821. He received a commission as ensign in the 1st Bombay European regiment on 1 Sept. 1840. He became brevet colonel 19 July 1864, lieutenant-colonel 1 Sept. 1866, major-general 4 Jan. 1870, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1877, and general 1 Dec. 1888. He arrived at Bombay on 10 Oct. 1840, and in the following year was appointed adjutant of the detachment at Ahmednagar. He qualified as interpreter in Hindustani in 1841, in the Maratha language in 1842, and in Gujrati in 1843, when he was appointed acting adjutant of the provisional battalion at Gujrat. After two years' furlough to Europe he returned to Bombay on 10 May 1846, and on 22 Aug. became adjutant of the 1st Bombay European regiment.

Daly took part in the operations at Multan, and in the attack of 27 Dec. 1848 had a horse shot under him. He was mentioned in despatches for conspicuous gallantry by Brigadiers-general Stalker and Dundas (*London Gazette*, 7 and 23 March 1849). He joined Lord Gough's army, was present at the battle of Gujrat on 21 Feb. 1849, and in the pursuit, under Sir Walter Gilbert, of the Sikh army, at the capture of Attak, and the occupation of Peshawar. He received the medal and two clasps.

On 28 May 1849 Daly was appointed to the command of the 1st Punjab cavalry with directions to raise it in communication with Major (afterwards Sir) George St. Patrick Lawrence, the deputy-commissioner of the district. He succeeded in raising and drilling a fine body of men, and in February 1850 marched with them under Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] to punish the Afridis. He was engaged in the action of the Kohat pass, and remained to occupy Kohat as an outpost. His regiment was highly praised by Napier, who acknowledged Daly's services in a general order of 16 Feb. 1850. In October 1851 he served with the field force under Captain Coke from Kohat to Thal. On 10 May 1852 he joined the force under Brigadier-general Sir Colin Campbell at Abazai, and took part in the operations against the village of Noadand in the Utman Khel country, in the attack and destruction of Prangarh on 13 May, in the attack on the 18th on the Swattis at Skakot in the Ranizai valley, and subsequently in the affair at Erozshah. For these services he was mentioned in despatches and received the medal and clasp.

After two years' furlough to Europe he returned to India, and was given the command first of the Oude irregular force and later of the queen's own corps of guides, consisting of three troops of cavalry and six companies of rifles. On the outbreak of the mutiny he was ordered to Delhi, and accomplished the march from Mardan in Usafzai (580 miles) in twenty-two days, an unparalleled feat. Sir Henry Bernard, commanding at Delhi, observed in a general order that the arrival of the corps in perfect order and ready for immediate service after such a march reflected the highest credit on Daly. The governor-general in council and the court of directors of the East India Company also favourably commented on the achievement. Daly was twice wounded at the siege of Delhi and had a horse shot under him. He commanded a regiment of Hodson's horse at the final siege and capture of Lucknow in March 1858, and after Hodson's death on 11 March 1858 commanded the brigade of three regiments of Hodson's horse throughout Sir Hope Grant's campaign in Oude in that and the following year, including the actions of Nawabganj and the passage of the Gumti and of the Gogra. He went home on furlough in May 1859.

On his return to India Daly was appointed on 31 Dec. 1861 to the command of the Central India horse and political assistant at Angur for Western Malwa. On 27 Oct. 1871 he was appointed agent to the governor-general for Central India at Indore, and opium agent in Malwa. He was promoted K.C.B., military division, on 29 May 1875, and C.I.E. on 1 Jan. 1880. He retired from active service in 1882. He was given the grand cross of the Bath on 25 May 1889. He died at his residence, Ryde House, Ryde, Isle of Wight, on 21 July 1895. He was

twice married: first, in 1852, to Susan Ely Ellen, daughter of Edward Kirkpatrick; and, secondly, in 1882, to Mrs. Sterling Dunlop, who survived him.

[India Office Records; Despatches; History of the First Punjab Cavalry, Lahore, 1887; Historical Records of the Queen's Own Corps of Guides; Times, 23 July 1895; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny.] R. H. V.

DALYELL, Sir ROBERT ANSTRUTHER (1831–1890), Indian civilian, born on 5 May 1831, was the elder son of John Dalyell (*d.* 7 Oct. 1843) of Lingo in Fife, provost of Cupar, by his wife Jane (*d.* 13 March 1865), eldest daughter of Brigadier-general Robert Anstruther [q. v.] and great-granddaughter of James Douglas, fourth duke of Hamilton [q. v.] He entered Cheltenham college in Aug. 1842, and afterwards studied at the East India Company's college at Haileybury. He then entered the Madras civil service, landing at Madras on 1 Jan. 1851. In 1861 he was nominated under-secretary to the board of revenue at Madras, and in 1867 became chief secretary. In 1866 he edited the standing orders of the Madras board of revenue, and as secretary of the central relief committee in the famine of 1865–6 he compiled the report which was subsequently published as the official guide for all similar operations in southern India. In 1868 he was promoted to the secretaryship of the Madras government revenue department; in 1873 he was made a member of the board of revenue and chief secretary to the Madras government. Having been appointed to conduct a special inquiry into excise, with the rank of additional member of the board of revenue, he published a report in 1874 which secured his career. His researches extended over Madras, Mysore, the Punjab, and the north-west provinces, and his report gained him the thanks of the secretary of state. It contained suggestions that were adopted as the basis of the excise system throughout a large part of southern India. In 1875–6 he was chief commissioner of Mysore, where he dealt successfully with the distress prevalent before the famine of 1877, and he represented Madras in the legislative council of India from 1873 to 1877. On 1 Nov. 1877 he was appointed a member of the council of the secretary of state for India, and in 1883–4 he was vice-president of the council. He retired in February 1879, and on 29 July was nominated C.S.I. He took an active part in organising the Health Exhibition in 1884, and was royal commissioner to the Colonial Exhibition of 1886. In 1885 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews University, and on 15 Feb. 1887 he was nominated K.C.I.E. on the enlargement of the order. He died unmarried at the New Club, Edinburgh, on 18 Jan. 1890, and was buried at St. Andrews on 23 Jan. in the cathedral burial-ground. He was captain of the Royal and Ancient Golf Club, and in 1869 was elected a member of the Royal Statistical Society of London.

[Times, 20 Jan. 1890; St. Andrews Citizen, 25 Jan. 1890; Men of the Time, 1887; Burke's Landed Gentry of Great Britain; Calcutta Englishman, 21 Jan. 1890.] E. I. C.

DANBY, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1471?), chief justice of the common pleas, was the fifth son of Thomas Danby of Danby, Yorkshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Tanfield. He adopted the legal profession, and occurs in the year-books as early as 1431; in 1441 he appeared in a case before the privy council, and in 1443 was made serjeant-at-law, being promoted king's serjeant soon afterwards. He seems never to have sat in parliament, but on 28 June 1452 he was raised to the bench of common pleas. Being apparently of Yorkist sympathies (*Paston Letters*, i. 34), he was on 11 May 1461, immediately after the accession of Edward IV, appointed chief justice of common pleas (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1461–7, p. 7); he was knighted soon afterwards. When Henry VI regained his throne Danby was, by patent dated 9 Oct. 1470, continued as chief justice (*ib.* 1467–77, p. 229), but when Edward IV returned in the following year Danby ceased to be chief justice. As he disappears from the list of judges three weeks before the others were removed, the circumstance may be due to his death, and not to his disgrace; possibly the story which Holinshed erroneously relates of Sir William Hankford, of a chief justice who in this year deliberately got himself shot by his gamekeeper, refers to Danby (*ib.* p. 253; Foss; *English Hist. Rev.* Jan. 1901, p. 143).

The frequency with which Danby's opinion was quoted suggests that he was a judge of considerable weight. He married, first, in 1444, Catherine, daughter of Ralph Fitzrandal, by whom he had no issue, and secondly Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Aslaby; by her he had a son, Sir James Danby, who succeeded to Thorp Perrow, Yorkshire, an estate his father had purchased, and died in 1496, and a daughter, Margaret, who married Christopher Barton. His great-grandson, Sir Christopher Danby, was, according to Paget, designed for a

peerage by Henry VIII, but the intention was never carried out.

[Cal. Patent Rolls, 1461–77, passim; Dugdale's Chronica Series and Origines Juridiciales; Visit. of Yorkshire (Harl. Soc.), pp. 14, 88; Glover's Visit. Yorks., ed. Foster, pp. 262–3; Tonge's Visit. Yorks. (Surtees Soc.), pp. 87–8; Plumpton Corresp. (Camden Soc.); Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, pp. 201–2; Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 258, ii. 98; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. F. P.

DASENT, SIR GEORGE WEBBE (1817–1896), Scandinavian scholar, descended from a family long prominent in the West Indies, and including a number of early settlers and administrators of St. Christopher's, Nevis, and Antigua, was the son of John Roche Dasent (*d.* 1832), attorney-general of St. Vincent, and was born in St. Vincent on 22 May 1817. His mother was Charlotte Martha, younger daughter and coheiress of Captain Alexander Burrowes Irwin of the 32nd foot, who settled in the island and died there in 1806.

George Dasent was educated at Westminster school (1830–4) and at Oxford, matriculating in 1836 from Magdalen Hall (where he was intimate with John Delane, a pupil, like himself, of Dr. Jacobson), and graduated B.A. in 1840, M.A. in 1843, and D.C.L. in 1852. In 1840 he proceeded to Stockholm as secretary to the British envoy, Sir Thomas Cartwright [q. v.] The encouragement of Jacob Grimm led him to interest himself in Scandinavian literature and mythology, and from his four years' sojourn at Stockholm dated his devotion to the study of the sagas, by which his whole career was animated. In 1842 appeared the firstfruits of his labour in this field, taking the form of a version of 'The Prose or younger Edda,' which he inscribed to Thomas Carlyle; and in the following year appeared his 'Grammar of the Icelandic or Old-Norse Tongue,' from the Swedish of Erasmus Rask. He returned to England in 1845, and joined Delane as assistant-editor of the 'Times,' marrying his sister next year. His intimacy with Bunsen proved of great service to Delane in connection with the foreign policy of the paper. Together with his heavy journalistic duties he worked assiduously at translations from the Norse. The first of the stories he thus translated appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' in November 1851, and the collective edition in 1859 with an elaborate introductory essay, which Dasent considered the best piece of work he ever did. He derived an important stimulus to independent work of this kind at the Sterlings' house in South Place, Knightsbridge, where he met John Stuart Mill, Julius Hare, and Thackeray. In January 1852 he was called to the bar from the Middle Temple, becoming an advocate in Doctors' Commons (2 Nov.) Next year he accepted, under Richard William Jelf [q. v.], the post of professor of English literature and modern history at King's College, did some examining for the civil service commissioners, and was elected a member of the Athenæum Club by the committee in 1854. Simultaneously he was writing for the reviews, and some overtures were made to him in regard to the editorship of 'Fraser.' About 1865 he was approached by the representatives of Richard Cleasby [q.v.], who had long been engaged in collecting materials for an Icelandic dictionary, previous to his death in October 1847. He was unable himself either to complete the etymological portion of the work or to undertake the laborious task of minute revision; but he succeeded in persuading Gúdbrandr Vígfússon [q.v.] to come to London and perfect the 'Dictionary' (the expense of which was borne by the Clarendon Press, largely owing to the good offices of his friend Dean Liddell), while he personally contributed to the work in 1873 an introductory memoir of Cleasby. As long ago as 1843 he had conceived a notion of giving an English dress to the Njáls saga, which he completed and issued in 1861, with some valuable introductory matter contributed by G. Vígfússon. In that year and in 1862 he visited Iceland in the company of John Campbell of Islay, being received with cordiality at Reykjavik, where he was entertained at a public banquet. He rode across the Vatna Jökull and visited nearly every place of interest in the island, the adventures of the party being humorously described by Sir Charles Clifford in his privately printed 'Travels, by Umbra.' In 1863 he visited the Ionian Islands as the guest of Sir Henry Storks [q. v.], the British high commissioner. In 1866 was published 'Gisli the Outlaw,' the best of his Icelandic translations, and a second series of popular stories called 'Tales from the Fjeld' followed in 1874; the story of 'Burnt Njal' having aroused an abiding interest in Icelandic literature. In 1870 Gladstone, on the advice of Lowe, who was also interested in Icelandic studies, offered him a civil service commissionership under Sir Edward Ryan [q. v.], and the acceptance of the post led to his resignation of his work upon the 'Times.' He was now frequently seen at the Athenæum and at the Cosmopolitan Club in Charles Street, Berkeley Square, and became a well-

known figure in London society, numbering Lord Granville, Matthew Arnold, Dean Stanley, Lord Houghton, and Baron Meyer de Rothschild among his friends. With the Baroness Rothschild he took a leading part in the movement for the oral instruction of the deaf and dumb. His leisure between 1870 and 1875 he devoted to the production of some semi-autobiographical novels. He was already a knight of the Danish order of the Dannebrog, and on 27 June 1876, on Disraeli's recommendation, he was knighted at Windsor Castle. He was also appointed one of the original commissioners of historical manuscripts in 1870. In 1890 he sustained a severe loss through the total destruction by fire of his library and other collections at Tower Hill, Ascot. He was a connoisseur of antique silver and an early student of hall-marks, in connection with which subject he had a fine collection (a portion of which he had sold in June 1875). He retired from the public service in 1892, and from the house which he had rebuilt at Ascot he dated his last work, a masterly translation for the Rolls series of 'The Orkneyinger's Magnus and Hacon's Sagas,' executed in 1894 with the assistance of his elder son, Mr. John Roche Dasent, C.B.; this translation occupies the third and fourth of the four volumes of 'Icelandic Sagas relating to the British Isles;' the Norse text was edited by Vígfússon in the first two volumes. Dasent's contemplated life of Delane, whose vast correspondence passed into his hands, was sufficiently advanced for publication, but was left in the hands of his literary executors. He died at Tower Hill, Ascot, on 11 June 1896, and was buried near John Delane in the churchyard of Easthampstead, Berkshire. He married, at St. James's, Piccadilly, on 4 April 1846, Fanny Louisa, third daughter of William Frederick Augustus Delane of Old Bracknell, Easthampstead; she survived him with two sons and one daughter.

Dasent's chief works were: 1. 'The Prose or Younger Edda,' commonly ascribed to Snorri Sturluson, translated for the first time from the Old Norse collection published by Rask in 1818, Stockholm, 8vo; dated Ulfsunda, 20 July 1842, and inscribed to Thomas Carlyle. 2. 'Popular Tales from the Norse . . . with an Introductory Essay on the Origin and Diffusion of Popular Tales,' Edinburgh, 1859, 8vo; the tales are derived from the collection of Norske Folkeeventyr made by Asbjörnsen and Moe. 3. 'The Story of Burnt Njal, or Life in Iceland at the end of the Tenth Century; from the Icelandic of the Njals Saga, with Introduction, Maps, and Plans,' Edinburgh, 1861, 2 vols. 8vo (the introduction includes short chapters on the religion, superstitions, and organisation of the Icelandic commonwealth); new edit. 1900. 4. 'A Selection from the Norse Tales, for the use of Children,' Edinburgh, 1862, 8vo. 5. 'The Story of Gisli the Outlaw,' Edinburgh, 1866, 8vo, from Icelandic texts, with illustrations and a beautiful map of Iceland. 6. 'Annals of an Eventful Life,' London, 1870, 3 vols. 8vo; a rambling autobiographical novel. 7. 'Jest and Earnest: a Collection of Essays and Reviews,' London, 1873, 2 vols. 8vo; mostly reproduced from the 'North British Review;' including elaborate studies of England and Norway in the eleventh century.

[Times, 13 July 1896; Athenæum, 1896, i. 811; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885, p. 115; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Memoirs of Henry Reeve, ed. Laughton, 1898, i. 284, 338; Men of the Time, 14th edit.; Engl. Hist. Review, v. 127; Saturday Review, 27 April 1861; Brit. Mus. Cat.; notes kindly furnished by Arthur Irwin Dasent, esq.] T. S.

DASHWOOD, FRANCIS, Baron le Despencer (1708–1781), chancellor of the exchequer, born in Great Marlborough Street, London, in Dec. 1708, was only son of Sir Francis Dashwood, first baronet (*d.* 1724), and his second wife Mary, eldest daughter of Vere Fane, baron Le Despencer and fourth earl of Westmorland. His father, third son of Francis Dashwood, a Turkey merchant and alderman of London, and brother of Sir Samuel Dashwood, lord mayor of London in 1702, was elected M.P. for Winchilsea on 4 May 1708, and again on 9 Oct. 1710; he was created a baronet on 28 June 1707, died on 19 Nov. 1724 (*Hist. Reg.* 1724, Chron. Diary. p. 49), and was buried at Wycombe. He was four times married, and by his third wife, Mary, daughter of Major King, was father of Sir John Dashwood-King (1716–1793), who succeeded his half-brother Lord Le Despencer as third baronet, an honour which his descendants, having dropped the name King, still hold.

Dashwood appears to have been educated privately and at the Charterhouse. On 19 Nov. 1724, when still under sixteen, he succeeded to his father's title and estates, and plunged into a vortex of pleasure. He was elected a member of the Beefsteak and Hellfire Clubs and joined the 'Bucks' or 'Bloods.' Subsequently he set out on the Grand Tour and gained 'a European reputation for his pranks and adventures. . . . He roamed from court to court in search of notoriety. In Russia he masqueraded as Charles XII,

and in that unsuitable character aspired to be the lover of the Tsarina Anne.' At Rome he soundly chastised with a riding whip, in the Sixtini Chapel, those who took part in the scourging ceremonies of Holy Week (cf. WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, ed. Barker, i. 237; CUST, *Dilettanti Soc.* pp. 9–10). On his return to England he obtained a minor post in the household of Frederick Lewis, prince of Wales, and this connection, coupled with the dismissal of his uncle the earl of Westmorland from his colonelcy of the first troop of horse guards, made Dashwood a violent opponent of Walpole's administration (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 136).

Meanwhile, 'if not the actual projector and founder of the [Dilettanti] Society, he was certainly its leading member in 1736' (CUST, p. 9). He took a prominent part in its proceedings, and on 2 March 1745–6, when the earl of Sandwich was suspended from his office of archmaster for 'his misbehaviour to and contempt of the Society,' Dashwood was elected in his place, and he presented to the king various petitions from the society when it was seeking to acquire a permanent home (*ib.* pp. 30, 61 sqq.) In 1740 Dashwood was at Florence with Horace Walpole, Gray, and others, and shortly afterwards he got into trouble with Sir Horace Mann; there he also made the acquaintance of Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu. In 1743 Horace Walpole described the 'Dilettanti' as 'a club for which the nominal qualification is having been to Italy, and the real one, being drunk; the two chiefs are Lord Middlesex and Sir Francis Dashwood, who were seldom sober the whole time they were in Italy' (*Letters*, i. 240). In 1742 George Knapton [q. v.] painted Dashwood's portrait for the society.

During the general election of 1741 Dashwood fought vigorously against Walpole's supporters, and secured a seat for himself at New Romney on 5 May. In parliament he followed Samuel Sandys, first baron Sandys [q. v.], and vehemently attacked Sir Robert Walpole, declaring that abroad he was looked upon with contempt. Walpole's fall made no difference to Dashwood's position, and as a courtier of Frederick Lewis he was in chronic opposition to all George II's governments. He was re-elected for New Romney on 26 June 1747, and in January 1751 made a rather ostentatious disavowal of jacobitism, of which Andrew Stone [q. v.] and others of the prince of Wales's (George III's) household were suspected. At Leicester House Dashwood abetted the influence of George Bubb Dodington (lord Melcombe) [q. v.], and opposed the regency bill of 15 May 1751 (cf. BUBB DODINGTON, *Diary*, ed. 1809, pp. 6, 7, 59, 72). On 13 April 1749 he was created D.C.L. of Oxford University, and on 19 June 1746 he was elected F.R.S. (THOMSON, *Royal Soc.* App. p. xliv).

On 29 May 1744 Horace Walpole wrote: 'Dashwood (Lady Carteret's quondam lover) has stolen a great fortune, a Miss Bateman' (*Letters*, i. 303); but this match was not effected, and on 19 Dec. 1745 Dashwood married at St. George's, Hanover Square, Sarah, daughter of George Gould of Iver, Buckinghamshire, and widow of Sir Richard Ellis, third baronet of Wyham, co. Lincoln, who died on 14 Jan. 1742 (*Reg. of Marr., St. George's, Hanover Square*, Harl. Soc. i. 35). Horace Walpole described her as 'a poor forlorn Presbyterian prude' (*Letters*, ii. 11). His marriage had no effect upon Dashwood's profligacy; according to Wraxall he 'far exceeded in licentiousness of conduct any model exhibited since Charles II' (*Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 18–19). About 1745 he founded the famous brotherhood known both as 'The Knights of St. Francis of Wycombe' and as 'The Franciscans of Medmenham.' The motto was 'Love and Friendship.' The abbey, formerly belonging to the Cistercian order, was beautifully situated on the banks of the Thames near Marlow. It was rented by Dashwood and restored by him. Over the grand entrance was placed the famous inscription on Rabelais' abbey of Thelème, 'Fay ce que voudras,' with other curious inscriptions about the house and gardens. The 'monks' were called Franciscans, from Dashwood's christian name, and they amused themselves with obscene parodies of the rites of Rome. Dashwood acted as Grand-master of the order, and used a communion cup to pour out libations to heathen deities, even administering the sacrament to a baboon. The twenty-four members belonged to the opposition. Among them were Frederick, prince of Wales, the earls of Bute, Sandwich, and Carhampton, Bubb Dodington, the duke of Queensberry, and Thomas Potter [q. v.] Wilkes joined the brotherhood in 1762, but soon quarrelled with the Franciscans and was expelled. A satirical print, 'The Saints of the Convent,' the publication of which in 1763 Wilkes instigated, led to the exposure and dissolution of the order. 'The aged Paul' Whitehead [q. v.], who acted as secretary and steward, was branded by Churchill, who lampooned the fraternity as 'a disgrace to manhood' (see CHARLES JOHNSTON, *Chrysal*, 1768, iii. 231–280, for a fanciful account of the proceedings of the 'monks,' which should not be taken quite literally). As a contrast

to Medmenham abbey, Dashwood restored on classical lines the church of West Wycombe, which, as Churchill put it in 'The Ghost,' might 'serve for show, if not for prayer.' The church stands on a high hill, and Wilkes described it as 'built on the *top* of a hill for the convenience and devotion of the town at the *bottom* of it' (*Memoirs*, ed. Almon, iii. 57–9). Dashwood rebuilt West Wycombe House and laid out the gardens [see WOOLLETT, WILLIAM].

On 15 April 1754 Dashwood was re-elected to parliament for New Romney, and when the Buckinghamshire militia was raised in 1757, Dashwood became its first colonel. He retired in 1762, being succeeded by Wilkes, his lieutenant-colonel. In 1757, too, he made a praiseworthy effort to save the life of Admiral Byng. On 20 March 1761 he was appointed treasurer of the chamber and privy councillor. On 28 March he found a new seat in parliament for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis; he was re-elected on 9 June 1762 on his appointment as chancellor of the exchequer, which he owed to his dependence upon Bute. 'Of financial knowledge he did not possess the rudiments, and his ignorance was all the more conspicuous from the great financial ability of his predecessor Legge. His budget speech was so confused and incapable that it was received with shouts of laughter. An excise of four shillings in the hogshead, to be paid by the grower, which he imposed on cider and perry, raised a resistance through the cider counties hardly less furious than that which had been directed against the excise scheme of Walpole' (LECKY, *History*, ed. 1892, iii. 224). Dashwood accordingly retired with Bute from the ministry on 8 April 1763, receiving the sinecure keepership of the wardrobe. On the 19th he was summoned to parliament as fifteenth baron Le Despencer, the abeyance into which that barony had fallen on 26 Aug. 1762, on the death of his uncle, John Fane, seventh earl of Westmorland and fourteenth baron Le Despencer, being terminated in Dashwood's favour. He thus inherited Mereworth Castle, Maidstone. He was now premier baron of England. In 1763 he was made lord-lieutenant of Bucks.

As Baron Le Despencer he now sank into comparative respectability and insignificance. He took part with John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich [q. v.], in denouncing Wilkes anew about the 'Essay on Woman.' Lord Chatham made him joint postmaster-general in 1766, and he continued in the office till 1781, through Lord North's administration. When, however, Chatham swooned during his last speech in the House of Lords, Despencer was almost the only peer who came to his assistance. He died at West Wycombe after a long illness on 11 Dec. 1781 (*Gent. Mag.* 1781, p. 594) and was buried in the mausoleum he had built there. His wife died on 19 Jan. 1769, and was also buried at Wycombe. He left no legitimate issue. The baronetcy passed to his half-brother, Sir John Dashwood-King (1716–1793). The barony of Le Despencer again fell into abeyance; his sister Rachel, widow of Sir Robert Austen, third baronet of Bexley, Kent, illegally assumed the title Baroness Le Despencer, but on her death the abeyance was terminated in favour of her cousin, Thomas Stapleton, sixteenth baron. His granddaughter, Mary Frances Elizabeth, succeeded in 1848 as seventeenth baroness, and her son, Evelyn Edward Thomas Boscawen, seventh viscount Falmouth, succeeded as eighteenth baron Le Despencer on 25 Nov. 1891.

Dashwood's portrait, painted by George Knapton, belongs to the Dilettanti Society; he is represented as 'St. Francis of Wycombe,' holding a goblet inscribed 'Matri Sanctorum,' and in an attitude of devotion before a figure of the Venus de' Medici; the motive of the picture is 'both indecorous and profane' (CUST, *Dilettanti Soc.* p. 217; ALMON, *Mem. of Wilkes*, iii. 59). Another portrait of Dashwood, painted by Hogarth and belonging to Viscount Boyne, has been engraved; a third, anonymous, and belonging to Viscount Dillon at Ditchley, is reproduced in Barker's edition of Walpole's 'Memoirs of George III' (1894, i. 204); a fourth portrait by Nathaniel Dance [q. v.] is at Mereworth Castle, Kent, and a fifth at West Wycombe House.

[A volume of Dashwood's correspondence extending from 1747 to 1781 is in Egerton MS. 2136, and letters from him to Wilkes are in Addit. MS. 30867. See also Journals of the Lords and Commons; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Old Parliamentary History; Lists of Sheriffs, P.R.O.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, vols. i–v. and vii., Memoirs of George II, ed. Lord Holland, and of George III, ed. Barker; Wraxall's Mem., ed. Wheatley; Almon's Mem. and Corresp. of Wilkes, ed. 1805; Bubb Dodington's Diary, ed. 1809, passim; Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's Letters; Chesterfield's Letters; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Charles Johnston's Chrysal, 1768; Churchill's Poems, The Ghost and the Candidate; Bedford Corresp.; Thomson's Royal Soc.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, viii. 236, ix. 454 (where he is confused with Thomas Stapleton, his successor in the barony); Mahon's Hist.; Lecky's Hist.; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire; Collinson's Somerset; Doran's 'Mann' and Manners at the Court of Florence; Cust's

History of the Dilettanti Society, 1898, passim; Courthope's, Burke's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages.] A. F. P.

DAVIDSON, SAMUEL (1806-1898), theologian and biblical scholar, son of Abraham Davidson, was born in September 1806 at Kellswater, near Ballymena, co. Antrim, Ireland. Both his parents were of Scottish descent and presbyterians in religion. He was first sent for his education to the village school, where the master, James Darragh, was a man of unusual gifts and character, whose influence was never forgotten by Davidson. He next attended a school at Ballymena till 1824, when he became a student of the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast, with the view of entering the presbyterian ministry. His college course was distinguished, but interrupted by scholastic work at Londonderry and Liverpool. It was therefore not completed till 1832, and it was not till November 1833 that he was licensed to preach by the Ballymena presbytery. In 1835 the general synod of Ulster offered to Davidson the newly created post of professor of biblical criticism to the presbyterian students at the Belfast College, and he held the post till 1841. His remuneration, consisting mainly of students' fees, was at first very small. In 1838 he received from Aberdeen University the degree of LL.D. His first book, 'Lectures on Biblical Criticism' (Edinburgh), appeared in 1839, but he began to find himself out of sympathy with presbyterian views, and conceived that he 'discovered in the New Testament the outline of the independence of churches held by the congregational body in England.' He accordingly accepted an invitation made to him in 1842 to become a professor in the Lancashire Independent College then in process of establishment at Manchester. Before he left Ireland he had finished, after three years' work, 'Sacred Hermeneutics Developed and Applied' (Edinburgh). The book appeared in 1843, just when Davidson began his work at Manchester as professor of biblical literature and ecclesiastical history. In the summer of 1844 he paid the first of a series of visits to Germany, and made the acquaintance of Neander, Hupfield, Tholuck, and others, beginning many friendships that lasted all his life. One result of this trip was the translation of two volumes of Gieseler's 'Compendium of Ecclesiastical History' (Edinburgh, 1846-7). In 1847 the congregational lecture in London was delivered by Davidson and published in 1848 as the 'Ecclesiastical Polity of the New Testament.' It was reprinted in 1854, contrary to the author's wish. His views had undergone considerable changes, but he was not allowed to rewrite his essay.

The change of views was no doubt connected with the circumstances that led to the resignation by Davidson of his professorship in 1857. His leisure at Manchester was given to the preparation of an 'Introduction to the New Testament.' Of this the first volume appeared in 1848, the second in 1849, and the last in 1851. After the publication of the first volume he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Halle. He also rewrote his first work and republished it in two volumes in 1852 as 'A Treatise on Biblical Criticism, exhibiting a Systematic View of that Subject.' In 1855 he published in London 'The Hebrew Text of the Old Testament, revised from critical sources, being an attempt to present a purer and more correct text than the received one of Van der Hooght.' The work was suggested by Hamilton's 'Codex Criticus.' Meanwhile Davidson had been consulted by Messrs. Longman, in 1854, with reference to the reissue of Horne's well-known 'Introduction to the Sacred Scriptures.' After some discussion he undertook to rewrite the introduction to the Old Testament, and suggested Samuel Prideaux Tregelles [q. v.] as a scholar competent to deal similarly with the New Testament. Davidson's share appeared in October 1856 as part of vol. ii. of the tenth edition of Horne's 'Introduction.' It was entitled 'The Text of the Old Testament Considered; with a Treatise on Sacred Interpretation, and a brief Introduction to the Old Testament Books and the Apocrypha.' At the November meeting of the Lancashire College committee it was stated that alarm had been taken in many quarters at the views expressed by Professor Davidson in the new 'Introduction.' A sub-committee was therefore appointed to report on Davidson's work. The report took some three months to prepare, as eleven hundred printed pages had to be read and considered. On hearing the report, the committee, in February 1857, requested Davidson to prepare 'such an explanation of parts of his book which are deemed objectionable, as may remove misunderstanding . . . conciliate opposition . . . make concession where concession may be justly due.' This explanation Davidson set about, and by May his pamphlet, 'Facts, Statements, and Explanations,' was in print. The committee declared these explanations 'far from satisfactory,' and after some correspondence Davidson resigned

his post. The surrender of the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch was the chief heresy alleged, but in the controversy that followed he was accused of doctrinal unsoundness in several directions, and a charge of plagiarism from German writers made against him. These charges are summed up in a pamphlet which appeared in October 1857, entitled 'Dr. Davidson: his Heresies, Contradictions, and Plagiarisms. By Two Graduates.' The authors were E. Mellor and J. G. Rogers. On the other side appeared 'Dr. Davidson's Removal from the Professorship of Biblical Literature in the Lancashire Independent College, Manchester, on account of alleged Error in Doctrine,' London, 1860, by Thomas Nicholas. At the end of this pamphlet Bishop Thirlwall, Dean Alford, and Canon Cureton are quoted in Davidson's favour. A 'Detailed Narrative' of the whole proceedings is given in Davidson's 'Autobiography,' from the pen of J. Allanson Picton. As a statement of facts Mr. Picton's account was approved of by Davidson, but he preferred not to tell the story himself, perhaps because he never lost the feeling that he had been treated unjustly.

After his resignation many friends gathered round him, and a large testimonial, which finally reached 3,000*l.*, was presented to him. He retired to Hatherlow, in Cheshire, and engaged himself in the education of pupils. In 1862, being elected scripture examiner in London University, he removed to London, and his life becomes a record of literary work and visits to the continent. It was much saddened by domestic bereavements. He lost three sons before the death of his wife in 1872, only one son and a daughter being left to him. In 1862 he became an occasional contributor to the 'Athenæum,' and for three years, from 1871, he reviewed philosophical and theological books in the 'Westminster Review.' He died on 1 April 1898 and was buried in Hampstead new cemetery. He married in 1836 Anne Jane Kirkpatrick of Belfast.

His works after his retirement from Manchester were: 1. 'An Introduction to the Old Testament, Critical, Historical, and Theological,' 1862–3, 3 vols. 2. 'Fürst's Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon, translated from the German,' 1865; 4th edit. 1871. 3. 'An Introduction to the New Testament,' 1868, 2 vols.; 3rd edit. 1894. This was a version of No. 5 above. 4. 'On a Fresh Revision of the English Old Testament,' 1873. This essay was written for a projected second volume of 'Essays and Reviews,' which never saw the light. 5. 'The New Testament translated from the Critical Text of Von Tischendorf, with an Introduction on the Criticism, Translation, and Interpretation of the Book,' 1875; 2nd edit. 1876. 6. 'The Canon of the Bible,' 1877; 3rd edit. 1880. This is an enlargement of the article in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' 7. 'The Doctrine of the Last Things contained in the New Testament, compared with the Notions of the Jews and the Statements of Church Creeds,' 1882. He also contributed articles to Kitto's 'Cyclopædia,' to Smith's 'Dictionary of Biography and Mythology,' and to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[In 1899 the Autobiography and Diary of Samuel Davidson, with a selection of letters from English and German Divines, and an account of the Davidson Controversy of 1857, by J. Allanson Picton, M.A., was edited by his daughter, Anne Jane Davidson. It contains a list of his works. On the Davidson controversy Joseph Thompson's Jubilee Memorial History of the Lancashire College may be consulted. There are notices of Davidson in Men of the Time, 1891, and in earlier editions, and in the Supplement to Schaff and Herzog's Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge, Edinburgh, 1887.]

R. B.

DAVIES, DAVID CHARLES (1826–1891), Welsh presbyterian divine, born at Aberystwyth on 11 May 1826, was the eldest son of Robert Davies, by a daughter of David Charles [q. v.] of Carmarthenshire. His father was one of the leading laymen among the Calvinistic methodists of Wales during the first half of the nineteenth century, and it was at his house in Great Dark Gate Street, Aberystwyth, that their articles of faith ('Cyffes Ffydd') were drawn up in March 1823.

David was educated first at Aberystwyth under a noted mathematician named John Evans, who had also taught Dr. Lewis Edwards [q. v.], and afterwards at Bala, whither he was sent on the opening of the connexional school there by Dr. Edwards in 1837. After spending some time in the interval with a private tutor at Hanley, where his occasional addresses to the Welsh colony prepared the way for the Welsh churches subsequently established in the potteries, he proceeded in November 1844 to University College, London, where he had among his fellow-students Walter Bagehot, Isaac Todhunter, Richard Holt Hutton, and Sir William Roberts. He graduated B.A. in 1847 and M.A. in 1849, being placed second on the list. Ill-health compelled him to abandon a theological course which he commenced at Edinburgh in November 1847.

His parents, who were in affluent circumstances, had originally intended him for the bar; but his own deep religious impressions rendered him unwilling to study law and led him to choose a ministerial career.

Having commenced to preach in August 1848, he settled in 1852 as pastor of a bilingual church at Builth, and was fully ordained at the Llanelly Association on 4 Aug. 1852. After two years and a half (November 1853 to March 1856) spent in Liverpool, as pastor of the English church in Windsor Street, he resumed his old charge at Builth till May 1858, when he removed for a year to Newtown (1858–9), and thence to the Welsh church at Jewin Crescent, London (1859–76). In 1876 he removed to Bangor to take charge of the English church at Menai Bridge.

Repeated efforts had been made to induce him to undertake educational work at one of the connexional colleges. It was as early as 1861 that he was offered a tutorship at Trevecca, and twelve years later, in 1873, he had been invited to succeed Dr. John Parry at Bala.

Eventually, in 1888, he agreed to accept the principalship of Trevecca, but his tenure of the post lasted only three years, for he died on 26 Sept. 1891, at his house at Bangor, and was buried on the 30th at the cemetery, Aberystwyth.

Davies had married, in May 1857, Jane, third daughter of Ebenezer Cooper of Llangollen, Denbighshire, who survived him, but the marriage proved a childless one.

For many years Davies occupied a somewhat unique position, not only in his own denomination, but among Welsh nonconformists generally, owing to his rare analytical powers and a faculty for abstract reasoning unrivalled among his contemporaries, to which he also added an intimate acquaintance with modern speculation and criticism in philosophy and theology. Though not an eloquent speaker, his style was terse and lucid, his arguments always logical, and his exposition, though sometimes inclined to excessive minuteness, was so simple and methodical that he rarely failed either to carry conviction or to render intelligible the abstrusest doctrines. Powerful though his influence was, especially in the direction of reconciling the teachings of science and philosophy with Christian principles, it would have been far greater but for his shyness of disposition, for throughout his life he was more of a student than a man of affairs.

This perhaps accounts for the fact that some of his best work was prepared for the press not by himself but by friends or old pupils, in some cases from shorthand notes taken at his lectures.

The following were his chief contributions to Welsh theological literature (all his writings were in the Welsh language and none of them were translated into English): 1. 'Yr Eglwys' ('The Church'), Wrexham, 1862. 2. 'Darlithiau Athrofaol,' or Lectures on the Inspiration of the Bible delivered at Bala in 1871, Holywell, 1872; 2nd edit. 1878. 3. A series of lectures (in Welsh) on 'Christianity in its various Aspects and Associations,' delivered before the Young Men's Society, Jewin Street, London, 1879–83, and published in 'Y Traethodydd' for 1881–8, from the notes of Mr. Vincent Evans, who edited them. 4. 'Nodiadau Eglurhaol ac Ymarferol ar yr Epistol at yr Ephesiaid,' or a Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians, published serially in 'Y Lladmerydd,' Dolgelly, between 1885 and 1896. 5. 'Nodiadau ar Epistol Cyntaf Ioan,' or Notes on the First Epistle of St. John, reprinted from 'Y Llusern,' Carnarvon, 1889.

The following were published posthumously and were edited by friends: 6. 'Llyfr y Psalmau,' a collection of sermons and exegetical notes on the Psalms, edited by E. Wynne Parry, Wrexham, 1897. 7. 'Iawn ac Eiriolaeth Crist' ('Christ's Atonement and Intercession'), reprinted from 'Yr Arweinydd,' 1862–4, under the editorship of the Rev. D. E. Jenkins, Portmadoc, 1899.

A Welsh biography of Davies, written by E. Wynne Parry, together with a selection of his unpublished sermons, was issued in 1896 (Wrexham, 8vo), and gives an adequate account of his career.

Davies is to be distinguished from a namesake, David Christopher Davies (1827–1885), a native of Oswestry, who, though humbly born and self-educated, attained some distinction as a mining engineer and geologist, and has already been noticed in this 'Dictionary' (see vol. v. p. 583).

[The chief authorities for the life of D. Charles Davies are his Memoir (ut supra), by E. Wynne Parry; Y Drysorfa for 1891, pp. 441–7; Y Traethodydd for 1893, pp. 181, 878 (being articles on his work as principal at Trevecca); Ceninen Gwyl Dewi, 1892; Bye-Gones, 2nd ser. ii. 180; Evans, Hist. of Welsh Theology.] D. Ll. T.

DAVIES, THOMAS (1837–1891), mineralogist, the only son of William Davies [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Pancras on 29 Dec. 1837. At the age of fourteen he went to sea, and for the next four years was in ships sailing to the East Indies,

China, and South America. Then he began to study science, and in 1858 was appointed an assistant to the mineral department of the British Museum, working under Professor Story Maskelyne. Thus he became an excellent mineralogist, acquiring a remarkable knowledge of characters distinctive of localities, as well as doing admirable work in the microscopic investigation of rocks. He resided during the later part of his life at East Acton. Here he died after some months of failing health on 21 Dec. 1891; his wife, Jane Mary Sabey of St. Pancras, whom he married in 1859, four sons, and five daughters surviving him.

He was editor of the 'Mineralogical Magazine,' but, though an indefatigable worker, his published papers were not numerous. Three were printed in the 'Quarterly Journal' of the Geological Society, others in the 'Geological' and the 'Mineralogical Magazine.' He was elected F.G.S. in 1870, and was awarded the Wollaston fund in 1880.

[Obituary notices in Geological Magazine, 1893, p. 96; Quart. Journ. of Geol. Soc. vol. xlix., Proc. p. 54; private information.]

T. G. B.

DAVIES, WILLIAM (1814–1891), palæontologist, born at Holywell, Flintshire, on 13 July 1814, was the son of Thomas Davies by his wife Elizabeth Turner. After going to school in his native town, he studied botany, and on 19 Dec. 1843 obtained a post in the British Museum, working at first on mineralogy, but afterwards devoting himself to vertebrate palæontology. In this he not only acquired great technical knowledge as to the best methods of developing and preserving delicate specimens, but also was pronounced to be 'one of its most accomplished students.' He took an active part in the rearrangement of the national collection in 1880 when it was transferred from Bloomsbury to the new buildings in Cromwell Road, and gave most valuable assistance to Sir Antonio Brady [q. v.] in collecting and describing the mammalian remains found near Ilford. In 1887 he retired on a pension from the museum, and died at his residence, Colliers End, Hertford, on 13 Feb. 1891. He was twice married, the maiden name of the first wife being Bradford, by whom he had one son, Thomas Davies [q. v. Suppl.], and one daughter.

William Davies received the Murchison medal from the Geological Society in 1873 (first award), and became a fellow in 1877. He disliked literary composition, so that his scientific papers are not numerous, about fifteen in all, mostly contributed to the 'Geological Magazine,' and he published a 'Catalogue of the Pleistocene Vertebrata in the Collection of Sir Antonio Brady;' but his extensive knowledge was ever at the service of others, for he was one of those men who cared more for the advancement of science than of himself.

[Obituary notices, Geological Magazine, 1891, pp. 144, 190 (with list of papers written by A. S[mith] W[oodward]), and Quart. Journ. of Geol. Soc. vol. xlvii., Proc. p. 56; private information.]

T. G. B.

DAVIS, SIR JOHN FRANCIS (1795–1890), first baronet, diplomatist in the far East, born 16 July 1795, was eldest son of Samuel Davis, F.R.S., an officer of the East India Company, who earned distinction by his services with the mission sent by Warren Hastings into Tibet in 1783, and by his gallantry in 1799, at the defence of Benares, where he was judge and magistrate, against the attack of the troops of Vizier Ali. The father was director of the East India Company from 1810 until his death on 16 June 1819. He married in 1794 Henrietta, daughter of Solomon Boileau of Dublin.

In recognition of his father's services his son John was appointed writer in the factory at Canton in 1813 at the age of eighteen. He early showed marked linguistic and diplomatic abilities, and in consequence was chosen to accompany Lord Amherst on his unfortunate embassy to Pekin in 1816. On the return of the mission Davis again took up his duties at Canton, and in 1832 was promoted to be president of the East India Company's factory at that port. Two years later he was appointed joint commissioner in China with Lord Napier. After many years of trying service he returned to England on furlough, his leave happening to synchronise with the war, and in 1844 he was gazetted British plenipotentiary and chief superintendent of British trade in China, as well as governor and commander-in-chief of the colony of Hong Kong. On 18 July 1845 he was created a baronet. At this time difficulties were constantly arising in our relations with the Chinese at Canton, and a brutal assault on a party of Englishmen when on a visit to the neighbouring town of Fatshan brought matters to a climax. Davis, considering that a determined protest against such conduct should be made, placed matters in the hands of the admiral and general commanding. After taking the Bogue forts these commanders threatened the city of Canton, and at once brought the mandarins to reason. In con-

formity with Davis's demands the Chinese agreed that the city should be opened to foreigners in two years' time from that date (6 April 1847); that Englishmen should be at liberty to roam at pleasure in the neighbourhood, that a church should be erected, and that a site should be granted for building premises. But, though this action was crowned with success, the British government disapproved of the measures taken, and so keenly did Davis feel the censure that in 1848 he resigned his appointments. On his return to England he took up his residence at Hollywood Tower, near Bristol. He was created K.C.B. on 12 June 1854 and D.C.L. of Oxford University on 21 June 1876. During these years of leisure he kept up his interest in all matters relating to China, and founded a Chinese scholarship at Oxford. His portrait was painted and lithographed by W. Drummond in his series of Athenæum Portraits, 1836.

Davis died at Hollywood on 13 Nov. 1890, at the age of ninety-six. He was twice married: first, in 1822, to Emily, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Humfrays, who died in 1866, and, secondly, in 1867, to Lucy Ellen, daughter of the Rev. T. J. Rocke, who survived him. By his first wife he had a son, Sulivan Francis (1827–1862), and by his second wife a son, Francis Boileau, who succeeded to the baronetcy. He was the author of several works on China, of which the most important are: 'Chinese Novels translated from the Originals,' 1822; 'The Fortunate Union,' translated from the Chinese, 1829; 'The Chinese: a General Description of China and its Inhabitants,' London, 1836, 2 vols.; 'Sketches of China,' 1841, 2 vols.; 'The Massacre of Benares,' 1844; 'Chinese Miscellanies,' 1865.

[Vizier Ali Khan on the Massacre of Benares, 1844, by Sir J. F. Davis; Boulger's History of China, 1881; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Peerage, 1895; personal knowledge.] R. K. D.

DAWKINS, JAMES (1722–1757), archæologist and jacobite, born in Jamaica in 1722, was the eldest of four sons of Henry Dawkins of Jamaica, by Elizabeth, third daughter of Edward Pennant of Clarendon in Jamaica, chief justice of the island. He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 7 Dec. 1739, at the age of sixteen, and was made D.C.L. on 14 April 1749. After leaving the university he seems to have resided at Standlynch in Wiltshire. Enjoying great wealth, he spent his time chiefly in travelling in Italy and other places on the continent, and in 1748 was in Paris, where he made acquaintances among the jacobites. Subsequently he lived for a short period in Rome, and was one of those who assisted James Stuart (1713–1788) [q. v.] and Nicholas Revett [q.v.] in their project of taking practical measurements of remains of Greek architecture at Athens. In 1750 Dawkins arranged with John Bouverie to make a journey to the most remarkable places of antiquity on the coast of the Mediterranean, and Robert Wood [q. v.], who had already been to most of the places they intended to visit, was invited to join the party. Borra, an Italian artist, accompanied them as architect and draughtsman. Starting from Naples in the spring of 1751, they visited 'most of the islands of the Archipelago, part of Greece in Europe, the Asiatic and European coasts of the Hellespont, Propontis, and Bosphorus, as far as the Black Sea, most of the inland parts of Asia Minor, Syria, Phœnicia, Palestine, and Egypt' (*Ruins of Palmyra*), copying such inscriptions as they came upon, and carrying off marbles whenever it was possible. Bouverie died at Magnesia. The rest of the party left the ship at Beyrout, crossed Mount Lebanon to Damascus, proceeded to Hassia, set out thence on 11 March 1751 with an escort of Arab horsemen, and, advancing by way of Carietin, reached Palmyra on 14 March. The hiring of this escort was mentioned by Dr. Johnson as 'the only great instance of the enjoyment of wealth' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, iv. 126). Leaving Palmyra on 27 March, they passed through Sudud and Cara, and arrived at Balbec on 1 April. The party returned to Athens about the beginning of May 1751. After an expedition to Thermopylæ with Wood and Stuart, Dawkins came back to England at the end of May. In 1752 Dawkins and Wood printed in London part of the 'Proposals,' first issued by Stuart and Revett in Rome in 1748, for publishing the 'Antiquities of Athens.' This work appeared in 1762, and Dawkins's assistance was acknowledged in most generous terms by Stuart in his preface. In 1753 Wood published his account of the 'Ruins of Palmyra,' and the 'Ruins of Balbec' followed in 1757; in the preparation of each of these works Dawkins gave valuable help.

In the meantime Dawkins had maintained his early interest in jacobite affairs. Apparently he rendered the cause pecuniary aid. Prince Charles, in a letter from Paris about 1751, mentions his want of money, and sends compliments to 'Jemmy Dawkins,' and in 1753 Dawkins is stated to have provided the prince with upwards of 4,000*l.* (Lang, *Pickle the Spy*, pp. 192, 194). At the beginning of 1753 Dawkins was again in Paris

concerning himself actively with a jacobite plot, in association with Dr. King of Oxford and the Earl of Westmorland. Frederick the Great, whose relations with England were at this time sufficiently strained to render a rupture far from improbable, urged George Keith, tenth earl marischal [q. v.], who was then in Paris, to encourage the jacobite disaffection towards George II. On 7 May the earl sent Dawkins as envoy to Frederick at Berlin. Frederick saw him, but took no steps to further the plot beyond giving vague hopes of assistance. Meanwhile the Earl of Albemarle, the English ambassador at Paris, had got wind of Dawkins's visit to Berlin, and in July 1753 a warrant was out against him. The warrant, apparently, was never executed, and in August Dawkins appears to have regarded the jacobite cause as hopeless, owing to the irregular and debauched life of the prince. He accordingly returned to England soon afterwards, and took up his residence at Laverstock (or Laverstoke) in Hampshire. It seems that the English government, which had been fully notified of Dawkins's recent movements, either judged his intrigues to be unimportant or was satisfied of the sincerity of his motives in deserting the young pretender's party, for, on 15 April 1754, he was returned M.P. for Hindon Borough in Wiltshire, and held the seat till his death, more than three years later. In 1755 Stuart, who had returned to England early in the year, proposed Dawkins as a member of the Society of Dilettanti, and on 5 April he was duly elected. He died in December 1757. He left the society a legacy of 500*l.* In 1763 the society commissioned Stuart, their painter, who had already executed a mezzotint portrait of Dawkins, to paint a copy of his portrait for the society. The commission was not carried out.

[Stuart and Revett's Antiquities of Athens, i. and iv. 1762–1814; Wood's Ruins of Palmyra, 1753, and Ruins of Balbec, 1757; Andrew Lang's Pickle the Spy; Burke's Landed Gentry; Cust and Colvin's Hist. of the Soc. of Dilettanti, 1898 (this erroneously gives 1759 as the date of Dawkins's death); Historical Notices of the Soc. of Dilettanti; Pococke's Travels through England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.]

C. E. H.

DAWSON, Sir JOHN WILLIAM (1820–1899), geologist, born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, on 13 Oct. 1820, was the son of James Dawson, a leading bookseller of that town, but a native of Aberdeenshire; his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Rankine, came from Stirlingshire. He received his earlier education at the high school in Pictou, and studied at the university of Edinburgh in the winters of 1841–1842 and 1846–7. From boyhood he had been a collector of fossils, and on settling down to educational work in Nova Scotia undertook to make a geological survey of the country, paying especial attention to the coal measures. This led to his accompanying Sir Charles Lyell [q. v.] during his visit to the South Joggins district in 1842, with whom also he returned ten years later. The immediate outcome of these labours was the volume entitled 'Acadian Geology,' published in 1855 (4th ed. 1891). In 1850 he was appointed superintendent of education for the common schools in Nova Scotia. The power displayed in this task and his eminence as a geologist obtained for him in 1855 the professorship of geology and office of principal at the McGill College and University, Montreal. The organisation was inchoate, and the buildings were incomplete, so that to his unflagging energy McGill University is most of all indebted for the high position which it now holds. He was elected F.G.S. in 1854, receiving the Lyell medal of that society in 1881, F.R.S. in 1862, was president (the first) of the Royal Society of Canada, of the American Association in 1884, of the British Association in 1886 at the Birmingham meeting, and of the American Geological Society in 1893, besides being an honorary member of various scientific societies at home and in other countries. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from McGill University in 1857, and from Edinburgh in 1884, and of D.C.L. from Bishop's College, Quebec, in 1881, was made a C.M.G. in 1881, and was knighted in 1884 during the visit of the British Association to Montreal. In 1893 long years of labour began to tell upon even his vigorous constitution, and he resigned his posts at McGill University on 31 July, but was at once nominated as Emeritus principal, professor, and honorary curator of the Redpath Museum. He continued to reside in Montreal, spending the summers, as he had previously done, in his country house at Little Metis on the south side of the estuary of the St. Lawrence. For three or four years he was able to go on with scientific work, then his strength gradually failed, and death closed an illness of some duration on 19 Nov. 1899. He married in March 1847 Margaret A. V. Mercer, daughter of T. Mercer, esq., of Edinburgh, who survived him, together with three sons (the eldest being Dr. George Mercer Dawson, C.M.G., at one time director of the Geological Survey of Canada) and two daughters, both married.

Dawson was one of the most industrious of men, and in his lifetime got through an immense amount of work. His constitution was good, his frame strong, his temperament and nervous system calm, his memory retentive. Great as his services have been to geology, those to education were perhaps even greater, for he not only took the lead in developing McGill College from an almost infant institution to a flourishing society and university, but also threw himself heartily into all educational and many philanthropic movements in Montreal. Clear-headed, far-sighted, strong in will and tenacious in purpose, a lucid and persuasive speaker, he won rather than forced his way by his courtesy and tact. He took a leading part in the movement for the improvement of women's education, which, beginning in 1871, ultimately resulted in the establishment of the Royal Victoria College, and as chairman of the normal school committee he brought the whole school system of the province to a higher level of efficiency.

Yet, notwithstanding all these labours and his duties as a teacher of geology, most conscientiously fulfilled, Dawson found time for independent work at his favourite science and for many contributions to its literature. His separate papers exceed 150, and he was the author of several books, a list of which is given below. Some among them deal with biblical questions and the relations of geology and theology, in regard to which his position was distinctly conservative. Most of his writings, however, are strictly scientific. The geology of the carboniferous system and the study of fossil plants interested him more than any other special department, and to these many of his papers are devoted; but his range was wide, for he paid great attention to everything connected with the glacial epoch and with prehistoric times, and yet took an active part in the discussion as to the true nature of Eozoon Canadense. This curious structure, the discovery of which was announced by Sir William Edmond Logan [q. v.] in 1859, was then studied by Sterry Hunt from the chemical side, by William Benjamin Carpenter [q. v.] from the zoological, and by Dawson, both in the field and under the microscope. All these regarded it as representing a fossil organism of Laurentian age, probably a foraminifer. This view was opposed by King and Rowney in Great Britain by Moebius in Germany, and others, but for a considerable time the weight of the arguments advanced by Dawson and Carpenter, expressed in papers published by the Geological Society of London in vols. xxi-xxiii. xxvi. xxxii. xxxv., caused it to be generally adopted. Now, however, this singular structure is more generally believed to be of mineral origin.

While geology formed Dawson's special study, he was a naturalist in the old sense of the word, besides being well acquainted with general literature. The following is a list of his books: 1. 'Handbook of the Geography and Natural History of Nova Scotia,' 1848; 3rd ed. 1852. 2. 'Scientific Agriculture in Nova Scotia,' Halifax, 1852; enlarged ed. 1857. 3. 'Acadian Geology: the Geological Structure, Organic Remains, Mineral Resources of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island,' 1855; 4th ed. 1891. 4. 'Archaia; or, Studies of the Cosmogony and Natural History of the Hebrew Holy Scriptures,' 1860. 5. 'Agriculture for Schools,' 1864. 6. 'Handbook of Zoology, with Examples from Canadian Species, recent and fossil. Pt. 1, Invertebrata,' 1870; 3rd ed. revised and enlarged, 1886. 7. 'The Story of the Earth and Man,' 1873; 11th ed. 1894. 8. 'Nature and the Bible: Lectures delivered in New York,' 1875. 9. 'The Dawn of Life; being the History of the oldest known Fossil Remains and their Relations to Geological Time and to the Development of the Animal Kingdom,' 1875. 10. 'The Origin of the World according to Revelation and Science,' 1877; 6th ed. 1893. 11. 'The Chain of Life in Geological Time,' 3rd and revised ed. 1881. 12. 'Lecture Notes on Geology and Outline of the Geology of Canada,' 1880. 13. 'Fossil Men and their Modern Representatives: an attempt to illustrate the Characters and Condition of Pre-historic Men in Europe by those of the American Races,' 1880; 3rd ed. 1888. 14. 'Facts and Fancies in Modern Science,' 1882. 15. 'Egypt and Syria, their Physical Features in relation to Bible History,' 1885; a 2nd ed. enlarged and revised. 16. 'Modern Science in Bible Lands,' 1888; 3rd ed 1895. 17. 'Handbook of Geology for the use of Students,' 1889. 18. 'Modern Ideas of Evolution as related to Revelation and Science,' 6th ed. 1890. 19. 'The Geological History of Plants' (International Scientific Series), 1892. 20. 'The Canadian Ice Age,' 1893. 21. 'Some Salient Points in the Science of the Earth,' 1893. 22. 'The Meeting-place of Geology and History,' 1894. 23. 'Eden Lost and Won: Studies of the Early History and Final Destiny of Man as taught in Nature and Revelation,' 1895; 2nd ed. 1896. 24. 'Relics of Primæval Life,' 1897.

A full-length portrait in oils is in the Peter Redpath Museum.

[Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. lvi., Proc. p liv; Geological Magazine, 1899, p. 575; information from Dr. G. M. Dawson, C.M.G. (son), and personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

DAWSON, MATTHEW (1820-1898), trainer of racehorses, second son of George Dawson, who trained for Lord Montgomery at Bogside, and for the Earl of Eglinton and other lowland owners, was born at Gullane in Haddingtonshire on 20 Jan. 1820. After a severe apprenticeship under his father he soon attained to positions of trust under racing owners, and in 1859 it was largely owing to his persuasion that the wealthy ironmaster, James Merry, known as 'the Glasgie body,' purchased Lord John Scott's stud for six thousand guineas. As a consequence of this Merry decided to have his horses privately trained at Russley, and over the stable there 'Mat' Dawson presided from 1860 to 1866. In the former year he gained a great success for his master with Thormanby, who won the Derby and cleared 40,000*l.* in bets, besides the stakes (6,200*l.*) In 1866 he left Russley and started as a public trainer at Newmarket, where he took Heath House, originally built for his brother, Joseph Dawson, by Lord Stamford. There he trained, for the Duke of Newcastle, Julius, the Cesarewitch winner of 1867; while, among others, the Dukes of Portland and St. Albans, the Marquis of Hastings, and Lord Lascelles entrusted their horses to him. In 1869 he undertook the charge of Lord Falmouth's stud, and after a few years of comparative failure became identified with that nobleman's triumphal career upon the turf. When Lord Falmouth left the turf in January 1884 Dawson joined with 'Fred' Archer [q. v. Suppl.], who had been an apprentice in his stable and eventually married his niece, in presenting his patron with a silver shield inscribed with the winners of two Derbies, three Oaks, three St. Legers, three One Thousand, and three Two Thousand Guineas—all trained and ridden by the donors. Thenceforth he attached himself less exclusively to one owner. But he was always ready to exert himself with special zeal on behalf of Lord Rosebery (who had nearly won the Derby with a colt out of Dawson's stable in 1873), and in 1894 he had the satisfaction of training a Derby winner, Ladas, for his appreciative patron. In the following year he retired finally to Exning (he had previously made over the Heath House stable to his nephew, George H. Dawson), but returned after two years to live at Newmarket, where he died on 18 Aug. 1898, leaving an unblemished reputation behind him. By his wife, who died in 1895, he left no issue. His three brothers, Thomas (*d.* 1880), Joseph (*d.* 1880), 'the finest stableman that ever entered a loose box,' and John, were all, like himself, trainers. Dawson was a fairly educated and well-read man, and is said to have been not infrequently discovered by his employers deeply immersed in the 'Quarterly Review.' Altogether he 'won' six Derbies, seven St. Legers, and four Gold Cups at Ascot.

[Times, 19 Aug. 1898; Daily Telegraph, 19 Aug. 1898; Field, 20 Aug. 1898; Thormanby's Kings of the Turf, 1898, pp. 323-4 (with portrait); Porter's Kingsclere, 1896, chap. xiii.; Scott and Sebright, by The Druid, p. 251; Black's Jockey Club.] T. S.

DAY, FRANCIS (1829-1889), ichthyologist, third son of William Day of Hadlow House, Maresfield, Sussex, by his wife Ann Le Blanc, was born there on 2 March 1829. He was educated under Dr. Kennedy at Shrewsbury school, and studied medicine at St. George's Hospital, London, taking his M.R.C.S. in 1851. He entered the Madras medical service in 1852, and served through the second Burmese war.

An enthusiastic naturalist, and especially devoted to ichthyology, Day seized every opportunity for extending his knowledge of the fish-fauna of the countries he passed through, and was ultimately appointed inspector-general of fisheries in India. In that capacity he was author of many valuable reports published between 1865 and 1877.

He was promoted surgeon-major on 26 Feb. 1872, and retired with the rank of deputy surgeon-general on 1 Nov. 1876. Returning to England he settled at Cheltenham, where he continued his ichthyological studies. He took part in various exhibitions, and his exhibits received a silver medal at Paris in 1875, a bronze medal at Berlin in 1880, a silver medal at Norwich in 1881, a gold and a silver medal at Edinburgh in 1882, and three gold medals at London in 1883. Of this last exhibition he was appointed commissioner for the Indian department, and besides the medals received a 100*l.* prize for a treatise on 'The Commercial Sea Fishes of Great Britain.' He was also awarded a silver medal by the 'Société d'Acclimatation' of Paris in 1872.

He was made C.I.E. on 6 June 1885, and also received the cross of the crown of Italy. He was created an honorary LL.D. of Edinburgh on 18 April 1889, had been elected a fellow of the Zoological Society in 1864, and the Linnean Society in 1857. He died at Cheltenham on 10 July 1889.

Day married twice: first, on 3 Nov. 1857, Emma (*d.* 1869), daughter of Dr. Charles Covey of Basingstoke; and, secondly, on 13 April 1872, Emily (*d.* 1873), youngest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Sheepshanks, vicar of St. John's, Coventry.

Collections formed by Day are preserved in the British Museum (Natural History), and at Cambridge, Calcutta, Leyden, Berlin, Florence, and Sydney.

In addition to more than seventy papers contributed to various scientific journals from 1861 onwards, Day was the author of: 1. 'The Land of the Permauls,' Madras, 1863, 8vo. 2. 'Tropical Fevers, Non-Malarial Division' [Madras? 1863, 8vo]. 3. 'The Fishes of Malabar,' London, 1865, 4to. 4. 'Report on the Freshwater Fish and Fisheries of India and Birma,' Calcutta, 1873, 8vo. 5. 'The Fishes of India,' London, 1875–1888, 2 vols. 4to. 6. 'The Fishes of Great Britain and Ireland,' London and Edinburgh, 1880–84, 2 vols. 8vo. 7. 'Notes on the Line and Herring Fisheries of the North-East of Scotland' [anon.] [London, 1882], 12mo. 8. 'Catalogue of the Exhibits in the Indian Section Great International Fisheries Exhibition,' London, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'Indian Fish and Fishing,' London, 1883, 8vo. 10. 'Fish Culture,' London, 1883, 8vo. 11. 'On the Food of Fishes,' London, 1883, 8vo. 12. 'The Commercial Sea Fishes of Great Britain,' London, 1883, 8vo. 13. 'British and Irish Salmonidæ,' London and Edinburgh, 1887, 8vo.

He also contributed sections to other works as follows: 1. 'The Sea Fishes of India and Burma' to a 'Report on Sea Fish and Fisheries,' 1873. 2. 'Ichthyology' to the 'Scientific Results of the Second Yarkand Mission,' 1878. 3. 'Fishes' to 'The Fauna of British India,' 1889. 4. 'Cyclopium Cyclopum' to Whymper's 'Great Andes,' 1891.

[Proc. Cotteswold Nat. Field Club, x. 2; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1888–90, pp. 75, 96; private information; Natural Hist. Mus. Cat.; Royal Society's Cat.] B. B. W.

DEANE, Sir THOMAS NEWENHAM (1828–1899), architect, was born at Dundanion, near Cork, on 15 June 1828. He was the son of Sir Thomas Deane (1792–1871) [q. v.] by his second wife, Eliza, daughter of Robert O'Callaghan Newenham, and granddaughter of Sir Edward Newenham [q. v.] Deane was educated at Rugby and at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1849. He received his early professional training from his father, whose firm of Deane & Woodward he joined in 1850, and was thus concerned in the important buildings carried out at Oxford and elsewhere between 1850 and 1860 [see Deane, Sir Thomas, the elder]. On the death of his father in 1871 Deane, who thus became the sole member of the firm, worthily sustained its traditions, and thenceforward occupied the first place in his profession in Ireland. His work at this period included a number of important additions to Dublin architecture, of which St. Ann's church in Dawson Street, 1867, and the Munster bank in Dame Street are perhaps the chief. He also designed the Clarendon laboratory and examination schools at Oxford. In 1876 he was joined in his work by his eldest son, Thomas Manly Deane, with whom he remained in partnership till his death, and continued to be actively employed in various works of importance in Ireland.

Unquestionably the work for which Deane will be longest remembered is the Science and Art Museum and National Library of Ireland in Dublin, a work carried out at a cost of upwards of 110,000*l.*, and which ranks as the most remarkable achievement of the nineteenth century in Ireland in original architecture. The work, which was entrusted to the firm as the result of a public competition, was begun in 1885, the foundation stone being laid by the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII), and it was completed in 1890. At the public ceremony, at which the building was declared open, Deane was knighted by the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, the Earl of Zetland. This work was followed by important additions to the Natural History Museum and the National Gallery, and by the building of the Royal Dublin Society's Lecture Theatre, all of these forming part of the noble group of buildings of which Leinster House is the centre.

Deane was keenly interested in the movement for the preservation of the national monuments and ancient monuments of Ireland, which led to the passing, mainly through the instrumentality of Sir John Lubbock, of the Ancient Monuments Protection Acts of 1882 and 1892. He was appointed to the post of inspector of national and ancient monuments in connection with these acts, a congenial office, which occupied much of his time and attention in later years.

He continued the active pursuit of his profession till his death, and was constantly employed in his later years on various works of importance in and out of Ireland, notably the University Physiological Laboratory and Anthropological Museum at Oxford,

the McArthur Hall, Belfast, and the Church of Ireland Training College, Dublin. The sustained repute of the firm was shown by its being among the five selected competitors for the Imperial Institute at South Kensington, and by the submission of its name by the Royal Institute of British Architects to the commissioners of works for selection for the new government buildings in Whitehall and Parliament Street.

Deane died suddenly in Dublin on 8 Nov. 1899. He married on 29 Jan. 1850 Henrietta, daughter of Joseph H. Manly of Ferney, co. Cork, by whom he had several children.

He was a man of a light and elastic temperament and social disposition, and enjoyed a wide popularity in Dublin. He was a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy and the Royal Institute of Architects of Ireland.

[The Builder, 18 Nov. 1899; the Architect and Contract Reporter, 17 and 24 Nov. (with portrait) 1899; Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 25 Nov. 1899; the British Architect, 17 Nov. 1899; Sir William Gregory's Autobiography; private information; personal knowledge.] C. L. F.

DEANE, WILLIAM JOHN (1823–1895), theological writer, born on 6 Oct. 1823, was the third son of John Deane of Lymington in Hampshire. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 26 Oct. 1823, graduating B.A. in 1847 and M.A. in 1872. He was ordained deacon in 1847 and priest in 1849. He was successively curate of Rugby (1847–9), curate of Wick Rissington in Gloucestershire (1849–52), and rector of South Thoresby in Lincolnshire (1852–3). In 1853 he was presented by the chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster to the rectory of Ashen in Essex, which he retained until his death.

Deane was the author of a number of exegetical works, written in a clear and interesting manner. In 1881 he edited the Greek, Latin, and English texts of the 'Book of Wisdom' for the Clarendon Press, with critical notes, and in 1891 he published 'Pseudepigrapha,' a well-written description and estimate of the apocryphal books. He died at Ashen on 30 May 1895, leaving a widow, three sons, and three daughters. He was buried on 4 June in Ashen churchyard, under the east window of the chancel.

Besides the works already mentioned he published: 1. 'A Catechism of the Holydays as observed by the Church of England,' London, 1850, 18mo; 3rd edit. 1886, 8vo. 2. 'The Proper Lessons from the Old Testament for Sundays and other Holydays with a Plain Commentary,' London, 1864, 12mo. He also furnished biographies of Abraham, Joshua, Samuel, Saul, and David for Routledge's series of 'Men of the Bible,' and contributed introductions to Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Hosea, Joel, Amos, and Micah in the 'Pulpit Commentary.' In 1850 he edited a volume of 'Lyra Sanctorum' (London, 8vo), and he was a frequent contributor to the 'Thinker.'

[Suffolk and Essex Free Press, 5 June 1895; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] E. I. C.

DEBBIEG, HUGH (1731–1810), general, royal engineers, was born in 1731. He entered the royal artillery as matross on 1 April 1742, obtained a cadetship in May 1744, and in April 1745 became cadet-gunner. On 7 May 1746 he was attached as an engineer to the expedition under Lieutenant-general Sinclair against L'Orient. He took part in the siege of that place in September, and in the subsequent descent on Quiberon. He then resumed his studies at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. On 30 Jan. 1747 he was appointed engineer extraordinary in Flanders. Debbieg attracted the attention of the Duke of Cumberland and Marshal Bathiani by his boldness and intelligence, and was made an extra aide-de-camp to the duke. He was present at the battle of Val on 2 July, when he displayed conspicuous valour, winning the praise of the commander-in-chief. He served at Bergen-op-Zoom during the siege by the French from 14 July to 17 Sept. (O.S.), when it was taken by assault.

On the suspension of hostilities Debbieg was one of the engineers selected to make a survey of the seat of war in Brabant, and was placed on the establishment as practitioner engineer on 2 April 1748. After the conclusion of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, on 7 Oct. 1748, he returned home and was employed on survey operations in Scotland and the north of England, assisting Colonel Dugald Campbell in the construction of the military road from Newcastle-on-Tyne to Carlisle, which, with its fourteen bridges, was completed in 1752, and was commended as one of the straightest and best laid-out roads in the kingdom.

On 2 Aug. 1751 Debbieg was promoted to be sub-engineer on the establishment, and was sent to Chatham, where he was employed on the defences. His plan of Chatham lines, dated 1755, is in the British Museum. On 1 Sept. 1756 he received a commission as lieutenant in the 37th foot, then serving

in Germany, and in the following year returned to survey work in Scotland. On 14 May 1757 he became a lieutenant of royal engineers.

Debbieg was promoted to be captain-lieutenant on 4 Jan. 1758, and shortly after proceeded on active service to North America. He arrived at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 9 May, and joined the expedition under Major-general Jeffrey (afterwards Lord) Amherst [q. v.] against Louisbourg. He took part in the action on landing at Cape Breton on 8 June, and was assistant quartermaster-general under Wolfe at the siege of Louisbourg from 11 June until its capitulation on 26 July. The siege was a difficult one, and Debbieg, who was a man after Wolfe's own heart, resolute and daring, giving little heed to rule or system where they interfered with his views of the best mode of attack, had many opportunities of displaying his valuable qualities. He was promoted to be captain on 17 March 1759.

He served under Wolfe as assistant quartermaster-general throughout the campaign of 1759 in Canada, was present at the siege of Quebec frum 10 July to 18 Sept., at the repulse of Montmorency on 31 July, at the battle on the plains of Abraham on 13 Sept., and in the operations which terminated with the capitulation of the garrison at Quebec on 18 Sept. During the actual siege he temporarily gave up his appointment on Wolfe's staff to take his share of the engineer duties. He was with Wolfe when he fell, and figures in West's celebrated painting of the incident.

Debbieg was at the battle of Sillery on 28 April 1760, and served in the stubborn defence of Quebec against the French until the siege was raised on 17 May. Subsequently he took part in the operations to complete the subjugation of Canada, ending with the capitulation of Montreal on 8 Sept. He accompanied the army to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he acted for a time as chief engineer during the absence of Colonel Bastide.

In 1762, the French having seized Newfoundland, Debbieg accompanied the expedition sent to recapture it, landing with the troops at Torbay, nine miles from St. John's, under a heavy fire on 12 Sept. On the same day he took part in the action of Quiddy-Viddy and the attack on St. John's, which surrendered on the 18th, and with it the whole of Newfoundland. Debbieg sent home a plan of the operations of the troops, showing the town, harbour, and vicinity of St. John's. He repaired the defences and designed new works to replace some which had become obsolete. In 1763 he extended his surveys to Grâce and Carboniere harbour in Conception Bay. In the following year he returned to England.

In 1765 he was appointed chief engineer in Newfoundland, but did not proceed thither until June 1766. In 1767 he was sent on a secret mission to France and Spain. He made plans of Barcelona, Carthagena, Cadiz, and Coruña, which are in the British Museum, together with a manuscript entitled 'Remarks and Observations on several Seaports in Spain and France during a Journey in those Countries in 1767–1768.' During these travels he was subjected to suspicion, ill-treatment, and confinement, for he was not at liberty to divulge his profession or the purpose of his travels. His mission was, however, successfully accomplished, and for his efficiency, ardour, and tact George III granted him a pension for life of 1*l.* per diem on 10 March 1769.

In this year he served on the committee of engineers at Westminster to report on the works necessary to complete the defences of Gibraltar. In the meantime his proposals for the defence of Newfoundland had been in abeyance on account of the cost, and at the end of 1770, having, much against his will, submitted an inferior but less costly scheme of defence, it was ordered to be carried out. On 23 July 1772 he was promoted to be brevet major, and during the next three years was employed in various secret missions, which he carried out to the satisfaction of the government.

In December 1775 he was appointed chief engineer in America on the application of Sir Guy Carleton (afterwards first baron Dorchester) [q. v.] for his services for the defence of Quebec, but for reasons not now traceable he resigned the appointment. On 29 Aug. 1777 he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel, and in the autumn was selected as chief engineer on the staff of Jeffrey, Lord Amherst, commander-in-chief. On 17 March 1778, in addition to his staff duties, he was appointed chief engineer at Chatham. He carried out the approved designs by Desmaretz and Skinner for the defence of Chatham, but criticised them unfavourably. He constructed a military bridge across the Thames between Tilbury and Gravesend, formed of barges so arranged that a cut could be easily made for navigation. This bridge was maintained until the invasion scare had passed away. In 1779 his proposed additions to the defences of Chatham and Sheerness were ordered to be carried out. He invented a movable *chevaux de frise* and a machine on wheels

for defending a breach, an engraving of which is given in Grose's 'Military Antiquities.'

Debbieg proposed to raise a corps of military artificers at home on the model of the companies at Gibraltar, and developed the project in a letter to Lord Amherst dated 30 July 1779, but the proposal was not favourably received at the time, although eight years later it was adopted.

When Lord George Gordon decided, at the meeting of 29 May 1780, to march on 2 June with a 'no popery' mob to the House of Commons, Lord Amherst committed to Debbieg the task of placing the public buildings in London in a state of defence. Little time was available; but when, five days later, the riots commenced he had been able to take effectual measures for the protection of the Bank of England, the British Museum, and other public buildings and offices, as well as the New River head. On the 3rd, and again on 7 June, he assisted Colonel Twistleton in defending the Bank of England against the mob, who, finding the principal public buildings prepared for defence, wreaked their vengeance on Roman catholic chapels and the houses of public men who had supported the relief of Roman catholics. The riots ceased on 7 June as soon as the king ordered active military measures, but Debbieg continued to exercise his metropolitan responsibility until early in July, when trade and tranquillity were completely re-established. In the meantime he furnished the Bank of England with plans and estimates for making the buildings permanently secure.

At the manœuvres of 1780 the king complimented Debbieg on the rapidity with which he threw three bridges across the Thames below Gravesend, by which the whole army was quickly transferred from Essex to Kent. In October Debbieg submitted to Lord Sandwich a proposal to close Gillingham Creek, and to improve the navigation of the Medway at Chatham. The idea was in advance of the time, but was carried out eighty years later. He also proposed, in January 1781, a new pontoon equipment, which was adopted by the board of ordnance and continued in use for many years.

On 24 Jan. 1781 Debbieg was promoted to be sub-director and major in the royal engineers, and on 20 Nov. 1782 to be colonel. It was about this time that he selected for his clerk William Cobbett [q. v.], then a recruit in one of the depot battalions at Chatham.

On the third duke of Richmond becoming master-general of the ordnance in March 1782, Debbieg, who had had some passages of arms with him on the subject of defence, and had been attacked by him in the House of Lords in the previous November, found, or fancied he found, his position slighted and his official representations ignored; and when the duke obtained a royal warrant for the reduction and reorganisation of the royal engineers in 1784, by which the emoluments of the colonels were very largely reduced, Debbieg's hot temper and outspokenness got the better of his judgment, and he wrote a private letter to the duke, couched in such strong terms that he was tried by a general court-martial, and sentenced to be reprimanded. In the following year the House of Commons nominated Debbieg to be a member of the board of land and sea officers to report on the defences of the kingdom, but the duke refused to allow him to serve, and for some years he was unemployed. Having worked out and submitted a scheme of considerable merit and breadth of view for the defence of the kingdom, of which no notice whatever was taken, he wrote another intemperate letter to the duke, dated 16 March 1789, and published it in the 'Gazetteer.' He was again tried by a general court-martial, and sentenced to be deprived of rank and pay for six months. This incident is referred to in the 'Rolliad' in the lines beginning

Learn, thoughtless Debbieg, now no more a youth,
The woes unnumbered that encompass truth.

His conduct does not seem to have been considered very serious, for he was received at court before his six months' suspension had expired, and was promoted to be major-general on 12 Oct. 1793, and lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1798. Much to his indignation he was posted to the invalid engineers on 31 Aug. 1799. On 15 March 1800 the king granted him a special additional pension in consideration of his services, and he was promoted to be general on 25 Sept. 1803.

Debbieg died at his residence in Margaret Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 27 May 1810, leaving two sons in the army—Clement (*d.* 18 April 1819), in the 57th foot, and Henry, in the 44th foot, who became a lieutenant-colonel and fort major of Dartmouth castle. His wife died in March 1801.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Engineers Journal, 1887; Gent. Mag. 1789, 1801, 1810, 1819; European Mag. 1789, 1790, 1810; Ann. Biog. 1836; Grose's Military Antiquities, vol. ii.; Cornwallis Corresp. vol. iii.; Notes and Queries,

1st ser. vol. v.; Proceedings General Courts-Martial, 1784 and 1789; King's MSS. Brit. Mus.; Board of Ordnance Papers.] R. H. V.

DEMAUS, ROBERT (1829?–1874), biographer of Latimer and Tyndale, born about 1829, was educated at Edinburgh University, where he was signet medallist and graduated M.A. on 13 Feb. 1850. He became master of the Breadalbane school at Aberfeldy in Perthshire, and in 1856 addressed a 'Letter to the Right Hon. Earl Granville, Lord President of the Council' (Edinburgh, 8vo), criticising the recent regulations enacted by the committee of council on education for improving the efficiency of the government school teachers. In the same year he was appointed principal of the grammar school at Alnwick; in 1857 he became a fellow of the Educational Institute of Scotland, and in 1858 he was nominated master at the West End Academy, Aberdeen. In 1860 he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Down and Connor, and in 1862 priest by the same prelate. From 1860 to 1865 he was chaplain to Thomas George Suther, bishop of Aberdeen, and in 1865 he became senior curate of St. Luke's, Chelsea, where he remained until his death. In 1869 he was also appointed principal of Whitelands Training College, an institution founded by the National Society for training schoolmistresses for the church schools.

Demaus is best remembered for his biographies of Latimer and Tyndale. His 'Hugh Latimer' (London, 8vo) appeared in 1869, a new and revised edition being published in 1881. In 1871 he issued 'William Tyndale: a Contribution to the early History of the English Bible,' a work of great biographical and bibliographical excellence. A new edition, slightly revised by Mr. Richard Lovett, appeared in 1886. In compiling these two works Demaus showed great thoroughness of research as well as critical ability and power of narrative. In the case of Tyndale his investigations were so complete that the subsequent publication of the 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII' has added nothing of importance in regard to the history of the reformer. Demaus died of apoplexy at 11 St. Leonard's Terrace, Chelsea, on 15 March 1874.

Besides the works already mentioned Demaus was the author of: 1. 'The Analysis of Sentences; with applications to parsing, punctuation, and composition,' Edinburgh, 1858, 12mo; 4th edit. 1871, 8vo. 2. 'A Class-book of English Prose,' Edinburgh, 1859, 8vo. 3. 'Introduction to the History of English Literature,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo. 4. 'The Young Scholar's Guide,' Edinburgh, 1860, 16mo. 5. 'A Class-book of Scripture History,' Edinburgh, 1863, 8vo. 6. 'English Literature and Composition,' London, 1866, 8vo. 7. 'The Jesuits. A Historical Sketch,' London, 1873, 8vo. He also edited 'Selections from "Paradise Lost"' (Edinburgh, 1857, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1859, 12mo), and contributed several biographies to 'British Heroes and Worthies,' London, 1871, 4to.

[Demaus's Works; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Boase's Modern English Biography.]

E. I. C.

DENISON, GEORGE ANTHONY (1805–1896), archdeacon of Taunton, born at Ossington, Nottinghamshire, on 11 Dec. 1805, was fourth son of John Denison, merchant, of Leeds, M.P. for Colchester, 1802–6, and for Minehead, 1807–12, by his second wife, Charlotte Estwicke [cf. DENISON, EDWARD, the elder, 1801–1854; DENISON, JOHN EVELYN, Viscount OSSINGTON, 1800–1873; and DENISON, SIR WILLIAM THOMAS, 1804–1871].

He was educated at private schools, at Eton, and at Oxford, for which he was prepared by a private tutor, Charles Drury, whose severe discipline he was accustomed to describe as the most salutary experience of his life. He matriculated from Christ Church on 14 Nov. 1823, graduated B.A. (first class in *literæ humaniores*) in 1827, and proceeded M.A. in 1830. He twice gained the chancellor's prize—by his Latin essay in 1828, in which year he was elected fellow of Oriel College, and by his English essay in 1829. In 1832 he took holy orders and the Cuddesdon cure of souls. A college tutorship, to which he was elected in 1830, he retained until 1836, when he exchanged it for the office of treasurer. Oriel society he found extremely uncongenial, and in 1838 accepted from his brother the vicarage of Broadwinsor, Dorset. He was collated on 10 Aug. 1841 to the prebend of Wilsford and Woodford in the church of Sarum, and on 28 April 1849 to the ninth prebend of Combe in the church of Wells, which he exchanged for the two prebends of Milverton in the same church, on his appointment, 30 Sept. 1851, to the archdeaconry of Taunton. At the same time he exchanged the vicarage of Broadwinsor for that of East Brent, Somerset.

From the first a strong high churchman, Denison united with Manning in organising resistance to the regulation of parochial schools by the state [see MANNING, HENRY EDWARD]. He also joined in the protests against Hampden's preferment to the see of Hereford, and the final judgment in the

Gorham case [see HAMPDEN, RENN DICKSON, and GORHAM, GEORGE CORNELIUS], and was himself defendant in another ecclesiastical *cause célèbre*. The high standard of eucharistic doctrine which, as examining chaplain to the bishop of Bath and Wells, he set before the candidates for ordination led to a difference with the bishop's commissary, in which Denison was so ill supported by the bishop that he resigned (June 1853) [see BAGOT, RICHARD, D.D.] He then defined his doctrinal position with exactitude in three sermons preached in Wells Cathedral (7 Aug., 6 Nov. 1853, 14 May 1854), which by their explicit affirmation of the objective real presence in the elements, and the consequent adorability of the sacrament, though not of the sensible species, furnished the Evangelical Alliance with matter for proceedings in the ecclesiastical courts. The prosecution, initiated ostensibly by the Rev. Joseph Ditcher, vicar of South Brent, was maintained with the utmost vigour, and met with an equally stout resistance. The result, as in the Gorham case, served only to illustrate the uncertainty of the law. Denison's views were declared contrary to the 28th and 29th of the Articles of Religion by Archbishop Sumner, sitting with assessors at Bath on 12 Aug. 1856, and as Denison declined to recant, he was sentenced to deprivation (22 Oct.) The execution of the sentence was, however, deferred pending an appeal to the court of arches, which resulted in its reversal on a technical point (23 April 1857), and an appeal from this decision was dismissed by the judicial committee of the privy council (6 Feb. 1858), without any determination of the substantive question.

Denison was editor of the 'Church and State Review' from its commencement in 1862 to its cessation in 1865. For many years he was a potent force in the convocation of Canterbury, which he succeeded in committing in 1863 to a censure (20 May) of Colenso's 'Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua critically examined,' and in the following year to a more formal condemnation (24 June) of 'Essays and Reviews.' He also led the illiberal opposition to the endowment of the regius chair of Greek at Oxford, for no other reason than that it was held by Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.], and entered his protest against Dr. Temple's consecration to the see of Exeter (December 1869). On the question of national education he continued to the end irreconcilable, and viewed the compromise effected in 1870 with unmitigated disgust. His attempt to foreclose the discussion on the Athanasian Creed, in the course of Dean Stanley's speech in the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury, on 24 April 1872, caused a dramatic scene which terminated in his temporary secession from the assembly. Essentially a high churchman of the old school, Denison never became a thorough-going ritualist, though in 1877 he joined the Society of the Holy Cross. Of the higher criticism he remained entirely unreceptive, and his disapprobation of 'Lux Mundi' caused his secession in 1892 from the English Church Union, of which he had been one of the founders. His later life was embittered by the recognition that the cause for which he had so sturdily contended was at least temporarily lost. His closing years were spent in comparative seclusion at East Brent, where, on 21 March 1896, he died. His remains were interred in East Brent churchyard on 26 March.

Denison was as genial in society as he was unsparing in controversy. He reserved his *odium theologicum* exclusively for public use; nor did antipodal divergence of view in the least degree impair the harmony of his private relations with Dean Stanley. To Gladstone's political action he was in his later years resolutely opposed, and his vehement denunciations in print of Gladstone's character and opinions attracted much public notice. As a parish priest he was an interesting example of a type now almost extinct—dignified, kindly and paternally despotic, with a keen eye to the temporal as well as the spiritual needs of his flock. With him originated the now popular festival of 'harvest home,' and East Brent owes him a permanent debt of gratitude for the improvement at his own expense of its water supply. He married, on 4 Sept. 1838, Georgiana (1819–1908), eldest daughter of Joseph Warner Henley.

Besides his archidiaconal charges, the sermons on the Holy Eucharist already referred to, with others of his sermons, and some letters and other fugitive pieces, Denison published in 1855 'Saravia on the Holy Eucharist. The original Latin from the MS. in the British Museum, now printed for the first time,' edited with a translation (London, 8vo): a valuable contribution to the history of Anglo-catholic sacramental doctrine. He was also author of: 1. 'Notes of my Life,' London, 1878, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1879. 2. 'Mr. Gladstone,' London, 1885: a violent political diatribe which reached a fourth edition in 1886. 3. 'Supplement to "Notes of my Life," 1879, and "Mr. Gladstone," 1886,' Oxford and London, 1893, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Index Ecclesiasticus; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Proceedings against the Archdeacon of Taunton. . . . Reprinted from the official documents and other authentic sources, Bath, 1857; Moore's Privy Council Cases, xi. 324; Phillimore's Ecclesiastical Law, i. 532; Chronicles of Convocation, 1858–93; Notes of my Life and Supplement thereto above cited; J. B. Mozley's Letters; Overton and Wordsworth's Life of Christopher Wordsworth, bishop of Lincoln; Purcell's Life of Manning; Benson's Life of Archbishop Benson; Selborne's Memorials, Family and Personal; Liddon's Life of Pusey; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait; Macdonell's Life of Archbishop Magee; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley; Dean Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; Goulburn's Life of Dean Burgon; Life of Dean Butler; Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 543; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Times, 23 March 1896; Ann. Reg. 1896, ii. 142; Guardian, 25 March, 1 April 1896; Westminster Gazette, 23 March 1896.] J. M. R.

DENMAN, GEORGE (1819–1896), judge of the high court of justice, was the twelfth child and seventh son of Thomas, first baron Denman [q. v.], by Theodosia Anne, eldest daughter of the Rev. Richard Vevers, rector of Kettering. He was born on 23 Dec. 1819 at 50 Russell Square, London, and was educated first at Felsted and then at Repton school. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1838, and obtained a scholarship there in 1840. As son of a peer he was permitted to go in for the classical tripos without competing for mathematical honours, and distinguished himself as senior classic in 1842. He also proved himself an athlete, rowing No. 7 in the boat-race against Oxford in both 1841 and 1842, and winning the Colquhoun sculls in October 1842. In 1842 he graduated B.A., and was elected fellow of his college on 10 Oct. 1843; he proceeded M.A. in 1845, and acted as auditor of Trinity from 1852 to 1865. Encouraged by his father to choose the bar as a profession he became a student at Lincoln's Inn in November 1843, entering the chambers of a well-known conveyancer, Peter Bellinger Brodie [q.v.] In November 1844 he became a pupil of (Sir) Barnes Peacock [q. v.], then a junior in large practice, with whom he remained until he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 24 Nov. 1846. He joined the home circuit on 2 March 1849, where he gradually acquired practice, and during his early years at the bar acted as a law-reporter on the staff of the 'Law Journal.'

In 1856 he unsuccessfully stood as parliamentary candidate for the university of Cambridge in the liberal interest on the death of Henry Goulburn [q. v.], and in the following year was appointed counsel to the university; he was created a Q.C. in 1861. At the general election in May 1859, he was elected M.P. for Tiverton as Lord Palmerston's colleague, and held the seat until 1872, excepting a short interval, 1865–6. In parliament he interested himself in the reform of the law of evidence in criminal trials, and on 20 June 1860 moved the second reading of the felony and misdemeanor bill, with the object of assimilating proceedings on trial to those at nisi prius. The bill passed the Commons, but was abandoned after alteration in the Lords. Five years later, 22 Feb. 1865, he successfully carried through a similar measure, the felony and misdemeanor evidence and practice bill. The Evidence further Amendment Act, 1869, popularly known as Denman's Act, by which witnesses professing no religious belief were enabled to affirm in courts of justice, and parties before incompetent were enabled to give evidence, was entirely due to his initiative.

On 3 May 1864 he seconded a motion for a select committee to inquire into the expediency of maintaining the punishment of death (*Hansard*, clxxiv. 2069), and 19 May 1865 he carried a resolution in favour of relieving attorneys and solicitors from the payment of an annual certificate duty, which, however, led to no practical result (*ib.* clxxix. 566). He was always in favour of enlarging the operation of the various reform bills and took an active part in the debate on the representation of the people bill, 1867. In all questions in parliament affecting the public schools and universities he exhibited great interest and supported the university tests bill, 23 May 1870 (*Hansard*, cci. 1280).

In October 1872 Denman was chosen to succeed Sir James Shaw Willes [q. v.] in the court of common pleas. As the son of a peer he did not accept the customary knighthood. In November 1875, by virtue of the Judicature Act, he became justice of the common pleas division of the high court. From 1881 to 1892, when he retired from the bench, he acted as judge of the high court of justice, queen's bench division. After retirement he became a privy councillor, January 1893, and occasionally sat on the judicial committee of the privy council.

Denman was popular on the bench, but was more distinguished as a graceful scholar than as a strong lawyer. He was gifted with a fine presence and a beautiful voice, and maintained without effort the dignity of his office. From his school days he was a facile writer of verses, and throughout life

found relaxation in study of the Greek and Latin classics.

He died at Cranley Gardens, London, S.W., on 21 Sept. 1896, and was buried in the churchyard at Willian, near Hitchin. A brass with an inscription by Dr. Sandys was placed in the chapel of Repton school to his memory, and a memorial scholarship founded at the same school by public subscription. He married, 19 Feb. 1852, Charlotte, daughter of Samuel Hope, banker, of Liverpool, by whom he had six children; his eldest son, Mr. G. L. Denman, was appointed a metropolitan police magistrate in 1890.

A portrait of Denman by H. T. Wells, R.A., in oils, is in the possession of his son, Mr. G. L. Denman; of this there is a photogravure print. Another portrait by Samuel Carter hangs in the library at Repton school. A sketch by Wells and a miniature in childhood by F. Corbeau are in the possession of his younger son, Mr. Arthur Denman.

Denman published in 1871 a translation of Gray's 'Elegy' in Greek elegiac verse, which he dedicated to Sir Alexander Cockburn, the lord chief justice, and in 1873 the first book of Pope's translation of the 'Iliad' in Latin elegiacs, which he dedicated to W. E. Gladstone; in 1896 he printed for private circulation a translation of 'Prometheus Bound' in English verse. He wrote the Latin epitaph in the vestibule of Lincoln's Inn chapel to the memory of Lord-justice Bowen. 'Intervalla,' a selection of his verses in Greek, Latin, and English, was published for private circulation in 1898.

[Times, 22 Sept. 1896; Cambridge Review, 1896, notice written by J. E. Sandys; autobiographical notes of George Denman, 1819–47, printed for private circulation 1897; Hansard, Parl. Debates; information kindly afforded by Mr. George Denman and Mr. Arthur Denman, F.S.A.] W. C–R.

DENMAN, THOMAS, second BARON DENMAN of Dovedale (1805–1894), born in London on 30 July 1805, was the first son of Thomas Denman, first Baron Denman [q. v.], by his wife Theodosia Anne, eldest daughter of Richard Vevers, rector of Kettering. George Denman [q. v. Suppl.] was his brother. He was educated at Eton and Brasenose College, Oxford. He matriculated on 17 May 1823. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1833, and acted as associate to his father when chief-justice of England, holding this position for eighteen years.

He succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father on 22 Sept. 1854. Denman was always concerned rather with politics than law. During his long life as a peer he was a regular frequenter of the House of Lords, but won notoriety rather from his eccentricities than any eminent qualifications. Limitation of the duration of speeches in the House of Lords and the granting of female suffrage were subjects to which he unsuccessfully devoted his support. Year after year with unfailing regularity, from 1886 to 1894, he brought in bills to secure these objects, and, despite his inability on any occasion to secure even a second reading, he was not deterred from making fresh efforts in each succeeding year. He died without issue at the King's Arms, Berwick-on-Tweed, on 9 Aug. 1894.

Denman married, on 12 Aug. 1829, Georgina, eldest daughter of Thomas Roe; she died on 25 April 1871. He married, secondly, on 10 Oct. 1871, Maria, eldest daughter of James Aitchison of Alderston, co. Haddington, and by royal licence on 20 Dec. 1879 assumed the additional surname of Aitchison under the will of his wife's mother. There is a lithograph portrait print of Lord Denman by Walton.

[Complete Peerage by G. E. C[okayne]; Hansard's Debates; Times, 11 Aug. 1894.] W. C–R.

DENTON, WILLIAM (1815–1888), divine and author, born in March 1815 at Newport in the Isle of Wight, was the eldest son of James Denton of that town. He matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 28 May 1841, graduating B.A. in 1844 and M.A. in 1848. In 1844 he was ordained deacon as curate of St. Andrew's, Bradfield, in Berkshire, and priest in 1845 as curate of Barking. In 1847 he became curate of Shoreditch, and in 1850 he was presented to the vicarage of St. Bartholomew, Cripplegate, which he retained till his death. In 1861 he published a pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the Displacement of the Poor by Metropolitan Railways and by other Public Improvements' (London, 8vo), which attracted some attention. On 28 Feb. the Earl of Derby presented a petition from Denton to the House of Lords, and the question was the subject of debate for two nights. Another publication, 'The Christians in Turkey' (London, 1863, 8vo), in which he maintained that the English diplomatic agents in the Levant had long been engaged in a conspiracy of silence in regard to the wrongs of the rayah, attracted little attention at the time of issue; but in 1876, when the 'Bulgarian atrocities' stimulated popular interest, the original edition was speedily exhausted, and a new and enlarged edition appeared. A third edition was reached in 1877, and was trans-

lated into German and Servian. In acknowledgment of his services in regard to this question he was created a knight commander of the Servian order of St. Saviour of Takhova, and a grand cross of the order of St. Saba. He died at 22 Westbourne Square, Paddington, on 2 Jan. 1888.

Besides the works mentioned and several lectures Denton was the author of: 1. 'A Commentary on the Gospels for the Sundays and other Holy Days of the Christian Year,' London, 1861–3, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1869–71, 2 vols.; vol. ii. 3rd edit. 1880. 2. 'Servia and the Servians,' London, 1862, 8vo; German translation, Berlin, 1865, 8vo. 3. 'A Commentary on the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1864, 8vo. 4. 'A Commentary on the Epistles,' London, 1869–71, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'A Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles,' London, 1874–6, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'Montenegro: the People and their History,' London, 1877, 8vo. 7. 'The Ancient Church in Egypt,' London, 1883, 8vo. 8. 'Records of St. Giles's, Cripplegate,' London, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'England in the Fifteenth Century,' London, 1888, 8vo. He also edited 'The Warnings of Advent' (London, 1853, 8vo), a course of sermons; 'Sacra Privata' (London, 1853, 8vo) of Thomas Wilson (1663–1755) [q. v.], bishop of Sodor and Man (the first edition printed entire from the original manuscripts); and Chedomil Miyatović's 'Serbian Folklore,' London, 1874, 8vo.

[Men of the Time, 1887; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. Suppl.; Hansard's Debates; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. 1898, p. 172.] E. I. C.

DEVON, twelfth Earl of. [See Courtenay, William Reginald, 1807–1888.]

DEVONSHIRE, seventh Duke of. [See Cavendish, Sir William, 1808–1891.]

DICKENS, CHARLES (1837–1896), compiler, born at Furnival's Inn, Holborn, on 6 Jan. 1837, was the eldest son of the great novelist by Catharine, eldest daughter of George Hogarth, journalist and musical critic. 'I am delighted with Charles's precocity,' wrote the father in 1841; 'he takes arter his father, he does.' In his boyhood he became a frequent visitor with his father at Gore House, where he made the acquaintance of Louis Napoleon. In 1849, at the charge of his father's friend, Baroness Burdett Coutts, he was moved from King's College to Eton, and in 1853 he went to Leipzig to acquire German. In 1855 he returned to England and obtained a post in Baring's establishment. Banking, however, was little to his taste, and in 1860, as a preparation for the position of an eastern merchant, he visited Hong Kong, Shanghai, and Japan. Soon after his return in 1861 he married Bessie Evans, daughter of a partner in Bradbury & Evans, and set up in business in the city. His lack of business capacity was a source of some anxiety to his father, but in 1869 the younger Charles, who had already contributed to 'Household Words,' became sub-editor of 'All the Year Round,' and on his father's death he became (under a codicil to his will) sole proprietor of that journal, with which he was connected until within two or three years of his death. Subsequently he became chief partner in the printing concern of Dickens & Evans. In all his business enterprises he fell short of success, though while this firm was under his management he launched with considerable success the various dictionary-guides which are known by his name. Charles Dickens's 'Dictionary to London' appeared in 1879, and it was followed by similar dictionaries to the Thames (1880), to Continental Railways (1880), 'Dictionary of Days' (1881), to Paris (1882), to Oxford and to Cambridge (1884). In the compilation of the most useful, 'The Dictionary to London,' he was aided by Richard Halkett Lord. In 1887 he made a tour in the United States, giving readings from his father's books. He was an excellent reader and reciter, and he inherited to the full the gift of the great novelist as an after-dinner orator. On his return to England he accepted a readership in the firm of Macmillan & Co., and he edited for the same firm, during 1892–3, a new edition of his father's novels, commencing with 'Pickwick.' After his father's death in 1870 he had purchased Gad's Hill, but he resided latterly at West Kensington, and died of paralysis at 43 Fairholme Road on 20 June 1896. He was buried in Mortlake cemetery. Three days later his sister, Mary Dickens, died at Sevenoaks. A few months afterwards appeared posthumously, with family portraits, her 'My Father as I recall him,' by 'Mamie' Dickens. Charles Dickens the younger left, with other issue, a son Charles and a daughter, Mary Angela Dickens the novelist.

[Times, 22 and 27 June 1896; Daily News, 22 June 1896; Academy, June 1896; Forster's Life of Charles Dickens; Mary Dickens's My Father as I knew him; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

DICKSON, Sir JAMES ROBERT (1832–1901), Australian statesman, was born at Plymouth, England, on 30 Nov. 1832, but went to live at Glasgow when quite young,

and was educated at the high school in that city, afterwards entering, while still a youth, the City of Glasgow Bank, where he served for some years. In 1854 he emigrated to Victoria, and entered the Bank of Australasia, which he left about 1859 to join some relatives in business at Melbourne. Within two or three years, in 1862, he went to Queensland and set up as an auctioneer, forming connections at the same time with building society work and banking enterprise; he was an original promoter, and for some time a director, of the Royal Bank of Queensland.

Dickson entered political life in 1872, when he was elected to the Queensland House of Assembly for Enoggera. On 10 May 1876 he became minister of works towards the close of Arthur Macalister's [q.v.] second administration; and on 5 June, when the government went out, became treasurer under George Thorn, continuing under the Hon. John Douglas, when the ministry was reconstructed, till 21 Jan. 1879. In 1882 he visited England. On 31 Dec. 1883 he became treasurer in Sir Samuel Walker Griffith's first administration. He was a member of the federal council which met at Hobart in 1886, and acted as premier during Griffith's absence in England for the celebration of the jubilee; on 17 Aug. 1887 he resigned office owing to a serious difference of opinion with his colleagues as to the imposition of a land tax to arrest the fall of the revenue from land. He felt so strongly on the subject that he also resigned his seat and gave his constituency the chance of expressing their opinion; he was re-elected after an exciting contest. At the general election of 1888, however, he was defeated at Toombul, a constituency carved out of his old one. For the next year he devoted himself to his business, but retiring from it in 1889 went for a long stay in Europe, residing at times, besides the United Kingdom, in France, Holland, Belgium, Germany, Italy, and Greece. He did not return to Queensland till early in 1892.

On his return Dickson at once took up the question of introducing coloured labour on the Queensland sugar estates. In April 1892 he brought the question before the electorate by offering himself as candidate in the by-election for Bulimba. He was successful and was re-elected at the general elections of 1893 and 1896. In this last year he represented Queensland in the federal council of Australia at Hobart. In February 1897 he was made secretary for railways by Nelson. In March 1898 he became minister for home affairs and almost immediately proceeded to Hobart to represent Queensland at the postal conference; the change of premier, when Thomas Joseph Byrnes [q. v. Suppl.] succeeded Sir Hugh Muir Nelson, did not affect his position. On 1 Oct. 1898, on Byrnes's death, he became premier, taking office as chief secretary and vice-president of the executive council. That which will chiefly mark his ministry is the boldness with which he threw himself into the contest for securing an Australian commonwealth; with the majority of the assembly against him on the principle, he faced the risk of defeat, and carried the measure authorising the submission of the question to a vote of the people. He was justified by obtaining a majority in its favour. On 29 Nov. 1899, owing to an adverse vote, he resigned the position of premier; but on 7 Dec., when the Hon. Robert Philip became premier, he was reappointed chief secretary and vice-president of the executive council.

When, at the beginning of 1900, the home government invited delegates from Australia to come to London and discuss the project for the Australian commonwealth, Dickson came over to represent Queensland; on his return he was selected as minister of defence for the first government of United Australia. He was the only minister in the new cabinet who had not been born in Australia. He came to Sydney at the close of 1900 to be present at the celebrations connected with the inauguration of the new commonwealth, and seemed in good health through the first two days, when he was taken ill. He died at the Australian Club, Macquarie Street, Sydney, on 10 Jan. 1901. His body was taken to Brisbane, where a public funeral was accorded to him. He was buried in Nundah cemetery. He was made C.M.G. in 1897, K.C.M.G. on 1 Jan. 1901, and honorary D.C.L. of Oxford in 1900.

Dickson was courteous and considerate to others, and although he was not cultured, was popular, and was genuinely respected in his colony. His strong action as regards the federation movement added considerably to his reputation.

Dickson was twice married, and left six sons and seven daughters.

[Pugh's Queensland Almanac, 1900; Sydney Morning Herald, 11 Jan. 1901; Brisbane Courier, 10 and 11 Jan. 1901; Telegraph (Brisbane), 10 Jan. 1901.] C. A. H.

DILLON, Sir LUCAS (*d.* 1593), chief baron of the Irish exchequer, was the eldest son and heir of Sir Robert Dillon (1500?–1580) [q. v. Suppl.] of Newtown, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Barne-

wall of Crickstown. Lucas naturally followed his father's profession, and on 17 April 1565 was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland. He was promoted to be attorney-general on 8 Nov. 1566, and sat in the parliament of 1569, for which no returns have been discovered. On 17 May 1570 he was made chief baron of the Irish court of exchequer, in succession to James Bathe, whose daughter he had married, and sworn of the privy council. Dillon was the ablest of the Irish judges of his time, and was excepted from the condemnation pronounced by an English visitor on the others as being 'little better accounted than junior barristers in the court of chancery' (Bagwell, ii. 297). He enjoyed the full confidence of Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], the lord deputy, whom he accompanied on his tour through Connaught in 1576, and by whom he was knighted at Drogheda in the same year. In May 1581 it was proposed to make him lord-chancellor (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574-85, p. 302), and in 1583 chief justice of the queen's bench (Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, iv. 155-6), but neither of these proposals was carried out, and as some compensation Dillon was, on 5 June 1583, made seneschal of Kilkenny West. The reason for his failure to obtain promotion may possibly be found in a letter from Loftus to the home government dated 15 Jan. 1581-2, in which Dillon was denounced as 'very corrupt.'

Meanwhile Sir Lucas and his cousin Sir Robert Dillon, the chief justice, had been congenially engaged in ruining their hereditary enemies the Nugents [see Nugent, Sir Christopher; Nugent, Nicholas; and Nugent, William]. They were thanked by the government on 14 Jan. 1581-2 for their diligence in discovering and examining into the Nugents' conspiracy; but their efforts were probably more due to private animosity than to public zeal; and the execution of Nicholas Nugent involved both the Dillons in an unpopularity which was increased by their being largely responsible for the exaction of the 'cess' from the gentlemen of the Pale. On Grey's departure in 1584 Sir Lucas Dillon was one of the lords justices appointed to administer the government pending the arrival of Sir John Perrot [q.v.], and in this capacity he assisted in arranging the scandalous trial by battle between various O'Connors in the hope that they might kill each other off (Bagwell, iii. 121). During Perrot's administration Dillon was one of the party in the council which supported the lord deputy against the constant appeals to the home government, and on 26 April 1587 he was one of the commissioners appointed for the plantation of Munster.

In 1592 Sir Lucas was implicated in the charges brought against Sir Robert Dillon (*d.* 1597) [q. v. Suppl.], of having instigated Sir Brian-na-murtha O'Rourke [q. v.] to rebel, out of hostility to the president of Connaught, Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] The accusations were probably inspired by the Nugents, but Sir Lucas Dillon died early in 1593, before they came to a head; his successor, Sir Robert Napier (*d.* 1615) [q. v.], was appointed on 10 April 1593. Dillon was buried in Newtown church, and the inscription on his tomb is printed by Lodge (*Peerage*, ed. Archdall, iv. 156). He married Jane, daughter of James Bathe (*d.* 1570), chief baron of the exchequer, and by her, who died before 1581, left issue seven sons and five daughters. The eldest son, James, was granted livery of his father's lands on 8 April 1594 (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 5920), was created Baron Dillon on 24 Jan. 1619-1620, and Earl of Roscommon on 5 April 1622; he was great-grandfather of Wentworth Dillon, fourth earl of Roscommon [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509-96; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Ireland, Elizabeth; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii.; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; O'Sullivan's Chancellors of Ireland; Ryan's Biographia Hibernica, 1821, ii. 93-5; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, iv. 154-6; Burke's Extinct Peerage, where Dillon is erroneously stated to have been speaker of the Irish House of Commons.] A. F. P.

DILLON, PETER (1785?-1847), navigator in the South Seas, born about 1785, seems to have been engaged in the sandal-wood trade between the West Pacific Islands and China from his youth upwards, as he states that when in the Mercury, during 1809, he visited New Zealand and the Fiji Islands, where he remained four months, 'associating very much with the natives' and learning their language.

In 1812 and 1813 he sailed as an officer in the Calcutta ship Hunter under Captain Robson, who had obtained influence over the Fijians by joining in their wars and assisting them to destroy their enemies, who were cut up, baked, and eaten in his presence. In September 1813 a portion of the crew of the Hunter, when on shore at Vilear, was attacked by the Fijians, and fourteen of the Europeans were slain, Dillon, with a certain Prussian refugee, Martin Bushart, and a lascar alone escaping alive. This Martin Bushart with his native wife and the lascar were landed at the small

island of Tucopia (in lat. 12° 21′ S., long. 168° 43′ E.), which had never before been visited by any European.

In 1814 Captain Dillon was in command of the Active brig of Calcutta, and commissioned by the Rev. Samuel Marsden to convey Messrs. Kendall and Hall, missionaries, to the Bay of Islands in New Zealand. In 1819 Dillon commanded the St. Michael. While commanding his own ship, the Calder, from 1822 to 1825, he was employed likewise in purchasing and taking cargoes of timber from New Zealand and the South Sea Islands for the East India market. In May 1825 the Calder was wrecked and lost at Valparaiso. In May 1826, being commander of his own ship, St. Patrick, when bound from Valparaiso to Pondichery, Dillon again visited the island of Tucopia, where he found Bushart and the lascar. From these he obtained a silver sword-guard, a silver spoon with crest and cipher, which Dillon rightly surmised might be relics of the long-lost expedition of La Pérouse. These articles were said to have been brought from an island of the Mannicolo group to the westward of Tucopia. Dillon attempted to reach this island, but being becalmed for seven days when in sight of it, and being short of provisions, he sailed for Calcutta, where he gave information of his discovery to the Bengal government.

The East India Company's surveying vessel Research was fitted out and placed under the command of Captain Dillon, who sailed from Calcutta in January 1827. A French officer, M. Chaigneau, and Dr. Tytler, a scientist, were sent to assist Captain Dillon in his investigations. Through a disgraceful intrigue of Dr. Tytler, the Research was detained at Hobart Town in April 1827, and the unfortunate Captain Dillon was prosecuted and sentenced to two months' imprisonment, which, however, was remitted, and the Research was enabled to proceed on her voyage on 20 May, reaching the Bay of Islands, New Zealand, on 1 July. While in New Zealand, Dillon learned that Captain Dumont D'Urville had lately sailed thence for the Friendly Islands in search of the remains of La Pérouse's expedition. He accordingly sailed for Tongatabu in hopes of meeting with the French commander. Tonga was reached on 16 Aug., but the Astrolabe, D'Urville's ship, had left. After touching at Rotumah Island, Tucopia was reached on 5 Sept., when, by means of Martin Bushart, friendly intercourse was opened with the natives, and more information obtained about the ships of La Pérouse; a silver sword-handle and other relics brought from Mannicolo were purchased from the Tucopians. On the 8th Captain Dillon arrived in the Research at Mannicolo, now known as Vanikoro, one of the Santa Cruz group, in lat. 11° 17′ S., long. 166° 32′ E., wholly surrounded with a barrier reef, in which are but a few openings. Here the remains of the unfortunate ships of La Pérouse were found. One of the ships, the Boussole, had been wrecked on the outer reef opposite the district of Paiou at the south-west of the island; the Astrolabe is supposed to have foundered outside the same reef. Some cleared ground was found in the vicinity, where the survivors had built and launched their brig. Several brass guns and a number of other articles were collected, from which the identification of La Pérouse's ships was clearly established. On his voyage back Dillon touched at Port Jackson, and learned that D'Urville's ship was then at Hobart Town. On hearing of Dillon's important discovery Dumont D'Urville proceeded to Tucopia and Vanikoro, where he succeeded in gathering together an additional number of relics of the lost expedition, and erected a monument in honour of La Pérouse and his comrades. Dillon reached Calcutta in April 1828, when he was warmly received by the governor-general and sent home to England in company with M. Chaigneau. On arriving in London the successful explorer proceeded to Paris, and the articles recovered from Vanikoro were presented to King Charles X, by whom they were placed in the museum of the Louvre. On Captain Dillon was conferred the order of the legion of honour, together with an annuity of 4,000 francs per annum. The full narrative of his voyage of discovery was published by Peter Dillon in 1829. Captain Dillon died in Ireland on 9 Feb. 1847 (*Moniteur*, 13 Feb. 1847).

Dillon was author of 'Narrative and Successful Result of a Voyage in the South Seas, performed by order of the Government of British India to ascertain the actual Fate of La Pérouse's Expedition, interspersed with Accounts of the Religion, Manners, Customs, and Cannibal Practices of the South Sea Islanders,' 2 vols. London, 1829.

[Dillon's Narrative, 1829; Voyageurs Anciens et Modernes, par Édouard Churton, vol. iv., art. 'La Pérouse;' Van Ténac's Hist. Générale de la Marine, iv. 258-64; William Smith's Coll. of Voyages, vi. 3, 358; South Pacific Ocean Directory, by Alex. George Findlay, 1884, art. 'Santa Cruz Islands;' Nouvelle Biographie Générale; La Grande Encyclopédie.]

S. P. O.

DILLON, Sir ROBERT (1500?–1580), Irish judge, born about 1500, was third son of James Dillon of Riverston, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew Bathe of Dullardstown. His eldest brother, Sir Bartholomew Dillon (*d.* 1534), was grandfather of Sir Robert Dillon (*d.* 1597) [q. v. Suppl.] of Riverston, and also, like his great-uncle, chief justice of common pleas.

The elder Robert was bred to the law, and, doubtless through family influence, was on 9 June 1534 appointed attorney-general for Ireland (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vii. 922 [2]). He held this office for eighteen years, only leaving it on his promotion to the bench, and always accommodating himself to changes of government. He assisted Henry VIII in the dissolution of the Irish monasteries, receiving on 22 Dec. 1538 the site of St. Peter's priory, Newton, co. Westmeath, and on 20 March 1545–6 the site of the Carmelite monastery at Athnecarne in the same county. Dillon made Newton his principal seat, and his family were always called Dillons of Newton to distinguish them from their cousins, the Dillons of Riverston. On 17 Jan. 1553–4 Dillon was appointed second justice of the queen's bench, and during Mary's reign was placed on various commissions for the government of Ireland. His appointment was renewed by Elizabeth on 9 Jan. 1558–9, but on 3 Sept. following he was promoted to be chief justice of the court of common pleas. Dillon is said (Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, iv. 154) to have been speaker of the House of Commons during Elizabeth's reign; but James Stanihurst was speaker in both the parliaments of 1560 and that of 1569. On 1 March 1574–5 Elizabeth expressed her intention of sending over an Englishman to supply Dillon's place, on account of his great age, but the chief justice retained his office until his death in April 1580, being succeeded by his great-nephew Robert.

Dillon married Genet, daughter of Edward Barnewell of Crickstown, and granddaughter of Sir Thomas Plunket (*d.* 1471), chief justice of common pleas; by her he had issue four sons and three daughters; the eldest son, Sir Lucas Dillon, is separately noticed.

[Cal. Fiants, Henry VIII to Elizabeth, passim; Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Cal. Carew MSS.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii.; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hib.; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 154.] A. F. P.

DILLON, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1597), Irish judge, was eldest son of Thomas Dillon of Riverston, and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Luttrell (*d.* 1554), chief justice of the common pleas. His grandfather, Sir Bartholomew Dillon (*d.* 1534), eldest brother of Sir Robert Dillon (1500?–1580) [q. v. Suppl.], was appointed chief baron of the exchequer on 1 Feb. 1513–4, and deputy treasurer of Ireland on 2 July 1516; he was knighted soon afterwards, and on 15 Jan. 1532–3 was made chief justice of the king's bench, dying in the next year.

Robert Dillon received his first appointment on 15 June 1569, when he was made second justice of the newly formed presidency of Connaught. In that capacity he favourably impressed the president, Sir Edward Fitton the elder [q. v.], and when Fitton became vice-treasurer Dillon was appointed to the subordinate office of chancellor of the Irish exchequer on 5 June 1572. In the same month Loftus recommended Dillon's appointment to the mastership of the rolls; but Dillon, like his friend Sir Edward Fitton, had incurred the enmity of the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.], who, according to Loftus, misliked Dillon through malicious information (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509–75, p. 494). In June 1573 Fitzwilliam committed Fitton to prison, and urged Elizabeth to send Dillon, who was proceeding to London to complain of the lord deputy, to the Fleet (*ib.* p. 511). Elizabeth, however, sided with Fitton and Dillon and reprimanded Fitzwilliam.

In 1575 Sir Henry Sidney [q.v.] succeeded Fitzwilliam, and on 26 Nov. 1577 Dillon was appointed second justice of the court of common pleas. He was promoted to be chief justice on 28 June 1581 in succession to his great-uncle, Sir Robert Dillon. Sir William Gerard [q.v.] had recommended Nicholas Nugent [q.v.] for the post, and soon afterwards Nugent was accused of plotting the assassination of Dillon and his cousin, Sir Lucas, and of being privy to the rebellion of his brother, William Nugent [q.v.] The Dillons took the chief part in investigating these charges against their hereditary enemies, but the jury empanelled to try Nicholas Nugent were inclined to acquit him, until the two Dillons 'compelled them by menace to alter their verdict' (*Sloane MS.* 4793, f. 130), and popular opinion with some justice attributed Nugent's death to Dillon's malice. Henceforth the Nugents left no stone unturned to procure Dillon's ruin; they found their opportunity in Dillon's alleged complicity in the rebellion of Sir Brian-na-murtha O'Rourke [q.v.] Dillon was accused

of having written urging O'Rourke to rebel, and saying that his rising against Sir Richard Bingham [q.v.], the president of Connaught, would not be ill taken by the lord deputy (Perrot). Dillon was in 1591 one of the commissioners appointed to restore peace after O'Rourke's rebellion, but, partly owing to his differences with Bingham, little was effected. In November 1592 William Nugent [q.v.], who had recovered some of his influence, brought various charges against Dillon, accusing him of corruption and cruelty in connection with the suppression of his own rebellion, and of complicity in O'Rourke's. There is no doubt that Dillon had been guilty of grave misdemeanours, but the government hesitated to punish one who had done good service to the crown at the instigation of an ex-rebel like Nugent. Dillon was committed to prison, removed from the privy council, and in October 1593 made to resign the chief-justiceship. Further the government refused to go; in May 1593 Dillon was restored to his place in the council, perpetual obstacles were placed in the way of his trial (the journal of the commissioners appointed for the trial is calendared in *Carew MS.* iii. 62), and on 22 Nov. 1593 the lord-chancellor declared him to be innocent of the charges brought against him. On 23 Sept. 1594, the day of his successor's death, Fenton wrote to Burghley that Dillon was to be restored to the chief-justiceship, and this decision was confirmed by patent of 15 March 1594–5. He retained this dignity until his death on 15 July 1597; he was buried in Tara church. His will is given in Lodge's 'Peerage of Ireland' (ed. Archdall, iv. 145–6). He married, first, Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Allen of Kilheel (his only son by whom predeceased him unmarried); and secondly, Catherine (*d.* 1615), daughter of Sir William Sarsfield of Lucan, by whom he had issue five sons and nine daughters.

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509–98; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Ireland, Elizabeth; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hib.; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 144–7; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.]

A. F. P.

DIMOCK, JAMES FRANCIS (1810–1876), divine and historical scholar, son of John Giles Dimock, rector of Uppingham, Rutlandshire, was born at Stonehouse, Gloucestershire, on 22 Nov. 1810. He was educated at Uppingham School under Dr. Buckland, was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 21 Feb. 1829, and was elected Bell's scholar in 1830. He graduated B.A. as twenty-ninth wrangler in 1833, and M.A. in 1837. Having been ordained deacon and priest by the bishop of Lincoln, he was in 1846 appointed minor canon of Southwell; he gave up the canonry on his appointment as rector of Barnborough, near Doncaster, in 1863. In 1869 he was made prebendary of Lincoln, and he held the prebend with his rectory until his death at Barnborough on 21 April 1876 (*Guardian*, 26 April 1876, p. 544).

Dimock was deeply interested in ecclesiastical and mediæval history; his earliest work was 'Illustrations of the Collegiate Church of Southwell,' London, 1854, 8vo. In 1860 he published at Lincoln an edition of the 'Metrical Life of St. Hugh,' and in 1864 he edited for the Rolls Series the 'Magna Vita S. Hugonis, Episcopi Lincolniensis,' 1864. He also published 'The Thirty-nine Articles . . . explained, proved, and compared with her other authorized formularies,' London, 1843, 1845, 2 vols. 8vo; but his most important work was his edition of part of the works of Giraldus Cambrensis for the Rolls Series; the first four volumes were edited by J. S. Brewer, and vols. v–vii., which appeared between 1867 and 1877, by Dimock; the edition was completed with an eighth volume by Mr. G. F. Warner.

[Graduati Cantabr. 1800–84; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1876; Boase's Mod. Engl. Brit. Biogr.; Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 585; Stubbs's Lectures on Mediæval Hist., ed. 1887, p. 431; Dimock's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; information from R. F. Scott, esq., of St. John's College, Cambridge.]

A. F. P.

DIXON, GEORGE (1820–1898), educational reformer, born on 1 July 1820 at Gomersal, near Bradford in Yorkshire, was the son of Abraham Dixon of Whitehaven. Soon after his birth his father removed to Leeds, and on 26 Jan. 1829 he entered Leeds grammar school. About the age of seventeen he spent a year in France, studying the language. In 1838 he came to Birmingham and entered the house of Rabone Brothers & Co., foreign merchants. In 1844 he was made a partner, and ultimately on the retirement of his brother Abraham he became head of the firm. In connection with the business of the house he resided for three years in Australia.

After his return he threw himself into municipal affairs. He was an active member of the Birmingham and Edgbaston Debating Society, in which almost all local politicians learned and practised the art of speaking. He embarked in several undertakings with a view to improving the condition of the people. Mainly owing to his efforts Aston Hall and park were secured for the town

and opened on 22 Sept. 1866. He was also one of the original promoters of the rifle volunteer movement in Birmingham, which was inaugurated at a meeting held in the committee-room of the town hall in December 1859.

In 1863 Dixon entered the town council as a representative of Edgbaston ward, and on 9 Nov. 1866 he was elected mayor. His year of office was memorable for the riots in June 1867 occasioned by the 'anti-popery' propaganda of a zealot named William Murphy and of George Hammond Whalley [q. v.] It was necessary to call out a squadron of hussars to disperse the mob, and Dixon, who had previously refused Murphy the use of the town hall, rode boldly among the enraged crowd at Bull ring and read the Riot Act.

Dixon, who was an advanced liberal in politics, took an active interest in the question of popular education. Early in 1867 he initiated a series of conferences on the state of education in Birmingham, which were attended by representatives of all political parties and of various shades of religious thought. Among those who participated was Dr. Temple, then head-master of Rugby. The conference passed a resolution that it was desirable to promote an act of parliament 'empowering municipal corporations to levy a rate for educational purposes,' and another deprecating the employment of children of tender age, unless due provision were made for their instruction at school. A third resolution advocating compulsory education, in which Dixon was supported by Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, found the society divided in opinion. These conferences led to the formation of the Birmingham Education Aid Society, to assist to provide additional schools, and to aid in paying the fees of the poorer children. In 1868, with the co-operation of Mr. Chamberlain, John Sandford (1801–1873) [q. v.], George Dawson (1821–1876) [q. v.], and Robert William Dale [q. v. Suppl.], the National Education League was founded at a private meeting at Dixon's residence. It had for its object 'the establishment of a system which should secure the education of every child in England and Wales,' and carried on an active propaganda throughout the country. The first conference of the league was held in Birmingham on 12 and 13 Oct. 1869, when Dixon filled the office of president.

On the death of William Scholefield [q. v.] Dixon was returned to parliament for Birmingham on 23 July 1867. He retained his seat until June 1876, when, owing to his wife's ill-health, he retired, and was succeeded by Mr. Chamberlain. On the introduction of the elementary education bill into the House of Commons by William Edward Forster [q. v.] in 1870, Dixon took a leading part in endeavouring to amend it in accordance with the views of the advanced liberals. He moved an amendment to the second reading, opposing the proposal to leave the question of religious instruction to be determined by the local authorities. The amendment was negatived after a long debate. On 5 March 1872 he unsuccessfully moved a resolution in condemnation of the Elementary Education Act, chiefly because it omitted to provide for the general establishment of school boards, and in 1874 he assisted to bring in a bill to make compulsory attendance general, which was supported by Forster, but was not allowed to pass.

Dixon was returned to the first Birmingham school board on 28 Nov. 1870, and was re-elected in 1873 and 1876. After his withdrawal from parliament he devoted his entire attention for some years to the business of the board. In November 1876 he succeeded Mr. Chamberlain as chairman, and retained the post until 1897, when his health compelled him to relinquish it. He constantly advocated that school-board teaching should be of the very best character, and in accordance with his opinions he subscribed liberally to the cost of scholarships, and equipped at his own expense the 'seventh standard' or technical school at Bridge Street, which has served as a model for other schools of the same character.

When the boundaries of the parliamentary borough of Birmingham were extended in 1885 Dixon was returned for the Edgbaston division, a seat which he retained until his death. He separated himself from Gladstone in 1886 on the question of Irish home rule, and threw in his lot with the liberal unionist section of the party. In May 1896 he strongly opposed Sir John Gorst's education bill, retaining his seat in parliament for that purpose, and reviving the National Education League to carry on external agitation against that and later conservative measures. On 4 Jan. 1898 Dixon received the honorary freedom of Birmingham from the city council. He died at his residence, The Dales, Edgbaston, on 24 Jan. 1898, and was buried in Wilton cemetery on 28 Jan. He married, in 1855, Mary, youngest daughter of James Stansfeld, judge of the Halifax county court, and sister of Sir James Stansfeld [q. v. Suppl.] She died on 25 March 1885, leaving three sons and three daughters.

[Birmingham Daily Post, 25, 27, 28, 29 Jan. 1898; Times, 25, 29 Jan. 1898; Daily Chronicle, 25 Jan. 1898; Leeds Grammar School Register, 1897, p. 23; Reid's Life of Forster, 1888; Smith's Life of John Bright, 1881, ii. 512; Ann. Reg.; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates.] E. I. C.

DIXON, HENRY HALL (1822-1870), sporting writer, known as 'The Druid,' the second son of Peter Dixon (*d.* 1866), a large cotton-spinner residing at Warwick Bridge, near Carlisle, who married in 1820 Sarah Rebecca, daughter of General Tredway Clarke, was born in Cumberland on 16 May 1822. He was educated under Arnold at Rugby (1838–41), and proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1846, and would have obtained high honours in classics but for the temporary failure of his eyesight. He had written on sporting subjects for 'Bell's Life' both at Rugby and at Cambridge, and when he settled as clerk to an attorney at Doncaster he was easily persuaded by the veteran James White, known as 'Martingale,' to become a systematic writer on sporting topics. He showed remarkable aptitude from the first, became in a very short time the manager of the 'Doncaster Gazette,' and was introduced from it to Vincent Dowling, editor of 'Bell's Life in London,' for which he began writing in 1850. On Dowling's death in November 1852 he was offered but refused the editorship of 'Bell's Life' with a commencing salary of 1,000*l.* He probably retained the idea of practising at the bar, for he was called in 1853, and went for a time upon the midland circuit. But this soon failed him as a resource, and he began writing regularly for the 'Sporting Magazine,' first under the pseudonym of General Chassé, and then as 'The Druid.' Three of his best known works, 'Post and Paddock' (1856), 'Silk and Scarlet' (1859), and 'Scott and Sebright' (1862), which last he considered his best work, made their first appearance in the pages of that periodical. At the time that he was writing 'Silk and Scarlet' he was, in order to conciliate his father, working hard upon 'The Law of the Farm,' a useful compendium, which first appeared in 1858, and has maintained its position as a standard work through numerous editions. After its appearance he began a column of freshly written information for the 'Illustrated London News,' under the heading of 'The Farm,' and in 1859 also he began a series of papers upon 'The Flocks and Herds of Great Britain' for the 'Mark Lane Express.' He visited upwards of eighty herds, and henceforth his attention was largely diverted from the turf to cattle and farming matters. He won four prizes for essays offered by the Royal Agricultural Society, the most important being his essay on the 'Breeding of Shorthorns' in 1865. In the same year appeared his 'Field and Fern,' the result of a careful perambulation of Scotland and inspection of the herds of that country, on the conclusion of which he rode from the Orkneys to his house at Kensington on the back of a small pony without stopping at an hotel, thus winning a sovereign, the largest bet he ever made, from the editor of the 'Field.' Like 'Field and Fern,' his larger work on the herds and cattle of England was issued in two volumes ('North' and 'South') under the title of 'Saddle and Sirloin' in 1870. In the meantime Dixon had been appointed upon the regular staff of the 'Daily News,' in which paper his much appreciated article on 'Cub-hunting' appeared. But he had suffered terribly from severe exposure during his numerous tramps, and his health gradually gave way. Working to the last with unflinching courage and industry, he died at his house in Kensington on 16 March 1870. He married in May 1847 Caroline, daughter of Thomas Lynes, who survived him with a large family. An excellent portrait was engraved by W. J. Alais for 'The Life and Times of the Druid' (1895).

The Druid rarely hunted or betted on a horse race; he was not a Nimrod himself (like Apperley), but he was an interested spectator of all kinds of sport, and was emphatically one of those lookers-on who see most of the game. He had not much in common with the ordinary turfite, having retained to the last 'the view he had imbibed at Rugby as to the respect due to classical scholarship, to liberalism in politics, and above all to religion.' Yet, as an exponent of sporting tradition, he has no rival, though all sporting journalists have lit their torches at the Druid's fire. His sympathies were nearly universal, and, inclining always to take a kindly view of human nature, he studiously avoided writing a word to cause pain. His faults are lack of the finish and clearness that can only be obtained by revision (which he neglected), and the obscurity that comes from allusiveness. There is a strong vein of poetry in many of his vivid sporting recollections and impressions of landscape. A number of stories are told of the Druid's eccentricities, arising for the most part from his queer solitary habits and his singular indifference to money and to regular meals.

[Life and Times of the Druid by Hon. Francis Lawley, 1895; Thormanby's Kings of the Turf; Boase's Modern Biography; Sporting Review, 1870, i. 294; Field, 19 March 1870; Sporting Times, 6 Feb. 1886; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic (portrait), 1874, i. 64.] T. S.

DIXON, RICHARD WATSON (1833–1900), historian, poet, and divine, was the eldest son of Dr. James Dixon [q. v.], a distinguished Wesleyan preacher, by Mary, only daughter of the Rev. Richard Watson (1781–1833) [q. v.] In the biography he wrote of his father, Dixon describes his mother as 'an excellent Latin and Greek scholar, a perfect French and a sufficient Italian linguist, and an exquisite musician;' and of his grandmother, Mrs. Watson, who made a home with her daughter, he retained an affectionate recollection as of a very good and clever woman. Both the Watsons and Dixons belonged to the early school of methodists, who did not renounce their membership in the church of England, so that there was no feeling that Dixon had been disloyal to their communion when he prepared for orders in the church.

He was born on 5 May 1833 at Islington, and educated, under Dr. Gifford, at King Edward's School, Birmingham, where he had for school friends Edwin Hatch [q. v. Suppl.] and (Sir) Edward Burne-Jones [q. v. Suppl.] In June 1851 he matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, and when in the Christmas term of the same year Edward Burne-Jones and William Morris [q. v. Suppl.] came up to Exeter College, they, with Fulford, Faulkner, Cormell Price, and a few more, formed a close brotherhood. An excellent account of these Oxford days was contributed by Dixon to Mr. J. W. Mackail's 'Life of Morris' (i. 42 sqq.) He says 'Jones and Morris were both meant for holy orders, and the same may be said of the rest of us except Faulkner; but the bond of alliance was poetry and indefinite artistic and literary aspirations. We all had the notion of doing great things for men according to our own will and bent.' With Morris, Dixon projected the 'Oxford and Cambridge Magazine,' and had a hand, under Rossetti's direction, in the amateur distempering of the walls of Woodward's new debating hall at the Oxford Union with frescoes from the Arthurian Romances, now almost completely obliterated. Dixon did not in after life pursue painting as a study—a single canvas, a wedding-scene from Chaucer, is, it is believed, the only picture of his that survives—but he always retained his interest, and a visit to the old masters in the National Gallery was a regular incident of any visit to London. At Oxford Dixon read for the ordinary classical schools, and graduated B.A. in 1857. The next year he won the Arnold historical prize for an essay on 'The Close of the Tenth Century of the Christian Era,' and in 1863 the Cramer prize for a sacred poem, the subject being 'St. John in Patmos.' The poem is in the heroic couplet, and is a very dignified and impressive piece of writing. His first published volume of poems, called 'Christ's Company,' had already appeared in 1861, and a second, 'Historical Odes,' followed in 1863. These early poems of Dixon were distinguished by not a little of the colour and imagination, and also by something of the eccentricity, that marked the early efforts of the Pre-Raphaelite school. The poems of the first volume, though largely upon religious subjects, are not strictly religious poetry; they are works of picturesque imagination rather than of devotional feeling. The 'Historical Odes' show an advance in simplicity, and a power, that Dixon afterwards carried further, of ode construction. The odes upon Wellington and Marlborough contain much good writing, and deserve more attention than they have received.

After leaving Oxford Dixon lodged for a time with Morris and Burne-Jones in Red Lion Square. In 1858 he was ordained to the curacy of St. Mary-the-Less, Lambeth, Robert Gregory, afterwards dean of St. Paul's, giving him his title. In 1861 (9 April) he married the widow of William Thomson of Haddingtonshire (née Maria Sturgeon), in the same year removing to the curacy of St. Mary, Newington Butts. From 1863 to 1868 he was second master at Carlisle High School, and from 1868 to 1875 minor canon and honorary librarian of Carlisle Cathedral. After that he was for eight years vicar of Hayton, in Cumberland, and was then presented by the bishop of Carlisle to the vicarage of Warkworth in Northumberland, which he held till his death. Besides these small livings Dixon received no preferment in the church, although the best years of his life were devoted to writing a church history, which took rank from the first moment of its appearance as a standard authority. His friends would have greatly valued for him the increase of leisure and opportunities for study which a cathedral stall would have afforded; but it was not to be. The distinctions which he received after the appearance of the first volume of his history, in 1877, were such as to reduce the already scanty leisure of a hard-worked parish clergyman. In 1874 he had been made honorary canon of Carlisle; in 1879 he

became rural dean of Brampton; in 1884 rural dean of Alnwick; and in 1891 examining chaplain to the bishop of Newcastle. He was chaplain to the high sheriff of Cumberland in 1883, and from 1890 to 1894 was a proctor in convocation. He was always singularly modest as to his claims upon recognition; but it gave him genuine pleasure when in the last year of his life his university conferred upon him an honorary doctor's degree in divinity, and his college made him an honorary fellow. In 1885 he stood for the professorship of poetry at Oxford, but withdrew his candidature before the election. The short preface to 'Eudocia and her Brothers' upon the use of the heroic couplet shows that he possessed keen critical powers and a faculty of lucid exposition.

In December 1891 Dixon had a severe attack of influenza, which for some long time diminished his power of writing, but he ultimately recovered; a second attack in January 1900 carried him off after a few days' illness. His first wife having died in 1876, Dixon married in 1882 Matilda, eldest daughter of George Routledge [q. v.] He had no children by either marriage; but he proved an affectionate step-father to the daughters of his first wife.

In manner Dixon rather appeared than was shy and melancholy, qualities which he notes in his father, whose portrait in middle life, as given in the biography, his son not a little resembled. It was often remarked that Dixon had a great look of Chaucer as he appears in Hoccleve's portrait; and the resemblance was more than external, reaching to a characteristic and humorous interest in all sorts and conditions of people. At the same time he was a zealous and devoted parish priest. A sketch of Dixon by Mr. Will Rothenstein appears in the 'Northern Counties Magazine' for June 1901.

Dixon's published works besides the prize compositions referred to above are as follows: 1. 'Christ's Company,' 1861. 2. 'Historical Odes,' 1863. 3. 'Life of James Dixon, D.D.,' 1874. 4. 'An Essay on the Maintenance of the Church of England,' 1874. 5. 'The Monastic Comperta, so far as they regard the Religious Houses of Cumberland and Westmorland,' Kendal, 1879. 6. 'Seven Sermons preached in the Cathedral Church of Newcastle-on-Tyne,' edited with a preface, 1888. 7. 'A Sermon preached on the Occasion of the Diamond Jubilee,' Alnwick, 1897. 8. 'Mano,' a narrative poem in terza rima, 1883. 9. 'Odes and Eclogues,' 1884. 10. 'Lyrical Poems,' 1886. 11. 'The Story of Eudocia and her Brothers,' 1888; the last three being pamphlets printed at the private press of the Rev. H. Daniel in Oxford; from them a selection was edited in 1896 (by his friend, Mr. Robert Bridges) and published in Elkin Mathews's 'Shilling Garland.' In 1892 Dixon issued a Latin poem, 'Carmen elegiacum in obitum Edwini Hatch, D.D.' Dixon's latest poems are his best. They grew to the end in simplicity and intellectual force. His later songs have some of the directness and music and imaginative quality of Blake's. His masterpieces may be reckoned the odes 'On Conflicting Claims' and 'On Advancing Age,' and that entitled 'The Spirit Wooed.' The work, however, by which he must take rank is 'The History of the Church of England from the Abolition of the Roman Jurisdiction,' which happily he lived to complete, the fifth and final volume being ready for publication at the time of his death. This work is not a philosophical history of the Reformation, but a chronicle history. The attempt is made, and made with success, to narrate the events one after another as they happened; in fact, to 'beget the time again.' Dixon's object was partly to correct Froude's view of the Reformation in England, and he held that 'a reformation was needed in many things; but it was carried out on the whole by bad instruments, and attended by great calamities' (*Hist.* i. 7). The style of the work is the prose-style of a poet; that is to say, words are used not merely as conventional counters, but with a full sense of their value. In some places the effect of the writing is somewhat odd, but on the whole it is striking and satisfactory. The character sketches, generally critical in tone, of the chief actors in the historic drama show Dixon's imaginative insight and genius for reconstructing past events; and they are among the most interesting passages in the several volumes.

[Memoir by Robert Bridges, prefixed to a collection of Dixon's poems, 1909; and Life of James Dixon, D.D., by his son, R. W. Dixon. A slight notice of his poetry is in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century (vol. v.) In Non Sequitur, by Miss M. E. Coleridge, there is a paper reprinted from the Northern Counties Magazine, entitled 'The Last Hermit of Warkworth.'] H. C. B.

DOBSON, GEORGE EDWARD (1848–1895), zoologist, born on 4 Sept. 1848, at Edgeworthstown, co. Longford, was the son of Parke Dobson of Killinagh in West Meath. He was educated at the royal school of Enniskillen and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1866, M.B. and M.Ch. in 1867, and M.A. in 1875. He was first senior moderator and first gold medallist in experimental and natural science,

and was also awarded the gold medal of the Dublin Pathological Society for his 'Essay on the Diagnosis and Pathology of the Injuries and Diseases of the Shoulderblade.' He entered the army medical department in 1868, retiring in 1888 with the rank of surgeon-major. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 16 April 1874, and a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1883. He was also a fellow of the Zoological Society and a corresponding member of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia and of the Biological Society of Washington.

Dobson will be chiefly remembered for his laborious investigation into the structure and classification of two groups of mammals, the chiroptera and insectivora, on both of which he became the chief authority of his time. This occupation formed the main employment of twenty years of his life. While stationed in India he made a careful study of the bats of that country. His first published paper on the subject, entitled 'On four new Species of Malayan Bats from the Collection of Dr. Stoliczka,' appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal' for 1871. This was followed by numerous memoirs upon various members of the group in the same journal, in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' and in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' In 1876 the trustees of the Indian Museum brought out his 'Monograph of the Asiatic Chiroptera,' Calcutta and London, 8vo, which led to his being employed by the trustees of the British Museum on his return to England to prepare the 'Catalogue of the Chiroptera in the Collection of the British Museum,' which appeared in 1878 (London, 8vo). It still remains the standard work on the anatomy, nomenclature, and classification of bats, although the four hundred species described in it have been considerably increased by subsequent investigators.

Dobson was soon afterwards placed in charge of the museum of the Royal Victoria Hospital at Netley, where he had further opportunities of pursuing his zoological studies. He began to extend his researches to other groups of mammals, and in 1882 commenced 'A Monograph of the Insectivora, Systematic and Anatomical,' London, 8vo. The second part appeared in 1883, and the first division of the third in 1890, but it was not completed at the time of Dobson's death. He also made investigations into muscular anatomy, which resulted in an important paper 'On the Homologies of the long Flexor Muscles of the Feet of Mammalia,' published in the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology' in 1883.

Dobson died on 26 Nov. 1895, and was buried on 29 Nov. at West Malling. Besides the works already mentioned he wrote 'Medical Hints to Travellers,' published by the Royal Geographical Society, which reached a seventh edition in 1893, and contributed the sections 'Insectivora,' 'Chiroptera,' and 'Rodentia,' in the article 'Mammalia,' and the articles 'Mole,' 'Shrew,' and 'Vampire' to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' These articles were afterwards used by (Sir) William Henry Flower [q. v. Suppl.] and Mr. Richard Lydekker in their 'Introduction to the Study of Mammals,' 1891. He wrote numerous papers on zoology and comparative anatomy for British and foreign scientific journals.

[Nature, 28 Nov. 1895; Proceedings of Royal Society, 1895-6, vol. lix. pp. xv-xvii; Men and Women of the Time, 1895.] E. I. C.

DOBSON, WILLIAM CHARLES THOMAS (1817-1898), painter, born at Hamburg in 1817, was the son of a merchant, John Dobson, who had married in Germany. After some losses in business the father came to England in 1826, and his children were educated in London. William, who showed a taste for drawing, studied from the antique in the British Museum, and was taught by Edward Opie, a nephew of John Opie [q.v.] In 1836 he entered the Royal Academy schools, where he made rapid progress, receiving special attention from (Sir) Charles Lock Eastlake [q.v.] Through Eastlake's influence Dobson obtained a position of some importance at the government school of design, then newly established in the old Royal Academy rooms at Somerset House. In 1843 he became head-master of the government school of design at Birmingham. Disliking the restrictions to which he was subjected, he resigned this post in 1845, and went to Italy. He had already exhibited several portraits, and 'The Hermit,' a subject from Parnell's poem, at the Royal Academy Exhibitions of 1842-1845. 'The Young Italian Goatherd,' painted in Italy, was at the exhibition of 1846. From Italy, where he spent most of his time at Rome, Dobson proceeded to Germany, where he stayed several years, and received a deep impression from the religious art of the 'Nazarene' school of that time. On returning to England he devoted himself to overcoming that indifference to religious painting, on the part of artists rather than of the public, which struck him as the great defect in the English art of the day. He painted numerous scriptural subjects, at first in oils, afterwards in water-colours also,

which enjoyed a great vogue in their own day, and were popularised by engraving. The public liked their prettiness, simplicity, and refinement, and did not object to their sentimentality and want of realism. Some of his most ambitious pictures were 'Tobias and the Angel,' 1853; 'The Charity of Dorcas,' 1854; 'The Alms-Deeds of Dorcas,' 1855, which was bought by the Queen; 'The Prosperous Days of Job,' 1856 (the two last-named pictures were engraved by H. Bourne for the 'Art Journal'); 'The Child Jesus going to Nazareth with his Parents,' and 'Reading the Psalms,' 1857, both formerly belonging to Baroness Burdett Coutts; 'The Holy Innocents;' 'The Good Shepherd;' 'Abraham and Hagar;' and among secular subjects, 'The Picture Book' (International Exhibition, 1862); 'The Camellia,' 'The Dresden Flower-Girl,' 'Sappho,' 'Mignon,' and 'Ione.' Dobson was elected an associate of the Royal Academy on 31 Jan. 1860, and an academician in January 1872. He was a member of the Etching Club, founded in 1842. In 1870 he was elected an associate of the Royal Water-colour Society, of which he became a full member in 1875. As a water-colour painter his mission was to stand up for the old tradition of painting entirely in transparent washes, and to protest by quiet insistence against the corruption of the art, as he deemed it, which had been introduced by artists like Walker and George John Pinwell [q.v.], who used body-colour. Dobson remained a constant exhibitor almost to the last, both at the Royal Academy and at the Old Water-colour Society, contributing about a hundred and twenty pictures to the former and about sixty to the latter gallery. He became a retired academician in 1895, and died at Ventnor on 30 Jan. 1898.

[Mag. of Art, i. 183; Athenæum, 5 Feb. 1898; Daily Graphic, 3 Feb. 1898; Memoir by M. H. Spielmann, with portrait.] C. D.

DODGSON, CHARLES LUTWIDGE (1832–1898), author and mathematician, best known by his pseudonym, 'Lewis Carroll,' was born at Daresbury, near Warrington, on 27 Jan. 1832, the eldest son of Charles Dodgson, incumbent of Daresbury, afterwards archdeacon of Richmond and one of the canons of Ripon Cathedral, and of his wife and first cousin, Frances Jane Lutwidge.

As a child he displayed quaint precocity. It is told of him that he supplied earthworms with weapons in order that they might fight with more effect, fostered snails and toads, and inquired persistently the meaning of logarithms (S. D. Collingwood, *Life and Letters of Lewis Carroll*). He also wrote and performed plays for marionettes. In 1844, at the age of twelve, he was sent to school at Richmond in Yorkshire. In 1846 he entered Rugby, where he remained three years and won success in mathematics and divinity, but he seems to have had few of the schoolboy's enthusiasms. His tastes lay in the direction of authorship, and certain home magazines, notably 'The Rectory Umbrella,' are still preserved, largely written and illustrated by himself. Even as a boy his verses were sprightly, and he had a flow of comic ideas.

Dodgson matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 May 1850, at the age of eighteen, and on 24 Jan. 1851 entered into residence—a residence that practically was uninterrupted until his death. His career as an undergraduate was exemplary. In his first year he won a Boulter scholarship; in his second he took first-class honours in mathematical, and second-class honours in classical, moderations, and was admitted on Pusey's nomination a student of Christ Church. In 1854 he was placed in the first class in the final mathematical school and in the third class in *literæ humaniores*, and on 18 Dec. he graduated B.A. In 1855 began the career of mathematical lecturer which was to continue until 1881. In 1857 he proceeded M.A., having been a 'Master of the House' (i.e. the senior B.A. enjoying the privileges of an M.A.) since 15 Oct. 1855, when Liddell became dean. On 22 Dec. 1861 he was ordained deacon, never, however, proceeding to priest's orders, partly perhaps from shyness, and partly from a constitutional stammer which prevented reading aloud. He was able, however, to preach, which he did occasionally, and he gave a number of lectures, principally to children. He chose sometimes a Bible subject, such as the Epiphany, but for the most part the entertainment took the form of narrations of portions of his books, illustrated by lantern slides of his own devising. He also made a mechanical Humpty-Dumpty (a character in 'Through the Looking Glass') for this purpose.

To Dodgson's shyness may partially be attributed the circumstance that his friendships were carried on more by letter than by personal intercourse; and it may account to some extent for the fact that his most cherished intimates were little girls, in entertaining whom he was tireless. There is also no doubt that the dictates of a conscience which was perhaps over exacting for daily life were obeyed too closely for

him to be companionable to ordinary adult persons. He made, however, acquaintance with eminent men—among them Ruskin, Tennyson, Millais, and Rossetti—of whom he has left valuable photographs, amateur photography having been successfully practised by him almost from boyhood.

Dodgson went to Russia with Dr. Liddon in 1867, and visited London and its theatres periodically; but he remained essentially an Oxford man to the very last. At the same time he took practically no part in college business, and had no wide educational enthusiasms or university ideals. But he was always quick to comment upon any Oxford matters that interested him. His curious ironical gifts are nowhere better exemplified than in the humorous oblique protests which he put forth every now and then in the sixties and early seventies as his contribution to public discussions on questions affecting Oxford: such as 'The Dynamics of a Particle,' in 1865, when Gladstone and Mr. Gathorne Hardy (afterwards Viscount Cranbrook) were contesting the representation of the university; and 'The New Belfry,' in 1872, a very successful attempt to throw ridicule on the ugly wooden box which was placed on the roof over the hall staircase at Christ Church in order to house the bells that had to be removed from the cathedral tower. The new Wolsey tower was built instead, in answer to the outcry.

Dodgson also occasionally displayed some interest in more general matters, and from time to time addressed letters to the London papers on subjects near to him, such as the employment of children in theatres—a practice in which he saw no harm—and the eight hours question. These public utterances were always shrewd and witty. To a large extent, however, Dodgson was a solitary from first to last, living his own half-cloistral, fastidious, eccentric life, with the odd creations of his nimble fantastic brain for principal company. He died at Guildford, at his sisters' home, on 14 Jan. 1898, aged 66.

Dodgson's first literary efforts for anything more public than Oxford periodicals were written for the 'Comic Times,' founded in 1853. In 1856 'The Train' was started, under the editorship of Edmund Yates, and to this Dodgson contributed verse. It was Yates who fixed upon the name 'Lewis Carroll' from a list of four suggested pseudonyms sent him by Dodgson, Lewis being derived *viâ* Ludovicus from Lutwidge, and Carroll *viâ* Carolus from Charles. By this name he is known to thousands who have never heard of his patronymic.

In 1865 appeared 'Alice's Adventures in Wonderland,' the work by which, with its pendant, 'Through the Looking Glass and what Alice found there' (1871), his name is best known and will be known. Therein the author's gift of absurd comic invention and delicate fanciful fun is at its richest; while the circumstance that the books originated in the wish to amuse one of his little girl-friends animated them with a charm and humanity that are not to be found in the same degree in anything else he wrote. The little girl in question was Alice Liddell (afterwards Mrs. Reginald Hargreaves), Dean Liddell's second daughter, to whom the original story of Alice was told on a river excursion. It was then written out as 'Alice's Adventures Underground,' a facsimile reprint of which was issued in 1886. The first edition of 'Alice's Adventures in Wonderland,' issued in July 1865, was withdrawn by the author on account of the defective printing of Tenniel's illustrations. The book was reissued in November of the same year, although dated 1866 (*Athenæum*, 11 Aug. 1900). On its true appearance, 'Alice's Adventures in Wonderland'—or 'Alice in Wonderland,' as it is abbreviated by most persons—was immediately popular, and it has been popular ever since, with a popularity only equalled by its companion, 'Through the Looking Glass,' which, under the full title, 'Through the Looking Glass and what Alice found there,' when published in 1871, received a welcome the more warm for having had such a predecessor.

The success of both books was greatly fortified by the drawings of Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Tenniel. 'Alice in Wonderland' has been translated into French, German, Italian, and Dutch; quotations from it and from its companion volume have passed into the language, and their *dramatis personæ* constitute a new nursery mythology. The author accomplished what was practically a new thing in writing—a persuasive yet rollicking madness that by its drollery fascinates children, and by its cleverness their elders. The two 'Alice' books were dramatised in 1886 by Mr. Savile Clarke, and the play was successfully produced in London for the Christmas holidays of that year. It has since been revived more than once, and has been performed on provincial tours. Dodgson took great interest in the adaptation, and wrote for it a song to be sung by the ghosts of the oysters which the walrus and carpenter had eaten, and also additional lines to the verses beginning ''Tis the voice of the lobster.'

Dodgson's next notable experiment in his

nonsense vein was 'The Hunting of the Snark,' 1876, a bewildering story in verse, technically as brilliant as anything its author wrote, the meaning of which, however, still defies students. The theory that it is an allegory of the pursuit of fame has perhaps most favour. Not until 1889 did 'Sylvie and Bruno,' Dodgson's next book for children, appear, to be followed in 1893 by 'Sylvie and Bruno Concluded.' This story cannot be called successful. The author attempted to do two things at once: he tried to write a drolly fanciful story for children, after his known manner, and also to provide their elders with theological dogma. Though the book exhibits his deeply religious mind in a beautiful light, and shows now and again that his powers of comic invention had not weakened, it remains divided against itself.

Besides the fanciful works which Dodgson issued under his familiar pseudonym of Lewis Carroll, he made many serious contributions in his own name to mathematical literature; but, despite the true greatness of his mathematical talent, the limited character of his reading in mathematics deprived most of his published mathematical work of genuine value. The native acuteness and ingenuity of his intellect led him to devote much attention to formal logic, in whose intricate puzzles he delighted, and he almost seemed to have convinced himself that it was an engine for the discovery of new truth, instead of a means of detecting error—that more could be got out of the premisses than was put into them. But this failing did not hamper him in dealing with a subject in which he was especially interested—elementary geometry. Perhaps it even added to the enthusiasm with which he pursued its study. His one valuable contribution to mathematics is 'Euclid and his Modern Rivals' (London, 1879). Many, excusably, refused to accept the book seriously; it was dedicated to the memory of Euclid, and thrown into dramatic form, while scattered up and down it were many jokes, which would have been more numerous but for the criticism of friends to whom the proof-sheets were shown. But when stripped of its external eccentricities it was a really serious contribution to Euclidian geometry, and went far to vindicate the unique position of Euclid's elements as a first text-book of geometry, by a careful and systematic examination of the various treatises which had been produced by way of substitutes for it.

Besides the books already mentioned, Dodgson wrote: 1. 'Syllabus of Plane Algebraical Geometry,' Oxford, 1860. 2. 'Formulæ of Plane Trigonometry,' Oxford, 1861. 3. 'An Elementary Treatise on Determinants,' London, 1867. 4. 'Phantasmagoria and other Poems,' London, 1876. 5. 'Euclid, Books I and II,' London, 1882. 6. 'Rhyme? or Reason?' (a reprint, with additions, of 'Phantasmagoria' and 'The Hunting of the Snark'), London, 1883. 7. 'The Principles of Parliamentary Representation,' London, 1884. 8. 'A Tangled Tale,' London, 1885. 9. 'The Game of Logic,' London, 1887. 10. 'Curiosa Mathematica,' 3 parts, London, 1888–93. 11. 'The Nursery Alice,' London, 1890. 12. 'Symbolic Logic,' London, 1896.

Dodgson issued from time to time pamphlets on various subjects, such as descriptions of games of intellectual activity that he had invented; hints to mathematical examiners; and advice concerning letter-writing.

[The Life and Letters of Lewis Carroll, by Stuart Dodgson Collingwood, 1898; The Lewis Carroll Picture Book, edited by Stuart Dodgson Collingwood, 1899; The Story of Lewis Carroll, by Isa Bowman, 1899; Reminiscences of Oxford, by Rev. W. Tuckwell, 1900, pp. 161–3; Times obituary notice, 15 Jan. 1898; information from the Rev. E. F. Sampson.]

E. V. L.

DODSON, JOHN GEORGE, first Baron Monk-Bretton (1825–1897), politician, born at 12 Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, on 18 Oct. 1825, was the only son of the Right Honourable Sir John Dodson [q.v.] He was educated at Eton from 1838 and gained there in 1841 and 1842 the prince consort's prizes for modern languages. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 9 June 1843, and graduated B.A. in 1847, when he obtained a first class in classics, and M.A. in 1851. In 1853 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn.

On leaving Oxford in 1847 Dodson spent two years in travel in the East, going as far as Baghdad, and on his return journey visiting Albania and Montenegro. He stayed for three months in 1848–9 in Cyprus, and his account of that island, which was then little known, was reproduced in successive editions of Murray's 'Handbook' down to 1872. His eastern tour was soon followed by travel in other parts of the world. In 1853 he visited the United States, and during the Crimean war of 1854–5 visited the Crimea. He possessed great facility as a linguist, which he retained through life. An ardent mountaineer, he was a member of the Alpine Club. His narrative of an ascent of 'the passages of the Glacier du Tour

and of the Col de Miage in September 1859' is printed in 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' (2nd series), i. 189–207.

Dodson unsuccessfully contested in the liberal interest the division of East Sussex in July 1852 and March 1857, but in April 1857 he was returned at the head of the poll and was a representative of the constituency until February 1874. At the general election of 1874 he was returned to parliament for the city of Chester, and was again returned in April 1880, being shortly afterwards re-elected on receiving an office under the crown. But subsequently the earlier election was declared void on petition; and, although the second election remained unimpugned, he could neither sit nor vote. He consequently found a new seat at Scarborough, and represented that constituency from July 1880 until 1884, when he became a peer.

For three years (1858–61) Dodson was prominent in urging in the House of Commons the repeal of the hop duties, which Gladstone removed in 1861. In 1863 he carried through the House of Commons the act enabling university electors to vote by means of voting papers. He introduced in 1864 a bill for the abolition of tests at the universities (Speaker Denison, *Notes*, 1900, pp. 167–8). From February 1865 to April 1872 Dodson was chairman of committees and deputy-speaker of the House of Commons, and on 10 May 1872 he was created a privy councillor. He was an authority on parliamentary procedure, and his speech 'on private bill legislation' on 18 Feb. 1868 was printed. He was financial secretary to the treasury from August 1873 to February 1874, and for three years (1874–6) he was chairman of the committee of public accounts.

In April 1880, on the formation of Gladstone's second ministry, Dodson was made president of the local government board with a seat in the cabinet. During his first year of cabinet office he carried the government's Employers' Liability Act through the House of Commons. On 20 Dec. 1882 he was transferred to the post of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. That office he retained till October 1884, when he retired from the government and was created Baron Monk-Bretton of Conyboro and Hurstpierpoint on 4 Nov. 1884 (upon this curious combination in a title see G. E. C[okayne], *Peerage*, v. 330). He filled political office with credit, and was reckoned a sound man of business, but his abilities 'did not appear on the surface, and many people were puzzled at the success he attained' (Algernon West, *Recollections*, i. 55).

In 1886 Lord Monk-Bretton declined to accept Gladstone's home-rule policy, and thenceforth took no prominent part in politics. During the parliamentary recess he had always lived a retired life in his country home at Conyboro, Sussex, and took much part in county business. He was the first chairman of the East Sussex County Council (1889–92).

Lord Monk-Bretton died at 6 Seamore Place, London, on 25 May 1897, and was buried in the churchyard of Barcombe, Sussex, on 29 May, his estate of Conyboro being in that parish. There is a memorial tablet to him in the church of Hurstpierpoint, Sussex, where several of his forefathers were buried. He married there, on 3 Jan. 1856, Florence, second daughter of William John Campion of Danny, Sussex, and had issue one son and three daughters. His widow survived him. A portrait by Sir Francis Grant was presented to her by his East Sussex constituents in 1874 on his retirement from the representation. Another was painted by Frank Topham, R.I., in 1896; a replica, paid for by subscription, hangs in the council chamber of the East Sussex County Council.

He wrote in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and contributed to the collections of the Sussex Archæological Society (xv. 138–47) an article on some old acts of parliament relating to Sussex roads. He was chairman of that society's annual meetings for 1870 (Rye and Camber Castle), 1872 (Parham), and 1875 (Lewes).

[Burke's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Men of the Time, 1895 edit.; Sussex Daily News, 26 May 1897, p. 5, 31 May, p. 5; private information.] W. P. C.

DONALDSON, JOHN (1799–1876), author of 'Agricultural Biography,' was born in Northumberland in 1799, and was probably related to James Donaldson (*fl.* 1794) [q. v.], whose subjects he made his own. His chief writings, upon the title-pages of which he is described as 'Professor of Botany' and 'Government Land Drainage Surveyor,' were: 1. 'A Treatise on Manures,' 1842. 2. 'The Enemies to Agriculture, Botanical and Zoological,' 1847. 3. 'Soils and Manures,' 1851. 4. 'Agricultural Biography,' 1854: a very useful specimen of biographical grouping, though the notices are often merely bibliographical. 5. 'British Agriculture: Cultivation of Land, Management of Crops, Economy of Animals,' 1860, 4to: an elaborate compilation dedicated to the Duke of Argyll.

Donaldson was presented to the Charterhouse by the Prince Consort in August 1855,

and died a poor brother there on 22 March 1876, leaving a will in favour of Elizabeth Saine, a widow. In the year after his death a posthumous work on 'Suburban Farming' was edited by Robert Scott Burn.

[Times, 29 March 1876 (an account of the inquest of which Donaldson's sudden death by syncope was the cause); Notes and Queries, 7th ser. v. 8, 76; Donaldson's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

DONNELLY, Sir ROSS (1761 ?–1840), admiral, son of a Dr. Donnelly, was born about 1761. After serving under Vice-admiral Marriot Arbuthnot [q. v.] on the coast of North America, and at the capture of Charlestown in 1780, he was promoted on the Newfoundland station to be lieutenant of the sloop Morning Star on 27 Sept. 1781. After the peace he served as mate in the East India Company's service, but returned to the navy in 1793, and was appointed first lieutenant of the Montagu, which ship, after the death of her captain, James Montagu [q. v.], he commanded in the battle of 1 June 1794. As Howe expressed approval of his conduct, and Sir Alexander Hood (Lord Bridport) [q. v.] wrote him a complimentary letter, Donnelly and his friends expected some more marked acknowledgment of his service than the promotion to commander's rank, which, together with the other first lieutenants of the ships engaged, he received on 6 July 1794. He hoped that the gold medal given to some of the flag officers and captains [see Howe, Richard, Earl] would be given to him, and applied for it; but was told that it was only given to those who were post captains at the date of the battle. This rule was afterwards modified, and, both after the Nile and Trafalgar, first lieutenants who succeeded to the command by the death of their captain received the gold medal. Donnelly was, however, promoted to be captain on 24 June 1795, and appointed to the Pegasus frigate in the North Sea with Admiral Duncan. From her he was moved to the Maidstone on the coast of France, in which, in 1801, he brought home a valuable convoy of 120 merchant ships from Oporto —a service for which the merchants of Oporto presented him with a handsome piece of plate. Towards the end of the year he was moved to the Narcissus, which for the next three years he commanded in the Mediterranean, attached to the fleet under Nelson. In 1805, still in the Narcissus, he accompanied Sir Home Riggs Popham [q. v.] to the Cape of Good Hope, and afterwards to Buenos Ayres, whence he returned to England with despatches, in which his individual services were highly commended both by Popham and the general in command of the troops He was then appointed to the Ardent of 64 guns, and went back to the Rio de la Plata in command of a convoy of transports. At the capture of Monte Video he commanded the naval brigade, and rendered important service both in transporting the heavy guns and in erecting batteries [see Auchmuty, Sir Samuel]. In 1808 Donnelly was appointed to the Invincible, a 74-gun ship, in which he joined the squadron off Cadiz, and, later on, the main fleet off Toulon under Lord Collingwood. In 1810 his eyes became disabled by cataract, and he was forced to resign his command. Two years later he had so far recovered as to apply for employment, and was appointed to the Devonshire, which he fitted out. The conclusion of peace, however, prevented her going to sea, and Donnelly had no further service, though he was promoted to be rear-admiral on 4 June 1814; vice-admiral on 27 May 1825; admiral on 28 June 1838. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 28 Feb. 1837. He died on 30 Sept. 1840. He was married and left issue. His eldest daughter, Anne Jane (*d.* 1855), married, on 18 April 1816, George John, twentieth lord Audley, and had issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 613*. This memoir, apparently supplied by Donnelly himself, is reproduced with a few additions in Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 95; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

DORION, Sir ANTOINE AIMÉ (1818–1891), chief justice of the court of queen's bench, Quebec, born in the parish of Ste.-Anne de la Perade, in the county of Champlain, Lower Canada, on 17 Jan. 1818, was son of Pierre Antoine Dorion by his wife Genevieve, daughter of P. Bureau. Educated at the Nicolet College, Dorion studied law and was received as advocate in January 1842. He took a leading position at the Montreal bar from an early date, and maintained it with ease until he retired in 1874. He was created queen's counsel in 1863.

Dorion's name is found among the 325 subscriptions to the annexation manifesto of 1849. About the same time he joined the very advanced *Rouge* party founded by Louis Joseph Papineau [q.v.], and became a frequent contributor to the columns of its organ, 'L'Avenir.' In 1854 Dorion was elected member for Montreal, and retained the seat till 1861. A clear, easy, and ornate speaker both in English and French, he be-

came leader of the extreme wing of the French Canadian liberal party. In 1857 he declined to join the Taché-Macdonald government; but the year following he cast in his fortunes with George Brown [q. v. Suppl.] Their administration lasted only forty-eight hours, yet it gave rise, directly and indirectly, to many intricate questions of a constitutional character that troubled the peace of Canada for nearly twenty years (Mackenzie, *Life of Brown*, chap. x.; Todd, *Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies*, 1894, pp. 762–9).

Although he suffered defeat in Montreal at the hands of (Sir) George Etienne Cartier [q. v.] in 1861, Dorion joined the Sandfield Macdonald-Sicotte cabinet as provincial secretary in May 1862, and found a constituency in Hochelaga, which he continued to represent for the next ten years. He withdrew from the ministry within a year avowedly on the ground that he had no faith in the intercolonial railway project then advocated by the government. A few weeks later the cabinet was reconstructed with a view to the forthcoming elections and on the basis of abolishing, in so far as representation in the assembly is concerned, the dividing lines between Upper and Lower Canada. Thereupon Dorion became attorney-general east and the acknowledged leader of the French-Canadian liberals (June 1863). The change of programme gave little strength to the ministers. After a severe struggle for existence the administration resigned (March 1864).

The Quebec resolutions, the basis of the present system of Canadian federation, came up for consideration in 1865. Dorion opposed them with great force, expressed his preference for a federal union of the Canadas only, with guarantees for the special interests of each section, and declared that a scheme of that kind would have been laid before the house by the Brown-Dorion government if it had been permitted to unfold its policy.

In 1872, having continued to represent Hochelaga after the federation, he announced his intention to retire from public life, but he was induced to offer himself as a candidate for Napierville at the general elections of that year, and was triumphantly returned. He was named in the ensuing session with Mr. Edward Blake to represent the opposition on a select committee appointed to inquire into certain charges which were made against the government in connection with the Pacific Railway charter (1873). The committee took no evidence and made no report. Other disclosures brought about the resignation of the ministry, and, on the accession of the liberals, Dorion became minister of justice and member of the privy council (7 Nov. 1873). The laws of the dominion which pertain to elections and election trials are his work. On 1 June 1874 he was appointed chief-justice of the court of queen's bench in Quebec. He was administrator of his native province for a short time during 1876, from the death of Lieutenant-governor Caron to the appointment of Luc Letellier de St.-Just. The order of knight bachelor was conferred on him on 4 Oct. 1877.

Dorion's judgments have contributed much to the elucidation of the Canadian federal system. They bear principally on the provincial taxing power, on the meaning to be attributed to the words 'direct taxation within the province.' Among them may be mentioned the case of the Queen's Insurance Co. (1 Cart. 151), Reed's case (1 Cart. 196), and the Bank of Toronto *v.* Lamb (4 Cart. 44). A more general review of the Canadian division of power will be found in Dobie *v.* The Temporalities Board (1 Cart. 393), where Dorion's decision, leaning in favour of the province, was reversed on appeal to this country. But, whether set aside or sustained, his judgments in all cases carry the impression of calm deliberation, wide juridical culture, logical training, and a happy power of expression.

He died on 31 May 1891. In 1848 Dorion married the daughter of Dr. Trestler of Montreal.

[Taylor's Port. of Brit. Americans, i. 229–246; Bibaud's Le Panthéon Can. p. 77; Dent's Can. Port. Gall. iv. 65; Morgan's Legal Directory, p. 212; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 86; Gray's Confederation, i. 196, 229, 230–43; Turcotte's Canade sous l'union, pt. iii. c. ii.; Dent's Last Forty Years, chaps. xxxvii. xxxviii.; Gerin-Lajoie's Dix Ans au Can. pp. 485–529; Toronto Globe, 1 June 1891; Canadian Hansard.] T. B. B.

DOUDNEY, DAVID ALFRED (1811–1894), educationist and author, son of John Doudney (*d.* 1834), was born on 8 March 1811 at his father's house, 386 Mile End Terrace, Portsea. Charles Dickens was born in the next house eleven months later. At the age of thirteen Doudney was apprenticed to a printer at Southampton, and he subsequently joined the staff of the 'Hampshire Advertiser.' In 1832 he moved to London, and was engaged by Messrs. Jowett & Mills, printers, of Bolt Court, Fleet Street, until 1835, when he set up a printing business of his own, first at Holloway, and then in Long Lane, Aldersgate Street, a site now

occupied by the Metropolitan Railway station. In 1840 Doudney purchased and became editor of the 'Gospel Magazine,' and in 1846 he retired from his printing press.

In November of the latter year he went to Ireland to distribute funds raised by readers of the 'Gospel Magazine' for the relief of the Irish famine. In the following year he was ordained deacon and priest in the Anglican church by the bishop of Cashel, and from 1847 to 1859 he was vicar of Kilrush and curate of Monksland, co. Waterford. Impressed by the poverty and ignorance of the people, Doudney established 'industrial, infant, and agricultural' schools at Bunmahon or Bonmahon, as he spelt it. Various kinds of technical instruction were supplied, and a printing press set up, from which was issued Doudney's abridgment of Gill's 'Exposition of the Old and New Testaments;' the former, which comprised four stout double-column volumes, appeared between 1852 and 1854, and the latter in two volumes, 1852–3. He also issued from the Bonmahon press a periodical entitled 'Old Jonathan,' which he continued to edit until his death. Doudney published at Bonmahon an account of these schools in 'A Pictorial Outline of the Rise and Progress of the Bonmahon Schools,' 1855, 16mo.

Doudney left Ireland in 1859 to become perpetual curate of St. Luke's, Bedminster, Bristol, where he established industrial schools similar to those at Bonmahon. He continued to edit the 'Gospel Magazine' and 'Old Jonathan,' and published a large number of tracts and other devotional works. In 1866 he edited the 'Recollections and Remains' of the Rev. George David Doudney, his cousin and brother-in-law, an evangelical divine like himself. Doudney also took an active part in many charitable institutions, particularly the Printers' Corporation. He retired from St. Luke's in 1890, and in that year was presented with a thousand pounds in recognition of his fifty years' editorship of the 'Gospel Magazine.' He moved to Southville, Granada Road, Southsea, where he died on 21 April 1893. He was buried in Southsea cemetery on the 25th. He was twice married, and left four sons and two daughters. A portrait of Doudney is given in the 'Gospel Magazine' for May 1893, and is prefixed to his 'Memoir.'

[Memoir of D. A. Doudney, by his eldest son and eldest daughter, 1893 (2nd edit. 1894); works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1891; Times, 24 and 25 April 1893; City Press, 26 April 1893; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Gospel Magazine, May and June 1893.] A. F. P.

DOUGLAS, SIR JOHN SHOLTO, eighth MARQUIS OF QUEENSBERRY (1844–1900), eldest son of Archibald William Douglas (1818–1858), seventh marquis, who married on 2 June 1840 Caroline Margaret, younger daughter of General Sir William Robert Clayton, bart., was born on 20 July 1844, and succeeded his father as eighth marquis in 1858. He served in the navy for five years (1859–64) and held a commission in the first Dumfriesshire volunteers. From 1872 until 1880 he sat as a representative peer for Scotland, but he was not re-elected in 1880. Except in this capacity his public acts were of a strictly unofficial character. He became somewhat notorious as a supporter of Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl.] and secularism, and at the Globe Theatre on 14 Nov. 1882 he rose in the stalls and denounced Tennyson's 'imaginary free-thinker' in the 'Promise of May' as an 'abominable caricature.' The marquis became even more notorious in 1895, when he was charged at Marlborough Street police-court with publishing a defamatory libel on Oscar Wilde [q. v. Suppl.], and on taking his trial at the central criminal court was acquitted (5 April) on the grounds that the 'libel' was justifiable and was published 'for the public benefit.'

Queensberry is best remembered as a patron of boxing. When the prize-ring fell into final disrepute in England about 1860, the Amateur Athletic Club was founded by John Chambers, whom Queensberry supported, with a view to encourage boxing contests. Handsome challenge cups were offered by Queensberry, and in 1867 a body of special rules was drawn up under his supervision, which have since borne the name of 'Queensberry rules.' In 1881 Queensberry published a meditation in blank verse entitled 'The Spirit of the Matterhorn.' He died in London on 31 Jan. 1900, and his remains after cremation were buried in the family burying-place at Kinmount, Dumfriesshire, on 3 Feb. 1900. He married, first, on 26 Feb. 1866, Sibyl (who divorced him on 22 Jan. 1887), younger daughter of Alfred Montgomery, and had issue four sons and one daughter. He married, secondly, on 7 Nov. 1893 Ethel, daughter of Edward Charles Weedon of Exeter (marriage annulled 1894). He was succeeded as ninth marquis by his eldest surviving son, Percy Sholto Douglas.

His elder son, Francis Archibald Douglas, called Viscount Drumlanrig (1867–1894), lord-in-waiting to the queen (1892–4), acted as assistant private secretary to Lord Rosebery when the latter became foreign secretary in Gladstone's 1892 ministry. In order

that he might be able to sit in the House of Lords with his chief he was created a peer of the United Kingdom on 22 June 1893, and took his seat in the House of Lords (from which his father, after 1880, was excluded) as Baron Kelhead.

[Times, 1, 5, and 7 Feb. 1900, and April and May 1895, passim; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Archer's About the Theatre, 1886, p. 85; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

DOUGLAS, Sir WILLIAM FETTES (1822–1891), artist and connoisseur, the eldest son of James Douglas and Martha Brook, grand-niece of Sir William Fettes, bart. [q. v.], the founder of Fettes College, was born on 12 March 1822 in Edinburgh. On the completion of his education at the High School of Edinburgh, he entered the Commercial Bank, in which his father was accountant; but the elder Douglas was an amateur of some talent, and the son devoted the leisure of the ten years he was in the bank's service to painting and drawing, and in 1847 resolved to become an artist. Beyond a few months in the Trustees' Academy, then under Sir William Allan [q. v.], he did not receive any systematic training, but he disciplined his hand and eye by the care and accuracy of the drawing he did by himself, and he attended the botany and anatomy classes of the university, while at a somewhat later date he painted a good deal in the country with the Faeds and Alexander Fraser [q. v.], the landscape painter.

In 1845 he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Scottish Academy, and soon his pictures attracted such notice that in 1851 he was elected an associate, and three years later a full member. Some of his finest pictures belong to about this time, and in such as 'The Ruby Ring' (1853); 'The Alchemist' (1855); 'Hudibras and Ralph visiting the Astrologer' (1856), an incident from Butler's famous work; 'The Rosicrucians' (1856), one of his finest things in colour; and 'The False Astrologer,' the painter's interest in out-of-the-way subjects and his definite leaning to archæology are clearly visible. Many of them show much of the pre-Raphaelite spirit, and are remarkable for wonderfully perfect and detailed handling and rich and beautiful colour. 'The Summons to the Secret Tribunal' (1860); 'David Laing, LL.D.,' a portrait picture (1862); and 'The Spell' (1864), are among the more important works of a later date.

In 1859 he made the first of several visits to Italy, where he devoted much time to studying coins and ivories, enamels and bookbindings, of which and other rare and beautiful things he subsequently made a fine collection. Many of his smaller pictures are masterly studies of such objects, and in nearly all of his principal pictures they figure as accessories. As a collector he is said to have combined the specific knowledge of the connoisseur with the practical and general discernment of the artist; but the only contributions he made to the literature of the subject were the notes in Mr. Gibson Craig's privately issued 'Facsimiles of old Bookbinding' (1882). He also possessed a wide and accurate knowledge of pictorial art, which fitted him admirably for the curatorship of the National Gallery of Scotland, in which he succeeded James Drummond (1816–1877) [q. v.] But here again he wrote nothing, although he incorporated much of what he knew in the catalogue of the gallery. This office he held from 1877 to 1882, when he was elected to the presidential chair of the Royal Scottish Academy, vacant through the death of Sir Daniel Macnee [q. v.] He was knighted at Windsor on 17 May 1882, and appointed a member of the Board of Manufactures, while in 1884 the university of Edinburgh conferred the degree of LL.D. upon him.

After 1870 he turned more to landscape, and in 1874–5 he produced 'Stonehaven Harbour' and 'A Fishing Village,' which are perhaps the finest pictures that he painted. But for some time after 1879 the effects of a serious illness laid him aside, and when he resumed his art it was to practise in water-colour only. His drawings are small in size but very charming, and show a true appreciation of the medium. In the National Gallery of Scotland he is represented by three characteristic works; South Kensington Museum has 'The Alchemist,' and Glasgow Corporation Galleries 'Bibliomania.'

He died at Newburgh, Fife, on 20 July 1891, and was buried at St. Cyrus. In November 1880 he married Marion, second daughter of Barron Grahame of Morphie. There were no children. His portrait, painted by Sir George Reid in 1883, hangs in the library of the Scottish Academy. It is reproduced in photogravure in the selection from his works published by the Royal Association for the Promotion of Fine Arts (1885), and edited by John Miller Gray [q. v. Suppl.]

[Critical Sketch by J. M. Gray, 1885; Scotsman, 21 July 1891; R.S.A. Report, 1891; Academy, 26 July 1891; Catalogues of exhibitions and of Scottish National Gallery, ed. 1899; private information.] J. L. C.

DOUGLASS, Sir JAMES NICHOLAS (1826–1898), engineer, eldest son of Nicholas Douglass of Stella House, Penzance, superintendent engineer to the corporation of Trinity House, and his wife Alice, daughter of James Douglass of Winlaton, co. Durham, was born at Bow on 16 Oct. 1826, his father then being in the employ of Messrs. Hunter & English. He was educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and at Bridgend under the Rev. E. Jones, and was then apprenticed to Messrs. Hunter & English at Bow.

In 1847 he became assistant to his father, and helped him in the erection of the lighthouse on the Bishop's Rock in the Scilly Isles. He then became manager to Messrs. Laycock on the Tyne, where he remained till 1854, when he was appointed resident engineer of the Gun Fleet Pile lighthouse, and afterwards of the Smalls Rock lighthouse near Milford Haven. This latter work was one of extraordinary difficulty and danger. Douglass always accompanied the working party, and was the first to land and the last to leave. He had many narrow escapes, and during the terrible gale of October 1859, when the Royal Charter was wrecked, it was thought that the whole of the working party had been drowned; but the small sailing tender in which the party embarked from the rock succeeded at length in making Swansea harbour.

In 1861 Douglass became resident engineer on the Wolf Rock lighthouse; this lighthouse was not completed till 1870, and the dangerous nature of the work is clearly shown in the paper written by Douglass, which described its construction (*Proceedings Inst. Civil Engineers*, xxx. 1). In October 1862 he was appointed chief engineer to the corporation of Trinity House in succession to James Walker. For the Trinity Brethren he designed many important lighthouses, but the work with which his name will always be connected was the design and erection of a new structure to take the place of the famous Eddystone lighthouse, built by John Smeaton [q. v.] Owing to the disintegration of the rock upon which Smeaton's structure stood, it was necessary to find a new site and to take down most of the old lighthouse. Not only was the new structure a very remarkable one, but the work of taking down the upper portion of Smeaton's building and re-erecting it on the Hoe at Plymouth involved a task of very considerable difficulty. Work was begun on 17 July 1878, and the new lighthouse was opened on 18 May 1882, the cost (below the original estimate) being only 59,250*l.* On the completion of this work he was knighted in June 1882 (see *ib.* liii. 247, and lxxv. 20, for a description of the lighthouse and of its erection).

Douglass carried out, in conjunction with Tyndall and Faraday, many exhaustive experiments on lighthouse illumination and on fog-signalling; and in 1879 he presented a paper to the Institution of Civil Engineers, entitled 'Electric Light applied to Lighthouse Illumination' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lvii. 77). In 1884 he was nominated a member of the committee appointed by the Elder Brethren of Trinity House to carry out a series of experiments on different illuminants for lighthouse work. The committee made their experiments at the North Foreland, and, as a result of them, they reported that oil was the most economical and suitable illuminant for ordinary lighthouses, but for the more important structures on lofty headlands, &c., electric lighting was better.

Douglass became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 5 Feb. 1861, and was elected to the council in 1881. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1887, and in 1886, at the Birmingham meeting of the British Association, he served as president of section G.

He married, on 6 July 1854, Mary, daughter of James Tregarthen of St. Mary's, Scilly Isles, and died at Bonchurch in the Isle of Wight on 19 June 1898.

In addition to the papers contributed to the Institution of Civil Engineers mentioned above, he published the following pamphlets: 'Specification for Framing Lighthouses,' London, 1864; 'Improvements in Coast Signals with Remarks on the New Eddystone Lighthouse,' London, 1884; and 'On Fluted Craterless Carbons for Arc Lighting,' London, 1886.

[Life of Sir J. N. Douglass, by T. Williams, Lond. 1900; obituary notice in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cxxxiv.] T. H. B.

DOULTON, Sir HENRY (1820–1897), the 'greatest potter of the nineteenth century,' second son of John Doulton, by his wife Jane (Duneau), was born in Vauxhall Walk, Lambeth, in 1820. His younger brother Frederick (1824–1872) was M.P. for Lambeth from 1862 to 1868. His father had started a small pottery at Lambeth with three kilns in 1815, and he moved to High Street, Lambeth, in 1828. His staple productions appear at first to have been blacking and oil bottles and 'Toby-fillpot' jugs. Among other early products were 'reform' bottles, bearing the heads of the king, Grey, Russell, and Brougham. On leaving University College school in 1835 Henry joined

his father at the pottery. Working his own wheel with foot-power he soon became an expert 'thrower,' and in 1846 made his first distinct success with glazed pipes for sanitary purposes. With these, and with earthenware sinks, in the face of many prejudices, progress was slowly made. The firm obtained medals in 1851 and 1862 for large stoneware vessels and appliances for chemical purposes. In 1867 they first exhibited ornamental work at Paris. About 1870 Doulton began to develop his famous 'sgraffito' ware, a revival in a modified form of the old 'agate' or self-glazed stoneware of the late seventeenth century, made of a rather hard grey or brown material, on which a sharply incised design from nature is generally drawn, a part or the whole being then richly enamelled in blue or dark brown. At the exhibition at South Kensington in 1871 a striking display was made of the new ware, which was justly described as 'honest, useful, and in thoroughly good taste.' A quantity of the pottery was bought by Queen Victoria, a sensation was created among connoisseurs, and a brilliant future assured to the Doulton ware. The firm had a magnificent show at Vienna in 1873, and in 1878, after the exhibition at Paris in that year, Doulton was made a chevalier of the Légion d'honneur. His success encouraged him to undertake the revival of the old local art of underglazed painting. A school of art was now grafted upon the original commercial undertaking, and by 1885 Doulton had in his employ as many as four hundred male and female artists, each one an independent designer, bound by the rules of the firm to copy no previous pattern and to keep no duplicate for imitation, in order as far as possible to avoid mechanical reproduction. A number of individual marks employed by the most talented of the Doulton artists (such as George Tinworth, Arthur and Hannah Barlow) are given in Chaffers's 'Marks on Pottery and Porcelain' (1900, p. 879). At the Lambeth works on 21 Dec. 1885, in recognition of the impulse given by him to the production of art pottery in England, the gold Albert medal of the Society of Arts was conferred upon him by Edward VII while prince of Wales. Two years later (on the occasion of the jubilee, when he presented Doulton mugs to all the children reviewed by the queen in Hyde Park) he was knighted, and the same year witnessed the erection of the new Doulton works above Lambeth Palace, with the slender tower familiar as a landmark on the south bank of the Thames. A number of developments, each with distinctive features of its own, were gradually introduced into the fabrique, such as the Lambeth Faience, Doulton Impasto, Silicon, Chiné, Marquetrie, and Burslem wares. In 1897, in the sanitary and faience works combined, over four thousand persons were employed, and the original factories were supplemented by establishments at Burslem, Smethwick, Rowley Regis, St. Helen's, Paisley, and Paris.

Sir Henry, who was vice-president of the Society of Arts from 1890 to 1894, took a keen interest in local affairs, and was almoner of St. Thomas's Hospital for many years. He died at his residence, 10 Queen's Gate Gardens, London, on 17 Nov. 1897, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. He married, in 1849, Sarah (*d.* 26 Oct. 1888), daughter of John L. Kennaby, and left issue. The business was turned into a joint-stock company in 1899.

[Times, 19 Nov. 1897; Illustrated London News, 27 Nov. 1897 (portrait); the Pottery Gazette, 1 Dec. 1897 (portrait); Architecture, January 1898 (portrait); Litchfield's Pottery and Porcelain, 1900; Portfolio, xxi. 85; Art Journal, December 1897; Society of Arts Journal, 26 Nov. 1897; Mackenzie's Encyclopædia of Art and Manufacture, p. 709; Chaffers's Pottery and Porcelain, 1900; Magazine of Art, August 1897; All the Year Round, lxii. 250.]

T. S.

DOWELL, STEPHEN (1833–1898), legal and historical writer, born at Shorwell in the Isle of Wight on 1 May 1833, was the eldest son of Stephen Wilkinson Dowell (1802–1870), rector of Mottiston and Shorwell, and from 1848 till his death vicar of Gosfield, Essex; his mother was Julia, daughter of Thomas Beasley of Seafield, co. Dublin. He was educated at Cheltenham College and Highgate school, whence he proceeded to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, matriculating on 7 June 1851. He graduated B.A. in 1855 and M.A. in 1872. In 1855 he was articled to R. Bray, a solicitor of 99 Great Russell Street, W.C., and on 1 May 1863 he was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn. In the latter year Palmerston appointed him assistant solicitor to the board of inland revenue. He resigned this post in August 1896 and died of pneumonia at 46 Clarges Street on 27 March 1898; he was unmarried. Besides writing various legal tracts, one of which, on 'The Income Tax Laws,' was published in 1874 and reached a third edition in 1890, and compiling a privately printed selection from various writers entitled 'Thoughts and Words' (3 vols. 1891, 1898), Dowell made a valuable contribution to historical knowledge by his work on taxation. In 1876 he published 'A Sketch of the History of Taxes in England,'

which was followed in 1884 by his 'History of Taxation and Taxes in England from the Earliest Times to the Present Day,' London, 4 vols. 8vo. This is the standard work on the subject, and reached a second edition in 1888.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, ii. 307; Times, 16 June 1898; Athenæum, 1898, i. 792; information kindly supplied by the Rev. A. G. Dowell.] A. F. P.

DOWSE, RICHARD (1824–1890), Irish judge, son of William Henry Dowse of Dungannon, by Maria, daughter of Hugh Donaldson of the same town, was born in Dungannon on 8 June 1824, and received his early education in the royal school there. In 1845 he entered Trinity College, obtaining a sizarship, and, gaining the distinction of a classical scholarship in 1848, graduated with honours in 1849. In 1852 Dowse was called to the Irish bar. Joining the north-west circuit, he early displayed marked forensic ability, and in 1863 became a queen's counsel. In 1869 he was appointed one of the queen's serjeants-at-law, and in the same year was elected a bencher of the King's Inns. A liberal in politics, Dowse was a successful candidate for the parliamentary representation of Londonderry city (18 Nov. 1868), and, taking his seat as a supporter of Gladstone's Irish Church Act, he was appointed in February 1870 solicitor-general for Ireland, being re-elected for Londonderry on 15 Feb. In the House of Commons, where the prominence of Irish questions during his career in it gave him exceptional opportunities, Dowse quickly obtained a high reputation both for ability and wit, his speeches being marked by a racy humour, joined to a keen incisiveness, which made him a very effective parliamentary debater. In January 1872 Dowse became attorney-general for Ireland in succession to Charles Robert Barry (1834–1897), raised to the bench, and was appointed a member of the Irish privy council; but in November of the same year his parliamentary career was closed by his acceptance of the office of a baron of the Irish court of exchequer, a title which Dowse was the last among Irish judges to accept. He remained a member of the Irish bench until his death, which occurred suddenly in the court-house at Tralee, where he was sitting as judge of assize, on 14 March 1890. His career as a judge was not one of special distinction, nor did Dowse ever attain the reputation of a lawyer of the first rank; but his judgments were marked by sound common sense and breadth of view, and pointed by his always ready wit.

Dowse was a visitor of the Queen's College, Galway, and was twice appointed a lord justice for the government of Ireland in the absence of the viceroy.

He married, on 29 Dec. 1852, Catherine, daughter of George Moore of Clones, co. Monaghan, who died in 1874.

[Private information; Todd's Graduates of Dublin University; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] C. L. F.

DOYLE, SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS CHARLES, second baronet (1810–1888), poet, born at the house of his grandfather, Sir William Mordaunt Milner, at Nunappleton, near Tadcaster in Yorkshire, on 21 Aug. 1810, was the only son of Major-general Sir Francis Hastings Doyle, first baronet (1783–1839), by his wife Diana Elizabeth (*d.* 14 Jan. 1828), eldest daughter of Sir William Milner. General Sir John Doyle, baronet [q. v.], was his great-uncle; while General Sir Charles Hastings Doyle [q. v.] was his second cousin, and Lieutenant-general Sir Charles William Doyle [q. v.] and Colonel Sir John Milley Doyle [q. v.] were his father's first cousins. He was first sent to a well-known private school at Chelsea, kept by a Frenchman named Clément, where Walter Kerr Hamilton [q. v.], (Sir) Henry John Codrington [q. v.], and others afterwards well known were his contemporaries. At the beginning of 1823 he entered Eton as the pupil of Richard Okes [q. v.], and under the head-mastership of John Keate [q. v.] There, through the debating society held at Miss Hatton's, 'a cook and confectioner,' he formed friendships with Gladstone, Arthur Henry Hallam, James Bruce (afterwards eighth Earl of Elgin) [q. v.], Charles John Canning (afterwards Earl Canning) [q. v.], George Augustus Selwyn (1809–1878) [q. v.], and (Sir) John Hanmer (afterwards Baron Hanmer) [q. v.] He heard Gladstone's maiden speech delivered to this society, and co-operated with him in editing the 'Eton Miscellany.'

At Christmas 1827 Doyle left Eton to study with a private tutor, Henry De Foe Baker, rector of Greetham in Rutlandshire. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 6 June 1828, and went into residence in January 1830. Among his Oxford friends were (Sir) Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.], Sidney Herbert (afterwards Baron Herbert) [q. v.], Joseph Anstice [q. v.], and (Sir) Robert Joseph Phillimore [q. v.] He was also acquainted with Manning, while his intercourse with Gladstone became very intimate. He acted as best man at Glad-

stone's marriage in 1839, but in after life the difference in their interests and the great change in Gladstone's political views tended to drive them apart.

Doyle took a first class in classics, graduating B.A. in 1832, B.C.L. in 1843, and M.A. in 1867. He was elected a fellow of All Souls' in 1835, retaining his fellowship until his marriage. After completing his university studies he turned his attention to the law. On 11 Oct. 1832 he entered the Inner Temple as a student, and in 1834 and 1835 was taken on the northern circuit as marshal by Sir James Parke (afterwards Baron Wensleydale) [q. v.], an old family friend who was at that time baron of the court of exchequer. On 17 Nov. 1837 he was called to the bar and joined the northern circuit, where he was shortly nominated a revising barrister. He succeeded to the baronetcy on his father's death on 6 Nov. 1839. He had not, however, acquired much practice when his marriage in 1844 rendered it necessary for him 'to look out for some more remunerative occupation than the periodical donning of a wig and gown by a briefless barrister.' In 1845 Sir Robert Peel offered him the assistant-solicitorship of the excise, with the promise that after a year he should be appointed receiver-general of customs. These offers he accepted, and abandoning his early ambition for legal or parliamentary distinction, he continued to hold the receiver-generalship until 1869.

Doyle's earliest verses appeared in the 'Eton Miscellany.' In 1834 he published his first volume of poetry entitled 'Miscellaneous Verses' (London, 8vo), which he reissued in 1840 with a number of additional poems. These early verses were somewhat immature, several of the best poems, including 'The Eagle's Nest,' 'Mehrab Khan,' 'The Crusader's Return,' and 'The Catholic,' appearing for the first time in the second edition. In 1844 he issued 'The Two Destinies' (London, 8vo), a poem dealing with social questions; in 1849 'Œdipus, King of Thebes' (London, 16mo), a translation from the 'Œdipus Tyrannus' of Sophocles, and in 1852 'The Duke's Funeral,' in memory of the Duke of Wellington. For the next fourteen years he published nothing; but in 1866, finding Matthew Arnold's tenure of the professorship of poetry at Oxford coming to an end, and desiring to be appointed his successor, he published 'The Return of the Guards and other Poems' (London, 8vo), with a view, as he himself states in his preface, to bring himself before the younger members of the university. This volume contains almost all his best poems, including one or two which had appeared in his former collection.

He was elected professor of poetry in 1867, and was re-elected in 1872 for a further period of five years, holding a fellowship at All Souls' with his university appointment. On resigning the professorship he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. on 11 Dec. 1877. His 'Lectures' were published in 1869, a second series appearing in 1877. Full of interest, like all his prose writings, they are discursive and without much unity of plan. They inevitably suffered by comparison with those of his predecessor, Matthew Arnold. In the first series the most remarkable feature is his appreciation of the Dorsetshire poet, William Barnes [q. v. Suppl.] His second series was more elaborate, consisting of studies of Wordsworth, Scott, and Shakespeare. The lecture in the first series on Newman's 'Dream of Gerontius' was translated into French in 1869, together with the poem itself, and published at Caen.

In 1869 Doyle exchanged his post of receiver-general of customs for that of commissioner of customs, an appointment which he retained until 1883. He died in London on 8 June 1888 at 46 Davies Street, Berkeley Square. On 12 Dec. 1844 he married at St. George's, Hanover Square, Sidney (*d.* 23 Nov. 1867), youngest daughter of Charles Watkin Williams Wynn [q. v.] By her he had three surviving children—two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Francis Grenville Doyle, a captain in the 2nd dragoon guards, died from the effects of the Egyptian campaign on 2 Dec. 1882. His second son, Everard Hastings, succeeded as third baronet.

Sprung from a family many of whom had been famous as men of action, Doyle cherished a supreme admiration of heroism as well as a strong love of country. His poetic work is chiefly remarkable for his treatment of the ballad, a form of expression used by many English poets, and particularly by his favourite author, Sir Walter Scott. While these, however, had made the ballad archaic both in subject and expression, Doyle employed it for the treatment of contemporary events, and showed that modern deeds of national bravery were 'as susceptible as any in the far past of free ballad treatment, with all the old freshness, directness, and simplicity.' His method has been successfully followed by subsequent writers. Among his notable ballads may be mentioned 'The Red Thread

of Honour,' which was translated into Pushtoo and became a favourite among the villagers on the north-western frontier of India, 'The Private of the Buffs,' 'The Fusilier's Dog,' 'The Loss of the Birkenhead,' and 'Mehrab Khan.' While Doyle's poetic fame rests chiefly on his ballads, he showed in such poems as 'The Platonist,' 'The Catholic,' and 'The Death of Hector,' that his powers were not confined to a single mode. At the same time it would convey a false impression not to observe that most of his work was commonplace and pedestrian, and that though he often showed genuine poetic feeling he seldom found for it adequate expression. His verse is generally mechanical, rarely instinct with life or transfused with emotion.

Besides the works already mentioned, Doyle published in 1878 'Robin Hood's Bay: an Ode addressed to the English People' (London, 8vo), and in 1886 his 'Reminiscences and Opinions.'

[Doyle's Reminiscences and Opinions; Memoir by Mr. A. H. Japp, prefixed to the selection of Doyle's poems in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Macmillan's Magazine, August 1888; Saturday Review, 16 June 1888; National Review, November 1886; Oxford Magazine, 13 June 1888; Foster's Men at the Bar; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; W. E. Gladstone's Personal Recollections of A. H. Hallam in the Daily Telegraph, 5 Jan. 1898; Ornsby's Memoirs of J. R. Hope-Scott, 1884, i. 72–4.] E. I. C.

DOYLE, HENRY EDWARD (1827–1892), director of the National Gallery of Ireland, born in 1827, was third son of John Doyle [q. v.], 'H. B.' the well-known political cartoonist, and brother of Richard, better known as 'Dick,' Doyle [q. v.], and of James William Edmund Doyle [q. v. Suppl.] A Roman catholic by religion, Henry Doyle was appointed, through the influence of Cardinal Wiseman, commissioner for the Papal States to the London International Exhibition of 1862, when he received the order of 'Pio Nono' in recognition of his services. He was art superintendent for the Dublin exhibition three years later; between 1865 and 1869 he was honorary secretary to the National Portrait Gallery and one of the committee for the three special portrait exhibitions held at South Kensington in 1866–8. In 1869 he was appointed director of the National Gallery of Ireland, in succession to George Mulvany. Early in life Doyle had studied art practically, but never attained any great proficiency. For some time, however, he was political cartoonist to 'Fun,' and never entirely abandoned his pencil. A good many portraits by him are in existence, including two—'Cardinal Wiseman' and 'Richard Doyle'—in the Irish National Gallery. Most of these are in a mixture of pencil and water-colour.

Doyle was created a C.B. in 1880, and a J.P. for Wicklow in 1884. He married in 1866 Jane, daughter of Nicholas Ball [q. v.].

He died suddenly on 17 Feb. 1892. During his twenty-three years' incumbency of the directorship of the Irish National Gallery, he raised that collection from insignificance to a more than respectable place among the minor galleries of Europe, and that in spite of extreme parsimony on the part of the treasury.

[Times, 20 Feb. 1892; Men of the Time, ed. 1891; private information.] W. A.

DOYLE, JAMES WILLIAM EDMUND (1822–1892), author of the 'Official Baronage of England,' born in London on 22 Oct. 1822, was the eldest son of John Doyle [q. v.] Richard Doyle [q. v.] and Henry Edward Doyle [q. v. Suppl.] were younger brothers. James was educated as a Roman catholic. He inherited a portion of his father's artistic ability, and in early life studied drawing and painting. Among other works he executed a painting of Dr. Johnson reading the manuscript of the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' which was engraved and attained considerable popularity. The copyright of the picture realised 100*l.* While comparatively young, however, Doyle abandoned the profession of an artist and devoted himself to historical studies. For his own edification he compiled a 'Chronicle of England' from B.C. 55 to A.D. 1485, which he adorned with numerous illustrations in colours. It received considerable praise from various persons to whom it was afterwards submitted, among others from the prince consort, and was well received by the public when published in 1864 (London, 12mo). Doyle's illustrations were engraved and printed in colours by Edmund Evans.

The great undertaking of Doyle's life, however, was his 'Official Baronage of England,' which included every rank of nobility except barons. The epithet 'official' in the title means not that Doyle's 'Baronage' was published 'by authority,' but that it gave an exhaustive list of the offices held by the peers of whom it treated. This compilation was at first designed especially to cover the period between the Norman Conquest and the Revolution of 1688, but it was afterwards brought down to 1885. It gave particulars, as complete as possible, of the succession, titles, offices, heraldic bear-

ings, and personal appearance of each peer. This work was published in three quarto volumes in 1886, a large-paper edition, limited to two hundred copies, appearing somewhat earlier in 1885. It is a painstaking but unequal work. For the earlier portion, especially the Norman and Angevin period, Doyle relied too much on secondary authorities, and was not sufficiently critical. Greatly to his disappointment the book was not a financial success, and inflicted a heavy loss on the publishers. In 1886 he wrote the explanatory text for Richard Doyle's coloured cartoons, entitled 'Scenes from English History.' He died in London on 3 Dec. 1892 at his residence, 38 Dorset Square, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 9 Dec.

[Athenæum, 31 Dec. 1892; Times, 16 Dec. 1892; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. (Supplement).] E. I. C.

DOYLEY or DOYLY, EDWARD (1617–1675), governor of Jamaica, born in 1617, was the second son of John Doyley of Albourne, Wiltshire, by his wife Lucy, daughter of Robert Nicholas. His family was an offshoot of the Doylys of Chiselhampton (Bayly, *House of Doyly*, pp. 46, 47). In one of his letters Doyley describes himself as educated at one of the Inns of Court, and 'of no inconsiderable family, but persecuted these many years on account of religion' (*Thurloe Papers*, v. 138). He fought for the parliament during the civil war, first in Wiltshire, and afterwards in Ireland, obtaining a grant of Irish lands as a reward for his services (*ib.*; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 117, ed. 1894; *Lansdowne MSS.* 821, f. 84). In December 1654 Doyley sailed with the expedition to the West Indies, holding the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of General Robert Venables [q. v.] At Barbados, in March 1655, Venables gave him the colonelcy of a regiment raised in that island. On the death of Major-general Richard Fortescue [q.v. Suppl.] in November 1655 Doyley was chosen by the Protector's commissioners at Jamaica commander-in-chief of the forces there (*Thurloe*, iv. 153, 390). In May 1656 he was superseded by Robert Sedgwick [q.v. Suppl.], but Sedgwick died almost immediately, and Doyley then petitioned the Protector to be permanently appointed (*ib.* v. 12, 138). Cromwell, however, appointed William Brayne [q. v. Suppl.], who arrived in Jamaica in December 1656; thus Doyley was a second time superseded. Brayne died in September 1657, and then the command permanently devolved upon Doyley (*ib.* v. 368, 770, vi. 512).

He made a very efficient governor, and though he has been accused of neglecting or discouraging planting, the charge appears to be unjust. In one of his letters he boasts that by 1657 the English settlers had a larger part of the island under cultivation than ever the Spaniards had (*Mercurius Politicus*, 10–17 Sept. 1657). But his claim to distinction mainly rests on his successful defence of Jamaica against all Spanish attempts to reconquer it. During 1657 and 1658 several bodies of Spaniards landed from Cuba. The largest, consisting of about twelve hundred men under Don Christopher Sasi Arnoldo, was defeated by Doyley in June 1658, their fort stormed, three hundred killed, and about one hundred more, with many officers and flags, captured (*Thurloe*, vi. 540, 833, vii. 260; *Present State of Jamaica*, 1683, pp. 35, 38). Doyley also carried the war into the enemy's quarters, and sent expeditions, which burnt several Spanish towns on the mainland, and brought much plunder back to Jamaica (*ib.* p. 35; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, Addenda, pp. 125, 127). At the restoration of Charles II Doyley was confirmed in his post as governor, but in August 1661 he was superseded by Thomas, lord Windsor, afterwards first earl of Plymouth [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1661–8, pp. 6, 50). He returned to England, lived chiefly in London at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and died about March 1675 (Bayley, p. 47).

[Cal. State Papers, Colonial; Thurloe State Papers; Firth's Narrative of General Venables, 1900; Bayly's House of Doyly; Doyley's Orderbook and other papers, Addit. MSS. 12410, 12411, 12423.] C. H. F.

DRANE, AUGUSTA THEODOSIA (1823–1894), historian, biographer, and poet, born at Bromley St. Leonard's, Middlesex, on 28 Dec. 1823, was the youngest daughter of Thomas Drane, managing partner in an East India mercantile house, by his wife Cecilia (*d.* 19 April 1848), daughter of John Harding. When she was fourteen years old the family removed to Babbicombe, Devonshire. Brought up in the established church, she came early under the influence of tractarian teaching at Torquay, and in June 1850 she was received into the Roman catholic church at Tiverton. At this period she published anonymously an essay, the authorship of which has been often attributed to Newman, questioning the morality of the tractarian position. In the autumn of 1851 she went to Rome and passed six months there. Mother Margaret Hallahan received her as a postulant in the Dominican convent as Clifton on 4 Oct. 1852, and she was clothed in the habit of religion on 7 Dec. in the same

year, taking the name of Sister Francis Raphael. In 1853 all the novices were transferred to the new convent of Stone, Staffordshire, which since that time has been the mother house of the whole congregation. There she pronounced the solemn vows on 8 Dec. 1856. She was prioress of Stone from 1872 till 1881, and mother provincial of the order from 25 Nov. 1881 till 11 April 1894. She died in the convent at Stone on 29 April 1894.

Miss Drane was well known as an authoress both in prose and verse. Her works are: 1. 'The Morality of Tractarianism: a Letter from one of the People to one of the Clergy' (anonymous), London, 1850. 2. 'Catholic Legends and Stories,' 1855. 3. 'The Life of St. Dominic, with a Sketch of the Dominican Order,' London, 1857, 8vo; reprinted 1867; translated into French by the Abbé A. H. Chirat (Tournai), and into German by Monsignor Matthias Count Spee (Düsseldorf), 1890. 4. 'The Knights of S. John: with the Battle of Lepanto and Siege of Vienna,' London, 1858, 8vo; reprinted 1881; translated into German by Baron von Wangenheim, Aix-la-Chapelle, 1888. 5. 'The Three Chancellors, or Sketches of the Lives of William of Wykeham, William of Waynflete, and Sir Thomas More,' London, 1859, 8vo. 6. 'Memoir of Sister Mary Philomena Berkeley, Religious of the Third Order of S. Dominic,' 1860, printed for private circulation. 7. 'Historical Tales,' 1862. 8. 'Tales and Traditions,' 1862. 9. 'A History of England for Family Use,' London, 1864, 8vo; 5th edit. 1881; 6th edit. 1887, written up to the jubilee of Queen Victoria. 10. 'Christian Schools and Scholars, or Sketches of Education from the Christian Era to the Council of Trent,' London, 1867, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1881. 11. 'Biographical Memoir of the Hon. Henry E. Dormer,' London, 1868. 12. 'The Inner Life of Père Lacordaire,' London [1868], 8vo; reprinted 1878 and 1892; a translation from the French of Père Chocarne. 13. 'Life of Mother Margaret Hallahan,' London, 1869, 8vo; translated into German (Mainz, 1874) and into French by Sister Dominique du Rosaire de Graverol (Tournai, 1875). 14. 'Songs in the Night, and other Poems' (anonymous), London, 1876 and 1887, 8vo. 15. 'The New Utopia,' a tale published in the 'Irish Monthly,' 1876, and reprinted by the Catholic Truth Society, London, 1898, 8vo. 16. 'The History of St. Catherine of Siena and her Companions. . . . Compiled from original sources,' London, 1880, 8vo; 2nd edit., 2 vols., London [1887], 8vo; 3rd edit., 2 vols., London, 1899, 8vo; translated into German by Baron von Wangenheim (Dülmen, 1884), and into French by the Abbé Cardon (Paris, 1893). 17. 'Lady Glastonbury's Boudoir, or the History of Two Weeks' (anonymous), London, 1883, 8vo. 18. 'Uriel, or the Chapel of the Angels,' London, 1884, 8vo. 19. 'Aroer: the Story of a Vocation,' a novel, London, 1888, 8vo. 20. 'Dalmeny Brothers,' written for the 'Lamp,' 1890. 21. 'The History of S. Dominic, Founder of the Friar Preachers,' London, 1891, 8vo; translated into French by the Abbé Cardon (Paris, 1893), into Italian by Emilia Stocchi (in the 'Rosario'). 22. 'Catholic Readers,' 5 vols., London, 1891. 23. 'The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne, edited with Notes,' London, 1891. 24. 'Letters of Archbishop Ullathorne, edited with Notes,' London, 1892. 25. 'The Imagination: its Nature, Uses, and Abuses,' privately printed 1893, and reprinted in the 'Month.' This was written for the literary department of the World's Congress Auxiliary, Chicago. 26. 'The Spirit of the Dominican Order, illustrated from the Lives of its Saints,' London and Leamington, 1896, 8vo.

[Memoir of Mother Francis Raphael, O.S.D., by the Rev. Bertrand Wilberforce, London, 1895, 8vo (with portrait), 2nd edit. 1897; Times, 10 May 1894, p. 6, col. 5; Tablet, May 1894, pp. 691, 751.] T. C.

DREW, FREDERICK (1836–1891), geologist, born at Southampton on 11 Aug. 1836, was youngest son of John Drew [q. v.], astronomer, by Clara, daughter of Nicholas Peter Phené, solicitor, of Melksham, Wiltshire. He entered the Royal School of Mines in 1853, passed through it with distinction, and joined the geological survey in 1855. He was employed for seven years in the south-east of England, and did much for the geology of the weald, especially in tracing out and describing the subdivisions of the Hastings sands. He contributed papers to the 'Journal' of the Geological Society in 1861 and 1864, and he wrote a memoir describing the Romney marsh district. His notes were used by William Topley in his 'Geology of the Weald' (*Memoirs of the Geological Survey*, 1875).

In 1862 he entered the service of the Maharajah of Kashmir, with whom he remained ten years. He was at first engaged in looking for minerals, was then charged with the management of the forest department, and was finally governor of the province of Ladakh. He acquired an intimate knowledge of the country and the people, and after his return to England he wrote 'The Jummoo and Kashmir Territories: a

Geographical Account' (London, 1875, 8vo). It was provided with excellent maps, showing not only the physical features, but the distribution of races, languages, and faiths. A translation by Baron Ernouf was published at Paris in 1877; and in the same year Drew published a more popular account under the title 'The Northern Barrier of India.'

He had been elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1858, and served on the council from 1874 to 1876. In 1875 he was appointed one of the science masters at Eton, and he remained there till his death on 28 Oct. 1891. He married Sara Constance, daughter of Alfred Waylen, one of the first settlers in West Australia, and he left two sons and two daughters. Sir Archibald Geikie has made mention of 'his gentleness, helpfulness, and entire unselfishness, and his quiet enthusiasm for that domain of natural science to which he had given the labours of his life.'

[Proceedings of the Geological Society: Anniversary Address, p. 50; private information.]

E. M. L.

DRUID, THE, pseudonym. [See Dixon, Henry Hall, 1822–1870.]

DRUMMOND, HENRY (1851–1897), theological writer, born at Park Place, Stirling, on 17 Aug. 1851, was the second son of Henry Drummond (*d.* January 1888) by his wife Jane (Blackwood) of Kilmarnock, and grandson of William Drummond, a land surveyor, and afterwards a nurseryman at Coneypark, near Stirling. His father, who became head of the firm of William Drummond & Sons, seedsmen of Stirling and Dublin, was a strict disciplinarian, a powerful speaker, and a pillar of the Free North church; his uncle, Peter Drummond, was the founder of the Agricultural Museum in Stirling and of the Stirling Tract Enterprise. He was educated at Stirling High School (1856–63), and at Morison's, Crieff, before matriculating in 1866 at Edinburgh University, where he took classics under Sellar and English under Professor Masson, but he left the university without a degree. In 1868 he started a manuscript magazine, 'The Philomathic,' in which he expatiated upon animal magnetism and other topics. In 1870 he entered the divinity course of the Free church at New College, Edinburgh. In the summer of 1873 he spent a semester at Tübingen. In the autumn of the same year he was drawn into the evangelical revival initiated by Dwight L. Moody and Ira D. Sankey. From April 1874 to July 1875 he followed up the work of the evangelists in the cities of Ireland and England, and he laboured by their side in London. The bulk of his work was in the preparation and delivery of addresses. He grew to be very expert in the management of huge meetings, while in Moody's 'inquiry room' he had experience of all sorts and conditions of men.

The discourses in the volume called 'The Ideal Life' (published posthumously in 1897) were prepared about this time, as were all his widely known published addresses, 'The Greatest Thing in the World' and 'Seek ye first the Kingdom of God.' In spite of many invitations to conduct missions, and a pressing appeal for aid from Moody at Philadelphia, Drummond returned to New College, Edinburgh, in the autumn of 1875. Two years later he was appointed lecturer in natural science at the Free Church College, Glasgow. In 1879 he went to America with Professor (Sir) Archibald Geikie upon a geological expedition to the Rocky Mountains. After a flying visit to Moody at Cleveland, he returned to his Glasgow lecturing and to work in the Possilparts Workman's Mission, Glasgow, which he abandoned only in 1882 in order to assist Moody as an evangelist upon the occasion of his second visit to Britain.

In 1883 he published the book which contributed so largely to his contemporary fame, 'Natural Law in the Spiritual World.' In this he contended that the scientific principle of continuity extended from the physical universe to the spiritual world. The thesis was based upon a series of brilliant figures of speech rather than upon a chain of reasoning, and the fallacies in Drummond's argument were pointed out with clearness and acumen by Professor Denney and others. The book, however, proved amazingly successful; its popularity, due in the first instance to the beauty of the writing, was strengthened by a most enthusiastic review in the 'Spectator,' and within five years of the date of publication some seventy thousand copies were sold.

Within a few days of the publication he set out on a visit to the southern equatorial region of Africa. His commission was to make a scientific, and especially geological, exploration of the Lake Nyasa and Tanganyika district for the African Lakes Corporation. He sailed in June 1883 and went by way of Zanzibar and Mozambique. He brought back a valuable report on the great region which the corporation were administering, and he also kept a full journal, from which he extracted the materials for his admirably written sketch of 'Tropical Africa'

(1888; 4th edit. 1891), describing the general character of the country and the condition of the natives, with one or two chapters upon the natural history and the economic problems that presented themselves to his mind. He returned by way of Cape Town in April 1884, and shortly after his return was promoted by the New Church to the status of a professor of theology. In November 1884 he was ordained in College Free Church, and delivered his inaugural address on 'The Contribution of Science to Christianity.' In May 1885, during the height of the London season, he gave three addresses in the ball-room of Grosvenor House on the subject of conversion, and then with undamped ardour he conducted a short mission at Oxford. While there he had a 'very sad' tête-à-tête dinner with Jowett. 'We were entirely alone and had a good talk, also occasional silences. He asked me if in Scotland we were now generally giving up belief in miracles—he meant as a sign of progress.' He was strongly but vainly urged by Gladstone to contest the Partick division of Lanarkshire in 1886; he had before this thrown himself heart and soul into a students' mission, mainly in connection with the large medical classes at Edinburgh and Glasgow. In 1887 he made a tour of the American colleges with similar aims in view, and there is a strong testimony to the substantial good that he wrought by his influence over young men. In 1890 he made a round of the Australian colleges, and visited the New Hebrides, where he was confirmed in the high views he had formed in Africa as to the beneficence of missionaries. On returning to Park Circus, Glasgow, he had an invitation to deliver the Lowell lectures for 1893 at Boston, in America, and he determined to work up his papers on 'Christian Evolution' for this purpose. To the new series he gave the name of 'The Ascent of Man,' and when he delivered the lectures aroused the most vivid interest. The title was not new, having been applied to an epic by Mathilde Blind in 1889. The lectures were published in 1894 as 'The Ascent of Man,' and the book had all the external qualities of his previous work, the lucid style, the power and charm of illustration, and the happy phrases. Drummond's adroitness in rehandling old arguments was truly remarkable, but his general thesis that the struggle for life gradually became altruistic in character, or 'struggle for the life of others,' and that 'the object of evolution is love,' was very severely criticised by men of science, while some of his attempts to qualify the apparent harshness of the scheme of natural selection, by such phrases as 'With exceptions, the fight is a fair fight. As a rule there is no hate in it, but only hunger,' or 'It is better to be eaten than not to be at all,' must appear to be perilously near the grotesque. At the same time Drummond was attacked by many theologians on account of his too close adherence to Darwin and Herbert Spencer. With the publication of 'The Ascent of Man' Drummond's career as a public teacher virtually ended, and though he still took a very keen interest in evangelical work, and especially in the boys' brigade at Glasgow, founded in 1885, he was soon to be prostrated by a painful and abnormal malady, produced by a malignant growth of the bones. In 1895 he travelled to Biarritz and Dax, and was then taken to Tunbridge Wells, where he died unmarried on 11 March 1897. He was buried in Greyfriars churchyard, Stirling.

Drummond was great as a teacher, much less by his books, good though his writing was, than by his life and example. His influence upon young men was of the most vivid kind, and the impulse that he gave to the higher life among the students at Edinburgh University was perhaps his finest achievement. There are two portraits in the 'Life of Henry Drummond' by George Adam Smith.

[Smith's Life of Drummond, 1899; The Ideal Life, 1897, with Memorial Sketches by Dr. Robertson Nicoll and Ian Maclaren; Times, 12 March 1897; Guardian, 17 March 1897; North American Review, June 1897; R. A. Watson's Gospels of Yesterday: Drummond, Spencer, Arnold, 1898; Cecil's Pseudo-Philosophy, i. An Irrationalist Trio—Kidd, Drummond, Balfour, 1897.] T. S.

DRUMMOND-HAY, Sir JOHN HAY (1816–1893), diplomatist, third son of Edward William Auriol Drummond-Hay (*d.* 1845), nephew of the ninth earl of Kinnoul, was born on 1 June 1816 at Valenciennes, where his father was major on Lord Lynedoch's staff in the army of occupation in France; afterwards he was Lord-Lyon clerk at Edinburgh, where he knew Sir Walter Scott, Cockburn, and others, and in 1829 he became consul-general of Morocco. His mother was Louisa Margaret, daughter of John Thomason, deputy commissary-general.

He was educated at the Charterhouse from 1827 to 1832, when he joined his father at Tangier; he entered the diplomatic service as attaché under Ponsonby and afterwards Stratford Canning at Constantinople in 1840,

during most part of which year he was employed in Egypt.

But it was with Morocco that Drummond-Hay's life was mainly identified. After a visit to England, Stockholm, and Copenhagen, he was in 1844 sent to Morocco as assistant to the consul-general. He became consul-general himself in 1845, and subsequently he was chargé d'affaires, 1847–60, minister resident, 1860–72, and finally minister plenipotentiary, 1872–86. During his long residence in the country he did much to improve its relations with European powers. Besides acting for England, he was also agent in Morocco for Austria and Denmark. He was the first to break through the custom of envoys of presenting their credentials to the sultan on their knees. In 1844 he vainly attempted to arrange terms between the French and the Moors before the bombardment of Mogador by the Prince de Joinville on 15 Aug. In the same year he published his 'Western Barbary; or, its Wild Tribes and Savage Animals' (London, 16mo), which reached a second edition in 1861, and was translated into French in 1844, and into Spanish in 1859. In 1845 he was concerned in the negotiation of conventoins between Morocco and Denmark, Sweden and Spain, and in December 1856 negotiated a general treaty and convention of commerce between Great Britain and Morocco (Hertslet, *Treaties*, x. 903, xi. 425). In 1848 Hay published his 'Journal of an Expedition to the Court of Morocco;' other parts of his 'Journals' form the basis of the 'Memoir' of Hay published in 1896, which 'not only affords valuable insight into local politics and character, but contains a number of original reflections from the diaries and letters of a keen and careful student' (Meakin, p. 479). He was created K.C.B. on 20 May 1862, G.C.M.G. on 4 Dec. 1884, and was also K.G.C. of the Danebrog. On his retirement he was on 3 Aug. 1886 sworn of the privy council. For some years before his retirement he wielded in Morocco an influence commensurate with his great natural abilities, long residence in the country, and perfect knowledge of the people. He died at his seat, Wedderburn Castle, Duns, N.B., on 27 Nov. 1893; a portrait is prefixed to his 'Memoir.'

He married, in 1845, Annette, daughter of M. Cazytensen, of Copenhagen, privy councillor to the king of Denmark.

[Memoir by his two daughters, 1896; Burke's Peerage, 1893; Ann. Reg. 1893, ii. 203; Times, 29 Nov. 1893; S. Lane-Poole's Life of Stratford Canning; Budgett Meakin's Moorish Empire, 1899, passim.] J. M. R.

DUDLEY, Sir HENRY (*d.* 1565?), conspirator, was apparently third son of John Sutton de Dudley, seventh baron Dudley, known as 'lord Quondam,' and his wife Cecily, daughter of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset [see under Dudley, John (Sutton) de (1401?–1487).] His father and John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, were both great-grandsons of John (Sutton) de Dudley (1401?–1487), and they were also related on their mothers' side, Northumberland's being Elizabeth, sister of John Grey, viscount Lisle; hence Dudley is often called Northumberland's cousin (cf. *Harl. MS.* 806, ff. 46–7). His brother George was a knight of St. John of Jerusalem (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1560–1, p. 473; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 200). The Henry Dudley referred to as commanding a hundred men in 1545 (*Acts P.C.* 1542–7, p. 164) was probably Northumberland's eldest son Henry who was slain at Boulogne in that year, having married Winifred (*d.* 1578), daughter of Richard, first baron Rich [q. v.], and afterwards wife of Roger, second baron North [q. v.]; on him Leland wrote his 'Næenia in Mortem' (printed in Hearne's edition of Rous, pp. 235-6); but the subject of this article came into notice early in Edward VI's reign. Early in 1547 he was captain of the guards at Boulogne, and on 2 Dec. he was paid 42*l.* 10*s.*, and on 6 Dec. 5*l.*, 'in reward for his Majesties secrete affaires.' Before 24 June 1550 he was appointed captain of the guard, and on 19 July following was granted 300*l.* 'towards the payment of his debts and an annuity of 80*l.* a year till he be better provided' (*Acts P.C.* 1547–50, pp. 148–9; 1550–2, pp. 55, 87). In September 1550 he accompanied the vidame of Chartres to Scotland, and in the following January was sent in his train to France, receiving private instructions from Sir John Mason how to collect secret information during his visit (*ib.* pp. 121, 203). In May 1551 he was made captain of Guisnes, and on 11 Oct. following he was knighted at Hampton Court on the same day that his cousin was created duke of Northumberland. On 26 March 1552 he was appointed vice-admiral of the narrow seas and sent to sea with four ships and two barques to protect English merchandise; he almost immediately captured two Flemish pirates and brought them into Dover. On 10 Aug. following he was again sent to Guisnes to protect it against a threatened attack from the French (*ib.* 1552–4, p. 22; *Lit. Rem. of Edward VI*, pp. 407, 443). He was arrested there on 25 July 1553 and brought to the Tower on 6 Aug., but having taken no part in

Northumberland's conspiracy he was released on 18 Oct. following (*Acts P.C.* 1552–4, p. 315; MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 39; *Chron. Queen Jane*, pp. 32, 175).

Dudley does not appear to have taken any part in Wyatt's conspiracy, but the pressure of debt drove him into treason. Early in 1556 he seems to have been outlawed on account of these debts, and about the same time he devised his plot for robbing the exchequer, marrying the princess Elizabeth to Courtenay, and deposing Philip and Mary. His principal associates were John Throckmorton, Christopher Ashton, his brother-in-law, Sir Henry Killigrew [q. v.], Sir Anthony Kingston [q. v.], and Richard Uvedale [q. v.] With Uvedale's help Dudley crossed to France to seek aid from Henry II, but his plot was betrayed in March, and on 4 April Dudley was proclaimed a traitor. On the 8th Nicholas Wotton [q. v.] was ordered to demand his extradition, but the French king received him well, gave him fifteen hundred crowns, and made him a gentleman of the privy chamber. Dudley continued his intrigues in France, tampering with the English garrisons at Calais, Guisnes, and Hammes, where his brother Edward (Sutton) de Dudley, baron Dudley, was captain. He also appears to have taken to the sea and joined the French in plundering English and Spanish commerce (CORBETT, *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, i. 101 *n.*, 132). He remained in Henry's service after Elizabeth's accession, and on 7 June 1559 was reported to be practising 'for new credit, especially with the cardinal of Lorraine and the duke of Guise' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1558–9, p. 305). In the same month he made overtures to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.] for re-entering the English service, but in November 1561 he was in prison in the Châtelet for debt (*ib.* 1561–2, p. 418). He seems, however, to have returned to England before 1564 (*Cal. Simancas MSS.* i. 364) and to have died soon afterwards. He is said to have married a sister of his fellow-conspirator, Christopher Ashton, but is not known to have left issue.

Dudley has been generally confused with his distant relative, LORD HENRY DUDLEY (1531 ?–1557), the fourth son of the duke of Northumberland, who was arrested in England on 25 July 1553 for complicity in his father's conspiracy and imprisoned in the Tower. On 13 Nov. following he was tried for treason with his brothers, and was condemned to be hanged at Tyburn ('Baga de Secretis' in *Dep. Keeper's Fourth Rep.*, App. ii. 237–8). He was pardoned in the following year, and on 5 June 1554 was permitted to hear mass in the Tower chapel. After his release he joined the English forces fighting with the Spanish against France, and was killed at the battle of St. Quintin on 10 Aug. 1557. He married Margaret, only daughter of lord-chancellor Audley, but left no issue, his widow marrying as her second husband Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] (MACHYN, *Diary*, pp. 37, 48, 147, 150, 359; *Chron. Queen Jane*, pp. 27, 32; *Acts P.C.* 1554–6, pp. 33, 101; BRAYBROOKE, *Audley End*, pp. 27, 296).

[Authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, For. 1547–70, and Venetian vol. vi.; William Salt, Archæol. Soc. Publ. ix. 98–104; Cal. Hatfield MSS. i. 112, 113, 116; Twamley's Hist. of Dudley Castle; Adlard's Sutton-Dudleys; Verney Papers (Camden Soc.); Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 348, 477, xii. 58.]

A. F. P.

DUFF, SIR ROBERT WILLIAM, for some time styled ROBERT WILLIAM DUFF ABERCROMBY (1835–1895), governor of New South Wales, born at Fetteresso in Kincardineshire on 8 May 1835, was the only son of Arthur Duff (*d.* 1859) of Glassaugh in Banffshire, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1838), daughter of John Innes of Corvie, Kincardineshire. His father assumed the name of Abercromby on succeeding to the estates of his mother, Mary, wife of Robert William Duff (*d.* 1834), and only child of George Morrison of Haddo, by his wife Jane, eldest daughter of General James Abercromby (*d.* 23 April 1781) of Glassaugh. Robert was educated at Blackheath school, and in 1848 entered the navy. He attained the rank of sub-lieutenant in May 1854, and that of lieutenant on 5 Jan. 1856, and retired with that of commander in 1865. The death of his uncle, Robert Duff, on 30 Dec. 1870, made him owner of Fetteresso, and on succeeding him he discontinued the use of the surname Abercromby.

On 1 May 1861 he was returned to parliament for Banffshire in the liberal interest, and retained his seat until his appointment as governor of New South Wales. He was appointed junior lord of the treasury in 1882, acting as liberal whip, a post which he held until the defeat of the government in June 1885. On Gladstone's resuming office he was nominated junior lord of the admiralty on 15 Feb. 1886, going out of office in July. In 1892 Duff was made a privy councillor, and offered a post in the household, which he declined.

On 23 Feb. 1893 he was appointed governor of New South Wales as successor to Victor Albert George Child-Villiers, seventh earl of Jersey. He arrived at Sydney in

the Paramatta on 29 May. Before leaving England he was created G.C.M.G. His term of office was chiefly marked by his permitting the premier, Sir George Dibbs, to obtain the prorogation of parliament on 8 Dec. 1893, after that minister had incurred a vote of censure. In July 1894, after his ministry had failed to carry the general election, Dibbs desired Duff to nominate several persons to the legislative council on his recommendation. Duff declined to accede to his wish on the ground that the ministry had been condemned by the colony, and in consequence Dibbs and his colleagues resigned.

Duff died at Sydney on 15 March 1895, and was temporarily buried in the Waverley cemetery on 17 March, his remains being afterwards removed to Scotland. After his death Sir Frederick Darley, the chief justice, was sworn lieutenant-governor. On 21 Feb. 1871 Duff married Louisa, youngest daughter of Sir William Scott, ninth bart. of Ancrum in Roxburghshire. By her he had three sons, the eldest Robert William, and four daughters.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 18 March 1891; Melbourne Argus, 16, 18 March 1895; Times, 16, 18 March 1895; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Foster's Scottish Members of Parl.] E. I. C.

DUFFIELD, ALEXANDER JAMES (1821–1890), Spanish scholar and mining engineer, was born in 1821 at Tettenhall, near Wolverhampton in Staffordshire. After some study with a view to the clerical profession, he married and emigrated to South America. He remained some years in Bolivia and Peru engaged as a mining chemist, and acquired a knowledge of Spanish. During this period he interested himself in numerous enterprises, one of the most important of which was an attempt, which proved unsuccessful, to introduce alpacas into Australia. He several times visited Brisbane, and on one occasion made a six months' cruise on a vessel employed in the trade to supply coolie labour for the sugar plantations, and furnished the Queensland government with a report on that subject. Subsequently he travelled in Spain and other countries, and for some time held an appointment under the government of Canada.

In 1877 Duffield produced at London, in collaboration with Mr. Walter Herries Pollock, a novel entitled 'Masston: a Story of these Modern Days,' and in the same year appeared 'Peru in the Guano Age: being a short Account of a recent Visit to the Guano Deposits, with some Reflections on the Money they have produced and the Uses to which it has been applied;' a second monograph on Peru was published in 1881 under the title 'The Prospects of Peru, the End of the Guano Age and a Description thereof, with some Account of the Guano Deposits and "Nitrate" Plains.' In 1880 he issued a work advocating a scheme by which English parishes might purchase land in Canada for the profitable employment of paupers and workhouse children; this was entitled 'Needless Misery at Home and abounding Treasure in the West under our own Flag; Old Town and New Domains, or Birmingham and Canada revisited.'

In the following year Duffield published a translation of 'Don Quixote.' Nearly twenty years before, during his travels in Spain, he had conceived the idea of the translation, and the work was begun in conjunction with Mr. H. Watts, but differences arose, with the result that the translators finished their labours independently, and two versions appeared. Duffield's version, which he dedicated to Gladstone, bore the title, 'The Ingenious Knight Don Quixote de la Mancha, a New Translation from the Originals of 1605 and 1608, with some Notes of Bowle, J. A. Pellicer, Clemencin, and others' (1881, 3 vols.) The rendering of the text was accurate and careful and was preceded by an elaborate introduction which compared the original text with previous translations of importance, and by a bibliographical account of the books of chivalry connected with the story. The passages in verse were rendered by James Young Gibson [q. v.] In the same year, 1881, Duffield published 'Don Quixote, his Critics and Commentators, with a brief Account of the Minor Works of Cervantes and a Statement of the Aim of the greatest of them all,' a treatise more remarkable for enthusiasm than for sound critical judgment.

Duffield's other works include 'The Beauty of the World: a Story of this Generation, 1886 [1885], 3 vols.; and 'Recollections of Travels Abroad,' with a map, 1889. He also contributed a note on 'The Lost Art of Hardening Copper' to Dr. Heinrich Schliemann's 'Ilios; the City and Country of the Trojans' (Leipzig, 1880).

He died at the age of sixty-eight, after a brief illness, on 9 Oct. 1890.

[Works as cited above; Athenæum, 1890, ii. 514; Times, 11 and 17 Oct. 1890; Chambers's Biographical Dict. 1897.] C. E. H.

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS PALMELLA BUSSON (1834–1896), artist in black and white and novelist, was born in

Paris on 6 March 1834. His grandfather, descended from an old French family of nobility, had an interest in some glass-works in Anjou. Glass-blowing was then a monopoly of the *gentilshommes*, and no commoner might engage in it. He fled to England during the French revolution, but returned to France in 1816, and died holding the post of schoolmaster at Tours. His son, Louis Mathurin, George's father, derived some income from the glass-works, but never greatly prospered, owing to a talent for making inventions which proved unsuccessful. He married an Englishwoman, Miss Ellen Clarke, and became a naturalised Englishman. They had three children, two sons and a daughter, of whom George was the eldest. The children grew up equally conversant with both languages, and George spoke English without the slightest foreign accent. When he was five years old his parents came to England, and lived for a time in the house in Devonshire Terrace, Marylebone Road, where Dickens afterwards resided. But, the father's pecuniary position not improving, the family returned to France, living for a while in Boulogne, and afterwards in Paris, where George went to school, between 1847 and 1851, in the Pension Froussard, in the Avenue du Bois de Boulogne. This school-life is described in the 'Martian,' as the earlier days of childhood are in 'Peter Ibbetson.' In 1851 George returned to London to study chemistry at University College, under the direction of Dr. Williamson, where he was a fellow-student of Sir Henry Roscoe. Later, in 1854, his father, who was bent on his son becoming a man of science, provided him with a laboratory of his own in Bard's Yard, Bucklersbury. He had been, according to his own account, a most unsatisfactory student while at the college, his real bias being all the time for the art he subsequently followed. He drew caricatures of his teachers which amused them much, though, as du Maurier used carefully to add, 'they did not see them *all*.' His work at assaying in his private laboratory was to prove not more successful.

In 1856 du Maurier lost his father, and his scientific career closed. For a while he seems to have thought of adopting the profession of a singer, for he had inherited from his father a tenor voice of great beauty, and much charm in the use of it; but wiser counsels prevailed, and he returned to Paris and entered the studio of the eminent teacher Gleyre. Many of his experiences while there were recorded long afterwards with great vivacity and charm in the pages of 'Trilby.' In Paris he made the acquaintance of many who were to become his life-long friends, including the late Mr. T. R. Lamont, Mr. Thomas Armstrong, C.B., who was not, however, a pupil of Gleyre, Mr. Whistler, and Mr. (now Sir Edward) Poynter. After one year of this Quartier Latin existence he left Paris in 1857 with his mother for Antwerp, where he worked in the class-rooms of the Antwerp Academy under De Keyser and Van Lerius. In 1859, while drawing in the studio, he was suddenly deprived of the sight of one eye by 'detachment of the retina.' The oculists whom he consulted—among them the famous experts at Malines and Düsseldorf—gave him no great assurance of preserving the other eye, but it remained, with some occasional intervals of trouble, sufficient for his work during the remainder of his life.

In 1860 du Maurier came to England, and in the autumn began to do book illustrations, appearing for the first time in the pages of 'Once a Week,' a periodical remarkable, in its first series, for its wood-engravings from drawings by Millais, Fred. Walker, Keene, Pinwell, Sandys, and other artists of eminence. Du Maurier's first contribution was in September 1860, illustrating an oriental tale in verse by Sir John Bowring. In the October following appeared his first contribution to 'Punch,' for which he continued to draw as an occasional contributor, largely of initial letters and the like, until he joined the staff four years later. Du Maurier's first drawing (October 1860, xxxix. 140), of an incident recorded to have happened to himself and Mr. Whistler in a photographer's studio, it must be admitted gave but little promise of the knowledge of the figure and the sense of beauty which he was to develop later.

Meantime, his work on 'Once a Week,' 'Punch,' and other miscellaneous publications justifying the step, he married, in 1863, Emma, daughter of Mr. William Wightwick. The young couple took up their abode in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury (over 'Pears's Soap'), where they resided for the next four years.

In 1864 John Leech died, and du Maurier was at once chosen to succeed him at the 'Punch' table. From this time forward his progress in draughtsmanship was steady and rapid. The continual practice and intense devotion to his art soon had results which are traceable by all who consult the five or six volumes of 'Punch' following his election to the staff. Mark Lemon had encouraged him from the first to cultivate the graceful and poetical side of his talent. 'Let others be funny' was the editor's advice;

'make it *your* task to show us the Beautiful.' Probably at that moment Mark Lemon hardly guessed what would prove the range and variety of du Maurier's humour. For a while, at least, he did not seek his subjects mainly in the drawing-rooms of the fashionable world. A sense of the grotesque, and of a field for caricature in the animal world, afforded him opportunity for all sorts of humorous invention, and the abundance and excellence of his work in 'Punch's Almanack' for 1865 must have been a surprise even to those who knew him best. Meantime a new talent was declaring itself.

In January 1865 appeared in 'Punch' some delightful verses in Cockney French, 'L'Onglay à Parry.' The possession of a talent both for verse and prose (and he was all his life a constant and discursive reader) had indeed a distinct influence from the first on his development as a humorous artist. These gifts, however, remained as yet all but unknown to the general reader. But his colleagues on 'Punch' knew them well, and more than one editor under whom he served urged him to take a writer's salary and be on the literary as well as on the artistic staff. It was known also to his friends that he found comfort in the knowledge that, if his only working eye should ever fail him, he had a second talent to which he might have recourse for a livelihood. A paper contributed by him to 'Once a Week,' as early as 1860, on the subject of a so-called gold mine in Devonshire which he was sent down as analyst to report upon, and in which, to the dismay of the directors, he could detect no trace of gold, displays much of the humour and ease of style which he was to exhibit thirty years later in 'Peter Ibbetson.' For verse, both sentimental and humorous, his gift was no less marked; and very early in his association with 'Punch' he contributed an admirable parody on the ballad style of William Morris [q. v. Suppl.] in his 'Legend of Camelot,' illustrated by himself in happy imitation of the pre-Raffaelites. And in the meanwhile the pains he took in composing the 'Legends' to his drawings had no small share (as he told the present writer) in training him for the writing of dialogue in the prose romances of his later years.

In 1867 du Maurier with his wife and young children removed to Earl's Terrace, Kensington; in 1870 to Church Row, Hampstead; and in 1874 to New Grove House, also in Hampstead, somewhat nearer to the Heath, which remained their home for twenty years. During all this time his work for 'Punch' was that to which his most constant attention was given; and by degrees, as his friendships multiplied, and with them the range of his observation of London society widened, he became more and more the satirist of the fashionable and artistic world, in which character he is perhaps best remembered. This was a field hitherto all but unworked in the pages of 'Punch.' Leech had dealt in the main with the classes below this—the honest *bourgeoisie*—Mr. Briggs and his like, such as had mainly commended itself to Dickens and his school. Du Maurier's master in satire was rather Thackeray, from whom, no doubt, he derived his fondness for exposing the hypocrisies of society. The insincerities of fashion, whether in social or artistic circles, suggested hundreds of du Maurier's drawings, and he was never happier than when he was exposing the unworthy struggles of the *nouveau riche* for social recognition, or the extravagances of the æsthetic or literary pretender. But in taking this line he was never contented with the effect to be produced by the mere pungency of his satire or the humour of the situation. The public were little aware of the amount of thought, pains, and work bestowed by him even upon some essentially trivial subject. He drew always from the living model—he studied with the utmost minuteness all changes of fashion in dress, and in the household appointments of modern luxury, making his long career in 'Punch' of the greatest value to future students of the manners and customs of English society during the last quarter of the nineteenth century; and, combined with this fastidious attention to detail, he never forgot Mark Lemon's injunction to attract and charm by his sense and love of the beautiful. There never were so many lovely women, handsome men, engaging children in society at any one moment as du Maurier's drawings would lead us to suppose. But the consciousness of this fact did not trouble him. If objectors had hinted that they did not meet such in London drawing-rooms, he would have replied with Turner on a like occasion, 'Ah! but don't you wish you could?' His love of children and his knowledge of all their winning ways and occasional foibles gave a special character to all his work. Nor were these studied merely for the purposes of his calling. Himself a devoted husband and father, and one who loved home life more than any other he knew outside it, he lived habitually among those sights and sounds and incidents of which he discerned the pathetic and humorous sides, and which he rejoiced to perpetuate by his art.

In addition to his weekly work in

'Punch' du Maurier from the first year of his marriage had done a considerable amount of magazine illustration. In April 1863 he made his first drawing in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for a story called the 'Cilician Pirates,' and he continued to illustrate stories for that periodical for more than twenty years. Among these were works by Miss Thackeray (Mrs. Richmond Ritchie), Mr. George Meredith, Mr. Thomas Hardy, William Black, Mrs. Oliphant, Mr. Henry James, and other writers of distinction—in many cases important serials extending over many months. But there was none for whose writings he had a profounder admiration than Mrs. Gaskell. He illustrated 'Wives and Daughters' and 'Cousin Phillis' on their first appearance in the magazine (1864–6), and had already done the same service for 'Sylvia's Lovers' when published by Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co., in book form in 1863. A particular interest belongs to du Maurier's drawings for this work, the heroine of which he dearly loved, and after whom he named his second daughter. As all readers of Mrs. Gaskell are now aware, 'Monkshaven,' the scene of the story, is identical with the favourite watering-place, Whitby, on the Yorkshire coast. Whitby was to become in later years a special haunt of du Maurier, and its ways and doings to appear in delightful fashion in 'Punch.' But in 1863 he had no personal knowledge of the place, or of its identity with Monkshaven. Happening one day to talk over the task before him with Mr. Henry Keene (brother of his friend and colleague on 'Punch,' Charles Keene), that gentleman offered to lend him some sketches he had made the year before at Whitby, which seemed fairly to resemble the descriptions of scenery in the novel. Hence it came about that the novel was illustrated, though the artist was unaware of it, from the picturesque seaport Mrs. Gaskell had in view. In 1868 du Maurier illustrated 'Esmond' (library edition), and ten years later Thackeray's 'Ballads' (édition de luxe), in both which will be found some of his most interesting work. But he was never quite so successful as when inventing as well as designing his subjects.

As years passed on du Maurier found less margin of time for work outside of 'Punch.' Moreover, a new source of income was opened to him by the application of photography to wood-engraving some thirty years since. In the days of John Leech, as afterwards with Sir John Tenniel's weekly cartoon, the artist made his finished drawing upon the block, and the original was destroyed in the cutting. By the new method the artist's drawing was photographed on to the block, and the original remained intact. Thus, after a certain date in his career on 'Punch,' du Maurier retained his original drawings, and as his reputation and popularity grew, he found a ready sale for these, exhibitions of which from time to time were held at the Fine Art Gallery in Bond Street, materially improving du Maurier's financial position. It is not superfluous to mention this circumstance, seeing that some biographical notices after his death spoke of his career almost as if it had been one of struggle and penury before the unexpected discovery at its close of another and more profitable talent. But uncertainty as to the duration of his visual powers had probably much to do with his resolve to attempt prose fiction before the darker day should arrive. He had already made an experiment in another direction by taking up water-colour painting. As early as 1880 he was practising occasionally this, to him, novel art, and produced a very successful portrait of his eldest daughter. At intervals during the years that followed he painted other portraits and five or six subject pictures, one or two of them being replicas of subjects already treated in 'Punch.' But he found that the practice necessary for this less familiar art involved too great a strain upon his solitary eye, and he pursued it no more after 1889. It was about two years later that, after discussing his chances with his loyal friend Mr. Henry James, he accepted a proposal to write a story for Messrs. Harper, the well-known firm of American publishers. The result of this offer was the romance, 'Peter Ibbetson,' partly based upon recollections of his own early life, blended with a plot turning on a fantastic theory of the sympathetic relationship of dreams. The story at once attracted attention, principally no doubt from the former of the two elements just mentioned. The record of du Maurier's own childhood in 'the forties' at Passy, the Paris suburb, to which, and to the kindly personages then surrounding him, the machinery of the tale enabled him continually to recur, constituted the real charm of the romance, the supernatural portion of which was not conducted with much art. The ample illustrations by the writer, in his most attractive style, also contributed greatly to its success, which was sufficient to induce the publishers to commission a second story, to be published in monthly instalments in the pages of 'Harper's Magazine.' The first chapters of 'Trilby' appeared in the January number for 1894.

In the interval, however, between the appearance of the two stories, a new anxiety had arisen for their author. In the winter of 1891–2 the sight of the remaining eye temporarily failed, and for some six weeks du Maurier was absent from 'Punch,' save for one clever drawing satirising French sentiment which had been some time 'in stock.' During this interval his thoughts turned to lecturing as a possible resource in the event of his sight proving irrecoverable, and he composed a lecture on social satiric art, which he delivered with success many times in London and the provinces, and which was published after his death, with illustrations, in 1898. The lecture treated chiefly of John Leech and Charles Keene; for both these humorists, and especially for Keene as a master of technique, he had the profoundest admiration. Du Maurier soon tired, however, of lecturing as an occupation, and on the happy recovery of sufficient eyesight he seldom had recourse to it again.

The new serial, 'Trilby,' was from the beginning a success, and indeed the first half of the story, which is by far the better, marked a great advance upon its predecessor. The picture drawn, with loving hand, of the young Englishmen working in the French painter's studio in Paris, and reproducing, though with obvious embellishments, the author himself and various old friends and associates, including Frederick Walker (recognisable in many traits of temperament and physique in the character of Little Billee), was indeed, in its chief features, an actual transcript of du Maurier's Quartier Latin experiences during his year in Gleyre's studio. Hardly a humorous incident or detail related was new to the present writer, who had heard them from du Maurier's lips many years before 'Trilby' was written or imagined. They form a picture of *la vie de Bohème* from an Englishman's standpoint and slightly idealised; and though lacking the inventive genius of Henri Murger, yet drawn with less cynicism in the humour, and set in an atmosphere of genuine tenderness and pathos. For the real charm of the story lies in the character of Trilby herself—an absolutely original creation, the gradual development of whose better nature under the influence of her three devoted English friends is an achievement not unworthy of the greatest modern masters of fiction. It is to be noted that the supernatural element in du Maurier's romances, to which he apparently looked in the first instance for their attractiveness, in no case justified his expectation. His truest success was attained when he trusted most simply and frankly to his human sympathies, and to the 'familiar matter of to-day.'

The melodrama of M. Svengali and the hypnotic impossibilities attributed to him did not, even when the story was dramatised, it may be safely said, form the real attraction of the performance. As to the chief personages in 'Trilby,' the Laird was drawn in all essential particulars from the late Mr. T. R. Lamont, du Maurier's fellow-student in Paris, and afterwards associate of the Royal Water-Colour Society, who remained his intimate friend in after life, and survived him only a few months. The large drawing in 'Trilby' of the head of the Laird is an excellent likeness of Mr. Lamont. The character of Taffy was drawn from more than one original. The chief of these was a very splendidly built and handsome athlete, the friend of Mr. Thomas Armstrong and (Sir) Edward Poynter, who shared a studio with them in Paris after du Maurier's removal to Antwerp. Frederick Walker (the original of Little Billee) was some six years the junior of du Maurier, and was never one of the Paris company.

The success of the story, starting in America, and passing speedily to England, proved overwhelming. When reissued in book form, it passed rapidly from edition to edition; and the author's share of the profits soon sufficed to free him from any anxieties as to the future fortunes of his family. And these gains were to receive considerable additions from the successful dramatisation of the story, in the first instance in America, under the skilful hands of Mr. Paul M. Potter. The play was first produced in London by (Sir) Beerbohm Tree at the Haymarket Theatre, of which he was then lessee, in the autumn of 1895, and was acted for six months to overflowing houses—Mr. Tree playing Svengali, Miss Dorothea Baird Trilby, and Mr. Lionel Brough and Mr. Charles Allan, as well as the author's son, Mr. Gerald du Maurier, adding materially to the strength of the cast.

It was inevitable, after the immense popularity of 'Trilby,' that liberal offers should be again made to du Maurier for a successor to it. Tempted by these offers he at once addressed himself to the task, though with less appetite and more misgivings than before. The inordinate success of 'Trilby' was no great source of gratification to him. His artistic conscience was not quite at ease, and his own practised critical insight could not but remind him that such sudden triumphs had not fallen to the lot of those masters of fiction on whom he had chiefly

based his style. 'Thackeray,' he would sometimes grimly observe, 'never had a boom!' He persisted, however, with his task, and completed the whole text of 'The Martian,' together with a portion of the illustrations, the first instalment of which, in 'Harper's Magazine,' appeared a few days after his death!

Meanwhile, his work for 'Punch' remaining constant, with the addition of his novels and their illustrations, he had tried his strength to the utmost. It was not, however, until the autumn of 1896, when he was staying with his family at his favourite resort, Whitby, that serious apprehensions were felt. In September he returned, by medical advice, to his home in London, then in Oxford Square, Hyde Park, whither he had removed from Hampstead in 1894, and he died there of inflammation of the heart on 6 Oct. 1896. His remains were cremated, and his ashes interred three days later beneath a small yew tree in the parish churchyard of Hampstead.

No artist of du Maurier's generation was more justly loved by his personal friends or had made a larger circle of unknown friends by the pleasure he had afforded every week for more than thirty years. And it is not unfair to du Maurier's undeniable literary gift to predict that on his long and remarkable connection with satiric art in the pages of 'Punch' his fame will ultimately rest. A recognised lover and follower of Thackeray, he resembled that eminent master more nearly when he used the pencil than when he used the pen. Thackeray's own definition of snobbishness, 'a mean admiration of mean things,' forms in its largest interpretation the vice or foible which du Maurier loved best to illustrate. And when, as often happened, it took the form of insolence or meanness, he could visit it with a severity that his master never exceeded. 'Cruelty,' he was fond of maintaining, 'is the one unpardonable sin. And whenever and wherever the fashionable coteries he had in view used their position to obtain favours for nothing—as, for instance, from the artistic or literary classes at the expense of their time and perhaps their feelings—du Maurier would rise to the height of an indignation at times magnificent. When, in one of his drawings, the Duchess hopes that the Herr Professor's 'dear, kind wife' will spare him for one evening to dine and meet several charming ladies of rank, the Professor replies, 'Ach so! But these ladies—they are then not respectable that you do not ask my wife?'—as fine and just a stroke as Thackeray ever dealt. But beyond this field for his satire, no artist was ever more bountifully equipped for the work he had to do, or more versatile in his humorous outlook. His love of the beautiful was accompanied by a varied acquaintance with all the arts, notably with music, and with most of the current intellectual interests of his time; and he possessed besides an admirable vein of grotesque imagination. The two pictorial series of 'Dreams' or 'Nightmares' in the 'Punch's Almanacks' for 1893 and 1894, as also his French nursery rhymes ('Vers Nonsensiques'), are delightful samples of droll invention. Du Maurier had indeed many sides to his talent, which a too exclusive devotion to the humours of society hindered him from cultivating. Especially may this be said of his real gift for poetry, which he wrote with equal skill in French and English. His ear for the harmonies of English verse had been trained on the best models, as the few specimens scattered through his writings abundantly prove. Although an imitator of no man, his 'Vers de Société'—for he did not aim at more ambitious heights—show the mingled grace, humour, and tenderness of Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Du Maurier left a wife and two sons and three daughters. His elder son, Major Guy du Maurier of the royal fusiliers, was author of the play 'An Englishman's Home' (1909).

[Information from the family, Mr. Thomas Armstrong, C.B., and other friends; Spielmann's History of Punch; McClure's Mag., April 1895; personal knowledge.] A. A.

DUNCAN, FRANCIS (1836–1888), colonel, born at Aberdeen on 4 April 1836, was the eldest son of John Duncan, advocate, by Helen Drysdale, daughter of Andrew Douglass of Berwick-on-Tweed. His father took a leading part in the Marnock secession of 1841, a step in the disruption of the church of Scotland.

He was educated at Aberdeen grammar school, and graduated M.A. at Marischal College in March 1855, being honourably distinguished. He obtained a commission as lieutenant in the royal artillery on 24 Sept. 1855, being third in the list of successful candidates at the first open examination. He served in Nova Scotia and Canada from 1857 to 1862, and accompanied the force sent to the frontier at the time of the Trent affair. He was promoted captain on 10 Aug. 1864, and was made adjutant of the 7th brigade. In 1871 he was appointed superintendent of regimental records at Woolwich, and this led him to undertake his history of the royal artillery, which he carried down to 1815. He had great powers of work, and had the faculty of writing

rapidly and without erasure, even in the midst of conversation.

He was promoted major on 4 Feb. 1874, and in May 1876 he was sent to Jamaica, where he drew up a report on the island and its defences. On 15 Jan. 1877 he was appointed an instructor in gunnery, and was employed for the next five years in the instruction of militia and volunteer artillery at the Repository, Woolwich. Having himself entered the army direct from a university, without passing through the Royal Military Academy, Duncan was anxious to give future officers the opportunity of university training. He had helped to write a pamphlet on the subject in 1872—'The Universities and the Scientific Corps'—and he took part in the foundation of the Oxford military college, which was opened in September 1876, and became chairman of the committee of management of it a year afterwards. He was a zealous and indefatigable member of the order of St. John, which he had joined in 1875, and was director of the ambulance department. He was active in other philanthropic movements. He became lieutenant-colonel in the army on 1 July 1881, and in the royal artillery on 1 Oct. 1882. At the end of that year he accepted the command of the Egyptian artillery, and held it from 18 Jan. 1883 till 19 Nov. 1885. At Cairo, as the Khedive said, 'he did the work of two men,' and at Wady Halfa in 1884 he did much to forward the Gordon relief expedition, of which he gave an account at the Artillery Institution on 6 Oct. 1886. He became colonel in the British army on 15 June 1885, and was made C.B. on 25 Aug. He also received the order of the Osmanieh (3rd class). On 26 Nov. he was returned as M.P. in the conservative interest for the Holborn division of Finsbury, and was re-elected in July 1886. He had previously stood unsuccessfully for Morpeth (in 1874), for Durham city and for Finsbury (in 1880). He spoke frequently on professional and other subjects on the conservative side. His speech in seconding the address on 9 Feb. 1888 was described by Gladstone as one of the shortest and one of the very best he had heard on such an occasion. Duncan went to Nova Scotia in the autumn to obtain rest from overwork, but he died shortly after his return, on 16 Nov. 1888, at Woolwich. He married, on 24 Aug. 1858, Mary Kate, daughter of Rev. William Cogswell, rector of St. Paul's, Halifax, Nova Scotia, who survived him. He was a fellow of the geological and other societies, LL.D. of Aberdeen, and D.C.L. of Durham.

He wrote, besides lectures and pamphlets: 1. 'Our Garrisons in the West; or Sketches in British North America,' 1864. 2. 'History of the Royal Regiment of Artillery,' 1872–3, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1874. 3. 'The English in Spain; or the Story of the War of Succession, 1834–40,' 1877. 4. 'The Royal Province of New Scotland and her Baronets,' 1878.

[Life by Rev. H. B. Blogg, 1892; Times, 17 Nov. 1888.] E. M. L.

DUNCAN, JAMES MATTHEWS, (1826–1890), physician, fifth child of William Duncan, a merchant, and his wife Isabella Matthews, was born in April 1826 in Aberdeen. After education in the grammar school he entered Marischal College, Aberdeen, and graduated M.A. in April 1843. He began the study of medicine at the same college, continued it at Edinburgh in 1845 and, returning to Aberdeen, there graduated M.D. before he was twenty-one. He spent the winter of 1846–7 in Paris attending the lectures of Cruveilhier, Andral, Orfila, and Velpeau. He returned in April 1847, and soon after became the assistant in Edinburgh of Professor James Young Simpson [q. v.], whose friendship he had acquired in 1845. He assisted Simpson in his experiments in anæsthetics, and on 4 Nov. 1847 experimentally inhaled chloroform to the point of insensibility and thus is entitled to a share in the discovery of its usefulness (Miller, *Surgical Experience of Chloroform*, 1848).

At the end of 1849, after some months of travel in attendance on the Marquis of Bute, Duncan began practice in Edinburgh, chiefly as an obstetrician. He became a fellow of the Edinburgh College of Physicians in 1851, and in May 1853 began a course as an extra-academical lecturer on midwifery. He soon attained considerable practice, and in 1861 was made physician to the ward for diseases of women in the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. He read numerous papers on obstetrics, and from 1873 to 1875 was president of the Obstetrical Society of Edinburgh. He published in 1866 'Fecundity, Fertility, and Sterility,' the first exact inquiry in English into those subjects; a second edition appeared in 1871. The work is divided into ten parts—(1) On variations in fecundity; (2) on the size of newborn children and the conditions affecting it; (3) on the production of twins; (4) on the laws of fertility in various ages, conditions, and races; (5) on the laws of sterility; (6) on fertility and fecundity considered together; (7) on the mortality of childbed; (8) on the age of nubility; (9) on the dura-

tion of labour; and (10) on the duration of pregnancy. All these are discussed in numerous chapters, and the exact method of treatment rather than any conclusions of great originality at once obtained a wide and deserved reputation for the book. A large proportion of the previous writings of obstetricians consisted of loosely arranged experiences or of advertisements of the writers' skill. Duncan's was obviously a scientific book, and he was ever after considered throughout Europe and America as an authority in obstetrics. In 1868 he published 'Researches in Obstetrics,' in 1869 'Treatise on Parametritis and Perimetritis,' and in 1870 'The Mortality of Childbed and Maternity Hospitals.' These books have all the same characteristic of precision, and so have his numerous papers in the 'Proceedings' of medical societies, and his subsequent writings—'Papers on the Female Perineum,' 1879; 'Clinical Lectures on Diseases of Women,' 1879, 1883, 1886, 1889; and 'Sterility in Women,' 1884.

In 1870, on the death of Sir James Young Simpson, Duncan was a candidate for the professorship of midwifery at Edinburgh, but was not elected. His steady increase of practice and reputation as one of the chief authorities in his subject showed that his profession and the public valued him more justly than the university court. In 1877 the staff of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, at a meeting at the house of Sir William Savory [q. v.], unanimously decided to ask him to accept the lectureship on midwifery, then vacant in their school, with the post of obstetric physician to the hospital. He was elected, and came to live at 71 Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London. Such was his perfect straightforwardness and his geniality that in a few months he was as much a part of the place and of the staff as if he had been bred at St. Bartholomew's. He immediately passed the examination and became a member of the College of Physicians of London, and in 1883 was elected a fellow, and delivered the Gulstonian lectures. He was elected F.R.S. on 7 June 1883, and in the same year was nominated by the crown a member of the General Council of Medical Education and Registration. His lectures at St. Bartholomew's were clear and interesting and largely attended. His practice became very large, and his standing in his profession was higher than that of any earlier obstetrician. His just indignation was easily aroused and clearly expressed when aroused; his professional opinions were usually definite and stated in few words, and throughout life his universal kindness as well as his inflexible character was felt by all who came in contact with him. He was a warm admirer of William Harvey [q. v.], of William Hunter [q. v.], and of William Smellie [q. v.] In 1890 his health began to fail, and he did not finish his usual course of lectures. He went abroad in July, and after several attacks of angina pectoris he died at Baden-Baden on 1 Sept. 1890. He married, in 1860, Miss Jane Hart Hotchkis, and had thirteen children.

[Memoir by Sir William Turner in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1890, vol. xxvi.; Works; personal knowledge.] N. M.

DUNCAN, PETER MARTIN (1821–1891), geologist, was born at Twickenham on 20 April 1821, his father, Peter King Duncan, a descendant of an old Scottish family, being a leather merchant; his mother was daughter of Captain R. Martin, R.N., of Ilford, Essex. The son received his earlier education first at the grammar school, Twickenham, next at Nyon, by the lake of Geneva, after which he was apprenticed in 1840 to a medical practitioner in London. In 1842 he entered on the medical side at King's College, London, passing through it with distinction, and being elected an associate in 1849, after graduating as M.B. at the university of London in 1846. For a time he was assistant to Dr. Martin at Rochester, and in 1848 took a practice at Colchester. Here he was also active in municipal affairs, and in 1857 was elected mayor, holding the office for a second time. The natural history and archæology of the district also greatly attracted him, and the arrangement of the town museum was largely his work. His first scientific paper, 'Observations on the Pollen Tube,' was published in 1856 in the 'Proceedings' of the Edinburgh Botanical Society, but it was soon followed by others. In 1860 he removed to Blackheath, thus obtaining more time for science, and devoting himself especially to the study of corals.

More complete freedom was obtained by election to the professorship of geology at King's College in 1870, of which he became a fellow in the following year, and shortly afterwards he was appointed professor of geology at Cooper's Hill College. In 1877 he settled in London near Regent's Park, residing there till 1888, when he removed to Gunnersbury.

Duncan became F.G.S. in 1849, was secretary from 1864 to 1870, and president 1876 to 1878, receiving the Wollaston medal in 1881. He was president of the geological section of the British Association at the

meeting in 1879; was also a fellow of the Zoological and the Linnean Societies, holding office in both, and an active member of the Microscopical Society, being president from 1881 to 1883. He was elected F.R.S. on 4 June 1868.

Duncan's industry was so unflagging that he got through a great amount of work, of both a popular and a scientific character, besides lecturing and examining. He was editor of Cassell's 'Natural History' (6 vols. 1876–82), to which he contributed several important articles. He wrote a 'Primer of Physical Geography' (1882); a small volume of biographies of botanists, geologists, and zoologists entitled 'Heroes of Science' (1882); another on 'The Seashore' (1879); and an 'Abstract of the Geology of India,' 1875, which reached a third edition in 1881; besides contributing to various periodicals, assisting in preparing the third edition of Griffith and Henfrey's 'Micrographic Dictionary' (2 vols. 1875), and revising the fourth edition of Lyell's 'Student's Elements of Geology' (1885). His separate scientific papers are not less than a hundred in number, and his 'Supplement' to the 'Tertiary and Secondary Corals' forms a volume in the publications of the Palæontographical Society. The 'Tertiary Echinoidea of India' (of which he was joint author) appeared in 'Palæontologia Indica,' 1882–6.

He made a special study of the corals and echinids, taking also much interest in the ophiurids, sponges, and protozoa, regarding all questions from the point of view not only of the philosophical zoologist, but also of one who applied the distribution of species to elucidate ancient physical geography. He described the fossil coral fauna of Malta, Java, Hindustan, Australia, Tasmania, and the West Indies, the echinids of Sind, and of other countries. The results of these researches were summed up in two very valuable papers, 'Revision of the Madreporaria,' published by the Linnean Society in 1885, and 'Revision of the Genera and Great Groups of the Echinoidea.' Other papers on the 'Physical Geology of Western Europe during Mesozoic and Cainozoic Times, elucidated by the Coral Fauna,' on 'The Formation of Land Masses' (*Proc. Geogr. Soc.* 1878, p. 68), and the remarkable paper 'On Lakes and their Origin' (*Proc. Geol. Assoc.* vii. 298), were also important contributions to science. His work was that of 'a great palæontologist and a strong and original intellect.' He was also an excellent teacher, a genial companion, and a true friend.

Duncan's health began to fail about two years prior to his death, which closed a painful illness on 28 May 1891. He was buried in Chiswick churchyard. He was twice married: in 1851 to Jane Emily Cook, and in 1869, not long after her decease, to Mary Jane Emily Liddel Whitmarsh, who survived him with one son by her. Four sons and seven daughters by the first marriage also survived him.

[Obituary notices in Proc. Linn. Soc. 1890–2, p. 65; Geol. Mag. 1891, p. 332; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xlviii., Proc. p. 47; Nature, xliv. 387; and information from F. Martin Duncan, esq.] T. G. B.

DUNCKLEY, HENRY (1823–1896), journalist, son of James Dunckley, was born at Warwick on 24 Dec. 1823. With the intention of entering the ministry he went to the baptist college at Accrington, Lancashire, and thence in 1846 to the university of Glasgow, where he graduated B.A. in 1847 and M.A. in 1848. During the latter year he became minister of the baptist church, Great George Street, Salford, and before long joined in the propagandist work of the Lancashire Public School Association. His investigations into the educational needs of the labouring population led him to consider closely their general condition, their habits, tastes, and pursuits, and when the Religious Tract Society invited essays on this subject he submitted one which was awarded a first prize of 100*l.*, and was published in 1851 under the title of 'The Glory and the Shame of Britain: an Essay on the Condition and Claims of the Working Classes, together with the means of securing elevation.' In 1852 the Anti-Cornlaw League offered prizes for essays showing the results of the repeal of the corn-law and the free-trade policy, and Dunckley gained the first prize of 250*l.* by his 'Charter of the Nations, or Free Trade and its Results.' On its publication in 1854 it attracted wide attention. A Dutch translation by P. P. van Bosse appeared at Hoogesand in 1856.

In 1854 Dunckley began to write for the 'Manchester Examiner and Times,' a leading liberal newspaper, and in 1855 relinquished his ministerial position to become editor of that paper, in succession to Abraham Walter Paulton [q. v.] He conducted the 'Examiner and Times' until 25 Jan. 1889, when it was transferred to new proprietors and its policy changed. His brilliant leading articles greatly increased the influence of the paper and the reputation of the writer, and he received several flattering invitations to join the London press, which, however, he declined.

In 1877 he began a series of letters on current topics in the 'Manchester Weekly Times,' an offshoot of the 'Examiner,' under the pseudonym of 'Verax.' Among these able letters were five entitled 'The Crown and the Cabinet,' suggested by certain doctrines set forth in Sir Theodore Martin's 'Life of the Prince Consort' which seemed to him incompatible with the English constitution. A caustic criticism of the letters appeared in the 'Quarterly Review' for April 1878, and Dunckley replied in seven letters entitled 'The Crown and the Constitution.' His exposition of the rights and functions of the responsible ministers of the crown gave great satisfaction to his personal and political friends, who, on 15 Jan. 1879, gave him a complimentary banquet at the Manchester Reform Club. At the same time he was presented with 300 volumes of books and 81 pieces of silver. The 'Verax' letters were continued in the 'Weekly Times' until 1888, and afterwards in the 'Manchester Guardian.' A selection of the earliest letters was reprinted in a volume in 1878. The two series mentioned above were also reprinted in the same year. Others, on 'Our Hereditary Legislators,' were separately issued in 1882, and on 'Capital Punishment' in 1884. In 1890 he wrote a biography of Lord Melbourne for the series called 'The Queen's Prime Ministers,' and in 1893 edited Bamford's 'Passages in the Life of a Radical and Early Days.' He contributed several political articles to the 'Contemporary Review' (1889 and 1891) and 'Cosmopolis' (1896), and six articles on the 'English Constitution,' 'The South Sea Bubble,' 'Stock Exchanges,' 'Privileged Classes,' and 'Nationalisation of Railways' in the Co-operative Wholesale Society's Annual, 1891–5.

In 1878 he was elected a member of the Reform Club, in recognition of services rendered to the liberal party. In 1883 the university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of LL.D., and in 1886 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Manchester. A further mark of esteem was the presentation to his wife of his portrait, painted by Emslie, in February 1889. This passed into the possession of Miss Dunckley.

He died suddenly in a tramcar on 29 June 1896 while on his way to his home in Egerton Road, Fallowfield, near Manchester, and his body was cremated at the Manchester Crematorium, Withington, on 2 July.

Dunckley married on 7 Oct. 1848 Elizabeth Arthur, daughter of Thomas Wood of Coventry, and left two sons and three daughters.

[Men of the Time, 14th ed.; Manchester Guardian, 30 June 1896; Manchester City News, 4 July 1898; Addison's Roll of the Graduates of Glasgow, 1898, p. 171; Memoir of W. Dunckley (grandfather), edited by H. Dunckley, 1888; Verax Testimonial, 1879; information kindly supplied by Miss Dunckley, of Fallowfield.]

C. W. S.

DURNFORD, RICHARD (1802–1895), bishop of Chichester, eldest son of the Rev. Richard Durnford and his wife Louisa, daughter of John Mount, was born at Sandleford, near Newbury, Berkshire, on 3 Nov. 1802. His childhood was passed at Chilbolton, near Andover, Hampshire, where his father acted as *locum tenens* for the rector. At the age of eight he was sent to the Rev. E. C. James's preparatory school at Epsom, and three years later was taken home by his father to be under his own instruction, with the view of standing for a scholarship at Winchester. Failing election at that school, he stood for a king's scholarship at Eton, where he was successful in 1814. There he became the pupil of the Rev. Charles Yonge, and a favourite with John Keate [q. v.], the head-master. At this time he showed great facility for Latin verse, two specimens of which are given in 'Musæ Etonenses,' and he was a contributor to the 'Etonian,' edited by W. M. Praed and Walter Blunt. While yet at Eton he matriculated on 24 March 1820 at Pembroke College, Oxford, and in July 1822 was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College. He was one of the founders of the Oxford Union (at first styled the Union Debating Society), and was president in the first year (1823) and again in 1825 and 1826. He graduated B.A. on 27 April 1826 and M.A. on 28 June 1827. He was elected probationer fellow of Magdalen College in 1827, and full fellow in the following year, and was ordained deacon at Oxford in 1830 and priest in 1831. From 1826 to 1832 he was private tutor to Edward Harbord, eldest son of Lord Suffield, and spent two years in travel on the continent, where he acquired unusual fluency in speaking French, Italian, and German.

In 1833 Durnford was presented to the living of Middleton, Lancashire, by Lord Suffield, but was not inducted until 1 July 1835. His connection with the parish, which continued for thirty-five years, was in every respect a happy one. From the first he obtained a wonderful hold of his flock, and he was successful in carrying out extensive improvements in educational institutions, in church extensions, and with the concurrence and help of his parishioners erected a new national school in 1842, developed the Sun-

day schools, in which his wife as well as himself was a zealous worker. He also restored the fine old parish church, abolished pew rents therein, and erected new churches at Thornham, Rhodes, and Parkfield. In the secular affairs of Middleton he was looked up to as leader, and he sat as chairman of the local board from its formation in 1861. The diocese of Manchester was formed in 1848, and soon afterwards Durnford was made rural dean and honorary canon. In 1867 he was appointed archdeacon of Manchester, and in 1868 canon residentiary of Manchester Cathedral.

When James Prince Lee [q. v.], bishop of Manchester, died in December 1869, Durnford's claims to be his successor were discussed by Gladstone, who, however, selected James Fraser (1818–1885) [q. v.] Two months later, February 1870, the see of Chichester became vacant, and it was offered to and accepted by Durnford. The consecration took place at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, on 8 May 1870. He had then reached the age of sixty-eight, but he soon proved himself in body and intellect fully equal to his new duties. His episcopate began at a time of particular difficulty, in consequence, among other things, of the judgment on appeal in the Purchas case [see PURCHAS, JOHN]; but he steered clear through all dangers, and by his impartiality, patience, sympathy, and forbearance won confidence throughout his diocese. These qualities were clearly shown in his visitation charges of 1871 and 1875, and by the manner in which he conducted the Church Congress at Brighton in 1874, and his first diocesan conference in 1877. He was a high churchman, but no ritualist. He had formed his opinions before the Oxford movement had begun, and was 'convinced that such theologians as Hooker, Andrewes, Barrow . . . are the best guides even in these days.' In the early days of his episcopate he resuscitated Bishop Otter's memorial college at Chichester as a training college for schoolmistresses, and revived the theological college in the same city. He also reorganised the Diocesan Association. He was an important member of the Lambeth Conference of Bishops in 1888, and, in conjunction with Bishops Lightfoot and Stubbs, framed the encyclical letter which was issued by the bishops embodying the principal conclusions of their debates. In 1888 he was elected an honorary fellow of Magdalen College, and in 1890 his portrait, painted by Mr. Ouless, R.A., was subscribed for in his diocese. On 3 Nov. 1892, on the completion of his ninetieth year, he was presented with a Latin address by the dean and chapter of Chichester. In the following year he took part in a debate in convocation on the subject of fasting communion, condemning the extreme length to which the practice was carried by some of his clergy.

He was a delightful and lovable companion, full of life and vivacity to the end, a brilliant scholar, with a rare knowledge of botany and horticulture, and of natural history generally. Bishop Stubbs said: 'He was, I almost think, the most wonderfully complete person I ever knew, and the same to the last.'

Durnford died at Basle on 14 Oct. 1895, as he was returning from a holiday spent at Caddenabbia, on Lake Como. He was buried at Chichester Cathedral, where an alabaster recumbent effigy to his memory was unveiled on 23 May 1898. In the chapel of Eton College he is commemorated by a brass, with a Latin inscription by his son Walter, one of the assistant masters. Portraits of Durnford are given in Stephens's 'Memoir.' He married in 1840 Emma, daughter of John Keate [q. v.], his former master at Eton. She died on 16 Oct. 1884, leaving a daughter and two sons.

His published writings are confined to three episcopal visitation charges and a few sermons, one of which was preached on the death of Dean W. F. Hook in 1875.

[Stephens's Memoir of Durnford, 1899 (with portrait), the first two chapters of which were written by Richard and Walter Durnford; Manchester Guardian, 15 Oct. 1895; Guardian, 1895, pp. 1551, 1654; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. vii. 287; Macleane's Pembroke Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.) p. 479; Illustrated London News, 14 May 1870 and 19 Oct. 1895 (with portrait); Men of Mark, vol. ii. 1877 (with portrait).]

C. W. S.

E

EARWAKER, JOHN PARSONS (1847–1895), antiquary, son of John Earwaker, was born at Cheetham Hill, Manchester, on 22 April 1847. His father, a Hampshire man, had settled at Manchester some years before that date as a merchant, and was an intimate friend of Richard Cobden. Educated at first at a private school at Alderley Edge, Cheshire, he afterwards went to a school in Germany, and subsequently studied at Owens College, Manchester, where he took prizes in natural science. Thence he went to Pembroke College, Cambridge, but obtaining a scholarship at Merton College, Oxford, he matriculated there in November 1868, and graduated B.A. in 1872 and M.A. in 1876. He at one time intended to go to the bar, and in 1869 entered at the Middle Temple. He was, however, never called. At Oxford he remained until 1874, having obtained a few pupils there. His early studies were in the direction of zoology and geology; but he became warmly interested in historical and antiquarian studies, and acquired a remarkably extensive acquaintance with ancient English manuscripts. He was elected honorary secretary of the Oxford Archæological Society, and acted as deputy-keeper of the Ashmolean museum in 1873–4, during the residence of the keeper, John Henry Parker [q. v.], in Rome. In January 1873 he was elected F.S.A. After his marriage in 1875 he resided at Withington, near Manchester, and in 1881 removed to Pensarn, near Abergele, North Wales, devoting himself to literature and archæology as a profession. In the local affairs of Pensarn he took an active part as chairman of the local board, and in other ways.

In April 1875 he began the publication in the 'Manchester Courier' of a series of 'Local Gleanings relating to Lancashire and Cheshire,' which was continued until January 1878, and then republished in two volumes. It was followed in 1878–80 by a periodical entitled 'Local Gleanings: an Archæological and Historical Magazine,' of which one volume was completed. The first volume of his 'East Cheshire, Past and Present; or a History of the Hundred of Macclesfield' was published in 1877, and the second in 1881. These large and important volumes show the author's grasp and lucid arrangement of facts, and his thoroughness in proving every statement by reference to original authorities. In 1882 the corporation of Manchester resolved to print the 'Court Leet Records of the Manor of Manchester,' ranging from 1552 to 1846, and Earwaker was engaged as editor. The work, with full annotations, extended to twelve royal octavo volumes, the first of which was printed in 1884, and the last in 1890. It was supplemented by 'The Constables' Accounts of the Manor of Manchester, from 1612 to 1647 and from 1743 to 1776,' 3 vols. 1891–2. Earwaker was often occupied in the arrangement of public and family muniments. Thus he put the Congleton corporation records into admirable order, and some of his work on family papers resulted in interesting printed monographs, as in his 'Agecroft Hall, near Manchester, and the Old Deeds and Charters relating to it.' There was probably no other man who possessed so great a knowledge of the genealogy of the two counties of Chester and Lancaster, and his stores were freely open to those working in similar directions.

He was one of the founders and honorary secretary of the Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, and a member of the councils of the Chetham Society, the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, the Chester Archæological Society, and the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society. To the publications of these societies he was an industrious contributor, and he was an occasional writer in the 'Athenæum,' 'Notes and Queries,' and other journals.

Earwaker died on 29 Jan. 1895 at Pensarn, and was buried in the old churchyard of Abergele. He married, on 1 June 1875, Juliet, daughter of John George Bergman of 'Colinshays,' Bruton, Somerset, and Teignmouth, and by her had three sons and three daughters. Mrs. Earwaker illustrated her husband's 'East Cheshire' and several other works.

His large library of printed books and manuscripts, including a vast number of transcripts of original documents, was divided after his death; the Cheshire portion being purchased by the late Duke of Westminster, and presented by him to the Chester Museum; and the Lancashire portion being acquired by Mr. William Farrer of Marton, near Skipton. A catalogue of the library was printed in 1895.

His works, in addition to those already mentioned, and besides a considerable num-

ber of papers written for antiquarian societies, were as follows: 1. 'Index to the Wills and Inventories at Chester from 1545 to 1760,' Record Society, 1879–92, 7 vols. 2. 'Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories,' Chetham Society, 1884–93, 2 vols. 3. 'A Lancashire Pedigree Case; or a History of the various Trials for the Recovery of the Harrison Estates from 1873 to 1886,' 1887. 4. 'The Recent Discoveries of Roman Remains found in repairing the North Wall of the City of Chester,' a series of papers by various writers, edited by Earwaker, 1888. 5. 'History of the Ancient Parish of Sandbach,' 1890, 4to. 6. 'The Cheshire Sheaf,' new series, reprinted from the 'Chester Courant,' 1891. 7. 'History of the Church and Parish of St. Mary-on-the-Hill, Chester,' completed by Dr. R. H. Morris, 1898. He had in contemplation at the time of his death a history of the county of Lancaster upon an unusually extended scale.

[Manchester Guardian, 31 Jan. 1895; Journal of the Chester Architectural &c. Society, new series, v. 317; Transactions Lanc. and Cheshire Antiq. Society, xiii. 143 (portrait); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Furnivall's Child Marriages &c. in the Diocese of Chester, 1897; personal knowledge.] C. W. S.

EASTLAKE, ELIZABETH, LADY (1809–1893), authoress, born at Norwich on 17 Nov. 1809, was the fifth child and fourth daughter of Dr. Edward Rigby [q. v.] by his second wife, Anne (1777–1872), daughter of William Palgrave of Yarmouth. Edward Rigby [q. v.], the obstetrician, was her brother. After her father's death in 1821 she went to reside with her mother at Framingham, near Norwich, until in 1827 she went with her family for a sojourn of over two years at Heidelberg, where she acquired a thorough knowledge of German. In 1836, after another visit to Germany, she wrote a solid but unfriendly article on 'Goethe' for the 'Foreign Quarterly Review.' In October 1838 she went to Reval in Russia upon a long visit to a married sister, and upon her return, early in 1841, the letters written thence to her mother were accepted for publication by Murray, and issued anonymously in two volumes as 'A Residence on the Shores of Baltic.' The book was freshly written, proved attractive, and went through several editions under the slightly altered title, 'Letters from the Shores of the Baltic.'

The letters served as an introduction to Lockhart, and in April 1842 Miss Rigby appeared as a writer for the 'Quarterly' upon 'Jesse, Kohl, and Sterling on Russia.' In the same year she accompanied her mother to a new home at Edinburgh, where she had introductions from the Murrays, and was introduced to the circle of Christopher North (John Wilson) as one of the right sort. She continued to write for the 'Quarterly,' her articles on 'Evangelical Novels' and 'Children's Books,' on 'German Life,' and on 'Lady Travellers' being widely appreciated. In 1844 she went to London on a visit to the Murrays in Albemarle Street, met Carlyle and disagreed with his calling Luther 'a nice man,' and saw something of Miss Strickland and Miss Edgeworth. In May 1844 she left London for another visit to Russia. 'The Jewess' had appeared in 1843 and in 1846 she again drew upon her Russian experiences for 'Livonian Tales.' Returning to Edinburgh she worked conscientiously upon 'Quarterly' articles (including in 1846 'German Painting' and 'Cologne Cathedral'), and attracted in December 1848 much attention by one in which she attacked 'Jane Eyre' as a vulgar though powerful work of 'an anti-Christian' tendency. She preferred to think that the novel was by a man, the alternative supposition being that it was the work of a woman who 'for some sufficient reason had forfeited the society of her own sex.' Elsewhere she expressed her conviction that Currer, Acton, and Ellis Bell were three Lancashire brothers of the weaving order. In January 1849 she became engaged to Sir Charles Lock Eastlake [q. v.], whose acquaintance she had made at the Murrays'; she was then forty, while he was fifty-six. The marriage took place on 9 April 1849, when the wedded pair settled at 7 Fitzroy Square. Her handsome, regular features, and magnificent figure (she was within an inch of six feet high) are to be traced henceforth in several of Eastlake's compositions.

In February 1850 Lady Eastlake first heard Macaulay 'talk all dinner' at the Longmans', and among those whom she met at this time and deftly individualised in her journals were Sir Robert Peel, the Duke of Wellington, Samuel Rogers, Cobden, Dr. Waagen, Ruskin, the Miss Berrys, Mrs. Norton, and, a little later, Charles Dickens, 'whose company I always enjoy.' In 1852 she had reprinted two articles from the 'Quarterly' on 'Music and the Art of Dress' (London, 8vo), and in the same year she accompanied her husband to Italy, an expedition repeated annually until his death, and varied by subsidiary excursions to France, the Low Countries, Germany, and Spain. At the close of the year, her interest in art having been quickened by her tour, on which she made a number of first-rate sketches (she avowed to Lockhart in defiance

of his counsel that she should continue to prefer the pencil to the pen), she began her valuable translation of Waagen's 'Treasures of Art in Great Britain' (1854–7, 4 vols.) In November, to her sister in Ceylon, she wrote a vivid account of Wellington's funeral. In 1854 she met Kingsley, 'a pale, thin man, who stammers,' and Mrs. Grote, 'the cleverest woman in London,' with whom she struck up an intimate and lasting friendship, and whose biographer she eventually became.

In October 1854 Sir Charles Eastlake accepted the directorship of the National Gallery, after an official wrangle with Lord Aberdeen, which his wife described with much humour. In the 'Quarterly' for March 1856, in a review of 'Modern Painters,' she refuted 'Ruskin's elementary errors' about the principles of art. In March 1860 she accepted from Longmans the commission of completing Mrs. Jameson's 'History of our Lord in Works of Art,' to which she devoted all her energies. Her volume was published in March 1864, and the work was reviewed by Lady Eastlake herself in the 'Quarterly' for July. Her diaries show that she now began to see more of Gladstone, at whose house she met Garibaldi, and of Jowett, 'a happy, gentle, grey-haired young man, very agreeable indeed, and very amiable.'

In December 1865 her husband died at Pisa. She published anonymously, in March 1868, 'Fellowship: Letters addressed to my Sister Mourners,' a book which attracted Queen Victoria (to whom the secret of the authorship was revealed), and won the writer many friends and warm appreciation. Next year she finished the editing of 'Contributions to the Literature of the Fine Arts by Sir C. L. Eastlake: with a Memoir compiled by Lady Eastlake' (1870, 8vo), while almost simultaneously was published her 'Life of John Gibson, R.A., Sculptor' (London, 1870, 8vo). Her opinions upon the Franco-German war are interesting from their singularity in one who knew Germany so well as she did. Her position in court circles in England gave her the *entrée* at Wilhelmshöhe, where she dined with the crown prince and princess and was frequently received. In 1874 she accomplished a work for which her 'exceptional acquaintance with art specially qualified her,' the remodelling of her husband's edition of Kugler's 'Handbook of Painting: Italian Schools,' for the earlier translation of which, in 1851, she had been mainly responsible. In January 1876 she wrote her instructive article on 'The Two Ampères' for the 'Edinburgh Review,' and followed it up by one on 'Bastiat' (April 1879). After her husband's death John Forster and Sir Henry Layard appear to have been her main literary confidants and advisers.

The death of Forster distressed her only less than that of Mrs. Grote, the 'Sketch' of whose 'Life' she brought out in 1880. About the same time a perusal of her father's letters caused her to prepare a section of them for publication. They were those relating to the events of July 1789 in Paris, and Rigby's subsequent tour through the south of France and Germany; these were issued in 1880, and were welcomed by students as an interesting supplement to Arthur Young. The study of the period induced an enthusiasm for De Tocqueville, and she was next led 'to read and think about' Mme. de Staël, in whom she saw a compound of Johnson and Macaulay, and upon whom she wrote in the 'Quarterly' for July 1881. The train of study did not stop here, but resulted further in the 'Jacobin Conquest' (*Quarterly*, January 1882), the victory of a political association, with which she was inclined to compare the Irish land league. She was full of admiration for Morelli's work upon the Italian masters, and renewed her studies of Raphael, but was horribly disgusted by the 'Rossetti Exhibition' of 1883. 'Some of the women look as if they were going to be hanged, wringing their hands and poking out their chins; others look as if they had been hanged and were partially decomposed.' As a relief from these 'cadaverous bodies and sensual mouths' she turned to the old masters, and republished in 1883 essays on 'Five Great Painters' (London, 2 vols. 8vo); the five being Raphael, Michelangelo, Titian, Leonardo, and Dürer. During 1886 she was translating Professor Brandl's 'Samuel Taylor Coleridge and the English Romantic School' (London, 8vo), which was published in March 1887, and was followed by an able article by her hand in the 'Quarterly,' to which, during the next two years, she contributed her fascinating 'Reminiscences of Samuel Rogers,' her 'Art in Venice' and 'Russia,' and somewhat later, in July 1891, her last article on Morelli. Her 'Reminiscences of Edinburgh' in the forties appeared in 'Longman's Magazine' as late as January 1893.

She died at her house in Fitzroy Square, where she had collected round her some beautiful works of art, on 2 Oct. 1893, and was buried on 6 Oct. by her husband's side in Kensal Green cemetery. Deeply but not ostentatiously religious, showing in every utterance and action her dislike of the mor-

bid and the peculiar, and of radicalism in politics, Lady Eastlake developed into a typical English *grande dame*, serene and easy in manner, intellectual and courageous, impervious to bores, highly esteemed and looked up to in the best society in London for wellnigh fifty years.

A portrait after Sir William Boxall, R.A., is prefixed to the 'Journals and Correspondence of Lady Eastlake,' edited by her nephew, Charles Eastlake Smith, 1895, 2 vols.

[Journals and Correspondence, 1895; Times, 3 Oct. 1893; Guardian, 7 Oct. 1893; Kugler's Handbook (ed. Layard), 1887, Introd.; Smiles's A Publisher and his Friends, 1891, ii. 441; Mrs. Gaskell's Life of Charlotte Brontë; Shorter's Charlotte Brontë and her Circle; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Lady Eastlake's Works.]

T. S.

EBURY, Baron. [See **Grosvenor, Robert**, 1801–1893.]

EDERSHEIM, ALFRED (1825–1889), biblical scholar, was born at Vienna of Jewish parents on 7 March 1825. His father, Marcus Edersheim, a banker and a man of culture and wealth, had come originally from Holland. His mother, Stéphanie Beifuss, was a member of a well-known Frankfort family. As a boy he was of precocious intellect, and his father's position gave him many educational advantages. His complete mastery of English, for example, was due largely to the fact that it was the language commonly used in his father's family. As a youth he was educated partly in the gymnasium, partly in the Jewish school in connection with the synagogue, until, in 1841, he entered as a student in the university of Vienna. Before, however, he had completed his course here, ruin overtook his father, and he was thrown on his own resources. He journeyed to Pesth, supported himself by giving lessons in languages, and made the acquaintance of Dr. John Duncan (1796–1870) [q. v.] and other presbyterian ministers, who were acting at the time as chaplains to the Scottish workmen engaged in constructing the bridge over the Danube. Under their influence he embraced Christianity, accompanied Dr. Duncan on his return to Scotland, studied theology both in Edinburgh and also (under Hengstenberg, Neander, and others) in Berlin, and in 1846 entered the presbyterian ministry. Shortly afterwards he travelled abroad, and for a year preached as a missionary to Jews and Germans at Jassy in Roumania. Here he made the acquaintance of Mary Broomfield, who, after his return to Scotland, became in 1848 his wife. As preacher at a large church in Aberdeen Edersheim was peculiarly successful, and he was soon appointed minister of the free church, Old Aberdeen. Here he remained for twelve years, during which time he translated into English several German theological works, wrote his 'History of the Jewish Nation from the Fall of Jerusalem to the Reign of Constantine the Great' (1856), and contributed to the 'Athenæum' and other periodicals.

In the winter of 1860–1 his health took him to Torquay, where he lost his first wife, and where also he subsequently married Sophia, daughter of Admiral John Hancock, C.B. Through his influence the presbyterian church of St. Andrew was built at Torquay, and he became its first minister. In 1872, his health continuing poor, he decided to retire from active work and devote himself to literature; accordingly he resigned his charge at Torquay and removed to Bournemouth. In 1874 he published 'The Temple: its Ministry and Services at the Time of Jesus Christ,' a work which, by bringing him the friendship of Dr. George Williams (author of 'The Holy City'), led in 1875 to his taking orders in the English church. From 1876 to 1882 he held the country living of Loders, near Bridport, in Dorsetshire. Here he wrote his *opus magnum*, 'The Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah' (1883), a work in two massive volumes, displaying indeed some lack of critical acumen, but a monument of learning, presented in eminently readable form, and a storehouse of information on every subject which comes within its range.

In 1880 Edersheim was appointed Warburtonian lecturer at Lincoln's Inn, an office which he held for the usual period of four years. In 1882 he removed from Loders to the more congenial surroundings of Oxford. His connection with the university had begun in 1881, when he was created M.A. *honoris causa*; he was also Ph.D. of Kiel and D.D. of Vienna, Berlin, Giessen, and New College, Edinburgh. He became now (1884–5) select preacher to the university, and (1886–8, 1888–90) Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint. In 1885 appeared his Warburtonian lectures on 'Prophecy and History in relation to the Messiah.' Soon afterwards he wrote, with the co-operation of Mr. (now Professor) Margoliouth, a 'Commentary on Ecclesiasticus' for the 'Speaker's Commentary on the Apocrypha' (1888). He was contemplating a work on 'The Life and Writings of St. Paul,' and had in fact written some of the opening chapters when, on 16 March 1889, he was suddenly struck down by death at Mentone, where he had

been spending the winter on account of his health.

Dr. Edersheim was gentle and amiable in disposition, bright and humorous in conversation, genial in manner, a ready and fluent writer, and effective preacher; possessed of a poetical imagination, which was apt to give a rhetorical redundance to his style; in literary and theological questions conservative, but tolerant.

Besides the works mentioned above, Edersheim published: 1. 'Bible History' (of the Old Testament), 1876-87, 7 vols. 2. 'Jewish Social Life in the Time of Christ,' 1876. Two elaborate articles on 'Josephus' (1882) and 'Philo' (1887) in Smith and Wace's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography;' stories, hymns, and minor religious writings; numerous articles in the 'Bible Educator,' the 'Edinburgh Review,' and other periodicals.

[Tohu-va-Vohu ('without form and void'): a Collection of Fragmentary Thoughts and Criticisms by Alfred Edersheim, edited (with a memoir and portrait) by Ella Edersheim, 1890; Guardian, 27 March 1889, p. 474.] S. R. D.

EDINBURGH, Duke of. [See Alfred Ernest Albert, 1844-1900.]

EDWARDS, AMELIA ANN BLANFORD (1831-1892), novelist, journalist, and egyptologist, was born in London on 7 June 1831. Her father was an officer who had served under Wellington through the peninsular war. Retiring from the army through ill-health, he ultimately accepted a post in the London and Westminster Bank, and lived in Pentonville. He was descended from an old stock of East-Anglian farmers, settled at Gosbeck in Suffolk (Miss Matilda Betham-Edwards—with whom Amelia was often confused—is the daughter of his brother). Her mother was the daughter of Robert Walpole, an Irish barrister, connected with the Norfolk family of that name. Both parents died within a week of each other in 1860.

Miss Edwards was educated at home, chiefly by her mother. As a child her strongest bent was towards art. From the time she could hold a pencil she was always drawing illustrations of books and passing events. In writing she was no less precocious. One of her earliest recollections was of composing a story in capital letters, before she had properly learnt to write. A poem, called 'The Knights of Old,' which she wrote at the age of seven, was sent by her mother to a penny weekly and duly printed. 'The Story of a Clock,' written at the age of twelve, was republished in the 'New England Magazine' for January 1893. Another early taste was for music, which for some years quite superseded books. When about fifteen she apprenticed herself for seven years to Mrs. Mounsey Bartholomew, from whom she learnt not only singing, the pianoforte, and the organ, but also harmony and counterpoint. Yet another passion was for amateur acting; and she always remained fond of the play, though she ceased to care for music.

Straitened means compelled her to look about for a means of livelihood, which—such was her versatility—she might have achieved by her pen, her pencil, or her voice. Accident decided her in favour of literature. She sent a story to 'Chambers's Journal' and received a cheque in return. Forthwith she forsook the drudgery of music, and the rest of her life was one prolonged round of literary toil. At this time she did a good deal of work for 'Household Words' and 'All the Year Round,' usually providing the ghost story for Dickens's Christmas numbers. She also served on the staff of the 'Saturday Review' and the 'Morning Post,' contributing occasional leading articles, as well as musical, dramatic, and art criticism. The total of her novels is only eight, each of which she used to say took her two years' work. The first, 'My Brother's Wife,' was published in 1855. Then followed 'The Ladder of Life' in 1857 and 'Hand and Glove' in 1859. Her earliest success was with 'Barbara's History' (1864), which passed through three editions, besides reproductions by Harper (in America) and Tauchnitz (in Germany), as well as translations into German, Italian, and French. Upon 'Debenham's Vow' (1870), which contains a description of blockade-running in Charleston harbour, she bestowed infinite pains to be accurate in local detail. So again with her last and most popular novel, 'Lord Brackenbury' (1880), she made a special journey to Cheshire to study from life the scene of the story. The ruined manor house and the new one in the Italian style are both the property of Mr. Balman; Langtry Grange is a glorious old place called 'Old Morton.' This tale originally came out in the 'Graphic,' with illustrations by Mr. Luke Fildes, some of which were based upon the author's sketches in water-colour. It passed through no less than fifteen editions; but by this time Miss Edwards had become so absorbed in egyptology that she never followed it up with another novel.

Among her miscellaneous writings may be mentioned: 'A Summary of English

History' (1856); 'The History of France' (1858); the letterpress for Colnaghi's 'Photographic Historical Portrait Gallery' (1860), comprising about three hundred short biographies; a volume of 'Ballads' (1865); and two anthologies, 'A Poetry Book of Elder Poets' and 'A Poetry Book of Modern Poets' (both 1879). She was always fond of travel. As early as 1862 she published 'Sights and Stories: being some Account of a Holiday Tour through the North of Belgium.' In the summer of 1872 she made a tour in the Dolomite Mountains, which was described in 'Untrodden Peaks and Unfrequented Valleys' (1873), with illustrations from her own sketches.

In the winter of 1873-4 she paid that visit to Egypt which resulted in changing the course of her life. She went up the Nile in a dahabiyah as far as the second cataract. On this occasion she also visited Syria, crossing the two Lebanon ranges to Damascus and Baalbek, and returning through the Levant to Constantinople. Up to this time she had felt no interest in egyptology beyond having been attracted by Sir Gardner Wilkinson's books in her girlhood. It is characteristic of the new spirit which seized her that her book on Egypt occupied two years in writing. She found it incumbent to learn the hieroglyphic characters, to form her own collection of antiquities, and to verify her personal experience from libraries and museums. 'A Thousand Miles up the Nile,' with facsimiles of inscriptions, plans, maps, and upwards of eighty illustrations by the author (1877, 2nd ed. 1889), though superseded as a guide-book, retains its authority as an introduction to the spirit of the ancient civilisation which still dominates the Nile valley.

The wanton destruction of antiquities that she witnessed everywhere in Egypt inspired Miss Edwards with the idea that the only remedy was to be found in scientific excavation. With this object she drew up circulars and issued appeals to the press, which ultimately resulted in the foundation of the Egypt Exploration Fund. Her first ally was Reginald Stuart Poole [q. v.], who brought with him many of the authorities of the British Museum. Sir William James Erasmus Wilson [q. v.] contributed liberally in money. But nothing could be done in Egypt by English enterprise until Maspero succeeded Mariette as director of museums and antiquities in 1881. The Egypt Exploration Fund was formally founded in 1882 with Miss Edwards and Poole as joint honorary secretaries; and in the following year M. Naville was despatched to excavate the store city of Pithom and determine the route of the exodus. In every winter from that time onwards the society has sent at least one expedition to Egypt, usually under the charge of M. Naville or Professor Flinders Petrie, and has published annually a record of the results. So long as she lived Miss Edwards devoted herself to the work of the Egypt Exploration Fund, abandoning all her other literary interests. As it was her contagious enthusiasm that originally brought the members together, so it was her genius for organisation that smoothed over difficulties and insured success. With her own hand she wrote innumerable letters, acknowledged the receipt of subscriptions, and labelled the objects presented to museums. During this period she regularly contributed articles on egyptological subjects to the 'Times' and the 'Academy,' as well as to other journals at home and abroad. She also attended the Orientalist Congress at Vienna in 1885, where she read a paper on 'The Dispersion of Antiquities.'

During the winter of 1889-90 Miss Edwards went to the United States on a lecturing tour, which was one long triumphal progress. She visited almost all the New England states, and proceeded as far west as St. Paul and Milwaukee. On the occasion of her last lecture at Boston she was presented with a bracelet 'from grateful and loving friends—the women of Boston.' Enjoyable as this tour was, it was unfortunately marred by an accident at Columbus, Ohio, whereby she broke her left arm. Though she managed to see through the press a book consisting mainly of the substance of her American lectures—'Pharaohs, Fellahs, and Explorers' (1891), the title of which was not of her own choosing—and even undertook a series of lectures in England, she never recovered her former robust health. Since 1864, when she left London, her home had been at Westbury-on-Trym, near Bristol, where she shared a pretty house, called 'The Larches,' with an aged friend. This friend died in January 1892, and Miss Edwards did not long survive her. At that time she was herself bedridden with influenza; but she was moved to Weston-super-Mare, and there she died on 15 April 1892. She was buried in the churchyard of Henbury.

Miss Edwards bequeathed her egyptological library and her valuable collection of Egyptian antiquities to University College, London, together with 2,415*l.* to found a chair of egyptology (the only one in England), for which she destined as the first occupant Professor W. M. Flinders Petrie.

The Edwards library and museum have since been largely augmented, and are now maintained from her residuary estate. Most of her other books she left to Somerville Hall, Oxford. Only a few months before her death Mr. A. J. Balfour (through the good offices of Professor George John Romanes) conferred upon her a pension of 75*l.* on the civil list 'in consideration of her services to literature and archæology.' From American universities she received three honorary degrees—that of LL.D. from Columbia College, New York, on the occasion of its centenary celebration in 1887; that of LL.D. from Smith College, Northampton, Mass.; and that of Ph.D. from the College of the Sisters of Bethany, Topeka, Mass. Her portrait was painted in oils at Rome in 1872, and a marble bust, sculptured by Percival Ball in 1873 also at Rome, was bequeathed by her to the National Portrait Gallery, London. The best likeness of her is a photograph taken at New York, which has frequently been reproduced.

[Autobiographical notes and personal knowledge.] J. S. C.

EDWARDS, THOMAS CHARLES (1837–1900), divine, eldest son of Lewis Edwards, D.D. [q. v.], was born at Llanycil, Bala, Merionethshire, on 22 Sept. 1837. His mother was a granddaughter of Thomas Charles [q. v.], the organiser of Welsh calvinistic methodism. His early education was under his father at Bala, whence he proceeded to University College, London, and graduated M.A. Lond. in 1862, being classed next to William Stanley Jevons [q. v.] On 21 Oct. 1862 he matriculated at St. Alban Hall, Oxford; in 1864 he obtained a scholarship at Lincoln College, and graduated B.A. 1866 with a first class in classics; M.A. 1872. In 1867 he was ordained to a charge in Liverpool, in connection with the presbyterian church of Wales. This he resigned in 1872, on being appointed the first principal of the University College of Wales at Aberystwyth (opened 9 Oct.) During his principalship the college buildings were burned, and by his energy restored. He succeeded also in obtaining from the treasury an endowment of 4,000*l.* a year for the college. In 1887 he received the diploma of D.D. from Edinburgh University. In 1891 he resigned his principalship at Aberystwyth in order to become principal of the Welsh calvinistic methodist theological college at Bala, founded by his father. His policy of opening the college to students of all denominations was not responded to by many outsiders, but the college flourished greatly under his management. In 1898 he was the first to receive the diploma of D.D. from the university of Wales (founded 1893). He died at Bala on 22 March 1900.

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'A Commentary on the First Epistle to the Corinthians,' 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. same year. 2. 'Commentary on Epistle to Hebrews,' in 'Expositor's Bible,' 1888, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1889, 8vo; also, 'Welsh Commentary on Hebrews,' 1890. 3. 'The God-Man,' 1895, 12mo (Davies Lecture). A sermon of his is in Jones's 'Welsh Pulpit,' 1885, 8vo. He published in Welsh a memoir of his father, 1887, 12mo.

[Times, 23 March 1900; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Who's Who, 1900; Williams's Welsh Calvinistic Methodism, 1884, p. 208; List of Edin. Graduates, 1898.] A. G.

ELIAS, NEY (1844–1897), explorer and diplomatist, born at Widmore in Kent on 10 Feb. 1844, was the second son of Ney Elias (*d.* 1891) of Kensington. Educated in London, Paris, and Dresden, he became in 1865 a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and studied geography and surveying under the society's instructors. In 1866 he went to Shanghai in the employment of a mercantile house; and in 1868 volunteered to lead an expedition and examine the old and new courses of the Hoang-ho. His account of this journey was published in the 'Royal Geographical Society's Journal' in a paper which gave, Sir R. Murchison said, for the first time accurate information about the diversion of the Yellow River.

In July 1872, accompanied by one Chinese servant, Elias started on a more arduous journey across the Gobi desert, travelling nearly 2,500 miles from the great wall to the Russian frontier, and thence another 2,300 miles to Nijni Novgorod. The geographical results of the journey were summed up by Elias in a paper for the Royal Geographical Society; but he said little about its hardship. It was accomplished at a time when the Chinese provinces traversed were overrun by the Tungani rebels. For many weeks Elias travelled in constant apprehension of attack; he had scarcely any sleep; and when he reached the Siberian frontier, the Russian officers stared at him as if he had dropped from the sky. By no means a robust man, his indomitable will and silent courage carried him through all the perils of the way; while the accuracy of his observation and the scientific value of his record earned the highest approval of authorities like Sir Henry Rawlinson [q. v.] and Sir Henry Yule [q. v.] Elias received the

founder's gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society (26 May 1873), and, on the recommendations of Rawlinson and Sir Bartle Frere, his services were retained by the government of India.

Nominated an extra attaché to the Calcutta foreign office on 20 March 1874, Elias was appointed in September 1874 assistant to the resident at Mandalay; and shortly afterwards second in command of the overland mission to China, which turned back, owing to the murder of Augustus Raymond Margary [q. v.] In 1876 Elias drew up a project for an expedition to Tibet; but, owing to misunderstandings, the scheme fell through. In 1877 he was attached to Robert B. Shaw's abortive mission to Kashgar, and went in advance to Leh, where, on the death of Yakub Beg, ruler of Eastern Turkestan, and the abandonment of the mission, he remained as British joint-commissioner of Ladakh. In 1879 he started, on his own initiative, to inspect the road over the Karakorum, and, on nearing the frontier, sent a friendly message to the Chinese Amban of Yarkund, who invited him to come on. Accompanied by Captain Bridges, an ex-dragoon officer, and without waiting for the Indian foreign office to forbid the enterprise, he proceeded to Yarkund, where the Amban, though educated at the Pekin jesuit college, pretended never to have heard either of England or India, and the insolent attentions of some Hunan braves nearly led to a collision. The visit, however, ended without serious misadventure, and the Indian government gave its sanction to this and subsequent journeys into Chinese Turkestan. Elias was thus gazetted as 'on special duty' at Yarkund from 14 June to 17 Aug. 1879, 'on deputation to Kashgar' from 8 March to 26 Aug. 1880, and 'on special duty at Kashgar from 26 May to September 1885,' having in the meantime taken furlough to England. In a letter to the 'Times,' dated Kashgar, 10 July 1880, he gave an account of the reconquest of Eastern Turkestan by the Chinese.

In September 1885, under orders from the Indian government, Elias left Yarkund for the Pamirs and Upper Oxus, and, in the course of an arduous journey, he made a route survey of six hundred miles from the Chinese frontier to Ishkashim, determined points and altitudes on the Pamirs, and visited the confluence of the Murghab and Panja rivers, solving the problem as to which was the upper course of the Oxus. Afterwards, crossing Badakhshan and Balkh, he joined the Afghan boundary commission near Herat, and thence returned to India by way of Balkh and Chitral, having traversed Northern Afghanistan without an escort, under a safe-conduct from Ameer Abdur Rahman. In January 1888 he was made a C.I.E., but never accepted the distinction. From November 1888 to February 1889 he was on special duty in connection with the Sikkim war, and in October 1889 took command of a mission to report on the political geography and condition of the Shan States on the Indo-Siamese frontier. On 14 Dec. 1891 he was appointed agent to the governor-general at Meshed, and consul-general for Khorasan and Seistan. In November 1896 he retired from the service. While on furlough in 1895, in collaboration with Mr. E. D. Ross, he brought out an English version of the 'Tarikh-i-Rashidi,' by Mirza Haidar of Kashgar, cousin to the Emperor Baber, revising the translation and supplying an introduction and notes embodying much of his wide knowledge of the history and geography of Central Asia. On 31 May 1897 he died suddenly at his rooms in North Audley Street, London, from the effects of blood poisoning. He was unmarried.

Elias's writings are for the most part only accessible in the secret archives of the Indian government, but they also include the following: 1. 'The New Bed of the Yellow River' ('Journal of the N. China Branch of the R. A. S.' 1869). 2. 'Notes of a Journey to the New Course of the Yellow River in 1868' ('R. G. S. Journal,' 1870, xl. 1). 3. 'A Journey though Western Mongolia' ('R. G. S. Journal,' 1873, xliii. 108). 4. 'Visit to the Valley of the Shueli in Western Yunnan' ('R. G. S. Journal,' xlvi. 198). 5. 'Introductory Sketch of the History of the Shans in Upper Burma and Western Yunnan,' Calcutta, 1876. 6. 'The Tarikh-i-Rashidi of Mirza Muhammad Haidar, Dughlat,' English version (by E. D. Ross), edited by N. Elias, London, 1895. 7. 'An Apocryphal Inscription in Khorassan' ('R. A. S. Journal,' 1896, p. 767). 8. 'Notice of an Inscription at Turbat-i-Jam' ('R. A. S. Journal,' 1897, p. 47). 9. 'The Khojas of E. Turkestan,' ed. E. Elias, Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1897, Supplement.

[C. E. D. Black's Memoir on the Indian Surveys, p. 192; Lord Curzon on the Source of the Oxus, Times, 14 Dec. 1893; Geographical Journal, July 1897 (memoir, with portrait); Times, 2 June 1897.] S. W.

ELLICE, Sir CHARLES HAY (1823–1888), general, born at Florence on 10 May 1823, was second son of General Robert Ellice, the brother of the Right Hon. Edward Ellice [q. v.], secretary at war, by Eliza Courtenay. Having passed through Sand-

hurst, he was commissioned as ensign and lieutenant in the Coldstream guards on 10 May 1839. He served in Canada in 1840–2, and became lieutenant and captain on 8 Aug. 1845. He exchanged to the 82nd foot on 20 March 1846, and to the 24th foot, of which his father was colonel, on 3 April. He went with that regiment to India in May, but was aide-de-camp to his father (commanding the troops in Malta) from 17 March 1848 to 3 March 1849, and so missed the second Sikh war. He was promoted major on 21 Dec. 1849, and lieutenant-colonel on 8 Aug. 1851. On 28 Nov. 1854 he became colonel in the army.

The 24th was at Peshawar when the Indian Mutiny broke out. On 4 July 1857 Ellice was sent to Jehlam with three companies of it, some native cavalry, and three guns, to disarm the 14th Bengal native infantry and other troops. He arrived there on the 7th, and finding they had already mutinied, he attacked and routed them, though they numbered about a thousand men. He was dangerously wounded in the neck, right shoulder, and leg. He was mentioned in despatches, received the medal, and was made C.B. on 1 Jan. 1858.

On 3 June 1858 he was given the command of the second battalion of the 24th, which he raised. He went with it to Mauritius in March 1860, bnt exchanged to half-pay on 8 July 1862. On 25 May 1863 he was appointed to a brigade in the Dublin district; on 8 March 1864 he was transferred to Dover; and from 1 Sept. 1867 to 30 June 1868 he commanded the south-eastern district. He was promoted major-general on 23 March 1865, lieutenant-general on 28 Sept. 1873, and general on 1 Oct. 1877. He was quartermaster-general at headquarters from 1 April 1871 to 30 March 1876, and adjutant-general from 1 Nov. 1876 to 31 March 1882. In the latter capacity he carried on a correspondence in 1877–8 with the governors of Wellington College, in which he represented the view of many officers of the army that the college was being diverted from its original purpose. The correspondence was published, and a commission of inquiry followed. Ellice was made K.C.B. on 24 May 1873, and G.C.B. on 15 April 1882. The colonelcy of the first battalion of the 49th (Berkshire) regiment was given to him on 7 Sept. 1874, and he was transferred to the South Wales Borderers (formerly 24th) on 6 April 1884.

He died at Brook House, Horringer, Bury St. Edmunds, on 12 Nov. 1888. In 1862 he married Louisa, daughter of William Henry Lambton, brother of the first Earl of Durham. He left one daughter, Eliza (*d.* 1899), married to Henry Bouverie William Brand, first Viscount Hampden [q. v. Suppl.]

[Times, 13 Nov. 1888; Burke's Landed Gentry; Records of the 24th Regiment, 1892.]

E. M. L.

ELLIS, ALEXANDER JOHN (1814–1890), philologist and mathematician, born at Hoxton in Middlesex on 14 June 1814, originally bore the surname Sharpe. He adopted the name of Ellis by royal license in 1825 in consequence of the bequest of a relative, who wished to enable him to devote his life to study and research. He entered Shrewsbury school in 1826, and Eton in 1832, and was elected a scholar of Trinity College in 1835, graduating B.A. in 1837 as sixth wrangler. He entered the Middle Temple as a student, but without an intention of following the law. In 1843 he first made himself known as a writer on mathematics by his translation of Martin Ohm's 'Geist der mathematischen Analysis.' He afterwards continued to write, from time to time, papers on mathematical subjects, many of them of an abstruse character, which generally appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society.' In 1874, by the publication of his 'Algebra identified with Geometry,' he put before the public the theory which had existed in his own mind for many years, that algebra was a purely geometrical calculus, not an arithmetical one.

Ellis, however, devoted his chief attention to phonetic reforms. A few years after leaving Cambridge he associated himself with (Sir) Isaac Pitman [q. v. Suppl.] in arranging a system of printing called phonotypy, which by the aid of several new letters gave the means of representing accurately the various sounds used in spoken language. This system he finally developed into two forms: the more accurate palæotype and the popular glossic. In 1844 he explained his system in a treatise entitled 'Phonetics: a Familiar System of the Principles of that Science' (Bath, 8vo), which was followed by several other works, pointing out the disadvantages of the ordinary orthography, and advocating the adoption of the phonetic system. He transformed into the new orthography many standard works, including 'Paradise Lost' (1846), 'The Pentateuch' (1849), the 'New Testament' (1849), 'The Tempest' (1849), 'Macbeth' (1849), 'Rasselas' (1849), the 'Pilgrim's Progress' (1850). He also published a weekly newspaper called the 'Fonetic Frend,' which appeared in August 1849, and ran for a few months, and the 'Spelling Reformer,' which

appeared in 1849 and 1850. In 1849 he was completely prostrated from overwork and remained for three years incapable of mental exertion. Finding, on recovery, that his phonetic scheme was too daring to be successful, he made several modifications of it, and in 1870 he laid before the Society of Arts a paper 'On a Practical Method of Meeting the Spelling Difficulty in School and in Life,' in which he proposed the use of phonetic orthography concurrently with ordinary spelling.

While pursuing his phonetic studies at the British Museum in 1859, Ellis came across William Salisbury's 'Dictionary in Englysche and Welshe' (1547), which directed his attention to the history of English pronunciation. The subject so fascinated him that it was his chief occupation during the latter part of his life. In 1866 he produced 'Palæotype, or the Representation of Spoken Sounds by Ancient Types,' which he laid before the Philological Society. The first part of his great work 'On Early English Pronunciation, with special Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer. Containing an Investigation of the Correspondence of Writing with Speech in England, from the Anglo-Saxon Period to the existing received and Dialectal Forms,' appeared in 1869, and was within five years followed by three others. The fifth part, however, on the existing phonology of English dialects, involved so much labour that it was only finished in 1889. The whole work, through the good offices of Dr. Frederick James Furnivall, was published jointly by the Philological, the Chaucer, and the Early English Text societies. In this work spoken sounds were represented by his palæotype method. An abridgment of the fifth part was published by the English Dialect Society, entitled 'English Dialects, their Sounds and Homes.' In this comparatively popular work glossic was substituted for palæotype. A sixth part, which should contain a summary of the whole and an elaborate index, was contemplated, but death prevented the accomplishment of his design. In recognition of his great services to the history of the English tongue, he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Cambridge University in June 1890. Some of his views were combated in 1874 by Richard Francis Weymouth in his treatise 'On Early English Pronunciation, with special Reference to Chaucer' (London, 8vo).

Another subject in which Ellis took much interest was the scientific theory of music. He studied music at Edinburgh under John Donaldson [q. v.], and desiring during his phonetic studies to obtain an accurate physical explanation of the production of vowel sounds, on the suggestion of Professor Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.], he referred to Hermann Ludwig Ferdinand von Helmholtz's 'Die Lehre von den Tonempfindungen als physiologische Grundlage für die Theorie der Musik.' He conceived so high an opinion of the importance of the work that he translated the third edition into English in 1875 under the title of 'The Sensations of Tone as a Physiological Basis for the Theory of Music' (London, 8vo). More than a third of this edition consisted of original work by Ellis himself, and a second edition in 1885 contained fresh additions. He also wrote three papers for the Society of Arts, in 1877, 1880, and 1885, on musical pitch and the musical scales of various nations, for each of which he received a silver medal from the society; that written in 1880 was reprinted in the same year under the title 'The History of Musical Pitch' (London, 8vo).

Ellis was elected a fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society in 1837, of the Royal Society on 2 June 1864, of the London Mathematical Society on 19 June 1865, serving on the council from 1866 to 1868. He was also a member of the Philological Society in 1866, a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 10 Feb. 1870, and of the College of Preceptors in 1873. He was president of the Philological Society from 1872 to 1874, and from 1880 to 1882. He also became a member of the Association for improving Geometric Teaching in 1872. He served on the council of the Royal Society from 1872 to 1874, and from 1880 to 1882, and in 1886 was elected a life governor of University College, London. He died on 28 Oct. 1890 at his residence, 21 Auriol Road, West Kensington, leaving two sons, of whom one is Mr. Tristram Ellis, the etcher. His wife died in 1889.

Besides the works already mentioned and many pamphlets and tracts, he published: 1. 'Horse-Taming: an Account of the successful Application in England of the Method practised by the Red Indians,' Windsor, 1842, 8vo. 2. 'A Plea for Phonotypy and Phonography,' Bath, 1845, 8vo; 2nd ed. entitled 'A Plea for Phonetic Spelling,' London, 1848, 8vo; abridged ed. Bath, 1896, 8vo. 3. 'Original Nursery Rhymes for Boys and Girls,' London, 1848, 16mo; new ed. 1865. 4. 'Self-proving Examples in the first four Rules of Arithmetic,' London, 1855, 12mo. 5. 'Universal Writing and Printing with ordinary Letters,' Edinburgh and London, 1856, 4to. 6. 'Algebra identified with Geometry,' Lon-

don, 1874, 8vo. 7. 'Practical Hints on the Quantitative Pronunciation of Latin,' London, 1874, 8vo. 8. 'The English, Dionysian, and Hellenic Pronunciations of Greek,' London, 1876, 8vo. 9. 'Pronunciation for Singers,' London, 1877, 8vo. He also supplied an appendix 'On a complete Phonographic Alphabet' for all languages to Pitman's 'Manual of Phonography' (edition of 1845), and 'Classified Lists of Words to illustrate West Somersetshire Pronunciation' to Frederic Thomas Elworthy's 'Dialect of West Somerset' (1875). He contributed numerous papers on such subjects as music, barometric hypsometry, logic, the geometric meaning of imaginaries, stigmatics, and the computation of logarithms to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' between 1859 and 1884. All Ellis's works which were produced in palæotype, besides others, were printed by Messrs. Stephens, Austin, & Sons, of Hertford. His last literary labour was the article 'Phonetics' in 'Chambers's Encyclopædia.'

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1891, vol. xlix.; Academy, 1890, ii. 419–20; Men of the Time, 1887; Athenæum, 1890, ii. 627; Shrewsbury School Reg. 1898, p. 39; Salopian, December 1890; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1791–1850, p. 149; Phonetic Journal, 1890, pp. 574, 591; Proceedings of the London Mathematical Society, 1891, xxi. 457–61 (by Robert Tucker); Ellis's Algebra identified with Geometry, Appendix iii.] E. I. C.

ELLIS, ALFRED BURDON (1852–1894), soldier and writer, son of Lieutenant-general Sir Samuel Burdon Ellis, K.C.B., and his wife, Louisa Drayson, daughter of the governor of Waltham Abbey factory, was born at Bowater House, Woolwich, on 10 Jan. 1852. He was educated at the Royal Naval School, New Cross, entering the army as sub-lieutenant in the 34th foot on 2 Nov. 1872. He became lieutenant in the 1st West India regiment on 12 Nov. 1873. With them he was ordered to Ashanti, and first saw the Gold Coast in December 1873; he served through the Ashanti war, receiving the medal.

This was the beginning of a long connection with West Africa. He was temporarily employed as civil commandant during the early part of 1874 at Seccondee on the Gold Coast; he was recalled to military duty in May 1874. In 1875 he paid a visit to Monrovia, the capital of the Liberian Republic (*West African Sketches*, p. 138). The following year he spent mostly in the West Indies. In March 1877 he first visited the Gambia on his way to Sierra Leone, whither his regiment was now ordered. He came on leave to England this summer, and on 27 Oct. 1877 was seconded for service with the Gold Coast constabulary. He was sent to survey the country around Markessin, the capital of the Fantee country. In January 1878 he went to act as district commissioner at Quettah, and in October and November of that year conducted the operations of the Haussa constabulary against the Awunas, being wounded in the fighting. He claimed to have done much to check smuggling and spread order in that district, and spoke with some bitterness of his removal to Accra in December 1878.

On 2 July 1879 Ellis became captain of the 1st West India regiment and returned to military duty, being sent on special service to Zululand, and attached to the intelligence department during the Zulu campaign; but his absence from West Africa was not a long one. On 10 Oct. he left South Africa and towards the close of this year visited Whydah, the seaport of Dahomey, after which he strongly advocated the annexation of that coast. Thence, in the spring of 1880, he went to Lagos, and so on to Bonny and Old Calabar, returning to Sierra Leone in January 1881, in time to be ordered to the Gold Coast with his regiment on an alarm of war with the Ashantis: on 2 Feb. 1881 he arrived at Cape Coast, and on 8 Feb. was ordered to garrison Annamaboe with a hundred men; the danger, however, passed away, and he left that position on 20 March, though he remained for some time on the Gold Coast in command of the troops.

From 1871 to 1882 Ellis had made use of various opportunities to visit most of the islands off the western coast of the African continent, including St. Helena and Ascension, as well as those nearer the west coast colonies. From 1882 onwards most of his leisure was devoted to those studies of native ethnology and language which give him his title to notice.

On 13 Feb. 1884 he was promoted major; in 1886 he was again in command of the troops on the Gold Coast. In 1889 he went with part of his regiment to the Bahamas, and remained in command of the troops in that colony till he became lieutenant-colonel on 4 Feb. 1891, when he returned to West Africa, and was placed in command of all the troops on the west coast, being stationed at Freetown, Sierra Leone; on 2 March 1892 he received the local rank of colonel in West Africa. For a few days in May 1892 he administered the government of Sierra Leone in the absence of the governor.

In June 1892 Ellis proceeded on a punitive expedition to the Tambaku country in the

Sierra Leone protectorate, and captured Tambi. Almost immediately afterwards he was called to the Gambia to undertake the operations which ended in the taking of Toniataba: for the conduct of these he received the C.B. (9 Aug. 1892) and the West African medal with special clasp. At the end of 1893 he was called upon to conduct the expedition against the Sofas, in the course of which occurred the unfortunate incident at Waima, when two British officers were shot by the French in error. On returning from this expedition he was struck down by fever, and on 16 Feb. went to Teneriffe to recruit, but died there on 5 March 1894. In a gazette of 17 July 1894 the secretary of state for war announced that he would, if he had lived, have been recommended for K.C.B.

Ellis married, on 5 June 1871, Emma, daughter of Philip King, and left four children.

Ellis did much literary work, and his studies of the natives have high merit. His works (all published in London) are: 1. 'West African Sketches,' 1881. 2. 'The Land of Fetish,' 1883. 3. 'A History of the West India Regiment,' 1885. 4. 'West African Islands,' 1885. 5. 'South African Sketches,' 1887. 6. 'The Tshi-speaking Peoples of the Gold Coast of West Africa,' 1887. 7. 'The Ewe-speaking Peoples of the Slave Coast,' 1890. 8. 'A History of the Gold Coast,' 1893. 9. 'The Yoruba-speaking People of the Slave Coast of West Africa,' 1894.

[Times, 8 March 1894; Col. Office Records; Army Lists; Ellis's works; Allibone's Dict. Lit. Suppl.] C. A. H.

ELPHINSTONE, Sir HOWARD CRAWFURD (1829–1890), major-general, royal engineers, comptroller of the Duke of Connaught's household, fourth son of Captain Alexander Francis Elphinstone, royal navy, a noble in Livonia, and of his wife, a daughter of A. Lobach of Cumenhoff, near Riga, was born on 12 Dec. 1829 at Wattram in Livonia. His family were Scottish, and his great-grandfather, Captain John Elphinstone, royal navy, and admiral in the Russian navy, commanded the Russian fleet in 1770 in the victory over the Turks at the naval battle of Tchesmé Bay. He was named Howard after his uncle, Major-general Sir Howard Elphinstone [q. v.] Educated chiefly abroad, he passed out of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich at the head of his batch, and received a commission in the royal engineers as second lieutenant on 18 Dec. 1847. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 11 Nov. 1851, second captain 20 April 1856, brevet major 26 Dec. 1856, first captain 1 April 1862, brevet lieutenant-colonel 9 April 1868, major 5 July 1872, lieutenant-colonel 23 May 1873, brevet colonel 1 Oct. 1877, colonel 3 May 1884, and major-general 29 Jan. 1887.

After the usual course of professional study at Chatham, Elphinstone officially attended military reviews in Prussia in the summer of 1853, and afterwards was employed in the ordnance survey in Scotland until March 1854, when he went to Malta, and thence to Bulgaria and on to the Crimea. He arrived at Balaclava on 29 Sept., and was posted to the right attack under Major (afterwards Major-general Sir) William Gordon [q. v.], where he served in the trenches, his record being eighty-one days and ninety-one nights on trench duty. In the summer of 1855 he was attached to Sir Colin Campbell's division employed in strengthening the Balaclava lines, and won the confidence and lasting friendship of his chief (afterwards Lord Clyde).

Elphinstone rendered conspicuous services at the assault of the quarries in front of the Redan on 7 June 1855, and again at the assault of the Redan on the 18th. He was awarded the Victoria Cross on 2 June 1855 for fearless conduct on the night of the unsuccessful attack on the Redan. At the final assault on Sebastopol on 8 Sept. he was wounded by a splinter on the left side of the head and lost an eye. For his Crimean services he was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 21 June and 21 Dec. 1855), and received a brevet majority, the war medal with clasp, the French legion of honour (fifth class), the Turkish order of the Mejidie (fifth class), the Turkish war medal, and a pension for his wound.

After his return to England from the Crimea, Elphinstone went in March 1856 on a mission to The Hague, and reported on a public hospital at Rotterdam, and in September to the Coblentz siege operations, his report on which was much commended. He was employed from 5 Sept. 1857 in the topographical department of the war office in compiling part i. of the siege of Sebastopol, published in 1858, a large quarto volume of the 'Journal of the Operations conducted by the Corps of Royal Engineers from the Invasion of the Crimea to the Close of the Winter Campaign, 1854–5.' He afterwards did duty in the North British military district.

On 24 Jan. 1859 he was selected by the prince consort to be governor to Prince

Arthur (afterwards Duke of Connaught), then eight years old; and when the prince came of age, was appointed on 1 May 1871 treasurer and comptroller of his household, an office which he continued to hold until his death. He attended the prince at Woolwich and Chatham and accompanied him to Canada, India, the Mediterranean, and elsewhere.

In 1858 Elphinstone arranged for Prince Albert his generous gift to the officers of the army of 'the Prince Consort's Library' at Aldershot. He was made a companion of the order of the Bath, civil division, on 23 Aug. 1865, and military division on 20 May 1871; a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George on 28 July 1870, and was promoted to be a knight commander of the order of the Bath on 3 July 1871. In June 1873 he was appointed by the Prince of Wales vice-president of the British commission of the Vienna exhibition. He commanded the royal engineer troops at Aldershot from August 1873 to March 1877, and the troops and companies to December 1881. He was appointed aide-de-camp to the queen on 1 Oct. 1877, and was colonel on the staff and commanding royal engineer at Aldershot from 31 Dec. 1881 to 30 Dec. 1886. In 1884–5 he acted temporarily as military attaché at Berlin. On 1 April 1889 he was appointed to the command of the western military district.

On 8 March 1890 Elphinstone left Plymouth for Teneriffe in the steamer Tongariro on a month's leave of absence for the benefit of his health, accompanied by his wife and some of his family. In the evening of that day, when off Ushant, he accidentally fell overboard and was drowned. The search for his body proved fruitless. The 'Court Circular' of 14 March announced that the queen had received with profound grief the news of the death of one who enjoyed her entire confidence for thirty-one years. By the queen's command a memorial service was held in Exeter Cathedral on 20 March. In the Devonport garrison chapel Elphinstone is commemorated by a brass tablet and a lectern, unveiled on 8 Jan. 1894 by the Duke of Edinburgh; a memorial stained-glass window has also been placed in the chancel of St. George's Church, Aldershot, by his brother officers. A portrait of Elphinstone in oils, by Hermann Schmeichen, has been placed in the mess-room of the royal engineers at Aldershot, and a replica presented by them to Lady Elphinstone.

Elphinstone married, on 5 Dec. 1876, Annie Frances, second daughter of W. H. Cole of West Woodhay, Berkshire, and afterwards of Portland Place, London, and Giffords Hall, Suffolk. She survived her husband, with four daughters, for the eldest of whom, Victoria Alexandrina (*b.* 8 Sept. 1877), Queen Victoria stood sponsor.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers Journal, April, May, and August 1890; Times, 14, 19, 21, and 26 March 1890; Kinglake's Crimea; Russell's Crimean War.] R. H. V.

ELTON, CHARLES ISAAC (1839–1900), lawyer and antiquary, was the eldest son of Frederick Bayard Elton of Clifton, and Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Charles Abraham Elton of Clevedon, sixth baronet. Born on 6 Dec. 1839 at Southampton, he was educated at Cheltenham College and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated as a commoner in 1857. He took a first class in classical moderations in 1859, and a second class in *literæ humaniores*, and a first class in law and history in 1861. He graduated B.A. in 1862, and was elected to the Vinerian law scholarship, and to an open fellowship at Queen's.

Entering at Lincoln's Inn he was called to the bar in 1865. Early in his career he was fortunate in attracting the attention of Sir George Jessel [q. v.] by his ready application of a passage of Bracton to a case in which Jessel was employed Elton did not have to wait for briefs long. He had been a severe student of black-letter law, and his great powers of application and tenacious memory combined to render him perhaps the most erudite lawyer of his generation. It was largely due to his acumen and research that the chapter of Christ Church, Oxford, was induced in February 1865 to carry out a moral obligation imposed upon them by a conveyance from King Henry VIII; and to endow the chair of the Regius Professor of Greek. He rapidly acquired a large conveyancing practice, and was largely employed in court work in real property cases. In 1885 he was made a queen's counsel, and bencher of his inn. Thenceforth he practised as a 'special.' During the latter years of his life his appearances in court grew less and less frequent.

This was due to no decline in the demands made upon him, but to his easy circumstances and multifarious interests. In 1869 he had succeeded somewhat unexpectedly under the will of his uncle, R. J. Elton, to the property of Whitestaunton, near Chard in Somersetshire. As lord of the manor, owner of a house ranging in date from Edward IV to Elizabeth, and with the remains of a Roman villa in his grounds, he had

ample opportunities of satisfying his exceptionally varied tastes. He was fond of all field sports, and took a practical interest in farming, which made him a capital parliamentary representative of West Somersetshire, for which he was returned to the House of Commons in 1884. He was defeated by Sir Thomas Acland [q.v. Suppl.] for the Wellington division in 1885, but secured re-election in 1886, retiring in 1892. A conservative in politics, he seldom spoke in parliament except on legal subjects, but he served on several important committees and royal commissions.

Elton spent much time in writing on historical, archæological, legal, and literary topics. He read omnivorously, and was indeed a mine of information on all subjects connected not only with law and history, but with English and foreign literature, and especially with Shakespeare. He was an original member of the Selden Society (1887), and a F.S.A. (1883). His library, as large as it was catholic, contained many rare books, as well as fine specimens of sixteenth to eighteenth century binding. In 1891, in conjunction with his wife, he privately printed a catalogue of a portion of his library. He was both an enthusiastic collector and a good judge of all articles of vertu.

Elton died at Whitestaunton of pneumonia, after a short illness, on 23 April 1900. Of a big burly exterior, his appearance suggested the west-country yeoman. He was married in 1863 to Mary Augusta, daughter of Richard Strachey, esq., of Ashwick Grove, Somerset, who survived him; he left no issue.

Elton published the following works: 1. 'Norway, the Road and the Fell,' 1864. 2. 'The Tenures of Kent,' 1867. 3. 'A Treatise on Commons and Waste Lands,' 1868. 4. 'The Law of Copyholds,' 1874. 5. 'Observations on the Bill for the Regulation and Improvement of Commons,' 1876. 6. 'Origins of English History,' 1882. 7. 'Custom and Tenant Right,' 1882. 8. 'An Excursus on Manorial Land Tenure,' 1883. 9. 'The Career of Christopher Columbus,' 1892. 10. 'Great Book Collectors,' in collaboration with Mrs. Elton, 1893. In 1904 there was issued posthumously Elton's 'Shakespeare, his family and friends,' with memoir by Andrew Lang.

[Lang's memoir; Times, 24 April 1900; Solicitor's Journal, 28 April 1900; Abbott and Campbell's Life of Jowett, i. 319 (cf. letter to Times, 16 Jan. 1865).] J. B. A.

ELTON, JOHN (*d.* 1751), adventurer in Persia, was sent by the Russian government in 1735 to assist in the Orenburg expedition in the rank of a sea captain. During this mission he was sent to explore Lake Aral, but was hindered by the Tartars from reaching the lake. He then employed himself in surveying the south-eastern frontier of Russia, particularly part of the basins of the Kama, Volga, and Jaik. Returning to St. Petersburg in January 1738, he took umbrage at not obtaining promotion and quitted the Russian service. In the same year he proposed to some of the British factors at St. Petersburg to carry on a trade through Russia into Persia and central Asia by way of the Caspian Sea. Associating himself with Mungo Græme, a young Scot, he obtained credit for a small cargo of goods suitable for Khiva and Bokhara. They left Moscow on 19 March 1738–9, and, proceeding down the Volga from Nijni Novgorod to Astrakhan, embarked on the Caspian for Karagansk. At Karagansk they received such unpromising accounts of the state of the steppe that they resolved to continue their voyage to Resht in Persia. Elton was successful in finding a good market and in obtaining a decree from the shah granting them liberty to trade throughout Persia, and extraordinary privileges. He persuaded the Russia Company to take up his scheme, and in 1741 an act of parliament sanctioning the trade was passed. In 1742 two ships were built on the Caspian, and Elton was placed in command of the first completed. These vessels carried the English flag, which, however, Anthony Jenkinson [q. v.] claimed to have first displayed on the Caspian about 1558. The apprehensions of the Russian court were, however, excited by the intelligence that Elton was building ships on the Caspian, after the European fashion, for the Persian sovereign, Nadir Shah. On receipt of the intelligence the Russia Company despatched Jonas Hanway [q. v.] to make inquiry concerning Elton's proceedings. Hanway arrived at Resht on 3 Dec. 1743 and found Elton earnestly pressing forward the construction of Persian vessels. The Russian court, indignant at Elton's action, refused to countenance the Caspian trade and ruined the expectations of the Russia Company.

In the meanwhile Elton had constructed a ship of twenty guns for Nadir Shah, of which he was placed in command. He was appointed admiral of the Caspian, and received orders to oblige all Russian vessels on those waters to salute his flag. The Russia Company, in October 1744, vainly ordered him to return to England, Elton replying by the transmission of a decree from Nadir Shah, dated 19 Nov. 1745, forbidding him to quit Persia. Offers of a pension from the Russia Company and a post in the navy

from the British government were equally ineffectual. Disregarding the injury which he was inflicting on the Russia Company, he maintained that a British subject may with loyalty take service with any foreign potentate on friendly terms with England, and that he was under no obligations to Russia. On the death of Nadir in 1747 he narrowly escaped assassination, but found protection from several of the Persian princes. Finally, however, in April 1751, he espoused the cause of Muhammad Hassan Khán, and was besieged in his house at Ghilan by the rival faction. He was driven to capitulate on condition that his person and goods were respected, but in spite of oaths was ordered to execution. While on the road he was shot dead, on a rumour that a large force in the city had espoused Muhammad's cause.

A great part of Elton's diary during his first expedition to Persia in 1739 is printed in Hanway's 'Historical Account of the British Trade over the Caspian Sea,' 1754. Lake Elton in south-eastern Russia is probably named after him.

[Hanway's Historical Account, vol. i.; Tooke's View of the Russian Empire under Catherine II, 1800, iii. 447–9; Buckinghamshire Papers (Royal Hist. Soc.), 1900, i. 113.] E. I. C.

ELVEY, Sir GEORGE JOB (1816–1894), organist and composer, born at Canterbury on 29 March 1816, was son of John Elvey. For several generations his family had been connected with the musical life of the cathedral city. At an early age he was admitted as a chorister of Canterbury Cathedral, under Highmore Skeats, his brother, Stephen Elvey, being then master of the boys. In 1830, Stephen Elvey having been appointed organist of New College, Oxford, George went to reside with him, and completed his musical education under his brother's guidance. Before he was seventeen he had become a very expert organist, and took temporary duty at Christ Church, Magdalen, and New College. In 1834 he gained the Gresham gold medal for his anthem, 'Bow down Thine ear, O Lord.' In 1835 he succeeded Skeats as organist of St. George's Chapel, Windsor. Among his earliest pupils were Prince George (Duke of Cambridge) and Prince Edward of Saxe Weimar, for whose confirmation he composed his well-known anthem, 'Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way?' He matriculated from New College on 17 May 1838, and graduated Mus. Bac. on 2 June following, his exercise being an oratorio, 'The Resurrection and Ascension,' afterwards performed by the Sacred Harmonic Society at Exeter Hall (12 Nov. 1838), and subsequently at Boston, United States of America, and at Glasgow. On 2 July 1840, by a special dispensation of the chancellor of the university, Elvey graduated Mus. Doc. two years earlier than was allowed by the statutes. His exercise on this occasion was the anthem, 'The ways of Zion do mourn.' Two anthems, with orchestral accompaniments, 'The Lord is King,' and 'Sing, O Heavens,' were written respectively for the Gloucester festival of 1853 and the Worcester festival of 1857.

Of his best-known works—produced chiefly between 1856 and 1860—many were composed for special services at St. George's Chapel. By the death of the Prince Consort in 1861 Elvey lost one of his most sympathetic patrons. The funeral anthems, 'The Souls of the Righteous' and 'Blessed are the Dead,' were both written for anniversary services in memory of the prince. For the marriage of Edward VII, when prince of Wales (1863), he composed a special anthem, with organ and orchestral accompaniment, 'Sing unto God,' and for the marriage of Princess Louise (Duchess of Argyll) in 1871 a festal march. He was knighted on 24 March 1871. The last important public event in which he took part was the marriage of the Duke of Albany at St. George's Chapel on 6 May 1882. In June of that year he resigned his post as organist. After some years spent in retirement he died at the Towers, Windlesham, on 9 Dec. 1894.

Elvey married first, on 19 June 1838, Harriette, daughter of his tutor, Highmore Skeats, and by her, on 30 Dec. 1851, had issue one son, George Highmore Elvey (*d.* 1875); he married secondly, on 22 Aug. 1854, Georgiana, daughter of John Bowyer Nichols [q. v.]; she died on 22 Dec. 1863; and he married thirdly, on 20 April 1865, Eleanora Grace, daughter of Richard Jarvis; she died on 23 Jan. 1879. He married fourthly, on 20 June 1882, Mary, daughter of Sir Joseph Savory, bart., of Buckhurst Park, lord mayor of London in 1890–1; she survived him. By his second wife Elvey had issue three sons and one daughter.

Elvey was a prolific writer of church music. Besides the anthems already mentioned, his chants, his 'Cantate Domino,' a 'Deus misereatur' in D, and the tune to the harvest hymn, 'Come, ye thankful people, come,' are among his most popular compositions. He also wrote fifteen part songs, an introduction and gavotte for piano and violin, and four pianoforte pieces.

He was a staunch admirer of old English church music, and the school of the restoration was fully represented in his services at

St. George's Chapel. He was also famous for his rendering of Handel's music. While at Oxford he is said to have learnt the traditional *tempi* of Handel's choruses from Dr. Crotch, who had received them from Randall of Cambridge, a player in Handel's orchestra. In the words of Mr. E. H. Thorne, a former pupil: 'Elvey's style of organ playing was pre-eminently a grand church style. He was particularly fine in the anthems of Purcell, Greene, Croft, and Boyce, and knew how to bring out all the devotional and dramatic qualities of these composers.'

[Life and Reminiscences of Sir George J. Elvey, by Lady Elvey, 1894; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Peerage; information from E. H. Thorne, esq.; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 487.] R. N.

ELWIN, WHITWELL (1816-1900), prose-writer, was the third son of Marsham Elwin of Thurning, Norfolk, and his wife, Emma Louisa Whitwell. He was born at Thurning on 26 Feb. 1816, and, after education at North Walsham grammar school, was admitted at Caius College, Cambridge, on 26 June 1834, where he graduated B.A. in 1839. He married, on 18 June 1838, Frances, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Fountain Elwin. He was ordained deacon at Wells in 1839 and priest in 1840, and became curate of Hardington, Somerset. He there wrote an article which John Gibson Lockhart [q. v.] accepted for the 'Quarterly Review' on the 'Histoire du Chien' of Elzéar Blaze. It was published in September 1843, and his connection with the review continued till 1885. He succeeded Caleb Elwin, his kinsman, as rector of Booton in 1849, built a rectory, and there resided till his death.

Lockhart, writing to John Murray [q. v.] on 30 June 1852, said of Elwin, 'He is our only valuable literary acquisition for many years past, and if he were nearer I should recommend him for, on the whole, the fittest editor of the "Quarterly Review," so soon as the old one drops down' (original letter). In 1853 Elwin became editor and continued in that post till 1860, living at his rectory and coming to London each quarter to bring out the review. He wrote many articles of great excellence and took pains to obtain contributions from men of ability, among them Lord Robert Cecil (afterwards marquis of Salisbury), William Ewart Gladstone, Thackeray, John Forster, and James Ferguson. He became well known in the world of letters, and especially intimate with Thackeray, Dickens, Forster, Lord Brougham, and Lord Lyndhurst. On a visit at Brougham he formed a friendship with Priscilla, countess of Westmorland, with whom he corresponded for many years and with whose assistance he wrote an article in the 'Quarterly Review' in defence of Lord Raglan.

After resigning the editorship of the 'Quarterly,' Elwin undertook to complete the edition of Pope which John Wilson Croker [q. v.] had long projected but had not begun. Elwin published five volumes, in 1871–2, two of poetry and three of letters, but he then became dissatisfied with the work, and the edition was completed in five more volumes by Mr. W. J. Courthope, C.B. (1881–9). Elwin's notes contain a great store of information and are all interesting, and his introductions to the poems are admirable pieces of criticism, and with his 'Quarterly Review' articles on English literature deserve a high place in the English prose of the nineteenth century. In 1852 he prepared for John Murray a volume of selections from the poems and letters of Byron, which appeared without his name, and other minor works of interest were two amusing and forcible pamphlets published in 1869, in defence of an undergraduate who had been treated with injustice by the authorities of his college, entitled 'A Narrative' and 'A Reply to the Remarks of Mr. Carr.' He also wrote the 'Life of John Forster' prefixed to the catalogue of the Dyce & Forster library (London, 1888, 8vo).

Elwin's second son, Hastings Philip Elwin, a man of great promise, died in 1874, and his only daughter in 1875, and feeling the need of a new occupation in these sorrows he began to rebuild his parish church, an edifice of the perpendicular period. He replaced it by a noble building with two western towers and a fine hammer-beam roof, which was completed just before his death. He was attentive to his clerical duties and to the care of his parishioners, to whom he showed unbounded generosity. His sermons were seldom elaborately prepared, and were the least perfect of his compositions; but they were unaffected and often forcible. His letters, of which a great many have been preserved, were full of thought and incident, and in a finished style. He often bestowed great care upon them; yet, though always good, they were perhaps best when they had been most hastily written. His conversation was extraordinary in its learning and variety, and in the way in which it retained the attention and impressed the minds of those who talked with him. It seemed equally interesting to the most educated and to the least. His wife, whose attainments and character were as admirable as his own,

rarely left her house, and agreed with him in absolute indifference to money and to every kind of distinction. She died on 22 Feb. 1898. He performed service in his church on 31 Dec. 1899, and died suddenly while dressing on the following morning. He is buried beside his wife in the churchyard of Booton. They had four sons and one daughter, and were survived by two sons, both of them clergymen.

Elwin's portrait was painted by Weigall and is at Booton. A replica is in the possession of Mr. John Murray, the publisher.

Elwin's articles in the 'Quarterly Review' were collected in 'Some Eighteenth-Century Men of Letters,' 1902 (2 vols.) He worked at the revision of some of them, and left manuscript additions and alterations as well as the commencement of a series of recollections of W. M. Thackeray. His best articles are those on Gray, Sterne, Goldsmith, the Newcomes, Fielding, Johnson (on whom there are two), and Cowper.

[Memoir in collected essays, 1902; personal knowledge.] N. M.

EMLY, Lord. [See Monsell, William, 1812-1894.]

ERICHSEN, Sir JOHN ERIC (1818-1896), surgeon, born at Copenhagen on 19 July 1818, was the eldest son of Eric Erichsen, banker, of Copenhagen, by his wife, who belonged to the Govett family of Somerset. Erichsen received his early education at the Mansion House, Hammersmith. He obtained his medical education at University College, Gower Street, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 11 Jan. 1839. He then visited Paris, and after serving as house surgeon at University College Hospital he was appointed, 9 July 1844, joint lecturer on anatomy and physiology at the Westminster Hospital, became joint lecturer on anatomy, 19 Oct. 1846, and was 'paid off' when the site of the Westminster school of medicine was purchased for the Westminster improvements, 22 Aug. 1848. He acted in 1844 as secretary of the physiological section of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and was afterwards appointed a member of a small committee to undertake an experimental inquiry into the mechanism and effects of asphyxia, and to suggest methods for its prevention and cure. He drew up a report, published in 1845 under the title 'An Essay on Asphyxia,' which was rewarded with the Fothergillian gold medal of the Royal Humane Society.

Erichsen was appointed in 1848 assistant surgeon to University College Hospital, in succession to John Phillips Potter [q. v.]; two years later he became full surgeon to the hospital, and professor of surgery in University College; his rapid rise was due to the various quarrels and resignations which followed the death of Robert Liston [q. v.] Erichsen retained the chair of surgery until 1866, when he was appointed Holme professor of clinical surgery. He resigned the office of surgeon in 1875, and was immediately appointed consulting surgeon.

Becoming by examination a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 17 April 1845, Erichsen served as a member of the council, 1869-85; as a member of the court of examiners, 1875-9; vice-president, 1878-9, and president in 1880. He was president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1879-81, and in 1881 he was president of the surgical section at the meeting in London of the International Medical Congress. As a liberal he contested unsuccessfully in 1885 the parliamentary representation of the united universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1876, and in 1884 the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh. In 1877 he was appointed the first inspector under the Vivisection Act, 39 & 40 Vict. cap. 77, and in the same year he was made surgeon-extraordinary to the queen. He was created a baronet in January 1895. But the honour which he chiefly prized was his election in 1887 to the important and dignified post of president of the council of University College, an office he occupied until his death at Folkestone on 23 Sept. 1896; he is buried in Hampstead cemetery. A bust by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A., presented to Erichsen on his retirement from the hospital, stands in the museum of University College with those of Liston, Quain, and Sharpey. A replica was left to the College of Surgeons by Sir John Erichsen, and stands in the hall of the college.

He married in 1842 Mary Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Captain Thomas Cole, R.N., who died in 1893. They had no children.

Erichsen's reputation rests less on his practice, which was sound, than on his authorship of a widely read text-book, which inculcated that surgery was a science to be studied rather than an art to be displayed. Early in his career he took up the subject of aneurysm, and contributed several articles dealing with its pathology and treatment; later in life he turned his attention to the ill-understood subject of the effects of railway accidents upon the nervous system.

In 1853 Erichsen published the first edi-

tion of the 'Science and Art of Surgery,' which appeared in one volume containing 950 pages and about 250 illustrations. The fifth edition was issued in 1869 in two volumes. The eighth and ninth editions were published with the help of Marcus Beck (1843–1893), while the tenth edition in 1895 was edited by Raymond Johnson. A copy of a pirated edition was issued by the American government to every medical officer in the federal army during the American civil war. It was translated into German by Dr. Thudichum of Halle; into Italian by Dr. Longhi of Milan, and into Spanish by Drs. Benavente and Ribera. Other works by Erichsen were: 2. 'A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Scalp,' London, 1842, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on Aneurism,' London, 1844, 8vo. 4. 'On Railway and other Injuries of the Nervous System,' London, 1866, 8vo. 5. 'On Hospitalism, and the Causes of Death after Operation,' London, 1874, 12mo. 6. 'On Concussion of the Spine, Nervous Shock, and other obscure Injuries of the Nervous System in their Clinical and Medico-legal Aspects.'

[Obituary notices in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1897, vol. lxi.; Lancet, 1896, ii. 962; Brit. Med. Journ. 1896, ii. 885; Times, Sept. 1896; personal knowledge; additional information kindly given by Dr. R. G. Hebb and Christopher Heath, esq., F.R.C.S. Engl.]

D'A. P.

ERPINGHAM, SIR THOMAS (1357–1428), soldier, born in 1357, was son of Sir John Erpingham, who died on 1 Aug. 1370, and was buried in Erpingham church, Norfolk. The family claimed to have been settled at Erpingham from the time of the Conqueror (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, vi. 412–413), but the earliest to be lord of the manor of Erpingham was Robert, who lived in the middle of the thirteenth century. A later Robert de Erpingham, probably grandfather of Sir Thomas, represented Norfolk in the parliaments of 1333–4, 1335, and 1341 (*Official Return*, i. 103, 107, 134). Sir John had, like his son, a house in Norwich, where he mainly resided.

Thomas, who was only thirteen years old at his father's death, was early trained in the profession of arms. In 1380 he was in the service of John of Gaunt, and by an indenture dated at York on 13 Sept. of that year he stipulated for 20*l.* a year in time of peace and fifty marks in war for himself and a servant, together with the 'usual wages of the bachelors of his sort.' On 8 March 1381–2 he was appointed one of the commissioners to suppress rebellions in Norfolk, and on 21 Dec. following his name occurs in a similar commission for Middlesex. In January 1384–5 he was made commissioner of array in Norfolk in view of the anticipated French invasion, and he constantly served on commissions of the peace in the same county (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381–5, passim). In March 1386 he obtained letters of protection on setting out with John of Gaunt for Spain, and sailed from Plymouth on 7 July. In 1390 Erpingham accompanied John of Gaunt's son Henry, earl of Derby (afterwards Henry IV), on his expedition to Lithuania, sailing from Boston on 20 July; and in July 1392, when Henry started on his second journey to Lithuania, Erpingham again went with him. On 23 Sept. Henry sent home most of his followers from Danzig, but Erpingham remained with him, and accompanied him on his adventurous passage across Europe into Palestine. He received various payments from the duchy of Lancaster for his services, and was also granted lands near King's Lynn, Norfolk.

When Henry was banished in 1398 Erpingham was once more his companion in his travels abroad; he was with him at Paris in 1399 and witnesssed the agreement for mutual support and defence which Henry drew up with Louis, duke of Orleans, on 17 June (DOUËT D'ARCQ, *Pièces inédites sur le règne de Charles VI*, i. 157–60). He landed with Henry at Ravenspur in July 1399, and on 30 Sept. he was appointed constable of Dover Castle. By the parliament that met on that day Erpingham was nominated one of the commissioners for receiving Richard II's resignation of the crown (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 416, 422). On 5 Nov. he was made warden of the cinque ports, and soon after he was granted custody of the lands of Thomas, duke of Norfolk. In the following January he attended convocation to promise the king's help, and advocate some decided action, in putting down the Lollards (RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, i. 32). His selection for this task was singular, as he was himself inclined to lollardy, and was a friend of Sir John Oldcastle (WYLIE, iii. 295). In the same month Erpingham was associated with John Beaufort, first earl of Somerset [q. v. Suppl.], in the command against the degraded lords who had revolted against Henry IV; and at the end of the month he was one of the commissioners appointed to try the rebels. Before the end of 1400 he was elected K.G., and was made chamberlain of the king's household.

In November 1401 Erpingham was selected to accompany Henry's second son, Thomas, as one of his 'wardens,' to Ireland, landing at Dublin on 13 Nov. [see THOMAS, DUKE OF

CLARENCE, 1388?–1421]. He apparently remained in Ireland until Thomas's return in September 1403; in that year he was publicly reconciled with Henry le Despenser [q. v.], the warlike bishop of Norwich, who had loyally stood by Richard II, and he is said to have procured the bishop's release from prison (WYLIE, i. 110, 169, 177). In January 1403–4 he appears as a member of Henry's privy council, on 9 July he is styled steward of the royal household, and by the parliament which met at Coventry in that year he was entrusted with the duties of marshal of England. On 8 Aug. 1405 he was granted Framingham and other manors in Norfolk, and on 11 July 1407 he was one of the commissioners selected to treat with France. He started on 25 July, and on the 28th an armistice was agreed upon to last until 8 Sept. He was also nominated to treat with the French envoys to England on 1 Dec. following, and on the 7th a truce was concluded to last for three months (MONSTRELET, *Chroniques*, i. 152; WYLIE, iii. 95). On 28 Feb. 1409 Prince Henry was appointed constable of Dover Castle and warden of the cinque ports in Erpingham's stead.

Henry V placed as much confidence in Erpingham as his father had done, and he took a prominent part in the Agincourt campaign. He crossed to Harfleur with twenty men-at-arms and sixty mounted archers in his retinue, and, after assisting at the siege and capture of Harfleur, he marched with Henry towards Calais. At the battle of Agincourt (25 Oct. 1415) Erpingham was put in command of the English archers. According to the 'Chronique de St. Rémy,' where he appears as 'messire Thomas Herpinchem,' Erpingham addressed the archers, riding down their ranks and exhorting them to fight bravely: 'après ce qu'il eult fait les ordonnances, [il] jecta un bastion contremont qu'il tenoit en sa main, et en après descendi à piet et se mist en la bataille du roy d'Angleterre, qui estait aussi descendu à piet entre ses gens et sa barrière devant luy' (ST. RÉMY, i. 253). The precise disposition of the archers on the field is not clear, but it is agreed that they played a decisive part in the battle (NICOLAS, *Battle of Agincourt*; RAMSAY, i. 215, 219; WAURIN, ii. 211, 212; ST. DENYS, pp. 555–65).

In July 1416 Erpingham was sent with John Wakering [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, to Calais and Beauvais to treat with the king of France (MONSTRELET, iii. 147); but he was now nearly sixty years old, and this seems to have been his last important employment. He died on 27 June 1428. His will, which is now at Lambeth (303*a* Chichele, p. i), is given in the 'Genealogist' (vi. 24). There is a portrait of him in a window of Norwich Cathedral (*Antiq. Repertory*, i. 342), and his arms are in the chapter-house at Canterbury (WILLEMENT, p. 155). He built the so-called 'penal' gate at Norwich, which still survives (it is figured in BRITTON, vol. ii. plate xxiii, and in *English Cities*, p. 82), but the word on it, which has been read as 'pena,' is apparently Erpingham's motto, 'yenk,' i.e. 'think' (WYLIE, iii. 295). He married, first, Joan, daughter of Sir William Clopton of Clopton, Suffolk; and, secondly, after 1409, Joan, (*d.* 1425), daughter of Sir Richard Walton, and widow of Sir John Howard. He left issue by neither wife, and his heir was Sir William Phelip, son of his sister Julian by her husband, Sir John Phelip. A curious story of Erpingham and one of his wives appears in Heywood's Γυναικεῖον (ed. 1624, p. 253; cf. BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, vi. 415). Erpingham figures prominently in Drayton's 'Agincourt' and in Shakespeare's 'Henry V.' His nephew, Sir William Phelip, married Joan, daughter of Thomas, fifth baron Bardolf [q. v. Suppl.], was himself created Baron Bardolf on 13 Nov. 1437, and died in 1441.

[Cal. Patent Rolls, 1381–5; Cal. Rot. Pat. (Record Publ.); Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera (orig. ed.); Nicolas's Proc. Privy Council; Hardy's Rotuli Normanniæ; Palgrave's Antient Kalendars and Inventories; Devon's Issues of the Exchequer; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter; Anstis's Order of the Garter; English Chron. ed. Davies (Camden Soc.); Chron. de St. Rémy and Monstrelet (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Chron. du Religieux de St. Denys (Collection de Doc. Inédits); Waurin's Chron. (Rolls Ser.); Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt; Scrope and Grosvenor Controversy, ed. Nicolas, 1832, ii. 175–6; Paston Letetrs, ed. Gairdner, i. 13–15, 17, 47; Archæologia, xx. 131; F. M. Hueffer's Cinque Ports, 1900; Blomefield's Norfolk, passim; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Wylie's Henry IV (and other authorities there cited); Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 88, 7th ser. iii. 309, 398, iv. 14.] A. F. P.

ERSKINE, WILLIAM (1773–1852), historian and orientalist, born in Edinburgh on 8 Nov. 1773, was seventh child of David Erskine and Jean Melvin. His father was a writer to the signet, and a son of John Erskine (1695–1768) [q. v.] Thomas Erskine (1788–1870) [q. v.] of Linlathen was his half-brother. William was educated at the Royal High School and the Edinburgh University, and was apparently a fellow-student of John Leyden [q. v.] They met again in Calcutta, and Erskine, in his dedication of the translation of 'Bābar's Memoirs' to Mountstuart Elphinstone, refers to Ley-

den as 'a friend rendered doubly dear to me, as the only companion of my youthful studies and cares, whom I have met, or can ever hope to meet, in this land of exile.' Other associates of his at this time were Thomas Brown (1778–1820) [q. v.] the metaphysician, and the poet Thomas Campbell (1777–1844) [q.v.] He was also a friend and fellow-student of Francis Horner [q. v.]

Erskine's father had expressed a wish that he should enter the church, but the family trustees made him a lawyer's apprentice. He served for seven years (1792–9) with James Dundas, writer to the signet, but the position was not congenial to him, and he left Edinburgh in the end of 1799 to become factor to Mr. Hay of Drummetzie at Dunse, and to set up as a country writer. While in Edinburgh he published a poem called 'An Epistle from Lady Grange to Edward D——.' It took its title from the Lady Grange who was shut up in St. Kilda [see ERSKINE, JAMES, LORD GRANGE]. It was supposed to have been written from that island, but the story told in the poem is entirely imaginary. Erskine was afraid that the fact of his having written poetry might injure his prospects as a lawyer, and so he sent the poem to London to be published, and did not attach his name to it. The secret, however, was revealed by a paragraph in the 'Monthly Magazine' for December 1797.

Erskine remained at Dunse till November 1803, but his salary was only 60*l.* a year and his prospects were bad. He therefore threw up his appointment and returned to Edinburgh with the intention of studying medicine. But he had not been there a fortnight before Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.] invited him to accompany him to India, promising him the first appointment in his gift. It seems that Erskine was introduced by James Reddie [q. v.] to Mackintosh, who was attracted by his taste for philosophical studies. He accepted Mackintosh's offer and left Edinburgh almost immediately. On 12 Dec. 1803 he reached London, and sailed from Ryde with Mackintosh and his family in February 1804. Mackintosh's estimate of Erskine is given in a letter dated 28 May 1807, and addressed to Dr. Parr, where he says, 'I had the good fortune to bring out with me a young Scotch gentleman, Mr. Erskine, who is one of the most amiable, ingenious, and accurately informed men in the world' (MACKINTOSH, *Life*, i. 331). Erskine arrived in Bombay in May 1804, and on 26 Nov. he attended a meeting convened by Mackintosh at Parel for the purpose of founding a literary society. The society became known as 'The Literary Society of Bombay,' and Erskine was its first secretary. Soon after his arrival he was appointed sealer and clerk to the small cause court. He was also for many years one of the stipendiary magistrates of Bombay.

Erskine must have begun early his Persian studies, for he states that he had translated a small portion of 'Bābar's Memoirs' some years before 1810–11. Between 1813 and 1821 he contributed five articles to the 'Transactions of the Literary Society of Bombay,' of which three volumes were published in London, 1819-23 (republished in 1877 by V. N. Mandlik). The second article, read in 1813, was on the Cave Temple of Elephanta, and is probably the most valuable of the five. It is referred to by Reginald Heber [q. v.] in his 'Journal,' and is still a standard treatise on the subject. In 1820 Erskine was made master in equity in the recorder's court of Bombay by Sir William David Evans [q. v.] There he enjoyed the friendship and confidence of Mountstuart Elphinstone [q. v.], and was one of the committee of three which drew up the celebrated Bombay code of regulations. With reference to this, Elphinstone writes to Strachey on 3 Sept. 1820 (*Life*, i. 117): 'The great security for the efficiency of this committee is in the character of Mr. Erskine, a gentleman out of the service, distinguished for the solidity of his understanding and the extent of his knowledge.' Erskine, however, did not hold his mastership in the court of equity long, for he left India under a cloud in 1823. He was removed from his offices in court, was accused of defalcations, and had to give heavy security before he was allowed to leave the country (DOUGLAS, *Glimpses of Old Bombay*, London, 1900, p. 33). On the other hand, the chief-justice, Sir Edward West, who had been the recorder of the old court, appears to have behaved harshly to Erskine, the honesty of whose intentions was undoubted, though he must have been neglectful of his duties. Probably sickness was the cause, for he left India in bad health, and returned to England *via* China. On his departure the residents of Bombay presented him with an address.

On his return from India Erskine at first settled in Edinburgh, and in 1826 he published the translation of 'Bābar's Memoirs,' which had been completed and sent home ten years previously. From Erskine's preface it appears that he had been working at a translation of the 'Memoirs' from the Persian version while Leyden had been engaged on the other side of India in translating the same work from the Turkī original. Leyden died in August 1811, before his translation was half finished, and Erskine, to

whom and to Heber Leyden left his papers, received the manuscript in the end of 1813. By this time Erskine had finished his translation from the Persian. He at once set about comparing and correcting the two translations, and had just completed this when he received from Elphinstone a copy of the Turkī original. This compelled him to undertake a third labour, viz. that of comparing his translation throughout with the Turkī, and not merely with Leyden's translation, which was only a fragment. In his own words 'the discovery of this valuable manuscript (the Elphinstone manuscript, and which has, unhappily, again disappeared) reduced me, though heartily sick of the task, to the necessity of commencing my work once more.' The title-page states that the translation was made partly by Leyden and partly by Erskine, and the book was published, as we learn from Sir Walter Scott, for the benefit of Leyden's father; but the credit of the performance is mainly due to Erskine. Leyden translated only down to page 195 of the 'Memoirs,' and pages 246–54, and he supplied scarcely any notes. Erskine contributed a valuable preface and introduction, he corrected Leyden's version, and he translated the remainder of the 425 pages, which include the Indian campaign and the description of India and its productions. He also supplied the notes, which Lord Jeffrey described as 'the most intelligent, learned, and least pedantic notes we have ever seen annexed to such a performance' (*Edinburgh Review*, 1827). The translation is indeed an admirable one, and will probably never be superseded. Almost its only defect is that it was made mainly from the Persian version and not from the Turkī original. This defect has been practically remedied by Pavet de Courteille, who published a French translation from the Turkī in 1871. His translation, however, has few notes, and is not always perfectly accurate. It has been made, too, from a single imprint (Ilminsky's), and without any collation of manuscripts. Leyden and Erskine's translation, which was published in London in 1826 in 4to, has been long out of print; an abridgment by R. M. Caldecott appeared in 1844.

In 1827 Erskine went to Pau, where he resided for two or three years. In 1836 he became provost of St. Andrews. In 1839 he returned to Edinburgh, and from 1845 to 1848 he was at Bonn. For some years also he rented Blackburn House in Linlithgowshire, but most of his later years were spent in Edinburgh. For the last year of his life he was blind. He died at Edinburgh on 28 May 1852, and is buried in the churchyard of St. John's episcopal church, Princes' Street. On 27 Sept. 1809 he married, at Madras, Maitland, second daughter of Sir James Mackintosh; she died in London on 15 Jan. 1861. Erskine had fourteen children, of whom one, Miss Louisa Erskine, still survives. Four of his sons, two of whom are noticed below, were in the Indian civil service. Erskine's portrait is in the rooms of the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.

Erskine's chief work, apart from his great edition of 'Bābar's Memoirs,' is his 'History of India under Bābar and Humāyūn' (1854, 2 vols.) This was edited by his son, James Claudius, and was published after his death, though, as appears from the preface dated Bonn, 28 May 1845, it had been completed several years before. The work is a very valuable contribution to Indian history (cf. *Calcutta Review*, 1855, vol. xx.) It is the only history of India which has been written by a thorough Persian scholar (Elphinstone was unable to read Persian manuscripts) and it is marked throughout by good sense, accuracy, and impartiality. Though Erskine was by no means so brilliant a man as his father-in-law, Mackintosh, or as his brother-in-law, Claudius James Rich [q.v.], he surpassed them both in powers of application, and in adherence to one subject, and thus he did more solid work than either of them. His intention was to have carried his history down to the time of Aurangzib, and he had collected many manuscripts for this purpose, and had also translated several of them. The latter consist of renderings, more or less complete, and abstracts of the 'Tārikh Reshīdī of Haidar Mirzī,' the 'Memoirs of Bayāzīd Biyāt,' Badāūnī, Abul Fazl's 'Akbarnāma,' 'Jauhar's Memoirs,' and the 'Memoirs of Jehāngir.' These are now in the British Museum, having been presented in 1865 by his son, J. Claudius, together with those of Leyden. J. Claudius Erskine also sold to the Museum his father's oriental manuscripts, of which the Persian amount to 195, the total number being 436. It is stated in Colebrooke's 'Life of Mountstuart Elphinstone' (ii. 340) that Erskine wrote the greater part of the third volume of Malcolm's 'Life of Clive.'

Erskine's elder son, James Claudius Erskine (1821–1893), member of the Indian civil service, was born on 20 May 1820. He was educated at St. Andrews and Haileybury; arrived in Bombay in 1840, and became private secretary to the governor of Bombay. In 1846 he married Emily Georgina, daughter of Lestock Reid, acting governor of Bombay. He was secretary

of the judicial department, Bombay, in 1854; first director of public instruction in Western India, 1855–9; member of council, 1860–2; judge of Bombay high court, 1862–1863. He was a highly accomplished man and a good lawyer. He died in London on 5 June 1893.

Erskine's younger son, HENRY NAPIER BRUCE ERSKINE, C.S.I. (1832–1893), also a distinguished civilian, arrived at Bombay in 1853, was commissioner of northern division, 1877–9, and commissioner of Scinde, 1879–1887. He died at Great Malvern on 4 Dec. 1893 (article in *Times of India*, 20 Jan. 1894; MARTIN WOOD, *Things of India made Plain*, London, 1884, p. 13; private information; FERGUSSON, *Chronicles of the Cumming Club*, Edinburgh, 1887).

[The best notice of Erskine is in a paper contributed to the Journal of the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society in 1852 by Dr. John Wilson (iv. 276). There are also notices in the R.A.S.J. for 1853, vol. xv., annual report; and in Rieu's Catalogue of Persian MSS. iii. preface, p. xix; and there are references to him in the Lives of Mackintosh, Mountstuart Elphinstone (Elphinstone's Life by Colebrooke, London, 1884, contains several interesting letters from Elphinstone to Erskine), Horner, in Beattie's Life of Campbell, 1849, i. 243, and in the letters of Erskine of Linlathen (edited by Dr. Hanna, Edinburgh, 1877). Some information has been received from Erskine's grandson, Lestocq Erskine, esq., of Bookham, Surrey.]

H. B–E.

ESCOMBE, HARRY (1838–1899), premier of Natal, the son of Robert Escombe of Chelsea, who was of a family of Somersetshire yeomen, and of Anne, his wife, was born at Notting Hill, London, on 25 July 1838, and educated at St. Paul's school, which he entered in 1847 and left in 1855 to enter the office of a stockbroker. In 1859 he emigrated to the Cape, and early in 1860 went on to Natal, where he obtained employment under (Sir) John Robinson (afterwards first premier of the colony) as bookkeeper in the office of the 'Natal Mercury;' afterwards he went into the employ of Hermon Salomon, general agent, at Pietermaritzburg. He then commenced business on his own account in Durban, but did not succeed, and so decided to qualify himself as an attorney-at-law. He first became partner with J. D. Davis, and later with W. Shepstone, finally founding a firm of his own. In Natal, as in the United States and elsewhere, the solicitor is also advocate, and Escombe rapidly became successful in the courts till he was recognised as the first pleader in Natal, and was always employed in cases of importance. Later he was appointed solicitor and standing counsel for Durban.

In 1872 Escombe was elected for Durban as a member of the old mixed legislative council; he was at the time absent in Zululand at the crowning of Cetywayo. At the next general election in August 1873 he was again re-elected, but resigned when the council met. In the next year he was in England, and acted as immigration agent for the colony. He served with the Durban rifles through the Zulu campaign of 1879–80, and gained a medal. In November 1879 he was again elected for Durban to the legislative council, and a year later was also placed on the executive council, when he came out as the strong opponent of responsible government, in this respect working with Sir Henry Binns [q. v. Suppl.] In 1880 he obtained by his personal influence the enactment of the law constituting the Natal harbour board, and as chairman of the board he began at once to interest himself in the question of harbour accommodation at Durban, with which his name is specially connected. In 1881 he served through the Transvaal war with the royal Durban rifles. In 1882, in the elections for the legislative council, he opposed Sir John Robinson in his campaign for reform, but soon afterwards his views as regards responsible government underwent a change. Consequently in 1883 he ceased to be a member of the executive council. In 1885 he lost his seat in the legislature. In March 1886 he was delegate to a conference with the Orange Free State, held at Harrismith, on customs, the post office, and other questions. The same year he was re-elected to the council as member for Newcastle.

In 1887–8 Escombe was in England for some time, but hurried out to Natal to defend Dinizulu against the charge of rebellion, conducting the case with entire success. Soon after this he was asked to return to England and enter parliament in the liberal interest, but declined. Later, in 1888, he was elected again to the council as member for Klip River district, but in 1890 became member for Durban, which he continued to represent in future.

On the advent of responsible government Escombe became on 10 Oct. 1893 attorney-general in Sir John Robinson's ministry, and was appointed Q.C. He was during the following years chiefly connected with the policy of developing at all costs the commercial capacities of the colony; and some thought that he was inclined to sacrifice agricultural interests. On 15 Feb. 1897, when Sir John Robinson's health had broken down, Escombe became premier, combining with the office of

attorney-general those of minister of education and minister of defence. One of his first measures was the passing of the Natal act for restraining unsatisfactory immigration. In June 1897 he joined the other premiers of colonies in London to celebrate the queen's sixtieth year of rule. He was at this time one of the most influential men in the whole of South Africa. Shortly after his return to Natal he had to face the constituencies and was beaten; accordingly, in September 1897, not without some satisfaction, as the treble work which he was doing had told upon him, he resigned office and made way for a new ministry under Sir Henry Binns. He did not go into opposition, but maintained an independent attitude.

On the outbreak of the Boer war in October 1899 Escombe went up to the northern part of the colony to encourage the inhabitants, and remained in or near Newcastle till the Boers pressed down and occupied that part of the colony. He hoped to the end that better counsels would prevail and that a permanent friendly understanding would be established. Shortly after his return to Durban he died suddenly on 27 Dec. 1899.

Escombe was tall and of commanding mien. In speech he was eloquent; in argument quick and searching. He was a chess player, and fond of astronomy, on which, as well as other subjects, he occasionally lectured at the Durban institute and elsewhere. (See Sir John Robinson, *Life and Times in South Africa*, p. xxix.) He was a keen volunteer, joined the royal Durban rifles in 1860, and became cornet in 1868; he was one of the founders and the first commander of the Natal naval volunteers; for many years up to the time when he became premier he joined them in their annual encampment. But his name will chiefly be remembered in connection with the formation of the port of Durban, which owes its successful completion entirely to Escombe's persistence, in the face of many obstacles. He was made a privy councillor in 1897, and an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge at the same time.

Escombe married in 1865 Theresa, daughter of Dr. William Garbutt Taylor of Durban, and left four daughters; a son died young.

[Natal Mercury, 28 Dec. 1899; South Africa, 30 Dec. 1899.] C. A. H.

ESHER, Viscount. [See Brett, William Baliol, 1815–1899.]

EVANS, EVAN HERBER (1836–1896), Welsh divine, was the eldest son of Josiah and Sarah Evans of Pant-yr-onen, near Newcastle Emlyn, Carmarthenshire, where he was born on 5 July 1836. He spent several of his earlier years with his grandfather, Jonah Evans, at Pen-yr-Herber, whence, some twenty years later, he adopted his second name. When fourteen years of age, young Evan was apprenticed to a local draper, who was known as a man of literary tastes, and after four years' service in Wales he removed to Liverpool, where in 1857 he commenced to preach in connection with the Welsh congregational church (the Tabernacle), Great Crosshall Street, then under the pastorate of John Thomas (1821–1892) [q. v.] After twelve months' preparatory training at the Normal College, Swansea, he proceeded in September 1858 to the Memorial College, Brecon, where he remained for four years. He was ordained to the pastorate of Libanus Church, Morriston, on 26 June 1862, and, almost immediately he stepped into the first rank of the pulpit orators of Wales. After three years at Morriston (during which time a debt of 2,000*l.* was paid off the chapel) he removed in the autumn of 1865 to Carnarvon to undertake the charge of a comparatively weak church, Salem, formed two or three years previously, and still burdened with a heavy debt. Before he left it, in April 1894, it was, in point of members, the largest belonging to the denomination in North Wales, the chapel having been much enlarged in 1890.

In 1891–2 he filled the chair of the congregational union of England and Wales, and his first presidential address, on 'The Free Churches and their own Opportunities,' was described by Dr. Fairbairn as 'magnificent;' while his second address, delivered at Bradford, on 'A Living Church,' was by special vote of the assembly ordered to be printed in a cheap form for general circulation. In 1891 he accepted the appointment as lecturer on homiletics at 'Bala-Bangor' Congregational College, and in 1894 became its principal.

Throughout his life he took an active part in civic work; he was elected on the first school board at Carnarvon, and on the first county council. He declined, however, to stand as liberal candidate for Carnarvon boroughs in April 1890. In 1895 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Carnarvonshire, an honour never previously conferred (it is believed) on a Welsh dissenting minister.

Evans performed some useful literary work as editor of 'Y Dysgedydd' ('The Instructor'), one of the monthly magazines of the Welsh congregationalists. From 1874 to 1880 he shared its editorship with Ap Vychan, but had sole charge of it from 1880 till his death. A selection of his editorial 'notes,' which were remarkable for their freshness and racy

quality, was issued shortly after his death by his son-in-law, under the title of 'Nodiadau Herber' (Dolgelly, 1897, 8vo, with portrait). His brother, the Rev. W. Justin Evans, also edited a volume of his sermons (London, 1897), entitled 'True and False Aims and other Sermons,' including *inter alia* reprints of his two addresses from the chair of the congregational union. He had just completed, before his final illness, a chapter which he was contributing for a biography of Dr. John Thomas of Liverpool, and a short life of David Rees of Llanelly, which appeared posthumously.

But it is as a preacher that Dr. Evans was chiefly celebrated: indeed, he was probably unequalled for natural unaffected eloquence among the pulpit orators of Wales during the last half-century. In his delivery there was no apparent effort; and attractive personality added greatly to the effect. But his sermons were characterised by freshness of presentment rather than originality of idea, being practical rather than doctrinal. Probably no Welsh pastor ever appeared so often in English pulpits, and he was immensely popular with English audiences.

Evans died on 30 Dec. 1896 at Bangor, and was buried there on 4 Jan. in the Glanadda cemetery. He married, in 1865, Jenny, only daughter of John Hughes, jeweller, of Carnarvon; she died on 10 May 1875, leaving an only child, who married the Rev. O. L. Roberts of Liverpool. In 1877 he married, secondly, the only daughter of Owen Jones, Waterloo House, Carnarvon, who survived him. His only child by her died in infancy.

[A memorial number of Y Dysgedydd (Dolgelly) issued in February 1897 (with numerous portraits); Congregational Year-book, 1898, p. 177 (with portrait); Western Mail (Cardiff), 31 Dec. 1896; South Wales Daily News, 2 Jan. 1897; Liverpool and District Congregational Magazine for August 1895; Bye-gones for 1897–1898, p. 3; Y Geninen, March, April, and July 1897, March 1898; Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru (Rees and Thomas), ii. 57, iii. 245–6, 415, v. 295, 435; Stephens's Album Aberhonddu. The Rev. H. Elvet Lewis has in the press an English Memoir of Dr. Evans, and is also preparing an independent Welsh biography; personal knowledge.] D. Ll. T.

EVANS, JOHN, 'Eglwysbach' (1840–1897), Welsh Wesleyan divine, was the eldest son of David and Margaret Evans of Tydu, a small farm in the parish of Eglwysbach, Denbighshire, where he was born on 28 Sept. 1840. The name of his native parish became associated with him throughout his lifetime, and was the name by which he was always popularly known among Welshmen. He was educated at the national school of the parish, after leaving which he acted as his father's shepherd, utilising his spare time for private study. Having, however, commenced to preach in his seventeenth year, he was regularly accepted as a candidate for the ministry in 1860, but owing to an illness was unable to proceed to a theological college. His first appointment was that of local preacher in Anglesey (1861–3), whence he went to Mold in 1863, and was fully ordained in 1865. His subsequent charges were: Liverpool, 1866–9 and 1872–1878; Bangor, 1869–72 and 1886–9; Oswestry, 1889–90; and London, 1878–86 and 1890–3. During his earlier sojourns in Liverpool and London he strove hard to make up for the loss of a collegiate training by attending evening classes, and he thus became an associate of King's College, London. In 1884 he was elected a member of the legal hundred of the Wesleyan conference, and in 1895 became chairman of the South Wales district. During the last four years of his life he organised and vigorously conducted a 'forward movement' mission in Glamorgan, its headquarters being at Pontypridd. So successful did his work prove that arrangements had been made to enable him to exchange it in another year for that of peripatetic evangelist for all Wales. But the strain of the Glamorgan mission proved too great for even his robust constitution, and though a cruise in the Mediterranean for a time revived him after a threatened collapse in 1896, he had early in 1897 to abandon all his literary work, including the editorship of his monthly magazine, 'Y Fwyell' ('The Battle-Axe'), which he had started as the organ of the mission. He did not, however, slacken or diminish his other public work, and on 23 Oct. 1897 he died suddenly of failure of the heart at Liverpool (where he had gone to preach), and was buried there on the 27th at Anfield cemetery.

He married first, in 1873, Charlotte (*d.* 1884), daughter of John Prichard of Liverpool; and secondly, in 1886, Clara Kate, daughter of James Richardson of Duke Street, Manchester Square, London, who by lecturing and conducting mission services shared the burden of her husband's evangelistic work. Both she and a family of six children survived him. He is commemorated at Pontypridd by a memorial chapel, erected by public subscriptions drawn from all parts of Wales.

'Eglwysbach' takes rank among the greatest of Welsh pulpit orators, and was probably the most eloquent that Wesleyan methodism

has hitherto produced in Wales. While in Liverpool he was often styled 'the Welsh Spurgeon,' but in manner he bore a greater resemblance to Punshon. Great earnestness of purpose and a consuming missionary zeal characterised his utterances, while a noble presence and a childlike frankness and buoyancy contributed to that magnetic charm which made him universally loved throughout all denominations in Wales. He had strong literary tastes, and his output as a Welsh writer was considerable, having regard to his activity as preacher and lecturer. His most important work was a Welsh biography of John Wesley (Holywell, 1880), a revised translation of whose sermons he also brought out in 1887. His other works include a translation of 'The Human Will' by Dr. H. P. Tappan (Blaenau Ffestiniog, 1872); a short life of Howell Harries; four volumes of sermons delivered in London ('Pulpud Cymreig City Road,' London and Holywell, 1883-7), and a work on the 'Life and Epistles of St. Paul' (Holywell, 1889). A volume of sermons and lectures which he had partly prepared for the press was issued after his death (Bangor, 1898). He contributed largely to the magazines of his own connection, and edited both 'Y Winllan' and 'Y Fwyell' for periods of three years each. In the latter there appeared in 1896–1897 (vols. ii. and iii.) a long series of autobiographical chapters which he did not live to complete.

[In addition to the autobiography referred to above, a memorial number of Yr Eurgrawn Wesleyaidd (Wesleyan Magazine) was issued (with portrait) shortly after his death. See also Minutes of Conference, 1898, p. 21; Y Geninen for 1898, and March 1900; Methodist Recorder, 29 Oct. 1897; Methodist Times, 29 Oct. 1897; Carnarvon Herald, 2 Nov. 1897; The Christian, 9 Dec. 1897. For his works see Cardiff Welsh Library Cat. p. 177. A full biography is being written by the Rev. Thomas Hughes of Tregarth, Bangor.] D. Ll. T.

EVELEIGH, JOHN (1748-1814), provost of Oriel College, Oxford, and prebendary of Rochester Cathedral, son of John Eveleigh (1716?–1770), rector of Winkley, Devonshire, by his wife Martha, daughter of John Scobell of Nutcombe in the same county, was born on 22 Feb. 1747-8, and educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 15 May 1766. In the same year he was elected Goodridge and Pigott exhibitioner of his college; he was again elected Goodridge exhibitioner in 1767 and 1769, and was Hody exhibitioner from 1767 to 1770. He was also admitted scholar on 25 Sept. 1767, and graduated B.A. on 19 Jan. 1770. He was elected fellow of Oriel on 30 March following, and graduated M.A. on 25 Nov. 1772, B.D. on 17 Nov. 1782, and D.D. on 7 May 1783. He was junior treasurer of Oriel in 1772, senior treasurer in 1773, and dean from 1775 to 1781. From 1778 to 1781 he was also vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, and from 1782 to 1792 vicar of Aylesford. On 5 Dec. 1781 he was elected provost of Oriel in succession to John Clarke, becoming at the same time prebendary of Rochester Cathedral. He was Bampton lecturer in 1792, and published his lectures as 'Eight Sermons' in the same year; a second edition with four additional sermons also appeared in 1792, and a third edition in two volumes in 1815. He brought out a work on 'The Doctrine of the Holy Trinity,' Oxford, 1791, 8vo, and separate sermons in 1797 and 1806.

As provost of Oriel Eveleigh was highly successful, and he did much to raise the college to the high position it held in the first half of the nineteenth century; during his provostship Keble was elected fellow of Oriel (cf. W. J. Copleston, *Memoir of Edward Copleston*, 1851, pp. 62–3; Mark Pattison, *Mem.* pp. 76, 88). He was also a vigorous university reformer, and 'one of the most strenuous originators of the present system of classes and honours' established in 1800 (Copleston, pp. 7, 28; cf. *Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 122). He died at Oxford on 10 Dec. 1814, was buried in St. Mary's, Oxford, and was succeeded by Edward Copleston [q. v.] His portrait, by Hoppner, hangs over the fireplace in Oriel common room, 'the face full of dignity and intelligence' (Burgon, *Twelve Good Men*, i. 383). He married Dorothy, daughter of William Sandford, fellow of All Souls' and rector of Hatherop, co. Gloucester, and left an only daughter, Jane, who married John Heathcote Wyndham, rector of Corton.

[Authorities cited; works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards, 1888, pp. 382–3; Vivian's Visitations of Devon, p. 336; Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 676; Shindler's Registers of Rochester, p. 81; Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, 1888, i. 50, 383, 386; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] A. F. P.

EVERDON, SILVESTER DE (*d.* 1254), bishop of Carlisle, was possibly the Silvester who was one of the king's chaplains in 1206, and received in succession the livings of Bulwell, Fremesfield, and Tatham. The bishop is rarely called anything else than Silvester simply. In 1219 he was incumbent of Potterspury in Northamptonshire, and before 1224 he held the living of Ever-

don in the same county, whence he probably derived his name (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, i. 59, 62, 317, 531). He was at this time a king's clerk, probably in chancery, in the rules of which he was said to be particularly skilled (Matt. Paris, iv. 569). In 1242 he appears to have had the custody of the great seal during Henry III's absence in Gascony, and two years later he is said to have been appointed chancellor or keeper; Matthew Paris, however, only speaks of him as 'vices agens cancellarii,' though the 'Annales Monastici' (iii. 337) style him 'cancellarius.' He seems to have had charge of the great seal until his appointment to the bishopric of Carlisle. He was archdeacon of Chester in February 1244–5, and about the feast of St. Giles (1 Sept. 1246) he was elected bishop of Carlisle in succession to Walter Mauclerk [q. v.]; at first he refused the honour, either, says Matthew Paris, because the revenues were too small or because he feared the burden. He accepted it, however, soon afterwards, and on 9 Nov. received the royal assent; he was consecrated on 5 Feb. 1246–7. As bishop of Carlisle Silvester attended the parliament of 1248, and in 1251 and 1252 he was acting as justice itinerant in the counties of York, Nottingham, Derby, Warwick, and Leicester. In April 1253 he was one of the bishops deputed to request Henry III to observe the liberties of the church, whereupon the king overwhelmed him with reproaches and abuse. In the same month he joined with other bishops in excommunicating all who violated the provisions of Magna Carta. On 13 March 1254 (Matt. Paris, v. 431, says 13 May, and so Foss, but cf. *Annales Mon.* i. 317, iv. 104) he was thrown from his horse, and he died of his injuries four days later.

Two later Everdons, John de Everdon (*d.* 1336) and William de Everdon (*d.* 1340?), were judges under Edward I and Edward II, but they are not known to have been related to Silvester.

[Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, and Letters of Henry III (Rolls Ser.); Cal. Rot. Pat. and Cal. Rot. Claus. (Record Publ.) Bridges's Northamptonshire; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 622; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland, ii. 256-7; Foss's Lives of the Judges; R. S. Ferguson's Diocese of Carlisle, 1889, p. 75.]

A. F. P.

EWALD, ALEXANDER CHARLES (1842–1891), historical writer, was born at Jerusalem in 1842.

His father, Christian Ferdinand Ewald (1802–1874), was born of Jewish parentage near Bamberg, joined the Christian church in 1822, connected himself with the London Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Jews, was ordained by the bishop of London in 1836 (having previously been in Lutheran orders), laboured assiduously among the Jews in North Africa, and in 1841 left Tunis as chaplain to Dr. Alexander, the first Anglican bishop of Jerusalem. An account of his work is given in his 'Missionary Labours in Jerusalem' (London, 1846). The archbishop of Canterbury conferred upon him in 1872 the degree of bachelor of divinity, and he died at Norwood two years later (9 Aug. 1874).

Alexander was educated abroad and was appointed to a clerkship in the public record office in 1861, rising to be senior clerk by 1890. While there he was mainly responsible for the completion of the work begun by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy in 1835, namely, a full calendar and précis of the 'Norman Rolls–Henry V.' This was printed in vols. xli. and xlii. of the 'Deputy-keeper's Reports' (1880 and 1881), and was supplemented by a glossary of obsolete French words, also prepared by Ewald. He gained the ear of a wider public by a popular sketch of the 'Life' of the young pretender, and he followed this up by a series of pleasantly written volumes upon the lighter side of historical research, until his premature death at 31 Victoria Road, Upper Norwood, on 20 June 1891.

His numerous compilations include: 1. 'A Reference Book of English History,' 1866 and 1867. 2. 'Our Constitution: an Epitome of our Chief Laws and System of Government,' 1867. 3. 'The Last Century of Universal History (1767–1867),' 1868. 4. 'Our Public Records: a Brief Handbook to the National Archives,' 1873. 5. 'Life and Times of Algernon Sydney,' 1873, 2 vols. 6. 'Life and Times of Prince Charles Stuart, Count of Albany,' 1875 and 1883, 2 vols. 7. 'Sir Robert Walpole: a Political Biography,' 1877. 8. 'Representative Statesmen,' 1879, 2 vols. 9. 'Stories from the State Papers,' 1881, 2 vols. 10. 'The Rt. Hon. Benjamin Disraeli and his Times,' 1883, 2 vols. 11. 'Leaders of the Senate: a Biographical History of the Rise and Development of the British Constitution,' 1884–5, 2 vols. 12. 'Studies Re-studied: Historical Sketches from Original Sources,' 1885, 8vo. 13. 'The Life of Sir Joseph Napier, Bart.,' 1887. 14. 'Paper and Parchment' (Record Office Studies), 1890.

[Times 22 and 25 June 1891; Athenæum, 1891, i. 831; M'Clintock and Strong's Encyclopædia of Bibl. Lit. Suppl. 1887, ii. 365; Ewald's Missionary Labours, 1846; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

F

FAED, THOMAS (1826–1900), painter, third son of James Faed, an engineer and millwright, by Mary McGeoch, his wife, was born at Barlay Mill, Kirkcudbrightshire, on 8 June 1826. He studied under Sir William Allan and Thomas Duncan at the Edinburgh School of Design, where he gained many prizes, and for some years assisted his brother John, who was already a painter of repute. He commenced exhibiting at Edinburgh at an early age, and in 1849 was elected an associate of the Scottish Academy. In 1850 he produced his 'Scott and his Friends at Abbotsford,' which attracted much attention, and was engraved by his brother James. In 1851 he exhibited for the first time at the London Royal Academy, and in the following year removed to the metropolis, where he settled permanently. His reputation was established by his 'The Mitherless Bairn,' exhibited in 1855, and from that time almost to the end of his career he was one of the most popular of British painters. His subjects were usually pathetic or sentimental incidents in humble Scottish life, and the sincerity and dramatic skill with which he told his story appealed strongly to the public taste. He was also an excellent draughtsman, and his pictures were always solidly and conscientiously painted. Among the most successful were: 'Home and the Homeless,' 1856; 'The First Break in the Family,' 1857; 'From Dawn to Sunset,' 1861; 'Baith Faither and Mither,' 1864; 'The Last of the Clan,' 1865; 'Ere Care begins,' 1866; and 'A Wee Bit Fractious,' 1871. Faed's works have been largely engraved by W. H. Simmons, H. Lemon, S. Cousins, C. W. Sharpe, J. B. Pratt, and others. His 'Bo Peep' and 'First Letter from the Emigrant' were published by the Royal Association of Fine Arts, Scotland, in 1849 and 1850, and several have appeared in the 'Art Journal.' He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1861 and a full member in 1864, and was a constant exhibitor until 1892, when failure of his eyesight compelled him to abandon his profession, and in 1893 he was placed on the list of retired academicians. He was elected an honorary member of the Imperial Academy of Vienna in 1875. He died at his house in St. John's Wood, London, on 17 Aug. 1900. His remaining works were sold at Christie's on 16 Feb. 1901. By his wife, Fanny Rantz, Faed left a son, John Francis, who became a marine painter. His elder brothers, John Faed, retired R.S.A., and James Faed the engraver, survived him.

[Ottley's Dict.; Times, 23 Aug. 1900; Scotsman, 23 Aug. 1900; private information.] F. M. O'D.

FAIRCHILD, THOMAS (1667 ?–1729), gardener, born probably in 1667, established himself about 1690 as a nurseryman and florist at Hoxton in the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, where he carried on a prosperous trade, and was one of the latest cultivators of a vineyard in England. His gardens are said to have extended from the west end of Ivy Lane to the New North Road; they were known as 'the City Gardens,' and 'were greatly resorted to, as well for the delectable situation as for the curious plants therein contained.' Richard Bradley, F.R.S., frequently speaks of him in the highest terms. In one passage (*Philosophical Account of the Works of Nature*, 1721) he mentions 'that curious garden of Mr. Thomas Fairchild at Hoxton, where I find the greatest collection of fruits that I have yet seen,' and adds that 'no one in Europe excels him in the choice of curiosities, such as a universal correspondence can procure.' Pulteney classed him with Knowlton, Gordon, and Miller, as one of the leading gardeners of his time.

Fairchild united practical knowledge of his business with acute powers of observation and a love of scientific research. He corresponded with Linnæus, and it may fairly be claimed for him that he was one of those who prepared the way for the theory of evolution; he helped by his experiments materially to establish the existence of sex in plants, and he was the first person, in this country or any other, who succeeded in scientifically producing an artificial hybrid. This was Dianthus Caryophyllus barbatus, a cross between a sweet william and a carnation pink. He introduced Pavia rubra, Cornus florida, and other plants.

In 1722 he published a little book called 'The City Gardener,' which may still be read with pleasure. It is devoted to a description of the trees, plants, shrubs, and flowers which would thrive best in London. We learn that pear trees still bore excellent fruit about Barbican, Aldersgate, and Bishopsgate, that in 'Leicester Fields' there was a vine producing good grapes every year, and that figs and mulberries throve very

well in the city. The highest whitethorn in England is, we are told, 'now growing in a close alley leading from Whitecross Street towards Bunhill Fields.'

In 1724 Fairchild added to his reputation by a paper read before the Royal Society and afterwards printed (*Philosophical Transactions*, xxxiii. 127) on 'Some new Experiments relating to the different and sometimes contrary Motion of the Sap in Plants and Trees.' Besides these publications and several letters which appeared in Bradley's works, Johnson, in his 'History of English Gardening' (1829), ascribes to him 'A Treatise on the Manner of Fallowing Ground, Raising of Grass Seeds, and Training Lint and Hemp,' which was printed anonymously. About 1725 a society of gardeners residing in the neighbourhood of London was established, and Fairchild joined it. Meeting every month at Newhall's coffee-house in Chelsea or some similar place, they showed to each other plants of their own growing, which were examined and compared, the names and descriptions being afterwards entered in a register. After a time they decided to make known the results of their labours, and accordingly a volume was produced called 'A Catalogue of Trees and Shrubs both Exotic and Domestic which are propagated for Sale in the Gardens near London.' It is copiously illustrated by Jacob Van Huysum, brother of the well-known Dutch painter, and would have been followed by other volumes if it had received sufficient encouragement. The 'Catalogue' has been attributed to Philip Miller [q. v.], who was at one time secretary of the society; there is, however, no internal evidence of this. The preface is signed by various members; it was not published until 1730, some months after Fairchild's death, but his name stands first on the list of signatories, and the topographical notes interspersed have a strong likeness to those which one finds in 'The City Gardener.' The book is indexed under his name at the British Museum. Fairchild specially bequeathed to a nephew his 'right and title to a subscription of a booke belonging to the Society of Gardeners, subscribed thereto.'

Fairchild died on 10 Oct. 1729. He had taken up the freedom of the Clothworkers' Company in 1704, and in his will he is described as citizen and clothworker. In accordance with his direction he was buried 'in some corner of the furthest church yard belonging to the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, where the poore people are usually buried.' The burial-ground, now laid out as a garden, is in the Hackney Road. On his monument, which has been more than once renewed, he is said to have died in the sixty-third year of his age.

Fairchild bequeathed 25*l.* to the trustees of the charity school and the churchwardens of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, to be by them placed out to interest for the payment of 20*s.* annually for ever, for a sermon at that church on Whit Tuesday in the afternoon, on the 'Wonderful Works of God in the Creation,' or on the 'Certainty of the Resurrection of the Dead, proved by the certain changes of the animal and vegetable parts of the Creation.' In the event of his wishes not being carried out at the church of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, the sum was to be transferred for a like purpose to St. Giles's, Cripplegate—a clause which suggests that he may have been born in that parish. The provisions of the will were duly carried out, the first 'Flower' sermon or lecture being preached in 1730 by Dr. John Denne, vicar of St. Leonard's. In 1746, partly through subscriptions, partly out of the money which Dr. Denne had received during fifteen years for preaching the sermon, the fund was increased to 96*l.*, with which 100*l.* of South Sea stock was purchased and afterwards transferred to the president and fellows of the Royal Society, the proceeds to be applied as a recompense to the preachers of this sermon. They are now annually appointed by the bishop of London, and from the pulpit in St. Leonard's church still express the founder's views.

In Fairchild's will he bequeathed 30*l.* to his 'daughter-in-law, Mary Price, the wife of James Price,' but no direct allusion to his wife or child has come to light. He left the bulk of his property to his nephew, John Bacon of Hoxton, who was a member of the Society of Gardeners, and died on 20 Feb. 1737, aged 25.

[R. Bradley, besides the passage quoted in the text, and many other allusions, makes reference to Fairchild's vines in A General Treatise of Husbandry and Gardening, 1726, ii. 52; R. Pulteney's Historical and Biographical Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England, 1790, ii. 238; H. Ellis's History and Antiquities of the Parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, 1798, p. 283; G. W. Johnson's History of English Gardening, 1829, p. 191; Hon. Alicia Amherst's History of Gardening in England, 1895; Britten and Boulger's Biographical Dictionary of Botanists; Fairchild's will; speech by Dr. Maxwell Masters, Times report, 12 July 1899; information supplied by the Rev. Septimus Buss, late vicar of St. Leonard, Shoreditch.] P. N.

FALKENER, EDWARD (1814–1896), born in London on 28 Feb. 1814, was the son of Lyon Falkener, head of the ordnance

department in the Tower of London. He was educated at a private school in Kent, and after declining a nomination for the civil service of the East India Company on the ground of delicate health, he was articled to John Newman (1786–1859) [q. v.], an architect. He became a student of the Royal Academy in 1836, and in 1839 gained its gold medal for a design for a cathedral church. In the latter year he published 'Was the Ceiling of the Parthenon flat or curved?' which was described as 'the introduction to a proposed work on Greek sculpture.' In 1842 he started on a tour through all the countries of Europe except Spain and Portugal, through Asia Minor, Syria, Palestine, and Egypt, and visited some of the Greek islands. He made careful studies of the architectural remains in the various places he visited, many of them being out of the ordinary track. While in Denmark he made sketches of the palace of Fredericksberg. When it was burned in 1859 the king of Denmark, desiring to restore it in its original form, obtained Falkener's original drawings. The king in acknowledgment made him a knight of the order of the Dannebrog. In 1847, when he was at Pompeii, he was allowed to excavate, at his own expense, a house named the House of Marcus Lucretius, a plan and description of which is given in his 'Museum of Classical Antiquities.' The Greek inscriptions he collected during his travels were edited in 1852 by Dr. W. Henzen.

Falkener practised his profession for a few years, building some offices on St. Dunstan's Hill, E.C., and subsequently made alterations to his house at Glanymor, Langharne, Carmarthenshire, but devoted most of his time to literary work and making drawings of restorations. His drawings, which were exhibited in Paris at the Exposition Universelle, 1855, gained him the grande médaille d'honneur, and in 1861 he was presented with another gold medal by the king of Prussia for his works on classical archæology. In 1866 he married, relinquished all private practice, and retired to Wales; but he continued his studies and restorations to the end of his life, being engaged on a treatise on the Greek houses at Pompeii up to the time of his death at Glanymor on 17 Dec. 1896.

Falkener had a thorough knowledge of every branch of architecture and classical archæology, and, among other things, wrote on the lighting of museums of sculpture, and the artificial illumination of churches and mosques. He was a firm supporter of the lighting of Greek temples by the hypæthron, in opposition to the views of James Fergusson (1808–1886) [q. v.] and Dr. Dörpfeld, and published a treatise 'On the Hypæthron of Greek Temples,' London, 1861, 8vo. Some of the illustrations in Fergusson's 'History of Architecture' were furnished by him, and many of his sketches were published in the 'Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary.' He was a member of the Academy of Bologna, of the Architectural Institutes of Berlin and Rome, and was elected honorary fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects on 2 Dec. 1895.

In 1866 he married Blanche Golding Victoria, daughter of Benjamin Golding [q. v.], who, with a son and three daughters, survived him.

Besides the works mentioned and 'Dædalus; or, the Causes and Principles of the Excellence of Greek Sculpture,' London, 1860, 4to, Falkener edited from 1851 to 1855 the 'Museum of Classical Antiquities,' and frequently contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Institute of British Architects.' Two books by him, 'Ephesus and the Temple of Diana,' 1862, and 'Games, Ancient and Oriental,' 1892, which are not in the British Museum Library, are in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects. Under the pseudonym of E. F. O. Thurcastle (Edward Falkener of Thurcastle) he published in 1884 'Does the "Revised Version" affect the Doctrine of the New Testament?'

[Works in Brit. Museum Library; Times, 23 Dec. 1896; Mr. F. C. Penrose in Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1896–1897, pp. 149–52; Genealogist, new ser. i. 129–139; Fletcher's Leicestershire Pedigrees and Royal Descents, pp. 45–9.] G. A.-N.

FANE, SIR EDMUND DOUGLAS VEITCH (1837–1900), diplomatist, eldest son of Arthur Fane (*d.* 1872) of Boyton, Wiltshire, prebendary of Salisbury, by Lucy, daughter of J. Benett of Peyt House, Wiltshire, was born in 1837. He matriculated at Oxford, from Merton College, on 28 May 1855, but did not graduate, and, having entered the diplomatic service, was appointed in 1858 attaché at Teheran. Thence in 1863 he was transferred to Turin, and from Turin in 1866 to St. Petersburg as second secretary. During 1867–78 his employment was extremely varied, involving brief sojourns at Washington, Florence, Munich, Brussels, Vienna, and Berne. He was secretary of legation at Copenhagen 1879–81, secretary of embassy at Madrid 1881–5, at Brussels March–Dec. 1885, and at Constantinople 1886–93, minister at Belgrade 1893–8, and at Copenhagen from 1898 until his death on 20 March 1900. He negotiated the treaty of commerce

with Servia of 10 July 1893. In 1897 he received the jubilee medal, and in 1899 was created K.C.M.G. He was lord of the manor of Boyton, Wiltshire, and a deputy lieutenant and justice of the peace for the county. He married, in 1875, Constantia Eleanor, daughter of General R. Blucher Wood.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Clergy List, 1872; Royal Kalendars, 1880–93; Times, 21 March 1900.] J. M. R.

FANE, FRANCIS WILLIAM HENRY, twelfth EARL OF WESTMORLAND (1825–1891), born in Hill Street, Berkeley Square, on 19 Nov. 1825, was the fourth but eldest surviving son of John Fane, eleventh earl of Westmorland [q. v.], by his wife, Priscilla Anne, daughter of William Wellesley Pole, fourth earl of Mornington. He was admitted at Westminster School on 18 Sept. 1837, and proceeded thence to Sandhurst. He was gazetted ensign on 24 Feb. 1843, lieutenant on 26 July 1844, and served in the Punjab campaign of 1846. On 1 Aug. 1848 he was promoted captain and made aide-de-camp to Viscount Hardinge, the governor-general of India. He served under Lord Gough in the following winter, received a medal for bravery at the battle of Gujerat on 21 Feb. 1849, and obtained his majority on 7 June following. On the conclusion of the Sikh war he returned to England and exchanged into the Coldstream guards. On the outbreak of the Crimean war he went out as aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan (his uncle by marriage), and served with distinction at Alma (20 Sept. 1854), bringing home Raglan's despatches. He was appointed brevet lieutenant-colonel on the day of the battle, and lieutenant-colonel on 12 Dec. following. Subsequently he was present at Raglan's death on 28 June 1855 (KINGLAKE, *Crimea*, xiv. 148); he was made C.B. on 10 July 1855, and knight of the legion of honour on 30 April 1857; he also received the Crimean medal and the fifth-class order of Medjidié on 2 March 1858, and in 1856 became aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cambridge.

Since the death of his elder brother in 1851 Fane had been styled Lord Burghersh, and on 16 Oct. 1859 he succeeded his father as twelfth earl of Westmorland. He retired from the army in 1860 with the rank of colonel, and devoted himself to the turf. He won many victories in the handicaps, but never succeeded in any of the great races for three-year-olds. Eventually heavy and unsuccessful betting compelled him to give up racing on his own account, but for some time he looked after the eighth Duke of Devonshire's horses (BLACK, *Jockey Club*, pp. 279–80). He died at 34 Brook Street on 3 Aug. 1891, and was buried at Apethorpe, Northamptonshire, his principal seat, on the 5th. He married at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 16 July 1857, Adelaide Ida (*b.* 12 July 1835), second daughter of Richard William Curzon, first earl Howe. He was succeeded by his only surviving son, Anthony Mildmay Julian, thirteenth earl of Westmorland.

[Burke's, Foster's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; Army List, 1860, pp. 49, 125, 163; Barker and Stenning's Westm. School Reg. p. 78; Times, 4 and 6 Aug. 1891; Black's Hist. of the Jockey Club.] A. F. P.

FARRER, SIR THOMAS HENRY, bart., first BARON FARRER (1819–1899), civil servant, was the eldest son of Thomas Farrer (1788–1833), solicitor, of Lincoln's Inn Fields, by Cecilia, third daughter of Richard Willis of Halsnead, Lancashire. Farrer was born in Bedford Place, Russell Square, on 24 June 1819. He was educated at Eton, where he made a close friendship with Stafford Northcote (afterwards Lord Iddesleigh) (LANG, *Life of Lord Iddesleigh*, i. 17). He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 16 June 1836, and graduated B.A. in 1840. Entering Lincoln's Inn as a student on 6 June 1839, he read as a pupil in the chambers of Roundell Palmer (afterwards Lord Selborne), and was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1844. In 1848 he ceased to practise and found employment at the board of trade, where Sir Stafford Northcote was assistant secretary, in drafting bills dealing with the mercantile marine. This temporary work led to his permanent employment in the civil service, and he was granted the appointment of assistant secretary to the marine department of the board of trade in 1850. In this branch of the civil service he spent his life; he became assistant secretary in 1854 and was permanent secretary of the board from 1865 until 1886. During his occupation of this office he exercised considerable influence on the development and character of English commercial legislation. In the alteration of the law affecting the mercantile marine he from the first took the greatest interest, and as early as 1854 published in conjunction with (Sir) Henry Thring (afterwards Baron Thring) a memorandum on the Merchant Shipping Law Consolidation Bill, explaining alterations in the law occasioned by the new act; he performed a similar service with regard to the Merchant Shipping Code of 1870. As a permanent official in the department most affected, his advice was sought and followed in the framing of the Bankruptcy Act, 1883 the legislation affecting increased re-

gulation of railways, and the acts of parliament dealing with electric lighting. Indeed, so effectual was the exercise of his unseen and quiet influence that in the period between 1872 and 1886 almost all the reforms of and additions to our system of commercial law were only brought about with the concurrence of the secretary of the board of trade. In 1883 he was created a baronet in recognition of his services.

Though dogmatic in his views, and of a controversial temperament in economic matters, especially distrustful of the extension of state interference, and a free trader of unyielding temper, he yet maintained cordial relations with successive ministers, and as head of a department he was popular and successful because of the confidence with which he treated his subordinates.

On vacating his office he was able without further restraint to employ his energies to the full in combating unorthodox economic theories, and in exposing what he regarded as financial heresy. Bounties under any circumstances, in his view, constituted a vicious economic anachronism, and his straightforward letter in the 'Times' on the sugar convention, reprinted in pamphlet form in 1889, had considerable effect in influencing public opinion. He attacked Mr. Goschen's finance (1887-90) in a series of articles in the 'Contemporary Review,' which were reprinted in 1891. Subsidising local bodies from imperial funds, the reduction of the sinking fund, and the increased expenditure on army and navy were features in this financial policy on which he dwelt with great severity. Effective use of this criticism was made in the general election of 1892. Towards bimetallism he maintained almost as hostile a front as towards fair trade, and took a leading part in founding the Gold Standard Defence Association in 1895. His 'Studies in Currency,' a collection of essays, were published in 1898. In February 1899 he was appointed president of the Cobden Club, of which he had long been an active member.

He was a member of the London County Council from 1889 to 1898, and for nearly two years acted as vice-chairman. While holding this position he did not hesitate to expose the conduct of the council in paying a higher than the market rate for labour, and published in 1892 a memorandum entitled 'The London County Council's Labour Bill, Market Rate or Fancy Rate.'

On 22 June 1893 he was created a peer with the title of Lord Farrer of Abinger. He died at Abinger Hall, near Dorking, on 12 Oct. 1899, and his body was cremated at Brookwood cemetery on 15 Oct. He married first, on 10 Jan. 1854, Frances, daughter of William Erskine of the Indian civil service; she died 15 May 1870, leaving three sons and one daughter. He married, secondly, on 30 May 1873, Katherine Euphemia, daughter of Hensleigh Wedgwood [q. v.]

There is a portrait of Farrer in oils by Frank Holl, R.A., in the possession of his son, the second Lord Farrer.

Besides the pamphlets mentioned above, Farrer wrote: 1. 'Free Trade versus Fair Trade' (Cobden Club publication), 1882; 3rd edit. 1886. 2. 'The State in its Relation to Trade,' 1883. 3. 'Retaliation and Commercial Federation' (Cobden Club), 1892. 4. The Preface to 'Reminiscences of Richard Cobden,' 1895. 5. 'Studies in Currency, 1898, or Inquiries into certain Modern Problems connected with the Standard of Value and the Media of Exchange,' 1898. 6. 'What is a Bounty?' 1899.

[Times, 13 Oct. 1899; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, viii. 210; private information.]

W. C–R.

FAUCIT, HELENA SAVILLE (better known as HELEN FAUCIT), subsequently LADY MARTIN (1817–1898), actress, was born in 1817. She came on both sides of an acting stock. Saville Faucit, an actor in the Margate company, married Harriet Diddear, the daughter of his manager, who, as Mrs. Faucit from Norwich, played, 7 Oct. 1813, at Covent Garden Desdemona. Six children were born, five of whom appeared on the stage. Of these Helen was the youngest; Harriet, her sister, afterwards Mrs. Humphrey Bland, played at the Haymarket in 1828, presumably on 30 Sept., Letitia Hardy in 'The Belle's Stratagem' to the Hardy of Farren, and was on the stage until her death on 5 Nov. 1847. The similarity of name since she acted as Miss Faucit led to subsequent confusion. After living in a boarding-school at Greenwich, Helen Faucit stayed at Brighton, and afterwards with her sister at Richmond, where she met Edmund Kean. In the autumn of 1833, having received some instruction from Percival Farren, whose brother, William Farren [q. v.], subsequently married her mother, she appeared at the Richmond theatre as Juliet, a performance she more than once repeated.

Her first appearance in London took place at Covent Garden on 5 Jan. 1836, not, as was at first advertised, in Juliet, but as Julia in Sheridan Knowles's 'Hunchback,' Charles Kemble, who, like most who came under the spell of the *débutante*, took a warm interest in her, resuming his original part of

Sir Thomas Clifford. The performance was a success, and a three years' engagement was signed. Her face, figure, and voice were pronounced by the press to be good, though she was rebuked for a tendency to extravagance in action—not an unpromising quality in a novice—and she was credited with the possession in an eminent degree of energy, pathos, and grace. She came at a time fortunate for her reputation. The brilliant but short-lived career of Fanny Kemble was practically over, and there was no actress left, as there has been none since, seriously to challenge her supremacy in the poetical drama. On the 27th she took, with no less conspicuous success, her second part, Belvidera in Otway's 'Venice Preserved.' The 8th Feb. saw her as Mrs. Haller in 'The Stranger,' and the 25th witnessed her first original part, Margaret in Joanna Baillie's 'Separation.' Juliet was not given until 10 March, and on 16 April she was the first Florinda in 'Don John of Austria,' a translation from the French of Casimir Delavigne. Mariana in Knowles's 'Wife' followed, 26 May, and on 6 June she replaced Miss Ellen Tree as Clemanthe in Talfourd's 'Ion' to the Ion of Macready. On 20 June she appeared as Mrs. Beverley in 'The Gamester;' on 24 Sept. as Portia, on 1 Oct. as Lady Teazle, on 6 Oct. as Constance in 'King John,' on 21 Oct. as Desdemona, and on 23 Dec. as Beatrice. For her benefit she appeared as Mrs. Beverley and Katherine in 'The Taming of the Shrew.'

After his assault upon Alfred Bunn [q. v.] in April 1836 Macready quitted Drury Lane for Covent Garden, at which house, as La Vallière in 'The Duchesse de la Vallière' of Bulwer, Miss Faucit appeared, 4 Jan. 1837, to Macready's Bragelone. Such success as was obtained was hers rather than his. She appeared as Constance in 'King John,' Queen Katherine in 'King Henry VIII,' was the original Erina in Knowles's 'Brian Boroihme,' and 1 May, Lucy Countess of Carlisle in Browning's 'Strafford.' Imogen in 'Cymbeline,' Hermione in 'The Winter's Tale,' and Marion in Knowles's 'Wrecker's Daughter' followed. Macready, in the autumn of 1837, undertook the management of Covent Garden, which he opened on 30 Sept. with 'The Winter's Tale.' After playing two original parts, Clotilda Lilienstein in 'The Novice,' and Jane Carlton in 'The Parole of Honour,' and being seen as Jane Shore and Desdemona, and Lady Townley in 'The Provoked Husband,' Miss Faucit was Cordelia to Macready's 'Lear,' Virginia to his Virginius, and took, 27 Feb. 1838, her famous original part of Pauline Deschappelles in 'The Lady of Lyons.' Marina in 'The Two Foscari,' Angiolina in 'Marino Faliero,' Mrs. Oakley in 'The Jealous Wife,' Creusa in Talfourd's 'Athenian Captive,' and Hero in Knowles's 'Woman's Wit' belong to this time. Of these pieces the last only was a success. The first important production of 1838–9 was 'The Tempest,' in which she was an exquisite Miranda. Another of her finest parts in which she was then seen was Rosalind. She was also the heroine of Bulwer's 'Richelieu,' 7 March 1839. On 19 August she went with Macready to the Haymarket, opening in Desdemona, which she followed up with Mrs. Haller, Mrs. Oakley, and Portia in 'The Merchant of Venice.' On 31 Oct. she was the first Violet in Bulwer's 'Sea Captain.' Helen Campbell in Talfourd's 'Tragedy of Glencoe' came on 23 May 1840, and Lady Dorothy Cromwell in Serle's 'Master Clarke,' 26 Sept. Lady Teazle and Violende in 'The Wonder' preceded the production of Bulwer's 'Money,' 8 Dec., in which she was the original Clara Douglas. Miss Faucit also played Julia in 'The Rivals,' and was, for her benefit on 1 Nov. 1841, the original Nina Sforza in Troughton's play so named. She was also seen as Beatrice in 'Much Ado.' She did not rejoin Macready at Drury Lane, whither he had gone in 1841, until 14 Feb. 1842. Sophronia in Gerald Griffin's 'Gisippus' was first seen on 23 April, Maddalene in George Darley's 'Plighted Troth,' which was a failure, and Angiolina in Byron's 'Marino Faliero' were given during the season. She then with Macready visited Dublin and Birmingham. Angelica in 'Love for Love,' seen 12 Nov. 1842, was a novel experiment, and on 10 Dec. she was the first Lady Mabel in Westland Marston's 'Patrician's Daughter.' This was long remembered and was followed on 11 Feb. 1843 by Mildred Tresham in Browning's 'Blot in the 'Scutcheon.' Her Lady in 'Comus' was one of her most successful performances. Virginia in 'Virginius' and Lady Macbeth followed, and these rôles, with Constance, Lady Laura Gaveston, her original part in Knowles's 'Secretary,' Portia in 'Julius Cæsar,' 24 April, Hermione, and Elfrida, also an original part in Smith's 'Athelwold,' carried her to the end of the season, when Macready's management broke up.

Edinburgh and Glasgow were then visited. In the former city she seems to have first met (Sir) Theodore Martin (1816–1909), who was subsequently to be her husband. After visiting other towns, including Dundee, Newcastle, Cork, and Limerick, she went to Paris, whither she was followed by Macready. The two appeared together at the Salle Ventadour 22 Dec. 1842, Macready being eminently dissatisfied to find her reception

warmer than his own. Théophile Gautier, the most observant and inspired of French critics, found her gracious and expressive, with something of the beauty rather *maniérée* of the English 'Keepsakes.' Higher praise was accorded her Ophelia, and her Lady Macbeth, especially in the sleep-walking scene, was pronounced sublime. A year later Gautier credited her with an infinity of grace, sensibility, and poetry. Juliet and Virginia were also seen. Among her warmest adherents was Alexandre Dumas, who contemplated writing a play for her on the subject of Henriette d'Angleterre, the daughter of Charles I. On 23 Feb. 1845 she appeared in Dublin in what was perhaps her greatest tragic triumph, Antigone. The warmest tributes to the beauty and power of this were borne by De Quincey and other writers. Though making occasional appearances in London, Miss Faucit was at this time most frequently seen in the country. On 4 Oct. 1847, at the Haymarket, she was the original Florence Delmar in Marston's 'The Heart and the World,' which was scarcely a success. In 1848 she played in Edinburgh and elsewhere Anne Bracegirdle in 'A Tragedy Queen,' translated by Oxenford from the 'Tiridate' of Marc Fournier. Miss O'Neill's part of Evadne in the piece so named was played in Manchester and Dublin. In her brother's theatre in Sheffield she was seen for the first time as Iolanthe in (Sir) Theodore Martin's translation of 'King René's Daughter,' one of her favourite parts. Her Marie de Meranie in Marston's 'Philip of France' was first given at the Olympic on 4 Nov. 1850.

Miss Faucit's marriage with Theodore (afterwards Sir Theodore) Martin took place at St. Nicholas's Church, Brighton, on 25 Aug. 1851. Her first appearance after this event was as Adrienne Lecouvreur at Manchester in April 1852. Browning's 'Colombe's Birthday' was given at the Haymarket on 25 April 1853, Mrs. Martin playing Colombe. Margaret in 'Love's Martyrdom,' by John Saunders, given at the Haymarket on 10 or 11 June 1855, was her last original part.

From this time she played occasional engagements in London or in the country. In March 1857 in Edinburgh (Sir) Henry Irving was Pisanio to her Imogen. At Her Majesty's (19 Jan. 1858) she was Lady Macbeth to Phelps's Macbeth, and a month later played the same part with Charles Dillon at the Lyceum. Paris, where she recited once only, and in private, and did not act, was revisited. During 1857–8 Matthew Arnold was very anxious for her to perform the chief part in 'Merope,' which he thought of putting on the stage. 'In a tragedy of this kind,' he wrote, 'everything turns upon the nobleness, seriousness, and powers of feeling of the actor,' and he added that, should she be unwilling to play the part of heroine, he would abandon his purpose altogether, which he ultimately did. She appeared at Drury Lane on 17 Oct. 1864 as Imogen. She also played Lady Macbeth there, and in the spring of 1865 Juliet and Rosalind. In 1866 she was seen at the same theatre as Pauline and Julia. This was her last London engagement, her subsequent appearances in town being confined to benefits. Up till 1871–2 she continued to act in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Manchester, and Liverpool. She played many times for the benefit of the Royal Theatrical Fund, of the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre, and for other charitable objects, and gave readings, one of which, in Glasgow, was for the sufferers by the City of Glasgow Bank, and produced 500*l*. She was the frequent guest of Queen Victoria, both at Osborne and Windsor Castle, and performed before her in public, and read before her in private. The investiture of Mr. Martin with the order of K.C.B. in 1880 gave her the rank and title of Lady Martin. Her last appearance on the stage took place on 2 Oct. 1879 at Manchester as Rosalind for the benefit of the widow of Charles Calvert, the manager of the Manchester Theatre. She died at her country house on 31 Oct. 1898, and was buried on 4 Nov. in Brompton cemetery. A fine alto relievo, containing a full-length figure of Lady Martin, by John Henry Foley [q. v.], was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1856; a reproduction in marble was placed by Sir Theodore Martin, as a memorial to her, in the chancel of the church at Llantysilio, situated near her husband's country house at Bryntysilio, where, during her late years, she spent each autumn, while a replica of this relief was in December 1900 placed in the Shakespeare Memorial building at Stratford. A marble pulpit, designed by Mr. Bodley, has also been erected to her memory in the nave of Holy Trinity Church, Stratford-on-Avon. Many portraits of her exist. A drawing by Sir F. Burton as Antigone, a painting by Miss Myra Drummond as Pauline, and a drawing by Miss Clara Lane, and one dated 1881 by Miss Annette Elias are reproduced in her husband's 'Life.'

Helen Faucit was the greatest interpreter of the poetical drama that living memory can recall. In later days, even when her face had lost some of its youthful charm, her performance of parts such as Rosalind and Imogen had gifts of imagination and expression which have not since been equalled. Testimony to the value and beauty of imper-

sonations such as Antigone, Iolanthe, and the heroines generally of Bulwer, Browning, Westland Marston, and other modern dramatists is unanimously favourable. Warm admiration for her has been expressed by many of the principal men and women of her epoch. Tributes to her worth and personal charm are abundant. Macready, even though he treated her with characteristic pedagogism and churlishness, found it difficult to resist her, and more than once expresses interest which for him is almost affectionate. In Scotland and Ireland she was as much prized as in England. She was an admirable actress in both comedy and tragedy. In imaginative parts she had a species of poetical inspiration which was in its way unique. In fact, as a representative of wifely devotion, virginal grace, and moral worth it is difficult to know whom to oppose against her.

The best evidence of her powers of interpretation is perhaps conveyed in her own book, 'On Some of Shakespeare's Female Characters' (1885, 4to, with three portraits of the authoress, and 1890), a work of penetrative insight, dedicated by permission to Queen Victoria. The studies, in the form of letters, are concerned with Ophelia, Portia, Desdemona, Juliet, Imogen, Rosalind, Beatrice, and Hermione—the last two being addressed to Browning and Ruskin. A German translation appeared in 1885.

[The Life of Helena Faucit, Lady Martin, by Sir Theodore Martin, 1900, covers the entire career and almost dispenses with the need for other information. Personal observation has, however, been of service, and numerous lives written during her career or on the occasion of her death have been consulted, as well as the files of periodicals. A few pages, with a portrait, are devoted to Helen Faucit in Our Actresses by Mrs. C. Baron Wilson (1844); and Pascoe's Dramatic List and Clark Russell's Representative Actors, the Dublin University Magazine, Blackwood's Magazine, Helps's Realmah, and many other works have been consulted.] J. K.

FEILDE or FIELD, JOHN (*d.* 1588), puritan divine, was educated at Oxford University, but in what college is not known. His name appears in his publications most commonly as Feilde, also as Fielde, and later as Feild and Field; his signature is always Feilde or (when writing Latin) Feildeus. It is not impossible that he was, as Brook thinks, the John Field who was admitted fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1555, without taking a degree. He refers, however, in his 'Caveat' (1581) to John Howlet [q. v.] who was B.A. 1566, M.A. 1569, as having been 'a scholler in my time,' twenty-three years before. in 1558, and he may have been the John Fielde, B.A. 16 Dec. 1564, M.A. 20 June 1567, whom Wood inclines to identify with him. Wood describes him as 'minister of Wandsworth and of St. Giles's, Cripplegate;' the latter is certainly an error if it means that he held the cure. His ministry at Wandsworth seems a mere inference from his presumed connection with a voluntary association of presbyterian type, begun there, according to Bancroft, on 20 Nov. 1572; he certainly had not, as Heylin says, 'the cumbencie or cure of souls' (*Aerius Redivivus*, 1670, p. 273). John Edwyn was vicar of Wandsworth 1561–85, followed by Jerom Shepherd. Nor was he, as has been suggested, the John Field who became rector of Edgcott, Buckinghamshire, in 1564 and (as the parish register shows) held the living till his death in 1609.

Feilde first appears in 1572, as taking part in a private meeting, which included Anthony Gilby [q.v.], Thomas Sampson [q.v.], Thomas Lever or Leaver [q. v.], and Thomas Wilcox [q. v.] (Bancroft, *Survay*, 1593, p. 54). At this meeting 'An Admonition to the Parliament' was drawn up. It was printed (n.d. 1572; four editions in two years) with some other matter, including letters of 1566 by Gualter and Beza, and the 'admonition,' with its petition for relief, was presented to parliament by Feilde and Wilcox. For so doing they were committed to Newgate on 7 July 1572. The 'admonition' having been answered by Whitgift, who referred to its authors as heretical, Feilde and Wilcox drew up in Newgate (4 Sept.) a confession of faith (briefer than the one printed in *A Parte of a Register*, p. 528, and addressed to 'an honourable ladie,' probably Lady Elizabeth Tyrwhit, formerly governess of Queen Elizabeth; Urwick thinks it was Lady Anne Bacon, *Nonconformity in Herts*, 1884, p. 86). Archbishop Parker's chaplain, Pearson, had a futile conference with them on 11 Sept. (Brook, ii. 185). On 2 Oct. they were sentenced in the lord mayor's court to a year's imprisonment for breach of the Uniformity Act. If the Wandsworth organisation was actually begun on 20 Nov., Feilde could not have been present; nor does Bancroft imply that he was, or even that he drafted 'the order of Wandesworth,' which Bancroft read in 'a bill endorsed with Master Fields hand' (*Dangerous Positions*, 1640, reprint, p. 43, i.e. 67); the date, moreover, may be that of the scheme, not of the first meeting. While in prison, Feilde and Wilcox were constantly visited by the puritan leaders. After vain petitions for better treatment they were discharged some time after 2 Oct. 1573; they had been threatened with

banishment. Feilde was, according to Bancroft, the chief manager of 'the discipline,' 'all the letters . . . from the brethren of other places . . . to the London assemblies were for the most part directed vnto him' (*Svrvay*, p. 369).

On his release Feilde was chosen preacher (or lecturer) and catechist by parishioners of St. Mary Aldermary; this office he fulfilled 'for the space of four years,' when Aylmer inhibited him. The parishioners fruitlessly petitioned for his restoration, which they had hoped to gain through the mediation of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester [q. v.] Aylmer found Feilde an especially obstinate puritan, and complained that he 'had entered into great houses and taught, as he said, God knows what.' He thought, however, that 'these men . . . might be profitably employed in Lancashire, Staffordshire, Shropshire, and such other like barbarous countries, to draw the people from papism and gross ignorance,' and besought Burghley to take measures for raising a fund for the purpose (Strype, *Aylmer*, 1821, pp. 36–7). Hindered from preaching, Feilde began to produce translations of writings of foreign divines; the earliest of these, dedicated to Lady Tyrwhit, is dated 'from my poore house in Grubstreat, this second of November, 1577.' His most curious piece, the 'Caveat' (1581), shows a good deal of reading, and is valuable for the documents embodied. He edited the reports of conferences held by protestant divines with Edmund Campion [q. v.] on 18, 23, 27 Sept. 1581 (appended to 'A True Report of the Disputation . . . 31 Aug. 1581,' by Deans Nowell and Daye, 1583). In this, as in his 'Caveat,' he calls himself 'student in diuinitie.' In his tract on the catastrophe at the bear-garden, Paris-garden (1583), his only work 'published by authoritie,' he describes himself as 'minister of the word of God.' It is possible that for a short time he was tolerated as a lecturer at St. Giles's, Cripplegate. He presented to the privy council (8 and 13 Dec. 1583) articles, and an abstract of his opinions, impugning the lawfulness of subscription to the prayer-book (*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, pp. 135, 136); he is then described as 'a preacher of London.' On 4 March 1584 he was suspended from preaching, for holding in his house an assembly of ministers, including Scottish divines.

He died in March 1587–8, and was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, on 26 March. His will (made 16 Feb. 1587–8, proved 1 June 1588) leaves all to his wife Joane. He left two sons, Theophilus Field [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, and Nathaniel Field [q. v.], actor and dramatist; the divergence in two directions from their father's points of view is remarkable.

He published: 1. 'A Caveat for Parsons Hovvlet . . . and all the rest of that darke broode,' n. d. 8vo (dedication to Leicester, dated 30 Aug. 1581; it is in reply to 'A Brief Discours,' 1580, 8vo, anon., but by Robert Parsons or Persons [q. v.] and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth by J. H., i.e. John Howlet). 2. 'A Godly Exhortation, by occasion of the late iudgement of God, shewed at Parris-garden, the thirteenth day of Ianvarie,' 1583, 8vo (written 17 Jan.; dedication to the Lord Mayor and others, 18 Jan.; mainly against Sabbath-breaking, but incidentally pleads for a total suppression of the stage).

His chief translations are: 1. L'Espine's 'Treatise of Christian Righteousnes,' 1578, 8vo. 2. Calvin's 'Thirteene Sermons,' 1579, 4to (dedicated to the Earl of Bedford). 3. Calvin's 'Foure Sermons,' 1579, 4to (dedicated to Henry, earl of Huntingdon). 4. De Mornay's 'Treatise of the Church,' 1579, 8vo (dedicated to Leicester; British Museum copy has Feilde's autograph presentation to the Countess of Sussex). 5. Beza's 'Second Part of Questions . . . the Sacraments,' 1580, 8vo. 6. Beza's 'Iudgement . . . concerning a threefold order of Bishops' [1580], 8vo. 7. Olevian's 'Exposition of the Symbole of the Apostles,' 1581, 8vo (dedicated to Ambrose, earl of Warwick). 8. De Mornay and Pilesson's 'Christian Meditations,' 1581, 8vo. 9. Calvin's 'Prayers used at . . . readings upon . . . Hosea,' 1583, 8vo.

He wrote a preface to Viret's 'Exposition upon the Prayer of our Lorde,' 1582, 4to, translated by John Brooke [q. v.], and a dedication to John Knox on Matthew iv., 1583, 8vo. His autograph letter (25 Nov. 1581) to Leicester (signed Jo. Feilde) is in Cotton MS. Titus B vii. fol. 22.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 534 sq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, i. 318 sq.; Morris MSS. in Dr. Williams's Library; Feilde's will at Somerset House; information from the Rev. Watkin Davies, Edgcott; works cited above.]

A. G.

FENNER, GEORGE (*d.* 1600?), naval commander, was apparently, like his relative Thomas Fenner [q. v. Suppl.], a native of Chichester. Early in Elizabeth's reign he appears to have made a voyage to the Gold Coast, and in October 1566 he was engaged in fitting out ships for another. The Spanish ambassador, hearing of the project, requested Elizabeth to prevent his sailing, and on the

28th he was required to give bonds that he would not 'spoil any of the queen's subjects, nor traffic into India, or any other places privileged by the king of Spain' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 279, 280; *Cal. Simancas MSS.* 1558–67, pp. 588, 593). Fenner probably interpreted his engagements somewhat freely, and in the Azores he was treated by the Portuguese like a pirate; he was attacked by a royal squadron consisting of a galleon of four hundred tons and two caravels. He beat them off three times, and when on the following day the Portuguese were joined by two more caravels, Fenner handled them so roughly that they drew off and allowed him to escape; this action is claimed as the first revelation of the superiority of English gunnery (Corbett, *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, i. 93–5; *Drake's Successors*, pp. 172, 254).

After his return Fenner occupied himself with trading in the Low Countries, and in 1570 he petitioned Elizabeth for redress for the pillage of his ships by the Spaniards; again, in 1575, he complained of similar conduct on the part of the Flushingers. He was, however, given to freebooting on his own account, and in November of the latter year he captured two French ships and brought them into Portsmouth, where they were seized by the government. In September 1584 he complained of the pillage of his ships while lying in the harbour of Havre-de-Grace, but in March 1590–1 he was summoned before the council for robbing Captain Boileau of Rochelle and neglecting to deliver up the goods, as he had promised, to the French ambassador.

Fenner does not appear to have accompanied Drake on any of his expeditions, but in 1588 he commanded the galleon Leicester under Howard, whom, in 1591, he was ordered to join in command of the Lion in the proposed expedition to the coast of Brittany. In May 1593 he was sent by the council to report on the condition of Boulogne, which was threatened by the Spaniards and the catholic league. In 1597 he accompanied Essex on the Islands voyage, Essex being commanded to seek his advice in certain contingencies. In 1597, during the alarm of the 'invisible' armada, Fenner was ordered to cruise off the north coast of Spain to pick up intelligence of Spanish movements, and on 14 July he brought into Plymouth news of the approach of the armada, which occasioned the famous naval mobilisation of that year. The news was false, the only force threatening England being Federigo Spinola's six galleys. To intercept these Fenner sailed in the Dreadnought on 31 July for La Hogue Bay, but Spinola had left before Fenner started, and in the chase up the channel Fenner was days behind Spinola's galleys. This appears to have been Fenner's last service at sea, and he probably died soon afterwards.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–1601; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Cal. Hatfield MSS. ii. 122, vii. 109; Hakluyt's Principall Navigations; Corbett's Drake and the Tudor Navy, ii. 226, 356–7, and Drake's Successors, passim.] A. F. P.

FENNER, THOMAS (*d.* 1590?), naval commander, came of a Sussex family which produced several well-known seamen in the sixteenth century, the most notable of whom, besides Thomas, were George Fenner [q. v. Suppl.] and William Fenner (*d.* 1589), who was rear-admiral in Drake and Norris's expedition to Coruña in 1589, and died on his way home of his wounds. Thomas and George were both apparently natives of Chichester, but the family was a numerous one, and it is hardly safe to assume that the naval commander was the Thomas Fenner, a victualler, who was on 28 Jan. 1579–80 committed to the Fleet prison for exporting ordnance to Spain, was released on 7 Feb. following, and on 10 Nov. 1584 was returned to parliament for New Shoreham (*Acts P.C.* 1578–80, pp. 332, 380, 383; *Off. Ret. Members of Parl.* i. 415). It is also probable that the exploits of Captain Fenner in the Azores in 1566, which Mr. Corbett ascribes in his 'Drake and the Tudor Navy' to Thomas, really belong to George Fenner.

Thomas Fenner, however, who is described as 'one of the most daring and experienced officers of the time' (Corbett, *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, ii. 12, 13), accompanied Drake as his flag-captain on board the Elizabeth Bonaventure on the Indies voyage of 1585, and he and Frobisher led the boat attack on Cartagena which was successful. In 1587, probably as rear-admiral, he commanded the Dreadnought in Drake's expedition to Cadiz, and in June was sent back to London with news of the burning of Philip's fleet. In the year of the armada he was placed in command of the Nonpareil and appointed Drake's vice-admiral and one of Howard's inner council of war. He strongly approved of Drake's design, early in July 1588, of taking advantage of the north wind and attacking the armada on the coast of Spain, and his memorandum embodying these views is still extant (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccxii. 10). The north wind failed, however, before the coast of Spain was reached, and on the way back Fenner was detached to cruise off the coast of

Brittany and collect news of the armada. He rejoined Drake as the armada advanced, and fought with distinction in the action off the Isle of Wight and in the battle of Gravelines. For his conduct on the latter occasion Mendoza reported that Elizabeth had knighted him (*Cal. Simancas MSS.* 1587–1603, p. 392), but he does not occur in Metcalfe's 'Book of Knights' and is not so styled subsequently.

In 1589 Fenner was again commanding the Dreadnought, and as vice-admiral went with Drake and Norris's expedition to Coruña, an account of which he gave in a letter to Burghley (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccxxiv. 13). He had returned to Plymouth Sound by 14 July, and from there he wrote to Walsingham saying that he proposed to employ the remainder of his fortune in a 'journey' to the Indies. This is the last mention of his name, and if the 'journey' ever took place he probably perished in it.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–90; Cal. Simancas Papers, 1587–1603; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Hakluyt's Principall Navigations; Laughton's Defeat of the Spanish Armada and Corbett's Spanish War of 1586–7 (Navy Records Soc.); Corbett's Drake and the Tudor Navy, passim.] A. F. P.

FERGUSON, RICHARD SAUL (1837–1900), antiquary, born on 28 July 1837, was the elder son of Joseph Ferguson (1794–1880) of Carlisle, by his wife Margaret (*d.* 2 Nov. 1841), daughter of Silas Saul of Carlisle. The family settled in Carlisle about 1700, and founded the cotton industry in the city. He was educated at Carlisle grammar school, entered Shrewsbury school in 1853, and was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, as a scholar on 14 March 1856. He graduated B.A. in 1860, M.A. in 1863, and LL.M. in 1874. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 11 Oct. 1858, and was called to the bar on 13 June 1862, when he commenced practice as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer, and joined the northern circuit. He was examiner of civil law for Cambridge University in 1868–9. His first literary production was a series of articles upon 'Early Cumberland and Westmorland Friends' in the 'Carlisle Journal,' a number of biographical sketches of leading quakers in the two counties. They were republished in book form in 1871 (London, 8vo), and were followed in the same year by 'Cumberland and Westmorland M.P.'s from the Restoration to the Reform Bill of 1867' (London, 8vo), a book containing a full political history of the counties. From January 1871 to June 1872 he travelled in Egypt, Australia, and America for the sake of his health, and on his return gave the public an account of his experiences in a series of letters in the 'Carlisle Patriot,' which were reprinted, with the addition of 'Leaves from a Theban Guide Book,' as 'Moss gathered by a Rolling Stone' (Carlisle, 1873, 8vo).

After his return he settled at Carlisle, and devoted himself to the study of local antiquities. He was fortunate in the companionship of several men of like tastes, including Michael Waistell Taylor [q. v.], Robert Harkness [q. v.], and Sir George Floyd Duckett. Already in 1866 he had assisted to found the Cumberland and Westmorland Archæological and Antiquarian Society, and from 1868 he edited the society's 'Transactions.' Under his guidance nearly the whole of Cumberland and Westmoreland were explored, and record made of castles, churches, houses, manuscripts, and old customs. On the death of Canon Simpson in 1886 Ferguson succeeded him as president of the society. His own especial period was that of the Roman occupation of Cumberland. Under his care the collection of Roman antiquities at the city museum at Tullie House became extensive and valuable.

Ferguson was made a magistrate of the county of Cumberland in 1872, and a member of the Carlisle city bench in 1881. In 1886 he was elected chairman of quarter sessions. He was elected a member of the Carlisle city council in 1878, and took advantage of his position to gain access to the ancient muniments of the city, many of which he published. In 1881–2 he was chosen mayor and was re-elected in the following year. He was a strong supporter of the city privileges, and when county councils were instituted in January 1889 and he was elected a member for Carlisle, he lost no opportunity of urging the rights of the city. He was one of the earliest promoters of the project by which Tullie House was appropriated for the use of the city and furnished with a museum, a public library, a school of science and art, and art galleries. Under his influence William Jackson was induced to bequeath to the city the Jackson library, a valuable collection of local literature. In recognition of his services the corporation conferred upon him the honorary freedom of the city in 1896.

In 1887 the bishop of Carlisle, Harvey Goodwin [q. v. Suppl.], appointed Ferguson chancellor of the diocese, an office which had not hitherto been held by a layman. Ferguson was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 1 March 1877, member of the

Royal Archæological Institute about 1878, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in 1880. In 1895 he was admitted an honorary member of the Glasgow Archæological Association. He was a vice-president of the Royal Archæological Institute and of the Surtees Society. Ferguson died at Carlisle on 3 March 1900, at his residence, 74 Lowther Street. In August 1867 he married, at Kew, Georgiana Fanny, eldest daughter of Spencer Shelley of Richmond House, Kew, principal clerk of the treasury, and granddaughter of Sir John Shelley, sixth baronet (*d.* 28 March 1852). He was separated from her in 1872, and divorced her in December 1877. By her he had one son, Spencer Charles Ferguson, captain in the Northumberland fusiliers, and one daughter, Margaret Josephine, who married in 1896 the Rev. Frederick Luke Holland Millard, vicar of Aspatria. Ferguson's portrait, painted by Mr. Sephton, was presented to him by the corporation of Carlisle in 1896. A replica hangs in the vestibule of Tullie House.

Besides the works already mentioned Ferguson wrote, in conjunction with his brother, Charles John Ferguson, 'A Short Historical Account of Lanercost' (London, 1870, 8vo). He contributed: 1. 'Carlisle' (London, 1889, 8vo) to the 'Diocesan Histories' of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. 2. 'A History of Cumberland' (London, 1890, 8vo) to Elliot Stock's 'Popular County Histories.' 3. 'An Archæological Survey of Cumberland and Westmorland' (1893) to the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries (vol. liii.) 4. 'A History of Westmorland' (London, 1894, 8vo) to 'Popular County Histories.' 5. 'Carlisle Cathedral' (London, 1898, 8vo) to 'English Cathedrals.' He edited for the Cumberland and Westmoreland Archæological Society: 1. 'Miscellany Accounts of the Diocese of Carlisle,' by William Nicolson [q. v.], 1877. 2. 'Old Church Plate in the Diocese of Carlisle, with the Makers and Marks,' 1882. 3. 'An Accompt of the most considerable Estates and Families in the County of Cumberland,' by John Denton, 1887 (Tract Series, No. 2). 4. With W. Nanson, 'Some Municipal Records of the City of Carlisle,' 1887. 5. 'Description of the County of Cumberland,' by Sir Daniel Fleming [q. v.] (Tract Series, No. 3). 6. 'A cursory Relation of all the Antiquities and Familyes in Cumberland,' 1890 (Tract Series, No. 4). 7. 'Account of the City and Diocese of Carlisle,' by Hugh Todd [q. v.], 1890 (Tract Series, No. 5). 8. 'Notitia Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Carliolensis,' by Todd, 1892 (Tract Series, No. 6). 9. 'A Boke off Recorde . . . concerning the Corporation of Kirkbiekendall . . . 1575,' 1892. 10. 'Testamenta Karleolensia,' 1893. 11. 'The Royal Chartes of the City of Carlisle,' 1894. He contributed a biographical notice of Michael Waistell Taylor to that antiquary's 'Old Manorial Halls of Cumberland and Westmorland,' 1892, and a preface to Hugh Alexander Macpherson's 'Vertebrate Fauna of Lakeland,' 1892. He was a contributor to the 'Antiquary,' 'Reliquary,' and the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Eagle, June 1900; Shrewsbury School Register, 1898, p. 112; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; Burke's Landed Gentry; Carlisle Journal, 6 March 1900.] E. I. C.

FIELD, JOHN (*d.* 1588), puritan divine. [See FEILDE.]

FINDLAY, SIR GEORGE (1829–1893), general manager of the London and North-Western railway, born at Rainhill in Lancashire on 18 May 1829, was the younger son of George Findlay (*d.* 1858) of Grantown, Inverness, by his wife Agnes (*d.* 1835), daughter of Henry Courtenay of Glasgow. His father, descended from a family of small tenant farmers residing at Coltfield in the parish of Alves in Elgin, became an inspector of masonry under the great engineer, George Stephenson, and was engaged in building the well-known skew bridge near Rainhill at the time of his son's birth. The younger George resided with his father successively at Liverpool, Coventry, and Halifax, where he attended the grammar school. At the age of fourteen he left school and worked as a mason on the Halifax branch railway, then in course of construction. Two years later he was assistant to his elder brother James on the Trent Valley Railway. The brothers were in the employ of Thomas Brassey [q.v.], with whom George remained connected for seventeen years. Brassey early appreciated his abilities, and afterwards gave him opportunity to use them. On the completion of the Trent Valley line in 1847, Findlay proceeded to London, and entered the service of Messrs. Bransome & Gwyther, contractors, by whom he was employed in building the new engine sheds of the London and North-Western Railway Company at Camden Town, and the 'Round House' at Chalk Farm. He afterwards was engaged, under Messrs. Grissel & Peto, in building the new houses of parliament, and fashioned with his own hand much of the stone tracery of the great window at the east end of Westminster Hall. Within a year he left London and

found employment till 1849 under Brassey's agent, Thomas Jones, in the construction of the Harecastle tunnel on the North Staffordshire Railway. On the completion of this work he undertook the contract for building the principal tunnel entrances, and was for a short time in charge of the construction of the bridges on the Churnet Valley branch of the North Staffordshire Railway between Froghall and Alton. Before the close of 1849 Brassey appointed him assistant engineer under his agent, Miles Day, in charge of the mining and brickwork of the Walton or Sutton tunnel on the Birkenhead, Lancashire, and Cheshire Railway.

In 1850, when Messrs. Brassey & Field commenced the construction of the first section of the Shrewsbury and Hereford Railway between Hereford and Ludlow, Findlay was appointed engineer and superintended the making of the line. On its completion in April 1852 Brassey, deciding to take a lease of it and work it himself, offered Findlay the post of manager, which he accepted after some hesitation. Brassey placed implicit confidence in him, seldom troubling himself about the details of the accounts, and only inquiring, 'George, have you got enough money in the bank to pay the rent?' In 1853, when the railway was extended from Ludlow to Hereford, it formed a connection with the Newport, Abergavenny, and Hereford Railway, which the London and North-Western Company had undertaken to work. Brassey contracted to supply the locomotive power on this line, and Findlay thus first came into relations with the London and North-Western Company.

In 1862 the London and North-Western and Great Western Companies took a joint lease of the Shrewsbury and Hereford line. Findlay assisted in conducting this transaction, which proved of benefit to both companies. The North-Western appointed him their district manager for Shropshire and South Wales. With the concurrence of the North-Western board he also accepted the post of manager of the Oswestry, Newtown, and Llanidloes Railways from Thomas Savin, who had leased those lines. His authority was subsequently extended over the Hereford, Hay, and Brecon Railway; the Brecon and Merthyr, the Old Rumney Railway, and the extension of the Oswestry and Newtown Railway to Aberystwyth and Towyn. His responsibility extended to all departments on these lines, Savin leaving everything to him, including the arrangements in connection with the opening up of new districts.

This arrangement with Savin lasted from January 1862 till December 1864, when Findlay realised that a change was inevitable. Savin had engaged in the promotion of the Cambrian system of railways, and Findlay perceived clearly that the system could not be commercially successful, at least for many years. He laid his views before (Sir) Richard Moon, chairman of the North-Western Company, and procured his transfer at the end of 1864 to Euston station, where he was appointed general goods manager to the London and North-Western Railway. In 1874 he was advanced to the post of general traffic manager, and in 1880, on the retirement of William Cawkwell, to that of general manager.

While at Euston he was largely concerned in the development of the through traffic between England and Ireland by the Dublin and Holyhead route. He was a familiar figure in parliamentary committee rooms and before royal commissions from 1854 onwards, and enjoyed the reputation of being an admirable witness. He was a strong opponent of the Manchester Ship Canal, appearing as an adverse witness on six occasions. In 1888 several of his suggestions were adopted by government as modifications of the policy in regard to Irish railways, recommended by the royal commission on Irish public works. At the prolonged inquiry before the board of trade in 1889 as to the revised schedules of maximum rates and charges preferred by the companies under the railway and canal traffic bill of 1888, he was under examination for eight days, and was highly complimented by the chairman, Lord Balfour of Burleigh, on the quality of his evidence. In 1891 he declined joining the royal commission to inquire into the relations between capital and labour, but appeared before it as the chief witness on behalf of the railway companies. On the retirement of Sir Richard Moon in the same year, Findlay was offered the post of chairman of the London and North-Western Company, but preferred to retain his more arduous position.

Findlay was well known as a lecturer on railway matters, and he developed a lecture on the 'Working of an English Railway,' delivered at the Chatham School of Military Engineering, into a volume on 'The Working and Management of an English Railway' (London, 1889, 8vo), a valuable practical treatise, which had reached a fifth edition in 1894, under the editorship of S. M. Phillp, and is widely studied both in England and abroad.

Findlay was elected an associate of the

Institution of Civil Engineers on 1 Dec. 1874. He was a lieutenant-colonel of the engineer and railway volunteer staff corps, justice of the peace for Middlesex, and from 1889 an alderman of the county council. At the Paris Exhibition in 1889 he acted as vice-president of a committee formed for the purpose of exhibiting a collection of appliances, past and present, used in the conveyance of passengers and merchandise, and was created a chevalier of the legion of honour. He was knighted in 1892.

Findlay died on 26 March 1893 at his residence, Hill House, Edgware, Middlesex, and was buried at Whitchurch on 30 March. In his later days he was the most prominent figure among railway men in England. He had an admirable talent for organisation and direction, and was capable of intense labour. His jocular remark to a committee of the House of Commons that he could manage all the railways in Ireland, and find time for two days' fishing a week, was based on no exaggerated estimate of his own capacity. He was twice married. By his first wife, Annie, daughter of Swanston Adamson of Rugeley in Staffordshire, he had a large family, of whom four sons and two daughters survived him; she died in 1883. In 1885 he married Charlotte, daughter of Pryse Jacob of Bridgend, Glamorganshire.

[Memoir by Phillp founded on autobiographical notes by Findlay, which first appeared in the Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1892–3, xciii. 362–71, and was reprinted in the fifth edition of his Working and Management of an English Railway (with portrait); Times, 27, 30, 31 March 1893; Railway News, 1 April 1893.] E. I. C.

FINDLAY, JOHN RITCHIE (1824–1898), newspaper proprietor and public benefactor born at Arbroath on 21 Oct. 1824, was the son of Peter Findlay, and grand-nephew of John Ritchie, one of the founders of the 'Scotsman' newspaper [see under RITCHIE, WILLIAM, 1781–1831]. He was educated at the Bathgate academy and in the university of Edinburgh. In 1842 he entered the 'Scotsman' office. It was then a small paper, published twice a week at the price of fourpence. At first engaged on the commercial side, Findlay afterwards took part in editing the paper. In April 1868 he became a partner in the firm; and on the death of his great-uncle in 1870, the bulk of the property passed into his hands. In his later years he gave up the immediate direction of his paper, but never ceased to take a deep interest in it and to control its general policy. The politics of the 'Scotsman' have always been liberal, but in the home rule controversy of 1886 it took, and has since adhered to, a strong unionist line. The adoption of this attitude by the leading Scottish paper was a political event of no small import. During the period of Findlay's connection with the 'Scotsman' the influence and circulation of the paper were enormously enhanced, and its proprietor became a rich man. But he lived unostentatiously, and regarded his wealth chiefly as a means of benefiting his fellow-citizens. He did not approve of posthumous benevolence, but spent large sums on public objects during his lifetime. At the cost of more than 70,000*l.* he presented to the nation the Scottish National Portrait Gallery in Edinburgh, a fine building, which was opened on 15 July 1889; it also provides accommodation for the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. Findlay had a cultivated taste for art, and, as a member of the board of manufactures, took a prominent part in the direction of the Scottish National Gallery, to the collections of which he contributed with great generosity. To many learned, charitable, or useful institutions he gave not only money but time. He was secretary for six years to the Society of Antiquaries. He took part in the movement for opening the university of Edinburgh to female students, and was president of the association for the medical education of women. He was a director of the Sick Children's Hospital in Edinburgh, and was one of the founders of the Society for Improving the Condition of the Poor. On his estate of Aberlour in Banffshire, which he acquired in 1885, he spent more than he received in reclaiming land, making roads, and building cottages for his tenants. Avoiding civic and political contests, he never held a municipal office, and he refused the offer of a baronetcy; but he gladly accepted the highest honour which his fellow-citizens could bestow, when in 1896 they conferred upon him the freedom of the city. He died at Aberlour on 16 Oct. 1898; he married in 1863 Miss Susan Leslie, and left ten children.

A lover of literature and a wide reader, Findlay was especially fond of Wordsworth and Keats. In his youth he had been intimate with De Quincey, of whom he published 'Personal Recollections,' Edinburgh, 1886, 8vo. He also wrote an antiquarian history of Hatton House in Midlothian, where he resided for some years. Findlay was a member of the established church of Scotland: his religious views were strong, but entirely devoid of sectarianism or bitterness. In person he was somewhat below

the middle height, spare, and of a fair complexion. His features were sharply cut, his expression shrewd but kindly. A portrait, by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., has been placed as a memorial in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. Findlay was an admirable host. His conversation was pointed and vigorous, seasoned by dry humour, and enlivened by a store of witty and characteristic anecdote.

[Obituary notices, private information, and personal recollections.] G. W. P.

FINLASON, WILLIAM FRANCIS (1818–1895), legal writer and journalist, son of Thomas Finlason of Camberwell, Surrey, was born in 1818, entered as a student of the Middle Temple on 5 Jan. 1841, and for some years practised as a special pleader under the bar, reporting also for several years, as a member of the 'Times' parliamentary corps, in the gallery of the House of Commons. He was called to the bar on 21 Nov. 1851, and joined the south-eastern circuit. He was a voluminous writer upon legal subjects, and for nearly half a century he held the post of chief legal reporter for the 'Times.' In the latter capacity he recorded in a masterly manner the numerous *causes célèbres* tried in the court of queen's bench. Among the members of his profession he was held in such high esteem that, although only a stuff-gown man, he was appointed one of the masters of the bench of the Middle Temple. He died on 11 March 1895 at his residence, 12 Campden Hill Road, Kensington.

Among his works are: 1. 'A Selection of Leading Cases on Pleading and Parties to Actions, with practical Notes,' London, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'The Catholic Hierarchy vindicated by the Law of England,' London, 1851, 8vo. 3. 'Report of the Trial and Preliminary Proceedings in the Case of the Queen on the Prosecution of G. Achilli *v.* Dr. Newman, with an Introduction and Notes,' London, 1852, 8vo. 4. 'An Essay on the History and Effects of the Laws of Mortmain, and the Laws against Testamentary Dispositions for Pious Purposes,' London, 1853, 8vo. 5. 'The Acts for the better Regulation of Charitable Trusts, with Notes and an Introduction on the Jurisdiction exercised over them by the Court of Chancery,' London, 1855, 12mo. 6. 'Parliamentary Influence and Official Intrigue, as recently disclosed in the Inquiry before a Select Committee on the Affair of the Ameer of Scinde,' London, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'A Brief and Practical Exposition of the Law of Charitable Trusts,' London, 1860, 12mo. 8. 'A Treatise on Martial Law, as allowed by the Law of England in time of Rebellion,' London, 1866, 8vo. 9. 'Commentaries upon Martial Law,' London, 1867, 8vo. 10. 'A Review of the Authorities as to the repression of Riot or Rebellion, with special reference to Criminal or Civil Liability,' London, 1868, 8vo. 11. 'A History of the Jamaica Case,' London [1868], 8vo; 2nd edit. 1869. 12. 'A Dissertation on the History of Hereditary Dignities, particularly as to their course of descent, and their forfeitures by attainder. With special reference to the case of the Earldom of Wiltes,' London, 1869, 8vo. 13. 'Justice to a Colonial Governor; or some considerations on the case of Mr. Eyre; containing the substance of all the documents . . . relating thereto,' London, 1869, 8vo. 14. 'The History of the Law of Tenures of Land in England and Ireland; with particular reference to Inheritable Tenancy,' London, 1870, 8vo. 15. 'An Exposition of our Judicial System and Civil Procedure, as reconstructed under the Judicature Acts,' London, 1876, 8vo. 16. 'The Judgment of the Judicial Committee in the Folkestone Ritual Case, with an Historical Introduction and Notes,' London, 1877, 8vo. 17. 'The Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. The History, Constitution, and Character of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council,' London, 1878, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 153; Times, 13 March 1895; Journalist, 16 March 1895, p. 94.] T. C.

FITZBALL, EDWARD (1792–1873), dramatist and miscellaneous writer, born at Burwell, near Mildenhall, Cambridgeshire, in 1793, was the second son of Robert Ball, a farmer (*d.* 1803), and grandson of 'the celebrated Dr. Ball of Mildenhall.' His mother, whose maiden name was Fitz, was the well-endowed widow of Brundish Marker of Bury St. Edmunds. His father was ruined by neglecting his farm for the attractions of Newmarket, and his mother had difficulty in carrying on the business, which was eventually sold for 12,000*l.* Edward was educated at Albertus Parr's school at Newmarket; he then started as apprentice in a printing house at Norwich, 1809–12. Having married in 1814, he started a small printing house and magazine of his own, which proved a failure. Before this he had been greatly impressed by some performances at the Norwich Theatre. He had already written some verses in emulation of Robert Blomfield, adopting the signature Fitzball,

by which he was thenceforth generally known. He now began to try his hand at tragedies and 'melodrames.' About 1819 he forwarded a melodrama, 'Edda,' to Tom Dibdin at the Surrey, and received an encouraging answer. Mrs. Opie advised him to try his fortune as a dramatist in London, and on the strength of a success achieved at the Norwich Theatre with a piece called 'The Innkeeper of Abbeville,' he consented. In 1821–2 his 'Innkeeper of Abbeville' was successfully tried at the Surrey Theatre, then under Watkin Burroughs, and it was revived in 1826 and at the Olympic in January 1830. In June 1822 his adaptation of 'The Fortunes of Nigel' was produced at the Surrey (revised for the Pavilion 1830), and on 12 Aug. in the same year his 'Joan of Arc,' written for Mrs. Egerton, was produced at Sadler's Wells. During the next twenty-five years Fitzball turned out an enormous number of dramas, mostly for the minor metropolitan theatres. In facility and productiveness he was probably exceeded in England only by J. R. Planché, but, unlike Planché, he did not deal in translations from the French, 'unless expressly per order.' Among his numerous 'triumphs' may be mentioned 'Peveril of the Peak,' given at the Surrey 6 Feb. 1823, and 'Waverley' at the Coburg in March 1824. The first of many nautical pieces, for which it was jocularly said that Fitzball had a patent, was 'The Floating Beacon' (Surrey, 19 April 1824), in which Gallet made a hit as the British sailor, Jack Junk, and which ran 140 nights (repeated at Sadler's Wells and Adelphi, 1829). The dramatist was now requisitioned by the Adelphi, where in 1825 was produced his highly successful 'The Pilot' (based on Fenimore Cooper's novel), with Terry and Yates as the pilot and Barnstaple, John Reeve as the Yankee captain, Boroughcliffe, and T. P. Cooke as Long Tom Coffin. The piece ran over 200 nights. Another Adelphi success was 'The Flying Dutchman; or the Phantom Ship,' with Reeve as Von Bummel, Yates as Toby Varnish, and O'Smith as Vanderdecken. This was followed up at the Adelphi by 'The Red Rover,' with Yates in the title part, and at the Surrey by 'The Inchcape Bell,' both produced in 1828. A reverential admirer of successful actors, Fitzball was inspired with awe and terror when he was asked by the manager of Covent Garden to write for one of the 'legitimate' houses in 1828. His first attempt, 'Father and Son,' proved a failure, but was followed by an Easter piece, 'The Devil's Elixir,' which had a long run. 'Hofer the Tell of the Tyrol' was given at the Surrey in 1832, and was followed on 12 June 1833 by the melodrama 'Jonathan Bradford,' which had a career of nearly 400 nights and made the fortune of the management. It was followed by 'Tom Cringle' in the summer of 1834. When Osbaldiston became lessee of Covent Garden in 1835, he retained the inexhaustible 'Fitz' as stock dramatist and reader. But though bound to 'hod and mortar work,' as he called it, at Covent Garden, he was not deterred from pouring out a constant stream of 'poetry, romance, and song,' or even from writing plays for other houses. At Covent Garden he produced 'Walter Tyrrel' (1835), and in April 1836 was given his lively extravaganza, 'Zazezizozu.' When Osbaldiston's management came to an end some two years later, Fitzball went to Drury Lane as reader for Alfred Bunn [q. v.], for whom he had previously written the libretto of 'The Siege of Rochelle' to Balfe's music (October 1835). Among other librettos he wrote for Balfe 'Joan of Arc,' 'Diadeste,' 'Keolanthe' (1840), and 'The Maid of Honour' (1847). He also furnished the English version for Donizetti's 'La Favorita,' Bishop's 'Adelaide,' and 'Maritana' for Vincent Wallace. Among his later dramatic successes must be counted 'The Momentous Question' for the Keeleys at the Lyceum, 'The Miller of Derwentwater' for Farren at the Olympic, and the Egyptian play 'Nitocris' for Drury Lane in October 1855. In 1859, after nearly forty years' theatrical life, Fitzball made a curious revelation of the state of mind produced by a constant atmosphere of the stage in his 'Thirty-five Years of a Dramatic Author's Life,' London, 2 vols. 8vo. He was constrained a few years later to make over his work to younger hands, and, having outlived all his old companions, secluded and forgotten, he died at Chatham on 27 Oct. 1873 at the age of 81. He was buried in Chatham cemetery. His wife Adelaide had died in 1839, leaving a married daughter.

The very exuberance of his facility seems to have prevented Fitzball from exacting favourable terms from the managers of his day, though he was recognised by all of them as a playwright unrivalled in every trick and artifice known to the stage. Personally, too, though the greatest creator of stage devilry and blue fire ever known, he was the mildest of men. Apart from his plays he had ambitions as a poet and a writer of romance. He wrote an enormous number of songs, patriotic, sentimental, and 'comic.' At Vauxhall between 1830 and 1838 the 'Poetry by Edward Fitzball' was a usual announcement in the programmes.

Many of his songs, like his librettos, abound in prettiness. The best known is 'The Bloom is on the Rye' (beginning 'My pretty Jane'), originally sung at Vauxhall in 1831 by the well-known alto George Robinson, and more recently as a tenor song by Sims Reeves.

[Thirty-five Years of a Dramatic Author's Life, 1859; Era Almanac, 1873; Era, 2 Nov. 1873; Illustr. London News, 8 Nov. 1873 (portrait); Times, 29 Oct. 1873; Barrett's Balfe, his Life and Work, 1882, passim; Planché's Recollections; Bunn's The Stage, 1840; Wroth's London Pleasure Gardens, p. 319; Boase's Modern English Biog. i. col. 1056; Brown's Biographical Dict. of Musicians, p. 248; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

FITZGERALD, JAMES EDWARD (1818–1896), prime minister and native minister, New Zealand, son of Gerald Fitzgerald of Queen's county, was born at Bath, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1842. In 1844 he entered the service of the department of antiquities in the British Museum and became under-secretary of the museum in 1849. Shortly afterwards, however, he fell under the influence of Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.] and John Robert Godley [q. v.], who were then organising the church of England colony by which Canterbury in the south island of New Zealand was settled. He resolved to devote himself to the enterprise, and in 1850 sailed for Lyttelton in one of the four ships which carried the pioneers of the Canterbury settlement. A drinking song written by him on the voyage, 'The Night Watch of the Charlotte Jane,' expresses with some spirit the aims and feelings of the Canterbury pilgrims.

Arrived in New Zealand, Fitzgerald combined with humour and energy the various duties of editor of the settlement's first newspaper, 'The Lyttelton Times,' inspector of police, and immigration officer. His pen helped the agitation for a free constitution, and when this was successful and Canterbury became a self-governing province, he was elected in 1853 its first superintendent, and also member for Lyttelton in the first New Zealand parliament. Next year this parliament met, and on the invitation of acting-governor Wynyard, Fitzgerald, together with Sir Frederick Aloysius Weld [q. v.], formed a ministry. His cabinet was a hybrid body consisting half of elected members of the new legislature and half of the old permanent officials who had administered affairs while New Zealand was yet a crown colony. This singular arrangement broke down at the outset, Fitzgerald resigned, and responsible government was virtually postponed for two years, when the old officials were pensioned and retired. Meanwhile Fitzgerald, as superintendent of Canterbury, was active in maintaining the Wakefield land system there, under which the public lands were for many years sold without restriction of area to all purchasers able to pay 2*l.* an acre in cash for them. He was also a warm advocate of national as opposed to clerical school teaching. From 1857 to 1859 he was in England as immigration agent for Canterbury, and on his return the province, in recognition of his work, gave him the Springs estate. In 1861 he founded 'The Press' newspaper, of which he was editor, and after a short time sole proprietor. He was a lucid and vigorous, indeed at times a brilliant, writer, and though journalism yielded him no money profit, 'The Press' quickly became, and still remains, one of the leading newspapers of the colony.

In 1862 Fitzgerald re-entered parliament, there honourably to distinguish himself by his eloquent pleading for the right of the Maori race to special representation in both houses—a privilege which was granted, though not until after his retirement. For a few weeks in 1865 he was native minister under Sir Frederick Weld, but in 1866 he quitted politics to join the civil service, in which the last thirty years of his life were spent. At first controller-general, he was made commissioner of audit in 1872 and controller and auditor-general in 1878, and was throughout a vigilant and honourable public servant. On rare occasions he delivered public addresses, valued both for their thought and charm of style. The best remembered of these was the fine speech made in 1868 to the Canterbury pilgrims gathered in the council chamber in Christchurch to welcome George William, fourth baron Lyttelton [q. v.], one of their settlement's founders. Another address, given at Wellington in 1893, contained an appeal for bible-reading in the state schools; a third showed sympathy with Christian socialism. In earlier life he was perhaps the brightest and most attractive public speaker of his time in New Zealand, and undoubtedly displayed a rare combination of wit, dash, and emotional power. Able alike with tongue and pen, gifted with courage and kindly sympathies, cultivated, high-minded by instinct, Fitzgerald only needed a greater measure of prudence, patience, and tenacity to have left a much deeper mark on the history of New Zealand, and to have held his place in the front rank of her active public men to the end of his days. As it was, duller men outstayed him.

In 1863 he edited the 'Letters and

Speeches of John Robert Godley,' for which he wrote an introductory sketch. He married Fanny Erskine, daughter of George Draper, and had thirteen children, of whom four sons and three daughters survived him. He died at Wellington, New Zealand, on 2 Aug. 1896 (*Times*, 6 Aug. 1896).

[William Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen (1840-97), 2nd edit. London, 1897; The Press, Christchurch, New Zealand, 3 Aug. 1896, obituary notice by Hon. W. Rolleston; W. P. Reeves's The Long White Cloud, London, 1898; G. W. Rusden's History of New Zealand, Melbourne, 1896; Philip Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography, London, 1892.] W. P. R.

FITZGERALD, JOHN DAVID, LORD FITZGERALD (1816-1889), Irish judge and lord of appeal, second son of David FitzGerald, a Dublin merchant (see MADDEN, *United Irishman*, 3rd ser. 2nd edit. pp. 369-378), was born in Dublin on 1 May 1816. His mother, Catherine, was daughter of David Leahy, merchant, of Dublin and London, and sister of Edward Daniel Leahy [q. v.], the portrait painter. He was educated at a private school at Williamstown, near Dublin, kept by a Mr. Mundy, and then of some repute. Choosing the bar as his profession, he was admitted a student of the King's Inns, Dublin, in Hilary term 1834, and of Gray's Inn on 1 May of the same year, was called to the Irish bar in Easter term 1838, and shortly afterwards joined the Munster circuit, then the leading circuit in Ireland. 'His progress at the bar was unexampled for rapidity' ('Recollections of the Munster Bar,' *Law Magazine and Law Review*, v. 269). Business first came to him in the court of chancery, but his practice increased so rapidly on circuit that he devoted himself to the common law courts, and, at a time when pleading was often more important than merit, was reputed the best pleader at the Irish bar. His industry was immense, and he himself attributed his rapid success largely to the fact that he utilised the whole of his time and gave up to work the spare half-hours which other men wasted. In 1847 FitzGerald was made a Q.C., and almost immediately became the leader of his circuit and possessed of one of the largest practices in the Dublin courts. As early as 1847 Richard Lalor Sheil [q. v.] advised his entering parliament as likely to be made a law officer. This advice was not taken till 1852, when at the general election of that year FitzGerald was returned in the liberal interest for Ennis, defeating the O'Gorman Mahon [q. v.] after a severe contest by thirteen votes. In 1855, on the formation of the first Palmerston ministry, he was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland. In the same year he was elected a bencher of the King's Inns. In April 1856 he became attorney-general and was sworn of the Irish privy council. Not long afterwards a serious attack was made upon him by Thomas Berry Cusack-Smith [q. v.], the Irish master of the rolls. The Tipperary bank, of which John Sadleir [q. v.] and his brother James, M.P. for Tipperary, had been directors, was being wound up before that judge. While the proceedings were pending, James Sadleir absconded. In a speech from the bench of an extra-judicial character the master of the rolls charged FitzGerald with having connived at Sadleir's escape from justice 'for reasons which the public well knew.' A charge so serious and unusual, made by a judge of high position against the first law officer of the crown, caused considerable sensation, and led to a discussion in parliament. FitzGerald's answer was crushing and complete. In a clear and detailed statement (15 July 1856) he showed conclusively that, as soon as information reached him of James Sadleir's suspected crime, prompt steps had been taken to investigate the case, and that Sadleir's flight before the issue of a warrant for his apprehension had been due to the injudicious and irregular observations of the master of the rolls himself (*Hansard*, cxliii. 866). He concluded his speech 'amid loud and general cheering' (*Times*, 16 July 1856). While attorney-general he brought in and passed through parliament, in the session of 1856, the bill for establishing a court of chancery appeal in Ireland, 19 & 20 Vict. c. 92. In 1858 FitzGerald went out with the liberal government, and on their return to power in 1859 again became attorney-general for Ireland. In February 1860 he was appointed a justice of the court of queen's bench in Ireland in succession to Louis Perrin [q. v.] While attorney-general he had been informally offered the chief secretaryship of Ireland, but had intimated his desire to continue his professional career. Among the remarkable cases in which he was engaged as law officer are Reg. *v.* Petcherine (1855; cf. *State Trials*, new ser. 1086, report by James Doyle, Dublin, 1856); Reg. *v.* Spollen (1857), trial of James Spollen for the murder of Mr. Little, Dublin, 1857; Reg. *v.* Conway (*Times*, 16 and 22 Feb. 1858), a prosecution ordered by the House of Commons (28 July 1857) of the Rev. Peter Conway, a catholic priest, for intimidating voters at the Mayo election. While on the Irish bench some of the most important cases of the time were tried before him,

including the Fenian conspirators, Luby, O'Donovan Rossa, and others, in 1865 and 1866; Alexander Martin Sullivan [q. v.] and Richard Pigott [q. v.] for seditious libel in 1868; Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] and others in December 1880 and January 1881 (14 Cox, C.C. 508). His statement of the law of criminal conspiracy in the last-mentioned case, and in relation to undue clerical influence in the Longford election case (2 O'Malley and Hardcastle 6), has been generally accepted and followed in subsequent cases. In 1882 he was appointed a lord of appeal with a life peerage, patent dated 23 June 1882, took his seat in the House of Lords on 27 June 1882, and was sworn of the English privy council. He was the first Irish judge to be appointed a lord of appeal, and his appointment was received with general approval in Ireland. On the occasion of his sitting for the last time in the court of queen's bench, congratulatory addresses were presented to him by the Irish bar and the Irish Incorporated Law Society. Thenceforward he sat constantly in the House of Lords and judicial committee of the privy council. He also took part from time to time in the debates in the House of Lords, especially on subjects relating to Ireland, where his intimate knowledge of the country and moderation of his views gave weight to his opinion. His judgments will be found in 'Appeal Cases,' vols. vii–xiv. In 1883 he was elected an honorary bencher of Gray's Inn. On the death of Sir Edward Sullivan [q. v.] in 1885 FitzGerald was offered the lord chancellorship of Ireland with an hereditary peerage, which he at first accepted, but, on further consideration, declined. He died on 16 Oct. 1889, at the residence of his brother, 22 Fitz William Place, Dublin, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, near Dublin.

As a judge FitzGerald enjoyed a high reputation. 'No fairer minded, abler, or more independent man sat upon the Irish bench' (Lord Selborne, *Memorials*, II. ii. 18). Thoroughly versed in law and practice, quick of apprehension, appreciating legal distinctions, with a facility for grasping and dealing with facts, by temperament calm and judicial, he possessed the combination of qualities of which successful judges are made. He took a great interest in Irish educational matters, was a commissioner of national education, 1863 to 1889, a visitor of the queen's colleges, and a governor of the Royal Hibernian Military School. In 1870 the university of Dublin conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D.

FitzGerald married, first, in 1846, Rose, youngest daughter of John Donohoe of Dublin, distiller (she died 1850); and, secondly, in 1860, Jane, second daughter of Lieutenant-colonel the Honourable Arthur Southwell, and sister of the fourth Viscount Southwell. He had thirteen children, all of whom survived him; his three eldest sons became barristers, and all attained the rank of K.C., two in Ireland and one in England.

[Times, 17 Oct. 1889; Irish Times, 17 Oct. 1889; Dublin Evening Mail, 17 Oct. 1889; Irish Law Times, 19 Oct. 1889; Annual Register, 1889; O'Flanagan's Munster Circuit, 1880; Trials of Thomas Clarke Luby and others for Treason-Felony, Dublin, 1866; Trials of A. M. Sullivan and Richard Pigott for seditious libel by T. P. Law, Dublin, 1868; Gray's Inn Admission Register; private information.]

J. D. F.

FITZPATRICK, WILLIAM JOHN (1830–1895), Irish biographer, was born at Thomas Street, Dublin, on 31 Aug. 1830. His father, John FitzPatrick, was a successful merchant or trader who left his son a competence. FitzPatrick was educated first at a protestant school, and later at Clongowes Wood College, co. Kildare, the well-known Roman catholic seminary. He early displayed a taste for recondite and somewhat morbid investigation into the secret history of eminent personages. In 1855 appeared his first book, 'The Life, Times, and Contemporaries of Lord Cloncurry;' the style was 'puerile, involved, and turgid,' revealing a defect which the author never overcame. But his next book, 'The Life and Times of Bishop Doyle' (1861), was much more successful, and, besides giving a vivid picture of a powerful personality, it provides a useful contribution to Irish nineteenth-century history.

On 3 Nov. 1855 FitzPatrick commenced a series of letters to 'Notes and Queries,' 'Who wrote the Waverley Novels?' It was a weak attempt to foster a charge of unacknowledged plagiarism on Sir Walter Scott, and to claim for the novelist's brother, Thomas Scott, the chief credit for a large part of the famous Waverley series; but after four letters had appeared, the editor declined to publish any more. FitzPatrick continued to pursue his theory with pertinacity, and in 1856 published his material as a pamphlet. It reached a second edition in the same year. His hopeless claim in behalf of Thomas Scott was repudiated in a letter to the 'Times' of 5 June 1857 by the three daughters of that gentleman. In 1859 FitzPatrick published 'The Friends, Foes, and Adventures of Lady Morgan,' and in 1860 'Lady Morgan, her Career, Literary

and Personal:' these were followed by 'Anecdotal Memoirs of Archbishop Whately' (1864).

In his 'Lord Edward Fitzgerald, or Notes on the Cornwallis Papers' (1859), FitzPatrick first hit upon the vein of inquiry which he afterwards worked with conspicuous success—that of investigating the inner history of Ireland before the union. In 1866, in 'The Sham Squire,' he followed up the story of Lord Edward Fitzgerald's betrayal. Upwards of sixteen thousand copies were sold. In 1867, in 'Ireland before the Union,' he pursued the same subject; but this volume was much less successful than its predecessor. It contains, however, some curious extracts from the privately printed diary of John Scott, first lord Clonmell [q. v.]

For some years after 1867 FitzPatrick's productiveness was checked, though 'The Life and Times of Dr. Lanigan' (1873) and 'The Life of Father Tom Burke' (1885) proved that he had not abandoned his interest in ecclesiastical biography. A 'Life of Charles Lever,' which appeared in 1879, was not felicitous. In 1888, however, he published 'The Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell, with his Life and Times,' a work of exceptional value and importance. It was reviewed by Gladstone in the 'Nineteenth Century' (xxv. 149).

Equally valuable as a contribution to history was his 'Secret Service under Pitt' (1892), a work involving infinite labour among the Irish State Papers of the period, and displaying, even more fully than 'The Sham Squire,' FitzPatrick's detective skill in piecing together scattered items of evidence. This was FitzPatrick's last work of importance. In 1895, shortly before his death, he published anonymously 'Memories of Father [James] Healy' [q. v. Suppl.], the well-known wit; but the book was quite unworthy of its subject, partly from the difficulty of communicating the subtle charm of Healy's personality to the printed page, and partly from the writer's defective sense of humour. 'A History of the Dublin Catholic Cemeteries,' which he did not live to complete, was published after his death by the catholic cemeteries committee in 1900.

FitzPatrick was long actively interested in the work of the Royal Irish Academy and the Royal Dublin Society. In 1876 he was appointed honorary professor of history at the Royal Hibernian Academy of Arts. His book on O'Connell won recognition at Rome, and he received from Pope Leo XIII the insignia of the order of St. Gregory the Great. He was also accorded the honorary degree of LL.D. by the Royal University of Ireland. He served twice as high sheriff for the co. Longford. FitzPatrick died at his residence, 48 Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin, on Christmas eve, 24 Dec. 1895, after a short illness.

FitzPatrick's labours in his special field of study constitute a serious addition to historical knowledge. If he was deficient in good taste, he was usually fair, and never sought to suppress the fresh facts that he discovered because they did not happen to fit his theory. His industry was immense, but an absolute incapacity for style disfigures all his work.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Annual Register, 1895; Freeman's Journal, 26 Dec. 1895.] C. L. F.

FLATMAN, ELNATHAN (1810–1860), jockey, the son of a small farmer, was born at Holton St. Mary in Suffolk in 1810. In 1825 he walked with a small bundle to Newmarket and begged employment of William Cooper, the trainer, a request conceded upon the intercession of the trainer's wife, who was moved to compassion by the sorrowful appearance of the puny applicant. He was soon promoted to ride trials, and in the Craven Meeting of 1829 rode Lord Exeter's Golden Pin, in a race won by Sam Chifney upon Zinganee. Among the masters for whom he rode while in Cooper's stable were General Peel, Lord Strafford, Greville, Lord Jersey (upon whose Glencoe he won the Goodwood Cup in 1834), and Lord Chesterfield. Upon the latter's Carew he won the Goodwood Cup in 1837, and next year, upon the same owner's Don John, captured the Doncaster Cup. In 1839 his riding of General Gate's Gibraltar in the famous dead-heat with Crucifix for the Criterion established his reputation. For the next twenty years—the 'Augustan age of the British turf'—his path having been cleared by the premature death of two formidable rivals, Arthur Pavis and Patrick Conolly—Flatman was perhaps the most popular jockey in the field. In 1842 he rode for Lord George Bentinck, and during the next few years he won a notable series of successes for Lord Chesterfield and General Peel. Upon Peel's Orlando he was declared Derby winner (upon the disqualification of Running Rein) in 1844, but his greatest triumph was the winning of the Doncaster Cup in 1850, when upon Lord Zetland's Voltigeur he compelled the Flying Dutchman (ridden by Marlow) to lower his colours for the only time in his brilliant career. In 1848 he scored no less than 104 wins, in-

cluding the Doncaster St. Leger upon Lord Clifden's Surplice. It was not until 1853 that he was 'headed' by Tiny Wells and subsequently by Fordham. In 1859 he was thrown violently upon Bath racecourse by the fall of Lord Ailesbury's Sudbury, which he rode in the Biennial. A splintered rib which pierced the jockey's lung was the consequence, and it laid the seeds of a rapid consumption. Flatman's end was probably accelerated by the kick which he received in the first October Meeting of 1859 from the Duke of Bedford's Golden Pippin. He died at Newmarket on 20 Aug. 1860, leaving a widow and five children, and was buried in All Saints churchyard. Honest, very reserved, not at all grasping according to later standards, Flatman talked, wrote, and understood his masters extremely well. At first he rode little over 6st., and during his prime 7st. 8lb. He excelled in riding two-year-olds, and very seldom used the whip; but he owed his large practice to a steady course of good riding and good conduct, extending over many years, rather than to any more characteristic qualities of jockeyship. He is commonly referred to by sporting writers as 'Nat.'

[Illustr. London News, 28 May 1853 (portraits); Sporting Times, 25 July 1885; Sporting Review, 1853 and 1860; The Druid's Post and Paddock, 1856; Rice's British Turf, i. 263 sq.; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 1067.] T. S.

FLETCHER, BANISTER (1833–1899), architect and surveyor, born in 1833, was the second son of Thomas Fletcher. He was privately educated, and began to practise as an architect at Newcastle-on-Tyne at the age of twenty. He designed and erected numerous wharves, warehouses, and other buildings there. In 1860 he was elected an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and in 1876 a fellow. About 1870 he came to London, and in the following year published a work on 'Model Houses for the Industrial Classes' (London, 8vo), in which he reviewed the defects of existing model lodging houses. In 1875 he was appointed district surveyor of West Newington and part of Lambeth, and he was also one of the surveyors to the board of trade. His practice as a surveyor was very extensive, and his services were in constant demand as witness, arbitrator, and umpire. Fletcher sat in parliament in the liberal interest for north-west Wiltshire from 1885 to 1886. In later life his sons, Mr. Banister Flight Fletcher and Mr. Herbert Phillips Fletcher, were associated with him in his architectural practice. Alone or in conjunction with them he erected numerous chapels, schools, restaurants, shops, factories, flats, and model dwellings. In 1890 he was appointed professor of architecture and building construction at King's College, London, and in 1891 he was elected a fellow. He secured considerable support from the Carpenters' Company, of which he was master in 1889, obtaining casts, models, drawings, and photographs for the benefit of the students. Partly at his own expense he fitted up an architectural and building construction reference museum at the college, in which he placed his own collection of large architectural photographs of the principal buildings of the world. In 1894 he was president of the tenth section of the international congress of hygiene and demography at Buda-Pesth, and of the engineering and building construction section of the British Association in the same year.

Fletcher was a member of the common council of the city of London, and a deputy lieutenant and justice of the peace for the county of London. He died at Hampstead on 5 July 1899. In 1864 he married May, only daughter of Charles Phillips. By her he had two sons.

Besides the works already mentioned Fletcher was the author of: 1. 'Dilapidations: a Text-Book for Architects and Surveyors in tabulated form,' 1872, 8vo; 5th edit. 1899. 2. 'Compensations: a Text-Book for Surveyors in tabulated form,' London, 1874, 8vo; new edit. with additional chapters on 'Valuation,' 1893. 3. 'Arbitrations: a Text-Book for Surveyors in tabulated form,' London, 1875, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1893. 4. 'Quantities: a Text-Book for Surveyors in tabulated form,' London, 1877, 8vo; 5th edit. 1888. 5. 'Light and Air: a Text-Book for Architects and Surveyors,' London, 1879, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1895. 6. 'The Metropolitan Building Acts,' London, 1882, 8vo. 7. 'The London Building Act,' London, 1895, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1896. 8 (with Mr. B. F. Fletcher). 'A History of Architecture,' London, 1896, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1897.

[Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1898–9, 3rd series, vi. 523–5; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Builder, 1899, lxxvii. 46, 68.] E. I. C.

FLOWER, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1831–1899), director of the Natural History Museum, London, second son of Edward Fordham Flower [q. v.] of Stratford-on-Avon, was born in that town on 30 Nov. 1831. He was educated at University College, and after studying medicine and surgery at the Middlesex Hospital he graduated M.B. at London University in 1851. While a student he obtained Dr. Sharpey's gold

medal in physiology and Professor Grant's silver medal in zoology. His life as a medical practitioner was hardly begun when he volunteered in 1854 for medical service in the Russian war. During the campaign he saw active service in the field as well as hospital practice at Scutari. The fatigues of the war caused a temporary break-down of health, and led him to return home and retire from the army. The office of assistant-surgeon coupled with the duties of lecturer upon anatomy and curator of the museum at the Middlesex Hospital, conferred upon him soon after his return, led him to divide his time between surgery and comparative anatomy. During that period he wrote his only works upon surgery, consisting of an article in Holmes's 'System of Surgery,' and a handbook entitled 'Diagrams of the Nerves of the Human Body' (London, 1861, fol.; 3rd ed. 1881, 4to; translated into French in 1888, and into Italian in 1890).

Beyond a few papers published at this period, Flower's zoological work hardly began until his appointment in 1861 to the post of curator of the Hunterian museum at the Royal College of Surgeons. From that date he began to contribute largely and frequently to the 'Proceedings' and 'Transactions' of the Royal and Zoological Societies.

From 1861 to 1884 Flower was curator of the College of Surgeons museum. During that long period he contributed greatly to the extension of that unrivalled collection of anatomical preparations. The duty of collecting and arranging the materials acquired for display led to the production of a long series of memoirs upon vertebrate, almost entirely mammalian, anatomy. These memoirs served as the basis of Flower's 'Osteology of the Mammalia,' published in 1870. After the retirement in 1869 of Thomas Henry Huxley [q.v. Suppl.], Flower was in 1870 appointed to the additional office of Hunterian professor of comparative anatomy and physiology at the College of Surgeons. During the tenure of that professorship he expounded the collections to scientific audiences; one of his best-known series of lectures was upon the digestive organs of the mammalia.

Flower's official connection with the Zoological Society, which ended only with his life, was initiated by his election to the council in 1862. He served continuously until 1869, and after the expiration of a year was nominated a vice-president. Retiring in 1875 he was re-elected to the council (again as a vice-president) in 1876. After the death of the Marquis of Tweeddale Flower was elected president of the society on 5 Feb. 1879. This office he occupied until his death, having thus held the presidency for twenty years, a period only exceeded by one former president (the Earl of Derby), and then by one year only. Much of Flower's leisure was devoted to the affairs of the Zoological Society; urbane and businesslike, he was seldom absent from the chair at the society's meetings, and every detail of its business—whether scientific or financial—was thoroughly explored by him.

Flower was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1864. He served three periods on the council of this society, viz. 1868–70, 1876–78, and 1884–6. He was also for a period a vice-president. The society awarded him a royal medal in 1882.

On the retirement of Sir Richard Owen [q. v.] in 1884, Flower succeeded him as director of the Natural History Museum. To this important post he brought experience and initiative, and he has been justly pronounced 'an originator and inventor in museum work.' Both sides of the museum —the popular as well as the scientific— were industriously cultivated by him. The collection of animals for the scientific worker was developed, and students of the rich material contained in the national collection were encouraged. Flower very properly felt, however, that the duty of a curator of a great national institution was also to teach the non-scientific public; he accordingly formed a large collection, which was displayed in the central hall of the museum with a view to illustrating the main facts of zoology and botany. This admirable selection of specimens remains to attest his unusual competence as a museum director. The main idea in the collection, intended for the guidance of the uninstructed public, is the 'interest and beauty of each specimen selected for the public eye,' and the careful avoidance of distracting attention by the multiplication and crowding of objects. As much as possible is shown by a single preparation, and no detail of mounting, background, or lettering was too trivial for elaborate consideration. The 'Index Collection'—as it has been termed—is an effective text-book of comparative anatomy, beautifully illustrated by the actual objects, and elucidated by sufficient explanatory labels. The remains of extinct forms are often placed in juxtaposition to their living relatives, and the unnatural divorce of recent and fossil animals, which is commonly inevitable in museums, is here avoided.

Flower was not in a literal sense a teacher of zoology. He trained no pupils in research, nor did he—save in early days as lecturer at

the Middlesex Hospital—ground students in the rudiments of his science, but he was an occasional exponent, and the collections which he fostered or initiated offer admirable opportunities of study.

Flower's achievements won him many distinctions. He was an honorary LL.D. of Dublin and Edinburgh, and D.C.L. of Durham University. He presided over both the zoological and anthropological sections of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1889 was elected president of the British Association for the Newcastle meeting. The address which he gave on that occasion related to the management of museums and to 'museum policy' in general. He was also honorary member of many foreign learned societies and institutions, and obtained those coveted distinctions, the corresponding membership of the Institute of France, and the Prussian order, 'Pour le Mérite.' He was made a C.B. in 1887 and a K.C.B. in 1892.

Failing health compelled Flower to retire from the directorship of the Natural History Museum in 1898, and he died on 1 July 1899 at his house in Stanhope Gardens, London; he was cremated at Woking on the 5th, and his remains were interred at Stone, Buckinghamshire. He married, in 1858, Georgiana Rosetta, daughter of Admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.], who survived him with three sons and three daughters. A portrait by the Chevalier Schmidt of Berlin is in the possession of Lady Flower, and a bust has been placed in the Natural History Museum.

Although a convinced adherent of Darwin and of Wallace's theory of evolution by natural selection, Flower did not occupy himself much with the theoretical part of his subject, save to expound its generalities in addresses. He is not associated with any original contributions to the philosophy of zoology. His original work, however, is both abundant and solid. No anatomist was more careful in recording new facts. Inferences from observed fact are not frequent in his memoirs; hence his work will probably need little correction. 'Caution and reticence in generalisation distinguish all Flower's scientific writings.'

The actual investigations undertaken by Flower relate almost exclusively to the mammalia, including man; and the new facts he discovered about their anatomy were very numerous and of the highest value. The two most salient memoirs which we owe to his researches concern the marsupials and the monotremata. Flower was the first to demonstrate that the marsupials (kangaroos, wombats, &c.) departed from the arrangement found in other mammals in that they possess throughout life a dentition of which but a single tooth is changed. This discovery has been abundantly confirmed. It served at the time to separate the pouch-bearing marsupials from other mammals; but the interval has been since to some extent filled up. In the monotremata he showed that the brain of echidna possessed the four optic lobes of other mammals, and that these egg-laying quadrupeds were so far unlike the lower vertebrata. He thus assisted in the consolidation of the group mammalia, and helped to dispose of the idea that these creatures were to be looked upon as forming a group totally apart from the mammals. In the same rank, or nearly so, may perhaps be mentioned some of his many contributions to the structure of the brain of apes and lemurs. In 'Observations on the Posterior Lobes of the Quadrumana,' published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1862, he showed, at the time that the controversy was raging as to the differences between the brain of apes and of man, that certain supposed differences between men and apes did not exist. The investigations upon the brain of the lemurs (*Trans. Zool. Soc.* 1862) helped to show that those animals were really to be placed in the same great group as that which contains the monkeys and man. The brain indeed was a favourite subject of his investigation, and many animals of diverse groups were studied by him.

Flower's contributions to scientific literature of less general importance deal with a great variety of mammalian types; their aim was more zoological than morphological. He attempted to delineate accurately the structure of a large series of animals, whose structure was, at the time that he wrote, either unknown or little known, as well as to seize upon facts which appeared to form a secure basis for classification. Two of his most important memoirs of the latter kind are those relating to the classification of the carnivora (*Proc. Zool. Soc.* 1896), and of the rhinoceroses (*ib.* 1875). In these memoirs a large number of facts are reviewed, and the arrangement of the members of the groups *inter se* deduced from the material described. The results arrived at have been largely adopted by the writers of handbooks, though the validity of the conclusions in the case of the carnivora has been to some extent weakened by the consideration of extinct forms. Another important memoir of a like scope was that upon the arrangement of the order edentata (*ib.* 1882), which displayed the

author at his best; in a really masterly survey of the facts Flower put forward, more clearly and succinctly than had been done before, the reasons for separating the American edentates from their supposed Asiatic and African allies.

Flower's series of memoirs upon the whales forms one of the most enduring monuments to his industry. At the time when he took up the study of this group there were but few anatomists engaged in that study, which moreover was hampered by lack of material in many museums. In carrying out these researches Flower visited and reported upon the collections in many museums in Europe, and neglected no chance of observing the stranded monsters as often as that could be done upon our own coasts. Of these memoirs the most important are perhaps his account of the little-known Berardius (*Trans. Zool. Soc.* 1878), a ziphioid form from the shores of New Zealand. The elaborate account of the osteology of the cachalot established among other things the great probability of there being but a single species of sperm whale of world-wide range (*ib.* 1869). He discovered for the first time the rudiment of a tibia in the rorqual, thus showing that this whale, like its ally the 'right' whale, is a less degenerate creature in this respect than many toothed whales where there is no trace at all of an actual hind limb, the supporting girdle alone being left. A long paper on the characters and classification of the delphinidæ (*Proc. Zool. Soc.* 1883) is the most important of Flower's classificatory papers upon the cetacea. Its conclusions have been universally adopted by subsequent writers. In addition to the novel facts contained in the papers quoted, Flower investigated and increased existing knowledge of right whales and rorquals (*ib.* 1864), hyperoodon (*ib.* 1882), mesoplodon (*Trans. Zool. Soc.* 1878), the remarkable American freshwater forms inia and pontoporia (*ib.* 1869), the Chinese dolphin (*ib.* 1880), the common dolphin, the 'grampus,' and some other species. In fine it may be said that no one, except the absolute pioneers of investigation into the anatomy of whales, when everything was new, has increased our knowledge of the group more than Flower. He is fitly represented in the whale-room of the museum over which he presided by a splendid series of both skeletons and plaster casts illustrating the forms of these creatures, casts which he himself originated and carried out in detail.

As to Flower's other zoological work, two memoirs, one upon the panda, ælurus fulgens, and the other upon the aardvark, proteles cristatus, call for special mention. These are models of what such work should be. The extreme care in the description, and the illustration by appropriate woodcuts of the facts and structure of these at the time (*Proc. Zool. Soc.* 1869 and 1870) little-known carnivora show Flower at his best, as does also the memoir upon the musk deer (*ib.* 1875). Papers upon such extinct types as the remarkable ancylopod, homalodontotherium (*Phil. Trans.* 1873), hyænarctos (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.*), and the Sirenian halitherium (*ib.* 1874), illustrate the care he bestowed upon the extinct members of the order which he selected for study.

In anthropology Flower did much work, the value of which was shown by the fact that he was from 1883 to 1885 president of the Anthropological Institute, and more than once president of the anthropological section of the British Association. His principal memoirs concern the osteology of the Fijians and of the Andamanese; a number of his more general contributions to anthropology are reprinted in No. 6 below.

His principal publications other than memoirs in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Zoological and other learned societies, and his articles on 'Mammalia,' 'Lemur,' 'Lion,' &c., in 9th ed. of 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' are: 1. 'An Introduction to the Osteology of the Mammalia,' London, 1870, 8vo; 3rd ed. (revised with the assistance of Dr. Gadow), 1885. 2. 'Catalogue of Specimens illustrating the Osteology and Development of Vertebrate Animals Recent and Extinct. Part i.: Man,' 1880. 3. 'Fashion in Deformity,' Nature Series, 1881. 4. 'The Horse: a Study in Natural History,' 1890. 5. 'An Introduction to the Study of Mammals Living and Extinct' (with Mr. Lydekker), 1891. 6. 'Essays on Museums and other Subjects,' 1898.

[Times, 3 and 6 July 1899; E. Ray Lankester in Nature, 13 July 1899; W. C. M'Intosh's obituary notice in Year-book of the Royal Society, 1901, p. 205; memoir by C. J. Cornish, 1904, with bibliography.] F. E. B.

FOOTE, LYDIA (1844 ?–1892), actress, whose real name was Lydia Alice Legge, was a niece of Mary Anne Keeley [q. v. Suppl.] She made her first appearance at the Lyceum on 1 April 1852 as Edward, a child, in 'A Chain of Events.' She was subsequently at Sadler's Wells, the Victoria, and at Manchester, and made her first appearance at the Olympic, 31 Aug. 1863, replacing Miss Kate Saville as May Edwards in the 'Ticket-of-Leave Man.' On 1 Nov. 1864 she was the original Enid Gryffydd in Tom Taylor's 'Hidden Hand' ('L'Aïeule'). She

had an original part, Miss Hargrave, in Taylor's 'Settling Day' on 4 March 1863, played Mrs. Featherley in 'Everybody's Friend,' Maria in 'Twelfth Night,' Clara Vernon in Wilkie Collins's 'Frozen Deep,' and some original parts in burlesque. At the Prince of Wales's, Tottenham Street, she made, 6 April 1867, her great triumph as Esther Eccles in Robertson's 'Caste' (*Times*, 11 April 1867), was on 21 Dec. the original Lady Selina Raffleticket in Boucicault's 'How she loves him,' and on 15 Feb. 1868 the first Amanda in Robertson's 'Play.' At the Holborn on 5 Sept. she played the twin sisters Craddock in Byron's 'Blow for Blow.' At the Globe, in Byron's 'Minnie,' 29 March 1869, she was Minnie Vaughan, and 18 Sept. the heroine of Robertson's 'Progress.' At the Globe on 10 Feb. 1870 she was Philomel in Mr. Craven's 'Philomel,' and at the Holborn, 1 Oct., the heroine of Sefton Parry's 'Odds,' and 5 Dec. Madame d'Artignes in Boucicault's 'Jezebel.' In 1872 she was at the Gaiety, where she played Mary Thornberry in 'John Bull,' and was, 3 March 1873, at the Prince of Wales's the first Ann Silvester in Wilkie Collins's 'Man and Wife.' At the Princess's she was Ruth in the 'Lancashire Lass,' and 20 March 1875, at the Adelphi, Smike in 'Nicholas Nickleby.' On 30 Oct. she was Little Em'ly in a revival of the piece so named. At the St. James's she played Grace Harkaway in 'London Assurance,' and at the Adelphi Helen in the 'Hunchback' to the Julia of Lilian Adelaide Neilson [q.v.] in 1879. At the former house on 6 Jan. 1877 she was the first Anna in the 'Danischeffs;' at the latter, 30 Sept. 1879, the first Midge in Boucicault's 'Rescued,' and had, 21 Oct. 1880, an original part in Boucicault's 'O'Dowd.' On 5 Aug. 1881, at Drury Lane, she played an original part in 'Pluck' by Pettitt and Harris. She also took part at the Adelphi in many revivals. She died of cancer at Broadstairs 30 May 1892. Miss Foote was a good actress and possessed of remarkable pathos. Her Esther Eccles in 'Caste' and her Anna in the 'Danischeffs' could not easily have been surpassed.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Sunday Times, various years; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles.]

J. K.

FORBES, ARCHIBALD (1838–1900), war correspondent, the son of Lewis William Forbes, D.D. (*d.* 1854), minister of Boharm, Banffshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Young Leslie of Kininvie, was born in Moravshire in 1838. After studying at the university of Aberdeen from 1854 to 1857, he went to Edinburgh, and after hearing a course of lectures by (Sir) William Howard Russell, the famous correspondent, he enlisted in the royal dragoons. While still a trooper he began writing for the 'Morning Star,' and succeeded in getting several papers on military subjects accepted by the 'Cornhill Magazine.' On leaving the army in 1867 he started and ran with very little external aid a weekly journal called the 'London Scotsman' (1867–71). His chance as a journalist came when in September 1870 he was despatched to the siege of Metz by the 'Morning Advertiser' (from which paper, however, his services were transferred after a short period to the 'Daily News'). In all the previous reports from battlefields comparatively sparing use had been made of the telegraph. Forbes laments his own supineness in the matter of wiring full details from the scene of operations. But the intensity of competition rapidly developed the long war telegram during the autumn of 1870, and no one contributed more effectively to this result than Forbes. He witnessed many of the events of the autumn campaign and entered Paris with the Prussians (with whom he established excellent relations) on 1 March 1871. On this occasion he was nearly drowned in a Parisian fountain as a German spy by an enthusiastic French mob. He managed to arrive first in England with his account of the Prussian entry. Two months later he returned to Paris and witnessed the horrors of the commune with the *sang froid* for which he became celebrated. In 1873 he represented the 'Daily News' at the Vienna exhibition; subsequently he saw fighting in Spain, both with the Carlists and their opponents; and in 1875 he accompanied the Prince of Wales on his visit to India. In 1876 he was with Tchernaieff and the Russian volunteers in Servia. In 1877 he witnessed the Russian invasion of Turkey, and on 23 Aug. was presented to Alexander II at Gornic Studen as the bearer of important news from the Schipka Pass. On this occasion the emperor conferred upon him the order of St. Stanislaus for his services to the Russian soldiers before Plevna. During 1878, after a flying visit to Cyprus, he lectured in England upon the Russo-Turkish war. In 1878–9 he went out to Afghanistan, and accompanied the Khyber Pass force to Jellalabad. From Afghanistan he went to Mandalay and had interviews with King Theebaw. In 1880 he was with Lord Chelmsford in the Zulu war. On 5 July, after the victory of Ulundi, he rode 110

miles to Landman's Drift in twenty hours. Two days after his arrival there he appeared in a state of utter exhaustion before Pietermaritzburg, having ridden by way of Ladysmith and Estcourt, an additional 170 miles, in thirty-five hours. The news of Ulundi first reached England through his agency, he having completely outpaced the official despatch rider. He put in a claim for the war medal on the strength of this piece of service, but the request was refused with scant courtesy by the war office. Some of his criticisms of Lord Chelmsford were held in certain quarters to have been unnecessarily offensive. Forbes had seen war practically illustrated in all quarters of the globe, and he had outgrown any semblance of diffidence in passing judgment upon difficult military operations.

Forbes had already published several volumes of 'Daily News' war correspondence. That relating to 1870–1 was widely circulated. During his later years he collected a quantity of his various material and published it in book form. In 1884, upon the occasion of Gordon's mission to the Sudan, he brought out a tolerable sketch of his career, 'Chinese Gordon' (13th edit. 1886). This was followed by a volume of military sketches and tales, 'Barracks, Bivouacs, and Battles' (1891), and a brief tableau of 'The Afghan Wars' of 1839 and 1879 (1892, 8vo). Then came a version of Moltke's 'Franco-German War' ('revised by A. Forbes,' 1893), and 'The Great War of 189–,' a cleverly written forecast, in which Forbes collaborated with a number of other experts and special correspondents, such as Admiral Philip Howard Colomb [q.v. Suppl.], Colonel (Sir) Frederick Maurice, and others. In 1895 appeared the best volume of Forbes's autobiographical sketches, 'Memories and Studies of War and Peace.' In this he claimed, among 'The Soldiers I have known,' Wilhelm I, Moltke, General Grant, Sherman, Lord Napier of Magdala, Skobeleff, Osman Pasha, Sir Redvers Buller, and Lords Wolseley and Roberts. His readiness to prophesy no less than to judge suggests a rashness in forming opinions, inseparable perhaps from the profession that he followed; but he has some good stories, such as the one of General Skobeleff arresting his father (a miserly parent) for reporting himself in undress uniform. In 1896 Forbes collaborated in two handsome but ill-arranged quarto volumes of 'Battles of the Nineteenth Century,' and in the same year published his historical record of 'The Black Watch.' In 1898 he committed to the press a superficial 'Life of Napoleon III' (with portraits), based to a large extent upon the 'Life' by Blanchard Jerrold. Previous biographies by Forbes of similar calibre were those of the 'Emperor William' [I] (1889), 'Havelock' (1890), and 'Colin Campbell, Lord Clyde' (1895, 'Men of Action' series).

After a life of perilous adventure, Forbes died peacefully at Clarence Terrace, Regent's Park, on 30 March 1900, and he was buried in the Allenvale cemetery, near Aberdeen. He left a widow, Louisa, daughter of Montgomery Cunningham Meigs, a military engineer and brigadier-general in the service of the United States. A portrait is prefixed to his 'Memories and Studies' (1895). A tablet with a medallion portrait was placed in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, iii. 220; Times, 31 March 1900; Daily News, 31 March 1900; Illustrated London News, 7 April 1900 (portrait); Men and Women of the Time, 15th edit. 1899; Yates's Recollections; Works in Brit. Museum Library.]

T. S.

FORBES, JOHN (1710–1759), brigadier, born in 1710, was a son of Colonel John Forbes of Pittencrieff, co. Fife. 'In his younger days he was bred to the profession of physic; but early ambitious of the military character he purchased into the regiment of Scots Greys, where by repeated purchases and faithful services he arrived to the rank of lieutenant-colonel' (*Scots Magazine*, xxi. 272) on 29 Nov. 1750. He had reached that rank in the army on 20 Dec. 1745. He was aide-de-camp to Sir James Campbell, who commanded the British cavalry at Fontenoy; and before the battle Forbes was sent to Brigadier Ingoldsby to point out where his attack was to be made. He was present with his regiment at Laffeldt, and was sent by Sir John Ligonier to inform the Duke of Cumberland that the French were about to attack. He was employed as quartermaster-general during the latter part of the war.

He was given the colonelcy of the 17th foot on 25 Feb. 1757. Soon afterwards he was sent to America as adjutant-general, and on 28 Dec. he was appointed a brigadier there. In the plan of operations for 1758 he was charged with the capture of Fort Du Quesne, which the French had built on the Ohio, and against which Braddock had failed so disastrously in 1755. He arrived at Philadelphia at the end of April, but had to wait there for troops and stores till the beginning of July. His force consisted of Montgomery's Highlanders, reckoned at 1,400 men, 400 men of the Royal Americans (now King's Royal Rifle Corps), and 40 artillery-

men, with about 5,000 provincials. The latter he described as with a few exceptions 'an extreme bad collection of broken innkeepers, horse jockeys, and Indian traders' (to Pitt, 6 Sept.), but they turned out better than he expected. The Virginians were commanded by George Washington.

In spite of the remonstrances of Washington (SPARKS, ii. 300), whose behaviour Forbes regarded as 'noways like a soldier,' he decided not to follow Braddock's route, but to cut a fresh road through western Pennsylvania, across the Alleghanies. His plan was to advance by steps, making a stockaded camp and blockhouse at every forty miles, and bringing up a fortnight's supplies to it before he moved on. He made a treaty with the Cherokees, and hoped that 'their cousins, the Highlanders,' would have a good effect upon them, but many of the Indians deserted him during his preparations. He reached Carlisle with his main body about 10 July, and moved on to Raystown (now Bedford), where a fort was built by the advance party under Colonel Henry Bouquet [q. v.] The road across the Alleghanies proved feasible, but its difficulties and the bad weather made progress very slow. Forbes himself was so reduced by a 'cursed flux,' that he had to travel on a hurdle slung between two horses.

Early in September the advance party of 1,500 men established itself on the Loyalhannon, within forty miles of Fort Du Quesne, but a detachment of 800 men under Major Grant, sent forward to reconnoitre the fort, was surprised and routed by the French on the 14th, with a loss of 283 officers and men. Forbes with the main body did not reach the Loyalhannon till November. On the 18th a force of 2,500 men, lightly equipped, set out for Du Quesne, which was reached on the 25th, and was found to have been abandoned by the French. Forbes wrote to Pitt (27 Nov.): 'I have used the freedom of giving your name to Fort Du Quesne, as I hope it was in some measure the being actuated by your spirits that now makes us masters of the place.' It is now the busy manufacturing town of Pittsburg. Leaving a garrison of 200 provincials, Forbes returned to Philadelphia in a prostrate condition. He died there on 11 March 1759, in the 49th year of his age, and was buried in Christchurch on the 14th with military honours.

He is described as 'just and without prejudices; brave without ostentation; uncommonly warm in his friendships, yet incapable of flattery; . . . well bred, but absolutely impatient of formality and affectation; . . . steady in his measures, but open to information and counsel.' According to Bouquet the success of the expedition was entirely due to him: 'in all his measures he has shown the greatest prudence, firmness, and ability.' Washington also recognised his 'great merit.'

[Forbes's letters to Pitt are in the Public Record office, America and West Indies, No. 87; his letters to Bouquet in British Museum Addit. MS. 21640, ff. 28–233. See also Scots Magazine, xxi. 272; Gent. Mag. 1759, ii. 39, 171; Stewart's Highlanders, i. 324; Sparks's Writings of Washington, ii. 279–327; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, ii. 132; Campbell Maclachlan's William, duke of Cumberland, p. 138.]

E. M. L.

FORD, SIR FRANCIS CLARE (1828–1899), diplomatist, born in 1828, was the son of Richard Ford [q. v.], author of the 'Handbook for Travellers in Spain.' He spent much of his boyhood in Spain, for which country he inherited his father's affection. He was appointed a cornet in the 4th light dragoons on 8 May 1846, was promoted lieutenant on 20 April 1849, but sold out on 9 June 1851 and entered the diplomatic service in the modest position of unpaid attaché. To climb to the position of secretary of legation took him fifteen years, during which he resided at Naples (1852), Munich (1855), and Paris (1856); became paid attaché at Lisbon on 9 March 1857, and was transferred thence to Brussels, Stuttgardt, Carlsruhe, and Vienna (25 June 1864). He served as secretary of legation at Buenos Ayres, Copenhagen, and Washington, where he was acting chargé d'affaires during the winter of 1867–8. In March 1871, having already begun to acquire a reputation as a specialist in affairs where economic and commercial interests were concerned, he was promoted to be secretary of embassy and proceeded to St. Petersburg, whence he was transferred to Vienna on 26 Oct. 1872. On 26 July 1875 he was appointed agent to represent the British government before the international commission created for the purpose of estimating the amount of compensation which should be paid by the United States for the fishery rights acquired under the 22nd and 23rd articles of the Washington treaty of 8 May 1871. The commission sat at Halifax from June until November 1877, when it was decided that the United States should within a year pay five and a half million dollars. For his services in preparing the British case Ford was made a C.B. (3 Jan.) and a C.M.G. on 24 Jan. 1878. He was promoted to be envoy extraordinary and mini-

ster plenipotentiary to the Argentine Republic (9 Feb. 1878), and undertook some rather delicate negotiations for renewing diplomatic relations between Uruguay and Great Britain, which ended in his being made British minister at Montevideo as well as in Buenos Ayres. In June 1879 he was appointed to Brazil, and in March 1881 to Athens. On 15 Dec. 1884 he was appointed minister at Madrid, and when the legation there was raised to the rank of an embassy he became ambassador on 8 Dec. 1887. He felt at home in Spain, the art treasures of which country appealed to him both as a connoisseur and a collector. During his eight years' tenure of office there he acted in 1884 and 1885 as British commissioner at Paris for the settlement of the Newfoundland fisheries dispute, a subject which he had studied with minute care. Unfortunately the conventions which he drew up and in which he got his French fellow-commissioners to concur, were never carried out. He was more successful in the negotiations which terminated with the signature of the Anglo-Spanish commercial convention of 26 April 1886. For these services he was made K.C.M.E. in 1885, G.C.M.G. in 1886, was sworn privy councillor on 10 Aug. 1888, and promoted G.C.B. on 29 April 1889.

In January 1892 he was transferred from Madrid to Constantinople. The promotion was unsought by Ford, who soon found himself unequal to the strain of a position so difficult, and in December 1893 he procured his transference to Rome, where he remained until he was superannuated in 1898. He received the Jubilee medal in 1897. He died at Paris on 31 Jan. 1899. His bedside was attended by his son, John Gorman Ford, who was nominated an attaché on 16 Feb. 1892, and became third secretary of the embassy at Rome on 8 Feb. 1897.

[Times, 1 Feb. 1899; Foreign Office List; Men of the Time, 13th ed.; Camden Pratt's People of the Period, i. 402; Fraser's Magazine, October 1858.] T. S.

FORSTER or FOSTER, Sir JOHN (1520?–1602), warden of the marches, born about 1520, was son of Sir Thomas Forster (*d.* 1527) of Etherston, Northumberland, marshal of Berwick, and his wife Dorothy, daughter of Robert, fourth baron Ogle. Trained from early youth in the methods of border warfare, he was in August 1542 put in command of Harbottle Castle with a garrison of a hundred men. On 23 Nov. following he fought at Solway Moss under Thomas, first baron Wharton [q. v.], and claimed to have captured Robert, fifth baron Maxwell [q.v.]; Tunstall and Suffolk, however, determined that Maxwell's real captor was Edward Aglionby. In the autumn of 1543 Forster was engaged in a burning foray on the Rule (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 119, 139), and on 10 Sept. 1547 he fought at Pinkie; he was knighted by Protector Somerset at Roxburgh on the 28th (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, Roxburghe Club, p. 220). On 7 Jan. 1548–9 he burnt Hume Castle and the villages in its neighbourhood, and from November 1549 to November 1550 he served as sheriff of Northumberland. Before the end of Edward VI's reign he was granted the captaincy of Bamborough Castle in reversion after Sir John Horsey's death. Horsey died in 1555, and Queen Mary, having caused the patent to be examined, confirmed Forster's appointment (*Acts P. C.* 1554–6, p. 133). His implication in a border feud (see Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* iii. ii. 69) was pardoned on the ground that he was 'a man of great service on the borders and did notably well now of late' (*Acts P.C.* 1557–8, pp. 270, 338, 396). This reputation he justified in the summer of 1557 by checking a Scots raid into England, and then severely handling the raiders on their retreat to Scotland.

Forster, whose interests lay exclusively in border warfare and family feuds, had no difficulty in complying with the various religious changes of the time; he continued his service on the borders under Elizabeth, and on 4 Nov. 1560 he was appointed warden of the middle marches. This office he held for thirty-five years, and he had some part, either as warden or as special commissioner, in most of the dealings between England and Scotland almost to the end of Elizabeth's reign; references to him occupy seven columns in the index to the 'Border Papers.' On 4 Aug. 1563 he was appointed a commissioner to treat concerning the delimitation of the borders, and on 10 Jan. 1564–5 to discuss the position of Moray and other Scots exiles in England. In 1569 he assisted in suppressing the rebellion of the northern earls, and in 1570 chastised the Scots borderers who had helped them. In August 1572 he was ordered to have the Earl of Northumberland executed, and in July 1575 he was captured during a border fray and taken to Jedburgh; he was, however, immediately released by the Scots regent, Moray, on Elizabeth's remonstrances. Ten years later, on 27 July 1585, Forster and his son-in-law, Francis, lord Russell [see under Russell, Francis, second Earl of Bedford], were attacked by Ker of Fernihurst, and Russell was killed. Forster at first de-

scribed it as an accident, but this did not suit the English government, and, with a view to exacting compensation, Russell's death was represented as the result of a deliberate plot.

Meanwhile various accusations, prompted perhaps by local feuds, were brought against Forster; he was said to have winked at murder, set thieves at liberty, executed others on insufficient ground, and had dealings with Northumberland wreckers. Articles embodying these accusations were drawn up on 27 Sept. 1586, and Forster was dismissed from his office. Lord Hunsdon, however, thought the charges frivolous, and about April 1588 Forster was restored. He held the wardenry until October 1595, when he was superseded by Lord Eure: his removal was due partly to his old age, and partly to a renewal of the charges against him. On 24 Oct. 1597 he was nearly surprised at Bamborough Castle by a party of Scots, and was only saved by Lady Forster promptly bolting the door of his chamber (*Border Papers*, ii. 441). He died at Bamborough on 13 Jan. 1601-2 (*ib.* ii. 780), leaving several sons and daughters by his wife Jane, daughter of Cuthbert Radcliffe, and widow of Robert, fifth baron Ogle; his son Nicholas was deputy-warden under his father, was knighted in 1603, and was father of Sir Claudius Forster, created a baronet on 7 March 1619-20 (see G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Baronetage*, i. 137); his daughter Juliana, wife of Francis, lord Russell, was mother of Edward, third earl of Bedford, and another daughter, Grace, married Sir William Fenwick of Wallington, and was mother of Sir John Fenwick (1579-1658 ?) [q. v.]

[Border Papers, 1560-1603, passim; Hamilton Papers, vol. ii.; Thorpe's Cal. of Scottish State Papers, 1509-1603; Bain's Cal. of Scottish State Papers, 1547-69; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-1602, and Addenda, 1547-65; Cotton MSS. Calig. B. viii. 217, ix. 222, 230, 278-9, 337, 360, 390, C. i. 303, 334, iii. 442-3, 449, iv. 7, 48-50, v. 24, 40, vi. 74, 163, vii. 2, 71, 76, 233, viii. 2, 14, 39, 155, 273, ix. 157, 172, 287, 314-5, D. i. 308; Lansd. MS. viii. 65; Harleian MS. 6999, art. 97; Acts P.C. ed. Dasent, vols. i-xxi.; Strype's Works (general index); Froude's Hist. of England; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1900; Hodgson's Hist. of Northumberland; A. H. Foster-Barham's Descendants of Roger Foster, 1897.] A. F. P.

FORSYTH, WILLIAM (1812-1899), man of letters, eldest son of Thomas Forsyth of Birkenhead by his wife Jane Campbell (Hamilton), was born on 25 Oct. 1812 at Greenock, where his parents were then residing. After education at Sherborne school, he was on 9 Dec. 1829 entered as a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was admitted scholar 4 May 1832, minor fellow 2 Oct. 1835, major fellow 4 July 1837. He took his B.A. degree in 1834, being third senior optime, third in the first class of the classical tripos, and second chancellor's medallist, and he proceeded M.A. in 1837. He became a student at the Inner Temple on 10 April 1834, was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1839, and went the Midland circuit, where he had considerable success as an advocate. In 1841 he published his first legal treatise, 'On the Law of Composition with Creditors.' This was succeeded by 'The Law relating to Simony' (1844), 'The Law relating to the Custody of Infants' (1850), 'Fides Laici,' an essay (1850), a careful and trustworthy study of 'The History of Trial by Jury,' 1852 (quoted with high commendation in Lieber's 'Civil Liberty and Self-Government,' 1856), and, many years later, by 'Cases and Opinions on Constitutional Law . . . with Notes' (1869).

In 1859 Forsyth was appointed standing counsel to the secretary of state for India, and this appointment he held until 1872. He was also a member of the council of legal education from 1860. His interest in politics led him to stand for parliament, and he was elected for the borough of Cambridge in the conservative interest in July 1865. But he was unseated on petition on the ground that the office of standing counsel to the secretary of state for India was one of profit under the crown, and disqualified him from sitting in parliament. After he had relinquished this office he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of Bath in 1873; but he was returned for Marylebone at the general election of 1874, and held the seat until 1880. Though a clear and forcible speaker, his public utterances in the House of Commons were not frequent. High expectations were formed of him when he first entered parliament, but they were never realised. Men of far less knowledge and experience, but with a greater command over the house, easily passed him by in the race.

There was, in fact, much more of the student and the fellow of Trinity about Forsyth than of the politician or the parliamentary hand. His claims as a man of letters were recognised not only by his appointment as editor of the 'Annual Register' (1842-68), but by his being urged repeatedly to write both for the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly' Reviews. To the former he contributed essays on 'Brougham' and 'Criminal Procedure;' to the latter 'The Kingdom of Italy' (1861), and a cordial review of Foss's 'Judges

of England' (1866); while to 'Fraser's' he sent his interesting 'Literary Style.' Sixteen of his articles were reprinted in 'Essays Critical and Narrative' (1874). In 1849 Forsyth dedicated to Lord Denman his scholarly and original sketch of the office and functions of an advocate entitled 'Hortensius,' an historical survey of the bar from the earliest times, of which a second edition was called for in 1874. The book laid the foundation of a friendship with Lord Brougham, specimens of whose private letters to 'Hortensius,' as he called Forsyth, were privately printed by the latter in 1872. 'Hortensius' was followed by the 'History of the Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena, from the Letters and Journals of the late Sir Hudson Lowe' (3 vols. 1853; French translation, 1855), in which Forsyth concludes that 'by mere force of facts he had proved that neither the British government nor Lowe were in fault as regards the treatment of Napoleon at St. Helena.' Reverting to his earlier course of study, he dedicated to Brougham in 1863 his acceptable 'Life of Marcus Tullius Cicero' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1867), a conscientious attempt to steer between the eulogy of Conyers Middleton and the dark colours supplied by the 'portentous erudition of Drumann and Mommsen.' The results of another branch of study appeared in 1871, when Forsyth published his agreeable volume on 'Novels and Novelists of the Eighteenth Century,' as illustrating the manners and morals of the period. The following year saw the publication of his dramatic essay, 'Hannibal in Italy,' an historical drama in verse, and of his 'History of Ancient Manuscripts,' being the substance of a lecture before the benchers of the Inner Temple. In 1876 he published some travel papers under the title 'The Slavonic Provinces south of the Danube.'

Forsyth, who spent several months each year in foreign travel, took a philanthropic interest in prison life at home and abroad, visiting the prisons of France, Italy, Russia, the United States, and Turkey. In 1873 he made an inspection of prison life at Portland, and gave the results of his investigations in an article in 'Good Words' (October 1873). He appeared as a lecturer on the platforms of many literary institutions in England, and several of his lectures were printed. Forsyth became a Q.C. on 6 July 1857, and a bencher of the Inner Temple on 24 Nov. in the same year. He was appointed treasurer of his inn in 1872. He was commissary of Cambridge University (1868), and was made an LL.D. by the university of Edinburgh in 1871. He died at his residence, 61 Rutland Gate, 'after forty-eight hours' illness,' on 26 Dec. 1899. Dying at the great age of 87, he had outlived (says the *Times*) not only nearly all his contemporaries, but the reputation which his talent and industry had built up.' He was one of the patriarchs of the Athenæum Club, being elected in 1844.

Forsyth was twice married: first, on 23 Feb. 1843, to Mary, youngest daughter of George Lyall, M.P., of Findon, Surrey (she died on 9 March 1864); secondly, on 3 July 1866, to Georgiana Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Hall Plumer, and granddaughter of Sir Thomas Plumer [q. v.]

[Luard's Graduati Cantabr.; Foster's Men at the Bar; Times, 27 Dec. 1899; Daily News, 27 Dec. 1899; Annual Register, 1899, p. [186]; Macvey Napier's Correspondence, 1879; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Smiles's A Publisher and his Friends, 1891; Forsyth's Works.] T. S.

FORTESCUE, afterwards PARKINSON - FORTESCUE, CHICHESTER SAMUEL, BARON CARLINGFORD (1823–1898), statesman, youngest son of Lieutenant-colonel Chichester Fortescue of Glyde Farm, county Louth, M.P. for Hillsborough in the last Irish parliament, by Martha, daughter of Samuel Meade Hobson, barrister-at-law, of Muckridge House, Cork, was born on 18 Jan. 1823. His eldest brother, Thomas Fortescue, was created in 1852 Baron Clermont in the peerage of Ireland, in which the Fortescue family, founded in Ireland by Sir Faithful Fortescue [q. v.], anciently held higher honours. His sister, Harriet Angelina, married in 1854 David Urquhart [q. v.] He was educated at first by a private tutor and afterwards at Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 26 May 1841, graduated B.A. in 1845, and proceeded M.A. in 1847. His academic distinctions were a Christ Church studentship, which he held from 1843 to 1856, a first class in *literæ humaniores* in 1844, and the chancellor's English essay prize in 1846. In 1867 he was elected honorary student of Christ Church. Five years earlier he assumed the additional surname of Parkinson in compliance with the will of William Parkinson Ruxton of Ardee, co. Louth, who had married his aunt Anna Maria, daughter of Thomas Fortescue, and had left him his estate.

It was to politics that Fortescue devoted his life. He was first returned to parliament on 10 Aug. 1847, when he was elected for the county of Louth. He continued to sit for that constituency until his defeat at the general election of 1874. From the first a decided liberal, he made his maiden speech

in support of Lord John Russell's bill for the removal of the disabilities of the Jews (4 May 1848), and published a pamphlet with the title 'Christian Profession not the Test of Citizenship.' He opposed the ridiculous penal measure passed in consequence of the so-called papal aggression (21 March 1851), and the subsequent agitation for the withdrawal of the Maynooth grant and the subjection of religious houses to inspection (25 May 1852, 23 Feb. 1853, 28 March 1854). He took office for the first time under Lord Aberdeen, when he served as junior lord of the treasury (March 1854–March 1855). He was under-secretary of state for the colonies under Palmerston (1857–8), and again from Palmerston's return to power in June 1859 until the reconstruction of the administration which followed that statesman's death in October 1865. In the meanwhile he had been sworn of the privy council (7 April 1864). In November 1865 he succeeded Sir Robert Peel (1822–1895) [q. v.] as chief secretary for Ireland on the formation of Lord Russell's ministry.

Fortescue entered the Irish office at a critical epoch. The Fenian insurrection had been crushed, but the forces of disaffection were still energetic underground. The policy of the government was to apply the healing balm of remedial legislation. An attempt had been made in 1860 to improve the relations between landlords and tenants by an act which conferred certain powers on limited owners, but the measure had remained a dead letter (23 and 24 Vict. c. 153). Fortescue now introduced a bill to enlarge the powers of limited owners, and secure to tenants compensation for their improvements. The measure was, however, thrust into the background by the parliamentary reform bills; their defeat was followed by the resignation of ministers (26 June 1866), and Fortescue's Irish land bill was withdrawn. He resumed the Irish secretaryship on the formation of Gladstone's first administration (December 1868), and shared with Gladstone the burden and the credit of the two great reforms which followed, the disestablishment of the Irish church and the extension of the Ulster custom, with compensation for improvements, to the whole of Ireland. The details and even the principles of this land act of 1870, which John Stuart Mill described as the most important measure passed by the British parliament since the Roman Catholic Emancipation Act, were almost entirely the outcome of Fortescue's judgment; but he had not the physical and oratorical powers necessary to carry such a measure through parliament, a task which Gladstone reserved for himself (*Spectator*, 1898, i. 198–199). The remedial legislation did not, however, dispense with the necessity for the enactment of a Peace Preservation Act during the same session of 1870. At the end of the year the situation in Ireland was thought to demand a statesman of greater weight at the Irish office. Accordingly Lord Hartington was appointed to that post, which Fortescue vacated, at the same time succeeding John Bright [q. v. Suppl.] as president of the board of trade (14 Jan. 1871). In his new capacity he deserved well of the public by the effective measures which he took to constrain railway directors to be more careful of the lives of their passengers. In general politics he still followed Gladstone unwaveringly, even supporting him on the Irish university question. At the general election following the dissolution of parliament in January 1874, he was rejected by his old constituency, co. Louth. He was at once (27 Feb. 1874) raised to the peerage as Baron Carlingford of Carlingford in the county of Louth. On the defection of the Duke of Argyll from Gladstone's second administration on the promise of a new Irish land bill, Carlingford accepted the privy seal (2 May 1881), and defended the Irish policy of the government in no hesitating or half-hearted manner. He took an important part in framing Gladstone's second Irish Land Act, and conducted it through the House of Lords. He succeeded Lord Spencer as president of the council on 19 March 1883, holding the privy seal with the office of president until March 1885. He retained the presidency of the council until the fall of Gladstone's government in June 1885.

Carlingford's views on the Irish question were based on an intimate knowledge of the Irish people, and matured by independent thought. He had been among the earliest advocates of the policy of conciliation, and his concurrence in the late developments of the Gladstonian policy had been unconstrained by party considerations. But he had never contemplated any tampering with the union, and he consequently declined to follow his old chief, Gladstone, in his espousal of the home rule cause in 1886. He joined the ranks of the liberal unionists, but spent his closing years in comparative retirement. He was president of the Liberal Unionist Association of Somerset, for which county he was a magistrate. He was also lord lieutenant of Essex (1873–92). He was K.P. (from 1882), and succeeded his brother as second Baron Clermont on 29 July 1887. By his death without issue at Marseilles, on 30 Jan. 1898, his honours became extinct.

His remains were interred on 5 Feb. at Chewton Mendip. A full-length portrait of Carlingford, by Tissot, which is not however a good likeness, belongs to his nephew, Mr. F. Urquhart; there is also a bust of him executed late in life.

Carlingford was a man of amiable character and engaging manners, but the enviable position which he occupied in society was largely due to the tact and accomplishments of his wife, Frances Elizabeth Anne, countess Waldegrave [q. v.], whom he married on 26 Jan. 1863. To her he was indebted for counsel and encouragement through the most active part of his public career, and her death in 1879 was a lasting sorrow.

The Countess Waldegrave left to Lord Carlingford for life, and then to the Waldegrave family, the Waldegrave property—Strawberry Hill, Chewton in Somerset, and Dudbrook in Essex—which her former husband, the seventh Earl of Waldegrave, had left to her absolutely. In order to relieve the estates of heavy burden, Strawberry Hill was sold after the countess's death, and Dudbrook shortly before Carlingford died; on his death the Chewton property reverted to the ninth Earl Waldegrave.

[Oxford Honours Register; Official Lists of Memb. Parl.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. xcviii–ccc.; Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, ii. 388; Mrs. Bishop's Memoir of Mrs. Urquhart (Carlingford's sister); Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political; Men of the Time (1895); Burke's Peerage (1898); G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Times, 1 and 7 Feb. 1898; Ann. Reg. 1898, ii. 137; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

FORTESCUE, RICHARD (*d.* 1655), governor of Jamaica, was at the commencement of the campaign of 1644 a lieutenant-colonel in the parliamentary army under the Earl of Essex. He attested the capitulation of that army at Lostwithiel, and commanded a regiment of foot at the second battle of Newbury in October 1644 (Rushworth, v. 701, 709, 722). Fortescue was a colonel in the new model, and his regiment was one of those detached by Fairfax to the relief of Taunton in May 1645. Consequently he was not present at Naseby, but he took part in the storming of Bridgewater, Bristol, and Dartmouth. Pendennis Castle surrendered to him on 16 Aug. 1646, after a lengthy siege (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 19, 77, 107, 181, 306-10).

Fortescue supported the parliament in the attempted disbanding of May 1647, and undertook to serve in Ireland. Consequently, when the army triumphed over the parliament, he lost his commission, and was succeeded in the command of his regiment by Colonel John Barkstead [q. v.] (*Clarke Papers*, i. 2, 12, 16; Rushworth, vi. 466). His political conduct was probably dictated by his presbyterian sympathies; in 1651 he undertook a journey to Scotland on purpose to intercede for Christopher Love [q. v.], but found no support in the army, and was taken prisoner by moss-troopers (Akerman, *Letters from Roundhead Officers in Scotland*, p. 37). In 1654 he was offered by Cromwell the command of a regiment in the expedition to the West Indies under General Robert Venables [q.v.] In the hope of obtaining payment of the large arrears due to him for his former services, and from zeal to propagate the gospel, he accepted the command, and sailed with Venables in December 1654. When Major-general Heane was killed in the attack on St. Domingo, Fortescue became major-general in his place, and on 24 June 1655 he succeeded Venables as commander-in-chief of the forces in Jamaica. Cromwell commended him highly for undertaking this heavy responsibility. 'I do commend,' said he, 'in the midst of others' miscarriages your constancy and faithfulness to your trust . . . and taking care of a company of poor sheep left by their shepherds; and be assured that as that which you have done hath been good in itself, and becoming an honest man, so it hath a very good savour here with all good Christians and all true Englishmen, and will not be forgotten by me as opportunity shall serve' (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letter 206). Fortescue behaved well throughout the disasters which befell the expedition; he was a good officer, and popular with the army under his command, but unequal to the task of founding a colony with such unpromising material. He died in October 1655 (Thurloe, iv. 153).

Several petitions addressed by his widow, Mary Fortescue, to Cromwell and to Charles II are among the State Papers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655-6, pp. 246, 292; *Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1661–8, p. 52). Many of his letters are printed in Thurloe's State Papers.

[Sprigge's Anglia Rediviva; Thurloe Papers, vols. iii. iv.; Firth's Narrative of General Venables (Royal Historical Soc.), 1900; Cal. of Col. State Papers; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

FORTNUM, CHARLES DRURY EDWARD (1820-1899), art collector and benefactor of the university of Oxford, born on 2 March 1820, was the only surviving son of Charles Fortnum (1770–1860), by his wife Lætitia (née Stevens), widow of R.

Basden, captain in the royal navy. He was privately educated on account of his delicate health.

In 1840 he went to South Australia, where he acquired a cattle ranch. He had a good knowledge of chemistry and mineralogy, and put it to use in the discovery of the Montacute copper mine in the Mount Lofty range, ten miles from Adelaide, though he reaped no pecuniary profit from the discovery (Hodder, *Hist. of South Australia*, 1893, i. 190). He also formed a considerable collection of insects, birds, and reptiles, a number of which he presented to the British Museum; while others are in the Hope collection at Oxford. Leaving Australia in 1845 he travelled in Europe, chiefly engaged in making his collections of works of art. He was one of the first Englishmen to appreciate the products of the minor arts of the Italian renaissance. At a time before Ruskin had changed artistic fashions and directed attention to other objects in Italy than 'pictures of the grand style and classical antiques,' Fortnum was engaged in studying the history of European art and in forming his illustrative collections of majolica, Della Robbia ware, bronzes, Hispano-Moresque dishes, and the like. On settling in England he soon became known as an authority. In 1858 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. At the request of the lords of the council on education he compiled the 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Maiolica, Hispano-Moresco, Persian, Damascus, and Rhodian Wares in the South Kensington Museum,' which was published in 1873, and the 'Descriptive Catalogue of Bronzes of European Origin' in that museum, published in 1876.

Fortnum's strongest claim to regard is based on his splendid benefaction to Oxford University. He was the second founder of the Ashmolean Museum. Formerly the collections of Elias Ashmole [q. v.] and John Tradescant (1608–1662) [q. v.] were stored in an inadequate building in Broad Street. Fortnum admired the efforts of Dr. Arthur John Evans, the keeper (from 1884 to 1908), to arrange the collections and to make them useful educationally. He offered not only his own series of renaissance objects, but also a large amount of property for the endowment of the museum and the augmentation of the keeper's stipend on condition that buildings were erected sufficient to accommodate the collections. After some opposition his offer was accepted, the arrangements being finally settled in 1892. An extensive series of rooms was added by the university to the university galleries in Beaumont Street, whither the Ashmolean collections were removed in 1897. His own collections were presented in 1888, and in the following year he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university. In 1889 also he was elected a trustee of the British Museum.

Fortnum was an alderman of the Middlesex county council, and a deputy-lieutenant of the county. He was vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Royal Archæological Institute. He died without issue at his residence, the Hill House, Stanmore, Middlesex, on 6 March 1899, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 11 March. He was twice married: first, on 7 March 1848, to Fanny Matilda (*d.* 1890), daughter of Thomas Keats; and secondly, on 27 Oct. 1891, to his cousin Mary, only child and heiress of Charles Fortnum (*d.* 1845), captain in the 1st royals. His widow, Mary, survived him about a month, dying on 9 April 1899. He bequeathed a considerable sum to the university of Oxford for the benefit of the Ashmolean Museum, and a less amount to the British Museum.

Besides the works already mentioned Fortnum was the author of: 1. 'Maiolica. A historical Treatise on the glazed and enamelled Earthenwares of Italy, with Marks and Monograms; also some notice of the Persian, Damascus, Rhodian, and Hispano-Moresque Wares,' Oxford, 1896, 8vo. 2. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Maiolica and Enamelled Earthenware of Italy, the Persian, Damascus, Rhodian, Hispano-Moresque, and some French and other Wares in the Ashmolean Museum, Fortnum Collection,' Oxford, 1897, 8vo. He also contributed several papers to 'Archæologia' on early Christian gems and rings, and on the royal collection of gems, including the diamond signet of Henrietta Maria, which he presented to Queen Victoria in 1887.

[Times, 10, 11 March, 7 Aug. 1899; Burke's Landed Gentry of Great Britain, 1898; Men and Women of the Time, 1895.] E. I. C.

FOSTER, MYLES BIRKET (1825–1899), painter, born at North Shields, Northumberland, on 4 Feb. 1825, was the sixth of the seven children of Myles Birket Foster (1785–1861), by Ann, only daughter of Joseph King of Newcastle-on-Tyne. His father was a member of an old north-country quaker family, the Fosters of Cold Hesledon, Durham, and Hebblethwaite Hall, Yorkshire. He removed to London in 1830, and the boy was educated at a preparatory school at Tottenham and at the Quaker Academy at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, where he had lessons

from the drawing-master, Charles Parry. Soon after he left school in 1840, his father's friend, Ebenezer Landells [q. v.] the wood-engraver, took the boy into his own office on trial. He remained with Landells as an apprentice from 1841 to 1846, working at first as an engraver only, afterwards, by Landells's advice, as an original draughtsman on wood. Most of the woodcuts for the early numbers of 'Punch' were engraved in Landells's office; the first of Foster's original contributions to 'Punch' was published on 5 Sept. 1841. He was also employed by the 'Illustrated London News' on its foundation in May 1842, and did much work, especially for the annual almanacs published in connection with that paper. During his apprenticeship he spent his spare time in the fields at Hampstead and Highgate, making careful studies of trees and plants in water-colours. He received much kindness from Jacob Bell [q. v.], the collector of Landseer's works, who allowed him to make copies of pictures in his possession. Foster on one occasion obtained 20*l.* for a drawing after Landseer. On leaving Landells and starting as an illustrator on his own account in 1846, he obtained such ample employment from publishers that for some years he had little leisure for independent painting. His work on wood, in which he carried on the tradition derived through Harvey from Bewick, began to appear at a time when the public was tired of the steel-engravings which had enjoyed a long vogue in countless annuals and gift-books, and the change was welcome. His first patron was Henry Vizetelly [q. v.], who gave him a commission to illustrate 'The Boy's Country Book,' in four parts, by Thomas Miller, published by Messrs. Chapman & Hall in 1847. His first great success was with the illustrations to Longfellow's 'Evangeline,' published by David Bogue in 1850. This was followed by editions of the same poet's 'Voices of the Night,' 'Hyperion,' and 'Poetical Works,' 1852. In the course of a few years Foster illustrated a large number of editions of the poets with vignettes and designs, either of pure landscape or of a domestic and sentimental character; he did his best work in black and white in illustrating Milton, Goldsmith, Scott, and Wordsworth. He also illustrated some prose works, including his own 'Memento of the Trossachs, Loch Katrine, and Loch Lomond' (1854), 'Black's Guide to the English Lakes' (1858), and Henry Mayhew's 'Rhine' (1856) and 'Upper Rhine' (1858), the last two with engravings on steel. In addition to all these woodcuts and engravings by other hands from his designs, he illustrated several books with etchings on steel by himself: the first of these was Milton's 'L'Allegro' and 'Il Penseroso,' 1855 (thirty etchings), followed by Goldsmith's 'Traveller,' 1856 (thirty etchings), and 'The Hamlet' by Thomas Warton, 1859 (fourteen etchings). This prolific period of black and white work came to an end in 1858. Foster accepted no new engagements for illustration, to which he returned only on a few occasions in later years. Thus he illustrated Lorimer's 'Scottish Reformation' in 1860, 'Pictures of English Landscape' (thirty fine wood-engravings by the brothers Dalziel, with text by Tom Taylor) in 1863, and Moxon's edition of Hood's poems, 1871-2 for which his designs were engraved on steel by William Miller of Edinburgh.

From 1858 onwards Foster devoted himself almost entirely to painting. He spent the summer of that year near Dorking, improving himself in water-colours and making the most careful studies from nature, in which his strong eyesight and his practice in minute finish on the wood-block led him to carry detail too far. The first drawings which he sent in to the Old Water-colour Society were rejected, but 'The Farm,' a view near Arundel, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1859, and the three drawings which he sent to the Old Water-colour Society in 1860 led to his election as an associate. He became a full member of the society in 1862, after a period of probation of unexampled shortness, and remained from that date onwards one of the most indefatigable as well as the most popular contributors to the society's exhibitions, in which over three hundred of his drawings appeared. His subjects were principally studies of roadside and woodland scenery with rustic figures, studies made for the most part in his favourite county of Surrey, varied with sketches made on his frequent visits to the continent. He never abandoned the habit of excessive finish which he had learnt from his practice as an engraver and draughtsman of vignettes, with the result that his work in water-colours, remaining at the end of forty years much what it had been at the outset, became old-fashioned in the opinion of most artists and critics, though it never lost favour with the general public or failed to command a good price, whether at exhibitions or in the sale-room. He did not use the broad transparent washes of the older water-colour painters, but painted largely in body-colour, retouching his work with careful stippling till it was finished to his satisfaction. So in his choice of subjects he showed a taste for small and pretty scenes rather than wild or spacious landscapes. He was skilled in composition,

and was strongly opposed to literal transcripts from nature made without selection. For a time he painted also in oils, and he exhibited fourteen oil-paintings at the Royal Academy between 1869 and 1877, after which he abandoned oils altogether. In 1876 he was elected a member of the Royal Academy of Berlin. He occasionally etched reproductions of his own pictures for publication ('Crossing the Brook,' 1882; 'Home, Sweet Home,' 1891), and a plate etched by him after Frederick Walker, 'Driving Geese, Cookham,' was published in 1887. Many of his drawings have been reproduced by chromo-lithography. A series of thirty-five lithographs of views of Brittany was privately printed in 1878, and 'Some Places of Note in England' (twenty-five drawings transferred to stone, with descriptive notes by the artist) appeared in 1888.

In his early days Foster had lived at St. John's Wood. In 1861 he removed to Witley, Surrey, where he purchased some land and built a house for himself (The Hill) in 1863. Here he formed a fine collection of books, china, English water-colours, and other pictures, including a series of seven paintings of St. George by Burne-Jones. The house and the collections which it contained were sold in 1894. Foster had a large circle of friends, especially among artists; Frederick Walker [q. v.] was one of his most constant companions and guests at Witley, and exercised some influence upon his figure-painting.

Foster died at Weybridge on 27 March 1899, and was buried on 1 April at Witley. He married, first, in 1850, his cousin Ann, daughter of Robert Spence of North Shields, by whom he had five children, the second of whom was the water-colour painter and illustrator, William Foster. His first wife died in 1859. He married secondly, in 1864, Frances, daughter of Dawson Watson of Sedburgh, and sister of the water-colour painter, James Dawson Watson.

A portrait, engraved on wood, was published in 1896 as the frontispiece to 'Pictures of Rustic Landscape, by Birket Foster.'

[The Art Annual for 1890 (Christmas number of the Art Journal), by Marcus B. Huish, with portrait, illustrations, and list of books illustrated by Birket Foster; Athenæum, 1 April 1899; Morning Post, 29 March 1899; Daily Telegraph, 29 March 1899.] C. D.

FOSTER, VERE HENRY LEWIS (1819–1900), philanthropist, born at Copenhagen on 25 April 1819, was the third son of Sir Augustus John Foster, first baronet q.v.], by his wife, Albinia Jane (*d.* 28 May 1867), daughter of George Vere Hobart, and granddaughter of George Hobart, third earl of Buckinghamshire [q.v.] He was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 May 1838. From 1842 to 1843 he was attached to the diplomatic mission of Sir Henry Ellis (1777–1855) [q.v.] at Rio de Janeiro, and from 1845 to 1847 to that of Sir William Gore Ouseley [q.v.] at Monte Video. In 1847 he visited Ireland with his eldest brother, Sir Frederick George Foster, at the time of the potato famine. They endeavoured to relieve the wants of the starving peasants, and Vere Foster was so much impressed with the misery which he had encountered that from that time he made the social advancement of the Irish people the chief concern of his life. Turning his attention to the question of emigration he made three voyages to America as a steerage passenger in an emigrant ship to acquaint himself with the treatment of emigrants, and was greatly concerned by the bad accommodation. He was afterwards enabled to lay his experiences before a parliamentary committee, and by his testimony had no inconsiderable share in procuring the passage of remedial legislation. On the outbreak of the civil war in the United States in 1861 emigration was checked for a time, and Foster took up earnestly the improvement of education in Ireland. He contributed largely for the provision of better school accommodation and apparatus, and gave grants in aid of building several hundred new school-houses.

In 1879, on the recurrence of severe distress in Ireland, Foster turned with increased industry to promoting female emigration to the United States and the British colonies. Young women were assisted partly by means of subscriptions, but chiefly at Foster's own cost. During the whole period of his activity over twenty-five thousand were thus aided. He was heartily supported in his various projects both by the Roman catholic and the protestant clergy.

Foster was also well known by his series of copybooks in general use in the United Kingdom. These comprised: 1. 'Elementary Drawing Copybooks,' 1868. 2. 'Copybooks,' 1870. 3. 'Drawing Copybooks,' 1870. 4. 'Advanced Water-colour Drawing,' 1872. 5. 'Public School Writing Copybooks,' 1881. 6. 'Simple Lessons in Water-colour,' 1883. 7. 'Drawing Books . . . in Pencil and Water-colours,' 1884. 8. 'Painting for Beginners,' 1884. 9. 'Upright Writing Charts,' 1897. In 1898 he edited, under the title of 'The Two Duchesses,' London, 8vo, the family correspondence of

Georgiana Cavendish [q. v.], duchess of Devonshire, and of Elizabeth Cavendish [q.v.], duchess of Devonshire. He died at Belfast on 21 Dec. 1900. He was unmarried.

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Times, 22 Dec. 1900; Men and Women of the Time, 1899.] E. I. C.

FOTHERGILL, JESSIE (1851–1891), novelist, was eldest child of Thomas Fothergill and of Anne his wife, daughter of William and Judith Coultate of Burnley. She was born in June 1851 at Cheetham Hill, Manchester, but removed when quite young to Bowdon in Cheshire, ten miles from Manchester. Her father, who was engaged in the cotton industry, died in 1866, and shortly after Jessie Fothergill, with her mother, sisters, and brothers removed to Littleborough, near Rochdale. Jessie was educated first in a small private school in Bowdon, and afterwards for some years in a boarding school at Harrogate. When her education was completed she lived quietly at Littleborough, studying the life led by the workers in the cotton mills. She paid a first visit to Germany in 1874. On her return to England she published her first novel, 'Healey,' in 1875. Thenceforth she devoted herself to literary work. In 1877 she achieved a notable success with her third novel, 'The First Violin.' The latter years of her life were spent chiefly abroad. She passed the winter of 1890–1 in Rome, and died at Berne on 28 July 1891. A good portrait of her was published in Speight's 'Romantic Richmondshire' (1897).

Miss Fothergill's novels largely depict life on the moorland, in the factories of Lancashire and Yorkshire; but she combined with the fruits of her observation of the places where her life was mainly spent, enthusiastic descriptions of the influence of music. 'Cotton mills and music, manufacturing England and Germany' were the chief subjects of her pen (*Novel Review*, May 1892, p. 155). Her plots were rather less satisfactorily devised than her studies of character, which were usually subtly and powerfully portrayed.

She published (all in London): 1. 'Healey,' 1875, 1884. 2. 'Aldyth,' 1876, 1877, 1891. 3. 'The First Violin,' 1877, 1878, 1879. 4. 'The Wellfields,' 1880 (Holt's 'Leisure Hour' Ser.), 1881. 5. 'Kith and Kin,' 1881, 1882. 6. 'Made or Marred,' 1881 (Bentley's Empire Library). 7. 'One of Three,' 1881 (Bentley's Empire Library). 8. 'Peril,' 1884. 9. 'Borderland,' 1886, 1887. 10. 'The Lasses of Leverhouse,' 1888. 11. 'From Moor Isles,' 1888, 1894. 12. 'A March in the Ranks,' 1890, 1891. 13. 'Oriole's Daughter,' 1893. A dramatised version of the 'First Violin,' by Sidney Bowkett, was produced at the Crown Theatre, Peckham, on 27 March 1899. A portion of the same work is printed in 'The Library of Famous Literature,' vol. xx. 1900.

[Speight's Romantic Richmondshire, pp. 478 et seq. For information as to literary work, see Manchester Quarterly, 1883, ii. 291–2; The Dial, Chicago, 1880, i. 135; The Novel Review, May 1892, pp. 153–60; private information; personal recollection.] B. P.

FOWLER, SIR JOHN, first baronet (1817–1898), civil engineer, eldest son of John Fowler of Wadsley Hall, Sheffield, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Swann of Dykes Hall, was born on 15 July 1817. He was educated at a private school at Whitley Hall. After leaving school he became a pupil of J. T. Leather, engineer of the Sheffield waterworks; he then entered the employ of John Urpeth Rastrick [q. v.], and was engaged on railway work on the London and Brighton line, and on the proposed Morecambe Bay line.

Two years later he returned to Leather's employ, and became resident engineer to the Stockton and Hartlepool line, on the completion of which he was appointed engineer, general manager, and locomotive superintendent. After serving for two years in this position, in 1844 he set up for himself in London as a consulting engineer, and was occupied mainly in railway work in connection with the lines from Sheffield to the east coast, afterwards amalgamated into the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Railway Company. In 1846 the famous railway mania attained its full proportions, and Fowler took an active part in the struggles over the numerous railway acts then promoted in parliament.

He designed the Pimlico railway bridge, which was finished in 1860, and was the first railway bridge across the Thames within the metropolis. Probably the two works by which Fowler will be best known are the Metropolitan Railway and the great Forth Bridge. The Metropolitan Railway may be said to date from 1853, when the first act was passed authorising the construction of a line from Edgware Road to Battle Bridge, King's Cross, though the works were not commenced till March 1860. As soon as this first work was started, plans were prepared for extensions of the line in both directions, and Fowler was responsible for the greater part of these extensions. He also designed and

supervised the construction of many of the connecting branch lines, such as the St. John's Wood line and others. The first section of the Metropolitan Railway was opened to the public on 9 Jan. 1863.

While these works were being carried on, Fowler in 1870 went to Norway as a member of a commission appointed by the Indian government to study the narrow-gauge railways in that country. The commission advocated the 2 ft. 9 in. gauge for adoption in India for the light railways, but Fowler in a minority report claimed that 3 ft. 6 in. would be more suitable; the gauge eventually adopted was the metre.

Shortly before this, in 1869, during a visit for the sake of his health to Egypt, Fowler had been consulted by the khedive, Ismail Pasha, with regard to a number of important engineering schemes, one of which was the construction of a railway to Khartoum. Had this scheme been carried out, probably the course of modern events in Egypt would have been materially changed. The knowledge he gained of the country during the many years he was engaged in advising the khedive on engineering matters was afterwards placed at the disposal of the British government, and for the services he rendered in this respect he was created a K.C.M.G. in 1885.

In 1875 Fowler took into partnership Mr. (afterwards Sir Benjamin) Baker, and this partnership proved very fruitful in engineering work of the greatest importance. The work with which the two partners will always be connected is that of the Forth Bridge. Sir Thomas Bouch [q. v.], the designer of the disastrous first Tay Bridge, had prepared plans for a bridge across the Forth, on the site of the present structure. His plans provided for a suspension bridge, and the scheme had actually been sanctioned by act of parliament; the collapse of the Tay Bridge, however, in December 1879, put an end to this scheme. On 18 Feb. 1881 the four great railway companies interested in the crossing of the Forth requested their consulting engineers, Thomas Elliott Harrison [q. v.], W. H. Barlow, and John Fowler (and associated with them Mr. Benjamin Baker) to report (1) as to the feasibility of erecting a bridge over the Forth at this site, and (2) as to the type of bridge they would recommend. The report of these four engineers was sent in on 4 May 1881, and in it they advocated the adoption of the cantilever type of bridge.

This great structure, probably the most remarkable piece of engineering work which has been carried out up to the present time, was begun in 1883 and was successfully completed in seven years, the contractors being Messrs. Tancred, Arrol, & Company, who signed the contract on 21 Dec. 1882. It was opened by the prince of Wales on 4 March 1890. The two engineers mainly responsible for it, Sir John Fowler and Mr. Benjamin Baker, were rewarded, the former by the honour of a baronetcy (17 April 1890), and the latter by being created a K.C.M.G. They were also both awarded the Prix Poncelet by the Institute of France (full accounts of this bridge will be found in the special number of *Engineering*, 28 Feb. 1890; see also *Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, cxxi. 309, and Westhofen, *The Forth Bridge*, London, 1890).

The completion of this bridge marked practically the end of Sir John Fowler's active work as a civil engineer. He became a member of the council of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1849, and occupied the post of president of that body in 1866–7. His presidential address in 1866 (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, xxv. 203) was a memorable one in the history of engineering education in Great Britain, as it dealt almost entirely with that subject, and as a result of it the institution created the class of student members, a step which has done much to encourage the scientific training of young engineers.

Fowler tried to enter parliament; he stood as conservative candidate for Tewkesbury in 1880, but was defeated; and again in 1885 he came forward as a candidate for the Hallamshire division of Yorkshire, but retired before polling day. He was devoted to country life and to sport, and was also a yachtsman; many of his most distinguished contemporaries in art and science during the autumn season were visitors at his beautiful home at Braemore House, Ross-shire. He purchased the property in 1865. He was a member of the engineer and railway volunteer staff corps from 1865 till his death; and in 1882 during the Southampton meeting he was president of section 'G' of the British Association. In 1890 he was created honorary LL.D. of Edinburgh.

Fowler died at Bournemouth on 20 Nov. 1898. There is a portrait by Sir John Millais, and also a bust at the Institution of Civil Engineers. Sir John married on 2 July 1850 Elizabeth, daughter of James Broadbent of Manchester, and had issue four sons, of whom the eldest, John Arthur (*b.* 1854), succeeded him in the baronetcy.

He published little except professional 'Reports;' 'On best Gauge for Indian Narrow-gauge Railways,' London, 1870; 'On the proposed Soudan Railway,' London, 1873; 'On

the Nene Valley Drainage,' London, 1858; 'On a Sweet-water Canal through Egypt' (Fowler and Baker), London, 1884.

[Life of Sir John Fowler, by T. Mackay, 1900; obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cxxxv.; Engineering, 25 Nov. 1898; Burke's Peerage, 1895.] T. H. B.

FOWLER, Sir ROBERT NICHOLAS, first baronet (1828–1891), lord mayor of London, only child of Thomas Fowler, banker, of Cornhill, and Lucy (née Waterhouse of Liverpool), was born at Bruce Grove, Tottenham, on 12 Sept. 1828. He was educated chiefly at home, but was for a short time at Grove House school, Tottenham, under the head-mastership of Thomas Binns, a denominational school for the sons of the wealthier members of the Society of Friends, to which religious body Fowler's parents belonged. As a boy his chief characteristics were his fondness for the study of history, his keen interest in politics, and his extraordinary memory. Through life he was a perfect storehouse of quotations from orators and poets, Greek, Roman, and English. In 1846 he proceeded to University College, London. He took several prizes in the classes of the college, and graduated as B.A. in the university of London in 1848, taking a good place in the honours lists, both classical and mathematical. After an interval of travel and business he proceeded M.A. in mathematics in 1850.

Fowler had now entered the banking firm of Drewett & Fowler (since amalgamated with Prescott & Co.), in which his father was a partner. He soon devoted his spare time and energies to the chief work of his life, the reorganisation of the conservative party in the city of London. In the years between the passing of the reform bill and the Crimean war, the prevailing line of thought in city circles, and especially in those circles in which Fowler moved, was liberal (rather, however, of the whig than of the radical type); but young Fowler, partly from an enthusiastic admiration of his namesake, Sir Robert Peel, partly from prolonged study of Mitford's 'History of Greece,' but partly also from the original constitution of his mind, was an earnest, it might almost be said a fanatical, tory, for whom the newly coined word 'conservative' was all too mild to express the strength of his abhorrence for all demagogic ways.

In July 1865 Fowler stood as candidate for the representation of the city of London, but was defeated by a large majority. In the following year a vacancy occurred in the representation of Penryn and Falmouth, a borough with which Fowler was well acquainted, as he had married (on 27 Oct. 1852) a daughter of Mr. Alfred Fox, one of the well-known quaker family of that place. The Fox family were as a rule liberals in politics, and their influence could not be used in his support. Partly owing to this cause he failed in his first attempt; but two years after, at the general election of 1868, he was returned as member for Penryn and Falmouth along with Edward Backhouse Eastwick [q. v.] He held the seat till 1874, when he was defeated, and had temporarily to retire from parliament.

Meanwhile, however, Fowler and his friends had been patiently building up a strong conservative party in the city of London. He was now president of the City Conservative Association, and chairman of the City Carlton Club, and in 1878 he entered the corporation, being elected as alderman for the ward of Cornhill, in which his place of business was situated. In 1880 he was returned as member for the city along with Alderman Cotton and Mr. Hubbard, the fourth seat being occupied by a liberal. This seat he retained till his death. In the house he did not take a position as one of the front rank of debaters, but he was intensely loyal to his party, and of the three traditional duties assigned to a junior lord of the treasury, 'to make a house, to keep a house, and to cheer the minister' he (though bound by no official ties) certainly discharged the last with sufficient ardour. His loud and ringing cheers, suggestive of the hunting-field, will long be remembered by his contemporaries in the House of Commons.

In 1883 Fowler was chosen lord mayor of London. His election, which, owing to special circumstances, came somewhat out of the usual course, and sooner than he or his friends expected it, was not altogether popular, and in his official progress through the city there were some unqualified expressions of disapprobation; but the genial and generous way in which he discharged the duties of his office earned the enthusiastic approbation of the citizens, as was clearly shown by their plaudits when the time came for laying down his office in 1884, and also by his unanimous re-election to the vacant chair in April 1885, when the death of his successor, Alderman Nottage, left the Mansion House tenantless.

The event which excited most attention during his first tenure of the mayoralty was his speech at the banquet in proposing the health of her majesty's ministers. As all men knew the intensity of his opposition to Gladstone's policy, there was a good

deal of curiosity to see how he would fare in proposing his health; but happily the love of Homer, which was a common possession of host and guest, saved the situation. A quotation from the 'Iliad' (xvi. 550) did justice to the great orator's fighting powers, and won from Gladstone a hearty recognition of the lord mayor 'as a frank, bold, and courageous opponent in the House of Commons.'

In July 1885, during the short administration of Lord Salisbury, Fowler was created a baronet. Many years before this (in 1862) he had removed from Tottenham to Gastard, near Corsham in Wiltshire, an old property of his family, and there the rest of his life was spent, except for the periods of residence in London which were necessitated by his attendance in parliament, and for many long journeys to the Cape of Good Hope, to India, Japan, and the United States, which were the favourite pastime of his later years. He was a keen huntsman, but practised no other form of sport.

Both with reference to the traffic in opium and the protection of the aboriginal races, he was a warm advocate of the philanthropic side of the question, and here he sometimes found himself in opposition to the officials of his own party—a severe trial to one so strongly imbued as he was with the ideas of party loyalty.

At the age of thirty-three he relinquished his connection with the Society of Friends, and was baptised into the church of England. He belonged to the evangelical school and was throughout his life a man of strong and deep religious feeling. Both during his mayoralty and in after years he often preached at the theatre services which were commenced at the instance of Lord Shaftesbury for the working men of London.

Fowler died of pneumonia at his London house in Harley Street on 22 May 1891. He was buried in the churchyard of Corsham. A portrait by Frank Holl and a marble bust are at Gastard; another portrait hangs in the Guildhall, London. He married, in October 1852, Charlotte Fox of Falmouth, a first cousin of Caroline Fox [q. v.] Mrs. Fowler died in December 1876, having been the mother of eleven children, of whom one died in childhood. The only son, Thomas, succeeded his father in the baronetcy.

Fowler's only contribution to literature was 'A Visit to China, Japan, and India,' published in 1877.

[Private information.] T. H–N.

FOX, Sir WILLIAM (1812–1893), prime minister, colonial secretary, and native minister of New Zealand, born at Westoe, Durham, in 1812, was the son of George Townshend Fox, deputy-lieutenant of Durham county. He was admitted commoner of Wadham College, Oxford, on 28 April 1828, graduated B.A. on 23 Feb. 1832, and M.A. on 6 June 1839. He was called to the bar from the Inner Temple on 29 April 1842, and in the same year he emigrated to New Zealand. There in 1843 the New Zealand Company appointed him their resident agent at Nelson, in succession to Captain Arthur Wakefield, killed in the so-called Wairau massacre [see under Wakefield, William Hayward]. Five years later Governor (Sir) George Grey [q. v. Suppl.] made him attorney-general for the south island of the colony; but Fox, who had thrown himself into the agitation for self-government, then at its height, resigned his post as a protest against the governor's dilatory action in the matter. The New Zealand Company then made him their principal agent in the colony, and the settlers of the central districts chose him to represent them on a mission to London to urge at Downing Street their demands for a constitution. The colonial office, however, refused to receive him, and he returned to New Zealand after travelling in the United States.

The first New Zealand parliament met in 1854, the second in 1856. It was on 20 May of that year that Fox ousted the short-lived Sewell ministry [see Sewell, Henry] and first took office, only to be himself ejected thirteen days afterwards by Mr. (afterwards Sir Edward) Stafford. Five years later he turned the tables upon his opponent, and this time retained the premiership for thirteen months (1861–2), a period which curiously enough was almost precisely the duration of his third tenure of office (1863–4). In January 1869, after again defeating Mr. Stafford, he formed a ministry with the aid of (Sir) Julius Vogel [q. v. Suppl.], which lasted until September 1872. Beaten then by his old adversary he quickly had his revenge, but did not resume his position as head of his party except for five weeks in 1873. His voluntary resignation of the premiership in March 1873 ended his career as minister, for it was followed by his retirement from parliament; and though in 1879 he came back again to lead the conservatives against Sir George Grey, and carried a vote of no-confidence against Grey's ministry, he lost his own seat after the dissolution which ensued, and never again took part in politics. He did most useful work in 1880 as joint commissioner with Sir Francis Bell in settling the native land claims on the west coast of the north island in an equitable manner—a work the unfair postponement of which had bred

great discontent and alarm. Fox had been made K.C.M.G. 24 May 1879. The rest of his public life was devoted to an earnest advocacy of temperance. The prohibition movement, now so strong in New Zealand, owes much to his long and zealous help.

Fox's active career was chiefly marked by the part he took in gaining self-government for New Zealand; by his efforts, finally successful (thanks to the skill of Sir Donald McLean, native minister in his fourth cabinet), to arrange a lasting peace with the native tribes; by the support he always gave to provincial institutions, and by his vigorous defence of the New Zealand colonists against the charges made against them in England of forcing on wars with the Maori in order to grab their lands. His chief book, 'The War in New Zealand' (London, 1860, 8vo; another ed. 1866), is not only a warm vindication of his fellow-colonists from these accusations, but a trenchant, and in places caustic, criticism of the conduct of the native war by the English military leaders. It remains one of the best written and most interesting books on any period of New Zealand history. Another volume, 'The Six Colonies of New Zealand' (London, 1851, 8vo), has some value as a brief sketch of the colony in 1851. His other publications were: 'A Treatise on Simple Contracts' (London, 1842, 8vo), written before his emigration; a pamphlet, 'How New Zealand got its Constitution' (Auckland, 1890, 8vo); and a 'Report on the Settlement of Nelson in New Zealand' (London, 1849, 16mo).

Fox died at his residence near Auckland, New Zealand, on 23 June 1893, aged 81 (*Times*, 24 June 1893). Fox's generous nature and quick impulsive temperament made him an impatient critic alike of Sir George Grey's devious tactics, and of the slow-moving policy of the colonial office. The same qualities caused him to show to better advantage as the fighting leader of an opposition than when on the defensive as minister. But as his colony's strenuous champion and as the far-sighted advocate of peace and temperance, he is remembered with reverence in New Zealand.

[Gardiner's Reg. Wadham College; Fox's The Six Colonies of New Zealand, London, 1851; The War in New Zealand, London, 1866; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, London, 1897; Rusden's History of New Zealand, Melbourne, 1896; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography, London, 1892; Cox's Men of Mark in New Zealand, Christchurch, New Zealand, 1886.] W. P. R.

FRANKLAND, Sir EDWARD (1825–1899), chemist, was born at Churchtown, near Lancaster, on 18 Jan. 1825. He went from seven to twelve to a school in Lancaster kept by James Willasey (to whom he said later that 'he owed the development and training of the faculty of observation'), and then to the Royal Grammar School, under the Rev. James Beetham. He was apprenticed about 1840 to Stephen Ross, a chemist in Cheapside, Lancaster, with whom he worked fourteen hours a day. During his apprenticeship he learnt chemistry from Christopher Johnson and his son, Dr. James Johnson, who evicted a tenant from a cottage to turn it into a laboratory for Frankland and other lads. In 1845 Frankland went to the Museum of Practical Geology, London, to study under Dr. Lyon (later Baron) Playfair [q. v.] Here he made acquaintance with Adolph Wilhelm Hermann Kolbe, then Playfair's assistant, who, like Frankland, rose later to the front rank of chemists. The two men published an interesting paper on the conversion of ethyl cyanide into propionic acid (*Mem. Chem. Soc.* 1847, iii. 386), a reaction which Dumas and others showed a few months later to be typical of a series of reactions which rendered possible the synthesis of all the fatty acids (*Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences*, xxv. 383, 656). Dumas's results were confirmed by Frankland and Kolbe later.

In 1847 Frankland was elected F.C.S., and in the same year became teacher of chemistry at Queenwood College, Hampshire [see Edmondson, George], where John Tyndall [q. v.] was teaching mathematics. The two men rose at 4 A.M. to exchange lessons before school work began. Frankland during the same period started in the school laboratory his classical research on the isolation of the 'alcohol-radicles,' whose existence had been postulated by Robert (afterwards Sir) Kane [q. v.], Berzelius, and Liebig in 1833 and 1834. In 1847 Frankland went with Kolbe for three months to work under the great chemist, Robert Wilhelm Bunsen, at Marburg; and in the autumn of 1848 Frankland and Tyndall threw up their appointments to enter that university. Besides carrying out subsidiary work with Kolbe, Frankland continued here the study of the action of zinc on the alkyl iodides, which proved in his hands one of the most fruitful in the whole range of organic chemistry, and the investigations directly derived from it were carried on by Frankland down to the year 1865. It led to the synthesis of the 'organo-metallic' compounds, to that of 'organo-boron' compounds, of acids of the

lactic and acrylic series, and especially of certain important hydrocarbons, which were the immediate object of Frankland's search; these he called the 'alcohol-radicles,' believing them to constitute a series identical in composition, but isomeric, with the hydrocarbons of the marsh-gas series or 'hydrides of the alcohol radicles.' Carl Schorlemmer [q. v.] showed later that the two series of compounds were identical. In 1849 Frankland graduated Ph.D. in Marburg, and then went to work under Justus Liebig in Giessen. In 1850 he was elected to the professorship in chemistry at the Putney College for Civil Engineering, where he was a colleague of Playfair, and in 1851 to the professorship in the newly founded Owens College at Manchester. It was in Frankland's second paper on the organo-metallic compounds, read on 17 June 1852 before the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* 1852, p. 417), that he pointed out the 'general symmetry' of the formulæ of a number of inorganic and organic compounds, and suggested that 'the combining power of the attracting element . . . is always satisfied by the same number of . . . atoms,' and thus introduced into chemistry the conception of valency, completed later by Kekulé, A. S. Couper, and Cannizzaro (Frankland, *Experimental Researches*, p. 154), and now forming an integral part of the modern theory of organic compounds. Frankland's theory passed without notice by the majority of chemists. Kolbe, however, after first rejecting them, was directly led by Frankland's suggestions to his theory of the relationships of organic acids, aldehydes, and alcohols, &c., which is of fundamental importance in the evolution of the subject. The two men published a joint paper on the question (which appeared by accident in Kolbe's name only) in Liebig's 'Annalen,' 1857, ci. 257, and this was followed by other papers by Kolbe. Frankland had already at Putney begun to work at applied chemistry. In 1851 he carried out an elaborate investigation on White's hydrocarbon process for the manufacture of gas, and in 1853 invented an argand burner, in which the 'regenerative' method of utilising heat that would otherwise be wasted—a method originally devised and employed later on a manufacturing scale by Sir William Siemens [q. v.]—found an early and probably independent application (Ure, *Dict. of Arts and Manufactures*, 4th ed. ii. 562). On 2 June 1853 Frankland was elected F.R.S., and in 1857 he received a royal medal from the Royal Society. In the same year he was elected lecturer on chemistry at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. On 3 March 1859 he read as the Bakerian lecture his fourth memoir 'On Organo-metallic Bodies.' In the summer of 1859 he was asked, together with Professor August Wilhelm Hofmann, to report to the metropolitan board of works on some means of deodorising sewage, which was then sent raw into the Thames, and had caused the river to become 'black and horribly offensive.' This was the beginning of Frankland's work on water analysis and water purification, which later absorbed a great part of his energies. On 20 Aug. 1859 Frankland and Tyndall ascended Mont Blanc, and were the first to spend a night on the summit (*Experimental Researches*, p. 867). Frankland showed that candles burnt at the same rate under low atmospheric pressure at the summit as at Chamonix, but gave out less light. These observations were the starting-point for an elaborate experimental investigation on the influence of atmospheric pressure on combustion (published in the years 1861 to 1868), in which he demonstrated the unexpected result that a oxyhydrogen flame may be made to give out a continuous spectrum. His experiments led him in 1867 to suggest that the luminosity of flames was due not to the presence of solid particles, as had been previously supposed by Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.], but to dense gaseous hydrocarbons. Frankland showed that change of temperature affected the spectrum in the case of lithium, this being the first observation of the kind (Letter to Tyndall, 7 Nov. 1861, *Phil. Mag.* [4] xxii. 472), and made some further contributions to spectrum analysis (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1867 xvii. 288, 453, 1869 xviii. 79) in conjunction with (Sir) Norman Lockyer. On 4 May 1863 Frankland was elected to the chair of chemistry in the Royal Institution, which he retained till 1868. In 1865 he was elected as Hofmann's successor to the chair of chemistry in the Royal College of Chemistry, afterwards united with the Royal School of Mines. In the last of Frankland's more extensive researches on organic chemistry he described, in conjunction with Baldwin Francis Duppa, F.R.S. (obituary in *Journ. Chem. Soc.* 1874, p. 1199), a general synthetic method of first-rate importance for the production of a large variety of fatty acids by the use of 'carbo-ketonic ethers.' A preliminary investigation on the subject had been published shortly before by Geuther, but the independent researches of Frankland and Duppa cover much wider ground, and are regarded as classical (see Wislicenus in *Liebig's Annalen*, 1877, clxxxvi. 161). In 1866 Frankland proposed a new system of formulæ for organic compounds, but it

proved insufficiently elastic for new developments, and has not been generally adopted.

Frankland in 1865 was asked to continue Hofmann's monthly analyses of metropolitan drinking water, and he continued to do this for the registrar-general and for the local government board, improving the methods and extending the scope of his investigation down to his death. Together with his pupil, Professor Henry Edward Armstrong, he devised new methods of water analysis, which he embodied in a book on the subject, 'Water Analysis for Sanitary Purposes,' published in 1880.

In 1868 a second royal commission on rivers pollution, consisting of Major-general Sir William Thomas Denison [q. v.], Mr. John Chalmers Morton [see under MORTON, JOHN, 1781–1864], and Frankland, was appointed to complete the labours of the first commission (1865–8), and to extend them to Scotland. The new commission set up a laboratory under the direction of Frankland, and issued six annual reports, 1868–74, dealing with the pollution of rivers, the purification of sewage, and the domestic water supply. An immense amount of work was done on the river basins of England and Scotland, and the work has served as a foundation for subsequent investigations of problems still not satisfactorily solved. Frankland recognised the great superiority over other processes of intermittent downward filtration through land as a means of sewage purification. His investigations form the basis of the bacteriological process of purification now extensively employed. The work on water analysis finally absorbed nearly the whole of Frankland's time not devoted to teaching.

In 1885 he resigned his professorship at the Royal School of Mines, and went to live at his house, The Yews, at Reigate. After his retirement he worked at the chemistry of storage batteries (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1883, xxxv. 67, and 1889, xlvi. 304), and fitted his house with a battery devised on a system of his own. Frankland died on 9 Aug. 1899, after a short illness, at Golaa, Gudbrandsdalen, in Norway, where for many years he had spent his summer holiday in his favourite pursuit of salmon fishing.

The Royal Society's Catalogue (carried down to 1884) includes sixty-three papers by Frankland alone, two in collaboration with Kolbe, fifteen with B. F. Duppa, one with H. E. Armstrong, three with J. Norman Lockyer, and ten with other chemists. In 1877 he published, with a dedication to Bunsen, a volume of 'Experimental Researches in Pure, Applied, and Physical Chemistry,' which includes the papers published down to that date. He also published the following books: 1. 'How to teach Chemistry,' 1875 (six lectures delivered in 1872 and summarised by G. Chaloner). 2. 'Chemical Lecture Notes,' 1st edit. 1866; 2nd edit. 1870–2; 3rd edit. 1881 (in collaboration with F. R. Japp). 3. 'Inorganic Chemistry,' with F. R. Japp, 1884. 4. 'A Course of Lectures on Gas-lighting' (delivered at the Royal Institution in March 1867, and originally published in the 'Journal of Gas-lighting'). He also contributed articles on chemistry to the 'English Cyclopædia,' and he gave a number of lectures before the Chemical Society and at the Royal Institution.

Besides the memoirs alluded to in detail above, Frankland published an important thermo-chemical investigation in connection with the well-known 'Faulhorn' experiment of his brother-in-law, A. Fick, and J. Wislicenus, on the 'Origin of Muscular Power' (*Philosophical Mag.* [4] xxxi. 485, xxxii. 182), which they attributed mainly to the combustion of carbohydrates, and not to that of muscle-substance, a result which has been generally confirmed. He devised, with W. J. Ward, certain improvements in methods of gas-analysis. He wrote several papers on meteorology (especially Alpine) and the glacial epoch, and he suggested that the persistency of town-fog is due to a film of coal-oil on the surface of the minute globules of water of which it is formed.

Frankland was an exceptionally brilliant and accomplished man of science. In nearly every fresh research he broke new ground, and laid the foundations for important work in the future. It is by his suggestion of the notion of valency, and by the great contributions to organic chemistry enumerated above, that he will be chiefly remembered. Frankland's memoirs are markedly clear in general plan and in expression. He had great manipulative skill in the laboratory.

Frankland was twice married; first, on 27 Feb. 1851, to Sophie, daughter of F. W. Fick, chief engineer to the electorate of Hesse-Cassel (*d.* 7 Jan. 1874), by whom he had three sons, Frederick William (*b.* 18 April 1854), sometime chief commissioner of government insurance in New Zealand, and Percy Faraday (*b.* 3 Oct. 1858), professor of chemistry since 1900 in the university of Birmingham, the third dying in infancy, and two surviving daughters; and secondly, in 1875, to Ellen (*d.* 20 Jan. 1899), daughter of C. K. Grenside of the Inner Temple, by whom he left two daughters.

A marble medallion of Frankland, by John

Adams-Acton (1896), presented by himself, hangs in the chemistry lecture theatre of the Owens College; there is also a portrait bust in the possession of the Storey Institute, Lancaster; and large photographs in the possession of the Chemical Society and the Royal Institution, London.

In 1866 Frankland was elected corresponding member, and in 1895 foreign associate of the French Academy of Sciences. He was also a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Bavaria, and of the academies of Berlin, St. Petersburg, Upsala, Bohemia, and New York. He was made D.C.L. Oxford in 1870, and LL.D. Edinburgh in 1884. He was elected president of the Chemical Society for the years 1871–2 and 1872–3, and was president of the newly created Institute of Chemistry, from its foundation in 1877 to 1880; he received the Copley medal of the Royal Society in 1894, and was elected foreign secretary of the society in 1895, an office which he held till his death. In 1887 he became a J.P. for Surrey and in 1889 for London. In 1897, on the occasion of Queen Victoria's diamond jubilee, he was created K.C.B. in recognition of his services as water analyst to the government. He was a member, with Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v.], Tyndall, and others, of the X Club (L. Huxley, *Life of Huxley*).

[Besides the sources mentioned, obituaries in the following: Lancaster Guardian, 19 Aug. 1899; Mining Journ. 19 Aug. 1899; Times, 14 Aug. 1899; Nature, 17 Aug. 1899; Berichte d. deutschen chem. Gesellschaft, 1899, p. 2540 (by C. Liebermann); Proc. Inst. Soc. Civil Engineers, 1899–1900, cxxxix. 343 (by Prof. Francis Robert Japp, F.R.S.); Lancaster Guardian, Suppl. 31 Oct. 1891; Cross Fleury's Journ. March 1898; Manchester Memoirs, vol. xliv. p. xxxviii (by Prof. H. B. Dixon, F.R.S.); letter by Prof. John Attfield, F.R.S., dated 15 Aug. 1899, in the Chemist and Druggist; Frankland's obituary of Tyndall, Proc. Roy. Soc. 1894, vol. lv. p. xviii; Men of the Time, 15th edit.; Biograph and Review, 1880, iv. 335; Manchester Guardian, 4 Jan. 1851, p. 6; The Jubilee of the Chemical Society, 1896, pp. 57–60, 257, 259, and passim; Thompson's The Owens College, 1886; Hartog's The Owens College, 1899; Ladenburg's Entwickelungsgeschichte der Chemie, 2nd edit. 1887, pp. 243–53, 287; Wemyss Reid's Memoirs ... of Lyon Playfair, 1899, pp. 93, 95, 175–6, 430–431; Ernst von Meyer's Hist. of Chemistry, transl. by McGowan, 2nd edit. 1898, passim; H. Kopp's Entwickelung der Chemie, 1887, passim; Schorlemmer's Rise &c. of Organic Chemistry, 2nd edit. 1894, passim; Roscoe and Schorlemmer's Treatise on Chemistry, vol. iii. pt. i. 1881, passim; Schäfer's Text-book of Physiology, 1898, i. 911; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Proc. Royal Institution, passim; Oxford Univ. Calendar; Regulations &c. of the Institute of Chemistry; Poggendorff's Biogr.-literar. Handwörterbuch; Record of the Royal Society, 1897; private information kindly given by Frankland's daughter, Mrs. Frank Colenso, and his son, Prof. Percy F. Frankland. A memorial lecture on Frankland was delivered before the Chemical Society by Prof. H. E. Armstrong, F.R.S.] P. J. H.

FRANKS, Sir AUGUSTUS WOLLASTON (1826–1897), keeper of the department of British and mediæval antiquities and ethnography at the British Museum, born at Geneva on 20 March 1826, was elder son of Captain Frederick Franks, R.N., and of Frederica Anne, daughter of Sir John Saunders Sebright [q. v.] His godfather was William Hyde Wollaston [q. v.], a friend of his mother. His early years were spent abroad, chiefly in Rome and Geneva. In September 1839 he went to Eton, where he remained till 1843. On 10 June 1845 he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1849 and proceeded M.A. in 1852. He had no leaning towards mathematics, then in the ascendant at Cambridge, and he devoted his leisure to mediæval archæology, and began the collection of rubbings of sepulchral brasses, which he continued during his whole life, and ultimately gave to the Society of Antiquaries. He was one of the founders of the Cambridge Architectural Society and an early member of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, while he was also one of the four undergraduate members of the Ray Club.

On leaving Cambridge Franks devoted his energies to the Royal Archæological Institute, a band of young and vigorous workers then newly established, and he laid the foundations of his great knowledge of ancient and mediæval art, in arranging the collections which formed an attractive feature of the institute's annual congresses. In 1850 he undertook a definite piece of work as secretary of the exhibition of mediæval art, held in the rooms of the Society of Arts, the first of many similar gatherings, and the precursor of the Great Exhibition of the following year. The interest that he had shown in the antiquities of his own country led to his accepting in 1851 a post as assistant in the department of antiquities in the British Museum, where, until then, no attempt had been made to form a series of British remains. Here he found his true vocation, and from that time until he retired in 1896 he had but one idea, the progress and enrichment of the collections under his charge; his whole time and energies, and later his more ample means also, were entirely devoted to this one object.

Early in his museum career, besides editing a volume of Himyaritic inscriptions, Franks successfully performed the responsible duty of managing the purchases at the Bernal sale in 1855, for which the government had granted 4,000*l.*—a large sum in those days of small prices. The allegation often made in parliament and elsewhere, that at this sale the South Kensington Museum (then at Marlborough House) and the British Museum competed against each other, is untrue, for at the Bernal, as at later sales, the two institutions employed the same agent, and were in daily consultation with regard to their respective purchases. When in 1860 Edward Hawkins (1780–1867) [q. v.] retired from the keepership of the unwieldy department of antiquities, which included all the antiquarian side of the museum, with the addition of the print-room, it was divided into sections; and finally, in 1866, the arrangement now in existence was inaugurated, under which Franks was appointed the keeper of the department of British and mediæval antiquities and ethnography. Franks was a friend of the ethnologist, Henry Christy [q. v.], and Christy's important museum of ethnological remains was left, on his death in 1865, to trustees, of whom Franks was one. By Franks's efforts the collection was presented to the British Museum, but the collection remained in Christy's house in Victoria Street until 1883, when, by the removal of the natural history collections to South Kensington, room was at last found for it in the buildings at Bloomsbury. Ethnology was a new subject to Franks, but his energy and perseverance were equal to the task, and he arranged the collection in Victoria Street so that the public could be admitted to study it, and made such considerable additions, chiefly from his own resources, that by the time it reached the British Museum it was more than twice its original size.

During the early years of his career at the museum Franks took a special interest in ceramics, and greatly helped Joseph Marryat in his book on 'Pottery and Porcelain' (1851). He made a collection of both English and foreign porcelain and pottery, and some of the finest examples of Italian majolica in the British Museum were presented by him as early as 1855. At a later date, in order to provide the trustees of the British Museum with a material argument in favour of a special grant for purchases at the Fountaine sale [see FOUNTAINE, SIR ANDREW], he offered to present objects equal in value to the grant applied for, viz. 3,000*l.*, and the application was successful. The porcelain of China and Japan had always attracted him, and he aimed at making as comprehensive a collection as possible. He exhibited his collection of eastern ceramics at the Bethnal Green Museum in 1876, and printed a catalogue, of which a second edition appeared in 1878, when he presented the collection to the British Museum, though it was not removed thither until 1884. The catalogue was prepared with great care and still remains a standard work on the subject. His interest in oriental art was not, however, confined to pottery; he made a large collection of oriental art of diverse kinds, some of which he gave to the museum at intervals, while retaining certain classes of objects in order that the series might be made more perfect, and that duplicate or inferior pieces might be eliminated. He thus kept in his possession until his death the collection of Japanese sword-guards and ivory carvings (*netsuké*), partly with the object just mentioned, but more especially with a view to carrying out the plan he had long cherished of preparing and printing catalogues of the various collections he had formed before presenting them to the nation—the end he always had in view. A great quantity of material for these catalogues had been gathered, but he was not destined to carry out the scheme in full, and the catalogues of the oriental porcelain and of a collection of continental porcelain, now at Bethnal Green, are all that he was able to complete. Another of his most important collections was that of ancient finger-rings, of which he possessed a series quite unequalled, while drinking-vessels of all kinds and materials formed another definite class; this collection was for many years during his lifetime on loan at the British Museum. Less well known was the extraordinary collection of objects in gold from Bactria of the time of Alexander the Great or earlier, which Franks obtained through Indian dealers, and augmented by acquiring the collection of Sir Alexander Cunningham [q. v. Suppl.] In addition to these he had a good collection of mediæval and later jewellery, as well as several interesting finds of the later classical period. The whole of these various collections passed under his will to the British Museum.

The one acquisition of recent times of which he was justly proud was the famous enamelled gold cup of the kings of France and England, which had figured in the English royal treasury from Henry VI to James I. This he secured in 1892 for the British Museum from Messrs. Wertheimer, who ceded it at the price of 8,000*l.* they had paid its previous owner, Baron Pichon. In the first instance he actually bought the cup himself,

but reflection showed that his collecting powers would be unduly limited by so costly a purchase, and he therefore decided to appeal to his friends for help. The contributors included some of the city companies; the balance, about 800*l.*, was paid by the treasury.

An amusement of his later years was the collecting of book-plates (*ex libris*), which had its origin in his friendship with John Byrne Leicester Warren, lord de Tabley [q.v.] His immense collection is now in the British Museum. It served to pass agreeably many hours when ill-health prevented more serious work.

Apart from his direct benefactions to the British Museum, the charm of his personality, as well as the signal help he was often able to render, caused many of his intimate friends to leave their collections to the museum for which he had done so much. There can be little doubt that to his influence was mainly due the acquisition of the collections of Felix Slade [q. v.], John Henderson (1797–1878) [q. v.], Lady Fellows [see Fellows, Sir Charles], William Burges [q. v.], and Mr. Octavius Morgan.

Franks's services to the state and to archæology were not, however, confined to the walls of the museum. He was commissioned by the government to examine and report on the proposed purchase of the collection of George Petrie [q. v.], the Irish antiquary, and it is to his favourable report that Dublin owes the possession of these important antiquities. Later he was asked by the chancellor of the exchequer, George Ward Hunt [q. v.], to report on the famous Meyrick collection [see Meyrick, Sir Samuel Rush], which had been offered to the government for purchase; his report was favourable, but a short-sighted economy prevented the acquisition. The collection was sold piecemeal, and the principal objects went abroad. As the juror in the section of pottery at the Paris exhibition of 1878, Franks was able to render good service to this important English industry, and at the same time to increase his knowledge of the processes of the modern potter.

In 1873 Lord Ripon wished to ascertain whether it would be possible to transfer the administration of the South Kensington Museum to the trustees of the British Museum, and Franks was a member of the committee appointed to consider the matter, but the committee unfortunately reported against the scheme.

A somewhat original mission was proposed to Franks in 1890, when the Swiss government wished to establish a national museum. As the central authority found itself unable to decide between the rival claims of the various towns, the intervention of foreign authorities was invited, and Franks, M. Darcel of the Louvre, and Dr. Essenwein of Nürnberg, made a tour of Switzerland, inspecting the sites for the museum and the art treasures and antiquities available in the various towns. The decision was in favour of Berne, but the Swiss national museum was nevertheless established at Zürich.

With the Society of Antiquaries Franks was long closely identified. He was elected a fellow in 1853, and in 1858 accepted the responsible post of director, which he held until 1867, when the duties of his newly created department at the museum forced him to resign. But in 1873 he again occupied the same post, and held it till 1880. His wide range of knowledge made his presence at the meetings of great value to the society, while as editor of 'Archæologia' his knowledge and accuracy were utilised in a more permanent way. His own contributions to 'Archæologia' and 'Proceedings' were neither few nor unimportant; and unfortunately it is only in this form that shreds of his great learning are preserved, ranging in these two publications from prehistoric implements and exploration at Carthage to an important correction of date in connection with the will of Holbein. His principal antiquarian discovery was in the differentiation of a class of prehistoric antiquities to which he applied the term 'Late Celtic,' and he rightly claimed that the highest development of this special form of art was to be found in our islands. His theory was very generally accepted, but it found a strong and persistent opponent in Dr. Lindenschmit of Mayence. He was often pressed to accept the office of president of the society, but uniformly declined, until his retirement from the museum was imminent, for the practical reason that as the president was ex officio a trustee of the museum, he could not act in the dual capacity of keeper and an active trustee, and thus the society would lose its representative on the board. He became president in 1891, however, and remained in office till his death. As soon as he had retired from the keepership in 1896, the trustees paid him the high compliment of electing him to the standing committee.

In 1894 Franks was made K.C.B. In 1889 the honorary degree of Litt.D. was conferred on him by the university of Cambridge, and the university of Oxford created him D.C.L. in 1895. He was elected F.R.S. in 1874. The Royal Academy appointed him in 1894 their 'Antiquary' in succession to his old

friend and colleague, Sir Charles Newton [q. v. Suppl.], and in connection with the academy also he was a trustee of the British Institution scholarship fund. He was a member of the Roxburghe Club, and his labours in completing the monumental work on playing-cards by Lady Charlotte Elizabeth Schreiber [q. v.], whom blindness overtook with her task unfinished, led the Company of Cardmakers to elect him of their body. His frequent journeys to the continent caused him to be as well known abroad as at home, and he was an honorary member of the principal foreign learned societies.

Franks died in London, unmarried, on 21 May 1897, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. A bronze medallion profile portrait, life-size, by C. J. Prætorius, is at the Society of Antiquaries, and another in the British Museum.

Retiring in disposition, with a strong dislike to public demonstrations and public speaking, Franks was a true student, a gatherer of knowledge for its own sake, as well as for the purposes of his work. His training made his knowledge wider and more general than is possible for men of a later and more specialised generation. On the other hand, an unusual power of concentration on a definite subject, which was a character of his work, gave him at the same time the minute knowledge of the specialist. He was proud of the honourable traditions of the museum, and always preferred the old methods to any change that might involve loss of the ancient dignity of the institution. That his ambition, within its walls, was entirely limited to the perfecting of his own department is clearly seen in his refusal of the post of principal librarian in 1878, while in like manner he on two occasions declined the directorship of the South Kensington Museum.

Besides the bequests to the British Museum Franks left books to the Society of Antiquaries. In them has been inserted a specially designed book-plate, which includes a three-quarter bust of Franks.

Franks's chief publications were: 1. 'Book of Ornamental Glazing Quarries,' London, 1849. 2. 'Examples of Ornamental Art in Glass and Enamel,' 1858. 3. 'Himyaritic Inscriptions from Southern Arabia,' 1863. 4. 'Catalogue of Oriental Porcelain and Pottery,' 1876 and 1878. 5. 'Japanese Pottery,' 1880. 6. 'Catalogue of a Collection of Continental Porcelain,' 1896. He edited Kemble's 'Horæ Ferales,' 1863; and Hawkins's 'Medallic Illustrations of British History,' 1885.

[Private information.] C. H. R.

FRASER, ALEXANDER (1827–1899), landscape painter, son of Alexander George Fraser and his wife Janet W. Moir, was born at Woodcockdale, near Linlithgow, on 3 Nov. 1827. His father, a gentleman of private means, was an amateur of ability, and from him Fraser received some instruction in art before he entered the Trustees' Academy, Edinburgh, at the age of seventeen. But he learned more by working from nature and copying in the gallery and from his fellow-students than from masters. Among these early friends one of the closest was Sir William Fettes Douglas [q.v. Suppl.], with whom he made many sketching excursions. An earnest student of nature, and from very early in his career a remarkably able craftsman, his work soon attracted attention; in 1858 he was elected associate, and four years later full member, of the Royal Scottish Academy. Although he spent the winters of ten years (1847–57) in London, and for several seasons painted in Wales and in Surrey, where he did some of his most brilliant work, he lived and painted for the most part in Scotland. Loch Lomondside, Argyllshire, where he had spent part of his youth, and the Hamilton district, where in Cadzow forest he found material peculiarly suited to his taste, were favourite sketching grounds; but from 1885, after which he was partially disabled by a severe rheumatic affection, his subjects were taken principally from the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. On 24 May 1899 he died at Musselburgh, leaving a widow (Jean, daughter of Thomas Duncan [q. v.]), whom he married in 1859, a son, and a daughter.

Fraser's early work is remarkable for the wealth and truth of its detail, and that of his maturity combines delicacy of finish in essential parts with breadth of conception and great power of handling, while, among Scottish painters, he was almost the first to render the purity and intensity of local colour. His technical method was very direct and sound; he drew with spirit and incisiveness, and his colour is usually full, varied, and harmonious. Compared with the landscape of his contemporaries, his is remarkable for freedom from convention, particularly in colour and design. Almost exclusively a landscape painter, he delighted in woodland and river scenery; but he also painted a number of very fine interiors and still-life studies, and usually introduced figure incident into his landscapes. The work produced during the last fifteen years of his life is, owing to the physical weakness referred to, quite unrepresentative of his talent.

Scottish collectors esteem Fraser's art highly, and even before his death his pictures had advanced greatly in monetary value. But, except for the series in the Glasgow Galleries (Teacher Bequest), he is very inadequately represented in public collections.

Fraser wrote occasionally on art, contributing several papers to the 'Portfolio,' and prefacing a selection of photographs from the works of Horatio MacCulloch [q. v.] with a short life and a critical estimate.

A portrait of Fraser, painted in 1850 by Sir W. Fettes Douglas, belongs to the Scottish Academy; an interesting drawing of him as a young man, by T. Fairbairn, is in private hands; and a photograph of him at a later date is reproduced in the 'Scots Pictorial,' June 1899.

[Private information; The Scotsman, 25 May 1899; Scots Pictorial, January 1898; Armstrong's Scottish Painters, 1888; R.S.A. Report, 1899; catalogues of galleries and exhibitions.] J. L. C.

FRASER, DONALD (1826-1892), presbyterian divine, born at Inverness on 15 Jan. 1826, was the second son of John Fraser (*d.* 1852), a merchant and shipowner of Inverness and provost of the burgh, by his wife Lillias, daughter of Donald Fraser (*d.* 12 July 1836), minister of Kirkhill, near Inverness. He was educated by private tutors, and in his twelfth year became a student at the University and King's College, Aberdeen, residing at the same time at the boarding school of George Tulloch at Bellevue House, Aberdeen. He graduated M.A. in March 1842, and in the autumn sailed for America in the brig Retrench, joining his father at Sherbrooke in Lower Canada. For a short time he turned to commerce, but on the failure of a firm in which he was junior partner he found himself without a calling.

Having become increasingly absorbed in religious work, he entered the 'John Knox' theological college at Toronto in the autumn of 1848 to prepare for the ministry, and took his third session in theology at the New College, Edinburgh. Returning to Canada in 1851, he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Toronto, and on 8 Aug. was ordained to the Free church, Coté Street, Montreal. Here he remained until 1859, when he accepted a call to the free high church of Inverness. In 1870 he removed to the Marylebone presbyterian church, London, where he continued until his death. For more than twenty years he took a leading part in the presbyterian church of England, and he was moderator of the synod in 1874 and in 1880. He was also prominently connected with many missions and charities, and was a vice-president of the British and Foreign Bible Society. In 1872 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Aberdeen. Fraser died on 12 Feb. 1892 at Cambridge Square, Hyde Park, and was buried near his mother on 19 Feb. in the chapel yard at Inverness. On 28 Feb. 1852 he was married at Kingston in Canada to Theresa Eliza, fourth daughter of Lieutenant-colonel A. Gordon. By her he had four sons and one daughter.

Besides sermons, Fraser was the author of: 1. 'Synoptical Lectures on the Books of Holy Scripture,' London, 1871-6, 8vo; 4th edit. 2 vols. 1886. 2. 'The Church of God and the Apostasy,' London, 1872, 8vo. 3. 'Thomas Chalmers,' London, 1881, 8vo (*Men worth Remembering*). 4. 'The Speeches of the Holy Apostles,' Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo (*Household Library of Exposition*). 5. 'Metaphors in the Gospels,' London, 1885, 8vo. 6. 'Seven Promises expounded,' London, 1889, 8vo. 7. 'Mary Jane Kinnaird,' a biography of Lady Kinnaird, London, 1890, 8vo. 8. 'Sound Doctrine: a Commentary on the Articles of the Faith of the Presbyterian Church of England,' London, 1892, 8vo. Fraser also contributed to the 'Pulpit Commentary.' His 'Autobiography . . . and Selection from his Sermons,' edited by the Rev. James Oswald Dykes, D.D., appeared in 1892 (London, 8vo).

[Fraser's Autobiogr.; Times, 15 Feb. 1892; Biograph, 1880, iv. 3-6; Scotsman, 15 Feb. 1892; Inverness Courier, 16 Feb. 1892.] E. I. C.

FRASER, JAMES (1713-1754), author and collector of oriental manuscripts, born in 1713, was the son of Alexander Fraser (*d.* 1733) of Reelick, near Inverness. He paid two visits to India, where he resided at Surat. During his first stay (1730-40) he acquired a working knowledge of Zend from Pārsī teachers and of Sanskrit from a learned Brahman. He also collected materials for an account of Nādir Shāh, who invaded India in 1737-8. Coming home for about two years, he published his book. He then went out again as a factor in the East India Company's service, and became a member of the council at Surat, where he remained for six years. After his return in 1749 he expressed the intention of compiling an ancient Persian (Zend) lexicon, and of translating the Zendavesta from the original. He also spoke of translating the 'Vedh' (Veda) of the Brahmans; he seems, however, to have had no direct knowledge of the Vedas, but to have been acquainted with post-Vedic works only. Nothing came of these plans owing to his

premature death, which took place at his own house, Easter Moniack, Inverness-shire, on 21 Jan. 1754 (*Scots Mag.* 1754, p. 51).

Fraser married in London, in 1742, Mary, only daughter of Edward Satchwell of Warwickshire, by whom he had issue one son and three daughters. A portrait of him is still in the possession of his descendants at Reelick House. James Baillie Fraser [q. v.] and William Fraser (1784?–1835) [q. v.] were his grandsons.

Fraser's book is entitled 'The History of Nadir Shah, formerly called Thamas Kuli Khan, the present Emperor of Persia; to which is prefixed a short History of the Moghol Emperors' (London, 1742). It contains a map of the Moghul empire and part of Tartary. It was the first book in English treating of Nādir Shāh, 'the scourge of God.' It is important not only as a first-hand contribution to the history of contemporary events, but also for the number of original documents which it alone has preserved.

At the end of his book the author gives a list of about two hundred oriental manuscripts, including Zend and Sanskrit, which he had purchased at Surat, Cambay, and Ahmedabad. His claim that his 'Sanskerrit' manuscripts formed 'the first collection of that kind ever brought into Europe' appears to be valid, though single Sanskrit manuscripts had reached England and France even earlier. After his death his oriental manuscripts were bought from his widow for the Radcliffe Library at Oxford; they were transferred to the Bodleian on 10 May 1872. One of Fraser's manuscripts, containing 178 portraits of Indian kings down to Aurengzebe, found its way directly into the Bodleian as early as 1737, in which year it was presented to the library by the poet Alexander Pope, its then possessor. Fraser's Sanskrit manuscripts, forty-one in number and all post-Vedic, were the earliest collection in that language which came into the possession of Oxford University: the first Sanskrit manuscript, however, which the Bodleian acquired was given to it in 1666 by John Ken, an East India merchant of London. It was in order to inspect Fraser's Zend manuscripts that the famous French orientalist, Anquetil Duperron, visited Oxford in 1762, when brought a prisoner of war to England.

[Preface and appendix to Fraser's History of Nadir Shah; manuscript notes, written about 1754 by S. Smalbroke (son of Dr. Richard Smalbroke [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield and Coventry) in a copy of that work in the possession of W. Irvine, esq.; Note on James Fraser in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1899, pp. 214–20, by W. Irvine; Burke's Landed Gentry; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, Oxford, 1890, pp. 216, 372, note 1; Aufrecht's Bodleian Sanskrit Catalogue, pp. 358, 403–4.] A. A. M.

FRASER, Sir WILLIAM (1816–1898), Scottish genealogist and antiquary, was born in Kincardineshire in 1816. He came to Edinburgh to be clerk in a lawyer's office, and in 1851 was admitted a solicitor before the supreme courts. In the following year, however, he gave up his practice as solicitor on being appointed deputy-keeper of sasines, an office he held until 1880, when he received the appointment of deputy-keeper of the records. In 1882 he obtained the degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh, in 1885 he was made C.B., and in 1887 he was advanced to the dignity of K.C.B. In 1892 he was compulsorily retired, by the age limit, from the office of deputy-keeper of the records, and he died at 32 Castle Street, Edinburgh, on 13 March 1898.

By his elaborate compilations on Scottish family history Sir William Fraser has placed subsequent students of Scottish history under permanent obligations to him. Undertaken at the expense of the representatives of the historic families whose fortunes they chronicle, their aim is circumscribed, and their tone, as well as many of their conclusions, more or less biassed by their special purpose; but through his free access to charter chests and family papers of all kinds he obtained the means of shedding new light on at least many minor points of general Scottish history; and if his views do not always commend themselves to the impartial student, the industry of his research is undeniable. His method was dry-as-dustish, even when it need not have been so, his narrative is cold and tame, and on strictly historical matters he is frequently weak and commonplace; but by the aid of assistants, whose labours he directed and utilised, he has placed within the reach of the general student of Scottish history a large amount of new and well-authenticated information. The volumes are also of great interest for their illustrations: family portraits, representations of old seals, facsimiles of old documents, &c.

The earliest of Fraser's incursions in genealogy are 'Genealogical Table of Lieutenant-General Sir T. M. Brisbane,' 1840, and 'Genealogical Tables of the Families of Brisbane of Bishopton and Brisbane, Macdougall of Makerstoun, and Hay of Alderstoun, from Family Title-deeds,' 1840. In 1872 he edited 'Registrum Monas-

terii S. Marie de Cambuskenneth' for the Grampian Club. The following are his works relating to family history: 'The Stirlings of Keir,' 1858; 'Memorials of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton,' 2 vols., 1859; 'Memoirs of the Maxwells of Pollok,' 2 vols., 1863; 'The Maxwell, Herries, and Nithsdale Muniments,' 1865; 'The Pollok-Maxwell Baronetcy,' 1866; 'History of the Carnegies, Earls of Southesk,' 2 vols., 1867; 'The Red-book of Grandtully,' 2 vols., 1868; 'The Chiefs of Colquhoun and their Country,' 2 vols., 1869; 'The Book of Caerlaverock,' 2 vols., 1873; 'The Cartulary of Colquhoun,' 1873; 'The Lennox,' 2 vols., 1874; 'The Cartulary of Pollok-Maxwell,' 1875; 'The Earls of Cromartie,' 2 vols., 1876; 'The Scotts of Buccleugh,' 2 vols., 1878; 'The Frasers of Philorth,' 3 vols., 1879; 'The Redbook of Menteith,' 2 vols., 1880; 'The Chiefs of Grant,' 3 vols., 1883; 'The Douglas Book,' 4 vols., 1885; 'Memorials of the Family of Wemyss of Wemyss,' 3 vols., 1888; 'Memorials of the Earls of Haddington,' 2 vols., 1889; 'The Melvilles, Earls of Melville, and the Leslies, Earls of Leven,' 3 vols., 1890; 'The Sutherland Book,' 3 vols., 1892; 'The Annandale Family Book of the Johnstones, Earls and Marquises of Annandale,' 2 vols., 1894; and 'The Elphinstone Family Book of the Lords Elphinstone, Balmerino, and Coupar,' 2 vols., 1897.

Sir William Fraser also did very important work in connection with the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, having drawn up most of the reports on Scottish historical manuscripts from the appointment of the commission in 1869 until his death in 1898.

Sir William made several munificent bequests for educational and charitable purposes, including 25,000*l.* for the foundation of a chair of ancient history and palæography in the university of Edinburgh, 10,000*l.* as an endowment for the increase of the salaries of the librarian and other officials of the university library, and 25,000*l.* for the foundation and endowment of homes for the poor in the city or county of Edinburgh.

[Obituary notices, especially those in the Scotsman and the Dundee Advertiser; Edinburgh University Calendar; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. F. H.

FRASER, Sir WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, fourth baronet (1826-1898), politician and writer, born on 10 Feb. 1826, was the eldest son of Colonel Sir James John Fraser (*d.* 1834), third baronet, of the seventh hussars, who was on the staff at Waterloo, by his wife Charlotte Anne, only child of Daniel Craufurd, and niece of Major-general Robert Craufurd [q.v.] Succeeding to the baronetcy as a child, Sir William left Eton in 1844, and after three years at Christ Church, Oxford (graduating later B.A. 1849, M.A. 1852), he was gazetted a cornet in the 1st life guards on 4 June 1847. He left the army shortly after obtaining a captaincy in 1852, and addressed himself to parliamentary life. A staunch conservative, he became a familiar figure at the Carlton Club, where he was known pre-eminently as a raconteur of stories about Wellington and Waterloo, and latterly of Disraeli and Napoleon III. He was a great hero-worshipper, and was especially fascinated by the spectacle of great and successful ambition concealed beneath a mask of melancholy impassivity. On Wellington he gradually became a considerable authority. He practically decided the vexed question as to the place where the Waterloo ball was held, and he preserved many little details of the great duke which but for him would have been lost. His results were printed in a very loosely compacted volume of anecdotes called 'Words on Wellington' (1889; new edit. 1900), which was followed by a small brochure on 'The Waterloo Ball' (1897) Similar volumes of personal gossip, with a large admixture of autobiography promiscuously huddled together in paragraphs, were 'Disraeli and his Day' (1891, two editions), 'Hic et Ubique' (1893), and 'Napoleon III' (1896). The last is very inferior to the preceding collections. A volume upon the stage and some reminiscences of Charles Dickens were promised, but never appeared. His zeal as a collector of old maxims, relics, and bons-mots accorded well with his political views. He believed, with Disraeli, that the Garter and election at White's were the two culminating peaks of human ambition, while he had a veneration for the House of Commons as a school not only of debate but also of a kind of etiquette. He had an admiration for Cobden, and spoke of him as a Don Quixote with John Bright (for whom he had a particular abhorrence) as his Sancho Panza; but his parliamentary hero was Disraeli. The ups and downs of his own political career were somewhat remarkable. In 1852 he was returned as a conservative at the head of the poll for Barnstaple, but the election was declared void for bribery, and the constituency, a notoriously corrupt one, was disfranchised for two years. At the election of 1857 Fraser, who had in the meantime been defeated at Harwich, stood again at Barnstaple, and was again returned at the top of the poll. He was, however, defeated in 1859, coming out this time at the bottom of the poll, the

electors having to all appearance changed their political opinions with singular unanimity in the interval. In 1863 he was chosen without opposition at a by-election at Ludlow, but he held this seat for no more than two years, and then remained out of parliament until 1874, when he was returned for Kidderminster. This constituency he represented until the general election of 1880, when he retired. In 1877 Fraser rendered a great service to historical research by moving (on 9 March) for a return relative to members of the House of Commons from 1295 to 1696, to be printed as a supplement to the return from 1696 onwards, which was ordered to be printed in 1876. This was accomplished in 1878. He was elected F.S.A. on 11 Dec. 1862, and during the later years of his life was a member of Queen Victoria's bodyguard for Scotland. From his anecdotes one would gather that he was only less susceptible to beauty than to wit and valour, but he maintained Disraeli's opinion that a man in chambers was the only true master of the universe, and he died a bachelor in the Albany on 17 Aug. 1898. He bequeathed a large fortune to be accumulated during twenty-one years in the interest of his nephew, Sir Keith Alexander, eldest son of General James Keith Fraser, formerly colonel of the 1st life guards, who succeeded to the baronetcy. By his will dated 1 Dec. 1886, and proved in October 1898, he further bequeathed a splendid collection of Gillray's caricatures to the House of Lords, a similar collection of H. B.'s caricatures, and a unique set of portraits of former speakers to the House of Commons; the chairs of Thackeray and Dickens respectively to the Travellers' and Athenæum Club, Nelson's sword to the United Service Club, Byron's sofa to the Garrick, the manuscript of Gray's 'Elegy' to the Eton College library, and the Duke of Marlborough's sword to the Scots guards at St. James's Palace. The chief portion of Sir William Fraser's library was sold by auction by Messrs. Sotheby, 22 to 30 April 1901, and one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two lots fetched 20,334*l.* 18*s.*, or far more than twice what Fraser had given for them. The chief items were extra-illustrated books and books with autograph inscriptions by distinguished persons.

Besides the works mentioned he published anonymously in 1867 and 1869 two little volumes of verse, and issued (in 1876) three hundred copies of some annotations on Pope by Horace Walpole from a copy in his possession. He also issued a small tract called 'London Self-Governed' (1866, 12mo), a plea for more centralised municipal bodies for London, with an amusing denunciation of the metropolitan board of works. The most finished of his books is perhaps 'Disraeli and his Day,' which performs the feat of explaining the fascination which the House of Commons exercised over a man of Fraser's high culture and eccentric hero-worship.

[Times, 18 Aug. 1898; Scotsman, 20 Aug. 1898; Guardian, 24 Aug. 1898; Army Lists; Burke's Peerage; Debrett's Baronetage; Fraser's Works.] T. S.

FREEMAN, EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1823–1892), historian, only son of John Freeman and Mary Anne, daughter of William Carless, was born at Harborne, Staffordshire, on 2 Aug. 1823. Having lost both his parents in infancy, he was brought up by his paternal grandmother, who in 1829 settled in Northampton, where he attended a school kept by the Rev. T. C. Haddon. He was a quaint and precocious boy; he read Roman and English history with delight before he was seven, wrote English verses at an early age, and at eleven had a good knowledge of Latin and Greek, and had taught himself some Hebrew. In 1837 he was sent to a school kept by the Rev. W. Browne at Cheam, Surrey, and in 1840 as a private pupil to the Rev. R. Gutch at Segrave, Leicestershire. By that time he was under the influence of the high church movement, and took much interest in religious and ecclesiastical matters. After failing to obtain a scholarship at Balliol College in November, he was elected in June 1841 to a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, where his fellow scholars generally were serious youths with high-church sympathies. He obtained a second class in the schools at Easter 1845, graduated B.A., and in May was elected probationary fellow of his college. In 1846 he wrote an essay on the effects of the Norman Conquest for a university prize; he was unsuccessful, and his failure stirred him up to study the period of the Conquest. Giving up thoughts of taking orders, from a feeling in favour of clerical celibacy, and also some idea of adopting architecture, at which he worked with pleasure, as a profession, he determined to devote himself to historical study. As an undergraduate he had engaged himself to Miss Eleanor Gutch, a daughter of his former tutor, was married to her at Segrave on 13 April 1847, and for a year resided at Littlemore, near Oxford.

An increase of fortune having come to him, he moved in 1848 to a house near Dursley in Gloucestershire. While there he read much history, both ancient and modern, made several contributions to two volumes

of ballads, and in 1849 published his first book, 'A History of Architecture.' This book, dealing exclusively, so far as Christian times are concerned, with ecclesiastical architecture, treats its subject comprehensively and in a philosophical manner, laying down principles of development which are supported by examples. Though Freeman had not then seen any buildings beyond England, the merits of his work have been acknowledged fully in later years. It was followed in 1855 by another volume on Gothic window tracery. He also wrote reviews for the 'Guardian,' papers for quarterly and other periodicals, and some pamphlets on the new examination statute at Oxford. In 1855 he moved to Lanrumney Hall, near Cardiff. During the next five years he wrote many articles for various quarterlies on Greek and Roman history. The fortunes of the Greek nation were then, as throughout the rest of his life, of deep concern to him, and he corresponded on them with George Finlay [q. v.] and Spyridion Trikoupes, then the Greek minister in London. Among his other periodical work he began to write for the 'Saturday Review' soon after it was started in 1855, and for twenty-two years contributed constantly to it. He sought to be elected to parliament for Cardiff in 1857, and for Wallingford in 1858, as an independent radical, but did not go to the poll in either case. In 1858 he hoped to be appointed regius professor of modern history at Oxford, but Mr. Goldwin Smith was chosen. He was an examiner in the school of law and modern history at Oxford in 1857–8, 1863–4, and 1873. Though he travelled much in England, constantly adding to his knowledge of church architecture, he did not make a tour abroad until 1856, when he visited Southern France. From 1860 onwards he made frequent tours on the continent, and found his chiefest pleasure in them. To him, however, travel was not a mere matter of pleasure; he travelled either to see the places which were connected with the histories he was writing, or to extend his knowledge of architecture, or to visit spots of historical importance, and it was his habit to write articles on places of special interest which he visited. Many of these articles are collected in volumes, and are among the most attractive parts of his literary work. While travelling either in England or abroad, he made vigorous drawings of all noteworthy buildings and architectural details. Thousands of these drawings are still extant.

In 1860 he bought a house, with a small park, called Somerleaze, near Wells in Somerset, and settled there. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the Camden professorship of ancient history at Oxford in 1861, and for the Chichele professorship of modern history in 1862. During the ten years which succeeded his going to Somerleaze, he established his reputation as an historian. In 1861 he began his 'History of Federal Government,' of which the first and only volume appeared in 1863, and in 1865 his 'History of the Norman Conquest,' of which the third volume was published in 1869. In that year also was published his 'Old English History for Children,' and in 1870 his 'History of the Cathedral Church of Wells.' Meanwhile he was contributing largely to periodicals, and chiefly to the 'Saturday Review,' for which he wrote in one year as many as ninety-six reviews and articles. In an article which he contributed to the 'Fortnightly Review' in October 1869 on the 'Morality of Field Sports,' he maintained that sport which entailed unnecessary suffering on animals was unjustifiable. He was answered by Anthony Trollope [q. v.], and the discussion which ensued excited general interest. Freeman's position illustrates his tender-heartedness for animals, and his constant habit of deciding all moral questions by reference to duty. He wrote many articles on matters which concerned the university of Oxford. While opposing changes which he believed to be needless, he advocated some useful reforms, such as the admission of non-collegiate students to the university. A letter which he wrote to the 'Daily News' in October 1864 led to a settlement of the question as to the stipend of the regius professor of Greek, Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.], by pointing out that Christ Church was morally bound to make adequate provision for the chair. At that time he was active as a magistrate, and though he found the duties of the office some hindrance to his writing, he took pleasure in fulfilling them for several years, and believed that the experience of practical affairs which he gained from them was useful to him as an historian. At the general election of 1868 he stood as a follower of Gladstone for one of the two seats for the Mid-Somerset division, and was defeated at the poll.

In June 1870 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, in 1874 that of LL.D. at Cambridge; in 1875 the king of the Hellenes created him a knight-commander of the Order of the Redeemer, and in 1876 he was elected corresponding member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburg. Though working incessantly

while at home, he made several tours abroad at this time, and was visiting Dalmatia in 1875 when the revolt against the Turks broke out in Herzegovina. History, as well as more recent events, led him to detest the Ottoman rule in Europe. He had early learned to condemn the Crimean war, both because it upheld the Turks and served the purpose of the 'tyrant,' as he always called Napoleon III, and he was deeply moved by the revolt of the Slavonic provinces and by the accounts of Turkish atrocities. In 1876 he raised over 5,000*l.* for the relief of the christian fugitives by personal appeals and letters to newspapers, wrote many articles, and made many speeches both against the Turks and the leaders of the conservative party in England. While his sentiments were generous, his words lacked moderation, specially in his speeches. At a meeting held in St. James's Hall on 9 Dec., he said in the course of an impassioned speech, 'Perish our dominion in India rather than that we should strike one blow or speak one word on behalf of the wrong against the right.' He was accused of having said 'Perish India.' The accusation, though often denied, was constantly repeated, was widely believed, and did him some damage in public estimation. The actual intemperance of his language on eastern questions seems to have weakened his position with his own party; for in spite of the services which he rendered to it at this time, he was not invited to stand for any constituency at the general election of 1880. In 1877 he received the order of Takova from the prince of Servia, and the order of Danilo from the prince of Montenegro, and during a tour in Greece which he made in that year was warmly received by the Greeks, specially in the Greek islands. He severed his connection with the 'Saturday Review' in 1878, because the paper took a line on eastern matters which he did not approve, and thus from conscientious scruples gave up a constant source of pleasure and an income amounting, it is said, to over 500*l.* a year, which he could ill afford to sacrifice.

From early manhood Freeman occasionally suffered from gout, and by the end of 1878 his health began to decline; he had constant and violent fits of coughing, slept little, and grew weak. Nevertheless his industry did not abate; he worked diligently at his 'Historical Geography,' his 'William Rufus,' and other matters, and in 1879 made two short tours in France in order to visit places connected with the history of Rufus. He was elected an honorary fellow of his college in 1880, and in 1881 was appointed a member of a royal commission to inquire into the constitution and working of the ecclesiastical courts. Absence from England and ill health prevented him from attending many of the meetings of the commissioners. To their report, which was issued in 1883, he added a statement of his dissent from the recommendation that the crown court of final appeal should consist of a permanent body of lay judges learned in the law, desiring that it should be open to the crown to appoint men of any profession who might be thought competent, 'as was the case with the court of delegates under the statute of Henry VIII.' In the autumn of 1881 he visited the United States, and lectured in several towns, returning to England in April 1882.

The regius professor of modern history at Oxford, the Rev. W. Stubbs, having accepted the bishopric of Chester, Freeman was appointed his successor in the chair in 1884, and in that year received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh. His appointment did not add to his happiness; he regretted having to be absent for a large part of each year from Somerleaze; he disliked many of the changes which had been effected at Oxford of late years, was annoyed at finding himself powerless to direct the school of which he was nominally the head, and was disappointed at the general neglect of his lectures by the undergraduates. His influence, however, was strongly felt by some of the older students of history at Oxford. Home rule for Ireland seemed to him to be advisable, and he approved of the main principles of Gladstone's scheme of 1886. Later revisions of the scheme were, he considered, unsatisfactory in that, while giving Ireland a parliament of its own, they proposed to retain Irish members in the parliament at Westminster. He received invitations to stand for two constituencies at the general election of 1886, but was forced to decline by the state of his health, which was then growing worse. A southern climate having been recommended for him, he spent some months in Sicily in 1886–7, in 1888–9, and again in the early part of 1890. From 1886 he was was working at his 'History of Sicily,' which he planned on a large scale. He undertook this work mainly because the fortunes of the island illustrated his favourite theory of the unity of history; Sicily was, he would say, 'the œcumenical island, the meeting-place of the nations.' He also hoped to write a history of the reign of Henry I, and for that purpose paid the last of his many visits to Normandy in 1891. In February 1892 he visited Spain in company

with his wife and two younger daughters. He fell ill at Valencia on 7 March, but on the 9th went on to Alicante, where his illness proved to be smallpox. He died at Alicante on the 16th, and was buried in the protestant cemetery there. He left two sons and four daughters. His eldest daughter, Margaret, a lady of great ability and sweetness of character, who was of much help to him in his work, was born on 17 Oct. 1848, married the eminent archæologist, Dr. Arthur J. Evans, keeper of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, from 1884 to 1908, on 19 Sept. 1878, and died at Alassio on 11 March 1893. She compiled the index volumes of Hook's 'Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury' and her father's 'Norman Conquest,' and the index to his 'History of Sicily,' vols. ii–iii. After Freeman's death his library was purchased and presented, under certain conditions, to Owens College, Manchester, where the books form a separate collection known as the 'Freeman Library.' A portrait of Freeman is in the hall of Trinity College, Oxford, and there are engraved portraits in Dean Stephens's 'Life and Letters of E. A. Freeman.'

Freeman, while ceasing to hold many of the views of his early days on ecclesiastical matters, remained a sincerely religious member of the English church. Though his temper was impatient, and he was apt to be rude to people who were distasteful to him, he was truly kind, generous-hearted, and loveable. Unsparing in his condemnation of false pretenders to learning, he would cheerfully interrupt his own work to enlighten the ignorance of an honest student. All cruelty to man or beast roused his fiercest indignation, all suffering drew forth his pity, and he was liberal in his gifts. He was eminently truthful and expressed his thoughts and feelings without reserve. No more affectionate or constant friend ever lived. Among his most valued friends were Dr. William Stubbs, bishop of Oxford, John Richard Green [q. v.], the Right Hon. James Bryce, Professor William Boyd Dawkins, and W. R. W. Stephens, dean of Winchester, his biographer. His memory was excellent, his intellect clear, and his mind orderly and logical. His industry was amazing, he worked methodically and with an eager desire to get at the truth, and he loved his work with an intensity which rendered him limited in intellectual sympathy. In politics and history his interest was almost unlimited. Politics he studied not merely as they concern single nations, but as a science to be mastered by comparing the political institutions of all nations derived from a common source. Each portion of history, he would urge, and he carried out his own doctrine, should be regarded as a scene in 'one unbroken drama which takes in the political history of European man' (*Inaugural Lecture*). The range of his historical knowledge was wide. For some time he was specially attracted by the history of the Greeks and Romans; then for many years his attention was largely devoted to the early history of the English nation, and in later life he found his chief pleasure in studying the history, architecture, and antiquities of the peoples of the Mediterranean, and used to say that he never felt 'quite happy away from palms and columns.'

His historical work is distinguished by critical ability, precision and accuracy of statement, and a certain fervour of spirit. His judgment was rarely swayed by feeling, and as a rule his estimates of character are masterly. Even where he seems partial he gives his readers full opportunity of testing his conclusions and never misrepresents his authorities. Almost exclusively an historian of politics, he passes by much that most deeply concerns human progress. Within his own sphere he exhibits an extraordinary power of seeing the past as though he lived in it, for he was not a mere student, and his active interest in present politics and other practical affairs enabled him to invest the politics and men of past times with reality. Yet the weight which he attached to the formal aspect of institutions seems to have rendered some of his doctrines on early English constitutional matters open to question. Historical facts had in themselves, and apart from their relative importance, so strong an attraction for him that his narrative is sometimes overcrowded. Nor was he content to state a point and then leave it alone, but repeats a single idea over and over again in slightly different words. Hence some of his books are too long and prolix to be popular. When, however, he had to write in a small space, as in his 'General Sketch of European History,' his power of condensation is as remarkable as his breadth of view and firmness of touch. His style varies greatly. Writing with his authorities open before him he was apt to follow them closely, and when he does so the effect is sometimes wearisome; and his desire to use so far as possible only words which are purely English limited his vocabulary and was some drawback to his sentences. Yet his writing is always forcible and lucid, and in his 'Norman Conquest' and his 'History of Sicily' he occasionally pictures scenes vividly and in eloquent language. Physical infirmity caused no de-

cline either in the matter or manner of his works; indeed his last great book is a monument of historical scholarship, and contains several passages of splendid writing (see especially *History of Sicily*, iii. c. 8). Freeman raised the study of history in England to a higher level than that on which he found it, chiefly by inculcating the importance of a critical use of original authorities, of accuracy of statement, and of the recognition of the unity of history. He did good service to the public by his unsparing exposure of pretentious ignorance and his correction of popular errors in his reviews and other articles, and he gave the world some books which, praised as they are at present by all competent judges, will not be valued less highly by historical scholars of later generations.

A full list of Freeman's books and his articles in quarterly and monthly publications is given in his 'Life and Letters.' Besides pamphlets, lectures published singly, and contributions to books, periodical literature, and archæological journals, he wrote: 1. 'A History of Architecture,' London, 1849. 2. 'Essay on . . . Window Tracery in England,' Oxford, 1850. 3. 'Poems,' with Mr. (now Rev. Sir) G. W. Cox, London, 1850. 4. 'History and Antiquities of St. David's,' with William Basil Jones [q. v. Suppl.], later bishop of St. David's, Oxford, 1856. 5. 'History and Conquests of the Saracens,' lectures delivered at Edinburgh in 1855, London, 1856; with a new preface, 1876. 6. 'A History of Federal Government,' vol. i.—all published—London, 1863; republished and edited with additions by Professor J. B. Bury as 'The History of Federal Government in Greece and Italy,' London, 1893. 7. 'Old English History for Children,' London, 1869; reissued with omission of 'for children' in title, 9th edit., revised, 1892. 8. 'History of the Cathedral Church of Wells,' lectures with notes, London, 1870. 9. 'History of the Norman Conquest,' 5 vols. and index vol., Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1867–79; 2nd edit. vols. i–iii. 1870–5; 3rd edit. vols. i. and ii., 1877. 10–13. 'Historical Essays,' collected, first series, 1871; 2nd ser. 1873, 4th edit. 1892; 3rd ser. 1879; 4th ser. 1892—all London. 14. 'Growth of the English Constitution,' London, 1872; French translation by M. A. Delahaye, Paris, 1877. 15. 'General Sketch of European History' in Macmillan's 'Historical Course for Schools,' which was edited by Freeman, London, 1872. 16. 'Comparative Politics,' lectures at the Royal Institution, London, 1874, 1896. 17. 'Disestablishment and Disendowment,' London, 1874. 18. 'History of Europe' in Macmillan's 'History Primers,' edited by J. R. Green, London, 1875. 19. 'Historical and Architectural Sketches,' with illustrations from the author's drawings, London, 1876. 20. 'The Ottoman Power in Europe,' London, 1877. 21. 'Short History of the Norman Conquest,' Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1880. 22. 'Subject and Neighbour Lands of Venice,' London, 1881. 23. 'Historical Geography of Europe,' vol. i. text, vol. ii. maps, London, 1881, 1882. 24. 'Lectures to American Audiences,' Philadelphia, London, 1882. 25. 'The Reign of William Rufus,' 2 vols., Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1882. 26. 'Some Impressions of the United States,' London, 1883. 27. 'English Towns and Districts,' addresses, &c., collected, London 1883. 28. 'Methods of Historical Study,' Oxford lectures, London, 1886. 29. 'Chief Periods of European History,' Oxford lectures, London, 1886. 30. 'Greater Greece and Greater Britain,' lectures, London, 1886. 31. 'Exeter' in 'Historic Towns' series, edited by Freeman and W. Hunt, London, 1887. 32. 'Fifty Years of European History,' Oxford lectures, London, 1887. 33. 'William the Conqueror' in Macmillan's 'English Statesmen' series, London, 1888. 34. 'Sketches from French Travel,' Tauchnitz, Leipzig, 1891. 35. 'History of Sicily,' 3 vols., Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1891–2; vol. iv. edited by Mr. A. J. Evans, 1894. 36. 'Sicily' in 'Story of the Nations' series, London and New York, 1892. 37. 'Studies of Travel' (Greece and Italy), 2 vols., edited by Miss F. Freeman, London and New York, 1893. 38. 'Studies of Travel' (Normandy and Maine), edited by Miss F. Freeman, London, 1897.

[Dean Stephens's Life and Letters of Edward A. Freeman, 1895, 2 vols.; English Historical Review, July 1892, vii. 497 sqq., by Right Hon. Jas. Bryce; Somerset Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc.'s Proc. 1892, xxxviii. 370 sqq.; Manchester Guardian, 18 March 1892; personal knowledge.]

W. H.

FREMANTLE, THOMAS FRANCIS, first BARON COTTESLOE (1798–1890), eldest son of Vice-admiral Sir Thomas Francis Fremantle [q. v.], who married at Naples, on 12 Feb. 1796, Elizabeth (*d.* 1857), daughter and coheir of Richard Wynne of Falkingham, Lincolnshire, was born in Bolton Row, Piccadilly, on 11 March 1798. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 19 March 1816, and graduated B.A. in 1819, taking a first class in mathematics and a second in classics. On 14 Aug. 1821 he was created a baronet, out of respect to the memory of his father, who died on 19 Dec. 1819. As Sir Thomas Fremantle he entered parliament at the general election of 1830,

being elected for Buckingham in the conservative interest. In the session of 1829 he made some strong speeches condemning the pauperising influence of the poor laws then prevalent, and giving instances of the degradation that sprang from the existing mode of paying the wages of labourers, who were often put up to auction and their labour sold for two shillings a week. In 1833 he was appointed chairman of a select committee to inquire into the bribery employed at the Stafford election, and he succeeded in carrying a disfranchising bill in the face of much opposition. When Peel came into office for a brief period in 1834 Fremantle was appointed one of the secretaries of the treasury, an office which he resumed for three years in Peel's administration of 1841. In 1844 he became secretary at war, and in 1845–6 chief secretary for Ireland, in which capacity he defended the Maynooth College bill. In January 1846 he introduced the Irish public works bill, and he procured the expenditure of 50,000*l.* upon the construction of small piers and harbours, with the view of extending the fisheries of Ireland. Both measures were well adapted to the immediate needs of the country, were drawn and explained by Fremantle with signal ability, and were successfully piloted by him through the shoals of parliamentary debate.

In 1846 Fremantle resigned his seat at Buckingham and was appointed deputy-chairman of the board of customs. He was subsequently appointed chairman of this department, a post which he held until 1873. On the accession of Lord Beaconsfield to power in 1874 he was raised to the peerage (2 March). The first title that he chose was that of Lord Chiltern, but this was discarded for the name of the hundred in which his seat of Swanbourne was situated, and he became Baron Cottesloe of Swanbourne. Though a frequent attendant in the upper house he spoke but little. In 1875 he took a considerable interest in Lord Lyttelton's bill for the increase of the episcopate, and on the third reading he moved an amendment limiting its operation to five places—Guildford or Southwark (diocese of Winchester), Bodmin or Truro (Exeter), Southwell or Nottingham (Lincoln), St. Albans (Rochester), and Liverpool (Chester). He disclaimed hostility to the principle of the bill, but thought it unwise to send to the lower house a measure which provided for an indefinite extension of the episcopate; on the recommendation of the government, however, he consented not to press his amendment. Four years later he moved for a statement of the trade of the United Kingdom with the United States for the years 1873–8, adducing a formidable array of statistics to prove that the balance of trade between this country and America had been unfavourable to England, and that the exports were falling off in an alarming manner. The return was granted and prepared, and excited much controversy and comment in the press. In 1880 Cottesloe was a member of the select committee of the lords on intemperance, while among other subjects in which he was warmly interested were measures for increasing the safety of railway travelling and the deceased wife's sister's bill—this last forming one of the 'liberal shadows' upon his conservatism which some of his friends deplored. As a county magnate, churchman, and patron of the Church Missionary Society he was extremely popular in Buckinghamshire, and in later years venerated as the father of the House of Lords and patriarch of Buckinghamshire society. On completing his ninetieth year he celebrated the event by inviting to receive the communion with him at St. Michael's, Chester Square, a number of his oldest friends, of whom about sixty responded, including the Brodricks, Julian Halls, Nugents, and Verneys, and also his neighbour Sir Harry Verney, himself then eighty-seven years old. Cottesloe's children and grandchildren presented him upon this occasion with a cabinet in which to keep the decorations gained by his father, who commanded a ship at Trafalgar, and his uncle, Sir William Fremantle, an intimate friend of George III. His declining years were clouded by the sad death of his wife in 1875, the result of her swallowing a lotion in mistake for a draught, and that of a granddaughter kicked to death in her father's sight by a runaway pony.

Cottesloe died at Swanbourne on 3 Dec. 1890, and was buried there on 9 Dec. He was then nearly ninety-three. He had attended the House of Commons on budget night from 1827 to 1889 without a break, nineteen times as a member of parliament, twenty-eight times as chairman of customs, and the remainder from the news gallery. He married, 24 Nov. 1824, Louisa Elizabeth (*d.* 17 Aug. 1875), eldest daughter of Field-marshal Sir George Nugent, bart., by whom he left issue three daughters and four sons: Thomas Francis Fremantle, second baron Cottesloe; William Henry Fremantle, dean of Ripon; Sir Charles William Fremantle, K.C.B., comptroller of the Mint (1890–94); and Admiral Sir Edmund Robert Fremantle, K.C.B., C.M.G.

[Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1797 i. 251, 1798 i.

255; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Times, 4, 8, and 10 Dec. 1890; Guardian, 17 Dec. 1890; Illustrated London News, 13 Dec. 1890.]

T. S.

FRENCH, THOMAS VALPY (1825–1891), first bishop of Lahore, the eldest son of Peter French, vicar of Holy Trinity with Stretton, Burton-on-Trent, was born at the Abbey, Burton-on-Trent, on 1 Jan. 1825. Educated first at Reading grammar school, Burton grammar school, and Rugby, he matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 20 March 1843, graduating B.A. in 1846 and M.A. in 1849. In 1848 he won the chancellor's prize for a Latin essay, and in the same year was elected a fellow of University College. He was ordained deacon by the bishop of Ripon in 1848, and priest by the bishop of Lichfield in 1849. In 1850 he offered his services to the Church Missionary Society, and was sent out as principal of St. John's College, Agra. During the mutiny he was foremost in protecting native Christians. In 1858 he came home, but in 1861 returned to found the Derajat mission on the Indian frontier. In 1863 he came to England again, and was vicar of St. Paul's, Cheltenham, from 1865 to 1869. He then returned to India and founded the Lahore divinity school. After short incumbencies at Erith, Kent, and St. Ebb's, Oxford, he was consecrated first bishop of Lahore on 21 Dec. 1877, and received the degree of D.D. from Oxford University on 11 Dec. French was equally remarkable as an evangelist, an administrator, and a linguist. In 1887 he resigned his see, and in 1891 he went as a simple missionary to Muscat, where he died on 14 May 1891. He published a number of sermons.

[Birks's Life and Correspondence of T. V. French; Stock's History of the C.M.S., vol. iii.; Record, 1891, pp. 509, 510.] A. R. B.

FRIPP, GEORGE ARTHUR (1813–1896), water-colour artist, born at Bristol in 1813, was the son of the Rev. S. C. Fripp, who married a daughter of Nicholas Pocock [q. v.], a leading artist in Bristol, and one of the founders of the Old Watercolour Society in 1804. Fripp learned the rudiments of oil painting from J. B. Pyne [q. v.], but his real master was Samuel Jackson (1794–1869) [q. v.], the father of the Bristol school. For some years he worked at portraits in oils at Bristol, and in 1834 he passed seven months in Italy with his friend William John Müller [q. v.] On his return in 1835 he contributed to the picture gallery at Bristol. His London career began at the Old Watercolour Society's gallery in 1837, with a drawing of Lake Walenstadt; he moved to London in the following year, and in 1841 was elected an associate of the Old Society. In 1838 and 1841 he contributed oil paintings to the Royal Academy and British Institution, and Turner sent him a message highly praising the powerful 'Mont Blanc, from near Courmayeux,' a painting which Mr. Robinson of Liverpool presented to the corporation gallery of that city.

Fripp became a full member of the Old Society in 1845, and during the following fifty years sent nearly six hundred drawings to its exhibitions. Some of his works are commented on by Ruskin in his 'Notes on some of the Principal Pictures in . . . the Society of Painters in Watercolours' for 1856, 1857, and 1858. From 1848 to 1854 Fripp was secretary of the society, a post which was held by his younger brother, Alfred D. Fripp (*d.* 1895), from 1870. In 1860 the queen commanded him to stay at Balmoral while he completed for the royal collection a series of drawings of the neighbourhood.

Fripp died on 17 Oct. 1896 at 50 Holmdale Road, N.W., after a long illness, and was buried on the 20th at Highgate, a few yards from George Eliot's grave. He married, in 1846, Mary Percival, and among his children were George Fripp, Charles E. Fripp, an associate of the Old Society, and the Rev. Edgar Fripp, minister at Mansfield.

Fripp was a good draughtsman, with great love for his art. Preferring tender and pure tints, he painted with quiet-toned pigments known to be permanent, and did not attempt to rival oil paints. The reverse of an impressionist, he fortunately had faithful patrons who supported him in his effort to carry on the early traditions of English water-colour art. Some good specimens of his work are in the Prescott Hewett bequest at South Kensington.

[Athenæum, 1896, ii. 569; Times, 19 and 21 Oct. 1896; Roget's History of the Old Watercolour Society, 1891.] G. A. A.

FROST, PERCIVAL (1817–1898), mathematician, born at Kingston-upon-Hull on 1 Sept. 1817, was the second son of Charles Frost [q. v.] He was educated at Beverley and Oakham, and entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1835, graduating B.A. as second wrangler in 1839 and M.A. in 1842. He was chosen first Smith prizeman in 1839, beating the senior wrangler, Benjamin Morgan Cowie [q. v. Suppl.], his fellow-collegian, and he was

elected to a fellowship at St. John's College on 19 March. In 1841 he was ordained deacon, and in the same year vacated his fellowship by marriage. He held a mathematical lectureship in Jesus College from 1847 to 1859, and in King's College from 1859 to 1889; but his chief work consisted in the tuition of private pupils, among whom were Lord-justice Rigby, William Kingdon Clifford [q. v.], and Joseph Wolstenholme [q. v.]

In 1854 Frost edited the first three sections of Newton's 'Principia' (Cambridge, 8vo). New editions were published in 1863, 1878, and 1883. In 1863 he prepared, in conjunction with Joseph Wolstenholme, 'A Treatise on Solid Geometry,' of which second and third editions, by Frost alone, appeared in 1875 and 1886. 'Hints for the Solution of Problems in the Third Edition of "Solid Geometry"' was published in 1887. In 1872 appeared his third work, 'An Elementary Treatise on Curve Tracing.' On 7 June 1883 Frost was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society, and in the same year he was elected by King's College, Cambridge, to a fellowship, which he retained until his death. In 1883 Frost proceeded to the recently established degree of D.Sc.

Frost died at Cambridge on 5 June 1898, at his house in Fitzwilliam Street, and was buried on 10 June in the Mill Road cemetery. He was a man of wide interests and varied attainments, an accomplished pianoforte player, and a successful painter in water-colours. On 2 June 1841 he was married at Finchley to Jennett Louisa, daughter of Richard Dixon of Oak Lodge, Finchley.

Besides the works already mentioned, Frost was the author of numerous papers in the 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal,' the 'Oxford and Cambridge Journal of Mathematics,' and the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics.'

[Proceedings of the Royal Soc. 1898-9, vol. lxiv. p. vii; Eagle, December 1898; Cambridge Review, 16 June 1898; Men and Women of the Time, 1895.] E. I. C.

FROUDE, JAMES ANTHONY (1818–1894), historian and man of letters, was born at Dartington rectory, Devonshire, on 23 April 1818. His father, Robert Hurrell Froude (1771–1859), son of Robert Froude of Walkhampton, Devonshire, and his wife Phyllis Hurrell, graduated B.A. from Oriel College, Oxford, in 1792 and M.A. in 1795; he was rector of Denbury from 1798, and of Dartington from 1799, and archdeacon of Totnes from 1820 to his death on 23 Feb. 1859 (*Gent. Mag.* 1859, i. 437; Boase, *Modern Engl. Biogr.* i. 1110). He married Margaret Spedding of Mirehouse, Cumberland, a relative of James Spedding [q. v.], and by her, who died aged 46, on 16 Feb. 1821, he had issue, besides James Anthony, Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.], William Froude [q. v.], and a daughter Margaret, who married, on 21 Sept. 1844, William Mallock, and was mother of Mr. W. H. Mallock, author of 'The New Republic.'

'My father,' says Froude, 'had a moderate fortune of his own, consisting chiefly in land, and he belonged therefore to the "landed interest." Most of the magistrates' work of the neighbourhood passed through his hands. If anything was amiss it was his advice which was most sought after, and I remember his being called upon to lay a troublesome ghost. . . . His children knew him as a continually busy, useful man of the world, a learned and cultivated antiquary, and an accomplished artist (some of his pencil drawings were highly praised by Ruskin, Skelton, *Table Talk*, p. 168). My brothers and I were excellently educated, and were sent to school and college. Our spiritual lessons did not go beyond the catechism. We were told that our business in life was to work and make an honourable position for ourselves. About doctrine, evangelical or catholic, I do not think that in my early boyhood I ever heard a single word, in church or out of it' (*Short Studies*, iv. 170).

On 15 Jan. 1830 he was entered at Westminster School, becoming king's scholar in the same year. He left in 1833, and was for two years privately educated at the village of Merton. In 'Shadows of the Clouds,' published in 1847, Froude tells the story of Edward Fowler, a boy who is driven by ill-treatment at the hands of his masters and schoolfellows at Westminster into systematic falsehood and deceit; he is accordingly removed, and after some private tuition goes up to Oxford, where he falls into evil habits and is disappointed in a love affair. The framework of the story bears many resemblances to Froude's own life, but the attempt to deduce from them a confession on Froude's part of a personal tendency to untruthfulness is scarcely justified (Wilson, *Froude and Carlyle*; Mr. Leslie Stephen in *National Review*, January 1901). Froude matriculated from Oriel College on 10 Dec. 1835. His rooms were immediately above Newman's, and on the same staircase was Thomas Mozley [q. v.], who, in his 'Reminiscences of Oriel' (chap. lxxiv.), represents Froude to have been unapproach-

able and solitary in his habits and amusements. As a younger brother of Richard Hurrell Froude, one of the ablest of the tractarians, he was naturally regarded by Newman and Mozley as a possible recruit, but he seems to have resented attempts to influence his theological opinions, and rarely attended Newman's undergraduate parties. He contributed, however, a generous appreciation of Newman to 'Good Words' for March 1881 (Newman, *Letters*, ii. 147, 153, 493). He was placed in the second class in the honour school of *literæ humaniores* in 1840, and graduated B.A. on 28 April 1842. In the same year he won the chancellor's prize for an English essay, and was elected Devon fellow of Exeter College. Shortly afterwards Froude spent some months in the house of a clerical friend in Ireland. His host was a strong evangelical, and his simple piety, coupled with the degradation of the Roman catholic peasantry, led Froude to take a more favourable view of protestantism than that which he had imbibed from the Anglo-catholics at Oriel. Other influences tended to impair his belief in tractarianism. In 1841 he had met John Sterling [q. v.] at Falmouth, and in the same year he read Carlyle's 'French Revolution.' Carlyle's works at once began to exercise a dominant influence over him, though many years later he wrote to Hallam, Lord Tennyson, 'I owe to your father the first serious reflexions upon life and the nature of it' (*Memoir of Alfred Tennyson*, ii. 180, 468). From the writings of Carlyle he passed to those of Goethe, Lessing, Neander, and Schleiermacher, with the result that his expressions of opinion on theological matters caused the fellows of Exeter some alarm (Mozley).

On 2 March 1843 he graduated M.A., and in 1844 he took deacon's orders, then a necessary step if he wished to retain his fellowship: he never proceeded to priest's orders. Newman now invited his assistance in preparing his 'Lives of the English Saints,' and entrusted to him St. Neot. The life was published anonymously, like the rest of the series, in 1844 (*Lives of the English Saints*, vol. ii.), but Froude's faith was unequal to the strain put upon it by the miraculous stories he read. He regarded them, he says, as 'nonsense,' severed his connection with the series, and devoted himself to the study of modern history and literature. In 1844 Froude visited the English lakes with George Butler [q. v. Suppl.] and Hartley Coleridge. Butler found Froude 'the most perfect companion imaginable,' and in 1845 the two went to Ireland, where they both had small-pox (*Recollections of George Butler*, pp. 41–5). Froude published in 1847 a sermon preached at St. Mary's Church, near Torquay, at the funeral of the Rev. George May Coleridge, nephew of S. T. Coleridge. In the same year appeared, under the pseudonym of 'Zeta,' his 'Shadows of the Clouds,' containing the story of Edward Fowler, already mentioned, and another equally disagreeable story of seduction. The greater part of the edition is said to have been bought up and destroyed by Froude's father. In October of the same year Froude contributed an article on Spinoza to the 'Oxford and Cambridge Review,' which caused some comment at Oxford (Knight, *Principal Shairp and his Friends*, pp. 40, 451), and about the same time Mark Pattison [q. v.] vainly endeavoured to check the progress of his scepticism (Mark Pattison, *Memoirs*, p. 215). Early in 1849 Froude completed his breach with orthodoxy by publishing his 'Nemesis of Faith' (London, 12mo). The hero of the story, Markham Sutherland, who, like Froude, had been subject at Oriel to tractarian influence, makes shipwreck of his life in the shipwreck of his faith. Froude subsequently described the book as 'heterodoxy flavoured with sentimentalism.' Bunsen and F. D. Maurice sympathised with Froude (*Mem. of Bunsen*, ii. 217; *Life of F. D. Maurice*, i. 516–18), but Archbishop Whately and Bishop Hampden seized upon the book as an illustration of the evil effects of tractarianism (*Memorials of Bishop Hampden*, p. 177); on 27 Feb. 1849 William Sewell [q. v.], after denouncing the book in a lecture in Exeter College hall, burnt before his audience a copy discovered in the possession of a pupil (Rev. A. Blomfield in *Daily News*, 2 May 1892; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. i. 430; Boase, *Reg. Coll. Exon.* p. cxlviii). The incident helped to create a large demand for the book, and a second edition was published in the same year; in 1880 Froude was urged by his publishers to reprint it, but nothing came of the suggestion (Skelton, *Table Talk*, p. 164), though the book was reissued in America without Froude's consent (Wheeler, *Hist. and other Sketches*, New York, p. 16). On the day that his book was burnt Froude resigned his fellowship at Exeter. He had just been appointed to the head-mastership of the high school, Hobart, Tasmania, but from that post also he retired. His breach with clericalism and clerical office was complete and final. On the passing of the Clergy Disabilities Relief Act he divested himself of his deacon's orders (19 July 1872).

For some months after leaving Oxford Froude was tutor to the Darbishire family in Manchester. In February 1849 he visited his friend Charles Kingsley at Ilfracombe. With Kingsley Froude's friendship was particularly intimate, and their ideas were on many points alike. At Kingsley's house Froude met Mrs. Kingsley's sister, the original of the Argemone of Kingsley's 'Yeast,' whom he married on 3 Oct. 1849 at St. Peter's, Belgrave Square. She was Charlotte Maria, fifth daughter of Pascoe Grenfell of Taplow Court, and others of her sisters were married to Robert Merttins Bird [q. v.], Lord Sidney Godolphin Osborne [q. v.], and the first Baron Wolverton. These relationships brought Froude a wide circle of acquaintance. He had, too, been friendly at Oxford with Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.], who resigned his fellowship at the same time and for similar reasons as Froude, and Clough introduced him to Emerson, the American essayist, when he visited England in 1848. Clough also persuaded Carlyle to see Froude, but it was James Spedding (Clough being then at Rome) who actually introduced Froude to Carlyle in June 1849 (Froude, *Carlyle in London*, i. 457–8). This first meeting proved a landmark in Froude's career. From that time he was a frequent visitor at Carlyle's house in Chelsea, and the close intimacy that gradually grew up between them lasted until Carlyle's death in 1881. Froude became Carlyle's chief disciple, and wholly submitted himself to his master's ideas. 'The practice,' he writes, 'of submission to the authority of one whom one recognises as greater than one's self outweighs the chance of occasional mistake. If I wrote anything, I fancied myself writing it to him [Carlyle], reflecting at each word on what he would think of it, as a check on affectations' (*ib.* ii. 180). Even his view of Henry VIII is practically that enunciated by Carlyle in 1849 (Gavan Duffy, *Conversations*, ii. 103–4), and the proofs of Froude's earlier volumes were submitted for revision to the same authority.

Upon his marriage Froude settled first at Plas Gwynant in Wales and then at Bideford. There he devoted himself to literary work and embarked on an elaborate contribution to the 'History of England in the Sixteenth Century.' This proved the main labour of his life; but while engaged upon it during the next twenty years, he contributed occasionally on historical and other subjects to the 'Westminster Review' and 'Fraser's Magazine.' An article in the 'Westminster' on 'England's Forgotten Worthies,' published in July 1852, was the firstfruits of his study of sixteenth-century history; another, on the 'Book of Job,' in October 1853, was separately published in the following year in John Chapman's 'Library for the People,' and was subsequently included in Froude's 'Short Studies' (1st ser.); a third, on the poems of his friend, Matthew Arnold (*Westminster Rev.* January 1854), materially helped the growth of Arnold's reputation. His 'Suggestions on teaching English History' were included in 'Oxford Essays' (vol. i. 1855).

The first two volumes of his 'History of England' came out in 1856. Further instalments of two volumes each were published in 1858, 1860, 1863, 1866, and 1870. The title of the earlier volumes ran 'A History of England from the Fall of Wolsey to the Death of Elizabeth,' but before he published the eleventh volume Froude came to the conclusion that the defeat of the Spanish Armada would be a more dramatic close to the story, and the title was altered accordingly. Macaulay's 'History of England' was still in the course of publication when Froude's earlier volumes were issued, but, in spite of this formidable rivalry, Froude's book was an immediate success; a second edition of the first two volumes was called for in 1858, a third edition of volumes i–iv. vii. and viii. in 1862–4, and a cabinet edition of the whole in 1870; the twelve volumes were issued in a cheaper form in 1881–2 (new ed. 1893), and continue to command a large sale.

The book at once established Froude's claim to rank among the greatest English prose writers of the nineteenth century; its value as history is more open to question. Froude set out with a definite view—the outcome on the one side of antipathy to catholicism and, on the other, of sympathy with Carlyle's doctrine of hero-worship. In Henry VIII, 'the majestic lord who broke the bonds of Rome,' he found a man after his own heart, and the chief feature of his history is its vindication of Henry and of the anti-ecclesiastical character of the Reformation. This partisanship, which called forth severe attacks, notably in Canon Dixon's 'History of the Church of England' and Father Gasquet's 'Henry VIII and the Monasteries,' and the carelessness with which Froude not infrequently used his authorities, impair the effect of his great endeavour. Among the most enthusiastic admirers of his 'History' was Froude's friend Kingsley, and Kingsley's eulogy of it in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for January 1860 contained his first challenge to Newman. In 1869, when Froude was rector of St. Andrews, and

Kingsley was still professor of history at Cambridge, the similarity of the views they expressed evoked a well-known epigram generally ascribed to Bishop Stubbs, which attributed Froude's low opinion of divines and Kingsley's low opinion of historians to the fact that Froude thought Kingsley a divine, and Kingsley went to Froude for history (Sir Algernon West, *Recollections*, 1899, i. 65). But Froude was by no means unversed in those methods of laborious research among original authorities to which Stubbs owed his own reputation. He rarely quoted at second hand; he ransacked the manuscript collections in the Rolls House (now the Record Office), at the British Museum, and at Simancas, and although he did not find all there was to be found, or present what he did find with remarkable accuracy, probably no previous history has incorporated so much unpublished material.

In 1860 J. W. Parker, son of John William Parker [q. v.] and editor of 'Fraser's Magazine,' died. Froude '*nursed* him like a brother till the moment of death' (Kingsley, *Letters*, ii. 105), and succeeded him as editor of 'Fraser's' in December. He continued to edit it, with temporary assistance from Charles Kingsley and Sir Theodore Martin, for fourteen years.

Froude's first wife died near Bideford on 21 April 1860, being buried in Kingsley's parish, Eversley, and on 12 Sept. 1861 he married his second wife, Henrietta Elizabeth, daughter of John Ashley Warre (*d.* 1860) of West Cliff House, Ramsgate, by his second wife Florence Catherine, daughter of Richard Magenis; Warre's third wife was Caroline, daughter of Pascoe Grenfell and sister of Froude's first wife. Some verses written by Froude soon after his second marriage appeared anonymously in 'Fraser's Magazine' for May 1862. While at work on the 'History of England' Froude was compelled to pay frequent visits to London. In 1860 he made London his home (*Carlyle in London*, ii. 254). In 1865 he took a house at 5 Onslow Gardens, Kensington, where he remained until his removal to Cherwell Edge, Oxford, in 1892. In the summer months he rented a house in the country, at first in Scotland and Ireland, and afterwards for many years at The Molt, Salcombe, Devonshire. There he built a small yacht, which he sailed himself; he was also an expert angler and excellent shot.

The growing reputation of Froude's 'History' quickly brought him great social consideration. In 1859 he was elected by the committee a member of the Athenæum Club. In February 1866 he was an original member of the Breakfast Club, of which Sir James Lacaita [q. v. Suppl.] was the founder (Sir M. E. Grant Duff, *Notes from a Diary*, 1851–72, ii. 4); he was also a member of The Club. In November 1868 he was elected rector of St. Andrews; his inaugural address delivered on 19 March 1869, and his final address 'On Calvinism,' delivered on 17 March 1871 (A. K. H. Boyd, *Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews*, i. 108, 114), were both published in the years of their delivery and reprinted in 'Rectorial Addresses,' ed. William Knight, 1894.

During the summer months of 1869 and 1870 Froude took a house called Derreen at Kenmare, co. Kerry, and there he began his next important book, 'The English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century.' Its motive was to show the folly of such attempts to conciliate Ireland as the disestablishment and land bills of Gladstone's first administration. Froude, like his master Carlyle, had no liking for either political party, but Gladstone and Gladstone's Irish policy were his especial aversion; he had already in 'Fraser's Magazine' for December 1870 unsparingly denounced John Bright [q. v. Suppl.], who was defended by Samuel Clarkson in 'The Censor Censured' (1871). The first volume of the 'English in Ireland' appeared in 1872, and in the autumn of that year Froude went to the United States to lecture on the same subject. His book was completed in three volumes in 1874, and a new edition was published in 1881. Like most of Froude's books it evoked numerous rejoinders (see T. N. Burke, *English Misrule in Ireland* and *Ireland's Case*, both in 1873; W. H. Flood, *Notes and Hist. Criticisms*, 1874; Mitchel, *The Crusade of the Period*, 1873); but the most scholarly reply is contained in Mr. W. E. H. Lecky's 'History of Ireland during the Eighteenth Century.'

More bitter were the attacks of Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl.], occasioned by the mediæval studies published by Froude, mainly in 'Fraser's Magazine,' and reissued in his 'Short Studies.' The first series of these 'Studies' appeared in 1867, the second in 1871, the third in 1877, and the fourth in 1883; they were subsequently included, with others of Froude's works, in Messrs. Longmans' 'Silver Library.' Freeman's attacks, which appeared in the 'Saturday Review,' were characterised by unnecessary vehemence, and were based sometimes on misconceptions of Froude's meaning, and more than once on blunders of Freeman's own.

Froude's second wife died on 12 Feb. 1874, and in the same year he gave up the

editorship of 'Fraser's Magazine,' being succeeded by his sub-editor, William Allingham [q. v. Suppl.] Thereupon he flung himself with some warmth and with doubtful success into the agitation of current political questions. In the summer of 1874 his friend the Earl of Carnarvon, then secretary of state for the colonies, accepted his offer 'to travel through the different states [of South Africa] and ascertain what the real obstacles to confederation were, and by what means they could best be removed' (*Life and Times of Sir John C. Molteno*, i. 338). While in South Africa Froude endeavoured, not altogether successfully, to maintain the private character of his visit, but on his return he admitted its semi-official character.

On 23 Aug. 1874 Froude started for South Africa, and he described his tour in his 'Leaves from a South African Journal' (*Short Studies*, 3rd ser., 1877, pp. 338–94). He reached Table Bay on 21 Sept., sailed round to Durban, and thence made his way across Natal and the Drakensberg to Harrismith. From the Free State he went on to Pretoria in November, returning to Cape Town by way of Kimberley, Bloemfontein, and Colesberg, in December. He left for England on 10 Jan. 1875, convinced that British policy in South Africa had been characterised by a lack of wisdom and of justice. He regarded the acquisition of the Griqualand diamond fields in 1871 as a culmination of the evil traditional policy, and believed that Great Britain would be best advised to leave the South African States to work out their own future, retaining control only of Table Bay peninsula as a naval and military station. Froude duly reported his views in person to Lord Carnarvon, who seems to have been largely influenced by them. Immediately on Froude's arrival in England Carnarvon invited him to return to South Africa as member of a conference he proposed to assemble there to deliberate upon his scheme for South African federation. Froude accepted the offer, and again landed at Cape Town on 18 June 1875. Carnarvon's despatch embodying his scheme had preceded his arrival by a few days, but the Cape government under (Sir) John Charles Molteno [q. v. Suppl.] took umbrage at the manner in which Carnarvon laid down the details of the scheme, and on 10 June Mr. (now Sir Gordon) Sprigg carried a motion in the House of Assembly to the effect that any movement in the direction of federation should originate in South Africa and not in England. This practically shelved the conference, and Froude on landing found the ground cut from his feet. Nevertheless he began a political campaign in Cape Colony and the Orange Free State in favour of federation; 'he attended a public dinner at Cape Town on the day of his arrival, at which he made so ill-advised a speech that, before twenty-four hours had passed, he had put himself in a position of antagonism to the governor [Sir Henry Barkly, q. v. Suppl.], his ministers, and public feeling generally at Cape Town' (Martineau, *Life of Sir Bartle Frere*, i. 172–3; *Life and Times of Sir J. C. Molteno*, 1900, passim). At Bloemfontein he is reported to have said, 'You have the misfortune to possess . . . a position on the globe the most attractive to every ambitious and aggressive power. The independence of South Africa will come when you can reply to those powers with shot and shell' (Greswell, *Our South African Empire*, i. 229; *The South African Conference*, 1876, pp. 14 sqq.) Froude's intentions were no doubt excellent, but the effect of his efforts was to give the *coup de grâce* to Carnarvon's policy; the proposed conference was abandoned, and the under-secretary for the colonies disclaimed responsibility for Froude's proceedings.

Froude returned to England in the autumn of 1875, and his report was published as a parliamentary paper (C. 1399). In 1876 Carnarvon assembled a conference in London to discuss South African affairs. He nominated Froude as representative of Griqualand West, a selection which that province at once repudiated. Other colonies refused to allow themselves to be represented, and the conference came to nothing. Froude defended the policy of which he had been the agent in the 'Quarterly Review' for January 1877, and Frederic Rogers, lord Blachford [q. v.], replied to it in the 'Edinburgh Review' for the following April. Froude was, however, opposed to the annexation of the Transvaal by the conservative government, and in April 1879 he contributed a second article to the 'Quarterly Review,' suggesting doubts as to the government's South African policy. Sir Bartle Frere described it as 'an essay in which for whole pages a truth expressed in brilliant epigrams regularly alternates with mistakes or mis-statements which would be scarcely pardoned in a special war correspondent hurriedly writing against time' (*Life of Sir Bartle Frere*, ii. 367). Subsequently Froude reiterated his views on South Africa in two lectures delivered before the Edinburgh Philosophical Institute on 6 and 9 Jan. 1880; they were published in the same year, and reissued with an introduction by Froude's daughter Margaret in 1900. In 1878, again

following the lead of Carlyle, he opposed Beaconsfield's policy in eastern Europe, and in the same year he contributed a preface to Madame Olga Novikoff's pamphlet, 'Is Russia Wrong?' He also wrote a preface to the same author's 'Russia and England,' published in 1880.

Meanwhile in 1876 Froude was appointed with Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v. Suppl.] a member of the Scottish universities commission (HUXLEY, *Life of T. H. Huxley*, i. 330, 477, 479). In this capacity he paid frequent visits to Edinburgh, staying with (Sir) John Skelton [q. v.] at the Hermitage. Abandoning for the moment contemporary politics, he wrote in 1878 a sketch of 'Bunyan' for Mr. John Morley's 'English Men of Letters' series, and in 1879 published his 'Cæsar' (new ed. 1886; translated into Czech, 1884), a work which embodies a pale reflection of Mommsen's view of Cæsar without Mommsen's knowledge of the subject.

In 1880 Froude spent much time with Carlyle during his last illness. On 5 Feb. 1881 Carlyle died, leaving Froude his sole literary executor; John Carlyle and Forster, who were to have been consulted as to the publication of Carlyle's papers, were both dead. The main contents of these papers were the 'Reminiscences' which Carlyle wrote in the years following his wife's death in 1869, and the 'Letters and Memorials' of Mrs. Carlyle, which Carlyle had arranged, annotated, and given to Froude in 1871. Carlyle's instructions in the matter were somewhat contradictory; in a passage at the end of his manuscript which Froude suppressed, he forbade his friends to publish 'any part of it' without 'fit editing,' and declared that 'the fit editing of perhaps nine-tenths of it will, after I am gone, have become impossible.' In his will of 1873 he desired that there should be no 'express biography' of him, but left the question of publishing his literary remains to Froude's discretion, and again in 1880 when Froude discussed the matter with him Carlyle approved of the proposed publication. Froude took the view that Carlyle intended by a posthumous penance to atone for his harshness towards his wife, but such a view cannot be accepted without demur. If the act of publishing the papers were regarded by Carlyle as a genuine penance, it would have been imperative for him to perform it in his lifetime. To direct their publication after his death was to deprive the act of publishing, regarded as a penance, of all effect. Froude, however, obstinately adhering to his own theory, proceeded to publish without any reserve the most intimate details of the Carlyles' domestic life. The 'Reminiscences' appeared in two volumes in 1881, and the 'Letters and Memorials of Jane Welsh Carlyle' (London, 3 vols.) in 1883. Meanwhile Froude set to work on a full and frank biography of Carlyle. This was completed in four volumes: the 'History of the first Forty Years of Carlyle's Life' in 1882 (London, 2 vols.; new edit. 1890), and the 'History of Carlyle's Life in London' in 1884 (2 vols.; new edit. 1890). Froude's literary genius was as apparent in these volumes as in everything that he wrote, and Froude himself considered his 'Life of Carlyle' of more permanent value than any of his other works. But its ruthless exposure of his master's weaknesses caused widespread dismay. Carlyle's comment on English biography, 'how delicate, decent it is, bless its mealy mouth!' seems to have preyed upon Froude's mind, and in his anxiety to avoid the biographical convention which provoked Carlyle's scorn he went to the opposite extreme. But the historical accuracy of the portraits he drew of Carlyle and his wife was denied by the majority of those who were in a position to know the facts. He was accused of misreading his documents and even manipulating them in order to justify his preconceived ideas of Carlyle's penitential intentions. Prof. Charles Eliot Norton, who read the Carlyles' love-letters (first published in 1909), declares that they 'afford a view of their characters and relations to each other different both in particulars to and in general effect from that given by Mr. Froude' (*Early Letters*, ii. 367). So, too, Prof. Masson wrote: 'I cannot recognise the Carlyle of Mr. Froude in the nine volumes as the real and total Carlyle I myself knew' (*Carlyle personally and in his Writings*, 1885, pp. 10–11). Of Froude's editorial methods, Prof. Norton says: 'Almost every letter in the Life [of Carlyle by Froude] which I have collated with the original is incorrectly printed, some of them grossly so' (*Early Letters*, ii. 376; cf. DAVID WILSON, *Froude and Carlyle*, 1898; CRICHTON-BROWNE'S *Froude and Carlyle*, 1903). Froude defended himself from these charges in 'Carlyle's Life in London' (i. 1–7, ii. 408–12), and a further vindication, 'My relations with Carlyle,' was first published in 1903 (see CRICHTON-BROWNE and A. CARLYLE'S *The Nemesis of Froude*, 1903). Ruskin, Mrs. Ireland, and Skelton were convinced of the substantial truth of Froude's books.

The books on the Carlyles occupied most of Froude's time during 1881–4, but in 1881 he wrote a chapter on recent events in Ire-

land for the second edition of his 'English in Ireland,' and in 1883 he published his 'Luther: a short boigraphy.' In 1884 he was created honorary LL.D. at the tercentenary of Edinburgh University. He visited Norway in 1881, and the Australian colonies in the winter of 1884–5. The result of the first tour was a poem on 'Romsdal Fiord,' published in 'Blackwood's Magazine' for April 1883, and his 'Oceana, or England and her Colonies' (London, two editions, 1886, 8vo), grew out of the second. The latter excited much controversy, and Froude was charged with misrepresenting the views of many persons, conversations with whom he reported in his book. One of the stoutest attacks was by Mr. Wakefield, a member of the New Zealand House of Representatives, and appeared in the 'Nineteenth Century' for August 1886. The winter of 1886–7 Froude spent in the West Indies, where he collected materials for his 'English in the West Indies, or the Bow of Ulysses, with Illustrations by the Author' (London, 1888, 8vo; 2nd edit. same year). Froude's advocacy of the abolition of representative institutions in the West Indies and drastic treatment of the negroes provoked many replies, of which the best are Mr. N. D. Davis's 'Mr. Froude's Negrophobia, or Don Quixote as a Cook's Tourist' (1888), Mr. J. J. Thomas's 'Froudacity' (1889), and Mr. C. S. Salmon's 'Refutation' (Cobden Club, 1888). Froude's next work, 'The Two Chiefs of Dunboy' (1889), an historical romance, failed to increase its author's reputation; and in 1890 he contributed to the 'Queen's Prime Ministers' series a monograph on Beaconsfield, which, as he expected, pleased neither Beaconsfield's friends nor his foes. In 1891 he published 'The Divorce of Catherine of Aragon' (2nd edit. 1893), in which he reiterated the views on that subject expressed in his 'History of England,' with additional evidence drawn from Brewer and Gairdner's 'Calendar of Letters and Papers.' This was followed by 'The Spanish Story of the Armada,' 1892 (new edit. same year).

On the death of Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl.] in 1892, Lord Salisbury, whom Froude occasionally visited at Hatfield (Selborne, *Memorials*, ii. 388), offered him the regius professorship of modern history at Oxford. 'The temptation,' wrote Froude to Sir John Skelton, 'of going back to Oxford in a respectable way was too much for me. I must just do the best I can, and trust that I shall not be haunted by Freeman's ghost' (*Table Talk of Shirley*, pp. 216–17). The appointment was unpopular with the high-church party, and somewhat scandalised Freeman's friends; but Froude's polished manners wore away some of this enmity, and his literary fame and gifts of elocution brought unwonted crowds to his lectures. The subjects he chose were 'Erasmus,' 'English Seamen in the Sixteenth Century,' and 'The Council of Trent.' His lectures on these topics were published respectively in 1894, 1895, and 1896, and all went into second editions in the year of publication. The 'Life and Letters of Erasmus,' which was translated into Dutch (2 vols. 1896, 1897), was as bitterly attacked as anything Froude wrote, the main accusations being that he seriously garbled Erasmus's letters and misrepresented his meaning (cf. *Quarterly Review*, January 1895).

After finishing his lectures in the summer term of 1894 Froude retired to his residence, The Woodcot, Kingsbridge, Devonshire. His health grew worse during the long vacation, and he died there on 20 Oct. He was buried on the 25th in Salcombe cemetery. He left issue by his first wife one daughter, Margaret, and by his second one son, Mr. Ashley Anthony Froude, C.M.G., and one daughter, May. Froude was five feet eleven inches tall, and his head measured twenty-three inches round (*Table Talk of Shirley*, p. 185). His hair was black and his eyes a very dark brown. Portraits of Froude, painted by Samuel Laurence and Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., both commissioned by Sir John Skelton, are now in the possession of Miss Margaret Froude. An excellent photograph is reproduced in 'Prose Masterpieces from Modern Essayists,' 1886. Sir Edgar Boehm [q. v. Suppl.] also presented Froude with a bust, which Froude thought 'atrocious' (Mrs. Ireland in *Contemp. Rev.* lxvii. 27–8).

Froude is described by Sir John Skelton as 'the most interesting man I have ever known.' To most of his acquaintances he seemed shy and enigmatic (cf. Mr. Leslie Stephen in *National Review*, January 1901), but his intimate friends found him a delightful companion. His conversation was brilliant, and none the less fascinating for its subacid flavour. Lord Selborne describes him as 'a man of agreeable conversation, but not removing by his conversation the impression made by his books' (*Memorials*, ii. 388). He never showed any resentment, though his nature was sensitive, and few men have been attacked so bitterly or so persistently, and, except on one or two occasions, he refrained from replying to his critics. As a writer of English prose he had few equals in the nineteenth century; and the ease and gracefulness of his style,

his faculty for dramatic presentation, and command of the art of picturesque description have secured for his 'History' a permanent place in English prose literature. On the other hand, while appealing to the prejudices of a large class of readers and to the æsthetic sense of all, he has failed to convince students of the fidelity of his pictures or the truth of his conclusions. Indeed, Froude himself hardly seems to have regarded truth as attainable in history. He quotes with approval Talleyrand's remark, 'Il n'y a rien qui s'arrange aussi facilement que les faits,' and elsewhere compares the facts of history to the letters of the alphabet, which by selection and arrangement can be made to spell anything. He derided the claims of history to be treated as a science, and concerned himself exclusively with its dramatic aspect. 'Macbeth,' he says, 'were it literally true, would be perfect history;' and again, 'The most perfect English history which exists is to be found, in my opinion, in the historical plays of Shakespeare' (*Short Studies*, ii. 486). Hence he looked upon history as 'but the record of individual action,' and took little account of social or economic forces. His 'History of England' is an historical drama, representing the triumph of the Reformation over the powers of darkness typified by Philip of Spain and the pope of Rome; and Froude himself admits that the dramatic poet 'is not bound, when it is inconvenient, to what may be called the accidents of facts.' In his 'Siding at a Railway Station' (*ib.* iv. 377, reprinted from 'Fraser's Magazine,' 1879) he imagines himself, with the rest of mankind, undergoing an examination on his life's work; the judges use a magic fluid, which deletes all that is untrue in his books, and page after page, chapter after chapter, disappears, leaving only a statement here and there, chiefly those on which he had spent least care, and which his critics had most vehemently attacked. But even here it is impossible to say how much is literary artifice; for, in writing to Sir John Skelton, Froude remarks, 'I acknowledge to five real mistakes in the whole book . . . and about twenty trifling slips, . . . and that is all that the utmost malignity has discovered' (*Table Talk of Shirley*, pp. 142–3).

The following is a list of Froude's works not previously mentioned: 1. 'The Pilgrim,' by William Thomas [q. v.], ed. J. A. Froude, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'The Influence of the Reformation on Scottish Character,' Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo: an address delivered at the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution on 3 Nov. 1865. 3. 'The Cat's Pilgrimage:' an allegory, 1870, 8vo. 4. Carlyle's 'Reminiscences of my Irish Journey in 1849,' ed. Froude, 1882, 8vo. 5. 'The Science of History,' 1886, 8vo: a lecture delivered at the Royal Institution on 5 Feb. 1864. 6. 'Liberty and Property,' 1888, 16mo: a pamphlet published by the Liberty and Property Defence League. Froude also wrote prefaces for Mary Hickson's 'Ireland in the Seventeenth Century' (1884), and J. A. Firth's 'Our Kin across the Sea' (1888), and some 'Correspondence with the Rev. S. G. Potter' on the efficacy of prayer was published by the latter in 1879. A selection of 'Historical and other Sketches,' edited with a biographical introduction by David H. Wheeler, was published at New York in 1883.

[Herbert Paul's Life of Froude appeared in 1905 (cf. Marshall Kelly's Froude: a Study of his life and character, 1907). There were earlier notices in the Times and elsewhere, 22 Oct. 1894, and in Historical and other Sketches (New York, 1883). Much autobiography figures in Froude's writings, e.g. The Oxford Counter Reformation in Short Studies, 4th ser. pp. 170–230, South African Journal, *ib.* 3rd ser. pp. 338–94, and in his Carlyle's Life in London. Letters to Sir John Skelton are in Table Talk of Shirley, 1895, chaps. viii. and ix., others are printed by T. Stanton in the Critic, xxvii. 400, and one to F. Locker-Lampson in App. to Rowfant Cat. 1900, p. 164. See also Oxford Honours Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Welch's Queen's Scholars, pp. 504–505; Barker and Stenning's Westm. School Reg.; Boase's Reg. Coll. Exon. pp. cxlviii, 182, 371; Vivian's Visit. of Devonshire, p. 549; Trans. Devon Association, xxiv. 441–57; T. Mozley's Rem. of Oriel, cap. lxxiv.; Newman's Letters, 1891; J. B. Mozley's Letters, 1885; Charles Kingsley's Life and Letters, i. 195, ii. 177, 192; Espinasse's Literary Recollections; F. D. Maurice's Life, i. 516–18, 539, ii. 280; A. K. H. Boyd's Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews; Mrs. Oliphant's Memoir of Principal Tulloch, pp. 225, 230; Martineau's Life of Sir Bartle Frere, vol. ii. passim; Life and Times of Sir John C. Molteno, 1900; Greswell's Our South African Empire, vol. i. cap. ix.; Theal's Hist. of South Africa; Life and Letters of E. A. Freeman; Sir C. Gavan Duffy's Conversations with Carlyle; Sir G. W. Cox's Life of Bishop Colenso, vol. ii.; Collingwood's Life of Ruskin, 1893, ii. 16, 112, 150, 243; Sir M. E. Grant Duff's Notes from a Diary, 8 vols.; Matthew Arnold's Letters, i. 30, 32, 72, 176, 196, 341, ii. passim; Life of Sir R. F. Burton, i. 347, 455; The Galaxy, New York, 1872, pp. 293–303; Cartoon Portraits, 1873, pp. 126–7; Illustrated Review, v. 215–22; Illustrated London News, lix. 62–3, 69; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 274, 383, 424, 3rd ser. v. 47, vi. 368, 481, xi. 94, 4th ser. ii. 509, vi. 196, xi. 192, 5th ser. iv. 149, 191, 228, 7th ser. iii.

247, 480, iv. 94, vii. 386, 453, 8th ser. i. 430, 452, ii. 53, 324, 472. For personal impressions and estimates of Froude as a writer and as an historian, see Contemp. Review, lxvii. 17–28 (Mrs. Alexander Ireland); Quarterly Review, clxxxii. 181; Scribner's Mag. xvii. 149 (Augustine Birrell); Nation, liv. 318 (E. L. Godkin), and lix. 378, 401 (M. D. Conway); North American Review, clix. 677 (Goldwin Smith); Nineteenth Century, October 1895 (W. S. Lilly), and September 1898 (Frederic Harrison; reprinted in Harrison's Ruskin, Mill, &c. 1899, pp. 235–256); National Review, January 1901 (Leslie Stephen); Froude and his Critics (Westminster Review, cxxxviii. 174.] A. F. P.

FYFFE, CHARLES ALAN (1845–1892), historian, was the son of Lawrence Hay Fyffe, M.D. of Blackheath, by Mary Prudence, daughter of John Urd. He was born at Lee Park, Blackheath, on 3 Dec. 1845, and was educated at Christ's Hospital, whence he obtained an open exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, 1864. He graduated B.A. in 1868 and M.A. in 1870. In 1871 he was elected a fellow of University College, and for many years acted as bursar. Fyffe early developed a strong bent for politics, adopting pronouncedly liberal views, and was president of the Union Society in 1867. He acted as correspondent to the 'Daily News' during the first part of the Franco-German war, and was in Paris during the commune, where he narrowly escaped execution, being taken for a spy.

He entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn (10 June 1873), but was transferred to the Inner Temple (26 May 1876), from which inn he was called to the bar on 10 May following; he joined the south-west circuit, but never practised. In 1875 he published a small school history of Greece in the form of a primer, which satisfied a need and sold largely. Thus encouraged, he entered upon a larger task in the writing of the 'History of Modern Europe.' The first volume appeared in 1880, the second in 1886, and the third and last in 1890. As a brilliant and skilful sketch of the political history of modern Europe this work has not yet been surpassed, and it passed through many editions.

Fyffe held decided views as a land law reformer, and was one of the founders of the free land league; he was an unsuccessful candidate for the city of Oxford in the radical interest at the general election in 1885.

Late in 1891 an unsubstantiated charge ruined his health, and his promising career was cut short by his death at his residence in Kensington on 19 Feb. 1892. He was buried at Buncton in Sussex.

He married, on 7 June 1883, Henrietta Frances Arnaud, only child of Waynflete Arnaud Blagden of Holmbush Ashington, Sussex, by whom he left three children.

[Times, 20 Feb. 1892; Academy, February 1892; private information.] W. C–R.

G

GALLENGA, ANTONIO CARLO NAPOLEONE (1810–1895), author and journalist, the eldest son of a Piedmontese of good family from Castellamonte in the Canavese, a district of the province of Ivrea, was born at Parma on 4 Nov. 1810. He was sent to school at the age of five and graduated at the university of Parma at eighteen. The excitement of politics drew him from the study of medicine when the news of the French revolution of 1830 roused all Italy. For a few months at the commencement of 1831 young Gallenga was 'a conspirator, a state prisoner, a combatant and a fugitive, and for the five ensuing years an exile' (*Episodes of my Second Life*, i. 3). He rashly thought it would further the aims of *la giovine Italia* to take the life of King Carlo Alberto. 'Supplied with a passport, money, and letters by Mazzini, he proceeded to Turin in August 1833 under the false name of Louis Mariotti' (GALLENGA, *History of Piedmont*, iii. 338; Mazzini's own story is told in his *Scritti editi ed inediti*, iii. 340–4). Gallenga waited two months in unaided solitude for the opportunity, which fortunately never came, to strike the blow which he had thought would be heroic, but which he afterwards 'learnt to execrate as a crime' (*Episodes*, ii. 272). He travelled in Provence and Burgundy, lived in Corsica for two years, and was for some time in Malta and Tangier, earning a precarious livelihood by teaching. He left Gibraltar for New York on 15 Aug. 1836, supplied with one or two letters of introduction, little money, and a very slight knowledge of English. He retained the name of Luigi Mariotti, under which he was known for many years. Befriended at Cambridge by Edward Everett, the American scholar, Gallenga became professor at a college for young ladies, published a volume of Italian verse (1836), reprinted at London in 1844 as 'Oltremonte

ed Oltremare,' took private pupils, studied English literature, and delivered a discourse which had the distinction of being printed in the 'North American Review.' In January 1838 he gave a course of lectures which afterwards formed the basis of his 'Italy.' Within eighteen months after landing in America, friendless, almost penniless, and ignorant of the language, he had become an accepted contributor to the leading reviews, a successful lecturer and teacher, but he was not satisfied with his prospects. He says, 'Fond as I was of reading, my instincts were not at all literary. . . . I had to give up all hope of being a soldier; but I was still a patriot, a man of action' (*ib.* i. 295–6). After several efforts to obtain a professorship he came to England on 2 June 1839. He brought letters of introduction, made the acquaintance of Browning, John Kenyon, Crabb Robinson, Rogers, and Monckton Milnes, found work as teacher and translator, and endeavoured to secure a commission in the army of the Nizam of Hyderabad.

His restless spirit was turned to his native country, and in order to avoid the police he accepted an invitation to live with an English family at Florence, and started from London in April 1840, having made arrangements for the printing of his American lectures in the 'Metropolitan Magazine.' The Tuscan authorities, however, compelled him to leave Florence; he returned to London, and between 1841 and 1842 wrote many articles on Italian subjects for the 'Foreign Quarterly,' the 'Westminster,' and other reviews, and visited Wales. In April 1841 his lectures were reprinted with additions under the title of 'Italy: General Views of its History and Literature in reference to its present state,' 2 vols. cr. 8vo, reprinted in 1846 as 'Italy, Past and Present' (two editions); a German translation by J. B. Seybt was published at Leipzig in 1846. Disraeli and Bulwer Lytton praised the book; the latter said, 'I never saw any approach to such a style in a foreigner before, as full of beauty in diction as in thought.' It was not successful pecuniarily, but it brought the author many acquaintances, among others Leigh Hunt, George Lewes, Tom Hood, Thackeray, and Ainsworth. Mazzini took him to see Carlyle. He declined an offer from Bulwer Lytton to become his private secretary, and started at a day's notice to undertake a professorship of modern languages at King's College, Windsor, near Halifax, Nova Scotia. After fifteen months' absence he returned to London, where he lived from 1843 to 1848. 'With all my distaste for the teacher's trade, I found myself bound to it faster than ever' (*Episodes*, ii. 147). In 1846 he was naturalised. He wrote a few short stories of Italian life, reprinted as 'The Blackgown Papers' (1846, 2 vols. cr. 8vo), and a novel, recording with some fictitious incidents his own exploits during the political disturbances of Central Italy in 1831, which appeared in the 'Metropolitan Magazine,' afterwards published as 'Castellamonte' (1854, 2nd ed. 1856, 2 vols., anonymous; the first part was translated in the 'Rivista Contemporanea,' 1857). He married an English lady in July 1847, and then resumed his own name, although that of Mariotti appeared on the title-pages of his books until 1855.

Gallenga was appointed professor of Italian language and literature at London University College in 1848, an unremunerative office which he held until 1859. A second edition of his 'Italy, Past and Present' was projected with chapters on Foscolo, Manzoni, Pellico, Mazzini, and others, forming an additional volume. This appeared in 1848 under the title of 'Present State and Prospects of Italy.' In the year of revolution Gallenga tells us that 'my country called: I must answer her cry. I was Italy's soldier and must join her standards' (*ib.* ii. 163). He visited Turin, Milan, and Parma, was unsuccessful in his military aspirations, and acted as *chargé d'affaires* at Frankfort. After an absence of about twenty months he returned to London in October 1849 Cavour called on him in 1852 to induce him to take up his abode in his native state. A trip to Turin in the same year was extended to the Canavese district whence his family had their origin, and he returned with the determination to write a 'History of Piedmont.' This work, his most ambitious literary undertaking, was published in 1855, 3 vols., the first book which came out under his own name; an Italian version by the writer appeared at Turin in 1856. In 1854 he went back to Italy and was elected, through the influence of Cavour, a deputy in the Piedmontese parliament, for some time acted as correspondent of the 'Daily News' at Turin, and contributed many articles to Italian reviews 'as the censor of the faults and vices of the Italian people' (*ib.* ii. 267), a course which did not tend to make him popular among his fellow countrymen. His wife died, leaving a son. His enemies brought up the old story of his youthful regicidal attempt, and he found it necessary to return to London in 1857. The following year he was married a second time to an English lady.

His method of teaching was to use no

grammar, but to jot down, lesson by lesson, whatever rules and examples might be required. These gradually developed into 'Mariotti's Italian Grammar,' of which Rolandi published twelve editions, with constant improvements, between 1858 and 1881. In 1859 he went to Italy as correspondent of the 'Times' with the French army, and remained five years in the country as representative of that journal. From 1859 to 1864 he was a deputy of the Italian chamber. He was with Garibaldi as a correspondent in 1860. In 1863 he was sent by the 'Times' as war correspondent to the United States, and held the same office in Denmark in 1864. In 1865 he was a special correspondent in various continental cities, and in the following year visited Spain. Between 1866 and 1873 he lived in London and wrote leading articles for the 'Times,' chiefly on foreign subjects, travelling abroad from time to time on special missions. The Cuban insurrection occupied him in the early part of 1873. In 1874 he was in Spain again; between 1875 and 1877 he lived at Constantinople as 'Times' correspondent, and in 1879 was entrusted with a fourth mission to Spain. The experience gained in most of these travels he recorded in book form. His connection with the 'Times' ceased in 1883, but his pen never was idle; his last work was a novel. He died at The Falls, Llandogo, 17 Dec. 1895, in his eighty-sixth year.

Gallenga was not one of the great special correspondents, but he achieved remarkable success as a journalist, when it is remembered that he came to that profession at the age of fifty, that he wrote in a foreign language, that he was naturally shy and diffident, without any of the qualifications of an interviewer, short-sighted, of poor memory for facts and faces, and of awkward manners. But he was a man of strong character, fond of travelling and seeing the world, full of observation, honest and straightforward, with great natural shrewdness and power of application. His command of English was remarkable both in speaking and writing; although he boasted that he had never opened an English grammar, by incessant painstaking he had acquired a lively and forcible style. He spoke Spanish with fluency and correctness. He was 'a typical Piedmontese, shrewd, tenacious, economical, and uncompromising' (*Athenæum*, 21 Dec. 1895).

Besides the books mentioned above he wrote: 1. *'The Age we Live in: Bull and Nongtongpaw,' London, 1845, 8vo. 2. *'Latest News from Italy,' London, 1847, 8vo. 3. 'A che ne siamo? Pensieri di un' Italiano d'oltremonti,' Torino, 1849, 8vo (anon.). 4. *'Scenes from Italian Life,' London, 1850, 8vo (tales, partly translated in 'Rev. Contemporanea,' 1858). 5. *'Italy in 1848,' London, 1851, 8vo. 6. *'A Historical Memoir of Fra Dolcino and his Times: being an account of a general struggle for Ecclesiastical Reform and of an Anti-heretical Crusade in Italy in the early part of the 14th Century,' London, 1853, 8vo. 7. *'Country Life in Piedmont,' London, 1858, 8vo. 8. 'Manuale dell' Elettore,' Siena, 1861, 8vo. 9. 'The Invasion of Denmark in 1864,' London, 1864, 2 vols. 8vo (some of his letters to the 'Times' translated under the title of 'Krigen i Slesvig,' 1864, 8vo, Copenhagen). 10. 'The Pearl of the Antilles,' London, 1873, 8vo (Italian translation, 1874). 11. 'Italy Revisited,' London, 1875, 2 vols. 8vo. 12. 'Two Years of the Eastern Question,' London, 1877, 2 vols. 8vo. 13. 'The Pope [Pius IX] and the King [Vittorio Emanuele],' London, 1879, 2 vols. 8vo. 14. 'South America,' London, 1880, 8vo. 15. 'A Summer Tour in Russia,' London, 1882, 8vo (Italian translation, Parma, 1883). 16. 'Iberian Reminiscences: Fifteen Years' Travelling Impressions of Spain and Portugal,' London, 1883, 2 vols. 8vo. 17. 'Democracy across the Channel,' London, 1883, cr. 8vo (the same in Italian). 18. 'Episodes of my Second Life,' London, 1884, 2 vols. 8vo. 19. 'Jenny Jennett: a Tale without a Murder,' London, 1886, 2 vols. cr. 8vo. 20. 'Italy, Present and Future,' London, 1887, 2 vols. 8vo (Italian version, Florence, 1886). 21. 'Vini Italiani' (Esposizione Italiana di Londra, 1888), London, 1888, 8vo. 22. 'Thecla's Vow,' London, 1898, cr. 8vo (a posthumous novel). Numbers 1, 2, 4 to 7, to which an asterisk is prefixed, were published with the name of Mariotti.

[Autobiographical Recollections in Gallenga's Episodes of my Second Life, 1884, 2 vols.; Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed. 1895, pp. 325–6; Allibone's Dictionary, 1870, ii. 1219; Kirk's Supplement to Allibone, 1891, i. 644; Times, 19 Dec. 1895; Athenæum, 21 Dec. 1895, p. 873; Annual Register, 1895, p. 220; A. de Gubernatis, Dictionnaire International des Ecrivains du Jour, 1890, ii. 1017; A. Bertolotti, Passeggiate nel Canavese, Ivrea, 1867–9, 3 vols. 8vo; Edinburgh Review, April 1900.]

H. R. T.

GALT, SIR ALEXANDER TILLOCH (1817–1893), finance minister of Canada, was born at Chelsea, London, on 6 Sept. 1817, the youngest son of John Galt [q. v.] by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of Alexander Tilloch [q. v.] His elder brother, Sir Thomas Galt (1815–1901), settled,

like himself, in Canada in early life, practised successfully at the Toronto bar, and became in 1869 judge of the court of common pleas in Ontario, and in 1887 chief justice of the court, being knighted in 1888, and retiring in 1894 (*Times*, 1 July 1901).

Educated privately, Alexander is said to have contributed to the early numbers of 'Fraser's Magazine.' In 1835 he left England and settled in Sherbrooke, in Lower Canada, having obtained, through his father's influence, a clerkship in the office of a colonisation society called the British American Land Company. It had obtained at a low price from the imperial government a tract of land in the eastern townships of about eight hundred and fifty thousand acres on terms of improvement, sale, and settlement. After nine years' service Galt became commissioner, and for the next twelve years conducted the company's business with marked success, retiring in 1856. During the same period he took an active part in the railway development of the province. He was on the board of the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway Company, was instrumental, in conjunction with John Young (1811–1878) [q. v.], in bringing about the amalgamation now known as the Grand Trunk Railway, and became later one of the contractors to extend the system westwards from Toronto. For several years he was the representative of the Canadian government on the company's board.

Galt entered public life in 1849 as liberal member for the county of Sherbrooke, but stoutly opposed the chief liberal measure of that year, the rebellion losses bill. As he saw no guarantee for English and protestant liberties short of union with the United States, he signed the annexation manifesto, and shortly afterwards retired from the assembly. In 1853 he was again elected for Sherbrooke, and continued to represent the constituency from that date till 1872, when he withdrew from political life.

From his second entry into the house he took a leading part in the discussion of financial questions. When the Brown-Dorion government fell in 1858 he was called on to form an administration, but declined the task. He joined the Cartier-Macdonald cabinet, taking the portfolio of inspector-general. He accepted office on condition that the ministry should pledge itself publicly to bring about the federation of British North America. The finances of Canada were at the moment in a bad condition, and he had to face a deficit of 600,000*l*. He reorganised his office, renaming it the department of finance, consolidated the debt then amounting to 11,661,000*l*., framed a new tariff, and made preparations to lower the rate of interest and obtain a new loan. He raised his loan without difficulty and at a very low rate. His tariff, which was termed protective, aroused keen opposition in England, where it was complained that the increased duties fell mainly on British goods such as cottons, irons, silks, and woollens. Galt made answer in a pamphlet published in London in 1860—'Canada from 1849 to 1859'—in which he proved the need of increased revenue to meet obligations already incurred. The Duke of Newcastle, the colonial minister in England, made official objection to Galt's tariff, but he finally accepted Galt's claim to tariff autonomy as the right of a self-governing community. Thenceforth that right has been deemed constitutional under the British system (*Can. Sess. Papers*, 1860, No. 38).

In 1862 the government fell in an attempt to carry a militia bill. Two years later Galt was finance minister in the Taché-Macdonald administration. A motion of censure which was brought against him personally for a technical irregularity in the conduct of official business by (Sir) Antoine Aimé Dorion [q. v. Suppl.] put an end to the ministry. Thereupon George Brown [q. v. Suppl.] made overtures which led to the realisation of the scheme of British American federation. A coalition cabinet resulted, and in that cabinet Galt was once more finance minister.

Galt was a delegate to the Charlottetown and Quebec conferences, 1864. The financial arrangements for the new dominion were his work. In 1865 he came to England to secure their acceptance by the imperial government. While thus engaged in promoting the union, he suddenly resigned on the ground that certain educational provisions contemplated for Lower Canada were unfair to his co-religionists. Steps were taken to reassure him, and he acted as a delegate to the Westminster conference.

On the inauguration of the dominion in 1867, Galt was sworn of the privy council of Canada, and became first minister of finance. He retired on 7 Nov. following. In the meantime he sought to extend to the whole federation the measures which he had devised in regard to the currency of Canada. These date back to 1858, and are based on the fact that, while Canada has not and never has had gold in circulation, her standard has been gold at least from 1791. When he became minister, the cur-

rency, in addition to copper and silver which were legal tenders for small sums, consisted of bank-notes, secured mainly on the Scottish principle of the double liability of shareholders. In a season of panic this security was found to be insufficient. Galt then put forth a government issue of low denomination, well secured and amounting in all to about $2,000,000. It was negotiated by the government bankers, but encountered opposition from other corporations. He increased the amount to $8,000,000 in 1866, and made the notes legal tender for their face value. This portion of his plan, extended to the dominion in 1870, and now expanded to $22,000,000, remains, and is the common currency of the country.

During the first parliament of the federation Galt continued to give the government a general support. He retired from political life in 1872. On several occasions he was engaged in work of a diplomatic nature. He was member of the Council of Commercial Treaties which was organised by the home government in 1865 for the British provinces. The year following he was commissioned to the United States to negotiate a renewal of the Reciprocity Treaty of 1854. He sat as Canada's nominee on the Halifax Commission (1877), which determined the compensation to be paid by the United States for the use of the British American fisheries under the treaty of Washington (1870). An unsatisfactory mission to France and Spain to draw up, in conjunction with the resident British ministers, commercial treaties with these countries on Canada's behalf consumed a large part of his time in 1878-9. From 1880 to 1883 he acted as high commissioner for the dominion in England. He was Canadian delegate at the Paris Monetary Conference of 1881, and the International Exhibition of Fisheries of 1883.

In 1867 Galt declined the honour of C.B. (civil), but was created K.C.M.G. on 5 July 1869, and advanced G.C.M.G. in 1878. In the same year Edinburgh University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He received a diploma in 1883 for his services in connection with the International Fisheries Exhibition.

He died on 19 Sept. 1893, at Seaforth, his country residence near Montreal. He was twice married: (1) in 1848, to Elliott, daughter of John Torrance of St. Antoine Hall, Montreal; (2) in 1851, to Amy Gordon, sister of his first wife.

After his retirement from politics he put forth a number of pamphlets, among which are the following: 1. 'Letters to the Hon. James Ferrier,' Montreal, 1872, which deals with local issues of the day. 2. 'Civil Liberty in Lower Canada,' and 'Church and State,' Montreal, 1876, both of which follow very closely the general lines of Gladstone's 'Vaticanism' with applications to Canadian conditions. 3. 'Future of the Dominion of Canada,' 1881, and 'Relations of the Colonies to the Empire: Present and Future,' 1883, both of them published in London.

[Taylor's Port. of British Amer. ii. 77-94; Dent's Can. Port. Gallery, ii. 181-6; Dent's Last Forty Years, chaps. xxxvii. xxxviii. xxxix.; Turcotte's Can. sous l'union, pts. iii. and iv.; Gray's Confederation, i. 215-226, 297; Confederation Debates, Quebec, 1865; Todd's Parl. Government in the British Colonies, pp. 229, 235, 272, 458-479; Morgan's Dom. Ann. Reg. (1879), pp. 11-21; Hopkins's Can. An. Encyc. i. 288, 341, 363, 415, ii. 119, 128; Pope's Mem. of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 198, 201-5, 256, ii. 4, 5, 282, et App.; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 89; British American Land Company's Report, 1833; St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway, pamphlet, 1847; Halifax Commission, 1877, 3 vols. Washington, 1878; India Currency Committee, 1898, pt. ii. Nos. 6754-6817; Breckenridge's Can. Banking System; Walker's Banking in Canada.] T. B. B.

GALTON, SIR DOUGLAS STRUTT (1822-1899), man of science, captain royal engineers, second son of John Howard Galton of Hadzor House, Droitwich, and of his wife Isabella, eldest daughter of Joseph Strutt of Derby, was born at Spring Hill, near Birmingham, on 2 July 1822. He was educated at Birmingham, Geneva, and at Rugby under Dr. Arnold, where he was a contemporary of Lord Cross, Tom Hughes, and Theodore Walrond. He passed through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich with distinction, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 18 Dec. 1840. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant, 1 Oct. 1843; second captain, 31 Aug. 1851; first captain, 14 March 1855. After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Galton was employed in 1842, under Sir Charles William Pasley [q. v.], in the removal of the wreck of the Royal George at Spithead by blasting, when firing the charges was attempted for the first time by electricity. He then went to the Mediterranean, and, after serving at Malta and Gibraltar, returned home in 1846 and joined the ordnance survey.

In 1847 Galton was appointed secretary to the newly formed railway commission. He also served as secretary to the royal commission on the application of iron to railway

structures—a commission created in consequence of the breakdown of the railway bridge over the river Dee. The test experiments on the strength of iron which he made were of great practical utility, and the report which he wrote thereon forms an important text-book for reference. In 1854 he was appointed secretary to the railway department of the board of trade, and in 1856 visited the United States of North America with Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q. v.] to inspect the railways of that country. He subsequently wrote an interesting report, published as a blue-book in 1857, on the rapid development of railways in the absence of roads in that progressing country.

In 1857, in conjunction with two civil engineers, Messrs. Simpson and Blackwell, Galton was appointed a government referee for the consideration of plans for the main drainage of the metropolis. He was opposed to the discharge of the effluent into the Thames so high up as Barking and Crossness, and advocated its discharge at Sea Reach, where it would mix with a larger body of water. His views have been justified by results. The report of the referees was published in July 1857.

In 1858 Galton was a member of the royal commission, presided over by Sidney Herbert (afterwards Lord Herbert of Lea) [q. v.], on the improvement of the sanitary condition of military barracks and hospitals. The report of the commission was presented in 1861. Submarine telegraphy also engaged Galton's attention and study, and, after the failure of the Atlantic cable of 1858, the government appointed him in 1859 chairman of a committee to investigate the whole question of electric submarine telegraph cables. The committee collected evidence and information from every available source, and published a report in 1861 which has been described as 'the most valuable collection of facts, warnings, and evidence ever compiled concerning submarine cables.'

In January 1860 Galton returned to military duties and was appointed temporary assistant inspector-general of fortifications, for barracks, at the war office, and about the same time he was a member of the royal commissions on the embankment of the river Thames, both on the north and south sides.

He accompanied Dr. John Sutherland in 1861 on a mission from the war office to inquire into the sanitary condition of the military hospitals and barracks at Gibraltar, Malta, and the Ionian Islands. Their report was presented to parliament in 1863. In May 1862 Lord Palmerston made him assistant permanent under-secretary of state for war, a position he occupied for nearly eight years, and on 2 July he was placed upon the permanent half-pay list of the army. In 1862 also he became a member of the barrack and hospital improvement committee, a standing committee under the quartermaster-general to the forces for the time being, which in 1865 was renamed the army sanitary committee. It still exists and its recommendations have been and are of the greatest utility. Galton continued to serve on it until his death.

Galton's work at the war office did not prevent him continuing to interest himself in railway matters. In 1862, at the Institution of Civil Engineers (of which he had been an associate since 1850), he read a paper on railway accidents, and showed the bearing of existing legislation on such accidents. In 1865 he was a member of the committee to advise on all questions connected with the laying of the Atlantic telegraph cable, and was also a member of the international telegraph commission held in March at Paris. For his services he was made a companion of the order of the Bath, civil division, in 1865. In the following year he was an active member of the royal commission on railways, of which the Duke of Devonshire was chairman.

In December 1869 Galton was transferred from the war office to the office of works as director of public works and buildings, from which position he retired in August 1875 on a pension. In 1876 he acted as judge of railway appliances at the exhibition held at Philadelphia in the United States of North America, and in 1878 in a similar capacity at the Paris international exhibition. During 1878 and 1879 he brought before the Institution of Mechanical Engineers the results of his experiments with railway brakes in a series of papers which have become works of reference on the subject.

Galton joined the British Association for the Advancement of Science in 1860, and from 1871 to 1895, as one of the general secretaries, he bore a large share of the association's work and only resigned the secretaryship in 1895 on election at Ipswich to the presidency. Having previously visited the Reichsanstalt (physical laboratory) at Berlin, he used the opportunity afforded him by his position as president of the British Association to bring to a crisis the efforts which he and others had made during a course of years, and to insist on an organised project for a national physical laboratory in London. With persevering energy he carried on negotiations with the

government and with the Royal Society which were crowned with complete success. He did not, however, live 'to see the formal completion of the scheme whose birth he did so much to help, and which, to his last days, he aided in more ways than one' (SIR MICHAEL FOSTER'S *Presidential Address*, British Association, 1899).

Galton's interest in education was wide and varied. He was a member of the first committee to advocate the higher education of women and was one of the original founders of the Girls' Public Day School Company. He was president of the senate of University College, London, and took a lively interest in its welfare. He represented the Royal Institution on the council of the London University Extension Society, was vice-president of the Society of Arts, a member of the council of the Royal Drawing Society, and a member of the council of the Princess Helena's College at Ealing. It was through his efforts that the Childhood Society was established. He strongly urged before a committee of the education department that special classes in elementary schools should be provided for the benefit of children of defective intellect, and he advocated the removal of such children, when subject to unhealthy or evil surroundings, to 'homes' in order to give them, by family life, an opportunity of development, believing that the proper care of such children would eventually reduce crime and add to the strength and wealth of the nation. From its start in 1869 he was a most active member of the committee of the Society for Aid to the Sick and Wounded in War (now the Red Cross Society), and during the Franco-German war was sent by the society as commissioner to the sick and wounded of both nations. He visited the German hospitals especially, and in recognition of his services the imperial order of the Crown of Prussia was conferred upon him by the German emperor.

But Galton's name will always be chiefly associated with sanitary science. The Herbert hospital at Woolwich was designed by him when he was at the war office between 1860 and 1862, and many improvements in barracks and hospitals are due to his initiative. He invented a ventilating fire grate in the early sixties, which was adopted for all military barracks and hospitals, and went by his name. It introduced a new idea in connection with heating apparatus, and General Arthur Jules Morin, of the French artillery, the head of the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers, considered it the only original arrangement for perfect warming and ventilating with the open fireplace that the century had produced.

Galton gave a course of lectures to the royal engineers at Chatham, in November 1876, on sanitary engineering, which was published in the following year. He was among the first and most earnest supporters of the Parkes Museum, and was chairman of its council from 1882 to 1888. He was also a member of the Sanitary Institute of Great Britain, and acted as chairman of its council from 1885 to 1887. Since the amalgamation of the two bodies he was twice chairman of council from 1888 to 1892 and from 1897 to 1899. He was elected vice-president in 1892, and became also treasurer in 1894, positions which he continued to hold until his death. For many years he was chairman of the board of examiners, and took great interest in the training of sanitary officers, to whom he often lectured, both in London and the provinces. His last lecture to them in London was given on 17 Oct. 1898, when he urged that their motto should be the proverb 'Prevention is better than cure.'

At the queen's jubilee in 1887 Galton was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath, civil division, and in 1889 an officer of the French legion of honour, and a knight of grace of the order of St. John of Jerusalem. He also received the Turkish order of the Medjidie. In 1894 the Institution of Civil Engineers made him an honorary member. Oxford University conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. on 9 June 1875, and Durham and Montreal Universities that of LL.D. Elected a fellow of the Royal Society as far back as 1859, he more than once served on its council. He was also a member of many other learned and scientific societies at home and abroad.

In 1891 he acted as chairman of the executive committee of the international congress of hygiene and demography held in London. During the last decade of his life he associated himself with some of the metropolitan electrical industries. He had been a member of the Institution of Electrical Engineers since 1872, and a member of the council from 1888 to 1890. He was also vice-president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers. In his own county, Worcestershire, he was a justice of the peace and county councillor.

He died of blood poisoning at his town house, 11 Chester Street, S.W., on 18 March 1899, and, although a prominent advocate of cremation, he was buried at Hadzor, Worcestershire, for family reasons. He married, on 26 Aug. 1851, at Farnham, Marianne, daughter of George Thomas Nicholson of

Waverley Abbey, Surrey, and sister of General Sir Lothian Nicholson [q. v.] His wife Lady Galton and two daughters survived him.

A good photograph was published in the 'Journal of the Sanitary Institute' for April 1899. A bust, by Thomas Brock, R.A., has been erected in the shire hall, Worcester.

Galton was the author of the following: 1. 'Report on the Herbert Hospital at Woolwich,' London, 1865, 4to. 2. 'Organisation of the War Office,' 1868. 3. 'The Construction of Hospitals,' London, 1869, 8vo. 4. 'Sanitary Engineering,' Chatham, 1877, fol. 5. 'Technical Education,' London, 1878, 8vo. 6. 'Brake Experiments,' 1879 and 1880. 7. 'The Construction of Healthy Dwellings,' Oxford, 1880, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1896. 8. 'Preventable Causes of Impurity in London Air,' London, 1880, 8vo. 9. 'Ventilating, Warming, and Lighting: Lectures at the International Health Exhibition,' London, 1884, 8vo. 10. 'Army Sanitation,' Chatham, 1887, 8vo. 11. 'Healthy Hospitals,' Oxford, 1893, 8vo. Many of his reports on sewerage and drainage, such as 'Lincoln County Hospital' in 1873 and the town of Cannes in 1883, have been published. He contributed two papers to the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers,' one on 'Drawbridges' in 1844, and the other on 'Hospital Construction' in 1898.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; memoirs in the Journal of the Sanitary Institute (with portrait), April 1889, in the Journal of the Institution of Electrical Engineers, August 1899, in Minutes of the Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1899, vol. cxxxvii., and in the Royal Engineers Journal, July 1900; Blue-books; private sources.] R. H. V.

GANDY, HENRY (1649–1734), nonjuring bishop, son of John Gandy, 'doctor,' of South Brent, Devonshire, was born on 14 Oct. 1649. He entered at Merchant Taylors' School in 1663, and proceeded to Oriel College, Oxford; matriculated 15 March 1666–7; graduated B.A. 17 Oct. 1670, M.A. 1674; was elected fellow 30 Nov. 1670, and proctor 18 April 1683. He was senior fellow of Oriel when deprived for refusing the oath of allegiance in 1690. As a nonjuror he was a leading (anonymous) controversialist on that side, and a strenuous advocate for maintaining the schism, when Ken, the sole survivor of the deprived bishops, expressed (1710) his wish that the breach might be closed, and Dodwell, Nelson, and Brokesby returned to the national church. In 1716 he was consecrated bishop by Jeremy Collier [q. v.], Nathaniel Spinckes [q. v.], and Samuel Hawes (*d.* 1722). On the rise (1717) of the controversy about 'usages,' he deserted Collier, and followed Spinckes in adhering closely to the Anglican ritual. In 1720 he joined Spinckes and Hawes in consecrating Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.] and Ralph Taylor (who returned to the national church); on 11 June 1725 he assisted in consecrating John Blackbourne [q. v.]; in 1726, in consecrating Henry Hall; on 25 March 1728 he presided at the consecration of Richard Rawlinson [q. v.], and in the same year at that of George Smith (1693–1756) [q. v.]

He died in Scroop Court, Holborn, on 26 Feb. 1733–4, and was buried in St. Pancras churchyard on '30' Feb. His will (made 1 March 1731–2; proved 8 March 1734) leaves all to his wife Ann, except 50*l.* to his daughter Anne when of age. His engraved likeness represents him with mitre and two croziers. Lathbury reckons him 'one of the best divines of the period,' but thinks his answer to Dodwell 'disingenuous.' Noble, by a strange blunder, derived from Granger's manuscript, calls him a Roman catholic. Among his publications are: 1. 'A Letter in Vindication of the Answer to the Queries concerning Schism and Toleration,' 1701, 4to (anon.) 2. 'Old England . . . the Government of England . . . hereditary,' 1705, 8vo (anon.) 3. 'Jure Divino: or an Answer to all . . . Republicans,' 1707, 4to (anon.) 4. 'Bibliotheca Scriptorum Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ. . . . Tracts relating to the government . . . of the Church of England,' 1709, 8vo (anon.) 5. 'A Conference between Gerontius and Junius. In which Mr. Dodwell's "Case in View now in Fact" is considered,' 1711, 8vo (anon.) He prefixed a preface to 'The Subject's Sorrow' [1710], 8vo, by Robert Brown.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 386; Wood's Life (Bliss), p. cxxi; Life of Kettlewell, App. p. xxxii (calls him Gerney); Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, iii. 173; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, 1845; Shadwell's Registrum Orielense, 1893, i. 317; Gandy's will at Somerset House.] A. G.

GATES, HORATIO (1728–1806), major-general in the service of the United States of North America, born in 1728 at Maldon in Essex, was the son of a housekeeper of Peregrine Osborne, second duke of Leeds [q. v.], 'who, marrying a young husband when very old, had this son by him.' Horace Walpole was his godfather (WALPOLE, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, 1859, ii. 200; cf. WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunning-

ham, 1891, iii. 498, vii. 450). Gates entered the army while a youth. He served in Germany under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, and in 1750 was stationed at Halifax in Nova Scotia, where he acted as aide-de-camp to Colonel Edward Cornwallis. Through Cornwallis's influence he obtained a lieutenancy in one of the four independent companies stationed in the province of New York, attaining the rank of captain on 13 Sept. 1754. In the following year he accompanied Major-general Edward Braddock [q. v.] in his expedition against Fort Duquesne, and at Monongahela was shot through the body and long lay disabled. In July 1760 he served as brigade major under Colonel Robert Monckton [q. v.] at Fort Pitt, and in 1762 acted as his aide-de-camp at the capture of Martinique, afterwards proceeding to England as bearer of the despatches announcing its fall. On 24 April 1762 he received a majority in the 45th foot, and on 27 Oct. 1764 he exchanged into the 60th foot, and was afterwards transferred to the 79th foot, then on half pay. On 24 Sept. 1768 he was appointed to the 45th foot, then stationed in Ireland; but on 10 March 1769 he retired from the service and returned to America. There he married and bought the estate of 'Traveller's Rest' in Berkeley county, Virginia, where he remained quietly cultivating his land until the dissensions between the English government and the colonies terminated in war. He then offered his sword to congress, and received in June 1775 the appointment of adjutant-general with the rank of brigadier. In December 1775, at a council of war, he opposed the project of attempting Boston by assault. On 16 May 1776 he was made a major-general and in June was appointed to command the part of the northern army serving in Canada, superseding Brigadier-general John Sullivan in July. On reaching Albany he learned that the Canadian army had been driven from Canada into the state of New York, which was within the military jurisdiction of Major-general Philip John Schuyler, the commander-in-chief of the northern department. He then claimed that his command was independent of Schuyler. The matter was referred to congress, and Gates was instructed to consider himself subordinate. Gates found the Canadian army utterly disorganised and suffering severely from smallpox. In consequence he abandoned Crown Point and fell back on Ticonderoga, where he began the task of reorganisation. In August he permitted Benedict Arnold [q. v.] to resume an advance northwards, but on 11 and 12 Oct. Arnold was completely defeated in a naval engagement on Lake Champlain. In consequence Gates carefully fortified his position at Ticonderoga, where the English commander, Guy Carleton (afterwards first Baron Dorchester) [q. v.], considered him too strongly posted to be attacked. He thus checked the English advance for the year, and gained considerable prestige. In 1777, in the midst of the panic due to the advance of the English force from Canada under Major-general John Burgoyne [q. v.], Schuyler was superseded, and on 3 Aug. Gates was nominated his successor in command of the northern department. During Burgoyne's advance Schuyler had continued to retreat slowly before him, contenting himself with harassing the English force and keeping it in continual alarm. Gates, on joining the army, which numbered twenty thousand men, on 19 Aug. at the confluence of the Mohawk and Hudson, decided that the moment had come to make a stand. He took up a good position on Bemus Heights and strongly entrenched it, assisted by the advice of the famous Pole, Thaddeus Kosciusko, who was with the army. Burgoyne, whose communications had been cut by Arnold, felt himself compelled to attack on 19 Sept., although his force amounted only to five thousand men. The engagement of Freeman's Farm was indecisive; but it produced bad feeling between the American commanders, Gates neglecting to mention Arnold in his despatches, although the latter claimed that he had borne the brunt of the battle. Burgoyne's failure to drive the Americans from their position rendered his position very critical, and on 7 Oct. he made a second attack, in which the issue was long doubtful, but which ended in the defeat of the English. On the next day he commenced a retreat, leaving his sick and wounded. Gates followed him closely, and surrounded him at Saratoga, where Burgoyne was forced to surrender on 17 Oct., stipulating that the act should be termed a treaty of convention, and not a capitulation. The terms of the treaty were not carried out by congress. After its conclusion Gates promptly marched to the Hudson river to stop the ravages of the English troops, who retired to New York on hearing of his approach. He did not, however, co-operate further with Washington. The surrender of Burgoyne is generally considered the most decisive event in the war of the American revolution. The relative claims of Gates, Arnold, and Schuyler to the credit of the achievement have been frequently and vehemently discussed. The services of Arnold and Schuyler were undoubtedly of great

value; but it is difficult to deprive Gates of the credit of deciding to withstand Burgoyne at Bemus Heights, and of following up his victory with vigour. On receipt of the news congress passed a vote of thanks to Gates and his army, and presented him with a gold medal representing Burgoyne delivering up his sword.

Though Gates had shown capacity, his prudence was mastered by his ambition. Having succeeded in superseding Schuyler, and in winning a great victory, he contemplated the daring project of displacing Washington from his position as commander-in-chief. He hardly deigned to communicate to him the news of the surrender of Burgoyne, only mentioning it in an incidental manner in a letter dated 2 Nov. On 27 Nov. he was made president of the newly constituted board of war and ordnance. He neglected to give Washington adequate support in the campaign of 1778, and showed an extreme jealousy for the independence of his own command. At the close of the campaign he retired to his estate in Virginia. In March 1779 Gates declined the offer of the command of an expedition against the Indians of the Six Nations; but he was roused from his retirement by the advance of Cornwallis from the south into the heart of the central states. On 13 June 1780 he was appointed to command the army in North Carolina. On 16 Aug. he was defeated at Camden, in South Carolina, and his army nearly annihilated. This disaster closed his military career. He was superseded in the command of the southern army by General Nathaniel Greene on 2 Dec. A court of inquiry was appointed to investigate his military conduct, but it was never convened. Greene, after careful investigation, came to the conclusion that Gates was not to blame for the disaster, and advised against holding the court. At the close of the war Gates retired to his estate in the Shenandoah valley, where he lived until 1790, when he removed to New York city. In 1800 he was elected to the state legislature, but for political reasons resigned soon after taking his seat. He died on 10 April 1806 at the Bloomingdale Pike, now the corner of Twenty-third Street and Second Avenue. He married Mary, only child of James Valence of Liverpool. She possessed a private fortune, and was a woman of resolute character. Major-general Charles Lee [q.v.], whose friendship with Gates she put an end to, said of Gates, 'He is not a free agent; that Medusa, his wife, governs him with a rod of scorpions.' On another occasion he described Mrs. Gates as 'a tragedy in private life, and a farce to all the world.' She survived her husband, but left no children.

Gates's portrait, painted by Gilbert Stuart, was in possession of John R. Stevens of New York in 1879 (Mason, *Life and Works of Stuart*, p. 183). It was engraved by Tiebout and published in 1798, and is given in steel by H. B. Hall in Jones's 'Campaign for the Conquest of Canada' (1882), p. 140. There is an engraved portrait of Gates in 'An Impartial History of the War in America' (London, 1780, p. 494). Another, by J. Norman, appears in the Boston edition of 1781 (vol. ii.), while a third is mentioned by Chaloner Smith, which was engraved in London on 2 Jan. 1778 (*British Mezzo-Tint Portraits*). Engravings are also given in Murray's 'Impartial History of the Present War' (Newcastle, 1780, vol. ii.), and in Du Simitière's 'Thirteen Portraits,' 1873 (cf. Gay, *Popular Hist. of the United States*, iii. 586; Lossing, *Pictorial Field Book*, ii. 669). A view of Gates's house in the Shenandoah valley appears in 'Appleton's Journal' (19 July 1873), and of his headquarters at Saratoga in Lossing's 'Hudson River' (p. 94). The corner-stone of the Saratoga monument in commemoration of the surrender of Burgoyne was laid on 17 Oct. 1877 under the auspices of the Saratoga Monument Association, founded in 1859. It contains a statue of Gates.

Gates's papers were bequeathed by him to Joel Barlow. In 1847 they were in the possession of the New York Historical Society in twenty-two volumes, besides a large mass unbound. Part of another portion of his papers, in the possession of Thomas Addis Emmet of New York, was published in the 'Magazine of American History,' October 1880. Copies of some of the papers are contained in the Sparks MSS. in the Harvard College Library, and there are occasional letters in the Trumbull MSS. in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Letters from Gates are to be found in the New York Historical Society's 'Collections' (1871–5), in the 'Proceedings' of the Massachusetts Historical Society, xiv. 281, and in the papers of Major-general John Thomas in private hands. Several letters to Washington are contained in Sparks's 'Correspondence of the Revolution.'

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Winsor's Hist. of America, vols. vi. viii.; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States; Annual Register, index; Gent. Mag. index; Sparks's Life of Washington, Boston, 1852; Lossing's Life and Times of Schuyler, 1873; Carrington's Battles of the American Revolution, 1876; Stone's Campaign of Lieutenant-

general Burgoyne, 1877; I. N. Arnold's Life of Benedict Arnold, 1880; Adams's Works, Boston, 1856; Wilkinson's Memoirs, Philadelphia, 1816; Fonblanque's Life and Correspondence of Burgoyne, 1876; Lowell's Hessians in the Revolution, 1884; G. L. Schuyler's Correspondence and Remarks on Bancroft's Hist. of the Northern Campaign of 1777, New York, 1867; Sparks's Correspondence of the Revolution, Boston, 1853, vols. i. ii. iii.; Mag. of American Hist. vol. v. passim, vii. 286, 377, viii. 496; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. iii. 103; Cornwallis Correspondence, ed. Ross, 1859, i. 53–7, 506–9; Kapp's Life of John Kalb, 1884 (translation); Johnson's Life and Corresp. of Greene, Charleston, 1822, vol. i.; Burgoyne's State of the Expedition from Canada, 1780; Letters and Journals of Mrs. General Riedesel, 1867; Trumbull's Reminiscences, 1841, pp. 25–38; Lee Papers in Collections of New York Hist. Soc. 1871–5; Murdoch's Hist. of Nova Scotia, 1866, ii. 190, 411; Williams's Hist. of Vermont, Burlington, 1869, vol. ii.; Jones's Hist. of the Campaign for the Conquest of Canada, Philadelphia, 1882; Mrs. Walworth's Battles of Saratoga, 1891; Stone's Visits to the Saratoga Battle Grounds, 1895.] E. I. C.

GAU, JOHN (1493?–1553?), author of the earliest protestant work in Scottish prose, is conjectured to have been born at St. Johnstown (Perth) about 1493. He matriculated at St. Andrews in 1509, graduated B.A. in 1510, and M.A. in the following year. Before 1533, possibly as chaplain to the Scots merchants, he moved to Malmö in Sweden, then in the Danish king's possession. Malmö had been one of the earliest towns in northern Europe to adopt the Reformation, and here in 1533 John Hochstraten, the well-known protestant, printed Gau's 'Richt Vay to the Kingdome of Heuine,' of which only one copy is known to be extant. Chalmers and Laing thought Gau's work original, but M. Sonnenstein Wendt pointed out in 1860 that it was a close, though not a literal, translation of Christiern Pedersen's 'Den rette vey till Hiemmeriges Rige,' a Danish book originally printed at Antwerp in 1531. Extracts from the only known copy of Gau's book were printed in the 'Bannatyne Club Miscellany,' vol. iii. (1827, 4to); this copy is now at Britwell, and in 1888 the whole work was edited for the Scottish Text Society by Professor Alexander Ferrier Mitchell [q. v. Suppl.]; the transcription was done by Mr. R. E. Graves, and a glossary was supplied by Mr. T. G. Law.

In 1536 Gau married Birgitta, the daughter of a citizen of Malmö, and about the same time he moved to Copenhagen, where he became prebendary of the church of Our Lady, and where Erasmus was one of his fellow-chaplains. He died at Copenhagen about 1553, his wife having predeceased him in 1551, leaving a daughter aged seven and infant twins. The funeral sermon, preached by Bishop Peter Palladius, was published at Kjöbenhavn in 1857, and is reprinted in Mitchell's edition of the 'Richt Vay' (pp. xxv–vi).

[Prefaces to reprints in Bannatyne Club Miscell. vol. iii. and ed. Mitchell, 1888; Lorimer's Patrick Hamilton, p. 240; Rördam's Ny Kirkehistoriske Samlinger, vol. ii. (1860). There is no allusion to Gau in the works of Knox, Calderwood, or Spottiswood.] A. F. P.

GAY, JOHN (1699–1745), philosophical writer, born in 1699, was the second son of James Gay (*d.* 1 June 1720), rector of Upton Pyne in Devonshire, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* October 1732), daughter of Nicholas Hooper of Fulbrook, Braunton, in the same county. The poet John Gay [q.v.] was his cousin. He was educated at Tiverton grammar school, and entered at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, on 10 Jan. 1717–8. He was elected Blundell scholar on 12 Jan., and graduated B.A. in 1721 and M.A. in 1725. On 24 Jan. 1723–4 he was elected a fellow. While in residence he held the offices of Hebrew lecturer, Greek lecturer, and ecclesiastical history lecturer.

Gay is remembered on account of the 'Preliminary Dissertation' by him, prefixed to the translation by Edmund Law [q.v.] of the archbishop of Dublin's 'Essay on the Origin of Evil,' which appeared in 1731 [see KING, WILLIAM, 1650–1729]. This short treatise is one of the most interesting and important contributions to the utilitarian principle, which was frequently expressed at a later time by the formula, 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number,' an expression, however, which is not used by Gay. David Hartley (1705–1757) [q. v.] states that Gay's dissertation first suggested the theory of the possibility of deducing intellectual emotions from association, which he afterwards elaborated in 1749 in his 'Observations on Man.' Of more importance is the fact that Abraham Tucker [q.v.] and William Paley [q.v.] afterwards adopted a position almost exactly similar to Gay's. The views of Richard Cumberland (1631–1718) [q.v.] bear most analogy to those of Gay among his predecessors.

In 1732 Gay resigned his fellowship and was presented to the vicarage of Wilshampstead in Bedfordshire. He died on 18 July 1745, and was buried at Wilshampstead on 22 July. By his wife Elizabeth he had

two sons and four daughters. Gay's dissertation was originally anonymous, but in 1758, after his death, a fourth edition of the 'Essay on the Origin of Evil' appeared, in which it was stated that it was chiefly composed by him. A fifth edition appeared in 1781. An article on 'The Ethical System of Gay' appeared in March 1897 in the 'Philosophical Review' of Boston.

[Information kindly given by the Master of Sidney Sussex College; Vivian's Visitations of the County of Devon, 1895, p. 394; Bedfordshire Notes and Queries, ii. 278; Stephen's English Thought in the Eighteenth Century, 1881, ii. 63, 109.] E. I. C.

GEDDES, SIR WILLIAM DUGUID (1828–1900), professor of Greek and principal of Aberdeen University, born on 21 Nov. 1828, was son of John Geddes, a farmer of Fenar, Huntly, and his wife, the daughter of Peter Maconochie, farmer, of Keithmore, Banffshire. He was educated at Elgin academy until 1842, when he entered University and King's College, Aberdeen, graduating M.A. in March 1846, when he was only seventeen. In the same year he was appointed parish schoolmaster of Gamrie, and in 1848 classical master at Aberdeen grammar school. He became rector of the grammar school in 1853, and in 1855 was elected professor of Greek at University and King's College. In the same year he published a 'Greek Grammar,' which reached a seventeenth edition in 1883 (new edit. 1888, second issue 1893). In 1860, when the unification of Aberdeen took place, Geddes became professor of Greek in the united university. He held this post until 1885, and was largely instrumental in reviving and reforming the study of Greek in Scottish universities. In 1885 he was elected principal and vice-chancellor of Aberdeen, in succession to Dr. Pirie. He was created LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1876, Litt.D. of Dublin in 1893, was knighted in 1892, and died at the Chanonry Lodge, Old Aberdeen, on 9 Feb. 1900. He married on 28 April 1859 Rachel Robertson, daughter of William White, merchant, of Aberdeen; she survived him, with an only daughter, Rachel Blanche, who married on 23 June 1887 Mr. John Harrower, professor of Greek at Aberdeen.

Besides the 'Greek Grammar' Geddes published in 1878 'The Problem of the Homeric Poems,' which developed a theory similar to that of George Grote [q. v.], and was commended by Gladstone and Freeman. His edition of Plato's 'Phædo' (1863, new edit. 1885) was a scholarly work. He also published 'Principles of Latinity' (1860), 'Flosculi Græci Boreales' (1882), and 'Historical Characteristics of the Celtic Race' (1885), and edited for the New Spalding Club 'Lacunar Basilicæ Sancti Macarii Aberdonensis' (1888) and 'Musa Latina Aberdonensis' (1892).

[Geddes's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Anderson's Officers and Graduates of University and King's Coll. Aberdeen, pp. 67, 298, 323; Who's Who, 1900; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Times, 10 Feb. 1900; Athenæum, 1900, i. 208, 210.] A. F. P.

GENTLEMAN, TOBIAS (*fl.* 1614), writer on the herring fishery, was 'borne a fisherman's sonne by the seashore,' and spent his 'youthful time about fisher affaires, whereby I am more skilfull in nets, lines, and hookes then in Rethoricke, Logicke, or learned bookes.' About 1612 he was consulted by John Keymer [q. v. Suppl.], who was collecting information about the herring fisheries with a view to stimulating their development. Gentleman gave Keymer the benefit of his experience, but, nothing having come of his scheme, Gentleman determined to publish his collections himself. They appeared in 1614, under the title 'Way to Wealth and to employ ships' mariners; or, a plaine description what great profite it will bring unto the Commonwealth of England, by the erecting, building, and adventuring of busses to sea a-fishing. With a true Relation of the inestimable wealth that is yearely taken out of his Maiesties Seas by the Hollanders by their numbers of Busses, Pinkes, and Lineboates . . . and also a Discourse of the Sea Coast Towns of England, . . .' London, Nathaniel Butter, 4to; dedicated to Henry, earl of Northampton and warden of the Cinque ports. Nothing more is known of Gentleman, but in 1660 a new edition of his book, with an address to the reader instead of the dedication, and other alterations, appeared as 'The Best Way to make England the richest and wealthiest country in Europe by Advancing the Fishing Trade' (London, fol.); it was also included in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. 1744, vol. iii., and ed. 1808, vol. viii. Gentleman's scheme was similar to that propounded by Robert Hitchcock [q. v. Suppl.] in his 'Politique Platt for a Prince' (1581), and both Hitchcock and Gentleman are commended by Thomas Mun [q. v.] Gerard Malynes [q. v.] also gives an abridgment of Gentleman's book in his 'Lex Mercatoria' (1622), chap. xlvii.

[Editions of Gentleman's book in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Thomas Mun's England's Treasury by Forraign Trade, 1664, cap. xix.; Palgrave's Dict. of Political Economy.] A. F. P.

GIBBON, CHARLES (1843–1890), novelist, was born of humble parentage in the Isle of Man in 1843, and moved with his parents to Glasgow at an early age. After receiving an elementary education at Glasgow he became a clerk, but before the age of seventeen obtained an engagement on a local paper. During Charles Kean's visit to Glasgow in 1860, Gibbon contributed to his paper an account of Kean's acting. Kean was pleased, and, calling at the newspaper office, made Gibbon's acquaintance. A year or so later Gibbon migrated to London, publishing in 1864 a three-volume novel, 'Dangerous Connexions,' which reached a second edition in 1875. 'The Dead Heart' followed in 1865, and before his death Gibbon had published some thirty novels, the best of which were 'Robin Gray' (1869; other editions 1872 and 1877) and 'For Lack of Gold' (1871; other editions 1873 and 1877). Gibbon's Scottish novels have been compared with those of William Black [q. v. Suppl.], and though he possessed none of the qualities of a great novelist, his pictures of Scottish life were the result of personal knowledge, and not mere imitation. Gibbon also edited 'The Casquet of Literature' (6 vols. 1873–4), and wrote a tedious 'life' (2 vols. 1878) of George Combe [q. v.], in whose theories he was interested. Ill-health compelled him to spend his later years on the east coast, and he died at Great Yarmouth on 15 Aug. 1890. He was married and left issue.

[East Anglian Handbook, 1891, pp. 191, 202; Annual Reg. 1890, p. 178; Athenæum, 1890, ii. 255; Times, 22 Aug. 1890; Gibbon's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; notes supplied by Mr. William Freeland of Glasgow.] A. F. P.

GIBSON, JOHN (1817–1892), architect, second son of Richard Gibson, a well-to-do farmer and horse-breeder, was born at Castle Bromwich, near Birmingham, in May 1817. After a short training in joinery, under a Birmingham builder, he entered the office of Joseph Aloysius Hansom [q. v.], the architect of the Birmingham town hall, whence, in 1835, his articles being interrupted by the bankruptcy of his master, he passed for the remaining three years of his pupilage into the charge of (Sir) Charles Barry [q. v.] With Barry he worked, first at Foley Place, London, and subsequently at Westminster, whither the office and staff were transferred during the designing of the Houses of Parliament, in the drawings for which Gibson had a share. He remained with Barry for six years after completion of pupilage, and his opening of independent practice was coincident with the competition of designs for the National Bank of Scotland in Glasgow (1844). In this Gibson, who submitted a correct Italian design, was successful among many rivals, and his original conception was carried out in all essential features. Other works rapidly ensued, of which the earliest and not the least important was the Romanesque Bloomsbury Chapel (1847); it was followed in 1848 by the offices of the Imperial Insurance Company in Old Broad Street, and in 1849 by the church in Charlecote Park, Warwickshire, erected for Mrs. Lucy, whose family entrusted him with the restoration of Charlecote House, and secured for him, by introduction to Lady Willoughby de Broke in 1860, his most important ecclesiastical work, the designing of Bodelwyddan Church, near St. Asaph.

After designing Shenston Church, near Lichfield, and Brunswick Buildings, New Street, Birmingham, Gibson built in 1853 a house and studio for F. R. Pickersgill, R.A., at Highgate, and Combroke Schools, and in 1855 Myton Grange, both in Warwickshire. The latter was an Elizabethan residence—a favourite class of work with Gibson, who devoted himself chiefly to country houses and banks. Alterations at Plas Power, near Wrexham, and Wroxton Abbey, near Banbury, were entrusted to Gibson in 1858, and in 1861 the building of Woodcote, near Warwick. In 1864 he began his long and successful connection with the National Provincial Bank of England, for which in this year he built, in a dignified classic style, the head offices in Threadneedle Street, and subsequently branch offices at Tamworth, Salisbury, Southampton, Birmingham, Newcastle, Gateshead, Middlesborough, Stockton-on-Tees, Durham, Sunderland, and elsewhere. The chief London branches designed by him were those in Baker Street and Piccadilly, the latter being not the premises now occupied by the bank, but No. 212, further east. Between 1865 and 1870 he undertook various works for the Fielden family, or under their nomination, such as Dobroyd Castle, the unitarian chapel in Todmorden, and the town hall in the same town. In 1866 he designed the Molyneux mausoleum in Kensal Green cemetery; in 1868, the chancel of St. Nicholas, Warwick; in 1871, Nutfield Priory, Red Hill, and additions to Guy's Cliff, Warwick; in 1873, Bersham Church and Imberhome, a house near East Grinstead; in 1874, Bix Church, near Henley; and in 1875 the City Bank, Exeter. In 1876 Gibson was engaged to build the offices of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, in Northumberland Avenue, to which a top story was subse-

quently added by Alfred Waterhouse, R.A. Among the last works he undertook were Child's Bank, Temple Bar; the church and vicarage at Old Milverton, near Leamington, both in 1878; and in 1883 the bank at Lincoln. After this period Gibson appears to have retired from practice, but in 1890 he received, in recognition of his works as an architect, the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, a body to which he had been elected as associate in 1849 and fellow in 1853. He served at various periods on its council, and became a vice-president.

Gibson died of pneumonia on 23 Dec. 1892, at his residence, 13 Great Queen Street, Westminster, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on the 28th.

[Notice by W. H. Brakspear in R. I. B. A. Journal, January 1893, ix. 118; Times, 24, 27, and 28 Dec. 1892.] P. W.

GILBERT, Sir JOHN (1817–1897), historical painter and draughtsman on wood, was born at Blackheath on 21 July 1817. His father, George Felix Gilbert, who came of a Derbyshire family, had been a captain in the royal East London militia, but had adopted, on that regiment being disbanded, the profession of a land and estate agent. A Blackheath neighbour, the senior partner in the firm of Dickson & Bell, estate agents, found a place for young Gilbert, on leaving school in 1833, in his own office, which was situated in Charlotte Row, a continuation of Walbrook, since demolished, and commanded a view of the side-door of the Mansion House. The lad, who was born to be an artist, not a clerk, spent much of his time in sketching on the office paper the busy life of the great city thoroughfare which he saw from the windows, and especially the displays of civic pomp which were frequently to be seen in the neighbourhood of the Mansion House. He feasted his eyes on gorgeous coaches, liveries, and trappings, and stored his memory with a stock of information which was of the greatest use in his subsequent career. He spent many leisure hours in watching military displays on Woolwich Common, where he sketched the manœuvres of the royal horse artillery and other troops, and made accurate notes of their uniforms. After two years spent at the city office his parents decided to let him follow his bent, and he devoted himself to learning every variety of technique which was likely to be of use to him: painting in oils, water-colours, and fresco, modelling, carving, drawing on paper, wood, and stone, engraving and etching. In all these arts he was mainly self-taught, for he frequented no school and had no regular instruction except some lessons in the use of colour from George Lance, the painter of fruit.

In 1836 he made his first appearance as an exhibitor with two drawings of historical subjects in Suffolk Street, and in 1837 he sent two oil-paintings, subjects from 'Ivanhoe' and 'Old Mortality,' to the British Institution. He continued for many years to contribute frequently to both these exhibitions. Some of the more important of his pictures in oils (forty in all), exhibited at the British Institution, were 'Brunetta and Phillis' (1844), 'King Henry VIII' (1845), 'The Disgrace of Wolsey' (1849), 'The Charge of Prince Rupert's Cavalry' (1852), and several subjects from 'Don Quixote' (1842, 1854, 1867). A portrait exhibited in 1838 was his first contribution to the Royal Academy. This was followed by 'Holbein painting the Portrait of Anne Boleyn,' two subjects from 'Don Quixote' (1842, 1844), 'Charlemagne inspecting the Schools' (1846), 'Touchstone and the Shepherd' (1850), and 'The Destruction of Job's Flock' (1851). After 1851 he exhibited no more pictures at the Royal Academy till 1867.

In spite of all his industry with the brush, Gilbert's chief employment during these years had been in black-and-white work for book illustration and pictorial journalism. When he was about twenty some of his pen-and-ink drawings had come into the hands of the well-known collector, John Sheepshanks, who showed them to Mulready. The latter discerned Gilbert's great aptitude for illustration, and advised him to seek employment in drawing on wood. He began in 1838 by illustrating a book of nursery rhymes, and soon devoted most of his time to this branch of art. He illustrated the works of most of the English poets; for instance, Cowper (1841); Pope, Goldsmith, Burns, and others included in Routledge's 'British Poets' (1853, &c.); 'Evangeline' (1856), Longfellow's 'Poems' (1858, &c.), Scott (1857), Wordsworth (1859), Milton (1864), and many others. Among religious compositions may be mentioned his fifty illustrations to the Book of Job (1857), 'The Proverbs of Solomon illustrated by Historical Parallels' (1858), 'The Pilgrim's Progress (1860), and Fox's 'Book of Martyrs' (1865). He also illustrated many novels and tales for boys by Ainsworth, Marryat, Kingston, and other writers; a variety of miscellaneous books for children, and numerous books of ballads and other anthologies. But the most famous of all his illustrations are those which he designed for Howard Staunton's edition of

Shakespeare, published by Routledge in monthly parts, beginning in December 1856. The whole work was issued in three volumes in 1860. A complete set of proofs of the woodcuts, engraved by the brothers Dalziel, is in the print-room at the British Museum; they are 829 in number, including the tail-pieces to each play. They have been justly popular, and several reprints have appeared. Another writer of whom, as of Shakespeare and Scott, Gilbert was throughout his life a devoted admirer, was Cervantes. In addition to numerous pictures inspired by 'Don Quixote,' Gilbert designed a set of illustrations for an edition of the work published in 1872.

Gilbert must also be regarded as one of the pioneers of pictorial journalism. He had contributed a few drawings to 'Punch' in its early days, including a design for the cover used in 1843, but he soon left the paper in consequence of a disagreement with the editor, Douglas Jerrold, who said that he did not want a Rubens on the staff. When Herbert Ingram founded the 'Illustrated London News' in 1842, he at once secured Gilbert's services, and from the first number published on 14 May in that year for a period of about thirty years Gilbert was the mainstay of the paper. His fertility and quickness were amazing, and it is estimated that his contributions to the paper, all drawn by himself upon the wood-block, amount to about thirty thousand. It was quite usual for the editor to send a messenger to Gilbert's house at Blackheath with a wood-block and a request for a drawing of a given subject; Gilbert would improvise and complete in an hour or so a drawing ready for the engraver to cut in facsimile. When large subjects were required, covering two pages or more of the newspaper, Gilbert would first sketch the whole subject very slightly in ink, and then complete the drawing in sections, unscrewing each portion of the composite block of boxwood as it was finished, and passing it on to the engraver, while he continued his work on the next piece of wood, with a perfect recollection of its relation to the whole design. He was always very successful with those civic and military pageants and displays of picturesque ceremonial, which he had loved to draw in his early days.

Besides other periodicals and newspapers, the 'London Journal,' founded in 1845, used to contain for many years a regular weekly contribution by Gilbert in the shape of an illustration to the melodramatic and sensational serials which that journal published. A complete set of these woodcuts, very superior as works of art to the fiction which gave rise to them, was preserved by Gilbert himself and presented to the Guildhall library. The British Museum also possesses proofs of the woodcuts to four novels published in the 'London Journal' from 1852 to 1854. Gilbert also contributed to 'Reynolds's Miscellany.' He drew upon stone a series of 'Chronological Pictures of English History' (1842–3); thirty-three of these lithographs are his work, the remaining five that of Waterhouse Hawkins. He etched some illustrations to Carleton's 'Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry.' He was the author of 'Fragments towards the History of Stained Glass and the Sister Arts of the Middle Ages,' of which only one part was published, in 1842.

An important event in Gilbert's career was his election as an associate of the Old (now Royal) Water-colour Society, which took place on 9 Feb. 1852. He was elected a full member on 12 June 1854. From that time till his death Gilbert's connection with the society was intimate and uninterrupted. He exhibited about 270 water-colours in the society's gallery, and it was on his initiative that the first experimental exhibition of sketches was held in the winter of 1862, which led to the establishment of regular winter exhibitions. He was elected president on the retirement of Frederick Tayler [q.v.] in June 1871; he resigned the appointment in 1888, but was unanimously re-elected and persuaded to continue in office. On his election as president Gilbert received the honour of knighthood; the compliment was offered and accepted in August 1871, and actually conferred on 14 March 1872. In the meanwhile Gilbert, who had resumed his contributions to the Royal Academy exhibitions in 1867, was elected an associate of the academy on 29 Jan. 1872. He exhibited in that year 'King Charles leaving Westminster Hall,' and in 1873 one of his best pictures, 'Naseby.' On 29 June 1876 he was elected an academician. 'Richard II resigning the Crown to Bolingbroke,' now at the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, was his diploma picture. After that time he was rarely absent from the Royal Academy exhibitions, to which he contributed in all more than fifty works. In 1878 his 'Doge and Senators of Venice' excited much admiration at the Paris exhibition, and the artist was appointed chevalier of the legion of honour. He received similar compliments in Austria and Belgium, and was honorary member of several British and colonial societies of artists.

About 1885 Gilbert formed the resolution

of selling no more of his pictures, with a view to presenting a collection of them to the nation. He made the intention public in April 1893, and the gift took effect in that year, when he divided a number of his pictures between the municipal galleries of London, Birmingham, Liverpool, and Manchester. The corporation of London acknowledged the gift by presenting Sir John Gilbert with the freedom of the city. A volume of collotype reproductions of the pictures presented to the Guildhall Gallery, with an introduction by Mr. A. G. Temple, F.S.A., was published in the same year. Gilbert also presented a collection of his sketch-books to the Royal Academy.

Almost the whole of Gilbert's uneventful and industrious life was passed at Blackheath, where he died, unmarried, at his residence in Vanbrugh Park on 5 Oct. 1897. He was buried in Lewisham cemetery.

Gilbert was before all things a draughtsman, and is likely to be remembered rather as an illustrator than as a painter. In water-colour his technique was largely determined by his practice in black-and-white. He would model his surfaces with the brush as if he were hatching with pen or pencil. Alike in water-colour and in oils he was a powerful colourist, with a special fondness for red; his shadows were often too black. Of the old masters he owed most to Rubens, something to Rembrandt; while in landscape he has been compared to Salvator Rosa and to Gaspar Poussin. In the English school he is most nearly allied to Cattermole, whom he surpasses, however, in vigour and rapidity of movement. While he led a reaction against the caricature of Cruikshank and the sentimental style of the annuals, he was wholly uninfluenced by the contemporary 'pre-Raphaelite' movement. He was never realistic, and it was not the art or literature of the middle ages, but their stirring life and picturesque costume, that inspired his robust and manly art. His subjects, whether suggested by poets or novelists, by history or by his own fanciful reconstruction of the past, were always romantic, but seldom theatrical or mannered.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-colour Society, ii. 359–69; Times, 7 Oct. 1897; Athenæum, 9 Oct. 1897; Memoir by M. H. Spielmann in Magazine of Art, 1898, p. 53.]

C. D.

GILBERT, Sir JOHN THOMAS (1829–1898), Irish historian and antiquary, was born at 23 Jervis Street, Dublin, on 23 Jan. 1829. His father, John Gilbert (*d.* 1833), was an English protestant of Devonshire origin, who early in the century had established himself in Dublin in the Spanish wine trade, and for many years held the post of consul at Dublin for Portugal and Algarve; his mother Eleanor, daughter of Henry Costello of Dublin, was an Irishwoman and a Roman catholic. From his father Gilbert derived great powers of industry and accuracy; from his mother, who brought him up in the Roman catholic faith, he inherited the strong Irish feeling and religious devotion which marked him through life. His childhood was spent for the most part at Branackstown, co. Meath, where he acquired an abiding knowledge and love of nature; and his boyhood was divided between Bective College, Dublin, and Prior Park College, Bath.

Gilbert's antiquarian tastes manifested themselves early. In 1851, at the age of twenty-two, he contributed to the 'Irish Quarterly Review' an essay on the 'Historical Literature of Ireland.' But the first-fruits of this early enthusiasm appeared in a series of papers on 'The Streets of Dublin,' published in 1852–5 in the 'Irish Quarterly Review.' This work was expanded into his well-known 'History of the City of Dublin,' published in 1861, a work which at once took rank as the standard authority on the subject, and which won for him the Cunningham gold medal of the Royal Irish Academy in 1862.

In 1855 Gilbert became, in conjunction with James Henthorn Todd [q. v.], hon. secretary to the Irish Celtic and Archæological Society. In the work of this society he was associated with an eminent band of students of Irish antiquities, which included such men as Sir William Wilde [q. v.], Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], John O'Donovan, George Petrie [q. v.], Charles Graves [q. v. Suppl.] (afterwards Bishop of Limerick), and Sir Thomas Larcom [q. v.], and 'to the exertions of the two secretaries it was mainly owing that that society was for many years able to continue its publication of various works of the utmost importance in the history of Ireland.'

In 1863 Gilbert published a series of papers, subsequently collected in his 'History, Position, and Treatment of the Public Records of Ireland, by an Irish Archivist,' in which he called attention to the defects in the treatment of Irish historical documents in the 'Calendars of Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery in Ireland,' published under the authority of the treasury. His attacks upon the competence of the editors led to a discussion in the House of Commons on 16 July 1863, in which the accuracy of the

calendars was defended by the government; but the legitimacy of Gilbert's criticisms was indirectly admitted in the fullest way by his association shortly afterwards with Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.] in organising the new public record office at Dublin. On the constitution of this office in 1867 Gilbert was, with the general approval of the public, appointed secretary, and retained this post until 1875, when it was abolished.

From the date of the publication of his 'History of Dublin' to his death, Gilbert's life was devoted to historical and antiquarian research. In 1865 he published his 'History of the Viceroys of Ireland' [down to 1500], and from that time quitted the field of original authorship in exchange for that of research, ultimately revealing more of the hidden or forgotten sources of Irish history than had been done before by any single student. Although his work was not free from error, its value has been warmly acknowledged by Mr. Lecky and Mr. Gardiner in their respective histories.

A considerable part of Gilbert's time was given to the affairs of the Royal Irish Academy, of which he became a member in 1855, and was for more than thirty-four years librarian. At his suggestion the council of the academy began the publication, under his editorship, of their collection of ancient Irish manuscripts. He also acted for many years as an inspector under the historical manuscripts commission, reporting on many public and private collections, and editing for that commission a portion of the papers of the Marquis of Ormonde. He likewise edited for the corporation of Dublin the valuable 'Calendar of Ancient Records of Dublin,' which had reached the year 1730 at the time of his death.

Gilbert held many honorary offices of public trust, such as the vice-presidency of the Royal Irish Academy. The Royal University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1892. In 1897 he was knighted. Gilbert's life for nearly fifty years was passed at his house, Villa Nova, Blackrock, near Dublin, where he formed an almost unique collection of Irish historical and archæological works; this since his death was acquired by the corporation of Dublin.

Gilbert died on 23 May 1898, through heart failure. He married in 1891 Rosa, second daughter of Joseph Stevenson Mulholland, M.D., of Belfast, who survived him.

Gilbert wrote and edited the following: 1. 'Historical Essays on Ireland,' from the 'Irish Quarterly Review,' 1851, 8vo. 2. 'Celtic Records and Historical Records of Ireland,' from the 'Irish Quarterly Review, 1852, 8vo. 3. 'History of the City of Dublin,' 1854–9, 3 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Ancient Historical Irish Manuscripts,' 1861, 8vo. 5. 'Public Records of Ireland. Letters by an Irish Archivist,' 1863–4, 8vo. 6. 'History of the Viceroys of Ireland,' 1865, 8vo. 7. 'Leabhar na H-Uidhre,' R.I.A., 1870, fol. 8. 'Historic and Municipal Documents of Ireland,' 1870, 8vo. 9. 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland,' 1874–84, 5 vols. fol. 10. 'Leabhar Breac,' R.I.A., 1876, fol. 11. 'A Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland from 1641 to 1652,' 1879–80, 4 vols. 4to. 12. 'History of the Irish Confederation and the War in Ireland, 1641–9,' 1882–91, 7 vols. 4to. 13. 'Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin,' 1884, 2 vols. 8vo. 14. 'Account of Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland,' 1884, 8vo. 15. 'Calendar of the Ancient Records of Dublin in possession of the Municipal Corporation, 1171–1730,' 1889–98, 7 vols. 8vo. 16. 'Register of the Abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin,' 1889, 8vo. 17. 'A Jacobite Narrative of the War in Ireland, 1688–1691,' 1892, 4to. 18. 'Documents relating to Ireland, 1795–1804,' 1893, 4to. 19. 'Narrative of Clementina Maria Stuart, 1719–1735,' 1894, 4to. 20. 'An Account of Parliament House, Dublin,' 1896, 4to. 21. 'Crede Mihi, the most ancient Register of the Archbishops of Dublin before the Reformation, A.D. 1275,' 1897, 4to. He also left unfinished 'Papers connected with the Jacobites of Ireland,' and wrote numerous articles in the Reports Nos. I. to XV. of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, and in the 'Athenæum,' 'Dublin Review,' 'Irish Times,' 'Freeman's Journal,' Royal Irish Academy publications, 'Irish Quarterly Review,' and other periodicals.

[Life, by Lady Gilbert, 1905; Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, 3rd ser. vol. v. (Minutes), 309–12.] C. L. F.

GILBERT, WILLIAM (1760?–1825?), poet, was born in Antigua, and was the son of Nathaniel Gilbert, speaker of the house of assembly in that island. Nathaniel Gilbert was a methodist, and in 1760, 'amidst torrents of reproach, he preached the gospel to the slaves and persevered until he had formed a society of nearly 200.' He died before 1778, when his work was continued by a methodist shipwright named Baxter.

William Gilbert was educated for the bar, and came to England about 1784 as counsel for the defendant in a court-martial. According to Cottle, in his reminiscences of Coleridge, he was unsuccessful, and his failure was the cause of the mental derangement

which unquestionably befell him. He was placed in an asylum at Bristol in 1787, but was released after a year's confinement, and was lost sight of until 1796, when he reappeared in Bristol, and there published a poem betokening both the power and the disorder of his faculties, 'The Hurricane: a Theosophical and Western Eclogue' (Bristol, 1796, 8vo). He became acquainted with Coleridge and Southey, and respect for their intellectual power exercised a restraining influence upon him, notwithstanding which, says Southey in an unpublished letter to William Sidney Walker [q. v.], 'he was the most insane person I have ever known at large, and his insanity smothered his genius.' But, adds Southey, 'that genius, when it appeared, was of a high order, and he was not more an object of pity than of respect to all who knew him.' In 1798 he mysteriously disappeared. He had been wont to discourse with profound gravity of the 'Gilberti,' an African nation unknown to geographers, but whom he affirmed to exist, and to be nearly related to his own family; and Southey, conjecturing that he had gone in quest of them, caused inquiries to be made of captains in the African trade. Nothing could be ascertained, and Southey, writing to Sidney Walker in 1824, spoke of Gilbert as long dead. In fact, however, he had made his way to Charleston, where he survived until about 1825, restored to reason and in good circumstances from the recovery of some litigated property.

Southey thought so highly of Gilbert's poetical power as to assure Cottle, upon the first publication of Landor's 'Gebir,' that 'the poem is such as Gilbert, if he were only half as mad as he is, could have written.' In fact, Gilbert gives few tokens of insanity as long as he keeps to description. The effort to think confuses him, and hence the notes to his poems are far more bewildering than the text. Wordsworth, however, in his notes to 'The Excursion,' quotes one of them as 'one of the finest passages of modern English prose;' and, thus conspicuously brought forward, it seems to have inspired Keats with the Darien simile in his sonnet on opening Chapman's 'Homer.' Montgomery also appears to have taken the idea of his 'Pelican Island' from Gilbert. According to Southey in the letter above cited, Gilbert also wrote a pamphlet on the court-martial in which he was concerned, and a poem in praise of Mrs. Siddons.

[Cottle's Reminiscences of Coleridge; Southey's Life of Wesley; Southey's History of the West Indies, 1827, ii. 340, 429; and his manuscript letter to W. Sidney Walker.] R. G.

GILBERT, WILLIAM (1804–1890), author, born at Bishopstoke on 24 May 1804, was the younger son of a colonial broker, who professed to be able to trace his descent from Sir Humphrey Gilbert [q. v.] He was educated at Clapham school, and in 1818 became a midshipman in the East India Company's service, but his views as to the rights of man involved him in difficulties with the officers, and he quitted the service in 1821. After some residence with a private tutor considerations of health, inclination, and economy led him to spend several years in Italy. While there he thoroughly mastered the language, and produced a volume of poems on Italian subjects and a tragedy in blank verse called 'Morna,' based upon Romani's libretto of 'Norna.' These experiments, together with an English version of the old libretto of 'Lucia di Lammermoor,' were printed for private circulation only. Returning to England about 1825, Gilbert studied at Guy's Hospital, and was attached for a short period to the staff; he was also for a time an assistant surgeon in the navy, and subsequently accomplished some varied journalistic work. He abandoned his profession upon inheriting a competent fortune from his father.

In 1858, when he published his first book, Gilbert was nearly sixty. It was a searching study of life in the slums of London, entitled 'Dives and Lazarus,' dealing with his favourite subject, the deepening contrast between the lots of rich and poor, and, like many of his books, it bore no author's name. It had a measure of success which seems to have encouraged the author, who had previously been 'troubled by a sense of failing health, and was probably tired of a life during which, notwithstanding his great natural endowments and his varied experience, he had done little or nothing.' It was followed in 1859 by 'Margaret Meadows,' a 'tale for the Pharisees.' This was dramatised for the Olympic by Tom Taylor without the author's consent, and achieved a great success with Miss Bateman in the title rôle of 'Mary Warner.' The affair was referred to an arbitrator, who awarded 200*l.* damages to Gilbert, and ordered his name to be printed as joint author on the bills; but this last provision by Gilbert's request was not carried into execution. Of his later novels the best known was 'Shirley Hall Asylum' (1863), a very entertaining study of monomania, a subject upon which Gilbert displayed the thorough knowledge of an expert. The book elicited a letter of unstinted praise from the Comte de Montalembert. He resided latterly at Salisbury, con-

tributing occasionally to 'Good Words' and other magazines, and full of literary projects to the end. He was also, it is said, a very severe but valuable critic of his son's comic operas. He was a strong liberal, and his tall thin figure was familiar at the Reform Club, of which he was for many years a member. He died in the Close at Salisbury on 2 Jan. 1890, and was buried in the cloisters of Salisbury Cathedral on 6 Jan., the service being conducted by his grandson, the Rev. Spencer Weigall of the South African Mission. He married on 14 Feb. 1836 Anne, second daughter of Dr. Thomas Morris of 17 Southampton Street, Strand. His son, Sir William Schwenck Gilbert, the well-known author of the 'Bab Ballads' and the 'Mikado,' illustrated several of his father's works. An excellent portrait of the novelist, painted in 1858 by Henry Weigall, is in the possession of Sir W. S. Gilbert.

Though Gilbert's novels were never very popular, they were highly esteemed by a select circle for their originality. A story-teller *sui generis*, lacking in perspective, in fusing power, and in continuity, Gilbert was, on the other hand, endowed with a style of sparkling lucidity, a clever perhaps rather than profound observation, and a very dry but subtle humour, in which there is certainly some infusion of the spirit of Democritus.

His chief works are: 1. 'Dives and Lazarus, or the Adventures of an obscure Medical Man in a low Neighbourhood,' 1858. 2. 'Margaret Meadows,' 1859. 3. 'Shirley Hall Asylum, or the Memoirs of a Monomaniac,' 1863, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'De Profundis: a Tale of the Social Deposits,' 1864. 5. 'Doctor Austin's Guests' (a sequel to No. 3), 1866, 2 vols. 6. 'The Magic Mirror: a Round of Tales for Young and Old,' with eighty-four illustrations by W. S. Gilbert, 1866. 7. 'The Washerwoman's Foundling,' 1867. 8. 'The Wizard of the Mountain,' 1867. 9. 'The Doctor of Beauweir: an Autobiography,' 1868, 2 vols. 10. 'King George's Middy,' with 150 illustrations signed 'Bab,' 1869. 11. 'Sir Thomas Branston,' 1869, 3 vols. 12. 'Lucrezia Borgia, Duchess of Ferrara: a Biography,' illustrated by rare and unpublished documents, 1869, 2 vols. 13. 'The Landlord of the Sun,' 1871, 3 vols. 14. 'Martha,' 1871, 3 vols. 15. 'Clara Levesque,' 1872. 16. 'Facta non Verba,' 1874. 17. 'Disestablishment from a Church point of view,' 1875. 18. 'The City: an Inquiry into the Corporation, its Livery Companies, and the Administration of their Charities and Endowments,' 1877. 19. 'James Duke, Costermonger' (another tale of the social deposits), 1879. 20. 'Memoirs of a Cynic,' 1880, 3 vols.: a powerful protest against cruelty and hypocrisy in modern disguises, with a certain amount of what appears to be genuine autobiographical matter. 21. 'Modern Wonders of the World, or the New Sindbad,' 1881. 22. 'Legion; or, the Modern Demoniac,' 1882.

[Daily News, 4 Jan. 1890; Wiltshire County Mirror, 11 Jan. 1890; Salisbury Times, 11 Jan. 1890; Echo, 4 Jan. 1890; Contemporary Review, xii. 437, 444; Saturday Review, 12 Sept. 1863; Athenæum, 11 Jan. 1890; Boase's Modern English Biography (this last authority and the Athenæum give the wrong date of death); Gilbert's Works.] T. S.

GLADSTONE, WILLIAM EWART (1809–1898), statesman and author, born on 29 Dec. 1809, at 62 Rodney Street, Liverpool, was fourth son of (Sir) John Gladstone [q. v.], by his second wife Anne, daughter of Andrew Robertson of Stornoway. As he said, when he became member for Midlothian in later life, he had no drop of blood in his veins which was not Scottish. He was educated at Seaforth vicarage (four miles from Liverpool), at Eton, and at Oxford. His tutor at Seaforth was the Rev. William Rawson, the incumbent. His father was then living at Seaforth House. He went to Eton at the age of eleven, after the summer holidays of 1821, and boarded at a dame's (Mrs. Schurey's); Dr. Keate was then headmaster. His tutor was the Rev. Henry Hartopp Knapp. He became fag to his eldest brother Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas Gladstone of Fasque).

The range of studies at Eton was then almost confined to the Greek and Latin languages. Gladstone was accustomed to say in later years that, limited as the teaching was, its accuracy was 'simply splendid.' He was an industrious boy, and was distinguished for his high moral and religious character. His most intimate friend at Eton was Arthur Hallam [see under HALLAM, HENRY]. Of Gladstone's other contemporaries the most famous were Sir George Cornewall Lewis [q. v.] and Charles John (afterwards Earl) Canning [q.v.] Gladstone played cricket and football, but his favourite recreation was boating. He kept a 'lock-up' or private boat, and was, as he continued to be through life, a great walker. He made no particular mark in the school, though the few who knew him well always believed that he would rise to eminence.

In one respect Gladstone and his cleverest contemporaries at Eton were premature men. They were ardent politicians, studying parliamentary debates, writing about them to

each other in the holidays, and even keeping such division lists as they could get hold of. Gladstone began early to use both his tongue and his pen. He spoke frequently in 'Pop,' the school debating society, where current politics were forbidden, although historical subjects and abstract questions afforded ample scope for eloquence. Gladstone's first speech was delivered on 15 Oct. 1825, when he supported the modest proposition that education was 'on the whole' good for the poor. He edited the 'Eton Miscellany,' which lasted from June to December 1827. After George Canning's death in August 1827, Gladstone wrote a fervent eulogy of him there, the first of his many tributes to that statesman. Gladstone, as he told the House of Commons in 1866, 'was brought up under the shadow of the great name of Mr. Canning.' His father had induced Canning to stand for Liverpool in 1812, and the crowd at that election was the first thing Gladstone could remember. When he went from Eton to Oxford he was a Canningite in politics, and a Canningite in foreign politics he always remained.

Gladstone left Eton at Christmas 1827, and read for six months with a private tutor, Mr. Turner (afterwards Bishop Turner of Calcutta). In October 1828 he went into residence at Christ Church, Oxford, of which he was nominated a student in 1829. Dr. Samuel Smith and afterwards Dr. Gaisford were deans in his undergraduate days. Among his fellow-students were Charles Canning, Lord Lincoln (afterwards fifth duke of Newcastle), Henry George Liddell (afterwards Dean), Sir Francis Doyle, and Sir Thomas Acland [q. v. Suppl.] For the greater part of his time Gladstone 'kept' in Peckwater near Canterbury Gate. He read hard, was abstemious in the use of wine, and maintained in every respect the high character he had gained at Eton. His college tutor was the Rev. Robert Brisco; but he read classics privately with Charles Wordsworth [q. v.] His only exercise was walking. At Oxford, as well as through life, he was extremely and, as men of the world thought, ostentatiously religious. He founded an essay society which was called after him the 'W. E. G.' He was secretary and then president of the Oxford Union in Michaelmas term 1830. Like a good Canningite he defended catholic emancipation but denounced the reform bill. His speech against the bill excited the most enthusiastic admiration, and led Charles Wordsworth to predict with confidence that he would be prime minister. It obtained notoriety many years afterwards, when Disraeli quoted it in the debate on the second reading of the reform bill of 1866. Along with Charles Wordsworth and Lord Lincoln, Gladstone promoted a petition to the House of Commons against parliamentary reform, which was signed by more than seven hundred undergraduates. In December 1831 Gladstone took a double first in classics and mathematics.

In 1832 Gladstone spent six months in Italy, and acquired a familiarity with the Italian language which he never lost. He had some thoughts of taking holy orders (Russell, p. 24). But his father was bent upon making him a statesman, and had interest with Sir Robert Peel. Sir John Gladstone was not a man to be trifled with, and, in December 1832, his brilliant son was returned to the first reformed parliament as one of the members for Newark. Newark was a nomination borough which the Reform Act had spared, and the patron was the Duke of Newcastle, father of Gladstone's friend, Lord Lincoln. Gladstone was elected at the head of the poll, and the whig candidate, Thomas Wilde [q.v.] (afterwards Lord-chancellor Truro), was defeated. Except for the great session of 1846, when he was a secretary of state without a seat in parliament, and the first session of 1847, Gladstone sat continuously in the House of Commons from 1833 till his final retirement from parliament in 1895.

On 25 Jan. 1833 Gladstone was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn; but, like Disraeli, who went through the same process, he was not called to the bar. On 6 March he was elected a member of the Carlton Club, from which he did not withdraw till March 1860, after he had definitely joined the liberal party and become chancellor of the exchequer in the second administration of Lord Palmerston. Except for a few sentences on a Liverpool petition (21 Feb.), which were most imperfectly reported, Gladstone's maiden speech was delivered on 3 June 1833. It was a defence of his father, who had a plantation in Demerara, where, according to Lord Howick (afterwards third earl Grey), there was undue mortality among the slaves. This Gladstone strenuously denied, declaring that his father's slaves were happy, healthy, and contented. He favoured 'gradual' emancipation, with full compensation to the owners. This speech was remembered, and used against Gladstone when, in 1862, he expressed sympathy with Jefferson Davis and the south. But he never supported the principle of slavery. The speech made a favourable impression upon both sides of the house, and received a compliment from Mr. Stanley (afterwards Lord Stanley and four-

teenth earl of Derby). A previous speech on the same subject (17 May), which has been erroneously attributed to Gladstone, was really made by his brother Thomas, then member for Portarlington (ROBBINS, p. 170).

Gladstone's speech on the Irish church temporalities bill (8 July 1833) is interesting, both as the first which he made on Ireland and as the beginning of his connection with the subject of ecclesiastical establishment. He denounced the appropriation clause, which diverted part of the revenues of the Irish church to secular purposes. The appropriation clause was withdrawn, and the bill thus lightened or weakened passed the House of Lords.

When, on William IV's dismissal of Melbourne, Peel was gazetted (29 Dec. 1834) first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, Gladstone was included in the same commission as junior lord. He had refused to be under-secretary for war and the colonies because of his father's connection with the West Indies. Parliament was at once dissolved, and in his address to the electors of Newark Gladstone condemned the late whig ministers for rash, violent, and indefinite innovation, and for having promised to act on the principles of radicalism. He especially denounced the ballot, which, thirty-eight years later, he carried into law. He defended the king's dismissal of Melbourne, for which Peel had become constitutionally responsible, but which he himself deprecated when, in 1875, he reviewed Sir Theodore Martin's 'Life of the Prince Consort.' Gladstone was re-elected for Newark without opposition, his colleague being Serjeant Wilde. In the new parliament, which did not meet till February 1835, the conservatives were in a minority of 107. On 17 Jan. 1835 Gladstone for the first time met Disraeli, at a dinner given by Lord-chancellor Lyndhurst. In the same month the post of under-secretary for war and the colonies was again offered to Gladstone, who this time accepted it. The secretary of state was Lord Aberdeen, and this was Gladstone's first introduction to a statesman whom he thenceforth regarded with the highest reverence and esteem (cf. LORD STANMORE, *Life of Lord Aberdeen*). Of Gladstone, as under-secretary for the colonies, two judgments delivered within the office are recorded. Sir Henry Taylor wrote: 'I rather like Gladstone, but he is said to have more of the devil in him than appears—in a virtuous way, that is—only self-willed.' Sir James Stephen, on the other hand, pronounced that for success in political life he wanted pugnacity. His tenure of the under-secretaryship was, however, cut short by the resignation of Peel's government on 8 April.

At this time Gladstone lived in chambers in the Albany. He then began the practice of giving breakfast parties, which he continued when he was prime minister. He went a good deal into society, especially to musical parties, where he often sang; and he rode regularly in the park. But he was a born student, and the amount of reading which he accomplished in those days was prodigious. Homer and Dante were his favourite authors, but it is recorded that at this period he read the whole of St. Augustine's works in twenty-two volumes octavo (RUSSELL, p. 48).

At the dissolution of 1837, consequent upon the death of William IV, Gladstone and Wilde were again returned for Newark without a contest. Gladstone had declined to stand for Manchester, but the Manchester tories persisted in nominating him, and he was placed at the bottom of the poll. In December 1838 appeared Gladstone's once famous book, 'The State in its Relations with the Church' (1838; 2nd ed. 1839; 4th ed. enlarged, 2 vols. 1841). He was assisted in writing it by his friend, James Hope (afterwards Hope-Scott) [q. v.] The book is now chiefly known through the essay which Macaulay wrote upon it in the 'Edinburgh Review.' It was suggested by a series of lectures delivered by Dr. Chalmers in the Hanover Square Rooms. Gladstone affirms that the state has a conscience, that that conscience must be a religious one, and that it is impossible for the state, as for the individual, to have more than one religion. This is in fact a plea for a theocracy, for the exact opposite of Erastianism, for the subordination of the state to the church. On 10 April 1839 Gladstone wrote to Macaulay to thank him for 'the candour and single-mindedness' of his review. Macaulay sent a cordial acknowledgment. Sir James Stephen described the book as one of 'great dignity, majesty, and strength.' But Wordsworth said that he could not distinguish its principles from Romanism; and Sir Robert Peel, who detested the Oxford movement, is said by Lord Houghton (REID, *Life*, p. 316) to have exclaimed, as he turned over the pages, 'That young man will ruin his fine political career if he persists in writing trash like this.' The author obtained no real support from any quarter, and within ten years he himself perceived that his position, though it might be ideal, was untenable. As Gladstone says in his chapter of autobiography, written thirty years afterwards, his views

were, even in 1838, hopelessly belated. The historical interest of the book is that its doctrines were inconsistent with the parliamentary grant to Maynooth College for training Roman catholic priests in Ireland.

In 1840 Gladstone published a second book, called 'Church Principles considered in their Results.' This is an ecclesiastical treatise, stating the views of a strong high churchman on the apostolical succession, the authority of the church in matters of faith, and the nature of the Sacrament. It had a very small circulation, and is chiefly interesting as a curious example of the way in which an active young member of parliament employed his leisure. On 20 June, when Lord John Russell proposed an increase of the meagre grant then made by the state for education, raising it from 26,300*l.* to 30,000*l.*, Gladstone delivered an elaborate speech on a subject which he pronounced to be connected with the deep and abstruse principles of religion. He condemned the ministerial plan because it recognised the equality of all religions, arguing that it led to latitudinarianism and atheism. His own opinion was in favour of denominational teaching, and this opinion it may be doubted whether he ever changed.

On 25 July 1839 Gladstone was married at Hawarden to Catherine, elder daughter of Sir Stephen Glynne, and sister of Sir Stephen Richard Glynne [q. v.] On the same day and at the same place Sir Stephen's younger daughter, Mary, was married to George William, fourth baron Lyttelton [q. v.]; and it was in memory of this occasion that Gladstone and Lyttelton, more than twenty years afterwards (1863), published a joint volume of poetical translations. In April 1840 they examined together at Eton for the Newcastle scholarship, which had been lately founded at Eton by Gladstone's political patron, the Duke of Newcastle.

In the summer of 1840 Gladstone took part with James Hope and Dean Ramsay in founding Trinity College, Glenalmond [see WORDSWORTH, CHARLES]. On 27 April 1841 he helped to establish the Colonial Bishoprics Fund. Gladstone, who was always one of its treasurers, spoke at the jubilee meeting on 29 May 1891.

In the session of 1840 Gladstone took a prominent part in opposition to the first opium war with China. In doing so he separated himself from many members of his party; to the policy he then avowed he always adhered. He denounced in the strongest language what he called the infamous contraband traffic in opium, and he asserted the right of the Chinese government to resist the importation of the drug by force. He drew upon himself serious obloquy by the use of words which were held to imply a justification of the Chinese for poisoning the wells. He explained that he had not made himself responsible for the charge of well-poisoning, but had merely referred to it as the allegation of the government. But the whigs did not let the matter drop, and Palmerston in particular stigmatised him as defending a barbarous method of warfare.

On 22 June 1841, after the defeat of Melbourne's government, parliament was dissolved. In his address to the electors of Newark Gladstone said: 'I regard the protection of native agriculture as an object of the first national and economical importance.' He accordingly favoured a graduated scale of duties upon foreign corn. He was returned with Lord John Manners (afterwards duke of Rutland). On 20 Aug. Melbourne was defeated in the House of Commons by a majority of ninety-one, and finally retired from office. Gladstone used to say that there was no man he more regretted not to have known than Lord Melbourne.

Peel succeeded Melbourne as prime minister on 31 Aug. 1841, and Gladstone became vice-president of the board of trade and master of the mint. He was sworn of the privy council, but not admitted to the cabinet. He was disappointed with his office, for he had no practical knowledge of commerce, and he had hoped to be chief secretary for Ireland. But it was the making of his career. Peel at once set himself to reform the tariff, and Gladstone was his chief assistant in the task. The president of the board was Frederick John Robinson, first earl of Ripon [q. v.]; but Gladstone soon mastered the business and became the real head of the department. Peel's second and great administration was, in Gladstone's opinion, a model one. Peel, who superintended every department of the ministry, himself introduced as first lord of the treasury two great budgets. In 1842 he met a deficit of two millions and three quarters by an income tax—hitherto only levied in time of war—at sevenpence in the pound for three years on all incomes exceeding 150*l.* The rest of the money thus raised he devoted to abolishing or reducing the duties on no less than 750 imported articles. This rearrangement of customs called forth all Gladstone's financial aptitude. The labour of preparing the new tariff was enormous, and it fell almost entirely upon Gladstone's shoulders. He was in charge of the customs bill, and in the course of the session spoke 129 times. The

main principles of this great financial reform were that there should be no prohibition of any foreign goods; that the duties on raw materials of manufacture should be nominal, and that where the process of manufacture was not on importation complete, they should be as small as possible. No work of Gladstone's life, except perhaps the settlement of the succession duty in 1853, was more arduous than this, and for a time it impaired his eyesight. The budget also comprised a very considerable reduction of the duties on foreign corn, although the principle of protection, and even the method of the sliding scale, were retained. Lord John Russell moved an amendment in favour of a fixed duty, but was defeated by a majority of 123.

Throughout 1842 industrial distress was acute, and at the opening of the session in 1843 Lord Howick moved for a committee to inquire into the causes of it. He attacked Peel's new settlement of the corn laws as inadequate. Gladstone in reply stated that the government were not prepared to abandon the principle of the corn law while protection was applied to other articles of commerce. When Charles Pelham Villiers, on 16 May, moved that the corn laws should be repealed, Gladstone confined himself to the plea that it was too soon to alter the elaborate provisions of the year before. On 11 May Lord Fitzgerald, president of the board of control, died, and was succeeded by Lord Ripon. On 19 May 1843 Gladstone assumed Ripon's office of president of the board of trade, and took his seat in the cabinet for the first time. On 13 June Lord John Russell again moved to substitute a fixed duty for the sliding scale. This time Gladstone energetically protested against the unsettling effect of these constant proposals for change, and Lord John's motion was defeated by a majority of ninety-nine.

The government was steadily going in the direction of free trade. Before the end of the session Gladstone took another step towards it by carrying a bill to remove the restrictions which had hitherto impeded the export of machinery. In 1844, as president of the board of trade, he introduced and carried the first general railway bill, which was a measure of great importance. It provided what were known as parliamentary trains for the accommodation of the poorer classes. The fares charged for third-class passengers by these trains were not to exceed a penny a mile, the trains were to stop at every station, and the speed was not to be less than twelve miles an hour.

On 28 Jan. 1845, a few days before the meeting of parliament, Gladstone resigned office on the ground that the government proposed to increase from 9,000*l.* to 39,000*l.* a year the grant to Maynooth College in Ireland for the education of Roman catholic priests; to make the grant permanent instead of annual; and to make the board of works in Ireland liable for the execution of repairs in the college. Gladstone felt that this policy was inconsistent with the principles of his book on 'Church and State,' because it recognised the right and duty of the government to support more religions than one. Most politicians regarded his reasons for resignation as inadequate, and Peel did all he could to keep him at the board of trade; but Gladstone was not to be moved, believing that his public character was at stake. Having resigned, however, he felt himself at liberty to support Peel's proposal, arguing that, as grants were made by parliament for other religious purposes not connected with the church of England, it was unjust to exclude the church of the majority in Ireland. The grant to Maynooth was part of Peel's general scheme for improving university education in Ireland. He also proposed the foundation of unsectarian institutions, which Sir Robert Inglis called the 'godless colleges.' These also Gladstone defended, on the grounds of justice to Ireland and the interests of higher education. Before he resigned Gladstone had prepared another tariff, still further reducing the number of taxable articles imported from abroad. After his resignation he employed his leisure in writing a very important pamphlet, which he called 'Remarks upon recent Commercial Legislation' (London, 1845, 8vo; 3rd edit. same year). This tract is in truth a free-trade manifesto and is historically connected with the great change of the succeeding year. Gladstone argues that it should be the first duty of a sound financier to encourage the growth of commerce by removing all burdens from the materials of industry. In the winter of this year (1845) Gladstone, while out shooting, injured the first finger of his left hand so seriously that it had to be amputated.

In December 1845 Peel decided upon the total and immediate repeal of the corn laws. His colleague, Lord Stanley, withdrew from the government on learning this decision. Peel thereupon resigned; but Lord John Russell, who was now wholly committed to free trade, was unable to form a government, and Peel resumed office on 20 Dec. At the same time Gladstone succeeded Lord Stanley as secretary of state for the colonies. His appointment vacated his seat for Newark, but he did not offer himself for re-election. The Duke of Newcastle was a

staunch protectionist, and the electors of Newark were known to be of the same opinion as the duke. Throughout the famous and stirring session of 1846 Gladstone was a secretary of state and a cabinet minister without a seat in parliament. He did not re-enter the House of Commons till after the general election of 1847. On 25 June 1846 the bill for the repeal of the corn laws was read a third time in the House of Lords and passed. On the same night the second reading of the Irish coercion bill was rejected in the House of Commons by an alliance of whigs, radicals, and protectionists. Sir Robert Peel resigned, and Lord John Russell became prime minister. Gladstone retired with his chief. Thenceforth Peel's followers, of whom Gladstone was one, called themselves, and were called, Peelites; but they were not, in the proper sense of the term, a party. They were a group of able and high-minded men united in devotion to Peel, but agreeing only, or chiefly, in hostility to protection.

On 23 July 1847 parliament was dissolved, and Gladstone was brought forward as a candidate for the university of Oxford. His opponent was Charles Grey Round, an extreme tory and protestant. Gladstone's address was mainly a defence of his vote for Maynooth. Sir Robert Inglis, an opponent of the grant, who had sat for the university since he defeated Peel in 1829, was returned at the head of the poll with 1,700 votes. Gladstone came second with 997, and Round, the defeated candidate, polled 824. The whigs obtained a majority and remained in office. One of Gladstone's first acts in the new parliament was to support Lord John Russell's resolution that the prime minister's colleague in the representation of London, Baron Rothschild, who, though not legally ineligible, was unable, as a Jew, to take the parliamentary oath 'on the true faith of a Christian,' might omit these words. Alluding to a previous vote which he had given against the admission of Jews to municipal office, Gladstone repeated his previous argument that if they were admitted to corporations, as they had since been, it was illogical to exclude them from parliament [see ROTHSCHILD, LIONEL NATHAN]. In 1848, on the eve of the chartist rising, Gladstone was sworn in a special constable. The most memorable debate of the parliament (of 1847–52) began on 24 June 1850. It was memorable not only for the brilliancy of the speeches delivered in it, of which not the least brilliant was Gladstone's, but also for the fact that it was the last in which Peel took part before his fatal accident of 29 June. The subject was Lord Palmerston's quarrel with the Greek government, who had failed to protect Don Pacifico [q. v.] from the violence of an Athenian mob. Lord Palmerston defended himself in a speech five hours long, in which he employed the celebrated phrase 'Civis Romanus sum.' Gladstone, taking a less popular line, pointed out the dangers of Palmerston's policy, and defined a Roman citizen as 'the member of a privileged class,' enjoying, by the exercise of force, rights denied to the rest of the world. Roebuck's motion of confidence in the government was, however, carried by a majority of forty-six.

Peel died on 2 July 1850. Next day Gladstone seconded the proposal to adjourn the House of Commons as a mark of respect, in a brief speech, full of deep feeling, in which he quoted the noble lines from 'Marmion' on the death of Pitt. Peel, he said, at the close of his own life, was upon the whole the greatest man he ever knew. After Peel's death he called no one master; but the statesman to whom he most attached himself was Lord Aberdeen. The death of their chief did not dissolve the Peelites, who continued to act and vote together on most questions, if not on all, until they coalesced with the whigs in Lord Aberdeen's administration.

The winter of 1850–1 was spent by Gladstone at Naples, and momentous consequences followed. He discovered that Ferdinand II, king of the Two Sicilies, had not only dissolved the constitution, but had confined some twenty thousand persons as political prisoners. Nearly the whole of the late opposition, and an actual majority of the late chamber, were in gaol. One statesman in particular, Poerio, was seen by Gladstone himself, chained to a murderer, and suffering terrible privations, although, as Gladstone said, his character stood as high as that of Lord John Russell or Lord Lansdowne. Moved by these discoveries, Gladstone addressed a very eloquent and extremely indignant letter to Lord Aberdeen, in which he told the story of King Ferdinand's cruelty and atrocities from the beginning. He had not selected the most sympathetic correspondent, for Lord Aberdeen, in his foreign policy, had more in common with Metternich than with Cavour. The letter was dated 7 April 1851, but it did not actually appear till July. The delay was due to Lord Aberdeen, who earnestly entreated Gladstone to abstain from publication on the ground that it would render more difficult the task of procuring release for these Italian patriots. Lord Aberdeen's good faith cannot be doubted,

and even his judgment should not be lightly impugned; but Gladstone's moral indignation was not to be restrained, and the letter was published. It was followed by two others, in the second of which Gladstone replied exhaustively and conclusively to the official defence put forward by the Neapolitan government; they went through eleven editions in 1851, reached a fourteenth edition in 1859, and were translated into French and Italian. Lord Palmerston, who on this point, and perhaps on this point only, entirely agreed with Gladstone, sent a copy of the first letter to the British representative at every court in Europe. Gladstone's letters undoubtedly contributed to the ultimate independence and union of Italy. But Lord Aberdeen was so far justified that they did not immediately procure the liberation of the captives, and it was Lord Derby's government who obtained the freedom of Poerio in 1852. At this time Gladstone took the trouble to translate the whole of Farini's 'Roman State from 1815 to 1850' (London, 4 vols. 1851-4).

Gladstone returned home towards the end of February 1851, in the middle of a political crisis. On 20 Feb. Locke King's proposal to reduce the county franchise to 10*l.*, at which it stood in boroughs, was carried against the ministry by a majority of nearly two to one. Lord John Russell thereupon resigned. Lord Stanley, for whom the queen sent, declined to take office until Lord John had attempted a conjunction with the Peelites. The Peelites refused to join him because they disapproved of the ecclesiastical titles bill, which Lord John had already introduced. Lord Stanley then tried to obey the queen's commands, and approached Gladstone and Lord Canning, another Peelite. They, however, would not serve under a protectionist, and Lord Stanley gave up the task in despair. Lord John returned to Downing Street on 3 March, and proceeded with the ecclesiastical titles bill in a modified form. On 14 March Gladstone made a powerful speech against the bill, urging that it was a violation of religious freedom, and that the act of the pope, being purely spiritual, was one with which parliament had no concern. Public opinion, however, was strongly the other way, and the second reading was carried by 438 votes against 95. The bill, strengthened in committee by tory amendments, passed both houses and became law. But it was disregarded, and, twenty years afterwards, it was repealed at the instance of Gladstone himself (Russell, p. 113).

On 20 Feb. 1852 Lord John was again defeated, and this time Lord Stanley, who had become Lord Derby, succeeded in forming a conservative administration without recourse either to whigs or to Peelites. Disraeli became chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. At the end of the session, in July, parliament was dissolved. The result of the general election was the return of 315 liberals (counting the Irish), 299 conservatives, and forty Peelites. Gladstone was re-elected for Oxford, though he was opposed by Dr. Marsham, warden of Merton. The conservative cabinet was saved from the defeat with which it was threatened on Villiers's free trade-resolutions by Palmerston's intervention with a colourless amendment. Gladstone strongly supported the amendment (which was carried by a majority of eighty), on the ground that it was in accordance with the well-known magnanimity of Sir Robert Peel, and that it would give protection decent burial. Disraeli's first budget was, however, unfortunate. He proposed to relieve the agricultural depression by taking off half the duty on malt, and, to supply the deficiency, by doubling the duty on inhabited houses. Disraeli's speech at the close of the debate proved the beginning of the long oratorical duel between him and Gladstone that only ended in Disraeli's removal to the House of Lords, nearly a quarter of a century later. Gladstone replied for the opposition. The bulk of his argument was entirely financial, and he condemned the budget because, as he said, it 'consecrated the principle of a deficiency.' He proved that the small surplus for which the chancellor of the exchequer estimated was not a real one, and that therefore his whole scheme was without solid foundation. On a division, which was taken in the early morning of 17 Dec. 1852, the government were left in a minority of nineteen. The same day Lord Derby resigned.

'England,' Disraeli had said in his speech, 'does not love coalitions.' She was now to try one. Lord Aberdeen became prime minister, and constructed a mixed cabinet of whigs and Peelites, with one radical, Sir William Molesworth [q. v.] Gladstone became chancellor of the exchequer. His acceptance of office of course vacated his seat, and there was a fierce contest at Oxford, which lasted for fifteen days. Gladstone had excited the animosity of a clerical faction, led by Archdeacon Denison [q.v. Suppl.], who, five years before, had been one of his strongest supporters. Their candidate was Dudley Perceval, son of the murdered prime minister, and Gladstone's majority was considerably reduced. At the close of the poll

the numbers were—for Gladstone, 1,034; for Perceval, 885.

On 18 April 1853 Gladstone introduced his first, and in some respects his greatest, budget. But before he did so he had provided in a separate measure for reducing the national debt by eleven millions and a half every year. This memorable budget was universally admitted to be a masterpiece of financial genius, worthy of Peel or Pitt. In introducing it Gladstone spoke for five hours, and for felicity of phrase, lucidity of arrangement, historical interest, and logical cogency of argument, his statement has never been surpassed. The leading principles of his budget were the progressive reduction of the income tax, and the extension of the legacy duty, under the name of succession duty, to real property. It was estimated to produce an annual sum of 2,000,000*l.* The income tax was to remain at sevenpence in the pound from April 1853 to April 1855. From April 1855 to April 1857 it was to stand at sixpence; from April 1857 to April 1860 it was to be fivepence, after which it was to be entirely extinguished. It was extended to incomes between 100*l.* and 150*l.*, but on them it was at once to be calculated at fivepence in the pound. It was also, for the first time, to be imposed in Ireland. On the other hand, and as a set-off, the debt incurred by Ireland at the time of the great famine, six years before, was wiped out. But Ireland was a loser by the transaction; for while the interest on the debt was 245,000*l.*, the Irish income tax brought in about twice as much. Gladstone's triumph was so complete that no effective resistance could be offered to his main proposals in the House of Commons. Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton (afterwards Lord Lytton) divided the committee against the continuance of the income tax, but he was beaten by a majority of seventy-one. Among the other provisions of this budget it repealed the soap tax, reduced the tea duty by gradual stages to a shilling in the pound, and took off the tax on more than a hundred minor articles of food. As originally framed, it lowered the advertisement duty, which had been a heavy burden on newspapers, and a great check to their multiplication, from eighteenpence to sixpence. But in the month of July, mainly at the instance of Thomas Milner-Gibson [q. v.], the duty was abolished altogether, in spite of opposition from the government, by 70 votes against 61.

This budget promised to be the beginning of a new financial era, which would carry out and carry further the principle of free trade. But Gladstone's plans were seriously delayed, though not ultimately defeated, by the outbreak of the Crimean war. On 4 Oct. 1853 Turkey declared war against Russia. On the 12th Gladstone went to Manchester to unveil a statue of Peel. In an eloquent and earnest speech he described Russia as 'a power which threatened to override all the rest.' He added, in language which, though conciliatory in form, was in substance ominous, that the government was still anxious to maintain the peace of Europe. That was true of himself, of the prime minister, and of perhaps half the cabinet; but the government was a divided one. Lord Palmerston, Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, British ambassador at Constantinople, and Lord Clarendon treated war as inevitable. In December Palmerston resigned. The nominal cause was Lord John Russell's persistence in attempting to introduce a reform bill. But when he returned to office a few days afterwards the British fleet was ordered to the Black Sea. On 28 March 1854 England and France declared war against Russia. Gladstone, who as a cabinet minister was, of course, jointly responsible for the war, always maintained that it was not undertaken on behalf of Turkey, but to preserve the balance of power, to vindicate the public law of Europe, and to restrain the ambition of an overweening autocrat.

Meanwhile, on 6 March, when war was known to be imminent, though it had not actually begun, Gladstone introduced his second budget. It was very different from the first. He had to provide for an expenditure of which he had no idea in the spring of 1853. But he declined to borrow. He made an animated protest against carrying on war by means of loans, which he said had nearly ruined the country at the close of the last century. His proposal was to double the income tax for half the year, thus raising it from sevenpence to fourteenpence, and to collect the whole of the increase within the first six months. On 8 May, however, he was obliged to introduce a supplementary budget, and to double the tax for the second half-year too. He also raised the duty on spirits, increased the malt tax, much to the disgust of the agriculturists, and made a small addition to the duty on sugar. He courageously defended these proposals, on the double ground that the year's expenditure should be met within the year, and that all classes of the nation should contribute to the cost of a national war. Although there was a good deal of grumbling, this budget also passed without serious difficulty.

The winter of 1854–5 was one of unusual

and almost unprecedented severity throughout Europe. The sufferings of the troops in the Crimea were terrible, and public feeling rose high against the government. Roebuck's motion for a committee of inquiry, although Gladstone attacked it with great energy, was carried by the enormous majority of 157 on 29 Jan. 1855, and Aberdeen's ministry resigned.

The queen sent for Lord Derby; Palmerston, Gladstone, and Sidney Herbert were invited, but refused to join him. Eventually the old government was reconstructed, with Lord Palmerston as premier in place of Lord Aberdeen. Gladstone remained for a few weeks in office. On 22 Feb., however, he resigned, together with Sir James Graham, Herbert, and Cardwell. Their reason was that Palmerston had agreed to accept Roebuck's committee, although he was himself opposed to it, and had given them an assurance that he would resist it. They also took the line that the committee, which included no member of the government, was unconstitutional, inasmuch as it tended to relieve the executive of a responsibility which belonged only to ministers of the crown.

Lord Palmerston, immediately after the formation of his government, sent Lord John Russell on a special mission to Vienna, to negotiate terms of peace. The effort failed; but from that time Gladstone ceased to defend the war, and contended that its ultimate objects had been secured. The unfair pretensions of Russia were abated, and the destruction of her preponderant power in the Black Sea was not a sufficient ground for continuing the struggle. On 30 March 1856 the treaty of Paris, which terminated the war, was signed, and on 5 May Gladstone joined in the general congratulations of the government upon the establishment of an honourable peace. But he pointed out that the neutralisation of the Black Sea involved a 'series of pitfalls,' and no one acquainted with this speech can have been surprised at his acquiescence in the removal of that article from the treaty when he was himself prime minister fifteen years afterwards.

In the autumn of 1856 Palmerston deemed it necessary to punish China for an alleged insult to the British flag, and he sanctioned the bombardment of Canton. Two days after the opening of parliament (on 24 Feb. 1857) Cobden moved a resolution condemning the bombardment [see TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, VISCOUNT PALMERSTON]. He was supported by Gladstone, who, true to the principles he had laid down in 1840, severely denounced Palmerston's high-handed treatment of a weak nation. The government were defeated by a majority of sixteen (3 March). Palmerston at once dissolved, and his Chinese policy was emphatically endorsed by the nation. His principal opponents, including Cobden, Bright, Milner-Gibson, and W. J. Fox, lost their seats. Gladstone was more fortunate; the university of Oxford did not put him to the trouble of a contest.

In the first session of the new parliament of 1857 Gladstone's main effort was in resistance to the bill for establishing the divorce court. He opposed it with greater vigour and pertinacity than he displayed in resisting any other measure before or afterwards. In his speech upon the second reading he took the high line that marriage is absolutely indissoluble, and that no human authority could set aside a union of which the sanction was divine; divorce was inconsistent with the character of a Christian country. The bill, however, was carried by large majorities. While it was in committee Gladstone came into frequent collision with the attorney-general, Sir Richard Bethell [q. v.] (afterwards Lord Westbury), who had charge of it. Intellectually the combatants were well matched. Gladstone supported Drummond's amendment, which would have given to a woman the right to divorce on the same terms as a man. But this proposition was rejected by nearly two to one. The only concession which Gladstone extorted from the government was that no clergyman should be compelled to celebrate the marriage of a divorced person. Gladstone and the high church party always maintained that the measure was wrong in principle and pernicious in its consequences; but he felt that to repeal it was out of the question.

In February 1858 Gladstone supported a hostile amendment to Palmerston's bill introduced after the Orsini plot to make conspiracy to murder felony, punishable with penal servitude, instead of a misdemeanour, punishable only with a short term of imprisonment. He maintained that to pass such a measure, at such a time, involved moral complicity with the repressive acts of despotic monarchies. The amendment was carried by a majority of nineteen, and on 22 Feb. Palmerston announced his resignation. The queen sent for Lord Derby, who again applied to Gladstone. Gladstone, however, refused the invitation, and a purely conservative government was again formed. But when in May Lord Ellenborough, the president of the board of control, resigned, Lord Derby pressed the office upon Gladstone, and Disraeli entreated him to accept it. If he had complied with this invitation he would have been the last president of

the board and the first secretary of state for India. He declined it, however, and this was the last offer he received from the tories.

Gladstone had now been more than three years out of office, and the fruits of his comparative leisure appeared in his 'Studies on Homer and the Homeric age' (Oxford, 3 vols. 1858). Although Gladstone never attained, nor deserved, the same celebrity as a writer which he enjoyed as an orator, he was indefatigable with his pen, and had been for some years a pretty regular contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' as he became long afterwards to the 'Contemporary Review,' the 'Nineteenth Century,' and other periodicals. It was in the 'Quarterly' that he first wrote on the subject of Homer, being induced to do so by the destructive criticisms of Lachmann upon the integrity of Homer's text. The book on Homer is one of the most extraordinary that have ever been composed by a man of affairs. It is a monument of erudition, of eloquence, of literary criticism, of poetic taste, and of speculations the most fantastic in which a student could indulge. Gladstone was a thorough scholar in the old-fashioned sense of the term. He knew the Greek and Latin classics as well as they could be known by any one who had not devoted his life to their study—as well as Pitt, or Fox, or Peel, or Macaulay, or Lord Derby. In his accurate and minute acquaintance with Homer he was unsurpassed. He was not, however, content with expounding the Homeric poems. He made a whole series of assumptions, and from them he deduced inferences subtle and unsubstantial. He assumed that Homer was an actual person, that he was the sole author both of the 'Iliad' and of the 'Odyssey,' and that the whole text of those poems is equally genuine. He put into Homer's mind, or into the minds of the ballad-mongers who, as some think, are called by that collective name, ideas which were utterly alien to the Greek mind. He saw in Zeus, Poseidon, and Hades an analogue of the Trinity. He connected the Homeric Ate with the devil, and he regarded Apollo as a 'representative of the Messianic tradition that the seed of the woman should crush the serpent's head.' To the comparative philologist, to the scientific mythologist, and to the merely secular scholar, these ideas are meaningless. But the work remains a marvellous example of deep and even sublime meditation upon all that is contained or is suggested by the greatest epic poems of the world.

It was said to be partly in consequence of this book, and of the enthusiasm for modern Greece expressed in it, that, in November 1858, Sir Edward Lytton, secretary for the colonies, entrusted Gladstone with a special mission to the Ionian Islands. These seven islands, of which Corfu is the chief, had been under a British protectorate since the peace of 1815. That they were well administered was not denied; but they had a strong desire for union with Greece, and their discontent became so serious that the government felt it necessary to make inquiry into its origin. Gladstone visited the islands, and did his best to discourage the agitation by promising them a larger measure of self-government under English rule. But there was only one thing they wanted, and a proposal for incorporation with the Greek kingdom was carried unanimously by the legislative assembly at Corfu. Gladstone left Corfu on 19 Feb. 1859 and duly reported what he had seen. But it was not till 1864, when King Otho abdicated and was succeeded by King George, that the islands finally became Greek.

On 28 Feb. 1859 Disraeli, now for the second time chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons, brought in his first reform bill, which was of the mildest possible character. It extended the 10*l.* franchise from boroughs to counties, and it introduced the first form of the lodger vote. But it ignored the working classes, while it proposed some new and fancy franchises. On the second reading of the bill (20 March) Lord John Russell proposed a hostile amendment, against which Gladstone spoke. He did not approve of the bill, which he considered totally inadequate. But he defended with unexpected vigour the maintenance of pocket boroughs, and he expressly declined to give a vote which might have the effect of turning out Lord Derby's administration. His advocacy of the government was, however, unsuccessful. On 1 April the house divided, and the second reading of the bill was rejected by a majority of thirty-nine. On 20 April Lord Derby and Disraeli announced the dissolution of parliament. The policy of this dissolution was severely criticised, and Gladstone was among the critics. But though he himself was again returned without opposition for Oxford, the government gained a considerable number of seats. They did not, however, gain enough. The liberal party, after the election, had a small but a sufficient majority, and they all agreed to act together. The new parliament met on 31 May, the queen's speech was read on 7 June, and a vote of no confidence in the government, moved as an amendment to the address by Lord Hartington (afterwards

duke of Devonshire), was carried by the narrow majority of thirteen. Gladstone voted silently with the government.

Thereupon Palmerston formed an administration. He offered the chancellorship of the exchequer to Gladstone, who accepted it. This was one of the strangest incidents in Gladstone's career, and he felt the necessity of an explanation. Having twice voted in favour of Lord Derby's government, he had immediately taken service with Lord Derby's rival and successor. Not being able, as a university member, to address his constituents, he wrote a long letter on the subject to Dr. Hawkins, the provost of Oriel. No one could accuse him of being an office seeker; he had three times refused office and twice resigned it. There can be little doubt that he felt himself to be the man best capable of managing the national finances, which were by no means in a satisfactory state. To Dr. Hawkins he pointed out that most of the new cabinet, which contained only one radical, Milner-Gibson, were the men with whom he had acted in the government of Lord Aberdeen. But feeling at Oxford was much excited by what appeared to be his permanent enlistment in the liberal ranks, and his seat, vacated by his appointment, was keenly contested. The tory candidate was Lord Chandos (afterwards duke of Buckingham), but he only polled 859 against 1,050 for Gladstone.

Gladstone's first official duty in 1859 was to introduce the budget, which had been unduly delayed by the general election. He had to provide for a deficit of nearly 5,000,000*l*. He did so mainly by raising the income tax from fivepence to ninepence, the whole of the increase to be paid in the first half of the financial year.

Gladstone s budget next year (1860) was one of his greatest and most memorable achievements. It had been preceded by the commercial treaty with France, which Cobden, holding no official position, had, under Gladstone's superintendence, concluded in the autumn with the emperor of the French. By this treaty, which was to last for ten years, England agreed to abolish all duties on manufactured goods and to reduce the duties on brandy and wine. France agreed to lower her tariff on English goods and to treat England on the footing of the most favoured nation. In his budget speech of 1860, which was a brilliant success, and revived the memories of 1853, Gladstone met the arguments of those who said that a commercial treaty was an abandonment of free trade. He showed that the duties abolished were essentially protective, so that his scheme was in effect the completion of what Peel had begun in 1842, and continued in 1846. The reductions, he said, would have been advantageous to this country even if France had done nothing, and the concessions made by France rendered them doubly profitable. Before closing that part of his great speech which dealt with the treaty, he paid an eloquent tribute to Cobden. The budget also made further reductions in the taxes upon articles of food. It imposed a registration duty of a penny a packet upon imported and exported goods, and a duty of six shillings upon chicory, which was largely used in the adulteration of coffee. An excise license was granted to the keepers of eating-houses, enabling them, for the first time, to sell beer and wine on the premises, and thus affording an alternative to the public-house. The paper duty was repealed. The income tax was raised to tenpence upon all incomes above 150*l*., and to sevenpence below that amount. To illustrate the effect of his proposals in promoting the freedom of commerce, Gladstone explained that while in 1845 the number of articles subject to customs duties was 1,163, and in 1853 460, it was now brought down to 48. The first opposition to this historical budget was raised on 20 Feb., when Disraeli moved that the assent of the house should be obtained for the treaty before they discussed the items of the budget. Gladstone's reply was chiefly founded on precedent, especially the precedent set by Pitt in 1798. The majority for the government was sixty-three. The next day Charles Du Cane moved an amendment hostile to the whole principle of the financial scheme. But this was defeated by 116, and with one exception the proposals of the budget were now safe. To the bill providing for the repeal of the paper duty a much more serious resistance was offered. It came partly from the manufacturers of paper and partly from the proprietors of the more expensive journals, who were afraid of the competition which it would encourage. But the second reading was carried by a majority of fifty-three, and the House rose for the Easter recess.

On 16 April Gladstone, who had been elected lord rector of the university of Edinburgh, delivered an address on the function of universities, now chiefly interesting as being the first of the kind which he was called upon to give. When parliament met again after the recess a very formidable campaign was opened against the paper bill, and the third reading was carried only by a majority of nine. In a letter to the queen, for which it would be difficult

to find a precedent, Lord Palmerston, who was, of course, as much responsible for the bill as Gladstone himself, intimated that this division would probably encourage the House of Lords to throw it out; that if they did so they would perform a public service, and that the government might well submit to so welcome a defeat. Throughout Lord Palmerston's second administration a feeling of more or less active hostility prevailed between himself and his chancellor of the exchequer. But, though Gladstone frequently threatened to resign, he remained in office for the rest of Lord Palmerston's life.

On 21 May Lord Granville moved the second reading of the paper bill in the House of Lords. After a learned argument from Lord Lyndhurst, to prove that the lords might reject though they could not amend a money bill, and a personal attack on Gladstone by Lord Derby, combined with effusive compliments to Lord Palmerston, the bill was thrown out by a majority of eighty-nine. On 25 May Palmerston moved for a committee to inquire into the privileges of the House of Commons and the rights of the House of Lords in matters of taxation. The committee having sat and drawn up a purely historical report, Palmerston moved, on 5 July, a series of resolutions, carefully framed and of great political value, which set out in effect that the grant of supply was in the commons alone. His speech, as might have been expected, was a mild one, and advanced liberals complained that he had practically given up the case. But Gladstone made amends in their eyes for the deficiencies of his chief. In the most radical speech that he had yet made, he affirmed that for two hundred years the lords had never ventured to retain a tax which the commons had remitted, and, answering Lord Lyndhurst by implication, he pointed out that it was not in the lords' power to reject money bills, and the representatives of the people were bound to combat their claim to interfere with taxation. In significant language he reserved to himself the right of enforcing the commons' privileges not by words but by action. The vote of the lords was, however, decisive for the year. In the month of July it became necessary for the chancellor of the exchequer to provide for the cost of the Chinese expedition jointly carried out by England and France. He found the money by increasing the spirit duties one shilling a gallon.

Gladstone's budgets were the greatest and most popular events of Palmerston's second and longer administration. They excited unparalleled interest in the country, and the House of Commons was always crowded from floor to roof when they came on. Disraeli, who, though he was three times chancellor of the exchequer, never became an expert financier, could make no head against them, albeit his parliamentary genius was never more fully displayed than as leader of the opposition in the parliament of 1859. But before the budget of 1861 Gladstone introduced a social and economic reform which has proved immensely advantageous to the lower and middle classes of society. This was the post office savings bank bill, which he brought in on 8 Feb., and which became law without serious difficulty. Hitherto small savings could only be invested on the security of government through the savings banks, which were six hundred in number, and open for but a few hours in the day. The bill enabled them to be invested through the postal and money order offices, of which there were then between two and three thousand, and which were open from morning till night. The rate of interest was two and a half per cent., which was quite sufficient for the purpose; and the success of the measure was immediate and complete.

On 15 April 1861 Gladstone introduced his budget for the year in a speech which was pronounced by some impartial critics to be the finest he had yet delivered. He took off the penny which he had put on the income tax the year before. He again proposed the repeal of the paper duty. As for the income tax, he declared that it depended entirely upon the national expenditure. If the country would be content to be governed at the cost of 60,000,000*l.*, they might get rid of the tax. If they persisted in spending 70,000,000*l.*, it was impossible for them to dispense with it. The repeal of the paper duty was once more vigorously opposed, and Thomas Berry Horsfall, supported by the whole of the conservative party, moved that the tea duty should be abolished instead. The motion was defeated by a majority of eighteen; but the conservatives made a good deal of play with the cry of tea before paper. Gladstone had been subjected to some ridicule for his defeat by the House of Lords in the previous year. But it now became apparent that he knew well what he was about when he reserved to himself in 1860 the right of asserting by action the privileges of the commons. By a bold and practical innovation, which has since been the rule of parliament, he included all the taxes in one bill. This bill, being a money bill, could not be amended by the lords, who were

therefore reduced to the alternative either of accepting it as it stood, or of refusing to concur in any provision for the public service of the year. This masterly stroke succeeded. Although the removal of the tax was finally carried in the House of Commons by the small majority of fifteen, the lords did not venture to interfere, and on 7 June they adopted without a division the customs and inland revenue bill, which included the abolition of the paper duty. From this time date the cheap press and the publication of penny or halfpenny papers.

The excessive expenditure of which Gladstone complained was mainly due to the large sums which Lord Palmerston demanded for the fortification of the coasts and of the seaports. Against these heavy grants Gladstone more than once protested, and his protests went to the verge of resignation. He agreed rather with Cobden than with his chief; and when the subject was under discussion his absence from the house was observed.

The budget of 1862, introduced on 3 April, was comparatively prosaic. The civil war in America and a succession of bad harvests had interfered with the growth of the revenue, and no great remission of taxation was possible. Gladstone, however, repealed the hop duty, a very unpopular impost, and substituted for it a readjustment of brewers' licenses, which made the larger brewers pay more, and the smaller brewers pay less. He also modified the scale of the wine duties, giving a further advantage to the light as against the strong sorts of wine. It is to this budget and to the budget of 1860 that is due the name of 'Gladstone claret.' To this budget there was little opposition.

An unfortunate utterance, in some respects the most unfortunate of Gladstone's life, was made in a speech at Newcastle on 7 Oct. He then said that Jefferson Davis, leader of the confederate rebellion, had made an army, had made a navy, and, what was more, had made a nation. He also expressed his opinion that the reunion of the north and the south, as a result of the war, was impossible. These views were held at the time by the vast majority of the upper and middle classes in England, though the working classes, who suffered most by the war, never subscribed to them. The prophecy, however mistaken, was repeated in even stronger terms by both Lord Russell and Lord Derby in the following year. It has to be remembered that the war was not ostensibly begun for the extinction of slavery, but for the maintenance of the union, and that even Lincoln declared himself at the outset to be no abolitionist. But it was really against slavery that the troops of the north fought; and in 1867 Gladstone had the manliness to avow that he had entirely misunderstood the real nature of the struggle.

On 15 April 1863 Gladstone, for the first time, supported the burials bill, then in the hands of Sir Morton Peto [q. v.], which proposed to give dissenters the right of being buried with their own ceremonies in the parish churchyards [see MORGAN, SIR GEORGE OSBORNE, Suppl.] The next day, 16 April, Gladstone brought in his annual budget. There was a large surplus, and Gladstone was enabled to take twopence off the income tax, reducing it to sevenpence in the pound; he also raised the limit of partial exemption from incomes of 150*l.* to incomes of 200*l.* a year, and he abolished the penny a packet duty on registration, which he had himself imposed in 1860, but which had proved a failure; he also lowered the tea duty from seventeenpence to a shilling. So far the budget encountered no opposition, though a proposal to license clubs was withdrawn. But another proposal, to remove the exemption from income tax enjoyed by charitable endowments, excited a furious controversy. On 4 May Gladstone received the largest deputation which had ever waited on a minister. It was headed by the Duke of Cambridge, and attended by both the archbishops as well as by many bishops, clergymen, and philanthropic laymen. Gladstone declined to argue the matter with them, and reserved what he had to say for the House of Commons the same evening. Upon that occasion he delivered what has been described by competent judges as the most convincing piece of abstract argument ever addressed to a legislative assembly. He pointed out that the exemption was not really given to charities, but to charitable bequests, which, as they did not take effect till after the death of the testator, were not really charity at all. Every penny given by a man to charitable objects in his lifetime, though it might involve not only generosity but privation, was taxed to the uttermost. He asked whether it was right and just that parliament should specially favour wills which might endow a charitable institution and leave the testator's family destitute; he asserted that an exemption from a tax was a grant of public money, and he denied the moral right of parliament to grant money without retaining control of it. No serious attempt was made to answer this speech. But it had no effect upon the house; no independent member on either side supported the chancellor of the ex-

chequer, the government declined to make it a question of confidence, and the proposal was withdrawn. On 2 July, Gladstone, speaking this time with the full authority of the government and supported by Disraeli, suffered an overwhelming defeat. His proposal to purchase the buildings used for the exhibition of 1862 for 105,000*l.* was rejected by 287 votes against 121. It was apparently regarded as a court job.

In the course of this year (1863) Gladstone brought out, with Lord Lyttelton, a joint volume of 'Translations' (new edit. 1863). Gladstone's were from Greek, Latin, Italian, and German, into English, as well as from English into Greek and Latin. The best of his classical translations is from the battle piece in the fourth book of the 'Iliad.' But the best in the whole book is his spirited rendering into English of Manzoni's ode on the death of Napoleon. The most popular, however, is his version, in rhyming Latin, of Toplady's famous hymn, 'Rock of Ages.'

The budget of 1864 was introduced on 7 April; the surplus was two millions and a half. With this Gladstone reduced the sugar duties by a sum of 1,700,000*l.*, and further lowered the income tax from sevenpence to sixpence. He also made a small concession to the agricultural interest, exempting from duty malt employed in feeding cattle. The principal measure of the year, besides the budget, was a bill for providing government annuities and government insurance through the post office savings banks. The bill was severely criticised; but Gladstone saved it by consenting to lay it before a select committee, which reported favourably upon it, and it passed into law.

When on 11 May (Sir) Edward Baines [q. v. Suppl.] moved the second reading of his reform bill, which lowered the franchise from 10*l.* to 6*l.*, Gladstone gave the bill his powerful support. This was the most frankly democratic speech he had yet made. He pointed out that only one fiftieth of the working classes had votes. He claimed the right of every man, not disqualified, to come within the pale of the constitution, and he stated that the burden of proof rested with those who denied any man's right to vote. He implored the house not to wait for agitation before they widened the suffrage, and he appealed to the fortitude of the operatives in the Lancashire famine as a proof that they were eminently qualified to discharge all the duties of citizens. The ultimate effect of this spirited declaration was immense; but at the moment the house refused, by 272 votes against 56, to read the bill a second time.

On 28 March 1865 Gladstone declined on behalf of the cabinet to accept L. L. Dillwyn's motion declaring that the position of the Irish church was unsatisfactory, on the ground that it was inopportune. He fully admitted that the Irish church was what Dillwyn described it. Establishments, he said, were meant for the whole nation, but barely one eighth of the Irish people belonged to the established church. But the great difficulty was the disposal of the endowments, which the Roman catholics had no desire to share. The motion came to nothing; the debate was adjourned and not resumed.

On 27 April 1865 Gladstone introduced his budget, and triumphantly pointed to a considerable decrease in the national expenditure. Reviewing the commercial legislation of that long parliament, he paid once more an eloquent tribute to the public services of Cobden, who had died a few weeks before. He announced a surplus of four millions, with which he lowered the duty on tea from a shilling to sixpence in the pound, and the income tax from sixpence to fourpence, which he declared to be its proper rate in time of peace. The question whether it should be retained at all he left to the new parliament. He reduced the tax on fire insurance by one half. On the other hand he refused, in spite of a subsequent defeat, to abolish the duty on the certificates of attorneys and solicitors.

On 14 June Mr. (later Viscount) Goschen moved the second reading of a bill removing theological tests for university degrees. Gladstone opposed the bill in a speech which offended many of his liberal admirers. He said that he would be no party to separating education from religion, and he praised the wisdom of the denominational system. The academic liberals complained that their leader had turned round and fired in their faces.

In July 1865 parliament was dissolved. The result of the general election, which excited little interest, was the return of 367 liberals and 290 conservatives. This was a liberal gain of forty-eight votes on a division. The chief event of the elections was Gladstone's defeat at Oxford. The nomination took place on 13 July, and the poll, under an act passed the year before, lasted for five days. The same act also allowed, for the first time, the use of voting papers, which could be sent by post, and thus, by increasing the practical power of the non-residents, contributed to Gladstone's defeat. His tory colleague, Sir William Heathcote, was virtually unopposed. But the tories ran a second

candidate, Mr. Gathorne-Hardy (afterwards Lord Cranbrook). On 18 July the numbers were declared as follows: Heathcote, 3,236; Hardy, 1,904; Gladstone, 1,724; being a majority for Hardy over Gladstone of 180. Gladstone had a majority among the resident members of the university, and even among the heads of houses. Of the professors, twenty-four voted for him, and only ten against him. Bishop Wilberforce used all his influence in support of his old friend, who received the suffrages not only of Jowett and Pattison but of Keble and Pusey. On 17 July, the day before the declaration of the poll at Oxford, Gladstone had been nominated for South Lancashire. On the 18th he wrote a dignified farewell to the university, and on the same day arrived at Manchester, where he addressed a crowded meeting in the Free Trade Hall. He described himself as 'unmuzzled,' and intimated that a serious check to his liberal developments had been taken away. There was, however, another which was soon to follow it. On 18 Oct. Palmerston died. Gladstone, who had on 29 July been returned for South Lancashire below two conservatives, at once wrote to Lord Russell, and offered, in the event of the queen sending for him, to continue in office as chancellor of the exchequer, with or without the lead of the House of Commons, now vacant by Palmerston's death. The queen sent for Lord Russell, who became prime minister, and requested Gladstone to lead the house in his present office. The relations between Gladstone and Russell were extremely cordial, whereas Palmerston had more than once written to the queen about his chancellor of the exchequer in terms of sarcastic censure, which would have been unusually strong if applied to a political opponent.

The first duty of the new parliament, after suspending the Habeas Corpus Act in Ireland to provide against the first appearance of fenianism, and passing a bill to authorise the compulsory slaughter of cattle as a protection against the rinderpest, was to deal with reform. On 12 March 1866 Gladstone introduced the government's reform bill in the House of Commons. The bill reduced the franchise in counties from a property qualification of 50*l.* to one of 19*l.*, and the borough franchise from 10*l.* to 7*l.* It gave votes to compound householders, whose rates were nominally paid by the landlords, and to every man who, for two years, had had 50*l.* in a savings bank. A vehement opposition to the bill was at once declared from the liberal as well as the conservative side of the house. The most eloquent and powerful of its liberal opponents was Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q.v.] The second reading was postponed till after Easter, and during the recess, on 6 April, Gladstone made an important speech at a liberal dinner in Liverpool, declaring that in no circumstances would the bill be withdrawn. On 12 April he moved the second reading, and took occasion to point out that the working classes, who had less share in the representation than they had before the great Reform Act, paid five twelfths of the taxes. He ridiculed the idea that they would all vote together as a class, a prediction which was amply fulfilled. The debate lasted for eight nights, and closed with a reply from Gladstone. Rising at one in the morning, he reviewed the whole course of the debate, directing himself more especially to Lowe's arguments. His speech was a masterpiece of classical eloquence, freely adorned and illustrated by those rich Virgilian hexameters with which, like Lowe, he delighted to season his parliamentary oratory. Contrasting himself with Lord Russell, a lifelong reformer, he admitted the tardiness of his own conversion, and thanked the liberal party for accepting him as leader. His speech was, in fact, far too great for the bill. But he concluded with a prophecy, fulfilled more speedily than even he could have anticipated, that time was on his side; that the great social forces, which the tumult of debate could neither impede nor disturb, were fighting for him, and would end in a certain if not distant victory. As soon as he sat down the house divided. The government secured a bare majority of five.

Before the house went into committee on the bill, and amidst a fever of public excitement, Gladstone on 3 May produced his budget. The surplus was nearly a million and a half. With it he repealed the duty on timber and the pepper duty, and reduced the duty on bottled wine to the same level as that on wine in casks. He also lowered the tax on cabs and omnibuses from a penny to a farthing a mile. He announced that commercial treaties, on the model of the treaty with France, had been concluded with Belgium, with the German Zollverein, and with Austria. He then turned to the subject of the national debt, and pleaded earnestly for the importance of making a more serious effort towards paying it off. He warned the country that the supply of coal would probably be exhausted in a hundred years, and that the consequent diminution of productive power would be enormous. This prediction, though supported

in debate by John Stuart Mill, was generally regarded as fantastic. But it was revived some years afterwards by W. S. Jevons, its real originator, and it cannot be said to have been refuted. He then propounded a scheme by which, beginning with a sum of half a million a year, debt to the amount of fifty millions would have been extinguished by 1905. But he did not remain in office long enough to carry this plan into effect. On 7 May Gladstone fulfilled his promise to the house by bringing in a redistribution bill. By grouping the small boroughs and taking away one member each from several of them, he obtained forty-nine seats, which, without altering the number of the house, he distributed among the larger towns, the more populous divisions of counties, Scotland, and the university of London. On 14 May the bill was unanimously read a second time. On the 28th, which had been fixed for the committee of the reform bill, the serious troubles of the government began. Sir Rainald Knightley (afterwards Lord Knightley) carried against ministers, by a majority of ten, an instruction to include in the bill provisions for dealing with bribery. (Sir) Arthur Hayter then moved an amendment against the system of grouping in the redistribution bill; but Gladstone, after a protest against obstruction, declared that he did not regard the principle of grouping as vital, and the amendment was not pressed. Then came the tug of war. Lord Dunkellin moved to substitute rating for rental as a qualification for the franchise. Gladstone opposed this on the double ground that it would give the assessors of rates control over the suffrage, and that it would much diminish the number of new voters. But on 18 June the amendment was carried by a majority of eleven, and on the 19th Lord Russell's government resigned. The queen was unwilling to accept their resignation. Ministers, however, succeeded in overcoming her majesty's scruples, and on 26 June Gladstone defended in the House of Commons the course which they had taken. His reasons were mainly two. He said that the only alternative to resignation was the frank acceptance of the amendment, and that the cabinet had entirely failed to find any practicable means of carrying it out. He further stated that the present reform bill, as originally drawn, was smaller than the bill of 1860, and that the government could not consent to any further diminution of it.

The queen sent for Lord Derby, who became for the third time prime minister, with Disraeli once more chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. Meanwhile the popular enthusiasm for reform had become intense. On 27 June ten thousand Londoners assembled in Trafalgar Square and marched in procession to Gladstone's house. Gladstone himself was not at home; but Mrs. Gladstone, in response to calls, appeared on the balcony, and there was tumultuous cheering. On 23 July a great procession of reformers marched to Hyde Park. The police, by direction from the home office, closed the gates [see WALPOLE, SPENCER HORATIO]. But the crowd broke down the railings and entered the park in triumph. Both Lord Derby and Disraeli, having taken office, calmly declared that they had never been opposed to the principle of reform, and that they had just as good a right to deal with it as their political opponents. Gladstone replied, at Salisbury, by saying that he would give an impartial consideration to any plan they might propose. Little surprise was therefore felt when a paragraph in the queen's speech for 1867 announced another reform bill. Before introducing their bill the government proposed colourless resolutions, which did not satisfy the public curiosity.

On the 18th Disraeli introduced the bill, which went much further than the resolutions. Every ratepaying householder was now to have a vote. Gladstone at once protested against the principle of dual voting, which formed part of the bill, and insisted upon votes being given to lodgers as well as to compound householders. On 25 March Disraeli moved the second reading of the bill, and after Gladstone had obtained from Disraeli an assurance which was understood to mean that he would be flexible, the bill was read a second time without a division.

On 5 April there was another meeting at Gladstone's house, when it was arranged that John Duke Coleridge (afterwards Lord Coleridge) [q. v. Suppl.] should move an instruction to the committee, which would have the effect of enlarging the number of householders enfranchised. But, in consequence of a protest made at what was called the 'tea-room meeting,' part of this instruction was dropped, and Coleridge only moved that the committee should have power to deal with rating. This Disraeli accepted, and Gladstone thereupon moved in the committee that all householders should have votes, whether their rates were paid for them or not. This amendment was rejected by a majority of twenty-one. The blow to Gladstone's authority, as leader of the opposition, was rather serious, and in reply to a letter from one of his supporters, Robert

Wigram Crawford, one of the members for the city of London, he intimated that he should not move his other amendments. But during the Easter recess a number of meetings were held to demand a thorough-going reform, and on 2 May the process of enlarging the bill was begun. Under Gladstone's guidance this was successfully accomplished. Lord Cranborne (afterwards Lord Salisbury), in an incisive speech, pointed out that the bill, as it left the House of Commons, was not Disraeli's but Gladstone's—Gladstone, he said, had demanded and obtained, first, the lodger franchise; secondly, the abolition of distinction between compounders and non-compounders; thirdly, a provision to prevent traffic in votes; fourthly, the omission of the taxing franchise; fifthly, the omission of the dual vote; sixthly, the enlargement of the distribution of seats; seventhly, the reduction of the county franchise; eighthly, the omission of voting papers; ninthly and tenthly, the omission of the educational and savings bank franchises.

On 19 Nov. 1867 parliament met for an autumn session to vote supplies for the Abyssinian expedition. Gladstone admitted that there was a good cause for war, but protested against territorial aggrandisement and the assumption of new political responsibilities. At Christmas Lord Russell retired from the leadership of the liberal party, and was succeeded by Gladstone. On 19 Feb. 1868 he moved the second reading of a bill to abolish compulsory church rates. This was read a second time without a division, and soon became law, thus putting an end to a very long and very obstinate dispute. On 26 Feb. Lord Derby resigned, from failing health, and Disraeli became prime minister. He had to govern with a minority, and was constantly defeated in the House of Commons.

On 16 March, during a four nights' debate on the state of Ireland [see MAGUIRE, JOHN FRANCIS], Gladstone expressed the opinion that the Irish church as a state church must cease to exist. On the 23rd he gave notice of three resolutions, declaring that the church of Ireland should be disestablished and disendowed, and the exercise of public patronage in it at once suspended to avoid the creation of new vested interests. Instead of meeting these resolutions with a direct negative, or with the previous question, Lord Stanley, on behalf of ministers, proposed an amendment that the subject should be left for the new parliament to deal with. On 30 March Gladstone moved that the house should go into committee on his resolutions, and in his speech explained his own personal attitude. He had never, he said, since 1845, adhered to the principle of the Irish establishment. His policy was to pass only a suspensory bill in that parliament, leaving the whole question of disestablishment and disendowment to be decided by the next. After a long debate the house, by a majority of fifty-six, determined to go into committee on the resolutions. There was by this time a great deal of interest out of doors, and meetings on both sides were held during the Easter recess. At one of them, in St. James's Hall, Lord Russell presided, and spoke strongly in favour of Irish disestablishment, adding an eloquent eulogy of Gladstone as his successor. On 27 April Gladstone moved his first resolution in favour of disestablishment, and argued that, so far as the church of England was concerned, a bad establishment did not strengthen, but weakened, a good one. After three nights' debate the resolution was carried by a majority of sixty-five, and Disraeli asked for time to reconsider the position of the government. On 4 May he made a rather obscure statement in the House of Commons, which was understood to mean that he had offered the queen the alternative of dissolving parliament in the autumn, or of accepting his resignation. Her majesty had refused the resignation, but had given her assent to an autumn dissolution. Strong protests were made against bringing in the queen's name. Gladstone strenuously objected to the holding of a dissolution over the house as a menace. His remaining resolutions were adopted without a division, and, in reply to the third, her majesty assented to placing her own patronage in the Irish church at the disposal of parliament.

On 23 May Gladstone moved the second reading of the suspensory bill, explaining that with disestablishment the Maynooth grant to the catholics and the *regium donum* to the presbyterians would cease. The second reading was carried by a majority of fifty-four. But, in the House of Lords, where Lord Carnarvon supported it, and Lord Salisbury, who had recently succeeded his father, opposed it, it was rejected by ninety-five.

Parliament was prorogued on 31 July 1868, and was dissolved on 11 Nov., the registration having been accelerated by statute so as to enable the new electors to vote. The great question before the country was the disestablishment of the Irish church, and the popular verdict, the first taken under household suffrage, was decisive, the liberal majority being 115. Disraeli, making a sen-

sible precedent, resigned without meeting the new parliament. On 4 Dec. Gladstone was summoned to Windsor and bidden to form his first ministry. He had been defeated in south-west Lancashire by Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Cross, but elected at the same time for Greenwich. By 9 Dec. his government was complete. Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q. v.] became chancellor of the exchequer despite his opposition to the reform bill. John Bright [q. v. Suppl.] entered a cabinet and a government for the first time as president of the board of trade. Lord Russell refused a seat in the cabinet without office, and Sir George Grey [q. v.] declined to join the new administration. Sir Roundell Palmer (afterwards Earl of Selborne) refused the woolsack because he objected to the disendowment, though not to the disestablishment, of the church in Ireland. The new chancellor was Sir William Page Wood (now created Lord Hatherley) [q. v.] The government was, on the whole, a strong one, and Gladstone was especially fortunate in securing for the war office the services of Edward (afterwards Lord) Cardwell [q. v.], who was, with the exception of Sir James Graham and himself, the ablest of all the administrators trained under Sir Robert Peel.

The chief business of the session of 1869—the disestablishment of the Irish church—was emphatically Gladstone's work. Parliament met on 16 Feb., and on 1 March he introduced the Irish church bill in a speech which, by the admission of Disraeli, did not contain a superfluous word. The bill provided for the immediate disendowment of the church, and for its disestablishment as from 1 Jan. 1871. The church was hereafter to govern itself, and the governing body was to be incorporated. There was to be full compensation for vested interests, but the Irish bishops were to lose at once the few seats which they held by rotation in the House of Lords. The church was to retain all private endowments bestowed since 1660. The Maynooth grant to catholics and the *regium donum* to presbyterians were to be commuted. The tenants of church lands were to have the right of preemption. This clause, due to Bright and known by his name, was the origin of the many Land Purchase Acts which have since been passed for Ireland. The funds of the church were not to be used for any ecclesiastical purpose, but for the relief of unavoidable calamity and suffering. This was the only part of the bill which underwent serious alteration in parliament. The second reading of the bill was fixed for 18 March, when Disraeli moved its rejection. It was carried by a majority of 118, and passed easily through committee. On 31 May the bill was read a third time, by a majority of 114, and sent to the House of Lords. The conservative majority of that house were divided in opinion. After a long and eloquent debate the second reading was carried by thirty-three votes. Great changes were, however, made in committee; with almost all of these the House of Commons, by large majorities, refused to agree. For some time there was serious danger that the bill would be lost. But Lord Cairns, having done his best to defeat the bill and having failed, set himself with great ability to obtain the most favourable terms he could get from a government too strong to be resisted. The queen intervened as a peacemaker through Archbishop Tait. The result was that the bill passed substantially as it left the commons, with one most important exception. By an amendment, which Lord Cairns moved, and which the government ultimately accepted, the funds of the church were applied, not to the exclusive relief of suffering, but mainly to such purposes and in such manner as parliament might direct. As a matter of fact, they have scarcely ever been employed in the relief of suffering at all; but they have played a most valuable part in the development of Irish agriculture and industry. Thus altered, the bill received the royal assent on 26 July.

In the autumn of this year Gladstone excited the bitter resentment of orthodox churchmen, with whom he was himself in complete doctrinal agreement, by appointing Dr. Temple, head-master of Rugby, who was reputed to have freethinking tendencies, bishop of Exeter. The protests were exceedingly violent, and some members of the chapter braved the penalties of præmunire by voting against the nominee of the crown. But Gladstone's best justification is that neither in 1885, when he himself nominated Dr. Temple to the bishopric of London, nor in 1896, when Lord Salisbury nominated him to the archbishopric of Canterbury, was the faintest objection raised from any quarter. Although Gladstone afterwards made Dr. James Fraser [q. v.] bishop of Manchester, and Dr. Bradley dean of Westminster, he gave the high church party at least their share of the dignities and emoluments of the church. In 1869 appeared 'Juventus Mundi,' prematurely called by Lowe 'Senectus Gladstoni,' which partly summarised and partly developed Gladstone's larger treatise on Homer, published eleven years before.

The session of 1870 was partially, as the session of 1869 had been wholly, an Irish one. On 15 Feb. Gladstone introduced his first Irish land bill, a mild and moderate measure, founded on the report of the Devon commission, which had been issued five-and-twenty years before. The bill gave legal effect to the Ulster custom, i.e. tenant right in the northern counties of Ireland, and, under conditions, to other similar customs elsewhere. It gave the tenant compensation for disturbance, if he had been evicted for any other reason than not paying his rent. It also gave him compensation for improvements, and reversed in his favour the old presumption that they had been made by the landlord. It authorised the issue of loans from the treasury for enabling the tenants to purchase their holdings, thus carrying a step further the policy of the Bright clauses. Only eleven members voted against the second reading. The lords altered it a good deal in committee; but they abandoned most of their amendments on report, and the bill passed substantially as it was brought in. Gladstone had little to do with the great education bill of this year, which established school boards and compulsory attendance throughout the country. He left it almost entirely to William Edward Forster [q. v.], though he occasionally made concessions to the church which seriously offended dissenters. He was, in truth, a denominationalist, and had no sympathy with the unsectarian teaching of religion given in board schools.

The great event of 1870 was the war between Prussia and France. The British government preserved a strict neutrality. But when the draft treaty between Count Bismarck and Monsieur Benedetti was published in the 'Times' on 25 July, ten days after the outbreak of the war, Gladstone and Lord Granville, who had just succeeded Lord Clarendon as foreign secretary, entered into negotiations with both the belligerent powers for maintaining the independence of Belgium. The draft treaty, a scandalous document, communicated to 'The Times' by Bismarck himself, purported to assure France of Prussia's aid in the conquest of Belgium, whose neutrality had been under a joint European guarantee since 1839. On 9 and 11 Aug. respectively, Prussia and France both pledged themselves to England that this neutrality should be respected, as, in the result, it was. But the only step which the government asked the House of Commons to take was an increase of the army estimate by two millions sterling and 20,000 men. In October of this year Gladstone took what was for a prime minister the singular course of contributing to the 'Edinburgh Review' an article on England, France, and Germany. In it he freely criticised the conduct of both foreign powers, defended his own government, and congratulated the country on being divided from the complication of continental politics by 'the streak of silver sea which travellers so often and so justly execrate.' We know, on Gladstone's own authority, that this was the only article written by him which he intended to be, in fact as well as in form, anonymous. But anonymity is difficult for prime ministers. The authorship was disclosed by the 'Daily News' on 5 Nov.

The administrative history of 1870 is important. On 31 Aug. all the public departments, except the foreign office and the education office, were opened to competition. At the same time the dual control of the army by the war office and the horse guards was abolished, the commander-in-chief being for the first time placed under the secretary of state. Just before the end of the year Gladstone announced the release of all the Fenian prisoners in English gaols on the condition that they remained for the rest of their lives outside the United Kingdom. The condition was severely criticised, and it may be doubted whether the discharged convicts would not have been less dangerous to England in Ireland than they became in the United States.

The year 1871 opened with the Black Sea conference, which met in London on 17 Jan. It was called to consider the clause in the treaty of Paris which provided for the neutralisation of the Black Sea. This the Czar announced his intention of repudiating. Gladstone was accused of allowing Russia to tear up the treaty, but, as a matter of fact, Lord Granville refused to recognise the right claimed by Russia, and it was the conference which put an end to a restriction which could not have been permanently enforced against a great power.

The first and chief business of the session was the army regulation bill, which, among other things, abolished the purchase of commissions in the army. The bill was strenuously resisted by the military members of the house, and 'the Colonels,' as they were called, initiated the system of obstruction, which was afterwards more artistically developed by the Irish members. In the House of Lords the bill was met by a dilatory motion demanding a more complete scheme of army reform. This, after a strong speech from Lord Salisbury, was carried by a ma-

jority of twenty-five. Two days afterwards Gladstone announced in the House of Commons that purchase had been abolished by royal warrant, and would be illegal after 1 Nov. Thus the only result of the lords' refusal to proceed with the bill would be that officers could not get the compensation which it provided. In these circumstances the bill passed. The lords consoled themselves with passing a vote of censure on the government. Some radicals, however, represented by Fawcett, denounced the use of the prerogative, even for purposes of which they approved, while so moderate a liberal as Sir Roundell Palmer, not then a member of the government, supported it as the only practicable course. As a matter of strict law, the queen did not act on this occasion by virtue of her prerogative as the head of the army, but under the powers of a statute passed in 1779.

This year Gladstone succeeded in passing the university test bill, which had long been before parliament, and which opened the prizes of the universities to men of all creeds. Speaking on the women's suffrage bill of Jacob Bright, Gladstone made the admission that he would not object to women voting if the ballot were introduced, but to this isolated expression of opinion he gave no practical effect. On the other hand, he made an uncompromising speech against Miall's motion for the disestablishment of the church of England.

In May of this year the treaty of Washington between England and the United States was signed. The purport of it was to submit to arbitration the claims of the American government for damages caused by the depredations of the Alabama and other cruisers fitted out at British ports during the civil war. The commission, which was appointed by Gladstone to discuss the terms of the treaty with the United States government, was headed by Earl de Grey, created for his services Marquis of Ripon, and included Gladstone's political opponent, though personal friend, Sir Stafford Northcote. The commissioners agreed upon three rules which practically decided the case against England, so far as the Alabama was concerned, and which had not previously been an undisputed part of international law. But the treaty, though open to technical criticism, was substantially just, and put an end to a dangerous state of feeling between the two nations. The arbitrators met at Geneva in the following year to determine the Alabama claims. This was the first international arbitration of serious importance. Its value as a precedent was inestimable, and it will always be associated with Gladstone's name [see COCKBURN, SIR ALEXANDER; and PALMER, ROUNDELL]. The United States demanded a sum exceeding nine millions sterling. The majority of the arbitrators awarded them three millions and a quarter, in respect of losses inflicted by the Alabama, the Florida, and the Shenandoah.

Meanwhile Gladstone delivered, in 1871, at Aberdeen, a speech which was often used against him in future years. Referring to the Irish demand for home rule, which then came from only a small section of the Irish people, he said that if given to Ireland it must be given also to Scotland, and asked if they were prepared to make themselves ridiculous by disintegrating the great capital institutions of the country. In October he met his constituents at Greenwich, who were dissatisfied partly with his neglect of their interests, and partly with the discharge by the government of labourers from the dockyards. He spoke for two hours in the open air to an audience estimated at twenty thousand. At first there were so much noise and so hostile a demonstration that he could not be heard. But in a few minutes he put the interrupters to silence, and, at the close of his speech, he received a practically unanimous vote of confidence. Both physically and intellectually this was one of his greatest achievements.

When parliament met, in 1872, there was brought before both houses the case of Sir Robert Collier, Gladstone's attorney-general, who had been appointed a paid member of the judicial committee of the privy council, practically in defiance of the statute providing that only judges or ex-judges were eligible [see COLLIER, ROBERT PORRETT, BARON MONKSWELL]. Votes of censure were moved. The motion was rejected in the House of Commons by twenty-seven, and in the House of Lords by two votes. The result was damaging to the ministry and especially to Gladstone himself. The bad effect was increased by his appointment of William Wigan Harvey [q. v.] to the rectory of Ewelme, a crown benefice where it was a necessary qualification of the incumbent that he should be a graduate of Oxford. Harvey was a graduate of Cambridge, and was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford for the purpose of enabling him to take the living. Gladstone denied responsibility for the action of Oxford University. But the two transactions, taken together, produced the impression that the prime minister was too much inclined to evade the law. The chief measure of this session was the ballot bill, which the lords had rejected the previous year, and which

they now passed with an amendment limiting its operation to 1880. Since that date it has been annually included without objection in the expiring laws continuance bill.

In the autumn of this year the government received a great accession of strength by the appointment of Sir Roundell Palmer to be lord chancellor, with the title of Lord Selborne, in the room of Lord Hatherley. Gladstone's principal utterance outside parliament was a powerful and eloquent address to the students of Liverpool College, in which he combated the sceptical theories of the time as embodied in Dr. Strauss's recent volume, 'The Old Faith and the New.'

In 1873 Gladstone proceeded to deal with the third branch of the Irish question, and on 13 Feb., in an exhaustive speech of three hours, produced his Irish university bill. The difficulty was that the Irish catholics, with few exceptions, refused to let their sons matriculate at the protestant university of Dublin. The bill proposed to meet their scruples by forming a new university, of which Trinity College should be the centre, but which would contain also other affiliated colleges. The expenses of this university would be defrayed by annual grants of 12,000*l.* from Trinity College, and 10,000*l.* from the consolidated fund. The first council or governing body was to be appointed by parliament, but vacancies in it were to be filled by the crown. There were to be no religious tests, but, on the other hand, there were to be no chairs of theology, philosophy, or modern history, and no compulsory examinations in these subjects. Some extraordinary provisions, which came to be known as 'the gagging clauses,' imposed penalties upon any teacher who offended the religious convictions of his pupils. The reception of the bill, largely owing to the effect of Gladstone's eloquence, was favourable. But before the second reading, which was postponed for three weeks, serious difficulties arose. The catholic bishops of Ireland declared themselves dissatisfied with the measure, while English radicals, especially Fawcett, bitterly denounced the gagging clauses, and the restrictions upon the teaching of philosophy and history. Although Gladstone defended the bill with rare force and ingenuity, the second reading was rejected by three votes (287 to 284), and the government at once resigned (March).

The queen sent for Disraeli, who, however, refused to take office without a majority, and persisted in his refusal although the queen gave him the option of dissolving parliament. Gladstone contended that it was Disraeli's constitutional duty to accept office after defeating the government. Disraeli replied that there was no adequate cause for the resignation of ministers, and a controversial correspondence of much historical importance was carried on by the two statesmen, each of them addressing himself in form to the queen. In the end Disraeli had his way, and Gladstone resumed office with weakened credit. The Irish university question was settled for the time by the passing of Fawcett's bill abolishing religious tests in the university of Dublin. On (Sir) G. O. Trevelyan's annual motion for household suffrage in counties, Forster read a letter from the prime minister, who was prevented by illness from being present, pronouncing for the first time in favour of that reform, which he carried eleven years later.

During the autumn of 1873 several changes were made im the government. Lord Ripon retired on account of his health, and Henry Austin Bruce [q. v. Suppl.] succeeded him as president of the council, with the title of Lord Aberdare. Lowe, who had rendered himself unpopular as chancellor of the exchequer, was transferred to the home office, and Gladstone himself took the chancellorship. His acceptance of this office raised a grave constitutional question, which was never finally decided. Before the Reform Act of 1867 the acceptance of any office of profit under the crown vacated the seat of the acceptor. By that act it was provided that a minister already holding such an office should not vacate his seat if he accepted another in lieu of it. It was clear, therefore, that Lowe did not vacate his seat on becoming home secretary instead of chancellor of the exchequer. But Gladstone took a new office without giving up an old one. He remained first lord of the treasury as well as chancellor of the exchequer, and eminent lawyers were of opinion that he had ceased to be member for Greenwich. He did not, however, take that view himself, and did not seek re-election. The question would have been raised when parliament met, and, according to Lord Selborne's 'Posthumous Memoirs,' it was one of the reasons for the sudden dissolution of January 1874. On the 24th of that month the public were startled to find in the newspapers a long address from Gladstone to his constituents, announcing that parliament would be dissolved on the 26th. His ostensible reasons for this step were, first, that since Disraeli's refusal of office there was not the proper constitutional check of a possible alternative government in that House of Commons;

and, secondly, that by-elections did not show the confidence of the country in the ministers of the crown. Proceeding to deal with the income tax, he pointed out that Lowe had reduced it from sixpence to threepence, and he calculated that, with a surplus of five millions and a half, he would be able to abolish it altogether. He also offered a grant in aid of local rates, which the House of Commons had, by a majority of a hundred, voted for against him, and some reduction of the direct taxes. These promises would have more than exhausted the surplus; but Gladstone believed that the balance would have been provided by greater economy in the public service.

Disraeli at once replied to this manifesto in an address to the electors of Buckinghamshire, and carried the country with him. At the general election of 1874, the first under the ballot, the conservative majority was estimated at forty-six. But as this calculation combined Irish home rulers with British liberals, it underrated the conservative strength. Gladstone retained his seat for Greenwich, but was elected as junior colleague to (Sir) Thomas William Boord, the head of a local firm of distillers. Following the precedent set by Disraeli in 1868, the prime minister resigned office without meeting parliament, and his rival succeeded him.

At the beginning of the session, on 12 March, Gladstone wrote to Lord Granville, the leader of the liberal party in the House of Lords, intimating that he could not long remain at the head of the opposition, that he wished for comparative repose, and that if the party desired a chief who would attend more assiduously to the business of the House of Commons, he was quite ready to resign at once. He was, however, induced to defer his retirement for a time. During the session of 1874 the bill which interested Gladstone most was the public worship bill [see TAIT, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL]. This was not a government measure. It was introduced into the House of Lords by Archbishop Tait, and was severely criticised by Lord Salisbury, then secretary of state for India. It was popular on both sides of the House of Commons, and Disraeli warmly supported it. Gladstone attacked the bill in a long, eloquent, and elaborate speech, which may be described as the case against Erastianism. He pleaded for reasonable liberty within the church. He gave notice of six resolutions, of which the most important was the last, to the effect that the government should consult representatives of the church before introducing ecclesiastical legislation. On this occasion Gladstone's party declined altogether to follow him. The bill was read a second time without a division, and the resolutions were never moved. In the final debates in the commons, Sir William Harcourt, always staunchly Erastian, disavowed the policy of his leader, and supported Disraeli. Gladstone replied to Sir William in a masterpiece of sarcastic irony, and Disraeli retorted upon Lord Salisbury in language seldom used to one member of a cabinet by another. The act did not succeed in its object.

During the parliamentary recess Gladstone published in the 'Contemporary Review' an essay on ritualism, in which he surprised every one by a trenchant attack on the church of Rome, declaring that no man could now enter her communion without placing his loyalty and civil allegiance at the mercy of another. This reference to the dogma of papal infallibility, which Pius IX had proclaimed four years before, elicited numerous replies from English catholics. Gladstone, dropping the subject of ritualism altogether, issued a special pamphlet on the Vatican decrees, in which he reiterated and supported his statements. To this pamphlet many answers from varied points of view were written, of which the most important were by Dr. Newman, Dr. Manning, and Lord Acton. Gladstone, in another pamphlet entitled 'Vaticanism,' expressed satisfaction at recent assurances from catholic laymen that they were as loyal subjects and as good patriots as any of their protestant fellow-citizens, and his pleasure at having called them forth. With that the discussion closed; but many Englishmen who were not catholics held that the matter was one with which protestants had no concern, and that a man who had been prime minister of England should abstain from attacking the church to which so many of her majesty's subjects belonged.

At the beginning of 1875 Gladstone, in another letter to Lord Granville, intimated that the time had now come when he must formally relinquish the leadership of the liberal party. His resignation was regretfully accepted, and Lord Hartington was chosen to succeed him. During the session of this year he was not much seen in the House of Commons.

Before the end of the session of 1876 there appeared in the 'Daily News' a series of letters describing horrible massacres and tortures which had been inflicted upon the inhabitants of Bulgaria by their Turkish rulers. The prime minister, when questioned on the subject, described these narratives as 'coffee-house babble' of no impor-

tance. Parliament rose on 15 Aug., and a few days afterwards appeared the official report of Mr. Walter Baring, second secretary of legation at Constantinople, who was commissioned by the British government to investigate the alleged outrages in Bulgaria. Mr. Baring confirmed the correspondents of the 'Daily News.' Gladstone was deeply stirred by these revelations, and on 6 Sept. published a pamphlet called 'Bulgarian Horrors and the Question of the East,' which had a rapid and general sale. In this he demanded that the officers of the Porte, from the lowest to the highest, should be cleared 'bag and baggage' out of the countries which they had desolated and destroyed. A few days afterwards, on the 9th, he addressed his constituents on Blackheath, and, after a denunciation of Turkey, declared it to be the duty of England to act with Russia in securing the independence of the sultan's Christian provinces. Disraeli, who had now become Lord Beaconsfield, replied to these arguments both at Aylesbury and again on lord mayor's day at the Guildhall. An attack on Turkey by Russia was imminent, and the close of Lord Beaconsfield's Guildhall speech suggested that England might resist Russia, and was well prepared for war. Liberals thereupon held a national conference at St. James's Hall to protest against any further support of the Turkish empire (8 Dec.) Gladstone spoke in the evening with careful moderation, but emphatically asserted that the English people would be content with nothing less than the strict fulfilment of those duties to the Christian subjects of the sultan which were the result of the Crimean war.

In 1876 appeared Gladstone's third book on Homer, 'Homeric Synchronism,' which is sufficiently described in its second title as 'An Inquiry into the Time and Place of Homer in History.'

Early in 1877 Gladstone entered upon an active political campaign against the government's inclination to support Turkey. He attacked the government, at Frome, for failing to discharge their obligations; and at Taunton he made the first of those speeches on railway platforms which played afterwards so large a part in English politics. Parliament met on 8 Feb. 1877, and in the debate on the address Gladstone pronounced the eastern question to be, without exception, the most solemn which the House of Commons had ever had to discuss. On the 16th he drew attention to Lord Derby's despatch condemning the Bulgarian massacres, and asked what course the government intended to adopt. After Mr. Gathorne Hardy (subsequently earl of Cranbrook) had replied in a guarded manner to Gladstone's question, and the debate had proceeded in a rather humdrum fashion, Mr. Chaplin suddenly interposed with a personal attack upon Gladstone, accusing him of making charges against his opponents behind their backs. To give Gladstone an opportunity of replying, Mr. Chaplin moved the adjournment of the house. Gladstone at once rose to second the motion, and delivered off-hand one of the most amusing as well as one of the most effective replies ever heard in the House of Commons. At the end he took a serious tone, declaring that England was responsible for the power which Turkey had abused.

The real struggle came nearly three months later. The reason for Gladstone's unexpected mildness in parliament was that the liberal party were not agreed, and especially that their titular leader, Lord Hartington, did not go so far as Gladstone in zeal for the Christians of the east. Meanwhile, on 24 April, Russia declared war against Turkey. Gladstone gave notice that on 7 May he would move four resolutions defining his eastern policy, and a fifth combining them all in an address to the crown. The first of these resolutions was a censure of Turkey for not fulfilling her obligations. The second declared that she was entitled to neither moral nor material support from England. The third laid down the principle that the Christian subjects of the Porte were entitled to local liberty and practical self-government. The fourth defined the concert of Europe as the proper method for carrying these proposals into effect. These resolutions were too strong for the moderate liberals, and Sir John Lubbock (afterwards Lord Avebury) gave notice on their behalf that he would move the previous question, which it was understood Lord Hartington would support. But before the debate came on an arrangement was made. Gladstone agreed to move only the first of his resolutions, for which the whole liberal party were ready, with a slight verbal amendment, to vote. In bringing forward this motion, however, which he did in a great rhetorical effort, Gladstone contrived to argue on behalf of his whole policy. The debate, thus begun, lasted till 14 May, when Gladstone rose at midnight to reply and summed up the arguments on his side with singular power. He declared himself for the coercion of the Porte by united Europe, and it was the British government, he added, which had stood in the way of European unity. His motion was rejected by a majority of 131,

which was very much in excess of what the government could ordinarily anticipate. Out of doors his popularity ran very high. In October he paid one of his rare visits to Ireland, where he was presented with the freedom of Dublin, and delivered a speech on the successful working of the Irish Land Act. In Ireland he said nothing about eastern affairs; but he dealt with them at Holyhead on his way back, and paid an eloquent tribute to the nonconformist churches for the help which they had given him in his efforts for the Christians of Bulgaria. On 15 Nov. he was chosen to be lord rector of Glasgow in succession to Lord Beaconsfield, his competitor being Sir Stafford Northcote.

Meanwhile the Russo-Turkish war had proceeded rapidly, and by the beginning of 1878 Turkey was at the feet of Russia. Parliament was summoned for 17 Jan., and the queen's speech announced that Turkey had asked for the mediation of the queen's government, which her majesty was not indisposed to offer. The government immediately ordered the Mediterranean fleet to Constantinople, with the ostensible object of protecting British subjects, and announced that they would ask the House of Commons for a vote of credit of 6,000,000*l.* on the 31st. The day before, Gladstone attended at Oxford, which he had not visited since his rejection by the university, the foundation of the Palmerston Club. Speaking at the inaugural dinner, he admitted that circumstances had driven him into a course of agitation for the last eighteen months, and confessed that during that period he had laboured day and night to 'counter-work the purposes of Lord Beaconsfield.' On the next evening, when the vote of credit was to have been proposed, before the speaker left the chair, Forster moved a preliminary amendment, declaring that there was no ground for taking steps which implied a possible extension of the war. Gladstone spoke to the amendment on the 4th, denouncing 'prestige,' in almost the same language used by Lord Salisbury eleven years before, as a hateful sham. Alluding to the proposal of a European conference, he protested against accompanying pacific negotiations with the clash of arms. On 7 Feb. Forster withdrew his amendment, after the mistaken announcement, on the authority of (Sir) Austen Henry Layard [q. v. Suppl.], British ambassador at Constantinople, that the reported armistice between the two powers had not been signed, and that the Russian army was close to Constantinople. On 3 March the treaty of San Stefano between Russia and Turkey brought the war to an end. But the British government insisted upon its revision, under the treaty of Paris, by a conference of the powers, and to this course Russia ultimately consented. On 12 March Mr. Evelyn Ashley moved a vote of censure on Layard for having taken up an unfounded charge, made by a correspondent of the 'Daily Telegraph,' that Gladstone had been trying to stir up rebellion among the sultan's Greek subjects. Layard was proved to have made a sort of apology, and the motion was rejected by a majority of seventy-four, Gladstone taking no part in the debate.

On 28 March Lord Derby resigned office, on the decision of the government to call out the reserves and to occupy Cyprus, and was succeeded at the foreign office by Lord Salisbury, who on 1 April criticised, in a long and able despatch, the terms which Russia sought to impose on Turkey. On 8 April Gladstone commented strongly upon Lord Salisbury's despatch, which he described as substituting England for Europe. At this time his unpopularity in London, and especially in the House of Commons, was extreme. His house in Harley Street was attacked by a mob of political opponents, and he himself, with Mrs. Gladstone, was hustled in the streets.

On 16 April the House of Commons adjourned for a long Easter recess, after a positive assurance from Sir Stafford Northcote that the government contemplated no immediate change of policy. On the 17th it was announced that seven thousand Indian troops had been ordered to Malta. When parliament re-assembled the liberal leaders, including Gladstone, argued that this step was unconstitutional, and inconsistent with the Mutiny Act, which determined the number of the standing army. But the government were supported by large majorities in both houses.

On 13 June a European congress met at Berlin under the presidency of Prince Bismarck, the British representatives being Lord Beaconsfield, Lord Salisbury, and Lord Odo Russell (afterwards Lord Ampthill). While the congress was sitting the 'Globe' newspaper published a stolen copy of an agreement between England and Russia, defining, among other things, the limits within which independence should be given to part of Bulgaria. The treaty, signed on 30 May, was intended to be secret, but the understanding which it proved to exist between England and Russia strengthened the case of those who had urged that there was no ground for warlike preparations before the congress. A further agreement between

England and Turkey furnished the text for a vigorous speech which Gladstone delivered at Bermondsey on 20 July. This convention provided that, in return for the cession of Cyprus and the usual promises of reform, England should protect the remaining territories of Turkey in Asia. Gladstone called it 'an insane covenant.'

On 30 July the treaty of Berlin was brought before the house by Lord Hartington, who moved a resolution sarcastically described by Beaconsfield as 'a series of congratulatory regrets.' Lord Hartington asked the house to condemn the failure of the congress to satisfy the just claims of Greece, and to censure the government for having incurred a liability to defend the Asiatic dominions of the sultan. To this debate Gladstone contributed an elaborate and argumentative speech, unusually devoid of rhetoric, and devoted to an exhaustive analysis of what the treaty did and failed to do. None of his parliamentary speeches delivered in opposition show signs of having been more carefully prepared, and it is one of the few which he revised before it appeared in 'Hansard.' He began with a reference to the personal attack made upon him a few nights before by Beaconsfield at a dinner given in his honour in the Knightsbridge riding school. Beaconsfield had then charged Gladstone with indulgence in very gross personalities, and in particular as having described him as a dangerous and even devilish character. Gladstone at once wrote a letter, beginning 'Dear Lord Beaconsfield,' in which he asked for a specification of the time and place in which he had used such language, or any other of a personal as distinguished from a political kind. Beaconsfield replied in the third person that he was 'much pressed with affairs,' and unable to examine the speeches of two years. But he cited an instance in which some one, not Gladstone, had compared him, in Gladstone's presence, with Mephistopheles. Passing from this repulsive subject, as he called it, Gladstone proceeded to deal with the treaty, which he said had been described by its admirers as concentrating the Turkish empire. But the Slavs, who relied upon Russia, had got most, if not all, of what they wanted. He severely criticised the conduct of Beaconsfield and Lord Salisbury for having actively opposed at the congress the claims of Greece, which had been urged especially by the representatives of France. He attacked the government for abusing the prerogative of the crown to make treaties without the consent of parliament. The treaty of Berlin, he said, not having been ratified, was open to parliamentary disapproval. But the treaty of Berlin was good so far as it went, and no one desired to disavow it. The separate engagements between England and Turkey, which he and the opposition regarded as wholly bad, had been ratified, and were therefore beyond the power of parliament altogether. Lord Hartington's motion was, however, after a long debate, defeated by a majority of 143.

From the east of Europe Gladstone turned his attention to India. On 30 Nov. he delivered to his constituents a farewell address at Plumstead; he had determined not to contest Greenwich again. The greater part of this speech was an incisive indictment of Lord Lytton's policy of attacking the ameer of Afghanistan, which the cabinet approved and adopted [see LYTTON, EDWARD ROBERT, first EARL LYTTON]. The outbreak of the Afghan war made it necessary to call parliament together in the winter, and both houses met on 5 Dec. An amendment to the address, condemning the Afghan policy of the government, was moved by Mr. Whitbread on the 9th, and on the 10th Gladstone spoke. He quoted freely from the blue books presented by the government to show that the ameer had not, as was said, insulted either the British envoy or the Indian government. In a subsequent debate he protested against saddling the expenses of the Afghan war on the taxpayers of India. But the government were quite unassailable in the House of Commons, and their majorities suffered no appreciable diminution.

Gladstone's chief efforts in 1879 were made outside the walls of parliament. At the request of Lord Rosebery and other influential liberals, he agreed to contest the county of Midlothian against Lord Dalkeith, the eldest son of the Duke of Buccleuch. He at once entered on a political campaign of unsurpassed vigour and energy. He left Liverpool on 24 Nov., and from that date till 9 Dec., when he returned to Hawarden, there was scarcely a lawful day on which he did not deliver at least one speech; more often it was two or three. On 25 Nov., at a crowded meeting in the music hall at Edinburgh, he dwelt upon the danger of enlarging British responsibilities, and proclaimed that the real strength of the empire must always lie in the population of the United Kingdom. He again condemned the Afghan war. He denounced also the Zulu war [see FRERE, SIR BARTLE]. Criticising the annexation of the Transvaal, which had occurred in 1877, he contended that the people of Great Britain had been misled into supposing that the Boers wished to become British subjects. At

Dalkeith, on the 26th, he expressed his belief in the principle of local option, and in a general extension of local government, so far as was compatible with the supremacy of parliament. Scottish disestablishment, he said, was a question for the people of Scotland themselves; he had no wish either to advance or to retard it. At West Calder, on the 27th, he returned to the subject of foreign politics, maintaining that the government had at the same time aggrandised and alienated Russia. His reception in Scotland was extraordinarily enthusiastic, and on one occasion he addressed as many as twenty thousand people in the Waverley market at Edinburgh. His campaign ended for the year at Glasgow, where, in an elaborate oration, he surveyed the whole foreign policy of the government. Laying particular stress upon the fundamental principle that large and small states should be treated with equal justice and forbearance, he protested strongly against the aggressive imperialism of the prime minister. At Glasgow he also delivered his address as lord rector of the university, and turning aside from politics, he impressed upon the students the superiority of knowledge to wealth as an object of human endeavour.

On 8 March 1880 it was announced in both houses that parliament would be dissolved immediately after the budget. On the 12th appeared Gladstone's address to the electors of Midlothian, in which he cast ridicule upon the prime minister's gloomy prophecies of impending danger in Ireland. On the 16th he left London for Edinburgh, addressing a crowd that had assembled at King's Cross, and speaking at every station where the train stopped. It was afterwards found that in each of these places there had been a liberal victory. On the 17th he delivered one of his finest speeches in the Edinburgh music hall. This speech contains Gladstone's clearest and fullest exposition of foreign policy in its general principles. He denied that if he and his party came into power they would repudiate the engagements of their predecessors, inasmuch as an international treaty bound future governments as much as the government which made it. He separated himself and the liberal party in general from the doctrines of the Manchester school and of peace at any price. He declared it to be a 'noble error' that the world could at present be governed without the risk of war. One allusion in this speech gave rise to rather serious consequences. Quoting from the 'Standard' the report of a conversation between the emperor of Austria and Sir Henry Elliot, the British ambassador at Vienna, in which the emperor was made to denounce him by name as an enemy of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, Gladstone denied that he was the enemy of any country. But he censured in strong language Austria's hostility to the freedom of her neighbours, and defied any one to put his finger upon any part of the map of Europe and say, 'There Austria did good.' On the 23rd, speaking at Pathhead, he recurred to the subject of Austria, expressed a fear that she might intend to enlarge her borders at the expense of the Balkan principalities, and invited her to disclaim all aggressive designs. On the 25th, at Penicuik, he referred to a contradiction by Sir Henry Elliot of the language attributed to the emperor, and once more challenged the Austrian government to disclaim any intention of going beyond the treaty of Berlin.

At Stow, on the 30th, he discussed the financial arrangements of the government, and, with special reference to the Afghan war, observed: 'We do not know the worst.' This remark received a startling verification; for on 6 May the public learned by telegraph from India that Sir John Strachey, the finance minister, had made an extraordinary blunder, and that the war would cost, not 6,000,000*l.* but 15,000,000*l.* At this election Gladstone made fifteen set speeches, without counting occasional addresses. Lord Hartington, however, made twenty-four. The pollings began on 31 March, and after the first day the final result was never doubtful. 349 liberals were returned, as against 243 conservatives and 60 home-rulers. Gladstone himself was successful in Midlothian, polling 1,579 votes against 1,368 given for Lord Dalkeith. He was at the same time placed at the head of the poll for Leeds, where, after he had elected to sit for Midlothian, he was succeeded by his youngest son, Mr. Herbert Gladstone. At this time the queen was abroad, and there was consequent delay in the change of government. Lord Beaconsfield, however, took the earliest opportunity of resigning, and on 22 April the queen sent for Lord Hartington. This was in accordance with constitutional usage, as Gladstone had retired from the liberal leadership five years before. Lord Hartington did not at once refuse to form a government, but, after an interview with Gladstone on the 22nd, when he returned from Windsor, he decided not to attempt it. On the 23rd he and Lord Granville saw the queen together, with the result that her majesty sent for Gladstone the same afternoon. He at once formed, without difficulty, a strong administration, becoming himself, as he had

been in 1873, prime minister and chancellor of the exchequer. Lord Granville and Lord Hartington both took office under him, the former as foreign secretary, and the latter as secretary for India. In other respects the government much resembled that of 1868. Lord Selborne returned to the woolsack, and Bright, to whom official work was never congenial, became chancellor of the duchy. Lord Cardwell's health had failed, and Lowe retired to the House of Lords. Sir William Harcourt, who had been for a time solicitor-general, became home secretary; while Mr. Chamberlain, whose political association, commonly called the Birmingham caucus, had been of great practical value to the liberal party, entered a government and a cabinet for the first time as president of the board of trade. Of the other radicals, Fawcett was made postmaster-general, and Sir Charles Dilke under-secretary for foreign affairs. Mr. Goschen refused to join the government because he was not prepared to vote for the extension of the county franchise, and was sent as special ambassador to Constantinople. A good deal of feeling was excited among fanatical protestants by the appointment of one catholic, Lord Ripon, to be viceroy of India, and another, Lord Kenmare, to be lord chamberlain.

On 7 May the 'Daily News' announced that Lord Granville had sent a circular to the powers, urging a joint enforcement of the unfulfilled clauses in the treaty of Berlin, such as those which dealt with Montenegro, Greece, and Armenia. The object of Mr. Goschen's mission was to impress upon the sultan the duty of fulfilling these engagements. On 10 May there appeared a letter from Gladstone to Count Karolyi, the Austrian ambassador, intimating that he had obtained from Austria those assurances of fidelity to the treaty of Berlin which he had called upon her to give. In these circumstances, he said, it was not his intention to repeat or defend in argument language which he had used in a position of greater freedom and less responsibility. The last phrase was thenceforth part of the political vocabulary. The opposition bitterly denounced the letter as unworthy of a British minister. On 20 May the queen's speech was delivered. It contained a hope for the pacification of Afghanistan, an assertion of supremacy over the Transvaal, and an opinion that the ordinary law would be sufficient in Ireland. This meant that the Peace Preservation Act, which expired on 1 June, was not to be renewed.

On the 21st Gladstone, who had been re-elected without opposition after taking office, had his first experience of the perplexing case raised by Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl.] Lord Frederick Cavendish, secretary to the treasury, as representing the government, had moved that the case should be referred to a select committee. The committee reported, by a majority of one, that Bradlaugh had no right to affirm. Bradlaugh then came forward to take the oath. Sir Henry Drummond Wolff objected, and Gladstone successfully proposed the appointment of another committee, to consider whether the house had a right of interference with the discretion of a duly elected member. They reported that Bradlaugh was incapable of taking an oath, but recommended that he should be allowed to affirm at his own risk. On 22 June a motion to that effect, which Gladstone supported, was defeated by a majority of forty-five. On the 23rd, Bradlaugh again appeared to take the oath, which the speaker refused to administer to him, and he was allowed to be heard on his own behalf at the bar; when afterwards ordered to withdraw, he declined, and was taken into custody by the sergeant-at-arms. Gladstone refused to interfere. The house, he said, had rejected his advice, and the duty of proceeding further devolved upon the leader of the opposition. On 24 June Sir Stafford Northcote moved that Bradlaugh should be released. On 1 July the question was settled for the year by Gladstone's motion, which the house adopted, that any person claiming to affirm should be allowed to do so. Bradlaugh accordingly affirmed and took his seat, but his right was successfully challenged in the courts, and he did not sit without objection till the meeting of a new parliament in 1885.

On 10 June Gladstone, as chancellor of the exchequer, introduced a supplementary budget, Sir Stafford Northcote's budget having provided only for the early part of the year. It was the first time he had made the financial statement of the government for fourteen years. The principal feature of it was the unexpected repeal of the malt tax, for which conservative representatives of the farming interests had clamoured for many years, but which no conservative government had found itself able to touch. Gladstone substituted for it a duty on beer, and provided for the incidental loss to the revenue by putting another penny on the income tax, all hope of abolishing that tax having vanished. The budget was popular. The principal struggle of the session, after the case of Bradlaugh had been temporarily disposed of, arose out of the Irish compensation for disturbance bill, which Forster,

the chief secretary, was compelled to introduce through the prevalence of severe distress in Ireland. The bill, which was originally a single clause in a general measure for the relief of Irish distress, gave compensation for disturbance to tenants evicted for not paying their rent, and therefore not within the Land Act of 1870. It was confined to cases arising out of the recent failure of the crops. Gladstone defended it as an exceptional measure required to maintain the principles of property. The second reading was carried by 295 votes against 217. The bill did not satisfy the home-rulers, who refused to vote for going into committee on it, and also abstained on the third reading. The bill was read a second time on 25 June, and a third time on 26 July. But Lord Beaconsfield strongly opposed it, and on 3 Aug. the House of Lords rejected it by 282 votes to 51.

During the autumn further efforts were made to carry out the treaty of Berlin. On 14 Sept. a naval demonstration, organised by all the great powers, was made off the coast of Albania, and on 26 Nov. Dulcigno was formally ceded by the Porte to Prince Nicholas of Montenegro. Meanwhile the state of Ireland was going from bad to worse. The government appointed an Irish land commission, of which Lord Bessborough was chairman, to inquire into the best means of amending the Irish Land Act, and they also took active steps against the promoters of resistance to the law. On 2 Nov. criminal informations were filed against Parnell and thirteen other leaders of the popular party. Their trial was fixed for 28 Dec. Meanwhile they took no notice of the prosecution, and continued to act as before. An Irish landlord, Lord Mountmorres, was brutally murdered, and no one was made amenable for the crime. There was a clamour in England for measures of repression, many meetings of the cabinet were held, and on 9 Nov. Gladstone, speaking at the lord mayor's dinner, declared in very emphatic language that the law would be enforced in Ireland at all costs.

The session of 1881, which dealt almost exclusively with Irish affairs, lasted from 7 Jan. to 27 Aug. The queen's speech announced that her majesty's forces would be withdrawn as soon as possible from Afghanistan, and that Candahar, which had been occupied by Lord Lytton, would not be permanently retained. It also promised a bill for the protection of property in Ireland, another for the protection of life, and a third for the reform of the land laws. Gladstone gave notice that as soon as the debate on the address was finished he should ask for precedence for the Irish coercion bills, to give them their popular name. Irish obstruction at once began. The debate on the address was prolonged for eleven nights, and was almost wholly devoted to Ireland. Subsequently Forster introduced his peace preservation bill, of which the principal feature was the absolute power of the lord-lieutenant to arrest any one reasonably suspected of sedition and detain him without trial, till 30 Sept. 1882, when the act would expire. This was a strange bill for a liberal government to bring in. But the state of Ireland was so serious that ministers were supported by the vast majority of the house. Opposition came only from the Irish home-rulers, and from a few independent radicals, such as Joseph Cowen, Mr. Labouchere, and Charles Russell (afterwards lord-chief-justice of England) [q. v. Suppl.] While these debates were in progress the trial of Parnell, Mr. Dillon, and the other state prisoners came to an end at Dublin. The jury were unable to agree, and the government did not put the defendants on their trial again. The Irish members endeavoured by physical endurance to prevent the coercion bill from being brought in. The knot seemed inextricable; it was cut by the decisive action of the speaker in putting the question [see Biggar, Joseph Gillis, Suppl.; Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie, Suppl.]

The first reading of the bill was carried by 164 to 19, and Gladstone at once gave notice of a motion for accelerating its further progress. This was that, at the suggestion of the speaker, supported by forty members rising in their places, public business might be declared urgent by a division without debate, and that thereupon the control of procedure should pass into the hands of the speaker for so long as he throught necessary. This resolution was to be moved on 3 Feb. But the Irish members were determined to prevent it from coming on. When Gladstone rose, Mr. Dillon, following an unfortunate precedent set by Gladstone himself (14 July 1880), moved that he should not be heard. He was at once suspended, and removed by the sergeant-at-arms. But the obstruction was continued by the thirty-five other home-rulers who were present, until, by half-past eight, they had all been turned out of the house. Then, at last, Gladstone was able to propose his resolution, with amendments, which he accepted from Sir Stafford Northcote, to the effect that a motion for urgency must be made by a minister, that it might be brought to an end by another motion, and that at least two

hundred members must vote for it. In a speech, which Sir Stafford described as having enthralled the house, Gladstone said that his personal interest in the question was small. His lease was all but run out, but he implored the House of Commons not to allow itself to be made the laughing-stock of the world. The resolution was carried by 234 to 156. On 4 Feb. the speaker, acting upon it, laid certain rules upon the table, the chief of which enabled him to put the question whenever he thought fit. The Irish members, however, continued the struggle, and on 18 Feb. the speaker produced further rules, one of which contained the time limit, afterwards known as the gag. Taking advantage of this, Gladstone on 21 Feb. moved, and carried by an overwhelming majority, that the proceedings in committee on the bill should be brought to a close on the next day. But of the sixty-three members who voted against this thirteen were conservatives. The report of the bill was hastened in the same way, and on 24 Feb. it was read a third time, and passed the House of Lords in three days. Urgency was then applied to the arms bill, which prohibited for five years the carrying of weapons in proclaimed districts in Ireland, and gave the police the right of search for them. This bill, which was in the hands of Sir William Harcourt, had to be forced through the house by the same drastic methods as its predecessor.

Twice in this session Gladstone had occasion to deliver one of those obituary speeches in which he excelled. On 13 March Alexander II, emperor of Russia, was murdered in St. Petersburg, and on the 15th a vote of condolence with the imperial family was moved by Gladstone in the House of Commons. He paid an eloquent tribute to the memory of the sovereign who liberated the serfs. Lord Beaconsfield's death occurred on 19 April, and on 9 May Gladstone proposed that a national memorial should be erected to him in Westminster Abbey. His speech was a masterpiece of tact and taste. On 5 April Gladstone made his financial statement. But the days of his great budgets were over, and his proposals were tame. He had a surplus of rather more than a million. By means of this, and by substituting a probate duty of one and a half for a legacy duty of one per cent., he was enabled to take off the penny from the income tax which he had put on the year before. He also proposed a reduction of debt to the amount of sixty millions by turning short into long annuities. On 7 April the claims of Greece, for which Gladstone had pleaded so earnestly in opposition, were settled by the transfer to the Greek kingdom of Thessaly and part of Epirus.

On 22 April 1881 Gladstone was able to announce in the House of Commons the terms which had been made with the government of the Transvaal. So early as 16 Dec. 1880 the Boers had taken the most practical means of showing that they were not in favour of annexation by rising in armed rebellion, and proclaiming the South African Republic. On 21 Jan., during the debate on the address, Peter Rylands [q. v.] proposed an amendment condemning the annexation of the country. Gladstone objected to it as inopportune, and, as a matter of fact, negotiations were at that time proceeding through President Brand of the Orange Free State [see BRAND, SIR JOHANNES HENRICUS, Suppl.] While they were in progress came the defeat of Sir George Colley [q. v.] at Laings Nek and his death at Majuba. Sir Evelyn Wood, who succeeded to the command, assured the government that he was in sufficient strength to crush the rebellion. But the government refused to interrupt the negotiations on account of these disasters. On 6 March an armistice was concluded, and the war was not resumed. The conditions of peace, as explained by the prime minister, were that the suzerainty of the queen over the Transvaal should be maintained, and that the burghers should enjoy complete self-government; but that their foreign relations should be under British control, and that that there should be a British resident at the capital. A royal commission was to determine the rights and provide for the protection of the natives. This settlement was bitterly attacked, both inside and outside parliament, as a cowardly surrender. Gladstone, however, defended it on the ground that to break off negotiations already begun on account of defeat would have been a useless, and therefore wicked, sacrifice of life.

On 7 April 1881 Gladstone introduced his second Irish land bill, which is perhaps the greatest of all his legislative achievements. He proposed to constitute a land court for the fixing of judicial rents. Either landlord or tenant could apply to the court; the rent, when fixed, was to last for fifteen years. There were to be three land commissioners, of whom one would have the status of a judge, and there were to be assistant commissioners for every county. If a tenant wished to purchase his holding, the commissioners were to advance three-fourths of the purchase money by way of loan, and there was to be an absolute parliamentary title.

The bill led to the resignation of George Douglas Campbell, duke of Argyll [q. v. Suppl.], who considered that his colleagues had departed from sound economic principles. He was succeeded in his office of privy seal by Chichester Samuel Fortescue, lord Carlingford [q. v. Suppl.], a less brilliant but more useful minister. The second reading of the bill was moved in the House of Commons on 26 April, and the debate continued till 18 May, when it was carried by 352 to 176. Parnell and thirty-five of his followers abstained from voting, on the ground that the bill was inadequate, and they did much to delay the progress of the measure in committee. On 14 July Gladstone strongly denounced their obstructive tactics; but on the 30th the bill was read a third time.

In the House of Lords very serious alterations were made in committee, most of which the House of Commons refused to accept. Ultimately the lords gave way on almost all points excepting the clause, originally proposed by Parnell, for giving the benefit of the act to tenants already evicted. On 16 Aug. Gladstone abandoned this clause on the ground that Parnell himself attached little importance to it. The lords dropped most of their other amendments, and the bill became law.

During this autumn the disturbed state of Ireland, despite the working of the Peace Preservation Act and the Land Act, absorbed public attention. Speaking at Leeds on 7 Oct., Gladstone compared Parnell very unfavourably with O'Connell. But while denouncing Parnell's conduct, Gladstone complained that the loyal classes in Ireland were apathetic, and did not give the government the support which it had a right to expect. Five days afterwards, when receiving at the Guildhall the freedom of the city, Gladstone excited enthusiastic cheering by announcing that a warrant had been issued for the arrest of Parnell and his friends, Mr. Sexton and Mr. O'Kelly, on suspicion of treasonable practices. This warrant was executed on the 15th. The reply to this step was the issue from Kilmainham gaol by the captives of the 'no rent' manifesto, urging the Irish tenants not to pay their landlords anything until their champions were released and their arrears were wiped out. The same day the land league was suppressed by the proclamation of the lord-lieutenant as an illegal body, and the number of troops in Ireland was raised to twenty-five thousand. On 26 Oct. Gladstone addressed a liberal meeting at Liverpool, and charged the leaders of the land league with marching through rapine to the dismemberment of the empire.

Parliament met on 7 Feb. 1882. The Irish question was at once raised on the address by the amendment of Patrick James Smyth [q. v.] in favour of home rule. Gladstone surprised many of his supporters and many of his opponents by directing his arguments, not against the principle of home rule, but against its practicability under present conditions. No plan, he said, had been produced which would be workable under the British constitution and which would provide for the supremacy of the imperial parliament. Mr. Plunket (afterwards Lord Rathmore), replying on behalf of the opposition, described this speech as at least a partial surrender to the home-rulers, and said that Gladstone could no longer in consistency oppose the Irish demand for a parliamentary inquiry. This was on 9 Feb., and a week later Gladstone, in response to numerous challenges, protested that his views were unchanged, inasmuch as the question had always been for him how the supremacy of parliament could be preserved.

On 20 Feb. Gladstone proposed his resolutions for reforming the procedure of the house, of which the most important were the adoption of the closure and the appointment of standing committees as substitutes in certain cases for committees of the whole house. The debate had not proceeded far when it was interrupted by other matters.

Early in the session Lord Donoughmore carried, in the House of Lords against the government, the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the working of the Land Act. The cabinet refused to recognise the committee, and no ministerialist sat upon it. Gladstone took so strong a view of the conduct of the lords in seeking to interfere, as he put it, with the proceedings of a statutory tribunal that on 27 Feb. he moved in the House of Commons a protest against the appointment of the committee, which was really a vote of censure on the majority of the other house. He called upon the House of Commons to declare that such a proceeding was unconstitutional, and dangerous to the peace of Ireland. After a long debate his motion was carried on 9 March by 303 to 235. Meanwhile the committee had been appointed, and it continued to sit and take evidence. But it prudently abstained from asking the commissioners to explain their judicial decisions, and nothing practical came of it.

In Ireland the question of arrears became more urgent, and on 26 March, in a debate on Mr. Redmond's bill for amending the Land Act, Gladstone stated that while he could not consent, after so short an interval,

to any general alteration of the law, the government were not indisposed to deal with the specific question of arrears which had been omitted from the act by the vote of the lords. A grave crisis occurred soon afterwards in Irish politics. On 28 April Lord Cowper, the lord-lieutenant, resigned on the ostensible ground of weak health. He was succeeded by Lord Spencer, who, unlike his predecessor, had a seat in the cabinet.

While the public were still speculating on the true reasons of this change, Gladstone announced on 3 May that Parnell and his colleagues had been released from custody, that an inquiry would be made into the cases of all persons detained on suspicion, and that, as a substitute for Forster's act, another bill would be introduced to strengthen the ordinary law. Forster resigned, and Lord Frederick Cavendish, Gladstone's intimate friend and nephew by marriage, was appointed to succeed him. On 5 May Forster explained the grounds of his resignation. He had been unable, he said, to concur in the opinion that the release of the suspected persons was justified, either by any satisfactory assurances from them or by the condition of Ireland. Gladstone, in reply, intimated that, in the opinion of the government, the peace of Ireland would be greatly furthered by an arrears bill, in which they might hope for the support of the Irish home-rulers. If that reconciliation could be effected, it would be unreasonable to detain in prison men who might help in carrying it out.

These sanguine expectations were doomed to a terrible disappointment. On 6 May Lord Frederick Cavendish [q.v.] and Thomas Henry Burke [q. v.], the under-secretary, were murdered in the Phœnix Park. Forster made a chivalrous offer to return to Ireland and carry on the business of the castle, but this was not accepted, and (Sir) George Trevelyan became chief secretary. On 8 May the House of Commons at once adjourned after a few brief speeches, in which the representatives of all parties expressed their horror of the crime. Gladstone, speaking with an emotion which he hardly ever showed in public, deplored the loss of a man devoted to the best interests of Ireland.

On 11 May Gladstone attended the funeral of Lord Frederick Cavendish, near Chatsworth, and the same evening Sir William Harcourt introduced a very stringent bill for the prevention of crime in Ireland. As a set-off against this severe measure, which the home-rulers almost unanimously condemned, Gladstone, on 15 May, introduced his arrears bill. The object of this bill, confined to tenancies below the annual value of 30*l.*, was to wipe out arrears of rent in Ireland altogether where the tenants were unable to pay them. The sum required for this purpose was estimated at 2,000,000*l.*, of which Gladstone calculated that three-fourths could be obtained from the surplus of the Irish church, while the rest would have to come from the consolidated fund. But before this bill or the crimes bill could be seriously discussed, the opposition raised a debate upon what they called the treaty of Kilmainham. The opposition had insisted that Parnell's release was the result of a bargain by which he undertook henceforth to support the liberal party in parliament and to control outrages in Ireland. Correspondence, which it was insisted could bear this interpretation, had been produced. Mr. Balfour brought the whole subject before parliament by moving the adjournment of the house, and declared that the government had incurred indelible infamy. Gladstone gave a positive assurance that the prisoners had been released because, in the opinion of her majesty's ministers, there was no sufficient ground for detaining them further. He protested that there had been no bargain. An angry debate followed; but no division was taken, and the discussion was not renewed. The house then proceeded with the crimes bill, and sat, for the first time in thirty-six years, on Derby day. Mr. Dillon took this opportunity to make an elaborate defence of boycotting, in what Gladstone called 'a heartbreaking speech.' Gladstone described boycotting as combined intimidation by means of starvation and ruin. The sanction of it, he said, was 'the murder which was not to be denounced.' After the drastic application of 'urgency' rules, and the suspension of Irish members in a batch, on the ground that, according to (Sir) Lyon (afterwards Lord) Playfair [q. v. Suppl.], the chairman of committees, they had been guilty of combined obstruction, the crimes bill was forced through committee early in July.

On the 7th of that month, at the stage of report, the government suffered defeat. Gladstone had promised Parnell in committee that he would not insist upon the clause which authorised the police to search dwelling-houses for arms at night. He accordingly proposed to omit it. Several liberals, including Mr. George Russell and Mr. F. W. Lambton, joined the conservatives in protesting against this concession, and the government were put in a minority of thirteen—the Parnellites, for whom the concession was made, refusing to vote. Gladstone

said that in ordinary circumstances the government would, after such a vote, have dropped the bill, but that the state of Ireland made such a course impossible. This was on a Friday; on Monday the prime minister announced that the government considered it the more manly course to remain at a post which no one was likely to envy them.

The arrears bill passed without much difficulty through the House of Commons, and the opposition did not divide against the second reading in the lords. But in committee Lord Salisbury, who had succeeded Beaconsfield as leader of the conservative peers, carried an amendment which made the bill voluntary, thus enabling every landlord to prevent its operation on his estate, and, in the opinion of the government, making it worthless. The House of Commons disagreed, and Lord Salisbury reluctantly gave way.

The affairs of Egypt came before parliament several times during the session, and Gladstone's Egyptian policy was severely criticised by some of his radical followers. But at that time Gladstone's power and influence were such that he could do almost anything he liked. During this summer the dual control of England and France in Egypt practically broke down, though it was not formally abolished till the following January. The authority of the Khedive Tewfik Pasha was threatened by a military movement under an adventurous soldier called Arabi Pasha. On 11 June there were fatal riots in Alexandria, and the British consul, (Sir) Charles Cookson, was wounded. A month later, after repeated warnings against the arming of the forts, which was considered a menace to the foreign, and especially the British, ships, Admiral Sir Frederick Beauchamp Seymour (afterwards Lord Alcester) [q. v.], bombarded the forts and destroyed them. This action on the part of the British government, in which the French Chamber would not allow the French government to assist, led to the resignation of Bright, who declared it to be a violation of the moral law. Gladstone, on the other hand, maintained that the rule of Arabi was a military tyranny, from which it was the duty of the British government, on account of their position in Egypt, to relieve the Egyptian people. Bright's place was filled by John George Dodson (afterwards Baron Monk-Bretton) [q. v. Suppl.], and Sir Charles Dilke entered the cabinet for the first time as president of the local government board.

On 25 July the reserves were called out, and an expedition was sent, under Sir Garnet Wolseley, to restore order and the authority of the khedive. The rebellion of Arabi Pasha was crushed at Tel-el-Kebir, and Arabi himself was banished to Ceylon.

On 24 July Gladstone made his last appearance as chancellor of the exchequer, when he moved a vote of credit, on account of the Egyptian expedition, for 2,300,000*l.* In his ordinary budget, introduced on 24 April, he had proposed no financial charge, except an increase of the carriage duty to relieve the highway rates. He now raised the income tax from fivepence to sixpence-halfpenny, or to eightpence for the half-year, within which the whole of the increase was to be collected. This covered the vote of credit, to which the house agreed on 27 July, but which turned out to be a very small part of what interference in Egypt was to cost. On 18 Aug. the House of Commons adjourned till 24 Oct. for the purpose of dealing with Gladstone's further resolutions on procedure. These were not passed till 2 Dec., when parliament was at last prorogued. The first resolution, providing that closure must be voted by more than two hundred members, or if the minority were less than forty by more than one hundred, was not carried till 10 Nov. The most important of the other rules were those which established grand committees, and provided that opposed business could not be taken after half-past twelve.

After the prorogation several changes were made in the cabinet. Gladstone gave up the chancellorship of the exchequer to Hugh C. E. Childers [q. v. Suppl.]; Lord Hartington became secretary for war; Lord Kimberley for India; and Lord Derby joined the liberal government for the first time as secretary of state for the colonies. On 1 Sept. Archbishop Tait died, and Gladstone gave satisfaction to his political opponents, as well as to his ecclesiastical friends, by nominating for the primacy Edward White Benson [q. v. Suppl.], bishop of Truro.

The labours of this protracted session were too much even for Gladstone's strength. His health broke down for the time; he was ordered to the south of France, and though parliament did not meet in 1883 till 15 Feb., he was unable to be present at the opening of the session.

He returned, however, before Easter, and on 26 April, in the debate upon the second reading of the affirmation bill, he delivered one of his most eloquent speeches. The bill was a very simple one, for enabling any member of parliament to make an affirmation instead of taking an oath. But it was regarded as a Bradlaugh relief bill, and

attacked with violence accordingly. Gladstone did not shrink from dealing with the purely religious aspect of the question, and the last part of his speech reads like a sermon. Quoting some magnificent lines of Lucretius, he argued that agnosticism and not atheism was the special danger of the time. In a peroration of singular beauty he implored the house not to connect the truths of religion with the sense of political and personal injustice. The bill, however, was on 3 May rejected by 292 votes against 289.

In September of this year Gladstone, accompanied by his old friend Tennyson, took a short trip on Sir Donald Currie's ship, the Pembroke Castle, to the north of Scotland, and afterwards to Copenhagen, where they met several royal personages, including the czar. At Kirkwall, where the prime minister and the poet laureate both received the freedom of the borough, Gladstone made a graceful speech, contrasting the perishable nature of the statesman's fame with the immortal renown of the great poet. One result of this voyage was the announcement in the following January that her majesty had conferred a peerage on Tennyson, the first poet who entered the House of Lords as such.

During 1883 the rising of the forces of the mahdi in the Soudan placed the Egyptian garrisons there in great danger. On 18 Jan. General Charles Gordon [q. v.], formerly governor-general of the Soudan, undertook, at the request of the British government, to effect their relief by peaceful means. He set out for Khartoum, accompanied only by his aide-de-camp, Colonel Stewart. On 12 Feb. it was announced that the Egyptian garrison at Sinkat had been cut to pieces by the mahdi's forces. On the same evening Sir Stafford Northcote rose to move a vote of censure on the Egyptian policy of the government. Gladstone's position was a difficult one. He defended himself on the double ground that the great source of evil in Egypt was the dual control which he had inherited from his predecessors, and that since the British occupation began valuable reforms had been carried out. There was to be no reconquest of the Soudan, but the garrison of Tokar was to be relieved from Suakim. The policy of the government was, in the phrase of Sir Wilfrid Lawson, to 'rescue and retire.' The motion was rejected by the narrow majority of eighteen, and a similar motion of censure in the House of Lords was carried by one hundred. A few days after the division came the news that Tokar had surrendered to the mahdi's general, Osman Digna. On 3 April Gladstone declared that Gordon had full authority to return whenever he thought proper, and denounced the plea for military intervention by England as merely made in the interests of the bondholders. Meanwhile the public became anxious about Gordon's fate, and on 12 May another vote of censure was moved, this time by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, who complained that the government were doing nothing at all. Gladstone replied that Gordon had never asked for soldiers, and had started on the understanding that there was to be no invasion of the mahdi's territory. On this occasion both Forster and Mr. Goschen severely criticised the government, but the motion was rejected by a majority of twenty-eight. On 28 June a conference of the powers, with Lord Granville in the chair, met in London to arrange the finances of Egypt. But on 2 Aug. Gladstone had to tell the House of Commons that it had failed to arrive at any result, and on 11 Aug. Lord Northbrook was sent to examine the whole subject at Cairo.

On 27 Feb. 1884 Lord Derby concluded with President Kruger, and two other Boer delegates, the convention of London, which modified the convention of Pretoria in favour of the Transvaal. As regards the power and position of the queen in relation to the South African Republic the word 'suzerainty' was deliberately not employed, though the precise effect of the disuse of the term was afterwards disputed. It was provided that treaties between the Transvaal and all foreign powers except the Orange Free State should be subject to the approval of the British government. The policy of this convention did not come before the House of Commons till 30 July, when the debate turned chiefly upon the sufficiency of the protection exercised by the paramount power over the native tribes. Gladstone defended the settlement, and also the restoration of Cetewayo, which he described as the only possible amends for the iniquities of the Zulu war. The important questions which afterwards arose between the British government and the Boers were not then present to any one's mind.

The franchise bill, which was the principal work of this session of 1884, was introduced by Gladstone on 29 Feb. Although his speech lasted for two hours, and was a luminous exposition of the whole subject, the purport of the bill was extremely simple. It gave to householders and to lodgers in counties precisely the same suffrage enjoyed by the same classes in the boroughs. It also conferred a new right of voting, called the ser-

vice franchise, on men who occupied houses and rooms in respect of their employment. Gladstone made a powerful appeal on behalf of the agricultural labourers who would be chiefly affected by the measure. The bill would, he calculated, enfranchise about two millions, raising the electorate from three millions to five. Dealing with the argument that the extension of the franchise should be accompanied by a redistribution of seats, he said that to take this course would overload the bill; but he admitted that franchise must be followed by redistribution. This was the point on which the conservative party, who did not oppose the principle of the bill, elected to fight. On the second reading, which was moved on 24 March, Lord John Manners (afterwards Duke of Rutland) proposed an amendment to the effect that the bill was incomplete without a readjustment of political power. The debate was a long one. Gladstone did not reply till 7 April, when he pledged himself to bring in, and, if he could, to carry, a redistribution bill before parliament was dissolved. The second reading of the bill was carried on the same night by a majority of 130, and after much discussion in committee the bill was read a third time without a division on 26 June.

In the House of Lords the struggle was renewed with more serious results. Lord Cairns, on 7 July, carried an amendment to the second reading, by 205 votes to 146, which had the effect of suspending the bill until a scheme of redistribution was introduced. The refusal of the lords to pass the bill excited much popular feeling, and a procession of agricultural labourers, who marched through the streets of London with hop-poles on 21 July, was received with sympathy. Gladstone announced to a meeting of his party, and to the House of Commons on 10 July, that parliament would be prorogued as soon as possible, and that the bill would be reintroduced in an autumn session. A subsequent endeavour to arrange for the present passage of the bill, on the understanding that the government would not dissolve until a redistribution bill had been passed, was unsuccessful. The prorogation of parliament put an end to the bill.

During the recess Gladstone paid a visit to his constituents, who received him, if possible, with greater enthusiasm than before. Speaking at Edinburgh on 30 Aug. he declared that the lords claimed to force a dissolution, a claim against which he protested. The next day he dealt with the Egyptian question, saying that it was honour and plighted faith which led to the occupation, as the government were bound to carry out even the unwise engagements of their predecessors. At this time the conflict between the two houses showed no signs of a peaceful solution. But compromise was in the air. While Gladstone was in Scotland he went to Balmoral, and was followed by the Duke of Richmond, who soon afterwards received a visit from Lord Salisbury and Lord Cairns.

On 8 Oct. there appeared in the 'Standard' what purported to be the ministerial plan of redistribution. The publication was surreptitious, and the authenticity of the document was denied. But it turned out to have been drawn up by a committee of the cabinet, and, though not a final scheme, it undoubtedly represented the general ideas of the government, and the knowledge of their intentions suggested a way out of the difficulty.

The second reading of the second franchise bill was moved on 6 Nov., when Colonel Stanley (afterwards sixteenth earl of Derby) repeated the amendment of Lord John Manners. Next day the bill was read a second time by a majority of 140; no amendments were made in committee, and by 13 Nov. it was back in the lords. On the 17th the terms of the arrangement, now seen to be inevitable, were announced by Gladstone and Granville. If the lords passed the franchise bill at once, the government would consult the leaders of the opposition upon the details of their redistribution bill before bringing it in, and would then proceed with it forthwith. On the 18th the lords read the bill a second time without a division; but the committee was postponed for a fortnight, to give time for the proposed consultation. In this the government were represented by Gladstone and Sir Charles Dilke; the opposition by Lord Salisbury and Sir Stafford Northcote. An agreement was soon made, and on 1 Dec. Gladstone, in a businesslike statement, explained the redistribution bill. All boroughs whose population was below fifteen thousand were to be merged in the counties. Boroughs whose population was under fifty thousand, and which had two members, were to lose one of them. London was to have thirty-seven additional members, though the city would lose two out of four. The total number of members was to be raised from 652 to 670, England receiving six of the additional eighteen, and Scotland twelve. The representation of Ireland was not to be touched. Boroughs and counties were to be divided into districts, each returning a single member, except the city of London and towns

with a population between 50,000 and 165,000. A boundary commission was at once appointed, of which Sir John Lambert, secretary to the local government board, was chairman. On 4 Dec. this bill was read a second time in the House of Commons, and on the 6th the royal assent was given to the franchise bill.

The weakest point in Gladstone's second administration, and the one which led to their ultimate defeat, was their policy in Egypt, if indeed they can be said to have had an Egyptian policy at all. An expedition under Lord Wolseley had been sent, in the autumn of 1884, to rescue Gordon and relieve Khartoum. But on 5 Feb. 1885 the news reached London that Khartoum had fallen on 26 Jan. Lord Wolseley's expedition was just too late. The cabinet was immediately summoned, and seven thousand men ordered to Suakim. Parliament met on 19 Feb., and Gladstone announced that the power of the mahdi was to be overthrown at Khartoum. He went on, in language which made a painful impression even on his supporters, to argue that Gordon had not availed himself of the means of securing his personal safety which were open to him. He afterwards explained that he meant no reproach to Gordon, but was merely defending the government. On 24 Feb. Sir Stafford Northcote moved a vote of censure on the government for their failure to rescue Gordon, and Mr. John Morley proposed an amendment against the policy of overthrowing the mahdi. Gladstone was thus attacked simultaneously on both sides. In reply he pointed out that Gordon had never asked for British troops, and that he went to Khartoum on an entirely peaceful mission. As for the reconquest of the Soudan, he compared it to chaining the sands of the desert when the winds were howling over them. Acknowledging that the situation in Egypt was critical, he expressed a hope that they should not present to the world the spectacle of a disparaged government and a doubtful House of Commons. On 26 Feb. Sir Stafford Northcote's motion was rejected by the narrow majority of fourteen. The lords carried a vote of censure by 189 to 68. Gladstone said very little against Mr. Morley's amendment, which, indeed, the government, though it was defeated by a large majority, practically adopted. On 11 May Lord Hartington announced the abandonment of the Soudan to the mahdi.

Meanwhile the relations between England and Russia had become so unsatisfactory that on 26 March the reserves were called out, and within a month the two countries were on the brink of war. The difficulty arose about an Anglo-Russian commission which had been appointed to settle the boundary between Russia and Afghanistan. Sir Peter Lumsden, the British commissioner, waited for his Russian colleague, but the Russian colleague did not come. On 8 April Gladstone informed the House of Commons that it was true the Russians, under General Komaroff, had attacked an Afghan force and occupied Penjdeh, which was undoubtedly Afghan territory. This he described as an act of unprovoked aggression, and he admitted that the state of affairs was grave, though not hopeless. On 21 April he gave notice that he would ask for a vote of credit to the amount of eleven millions, of which four and a half would be for the Soudan. The remainder was intended for the navy in case of a European war. The prime minister moved this vote on 27 April in a speech which took the house by storm, and swept away all opposition. He dwelt on the country's obligations to the ameer, and upon the forbearance which had been shown in dealing with Russia. He closed an eloquent and powerful appeal to the patriotism of the house by declaring that, subject only to justice and to honour, he and his colleagues would continually labour for the purposes of peace. When he sat down the vote was at once agreed to amid general cheering. On 4 May Gladstone was able to state that Great Britain and Russia had accepted the arbitration of a friendly sovereign, who was afterwards announced to be the king of Denmark. But this arrangement was not carried out, and the matter was finally settled, after Gladstone left office, by direct negotiation.

Once more, and only once, Egypt came before this parliament. The financial mission of Lord Northbrook, the first lord of the admiralty, who had left England for Cairo in company with Lord Wolseley on 30 Aug. 1884, had resulted in complete failure, and the financial position of the Egyptian government was desperate. In these circumstances the powers jointly proposed a loan of 9,000,000*l.*, and on 26 March 1885 Gladstone moved in the House of Commons a guarantee for the British share. He protested that the loan would give the powers no right of controlling Egypt, which, in a strictly political sense, was true. But objection was not unnaturally taken to the right of financial interference which it would involve, and the motion was only carried by a majority of forty-eight.

On 15 May, just before parliament sepa-

rated for the Whitsuntide recess, Gladstone suddenly announced that the government would ask parliament to renew some 'valuable and equitable' provisions of the Irish Crimes Act. This dissatisfied the radicals, and Mr. John Morley gave notice that he would oppose any such measure. He had, however, no opportunity of doing so. The end of Gladstone's second administration was at hand. On 8 June Childers moved the second reading of the budget bill, which proved extremely unpopular. The expenditure of the country had run up, for the first time, to 100,000,000*l.* There was a deficit of 15,000,000*l.* The opposition attacked the budget in form. The particular points which they chose to assail, objection to which was embodied in an amendment to the second reading by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, were the increased duties on beer and spirits, and the addition to the succession duty on land, which was not accompanied, as the conservatives argued it should have been, by a relief of local rates. The amendment was carried by 264 to 252, and the government at once resigned. Six liberals and thirty-nine home-rulers voted with the tories in this division, from which many liberals abstained. On 12 June, when Gladstone formally declared the resignation of himself and his colleagues, the redistribution bill, which had not been seriously altered in committee, was passed in the House of Lords, and thus the work of electoral reform was complete. On 13 June the queen, who was at Balmoral, sent for Lord Salisbury. Lord Salisbury objected to taking office in a minority without an assurance that the liberal party would not impede the remaining business of the session; and on this subject he had a long correspondence with Gladstone, through the queen, which was read by Gladstone in the house without comment on 24 June. It was impossible to dissolve parliament before November. Gladstone declined to give any specific undertaking of support to Lord Salisbury during that interval, but he declared that he had no intention or desire to harass the ministers of the crown. With this Lord Salisbury, at the earnest request of the queen, had to be content, and undertook to form an administration. The queen offered Gladstone an earldom, but this he respectfully declined; and on 29 June he wrote to his committee in Midlothian that he was prepared to contest the county once more.

Both sides had ample time to prepare for the general election, and it was not till 18 Sept. that Gladstone issued his address to his constituents. In this document, which was of unusual length, he dealt, in a spirit of singular moderation, with a great variety of subjects. He expressed a hope that it would be possible at an early date to withdraw British troops from Egypt; he supported the reform of the land laws; he pleaded for unity in the liberal party, and for the freedom of all sections who accepted its main principles to pursue their special objects. The disestablishment of the English church he relegated to 'the dim and distant courses of the future.' With regard to the Irish question he wrote: 'In my opinion, not now for the first time delivered, the limit is clear within which any desires of Ireland, constitutionally ascertained, may, and beyond which they cannot, receive the assent of parliament. To maintain the supremacy of the crown, the unity of the empire, and all the authority of parliament necessary for the conservation of that unity, is the first duty of every representative of the people. Subject to this governing principle, every grant to portions of the country of enlarged powers for the management of their own affairs is, in my view, not a source of danger, but a means of averting it, and is in the nature of a new guarantee for increased cohesion, happiness, and strength.' Gladstone's address was regarded by the radicals as disappointingly tame, and Mr. Chamberlain put forward more advanced proposals.

On 9 Nov. Gladstone started for his campaign in Scotland, where he again dwelt upon the need for liberal unity. Even in Scotland he disappointed many of his most ardent supporters by intimating that the time was not ripe for the disestablishment of the Scottish church. As for Ireland, he held that she was entitled to the utmost measure of local self-government consistent with the integrity of the United Kingdom. Parnell declared that this was the most important deliverance on Irish affairs which had hitherto come from any British statesman, and called upon Gladstone to say particularly what his plan of Irish self-government was. Speaking at West Calder on 17 Nov., Gladstone declined this challenge, saying that Ireland had not yet spoken, and that he awaited her verdict. On 21 Nov. appeared a manifesto from the Irish nationalist party, attacking the liberals in violent terms, and urging all Irish electors in Great Britain to vote against those who had coerced their country. On 23 Nov. Gladstone, turning aside, as he so readily did, from party politics, delivered an address upon the historical associations of Edinburgh, to which he had just presented a new market cross in place of the old one long since destroyed. On 27 Nov. the result

of the Midlothian election was declared. Gladstone's majority surpassed expectation. He defeated (Sir) Charles Dalrymple, the conservative candidate, by more than two to one, the numbers being for Gladstone 7,879, for Dalrymple 3,245. But the English elections were not altogether favourable to the liberal party. The fall of Khartoum and the death of Gordon weighed heavily on the public mind, and they turned many votes against Gladstone. In the English boroughs, where the doctrine of 'fair trade,' which would have limited the policy of free exchange by confining it to our intercourse with countries that were not protectionist, found many supporters, and conservatives won in consequence many seats.

At Edinburgh on 9 Nov. Gladstone had called upon the country to return a liberal majority which would be strong enough to act against a combination of conservatives and Parnellites. Even liberals, he added, could not be trusted to deal fairly with the Irish question if it were in the power of the Irish members to turn them out at any moment.

The final result of the election was a new House of Commons composed of 335 liberals, 249 conservatives, and 86 followers of Parnell. Thus the conservatives and the Parnellites combined, as they had been combined at the general election, exactly balanced the liberal party in the house. Such a confused state of things had never existed before, and every possible form of speculation about the future was freely indulged in. But on 16 Dec. there appeared, simultaneously in the 'Standard' and the 'Leeds Mercury,' a paragraph to the effect that Gladstone had made up his mind to propose a scheme of home rule, with an Irish legislature sitting at Dublin, and an Irish executive responsible for Irish affairs. Gladstone at once telegraphed that this statement was published without his knowledge or authority. But no stronger or more direct denial was forthcoming.

This declaration of Gladstone's views on home rule, or what he called this speculation on them, took his former colleagues, most of whom he had not consulted, by surprise. Lord Hartington announced that he knew nothing about them, and Mr. Chamberlain spoke as if they were new to him. It afterwards turned out that, towards the end of December, Gladstone had, both in conversation and by letter, urged Lord Salisbury, through Mr. Balfour, to take up the Irish question, on the ground that it ought not to be made a subject of dispute between parties. Lord Salisbury acknowledged the communication, but deemed it undesirable to forestall the statement of policy which he had to make when parliament met. Gladstone remarked to Mr. Balfour that, unless the Irish problem were speedily solved, the party of violence and assassination would get the upper hand in Ireland. Parliament met on 12 Jan. 1886. On 21 Jan., speaking to the address, Gladstone declared that home rule was not a question of party, and, turning to the new members, he reminded them that, as an 'old parliamentary hand,' it would not be wise for him to make a premature disclosure of his plans. But he significantly added that the maintenance of the empire, though an excellent object, in which they were all agreed, was not enough to constitute a policy. The resignation of Lord Carnarvon, and the appointment of William Henry Smith [q. v.] to be chief secretary for Ireland, with a seat in the cabinet, were immediately followed by a notice from Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, leader of the House of Commons, that a bill would be introduced for the suppression of the national league. This notice, Gladstone afterwards said, convinced him that the conservatives would not deal with home rule, and that he must therefore take his own independent course. An opportunity for displacing the government followed immediately. On 26 Jan. Mr. Jesse Collings moved an amendment to the address in favour of giving local bodies compulsory power to obtain land for allotments. Gladstone spoke in support of the amendment, which was carried against the government by a majority of seventy-nine, of which seventy-four were home-rulers.

Lord Salisbury at once resigned, and on 1 Feb. the queen sent for Gladstone. A formidable split in the liberal party followed. Lord Hartington refused to join a government pledged to consider favourably the question of home rule, and his example was followed by Mr. Goschen and Sir Henry James. It was known that Bright and Lord Selborne were hostile to any material change in the act of union. On the other hand, Gladstone had the aid of Lord Spencer, lately lord-lieutenant of Ireland; of Sir Farrer Herschell, formerly solicitor-general, who became lord chancellor; of Lord Rosebery, whose appointment to the foreign office gave general satisfaction; of Lord Granville, who joined the cabinet as colonial secretary; and of Mr. John Morley, who became chief secretary for Ireland, with a seat in the cabinet, where Lord Aberdeen, the new lord-lieutenant, had no place.

Mr. Chamberlain, who entered the cabinet

with some reluctance as president of the local government board, and (Sir) George Trevelyan, who was secretary for Scotland, soon resigned (26 March). Gladstone, in his address to his constituents, reiterated the necessity of preserving imperial unity, but urged at the same time that no half measures would suffice, and that, in dealing with Ireland, they must go to the source and seat of mischief.

On 8 April Gladstone brought in his home rule bill. He began by observing that, in the opinion of the cabinet, the question of home rule was closely connected with the question of the land, and that, but for the fear of overloading the measure, he would have dealt with them both at the same time. As it was, a land bill would almost immediately follow. He protested that he had no intention of repealing the union. He proposed to create a legislative body, which would sit in Dublin, for dealing with affairs exclusively Irish. The Irish representative peers would cease to sit in the House of Lords, and the Irish members would cease to sit in the House of Commons. Ireland would tax herself in all branches of taxation except customs and excise. The balance of customs and excise duties, after the discharge of Ireland's obligations to the British government, would be paid into the Irish exchequer. Certain powers would be reserved to the imperial parliament, affecting the crown, the army, the navy, and foreign or colonial relations. The Irish legislature would be expressly prohibited from endowing any religious body. In that legislature there would be two orders. The first order would consist of the twenty-eight representative peers, and seventy-five other members elected every ten years on a property franchise of 200*l.* a year. This body would have the right of delaying, but not of ultimately defeating, bills passed by the other and more strictly elective order. The second order would consist of the 103 Irish members now sitting at Westminster, and 101 others elected in the same way. The viceroy would hold office permanently, and the disability of catholics for the viceroyalty would be removed. The present judges would have the right of retiring on full pensions, and all civil servants in Ireland would have the same right after two years. The royal Irish constabulary, so long as it existed, would remain under imperial control, and one third of its cost would be supplied from the imperial exchequer. To the general expenditure of the United Kingdom Ireland would contribute a proportion of one in twenty-six. At the conclusion of his speech Gladstone referred to the complete success of home rule in the British colonies, and drew from that fact the inference that it would be equally successful in Ireland. The next day Mr. Chamberlain rose to explain the reasons for his resignation. But his speech was interrupted by Gladstone, when he attempted to deal with his objections to the land bill, which had not yet been introduced, and was known only to the cabinet. This was the first public altercation between Mr. Chamberlain and his former chief. The debate lasted till 13 April, when Gladstone replied. He then said that the exclusion of the Irish members, to which Mr. Chamberlain and other speakers had especially objected, as infringing the principle of no taxation without representation, was not vital to the bill. Meeting the argument that the country had given the government no 'mandate' for home rule, he retorted that there was equally no mandate for coercion. He maintained that his plan held the field, and that, though it had many enemies, it had no rival.

The bill was then read a first time without a division, and on 16 April Gladstone introduced the land purchase bill. This he described as the second portion of the ministerial scheme, and necessary for the maintenance of social order. England, he said, was responsible for the power of the Irish landlords, and for the mischief which some of them had done. It was therefore incumbent upon parliament to give them an opportunity of withdrawing from the country if they did not like home rule. Accordingly, those of them who desired it would be bought out. The Irish legislature would set up a state authority to be the instrument of purchase, and the requisite sum would be advanced through a three per cent. stock. All agricultural landlords would have the option of selling their estates, of which the occupiers would become the proprietors. But a tenant whose annual rent was less than 4*l.* would not be compelled to buy, and in the congested districts the proprietor would be the state authority. The terms would be twenty years' purchase on judicial rents. Where no judicial rents had been fixed, the prices would be settled by the land court. The amount of the stock to be immediately issued would be 50,000,000*l.*, but it was possible that that sum might ultimately be more than doubled. The interest was to be collected by the state authority, and paid into the treasury through a receiver-general, who would be a British, not an Irish, officer. This bill also was read a first time without a division; but it went no further.

The debate on the second reading of the home rule bill began on 10 May, and was prolonged with intervals till 7 June. Gladstone, in moving that the bill be read a second time, intimated that he was not unwilling to reconsider the question of retaining the Irish members at Westminster, though he gave no hint of the manner in which this could be done. In a spirited peroration he declared that the path of boldness was the path of safety, and he called upon his opponents to say what they considered was the alternative to home rule. Lord Hartington moved the rejection of the bill in a powerful speech. It was assailed from both sides of the house, and, apart from Gladstone's own speeches, it was feebly defended, with the exception of a vigorous apology, in the classical sense of the term, from Mr. Morley. On 7 June Gladstone rose to reply. His speech was admitted both by friends and foes to be, from a rhetorical point of view, one of the finest he delivered. He began with an appeal to the history of Canada, which had been brought from active rebellion to enthusiastic loyalty by the concession of home rule. He predicted that, if this controversy were prolonged, the hideous features of the transactions by which the union was accomplished would inevitably be brought to light. He called upon the house to listen to the voice of Ireland, now for the first time clearly heard. He implored them not to strengthen the party of violence by rejecting her constitutional demands. When he sat down, the division was called, and the bill was rejected by a majority of thirty—343 against 313. Ninety-three liberals voted against the bill.

On 8 June the cabinet decided to dissolve parliament. The queen objected to a second dissolution within seven months. But Gladstone persisted, holding that any other course would be 'showing the white feather.' The result was disastrous to home rule. There were returned at the general election 316 conservatives, seventy-eight liberal unionists—as those liberals who left Gladstone called themselves—191 liberals who adhered to him, and eighty-five Parnellites as before. This gave the conservatives and liberal unionists combined a working majority of 113. On 20 July Gladstone's cabinet resigned. The queen sent for Lord Salisbury, who, on the refusal of the liberal unionists to join him in office, formed a purely conservative ministry. All idea of retirement seemed to have vanished from Gladstone's mind. He had been returned without opposition for Midlothian, and he at once resumed the lead of the liberal party.

In August 1886 Gladstone went for a short holiday to Bavaria, and visited at Munich his venerable friend, Dr. Döllinger, the excommunicated leader of the old catholics. On the eve of his departure appeared an interesting pamphlet, in which he explained, among other things, how he came to take up home rule. The first part of it, called the 'History of an Idea,' was autobiographical. He had never, he wrote, publicly condemned home rule in principle, nor pronounced it to be at variance with the constitution. In the second part of his pamphlet, called 'Lessons of the Elections,' Gladstone analysed the position of the majority. He pointed out that, while the proportion of liberal unionists to liberals was among the peers five-sixths, it was among the working classes no more than one-twentieth. He showed that Ireland, Scotland, and Wales were all in favour of home rule, England alone being against it. Exaggerated apprehensions of the consequences to which the land purchase bill would lead were, he believed, the real cause of his defeat, and that bill was altogether dead. Finally, he contended that home rule was, in its essence, a conservative policy.

The year 1887 opened with an attempt to reconcile the conflicting elements of the liberal party, which came to be known as the round table conference. Gladstone, who had been favourably impressed by a recent speech of Mr. Chamberlain, wrote on 2 Jan. a public letter to Sir William Harcourt, in which he suggested that representatives of the home-rulers and liberal unionists might meet and endeavour to remove the causes of difference between them. A meeting followed, but nothing came of the consultation.

During the parliament of 1886–92, Gladstone, with apparently unabated energy, not merely pressed his Irish policy on the attention of the country by numberless speeches in and out of parliament, but in alliance with the Irish members of parliament he lost no opportunity of criticising with passionate ardour successive incidents in the efforts of the conservative government to secure law and order in Ireland by a rigorous administration of a new coercion law. When the Parnell commission relieved the Irish leader of the suspicion of writing letters, which the 'Times' had printed as his, condoning the Phœnix Park murders [see PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART; PIGOTT, RICHARD], Parnell was for a time a hero of the liberal party. On 22 May, at a meeting of the

Women's Liberal Federation in the Grosvenor Gallery, Gladstone took the opportunity of publicly shaking hands with him.

On one important subject Gladstone found himself in 1889 at variance with many of his supporters. The maturity of Prince Albert Victor (afterwards Duke of Clarence) [q. v. Suppl.], now twenty-four, and the approaching marriage of Princess Louise of Wales to the Duke of Fife, induced Queen Victoria to ask for an addition to the grants made by parliament for the maintenance of the royal family. A select committee, of which Gladstone was a member, was appointed by the House of Commons to consider the queen's message. In the committee Gladstone proposed, and the government agreed, that a quarterly payment of 9,000*l.* should be granted to the prince of Wales, that out of this he should provide for his own children, and that no further application should be made to parliament. When, on 25 July, W. H. Smith, as leader of the house, moved the adoption of this report, it was opposed by the radicals. Gladstone strongly supported the government, and, in an eloquent speech, rapturously applauded by the conservative party, pleaded for maintaining the British monarchy, not only with dignity, but with splendour. He carried with him the Irish vote. But the radicals went into the other lobby. On 26 July 1889 Mr. and Mrs. Gladstone celebrated their golden wedding. Perhaps the most interesting part of the anniversary was an affectionate letter to Mrs. Gladstone from the venerable Cardinal Manning, who had been estranged from her husband by the controversy over the Vatican decrees, but was a warm supporter of home rule for Ireland.

At the beginning of September 1889 Gladstone, always anxious to promote friendly relations with France, paid a week's visit to Paris with his wife. On the 7th he was entertained at dinner by a number of politicians, chiefly free-traders, and in response to the toast of his health, proposed by M. Léon Say, delivered in French a cordial speech on the natural links between the two countries. His presence and his remarks met with a warm welcome from the French press. At the end of the year Parnell spent some days as a guest at Hawarden.

During the spring and summer of 1890 the prospects of the liberal party were highly favourable. The by-elections were going against the government, and many conservatives were beginning to doubt the wisdom of Mr. Balfour's policy in Ireland. But in November there came a sudden change. Parnell had been made co-respondent in a divorce case, and on 17 Nov. judgment was given against him. On 22 Nov., after the annual meeting of the national liberal conference at Sheffield, Sir William Harcourt and Mr. Morley, who were present, informed Gladstone that, in the unanimous opinion of the liberal delegates, the continuance of Parnell at the head of the nationalist party would mean the abandonment of home rule by English liberals. On 24 Nov. Gladstone wrote a letter to Mr. Morley, which was to be shown to Parnell and to Mr. Justin McCarthy, but not to the other Irish nationalists, if Parnell voluntarily retired. Gladstone wrote that, if Parnell remained where he was, many friends of home rule would be estranged and Gladstone's own leadership would be made 'almost a nullity.' The letter was sent to Mr. McCarthy, who failed in his efforts to communicate with Parnell, and on the 25th, the day of the meeting of parliament, Parnell was unanimously re-elected chairman by his colleagues. At that date the terms of Gladstone's letter were not known to the Irish members. It was published immediately afterwards. On 29 Nov. Parnell replied in a manifesto, which informed the Irish people that he was being thrown to the 'English wolves.' He said that when he stayed at Hawarden in December 1889, Gladstone told him that under the next home rule bill the Irish members were to be reduced in number to thirty-four, and the imperial parliament was to have exclusive control over the question of Irish land. The judges and the police were also to be withdrawn from the jurisdiction of the Irish legislature. Parnell added that, on 10 Nov. 1890, he refused Mr. Morley's offer of the chief secretaryship for Ireland, and of a legal office under the crown, which it was resolved to confer on another Irish member. He declared that Irish nationalists were now independent of all English parties. Both Gladstone and Mr. Morley immediately denied altogether Parnell's statements in regard to their intercourse with him.

In consequence of Gladstone's letter a second meeting of the Irish party was held on 1 Dec. in committee-room 15 of the House of Commons, and Parnell was called upon to resign. He agreed to do so if Gladstone gave an assurance that Ireland should be allowed to manage her own police and legislate for her own land. Gladstone refused any pledge, but intimated that no home rule bill could be carried or ought to be proposed which did not meet with the general concurrence of the Irish people.

Eventually a majority of those present, being forty-five, withdrew to another room, deposed Parnell from the leadership, and elected Mr. McCarthy as sessional chairman.

On 2 Oct. 1891 Gladstone attended the meeting of the National Liberal Federation at Newcastle, and gave his support to a series of proposed measures which was called the Newcastle programme, and for the next four years was the platform of the liberal party. Putting home rule first, he added to it the disestablishment of the Welsh and Scottish churches, local veto, one man one vote, the payment of election expenses from public funds, and the establishment of parish councils. He declared that if the House of Lords were to throw out a home rule bill passed by the House of Commons, it would become a dangerous power between the throne and the people.

The parliament of 1886 was dissolved on 29 June 1892. In view of the appeal to the country the London trades council came on a deputation to Gladstone on 16 June, and asked him to take up the question of a legal eight hours' day. Gladstone's reply was a refusal. He said that Ireland had the first claim upon him, and that he could not at his age embark upon great changes such as the deputation desired. He had striven his utmost for the working classes, and in proof of this proposition he said, 'I appeal to my life.' Gladstone's address contained no information about a future home rule bill, and is chiefly remarkable for having been written, as he said, in the sixty-fifth year of his political life, when he could not expect to face another general election. The day after it was written, 25 June, he went to Chester to speak at a liberal meeting. On his way he was struck in the eye with a hard piece of gingerbread, which gave him great pain and inflicted rather serious injury. The identity of the thrower, a woman, was discovered by the police, but Gladstone declined to prosecute her. In spite of the pain, he made his speech, and announced that if the lords threw out a home rule bill he should not regard it as a proper ground for dissolving parliament. On 30 June he spoke with all his old energy at the music hall in Edinburgh, and afterwards made a succession of speeches at Glasgow and elsewhere. But he did not satisfy public curiosity about his intentions, and the enthusiasm of Scotland for him was perceptibly diminished. His own majority in Midlothian sank from more than four thousand to less than seven hundred. His opponent was General Andrew Wauchope [q.v. Suppl.] The result of the election was the return of 355 liberals, including Irish nationalists, and of 315 conservatives, including liberal unionists, who suffered more severely than any other party. This gave a majority of forty for Gladstone and home rule. The government determined to meet the new parliament on 4 Aug.

On 8 Aug. the queen's speech was read, and Mr. Asquith's amendment of no confidence in the ministry was carried, on 11 Aug., by 350 votes against 310. Gladstone spoke on the second night of the debate, but declined to say what he would do if he were the head of the liberal government. He expressed, however, an opinion that the Coercion Act of 1887 should be repealed, and intimated that he should not resign office if the home rule bill were rejected by the House of Lords. In conclusion, he said that the question of Ireland was to him, personally, almost everything, and that he remained in public life to settle it. After the division the government at once resigned, and on 15 Aug. Gladstone accepted office as first lord of the treasury and lord privy seal.

Never was a government formed under greater difficulties than was Gladstone's third and last administration. The prime minister was eighty-two, and, though his strength was unabated, the infirmities of age were creeping upon him. His power of hearing was greatly diminished. The majority was entirely dependent upon the Irish vote, and the Irish party itself had not been reunited by the death of Mr. Parnell in October 1891. Some of the liberal leaders, including Lord Rosebery, returned to office with great reluctance. Gladstone strengthened his administration by including in it some younger liberals of promise. Mr. Asquith became home secretary; Mr. Arthur Acland, minister of education, with a seat in the cabinet; and Sir Edward Grey, undersecretary for foreign affairs.

On 24 Oct. Gladstone delivered the first Romanes lecture in the Sheldonian theatre in Oxford; his subject was mediæval universities. Two years before he had spent a week in rooms at All Souls', of which he had been elected honorary fellow in 1858, and he had addressed the Union Society on his favourite subject, Homer.

On 3 Dec. Gladstone received the freedom of Liverpool, his native town, and gave some picturesque recollections of Liverpool as he first knew it.

Parliament did not meet in 1893 till 31 Jan., after which it sat in every month throughout the year except October. Not

till 13 Feb. did Gladstone find an opportunity to introduce his second home rule bill. It was substantially, though not in detail, the same as the first, with the important exception that the Irish members were for some purposes to have the power of voting in the imperial parliament. Their number was to be reduced from 103 to eighty, and they were not to vote upon any purely British question; but upon a proposal that an English or Scottish measure should be extended to Ireland they would still be entitled to do so. The opposition did not divide against the first reading of the bill.

On 6 April, when Gladstone moved the second reading, he gave what he called a summary, and his opponents called a caricature, of the assumptions upon which resistance to the bill was grounded. He protested against the hypothesis, which he declared to be contradicted by history, that Irishmen would not loyally carry out their obligations both to their own country and to Great Britain. In defending the financial clauses of the bill he gave it as his opinion that Ireland had long paid to the imperial exchequer a sum greatly in excess of her material resources as compared with those of England. In conclusion he said that, if this bill were rejected, the responsibility for the denial of justice to Ireland would lie upon the nation as a whole. The rejection of the bill was moved by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, and the debate lasted till 21 April, when Gladstone replied upon the whole of it. While maintaining that his original strictures upon the land league in 1881 were justified by the excesses which it then countenanced, but had afterwards repudiated, he admitted that without the land league there would have been no Land Act. The second reading was carried by 347 votes to 304. On 8 May the discussion in committee began. Gladstone himself took personal charge of it, assisted by Mr. Morley as chief secretary, and by the law officers of the crown in England. The Irish law officers had no seats in the house. History records no more marvellous example of physical and mental vigour in a man of eighty-three. He scarcely ever left the house, he spoke on almost every amendment, and he developed resources of illustration as well as argument, which, if they did not always promote the rapid progress of the measure, excited the wonder of the house. Not many changes were made, though on 16 May the government accepted an amendment from Sir Henry (afterwards Lord) James, which expressly reserved the supremacy of the imperial parliament. But the bill was opposed with great pertinacity, and it became evident that without some change of procedure it could not be passed within the limits of an ordinary session. At length, on 28 June the prime minister announced that he would propose a motion for closure by compartments. On specific days, to be set forth in the resolution, the debate on fixed portions of the bill would come to an end, and at ten o'clock the chairman would, by order, proceed to put the remaining clauses of that portion from the chair. On the 29th the resolution was moved by Gladstone, who quoted in its favour the precedent of the Crimes Act passed by the same method in 1887. The motion was carried by a majority of thirty-two. On 12 July Gladstone made a concession to the majority of his English supporters by allowing the Irish members to vote, as at present, for all purposes whatsoever. But this was only carried by twenty-seven votes. It was not till 30 Aug. that the third reading was moved by Gladstone, who reminded the house that eighty-two days had been spent upon the bill, and maintained that, in spite of what was called the gag, all its cardinal principles had been discussed. The opposition to the third reading was led by Mr. Courtney. On 1 Sept. it finally passed the House of Commons by a majority of thirty-four, or nine less than had carried the second reading. In the House of Lords the second reading was moved on 5 Sept. by Lord Spencer. The Duke of Devonshire proposed its rejection, and on 8 Sept. it was rejected by an enormous majority. The contents were forty-one, the not-contents were 419. No step was taken by the government in consequence of this vote, and the House of Commons proceeded with the business of supply till 21 Sept., when it adjourned till 2 Nov. for an autumn sitting. On 27 Sept. Gladstone spoke at Edinburgh, and in mysterious language predicted that another session would not pass without seeing home rule again appear above the waves.

When the House of Commons met on 2 Nov. 1893, nothing more was heard of the Welsh church suspensory bill, which had been discussed in the earlier part of the year; but the house proceeded to take up the parish councils bill, which had only been introduced, and the employers' liability bill, which had passed through the standing committee on law. The parish councils bill was opposed in its later stages with great vehemence. The session had to be protracted over Christmas, and the bill was not sent to the House of Lords till 10 Jan. 1894. The house adjourned for only a few days at

Christmas, meeting again on 27 Dec. On the 29th, an agreeable incident varied the course of polemical discussion. It was Gladstone's eighty-fourth birthday, and Mr. Balfour, on behalf of the conservative party, offered him congratulations, which he cordially acknowledged. Early in January Gladstone went for a short holiday to Biarritz, a favourite resort of his old age; and while he was there on 21 Jan. the 'Pall Mall Gazette' announced, apparently on authority, that the prime minister had determined to resign. There followed a carefully qualified contradiction, but not from Gladstone himself. In reply to inquiries, Sir Algernon West, an old friend and former secretary who was staying with him at Biarritz, sent a long telegram, in which he denied that the prime minister had formed any such intention. He remarked that Gladstone's eyesight was giving him trouble, which added considerably to the burdens of office. He was, in fact, suffering from cataract, for which he afterwards underwent a successful operation. Before his return to London in February a conflict between the two houses over Mr. Asquith's employers' liability bill produced a serious crisis. The House of Lords introduced a clause for conditional contracting out, to which they resolutely adhered. The consequence of the deadlock was the loss of the bill. Gladstone intended to move on 20 Feb. that the commons disagree with the lords' amendment, and to take a division. But the speaker ruled that, as the lords had adhered without modification to an amendment rejected by the commons, either the amendment must be accepted or the bill must be dropped. Gladstone could only move the withdrawal of the bill, and this impotent conclusion deprived his speech of much of its force, as it deprived the division of all meaning.

On 1 March, however, he returned to the subject, in connection with the parish councils bill, and took the opportunity of reviewing the whole history of the conflict between lords and commons. The lords had in committee so entirely altered this bill, which established district as well as parish councils, that it was hardly recognisable by its authors. The House of Commons refused to accept any important amendment made by the lords. Lord Salisbury was for fighting the matter out, even at the risk of losing the bill; but as the Duke of Devonshire and the liberal unionists declined to follow him he gave way. Most of the lords' amendments were abandoned, and they adhered only to two. One of these altered the size of the parish entitled to a council from two hundred to three hundred. The other left it with the charity commissioners to decide whether in each case a parish council should have control of charities. Rather than drop the bill, Gladstone yielded on these two points. But he added that, in his opinion, the relations between the two houses had become intolerably strained, and that the controversy must now go forward to its close. 'For ourselves,' he said, speaking for the cabinet, and amid the enthusiastic applause of his followers, 'we take frankly, fully, and finally, the side of the House of Commons.' This was his last speech, although his hearers were ignorant of the fact, and indeed his last appearance, in an assembly where he had sat with scarcely a break for more than sixty years. It is reasonable to infer that Gladstone would have appealed to the country against the lords at that time if he had been able to conduct a political campaign, and if he had been supported by his colleagues; but his physical powers were exhausted. The marvellous energy which he had displayed in the summer, when the home rule bill was before the house, deserted him when it had been disposed of, and the avenues of his senses, as he pathetically said, were closing.

On 3 March parliament was prorogued after an unexampled session of thirteen months, to meet again for a new one on the 12th. But it met with another prime minister. On the day of the prorogation Gladstone resigned, and the queen made no effort to retain his services. She at once sent for Lord Rosebery. Gladstone was not consulted upon the choice of his successor. The queen, in strict accordance with the constitutional principle laid down in 1846 by Sir Robert Peel, acted wholly upon her own initiative.

It is characteristic of Gladstone's mental energy and versatility that on the very day of his retirement he completed his translation of Horace's 'Odes.' Among the many attempts to perform an apparently impossible task, Gladstone's holds a high place. It is scholarly, lucid, and dignified. If it wants the lightness and esse which are part of Horace's inimitable charm, it shows a perfect appreciation of an author whose ideas, tastes, and thoughts were removed by an infinite distance from those of the translator.

Gladstone's involuntary retirement was received by all parties with respectful regret. Lord Salisbury said that the country had lost the most brilliant intellect ever devoted to the service of the state since parliamentary government began. Though Gladstone remained a member of parliament till the dis-

solution of 1895, he issued on 21 March 1894 his farewell address to the electors of Midlothian. In this he made a dignified appeal to the masses of the people, in whose hands, he said, political power now rested. And he warned them that they must be on their guard against the temptation to pursue their own selfish interests, which sometimes beset every portion of the community. He proclaimed his unalterable devotion to the cause of home rule, although his personal connection with it was at an end. Writing on 7 July to Sir John Cowan, the chairman of the Liberal Association for Midlothian, he announced his definite retirement from public life.

The subject which most interested him in his retirement was the persecution of the Armenian Christians by the sultan of Turkey. On 29 Dec. 1894, his eighty-fifth birthday, he received at Hawarden an Armenian deputation, and spoke with an eloquence worthy of his prime. Denouncing the recent massacres in Armenia by Kurds, at the instigation of the Porte, he warned the sultan that he was rushing on his own destruction.

On 14 June 1895 Gladstone went in Sir Donald Currie's ship, the Tantallon Castle, to Hamburg for the opening of the Baltic Canal, and, though not supposed to be a popular statesman in Germany, was received with great enthusiasm by the inhabitants. On 18 June it was announced in the 'Times' that he had cancelled his pair with Charles Pelham Villiers, the unionist member of parliament for South Wolverhampton. No authentic explanation of this step was given. But it was asserted, and not denied, that Gladstone considered the bill for the disestablishment of the Welsh church, then in committee, to be unduly harsh in some of its provisions.

After the dissolution of parliament on 8 July, Gladstone, who took no part in the general election, retired permanently to Hawarden, and occupied himself with the foundation of St. Deiniol's library, intended for theological students. In the deed by which he established the library, he expressed the opinion that theology should be studied in connection with history and philosophy. Its shelves therefore contain historical and philosophical books as well as works on divinity. He further explained that, though primarily intended for members of the church of England, he wished it to be open to other Christian churches, and even to those who were not Christians. But there is an honourable obligation upon all who avail themselves of it not to use it for merely secular purposes.

Even in his eighty-sixth year Gladstone was still alive to the calls of humanity. The continuance of the Armenian massacres drew him from his repose, and at Chester on 6 Aug. 1895 he addressed a public meeting called to express horror at the conduct of the sultan. The Duke of Westminster, an old political follower, who had been estranged from his chief by home rule, but who, like the Duke of Argyll, had been brought back to friendly alliance with him by this recent phase of the eastern question, was in the chair. Gladstone maintained that England had a right of interference under the treaty of Paris, and that by the Anglo-Turkish convention of 1878 England was not merely authorised, but bound, to protect the Asiatic subjects of the Porte. But moral considerations, he said, had no weight at Constantinople. He returned to the subject on 17 Dec. in a public letter which ironically described the six great powers of Europe as prostrating themselves at the feet of the impotent sultan.

In 1896 Gladstone took part in a curious discussion, which led to no practical result, upon the validity of Anglican orders. Leo XIII had issued an encyclical that was interpreted by Gladstone and others as implying an intention to inquire into the possibility of an English clergyman being recognised as a priest by the church of Rome. Impressed by the urbanity characteristic of the pope, Gladstone, in a letter to Cardinal Rampolla, the papal secretary of state, reviewed the history of the subject, and earnestly pleaded for a recognition which he thought might be a first step to the reunion of Christendom. This letter was published on 1 June by the archbishop of York, and astonished Gladstone's nonconformist admirers, who did not realise that, little as he cared for the establishment, he believed in the absolute necessity of a church. The earnestness and courtesy of the letter were universally admired. But ordinary protestants could not understand what the pope had to do with the church of England, while his holiness finally closed the discussion by intimating with great politeness that, for all Englishmen, clergymen and laity alike, the church of Rome kept an open door. But those who entered it must do so upon the terms laid down by the church, and not upon their own. Writing from Cannes in March 1897 Gladstone expressed his disappointment with a plainness and vigour which recalled the old days of the Vatican pamphlet.

On 26 June the prince of Wales was installed as chancellor of the new Welsh university at Aberystwyth. Among the re-

cipients of honorary degrees were the princess of Wales, who received a degree in music, and Gladstone, who was greeted with the utmost enthusiasm by the Welsh audience.

At the end of August 1896 a general butchery, by order of the sultan, of the Armenian residents in Constantinople drew Gladstone once more into the political arena. On 24 Sept. he spoke with undiminished eloquence and power to a mass meeting of six thousand persons in Hengler's circus at Liverpool. The meeting was composed of both political parties, and the lord mayor, the Earl of Derby (a conservative), presided. Gladstone suggested that the British ambassador should be recalled from Constantinople, and that the Turkish ambassador in London should be given his passports. He followed up this speech by an article in the 'Nineteenth Century' for October, strongly urging that this country was under a moral obligation to intervene, and that if she did not discharge it, the word 'honour' should be dropped from the language. The speech and article had no visible effect upon the policy of Lord Salisbury's government, but they were among the reasons given by Lord Rosebery in his valedictory speech at Edinburgh for retiring from the leadership of the liberal party. Lord Rosebery intimated his dissent from Gladstone's proposals, which, if adopted, would, in his opinion, have led to a European war. This was on 8 Oct., and on the 19th, at a meeting in St. James's Hall, with the bishop of Rochester in the chair, a letter from Gladstone was read replying to Lord Rosebery, though not by name. Premising that he desired not to attack the government, but to strengthen Lord Salisbury's hands, he described the sultan as the great assassin, and announced as a 'wild paradox' the fear of war.

During 1896 there appeared in two instalments Gladstone's contribution towards the study of Bishop Butler, to whose dry and bracing philosophy he had been devoted since his Oxford days. Early in the year the Clarendon Press published his edition, in two volumes, of the 'Analogy' and the 'Sermons,' with brief explanatory notes, a rearrangement of the text in paragraphs, and a complete index, which must have been a work of enormous labour. Soon afterwards there came out an additional volume called 'Studies subsidiary to the Works of Bishop Butler,' in which Gladstone defended the bishop against some of his modern critics, and entered at large into modern speculations on the immortality of the soul.

In 1897, though his published utterances were almost entirely confined to the new phase of the eastern question, Gladstone spoke at Hawarden on 4 May in favour of the bishop of St. Asaph's diocesan fund. On 13 March, in a letter to the Duke of Westminster (subsequently published as a pamphlet), he paid an eloquent tribute to 'the recent and marvellously gallant action of Greece' in going to the assistance of Crete and declaring war on Turkey. Greece fell an easy prey to the superior discipline of the Turkish army, and on 21 Sept. Gladstone summed up the previous two years of eastern policy in the following words: 'First, 100,000 Armenians slaughtered, with no security against repetition, and great profit to the Assassin. Secondly, Turkey stronger than at any time since the Crimean war. Thirdly, Greece weaker than at any time since she became a kingdom. Fourthly, all this due to the European Concert: that is, the mutual distrust and hatred of the Powers.' Crete, however, was liberated from Turkey, and, after a period of government by European admirals, was placed under the control of a Christian administrator, Prince George of Greece.

Gladstone's speech at Queen's Ferry on 2 June, when the Victoria Jubilee Bridge was opened over the Dee, was the last he delivered. In the summer of 1897 he suffered very acute pain, supposed at first to be neuralgia, and in November he went again to Cannes. But he grew worse, and in February 1898 returned to England. At Bournemouth, on 18 March, the doctors told him that the pain was due to a disease which must soon prove fatal, and on the 22nd he returned to Hawarden a dying man. The remaining weeks of his life were spent chiefly in religious devotion, fortified by the rites of the English Church; and early in the morning of Ascension Day (May 19) he died. Among the innumerable messages which he received during his last illness was a unanimous vote of sympathy passed by the senate of Italy, the country to which, after the United Kingdom, his greatest services had been rendered. On the day of his death the House of Commons at once adjourned as a mark of respect to his memory. On 20 May an address was carried by both houses for a public funeral and national monument in Westminster Abbey. On this occasion speeches were delivered upon Gladstone's character and career by the leading members of the House of Lords and the House of Commons. The most interesting, because the most personal, was Lord Rosebery's. But Mr. Balfour's, which was read from manuscript, is careful, appreciative, and valuable to the historian.

On 25 May Gladstone's body was brought from Hawarden to London, and the coffin was placed in Westminster Hall. During the 26th and 27th the hall was open to the public, an unbroken procession moved round the bier, and it was estimated that a quarter of a million people joined in it. On Saturday, 28 May, Gladstone was buried in the Abbey, and laid in 'Statesmen's Corner,' where the public pass daily over his grave. Mrs. Gladstone was present at the funeral, which was attended by both houses of parliament, though not in state. The queen was represented by the lord steward, the Earl of Pembroke. The pall-bearers were the Prince of Wales and his son the Duke of York; Lord Salisbury and Lord Kimberley, Mr. Balfour and Sir William Harcourt (the four leaders of the two houses); Lord Rosebery, his immediate successor in the premiership, and the Duke of Rutland, his former colleague in the representation of Newark; Lord Rendel and Mr. Armitstead, two of his most intimate friends. The queen, writing to Mrs. Gladstone, said: 'I shall ever gratefully remember his devotion and zeal in all that concerned my personal welfare and that of my family.' The ceremony was none the less impressive because, in obedience to Gladstone's wishes, it was conducted with the utmost simplicity and all possible avoidance of pomp.

Mrs. Gladstone survived her husband nearly two years, dying on 14 June 1900 at the age of eighty-seven; she was privately interred beside her husband's grave in Westminster Abbey. By her Gladstone was father of four sons and four daughters. The eldest son, William Henry Gladstone (1840–1891), who died seven years before his father, leaving issue, was M.P. for Chester from 1865 to 1868, for Whitby from 1868 to 1880, and for East Worcestershire from 1880 to 1885; he was junior lord of the treasury in his father's first ministry, 1869–74. The second son, Stephen Edward, was rector of Hawarden (1872–1904). The third son is Henry Neville Gladstone, and the fourth son, Herbert John, sat in parliament for Leeds from 1880, and became home secretary in the liberal ministry in 1905. The eldest daughter, Agnes, married Rev. E. C. Wickham, dean of Lincoln; the second daughter, Catherine, died in 1850, an infant; the third daughter, Mary, married in 1886 the Rev. Harry Drew; the fourth daughter, Helen, was vice-principal of Newnham College, Cambridge (1882–1896).

Gladstone was for the greater part of his life a frequent, though irregular, contributor to reviews and magazines. Most of these contributions, except such as were avowedly controversial or purely classical, he republished in seven volumes in 1879 under the title of 'Gleanings from Past Years.' An eighth and supplementary volume was printed in 1890. This collection of essays, ranging over forty years, and dealing with a great variety of subjects, contains much which is only interesting because Gladstone wrote it, some literary criticisms which have a permanent value, and a few constitutional essays of the highest possible importance. Several competent judges have expressed the opinion that Gladstone's article on Leopardi, in the 'Quarterly Review' for March 1850, is the high-water mark of his critical capacity. It is an interesting study of a strange, brilliant, and pathetic career. Gladstone was always an ardent admirer of Tennyson's poetry, and in October 1859, on the appearance of the 'Idylls,' he wrote for the 'Quarterly Review' a comprehensive survey of the poems which Tennyson had then published, including 'The Princess,' 'In Memoriam,' and 'Maud.' Although the general tone of the article was laudatory, and even enthusiastic, Gladstone protested against the glorification of war in 'Maud.' But he recognised the unfairness of attributing to an author opinions dramatically expressed, and in a note, added twenty years afterwards, he admitted that he had done less than justice to the poem. The 'Quarterly Review' for July 1876 contains from his pen the fullest, fairest, and most original estimate passed upon Sir George Trevelyan's 'Life of Macaulay.'

Gladstone's constitutional essays consist of three articles upon three successive volumes of Sir Theodore Martin's 'Life of the Prince Consort,' and of one article in the 'North American Review' called 'Kin beyond Sea.' The first essay—or the first chapter in what is really a prime minister's commentary upon the former half of the queen's reign—appeared in the 'Contemporary Review' of June 1875, and was signed 'Etonensis.' In it Gladstone contrasted the present powers of the British monarchy with those which it had wielded in the past, and described the change as the substitution of influence for authority. When the second volume of Sir Theodore's book appeared, Gladstone wrote a notice of it in the 'Church Quarterly Review' for January 1877. Exactly a year later, in January 1878, Gladstone contributed to the same periodical a review of Sir Theodore Martin's third volume, in which he argued anew that the object of the Crimean war was to vindicate public law in Europe. He also enforced his views on public economy, pointing out that the panics

due to fear of invasion had become greater with the progress of extravagance. In 'Kin beyond Sea' Gladstone compares the British and American constitutions, and insists that the cabinet, which constitutional historians ignore, is an essential element in the working of the constitution.

The best portrait of Gladstone was painted by Millais in 1879, and hangs in the National Gallery. It was sold by the first Duke of Westminster to Sir Charles Tennant, who gave it to the nation. Millais painted in 1885 a second portrait which is at Christ Church, Oxford. Other portraits and busts are very numerous. In 1833 he was painted by (Sir) George Hayter; in 1837 by W. Bradley; in 1840 by Joseph Severn; in 1843 by George Richmond (chalk drawing); in 1857 by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A.; in 1880 by (Sir) W. B. Richmond; in 1887 by Frank Holl; in 1893 by Colin Forbes, a Canadian artist. A marble bust by Onslow Ford is in the National Liberal Club, as well as a bronze statuette by Bruce Joy. A portrait and a bust are at the Reform Club, London. A statue in Carrara marble, by Mr. F. W. Pomeroy, is in the central hall of the Houses of Parliament. Another statue was erected in 1900 in University Square, Athens. Shortly after Gladstone's death a committee was formed to commemorate him by the erection of other statues of him in the Strand, London, Edinburgh, and Dublin. The corporation of Dublin declined to accept the committee's offer.

Gladstone, though not tall, was above the middle height, broad-shouldered, but otherwise slight in figure, and muscular, with no superfluous flesh. He was gifted with an abundance of physical strength, and enjoyed throughout his life remarkably good health. His hair, in his youth and the prime of his manhood, was black. His complexion was pale, almost pallid, and an artist compared it to alabaster. His eyes were large, lustrous, and piercing; not quite black, but resembling agate in colour. His face, always handsome, acquired in old age an expression of singular dignity, majesty, and power. His voice, naturally musical and melodious, gained by practice an almost unexampled range of compass and variety. His manners were courteous, even ceremonious, and to women habitually deferential. He was punctilious on the matter of social precedence, and would not go out of the room before a peer of his own creation. Bishops, and indeed all clergymen, he treated with peculiar respect. His temper, though quick, and as he himself said 'vulnerable,' was in private life almost invariably under perfect control. In parliament he sometimes gave way to indignation, for his wrath was kindled by public causes, and not by anything petty or personal. His talk was copious, lucid, and full of phrases which stamped themselves upon the memory. He was earnest and eager in argument, tenacious of his proposition, but ready to hear anything which could be said against it. Hard to convince at the time, he often came round afterwards to the view of an opponent, and would then make the admission with the utmost candour. He was a good listener as well as a good talker, and he had the instantaneous rapidity of perception supposed to be characteristic of great lawyers. His range of study, though it excluded physical science, was very wide, and his acquaintance with a subject was hardly ever superficial. He used to say that he had not a good verbal memory; but he was seldom guilty of a misquotation, and he retained in his mind with accuracy an enormous number of facts. No scholar in Europe had a more thorough knowledge of Homer, and few, even of Italians, were so well versed in Dante. He was an acute and learned theologian. The defect of his conversation was that he could not help being earnest on all subjects, and failed to see that his views on the making of violins were less interesting than his experience of government by cabinet. In combined breadth and subtlety of intellect no statesman of his own age surpassed him. He was equally at home in drawing up a great measure like the Irish Land Act of 1881, and in refining upon the point whether the retention of the Irish members with home rule was a principle or an 'organic detail.' Sometimes his subtlety led him to draw sophistical distinctions. His minute and punctilious scrupulosity in the smallest things often led to charges of equivocation, and the very completeness with which he defended himself against them produced a vague sense of distrust. Though he was himself the best abused man in England, his own judgments were uniformly charitable, and he was seldom heard to say anything harsh of a political opponent in private. It has sometimes been alleged that Gladstone had no humour. Such a broad and unqualified statement is certainly false. Irony is a form of humour, and of irony he was a master. But it is true that his sense of humour was fitful and capricious. Many forms of it did not appeal to him. With all his love of poetry he had a literal mind, and was too apt to assume that people meant exactly what they said. Two of Gladstone's speeches may be mentioned which, read in cold blood at a great distance of

time, would make anybody laugh. One is his satirical description of Lord Palmerston's attitude to reform in 1859. The other is his reply to Mr. Chaplin's personal attack in 1877. Gladstone's favourite form of recreation was turning from one kind of mental employment to another. He was an omnivorous reader of ancient and modern languages, prose and poetry, history and biography, sermons and novels. In the 'Temple of Peace,' as he called his ample library at Hawarden, he was always happy. As a young man he rode and shot, though he never became a sportsman. He cared little for games. Chess he thought too serious for an amusement, but he sometimes played whist with concentration. His favourite pastime of cutting down trees was begun in the woods of Clumber, which he inspected as the Duke of Newcastle's trustee. Till after seventy he was a great walker, and no stretch, however long, seemed to tire him. Wordsworth's plain living and high thinking was Gladstone's standard. His father left him a sufficient fortune, which exempted him from the necessity of adopting any other profession than politics. Hawarden Castle, his Welsh home, belonged to his wife's brother, Sir Stephen Richard Glynne, and, after Sir Stephen died unmarried in 1874, to Mrs. Gladstone for her life. His habits were simple and domestic. He was a regular church-goer, even on weekdays, and on Sundays he usually read the lessons. He was frugal without being abstemious, but against luxury and ostentation he set his face. He spent a large proportion of his income on books, and gave away a still larger one in charity. But he had enough of the commercial spirit to drive a good bargain, and was in all respects an excellent man of business. He was not, however, in the ordinary sense, a man of the world. He approached moral questions rather as a clergyman than as a layman, and in dealing with individuals he wanted the tact which he displayed in dealing with assemblies. He had a bad memory for faces, and he did not always pay the personal attention which political followers of the less elevated kind expect. His power was over masses; and no one quite knows what he was who has not heard him address a great public meeting. Even in the House of Commons, though he almost always delighted it, and at times roused it to such enthusiasm as no one else could elicit, he often provoked antagonism which he might have avoided. He could not, as Disraeli said that Peel could, play upon the house like an old fiddle. Having entered public life a tory, and left it a radical, Gladstone was naturally accused of being an 'opportunist,' or, in plain English, a time-server. Such an accusation is inconsistent with his character, except on the hypothesis that he was a conscious and deliberate hypocrite. It has been rather more plausibly contended that he had no fixed principles in politics. But, independently of other considerations, this theory ignores economy and finance, in which he never substantially changed. He was always in favour of peace and retrenchment. He had to be converted to reform. The great plunge of his life, the sudden, or seemingly sudden, adoption of home rule, he himself explained. By arguments which to him were satisfactory, but which drew upon him the shaft of Lowell's wit ('lifelong convictions to extemporise'), he showed that his opinions forced him to become a home-ruler when five-sixths of the Irish people were so, and home rule could be given to Ireland without endangering the unity of the empire. Whether it would endanger that unity was the great question, and there can be no doubt that Gladstone sincerely held it would not. The charge of precipitation is, from his point of view, not a charge at all. Lord Randolph Churchill's phrase, 'an old man in a hurry,' was rough and rude in form, but in substance it was neither unfair nor untrue. Gladstone himself confessed that he had been in a hurry for forty years. Gladstone thought that a great national emergency calling for prompt action had arisen, and that he at seventy-six must cope with it. He could not have expected that he would live to be eighty-eight. There was at least one sphere in which Gladstone's mind did not fluctuate. From the straight line of orthodox Christianity he never swerved by the breadth of a hair. The Christian religion guided every day and every act of his life. He was, as Lord Salisbury said after his death, 'a great Christian man.' As an orator Gladstone's only contemporary rival was John Bright. But it is difficult to compare them. Gladstone was always speaking, and usually had to speak, whether he liked it or not. Bright could choose his own subject and his own time. Bright's style was simpler, and his English purer, than Gladstone's; but his range was much narrower, he seldom argued, and he never debated. Gladstone was great in parliament, great on a platform, great even in those occasional addresses on miscellaneous topics which are apt to drive the most paradoxical into platitude. There was no audience which he could not charm, none to which he did not instinctively adapt himself. His fault as an orator was a tendency to diffusive-

ness, and in particular the employment of two words where one would do. But when he was pressed for time, no one could be terser, and his speeches of close reasoning or of pure exposition scarcely contain a superfluous syllable. His oratorical method and arrangement were borrowed from Peel. The fire, the energy, the enthusiasm, the fusion of reason and passion, the intense and glowing mind, were all his own.

As a financier Gladstone can only be compared with Walpole, Pitt, and Peel. Walpole's great speech on the peerage bill and Gladstone's speech on the taxation of charities have been coupled as the best examples of abstract reasoning addressed to the House of Commons. Gladstone's first financial statement, made in 1853, shows that he had carefully studied the principles of Pitt's financial legislation. He was the pupil and disciple of Sir Robert Peel, whose labours in promoting the freedom of commerce he continued and completed. His intellectual supremacy was never more fully shown than in framing and carrying the budgets of 1853, 1860, and 1861. Gladstone's principal fault as a statesman was that, with the two exceptions of Italian independence and the rescue of eastern Christians from the rule of the Porte, he paid no continuous attention to foreign affairs. He trusted too much to his friend Lord Granville, who, though able and tactful, was dilatory and procrastinating. A critic, even a friendly critic, might say of Gladstone that he tried to do too many things at a time. From 1886 to 1894 home rule absorbed him, and he considered almost every subject as it affected that great issue. But at other times, even when he was prime minister, he occupied his scanty leisure with art, with theological speculations, with literature, with historical research, and with practical philanthropy. In his zeal to reclaim the fallen and to console the wretched he did what no man of the world would have dared to do without fear of misconstruction, or even of scandal. Indeed, he did not know what fear was. As Lord Rosebery said of him, he was the bravest of the brave. During his second government he was in serious danger of assassination. But the only thing which troubled and annoyed him was the discovery that he was under the special protection of the police. When his doctor told him, in 1894, that he had cataract, he desired him to operate then and there, that he might resume as soon as possible 'the great gift of working vision.' He loved popularity, having come to believe —more and more as he advanced in years— that the instincts of the people were, on broad questions, right, and their judgment in the long run sound. But in 1878 he set himself deliberately against a wave of public enthusiasm which he thought mistaken, with the result that he was hardly safe in the streets of London. No English statesman has been more fervently adored or more intensely hated than Gladstone. Even his religion was set down by some as the basest hypocrisy. But his personal enemies, as distinguished from his political opponents, were men who did not know him. Of his personal friends, at different periods of his life, the most conspicuous were Arthur Hallam, Alfred Tennyson, Samuel Wilberforce, and John (Viscount) Morley. Gladstone cannot be called 'happy in the occasion of his death.' The cause on which he bestowed the last years of his health and strength was submerged; the party which he had led was shattered in pieces. Peel broke up his party, but he carried free trade. Gladstone did not live to carry home rule. The list of his legislative achievements stops at 1885. He was a demagogue in the proper sense of the term, a true leader of the people. He exhorted them always to employ the political freedom which he had helped to give them, less for their own material advancement than for the highest interests of mankind.

[A full Life of Gladstone, by his friend John Morley (Viscount Morley of Blackburn), appeared in 1903 (3 vols.), while a supplementary account of his religious life was written by D. C. Lathbury in 1909, of which a first sketch appeared in the series of Leaders of the Church, 1907. The present memoir was issued separately in a somewhat enlarged form in 1901. Gladstone made contributions to an autobiography in A Chapter of Autobiography, 1868 (an apologia for his policy of Irish disestablishment), in the History of an Idea, 1886 (an explanation of his policy of Home Rule), and in Personal Recollections of A. H. Hallam (a description of his schooldays), which appeared in the Daily Telegraph on 5 Jan. 1898. Useful compilations are Mr. A. F. Robbins's Early Public Life of Gladstone, 1894; Mr. G. Barnett-Smith's Life, 2 vols., 1879; and Mr. G. W. E. Russell's Life in the Queen's Prime Ministers Series, 1891 (4th edit. 1898). Sir Edward Hamilton's Mr. Gladstone, a monograph (1898), and Mr. Sydney Buxton's Mr. Gladstone as Chancellor of the Exchequer: a study (1901), are both of value. A popular Life was edited by Sir Wemyss Reid in 1899. Slighter sketches are Mr. H. W. Lucy's Mr. Gladstone, a Study from Life, 1895, and Mr. Justin McCarthy's Story of Mr. Gladstone's Life, 1897. Mr. Lionel Tollemache's Talks with Mr. Gladstone, 1898, deals with the latest period. Mr. H. W. Lucy supplies useful information in Diaries of Parliament from 1874 to 1895, especially in his Diary of the

Home Rule Parliament 1892–5. Hostile comments include Archdeacon Denison's Mr. Gladstone, 1885, and Mr. L. J. Jennings's Mr. Gladstone, a Study, 1887. The cartoons from Punch in which Gladstone figured were reissued with an explanatory narrative (3 vols.), 1898–9. The fullest materials for Gladstone's biography are in the Annual Registers and in Hansard from 1832 to 1895. There is no complete collection of his speeches outside the parliamentary reports; one projected in 1888 in ten volumes ceased after the production of two. Queen Victoria's Letters 1837–61 (2 vols. 1907) are useful. Most of the political memoirs of the period abound in references to Gladstone, viz. the Greville Memoirs; Letters and Papers of Sir Robert Peel; Spencer Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Ashley's Life of Palmerston; Lord Selborne's Memorials; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister; Sir Wemyss Reid's Life of Lord Houghton, 1890; Andrew Lang's Life of Sir Stafford Northcote, first earl of Iddesleigh; Sir Algernon West's Recollections; Lord Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Granville, 1905. See also James Brinsley Richards's Seven Years at Eton (1883), chap. xxiv.; Memoirs of Charles Wordsworth, Bishop of St. Andrews; and the Lives of Tennyson, Archbishops Tait and Benson. A bibliography of Gladstone's publications and contributions to periodicals appears in Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vols. ii. and iii. 1893. The entries under Gladstone's name in British Museum Catalogue fill thirty pages.]

H. W. P.

GLEICHEN, Count. [See Victor, 1833-1891.]

GOODWIN, HARVEY (1818–1891), bishop of Carlisle, born at King's Lynn in 1818, was son of Charles Goodwin, a solicitor in King's Lynn, where the family had been settled for two generations. His mother was Frances Sawyer, a descendant, on her mother's side, of the Wycliffes of Wycliffe, of which family John Wycliffe, the reformer, was a scion. One of his brothers was Charles Wycliffe Goodwin [q.v.], the egyptologist.

From 1825 to 1833 he was educated at a private school at High Wycombe. Before going into residence at Cambridge, he joined a party at Keswick and read with William Hepworth Thompson [q.v.], then a fellow, afterwards master, of Trinity College, Cambridge. He was admitted pensioner of Gonville and Caius College on 16 Nov. 1835, and soon gave evidence of his ability, especially in mathematics. From Lady-day 1837 to Michaelmas 1839 he was scholar of his college. In his second year he became a pupil of the well-known private tutor, William Hopkins [q.v.], and in the mathematical tripos of 1840 came out second to Robert Leslie Ellis [q.v.] (afterwards co-editor with Spedding of Bacon's works), who was senior wrangler that year. He was elected second Smith's prizeman, Ellis being first. In 1840 he won the Schuldham prize and in 1844 delivered the Wortley speech. He graduated B.A. in 1840 and M.A. in 1843.

Immediately after graduating B.A. he was appointed to a mathematical lectureship at Caius, and at Michaelmas 1841 became fellow of his college. In 1842 he was ordained deacon, and priest in 1844. His intimate friends at Cambridge, besides Leslie Ellis and Charles Frederick Mackenzie [q.v.], whose life he wrote in 1864, were Thorp (afterwards archdeacon), John Mason Neale [q.v.], Philip Freeman (archdeacon of Exeter), and Benjamin Webb [q.v.] With these he accepted advanced ecclesiological views, and in co-operation with Neale and Webb he set on foot in 1848 the Ecclesiological Society, which afterwards developed into the Cambridge Camden Society.

In 1844 he took charge, as *locum tenens*, of the parish of St. Giles, Cambridge. In the same year he preached for the first time in the university pulpit, and in the year following was nominated select preacher. In 1845 he preached before the British Association, which met at Cambridge.

After his marriage, in the same year, he continued to reside at Cambridge, taking pupils and occupying himself with parish work, and he was mainly instrumental in establishing the industrial school at Chesterton. In 1848 he was appointed to the incumbency of St. Edward's, Cambridge. It was here that he made his mark as a preacher, and influenced by his sermons not merely his parishioners but still more many successive generations of undergraduates, who used to flock to hear him every Sunday evening during term time, in greater numbers than the comparatively small building could hold. He retained his hold over the undergraduates till his departure from Cambridge in 1858. Meanwhile he was offered the bishopric of Grahamstown in 1853, which he refused.

In November 1858 he was appointed by Lord Derby to the deanery of Ely, and in 1859 received from his university the degree of D.D., on which occasion the public orator, William George Clark [q.v.], spoke in the warmest terms of the important work he had done while resident at Cambridge. On 11 Dec. 1880 he was elected honorary fellow of Gonville and Caius, and in 1885 was created hon. D.C.L. of Oxford.

As dean of Ely Goodwin continued the work of the restoration of the cathedral begun

by Dean Peacock, under Professor Willis's guidance, and he saw completed the painting of the nave roof, which was executed in part by Henry L'Estrange Styleman Le Strange [q.v.] of Hunstanton, and, after his death in 1862, completed by his friend, Thomas Gambier Parry [q.v.] The lantern also was rebuilt, the nave pavement relaid, the Galilee entrance restored, and a warming apparatus placed for the first time in the cathedral. While at Ely he served on two royal commissions, viz. those on clerical subscription and ritual.

In October 1869 he accepted Gladstone's offer of the bishopric of Carlisle, which see he held till his death. At Carlisle the bishop brought to bear on the work of the diocese the energy and ability which had made him a man of mark from his early Cambridge days. He infused a new spirit and vitality into all the existing organisations within the diocese, and he also found time to preach frequently in London and to attend the meetings of the great church societies, where he was always a welcome speaker. For many years before his death he was chairman of the Universities' Mission to Central Africa. It was in large part owing to his strenuous advocacy of the scheme that the Church House was selected as the Church of England's Jubilee Memorial in 1887, and he lived to see the foundation stone laid by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. From his known interest in scientific subjects he was asked by the dean of Westminster to preach in the abbey on the Sunday after the funeral of Charles Darwin, 1 May 1882. He died on 25 Nov. 1891 at Bishopthorpe, while on a visit to Dr. Maclagan, archbishop of York, and was buried in the churchyard of Crosthwaite, Keswick. His monument in Carlisle Cathedral consists of a recumbent figure in bronze, executed by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A.

There are extant two portraits of Goodwin by George Richmond, R.A.: one in crayons, taken when he was dean of Ely; a later one in oils became the property of his son, Harvey Goodwin, of Orton Hall, Westmoreland. An anonymous sketch portrait taken in 1839 is at Gonville and Caius College.

Goodwin married on 13 Aug. 1845 Ellen, eldest daughter of George King of Bebington Hall, Cheshire, and by her had three sons and four daughters.

Goodwin's literary activity was continuous throughout his career. Apart from numerous sermons and lectures and commentaries on the Gospels of St. Matthew (1857), St. Mark (1860), and St. Luke (1865), his principal publications were: 1. 'Elementary Course of Mathematics,' 1847; 5th edit. 1857; a popular educational manual. 2. 'Parish Sermons,' 1847–62, 5 vols. 3. 'Guide to the Parish Church,' Cambridge, 1855; new edition rewritten 1878. 4. 'Hulsean Lectures,' 1855. 5. 'The Doctrines and Difficulties of the Christian Faith,' 1856. 6. A new translation of the 'De Imitatione,' 1860; new edit. 1869. 7. 'Essays on the Pentateuch,' 1867. 8. 'Walks in the Region of Science and Faith,' a collection of essays, 1883. 9. 'The Foundations of the Creed,' 1889; 3rd edit. 1899. He was also an occasional contributor to the 'Quarterly Review' and to the 'Contemporary Review' and the 'Nineteenth Century.'

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Peerage, 1890; Times, 26–30 Nov. 1891; Graduati Cantab.]

H. M. S–R.

GOODYER or **GOODIER**, **Sir HENRY** (1571–1627), friend of John Donne, was the eldest son of Sir William Goodyer, knt., of Monks Kirby, Warwickshire, who was knighted by James I in 1603. His grandfather, Francis Goodyer (*d.* 1547), had obtained an estate at Polesworth, in the Forest of Arden, Warwickshire, upon the dissolution of the abbey there in 1538. The eldest son of this Francis Goodyer, (Sir) **Henry Goodyer** (1534–1595), was compromised in the Duke of Norfolk's intrigue on behalf of Mary Queen of Scots, in the summer of 1571, and was sent to the Tower in September 1571. But beyond the fact that he had once supplied the duke with a cipher, little could be made out clearly against him, and he was released in 1572. In 1585 he was serving under Leicester in the Low Countries, and appears to have completely recovered his reputation. In September 1586, at the time of the battle of Zutphen, he was captain of Leicester's guard; he was knighted by the general on 5 Oct. 1586, and in the following year was captain in command of one hundred and fifty men forming one of the 'foot bands' sent to the relief of Sluys. In July 1588 his name was down among the colonels appointed to lead the army assembled at Tilbury for the defence of the queen's person. He was the early friend and patron of Michael Drayton the poet, who was one of the witnesses of his will (for an abstract of this see Professor Elton's 'Introd. to Michael Drayton,' 1895), and he is said to have helped Drayton at the university. He died at Polesworth on 5 March 1595, leaving by his wife Frances, daughter of Hugh Lowther of Lowther, Westmoreland, two daughters—Frances, the heiress

of Polesworth, who married her cousin, Sir Henry (the subject of this article); and Anne, a coheiress, who married Sir Henry Raynsford, and is reputed to have been the 'Idea' of Drayton.

Henry Goodyer succeeded to the Polesworth estate in 1595, but it is uncertain if he be the Henry Goodyer who was elected to the first parliament of James as member for West Looe in Cornwall. A Henry Goodyer (whom Mr. Gosse would appear to identify with Donne's friend) was knighted by James at Lamer, the seat of Sir John Gerrard at Wheathampstead, in June 1608; but this was probably his cousin. If we identify him with the Henry Goodyer who was knighted in Ireland in 1599 (by the Earl of Essex at Dublin on 5 Aug.), we shall have no difficulty in reconciling his known attendance at court in 1604 with the participation by a Sir Henry Goodyer in the festivities of the first year of James I's reign (see NICHOLS, *Progresses*, passim).

Drayton addressed an 'ode' to Goodyer as 'the worthy knight and my noble friend Sir Henry Goodere, a gentleman of his Majesty's Privy Chamber,' in which he speaks of having been 'gravely merry' by the fire at Polesworth. The owner of Polesworth was indeed famous for his hospitality to literary men. Ben Jonson has an epigram to him (No. 85) in which he alludes to a hawking party at Polesworth. Inigo Jones was a friend of his, and he had verses in Coryat's 'Crudities' in 1611, and in the third edition of Sylvester's 'Lachrymæ Lachrymarum' in 1613. But he was best known as the closest and most faithful friend to John Donne. Commencing soon after 1600, Donne seems for a long time to have written Goodyer a weekly letter. Several fragments of the correspondence were printed in 'Letters to several Persons of Honour' (1651), and over forty of these letters are printed in Mr. Gosse's 'Life of Donne,' 1899. A verse letter 'to Sir Henry Goodyere' was written by Donne during his residence at Mitcham (1606–10). Goodyer constantly needed encouragement, for his finances were in a deplorable state. In December 1604 he wrote a pitiful letter to Cecil at Hatfield, basing a very humble appeal for court favour and pecuniary aid upon his uncle's sufferings in the cause of Mary Queen of Scots, and his own expenses in the service of royalty. What these services were we do not know. In May 1605, however, he was granted by the council a small forfeited estate of 50*l.* per annum. About the same time, while at court, Goodyer lost from his chamber at Whitehall the sum of 120*l.* In the same year he was one of the knights at the barrier in connection with Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Hymen.' He was appointed a gentleman of the privy chamber in May 1605, but his decayed estate remained a source of continual perplexity to him. At the accession of Charles I he insisted more strongly than ever upon his difficulties, under the added stimulus of 'misery grown by his expensive service to the late king;' and he prayed earnestly to be admitted a gentleman usher of the queen's privy chamber, 'with meat, drink, and lodging, with some dignity, in that place where he had spent most of his time and estate.' Death overtook him on 18 March 1627, while still besieging the court with his importunities. His only son, John, of the Middle Temple, who had been 'at the barrier' and was presented to the king upon the creation of Prince Charles as prince of Wales in 1616, predeceased him in December 1624, but he left four daughters, of whom the eldest, Lucy, married Sir Francis Nethersole [q. v.] The Nethersoles inherited Polesworth, which from them passed to the Biddulphs, the descendants of Sir Henry's youngest daughter, Anne. The following epitaph upon Sir Henry, by an anonymous 'affectionate friend,' is printed in Camden's 'Remains:'

An ill year of a Goodyere us bereft,
Who gone to God much lack of him here left;
Full of good gifts, of body and of mind,
Wise, comely, learned, eloquent and kind.

Goodyer may be the 'H. G.' who has verses in Michael Drayton's 'Matilda' (1594), and to whom Drayton's 'Odes' were dedicated in 1606. He wrote verses now and again in emulation of his intimate friend (as Walton calls him), Dr. Donne. He was doubtless the Sir H. G. who wrote a verse letter with Donne 'alternis vicibus,' and he may have been the author of the poem, 'Shall I like a Hermit dwell' (HANNAH, *Court Poets*, p. 82), which has often been ascribed to Ralegh. An undoubted poem of his is in Addit. MS. 25707 (ff. 36–9), and there are some others in the Record Office—an epithalamium on Buckingham's marriage, verses on Prince Charles, his journey to Spain, and other courtly topics.

[Cass's Parish of Monken Hadley, 1880 (with the Goodyer pedigree); Nichols's Progresses of James I, vols. i. ii. and iii.; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619, Harl. Soc. Pub. xii. 67; Gent. Mag. 1825, ii. 136; Elton's Introd. to Michael Drayton, Manchester, 1895; Poems of J. Donne, ed. Chambers, ii. 216; Digby's Poems (Roxburghe Club), ed. G. F. Warner; Markham's Fighting Veres, p. 97; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 213, 221, 334, 592, 1610–18, p. 72, 1619–23, pp. 193,

378, 472, 513, 585, 1623-5, pp. 105, 147, 217, 427, 514, 556, 1625-6, p. 403; Harl. MS. 757 f. 145; Addit. MSS. 5482, ff. 17, 18, 25767, f. 37; Cal. of Hatfield MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), vol. vii.; Grosart's Life of Donne, ii. 25; Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne, 1899, passim.] T. S.

GORDON, JAMES EDWARD HENRY (1852–1893), electrical engineer, son of James Alexander Gordon (1793–1872) [q. v.], was born at Barford, Surrey, on 20 June 1852. He was educated at a private school at Brighton, and afterwards at Eton. He studied physics, under Professor W. G. Adams, F.R.S., at King's College, London, and afterwards proceeded to Caius College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 8 July 1871. He worked in the laboratory of Professor Clerk Maxwell, was a junior optime in the mathematical tripos, and graduated B.A. in 1875. After leaving Cambridge he carried on research work at a laboratory of his own at Dorking, and the results of his work were given in two papers presented to the Royal Society, and published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1877, p. 1, and 1879, p. 417). These researches dealt with the subjects of electro-magnetic rotation of polarised light, and the specific inductive capacity of dielectrics.

He occupied the post of assistant secretary to the British Association for two years from 1878, and during this period he published a treatise on electricity and magnetism, and also delivered a course of lectures at the Royal Institution on electrostatic induction.

He was a British delegate to the Paris exhibition of 1881, and shortly afterwards designed a dynamo which was exhibited at the works of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company. In 1883 he became manager of the electric lighting department of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, and was responsible for the design and equipment of the electric lighting plant at Paddington railway station.

In 1887 he took an active share in the formation of the Whitehall Electric Supply Company, which in the following year amalgamated with the Metropolitan Electric Supply Company, of which company he then became the engineer. This post he retained until 1889, when he set up in practice in partnership with Mr. W. J. Rivington as a consulting electrical engineer and contractor. His firm carried out the electric lighting installations at Carlow, Larne, Bray, Sydenham, and many other towns.

He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 1 April 1890.

His career was cut short by a fatal fall from his horse at Croydon on 3 Feb. 1893.

His published works, in addition to the two papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' are: 1. 'Four Lectures on Static Electric Induction,' London, 1879. 2. 'A Physical Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism,' London, 2 vols. 1880; 2nd edit. 1883. 3. 'A Practical Treatise on Electric Lighting,' London, 1884. 4. 'Improvements in Electrical Distribution—Tomlinson's Patents,' London, 1890.

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. vol. cxiii.; Electrician, 10 Feb. 1893; The Caian, ii. 3; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll. ii. 398.] T. H. B.

GORRIE, SIR JOHN (1829–1892), colonial judge, the son of the Rev. Daniel Gorrie of Kettle, Fife, and his wife, Jane Moffat, was born at King's Kettle on 30 March 1829. He was educated at King's Kettle and at Edinburgh University. He was admitted an advocate in 1856; in 1860 he became one of the honorary advocates-deputy for Scotland. In 1862 he came to London and commenced practice at the English bar. He also did some journalistic work, and was for a time a leader-writer on the 'Morning Star.'

In 1865, on the occasion of the inquiry into the riots in Jamaica, he was selected by the body which styled itself the Jamaica Committee, the chief members of which were John Bright, Charles Buxton, and Samuel Morley, to proceed to Jamaica with a view to getting up evidence against Governor Edward John Eyre, to whose arraignment the committee were pledged. In the execution of this task he showed ability and activity.

After an ineffectual attempt to enter parliament in 1868 Gorrie was, in 1869, appointed substitute procureur-général of Mauritius, to which colony he proceeded on 18 Oct. 1869. Here he very quickly won the confidence of the government, and in September 1870 was appointed second puisne judge. He also showed that tendency to take the part of native races, which was born of his experience in Jamaica, and marked the remainder of his career. He took a great interest in the question of the condition of the coolies, and was active in supporting Sir Arthur Gordon (afterwards Lord Stanmore) in the inquiry which led to the appointment of a royal commission.

In March 1876 Gorrie was promoted to be chief justice of the recently acquired Fiji Islands; here he had also a seat in the legislative council, and took a prominent part

in framing the measures required to regulate the new colony. He was also the first judicial commissioner of the Western Pacific; and from September 1878 to 18 Aug. 1879 acted as high commissioner in the absence of Sir Arthur Gordon.

In May 1882, being at the time on leave in England, Gorrie became chief justice of the Leeward Islands, and in the same year was knighted. The principal work with which he was associated in this colony was the act for reforming the transfer of land and substituting a system of title by registration, which became law in 1886.

In 1886 Gorrie became chief justice of Trinidad, arriving in that island on 8 Feb. He was not long in identifying himself with the interest of the negroes. He set himself, in his judgments in the court, against the system of forming cocoa plantations on what was known as the 'contract system,' thereby, in the view of the capitalists, gravely imperilling much of the capital embarked in the industry. In August 1886 he was appointed by the governor, Sir William Robinson, to be chairman of a commission on the trade and taxes of the colony, in which he showed very clearly his leaning towards easing the burden for the negro; nevertheless, even his opponents admitted the great ability of his management of the commission, which placed on record a large body of valuable evidence. In 1890 and 1891 he threw his energy into a project for starting a people's bank in Trinidad, holding meetings and pressing the government to support his bill in the council; this project, after careful consideration by the secretary of state, failed to obtain approval. The island of Tobago meanwhile came under the government of Trinidad, and Gorrie's novel and summary methods of administering justice there began to cause consternation among the planters. It became evident that he was carrying his predilection for the working classes too far, and when his judgments became the subject of appeal in the supreme court, and of criticism in the newspapers, he resorted to an improper use of the power of commitment for contempt of court. Affairs at last reached such a pitch that the secretary of state, on the urgent representations of the legislative council, appointed a special commission to investigate the scandal. The commissioners, Sir William Markby and Sir Frederick Pollock, arrived in Trinidad in April 1892, and, after an inquiry which lasted two months, made a report so adverse to the chief justice that the governor suspended him from the exercise of his duties. Gorrie returned to England with the expressed intention of appealing to the judicial committee of the privy council, but died at Exeter not long after his arrival on 4 Aug. 1892. Gorrie was vigorous and masterful; his manner, particularly in court, was rough and uncouth, and his speech caustic and unceremonious. At the height of his career in Trinidad he was the idol of the negroes, while the rest of Trinidad society could hardly speak sufficiently evil of him. His aims were good, but his methods were ill adapted to attain them.

He married, on 6 Dec. 1855, Marion, daughter of Michael Graham of Edinburgh, who died in 1884, leaving issue.

[Mennell's Dict. Austral. Biogr.; Colonies and India, 13 Aug. 1892; Trinidad Council Papers; Parliamentary Papers, &c.; personal knowledge.] C. A. H.

GOULBURN, EDWARD MEYRICK (1818–1897), dean of Norwich, born in Chelsea on 11 Feb. 1818, was the eldest son of Edward Goulburn, D.C.L., serjeant-at-law, commissioner in bankruptcy, and recorder and sometime M.P. for Leicester, by his first wife Harriette, third daughter of Philip Nathaniel De Vismes of Notting Hill; his mother was of Huguenot family. Henry Goulburn [q. v.], chancellor of the exchequer, was his uncle. He was educated at Rottingdean and at Eton, whence he was elected scholar of Balliol College, Oxford, matriculating on 29 Nov. 1834, and graduating B.A. with a first class in *lit. hum.* in 1839, M.A. in 1842, D.C.L. on 15 March 1850, and D.D. on 24 April 1856. From 1841 to 1846 he was fellow, and from 1843 to 1845 tutor and dean, of Merton College. He was ordained deacon on 22 May 1842 and priest in 1843. From 1844 to 1850 he was perpetual curate of Holywell, Oxford, and in February 1847 was appointed chaplain to Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], bishop of Oxford. On 18 Nov. 1849 he was elected head-master of Rugby School in succession to Archibald Campbell (afterwards archbishop) Tait [q. v.] his former tutor at Balliol, his rival being his friend, William Charles Lake [q. v. Suppl.], who had been elected scholar of Balliol at the same time as Goulburn.

Goulburn remained head-master of Rugby for eight years, but he was antipathetic to the liberal traditions of the place initiated by Arnold and carried on by Tait, and though the last year of his head-mastership was unrivalled for the brilliance of the scholars turned out by Rugby, its numbers had dwindled, and Goulburn felt himself compelled to resign in 1857. He had pre-

viously declined the living of St. James's, Piccadilly, but in 1850 he was Bampton lecturer at Oxford, and in July 1857 he accepted the ministry of Quebec chapel, now known as the Church of the Annunciation, St. Marylebone. Two years later he accepted the vicarage of St. John's, Paddington, which he held from 1859 until his selection by Lord Derby for the deanery of Norwich; he was installed on 4 Dec. 1866.

Goulburn was dean of Norwich for twenty-three years; during the whole period his bishop was John Thomas Pelham [q. v.], with whom he worked harmoniously, although the temperament and views of the two were very different. Goulburn took great interest in the fabric of the cathedral, on which he lectured and wrote. Originally an evangelical he gradually became more of a high churchman, but he was never a ritualist, and regarded with abhorrence latitudinarianism and rationalism. On ecclesiastical, political, and university questions he was thoroughly conservative, regarding John William Burgon [q. v. Suppl.] as his leader. Like Burgon he protested against the appointment of Dean Stanley as select preacher in 1872, and resigned his own position as select preacher when his protest was disregarded. But he had none of the truculent asperity of Burgon, who refused to 'break bread' with Stanley, and he remained a personal friend of Stanley from the time they visited Greece together in 1842 to Stanley's death. The sermon Goulburn preached on that occasion excited some comment; Stanley's friends were offended by Goulburn's denunciation of his theology, while Burgon objected to his appreciation of Stanley's personality.

Goulburn resigned the deanery on 23 April 1889 and retired to Tunbridge Wells, where he busied himself in writing Burgon's 'Life;' it was published in two substantial volumes in 1892 (London, 8vo). Goulburn died at Calverley Park Gardens, Tunbridge Wells, on 3 May 1897, and was buried at Aynhoe, Northamptonshire. A memorial window was erected to him in Rugby chapel, and a portrait reproduced from a photograph forms the frontispiece of Compton's 'Memoir.' Goulburn married at Aynhoe, on 11 Dec. 1845, Julia, daughter of Ralph William Cartwright (1771–1849) of Aynhoe, sometime M.P. for Northamptonshire, by his second wife, Julia Frances, sister of Sir Thomas Digby Aubrey, bart.; she survived him, leaving no issue.

Goulburn was author of numerous sermons, lectures, commentaries, and theological manuals, and the list of his works occupies more than six pages of the British Museum catalogue. Besides the 'Life of Burgon,' his more important works are: 1. 'The Doctrine of the Resurrection of the Body,' London, 1851, 8vo; the Bampton lectures for 1850, and an uncompromising defence of orthodox views on the subject. 2. 'An Introduction to the Devotional Study of the Holy Scriptures,' 1854, 8vo; 10th ed. 1878. 3. 'The Idle Word,' 1855, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1864. 4. 'A Manual of Confirmation,' 3 parts, 1855, 16mo; 9th ed. 1872, and other editions 1880 and 1883. 5. 'The Book of Rugby School,' Rugby, 1856, 4to. 6. 'Thoughts on Personal Religion,' 1862, 2 vols. 8vo; 8th ed. 1871, and six more editions by 1884. 7. 'Sermons,' 1862, 2 vols. 16mo; 4th ed. 1869. 8. 'The Pursuit of Holiness,' 1869, 8vo; 7th ed. 1885. 9. 'The Holy Catholic Church,' London, 1873, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1874. 10. 'A Commentary . . . on the Order of the Administration of the Lord's Supper,' 1875, 8vo; 6th ed. same year. 11. 'The Ancient Sculptures in the Roof of Norwich Cathedral,' 1876, fol. 12. 'Everlasting Punishment,' 1880, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1881. 13. 'Reminiscences of C. P. Golightly,' Oxford, 1886, 8vo. 14. 'Three Counsels of the Divine Master for the Conduct of the Spiritual Life,' 1888, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1890. 15. 'Farewell to Norwich Cathedral: seven Lectures,' 1891, 8vo.

[Berdmore Compton's Edward Meyrick Goulburn, 1899; works in British Museum; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley; Rouse's Hist. of Rugby School; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Biograph, vi. 567; Tuckwell's Reminiscences of Oxford, 1901, pp. 229 sqq.; Matthew Arnold's Letters, i. 222; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1897; Davidson & Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait; Times, 4 May 1897; Guardian, 1897, i. 708–9; Men of the Time, 13th ed.; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.vv. 'Goulburn' and 'Cartwright.'] A. F. P.

GOWARD, ANNE (1806–1899), actress. [See KEELEY.]

GRAHAM, SIR GERALD (1831–1899), lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant royal engineers, only son of Robert Hay Graham (*d.* 1859), M.D., of Eden Brows, Cumberland, and of his wife Frances (*d.* 1898), daughter of Richard Oakley (*d.* 1833) of Oswald-Kirk, Yorkshire, and afterwards of Pen Park, Bristol, was born at Acton, Middlesex, on 27 June 1831. Educated at Wimbledon, Dresden, and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 19 June 1850. His further

commissions were dated: lieutenant 17 Feb. 1854, captain 28 Oct. 1858, brevet major 22 Nov. 1859, brevet lieutenant-colonel 15 Feb. 1861, brevet colonel 15 Feb. 1869, regimental major 5 July 1872, regimental lieutenant-colonel 27 Sept. 1876, major-general 19 Oct. 1881, lieutenant-general 21 May 1884, colonel-commandant of royal engineers 10 March 1899.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Graham went to Portsmouth in the summer of 1852, and embarked on 24 Feb. 1854 for Turkey to take part in the war with Russia. He was employed with his company at Gallipoli on the defensive lines of Boulair, and in May went to Varna, and was engaged in the engineering preparations for the expedition to the Crimea. He was present at the battle of the Alma on 20 Sept. 1854, was employed in both the left and the right attack at the siege of Sebastopol, was present at the battle of Inkerman on 5 Nov., and distinguished himself throughout the siege by his coolness under fire. He was slightly wounded on 13 April 1855 in No. 7 battery, when that advanced work opened fire. He led the ladder party of Sir John Campbell's column in the unsuccessful attack of the right flank of the Redan on 18 June, and, after the first check, made a second attempt, lying for some time with his ladders and sailor party under fire, vainly waiting for the storming party. 'The vast stature of the young engineer who directed their energies,' says Kinglake, 'made him strangely conspicuous in the field, and it was on Gerald Graham and the sailors that the praises of observers converged.' Lord West, who succeeded to the command of the column when Sir John Campbell was killed, wrote that he wished he could do justice to the daring and intrepid conduct of the party, and that Graham, who led it, evinced a coolness and a readiness to expose himself to personal risk deserving great credit.

Graham was again wounded in the trenches on 9 July, and had to go to Therapia, but returned in time for the final operations of 8 Sept. After the fall of Sebastopol he was employed in the demolition of the docks. He embarked for England on 9 July 1856 in the transport Clarendon in command of troops; the vessel sprang a leak in a heavy gale in the Mediterranean, and off Cadiz the troops were removed in boats without casualty to a French merchant ship, from which a week later they were transferred to H.M.S. Centaur, and landed at Portsmouth on 14 Aug.

For his services in the Crimea Graham was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 21 Dec. 1855 and 15 Feb. 1856), received the war medal with three clasps, the 5th class of the Turkish Medjidie and of the French legion of honour. For his conduct at the assault of the Redan and for devoted heroism in sallying out of the trenches on numerous occasions, and bringing in wounded officers and men, he was awarded the Victoria Cross (*ib.* 24 Feb. 1857), and was decorated by the queen in person at the review in Hyde Park to inaugurate the newly instituted honour on 26 June 1857. A brevet majority was also bestowed upon him in 1859.

After being quartered in Scotland and at Aldershot Graham went to India in August 1858 to take command of the 23rd company, royal engineers, at Lucknow. Owing to bad weather he did not reach Calcutta until Christmas. The mutiny war was practically over, and in October 1859 he took his company to Canton, at that time in British occupation. From Canton he joined at Hong Kong, in the spring of 1860, the force of Sir Hope Grant to take part in the Anglo-French expedition against China. Early in June he sailed for Talien-wan Bay, the British rendezvous, as Chi-fu was the French, and landed with the combined forces at Peh-tang to attack the northern Taku forts in rear. Graham was present at the successful actions at Sin-ho on 12 Aug. and Tang-ku on the 14th, and was severely wounded on the 21st when directing the pontoon party at the victorious assault of the Taku forts. In spite of his wound he mounted his horse (also wounded) and continued to direct his men until his horse was again struck, and he was obliged to quit the field. As soon as he was convalescent he was again at the front, and on 5 Oct. marched with the second division to Pekin, took part with his sappers in the occupation of the An-ting Gate on the 13th, and was present at the entry of Lord Elgin into Pekin and the signing of the treaty on the 24th of that month. He arrived in England on 24 May 1861. For his services in China he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 4 Nov. 1860), received the war medal with two clasps, and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy.

He did duty in England as commanding royal engineer at Shorncliffe camp and at Brighton until he went to Aldershot in March 1865. From May 1866 he was for over three years commanding royal engineer at Montreal, and, while in Canada, his previous war services were further rewarded by a military C.B. and a brevet colonelcy. On his return home he was quartered at Chatham and Manchester, and in 1871 at York,

where he remained for the next six years. In the autumn of 1877 he was selected to accompany General Richard, Lord Airey [q. v.] to the German army manœuvres, after which he visited and reported upon the defences of Metz, and of Coblentz and Ehrenbreitstein. In the following year he officially attended the Swiss army manœuvres.

From 18 Dec. 1877 until his promotion to the rank of major-general in October 1881 Graham was assistant director of works for barracks at the war office. In the summer of 1882 Sir Garnet (now Viscount) Wolseley selected him for the command of the second infantry brigade of the first division in the expedition to Egypt to quell the rebellion of Arabi Pasha. He sailed with Sir Garnet and the advanced force from Alexandria on 19 Aug., and, arriving at Port Said on the morning of the 20th, was despatched in a gunboat with six hundred men along the canal to Ismailia, where he landed late at night, and on the following morning pushed on in advance to seize the railway and Sweetwater canal as far as Kassassin lock. He was engaged in a successful affair at Magfar, and, having been strongly reinforced, seized the important lock and bridge of Kassassin on the 26th. He commanded at the victorious battle of Kassassin on the 28th, when he was attacked by a vastly superior force of the enemy, his own troops having been severely tried by exposure to the sun and want of food. Sir Garnet Wolseley, who came up the following day, in his telegraphic despatch announcing the victory, said, 'General Graham's dispositions were all that they should have been, and his operations were carried out with that coolness for which he has always been so well known.'

On 9 Sept. another attack on Kassassin was repulsed, and the Egyptians were pursued to within range of Tel-el-Kebir. At the battle of Tel-el-Kebir on 13 Sept. Graham led his brigade to the assault, and in his despatch stated that 'the steadiness of the advance of the second brigade under what appeared to be an overwhelming fire of musketry and artillery will remain a proud remembrance.' At the conclusion of the campaign, by the surrender of Arabi, Graham moved to Cairo, and commanded a brigade of the British army of occupation in Egypt. In Sir Garnet Wolseley's despatch of 24 Sept. 1882, he wrote that the brunt of the fighting throughout the campaign had fallen to Graham's lot, and that it could not have been in better hands, adding: 'To that coolness and gallantry in action, for which he has always been well known, he adds the power of leading and commanding others.' For his services in this campaign he was repeatedly mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 8, 19, and 26 Sept., 6 Oct., and 2 Nov. 1882), was thanked by both houses of parliament, received the medal and clasp and the bronze star, the 2nd class of the order of the Turkish Medjidie, and on 18 Nov. 1882 was made a K.C.B. In the summer of the following year he visited England on short leave of absence and was much fêted.

At the end of January 1884 Graham accompanied his old friend and comrade, Major-general Charles George Gordon [q.v.], from Cairo as far as Korosko in his last journey to Khartoum. On returning to Cairo Graham found himself appointed to command an expedition to the Eastern Soudan to relieve Tokar and destroy Osman Digna, a follower of the Mahdi, who had recently annihilated an Egyptian army under Valentine Baker [q. v. Suppl.] at El Teb. Having arrived at Suakin on 22 Feb., Graham at once transported his force of some four thousand men and fourteen guns to Trinkitat, a post on the Red Sea south of Suakin, and on 29 Feb. fought the second battle of El Teb. He handled his troops very skilfully and defeated the Arabs, occupying their whole position, and the next day entered Tokar. The British loss at El Teb was 34 killed and 155 wounded, while the loss of the enemy was estimated at two thousand killed out of a strength of six thousand.

Having moved his force back by sea to Suakin, Graham commenced operations towards Tamai, and on 13 March fought the successful battle of Tamai, burned the village, destroying a quantity of ammunition found there, and returned to Suakin. His loss at Tamai was 109 killed and 112 wounded, while that of the enemy was about two thousand out of an estimated force of twelve thousand men.

As early as 5 March Graham had urged upon the government the importance of opening up the Suakin-Berber route, and of so reaching out a hand to General Gordon, who strongly supported the proposal; and, although the suggestion was negatived, a scheme was prepared and a reconnaissance made as far as Tambouk. After the successful battle of Tamai, Graham again urged the importance of sending troops from Suakin to Berber, and Sir Evelyn Baring (afterwards Lord Cromer), the British minister at Cairo, made repeated representations in favour of opening up this route and of helping Gordon from Suakin. But it was all to no purpose, and after Graham had occupied

Tamanieb on 27 March, and had destroyed Osman Digna's villages, he was directed to leave a garrison in Suakin and withdraw the rest of the troops. Graham was very sore at the decision, and always regretted that he had not taken the responsibility upon himself instead of asking permission to send troops to Berber. He returned to England at the end of April. His despatches on this campaign are to be found in the 'London Gazette' of 27 March, 3, 11, and 29 April, and 6 May 1884. For his services he was again thanked by both houses of parliament, received two clasps to his Egyptian medal, the grand cordon of the Turkish Medjidie, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general for distinguished service in the field, which promotion he chose in preference to a baronetcy offered to him. He met with a warm reception both in London and the provinces, and was presented with a sword of honour by the 1st Newcastle and Durham volunteer engineers, whose inspecting officer he had been for some years.

On the failure of Lord Wolseley's Nile expedition to relieve Khartoum the government determined in February 1885 to destroy the Mahdi. Lord Wolseley was directed to hold the Nile from Merawi to Dongola and Hanneck cataract during the summer and prepare for an autumn campaign, while Graham was sent to Suakin to protect the flank of the Nile column by crushing Osman Digna, and constructing a railway from Suakin towards Berber. Graham's force was composed of both British and Indian troops numbering altogether, including the Suakin garrison, some thirteen thousand men, besides eleven thousand labourers, camel drivers, and muleteers. A contract was made for the construction of the railway under military direction, and Graham's instructions were to destroy Osman Digna's power and push forward the railway as rapidly as possible before the hot weather set in.

He arrived at Suakin on 12 March, and the railway was at once commenced. Osman Digna was at Tamai with a large force, and the enemy also occupied Hashin, where they threatened the right of any advance on Tamai. With some ten thousand men Graham first attacked the enemy at Hashin, stormed the position and dispersed the enemy on 20 March, constructed a fortified post, which he garrisoned, and returned to Suakin.

He next operated against Osman Digna at Tamai, constructing intermediate posts en route. At the first of these zeribas at Tofrik Sir John McNeill was surprised on 22 March by a sudden and fierce attack of the enemy, which, although repulsed, caused a loss of 150 killed, three hundred wounded and missing, and five hundred camels. More than a thousand, however, of the enemy fell, and among them several chiefs. Sufficient supplies of water and stores having been accumulated at the zeriba, Graham moved his force forward on 2 April, and on the following day advanced on Tamai, pushing back the enemy, who gradually withdrew to the mountains. The wells were found dry; so, having burned the new villages and destroyed large quantities of ammunition found in them, Graham returned with his force to Suakin. The efficiency of his transport arrangements on this march was shown by the return of all the transport animals (nearly two thousand) except three, one of which was killed in action.

Having destroyed Osman Digna's power Graham pushed forward the railway. He occupied Handoub on 8 April and Otao on the 16th, and made successful reconnaissances in advance and into the neighbouring hills, and the railway was constructed for nineteen miles. But the whole position of affairs was suddenly changed. Complications in the East had caused the government to abandon the proposed advance in the autumn on Khartoum, and to withdraw the Nile expedition. Lord Wolseley visited Suakin in the beginning of May to advise as to the garrison to be left there, and Graham embarked with the guards' brigade on 16 May to return to England.

For his services in this campaign he for a third time received the thanks of both houses of parliament, was decorated with the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George, and had another clasp added to his Egyptian medal. His despatches are to be found in Parliamentary Papers, Egypt (13) 1884, and in the 'London Gazette' of 23 June and 25 Aug. 1885.

In 1888 he declined an offer of the government of the Bermudas. On 14 June 1890, in accordance with the regulations, he was placed on the retired list. He was decorated with the grand cross of the Bath on 20 May 1896, and appointed a colonel-commandant of the royal engineers in 1899. He died, after a few days' illness, on 17 Dec. 1899, at his residence, Springfield, Bideford, Devonshire, and was buried in the parish churchyard there on 22 Dec. His funeral was attended by the mayor and corporation of Bideford and by representatives of the navy, army, and volunteers, besides his own corps and relations and friends.

His portrait was painted for the corps of

royal engineers by Sir E. J. Poynter, president of the Royal Academy, was exhibited at the Royal Academy exhibition of 1886, and now hangs in the royal engineers' mess at Chatham.

Six feet four inches high, and of massive build, Graham looked every inch a soldier. Of a retiring and reserved disposition, Lord Wolseley once spoke of him as 'a man with the heart of a lion and the modesty of a young girl.' Both morally and physically he did not seem to know what fear was.

Graham contributed several papers on professional subjects to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers' (see new series, vols. vi. vii. xi. xiv. and xix., and occasional series, vol. iv.) His translation from the German of the official account, by Captain Adolphe Goetze of the Prussian engineers, of the 'Operations of the German Engineers and Technical Troops during the Franco-German War of 1870–1,' with six maps, was published in 1875. He was also the author of 'Last Words with Gordon,' which originally appeared in the 'Fortnightly Review' of January 1887, and was published separately the same year with additions and appendices. His 'Life, Letters, and Diaries' were edited by the present writer (London, 1901, 8vo).

Graham married, in London at St. Peter's, Eaton Square, on 29 April 1862, Jane Dinah, widow of the Rev. G. B. Blacker (*d.* 1858), rector of East and West Rudham, Norfolk, and daughter of George Durrant (*d.* 1877) of Elmham Hall, Suffolk. By her he had six children.

[The present writer's Life, Letters, and Diaries of Sir Gerald Graham, V.C., 1901; War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Memoir in the Royal Engineers Journal, February and March 1900; private sources; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Sir Evelyn Wood's Crimea in 1854 and 1894; W. H. Russell's Crimean War; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers; Conolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Wolseley's War with China, 1860; Fisher's Three Years' Service in China; Grant and Knollys's China War, 1860; Lock's Second Embassy to China, 1860; Royle's Egyptian Campaigns, 1882 to 1885; Maurice's Campaign of 1882 in Egypt; Colville's Sudan Campaign, 1884–5; Pimblett's Soudan War, 1881 to 1885; Archer's War in Egypt and the Sudan; De Cosson's Service with Sir Gerald Graham's Field Force at Suakin; Toomey's Heroes of the Victoria Cross.] R. H. V.

GRAIN, RICHARD CORNEY (1844–1895), public entertainer, youngest son of John Grain, was born on 26 Oct. 1844 at Teversham, Cambridgeshire, and received what he called 'an average middle-class education,' partly in Germany, whither he went when fourteen, became a student on 27 April 1863, and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 30 April 1866. For a short period he went on the western circuit. Having much musical and less histrionic proficiency, he sang and acted in private, and on 16 May 1870 joined what was known as the German Reed entertainment, then given at the Gallery of Illustration, appearing in a sketch of his own called 'The School-feast.' With this company he remained till the close of his life, becoming in the end its principal support. He played or sang with it at St. George's Hall, to which it removed, and in the country, and wrote for it between fifty and sixty entertainments consisting of social sketches accompanied by songs and pianoforte music. He took part at times in the comediettas or other dramatic performances given by the company, but had, as he owned, little taste or capacity for acting. His comic sketches were fashionable, and were frequently given in private houses. He had a large frame with exceptionally large and expressive hands. His death on 16 March 1895, following as it did that, ten days earlier, of his associate, Alfred German Reed, broke up what had been for forty years a popular entertainment [see under REED, THOMAS GERMAN]. His last sketch was entitled 'Music à la Mode.' Grain was responsible for many songs. He wrote 'Corney Grain, by Himself,' which first appeared in 'Murray's Magazine,' and was issued separately in 1888.

[Personal recollections; Corney Grain, by Himself; Foster's Men at the Bar; The Theatre, April 1895; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Scott and Howard's Blanchard.] J. K.

GRANT, ALBERT, known as BARON GRANT (1830–1899), company promoter, was the son of W. Gottheimer, partner of a foreign 'fancy' business in Newgate Street, London. Born in Dublin in 1830, he was educated at London and Paris, and assumed the name of Grant. Though his career had features in common with that of George Hudson [q. v.], the 'railway king,' he may be described as the pioneer of modern mammoth company promoting. The origin of his success as a promoter is said to have been his notion of obtaining lists of all the clergy, widows, and other small yet sanguine investors. The public which he discovered in this way was greedy to take up companies quicker than he could bring them out. 'All sorts of kind individuals were at his elbow, ready to supply him with the means of meeting the demand,' and he was tempted

into embarking upon schemes without proper investigation. Among the companies floated by him were the Belgian Public Works, Cadiz Waterworks, Central Uruguay Railway, Labuan Coal Company, City of Milan Improvements, Crédit Foncier and Mobilier of England, Imperial Bank of China, Imperial Land Company of Marseilles, Lima Railways, Odessa Waterworks, Russia Copper Company, and Varna Railway. Perhaps the most notorious of these schemes was that connected with the Emma Silver Mine. The prospectus was issued towards the end of 1871, the capital being fixed at a million sterling in shares of 20*l.* each. The 'front page' was most imposing, and the profits were estimated at 800,000*l.* a year. The money was subscribed at a premium, for a venture which was worth virtually nothing at all, and all that the investors received was a shilling for each of their 20*l.* shares. Grant received 100,000*l.* as promotion money. Company after company in which he was interested came out until about 24,000,000*l.* had been raised, and about 20,000,000*l.* (on the market price of the shares) lost.

In the meantime Grant had been making a considerable display as a public character. He was returned to parliament for the borough of Kidderminster in 1865, and was re-elected in 1874, and in 1868 King Victor Emmanuel conferred upon him the title of baron for services rendered in connection with the Galleria Vittorio Emanuele at Milan. In 1873 he purchased a large area of slum land close to Kensington Palace, pulled down the houses, and erected Kensington House from the designs of (Sir) James Knowles, a massive building surrounded by its own grounds. The building was only used once, upon the occasion of the Bachelors' Ball, given there on 22 July 1880. Three years later the house was demolished and the site seized by Grant's creditors; the grand staircase was removed to Madame Tussaud's exhibition in Marylebone Road. During 1873-4 Grant rendered a real service to the London public by purchasing the neglected area of Leicester Fields, occupied by dead cats and other refuse, surmounted by a broken statue of George I, and converting the space into a public garden, which was handed over by him on 2 July 1874 to the Metropolitan Board of Works for the enjoyment of the public. At each angle of the square were placed busts of former residents, Reynolds, Newton, Hogarth, and John Hunter; in the centre a statue of Shakespeare by Signor Fontana, reproduced from the statue (designed by Kent and executed by Scheemakers) on the Westminster Abbey cenotaph. In the same year, after a keen competition at Christie's, he bought for eight hundred guineas a fine portrait of Sir Walter Scott by Landseer, which he presented to the National Portrait Gallery at a time when the government confessed they had no available funds with which to make the purchase. In 1874 he bought the 'Echo' newspaper from Messrs. Cassell for 20,000*l.*, and essayed for a very short time to run a halfpenny morning edition. Grant is said to have been the first person to persuade the morning papers to break their columns for advertisement. He soon transferred the 'Echo' to Mr. Passmore Edwards. A series of actions and proceedings in the bankruptcy court, which lasted until the very eve of his death, shattered his resources and finally left him comparatively poor. His pictures were sold at Christie's in April 1877 for 106,202*l.*, some of the more notable ones, such as Landseer's 'Otter Hunt,' at a very great loss. In June 1877 it was stated in the court of appeal that eighty-nine actions were pending in regard to Grant's affairs. In July 1876, in the court of common pleas before Lord Coleridge, Grant was the defendant in a case in which the plaintiff, Twycross, was a shareholder of the Lisbon Tramways Company, who charged Grant with fraudulent promotion. Grant pleaded his own cause in a very long, cynical, and conspicuously able speech. Judgment was given for the plaintiff for 700*l.*, but the charge of fraud was negatived (see *Times*, 28 June 1877). The case dragged on until February 1879, when Grant's affairs were in liquidation, and when the judges of appeal refused the application of Twycross's widow for costs. He died at Aldwick Place, Bognor, on 30 Aug. 1899.

[Daily News, 31 Aug. 1899; Times, 15 and 18 July 1876, 13 Feb. 1879, 31 Aug. 1899; Illustrated London News, 9 Sept. 1899 (portrait); Truth, 7 Sept. 1899; Tom Taylor's Leicester Square, 1874; Hollingshead's Leicester Square, 1892 (caricature portrait); A List of Companies established under the auspices of Mr. Albert Grant, 1872 (portrait).] T. S.

GRANT, JAMES AUGUSTUS (1827–1892), lieutenant-colonel, African traveller, born at Nairn on 11 April 1827, was the fourth and youngest son of James Grant, minister of Nairn, by his wife Christian, daughter of John Mackintosh. He was educated first at the Nairn and Aberdeen grammar schools, and subsequently at the Marischal College, Aberdeen. There he attended classes in chemistry, mathematics, natural history, and botany, all subjects which afterwards in his travels stood him in

good stead. He was granted a commission in the 8th native Bengal infantry on 8 June 1846, and was present at both sieges of Multan and at the battle of Gujerat. In 1853 he was appointed adjutant, and acted as such until the mutiny of his regiment in 1857. He was attached to the 78th highlanders at the relief of Lucknow, and was wounded when in command of two companies of the same, forming part of the rearguard of the army. On 23 Oct. 1858 he returned to England on sick certificate.

Grant's acquaintance with John Hanning Speke [q. v.] dated from 1847; both were in the same service, about the same age, and ardently devoted to field sports, especially the hunting of big game. When Speke, after his first journey, was commissioned by the Royal Geographical Society to prosecute his discoveries, Grant offered to accompany him, and the offer was immediately accepted. The conduct of the expedition was under the direction of Speke, and on all occasions Grant proved himself a loyal and devoted follower, 'not a shade of jealousy or distrust or even ill temper ever coming between them on their wanderings' (Preface to Grant's *Walk across Africa*, p. ix). Though acting under his chief's instructions, he was for long periods in the journey in independent command of a portion of the expedition. He remained at the village of Ukuni from 27 May to 21 Sept. 1861, with the bulk of the baggage, stationary for want of porters, while Speke, with the other portion of the caravan, was vainly struggling to secure effective assistance. The difficulty with regard to porters being at last overcome, they again joined forces on 26 Sept., and marched north between Tanganyika and the Victoria Nyanza, and proceeded through Bogue in company to Karagué, 1° 40′ S. equator, where they arrived in November 1861. Here Grant remained till 14 April 1862. He was prevented by sickness from accompanying Speke, when the road to Uganda was opened to the latter on 12 Jan. 1862, and shortly afterwards became absolutely unable to move with a dangerously inflamed leg. While thus helpless he was kindly treated by Rumanika, the king of Karagué, and though obliged to submit his limb to the cures of the native physician, he found himself sufficiently recovered on 14 April 1862 to set out to join Speke in Uganda. He arrived, after a toilsome journey undertaken for the most part in a litter because of his lameness, at Mtesa's capital on 27 May 1862, where Speke was living in favour with the king. From Uganda the travellers started together on 7 July for Unyoro, but separated again on 19 July, when Grant was despatched with the bulk of the baggage to Chagasi, King Kamrasi's capital, while Speke left with a small party to find the exact point where the Nile emerges from the Victoria Nyanza. The suggestion that Speke did not wish to share with another the discovery of the exact point of emergence is quite unfounded. Grant was asked to accompany him, and afterwards declared that 'his own state of health alone prevented him from accompanying Speke' (*Walk across Africa*, p. 247). Great difficulty was experienced in approaching Chagasi, owing to the unwillingness of the king to receive the party, and Grant was obliged to retire towards Uganda, when by a fortunate accident he came across Speke's party on 19 Aug. 1862. The explorers now overcame the reluctance of the king, and arrived at the capital of Unyoro, latitude 1° 37′ N., longitude 32° 19′ E., on 9 Sept., where they remained till 9 Nov., and then proceeded partly by land, partly by water, to the falls of Karuma. They arrived at De Bono's station at Faloro on 3 Dec., and were met and assisted at Gondokoro by (Sir) Samuel Baker [q. v. Suppl.]

During the journey Grant had kept careful meteorological registers, and had made elaborate botanical notes; these and his drawings were unreservedly handed over to his friend, and made use of in Speke's printed account of the expedition. At first no separate publication on Grant's part was meditated, and it was only at the suggestion of Speke and others of his friends that he undertook to publish portions of his journal. His book appeared in December 1864, and the title 'A Walk across Africa' was suggested by Lord Palmerston's genial remark to the author, 'You have had a long walk, Captain Grant' (Preface to *Walk across Africa*, p. x). The work was founded on his journal, and dwelt rather on the customs and habits of the native tribes than the geographical events of the expedition; it was interspersed with personal anecdotes, and was dedicated to the memory of Speke. The gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society and medals from Pope Pius IX and King Victor Emanuel were awarded to Grant in 1864, and in September 1866 he was granted the order of C.B. for his services in the discovery of the source of the Nile. In 1868 he served in the intelligence department with the Abyssinian expedition under Lord Napier, and after the war received the companionship of the order of the Star of India. He retired from the service with the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 7 May 1868. Grant

now spent the greater part of his time at House hill, Nairn, North Britain, where he died on 11 Feb. 1892.

He married on 25 July 1865 Margaret, daughter of Andrew Laurie, by whom he left two sons and three daughters. His eldest son was also attracted to African travel, and accompanied Joseph Thomson [q. v.] in his exploration of Lake Bangweolo, to the west of Lake Nyassa, and reached and mapped the head waters of the Congo and Zambesi. The younger son, when acting as a lieutenant in Lord Roberts's horse, died from wounds received on 11 Feb. 1900, in one of the engagements in the great Boer war during the advance towards the relief of Kimberley.

In appearance Grant was of remarkably fine physique, six feet two inches in height, and broad in proportion. He was possessed of great strength and power of endurance. Sir Samuel Baker described him as 'one of the most loyal, charming characters in the world, perfectly unselfish, and always ready to give to his companion in travel all the honour for the expedition' (*Memoir of Sir S. Baker*, p. 98). He perhaps too readily admitted that he would have been unable to carry through the object of the journey unaided (*ib.*), and from extreme modesty underestimated the value of his own services. The peculiar qualification which he possessed for winning the friendship of the natives was no less necessary to the success of the expedition than the spirit of leadership with which Speke was so richly endowed. A portrait of Grant by Watts passed into the possession of Mrs. Grant, also a bust in marble by Davidson. A brass, with an inscription to his memory, is in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

He wrote a summary of the Speke and Grant expedition for the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' 1872, and contributed the matter for the twenty-ninth volume of the Linnean Society's publication entitled 'Botany of the Speke and Grant Expedition.' He also wrote in the 'Journal of the Geographical Society' for 1876 a paper on (Sir) H. M. Stanley's 'Exploration of the Victoria Nyanza.' His collections of dried plants are now in the Kew herbarium, and his manuscript journal passed to his widow, Mrs. Grant, of House hill, Nairn.

[Times, 12 Feb. 1892; Grant's works; Journal of Royal Geographical Soc. 1892; Men and Women of the Time; information derived from family sources.] W. C–R.

GRANT, Sir JOHN PETER (1807–1893), of Rothiemurchus, Indian and colonial governor, born in London in November 1807, was the younger son of Sir John Peter Grant [q. v.], by his wife Jane, third daughter of William Ironside (*d.* 6 March 1795) of Houghton-le-Spring in Durham, and formerly fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. He entered Eton in 1819, and Haileybury in 1825, after a session at Edinburgh University. He joined the Bengal civil service in 1828, and in the following year was posted to the north-western provinces, where he served in various subordinate appointments in the revenue department. Among the districts in which he was placed were Bareilly and Pilibhít in the province of Rohilkand, where Henry Boulderson was carrying on the settlement of the land revenue. He there acquired an insight into Indian village life and into the principles regulating the assessment and collection of the land revenue, which stood him in good stead in after years. In 1832 he was appointed an assistant in the board of revenue at Calcutta, and subsequently held various offices at the presidency, among them that of secretary to the Indian law commission, of which Lord Macaulay was president. In all these posts he made his mark, and was speedily regarded as one of the rising men in the civil service. During these earlier years he took part in an animated controversy in the public press on the question of the resumption of rent-free land tenures, which he discussed with an ability that greatly added to his reputation.

From March 1841 until the autumn of 1844 Grant was absent from India on furlough. On his return he was deputed to inquire into the debts of the maharajah of Mysore, and was subsequently ordered to report upon the agency for the suppression of Meriah, or human sacrifices offered by the Khands in the hill tracts of Ganjám. Both these duties he discharged in a manner which elicited high commendation from the government of India. In 1848 he was selected by Lord Dalhousie for the post of secretary to the government of Bengal. In those days Bengal was governed directly by the governor-general, or in his absence by the senior member of the governor-general's council, acting in the capacity of deputy-governor. From 1848 to 1852 the governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, was absent in the north of India, and the deputy-governorship devolved upon General Sir John Littler, then the senior member of council, who was entirely unversed in civil affairs. During all this time Grant, as secretary, was the virtual ruler of the province, and introduced various reforms which greatly improved the administration. In 1853, after officiating for a time as foreign secretary, he became permanent

secretary in the home department of the government of India. In this appointment, which dealt with questions concerning all branches of the domestic administration except public works, Grant effected important improvements. In 1854, upon the appointment of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Frederick Halliday as the first lieutenant-governor of Bengal, Grant succeeded to the vacant seat in the council of the governor-general. He retained this office until 1859. As a member of council Grant's position was one of greater independence than any he had previously filled. He discharged his duties in that capacity with a thoroughness and fearless courage which have seldom been surpassed. His minutes are models of lucid statement and of logical reasoning. Probably the most important is that which he wrote on the question of annexing Oudh to British territory. Lord Dalhousie had proposed a less sweeping measure, viz. that the nawáb of Oudh should be deprived of all real power, but, like the nawáb of Arcot and the Nawáb Nazim of Bengal, should be allowed to retain a large share of the revenues and much of the pomp and pageantry which he had previously enjoyed. Grant, however, was strongly of opinion that the proper remedy for the gross misgovernment of Oudh was the incorporation of that state with the territories immediately administered by the British-Indian government, and Grant's view was adopted by the court of directors and by the cabinet in London. Another measure which Grant strongly advocated was the enactment of a law legalising the re-marriage of Hindoo widows. Grant himself took charge in the legislative council of the bill which had been drafted under his instructions, and passed it through the council in 1856. As a member of the legislative council he gave evidence not only of his powers as a forcible and luminous writer, for which he had long been distinguished, but of oratorical capacity seldom displayed by Indian officials.

Grant was still a member of the governor-general's council when, in 1857, the Indian mutiny broke out. In August Lord Canning appointed Grant lieutenant-governor of the country about Allahábád and Benares, in the place of John Russell Colvin [q.v.], who was shut up in Agra, and who died there on 9 Sept. His district was styled the Central Provinces. In this arduous position he acquitted himself ably, keeping on good terms with military authorities, and giving unity and direction to the efforts of the civil officials. He especially exerted himself to keep open communications along the grand trunk road and to prepare supplies for the European troops when they should advance from Bengal. When in the spring of 1859 Sir Frederick Halliday resigned the post of lieutenant-governor of Bengal, Grant was chosen his successor on 1 May. During his government active measures were employed against dacoity, the system of bond-labour in the rice cultivation of the Sonthal Parganas was abolished, the raids of the Bhutiás on our northern frontier and of the wild hill tribes of the district of Chittagong, the rebellions of the Khasias and of the Khands, were put down by armed force, and the danger of any recurrence of these outrages minimised by vigorous administrative reforms. But the most important matter with which Grant had to deal was that of the indigo riots in Lower and Central Bengal, where the system of cultivation in force had given rise to trouble so far back as 1810. In 1861 the disputes between the planters and cultivators of the crop reached a stage so critical as to occasion Lord Canning for a brief period more anxiety than he had felt since the days of Delhi. The credit of averting a most serious agrarian rising must be accorded to the clear perception, impartiality, and judicious measures of Grant, and to the resolution with which he adhered to them through a storm of obloquy in India and England. On 14 March 1862 he was made K.C.B., and in April he finally retired from the service and left India.

Grant's public life would probably have ended with his retirement had not an extraordinary emergency recalled him to office. In 1865 the rising in Jamaica and the rigorous measures taken to suppress it by the governor, Mr. Edward John Eyre, caused much excitement in England. It was felt that Eyre's successor must be an exceptional man, and in 1866 Grant was appointed to the post. He assumed charge of his office on 5 Aug. Immediately after his arrival he had to take measures which amounted to a complete revolution in the political and legal status of the island. The representative assembly was abolished and its place taken by a legislative council consisting of the governor, six official, and three non-official members. The church of England in Jamaica was disestablished. The revenue, judicial, and police systems were reorganised, and radical reforms introduced into every branch of the administration. The chronic deficit, amounting in 1865 to 80,656*l.*, was converted in the course of two years into an annual surplus, and when he relinquished the government in 1873 he left the colony in a prosperous condition. He was created G.C.M.G. on 9 March 1874.

Grant died at Upper Norwood on 6 Jan. 1893. He married in 1835 Henrietta Chichele, daughter of Trevor Chichele Plowden, of the Bengal civil service, and sister of Walter Chichele Plowden [q. v.] By her he left five sons and three daughters. The eldest daughter, Elinor, married Sir James William Colvile [q. v.]; the second, Jane, married General Sir Richard Strachey.

[Seton-Karr's Grant of Rothiemurchus, 1899 (with portrait); C. E. Buckland's Lieutenant-Governors of Bengal, 1901; Year-book of Jamaica; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839; Kaye and Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, 1888–9, i. 284–5, 343, 349, 437, iii. 9–10, 15, 88–9, iv. 228, 291, vi. 9, 17; Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence, 1885, i. 431, ii. 157; Temple's Men and Events in India, 1882, pp. 171, 179, 410; Gardner's Hist. of Jamaica, 1873, pp. 496–510; Ellis's Short Sketch of the Hist. of the Church of England in Jamaica, 1891, pp. 89–105; Spectator, 21 Jan. 1893; Saturday Review, 21 Jan. 1893.] E. I. C.

GRANT, Sir PATRICK (1804–1895), field-marshal, colonel of the royal horse guards (the Blues), governor of Chelsea Hospital, second son of Major John Grant, 97th foot, of Auchterblair, Inverness-shire, and of his wife, Anna Trapaud Grant, was born on 11 Sept. 1804. He obtained an ensigncy in the 11th Bengal native infantry on 16 July 1820, and arrived in India on 6 Jan. 1821. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant, 11 July 1823; captain, 14 May 1832; brevet major, 30 April 1844; major, 15 June 1845; brevet lieutenant-colonel, 3 April 1846; brevet colonel, 2 Aug. 1850; lieutenant-colonel, 29 Aug. 1851; major-general, 28 Nov. 1854; colonel 104th foot, 30 Sept. 1862; lieutenant-general, 24 Oct. 1862; colonel Seaforth highlanders, 23 Oct. 1863; general, 19 Nov. 1870; field-marshal, 24 June 1883; colonel royal horse guards and gold-stick-in-waiting to the queen, 17 Oct. 1885.

Grant served in several native infantry regiments, was brigade-major in Oude in 1834, and in August 1836 was selected to raise the Hariana light infantry. In recognition of the efficiency of this corps he was posted by Sir Henry Fane [q.v.], commander-in-chief, on 22 Feb. 1838, to the adjutant-general's department as second assistant, was employed with Major-general Lumley, the adjutant-general, in organising for service the force on the north-west frontier in 1841, was appointed first assistant on 9 Nov. 1842, and deputy adjutant-general with the temporary rank of major on 27 Oct. 1843.

In this capacity he served under Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough [q.v.] in the Gwalior campaign at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec. 1843, was mentioned in despatches for his services (*London Gazette*, 5 March 1844), and received the bronze star and a brevet-majority. In the Satlaj campaign of the first Sikh war Grant acted for Sir James Lumley, the adjutant-general, who was sick, at the battle of Mudki (18 Dec. 1845). He was twice severely wounded, and had his horse shot under him 'whilst urging on the infantry to the final and decisive attack of the enemy's batteries,' as mentioned in Gough's despatch of 19 Dec. (*ib.* 23 Feb. 1846). He was present on 21 and 22 Dec. at the battle of Firozshah and signed the returns, although incapacitated by his wounds from taking any active part. At the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846, when still suffering from the effects of his wounds, 'nothing could surpass' his activity and intelligence in the discharge of duties, 'ever very laborious, and during this campaign overwhelming' (Gough's despatch, 13 Feb. 1846; *London Gazette*, 1 April 1846). Grant received the medal with three clasps, was promoted to a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and was made a C.B. on 3 April 1846.

On 28 March 1846 Grant was appointed adjutant-general of the Bengal army, and as such served under Gough through the Punjab campaign of the second Sikh war, took part in the battles of Chilianwala (13 Jan. 1849) and of Gujrat (21 Feb. 1849), was warmly thanked for his services in Gough's despatches of 16 Jan. and 26 Feb. 1849 (*London Gazette*, 24 Feb. and 3 March 1849), received the medal and two clasps, was promoted to be colonel in the army, and made aide-de-camp to the queen. Towards the end of the year and in the beginning of 1851 Grant served under Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.], the new commander-in-chief in India, against the hill tribes of the north-west frontier in the Kohat district, and received the medal and clasp.

On 25 Jan. 1856 Grant was appointed commander-in-chief of the Madras army, with the temporary rank of lieutenant-general, and on 2 Jan. 1857 was made a K.C.B. After the outbreak of the mutiny and on the death of General the Hon. George Anson [q.v.], commander-in-chief in India, Grant was summoned to Calcutta by Lord Canning, the governor-general, to act provisionally in Anson's place. He arrived on 17 June, bringing with him Major-general Henry Havelock, who had just returned from the Persian campaign. Grant arranged the despatch of the force under Havelock to Allahabad for the relief of Cawnpore and Lucknow. Lord Can-

ning had recommended to the home authorities that Grant should be confirmed in the command-in-chief in India; but Sir Colin Campbell had already been nominated, and arrived at Calcutta on 13 Aug. Grant then resumed the command at Madras, which he held until 27 Jan. 1861; he then returned home and was decorated with the grand cross of the Bath on 28 Feb. 1861. His services as temporary commander-in-chief in India at a very critical time were the subject of a warm eulogium in a despatch from the governor-general in council, which elicited an expression from the secretary of state for India of the full concurrence of the government in the statement thus placed on record.

On 15 May 1867 Grant was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of Malta, and at the end of the following year was decorated with the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George. He relinquished this government in 1872, and on 20 Feb. 1874 succeeded Lieutenant-general Sir Sydney Cotton [q.v.] as governor of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, holding the post until his death there on 28 March 1895. He was buried with military honours at Brompton cemetery on 2 April.

Grant married first, in 1832, Jane Anne (*d.* 1838), daughter of William Fraser Tytler of Aldourie, Inverness-shire, and Sanquhar, Morayshire, by whom he had two sons—Alexander Charles (*b.* 28 Feb. 1833), a colonel on the retired list; and Aldourie Patrick (*b.* 1835), a lieutenant in the 71st Bengal native infantry, killed in the Indian mutiny in 1857. He married, secondly, on 17 Sept. 1844, Frances Maria (*d.* 20 Jan. 1892), daughter of Field-marshal Viscount Gough [q. v.], by whom he had five sons.

There are two three-quarter-length portraits in oil of Grant by G. F. Watts, R.A.—one in uniform, in the possession of the royal horse guards; the other in plain clothes, belonging to the family.

[India Office Records; Despatches; London Times, 29 March 1895; Army Lists; Gough and Innes's Sikhs and Sikh Campaigns; Thackwell's Second Sikh War; Archer's Punjab Campaign; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Marshman's Life of Havelock; Augustus Hare's Story of Two Noble Lives; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; private sources.] R. H. V.

GRANT, ROBERT (1814–1892), astronomer, was born on 17 June 1814 at Grantown-on-Spey, Morayshire, where his father was engaged in trade. An illness of six years having interrupted his education, he taught himself, on his recovery at the age of nineteen, Greek, Latin, French, Italian, and mathematics. After some brief study at King's College, Aberdeen, he entered in 1841 his brother's counting-house in London, and there set about collecting materials for a history of astronomy. He pursued his researches in Paris from 1845 to 1847, earning a livelihood by teaching English while attending Arago's and Leverrier's lectures. His 'History of Physical Astronomy from the Earliest Ages to the Middle of the Nineteenth Century,' partially issued by the Society of Useful Knowledge in 1848-9, appeared in a complete form in March 1852, and its remarkable merit was signalised by the award in 1856 of the Royal Astronomical Society's gold medal. Grant was elected a fellow of that body on 14 June 1850; he edited the 'Monthly Notices' 1852–60, and sat on the council 1853–60. In 1855 and 1865 he received degrees of M.A. and LL.D. respectively from the university of Aberdeen, and joined the Royal Society in the latter year.

Having qualified as a practical astronomer by working for some months at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, Grant was appointed in 1859 to succeed John Pringle Nichol [q. v.] as professor of astronomy and director of the observatory in the university of Glasgow. The only available part of its equipment was a six-inch transit-circle by Ertel, and with it Grant made a long series of meridian observations, the results of which were embodied in 'A Catalogue of 6415 Stars for the Epoch 1870,' published at Glasgow in 1883. The introduction contains a discussion of proper motions. A supplementary 'Catalogue of 2156 Stars' appeared a few weeks after his death. Both are of sterling value, and they were compiled with the minimum of assistance. A nine-inch Cooke equatorial was mounted under Grant's supervision in 1863, and was employed by him for observations of planets, comets, and double stars. He joined the Himalaya expedition to Spain for the total eclipse of 18 July 1860, and from his station near Vittoria watched the disclosure of the chromosphere and prominences, the true nature of which he had been one of the first to infer (*Memoirs Royal Astronomical Soc.* xli. passim). He originated in 1861 the electrically controlled time service of Glasgow, and co-operated with Sir George Biddell Airy [q.v. Suppl.] in 1865 in determining, by means of galvanic signals, the difference of longitude between Glasgow and Greenwich (*Monthly Notices*, xxvi. 37). The Leonid meteors of 1866 and 1868, the Andromeds of 1872 and 1885, and the ingress of Venus

at the transit of 1882 were observed by him, and formed the subjects of communications to the Royal Astronomical Society. In a letter to the 'Times' of 20 Sept. 1867, he traced the forged Pascal papers to their source in the third edition of Newton's 'Principia.'

Grant died on 24 Oct. 1892 at Grantown-on-Spey. He married on 3 Sept. 1874 Elizabeth Emma Davison of Newcastle, New South Wales, and co. Monaghan, Ireland, by whom he left one son and three daughters. He published translations of Arago's 'Biographies of Distinguished Scientific Men,' 1854, and 'Popular Treatise on Comets,' 1861; and, with Admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.], of Arago's 'Popular Astronomy,' 2 vols. 1855 and 1858. Many articles by him were inserted in Knight's 'English Cyclopædia,' and he contributed as well to the 'Astronomische Nachrichten,' the 'Comptes Rendus,' and the 'Proceedings of the Philosophical Society of Glasgow,' of which body he acted as president during three years.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Soc. liii. 210 (E. Dunkin); Nature, 10 Nov. 1892; Times, 2 Nov. 1892; Royal Soc.'s Cat. of Scientific Papers.] A. M. C.

GRAVES, CHARLES (1812-1899), bishop of Limerick and mathematician, born in Dublin on 6 Nov. 1812, was youngest son of John Crosbie Graves of the Irish bar, chief police magistrate of Dublin, and of Helena, daughter of the Rev. Charles Perceval. His early education was received at a private school near Bristol. In 1829 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1832 was elected to a foundation scholarship, a distinction then given only to classical proficiency. Intended originally for the army, he became an expert swordsman and rider; he played cricket for his university, and later in life did much boating and fly-fishing. In 1834 he graduated as the first senior moderator and gold medallist in mathematics and mathematical physics. In 1836 he obtained the very rare distinction of election to a fellowship on a first candidature. In 1843 he was chosen professor of mathematics in the university of Dublin in succession to James McCullagh [q. v.] He was made dean of the Castle Chapel, Dublin, in 1860, and dean of Clonfert in 1864, and he was appointed bishop of Limerick, Ardfert, and Aghadoe in 1866, being one of the last bishops appointed before the disestablishment of the Irish church. That office he held for thirty-three years until his death.

Having been in 1837 elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy, Graves filled successively the offices of secretary of the council and secretary of the academy, and was elected its president in 1861. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1880, and the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him in 1881 by the university of Oxford. He died in Dublin on 17 July 1899 at the advanced age of eighty-six. Graves married in 1840 Selina, daughter of Dr. John Cheyne [q. v.], and by her had issue five sons and four daughters.

A monument to his memory in Limerick Cathedral bears a Latin inscription in verse by Professor R. Y. Tyrrell, with renderings in English by the bishop's son, Mr. A. P. Graves, and in Irish by Dr. Douglas Hyde. A portrait, by Miss Purser, was presented by him to the Royal Irish Academy, and an admirable profile medallion, by John Henry Foley [q. v.], belongs to his eldest son.

Graves's manners were characterised by dignified courtesy, and, in his hours of relaxation, by a genial and cordial freedom. His wide culture, keen intelligence, and conversational powers made him a very attractive and agreeable companion. His calm judgment in practical affairs was combined with admirable tact and temper. His liberal feeling towards those who differed from him won for him the esteem of all, especially in his diocese, without distinction of sect or party.

In 1841 Graves published a translation of the two elegant memoirs of Chasles 'On the General Properties of Cones of the Second Degree and of Spherical Conics.' In the copious notes appended to this translation he gave a number of new theorems of much interest, which he arrived at principally by Chasles's mode of treatment. Probably the most remarkable of these was his extension of the construction of an ellipse, as traced by a pencil which strains a thread passing over two fixed points, by substituting for the points a given ellipse, with which he showed that the locus is confocal. This he deduced from the more general theorem in spherical conics, the latter being arrived at from its reciprocal theorem—viz. if two spherical conics have the same cyclic arcs, then any arc touching the inner curve will cut off from the outer a segment of constant area. Bertrand, in his great treatise on the integral calculus (1864), attributed the foregoing fundamental theorem of Graves to Chasles, who had subsequently arrived at it by an independent investigation. In a long appendix to the volume Graves gave a method of treating curves on a sphere corresponding to the Cartesian method on the plane, arcs of great circles taking the place

of right lines. This theory he worked out in detail, supplying formulæ for tangents, normals, osculating circles, &c., to spherical curves. This memoir was greatly admired by Sylvester and other distinguished mathematicians, but their high expectations of its fertility have not been fulfilled.

This was the only mathematical work published by Graves. His other investigations were either embodied in his lectures as professor, or in papers read before, and published by, the Royal Irish Academy. During this period Sir William Hamilton, McCullagh, and Humphry Lloyd were also members, and the meetings were often made the occasion of announcing the results of the spirit of scientific investigation which then remarkably prevailed in the university of Dublin.

While Hamilton was explaining in a series of communications his new calculus of quaternions, several contemporary mathematicians were led to conceive more or less analogous systems, likewise involving new imaginaries. Graves proposed a system of algebraic triplets of this kind. It must, however, be said of it, as of the other similar systems, that it could not lay claim to anything like the power of the quaternions, and was not so much a valuable working method as an interesting mathematical curiosity.

Other papers by Graves, published by the Royal Irish Academy, related to the theory of differential equations, to the equation of Laplace's functions, and to curves traced on surfaces of the second degree. For example, he gave an elementary geometrical proof of Joachimsthal's well-known and fundamental theorem—viz. that at all points on a line of curvature of an ellipsoid the rectangle PD is constant, where P is the central perpendicular on the tangent plane, and D is the diameter drawn parallel to the element of the line of curvature. He also gave some very important applications of the calculus of operations to the calculus of variations, and more especially arrived at an elegant and simple demonstration, by the operational method, of Jacobi's celebrated theorem for distinguishing between maxima and minima values in the application of the calculus of variations. Graves had much literary and artistic taste, and to these were largely due the symmetry and elegance, both of method and results, which are marked characteristics of his mathematical work.

On the death of Sir William Hamilton, in 1865, Graves delivered from the presidential chair an eloquent *éloge* upon him containing a valuable account both of his scientific labours and of his literary attainments. As a member of the academy Graves devoted much time and thought to Irish antiquarian subjects. It is a striking instance of his varied accomplishments that, the death of George Petrie [q. v.] having taken place shortly after that of Hamilton, Graves pronounced an *éloge* on him also, and gave as competent a survey of the archæological researches of the one as he had given of the scientific investigations of the other. Both these 'Éloges,' originally printed in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' were separately published (Dublin, 1865 and 1866).

He studied with special zeal the interpretation of the ogham inscriptions, so numerous in Ireland, and applied to them the accepted methods for the decipherment of writings, known or presumed to be alphabetical, and in this way confirmed the interpretation which is given of these symbols in some of the old Irish books. He thus gave readings and renderings of a number of the inscriptions on cromlechs and other stone monuments. The subject, however, is still surrounded with difficulties, and many archæologists have been led to the conclusion that the inscriptions are intentionally cryptic, at least in some cases.

Graves, in some 'Suggestions' published at Dublin in 1851, brought before the government the importance of having the old Irish laws, commonly called the Brehon laws, edited and translated by competent scholars. His suggestion was adopted, and he was appointed a member of the commission charged with carrying it into effect, and held this office until his death.

[Private information; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hiberniæ, Suppl. p. 33.] B. W.

GRAVES, HENRY (1806-1892), printseller, son of Robert Graves (*d.* 1825), and younger brother of Robert Graves, A.R.A. [q. v.], was born on 16 July 1806. At the age of sixteen he became an assistant of Samuel Woodburn, the art dealer, and later was employed by Messrs. Hurst, Robinson, & Co., the successors of Boydell, as manager of their print department. On the failure of this firm in 1825 Graves, in conjunction with Francis Graham Moon [q. v.] and J. Boys, acquired the business which was carried on with various changes of partnership until 1844, when Graves became sole proprietor; the title of the firm has since been Henry Graves & Co. In the course of an enterprising and successful career, throughout which he was recognised as the leading London printseller, Graves published

an immense number of fine engravings from pictures by Turner, Wilkie, Lawrence, Constable, Landseer, Faed, Frith, Grant, Millais, and other contemporary painters. He specially devoted himself to the reproduction of the works of Sir Edwin Landseer, employing upon the work the best engravers of the day, and paying the artist himself more than 50,000*l.* for copyrights. He also issued valuable library editions of the works of Reynolds, Lawrence, Gainsborough, Liverseege, and Landseer. Graves was one of the founders of the 'Art Journal' and 'Illustrated London News,' an active member of the Printsellers' Association and the Artists' General Benevolent Fund, and a governor of the Shakespeare memorial at Stratford. He died at his house in Pall Mall, London, on 23 August 1892, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. By his first wife, Mary Squire (*d.* 1871), Graves had two sons, Boydell Graves and Algernon Graves, the latter of whom is chairman of the company to which the business was transferred in 1896.

[Times, 24 Aug. 1892; Athenæum, 3 Sept. 1892; private information.] F. M. O'D.

GRAY, Sir JAMES (*d.* 1773), diplomatist and antiquary, was elder son of Sir James Gray, who was created baronet (of Scotland) by Queen Anne in 1707, and of Hester Dodd, his wife. Horace Walpole said of Gray that 'his father was first a boxkeeper and then footman to James II.' In 1744 Gray, who had succeeded his father in the baronetcy, accompanied Robert D'Arcy, fourth earl of Holderness [q. v.], to Venice, and remained there as British resident until 1753, when he was transferred to Naples as envoy extraordinary to the king of Naples and the Two Sicilies. In 1761 he was again transferred as minister plenipotentiary to the king of Spain, and was made a knight of the Bath. Owing to the outbreak of war with Spain in that year, he did not take up his residence at Madrid until 1766. He held that post until 1770. He was sworn of the privy council in 1769, and died in London, unmarried, in January 1773.

He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his younger brother, George Gray (*d.* 1773), colonel of the 17th foot and major-general in the army, who, however, only survived his brother a few weeks, and died in the following February. Their mother, Hester, lady Gray, survived both her sons, and died in 1788, aged 97. She was buried with her sons at Kensington.

Sir James Gray and General Gray are noteworthy as two of the original founders of the Society of Dilettanti in 1732, and they were among the leading spirits of the society. General Gray acted as secretary and treasurer to the society from 1738 to 1771, and was well known in society as an amateur of architecture. In 1750, when British resident in Venice, Sir James Gray met there and made acquaintance with James Stuart (1713–1788) [q. v.] and Nicholas Revett [q. v.], then just about to start for Athens. Through Gray's influence they were elected members of the Society of Dilettanti, which society thereby became identified with the important works on 'The Antiquities of Athens,' published by Stuart and Revett. At Naples he took a leading part in the discoveries at Herculaneum, and in the whole progress of classical research.

Portraits of Sir James Gray and General Sir George Gray in fancy dress are among the series painted by Knapton, and still in the possession of the Society of Dilettanti. The former was one of the party at the celebrated Calves' Head Club dinner, on 30 Jan. 1734, at the White Eagle tavern in Suffolk Street, which resulted in a street riot, and was converted at the moment into a matter of historical importance.

[Cust's History of the Society of Dilettanti; Faulkner's History of Kensington; Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montague.] L. C.

GRAY, JOHN MILLER (1850–1894), art critic and curator of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, was born in Edinburgh in 1850, his mother dying at his birth. His father, John Gray, who had retired from business, lost nearly all he had saved by the failure of the Western Bank, and Gray had to leave school somewhat early and enter the Commercial Bank. Devoting his leisure to the study of books and pictures and prints, he gradually made a beginning as a critic, writing principally for the 'Edinburgh Courant.' His monograph on George Manson [q. v.] in 1880, along with other art criticism, attracted attention, and when the Scottish National Portrait Gallery was founded in 1884 by John Ritchie Findlay [q. v. Suppl.], Gray was appointed curator. Throwing himself ardently into the work, for he was devoted to history as well as to art, he did much for the welfare of the gallery. Meanwhile he also extended his literary connection, writing regularly for the 'Academy,' and occasionally for the 'Art Journal' and the 'Magazine of Art,' while after the collapse of the 'Courant' he became art critic on the 'Scottish Leader.' He also contributed much to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 'Chambers's Encyclo-

pædia,' and the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' His interests were very varied; book plates, bookbindings, stained glass, &c., claimed his attention, and he was the originator of the Heraldic Exhibition held in Edinburgh in 1891. He died unmarried in Edinburgh on 22 March 1894. He left practically all he possessed to form a fund for the purchase of portraits for the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. An oil portrait by P. W. Adam and a pencil drawing and a medallion by C. S. Matthew hang in the curator's room in the Scottish Portrait Gallery, and in the 'Memoirs' (published 1895) a caricature by G. R. Halkett and a photograph are reproduced.

In addition to magazine and other articles, and the work already mentioned, he published 'David Scott, R.S.A.' (1882); 'P. W. Nicholson' (with Mr. Baildon) (1887), and 'James and William Tassie' (1894). He also edited 'Clerk of Penicuik's Memoirs' (1892) for the Scottish History Society.

[Scotsman, 23 and 28 March 1894; Academy, vol. xlv.; Athenæum (Sir George Scharf), 16 June 1894; J. M. Gray, Memoirs and Remains, Edinburgh, 1895.] J. L. C.

GREEN, ALEXANDER HENRY (1832–1896), geologist, born at Maidstone on 10 Oct. 1832, was the eldest son of Thomas Sheldon Green, head-master of the grammar school at Ashby-de-la-Zouche, who had married Miss Derington of Hinckley in Leicestershire. After passing through his father's school he went to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he was admitted pensioner on 25 June 1851, and graduated as sixth wrangler in 1855. Elected a fellow of his college in the same year, he proceeded M.A. in 1858, and resided until he obtained an appointment on the Geological Survey in 1861. Here he worked at first on the jurassic and cretaceous rocks of the midland counties, passing on from them to the carboniferous deposits of Derbyshire, Yorkshire, and the northern counties. In 1874 he left the survey to become professor of geology in the Yorkshire College at Leeds, undertaking also, in 1885, the duties of the chair of mathematics. He was for a time lecturer on geology at the school of military engineering, Chatham. In 1888 he was appointed to the professorship of geology at Oxford in succession to Sir Joseph Prestwich [q. v.], and received from that university the honorary degree of M.A.

Green became F.G.S. in 1862, and received the Murchison medal in 1892. In the last year he was elected honorary fellow of Gonville and Caius College. In 1886 he was elected F.R.S., and in 1890 was president of the section of geology at the Leeds meeting of the British Association. His strength in this science lay in field work and in certain departments of physical geology where his mathematical knowledge was especially helpful. As a teacher and writer he was remarkably clear. In addition to the duties of his chair he undertook much examining and consulting work; perhaps, indeed, excessive labour shortened his life, for he was most indefatigable and thorough in whatever he took in hand.

In the summer of 1896 he had a paralytic stroke, and died on 19 Aug. at his residence, Boars Hill, near Oxford. He was twice married: in 1866 to Miss Mary Marsden, from the neighbourhood of Sheffield, who died in 1882; and in 1883 to Miss W. M. Armstrong, a native of Clifton, who survived him. One son and two daughters were the issue of the first marriage, and a son and a daughter of the second, all of whom survived their father.

Green's contributions to scientific periodicals were not numerous, but many survey memoirs were written wholly or in part by him, such as those dealing with Banbury (1864), Stockport (1866), Tadcaster (1870), Dewsbury (1871), Barnsley (1878), and Wakefield (1879). He also wrote the major part of the memoir on North Derbyshire (1869, with a second edition in 1887), and the geology of the Yorkshire coalfield (1878), which is considered to be the most important memoir from his pen. He contributed to 'Coal, its History,' &c., written by professors of the Yorkshire College (1878), and in 1876 published a 'Manual of Physical Geology,' in which certain branches of the subject were exceptionally well handled (it reached a third edition in 1883), and in 1890 wrote a remarkably lucid little book on 'The Birth and Growth of Worlds.'

[Obituary notice, Geological Magazine, 1896, p. 480; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. 1897, Proc. p. lii; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge; private information.] T. G. B.

GREEN, Sir WILLIAM KIRBY MACKENZIE (1836-1891), diplomatist, born in 1836 at Nauplia in Greece, was the son of Sir John Green (*d.* 18 Sept. 1877), consul-general at Bucharest from 1867 to 1874, by his wife Margaret, daughter of George Suter. He was educated abroad and entered the consular service at the age of seventeen. In 1856 he became private secretary to the consul-general for Egypt, and in 1859 became secretary to (Sir) John Drummond Hay [q.v. Suppl.], remaining in the public

service in Morocco for several years. He was vice-consul at Tetuan and acting consul at Tangier, and was engaged upon special missions in the court of Morocco at various times during the next ten years. In 1869 he was transferred to Tunis as acting agent and consul-general, and thence was moved to Damascus in 1871 and to Bairût in 1873. In 1876 he was promoted to be consul at Scutari, and on 6 Jan. 1879 he became consul-general for Montenegro and the vilayet of Scutari. Here during three eventful years he did work which made his name familiar to the public. He consistently maintained the view that the Turkish government, though in urgent need of reform, was not beyond hope, and that the Christian subjects of the Porte were not faultless. He was frequently consulted by government, his opinions appeared in many blue-books, and he was freely attacked by the anti-Turkish party in England. In 1881 he was created C.M.G. in recognition of his services, and on 1 July 1886 he succeeded Sir John Drummond Hay as envoy to Morocco and consul-general at Tangier.

In Tangier Green's knowledge of oriental languages—in which he was second only to Sir Richard Burton [q. v. Suppl.]—together with his diplomatic ability, gave him great influence with the sultan. He obtained several important concessions from Muley Hassan, among others the establishment of telegraphic communication between Tangier and Gibraltar, which the sultan had refused for the space of twelve years. On 10 Dec. 1890 he started on a special mission to Morocco to obtain from the sultan compensation for the destruction of the factories of the North-West Africa Company by a party of Bedouin Arabs. He was successful in his mission, but died suddenly at Morocco on 25 Feb. 1891. He was buried at Tangier on 8 March. On 21 June 1887 he was created K.C.M.G. He married in 1863 Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Reade. By her he had issue.

[Times, 3, 4, 9, 10, and 14 March 1891; Burke's Peerage, 1891.] E. I. C.

GREENHILL, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (1814–1894), physician and author, born at Stationers' Hall, London, on 1 Jan. 1814, was youngest of the three sons of George Greenhill, treasurer of the Stationers' Company. There was a long-standing association of the family with the company, his grandfather having been master in 1783, and his brother Joseph, after serving as treasurer for about sixty years, being elected master in 1890. Greenhill received his early education at a private school at Edmonton, and thence he went to Rugby in 1828, the year when Dr. Arnold became head-master. At Rugby among his chief school friends were A. H. Clough, W. C. Lake, A. P. Stanley, and C. J. Vaughan. He then belonged to the band of Arnold's attached pupils who have spread the traditions and influence of the school over the world. He was the anonymous 'old pupil,' a letter to whom from Arnold is printed in Dean Stanley's 'Life' (i. 372, ii. 54, 116). In 1832 he left Rugby with an exhibition, and, after unsuccessfully standing for a scholarship at Trinity College, matriculated there as a commoner on 9 June 1832. At Oxford a renewal of friendship with A. P. Stanley increased his interest in the life and studies of the university, which at first appear to have been distasteful to him (*Stanley's Life and Letters*, i. 125). In 1837 he laid the foundation of his life-long friendship with Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.] Having determined to take up medicine as a profession he studied at the Radcliffe Infirmary, Oxford, and visited Paris to acquaint himself with hospital practice there, 1836–7. By this means he gained a full and accurate knowledge of the French language. Although he passed the requisite examinations, Greenhill took no degree in arts, but graduated M.B. in 1839 and M.D. in 1840. He was appointed physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary in 1839, and continued to hold the office until 1851. He then began practice as a physician in Oxford, and lived at 91 High Street. His work in sanitary matters began in 1849, when there was a visitation of cholera at Oxford, and he drew up, for the Ashmolean Society, a series of reports upon the public health and mortality of the city (see ACLAND, *Memoir upon the Cholera at Oxford in 1854*).

As a parishioner at Oxford of St. Mary's, Greenhill came into association, soon after his settlement in practice, with the vicar, John Henry Newman [q. v.], who appointed him churchwarden, an office which he held at the time when the latter resigned the living in 1843. His personal intercourse with Newman then ceased, although they corresponded on friendly terms (cf. *Letters and Correspondence of Newman*, ii. 477). He was a member of Dr. Pusey's theological society (*Life of Pusey*, i. 337, 410), and was intimate with other leaders in the Oxford movement. He was one of 'the younger liberals' who wished the proctors to exercise their power of veto when the condemnation of Tract No. XC. was proposed in 1845 (*Life and Letters of Dean Church*, p. 61).

While he lived in Oxford his house was a gathering-place for the leaders of thought at the university, and among his close friends were C. P. Eden, W. J. Copeland, C. Marriott, J. B. Morris, and James Bowling Mozley. At this time he turned his attention to the study of Arabic and Greek medical writers. His labours bore fruit in a Greek and Latin edition of the 'Physiology of Theophilus' (1842), a Latin edition of Sydenham's works for the Sydenham Society (1844); an English translation from the Arabic of Rhazes on the small-pox (1847), in addition to numerous articles in (Sir) William Smith's 'Dictionaries of Greek and Roman Antiquities and Biography' (1842-9).

In 1847 Greenhill worked enthusiastically to promote the election of W. E. Gladstone as member of parliament for the university (Burgon, *Twelve Good Men*, ii. 110). He remained a liberal in politics through life, but he abstained from supporting the party at the election of 1885, through fear of the threatened disestablishment of the church of England, and in 1886, when he disapproved of the home-rule proposals.

In 1851, mainly on account of his health, Greenhill left Oxford and settled at Hastings, taking the practice of James Mackness [q.v.] Here he became one of the physicians of the local infirmary, and took an active part in the work of various public charities. In 1855 he published 'Observations on the Death-rate of Hastings' in the first volume of the 'Journal of Public Health,' conducted by his friend, (Sir) Benjamin Ward Richardson [q. v. Suppl.] This subject he pursued in a paper on 'Hastings Parish Registers' in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections,' vol. xiv. (1862). Greenhill's early investigations showed him how unhealthy were many of the dwellings of the labouring classes, and how injurious their condition was to the prosperity of the town, then rising into public favour as a health resort. With a view to remedying some part of the evil, he founded in 1857 the Hastings Cottage Improvement Society, which was worked as a company, and always paid a fair dividend. The society bought up, repaired, and improved, as far as possible, old and insanitary dwellings, besides building new houses upon approved modern principles. He was secretary from 1857 to 1891. So successful was this venture that, with some of the original shareholders, he started a similar organisation, the London Labourers' Dwellings Society, of which also he was secretary from 1862 to 1876. In 1881, on Gladstone's recommendation, he was granted a pension of 60*l.* on the civil list.

Greenhill devoted his spare time to the study of the writings of Sir Thomas Browne [q. v.] After several years of careful preparation he published his edition of 'Religio Medici,' 'Christian Morals,' and 'A Letter to a Friend,' in Macmillan's 'Golden Treasury' series in 1881. This was at once accepted as the standard edition of the book. It was characterised by scholarship and critical acumen, scrupulous accuracy, and loyalty to the author (Professor Saintsbury, in Sir H. Craik's *English Prose Selections*, ii. 313). He contributed an article on the bibliography of the 'Religio Medici' to the 'Bibliographer,' vol. i. No. 6, May 1882. For some time before his death he was engaged upon an edition of Sir Thomas Browne's 'Hydriotaphia' and 'Garden of Cyrus,' at which he was at work on the last evening of his life. It was left unfinished, and being completed by his friend, E. H. Marshall, was issued in the 'Golden Treasury' series in 1896.

Greenhill died at his residence in The Croft, Hastings, after a very short illness, from syncope, on 19 Sept. 1894. He was buried in the borough cemetery on 22 Sept., and a brass tablet has been placed to his memory in St. Clement's, his parish church. In 1840 he married Laura, daughter of John Ward, collector of H.M. customs at West Cowes, and niece of Dr. Arnold. By her, who died in 1882, he had three sons and two daughters, of whom a son and a daughter survived him.

Greenhill's principal works are: 1. 'The Physiology of Theophilus, in Greek and Latin,' London, 1842. 2. 'Prayers for the Medical Profession,' London, 1842. 3. 'Advice to a Medical Student,' London, 1843. 4. 'Advice to a Patient in a Hospital,' pts. i. and ii., London, 1843. 5. 'Sydenham's Works in Latin' (Sydenham Soc.), London, 1844. 6. 'Life of Sir James Stonhouse,' London, 1844. 7. 'Life of Thomas Harrison Burder, M.D.,' London, 1845. 8. 'Rhazes's Treatise on the Small-pox,' translated from the Arabic into English, London, 1847. 9. 'Ἄρτος ἐκ τοῦ Οὐρανοῦ: Bread from Heaven:' Scripture Texts for every day in the year, in Greek and English, 1872. 10. 'A Form of Prayer to be used on the opening of a new House, or Block of Buildings,' London, 1873. 11. 'A Classified List of the Charitable Institutions of Hastings and St. Leonards,' Hastings, 1873. 12. 'The Contrast: Duty and Pleasure, Right and Wrong,' Hastings, 1874; 6th edit., London, 1893. 13. 'Sir Thomas Browne's Religio Medici, Letter to a Friend, &c., and Christian Morals,' London, 1881. 14. 'Sir Thomas Browne's Hydriotaphia and the Garden of Cyrus,'

London, 1896. To this Dictionary he contributed many articles.

[Authorities referred to above; Memoir, with portrait, by Sir B. W. Richardson, in the Asclepiad, vol. xi. No. 42; Athenæum, 29 Sept. 1894; Guardian, 26 Sept. 1894; Lancet, 29 Sept. 1894; private information.] E. H. M.

GREENWOOD, JOSEPH GOUGE (1821-1894), principal of the Owens College, Manchester, born in 1821, was the son of the Rev. Joseph Greenwood, a congregationalist minister at Petersfield, Hampshire, and his wife Maria, whose maiden name was Gouge. At the age of fourteen he was sent to University College school, London, of which Thomas Hewitt Key [q. v.] and Henry Malden [q. v.] had recently been appointed joint head-masters. Thence he proceeded to University College, London. In 1840 he graduated B.A. in the university of London, with honours in both classics and mathematics, gaining the university scholarship in the former subject of examination.

A year before this his father had died, leaving the young student responsible for a family of six younger children. For several years he supported himself and others by private tuition, and after a time as an assistant master in his old school; during an interval he acted as substitute for Henry Malden in the Greek chair at University College. In his day he had few superiors in London as a private tutor in the classical languages and literature. One of his earliest pupils was Edward A. Leatham, who dedicated to him his striking 'Tale of the great Athenian Revolution—Charmione' (1859). Greenwood had no time himself for the luxuries of authorship; but to this period of his life must have belonged his translation of the 'Pneumatics of Hero of Alexandria,' edited by Bennet Woodcroft [q.v.] (1851), and the first plan at least of his 'Elements of Greek Grammar' (1857), an attempt to supplement Hewitt Key's application of the 'crude-form system' to Latin grammar by completing Malden's fragmentary Greek grammar designed on the same principles.

In 1850 Greenwood accepted the offer of the chair of classics and history in the newly founded Owens College at Manchester [see OWENS, JOHN]. He thus became associated at the beginning of its career with this important seminary of higher instruction, whose ultimate success was largely owing to his perseverance and devotion.

At first the college failed to establish a hold upon Manchester and its district, and in July 1857, when its fortunes were almost at their lowest ebb, Greenwood was appointed to the principalship on the resignation of this post by Alexander John Scott [q.v.] Greenwood continued to lecture, but soon after his appointment as professor the subject of history had been detached from his chair and assigned to Richard Copley Christie [q.v. Suppl.]; Latin and classical Greek were later transferred to separate professors; and during the last few years Greenwood retained only the teaching of Greek Testament criticism. His teaching of this subject (afterwards commemorated by the endowment of a Greenwood Greek Testament lectureship in the college) was, in accordance with the system of the college, as well as with his own disposition as a teacher, essentially confined to textual criticism. His private opinions were through life those of an orthodox but liberal churchman.

In the earlier years of the college Greenwood advocated much change in the system of college teaching, in order to recommend it to Manchester business men. In 1853 he had taken an active part in opening classes for the schoolmasters of primary schools; and having in 1858 become honorary secretary of a working-men's college on the same lines as that of the London college, opened a few years earlier under the influence of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.], he was instrumental in bringing about its amalgamation, in 1861, with Owens College, of which for a long time to come it formed an important department. Within the next few years a tide in public opinion and sentiment at last set in at Manchester, which justified the foundation, in the midst of a busy industrial community, of a place of learning and research, educationally equal to university requirements. This growth of public interest and confidence in the college was largely due to the scientific teaching of Sir Henry Roscoe and his colleagues; but great credit belongs to Greenwood for consistently maintaining a due balance between the claims of the older and those of the newer branches of academic study. In these endeavours he was entirely at one with Alfred Neild, who during the greater part of his principalship presided over the governing body of the college. In 1867-71 a new era in the history of the college began with the movement for its extension, in which, with Thomas Ashton and others, Greenwood took a prominent part. The results were 'the rebuilding of the college on a new site and scale, the entire recasting of its constitutional and administrative system, an extraordinary development of its facilities for instruction and research, and something like a trebling of its financial resources.' On the opening of the new college buildings in 1873 the principal delivered

an address 'On some Relations of Culture to Practical Life' (printed in 'Essays and Addresses by Professors and Lecturers of the Owens College,' 1874). In 1872 the Manchester Medical School was incorporated with the Owens College, after negotiations in which Greenwood displayed much tact; and two years later the new medical buildings of the college were opened.

The most important events in the history of the college during the later years of Greenwood's official life were the admission of women students into the college and the foundation of the Victoria University. He was no friend in principle to conducting the higher education of women on the same lines as that of men, and objected (at all events as a rule) to joint or mixed classes. Thus he exercised a restraining influence upon the settlement of the question at Manchester; but he was fully awake to the fact that when the new Victoria University had opened its degrees to all comers without distinction of sex, women students could not be denied the necessary facilities for gaining them. So far as the departments of arts and science were concerned, this was to a very large extent accomplished during his principalship. Into the spirit of the foundation of the Victoria University he from the first loyally entered, taking a chief part in the negotiations which in 1880 ended in the grant of a charter on federal principles, the Owens College, however, remaining for four years the only college of the university. He became its first vice-chancellor, holding the office till 1886 for three successive periods of two years, and warmly interesting himself in the determination of the examinations and courses of study in the university, which largely occupied its earliest years. His caution at times conflicted with the more boldly progressive policy upheld by the majority of his colleagues; but when the Victoria University became federal in fact by the admission of Liverpool University College and Yorkshire College, Leeds, he, with great circumspection, guarded the interests of Owens College. Towards the close of 1889, owing to failure of health, he resigned the principalship which he had held for thirty-seven years. Shortly afterwards he settled at Eastbourne, where he occupied himself with literary pursuits, including a revision of the text of Wordsworth, his favourite author through life. He died at Eastbourne on 25 Sept. 1894.

In 1873 the university of Cambridge, whose chancellor, the seventh Duke of Devonshire, was also chancellor of the Victoria University and president of the Owens College, conferred on Greenwood the honorary degree of LL.D., and in 1884 the university of Edinburgh, on the occasion of its tercentenary, bestowed upon him a similar honour. He was twice married: first, to Eliza, the daughter of John Taylor, a unitarian minister in Manchester, by whom he left two daughters; and secondly to Katharine, daughter of William Langton, manager of the Manchester and Salford Bank at Manchester. A portrait of him, by F. A. Partington, is in the Owens College.

[Obituary notice, Manchester Guardian, 26 Sept. 1894; obituary notice of the late Thomas Ashton, Manchester Guardian, 22 Jan. 1898; Memoirs &c. of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, 1897–8; Joseph Thompson's The Owens College, its Foundation and Growth (Manchester, 1886); P. J. Hartog's The Owens College, Manchester, a Brief History of the College, &c. (Manchester, 1900); private information and personal knowledge.]

A. W. W.

GREENWOOD, THOMAS (1790–1871), historian, born in 1790, was the second son of Thomas Greenwood, a London merchant. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1815 and M.A. in 1831. He entered Gray's Inn on 14 March 1809, and was called to the bar on 24 June 1817. He was appointed fellow and reader in history and polite literature in the university of Durham, and in 1836 he published 'The First Book of the History of the Germans: Barbaric Period' (London, 4to), in which he carried the history of the German races from the earliest times down to 772 A.D. This immense work was the result of prolonged labour. Its great bulk and the obscurity of the subject prevented it from being widely known, but it has frequently proved a storehouse to succeeding historians.

In 1837 Greenwood was chosen bencher of Gray's Inn, and from 1841 to 1842 he filled the office of treasurer. His work on the early history of the Germans led him to make researches into the history of the Roman patriarchate, and eventually led to the publication between 1856 and 1865 of the five volumes of his 'Cathedra Petri: a Political History of the Great Latin Patriarchate' (London, 8vo), in which he carried the history of the papacy to the close of the pontificate of Innocent III. The work was overshadowed by Dean Milman's brilliant history of Latin Christianity (1855), but its thorough system of references must always give it value. While Milman wrote for the general student, Greenwood addressed himself to the mediæval scholar (cf. *Saturday Review*, 31 March 1860). Greenwood died at

14 Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, London, on 1 Nov. 1871.

Besides the works mentioned he was the author of 'Position and Prospects of the Protestant Churches of Great Britain and Ireland with reference to the proposed establishment of a Roman Hierarchy in this Country,' London, 1851, 8vo.

[Greenwood's Works; Boase's Modern English Biography, 1892; Foster's Gray's Inn Registers, 1889.] E. I. C.

GREGG, ROBERT SAMUEL (1834–1896), archbishop of Armagh, second son of John Gregg [q. v.], was born at the rectory, Kilsallaghan, co. Dublin, of which parish his father was then rector, on 3 May 1834. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. with honours in 1857, and proceeded M.A. in 1860. In the same year Gregg was ordained for the curacy of Rathcooney, co. Cork, and three years later was appointed incumbent of Christ Church, Belfast, an important cure which brought him in touch with the working-class population of the north of Ireland. In 1862 he returned to the diocese of Cork as rector of Frankfield and chaplain to his father, then bishop, and in 1865 became rector of Carrigrohane and precentor of St. Finn Barre's Cathedral, Cork. Here he quickly acquired a high reputation for administrative ability, as well as for the qualities of sound judgment, moderation, and good sense by which he was subsequently distinguished in the episcopal office. In the controversies which followed the disestablishment of the Irish church, particularly in regard to the revision of the prayer-book, Gregg took the conservative side, but his influence was uniformly exerted in a conciliatory spirit. Gregg's principal service to his church at this time lay in devising for his own diocese of Cork the singularly successful financial plan which became the foundation of the financial system of the disendowed church of Ireland, and on this and other occasions he showed a remarkable talent for finance. In 1873 he was presented by the university of Dublin with the degrees of B.D. and D.D., in recognition of his services to the church of Ireland.

In 1874 Gregg was appointed dean of Cork, and in the following year was selected by the Irish bishops to succeed Bishop O'Brien in the diocese of Ossory, Ferns, and Leughlin. Gregg, at forty-one years of age, thus became a member of the episcopal bench while his father was still bishop of Cork. On his father's death on 26 May 1878, the synods of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross at once selected Gregg to succeed him. As bishop of Cork, Gregg's most noticeable work lay in the completion of the beautiful cathedral of St. Finn Barre, which had been rebuilt during his father's episcopate at a cost of over 100,000*l.*; but he also won a deserved reputation not only for administrative efficiency, but for a statesmanlike grasp of church problems which opened the way to the highest office in the Irish church. On the death in 1893 of Primate Robert Bent Knox [q. v. Suppl.], Gregg was selected to succeed him as archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland. He died at the Palace, Armagh, on 10 Jan. 1896, after scarcely two years' enjoyment of the primacy.

Gregg was not especially remarkable either for theological learning or for pulpit eloquence, and in the latter respect, as also in the staid deliberation of his demeanour, presented a marked contrast to the ardent temperament and impetuous eloquence of his father. But he possessed, in addition to marked administrative capacity and practical sagacity in affairs, that sort of silent and reserved power which enables some men to exercise all the authority of a leader without appearing to lead. His influence in the general synod of the church of Ireland was at all times remarkable. Gregg was married in 1863 to Elinor, daughter of John Hugh Bainbridge of Frankfield House, Cork, by whom he had two children, both of whom survived him—John William Gregg, Causestown House, Athbry, co. Meath, and Amy Elinor, wife of Canon R. Walsh, D.D., rector of Donnybrook. She died in 1893. A portrait of Gregg by Staples is in the Palace, Armagh, and another, posthumously painted, in the Palace, Cork. A memorial window was placed in Armagh Cathedral.

[Private information.] C. L. F.

GREGG, WILLIAM (*d.* 1708), conspirator, of Scottish origin, was in all probability the son of William Gregg, British envoy to Denmark, who died towards the close of 1701, and was succeeded at Copenhagen by James Vernon (*d.* 1756), eldest son of Secretary James Vernon [q. v.] Vernon appears to have taken the young Gregg into his service as secretary, but had to dismiss him, according to Burnet, 'for his ill qualities.' Nevertheless, when Robert Harley became secretary of state in 1706, he not only appointed Gregg to an underclerkship in his office, but extended to him an exceptional amount of confidence. That at any rate was one explanation; another was that Harley's office was always in a state of the most complete disorder, and that papers of

the gravest import were open to the inspection of every clerk, doorkeeper, or laundress in the establishment. When, at the close of 1707, the antagonism between Godolphin and Harley was at its height, and the whigs were intriguing to exclude the latter from the council, intelligence came from the postmaster at Brussels that a packet of letters from the secretary's office, addressed to the French minister, Chamillart, had been opened upon advice received, and had been found to contain copies of important state papers; a covering note indicated that the copies were sent by Gregg. Gregg was arrested on 1 Jan. 1708, was examined by Sunderland on 3 Jan., and forthwith committed to Newgate. He was tried at the Old Bailey on 19 Jan. for correspondence with France, pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to death. The culprit pleaded in extenuation poverty and debt, but swore positively that he had no participator in his crime. The whig leaders, however, eager to obtain matter against Harley, were in great hopes that the unfortunate man would say something to convict his chief of complicity. The House of Lords formed a committee of seven to examine Gregg, and placed upon it Somerset and two other dukes, besides Wharton, Townsend, Halifax, and Somers. The committee went to Newgate on 7 Feb., and informed Gregg that if he would make a full confession he might rely upon the intercession of the house.

In spite of the temptation thus dangled before him the poor fellow adhered manfully to the truth of his first statement. The committee had the cruelty to keep the condemned man in suspense for three months. At length, in bitter disappointment at making no other discovery than that the business of the secretary's office was conducted in a strangely lax manner, they sent the queen a recommendation that the execution should take place. Gregg was hanged at Tyburn on 28 April 1708, and, having been quartered, his head was placed on Westminster Hall. Before he met his fate he delivered a paper to the ordinary, in which he solemnly exculpated Harley from all participation in his offence. He also left a letter, the contrite tenor of which was warmly commended by Hearne. Harley, though he found it necessary during the second week in February 1708 to resign his secretaryship, had the generosity to allow the widow a pension of fifty pounds annually out of his private purse.

[The Address of the Lords concerning W. Gregg, 1708, fol.; P. Lorrain, Ordinary of Newgate, his account of the Life and Death of W. Gregg, 1708, 8vo; A Copy of W. Gregg's Paper delivered to the Sheriffs, s. sh. fol. 1708; A Letter to the Seven Lords appointed to examine Gregg, 1711; Some Remarks upon 'A Letter to the Seven Lords' by the Author of the Examiner (written or at least supervised by Swift), 1711; Hoffman's Secret Transactions during the Hundred Days Mr. W. Gregg lay in Newgate, 1711, and More Secret Transactions, 1711, 8vo; Boyer's Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 317–18, 333, 368; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, ii. 89, 104, 107; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, v. 130, vi. 252–297; Burnet's Own Time, 1857, pp. 821–2; The Examiner, Nos. 32, 33, and 40 (by Swift); Ralph's Answer to the Duchess of Marlborough; Oldmixon's History, 1735, iii. 397; Wyon's Queen Anne, 1876, ii. 10–12; Alison's Marlborough, i. 362–3; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, ii. 388 sq., iii. 422, 481, iv. 34 sq.; Somers's Tracts, 1815, xiii. 96–117 (containing the Letter to the Lords, Swift's Answer, and Hoffman's Secret Transactions).] T. S.

GREGORY, WILLIAM (1766-1840), Irish under-secretary, was the youngest of three sons of Robert Gregory, a member of a family sprung from an offshoot of the Gregorys of Styvechale Hall, Coventry, who came to Ireland with Cromwell and settled in Tipperary. His father, Robert Gregory (1727–1810), himself a man of some mark, was chairman of the East India Company for three months in 1782, and member of parliament for Maidstone from 1768 to 1774, and for Rochester from 1774 to 1784; there is a portrait of him by Dance at the family seat, Coole Park, co. Galway, and a bust by Nollekens (*Gent. Mag.* 1810, ii. 385).

William Gregory was born in 1766 and educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1783 and M.A. in 1787. On 16 May 1781 he was admitted student of the Inner Temple. In the Irish parliament of 1798–1800 he appears to have sat for Portarlington (*Off. Ret.* ii. 690), and he served as high sheriff of co. Galway in 1799. Though it does not appear that he had had any previous official training, Gregory was appointed in October 1812 civil under-secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland (Lascelles, *Lib. Mun. Hib.* iii. 106). There was at this time a military under-secretary as well, but in 1821 the two offices were united, Gregory holding both for ten years. In this position he enjoyed great authority as the confidential adviser and close friend of successive viceroys and chief secretaries; was described by friendly critics as 'the dry nurse' of young English statesmen; and was credited by O'Connell and other hostile critics with being the real ruler of Ireland. He was on terms of warm intimacy with Sir Robert Peel during that

statesman's long tenure of the chief-secretaryship, and, down to the date of Peel's conversion on the question of Roman catholic emancipation, was his chief adviser on Irish affairs. During the greater part of Lord Liverpool's premiership Gregory's influence at Dublin Castle was supreme, but after the retirement of his friend William Saurin[q.v.]from the attorney-generalship his authority gradually waned. In 1827, when Lord Anglesey became viceroy in Canning's administration, it was thought inexpedient to continue Gregory in office. His resignation was called for, and was actually placed in the lord-lieutenant's hands, and in anticipation of his retirement Gregory was created a member of the privy council, besides receiving the offer of a baronetcy, which he declined. But Canning dying before his successor could be appointed, and 'the transient and embarrassed phantom' of Lord Goderich [see ROBINSON, FREDERICK JOHN] vanishing before any fresh arrangements had been made, Gregory retained his office four years longer. On the return of Lord Anglesey, however, Gregory's career was quickly closed. He was removed from office in December 1831, and retired from public life.

In addition to his office of under-secretary Gregory held from October 1812 the post of ranger of the Phœnix Park, in which his official residence was situated. Gregory died there on 13 April 1840. He married in 1789 Lady Anne Trench (*d.* 1833), daughter of William Power Keating, first earl of Clancarty; by her he left issue two sons, Robert, father of Sir William Henry Gregory [q. v. Suppl.], and William, rector of Fiddown.

'Though not at all a brilliant man, Gregory possessed many high qualities—excellent judgment, sound sense, attention to business, and great clearness and accuracy in his transaction of it. . . . Few people have been more popular in Ireland during so long a period of great power. Though a tory of the tories, he was not disliked by those who differed from him in politics' (*Autobiography of Sir William Gregory*). His correspondence from 1813 to 1835 is preserved at his seat, Coole Park, co. Galway. A selection from these papers was published by Lady Gregory in 1898, under the title of 'Mr. Gregory's Letter-box.' This volume, besides exhibiting Gregory in the guise of an able, shrewd, and conscientious adviser of the Irish government, throws much light on a period of Irish history hitherto very imperfectly illuminated.

[Mr. Gregory's Letter-box, 1898; Autobiography of Sir William Gregory, 1894; Graduati Cantabr. 1659–1823; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 668; Correspondence of Sir Robert Peel, vol. i. 1891; Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell, 1888; Recollections of Lord Cloncurry, 1849; Burke's Landed Gentry; information from G. E. Latton Pickering, esq., of the Inner Temple.]

C. L. F.

GREGORY, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1817–1892), governor of Ceylon, was the only son of Robert Gregory of Coole Park, co. Galway, by Elizabeth O'Hara of Raheen in the same county. He was born on 12 July 1817 at the under-secretary's lodge, Phœnix Park, Dublin, the residence of his grandfather, William Gregory [q. v. Suppl.] As a very small boy he made the acquaintance of Richard Colley, Marquis Wellesley [q. v.], during his Irish viceroyalty, and enjoyed the affectionate friendship of that statesman, many of whose letters are printed in Gregory's autobiography. Gregory was educated first at Mr. Ward's school at Iver, Buckinghamshire, and afterwards at Harrow, where he entered in 1831 under Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], who considered him the cleverest boy he ever had under him. He gained the Peel scholarship, and was head of the school before leaving for Oxford. At Christ Church, whence he matriculated on 6 June 1835, he was less fortunate, running second for the Craven scholarship in two successive years. Owing partly to ill-health, he left Oxford without a degree. But he had laid at school the foundation of a brilliant scholarship, and he was conspicuous among his contemporaries in parliament for his intimate knowledge of the classics.

Leaving Oxford in 1840 Gregory travelled abroad with his parents for some time. He had up to this time taken no serious interest in politics; but in the spring of 1842 he was induced to stand as the conservative candidate for Dublin, and was returned by a large majority, defeating Viscount Morpeth (afterwards the popular viceroy and Earl of Carlisle). The election cost 9,000*l.*, of which the chief item was a 'gratification for 1,500 freemen at 3*l.* a head.' Though fortunate in being returned at five-and-twenty for so important a constituency, Gregory was obliged to give pledges to the extreme conservative and Orange party, which were inconsistent with his real convictions, and by which he subsequently felt himself considerably hampered. Notwithstanding that his attention to politics was at first rather spasmodic, Gregory was soon looked on as among the promising young men of his day in the House of Commons. He was popular with all parties and attracted the attention and regard of men so different as Peel, Disraeli, and O'Connell. He supported Peel on the Maynooth grant and in his corn-law

policy; and shortly before Peel's loss of office in 1846 was offered by the premier the Irish lordship of the treasury, with the conduct of Irish business in the House of Commons, in the temporary absence of Henry Pelham Fiennes Clinton, Lord Lincoln (afterwards Duke of Newcastle [q. v.]), then chief secretary, from parliament. Gregory was persuaded by his friends, who feared the charge of unprincipled office-seeking, to refuse this offer, a decision he always deeply regretted, and which had an unfortunate influence on his subsequent career. After Peel's overthrow Gregory remained in nominal opposition to the ministry of Lord John Russell, but his sympathies were becoming more and more liberal. He took an active part in February 1847 in the discussion of the Poor Relief Act, designed by the Russell ministry to mitigate the misery caused in Ireland by the potato famine, and was the author of the 'Gregory clause,' which was intended to prevent the abuse of the act by disentitling the possessor of more than a quarter of an acre of land to eleemosynary assistance. He also procured the insertion of provisions for assisting emigration. At the general election of August 1847 Gregory found that his liberal tendencies had alienated many of his old supporters, and he failed to secure re-election. He was then nominated for his native county of Galway, but, being insufficiently supported, withdrew his candidature, and for ten years made no further attempt to enter parliament. In 1849 he was appointed high sheriff of Galway.

For the next six years Gregory devoted himself almost exclusively to the turf, for which he had early evinced a passion, and where he had won in his twenty-second year as much as 5,000*l.* on Coronation's Derby. By 1853 he was obliged to sell two-thirds of the fine estate of 7,000*l.* a year, to which he had succeeded on the death of his father in 1847. He visited Egypt in the winter of 1855-6 and Tunis two years later. He printed privately in 1859 a narrative of both these journeys, in two volumes. After this financial breakdown Gregory finally quitted the turf; but he retained his interest in racing matters to the close of his life. Not long before his death he contributed to Mr. Lawley's 'Racing Life of Lord George Bentinck' (1892) a number of interesting reminiscences of his career on the turf; and the editor, who appended to his account of Bentinck two valuable chapters on Gregory's racing career, laments that Gregory, 'who knew the turf and all its intricacies as well as Sir Walter Scott's "William of Deloraine" knew the passes and fords of the Scottish border,' and 'possessed the literary ability and keen insight into character requisite for the task,' could not be prevailed upon to write a history of the turf.

At the general election of 1857, his affairs being by this time put in order, Gregory was returned as a liberal-conservative and supporter of Lord Palmerston for co. Galway. He was re-elected for the same constituency at two successive general elections, and continued to represent it until 1871. During this second period of his active political life Gregory acquired a distinguished position in the House of Commons. Down to 1865 he ranked as a liberal-conservative, but after the death of Lord Palmerston, to whose views his own approximated more closely than to those of any other statesman, he formally joined the liberal party; and on Earl Russell's accession to the premiership in 1866 was offered office as a lord of the admiralty in the liberal government. This he declined for private reasons. He was, however, opposed to the wide extension of the franchise, and joined the celebrated Cave of Adullam [see HORSMAN, EDWARD; LOWE, ROBERT] in opposition to Russell's reform bill of 1866. He subsequently supported Gladstone in his Irish church disestablishment measure and in his Land Act of 1870. Gregory held pronounced views on the subject of Irish agrarian legislation, and in 1866 introduced a measure which anticipated in some of its clauses the provisions of the Land Acts of 1870 and 1881. But it was in reference to matters connected with the relations between the state and art that Gregory was best known in parliament. In 1860 he initiated a House of Commons inquiry, over which he presided as chairman, into the accommodation at the British Museum, and subsequently had much to do with the arrangement and development of the South Kensington collections. He was an ardent supporter of the opening of public museums on Sundays, took a keen interest in popularising the study of the arts, and for several years was regarded as the principal authority in the House of Commons on matters of this sort. In 1867 he was appointed a trustee of the National Gallery, on the recommendation of Disraeli, whose regard, in spite of political disagreement, Gregory always retained. Thenceforward he took the keenest interest in the development and enlargement of the national collection, a task for which his fine and cultivated taste well qualified him. Shortly before his death he presented the gems of his private collection of pictures to the National Gallery.

In 1871 Gregory was appointed, on the

recommendation of Lord Granville, governor of Ceylon, having been sworn a member of the Irish privy council early in the same year, and in January 1872 sailed for that dependency, in which he remained for over five years. In this position Gregory exhibited the highest administrative qualities, and his tenure of the governorship was one of uninterrupted success. He 'spent more money on reproductive works than any other governor, doing much to stimulate the cultivation of coffee and tea, and to improve the harbours of the island.' He was also active in restoring the architectural remains of the ancient Kandyan kings. In 1876 he received the prince of Wales in Colombo on the occasion of his visit to India, and was made K.C.M.G. A statue of Gregory stands before the museum at Colombo. In 1877 he resigned his office and returned to Ireland. Thenceforward Gregory took no active part in public affairs, though his interest in them remained keen. As an Irish landlord he approved Gladstone's Land Act of 1881. But he was stoutly opposed to the home-rule movement; and in 1881 he printed privately a 'Confidential Letter,' in which he combated the separatist aims of Parnell and his followers. He had, however, a deep sympathy with oppressed nationalities, and with most aspirations for local independence. He was in favour of the recognition of the independence of the southern states during the American civil war; and in 1882 he advocated the cause of Arabi Pasha in letters to the 'Times.' Subsequently to his retirement from the Ceylon government he paid three visits to that island. In 1889 he contributed to the 'Nineteenth Century' an article on Daniel O'Connell, whom he had known well in early life. After 1890 Gregory's health gradually failed, and he died at St. George's Place, London, on 6 March 1892, from the effects of a chill contracted when attending a meeting of the trustees of the National Gallery.

Gregory was twice married: first, in January 1872, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clay and widow of James Temple Bowdoin, a lady possessed of considerable private fortune, who died in 1873; secondly, on 2 March 1880, to Augusta, youngest daughter of Dudley Persse of Roxborough, co. Galway, who survived him with one son, William Robert Gregory.

Gregory was a man of great natural abilities, real political talent, and marked personal charm, who, but for a certain inherent instability, might easily have attained to the most eminent political positions. He was an excellent landlord, and enjoyed through the worst phases of Irish agrarian agitation the regard of his tenantry and the goodwill of all classes of his countrymen.

The main authority for Gregory's career is his autobiography, written in his retirement between the years 1884 and 1891, and published in 1894 by Lady Gregory. The portrait prefixed to that work conveys a somewhat erroneous impression of his figure, which was slight and delicate, though his head was massive.

[Sir William Gregory, K.C.M.G.: an Autobiography, 1894; Burke's Landed Gentry; Men of the Time for 1891; obituary notice in Times, 8 March 1892; F. B. Lawley's Racing Life of Lord George Bentinck; Ferguson's Ceylon in the Jubilee Year.] C. L. F.

GREY, Sir GEORGE (1812–1898), governor of South Australia, of New Zealand (twice), and of Cape Colony, and prime minister of New Zealand, was only son of Lieutenant-colonel Grey of the 30th foot regiment, and was born on 12 April 1812 at Lisbon. Eight days previously his father, who commanded a division of the storming party at the fall of Badajoz, was mortally wounded in the third assault there. The Grey family, to which this officer belonged, and which carried on a banking business in London, was a branch of the Greys of Groby, now represented in the peerage by the Earl of Stamford. Young George Grey was educated at Sandhurst. A college friend describes him there as 'a bright, rosy-cheeked subaltern, A 1 at mathematics, fortifications, military survey, languages, and general knowledge.' He was granted a commission in the 83rd foot in 1829, a lieutenancy in 1833, and a captaincy in 1839. In the last-named year he sold his commission and left the army. While a subaltern he was for four years quartered in Ireland, where the distress and discontent of the peasantry made an impression on his mind deep enough to affect his aims and policy when governor and colonial reformer in after years. In 1836 Grey volunteered to explore the north-western coast of Western Australia. The Royal Geographical Society accepted his offer, and with a friend, Lieutenant Lushington, he landed near Hanover Bay in December 1837. Utterly ignorant of the Australian climate and natives, they began their journey in midsummer, and the party suffered great hardships from heat and thirst, and in struggling over burning rocks and among broken scrub-covered gorges and hillsides. They discovered a river and some fairly useful country; but in a skirmish with a tribe of aggressive blacks, Grey was speared in the hip, and though he shot his assailant and put the other natives to flight, the wound was

severe enough to force him to abandon the expedition. A voyage to the Mauritius restored his strength, though for the rest of his life the spear wound troubled him. Still bent on exploration, he sailed from Perth in 1839 with thirteen men and three whaleboats to explore the west coast north and south of Shark's Bay. The party was well equipped, yet met with even greater disasters than the first expedition. After discovering the Gascoyne River they found that the bulk of their stores, which had been placed on an islet off the shore, had been spoiled by a hurricane. When they endeavoured to return to Perth by sailing along the surf-beaten coast, want of water forced them to try to land through the breakers. Both boats were wrecked. With but a little salt meat, damaged flour, and arrowroot left, the party started on 2 April to march on foot three hundred miles to Perth. Grey walked into the town alone on the 21st, so haggard that friends did not recognise him. The whole of his company had either flagged or lain down by the way utterly exhausted, though all but one were saved by rescue parties promptly sent to search for them.

The courage, endurance, and humane care for followers and natives, which were the best qualities displayed by Grey in these unlucky journeys, recommended him to Lord John Russell as the right man for the difficult post of governor of South Australia. That colony had been founded in 1836; yet, owing to mismanagement and a partial and blundering application of Gibbon Wakefield's land theories, its settlers in 1841 were still crowded in and near Adelaide, where they had been idling, bickering, speculating in town lots, entertaining one another with champagne and tinned meats and preserved vegetables, and producing next to nothing. To provide employment, Grey's predecessor, Colonel Gawler, had erected a costly viceregal residence and public offices, and, to meet this and other outlay, had drawn bills on the imperial treasury, which were dishonoured. By rigid economy Grey, who took the reins in May 1841, reduced the colony's expenditure, which had been 170,000*l.* the year before, to 30,000*l.* in 1843, and drove the townspeople to the work of cultivating the land. His life was threatened and his household boycotted, but gradually his firmness prevailed. The home government lent the colony some necessary moneys, and the settlers began to grow food. The discovery of copper at Burra Burra and elsewhere made an end of depression, and when in October 1845 Grey was shifted to New Zealand, it could be claimed that the clouds had passed away from South Australia, and that in no small degree his good sense and resolution had brought about the change. He had shown humanity to the aborigines, interest in education, and opposition to religious ascendency.

An even harder task awaited him. In New Zealand the mistakes and misfortunes which had marked the birth of South Australia had been repeated, and to them had been added an unsuccessful war with a portion of the native race. The troops in the colony were but a handful, and the warlike Maori tribes, if united, could have swept the settlers into the sea. Grey reached Auckland in November 1845 to find confusion and despair. The colonial office, however, supplied him with the men and money which they had withheld from his predecessors, and the capture of the pa (stockade) of the insurgent chiefs, Heké and Kawiti, soon gave peace to the most disturbed districts, though petty hostilities dragged on for some two years in the Wellington province. Grey cleverly seized the well-known chief, Rauparaha, believed to be secretly the instigator of strife, and detained him in honourable captivity. By employing the natives on wages at road making, by ostentatiously honouring friendly chiefs, by discountenancing land-grabbing, and encouraging industry among the Maori, Grey was able to gain remarkable influence over the race. He purchased large areas of their land for settlement, but refused to sanction any infraction of their treaty rights. It was partly for this last reason that he took the responsibility of refusing to put into force the constitution sent out to him from Downing Street in 1848, under which self-government was to be granted to the New Zealand colonists. Though the settlers resented this, they prospered under Grey's autocratic rule, which lasted until December 1853, when he was sent to govern Cape Colony. Before departing from New Zealand he shared in drawing up the free constitution finally granted to that colony, a feature of which was the establishment of six provinces with large local powers. He was made K.C.B. in 1848.

In Cape Colony Grey was successful in averting a Kaffir invasion on a large scale by capturing certain of the chiefs in a fashion somewhat similar to the seizure of Rauparaha. Afterwards, when starvation and disease had broken the strength and spirit of the Kaffrarian tribes, he dealt kindly with them and gained their confidence. At the same time he strengthened and extended the colony by the introduction of the German legionaries and other German settlers. To aid this work he twice pledged his private credit, a step

he had also once taken to complete an important land purchase in New Zealand. By the Dutch also he was liked and trusted, so that in 1858 he successfully mediated between the Free State Boers and the Basutos, and in the same year was able to inform the Cape parliament that the Volksraad of the Orange River Free State had passed resolutions in favour of federation with Cape Colony. Unhappily the colonial office, of which young Lord Carnarvon was then political under-secretary, feared South African union, and took umbrage at Grey's encouragement of it without official permission. Lord Carnarvon, in his own words, thought Grey a dangerous man. In June 1859 the colonial secretary, Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, recalled him in a despatch which, however, recognised his abilities, endowments, and lofty aims. Grey always asserted that Queen Victoria protested against his dismissal and approved of his South African policy. Much exasperated he returned to England, after quitting Cape Town amid general expressions of esteem and regret. Before he reached home, however, the Derby ministry had fallen, and the Duke of Newcastle coming to the colonial office reinstated Grey, albeit with instructions to abandon his federation policy.

A creditable episode in Grey's South African service was the vigour and promptitude with which he sent help to India in the crisis of the mutiny. A despatch sent him from Lord Elphinstone at Bombay apprised him of the outbreak. He at once sent off two batteries of artillery, a large quantity of military stores, 60,000*l.* in specie, and as many horses as he could collect. He also induced Colonel Adrian Hope, when with the 93rd regiment he put in at Cape Town on his way to Singapore to join Lord Elgin in the Chinese war, to divert his voyage to Calcutta. Grey afterwards sent a detachment of the German legion to India, and emptied his own stables in his efforts to provide horses for the East. In his anxiety to send help to India he did not hesitate to weaken the defensive strength of Cape Colony; but by personal visits and appeals made to the more powerful Kaffir chiefs he so wrought upon them that they refrained from taking any advantage of the position. Among the journeys he took for this purpose was one into Basutoland, where he conferred with the celebrated Moshesh in his hill fortress, Thaba-Bosigo.

In 1861 the colonial office for the fourth time sent Grey to fill a post of exceptional difficulty. For seven years after his departure from New Zealand peace had been maintained there. But the relations of the whites and Maori grew slowly more and more strained. The natives formed a league to oppose further sales of land, elected a king, and were carelessly allowed to buy guns and gunpowder. In 1860 war broke out over the sale of a piece of land at Waitara in Taranaki. After a year of fighting a truce was patched up, but the situation was full of danger, and Grey was sent to save it. He did not succeed; for, though he gave up the disputed land at Waitara, he was unable to regain the confidence of the Maori. Nor had the governor any longer complete personal control of the colony's native policy. He had to act on the advice of ministers, and with his ministers Grey was not always on cordial terms. Moreover, in the decade between 1860 and 1870 the New Zealand ministries and colonists were usually out of harmony with the colonial office. Grey sympathised with the colonists, and his relations with Downing Street grew less and less happy. To this unpleasantness was added that caused by his quarrels with General Cameron and General Chute, the officers who commanded in New Zealand during the warfare which broke out in July 1863 and lasted about four years. General Cameron was not only utterly without local knowledge, but lacking in energy. Grey urged him to take more vigorous action, and, when the general declined in 1865 to attack the strong Weraroa pa, marched against it and took it himself. This achievement hastened Cameron's resignation and also embittered feeling at the war office against the governor. To his difficulties was added the objection taken by the colonial office to the confiscation of three million acres of land belonging to insurgent tribes—an act assented to by the governor—and also to the tone of certain of his despatches. In 1867 the rebels had been repeatedly beaten, and fighting ceased. It was then that the Duke of Buckingham wrote from the colonial office curtly informing Grey, at the end of a letter on other matters, that the name of his successor would be communicated to him.

Technically, Grey was not recalled; for his term had expired by effluxion of time. But the letter could have but one meaning—that his career in the imperial service was ended. In New Zealand this treatment was held to be discourteous and unjust. The colonists and their parliament believed he had been sacrificed for befriending them, and they hastened to show to Grey many public tokens of sympathy and gratitude.

In March 1868 Grey, on the arrival of his successor, Sir George Bowen [q. v. Suppl.],

retired to Kawau, a pleasant island in the Hauraki Gulf, which he had purchased and which he had made interesting by planting, gardening, and the acclimatising of foreign trees, flowers, and animals. After a stay of some months he sailed to England, where, after interviews with the Duke of Buckingham and Lord Granville, which did not lead to a reconciliation with the colonial office, he stood at Newark as a liberal candidate for the House of Commons. The official liberals, however, did not want him in English politics, and in order not to split the liberal vote he withdrew. Both on the platform and in writing he was active from 1868 to 1870 in opposing Mr. Goldwin Smith and the 'Little England' school, in protesting against the severance of England from her colonies, and in advocating a system of state-aided emigration from the mother country, by which the poor should be helped to settle on colonial waste lands. In 1871 he returned to New Zealand and lived quietly at Kawau, studying, collecting books, and showing hospitality, until in 1874 he consented to enter New Zealand politics, and was chosen superintendent of the province of Auckland and member of the House of Representatives for Auckland City. With eloquence and dash, but without success, he led the opposition to the centralist party, which abolished in 1876 the colony's provincial institutions. Thereafter a radical party formed round him, and in 1877 he became prime minister. The reforms for which he and his principal lieutenants, (Sir) Robert Stout and John Ballance [q. v. Suppl.], strove were—adult franchise (to describe which Grey invented the term 'One-man-one-vote'), triennial parliaments, the taxation of land values, the leasing instead of the sale of crown lands, compulsory repurchase of private estates, the election of the governor by the colonists. All these except the last have been carried; but none were carried by the Grey ministry. That, after two ineffectual years of uneasy life, was brought down mainly by the unpopularity of its land tax and by a commercial crisis, for which it was in no way responsible, but which occurred in 1879, and the effect of which did not entirely pass away for sixteen years. Grey was not a successful prime minister. He quarrelled with his ablest supporters, put his trust in incompetent men, showed little aptitude for the conduct of parliamentary business, and managed to create the impression that he was a careless and ignorant financier. After the fall of his ministry his followers deposed him from the leadership. This he did not forgive, and all through the fourteen years which he spent in the House of Representatives afterwards he never heartily co-operated with the radicals or became reconciled to those who led them. Treated with the most marked deference by the house, to which he was always re-elected almost without opposition, his influence both there and in the colony nevertheless dwindled. In 1890, however, he proposed and carried the completed form of manhood suffrage, and in 1891 he enjoyed a triumph in Australia, where, as one of the New Zealand delegates, he was a striking figure in the federal convention. There he made a stand, and a successful stand, for 'One-man-one-vote,' and fought, not successfully, to have the governor-general elected by the people of the federation. After addressing large meetings in Victoria and New South Wales, he was welcomed with enthusiasm in his old colony, South Australia. In the progressive movement of the last decade in New Zealand he took no share, except as an occasional critic, and in 1894, quietly and without any sort of notice, quitted the colony to spend the rest of his days in London. After his arrival in England he was made a privy councillor, but increasing feebleness hindered him from playing any further public part. He died of senile decay on 20 Sept. 1898, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, where a public funeral was given him.

Before and after leaving Cape Colony Grey presented to the Cape Town public library his own collection of books and manuscripts, then said to be the most valuable private library in the southern hemisphere. For this the Cape colonists set up his statue close by the library hall. During the next twenty-five years he again got together a fine collection of books, and these, with some interesting manuscripts, he gave to the city of Auckland, where a hall was built to receive them. Grey's own writings were 'Vocabulary of the Aboriginal Language of Western Australia' (Perth, Western Australia, 1839, 4to); 'Vocabulary of the Dialects of South-western Australia' (2nd edit. London, 1840, 12mo); 'Journals of Two Expeditions of Discovery in North-west and Western Australia in 1837-8-9, by Captain G. Grey, Governor of South Australia,' London, 1841, 2 vols.; 'Polynesian Mythology and Ancient Traditional History of the New Zealand Race (English and Maori),' London, 1855, 8vo; 2nd edit. Auckland, 1885, 8vo. Much the most important of these is the volume of Maori legends, gathered and translated in such leisure as he could find during his first governorship of New Zealand.

Good as some of his writing was, he was

a better speaker than writer, and on the platform reached at moments a very high level indeed, in spite of faults of vagueness, prolixity, and a too deliberate utterance. Ungifted with incisiveness, analysing power, or command of detail, he usually failed in debate; but his ability to sway crowds was at times remarkable, and was gained without recourse to vulgar methods, for his dreamy eloquence was never marred by coarseness, violence, or personal abuse. The mark was often missed, but the aim was always high. His most striking personal characteristics were, perhaps, cool courage and absolute self-confidence, masked by a manner courteous to the verge of deference. His opinions were a curious compound of democratic idealism akin to Jefferson's, and a species of pacific imperialism. Against noble aims and a real love of lofty principle, against a life untainted by corruption or the grosser forms of self-seeking, must be set notable faults—the faults of a bold temperament and of an acute man of action, most of whose life was passed in command or controversy. He was wilful, quarrelsome, jealous, and over-fond of finesse—failings which had their full share in cutting short his official career, in isolating him during many years of his life, and in hindering him from receiving a full measure of reward for the solid services he rendered to the empire and its southern colonies.

Grey married, in 1839, Harriet, daughter of Admiral R. W. Spencer, K.H., at that time government resident at Albany, West Australia. The only child of the union, a son, died in infancy at Adelaide. The marriage was not happy; but Sir George and Lady Grey, after a separation lasting for many years, were reconciled some eighteen months before her death. She died only a fortnight before her husband.

A portrait of Grey, painted by Sir Hubert Herkomer, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Rees's Life and Times of Sir George Grey, K.C.B., 1892; Review of Reviews (Australasian edit.), Aug.–Sept. 1892; Milne's Chats with the great Pro-Consul, 1899; Times, Daily News, Westminster Gazette, Otago Daily Times (New Zealand), 21 Sept. 1898; Review of Reviews, February 1897; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography, 1892; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 1897, 2nd edit.; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Fox's War in New Zealand, 1866; Froude's Oceana, 1886; Rusden's New Zealand; Howitt's History of Discovery in Australia, 1865; Mundy's Our Antipodes, 1852; Dutton's South Australia and its Mines, 1846; Chase's Cape of Good Hope, 1869; J. Collier's Sir George Grey, an historical biography, 1909.] W. P. R.

GREY, Sir HENRY GEORGE, Viscount Howick, and afterwards third Earl Grey (1802–1894), statesman, eldest son and heir of Charles Grey, second Earl Grey [q. v.], was born on 28 Dec. 1802 at Howick in Northumberland. He was educated under a private tutor and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1823. During his period of residence he took an active part in the debates of the Union society, and was elected its treasurer in 1822. From 1806 until his succession to his father's earldom he was known as Viscount Howick.

At the general election in 1826 he was returned for Winchelsea in the whig interest on 9 June, and sat for this borough till 1830. He made his first speech in the House of Commons on the recommitment of the East Retford disfranchisement bill, and proposed a series of resolutions pledging the house to deal with parliamentary corruption. He also showed himself early in his parliamentary career to be a strong supporter of catholic emancipation, and in the reform bill debates proved an active advocate of reform. From the first he took up a somewhat independent position in party politics, and on 4 Feb. 1830 he saved Wellington's administration from defeat by speaking and voting against what he regarded as a purely factious amendment (Walpole, *Hist.* ii. 535). On 3 Aug. 1830 he was returned for Higham Ferrers, and was appointed under-secretary for the colonies in his father's administration. Influenced by Wakefield's schemes for colonisation [see Wakefield, Edward Gibbon], he introduced an emigration bill in 1831, and was one of the first to oppose the making of large grants of land in the colonies. His policy on this head took the form of alienation in moderate amounts to private persons and the establishment of a fund for promoting emigration out of the price realised.

On 9 May 1831 he was returned for Northumberland, and on 15 Dec. 1832, after the reform bill, for the north division of the county, which seat he held till 1841. In 1833 he resigned his office in consequence of the cabinet being unwilling to undertake immediate emancipation of the slaves in the West Indies. He spoke on 23 April 1833 against Stanley's proposals for a twelve years' apprenticeship (*Hansard*, xvii. 1231). He was generally supported by the abolitionists, and his attitude brought about the reduction of the period of apprenticeship from twelve to seven years. His exercise of independence was condoned, and he again held office in Lord Grey's administration as under-

secretary for home affairs from January to July 1834. In the Melbourne ministry he was admitted to the cabinet with the office of secretary at war, 18 April 1835, and was created a privy councillor. He supported Lord John Russell's motion concerning the Irish church, and his disapproval of the alterations to the Irish corporation bill made in the second chamber was so pronounced that he is reported to have talked of the possibility of the 'lords being swept away like chaff' (GREVILLE, *Memoirs*, I. iii. 290), an error in judgment which he lived to rectify. In the difficulties with Canada in December 1837 Howick dissented from the course followed by the cabinet in withdrawing the revenues from colonial control and in suspending the constitution, and only gave way after ineffectually threatening resignation (S. WALPOLE, *Life of Lord J. Russell*, i. 294). Lord Glenelg he regarded as incompetent, and he wrote to Lord Melbourne on 27 Dec. 1837 expressing the need for change at the colonial office (*Melbourne Papers*, ed. Lloyd Sanders, p. 381). Again, in January 1839, he announced his intention of resignation, as he was dissatisfied with the colonial secretary's proposals for dealing with the West Indian crisis (*ib.* i. 313). At the crisis created by Grote's motion with regard to the ballot (June 1839) Howick, though opposed to such legislation, was in favour of freedom for both cabinet and party to vote according to individual opinion. In August the suggestion was made by Lord John Russell that he should be given the post office and called to the House of Lords; he, however, preferred to retire from the ministry (TORRENS, *Melbourne*, ii. 310; *Hansard*, li. 768), especially objecting to the appointment of Poulett Thomson as governor of Canada. Though now out of office, his interest in parliamentary politics did not slacken, and his amendment (*Hansard*, lvii. 1073) to the Irish franchise bill in 1841 resulted in the defeat of the government (WALPOLE, *Hist.* iii. 523) and the ultimate abandonment of the bill.

At the general election in 1841 Howick lost his seat in Northumberland, but on September 1841 was returned for Sunderland. His views with regard to free trade were at this time far in advance of those of his party. Though on 18 Feb. 1839 he had voted with the whole cabinet excepting Poulett Thomson against Villiers's motion to take evidence on the operation of the corn laws (*Hansard*, xlv. 156), he, in 1843, made his motion for investigating existing causes of distress the occasion for setting out at length the argument in favour of free trade Though the motion was lost, his argument, in which he stoutly maintained protection of every kind to be robbery of the community at large, created a considerable impression. Howick's clear and decided views served to dispel Lord John Russell's doubts on the subject in 1845, and he laid down as one of the guiding lines of policy for his party the viciousness of 'the whole principle of what is called protection' (letter from Lord Howick to Lord J. Russell, 16 Dec. 1845, *English Historical Review*, i. 125). Having been raised to the House of Lords by the death of his father (17 July 1845), the new Earl Grey was immediately recognised as the active leader of his party in the second chamber. Hence his objection to serve in a cabinet with Lord Palmerston as foreign secretary in December 1845 proved fatal to Lord John Russell's attempt to form an administration. This action was due entirely to his distrust of Palmerston's management of foreign affairs, especially with regard to France (*ib.* p. 124). On the successful formation of the administration six months later, in June 1846, Grey withdrew his opposition to Palmerston as foreign secretary, owing to the necessities of the situation, and himself took office as secretary for the colonies, 'the two ministers working together as if they had ever entertained the highest opinion of each other's good temper and discretion' (CAMPBELL, *Autobiog.* p. 11). He held the post for nearly six years, from June 1846 to February 1852, and during this period led the debates in the Lords for the government. Grey's conduct with regard to the colonies was chiefly governed by his belief in free trade and representative institutions, and his desire to lessen the responsibilities and expenses of the mother country. Somewhat unsympathetic, and on all occasions didactic and dogmatic, he has been termed 'singularly unhappy in his management of colonies' (EGERTON, *British Colonial Policy*, p. 318). He was, however, wise enough not to force his favourite projects against decided expressions of colonial feeling. His elaborate scheme for the government of New Zealand, put forward in 1846, being found not workable, a bill was passed suspending the constitution for five years [see GREY, SIR GEORGE, Suppl.] In 1847 he attempted unsuccessfully to impose his favourite idea of making municipalities the constituent bodies for representative assemblies, but withdrew the scheme on opinion in the Australian colonies proving adverse. Failing absolutely to appreciate the growing feeling against transportation, he instituted towards the beginning of 1848 a ticket-of-

leave system and revoked the order in council of 1840, by which New South Wales had ceased to be a place for the reception of convicts (*Colonial Policy*, ii. 43–4); his attempt also to land convicts at Cape Colony in 1849 was much resented, and would doubtless have been actively resisted if enforced. He was possessed with the idea that it was practicable to give representative institutions and then stop without giving responsible government (*Letters of Lord Blachford*, ed. Marindin, 299). In his despatch to Governor Harvey on the granting of constitutions to Nova Scotia and New Brunswick in 1848 he urged him 'to abstain from going further than can be avoided without giving up the principle of executive responsibility' (*Com. Pap.* 1847–8, v. 42–77). In 1848 a charge was made against the colonial secretary by Lord George Bentinck in the House of Commons of having misled the committee of inquiry on the subject of West Indian distress by withholding papers. Grey defended himself in the Lords, pledging his honour that the omission was accidental; but, however unjustified the charge, the awkward fact of omission was made much use of by his opponents and critics (WAKEFIELD, *Art of Colonisation*, p. 248).

In the beginning of 1849 the colonial secretary revived the committee of the privy council for trade and foreign plantations as a deliberative and advisory body (see his *Colonial Policy of the Administration of Lord J. Russell*, ii. 91), and the constitutions drafted for the Australian colonies in 1850, and for the Cape Colony in 1851, were framed in the first instance at the recommendation of this body. In South Africa Grey acquiesced unwillingly in Sir Harry Smith's establishment of the Orange River sovereignty 'on condition that the management of their own concerns, with the duty of providing for their own defence and for the payment of the expense of the system of government, should be thrown entirely on the emigrant Boers, and on the native tribes among whom they are settled' (*Corresp. relative to the State of the Kaffir Tribes*, July 1848, p. 68). His view was that 'if the majority of the inhabitants would not support the authority of the resident, he must be withdrawn' (*ib.* February 1852, p. 243), and he held the opinion that it would be far better for this country if the British territory in South Africa was confined to Cape Town and to Simon's Bay (*Colon. Policy*, 2nd. ed. ii. 248). This doctrine of colonial administration resulted in the recall of Sir Harry Smith. Grey, however, deserves the entire credit of the appointment of Lord Elgin as governor of Canada. In order to secure the best man for the working out of a dangerous situation, the colonial secretary showed himself superior to party politics, and his instructions as to the policy to be pursued (GREY, *Colonial Policy*, i. 206, 234) were statesmanlike and worthy of the occasion. On the riots at Montreal following Lord Elgin's consent to the rebellion losses indemnity bill, Lord Grey defended in the House of Lords the governor-general's action, and declared that the principle of responsible government was the only possible method of administration for Canada.

In 1853 he published 'The Colonial Policy of Lord John Russell's Administration' (2 vols.) in the form of a series of letters addressed to the late prime minister; therein he boasted that during his period of office a remarkable development in both the population and the resources of the colonies had taken place, a commercial revolution deeply affecting the colonies had been safely passed through, and a great reduction of the colonial charges imposed on the treasury had been effected (*Colonial Policy*, ii. 303). He was also satisfied that the granting of the management of their own affairs had not interfered with the maintenance of the welfare of the empire as a whole, and exhibited no sympathy with those members of his party who looked forward to the severance of colonial ties with an easy assurance; such an event he regarded 'as a grievous calamity, lowering by many steps the rank of this country among the nations of the world' (*ib.* p. 305). He maintained that parliament by adopting free trade had not abandoned the duty and power of regulating the commercial policy of the British empire, and in later years considered that the surrender of authority by the imperial government and the consequent abandonment by British colonies of the free-trade policy had been injurious to the whole empire (see his *Commercial Policy of the British Colonies and the McKinley Tariff*, p. 17).

In Lord Aberdeen's coalition ministry of March 1852 Grey was not included, and although his interest in politics never flagged, he did not sit in another cabinet. From the spring of 1852, when he withdrew from the colonial office, until his death, forty-two years later, he played the part of critic to both parties, and in consequence received the support of neither. Always opposed to the Crimean war, he resisted Gladstone's proposals for increased income tax and the issue of exchequer bills; but his motion in the House of Lords, 25 May 1855, in praise of the

candour and pacific spirit of the Russian emperor excited such general opposition that the vote was not pressed. In similar fashion in 1857 he condemned the Chinese policy of the government, maintaining that from the first it should have been conciliatory, but his views were not accepted in the House of Lords. He vigorously pronounced against the annexation of Nice and Savoy by France, and urged the government to do their utmost to prevent a course so pregnant with evil for the future.

On the Fenian outbreak in Ireland and consequent suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, 26 Feb. 1866, Lord Grey propounded a series of resolutions on Irish grievances, and he insisted on the necessity of remedial measures. He urged the injustice of appropriating Irish church revenues for the exclusive benefit of a minority, and demanded security for permanent improvements by occupiers of land. His motion was negatived without a division, but his early sympathy with Irish grievances was not forgotten, and rendered the voice that he subsequently raised against Gladstone's policy of home rule the more influential.

Ever critical and independent in attitude, he opposed the ministerial Ballot Act in 1872, urging the need for facilities of discovering on scrutiny how each elector had voted. Although he fell foul of conservative foreign policy, complaining of the want of candour in Lord Salisbury in the conduct of the Anglo-Russian treaty arranged with Count Schouvaloff in May 1878, and protesting against the 'spoliation' of Roumania and the retrocession of Bessarabia (*Times*, May 1878), yet at the general election of 1880 he supported the conservative candidates for the north division of Northumberland, addressing a letter on the subject to his nephew, Mr. Albert H. G. Grey. Always a supporter of the established church he took the lead in November 1885 in framing a declaration by liberal peers and others against disestablishment (Selborne, *Personal and Political Memorials*, ii. 181). The home-rule policy developed by Gladstone in 1885-6 he uncompromisingly opposed, and his letters in the 'Times' on this subject, as well as on English policy in Africa and Egypt, housing of the poor, bimetallism, and tithes, were always clearly written and decided in tone.

Grey died on 9 Oct. 1894 at Howick in Northumberland, where he was buried. He married, on 9 Aug. 1832, Maria, third daughter of Sir Joseph Copley, bart., of Sprotborough; she died on 14 Sept. 1879. He left no issue, and was succeeded by his nephew, Albert Henry George Grey, fourth Earl Grey. He was made K.G. in 1863 and G.C.M.G. in 1869.

As a statesman Grey's critical faculty, never dormant, interfered alike with his usefulness and his advancement. He was equal to any office he undertook, and an indefatigable worker (*Melbourne Papers*, ed. Lloyd Sanders, p. 381), but in the opinion of Greville, who did not like him, was mainly characterised by 'his contempt for the opinion of others, and the tenacity with which he clung to his own' (*Memoirs*, 2nd part, iii. 303). Sir Charles Wood, however, thought him one of the pleasantest colleagues he had ever had (Sir Algernon West, *Recollections*, p. 270), and the Prince Consort found him open to argument and, if worsted, ready to own it at once, though very positive in his views and fond of discussion.

A portrait of Grey in oils by Saye is at Howick in the possession of the present Earl Grey.

In addition to the work mentioned in the text, Lord Grey wrote: 1. 'Parliamentary Government considered with reference to Reform of Parliament,' 1858. 2. 'Free Trade with France, comprising Letters from the "Times,"' 1881. 3. 'Ireland, the Causes of its Present Position,' 1888. 4. 'The Commercial Policy of British Colonies and the McKinley Tariff,' 1892.

Ten of his speeches between 1831 and 1877 were published in pamphlet form.

[Hansard's Debates; Times, 10 Oct. 1894; Sir C. Adderley's Review of the Colonial Policy of Lord J. Russell's Administration; Edinb. Rev. cxxxvii. 98; Lord Grey's own writings and works mentioned in the text.] W. C-r.

GROSART, ALEXANDER BALLOCH (1827-1899), author and editor, was born on 18 June 1827 at Stirling, where his father, William Grosart, was a builder and contractor. His mother was Mary Balloch. He was educated at the parish school of Falkirk and privately. At the age of twenty-one (November 1848) he entered the university of Edinburgh with the view of preparing for the ministry. Already he had acquired a taste for literary and antiquarian studies, and, although he failed to take any degree, his studies lay in the direction of the special work to which in after life his energies were devoted. While still a student he published an edition of the poems of Robert Fergusson (1851). He entered the theological hall of the United Presbyterian Church in 1851, and after the usual curriculum was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh in January 1856. Having re-

ceived a call from the first congregation of Kinross, on the shores of Loch Leven, he was ordained there on 29 Oct. following. The church was large and influential. He soon won a reputation as a preacher, and at the same time became well known as an author of religious manuals and a literary antiquary. In January 1862 he declined a call to Woolwich, but early in 1865 accepted one from the newly formed congregation of Princes Park, Liverpool. On 4 March 1868 he was translated to Mount Street Presbyterian church, Blackburn. Shortly after his induction he removed with the majority of the congregation to a new church in Preston New Road, called St. George's church. The membership of this church was nearly tripled during Grosart's ministry. The building, which had cost 8,000*l.* as an initial outlay, was freed from debt, and a new church was started in the Whalley Range district of Blackburn in 1884. Notwithstanding his literary occupations, Grosart was diligent and sympathetic in the performance of his pastoral duties. Failing health compelled him to resign his charge at Blackburn in November 1892. He retired to Dublin, where he died on 16 March 1899, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. While in Liverpool he married Miss McDowall, daughter of a builder and contractor of Dublin.

Grosart's claim to remembrance rests on his reprints of rare Elizabethan and Jacobean literature, but it was his strong interest in puritan theology that originally led him to devote himself to the study of sixteenth and seventeenth century poets and prose writers. The writers, whose works he first edited, were the puritan divines Richard Sibbes (1862–4) and Thomas Brooks (1866–7), together with Herbert Palmer's 'Memorials of Godliness' (1865), Michael Bruce's 'Poems,' with memoir (1865), and Richard Gilpin's 'Demonologia Sacra' (1867). A bibliography of Richard Baxter's writings followed in 1868. He had then already foreshadowed the special bent of his future labours in two pamphlets, 'Lord Bacon not the Author of the Christian Paradoxes' (1865) and 'Who wrote Britain's Ida?' (1869), a poem previously assigned in error to Edmund Spenser, and ascribed by Grosart to Phineas Fletcher. After 1868 he concentrated his energies on the reissue, by private subscription, of secular literature. Between 1868 and 1876 he printed privately for subscribers a series of thirty-nine volumes, which he entitled the Fuller Worthies Library. The series included Thomas Fuller's 'Poems and Translations in Verse,' the works in prose and verse of Sir John Davies (3 vols.), Fulke Greville, Lord Brooke (4 vols.), Henry Vaughan (4 vols.), Andrew Marvell (4 vols.), and George Herbert (3 vols.), besides the poems of Richard Crashaw, John Donne, Robert Southwell, Sir Philip Sidney, and others. The series was completed by four volumes of miscellanies, containing the poems of many less known authors, whose published work was small in quantity and quite inaccessible.

Before the Fuller Worthies Library was completed Grosart began another series of reprints, in 1875, under the title of 'Occasional Issues of Unique and very Rare Books.' All the volumes of the 'Occasional Issues,' which numbered thirty-eight, the last appearing in 1881, are of the highest bibliographical interest; they include Robert Dover's 'Annalia Dubrensia,' Robert Chester's 'Love's Martyr' (an edition of which he provided for the New Shakspere Society), 'Willobie his Avisa,' and Clerke's 'Polimanteia.'

A third series of reprints, 'The Chertsey Worthies Library' (1876–81), was in fourteen volumes, and supplied reprints of the complete works of Nicholas Breton, John Davies of Hereford, Joshua Sylvester, Francis Quarles, Dr. Joseph Beaumont, Dr. Henry More, and Abraham Cowley. A fourth series of equal interest was projected in 1881, under the title of the 'Huth Library,' after the name of the great book collector, Henry Huth [q.v.], in whose library original copies of the volumes which it was Grosart's intention to reprint were to be found. The Huth Library came to a close in 1886 after the issue of the works of Robert Greene in fifteen volumes, Thomas Nashe in six volumes, Gabriel Harvey in three volumes, and Thomas Dekker's prose tracts in five volumes. Promised reprints of the prose works of Sir Philip Sidney, with the works of George Whetstone, Henry Chettle, Anthony Munday, and many smaller writers, were abandoned. Meanwhile Grosart embarked in two other ventures of interest, editions of the complete works of Samuel Daniel and of Edmund Spenser. The edition of Spenser reached ten volumes (published between 1880 and 1888), and included a memoir by Grosart and critical essays by Professor Dowden, Professor Palgrave, and other well-known writers. The edition of the works of Daniel reached five volumes, the last two appearing as late as 1896.

In addition to these undertakings, Grosart was responsible for the printing for the first time from the original manuscripts of the Towneley Hall MSS. 1897 (2 vols.), Sir John Eliot's 'Works,' 1879–82 (6 vols.), and the 'Lismore Papers' of Sir Richard Boyle,

first earl of Cork, 1886-8 (5 vols.) For the Chetham Society he edited the Farmer MSS. in the 'Chetham Library,' 1873; for the Roxburghe Club the complete poems of Richard Barnfield, 1876; and for the Camden Society 'The Voyage to Cadiz of 1625' in 1883. He also issued a complete collection of the prose works of Wordsworth, 1876, 3 vols. A supplement to his edition of the 'Works of Crashaw,' consisted of hitherto unprinted poems which he discovered in manuscript in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (1888), and he prepared some small volumes of selections from the works of Sidney, Ralegh, and others in a series which he called the 'Elizabethan Library' (1896-1899). A projected life of Shakespeare's patron, the Earl of Southampton, was never written.

All Grosart's editions of old authors were privately issued in very limited editions to subscribers at high prices, and the business arrangements were conducted by himself. His handwriting was peculiarly small and often illegible. He spared neither time nor trouble in searching for rare volumes and recondite information, and in the course of his career travelled widely, ransacking the chief libraries of France, Germany, Italy, and Russia, as well as those of England, Scotland, and Ireland. His literary style was defaced by mannerisms and affectations; he was, as Dr. John Brown (author of 'Rab and his Friends') used to say, 'by nature quaint and archaic;' in the prefaces and notes to some of his later reprints his querulousness, dogmatism, and ill-temper were painfully conspicuous. All his literary work was marred by egotism, a want of taste, diffuseness, and clumsy arrangement of his materials. Yet by means of his elaborate series of reprints of Tudor and Jacobean writers, whose works were rare and almost inaccessible, he conspicuously advanced the thorough study of English literature.

Grosart never abandoned the writing of devotional books of religion. His early religious publications include 'Small Sins' and 'Mighty to Save,' 1863; 'The Lambs all Safe' and 'The Prince of Light,' 1864; and 'Joining the Church,' 1865. 'Representative Nonconformists, with the Message of their Life-work for To-day,' appeared in 1879. In 1868 he printed for private circulation a small volume of fifteen hymns, and he afterwards printed many new year and watch-night hymns. His poems and hymns were collected in 'Songs of the Day and Night, or Three Centuries of Original Hymns' (1890).

Grosart was also a voluminous contributor to literary and theological periodicals. He wrote many articles for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.), and was a frequent contributor to 'The Leisure Hour,' 'Sunday at Home,' and 'United Presbyterian Magazine.' In August 1877 the university of Edinburgh conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. The university of St. Andrews gave him the degree of D.D. He was also a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. His library had few exemplars in first-rate condition, but it was large and well selected, and valuable from the completeness of its puritan literature. Many of the volumes were acquired after his death by the Princeton University of the United States and by the British Museum.

[Notice by Miss Toulmin Smith in Jahrbuch der deutschen Shakespeare-Gesellschaft, Berlin, 1900; Prospectus of the Huth Library, 1881; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology; personal knowledge.] T. B. J.

GROSVENOR, HUGH LUPUS, first DUKE OF WESTMINSTER (1825-1899), second son and eventual heir of Richard Grosvenor, second marquis of Westminster [q. v.], by Lady Elizabeth Mary Leveson Gower, second daughter of George Granville, first duke of Sutherland, was born at Eaton Hall, Chester, on 13 Oct. 1825. He was nephew of Lord Robert Grosvenor, first baron Ebury [q. v. Suppl.] He was educated at Oxford, where he matriculated from Balliol College on 2 June 1843, being then known as Viscount Belgrave. Earl Grosvenor, as he was styled from 1845, was returned to parliament on 28 July 1847 in the liberal interest for Chester, which constituency he continued to represent until his accession to the peerage on the death of his father, 31 Oct. 1869. He voted steadily with his party, but took no prominent part in debate until 1866, when he united with the Adullamites and conservatives in opposition to the government on the franchise question. This coalition was denounced by Bright as a 'dirty conspiracy,' and Grosvenor's motion to postpone the second reading of the franchise bill until the entire scheme for the amendment of the representation was before parliament was treated by the government as tantamount to a resolution of want of confidence. It was, however, only negatived by the narrow majority of five after prolonged debate in an unusually full house (16 April), and a subsequent defeat in committee sealed the fate of the measure and the administration. The scheme of reform subsequently submitted by Disraeli was accepted by Grosvenor as a basis of discussion, and the amendments which he

moved in committee had no influence on the course of the measure.

Notwithstanding his somewhat ambiguous course in this crisis, Grosvenor remained an independent liberal, and both in the House of Commons and in the House of Lords, in which he took his seat as third marquis of Westminster, in succession to his father, on 5 May 1870, gave a steady though silent support to the first Gladstone administration, on the fall of which he was created Duke of Westminster (27 Feb. 1874). He also adhered to Gladstone throughout the prolonged controversy on the Eastern question, and held the office of master of the horse during Gladstone's second administration (1880-5). He viewed, however, with profound misgiving the policy adumbrated in the Midlothian address of 17 Sept. 1885, joined with Lords Grey, Selborne, and other liberal peers in the manifesto of dissent published in the 'Times' of 4 Nov. following, and pronounced decisively and with vehemence against home rule in a speech at Chester on 12 Jan. 1886. Sympathy with the Armenians, for whose relief he organised a committee at Grosvenor House, brought him once more into accord with Gladstone in 1895, and his acceptance of the chairmanship of the Gladstone memorial committee, which held its first meeting at Grosvenor House on 21 June 1898, was a weighty testimony to the splendour of the services rendered by the deceased statesman to his country.

Westminster was created K.G. on 6 Dec. 1870, sworn of the privy council on 28 April 1880, and appointed aide-de-camp to the queen in 1881, and lord-lieutenant of Cheshire in 1883, and of the county of London in 1888. He was also lord high steward of Westminster, hon. colonel of the Earl of Chester yeomanry cavalry, and hon. colonel of the 13th Middlesex rifle corps. He was a considerate landlord, and greatly improved his London property by rebuilding. He was also a promoter of agricultural and technical education, a judicious dispenser of ecclesiastical patronage, and a munificent donor to the church and charitable institutions. He made Grosvenor House a centre of far-reaching philanthropic effort. He was president of several metropolitan hospitals, of the Gardeners' Royal Beneficent Institution, of the Metropolitan Drinking Fountain and Cattle Trough Association, and of the United Committee for the Prevention of Demoralisation of Native Races by the Liquor Traffic.

Amid these serious preoccupations he, like his father and grandfather, cultivated a taste for art, by which he greatly enriched the noble gallery which he inherited, and indulged the love of manly sports characteristic of the English gentleman. He was a good shot, a fine horseman, and an excellent judge of horseflesh. He was also the most successful breeder of racehorses of his generation. Succeeding to an indifferent stud, he judiciously laid out fourteen thousand guineas in the purchase from Mr. James Merry of the magnificent thoroughbred Doncaster, who signally exemplified the Horatian adage, 'fortes creantur fortibus et bonis.' Doncaster won the Derby in 1873; Bend Or, a colt by Doncaster, won the Derby in 1880, and was sire of Ormonde, winner not only of the Derby but of the Two Thousand Guineas and St. Leger Stakes in 1883. Orme, a colt by Ormonde, unfortunately poisoned before his mettle could be tried for the Two Thousand Guineas in 1892, was sire of Flying Fox, who won the Derby and the St. Leger, Two Thousand Guineas, Prince of Wales, Jockey Club, and Eclipse Stakes in 1899. The Duke's filly Shotover also won the Derby and the Two Thousand Guineas Stakes in 1882.

The duke died on 22 Dec. 1899 at Lord Shaftesbury's seat, St. Giles's, Cranborne, Dorset. His cremated remains were interred on 28 Dec. in Eccleston churchyard, near Eaton Hall. Two portraits of him are at Grosvenor House, one a full-face crayon drawing done by George Richmond in 1856, and the other a side-face portrait in oils, painted by H. W. in 1872; at Eaton Hall is Millais's portrait of the duke in hunting costume.

Westminster married twice: first, on 28 April 1852, Lady Constance Gertrude Sutherland-Leveson-Gower, fifth daughter of George Granville, second duke of Sutherland; secondly, on 29 July 1882, the Hon. Catherine Caroline Cavendish, youngest daughter of William, second lord Chesham. He had issue by his first wife seven sons and four daughters; by his second wife two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Victor Alexander, earl Grosvenor, who was born 28 April 1853, died in his father's lifetime on 22 Jan. 1884; leaving by his wife, Sibell Mary, daughter of Richard George Lumley, second earl of Scarborough, two daughters and a son, Hugh Richard Arthur, who succeeded his grandfather as second duke of Westminster; the countess Grosvenor married, secondly, the Right Hon. George Wyndham, M.P.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Peerage, 1899; Official Lists of Members of Parliament;

Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. clxxxii. 1152, clxxxvi. 1879; Lords' Journ. cii. 198; Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister, ii. 349; Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political, ii. 181, 191; Times, 14 Jan. 1886, 6 Dec. 1890, 13 and 17 June, 14 and 17 Sept. 1895, 25 July and 3 Oct. 1898, 13 July and 23 Dec. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 181; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Royal Guide to the London Charities, pp. 326, 336, 369.]

J. M. R.

GROSVENOR, LORD ROBERT, first BARON EBURY (1801–1893), born at Millbank House, Westminster, on 24 April 1801, was third son of Robert Grosvenor, first Marquis of Westminster [q. v.], and his wife Eleanor, daughter, and subsequently sole heiress, of Thomas Egerton, earl of Wilton. His elder brothers were Richard Grosvenor, second Marquis of Westminster [q. v.], and Thomas Grosvenor, second Earl of Wilton. Hugh Lupus Grosvenor, first Duke of Westminster [q. v. Suppl.], was his nephew. The future Baron Ebury, who was styled the Hon. Robert Grosvenor from 1801 to 1831, and Lord Robert Grosvenor from 1831, when his father became marquis, was educated at Westminster School, where he was admitted on 18 June 1810; he left on 18 April 1816, and on 9 Dec. 1818 matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1821, and on 7 July in the same year was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn. In April of the following year he was returned to parliament as member for Shaftesbury, and in 1826 he was elected for Chester, which he continued to represent through seven parliaments until 1847.

In 1830 Grosvenor visited the northern states of Africa, publishing on his return 'Extracts from the Journal of Lord Robert Grosvenor: being an account of his visit to the Barbary Regencies in the Spring of 1830' (Chester, 1831, 8vo). On the accession of the whigs to power in 1830 he was appointed comptroller of the household, and sworn of the privy council on 1 Dec. He held this appointment until 1834, and after Lord John Russell's return to power in 1846 Grosvenor was for a few months treasurer of the household. From 1847 to 1857 he sat in parliament for Middlesex, but took little part in party politics, and on 15 Sept. 1857 was raised to the peerage, on Palmerston's recommendation, as Baron Ebury of Ebury Manor, Middlesex. In 1852 he published anonymously 'Leaves from my Journal during the Summer of 1851; by a Member of the late Parliament' (London, 8vo).

Ebury now devoted himself mainly to the cause of protestantism in the church of England. He viewed with alarm the development of high-church views and ritualistic practices, and the remainder of his life was spent in endeavours to enforce old laws and enact new ones for their suppression. To his initiative was due 'the omission from the prayer-book of the state services for King Charles the martyr, for the restoration of Charles II, and for Guy Fawkes's day; the relaxation of the terms of clerical subscription; the adoption of an alternative burial office and a new lectionary' (BLIGH, *Lord Ebury as a Church Reformer*, p. 2), all of which were effected during Lord Derby's administration in 1858–9. During that year he founded and became president of the society for the 'revision of the prayer-book,' which in 1874 produced and published a revised prayer-book. Ebury frequently advocated in the House of Lords, where his chief opponent was Samuel Wilberforce, the appointment of a royal commission for this purpose. In 1862 he introduced a bill for the amendment of the Act of Uniformity, and in 1879 another for the amendment of the prayer-book. These efforts proved unavailing, and in 1889 Ebury retired from the presidency of the Prayer-book Revision Society.

Ebury also associated himself with Anthony Ashley Cooper, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.], in demanding further limitation of the hours of work in factories, and in 1854 he carried a bill for 'the provision, regulation, and maintenance of county industrial schools in Middlesex' (HODDER, *Life and Work of the Seventh Earl of Shaftesbury*, ii. 431). In politics Ebury was an advanced whig, and in 1864 he presided at a banquet to Garibaldi during the latter's visit to England. Later on Ebury was a liberal unionist, and he voted against Gladstone's home rule bill in September 1893, being by many years the oldest peer to take part in the division. He died at his town house, 35 Park Street, on 18 Nov. following, and was buried on the 22nd at Northwood, near Rickmansworth, the church of which had been erected almost entirely at his expense. Portraits of Ebury are prefixed to the 'Leaves from my Journal' (1852) and to Bligh's 'Lord Ebury as a Church Reformer' (1891). He married, on 17 May 1831, Charlotte Arbuthnot (1808–1891), eldest daughter of Henry Wellesley, baron Cowley [q. v.], by whom he had issue five sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Robert Wellesley Grosvenor (*b.* 1834), succeeded as second Baron Ebury; the second son, Thomas George (1842–1886), was secretary of legation at Peking from 1879 to 1883,

chargé d'affaires in 1883, and secretary of legation at St. Petersburg in 1885–6.

Besides the works already mentioned, Ebury published several pamphlets and speeches advocating liturgical reform; his speech on the revision of the liturgy, delivered in the House of Lords on 6 May 1858, was published in that year, and reached a fourth edition in 1860. In 1861 he published 'The only Compromise possible in regard to Church Rates' (2nd edit. same year); in 1880 'Auricular Confession;' and in 1886 'Laity and Church Reform,' reprinted from the 'Times.' Other letters and speeches on similar subjects are collected in the Hon. and Rev. E. V. Bligh's 'Lord Ebury as a Church Reformer' (London, 1891, 8vo).

[Bligh's Lord Ebury, 1891; Ebury's Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Barker and Stenning's Westm. Sch. Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Off. Return Members of Parl.; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Lincoln's Inn Records, ii. 92; A. H. Clough's Mem. i. 106; Liddon's Life of Pusey; R. G. Wilberforce's Life of Samuel Wilberforce; Davidson and Benham's Life of Tait; Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster, p. 127; Times, 20 and 23 Nov. 1893; Guardian, 1893, ii. 1859; Burke's, Foster's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

GROVE, Sir GEORGE (1820-1900), writer on music and first director of the Royal College of Music, born on 13 Aug. 1820 at Clapham, in a house which is now occupied by the site of Wandsworth Road railway station, was the son of Thomas Grove of Charing Cross and Penn, Buckinghamshire. He went to a school on Clapham Common, kept by a Mr. Elwell, where he had as one of his schoolfellows George Granville Bradley, afterwards dean of Westminster, whose sister he subsequently married. He next entered Stockwell (afterwards Clapham) grammar school, then under Charles Pritchard [q. v.], the astronomer. After finally leaving school he was articled for three years to Alexander Gordon to learn the profession of a civil engineer. At the end of his articles he went to Glasgow for two years, where, in the factory of Robert Napier (1791–1876) [q. v.], he gained further experience in the practical part of his profession. He was admitted a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 26 Feb. 1839. When his old master (Gordon) received an order to erect an iron lighthouse at Morant Point, on the eastern extremity of the island of Jamaica—the first ever put up—Grove was despatched to superintend its erection. An iron plate at the foot of the lighthouse, first permanently lighted on 1 Nov. 1842, records Grove's name as the engineer. Scarcely had he returned to London before Gordon again sent him off to Bermuda, where the government were about to build a lighthouse on Gibbs' Hill, of which a sketch appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' of 20 April 1844, and which was first lighted on 1 May 1846. Upon his return from Bermuda Grove entered the office of Mr. C. H. Wild, one of Robert Stephenson's chief assistants, who sent him to Chester to look after the erection of the 'general station' there. From Chester he was transferred to Bangor, where he served under Edwin Clark, Stephenson's resident engineer, at the Britannia bridge [see under Clark, Latimer, Suppl.] An account of the first floating of the tubes is recorded in the 'Spectator' of 23 June 1849, which is interesting as being Grove's first appearance in print.

Engineering was, however, soon to be abandoned. In 1849 Grove became secretary to the Society of Arts, and shortly afterwards he accepted a similar post at the Crystal Palace, Sydenham, where the Great Exhibition building of 1851 was re-erected, and opened by Queen Victoria 10 June 1854. For a period of twenty years he rendered invaluable service to the Crystal Palace, especially in regard to the development of the music there, which subsequently attained world-wide fame under the nurturing influence and enthusiastic sway of Grove and August Manns, the musical director of the palace, conjointly. The daily and weekly orchestral performances at Sydenham prompted those admirable analytical notices of musical compositions with which the name of George Grove was so long and is so favourably associated. He had always shown a great fondness for music, but had never received any technical training in the art. Entirely self-taught, his knowledge was acquired solely by 'picking up' information. 'I wish it to be distinctly understood,' he said, 'that I have always been a mere amateur in music. I wrote about the symphonies and concertos because I wished to try to make them clear to myself and to discover the secret of the things that charmed me so; and from that sprang a wish to make other amateurs see it in the same way.' The first analytical programme compiled by Grove was that of the Crystal Palace concert on 26 Jan. 1856 to celebrate the centenary of the birth of Mozart. Week by week during the concert season for forty years Grove continued to write those analyses, which have been reprinted over and over again, not only at the Crystal Palace but in many concert pro-

grammes in London and elsewhere, including America. The most important of these interesting notices were published in a volume in 1884, and, after being amplified and carefully revised, were reissued as 'Beethoven and his Nine Symphonies' in 1896. At the palace, in co-operation with August Manns, Grove did much to make the music of Schubert—one of his special favourites—known. In the autumn of 1867 he, in company with Sir Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl.], paid a memorable visit to Vienna, where they were successful in unearthing Schubert's 'Rosamunde' music, which had been neglected for more than forty years. A full account of this discovery is related by Grove in the Appendix to the English translation of Kreissle's 'Life of Schubert' (1869). At the end of 1873 he resigned the post of secretary to the Crystal Palace Company (though he still retained connection with the building which owed so much to him by being made a director), upon the acceptance of an offer from Messrs. Macmillan, the publishers, to an important position on their editorial staff. He edited 'Macmillan's Magazine' for some years, and wrote for Macmillan's series of 'History Primers' a primer of geography (1875), which has been translated into French and Italian.

The great work of his life—a work which will carry his name down to posterity—was the 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians.' The prospectus, dated 'March 1874,' stated that the work was not to exceed *two* volumes of some 600 pages; it ultimately attained to four volumes and an exhaustive index, totalling together 3,313 pages. The first volume appeared in 1878, and the fourth in 1889; an index volume was issued in 1890. Grove was not only the projector and editor of the 'Dictionary,' but, in addition to many other articles, he contributed three important monographs on Beethoven, Mendelssohn, and Schubert—his favourite trio of composers—which are models of biographical literature. He made two special journeys to Germany to obtain materials for his Mendelssohn article, and more than two to Vienna for his monographs on Beethoven and Schubert.

In 1883 he took a very active part in the movement, initiated by King Edward VII when prince of Wales, for the formation of the Royal College of Music at Kensington, and was appointed the first director of that institution. For eleven years he threw all his energies into the work of organising and getting into working order that great music school. He resigned the office of director at Christmas 1894, when he was succeeded by Professor Sir C. Hubert H. Parry.

Grove's interests in life were very varied. In his earliest days he had been instilled with a knowledge of the Bible, much of which he knew by heart. Fired by a remark made by James Fergusson (1808–1886) [q. v.], author of 'The Handbook of Architecture,' that there was no full concordance of the proper names in the Bible, Grove set to work, and with the aid of his wife made a complete index of every occurrence of every proper name in the Old Testament, New Testament, and Apocrypha, with their equivalents in Hebrew, LXX, Greek and Vulgate Latin. This was in 1853–4. His next Bible study was a step in a similar direction. In 1854 he made the acquaintance of Arthur Penrhyn Stanley (afterwards dean of Westminster) [q. v.], who became his lifelong friend and who appointed Grove his literary executor. Stanley (then canon of Canterbury) was at the time engaged on the appendix to his 'Sinai and Palestine,' the first step in the topography of the Bible, with the result that it engendered a strong desire in Grove to visit the Holy Land. He paid two visits to Palestine—in 1859 and 1861—the outcome of these journeys being the formation in 1865 of the Palestine Exploration Fund, of which Grove was virtually the founder and institutor. He became hon. secretary to the fund and laboured incessantly on its behalf. A further contribution to biblical literature was the editorial assistance he rendered to (Sir) William Smith (1813–1893) [q. v.] in the preparation of his 'Dictionary of the Bible.' In addition to writing about a thousand pages of the book, he rewrote some of the articles but retained the initials of the original writers. He also furnished the index to Clark's 'Bible Atlas' (1868), in which the places are recorded in English and Hebrew, followed by the texts in which the names of the places occur.

The mental and physical activity of Sir George Grove was quite remarkable. He translated Guizot's 'Études sur les Beaux-Arts' (1853), and contributed a sketch, 'Nabloos and the Samaritans,' to Sir Francis Galton's 'South Africa' (1853). He contributed prefaces to Otto Jahn's 'Life of Mozart,' Hensel's 'Mendelssohn Family,' W. S. Rockstro's 'Life of Handel,' 'A Short History of Cheap Music, as exemplified in the Records of the House of Novello, Ewer, & Co.,' 'The Early Letters of Schumann,' and to Mr. F. G. Edwards's 'History of Mendelssohn's Oratorio "Elijah."' He was also a frequent contributor to periodical literature.

Grove was the recipient, on 19 July 1880, of a gratifying testimonial—a thousand

guineas and a gold chronometer—presented to him by the Archbishop of Canterbury on behalf of the subscribers. He was knighted on 22 May 1883, and on 26 May 1894 was made a companion of the Bath. Alfred Ernest, duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha [q.v. Suppl.], decorated him with the cross of the Order of Merit, and he received the honorary degrees of D.C.L. Durham and LL.D. Glasgow Universities. Upon his retirement from the directorship of the Royal College of Music in 1894 he still continued to take a warm and active interest in music and musicians. He was an exceedingly kind-hearted man, and took a special delight in giving a helping hand to young men. A great letter writer, his communications were characteristically reflective of his mercurial temperament, wide knowledge, boundless energy, and yet not without a touch of humour in forms of expression. For the last two years of his life he suffered from paralysis, which death relieved at his wooden house at Lower Sydenham, on 28 May 1900. His remains are interred in Ladywell cemetery, Lewisham. Grove's pupils at the Royal College of Music presented him with a bust by Mr. Alfred Gilbert, R.A.; and the teaching staff with his portrait by Mr. C. W. Furse. Other portraits of him were painted by Henry Philips, Mr. H. A. Olivier, and Mr. Felix Moscheles. A George Grove memorial scholarship has been founded at the Royal College of Music.

Grove married, in 1851, Harriet, daughter of the Rev. Charles Bradley [q. v.], who survived him.

[Life and Letters by C. L. Graves, 1903; Musical Times, October 1897, containing a biographical sketch by the present writer, information for which was verbally supplied by Grove, and Musical Times, July 1900; Musical World, 24 and 31 July 1880.] F. G. E.

GROVE, Sir WILLIAM ROBERT (1811–1896), man of science and judge, only son of John Grove, magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Glamorganshire, by his wife Anne, born Bevan, was born at Swansea on 11 July 1811. He was educated under private tutors, and at the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Brasenose College on 6 Feb. 1829, graduated B.A. in 1832, proceeded M.A. in 1835, and was created D.C.L. in 1875. He received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Cambridge in 1879. On 11 Nov. 1831 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, and was there called to the bar on 23 Nov. 1835. His professional course was retarded by ill-health, and the respite thus gained enabled him to follow his natural bent towards scientific investigation. In 1835 he became a member of the Royal Institution, of which in 1844 he was elected vice-president. The invention in 1839 of a gas voltaic battery, since known as the Grove battery, brought him into notice, and on 26 Nov. 1840 he was elected F.R.S. In the same year he was appointed to the chair of experimental philosophy in the London Institution, which he retained until 1847. He proved an unusually active member of the Royal Society, both by his contributions to its 'Transactions,' and by the leading part which he took in its reconstitution in 1847, in which year he was awarded the royal medal for his paper 'On the Gas Voltaic Battery' (*Phil. Trans.* 19 June 1845), and his Bakerian lecture 'On certain Phenomena of Voltaic Ignition and the Decomposition of Water into its Constituent Gases by Heat' (*ib.* 19 Nov. 1846). This tribute, however, did but crown a reputation already European. A professorial lecture 'On the Progress of Science since the Foundation of the London Institution,' delivered in January 1842, and printed for private circulation, contained the germ of the grand generalisation which, as developed in a subsequent course of lectures published in 1846 under the title 'The Correlation of Physical Forces' (London, 8vo), reduced the apparent plurality of forces to virtual unity by demonstrating their mutual convertibility, thus anticipating by a year the essay of Helmholtz on the same subject. The 'Correlation of Physical Forces' has passed through six editions and been translated into French (1856). The sixth English edition (1874) gathers together the more important of Grove's minor contributions to science, including in particular the Bakerian lecture, a paper 'On the Electro-chemical Polarity of Gases,' read before the Royal Society on 1 April 1852, another 'On the Striæ seen in the Electrical Discharge in Vacuo,' reprinted from the 'Philosophical Magazine' for July 1855, and an address on 'Continuity,' delivered by him as president of the British Association in 1866. Other papers by Grove will be found in 'Notices of the Proceedings of the Meetings of the Members of the Royal Institution,' vols. i–xii.

Grove's scientific eminence brought him briefs in patent cases, and, as his health improved, he threw his main energies into his practice. He took silk in 1853, and for some years had a lead on the South Wales and Chester circuits. In 1856 he appeared for the defence in the great Rugeley murder case [see Palmer, William, 1824–1856]. He

was a member of the royal commission appointed on 1 Sept. 1864 to inquire into the law of patents. On the transference of Sir Robert Collier [q. v.] from the court of common pleas to the judicial committee of the privy council, Grove was appointed to the vacant judgeship, invested with the coif (30 Nov. 1871), and knighted (27 Feb. 1872). The consolidation of the courts effected by the Judicature Acts of 1873 and 1875 gave him the status of justice of the high court, and the order in council of 16 Dec. 1880 transferred him to the queen's bench division. He proved an efficient judge, but, as he was not specially assigned to the hearing of patent cases, it may be doubted whether his services to suitors were such as to compensate for his withdrawal from scientific investigation. He retired from the bench in September 1887, and was sworn of the privy council (28 Nov.) On his release from official duty, Grove returned to his scientific studies with unabated zest (cf. his interesting lecture 'On Antagonism; or, the Conflict of the various Forces by which the Equilibrium of Nature is maintained,' delivered on 20 Feb. 1888 at the Royal Institution; *Proceedings*, vol. xii.) He was, however, no exception to the rule that a philosopher's best work is done comparatively early. He died, after a slow decline, at his residence, 115 Harley Street, London, on 1 Aug. 1896.

Grove married, on 27 May 1837, Emma Maria (*d.* 1879), daughter of John Diston Powles of Summit House, Middlesex, by whom he left issue; a daughter married William Edward Hall [q.v. Suppl.]

Grove was an original member of the Chemical Society, a member of the Accademia dei Lincei of Rome, and a knight of the Brazilian order of the Rose.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886, and Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Records; List of the Royal Soc. 1842; List of Members of the Royal Institution, 1856; Phil. Trans. 1847; Memoirs of the Chemical Society, vol. i. ad fin.; Journ. of the Chemical Society, xvi. 263; Weld's History of the Royal Society, p. 575; Parl. Papers (H.C.), 1864, c. 3419; Burke's Peerage, 1895; Men of the Time, 1884; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Pump Court, May 1885; Times, 3 Aug. 1896; Athenæum, 8 Aug. 1896; Nature, 27 Aug. 1896; Ann. Reg. 1896, ii. 170; Law Times, 8 Aug. 1896; Law Journ. 15 Aug. 1896; Solicitor's Journ. 8 Aug. 1896; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

GROVER, JOHN WILLIAM (1836–1892), civil engineer, born on 20 April 1836, was the only son of the Rev. Henry Montague Grover of Boveney Court, Burnham, Buckinghamshire, and rector of Hitcham, Buckinghamshire. He was educated at Marlborough College and in Germany, and then became a pupil of Sir Charles Fox [q. v.]; at the close of his pupilage he entered the employ of Sir John Fowler [q. v. Suppl.], and was engaged in carrying out preliminary surveys for railways in Portugal and Spain. He was next appointed a draughtsman in the office of works of the science and art department, and eventually became head of the engineering and constructive branch. Among the works superintended by him while he held this post were the north and south courts of the South Kensington Museum, and the conservatory of the Royal Horticultural Society.

In January 1862 Grover set up in business as a consulting engineer at Westminster, and during the next eleven years he designed and carried out several important engineering works, mainly in connection with railways. One of his works, an iron pier on the coast of Somersetshire, was described in a paper he read before the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1871, 'Description of a wrought-iron Pier at Clevedon, Somerset' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, xxxii. 130). He also assisted Major-general Walter Scott, R.E., in the design of the Royal Albert Hall.

In 1873 he visited Venezuela to make surveys for the mountain line from La Guaira to Caracas, and he also made a hydrographical survey of the coast near La Guaira for the proposed harbour works.

On his return to England from Venezuela he gave up railway work and turned his attention to waterworks. He designed and was responsible for several systems in the chalk districts round London. Among others may be mentioned the water supply for the districts of Newbury, Wokingham, Leatherhead, and Rickmansworth. His method of dealing with the problem of supplying these towns was described in a communication submitted to the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1887, entitled 'Chalk Water Springs in the London Basin' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, xc. 1).

Of the patents taken out by Grover perhaps the most important was that for his so-called 'spring washer,' used to prevent the slacking of permanent-way fish bolts on railway lines; these washers have been very extensively used in all parts of the world.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1867, and was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and a vice-president of the British Archæological Association. In connection with his antiquarian pursuits he was instrumental in

the recovery and restoration of the Clapham marbles in St Paul's Church, Clapham.

He died at his residence on Clapham Common on 23 Aug. 1892.

In addition to the papers mentioned above Grover published the following works and pamphlets: 1. 'Estimates and Diagrams of Railway Bridges,' London, 1866; 2nd ed. 1870. 2. 'The Facilities of "flexible" Rolling Stock for economically constructing . . . Railways or Tramways,' London, 1870. 3. 'Iron and Timber Railway Superstructures,' London, 1874. 4. 'Suez Canals from the most ancient Times to the Present,' London, 1877. 5. 'Section of a Well at Hampstead,' London, 1878. 6. 'Ancient Reclamations in the English Fenlands,' London, 1878. 7. 'Proposed Richmond Footbridge,' London, 1890. 8. 'An Explanation of the London Water Question,' London, 1892. 9. 'Old Clapham' (1897).

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. vol. cxii.; Times, 31 Aug. 1892.] T. H. B.

GRUB, GEORGE (1812–1892), Scottish ecclesiastical historian, born at Old Aberdeen on 4 April 1812, was the only child of George Grub, a respectable citizen and convener of the trades at Old Aberdeen, by his wife, Christian Volum. He entered King's College, Aberdeen, at the age of thirteen and a half, and afterwards entered the law-office of Alexander Allan, advocate in Aberdeen, under whom he served the apprenticeship required by the Society of Advocates in that city. Passing as advocate in 1836, he was in 1841 appointed librarian to the society. This post he held until his death. In 1843 he became lecturer on Scots law in Marischal College, Aberdeen, and for forty-eight years was practically the sole teacher of law in the university of Aberdeen—first, as holding this lectureship; next, after the union of King's and Marischal Colleges (1860–81), as 'substitute' for Professor Patrick Davidson, who held the chair of law at King's College, but never lectured; and finally, on that gentleman's death in 1881, as professor of law in the university of Aberdeen. He was, perhaps, rather a careful than a brilliant teacher, but he was deeply loved and respected by all his students. In 1856 he graduated A.M. at Aberdeen, and in 1864 he received the degree of LL.D. from his university, and on resigning the chair in 1891 he was presented by his former students and fellow-citizens with his portrait painted by Sir George Reid. By birth an inheritor of the Scottish non-juring tradition, he was himself an accomplished theologian; he had followed with discriminating enthusiasm the whole course of the Oxford movement; and in the congregation to which he belonged (St. John's Episcopal Church, Aberdeen) he had supported his clergyman, Patrick Cheyne, throughout a prosecution in regard to eucharistic doctrine, which had weighty consequences, for it led to the charge and prosecution of the bishop of Brechin, Alexander Penrose Forbes [q. v.], and the intervention of Pusey and Keble in defence of that prelate. It took some time to heal the sores occasioned by that controversy.

There was at Aberdeen in the early 'thirties' a group of young men, all of them Aberdeen lawyers, all of them episcopalians, and all of them earnest students of history and antiquities—John Hill Burton [q. v.], Joseph Robertson (1810–1866) [q. v.], and John Stuart (1813–1877) [q. v.] With these Grub associated on equal terms. Like them he contributed to the 'Aberdeen Magazine' (1831–2), and took part in a far more important undertaking, the formation of the Spalding Club. For this club he edited (1840–2), in conjunction with Joseph Robertson, Gordon's 'History of Scots Affairs,' 3 vols. (1853); Thomas Innes's 'History of Scotland, Civil and Ecclesiastical' (the 'Life of Thomas Innes' which he contributed to this volume was reprinted in the edition of Innes's 'Critical Essays,' published in the 'Historians of Scotland' series), and (1869) the index volume of the 'Illustrations of the Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff.' In 1861 his own work, by which he is best known, 'An Ecclesiastical History of Scotland from the Introduction of Christianity to the Present Time' (it closes with the death of Bishop Skinner on 15 April 1857), in four volumes, was published at Edinburgh, and at once stamped him as the foremost authority on the subject in Scotland. Clear and unaffected in style, this work is learned and exact, but it suffers somewhat from the fact that his extreme scrupulosity as to literal truth caused him to hold too severely in check the wit and liveliness which were so conspicuous and charming in his conversation. As an historian he was determined to be fair, albeit he is at no pains to conceal (what he was proud of) his enthusiastic toryism and his profound attachment to the Scottish episcopal church. In the preface Grub acknowledges the help he had received from Joseph Robertson and Mr. Norval Clyne; he regrets that for the history of the Roman catholic church after the Reformation he had not been able to obtain more accurate materials; and he says that the work had occupied him more than nine years. In spite of

the more recent researches on the Celtic period of Scottish history, the book is by no means out of date; but it is unfortunate that no second edition of it was called for until Grub was too old to undertake the labour of preparing one. He had made notes for this which it is understood were lent to the Rev. W. Stephen, D.D., Dumbarton, for his 'History' (2 vols. 1894–6).

Grub contributed to 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' the articles 'Scotland' and 'Church of Scotland;' that on 'Scottish Literature' in the earlier editions was also his, but failing health prevented him from undertaking its revision for the new edition. To the Aberdeen Philosophical Society he contributed the 'Life of Bishop Elphinstone;' 'The Life of Bishop Burnet, and his Character as a Historian and Biographer;' 'Dr. James Beattie and his Friends;' 'The Antiquities of Dunkeld;' 'Froude's History and Mary, Queen of Scots;' 'Elgin Cathedral;' 'Review of the Evidence as to the Complicity of Queen Mary in the Murder of Darnley;' and, in concert with his lifelong friend and companion, Mr. Norval Clyne, 'The Ecclesiastical and Baronial Antiquities of the Cathedral of Brechin and Castle of Edzell.' An unpublished paper on Henry Scougal [q. v.] supplied materials for the 'Life' of that author prefixed to the latest edition of Scougal's devotional treatise, 'The Life of God in the Soul of Man' (Aberdeen, 1892).

Grub died at Aberdeen on 23 Sept. 1893, and was buried in the cathedral churchyard at Old Aberdeen, not far from the grave of the non-juror George Garden [q. v.]

Grub's legal practice was never extensive, and till the last ten years of his life his emoluments from his offices were inconsiderable; but they sufficed for his modest wants. With all his preoccupation in religion and study, he was of a very social disposition, while his wit and abundant lore made him a delightful companion. Of middle height, he was rendered lame in early life by the ossification of the right knee; he had a fine head with keen blue eyes and early-silvered locks. Of two portraits of him by Sir George Reid, one hangs in the Advocates' Hall, Aberdeen, another at Marischal College; the latter is the happier likeness. His wife, Ann Lyall, died many years before him, leaving him two sons, the Rev. George Grub, the rector of the Episcopal Church, Ayr, and the Rev. Charles Grub, rector of St. Mary's, Montrose.

[Personal knowledge; communications from the Rev. George Grub; Life (in Three Churchmen, Edinburgh, 1893), by the Rev. William Walker, LL.D., Monymusk; Auroræ Borealis, Aberdeen, 1898; Records of Old Aberdeen, New Spalding Club, &c.] J. C.

H

HAKE, THOMAS GORDON (1809–1895), physician and poet, was born at Leeds on 10 March 1809, and was descended from an old Devonshire family who had 'lived on the soil for many years without being distinguished in any branch of science, literature, or art.' His father, whose usual residence was Sidmouth, possessed considerable musical acquirements. His mother, fourteen years older than the father, was of the Huntly branch of the Gordon family, being eldest daughter of Captain William Augustus Gordon, and aunt of General Charles Gordon. The father died when Hake was three years old; his widow, left with a moderate competence, continued to live in Devonshire, and obtained for her son an admission to Christ's Hospital, where, first at the preparatory school at Hertford and afterwards in London, he received most of his education. Having determined upon a medical career, he studied at Lewes under Thomas Hodson, 'the highest authority in his profession within the bounds of Sussex,' afterwards at St. George's Hospital, and at the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow, at which latter he graduated. After travelling for some time in Italy he settled at Brighton, where he was for five years physician to the dispensary, then proceeded to Paris for a year's study, and on his return in 1839 published 'Piromides,' a tragedy on the mysteries of Isis, and the 'nebulous but impressive romance,' as Mr. W. M. Rossetti calls it, 'Vates, or the Philosophy of Madness,' first issued in four incomplete numbers, with illustrations by Charles Landseer (1840, 4to), and afterwards republished in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' as 'Valdarno, or the Ordeal of Art-Worship.' 'Towards 1844 it seethed in my brother's head,' says Mr. Rossetti, and it ultimately led to a friendship between Dante Rossetti and the author eventful for both. Hake next settled at Bury St. Edmunds, where he became intimate with George Borrow and J. W. Donaldson, of both of whom he has given interesting particulars in his autobiography. Between 1839 and

1853 he contributed numerous papers, chiefly of a scientific complexion, to the medical journals. About the latter date he gave up practice at Bury, travelled in America, and on his return established himself at Roehampton, and, while filling the post of physician to the West London Hospital, became physician to the Countess of Ripon, who was related to his mother's family. The beauty of Lady Ripon's woods at Nocton revived the spirit of poetry within him. He wrote his 'Lily of the Valley' and his 'Old Souls,' which, with other poems, were threaded together as 'The World's Epitaph,' privately printed in 1866 in an edition of one hundred copies. One of these came into the hands of Rossetti, who admired it as enthusiastically as 'Valdarno,' and the two poets met in October 1869. In Rossetti's darkest days, when in 1872 his life was nearly terminated by laudanum, Hake rendered the greatest service. 'He was the earthly providence of the Rossetti family,' says Mr. W. M. Rossetti. He took Dante Rossetti to his house during the worst of the crisis, afterwards accompanied him to Scotland, and consented to his own son George acting for a long time as Rossetti's companion and secretary, a position which the derangement of the patient's mental and physical health eventually rendered untenable.

After 1872 Hake spent a considerable time in Italy and Germany, and, returning to England, settled near St. John's Wood, principally occupied in the composition and publication of poetry for the few, difficult rather than obscure in thought and diction, but uninviting to those who cannot appreciate mystical symbolism. In 1871 he published 'Madeline and other Poems,' reproducing much of 'The World's Epitaph.' In 1872 appeared 'Parables and Tales,' comprising 'Old Souls.' In 1876 he published 'New Symbols;' in 1879 'Legends of the Morrow;' in 1880 'Maiden Ecstasy;' in 1883 'The Serpent Play,' and in 1890 'The New Day,' a collection of sonnets in the Shakespearean form. His autobiography, 'Memoirs of Eighty Years,' was published in 1892. During the last four years of his life he was confined to his couch by a fracture of the hip, but his faculties and spirits remained unimpaired. He died on 11 Jan. 1895.

Hake is a rare instance of a poet nearly all whose work has been produced after fifty. 'He had,' says William Bell Scott, 'retired from medicine, determined to cultivate poetry, and he was really accomplishing his object by perseverance and determined study.' This character is borne out by Hake's own preface to 'The World's Epitaph,' where stress is laid upon the difficulties of poetical expression in a style which proves that, unless when writing of ordinary things, he found it no easy matter to convey his thoughts clearly and accurately even in prose. There is no poet to whom Tennyson's phrase, 'he beat his music out,' would be more applicable, and the rather inasmuch as the result really is music, Hake's most artificial verses being usually accompanied by a melody which proves that metrical expression was, after all, natural to him, and that poetry was actually his vocation. He is nevertheless essentially a poet of reflection, notwithstanding the objective character of most of his poems, and their endeavour to represent ideas by material symbols. Their descriptive power and sense of the mysteriousness of Nature are balanced by frequent lapses into bathos; the total impression they produce is nevertheless one of dignity and intellectual distinction, and they have, at all events, the merit of independence of all contemporary poetry. The comparative fluency and flexibility of Hake's sonnets, his last poetical work, seem to indicate that he would have overcome his defects if age had suffered him to go on writing. Not many such volumes have been produced by an octogenarian.

About 1870 Hake wrote another novel, 'Her Winning Ways,' which appeared in 'The New Monthly Magazine,' then, like 'Ainsworth,' a mere refuge for the destitute. His prose as well as his verse wanted every quality of popularity. Nothing could have gained him a hearing during his lifetime except his fortunate naturalisation in the Rossetti circle. Dante Rossetti reviewed him in the 'Academy' and the 'Fortnightly Review,' an honour he did to no one else; and a selection from his poems, with a preface by Mrs. Alice Meynell (and a portrait after Rossetti), appeared in 1894. Hake also published small works 'On Vital Force; its pulmonic origin,' 1867, and 'The Powers of the Alphabet,' 1883. His autobiography depicts him as a shrewd but not unkindly observer of other men; cheerful rather than genial, communicative but not garrulous, and with a confidence in his own powers partaking rather of the nature of pride than of vanity. A veteran as a man, a novice as an author, he held an exceptional position in the literary society of his day. Mr. W. M. Rossetti accurately describes him as 'a man of more than common height, lithe and straight, with very self-possessed gentle manners, and clear deliberate utterance.' One of his sons, Mr. Alfred Egmont Hake, is the biographer of General Gordon and the editor of his Chinese journals.

[Hake's Memoirs of Eighty Years; W. M. Rossetti's Life of Dante Gabriel Rossetti; W. Bell Scott's Autobiographical Notes, vol. ii.; Thomas Bayne in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Mr. Theodore Watts-Dunton in Athenæum, 19 Jan. 1895; personal knowledge.] R. G.

HALE, HORATIO (1817–1896), anthropologist, born on 3 May 1817, at Newport, New Hampshire, in the United States, was the son of David Hale, a prominent lawyer of Newport, and of Sarah Josepha, his wife. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Hale turned her attention to literature. Entering Harvard College in 1833, Hale showed a marked faculty for languages. His first essay in original work appeared the next year, and attracted the attention of the college authorities. It consists of an Algonkin vocabulary, which he gathered from a band of Indians who had camped on the college grounds. Three years later, when the United States exploring expedition to little-known portions of the globe was organised under Captain Wilkes, Hale was recommended, while yet an undergraduate, for the post of ethnologist and philologist, and obtained the appointment. From 1838 to 1842 he was employed in the work of the expedition, visiting South America, Australasia, Polynesia, and North-western America, then known as Oregon. From this point he returned overland. The result of his labours was published at Philadelphia in 1846 in a large quarto volume.

Having taken his degree of M.A., Hale made a short tour of Europe, and, on his return, studied law. He was admitted to the Chicago bar in 1855. The year after he removed to Canada, and settled at Clinton, Ontario, where his wife's family had a substantial property, the management of which they desired him to undertake. He continued to reside in Clinton till his death, devoting much attention to the development of the Ontario school system. He was influential in introducing co-education of the sexes in high schools and collegiate institutes, in increasing the grants to these institutions, in establishing the normal school system, and in improving the methods of examination.

The vicinity of the Canadian reserves on the banks of the Thames and Grand River gave Hale ample opportunity for further investigation into American-Indian questions. He discovered, and in 1883 published, under the title, 'The Iroquois Book of Rites,' two Indian manuscripts, dating between 1714 and 1735, which is the only literary American-Indian work extant. His judicious introductions, careful translation and editing add much to the value of the work.

In 1884, at its Montreal meeting, he reorganised the section of anthropology as an independent department of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. He had already done a like service for the American Association. At the request of the British committee, he undertook the supervision of the anthropological section's work in the Canadian North-west and British Columbia. The reports, which are very elaborate, appeared in the published 'Proceedings' from 1885 to 1897. Continuing a member of the committee, he was asked to accept the position of vice-president at the association's meeting in Toronto (1896), but declined on the ground of ill-health.

Hale's writings which deal with the more general questions of anthropology are scattered through the 'Proceedings' of the British and American Associations for the Advancement of Science, the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain, Royal Society of Canada, Canadian Institute, Toronto; and through periodical publications like the 'Andover Review,' 'Popular Science Monthly,' 'Journal of American Folk Lore,' 'Science,' and the 'Critic.'

Among other learned bodies Hale was an honorary fellow of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain, to which he contributed his latest papers. He died on 29 Dec. 1896 at Clinton, Ontario.

In 1854, at Jersey city in the state of New Jersey, he married Margaret, daughter of William Pugh, formerly justice of the peace for the township of Goderich in the county of Huron, Canada West.

[Rose's Encycl. of Can. Biogr., 1886, p. 374; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. and Amer. Lit. 1859, Suppl. 1890; Appleton's Annual Encycl., 1896, p. 566; Wilkes's Synopsis U.S. Exped. pp. 47, 55; Can. Institute, 7th Archæological Rep., 1894, p. 117; Trans. Roy. Soc. of Can., 1894, sect. ii. p. 45; Pop. Sci. Monthly, li. 401; Jour. of Amer. Folk Lore, x. 60; Can. Mag. viii. 449; Science (N.Y.), v. 216; Critic (N.Y.), xxx. 40; Athenæum, 1897, i. 152; Toronto Globe, 31 Dec. 1896.] T. B. B.

HALFORD, SIR HENRY ST. JOHN, third baronet (1828–1897), rifleman, born on 9 Aug. 1828, was the son of Sir Henry Halford, second baronet (1797–1868), M.P. for South Leicestershire from 1832 to 1857, by his wife Barbara, daughter of his uncle, Sir John Vaughan (1769–1839) [q. v.], by his wife and first cousin, Augusta St. John. Sir Henry Halford, first baronet [q. v.], the physician, was his grandfather. Henry St. John Halford was at Eton from 1840 to 1845. He matriculated as a commoner of Merton College, Oxford, on 26 Nov. 1846,

and graduated B.A. in 1849. At his father's death on 22 May 1868 he succeeded to the baronetcy. Thenceforth he chiefly resided at the family residence, Wistow Hall, Leicestershire.

Halford took an active part in the public business of his county, Leicestershire. In 1872 he held the office of high sheriff. In June 1876 he was elected deputy chairman of quarter sessions, and at midsummer 1883 chairman. This office he held till his death. On the formation of the Leicestershire county council in 1889 he was elected chairman, and held the office till 1893, when ill health compelled him to resign.

It was, however, in connection with rifle shooting and the volunteer movement that Sir Henry was best known. At the beginning of the movement in 1860 he took command of a company of the Leicestershire volunteers. In 1862 he became colonel of the battalion. In 1868 he resigned, but resumed the office in 1878, and held it till 1891, in which year he became honorary colonel. In 1886 he received the order of C.B.

In the first rifle match between England and Scotland for the Elcho shield in 1862, Sir Henry shot for England, and made the highest score. He subsequently shot in 1863, 1865, 1871, 1872, 1874, 1877–84, 1886–1890, and 1893. In 1872, when England won, he again made the highest score. His principal individual successes at the National Rifle Association meetings at Wimbledon and Bisley were the Albert prize in 1862 and 1893, the Duke of Cambridge prize and the Association cup in 1871, and the Dudley in 1893, besides a vast number of less important prizes. He also in 1864 won the Cambridge long-range cup, a match of great importance, with the newly invented Metford rifle.

In 1877 Sir Henry acted as captain of a team of eight riflemen chosen from England, Ireland, and Scotland, who went to the United States to shoot a match at long distances against eight representative American marksmen. The latter won. In 1882 Sir Henry, this time with two colleagues, took out a team of British volunteers to shoot a match, twelve on each side, against the National Guard of America with service rifles. The British won, and repeated their success in a similar match shot in 1883 at Wimbledon. On that occasion Lord Brownlow, then chairman of the National Rifle Association, was the titular captain of the British team, with Halford as his working subordinate.

In 1880 Halford was appointed a member of the government small arms committee. The introduction of the Lee-Metford rifle as the British service arm was due to the report of that committee. Halford had great knowledge, both theoretical and practical, of gunnery and gunmaking; he was intimate with William Ellis Metford [q. v. Suppl.], the inventor of the Lee-Metford rifle, and constantly co-operated with him in his experiments. In 1888 Halford published 'The Art of Shooting with the Rifle.'

Halford died on 4 Jan. 1897. In 1853 he married Elizabeth Ursula, daughter of John Bagshawe, but left no issue. His brother John succeeded him, and the baronetcy became extinct at his brother's death.

[A memoir by W. J. Freer, published in the Leicester Journal at the time of Sir Henry Halford's death, and republished in the Transactions of the Leicestershire Archæological Soc. vol. viii. pt. v. 1898.] J. A. D.

HALL, Sir CHARLES (1843–1900), recorder of London, second son of vice-chancellor Sir Charles Hall [q. v.] by Sarah, daughter of Francis Duval, and niece of the eminent conveyancer, Lewis Duval [q. v.], was born on 3 Aug. 1843. He was educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1866 and proceeded M.A. in 1870. Admitted student at Lincoln's Inn on 15 Nov. 1862, he was there called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1866, and was admitted on 13 May 1872 *ad eundem* at the Middle Temple, of which he was elected bencher on 7 Nov. 1884. He was a pupil of Sir James (afterwards Lord) Hannen [q. v. Suppl.], and had for some years a considerable practice in the court of admiralty and on the south-eastern circuit. In November 1877 he was appointed attorney-general to King Edward VII when prince of Wales, and on 2 June 1881 was gazetted Q.C. In 1890 he was created K.C.M.G. in recognition of his services as British representative at the international maritime conference held at Washington during the last quarter of the preceding year. He resigned his office at court on being elected, on 8 Feb. 1892, recorder of London, but remained till his death on terms of intimacy with King Edward VII, then prince of Wales. The duties of the recordership he discharged with conspicuous efficiency. In 1899 he was sworn of the privy council. He represented the western division of Cambridgeshire in the short parliament of 1885–6 and the parliament of 1886–1892. At a bye-election in Aug. 1892 he was returned for the Holborn division of Finsbury. He died unmarried on 9 March 1900, and was interred in the Kensal Green cemetery. His portrait, by the Hon. John

Collier, was placed as a memorial of him in Holborn town hall.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Cambr. Univ. Cal. 1866, 1871; Burnand's 'The A. D. C.,' being personal reminiscences of the University Amateur Dramatic Club, Cambridge, 1880; Lincoln's Inn Records; Law List, 1867, 1885; Ann. Reg. 1889 ii. 47, 50, 63, 1892 ii. 9; Solicitor's Journ. 24 Nov. 1877, 4 May 1878; Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. cccii. and cccviii., 4th ser. viii. List of Commons; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Times, 10 March 1900; Law Times, 17 March 1900; Law Journal, 10 March 1900.] J. M. R.

HALL, WILLIAM EDWARD (1835–1894), writer on international law, born at Leatherhead on 22 Aug. 1835, was the only child of William Hall, a descendant of a junior branch of the Halls of Dunglass, and of Charlotte, daughter of William Cotton. The father having been at one time physician to the king of Hanover, and subsequently to the British legation at Naples, much of Hall's childhood was spent upon the continent, whence perhaps his taste in after life for art and for modern languages. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 1 Dec. 1852, and graduated B.A. in 1856, taking a first class in the then recently instituted school of law and modern history. In 1859 he graduated M.A. and gained the chancellor's prize for an English essay, 'The effect produced by the precious metals of America upon the greatness and prosperity of Spain.' He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1861, but in law as a profession he took no great interest, nor had he the patience to await its tardy favours. His energies were thrown rather into foreign travel, sport, and the study of history, art, languages, botany, and strategy. He was an enthusiastic climber and member of the Alpine Club, making several first ascents, notably that of the Lyskamm, and contributing both with pen and pencil to the 'Alpine Journal.' In 1864 he was under fire during the defence of Sonderborg by the Danes, as he was also, twenty years later, during some of the operations in the neighbourhood of Suakim. In his early days at the bar he visited South America to collect evidence on behalf of the Tichborne claimant, and in later years travelled in Lapland, Norway, Egypt, Bulgaria, India, Burmah, and Japan. From these expeditions, undertaken not merely for pleasure or sport, but also with a view to acquiring information on social, political, and especially on military questions, Hall never failed to bring home numbers of water-colour sketches of a very high order of merit, as well as additions to what became a valuable collection of Greek vases, Arab weapons, Etruscan urns, Japanese sculptures, and other typical illustrations of the archæology of art. These he was able to arrange to advantage in the fine old Elizabethan mansion which he occupied in the seventies at Llanfihangel, Monmouthshire, and at another fine old house, Coker Court, Somersetshire, whither he removed in the eighties. Though thus versatile in tastes, Hall was a strenuous and methodical writer. In an early pamphlet he anticipated much that has since been said about the defects of the British army, and advocated a scheme of compulsory military service. He had at one time amassed materials and had formed plans for ambitious treatises upon such topics as the history of civilisation and the history of the British colonies; but was at length led, almost by accident, to concentrate his efforts upon that department of thought upon which he was destined to become an acknowledged master. A thin octavo, published in 1874, upon 'The Rights and Duties of Neutrals' was followed up in 1880 by Hall's *magnum opus*, 'International Law,' the publication of which marks an epoch in the literature of the subject. No work so well proportioned, so tersely expressed, so replete with common-sense, so complete, had ever appeared in this country. It has won its way even among continental jurists, to whom as a rule Hall's adherence to what they call *l'école historico-pratique* is distasteful. It reached a fourth edition in 1895. He was elected in 1875 *associé*, and in 1882 *membre*, of the 'Institut de Droit International.' Nor were his merits overlooked by his own government. He had made inquiries, and drawn up reports, in 1871–7, for the education office and for the board of trade; he delivered several courses of lectures at the Royal Naval College at Greenwich, and he was selected to be one of the British arbitrators under the convention of 1891, unfortunately not yet ratified, for the settlement of the conflicting claims of Great Britain and France with reference to the Newfoundland fisheries. This occurred only a year or two before his death, which took place quite suddenly at Coker Court on 30 Nov. 1894. Hall married, first in 1866, Imogen Emily, daughter of Sir William Robert Grove [q.v. Suppl.] (she died in 1886); and secondly, in 1891, Alice Constance, youngest daughter of Colonel Arthur Charles Hill of Court of Hill, Shropshire, but had no children. Hall's premature death deprived his friends of a charming companion, and legal science of one of its ablest exponents.

Besides the works already mentioned he

wrote: 1. 'A Plan for the Reorganisation of the Army' (pamphlet), London, 1867. 2. 'A Treatise on the Foreign Powers and Jurisdiction of the British Crown,' Oxford, 1894.

[Alpine Journal, i. 92, 141, 209, iii. 200, iv. 327, v. 23, vii. 169, xvii. 443; Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers, 2nd ser. ii. 383–96; Law Quarterly Review, xi. 113; private information.]

T. E. H.

HALLÉ, SIR CHARLES (Carl Halle), pianist and conductor (1819–1895), was born on 11 April 1819 at Hagen, Westphalia, where his father, Friedrich Halle, was organist of the principal church and 'musik director.' As a child he showed remarkable gifts for pianoforte playing. He performed a sonatina in public at the age of four, and played the drums in the orchestra in his early years. In August 1828 he took part in a concert at Cassel, where he attracted the notice of Spohr. At the age of sixteen (in June 1835) he went to Darmstadt and studied under Rinck and Gottfried Weber. A year later he made his way to Paris, intending to take lessons from Kalkbrenner, but he did more by 'picking up' than by actual instruction in the French capital. In Paris he mixed in the best musical circles, which included Chopin, Liszt, Thalberg, Cherubini, Berlioz, Wagner, and others. With Alard and Franchomme he gave an annual series of classical quartett concerts in Paris, which took the highest rank.

In the spring of 1843 Hallé paid his first visit to England, the country of his adoption. He took part in a concert given by Sivori on 16 June, and gave a concert of his own on 30 June, both of which took place at the Hanover Square Rooms, but he refused to play a concerto by Griffin at a Philharmonic concert. He soon returned to Paris, where for the next five years he continued to reside.

The French Revolution of 1848 drove Hallé to England. After playing with success in London, he settled upon Manchester as a likely field of professional operations by reason of its influential colony of music-loving Germans, and that city became his home for the remainder of his life. Although his first claim to recognition was as a pianist, Hallé possessed sterling gifts as an orchestral conductor. He conducted the Gentlemen's concerts from the end of 1849, founded the St. Cecilia Society in 1850, conducted operas at the Theatre Royal in the winter of 1854–5, and threw himself heartily into the cause of music in Manchester. At the Manchester Exhibition of 1857 he conducted an orchestra with so much success that he continued it as a permanent institution, with the result that 'Hallé's orchestra' became greatly celebrated in the north of England. A list of works performed at his orchestral concerts, which began on 30 Jan. 1858, is given at the end of his 'Life and Letters' (pp. 407–26). The first performance in England of his friend Berlioz's 'Faust' (Manchester, 5 Feb. 1880) was due to and conducted by Hallé. Other conducting engagements included a series of operas at Her Majesty's Theatre, London, in the winter of 1860–1, the annual Reid concert in Edinburgh (from 1868), the Liverpool Philharmonic Society (from 1882), the Bristol Musical Festivals of 1873, 1876, 1879, 1882, 1885, 1888, 1890, 1893; from 1882–5 he conducted the Sacred Harmonic Society (London).

In 1850 Hallé began those series of pianoforte recitals with which his name was for many years worthily associated. The first of the series, entirely devoted to the works of Beethoven, for which James William Davison [q.v.] wrote his excellent analytical notices, was given in London in 1861; in fact Hallé found a very good second home in the metropolis, where he frequently appeared at the Musical Union, and more especially at the Popular concerts. He had a large *clientèle* as a teacher of the pianoforte, one of his pupils being Queen Alexandra. His best-known professional pupil was Gottschalk.

In 1890, and also in 1891, in company with his second wife (formerly Madame Norman Neruda), Hallé paid two successful professional visits to Australia, and in 1895 to South Africa. He was largely instrumental in founding the Royal College of Music (Manchester), and in 1893 became its first principal.

Hallé received the degree of LL.D. *honoris causa* from the university of Edinburgh in 1880, and on 10 July 1888 he was knighted by Queen Victoria. He died at his residence, Greenheys Lane, Manchester, on 25 Oct. 1895, and his remains are interred in the Roman catholic portion of Salford cemetery. He was twice married: first, on 11 Nov. 1841, to Désirée Smith de Rilieu, who died in 1866; and, secondly, on 26 July 1888, to Madame Norman Neruda, the distinguished violinist, who survived him.

As a performer Hallé was a disciple of the classical school, and, compared with modern pianism, his style was somewhat cold, while studiously correct, and respectful to the composers whose works he interpreted. On the other hand, his achievements as a conductor showed that he could rise superior to his somewhat phlegmatic temperament, and so capable a critic as Hans

von Bülow paid a high tribute to his skill as a *chef d'orchestre*. A man of remarkably methodical businesslike habits for a musician, he had an exceedingly retentive memory, and did much to foster a taste for classical music in England. His compositions were unimportant. He edited a 'Practical Pianoforte School' (begun in January 1873), and its sequel, a 'Musical Library,' both consisting of classical pianoforte pieces, begun in 1876.

There is an oil painting of him by Victor Mottez (1850).

[Life and Letters of Sir Charles Hallé, edited by his son, C. E. Hallé, and his daughter, Marie Hallé, 1896; various periodical publications; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

HALSWELLE, KEELEY (1832–1891), artist, son of David Halswelle, born at Richmond, Surrey, on 23 April 1832, came of a Somerset stock. At an early age he contributed drawings to the 'Illustrated London News,' and was long engaged in book illustration. Some work for Robert Chambers's 'Illustrated Shakespeare' took him to Edinburgh, where he found a very good friend in William Nelson, the publisher. Among other books which he illustrated were: 'The Falls of Clyde,' 1859; 'Byron's Poems,' 1861; 'Scott's Poems,' 1861; 'Thomas Morris's Poems,' 1863; 'Wordsworth's Poems,' 1863; and 'The Knight of the Silver Shield,' 1885. In 1857 a painting of his was exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1866 he was elected associate. In 1869 he left England for Italy, and during the next few years found most of his subjects there. The 'Roba di Roma,' exhibited at Burlington House, gained a 50*l.* prize at Manchester; but the most popular work of this period, possibly because of its subject, was 'Non Angli sed Angeli,' painted in 1877. Halswelle was then known as an artist whose inclination was either to paint from the life or to seek subjects in poems and pages of history. Latterly he made a reputation as an excellent landscapist. An exceptionally beautiful work of this period, a painting in oil of the Thames above Maidenhead, was included in (Sir) Henry Tate's gift to the nation, and is now in the Millbank Gallery. In 1884 some views of the Thames, recalling 'Six Years in a Houseboat,' were shown by themselves in London. A book on the subject, which bears the same title, was from the artist's pen. Halswelle was elected a member of the Institute of Painters in Oils in 1882.

Halswelle resided in his later years at Stoner House, Steep, near Petersfield, where he was a ruling councillor of the Primrose League. He died of pneumonia at Paris on 11 April 1891, and was buried at Steep on 20 April. He married in 1873 Helen, daughter of Major-general N. J. Gordon, who survived him with two sons.

[Magazine of Art, iv. 406; Men of the Time, 14th ed.; Dict. of British Artists, 1895; Scribner's Cyclopædia of Painters and Paintings; Tate Collection Official Cat.; Ann. Reg. 1891, Chron. p. 159; Times, 14, 18, and 21 April 1891; private information.] E. R.

HAMERTON, PHILIP GILBERT (1834–1894), artist and essayist, was born on 10 Sept. 1834 at Laneside, Shaw, near Oldham in Lancashire. His grandfather, Gilbert Hamerton, was the second son of an old Lancashire family. His father, John Hamerton, a solicitor, married in 1833 Anne, the orphan daughter of Philip Cocker, a cotton manufacturer. She survived his birth only a few days, and the boy was brought up by his aunts at Burnley, and afterwards educated at Burnley and Doncaster grammar schools. His father, to whom he owed nothing but existence, died in January 1844. After the completion of his school education Hamerton was placed with a clergyman, 'with whom I had not two ideas in common,' to be prepared for Oxford. This scheme came to an end from the youth's distaste for the subjects of academical study, combined with reluctance to sign the thirty-nine articles. Being possessed of independent means, he was able to gratify both his leading tastes by 'deciding to try to be a painter and to try to be an author, and seeing what came of both attempts.' In the meantime he accepted a commission in the militia, and travelled and painted in Scotland. In 1853 he came to London, and studied under a clever but not highly cultured artist named Pettitt, who carried on painting as 'a high-class industry.' 'I made rapid progress; it was not quite in the right direction.' He resorted also to Ruskin for advice, which in his opinion proved misleading. He was gradually led back to the Highlands, and his first publication, 'The Isles of Loch Awe and other Poems' (1855), was a volume of verse chiefly inspired by Highland scenery. Its entire failure confirmed him for a time in the pursuit of art, and after his sudden but most fortunate marriage in 1858 with a young French lady, Mdlle. Eugénie Gindriez, the daughter of a republican ex-prefect, who had refused employment under the empire, he took up his residence with her in the solitary islet of Innistrynich on Loch Awe—a marvellous change for the bride, accepted with complete acquiescence. Financial difficulties, chiefly connected with Hamerton's Lancashire property, led, after a few years, to removal to

France, where Hamerton settled in the neighbourhood of Autun. The step was most fortunate, as it tended to dissociate him from the exclusive practice of pictorial art, in which he would hardly have risen above mediocrity, and to direct him to æsthetic criticism and general literature. The turning point of his career was the publication (1862) of 'A Painter's Camp in the Highlands,' which not only obtained immediate success both in England and America, but made him a contributor to English periodicals. He wrote for the 'Fortnightly' and other reviews, succeeded F. T. Palgrave as art critic on the 'Saturday Review,' an employment which obliged him to spend much time in London, and procured a commission for an extensive work on etching and etchers, which was not published until 1868. A nervous illness in this year, which incapacitated him from railway travel, necessitated the resignation of his post on the 'Saturday.' Unable to leave home, he turned to novel writing, and produced in succession 'Wenderholme' (1869), and, under the pseudonym of Adolphus Segrave, 'Marmorne' (1878), both of which obtained favour with a select public. A more important enterprise was the establishment, in 1869, together with Mr. Richmond Seeley, of 'The Portfolio,' which forthwith took rank as one of the most important of English artistic periodicals. The introduction of illustration, first by autotype, afterwards by the Woodburytype and various methods of photogravure, made it an epoch in illustrated art literature, while the objects reproduced and the literary contributions were also of the highest order. Hamerton, who had become devoted to etching, contributed a series of papers entitled 'The Unknown River,' with illustrative etchings by himself; and afterwards a series of 'Chapters on Animals,' illustrated with etchings by Veyrassat, and 'Examples of Modern Etchings,' with notes. He continued to direct the journal for the remainder of his life, and it gave him an assured and important position in the world of art. 'The Graphic Arts,' 1882, 'Landscape in Art,' 1883, 'The Saône,' 1887, and 'Man in Art,' 1894, mainly reproduced from 'The Portfolio,' were further contributions to art literature, as well as a life of Turner (1879). His most important literary work, however, was performed as an essayist, and included five books of the highest merit in their respective departments. He had already (1873) published 'The Intellectual Life,' a charming and thoughtful study. In 'Round my House' (1876) he gave the world such a study of French social life as could only have proceeded from one who had, like him, resided for many years in the heart of France. 'Modern Frenchmen' (1878) was an equally valuable series of biographies of notable men, displaying modern French thought in its most refined aspects, and aiming, like all Hamerton's work of this class, at the establishment of cordial feeling between France and England. 'Human Intercourse' (1882) was a work of the class of 'The Intellectual Life.' 'French and English' appeared in 1890. The principal external events of a life so full of artistic and intellectual effort were an unsuccessful candidature for the Slade professorship of fine art at the university of Edinburgh (1880); the tragic death of a son in 1888; and Hamerton's removal in 1891 to Boulogne-sur-Seine, where he died on 4 Nov. 1894. His death was sudden, but he had long been suffering from hypertrophy of the heart. He left an autobiography brought down to the date of his marriage. It was completed and published in 1897 by his widow, better qualified than himself to render justice to the many admirable traits of a sterling character somewhat deficient in superficial attractiveness, and less likely to bring into relief, as he has done, the foibles hardly to be escaped by one doubly prone to sensitiveness as author and as artist. Much, however, that seems vanity is merely lack of a sense of humour. The writer's undoubting conviction that whatever interests him must interest others burdens his pages with superfluous detail. He is indeed once visited by the reflection that 'the reader may advantageously be spared my boyish impressions of the Great Exhibition.' A consistent application of this excellent principle would have benefited the book. Mrs. Hamerton's part of it is also minute, but never tedious. It is an almost unparalleled example of idiomatic English from the pen of a lady who knew none when she was married, and only lived in Great Britain for a short time.

Hamerton also wrote 'Contemporary French Painters' (1865) and 'The Etcher's Handbook' (1871). Etching became his favourite art, and he was a frequent contributor to the exhibitions of the Painter Etchers' Society. In 1882 he was made an officier d'Académie. On 3 March 1894 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen. His portrait, from a photograph by A. H. Palmer, son of Samuel Palmer [q. v.], is prefixed to his autobiography, and another, by Elliott & Fry, was reproduced in 'Scribner's Magazine' for February 1895.

[Philip Gilbert Hamerton: an Autobiography and Memoir, 1897.] R. G.

HAMILTON, Sir ROBERT GEORGE CROOKSHANK (1836–1895), civil servant and governor of Tasmania, born in 1836, was the son of Zachary Macaulay Hamilton (*d.* 1876) and his first wife, Anne Crookshank. His father, who was nephew of Zachary Macaulay [q. v.] and first cousin of Lord Macaulay, was, on 30 Aug. 1833, admitted minister of Bressay in the Shetlands, and in 1864 was made honorary D.D. of Edinburgh.

Robert was educated at University and King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in March 1854 (Anderson, *Graduates of Univ. and King's Coll.* 1893, p. 306). In 1855 he migrated to London and entered the civil service as a temporary clerk at the war office. In the same year he was sent to the Crimea as a clerk in the commissariat department. In 1857 he was employed in the office of works, and in 1861 he was selected to take charge of the finance of the education department, the work of which was then rapidly growing in bulk and complexity. In 1869, on Lord Lingen's recommendation, Hamilton was appointed to the yet more difficult post of accountant to the board of trade, and in this capacity he successfully reorganised the board's financial department; from 1872 to 1878 he was assistant-secretary to the board of trade. In 1872 he was appointed assistant-secretary and in 1874 secretary of Playfair's civil service inquiry commission; in this capacity he spent some time at Dublin Castle with a view to its reorganisation. In 1878 he became accountant-general of the navy, and was the first to simplify the naval estimates so as to make them intelligible to the public. In 1879 he was appointed a member of Lord Carnarvon's commission on colonial defences, and in May 1882 he was made permanent secretary to the admiralty.

On the murder of Thomas Henry Burke [q. v.] in that month, Hamilton was lent by the admiralty for two successive periods of six months each to the Irish government as under-secretary of state for Ireland. He was then made permanent under-secretary and C.B.; on 12 Jan. 1884 he was created K.C.B., and in the following year honorary LL.D. of Aberdeen. While in Ireland Hamilton became convinced of the advisability of home rule from an administrative point of view, and he is said to have had some share in influencing both his chief, Earl Spencer, and W. E. Gladstone in the same direction. The persistent rumour that he drafted Gladstone's first home rule bill in 1886 was quite incorrect, but his sympathies with home rule were naturally regarded as a cause of his removal from the under-secretaryship in November 1886 by the conservative ministry which had succeeded the liberal ministry in the preceding July on the rejection of Gladstone's home rule proposals by the House of Commons. He was at once appointed governor of Tasmania, and was succeeded as under-secretary by Major-general Sir Redvers Buller. In 1887 he presided over the meeting of the Australian federal council held at Hobart.

Hamilton remained governor of Tasmania until 1893; on his return he was appointed royal commissioner to inquire into the working of the constitution of Dominica. In 1894, on Mr. Morley's nomination, he was placed on the commission appointed to inquire into the financial relations between England and Ireland, and in November of the same year he was made chairman of the board of customs. He died at 31 Redcliffe Square, South Kensington, on 22 April 1895, and was buried at Richmond, Surrey, on the 26th. He married, first, in 1863, Caroline (*d.* 1875), daughter of Frederick Augustus Geary (*d.* 1845); and, secondly, in 1877, Teresa Felicia, daughter of Major H. Reynolds of the 58th regiment; he left issue by both wives. He was one of the ablest civil servants of his time, and was described by Lord Lingen as 'the most all-round man he knew.' A work on 'Bookkeeping,' which he published with the Clarendon Press in 1868, has passed through many editions.

[Times, 23 and 27 April 1895; Daily News, 23 April 1895; Annual Register, 1895, p. 173; Men of the Time, ed. 1895; Burke's Peerage, &c. 1895; Anderson's Graduates of Univ. and King's College, Aberdeen; Colonial Office List, 1893; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. iii. 424; Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay; private information.] A. F. P.

HAMLEY, Sir EDWARD BRUCE (1824–1893), general, born at Bodmin on 27 April 1824, was youngest son of Vice-Admiral William Hamley, by Barbara, daughter of Charles Ogilvy of Lerwick, Shetland. His father's family had been settled in Cornwall from the conquest; but their lands, which filled a page of Domesday book, had passed from them. Hamley owed his literary faculty to his mother. He was educated at Bodmin grammar school, obtained a cadetship at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, on 19 Nov. 1840, and was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 11 Jan. 1843. It was significant of his future that Christopher North and Marshal Saxe were favourite authors with him at that time. He became lieutenant on 15 Sept.

After serving for a year in Ireland, he

was sent to Canada, where he remained nearly four years, devoting himself to reading and field sports. His fondness for the latter went along with a remarkable love of animals, especially cats. On his return to England he was stationed at Tynemouth and Carlisle. He had to live on his pay, and having incurred debts, he turned to literary work as a means of clearing them off. His earliest papers, 'Snow Pictures' and 'The Peace Campaigns of Ensign Faunce,' found ready acceptance, and appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine,' 1849–50. He was promoted second captain on 12 May 1850, and joined his new battery at Gibraltar. A lady who knew him well there says: 'He came to the Rock with the reputation of being very clever, satirical, and given to drawing caricatures. . . . Most people stood in awe of him, owing to his silent ways and stiff manner, and from his taking but little part in things around him, and never taking the trouble to talk except to a few. . . . He had a most tender heart behind his stiff manner, and many were the kind acts he did to the wives and children of his company' (SHAND, i. 63). His connection with 'Blackwood,' to which his eldest brother, William (an officer of royal engineers), was already a contributor, began in 1851. His excellent novel, 'Lady Lee's Widowhood,' appeared in 1853, and was soon republished with drawings by himself, which show that his artistic talent fell little short of his literary gifts.

In March 1854 Colonel (afterwards Sir) Richard Dacres [q.v.], who commanded the artillery at Gibraltar, was given the command of the batteries of the first division in the army sent to Turkey. Hamley went with him as adjutant, and served throughout the war in the Crimea. At the Alma his horse was struck by a cannon-shot. At Inkerman his horse was killed, and he narrowly escaped being made prisoner. He had brought up three guns, and had planted them on the fore-ridge with a boldness and skill which seem to have attracted Todleben's notice (KINGLAKE, v. 195–7). On the death of General Strangways, at Inkerman, the chief command of the artillery passed to Dacres; Hamley became his aide-de-camp, and held that post till April 1856. He was four times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 12 Nov. and 2 Dec. 1854, 26 Jan. and 2 Nov. 1855), was made brevet-major on 12 Dec. 1854, and brevet-lieutenant-colonel on 2 Nov. 1855, and received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the legion of honour (5th class), and the Medjidie (5th class). He sent 'Blackwood' a series of letters from the camp, which were afterwards republished as 'The Campaign of Sebastopol,' and present a vivid picture of the course of the siege. A review of the 'poetry of the war,' and a paper on 'North and the Noctes,' were also written by him in the Crimea.

On his return home Hamley was quartered at Leith, and made the personal acquaintance of John Blackwood, with whom he was henceforward on terms of affectionate intimacy. Through Blackwood he formed many literary friendships: with Aytoun, Warren, Bulwer Lytton, Thackeray, and others. 'He hated fools, he had no tolerance for presumption, and he could never endure self-complacent bores' (SHAND, i. 122), but with men he liked he was a most genial companion and a brilliant talker. He edited the first series of 'Tales from Blackwood' (1858, &c.), which included two Gibraltar tales of his own.

Early in 1859 he was appointed professor of military history at the newly formed staff college at Sandhurst. He remained there six years, and his lectures were the foundation of his great work, 'The Operations of War,' published in 1866. By this book he 'has done more than any other Englishman to make known to English officers the value of a methodical treatment of the study of campaigns' (MAURICE, *War*, p. 9). The book was not intended for military men only, and its literary finish and the absence of pedantry made it attractive to non-professional readers. But he is himself open to the charge which he brought against other writers on strategy: that they 'treat their subject in too abstract a form.' He ignored national distinctions: he 'deliberately omitted all reference to the spirit of war, to moral influences, to the effect of rapidity, of surprise, and secrecy' (Colonel HENDERSON, *Journal of United Service Institution*, xlii. 775). General Sherman, while expressing his high estimate of the work, remarked that in the criticisms of the Atlanta campaign due allowance had not been made for the local conditions.

The earlier volumes of Kinglake's 'War in the Crimea' were reviewed by Hamley in the 'Edinburgh' (April 1863 and October 1868), as he had more fault to find with them than would have suited Blackwood, their publisher. He became colonel in the army on 2 Nov. 1863, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 19 March 1864. The latter promotion removed him from Sandhurst to Dover; but on 1 April 1866 he was made a member of the council of military education, and for the next four years he

lived in London, at the Albany and the Athenæum Club. In 1869 he was made a member of the Literary Society. His love of animals found expression in an article on 'Our Poor Relations' (*Blackwood*, May 1870), which was afterwards republished with illustrations by Ernest Griset.

The council of military education was dissolved on 31 March 1870. On 1 July Hamley was appointed commandant of the staff college, and held that post till 31 Dec. 1877. He did much to make the staff college course more thorough and practical, laid stress on riding, and carried out extended reconnaissances. He was more prone to blame than praise, but did not stint praise when it was really well earned. In a fourth edition of his 'Operations of War' (in 1878) he took account of the wars of 1866 and 1870, and developed a new system of outposts.

He became regimental colonel on 29 March 1873, and major-general on 1 Oct. 1877 (antedated to 17 May 1869). A distinguished service pension was granted him on 20 Dec. 1879. In March 1879 he was appointed British commissioner for the delimitation of Bulgaria, on the death of Colonel Robert Home. Hamley met with some hostility from the Eastern Roumelians, who wished to be included in Bulgaria, and much obstruction from his Russian colleague; but the tact and judgment with which he carried out his task were praised by Lord Salisbury. He returned to England in October, and was made K.C.M.G. on 12 Jan. 1880. He was similarly employed on the Armenian frontier in the summer of 1880, and on the new Greek frontier in the summer of 1881, and received the thanks of the foreign office in both cases. The sultan promoted him to the second class of the Medjidie in 1880, but he was obliged to decline the order of the Saviour, offered him by the king of Greece in 1881.

On 10 May 1882 he became lieutenant-general, and in July Sir Garnet (afterwards Viscount) Wolseley offered him the command of a division in the expedition to Egypt. He gladly accepted it, for he was eager to show that he was no mere theorist. He embarked on 4 Aug., and landed at Alexandria on the 15th. But his desire of personal distinction caused him many mortifications. 'If I call myself a strategist, I ought to behave as such,' he had remarked some years before; and in that spirit, as soon as Wolseley arrived at Alexandria, Hamley submitted a plan of operations based on a landing in Aboukir Bay. In spite of objections made to it at the time, he was led to believe that it was going to be acted upon when Wolseley put to sea with the first division on the 19th. Hamley was left behind with the second division, and was deeply vexed to find next morning that the true plan, an advance from Ismailia, had been concealed from him as from nearly every one else. It was a further grievance to him that when he followed the rest of the force to Ismailia, he had to leave one of his two brigades at Alexandria; and it was only in consequence of his strong remonstrance that two battalions were assigned to him for the battle of Tel-el-Kebir, as a provisional second brigade.

That battle (13 Sept.) afforded little scope for a general of division. Hamley accompanied the highland brigade, to which fell the heaviest fighting, and he was convinced that he and his troops had won the battle. When he found that this was not recognised, that no special praise was given to him, and that the only battalion singled out for notice belonged to the other division, his indignation was unbounded. He wrote a report on the field, and supplemented it by another at Cairo. Neither of these was published, and, to counteract what he regarded as an unwarrantable suppression, he gave his version of 'The Second Division at Tel-el-Kebir' in the 'Nineteenth Century' of December 1882 (for a parallel instance see *Wellington Despatches*, xi. 526). Orders were received on 7 Oct. that the two divisions should be broken up, and Hamley returned to England, aggrieved afresh at his recall. He was made K.C.B. on 18 Nov., having received the C.B. on 13 March 1867 on account of his Crimean service. He was included in the thanks of parliament, and received the medal with clasp, the bronze star, and the Osmanieh (2nd class). He had been twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 6 Oct. and 2 Nov.)

He had no further official employment; but he was widely regarded as an ill-used man, and Tennyson took occasion to link his name with the 'Charge of the Heavy Brigade' in 1883. He was elected M.P. for Birkenhead in 1885 and 1886, and sat till 1892. While supporting the conservative government he was a candid critic of official shortcomings, and took an active and weighty part in discussions on the defence of India and home defence. On the former question he had lectured at the United Service Institution in 1878 and 1884 (*Journal*, xxii. 98, and xxviii. 124). He had also lectured there on the 'Volunteers in Time of Need' (*ib.* xxix. 130), strongly advocating an increased capitation grant to provide for their field equipment. He became a colonel-commandant of the royal artillery on 7 Dec.

1886, and accepted the honorary colonelcy of the 2nd Middlesex artillery volunteers on 5 Nov. 1887. At this time he would have been placed on the retired list in consequence of non-employment; but in deference to public opinion (see *Punch*, 24 Sept. 1887) he was specially retained on the active list as a supernumerary till 30 July 1890, when he became general. In 1890 he wrote a lucid and masterly narrative of the 'War in the Crimea' in one small volume.

After suffering much for several years from bronchial disorder, he died at 40 Porchester Terrace, London, on 12 Aug. 1893, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He was unmarried, but after the death of his brother Charles in 1863, he virtually adopted that brother's only daughter. 'A singularly able man, and highly accomplished, with wide knowledge, wide sympathies, and strong opinions of his own, he would probably have attained higher fame if he had been less versatile. . . . He was an excellent draughtsman; although essentially self-centred, an admirable actor; he was a skilful sportsman, and a man who could defy fatigue, and who seemed to like hardships' (*Athenæum*, 19 Aug. 1893).

His writings, published otherwise than in magazines, were: 1. 'Lady Lee's Widowhood,' 1854, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'The Story of the Campaign of Sebastopol,' 1855, 8vo. 3. 'A Legend of Gibraltar, and Lazaroo's Legacy' (in 'Tales from "Blackwood"'), 1858, 8vo. 4. 'Wellington's Career' (from 'Blackwood'), 1860, 8vo. 5. 'The Operations of War explained and illustrated,' 1866, 8vo; fresh editions in 1869, 1872, and 1878. 6. 'Our Poor Relations: a Philozoic Essay' (from 'Blackwood'), 1872, 8vo. 7. 'A Chapter on Outposts,' 1875, 8vo. 8. 'Staff College Exercises,' 1875, 8vo. 9. 'Voltaire' ('Foreign Classics'), 1877, 8vo. 10. 'The Strategical Conditions of our Indian N.W. Frontier' (a lecture), 1879, 8vo. 11. 'Thomas Carlyle' (from 'Blackwood'), 1881, 8vo. 12. 'Shakespeare's Funeral and other Papers' (from 'Blackwood'), 1889, 8vo. 13. 'National Defence' (articles and speeches), 1889, 8vo. 14. 'The War in the Crimea,' 1891, 8vo.

[Alexander Innes Shand's Life of Hamley, 1895, 2 vols. (with portraits); Times, 15 Aug. 1893; Oliphant's Annals of a Publishing House (Blackwood's), vols. ii. and iii.; Kinglake's War in the Crimea; Maurice's Campaign of 1882. For the controversy about Tel-el-Kebir, revived by Mr. Shand's Life, see Colonel Maurice in United Service Mag. July and August 1895; also Sir W. Butler in Contemporary Rev. August, and Colonel Gleig in Gent. Mag. November 1895.] E. M. L.

HAMPDEN, Viscount. [See **Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie William**, 1814–1892.]

HANKEY, THOMSON (1805–1893), politician and political economist, born in May 1805, was eldest son of Thomson Hankey (*d.* 1857), by his wife Martha, daughter of Benjamin Harrison. He was descended from Sir John Barnard [q. v.]; in 1855 he reprinted for private circulation, with a preface by himself, the 'Memoirs' of Barnard, which had first appeared in 1820.

Hankey was admitted into his father's firm of Thomson Hankey & Co., West India merchants, and ultimately became senior partner. He was elected a director of the Bank of England in 1835, and served as governor in 1851–2. In 1853 he was returned in the liberal interest to parliament for the city of Peterborough, and sat continuously until 1868. He was then beaten by a local candidate, but represented it again from 1874 to 1880, when he was once more defeated. During these years he had fought six contested elections. In the House of Commons he spoke frequently, and with independence of thought, on financial subjects. After the commercial panic of 1866 he criticised the constitution and action of the Bank of England. From April 1855 to July 1877 he was a member of the Political Economy Club. He collected a special library of tracts on financial topics, and at the close of his life gave many to the library of the City Liberal Club (*Catalogue*, 1890, pp. 111–14; *Supplement*, 1894, p. 55), and others to the library of the Bank of England. He studied the works of the leading French writers on political economy, and corresponded with them on his favourite points.

Hankey died at 59 Portland Place, London, on 13 Jan. 1893, and was buried in the churchyard of Shipbourne, near Tonbridge, Kent, a tablet being placed in the church in his memory. He married, on 4 Feb. 1831, Appoline Agatha Alexander, daughter of William Alexander and half-sister of Sir William Alexander, the chief baron. She died at 59 Portland Place, London, on 8 July 1888, and was also buried in Shipbourne churchyard.

In 1858 Hankey delivered at the Mechanics' Institution of Peterborough a lecture on 'Banking, its Utility and Economy.' This was printed, with an addition 'respecting the working and management of the Bank of England,' for private circulation only, in 1860. It was published in 1873, and a fourth edition, expanded and revised as regards the bank by Clifford Wigram, came

out in 1887. His other works were: 1. 'Remarks on the Production of the Precious Metals,' by Léon Faucher. Translated by Thomson Hankey, jun., 1852. 2. 'Maria Theresa, the Empress Queen,' a lecture, 1859. 3. 'Taxes and Expenditure,' a lecture, 1864. 4. 'Suggestions for improving the Management of Public Business in the House of Commons,' 1876: referring mostly to proceedings on government bills in committee. 5. 'On Bi-Metallism,' 1879. 6. 'Irish Grievances,' 1881 and 1888: in favour of the abolition of the office of lord-lieutenant and the cheapening of private bill legislation. 7. 'London Dinners,' 1883: a bright little paper, which had previously appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' March 1872, pp. 370-5.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 9th edit.; Peterborough Advertiser, 21 Jan. 1893, p. 6; Times, 16 Jan. 1893, pp. 1, 10; Athenæum, 21 Jan. 1893, p. 89; private information.] W. P. C.

HANNEN, SIR JAMES, BARON HANNEN (1821–1894), a life peer, judge, born at Peckham in 1821, was son of James Hannen of Kingswood Lodge, Dulwich, a London wine merchant, and of Susan, the daughter of William Lee of Nayland, Suffolk. He was educated at St. Paul's School from 1831 to 1839, and at Heidelberg University (*St. Paul's School Reg.* pp. 284, 451). He was admitted student of the Middle Temple on 30 Oct. 1841, was called to the bar on 14 Jan. 1848, and joined the home circuit. He seems to have begun speedily to acquire practice in London, and to have done well as a junior both on circuit and at the Guildhall. He was described by a contemporary as a 'clear but frigid and passionless speaker, accurate, precise, and painstaking, well endowed with practical good sense.' It was 'understood,' with the reserve which in those days was the proper thing in respect of men who hoped for success at the bar, that he reported for the 'Morning Chronicle' and wrote for the press. About 1863 he was appointed junior counsel to the treasury, or 'attorney-general's devil,' and in 1865 he was a parliamentary candidate in the liberal interest for Shoreham and the rape of Bramber, but without success. His chief public appearance while at the bar was when he appeared as junior to the law officers at the trial of the Manchester fenians in 1867. In 1868 Hannen was appointed a judge of the court of queen's bench, made serjeant-at-law (15 April 1868), and knighted (14 May); and in 1872 judge of the court of probate and the divorce court, on which occasion he was sworn of the privy council. In 1875 he became, by the operation of the judicature acts, president of the probate, divorce, and admiralty division of the high court, and held that office until he was created a lord of appeal in ordinary in 1891; on 27 June 1878 he was elected bencher of the Middle Temple, and in 1888 he was created D.C.L. of Oxford University.

In 1888 Hannen was selected by the government to act as president of the special commission appointed to inquire into the charges brought by the 'Times' against Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] and other Irish nationalists. The other commissioners were Sir J. C. Day and Sir A. L. Smith, both judges of the high court; and it is probable that by their selection of commissioners the government entirely frustrated the intention with which the Special Commission Act had been passed. What they seem to have intended was a commission which should itself inquire and investigate. What the commissioners did was to allow the parties interested to offer such evidence as they chose, and try the case as if it had been an action for libel tried before them as judges without a jury. Hannen presided throughout 129 sittings with all his accustomed dignity and impartiality, though in two or three instances he was unusually and almost inexplicably forbearing when attacks were made upon the constitution or the impartiality of the tribunal. The report was short and of a remarkably negative character, although it definitely established the existence of a treasonable conspiracy among a number of specified persons. It contained a very large number of conclusions of 'not proved,' in regard to allegations as to which a special jury, upon a plea of justification in an action for libel, could hardly have failed to find the justification proved if they had taken the view of the evidence held by the court. This was especially so with regard to the allegations made by the 'Times' concerning the use made of the funds of the land league and national league.

On 21 Jan. 1891 Hannen was appointed a lord of appeal in ordinary, and was granted the dignity of a baron for life by the style and title of Baron Hannen of Burdock, co. Sussex. In 1892 he was selected to act as arbitrator on behalf of this country in the arbitration at Paris upon the questions at issue between the United Kingdom and the United States as to the rights of seal-fishing in the Behring Sea [cf. art. RUSSELL, CHARLES, BARON RUSSELL OF KILLOWEN, Suppl.] His discharge of this laborious duty added still further to his reputation, and was eminently satisfactory to all parties con-

cerned. Subject to this interruption Hannen sat regularly in the House of Lords and the judicial committee of the privy council until his death, which occurred at his house in Lancaster Gate on 29 March 1894; he was buried in Norwood cemetery. He married, on 4 Feb. 1847, Mary Elizabeth, second daughter of Nicholas Winsland, who died on 1 Dec. 1872, and he left a family surviving him.

A portrait of him by T. Blake Wirgman is in the possession of his son, the Hon. James Hannen, and a replica belongs to the benchers of the Middle Temple. Hannen's personal appearance and manner accorded in the most striking manner with the popular conception of a judge, as a grave, tranquil, impartial, and venerable officer. He had a peculiar gift for making his meaning perfectly clear in the fewest words, and could indicate rebuke by a word or an intonation. He was consequently master of his own court, and of every one that appeared before him, to an unusual degree, and the business before him was conducted with the happiest combination of deliberation and despatch.

General contemporary opinion of Hannen as a judge was expressed with but little exaggeration by Lord Coleridge when he said, sitting in the divorce court on the day of Hannen's funeral: 'If there has been a greater English judge during the seventy-three years of my life than Lord Hannen, it has not been my good fortune to see him or to know him,' and in the course of the same observations he described him as 'a man of great ability, of remarkable learning, of an intellect strong, capacious, penetrating, powerful, with a singular grasp of facts, and a great power of dealing with them when they were grasped like a master.' On the same day Sir F. Jeune, who had succeeded Hannen as president of the probate division, said: 'Lord Hannen pronounced many judgments which have become landmarks in the law. They are couched in that accurate and dignified language of which he was so great a master. But speaking in the presence of those who know I venture to say that his fame is even more securely based on his careful, his independent, and his decorous administration of justice day by day.'

[Times, 30 March 1894; Foster's Men at the Bar; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, iv. 157–8, viii. 415; private information.]

H. S–N.

HARBORD, WILLIAM (1635 ?–1692), politician, born about 1635, was second son of Sir Charles Harbord by Mary Van Alst. Sir Charles Harbord, who was knighted by Charles I on 29 May 1636, was surveyor-general of the land revenues of the crown under Charles I and Charles II (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 194; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 70). He represented Launceston in the parliaments of 1661, 1678, and 1679, and many of his speeches are printed in Grey's 'Debates' (cf. iii. 46, 358). Burnet describes him as very rich and very covetous (*Own Time*, ed. Airy, ii. 87), and his reputation is severely handled in 'A List of the principal Labourers in the great Design of Popery and Arbitrary Government,' 1677, 4to, p. 3. He died in June 1679.

William Harbord is described as aged 26 in July 1661 (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 621). During the Protectorate he travelled and was probably engaged in trade in Turkey (GREY, *Debates*, v. 41). His political career begins in 1661, when he was returned to the House of Commons for Clifton, Dartmouth and Hardness borough. In 1672 he became secretary to the Earl of Essex (Capel, Arthur), lord lieutenant of Ireland, and was charged to keep him informed of political affairs in England, and to act as his representative in parliament and court (GREY, *Debates*, ii. 437; AIRY, *Essex Papers*, i. 184, 195, 205). Essex thought Harbord 'a very quick man for despatch of business,' but did not trust him too far (*ib.* i. 143).

In October 1673 Harbord signalised himself by attacking the speaker, Sir Edward Seymour, as unfit for the post he occupied (*ib.* i. 140; *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 70; GREY, *Debates*, ii. 188; viii. 79). But though this made him unpopular at court he nevertheless was granted (28 May 1674) a pension of 500*l.* per annum on the Irish military establishment (*Rawlinson MS.* B. 492, f. 137). In the debates of 1676–8 Harbord spoke often against the alliance with France (GREY, iv. 176, 198, 387; v. 43), and pressed for the removal of all papists from the king's person (*ib.* vi. 87, 205, 258). He was a firm believer in the reality of the popish plot, and in concert with Ralph Montagu, afterwards Duke of Montagu [q. v.], whom he helped to get into parliament, took an important part in the attack on Danby (*ib.* vi. 345, 387). In the parliament of 1679, in which he represented Thetford, he spoke against Danby's pardon, attacked Lauderdale, and was eager for the disbanding of the army (*ib.* vii. 23, 64, 173, 193). Barillon in his letters describes Harbord as very serviceable, and states that he paid him 500 guineas, but it is possible that the money was embezzled by Coleman. Harbord's own remarks on Barillon, and his conduct with respect to Coleman, may be inter-

preted either as a proof of his corruption or the reverse (Dalrymple, *Memoirs*, i. 338, 382; Grey, v. 241, vi. 155, viii. 141; Sitwell, *The First Whig*, p. 25).

Harbord sat in the parliaments of 1680 and 1681 as member for Launceston, in place of his father, and was more violent than ever against popery, against the succession of the Duke of York, and against Tory petitioners. He attacked Halifax as responsible for the dissolution of the parliament of 1679, and urged his removal from the king's councils (Grey, vii. 387, 427, 439; viii. 24). He promoted the scheme for a protestant association, rejected all compromises, and persisted in demanding the acceptance of the exclusion bill (*ib.* viii. 155, 297, 324). But with more discretion than many of his friends, Harbord shrank from supporting Monmouth's claims to the throne, and said that the only thing to be done in case of the succession of a Roman catholic prince was to make William of Orange protector. He charged his friend Henry Sidney, afterwards Earl of Romney [q.v.], to tell William that no man in the kingdom wished him better, or was more his friend, and that none loved that 'honest plain-dealing people,' the Dutch, more than he did. As early as 1680 he thought of taking refuge in Holland with his family, and it is possible that he subsequently carried out this intention (*Diary of Henry Sidney*, i. 8, 80; ii. 24), for he seems to have been out of England during the whole of James II's reign. In January 1686 Harbord was summoned to appear before the privy council within fourteen days, but disobeyed the summons (Ellis, *Correspondence*, i. 27). In the same year he served as a volunteer in the imperialist army at the siege of Buda, fell ill, and, desiring to avail himself of James II's proclamation of general pardon, petitioned for an extension of time in his favour (*Rawlinson MS.* A. 189, f. 249; Savile, *Correspondence*, p. 297; *Autobiography of Sir John Bramston*, p. 236). This was evidently refused, and in November 1688 Harbord accompanied William of Orange in his expedition to England. William appointed him to act as commissary-general and to raise money in the west for the support of the army (Ellis, *Original Letters*, II. iv. 180). Harbord was extremely bitter against James II, declaring publicly that he and other supporters of the prince had no need of the king's pardon, but that they would bring the king to ask pardon of them 'for the wrongs he had done' (Clarendon, *Diary*, ed. Singer, ii. 217, 219, 221). Yet in spite of his attachment to William he protested vehemently against the proposal to reduce Mary to the position of a queen consort, saying that he would never have drawn a sword on the prince's side if he could have imagined him capable of such usage to his wife (*Works of John Sheffield*, Duke of Buckingham, ed. 1739, ii. xxxi, Appendix).

William III appointed Harbord paymaster-general and a member of the privy council (Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 492, 510). In parliament he took little part in the constitutional debates, but was very active in representing the pecuniary necessities of the new government (Grey, *Debates*, ix. 12, 36, 54, 161, 178, 184). But he was eager to exclude delinquents from pardon, and proposed that a couple of judges should be hanged at the gate of Westminster Hall (*ib.* ix. 251–6, 316, 379). The language he used about the government of Charles II threatened to lead to a duel, which the intervention of the house prevented (*ib.* ix. 234). Harbord was prominent in all debates about Irish affairs, and advocated a drastic system of land confiscation (*ib.* x. 40). In September 1689 he followed Schomberg to Ireland, where he wrote a very detailed account of the condition of the English army (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689–90, pp. 276, 293). Schomberg explained to Harbord his reasons for remaining in the entrenched camp at Dundalk instead of attacking the Irish army (*ib.* p. 299; Aylesbury, *Memoirs*, i. 252). According to him the sufferings of the English troops were largely due to Harbord's mismanagement or avarice (Dalrymple, *Memoirs*, ii. Appendix, pp. 177–80). Nevertheless, though Harbord was removed from his post of paymaster in March 1690, he was appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland in November (Luttrell, ii. 24; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1690–1, p. 167).

Harbord was also employed as a diplomatist. In July 1690 he was sent to Holland to apologise for the conduct of Torrington at the battle of Beachy Head (*ib.* pp. 51, 99; Luttrell, ii. 79, 91). In November 1691, at his own suggestion, he was appointed ambassador to Turkey in order to mediate between the sultan and the emperor, and to set the imperial forces free for the war with France (Luttrell, ii. 307, 362, 380, 499; Klopp, *Fall des Hauses Stuart*, v. 301, vi. 97; Burnet, iv. 178, ed. 1833). He died on his way at Belgrade on 31 July 1692 (Baker, ii. 172; Luttrell, ii. 555).

Harbord married twice: first, Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Arthur Duck of Chiswick, Middlesex, in 1661. Through her he obtained a part of Grafton Park, Northamptonshire, of which he afterwards purchased the remainder (Baker, ii. 172; *Cal. State*

Papers, Dom. 1671-2, p. 254). He married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of Edward Russell, and sister of Edward, earl of Orford.

By his first wife he had three daughters, viz., Margaret, married Robert King, second baron Kingston [q. v.]; Mary, married Sir Edward Ayscough of South Kelsey, Lincolnshire; Grace, married Thomas Hatcher of Kirby, Lincolnshire. Letitia, his daughter by his second wife, married Sir Rowland Winn of Nostell Priory, Yorkshire.

Harbord's younger brother Charles, who was knighted by Charles II, was first lieutenant of the Royal James, and fell in the battle of Southwold, 28 May 1672, refusing to desert his commander, Lord Sandwich. A monument to him is in Westminster Abbey (Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, v. 124, viii. 164, 312; Dart, *Westmonasterium*, ii. 112).

[Baker's History of Northamptonshire, ii. 172; other authorities given in the article.]

C. H. F.

HARDINGE, Sir ARTHUR EDWARD (1828-1892), general, born 2 March 1828, was second son of Henry Hardinge, first viscount Hardinge [q. v.], by Lady Emily Jane, seventh daughter of Robert Stewart, first marquis of Londonderry [q. v.], and widow of John James. Charles Stewart, second viscount Hardinge [q. v. Suppl.], was his elder brother. Arthur was educated at Eton, and commissioned as ensign in the 41st foot on 7 June 1844. He exchanged to the 53rd foot on 28 June, and in July went to India as aide-de-camp to his father, appointed governor-general. He served in the first Sikh war, and was present at the battles of Moodkee, Ferozeshah (where his horse was shot), and Sobraon. He was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 23 Feb. and 1 April 1846), and received the medal with two clasps. He obtained a lieutenancy in the 80th foot on 22 Dec. 1845, and a company in the 16th foot on 1 June 1849. On 22 June he exchanged to the Coldstream guards as lieutenant and captain. He passed through the senior department at Sandhurst, and obtained a certificate.

He served on the quartermaster-general's staff in the Crimean war from 8 March 1854 to 25 June 1856. He was present at the Alma with the first division, and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 10 Oct. 1854). He was also at Balaclava and Inkerman and the fall of Sebastopol. He was given a brevet majority on 12 Dec. 1854, and became captain and lieutenant-colonel in his regiment on 20 Feb. 1855. He received the medal with four clasps, the legion of honour (5th class), Medjidie (5th class), and the Turkish medal, and was made C.B. on 2 Jan. 1857. On 25 May 1858 he became brevet colonel.

He was assistant quartermaster-general at Shorncliffe and Dublin from 1 Oct. 1856 to 29 July 1858, when he was appointed equerry to Prince Albert, on whose death in 1861 he became equerry to the queen. He was promoted major in the Coldstream guards on 16 March 1867, and lieutenant-colonel on 2 Sept. 1868. He went on half-pay on 4 Jan. 1871, and was promoted major-general on 9 April. He commanded a division in Bengal from 22 Oct. 1873 to 27 Oct. 1878, and on his return to England he gave a lecture at the United Service Institution on the 'Results of Field-firing in India' (*Journal*, xxiii. 402). He became lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877, and general on 1 April 1883. He commanded the Bombay army from 30 March 1881 to 11 Dec. 1885, and was governor of Gibraltar from 1 Nov. 1886 till 25 Sept. 1890. He was made K.C.B. on 9 Jan. 1886, and C.I.E. on the 22nd of the same month. The colonelcy of the royal Inniskilling fusiliers had been given to him on 20 Nov. 1881, and on 13 March 1886 he was transferred to the king's royal rifles as a colonel-commandant. He was made colonel of the Coldstream guards 25 Feb. 1890.

He died on 15 July 1892 from injuries he had received in a carriage accident at Weymouth nine days before. He was buried at Fordcombe church, near Penshurst, Kent. On 30 Dec. 1858 he married Mary Georgiana Frances, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Augustus Frederick Ellis, second son of the first Lord Seaford. They had, with three daughters, an only son, Sir Arthur Henry Hardinge, K.C.M.G., who was appointed British minister at Brussels in 1906.

[Times, 16 and 21 July 1892; Army Lists; Lodge's Peerage.] E. M. L.

HARDINGE, CHARLES STEWART, second Viscount Hardinge (1822-1894) of Lahore and King's Newton, eldest son of Sir Henry Hardinge, first viscount [q. v.], and elder brother of Sir Arthur Edward Hardinge [q.v. Suppl.], was born in London on 12 Sept. 1822. He was educated at Eton and destined for the army, but while a boy met with a severe accident which compelled him to use an artificial leg for the rest of his life. In 1840 he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1844. Within a month after taking his degree he accompanied his father to India as private secretary, and was with him during all the period of his governor-generalship. From 8 Aug. 1851 to 1856 he

was M.P. for Downpatrick in the conservative interest, and after his succession to the peerage (in 1856) he was under-secretary for war in Lord Derby's second administration (March 1858 to March 1859). He never held office again, but always remained a supporter of the conservative party. In 1868 he was appointed a trustee of the National Portrait Gallery, and in 1876 chairman of the trustees, an office which he actively filled till his death. Owing to his father's friendship with Sir Francis Grant (1803–1878) [q. v.] and Sir Edwin Henry Landseer [q. v.], he was brought up among artistic associations, and was himself no mean painter in water-colours. In 1847 his friends in England published a folio volume entitled 'Recollections of India,' consisting of twenty lithographs from his drawings made in India. The most interesting of these are portraits of Sikh chieftains and views of scenery in Kashmir, then an almost unknown country, which he visited in company with John Nicholson (1821–1857) [q. v.], afterwards the hero of Delhi. The originals hang among the military trophies of his father on the walls of South Park, near Penshurst. In 1891 he contributed a brief memoir of his father to the 'Rulers of India' series (Oxford, Clarendon Press).

Hardinge died at South Park on 28 July 1894, and was buried in the churchyard of Fordcombe, Kent. He married, on 10 April 1856, Lavinia, third daughter of Sir George Charles Bingham, third earl of Lucan [q. v. Suppl.], by whom he had a family of five sons and three daughters; she died on 15 Sept. 1864.

[Personal knowledge.] J. S. C.

HARDY, MARY ANNE, Lady (1825?–1891), novelist and traveller, was the only child of Charles MacDowell and Eliza, his second wife. She was born in Fitzroy Square, London, about 1825. Her father had died five months before, and she was entirely educated at home under her mother's superintendence. She became the second wife of Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.] In recognition of her husband's services—he died in 1878—Lady Hardy received on 19 June 1879 a pension of 100*l.* a year from the civil list; it was augmented by 55*l.* on 5 February 1881.

Although Lady Hardy had always been fond of writing, she did not turn seriously to literature until after her marriage. Her first important novel, 'Paul Wynter's Sacrifice,' was published in 1869. It had a success, and was translated into French. A new edition came out in 1881. Her next novel, 'Daisy Nicholl' (1870), achieved a great success in America. In 1880 and 1881, respectively, Lady Hardy travelled in the United States. The tour brought forth two books, 'Through Cities and Prairie Lands: Sketches of an American Tour,' 1881, and 'Down South,' 1883. Lady Hardy wrote articles on social subjects and short stories for various journals and magazines. She died on 19 May 1891 at 124 Portsdown Road, London, and was buried at Willesden.

A portrait, painted during her early married life, passed into the possession of her daughter, Miss Iza Duffus Hardy.

Other works are: 1. 'War Notes from the Crimea,' 1855. 2. 'The Artist's Family: an Historical Romance,' 1857. 3. 'A Casual Acquaintance: a Novel founded on Fact,' 1866, 2 vols. 4. 'A Hero's Work,' 1868, 3 vols. 5. 'A Woman's Triumph,' 1872, 3 vols. 6. 'Lizzie,' 1875, 3 vols. 7. 'Madge,' 1898, 3 vols. 8. 'Beryl Fortescue,' 1881, 3 vols. 9. 'In Sight of Land,' 1885, 3 vols. 10. 'A Dangerous Experiment,' 1888, 3 vols. 11. 'A Buried Sin,' 1894, 3 vols.

[Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 764; Times, 21 May 1891; Colles's Literature and the Pension List; private information.] E. L.

HARE, THOMAS (1806–1891), political reformer, born on 28 March 1806, was the only son of A—— Hare of Leigh, Dorset. On 14 Nov. 1828 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1833. He practised in the chancery courts and from 1841 reported in Vice-chancellor Wigram's court. With Henry Iltid Nicholl and John Monson Carrow he edited the first two volumes (1840 and 1843) of 'Cases relating to Railways and Canals in the Courts of Law and Equity, 1835–1840.' His reports of cases adjudged by Wigram were published in eleven volumes (1843–1858), and rank as high authorities. He published in 1836 'A Treatise on Discovery of Evidence by Bill and Answer in Equity.' A second edition, 'adapted to the supreme court of judicature acts and rules 1873 and 1875,' was published by his eldest son, Sherlock Hare, in 1876. In 1872 he was elected a bencher of his inn.

Hare was appointed inspector of charities on 22 Oct. 1853, and on 7 Dec. 1872 was created assistant commissioner with a seat at the board. On 21 Dec. 1887 he retired from official life. During these years he was engaged in reporting on the charities of the kingdom, those on London filling in a collected form the third volume of the reports of the Royal City Charities Commission. He was conspicuous for great industry, wide interest in life, and clearness of intellectual vision. He belonged to the Athenæum and Political

Economy clubs, and to the last was actively interested in them. He died at Carlyle Mansions, Chelsea, on 6 May 1891, and was buried at Hook, near Surbiton, on 9 May. A cross, designed by Seddon, was erected over his grave. He married, first, in Dorsetshire on 7 Aug. 1837, Mary, daughter of Thomas Samson of Kingston Russell. She died on 22 Oct. 1855, and was buried in the churchyard of Brompton church. They had eight children. The eldest daughter, Marian, wife of the Rev. W. R. Andrews of Eastbourne, has written under the pseudonym of 'Christopher Hare;' the second daughter, Alice, married Professor Westlake. Hare married, secondly, on 4 April 1872, Eleanor Bowes Benson (1833–1890), second sister of Edward White Benson, archbishop of Canterbury [q. v. Suppl.], by whom he had issue Mary Eleanor (1874–1883).

Hare's energies were concentrated in an attempt to devise a system which should secure proportional representation of all classes in the United Kingdom, including minorities, in the House of Commons and other electoral assemblies. His views were set out at first in the 'Machinery of Representation' (1857, two editions), and they were afterwards more fully developed in his 'Treatise on the Election of Representatives, Parliamentary and Municipal' (1859, 1861, 1865, and 1873). A copious literature grew up for the promotion of his system, which was generally regarded as too complicated for practical working, and many societies were formed for its propagation. John Stuart Mill commended it in the second edition of 'Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform,' and Henry Fawcett, who held that in it 'lay the only remedy against the great danger of an oppression of minorities,' brought out in 1860 a pamphlet entitled 'Mr. Hare's Reform Bill simplified and explained' (Stephen, *Life of Fawcett*, pp. 170, 185, 451).

Hare's other works included a pamphlet in support of the relaxation of the navigation laws, published in 1826 at the request of Huskisson; 'The Development of the Wealth of India,' a reprint from 'Macmillan's Magazine,' 1861; 'Usque ad Cœlum,' 'Thoughts on the Dwellings of the People,' 'Local Government in the Metropolis,' 1862; 'The Distribution of Seats in Parliament,' 1879; and 'London Municipal Reform,' 1882, which contained many papers he had previously published on that question. He contributed to Alfred Hill's volume of 'Essays upon Educational Subjects' a paper on 'Endowments created for the Apprenticeship of Children.'

[Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 123; Times, 7 May 1891, pp. 1, 5; Athenæum, 16 May 1891, pp. 635–6 (by Leonard Courtney); Academy, 16 May 1891 (by John Westlake); A. C. Benson's family pedigree; Benson's Archbishop Benson, i. 5, 80–87, ii. 284–98, 399; private information.]

W. P. C.

HARGRAVES, EDWARD HAMMOND (1816–1891), pioneer of gold-mining in Australia, the third son of John Edward Hargraves, a lieutenant of the Sussex militia, was born at Stoke Cottage, Gosport, on 7 Oct 1816. After schooling at Brighton and Lewes, young Hargraves sailed for Australia on a merchant vessel in 1832. Next year he sailed for Torres Straits in the Clementine in search of bêche-de-mer and tortoise-shell. The crew were stricken with yellow fever, and twenty out of twenty-seven died at Batavia, whence the survivors were conveyed to Europe. In 1834 Hargraves sailed again for Sydney, and was engaged in sheep-farming for nearly fifteen years. In July 1849 he sailed for the California gold-diggings, and was struck by the resemblance of the geological formations there to the quartz rocks on the west side of the Blue Mountains in New South Wales. Sir Paul Edmund de Strzelecki [q. v.] had discovered some gold-bearing quartz in this district as early as 1839, and five years later, in a presidential address to the Royal Geographical Society, Sir Roderick Murchison had deduced from data supplied by Strzelecki and others the fact that large auriferous deposits might be looked for in a formation such as that of the Blue Mountains. The suspicion that New South Wales would prove a rich goldfield had therefore been 'in the air' for some time, but nothing whatever had yet been achieved in the way of practical experiment, still less of realisation. Hargraves sailed from California with this object in view at the close of 1850. On 12 Feb. 1851 two men, Lister and Toms, whom he had instructed in the process of cradle-washing, discovered gold at Lewis Ponds Creek, near Bathurst, where Hargraves had predicted it. He was the first at the beginning of April 1851 to make known to the colonial secretary at Sydney, (Sir) Edward Deas Thomson [q. v.], the existence of the precious metal in large quantity. After receiving his evidence, Thomson is said to have remarked: 'If what you say is correct, Mr. Hargraves, we have got a goldfield. It will stop the emigration to California and settle the convict question.' Hargraves was temporarily appointed a commissioner of crown lands at a pound a day, and on 5 Oct. 1853, as a reward for his communication, he was granted a sum of 10,000*l.* by the legislative council of Sydney. In 1854 he visited England

and was presented to Queen Victoria. In 1855 appeared his mediocre and unpretending work, 'Australia and its Goldfields: a Historical Sketch of the Progress of the Australian Colonies . . . with a particular account of the recent Gold Discoveries . . . to which are added Notices on the Use and Working of Gold in Ancient and Modern Times' (with a map and a portrait of Hargraves), London, 1855, 8vo. Hargraves returned to live in Sydney, and was in 1877 voted a pension of 250*l.* by the New South Wales parliament. He died at Forest Lodge, Sydney, on 29 Oct. 1891, leaving issue two sons and three daughters.

[Australasian Bibliography, Sydney, 1893; Sydney Herald, 31 Oct. 1891; Mennell's Australasian Biography, p. 216; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates; Strzelecki's Discovery of Gold and Silver in Australia, 1856; North British Review, August 1854; Times, 25 Oct. 1853, 9 and 12 Jan. 1854; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, 1883, ii. 601 seq.] T. S.

HARLEY, GEORGE (1829–1896), physician, only son of George Barclay Harley and Margaret Macbeath, was born at Harley House, Haddington, in East Lothian, on 12 Feb. 1829. His father was sixty-three at the time of his birth, and his mother was forty. His father died soon afterwards, and he was brought up by his mother and grandmother, Mrs. Macbeath. He received his early education at the Haddington burgh schools, and at the Hill Street Institution, Edinburgh, and subsequently proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where he matriculated at the age of seventeen and graduated M.D. in August 1850.

After acting for fifteen months as house surgeon and resident physician to the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, Harley spent two years in Paris, working in the physiological and chemical laboratories of Charles Dollfus, Verdeil, and Wurtz. He made many observations, which were recorded in the 'Chimie Anatomique' of Robin and Verdeil. Among these the most notable were the recognition of iron as a constant constituent of the urine, and the observation that the cherry colour of normal human urine was due to urohæmatin (*Pharmaceutical Journal*, 1852). He next worked in the physiological laboratory of the Collège de France, at first under Magendie and then under Claude Bernard, whose publications on the influence of the liver in the production of diabetes led Harley to undertake research as to the effects of stimulation of nerves on the production of sugar by the liver. During his two years' residence in Paris he was almost entirely occupied with physiological researches, and in 1853 he was elected annual president of the Parisian Medical Society. He subsequently spent two years in Germany at the universities of Würzburg (under Virchow), Giessen (under Liebig), Berlin, Vienna, and Heidelberg. When he was studying in Vienna, during the height of the Crimean excitement, he attempted to join the army of Omar Pasha as a civil surgeon, but, travelling with an irregular passport, he was arrested, and narrowly escaped being shot as a spy.

His foreign study well qualified him for the lectureship on practical physiology and histology at University College, to which he was appointed on his return from Padua in 1855. He was also made curator of the anatomical museum at University College, and in 1856 he started practice in Nottingham Place. In 1858 he was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society, and fellow of the College of Physicians of Edinburgh, and he read at the Leeds meeting of the British Association a paper in which he showed that pure pancreatine was capable of digesting both starchy and albuminous substances. In 1859 he became professor of medical jurisprudence at University College in the place of Dr. Alfred Carpenter [q. v. Suppl.], and in 1860 physician to the hospital. These appointments he held till eye trouble obliged him to resign them. In 1862 he received the triennial prize of fifty guineas of the Royal College of Surgeons of England for his researches into the anatomy and physiology of the suprarenal bodies.

While at Heidelberg Harley had spent much time in studying in Bunsen's laboratory the methods of gas analysis. After his return to England he made researches on the chemistry of respiration. Some of the results were published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and had much to do with his election to the fellowship of the Royal Society in 1865 at the age of thirty-six. In 1864 he was elected fellow of the Royal College of Physicians; he afterwards held the post of examiner in anatomy and physiology in the college. He also became corresponding member of numerous foreign scientific societies.

In 1864 Harley took an active share in the labours of the commtitee of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society appointed to study the subject of suspended animation by drowning, hanging, &c. The experiments were carried out in his laboratory at University College, as were those for the committee of the same society on chloroform (1864), of which Harley was also a member. He energetically aided in founding

the British Institute of Preventive Medicine.

Harley made careful researches into the action of strychnine, and on the ordeal bean of Old Calabar (*Royal Medico-Chirurgical Transactions*, 1863), and in 1864 read a paper to the British Association on the 'Poisoned Arrows of Savage Man,' in which he demonstrated the nature of the poisons used—in Borneo the heart-paralysing poison of the upas tree, in Guinea the limb-paralysing poison of Wourali. He was the first to demonstrate that strychnia and wourali (arrow-poison) have the property of reciprocally neutralising the toxic effects of each other. In August 1863 he furnished the British Medical Association with an account of the botanical characters and therapeutical characters of the ordeal bean, which was translated into French, and published by Professor Robin in the 'Journal d'Anatomie et de Physiologie' of Paris.

Harley was a man of many hobbies. He invented a microscope which by a simple adjustment could be transformed from a monocular into a binocular or into a polarising instrument, either of a high or a low power. He tried hard to reform English orthography, and published a book entitled 'The Simplification of English Spelling' (1877), in which he advocated the total omission of redundant and useless duplicated consonants from all words except personal names.

Harley died suddenly from rupture of a coronary artery and hæmorrhage into the pericardium on 27 Oct. 1896 at his house, 77 (now 25) Harley Street. His body was cremated at Woking on 30 Oct., and the remains buried at Kingsbury Old Church on the same day. He married Emma Jessie, daughter of James Muspratt [q. v.] of Seaforth Hall, near Liverpool. She survived him with three children, viz., Vaughan Harley, M.D.; Ethel (Mrs. Alec Tweedie, the authoress); and Olga Harley.

Harley contributed a large number of papers to various scientific periodicals. His most important publications treated of the diseases of the liver. In 1863 he published 'Jaundice, its Pathology and Treatment.' This he eventually replaced in 1883 by his book on 'Diseases of the Liver,' in which he focussed all his experience. This book was reprinted in Canada and in America, and was translated into German by Dr. J. Kraus of Carlsbad. In 1885 he published a pamphlet on 'Sounding for Gall Stones,' and in the following year a work on 'Inflammation of the Liver,' in which he advocated puncture of the capsule in congestive liver induration, and 'hepatic phlebotomy' for acute hepatitis. In 1868 his old pupil, Mr. George T. Brown, brought out a book on 'Histology,' being the demonstrations which Dr. Harley had given at University College. The second edition of the book Dr. Harley edited himself. Subsequently, during a long period of rest in dark rooms, owing to a breakdown of eyesight, he dictated to an amanuensis a book which he published in 1872 entitled 'The Urine and its Derangements;' this work was reprinted in America and translated into French and Italian. In 1859 he became editor of a new year-book on medicine and surgery, brought out by the New Sydenham Society, with the view of keeping an epitome of science applied to practical medicine; he worked for its success unceasingly for some years.

[George Harley, F.R.S., the Life of a London Physician, edited by his daughter, Mrs. Alec Tweedie (The Scientific Press), 1899; The Lancet, 7 Nov. 1896; The British Medical Journal, 31 Oct. 1896; Records of the Royal Society and Royal College of Physicians; private information.] W. W. W.

HARMAN, Sir GEORGE BYNG (1830-1892), lieutenant-general, born 30 Jan. 1830, was the son of John Harman of Chester Square, London, and Moor Hall, Cookham, Berkshire. He was educated at Marlborough College (1844–6), and was commissioned as ensign in the 34th foot on 18 Sept. 1849. He was promoted lieutenant on 21 June 1850, and captain on 19 June 1855. After serving with his regiment in the Ionian Islands and West Indies, he went with it to the Crimea in December 1854. It was assigned to the light division, and took part in the assault of the Redan on 18 June 1855, where Harman received seven severe wounds. He was mentioned in despatches, and obtained the medal with clasp, the Turkish medal, the Medjidie (5th class), and a brevet majority on 2 Nov. 1855.

He served with the 34th in India during the mutiny, and was present at Windham's action with the Gwalior contingent at Cawnpore, and at the siege and capture of Lucknow. He received the medal with clasp, and was given an unattached majority on 4 June 1858. He was assistant-inspector of volunteers from 18 Feb. 1860 to 8 March 1865, when he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel. He served on the staff in the West Indies from 10 June 1866 to 30 April 1872, first as assistant military secretary, and afterwards as deputy adjutant-general. He became brevet colonel on 2 June 1871. On 1 May 1872 he was given an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy, and on 1 April 1873 he was

appointed to the command of a brigade depot at Pontefract.

He went on half-pay on 16 Dec. 1874, and on the 18th was made assistant adjutant-general at Aldershot. On 1 Jan. 1878 he went to Ireland as deputy adjutant-general. He was promoted major-general on 14 Nov. 1881, and was placed on the staff of the expeditionary force in Egypt on 3 Sept. 1882. He commanded the garrison of Alexandria, was included in the thanks of parliament, and received the medal and bronze star. On 18 April 1883 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general at headquarters, and on 1 Nov. 1885 military secretary. He was made C.B. on 24 May 1881, and K.C.B. on 21 June 1887. A distinguished service pension was given to him on 17 April 1889, and he was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 April 1890. He was still serving on the staff at headquarters when he died in South Kensington on 9 March 1892. He married in 1868 Helen, daughter of John Tonge of Starborough Castle and Edenbridge, Kent; she survived him.

[Times, 10 March 1892; Marlborough Coll. Register, p. 16; Army Lists.] E. M. L.

HARRIS, Sir AUGUSTUS HENRY GLOSSOP (1852–1896), actor, impresario, and dramatist, the son of Augustus Glossop Harris [q. v.], was born in the Rue Taitbout, Paris, in 1852. After a short experience of commerce, he played in September 1873 Malcolm in a revival at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, of 'Macbeth.' At the Amphitheatre, Liverpool, in juvenile and light comedy parts, he supported Barry Sullivan [q. v.] He then became, under Mapleson, assistant stage-manager, and afterwards manager, at Covent Garden. He produced in 1876 Blanchard's Crystal Palace pantomime, 'Sindbad the Sailor.' At the Criterion he was, 31 March 1877, the original Harry Greenlanes in 'Pink Dominoes.' In 1879 he became the lessee of Drury Lane, but it was some time before he could carry out his ambitious and well-planned schemes. On 31 July 1880 he produced the 'World,' by himself, Paul Meritt, and Henry Pettitt, a spectacular melodrama, which was succeeded, 6 Aug. 1881, by 'Youth,' by the same authors. 'Pluck,' by Harris and Pettitt, came in 1882; 'A Sailor and his Lass,' in collaboration with Robert Buchanan, and 'Freedom,' with Rowe, in 1883; 'Human Nature,' with Pettitt, 1885; 'A Run of Luck,' with the same, 1886; 'Pleasure,' with Meritt, 1887; the 'Armada,' with Hamilton, 1888; the 'Royal Oak,' with the same, 1889; 'A Million of Money,' with Pettitt, 1890; 'A Sailor and his Lass,' by Pettitt alone, 1891; the 'Prodigal Daughter,' with Pettitt, 1892; 'A Life of Pleasure,' with the same, 1893; the 'Derby Winner,' with C. Raleigh and H. Hamilton, 1894; and 'Cheer, Boys, Cheer,' by the same, 1895. The popularity of most of these and that of the pantomimes, which were on a scale of unexampled splendour, raised Drury Lane to the highest point of prosperity. No less remarkable was Harris's success with opera. Beginning at Drury Lane with 'Lohengrin' in 1887, he produced, at one or other of the great houses, operas such as 'Cavalleria Rusticana,' 'Falstaff,' 'I Pagliacci,' 'I Rantzau,' 'La Navarraise,' with great splendour and with the finest obtainable cast. For tragedy he engaged Ristori and John McCullough, whom, in 'Virginius,' he supported as Icilius, the Saxe-Meiningen company, and the Grand-Ducal company of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. Indefatigable in labour, he managed three, and sometimes four, of the principal London theatres at the same time. The spring of 1891 thus saw him at the same time manager of Her Majesty's, Covent Garden, Drury Lane, and the Olympic. He was the first member of the London County Council for the Strand division, and a member of the committee on theatres and music halls; was sheriff of London in 1890–1, and was knighted on the occasion of the visit of the German emperor. These manifold occupations overtaxed his strength, and he died at the Pavilion Hotel, Folkestone, on 22 June 1896. Harris had a genius for stage management, in which in his time he had no English equal. He had few gifts as an actor, though he occasionally played in his own pieces. He married, on 8 Nov. 1881, Florence Edgecombe Rendle, who survived him, marrying in 1904 Edward Terry, the well-known actor. His sisters Nelly and Maria and his brother Charles were also connected with the stage.

[Personal recollections; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Dramatic Peerage; Men of the Time, 14th ed.; Athenæum, 27 June 1896; The Theatre, July 1896, and various years.] J. K.

HARRIS, GEORGE (1809–1890), author, born at Rugby on 6 May 1809, was the eldest son of George Harris (*d.* 16 Jan. 1856), a solicitor of that town, by his wife Christabella, only daughter of Rear-admiral William Chambers (*d.* 28 Sept. 1829). On 6 May 1820 he entered Rugby School. He was a delicate child and suffered from rough treatment while at the school, which he left to join the Spartiate, the flagship of Admiral

Sir George Eyre, as a midshipman. He was, however, unable to endure the hardships of a life on board ship, and, being attacked by illness before the vessel sailed, gave up the idea of entering the navy. After some unpleasant experiences at a private school at Totnes in Devonshire he was articled to his father in 1825. On the expiry of his articles in 1832 he was admitted attorney, and in January 1834 became a partner in his father's firm. Life at Rugby, however, was distasteful to him; he was possessed by ambition for literary success and a desire for London life; and on 22 June 1838 he gave up his prospects and quitted the firm.

After a sojourn in London of little more than a year, during which he wrote for the 'British and Foreign Review' and other journals, and entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, he accepted the post of editor of the 'Hull Times' on 11 Sept. 1839. An attack on the Hull railway line led to his resignation on 21 Sept. 1840, and he determined to devote his attention to preparing for the bar. He entered the Middle Temple in December 1839, and was called to the bar on 13 Jan. 1843. He went the midland circuit, but obtained no great practice. In 1847 he published his 'Life of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke' (London, 3 vols. 8vo), on which he had been at work for nearly three years. It was dedicated to the prince consort, who had taken some interest in the progress of the book, was well received by the critics, but had no sale. Harris had neglected his practice at the bar during the preparation of the work, he was disappointed in hopes of patronage from the Earl of Hardwicke, who had taken a great interest in his labours, and he had lost money in railway speculations. He consequently found himself in great financial straits, from which he was only delivered by his marriage with Miss Elizabeth Innes in 1848, a union which placed him beyond anxiety in money matters, and gave him a wife to whom he became sincerely attached.

In April 1853 Harris filled the office of deputy county-court judge of the Bristol district, and early in 1861 he became acting judge of the county court at Birmingham. In 1862 he was appointed registrar of the court of bankruptcy at Manchester, a post which he retained until 1868, when ill-health compelled him to retire on a pension. In the meantime he had turned his attention to the possibility of rendering accessible manuscripts and historical documents scattered throughout the country in private hands. He had himself had experience of the difficulties attending historical research, while compiling his 'Life of Hardwicke,' and gradually the idea of an official commission to investigate and catalogue manuscripts of historical interest in private collections shaped itself in his mind. In 1857 he first brought forward his idea in a paper read at Birmingham in October before the Law Amendment Society, and entitled 'The Manuscript Treasures of this Country, and the best Means of rendering them available.' The paper was published in the 'Transactions of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science,' a society founded under the patronage of Lord Brougham in 1857, of which Harris was an original member. In this paper Harris suggested the formation of a committee for the purpose of cataloguing and arranging manuscripts in private hands. The project was taken up by Lord Brougham, and Harris himself laboured to forward it. A memorial was presented to Lord Palmerston on 9 July 1859 by a deputation with Harris as spokesman. Palmerston was interested, but the project met with much opposition, and the commission was not finally issued until 2 April 1869, since which date the work of investigation has steadily proceeded. Harris, however, had little or no connection with the project after its temporary failure in 1859.

In 1868 Harris was deprived of a powerful friend and patron by the death of Lord Brougham. He contributed a 'Memoir of Lord Brougham,' compiled partly from personal recollections, to the 'Law Magazine and Review.' It was afterwards separately published (London, 1868, 8vo). In 1876 he brought out his 'Philosophical Treatise on the Nature and Constitution of Man' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), a work on which he had been engaged intermittently for forty-three years. While many of his theories were novel, his general treatment of the subject showed a singular tendency to revert to the principles and terminology of the mediæval schoolmen, and he completely ignored the methods and conclusions of modern scientific psychology.

Harris was an active member of the Anthropological Society of London, and in 1871 was chosen a vice-president, a position which he retained on the formation of the Anthropological Institute in that year by the union of the Anthropological Society and the Ethnological Society. In 1875, thinking that the Anthropological Institute 'did not give sufficient attention to psychological subjects,' he joined Edward William Cox [q. v.] in founding the Psychological

Society, of which he became a vice-president.

In 1888 Harris issued his egotistical 'Autobiography' (London, 8vo) for private circulation. It consists chiefly of extracts from his diary, which he kept regularly from 1832, and contains a preface by his friend (Sir) Benjamin Ward Richardson [q. v. Suppl.] He died at Northolt in Middlesex on 15 Nov. 1890, at his residence, Iselipps, an old manor-house, which he had bought and enlarged. On 12 Dec. 1848 he married at Bathwick Church, Bath, Elizabeth, only surviving child of George Innes (*d.* 17 July 1842), master of the King's School at Warwick and rector of Hilperton in Wiltshire.

Besides the works already mentioned, Harris was the author of: 1. 'The True Theory of Representation in a State,' London, 1852, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1857. 2 'Civilization considered as a Science, in relation to its Essence, its Elements, and its End,' London, 1861, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1872. 3. 'Principia Prima Legum; or, an Examination and Analysis of the Elementary Principles of Law,' London, 1865, 8vo (only part i. published). 4. 'The Theory of the Arts; or, Art in relation to Nature, Civilization, and Man,' London, 1869, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Supernatural Phenomena: Tests adapted to determine the Truth of Supernatural Phenomena,' London, 1874, 8vo. He contributed many papers to the 'Journal of the Anthropological Society' and to 'Modern Thought.' He wrote numerous legal biographies for the 'Law Magazine and Law Review,' including those of Lord Westbury, Lord Cranworth, Lord-chief-baron Pollock, and Lord Wensleydale.

[Harris's Autobiography; Journal of the Anthropological Institute, 1890–1, xx. 199–200; The Biograph, 1880, iv. 95–100; Rugby School Reg. 1884, i. 141; Men of the Time, 1887; Chambers's Short Memoir of George Harris (the elder), 1856.] E. I. C.

HARROWBY, Earl of. [See Ryder, Dudley Francis Stuart, 1831–1900.]

HART, ERNEST ABRAHAM (1835–1898), medical journalist and reformer, the second son of Septimus Hart, dentist, was born at Knightsbridge, London, on 26 June 1835. He was educated at the City of London school, where he gained, among other prizes, the Chamberlain Scott theology prize, though, as a Jew, he restricted his answers to the two questions dealing with the Old Testament. He became captain of the school and Lambert Jones scholar at the early age of thirteen, and was thus eligible for election at Queens' College, Cambridge. Religious disabilities decided him not to enter the university, and he obtained permission to employ his school scholarship for the study of medicine. He entered as a student at St. George's Hospital, receiving part of his medical education at Mr. Samuel Lane's school of medicine in Grosvenor Place, where he carried off all the prizes, and was appointed a demonstrator in his third year.

He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1856, and held the office of house surgeon at St. Mary's Hospital, afterwards becoming associated for a short time with Mr. William Coulson in the general practice which he carried on in Frederick Place, Old Jewry. For two years he acted as surgical registrar and demonstrator of anatomy at St. George's Hospital, and on 8 Feb. 1859 he was appointed junior surgeon at the West London Hospital, becoming full surgeon on 12 Sept. 1860, and resigning 10 Feb. 1863. He then returned to St. Mary's Hospital as ophthalmic surgeon (1863–8), aural surgeon (1865–1868), and dean of the medical school (1863–1868).

Hart's editorial labours began in 1863, when he was employed to read and correct the proofs, and to assist in the literary department of the 'Lancet,' but his literary work commenced when, as a boy, he wrote articles in 'Good Words,' and notably one in 'Fraser's Magazine' in March 1854 on the British Jews, which attracted notice. In 1866 the council of the British Medical Association invited him to edit the 'British Medical Journal,' a position he accepted and filled with the highest credit until his death. For many years Hart was on intimate terms with George Smith, head of the firm of Smith, Elder, & Co., and he advised Smith in the publication of medical literature, which the firm began in 1872. For many years, too, he edited for Smith, Elder, & Co. two weekly periodicals, the 'Medical Record,' which was started in January 1873, and the 'Sanitary Record,' which began in July 1874. The 'Medical Record' gained repute in medical circles by the copiousness of its reports of foreign medical practice. It was Hart who first brought to Smith's notice the possibilities of developing the Apollinaris spring.

He held the office of president of the Harveian Society of London in 1868, and in 1893 the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the university of Durham. Hart died at Brighton on 7 Jan. 1898; his body was cremated at Woking. A three-quarter-length portrait by Frank Holl, R.A., was painted in 1883 by subscription, and

was presented to Mrs. Hart. There is a better likeness in the picture by Solomon J. Solomon, R.A., of 'A Welcome Home Dinner at Sir Henry Thompson's,' which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1893, and came into the possession of Mrs. Hart. He was twice married: first, in June 1855, to Rosetta, daughter of Nathaniel Levy; and secondly, in 1872, to Alice, daughter of A. W. Rowlands of Lower Sydenham. He left no children.

Hart was before all things a journalist and an organiser. He was also a sanitary reformer, a political economist, a surgeon, and an art collector of no mean capacity. His first and last efforts were devoted to improving the social position of the medical profession. In 1854 he led the agitation which compelled the admiralty to remove naval assistant surgeons from the 'cockpit' to more fitting quarters; in 1888 he made strenuous efforts to ameliorate the lot of military medical officers; and in 1892 he called attention to the grievances of the Irish dispensary doctors.

He was occupied throughout his life with questions of sanitary reform. His earliest investigations were carried out in connection with the 'Lancet' commission upon the nursing of the sick poor in the metropolitan workhouse infirmaries. His exposure in 1872 of the wickedness attending the system of baby farming was instrumental in leading to the passage of an act for the protection of infant life, made more stringent by the amendments of 1897. Coffee taverns, the National Health Society, the abatement of the smoke nuisance in large towns, and efforts to secure the better training and regulation of plumbers, had his strongest support. He was keenly alive to the advantages of vaccination, and never wavered in advocating it as a duty the state owed to the people. He founded in 1883 the Medical Sickness, Annuity, and Life Assurance Society, which soon became a financial success. In 1894 he was engaged in a campaign against the system of barrack schools, in which hundreds of pauper children were herded together until they became subject to chronic disease, and where they were drilled until they were little better than automata. He was urgent in every matter which could prevent the spread of disease, and in 1894–5, in the course of a visit to India, he presented the unique spectacle of a Jew addressing a large meeting of Mohammedans gathered at Hyderabad upon the sanitation of their holy places.

During the short time that he practised as a surgeon he introduced a new method of treating aneurysm of the popliteal artery by bending the knee-joint, and he achieved considerable success in ophthalmic practice.

The chief energy of his life, however, was devoted to furthering the interests of the British Medical Association. When he first entered upon his duties as editor of the 'British Medical Journal' the association included about 2,000 members; when he died there were upwards of 19,000. The 'Journal' then consisted of twenty pages a week; he increased the size of each sheet and published sixty-four pages. As chairman of the parliamentary bills committee of the British Medical Association (1872–97), he systematically studied and fearlessly criticised all proposals for legislation affecting the medical profession and the public health of the community, and he was a strong supporter later in his life of the medical education of women.

From 1884 he collected a series of objects belonging to almost every branch of art and art industry in Japan. The collection was exhibited at the rooms of the Society for the Encouragement of Art, Sciences, and Commerce in 1886, and at the jubilee exhibition at Saltaire and elsewhere.

Hart published numerous addresses, lectures, pamphlets, and other works. The more important are: 1. 'On Diphtheria,' 1859, 12mo. 2. 'On some of the Forms of Diseases of the Eye,' 1864, 8vo. 3. 'A Manual of Public Health,' 1874, 8vo. 4. 'Hypnotism and the New Witchcraft,' 1893, 8vo; new and enlarged edition entitled 'Hypnotism, Mesmerism, and the New Witchcraft,' 1896, 8vo. 5. 'Essays on State Medicine,' 2 pts. 1894, 8vo. He also originated in 1897 a series of biographies entitled 'Masters of Medicine.'

[Personal knowledge; British Medical Journal, i. 1898; Jewish Chronicle, 14 Jan. 1898; private information.] D'A. P.

HART, JOHN (1809–1873), pioneer colonist and premier of South Australia, was born in Great Britain on 25 Feb. 1809, and apparently went to sea as a boy; he first sighted South Australia when in 1834 and 1835 he was employed on a sealer along the south coast of the colony. His seamanship attracted the notice of a Tasmanian merchant, who early in 1836 sent him to London to buy a vessel for the colonial trade. On 1 Sept. 1836 he left England for Launceston, Tasmania, as captain of the Isabella, and on arriving shipped for South Australia the first livestock landed in the new colony; on the return voyage to Tasmania he was wrecked and lost everything.

Finding his way back to South Australia he was commissioned by a merchant to buy a new vessel in Sydney, and as master of the Hope returned with cattle. He seems to have made a voyage from England between 26 Feb. and 1 July 1838 with the Henry Porcher (STEPHENS, *South Australia*), and it was probably not till December 1838 that he established the headquarters of his whale fishery at Encounter Bay, where he was made harbour master. He now first turned his attention to shore concerns, and became in November 1840 director of the Adelaide Auction Company. The crisis of 1842 and the following year brought all business to a standstill; in 1843 he took to the sea again, and sailed for England on the Augustus, of which he owned two thirds; he seems to have had a great reputation as a seaman, and was known as 'Captain' Hart to the end of his life.

After two or three voyages to the old country and back, Hart finally gave up the sea about 1846, and devoted himself to commercial pursuits, eventually settling down to the management of the flour mills which connected his name with one of the best brands of Australian flour. He also started the Mercantile Marine Insurance Company, and was a director of the Union Bank of Australia.

Hart first entered political life when he supported the indignation meetings against Governor Robe's land policy; he was member for the Victoria district in the old legislative council of 1851, and, after a visit to England in 1853, returned to take part in the discussions on reform in 1854 and 1855. He was elected as member for Port Adelaide in the first House of Assembly on 25 March 1857. In August he was treasurer for ten days under John Baker, and again held the post under (Sir) Reginald Davies Hanson from 30 Sept. 1857 to 12 June 1858; he resigned because of a considerable difference of opinion with his colleagues. In 1859 he was again in England intent upon starting the Northern Mining Company for operations in the northern territories; on his return he found that his conduct in regard to mining leases had been attacked, and he demanded the appointment of a select committee which fully exonerated him. In July 1863 he was colonial secretary under Francis S. Dutton for a few days, and then from 15 July 1864 to 22 March 1865 under (Sir) Henry Ayers and (Sir) Arthur Blyth [q. v. Suppl.] successively.

On 23 Oct. 1865 Hart was called upon to form his first ministry, which lasted till 28 March 1866; he then went to England for a year. In 1868 he was elected for Light; the crucial question of land-law reform was before the colony; it seemed impossible to get a strong ministry together. Hart was premier from 24 Sept. to 13 Oct. 1868, but failed to meet the crisis. Ayers followed, and had to go very quickly; but the next premier, Henry B. T. Strangways, succeeded in passing the land act known by his name. On 3 May 1870 Hart again became premier. This was his chief administration; his first act was to carry through the already projected overland telegraph line to the northern territory; on the question of the development of this territory he had always been an authority. He also tried to continue the improvement of the land law, but his bill was lost in the assembly by the speaker's casting vote. His financial policy was sound and his tariff act much commended. He resigned on an adverse vote on 10 Nov. 1871. He was not again in office; on 28 Jan. 1873 he died suddenly in the act of addressing a meeting of the Mercantile Marine Insurance Company. He was buried near Adelaide, where he resided.

Hart was a cautious man of sound judgment, a plain straightforward speaker; in public life financial and educational reform was his chief watchword; he first advocated consolidation of the South Australian debt. He was made C.M.G. in 1870.

He was married and left a large family.

[South Australian Register, 30 Jan. (Suppl.) and 31 Jan. 1873; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; South Australian Blue-books; Hodder's Hist. of South Australia, ii. 4 and 15.]

C. A. H.

HAUGHTON, SAMUEL (1821–1897), man of science, born in Carlow on 21 Dec. 1821, was son of James Haughton [q. v.], of whom he published a 'Memoir' in 1877. He was educated at first at a school in Carlow and, at the age of seventeen, entered Trinity College, Dublin. Here he obtained first gold medal in mathematics (1843), and, six months afterwards, was a successful candidate at the fellowship examination (1844). He graduated B.A. in 1844 and M.A. in 1852. He was ordained deacon in 1846 and priest in 1847.

After obtaining a fellowship Haughton's attention, probably in consequence of his friendship with James McCullagh [q. v.], professor of mathematics at Trinity, was at first directed to mathematical physics. His principal papers on this subject were: 'On the Laws of Equilibrium and Motion of Solid and Fluid Bodies' (*Camb. and Dubl. Math. Journal*, i. 1846); 'On a Classification of Elastic Media, and the Laws of Plane

Waves propagated through them' (*Trans. Royal Irish Academy*, vol. xxii.); 'On the Original and Actual Fluidity of the Earth and Planets' (*ib.*), and various papers on the reflection and refraction of polarised light, which were published chiefly in the 'Philosophical Magazine' and 'Philosophical Transactions.' For the first-mentioned paper he obtained the award of the Cunningham medal from the Royal Irish Academy.

Concurrently with this work he was engaged in the study of geology, and in 1851 was appointed professor of geology in the university of Dublin. This chair he held until 1881, when he resigned it on being co-opted a senior fellow.

His geological papers cover a very wide range. Most of them are to be found in the 'Journal' of the Dublin Geological Society, the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Irish Academy, and the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society of London. They deal, among other subjects, with the mineralogy of Ireland and of Wales, they include an exhaustive study of Irish granites, and a laborious investigation, carried on in conjunction with Professor Edward Hull, of the composition of the lava of Vesuvius from 1631 to 1868. But perhaps his most important contributions to this science are his studies of the cleavage and joint planes of the old red sandstone of co. Waterford (*Dubl. Geol. Soc. Journal*, viii. 1857; *Phil. Trans.* 1858).

In physical geology Haughton studied the effect on the position of the earth's axis of elevations and depressions caused by geological changes, with the resulting changes of climate (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1877). His final conclusion on the length of geological time, based on the probable rate of formation of stratified rock, was that the whole duration was about two hundred millions of years. He also investigated the question of geological climate in connection with Rossetti's law of cooling, and arrived at the conclusion that the secular cooling of the sun has been the chief factor in the changes of geological climate.

In connection with this and other geological questions Haughton undertook a laborious series of calculations on solar radiation, the object of which was to determine the effects on terrestrial climates of alterations in the temperature of the sun and in the constitution of the atmosphere. He also made a research on the effect of the great ocean currents on climate (*Trans. Roy. Irish Acad.* xxviii. 1881; *Cunningham Memoir*, 1885).

In 1854 Haughton commenced the work of reducing and discussing the tidal observations which had been carried out in 1850–1 at various stations on the coast of Ireland under the direction of the committee of science of the Royal Irish Academy. The results of this work are to be found in numerous papers published in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy, the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society, and the 'Philosophical Magazine.' In consequence of this work he was entrusted with the reporting of the observations made on the tides of the Arctic seas by the expedition in the yacht Fox under Sir Leopold McClintock, which went in search of the Franklin expedition, as well as those made on board H.M.S. Discovery (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1875–8). His final papers on this subject appeared in 1893–5 (*Trans. Roy. Irish Acad.* xxx.)

Haughton's studies on fossils in the course of his geological work led him to desire a closer acquaintance with anatomy, and it was in this way that in 1859, at the age of thirty-eight, he came to enter the medical school of Trinity College as a student. He passed through the full course, and graduated in medicine in 1862. He was appointed medical registrar of the school, and applied himself to the work of reform, which at that time was sadly needed, and the high position attained by the school subsequently was mainly due to his energy and determination. He subsequently became chairman of the medical school committee and university representative on the General Medical Council.

In the cholera epidemic of 1866 Haughton organised from among the students a volunteer nursing staff, the ordinary nursing arrangements being quite insufficient to cope with the epidemic. The fearlessness and energy with which he threw himself into that work was the means of saving many lives. But Haughton's medical course had also a directing influence on his scientific work. He commenced a series of observations on the mechanical principles of muscular action, which were published between 1865 and 1873, chiefly in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society and 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy. They were finally condensed and arranged in his book on 'Animal Mechanics,' which appeared in 1873. The object of this volume is to show that the muscular mechanism is so arranged that the work required of it is done with a less expenditure of muscular contraction than would result from any other configuration. This he calls 'the principle of least action.' His opposition to the doctrine of evolution, which was probably largely due

to his religious views, is nowhere more apparent than in this work.

His latest work was in the field of chemistry, and included an endeavour to connect the atomic weights with the valencies of the elements by means of a mathematical curve, and the development of what he called the Newtonian chemistry—i.e. the hypothesis that the atoms of chemical elements in acting upon one another obey the Newtonian law of gravitation, with this difference, that, whereas the specific coefficient of gravitation is the same for all bodies, the atoms have specific coefficients of attraction for one another which vary with their chemical nature.

Haughton's connection with the Royal Zoological Society of Ireland extended over the whole of his later life. He became a member of council in 1860, honorary secretary in 1864, and president in 1883. But for his energy in grappling with the financial difficulties with which the society was beset during his period of office as secretary, it would probably have ceased to exist.

Among the honours conferred on Haughton by learned bodies may be mentioned the following: F.R.S. 1858, D.C.L. Oxon. (*hon. causa*) 1868, LL.D. Cantab. 1881, LL.D. Edin. (*hon. causa*) 1884, M.D. Bologna (*hon. causa*), 1888. He was elected president of the Royal Irish Academy in 1887.

Haughton's personal character was no less striking than the variety of his scientific attainments. He had the power of influencing men of the most various dispositions to work together in concert, while the charm of [illegible] division and his bright wit, no less than his [illegible]ing ye[illegible] directness of purpose, procured him [illegible] friends.

He died at his residence, 12 Northbrook Road, Dublin, on 31 Oct. 1897, having held a senior fellowship for sixteen years. He was buried at Carlow on 3 Nov. He was married and left issue.

Besides his numerous scientific papers Haughton published: 1. 'The Three Kingdoms of Nature,' London, 1869. 2. 'Principles of Animal Mechanics,' London, 1873; 2nd ed. same year. 3. 'Six Lectures on Physical Geography,' Dublin, 1880. He also issued in conjunction with the Rev. Joseph Galbraith a series of scientific text-books; it began in 1851 with a 'Manual of Elementary Mathematics,' and continued for twenty years, most of the manuals reaching third or fourth editions. Haughton also edited (with A. H. Haliday) the 'Natural History Review' from 1854 and the 'Dublin Quarterly Journal of Science' from 1861.

[Cat. Grad. Dublin Univ.; Times, 1 and 4 Nov. 1897; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1897; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.]

A. C. O'S.

HAVELOCK-ALLAN, SIR HENRY MARSHMAN (1830–1897), lieutenant-general, colonel of the royal Irish regiment, eldest son of Major-general Sir Henry Havelock (1795–1857) [q.v.], was born at Chinsurah, India, on 6 Aug. 1830. Educated at the Rev. Dr. Cuthbert's school in St. John's Wood, London, he was commissioned as ensign in the 39th foot on 31 March 1846, was promoted to be lieutenant in the 86th foot on 23 June 1848, and transferred to the 10th foot to take the adjutancy on 13 Feb. 1852. His further commissions were dated: captain 18th foot (royal Irish regiment) 9 Oct. 1857, brevet major 19 Jan. 1858, brevet lieutenant-colonel 26 April 1859, unattached major 28 June 1864, brevet colonel 17 June 1868, major-general 18 March 1878, lieutenant-general 9 Dec. 1881, colonel of the royal Irish regiment of foot 27 Nov. 1895.

On his way out to India in the autumn of 1848 Havelock got a severe sunstroke, which obliged him to return to England on sick leave in 1849, and its effects clung to him through life, causing periodical fits of mental excitement and eccentricity. On the expiration of his sick leave he went back to India, but came home again after a few years, hoping to be employed in the war with Russia. In this he was not successful, but in 1856 went to the staff college, and returned to the East in time to take part in the Persian war.

Havelock was appointed, from 22 Jan. 1857, acting deputy-assistant quartermaster-general of the division commanded by his father in the expedition under Sir James Outram [q.v.] against Persia, and took part in the bombardment and capture on 26 March of Mohamra. He was mentioned in despatches for his services (*London Gazette*, 18 Aug. 1857), and received the medal. He accompanied his father to Calcutta, where he arrived after the outbreak of the mutiny on 17 June, and, on his father's appointment to command a column for the relief of Cawnpore and Lucknow, went with him to Allahabad as aide-de-camp from 23 June. He took part in the victorious march to Cawnpore, in the actions of Fathpur on 12 July, Aong and Pandu-Nadi on the 15th, and Cawnpore on the 16th, where he greatly distinguished himself, advancing steadily on horseback in front of the 64th foot towards a 24-pounder gun, which was pouring forth first round shot and then grape. The gun

was captured by a gallant charge. For this service he received the Victoria Cross on 15 Jan. 1858. Some controversy resulted from the action of the general in thus recommending his son, but there was no question as to the gallantry of young Havelock, whose daring and energy were acknowledged by all.

On 21 July Havelock was appointed deputy-assistant adjutant-general to the force. On the first advance from Cawnpore to Lucknow he was present at the actions of Onao on 29 July, Bashiratganj on 5 Aug., when his horse was shot under him, and again on the 12th, and at Bithor on 16 Aug. In the second advance from Cawnpore, after Outram had joined the force with reinforcements, he took part in the actions at Mangalwar on 21 Sept., where he distinguished himself in the pursuit of the enemy; and at the Alambagh on 23 Sept., where, it is stated, he twice saved Outram's life. Two days later he displayed great gallantry at the successful attack on the Char-bagh bridge of Lucknow, where an entrance to the city was gained. He was recommended by Outram for the Victoria Cross (Malleson, *Hist. of the Indian Mutiny*, i. 537 et seq.) He was dangerously wounded on this occasion, and his horse was shot under him.

As soon as he was convalescent he took part in the defence of the residency at Lucknow until the relief of the garrison by Sir Colin Campbell. When Sir Colin had gained the Moti-Mahal on 17 Nov. 1857 young Havelock and some other officers accompanied his father and Outram across the half-mile of open space between it and the residency to confer with Sir Colin. A heavy musketry fire opened on the party, and with three others Havelock was struck down, severely wounded. In spite of his wound he attended his father's deathbed on 24 Nov., and his funeral at the Alambagh on the 26th. The baronetcy and pension of 1,000*l.* a year proposed to be conferred upon his father for his distinguished services was bestowed upon him. The creation was dated 22 Jan. 1858.

In December 1857, though still suffering from his wounds, Havelock was appointed, at his own request, deputy-assistant adjutant-general to the Azimgarh and Janpur field force under Brigadier-general Franks, with whom he had served for some years as adjutant of the 10th regiment. He now assisted him in the operations against the rebel chief Mahudi Haisan in the successful actions at Nasratpur on 23 Jan. 1858, at Chanda and Hamirpur on 19 Feb., Sultanpur on 23rd, and the check at Dhaorara on 4 March, when the column joined the commander-in-chief at the siege of Lucknow. He distinguished himself on 14 March at the storm of the Imambara, forced his way into a palace which commanded three bastions of the Kaisar-Bagh and cleared them of defenders, taking part the same day in the storm and capture of the Kaisar-Bagh. On 19 March Lucknow was won.

On 29 March Havelock, as deputy-assistant adjutant-general to the field force in the Behar and Ghazapur districts, accompanied Sir E. Lugard's column to the relief of Azimgarh, and was present at the successful actions of Metahi on 11 April and of 15 April. The rebels were pursued into the jungles of Jagdispur, where a desultory warfare ensued. In October Havelock proposed to mount some of the infantry to make up for the deficiency in cavalry, and was given the command of a small flying column of mounted infantry. He pursued the Shahabad rebels for two hundred miles in five days, fighting three actions on 19, 20, and 21 Oct., finally driving them into the Kaimur hills. He was again wounded during the operations.

On 25 Nov. 1858 Havelock was appointed to the command of the 1st regiment of Hodson's horse, which he held until March 1859. He led it through the campaign in Oude under Lord Clyde, including the successful action of Bajadua on 26 Dec., the capture of Masjadua on the following day, the defeat of the rebels near Bandi on the Rapti on 31 Dec., and other operations until the end of the campaign. He was frequently mentioned in despatches for his services during the mutiny (*ib.* 1 7, 17 Feb., 31 March, 25 May, 17 , 31 Aug., and 16 Nov. 1858; 31 Jan., 22 Feb., and 24 March 1859). He received the medal and two clasps, a year's service for Lucknow, and the brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel.

On Havelock's return home in 1860 he joined his regiment (the royal Irish) at Shorncliffe camp. On 1 Oct. 1861 he was appointed deputy-assistant adjutant-general at Aldershot. In August 1863 he accompanied his regiment to New Zealand, and on 25 Oct. was appointed deputy-assistant quartermaster-general to the forces in that colony, serving throughout the Maori war of 1863–4 under Major-general (afterwards General Sir) Duncan Alexander Cameron. He took part in the Waikato campaign and was present at the storm and capture of Rangiriri on 20 and 21 Nov. 1863. He commanded the troops engaged in the affair of Waiari in January 1864, was present at the action of Paterangi and Rangiawhia

on 20 and 21 Feb. and at the siege and capture by storm on 2 April of Orakau. For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 19 Feb. and 14 May 1864), received the war medal, and was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 10 Aug. 1866.

Havelock returned to England at the beginning of 1865, obtained an unattached majority, and married. From 13 March 1867 he served as assistant quartermaster-general in Canada until 31 March 1869, when he returned home, and on 1 Aug. was appointed in the same capacity to the headquarters staff in Dublin. He obtained leave of absence to see part of the Franco-German war of 1871-2, and in 1877 to visit the theatre of the Russo-Turkish war, acting as 'occasional correspondent' of the newspaper press. In January 1874 he unsuccessfully contested Stroud as a candidate for parliament in the liberal interest, and in February was returned as member for Sunderland, for which borough he sat until 1881, when he resigned his seat to take command, on 1 April, of the second infantry brigade at Aldershot. On 17 March 1880 he had assumed by royal license the additional surname of Allan, in compliance with the terms of the will of his cousin, Henry Allan of Blackwell Grange, Durham. He retired from the active list on 9 Dec. 1881, with the honorary rank of lieutenant-general. In 1882 he visited Sir Garnet (afterwards Viscount) Wolseley's headquarters at Ismailia, and was present at the battle of Kassassin on 28 Aug.

In 1885 Havelock-Allan was returned to parliament in the liberal interest by the south-east division of Durham county, and in the following year he was returned as a liberal unionist, and held the seat until 1892, when he was defeated, but was again elected in 1895. He was promoted to be K.C.B. on 21 June 1887, on the occasion of the queen's jubilee. His pluck and indomitable energy were as evident in his political career as in his military. Shrewd and well-meaning, but impetuous and choleric, he held strong opinions on many subjects, and made no concealment of his likes and dislikes. He was chairman of the parliamentary naval and military service committee. In the recess of 1897 he went to India to study the Indian army question, and visited the British troops carrying on the campaign against the hill tribes on the Afghanistan frontier. He was moving down from Ali Masjid after a visit to Landi Kotal, when a fresh horse, which he had been given at the last halt on 30 Dec., gave him some trouble, and in giving it a good gallop to steady it he got into broken ground on the flank, where Khaibaris were watching to catch him if they could. One of them fired at the horse and killed it, but the ball passed through Havelock's leg, cutting an artery, and he bled to death. The man who fired the shot afterwards joined the Indian army. The intention was to put Havelock-Allan to ransom, and the Khaibaris were disappointed at his death. When his body was found, it was taken to Rawul Pindi, where his regiment, the royal Irish, was then quartered.

Havelock-Allan had been honorary colonel of the Durham militia artillery since 7 May 1887, and in command of the Tyne and Tees volunteer infantry brigade from 17 Oct. 1888. He was a justice of the peace for the North Riding, Yorkshire, and for the county of Durham, of which he was a deputy lieutenant. He was also an alderman of the Durham county council.

He married, on 10 May 1865, Lady Alice Moreton, who survived him, second daughter of Henry George Francis, second earl of Ducie (*d.* 2 June 1853), by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 15 March 1865), elder daughter of John, second lord Sherborne. He left two sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Henry Spencer Moreton, born in Dublin on 30 Jan. 1872, succeeded him in the baronetcy. The second son, Allan, was born on 30 March 1874. The daughter Ethel, born at Montreal on 1 Nov. 1867, married, on 19 Oct. 1886, Joseph Albert Pease, M.P., second son of Sir Joseph Whitwell Pease, first baronet.

Havelock-Allan was the author of 'Three Main Military Questions of the Day: (i.) A Home Reserve Army; (ii.) The more economic Tenure of India; (iii.) Cavalry as affected by Breech-loading Arms,' London, 1867, 8vo.

[Despatches; Army Lists; Baronetage; Times, 1 and 7 Jan. 1898; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; W. Fox's New Zealand War, 1863-4; Marshman's Life of Sir Henry Havelock; private sources; Alexander's Bush Fighting, illustrated by Incidents of the Maori War, New Zealand.] R. H. V.

HAWKSHAW, SIR JOHN (1811-1891), civil engineer, son of Henry Hawkshaw of Leeds, and his wife, born Carrington of Derbyshire, was born in the West Riding of Yorkshire in 1811; his father's family had been for some generations farmers in this district of Yorkshire. He was educated at the Leeds grammar school, and then became a pupil of C. Fowler, who was chiefly engaged on road construction. At the age of twenty he joined the staff of Alexander

Nimmo [q. v.], who was then occupied with piers and harbour work in Ireland.

In July 1832 he went to Venezuela to take charge of the Bolivar Mining Association's mines, about two hundred miles from Caracas. He spent three years there; but bad health, brought about by the unhealthy climate, forced him to return to England in 1834. In 1838 he published a book describing his life in Venezuela, entitled 'Reminiscences of South America' (London, 1838). After his return he was employed for a time by Jesse Hartley [q. v.] on the Liverpool docks, and then on railway surveys in Germany for J. Walker; he also superintended the completion of the Manchester, Bury, and Bolton railway line. About this time, in 1838, at the request of the Great Western Railway Company, he reported as to the advisability of the continuance of the broad gauge on that system. In his report he opposed the continuance of the broad gauge, and all through his life he fought strenuously against a break of gauge on railway systems; he took a very prominent part in the opposition in 1872–3 to the proposals of the Indian government for altering the gauge of the railways in India.

In 1845 Hawkshaw was appointed engineer to the Manchester and Leeds Railway, the nucleus of the present Lancashire and Yorkshire railway system, and he remained consulting engineer to the latter company until 1888. His most noteworthy work in connection with this company was the introduction in the new lines of steeper gradients than any which had been adopted down to that date, and although his action was strongly opposed by Robert Stephenson [q.v.], Hawkshaw's sound judgment on this matter has been attested by the adoption since then of similar gradients on similar railways throughout the world.

In 1850 he came to London, and set up in practice as a consulting engineer, and from 1870 onwards he was in partnership with his son and his old assistant, Harrison Hayter.

It is not possible to deal even in outline with the numerous schemes in all branches of engineering for which Hawkshaw was responsible; only a few of the leading and more important ones can be referred to here. In connection with railways perhaps his most famous works were the Charing Cross and Cannon Street railways, with their large terminal stations and bridges over the Thames; the East London Railway, with its utilisation of the old Thames tunnel, constructed by the elder Brunel; and the great tunnel under the Severn for the Great Western Railway Company, which at the time of its completion in 1887 was one of the most noteworthy of such pieces of railway work, the tunnel being four and a third miles long, two and a quarter miles of this being under the tidal estuary of the Severn (see WALKER'S *The Severn Tunnel: its Construction and Difficulties*, London, 1891; also *Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, cxxi. 305).

Hawkshaw was also, with Sir John Brunlees [q. v. Suppl.], consulting engineer to the original Channel Tunnel Company; before preparing his plans for this work he had very careful geological surveys made on both coasts, and he also made detailed marine surveys. During his later years, however, he refused to have anything to do with the proposed tunnel, having come to the opinion that the construction of a tunnel would be a distinct national disadvantage.

In bridge work, in addition to those already mentioned across the Thames, Hawkshaw designed the Nerbudda bridge in India, nearly one mile long; and was responsible, with W. H. Barlow, for the completion of the famous Clifton suspension bridge, utilising for this work the old chains from the Hungerford suspension bridge, which had been pulled down to make room for his new Charing Cross railway bridge.

In 1863, at the request of the then viceroy of Egypt, Hawkshaw visited Egypt and carefully examined the site of the proposed Suez ship canal. It was the extremely favourable report which he sent in on the scheme, and on the proposed site, which finally led to the adoption of M. de Lesseps's plans. The khedive had made up his mind that if Hawkshaw should report against the scheme he would have nothing more to do with it. Richard Monckton Milnes, lord Houghton [q. v.], who was present at the time, says that when Hawkshaw landed at Port Said to take part in the opening ceremonies of the completed canal, M. de Lesseps presented him to the engineers who were present with the words: 'This is the gentleman to whom I owe the canal' (REID'S *Life of Richard Monckton Milnes, first Lord Houghton*, 2nd edit. ii. 217).

Hawkshaw was also a member of the international congress which met at Paris in 1879 to consider the proposed inter-oceanic ship canal across Central America. He was opposed to the Panama canal scheme because he did not believe it could be constructed at a reasonable cost, and so retired from the congress.

In 1862 he became engineer to the Amsterdam ship canal, which was eventually opened by the king of Holland on 1 Nov.

1876. Until the construction of the Manchester and Liverpool ship canal, this was (after the Suez canal) the most important work of its kind which had been carried out, the canal being sixteen miles long with a depth of twenty-three feet; it also involved very difficult and complicated work in connection with the locks on the Zuyder Zee and at Ymuiden (see *Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, lxii. 1).

In 1860 he was appointed sole royal commissioner to inquire into the question of providing the city of Dublin with a proper water supply, and he recommended that Mr. Hassard's scheme for obtaining water from the Vartry should be adopted; this scheme was afterwards carried out. Again, in 1874, he was sole royal commissioner to inquire into the best means of remedying the evils caused by the pollution of the Clyde and its tributaries. He was also responsible for a very considerable amount of drainage work in the fen country in the eastern part of England, one very noteworthy piece of work being the design, in 1862, of a dam to shut out the tide from the middle level drain in Norfolk, the outfall sluice at St. Germains having given way. Across the dam which he constructed, sixteen large siphons, each three and a half feet in diameter, were laid, and they were sufficient for the drainage of the district for many years (*ib.* xxii. 497).

Among other government committees upon which Hawkshaw served may be mentioned a departmental committee in 1868 to inquire into the construction, condition, and cost of the fortifications which were in existence, or in course of erection, in the kingdom. In 1880 he served on a committee of the board of trade to investigate the effect of wind pressure on railway structures; and when the electric telegraphs were purchased by the government from the various companies in 1868, he was appointed by the act the arbitrator to distribute the purchase money among the different companies and the various shareholders.

Though he was never a strong politician, Hawkshaw stood as a liberal candidate for Andover in 1863, but was defeated; and again in 1865 he proposed to stand as a candidate for Lyme Regis, but withdrew just before the date of the election.

In 1855 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1873 was knighted. He was president of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1862 and 1863, having joined that body in 1836; and in 1875 he held the office of president of the British Association.

Hawkshaw was without doubt one of the foremost civil engineers of the nineteenth century, not only on account of the importance of the works with which he was connected, but also on account of the wide field covered by his professional activity. Technical reports and his presidential addresses form practically the bulk of his literary work.

He died at his town residence, Belgrave Mansions, on 2 June 1891. He married in 1835 Ann, daughter of the Rev. James Jackson of Green Hammerton, Yorkshire. She died on 29 April 1885, aged 72.

There is an oil painting by Collins at the Institution of Civil Engineers, and another by G. F. Watts, R.A., in the possession of Mr. J. C. Hawkshaw at Hollycombe, Sussex, and also two earlier portraits, both at Hollycombe. Mr. Hawkshaw has a marble bust by Wontner; the Institution of Civil Engineers has also a marble bust and a small bronze head by Wynn.

The most important of his professional publications were his presidential addresses at the British Association (London, 1875) and the Institution of Civil Engineers (London, 1863); Reports on Dock and Harbour Works at Bristol (1860), Boston (1864), Holyhead (1873), Belfast (1870); on the Suez Canal (Paris, 1863; London, 1863); on the Great Western Railway Locomotive Department (1838), Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway Rolling Stock, &c. (1850), Narrow Gauge for India (1870); and on the Drainage of the River Witham (London, 1861, West. 1862, London, 1877), Thames Valley (1878), Purification of the Clyde (1876); The Present State of Geological Enquiry as to the Origin of Coal (1843).

[Obituary notice in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cvi.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 3 June 1891.] T. H. B.

HAWKSLEY, THOMAS (1807–1893), civil engineer, son of John Hawksley by his wife Mary Whittle, was born at Arnold, near Nottingham, on 12 July 1807. Educated at the Nottingham grammar school under Dr. Wood, he in 1822 was articled to Mr. Staveley, architect and surveyor of Nottingham. He eventually became a partner in this business, which was carried on in Nottingham until he left for London in 1852.

Hawksley's fame as a civil engineer will in a great measure rest on the many extensive schemes for supplying water to large cities for which he was responsible, and it is noteworthy, therefore, that his first important piece of engineering work was connected with a scheme for additional water supply to the town of Nottingham in 1830. In 1845 he became engineer to the joint companies

supplying Nottingham, and continued in that position until the year 1880, when the companies were bought out by the municipal authorities of Nottingham. About 1847 he invented, in conjunction with William George (afterwards Lord) Armstrong [q. v. Suppl.], a self-acting valve designed to close the pipe automatically when the velocity of the water passing through it exceeds a certain limit; the invention is still largely used by water companies.

There is scarcely a large city in the kingdom which did not make use of Hawksley's services at one time or another, but the three cities with which he had the closest connection were Liverpool, Sheffield, and Leicester. His connection with the water supply of the city of Liverpool began in 1846, when he recommended the Rivington-Pike scheme, which was at length adopted, and completed in 1857. The rapid growth of Liverpool, however, made it necessary to cast about for a further supply of water, and in 1874 a scheme for supplying the city from the head waters of the river Severn was drawn up, and the reports were referred to Hawksley and John Frederic Latrobe Bateman [q. v. Suppl.] for their consideration. Hawksley reported in favour of the Vyrnwy scheme, which was eventually carried out, and Hawksley was appointed engineer-in-chief to the undertaking, an office which he held until his retirement in 1885. This scheme involved the construction of a very large masonry dam across the valley of the Vyrnwy, and the creation of an artificial lake almost as large as any natural lake in the kingdom. It is probably the most important scheme which has been completed in this country up to the present time.

Hawksley's connection with Sheffield was brought about in 1864 by the terrible disaster due to the bursting of the masonry dam of the Dale Dike reservoir on 11 March 1864. He was called in with other engineers to advise and report on this accident and to prepare plans for other works for supplying the city of Sheffield. He remained engineer-in-chief of these works until his death.

At Leicester he was responsible for and planned the Thornton Park reservoir and the Bradgate reservoir.

The skill which Hawksley showed in working out his estimates for the water supply of any district upon which he was consulted mainly depended upon the elaborate preliminary calculations he always made, based on rainfall and evaporation measurements taken throughout the district. To Hawksley also is really due the introduction of the 'constant service' system.

In addition to waterworks Hawksley was also responsible for numerous gas supply and drainage works; he served as president of the Gas Managers' Association from 1864 to 1867; and he was one of the authorities consulted in 1857 in connection with the London main drainage scheme. It is, however, as a waterworks engineer that he will always be known; no other engineer in this country during the nineteenth century has carried out so many works, or has been recognised as such an authority upon this branch of engineering.

He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1840, was elected to the council in 1853, and served as president in the years 1872–3. He also served as president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1876 and 1877, and in recognition of his high scientific and engineering attainments he was elected a F.R.S. in 1878.

He furnished numerous reports to foreign governments on engineering questions, mainly on waterworks and sewage works, and as a result received numerous foreign orders. He was made commander of the order of Francis Joseph of Austria, was a commander of the Rose of Brazil, and was a member of the Swedish order of the Polar Star, and Knight of the Danebrog.

Hawksley was a good mathematician, and took a keen interest in questions of statistics. In 1876 he gave an address at St. George's Hall, Liverpool, as president of the health section of the Association of Social Science, dealing with the application of statistics to various social problems.

He was twice married: in 1831 to Phillis, daughter of Francis Wright of Nottingham, by whom he had several children. His son, Mr. Charles Hawksley, became an eminent engineer. She died in 1854, and in 1855 he married Eliza, daughter of J. Litt. Hawksley died on 23 Sept. 1893, at his residence, 14 Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, at the age of eighty-six.

In the year 1887 his portrait, painted by Sir Hubert Herkomer, R.A., was presented to him by many friends in the engineering and legal professions, as a mark of esteem and affection (*Times*, 14 July 1887). A replica of this oil painting was executed for the Institution of Civil Engineers.

His literary work was entirely confined to his professional reports and presidential addresses: Reports on Water Supply, Leicester (Nottingham, 1850); Edinburgh (London, 1872); Main Drainage of London (London, 1858).

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cxvii.; Times, 25 Sept. 1893.]

T. H. B.

HAY, Sir JOHN (1816–1892), Australian statesman, born at Little Ythsie, Aberdeenshire, on 23 June 1816, was the elder son of John Hay of Little Ythsie, by his wife Jean Moir. He was educated at the University and King's College of Aberdeen, graduating M.A. in 1834. In the same year he went to Edinburgh, and studied for several years for the Scottish bar. In 1838 he emigrated to New South Wales as a squatter, settling at Welaregang on the upper Murray.

He first took part in colonial politics in 1856, when he was returned to the legislature on 2 April for the Murrumbidgee district. On 24 Sept. he carried a motion of want of confidence in the ministry of (Sir) Charles Cowper [q. v.], and after declining to form an administration became secretary of lands and public works in the government formed by (Sir) Henry Watson Parker [q.v.] This office he resigned in September 1857 on the defeat of the Parker government on a question of electoral reform. In 1858 the electoral district of the Murrumbidgee was subdivided, and Hay was returned for the Murray, one of the new divisions. He represented this constituency until 1864, when he was returned for Central Cumberland. In 1860, when (Sir) John Robertson [q.v.] brought forward the famous Crown Lands Alienation Act, Hay moved an amendment which was carried against the government, but, on an appeal to the country, Robertson was supported by a large majority of the electors.

On 14 Oct. 1862 Hay was elected speaker of the legislative assembly, a post which he resigned on 21 Oct. 1865 on the ground of ill-health. After his resignation he continued a member of the assembly until 26 June 1867, when he was summoned to the legislative council, of which, on the recommendation of Sir Henry Parkes [q.v. Suppl.], he became president on 8 July 1873, succeeding Sir Terence Aubrey Murray [q.v.] This position he filled with remarkable ability until his death. On 25 May 1878 he was nominated K.C.M.G. He was vice-president of the New South Wales Agricultural Society.

Hay died, without issue, at his residence at Rose Bay on 20 Jan. 1892, and was buried in the Waverley cemetery on 22 Jan. A marble bust of Hay, executed in September 1889, is in the hall of the legislative council. He married, on 28 Feb. 1838, Mary (*d.* 1 Feb. 1892), daughter of James Chalmers.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 21 and 23 Jan. 1892; Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, i. 77–8; Heaton's Australian Dictionary, 1879; Denison's Varieties of Viceregal Life, 1870, i. 369; Parkes's Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History, 1892, i. 118, 120, 299.]

E. I. C.

HAY, Sir JOHN HAY DRUMMOND- (1816–1893), diplomatist. [See Drummond-Hay.]

HAYTER, HENRY HEYLYN (1821–1895), statistician, the son of Henry Hayter of Eden Vale, Wiltshire, the brother of Sir William Goodenough Hayter [q. v.], and of Eliza Jane, daughter and coheiress of John Heylyn of Islington, was born at Eden Vale on 28 Oct. 1821, and educated first at Paris and afterwards at the Charterhouse. On leaving school he became a midshipman in the merchant service, and made several voyages, first on Wigram's ships, later on the West India mail packets. In 1852 he emigrated to Victoria. In 1857 he was appointed to the department of the registrar-general, and soon rose to be the head of the statistical branch, where he began steadily to make a well-deserved reputation. In 1870 he was appointed secretary to the royal commission to inquire into the working of the public service of Victoria. He superintended all the arrangements for the census of 1871. In 1872, when on leave of absence in New Zealand, he was requested by the government of that colony to report upon the working of their registrar-general's department.

In May 1874 Hayter's department was constituted a separate office, and he became government statist. In this position he did the work for which his name will be remembered: he brought the annual returns of statistics of the colony of Victoria into an elaborate and perfect shape, which formed a model for the whole of the Australian colonies. At a conference held in Tasmania in 1875, at which he represented Victoria, his model was adopted as the basis of a uniform system of official statistics. Consequently there is probably no country in the world that can produce an annual series of statistics of cultivation, production, industry, and exchange so perfect as those of the Australian colonies. In 1879, when Hayter came to England as secretary to Sir Graham Berry's 'embassy' to the imperial government for the reform of the constitution of Victoria, he was invited to give evidence before the House of Commons' committee on statistics. His census of 1881 for Victoria was considered a masterly effort of improvement on previous returns, and when, in 1890, he had decided to retire from his office, he was spe-

cially asked to remain, in order to represent Victoria at the inter-colonial conference on methods of census which was held at Hobart, Tasmania, in that year (of which he was elected president), and also to superintend the arrangements for the census of 1891. He accordingly continued to hold his appointment till his death, which took place at his residence, Armadale, near Melbourne, on 23 March 1895, just before his retirement on pension was completed.

Hayter, who was a corresponding member of various learned societies, was awarded medals at exhibitions at Melbourne, Amsterdam, Calcutta, at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition in 1886, and at Paris in 1889. He was created C.M.G. in 1882, an officer of the French order of public instruction the same year, and a chevalier of the order of the Crown of Italy in 1884.

Hayter married in 1855 Susan, daughter of William Dodd of Porchester Terrace, London, who, the only son left of a large family, survived him.

Hayter, besides being the originator of the 'Victorian Year-book,' was the author of several pamphlets such as 'Notes of a Tour in New Zealand,' 'Notes on the Colony of Victoria' (1875; 2nd edit. 1876), 'Handbook to the Colony of Victoria' (1884; 2nd edit. 1885). He also published: 1. 'School History of Victoria.' 2. 'School Geography of Victoria.' 3. 'Carboona, a Chapter from the Early History of Victoria' (in verse), reprinted from the 'Victorian Review,' 1885. 4. 'My Christmas Adventure, and other Poems,' 1857.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr.; The Australian, 30 March 1895; Catalogues Col. Inst. and Col. Office Libr.; private information.] C. A. H.

HAYWOOD, FRANCIS (1796–1858), translator of Kant, was born at Liverpool in 1796. He belonged to the literary circle which surrounded William Roscoe [q.v.] and William Shepherd [q.v.] in the first quarter of the nineteenth century, and formed an especially close friendship with Antonio Panizzi when he came to Liverpool as a protégé of Roscoe's in 1823. Possessed of ample means, he devoted himself to study, and must at an early age have acquired a knowledge of German and of German philosophy and divinity unusual in England at the period, having been in 1828 the anonymous translator of Bretschneider's reply to Hugh James Rose's [q.v.] 'State of Protestantism in Germany,' dealing with the tendencies of German theology. He shortly afterwards undertook a much more difficult task in the translation of Kant's 'Critick of Pure Reason,' previously only accessible to English students unacquainted with German in a French or a Latin version. Haywood's long remained the standard English translation. Published in 1838, it was reprinted with improvements in 1848, and was commended by the chief authority on Kant in Great Britain, Sir William Hamilton, with whom Haywood corresponded respecting it. Its general accuracy was admitted by Max Müller, interested though the latter was in a rival translation. In 1844 Haywood published an analysis of the 'Critick,' designed 'to elucidate the points which still remain unintelligible.' In 1853 he translated the 'Researches into the History of the Roman Constitution' of Wilhelm Ihne, a personal friend. He resided at Edge Lane Hall, near Liverpool, but died at Silliers, Worcestershire, on 29 May 1858. Haywood was Panizzi's surety on occasion of all the latter's appointments at the British Museum, and the warmth of their mutual regard is evinced in their correspondence.

[Fagan's Life of Sir Anthony Panizzi, 1880, i. 54 (with a sketch of Haywood), 100, 331, ii. passim; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 201; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. G.

HAYWOOD, WILLIAM (1821–1894), architect and civil engineer, eldest son of W. Haywood of Camberwell, was born on 8 Dec. 1821. He was educated at the Camberwell grammar school, and then became a pupil of Mr. George Aitchison, R.A., architect and surveyor to the St. Katherine's Dock Company.

He began his professional career as an architect, and was responsible for several important private mansions, among which may be mentioned the seat of the Marquis of Downshire at Easthampstead, Berkshire. Being offered, however, in 1845 the appointment of assistant engineer to the commissioners of sewers for the city of London, he abandoned architecture for civil engineering; a year later he was appointed chief engineer to the commissioners. He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1853. He was responsible for an enormous number of improvements of various kinds carried out in the central quarter of the metropolis during the forty-nine years he held office. Probably the work by which he will be best remembered is the Holborn Viaduct; this was begun in 1863, and opened by Queen Victoria on 6 Nov. 1869, although at that date the high-level approaches had not been completed. He was also instrumental in the introduction of asphalte for the roadways of the city in 1869.

In the early part of his career as engineer to the commissioners, in 1850-1, in conjunction with Mr. Frank Forster, chief engineer to the metropolitan commissioners of sewers, he prepared a scheme for diverting the sewage from the Thames; and again in 1854, in conjunction with Mr. (afterwards Sir) Joseph Bazalgette [q. v. Suppl.], he prepared further schemes for the same purpose, and these were practically the plans eventually carried out.

During the time he held his city post he carried on a considerable practice as a consulting engineer, and obtained numerous foreign honours as a reward for the services he rendered. He was a chevalier of the legion of honour, and a knight of the Ernestine house order; a member of the Portuguese order of Christ, and the Belgian order of Leopold.

He was an ardent volunteer, and served in the London rifle brigade, of which he was lieutenant-colonel from 1876 to 1882.

His literary work consists of numerous reports presented to the commissioners of sewers for the city of London, over one hundred in number, dealing with almost every branch of the work of a municipal engineer.

He died at 56 Hamilton Terrace, Maida Vale, on 13 April 1894.

[Men of the Time, ed. 1891; Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. vol. cxvii.] T. H. B.

HEALY, JAMES (1824–1894), Roman catholic divine and humourist, one of twenty-three children of John Healy, provision dealer, by his first wife Mary (Meyler), was born in Francis Street, Dublin, on 15 Dec. 1824. From the Vincentian school, Usher's Quay (entered 1834), he proceeded (1839) to St. Vincent's College, Castleknock, co. Dublin, but quitting the Vincentian rule he matriculated (11 Sept. 1843) at Maynooth, where in 1847 he became a Dunboyne student [see BUTLER, JOHN, D.D.] under John O'Hanlon, D.D., a critical theologian and a wit, and Patrick Aloysius Murray [q. v.], from whom he learned his admirable elocution. He was not a hard student. Leaving Maynooth in 1850, his first appointment was as reader at St. Andrew's, Westland Row, Dublin, and chaplain to the sisters of mercy in Baggott Street; his next (1852) was to a curacy at St. Michael and St. John's, Dublin. He lived in an attic in the chapel-house, Smock Alley, Essex Street West, and was a model of punctual devotion to his calling, fearlessly risking his life during a visitation of cholera. His appointments were from Daniel Murray [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, to whose principles in religion and politics Healy adhered through life. From Dublin he was transferred (1858) by Paul Cullen [q. v.] to a curacy at Bray, co. Wicklow. His intimacy with William Nicholas Keogh [q. v.] stood in the way of his professional prospects.

Becoming more friendly to him, Cardinal Cullen appointed him (1867) administrator of Little Bray, co. Dublin, on the other side of the Dargle. In this cure he remained, without further preferment, till in 1893 he was appointed parish priest of Ballybrack and Killiney, co. Dublin, by archbishop Walsh. His income never exceeded 200*l.* a year; most of a sum raised for him by his friends was lost in Wicklow copper mines. Beloved by his parishioners, his social charm made him a coveted guest in the highest circles of Dublin society. The spontaneity of his humour, the brightness of his repartee, his manly purity, and the inimitable expressiveness of his voice and gesture made his neat little figure a unique personality. At his Saturday dinners the arrangements were of the simplest (his housekeeper was his only servant); his guests included prominent persons of every rank and section. Latterly he paid almost yearly visits to London; he was much courted, but his keen good sense, equal to his kindness of heart, never failed him. In 1886 he visited America. His health began to break in 1889; he suffered from gall-stones and dyspepsia, and went to Carlsbad. In 1892 he took a prolonged tour in Spain and Italy with his friend Mr. Henry Arthur Blyth. Another visit to Carlsbad in 1894 failed to restore his strength. He died on 28 Oct. 1894, and was buried at Ballybrack.

[Memories of Father Healy, 1898, 3rd edit.: a book full of good stories.] A. G.

HEATH, DOUGLAS DENON (1811–1897), classical and mathematical scholar, second son of George Heath, serjeant-at-law, by his wife, Anne Raymond (Dunbar), was born in Chancery Lane, London, on 6 Jan. 1811. His father was a son of James Heath [q. v.], the engraver, and half-brother of Charles Heath (1785–1848) [q. v.] Admiral Sir Leopold George Heath is the scholar's younger brother. After schooling at Greenwich, he spent the greater part of 1826–7 with friends of his father's in France; among the latter was his godfather, the savant Denon, master of the mint to Napoleon I. He went into residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1828, and read for a year with the well-known classical tutor, Henry Malden [q.v.] Among his Cambridge intimates was James Spedding, in

whose company he visited Wordsworth and Tennyson. Tennyson read him many scraps of his composition, which he recognised in poems published many years later. Heath obtained a scholarship at Trinity on 23 April 1830, and two years later graduated senior wrangler, and took the first Smith's prize. In the classical tripos of the same year (1832) he was placed ninth in the first class, but the competition (among the first seven being Lushington, Shilleto, Thompson, Venables, and Alford) rendered his classical little inferior to his mathematical degree. He was marked out as the first Trinity man of his year, and was elected first to a fellowship on 2 Oct. 1832. He was strongly attached to Cambridge life, but in deference to his father's wish he entered at the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar in 1835. In 1838 his father succeeded in procuring him the reversion of his own lucrative post as county clerk of Middlesex. In 1846 the courts of the county clerk were abolished, so that he might have retired on full salary, but preferred to take the work of a county court judge in the Bloomsbury district with no further salary, and thus from 1847 to 1865 (when he had to retire through deafness) he saved the country over 1,200*l.* a year. During these years, at Spedding's request, he edited the legal remains of Bacon for the seventh volume of the great edition of the 'Works of Francis Bacon' (1859, ed. Spedding, Ellis, and Heath). The several manuscripts of Bacon's professional writings were carefully collated, and many passages for the first time made intelligible.

Two elaborate papers on 'Secular Local Changes in the Sea Level' and the 'Dynamical Theory of Deep Sea Tides and the Effects of Tidal Friction' (*Philosophical Mag.* March 1866 and March 1867) were the firstfruits of his emancipation from legal duties in 1865, and in 1874 he published 'An Elementary Exposition of the Doctrine of [the Conservation of] Energy,' which was highly praised by Clerk Maxwell as 'an example of sound reasoning such as few authors deign (or are able) to introduce into text-books.' His most characteristic work, however, was not mathematical (physics, he avowed, 'soared into higher and higher regions, and I ceased to follow them'), but in connection with the Greek prose classics. He concentrated some acute, judicious, and closely reasoned work into his defence of Aristotle against misconception by Grote and others (*Journal of Philology*, vols. vii. and viii., concerning Aristotle's and other ancient doctrines of causation); scarcely less valuable were his papers 'On the so-called Arabicus Mons,' and on Plato's 'Cratylus' (*ib.* vols. v. vi. and xvii.) Even more vigorous were his papers in defence of the honesty of Herodotus. His views were greatly strengthened by a journey up the Nile as far as Dongola in 1874–5 (*ib.* 1886, xv. 215). He could not confine himself to defence, but assaulted alleged detractors of his favourite author with the utmost vigour, and projected a detailed study on 'the scepticism of Herodotus.'

On his father's death in 1852 Heath became owner of Kitlands, a small estate near Leith Hill, Surrey. He resided there, and greatly benefited the parish of Coldharbour by his generosity. Tennyson, Spedding, and the master of Trinity (Thompson) were fond of discussing poetry and philosophy in Heath's beautiful garden, in which Marianne North painted for the collection at Kew 'at least one flower she had missed in its native Himalaya.' He was one of the founders and benefactors of the Surrey county school at Cranleigh. Heath was a broad churchman and interested in (non-party) politics. He greatly admired Peel, but 'equally distrusted and disliked the two most famous liberal and conservative leaders of later times.' He died unmarried at Kitlands on 25 Sept. 1897, and was buried in Coldharbour churchyard.

[D. D. Heath, a short private Memoir by H. E. Malden, with contribution by Dr. Jackson of Trinity Coll. Cambridge (privately printed 1898); Times, 27 Sept. 1897; Foster's Men at the Bar; Guardian, 29 Sept. 1895; Graduati Cantab.] T. S.

HENDERSON, Sir EDMUND YEAMANS WALCOTT (1821–1896), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, chief commissioner of metropolitan police, son of Vice-admiral George Henderson, royal navy, of Middle Deal, Kent, and of his wife, Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Walcott-Sympson of Winkton, Hampshire, was born on 19 April 1821 at Muddiford, near Christchurch, Hampshire. Educated at a school at Bruton, Somerset, and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 16 June 1838. His further commissions were dated: first lieutenant 1 April 1841, second captain 23 April 1847, first captain 20 June 1854, brevet major 26 Oct. 1858, lieutenant-colonel 26 March 1862.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Henderson went to Canada in November 1839 and remained there for six years. On his return home he was quartered at Portsmouth in January

1846, but in the following June again embarked for North America, having been selected with Captain Pipon of the royal engineers as commissioner to make an exploring survey in order to fix a boundary between Canada and New Brunswick in the territory ceded by the United States to the crown under the Ashburton treaty, and to determine the practicability of a line of railway of some seven hundred miles between Halifax and Quebec to connect the three provinces of Canada, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia.

The eastern half of New Brunswick was allotted to Pipon, who lost his life late in the autumn of 1846 by the upsetting of a canoe in a rapid of the Restigouche river in the endeavour to save one of the crew. The western half fell to Henderson, who, forty years after, wrote an account in 'Murray's Magazine' (March 1887) of an adventure on this service, which proved a very difficult one, as the interior was unknown except to lumbermen. His skill as a draughtsman enabled him to illustrate his official report with a panoramic sketch of the country, which attracted the attention of Earl Grey, then secretary of state for the colonies. Henderson married at Halifax, Nova Scotia, and, having successfully completed the duty entrusted to him, returned to England in November 1848, and was quartered at Gravesend.

Early in 1850 he accepted from Earl Grey the appointment of comptroller of convicts in Western Australia, where it had been decided, with the approval of the colonists, to establish for the first time a penal settlement, on account of the opposition from the flourishing colonies of the eastern and southern parts of Australia to continue to receive convicts from home. Western Australia had not so far been a successful colony, and as the government undertook to send out as many free emigrants as convicts the increased supply of labour was welcomed. At the same time a new development of the convict system was to be tried. The prisoners were to be selected with reference to their fitness for colonial life, and, after passing a certain time in a public works prison, were to be sent out to private employment under police supervision, or else employed in public works in various parts of the colony.

Henderson arrived at Freemantle with the first party of convicts and a guard of sappers in June 1850. No preparations had been made for their reception in the colony, and, after making temporary arrangements, he set to work to build a complete establishment. He obtained from England the services of the 20th company royal engineers, commanded by Captain (afterwards Major-general) Henry Wray, with two subaltern officers, Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel Sir) William Crossman and Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel Sir) Edmond Du Cane, to furnish instructors and artisans to conduct the work, and with its assistance not only the convict prison and quarters but a barrack and officers' quarters also were erected. Hiring depots were formed in different parts of the colony, while the ticket-of-leave men who could not obtain private employment were maintained by government and employed in making roads and building bridges.

At the end of 1855 Henderson lost his wife and went home on leave of absence. He married again two years later, and returned to Western Australia in the beginning of 1858. He spent another five years there, during which he was most active in his duties and in all that contributed to the well-being of the colony, in which, after the governor, he was the principal public officer. He resigned the appointment in 1863, and returned to England.

Henderson arrived in England while a royal commission, presided over by Earl Grey, was inquiring into the systems of penal servitude and transportation. Sir Joshua Jebb [q. v.] had recommended Henderson for a seat on the prison board, and in the meantime he gave evidence before the committee. The sudden death of Jebb left vacant the offices of chairman of directors of prisons and surveyor-general, and also the inspector-generalship of military prisons. Lord Grey's commission represented the especial fitness of Henderson for these posts, and he was appointed to them on 29 July 1863. He retired from the army on 1 Oct. 1864. He carried out the changes in the administration of prisons made in consequence of the report of the royal commission, and was ably assisted in the work by his former subaltern in Australia, who afterwards succeeded him, Sir Edmond Du Cane. Henderson was made a companion of the order of the Bath, civil division, in 1868.

In 1869 Henderson reluctantly accepted the post of chief commissioner of metropolitan police on the death of Sir Richard Mayne [q. v.] For the second time he found himself at the head of a public department over the heads of, and new to, all serving in it, some of them at the outset not too well pleased with his appointment. That in both cases he succeeded in winning the confidence

and respect of his subordinates was due to his tact and competence. The metropolitan police force at that time numbered about 9,000 constables, and during Henderson's tenure of office it was increased to over 13,000, an army which had to be kept in good discipline without the aid of any special legislation.

Soon after his appointment he increased the number of detectives from 15 to 260 men, and instituted a criminal investigation department under Colonel (afterwards Sir) Howard Vincent. In 1872 some agitators endeavoured to get up a police strike, but after Henderson had personally seen the malcontents the agitation ceased. In 1878 Henderson was promoted to be a knight commander of the order of the Bath, civil division. On 8 Feb. 1886 a meeting in Trafalgar Square brought together a large number of roughs, and ended in a march through the streets of the west end of London, when some rioting occurred, windows were broken, and shops plundered. Fault was found with the police arrangements, and Henderson was thrown over by the government. A committee of inquiry was appointed; but Henderson, conscious of a successful administration of seventeen years, at once resigned without waiting for it to report. A treasury minute laid before parliament approved the recommendation of the home secretary that Henderson should receive the highest rate of pension allowed, on the ground of the high sense entertained by the home secretary and his predecessors of the zeal, discretion, and ability with which he had discharged the duties of his responsible office. At a meeting held at Grosvenor House, Henderson was presented with his portrait painted by Edwin Long, R.A., and a purse of 1,000*l*. The cab-owners and drivers presented him with a model in silver of a hansom cab, Lord Wolseley acting as their spokesman, in recognition of the great interest he had taken in them, of the institution of cabmen's shelters, and of the support he had given to the metropolitan police orphanage.

Henderson was a fluent speaker with an effective sense of humour, and excelled in anecdote. Quick in assimilating ideas, he expressed himself readily and clearly in official letters and reports, and won the complete confidence of his official chiefs. He was a skilful painter in water-colours.

He died on 8 Dec. 1896 at his residence, 4 Gledhow Gardens, London.

He was twice married: first, in 1848, to Mary (*d.* 1855), daughter of Mr. Murphy of Halifax, Nova Scotia; secondly, in 1857, to Maria (*d.* 13 Oct. 1896), daughter of the Rev. J. Hindle of Higham, Kent. His only son, by his first marriage, died when a lieutenant in the royal navy. He left several daughters.

[War Office Records; Times, 10 Dec. 1896; memoir by Sir E. F. Du Cane in the Royal Engineers Journal, 1897.] R. H. V.

HENRY MAURICE OF BATTENBERG, PRINCE (1858–1896), born at Milan on 5 Oct. 1858, was third son of Prince Alexander of Hesse (1823–1888) and his morganatic wife, the countess Julie von Haucke, daughter of an ex-minister of war for Poland, to whom was granted, in 1858, the title of Princess of Battenberg. His elder brother Alexander was on 29 April 1879 elected first prince of Bulgaria; he abdicated on 6 Sept. 1886 and died on 17 Nov. 1893. His brother, Prince Louis of Battenberg, married, on 30 April 1884, Victoria, eldest daughter of the Princess Alice of Hesse, third daughter of Queen Victoria, and this connection brought Prince Henry, who had received a military education and become lieutenant in the 10th regiment of Rhenish hussars, into contact with the English court. On 23 July 1885 he was married at Whippingham church by the archbishop of Canterbury to the Princess Beatrice, youngest daughter of Queen Victoria. He was naturalised by an act of parliament which passed the House of Lords on 31 July in the same year, was elected K.G. on 22 July, and was granted the title of royal highness; he was also made colonel in the army and captain-general and governor of the Isle of Wight. He took great interest in the Isle of Wight volunteer corps. In November 1895 he volunteered for service with the Ashanti expeditionary force. He sailed on 8 Dec., at first as merely an auxiliary, but he was afterwards made military secretary to the commander-in-chief, Sir Francis Scott. He marched with the force to within thirty miles of Kumasi, when he was attacked by fever; he returned to Cape Coast Castle and embarked on the Blonde cruiser on 17 Jan. 1896. He died at sea on the 20th; his remains were brought to England and interred at Whippingham on 5 Feb. He left issue three sons, Princes Alexander, Leopold; and Maurice, and one daughter, the Princess Victoria of Battenburg, afterwards Queen of Spain.

[Almanach de Gotha, 1895; Times, 23 Jan. to 6 Feb. 1896, passim; Burke's Peerage, 1895; Men of the Time, 14th edit.] A. F. P.

HERBERT, GEORGE ROBERT CHARLES, thirteenth EARL OF PEMBROKE and ninth EARL OF MONTGOMERY (1850–

1895), eldest son of Sidney Herbert, first baron Herbert of Lea [q. v.], and Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-general Charles Ashe A'Court, was born in Carlton Gardens on 6 July 1850, and succeeded his father as Baron Herbert of Lea on 15 Jan. 1861, and his uncle as Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery on 25 April 1862. He was educated at Eton, but on account of his delicate health was very frequently abroad in Italy, Sicily, Spain, Egypt, and Palestine. He made two voyages to the South Pacific before attaining his majority, accompanied by his constant companion in travel, Dr. George Henry Kingsley [q. v.] The second voyage ended in shipwreck and the total loss of the yacht on a coral reef in the Ring-gold Islands, all on board making good their escape to an uninhabited island not marked on the chart. After ten days the weather improved, the castaways set sail in three of the yacht's boats, and while endeavouring to make the Nanuku channel were picked up by a Swedish schooner. The incidents of these voyages formed the framework of a very charming volume, the joint production of Lord Pembroke and Dr. Kingsley, entitled 'South Sea Bubbles, by the Earl and the Doctor' (1872; 7th edit. 1895).

On the formation in 1874 of his second administration, Disraeli, famous for his ready recognition of promising young men, appointed Lord Pembroke under-secretary for war, thus bringing him into the department which had been administered with so much distinction by his father; but his health proved unequal to the strain of official life, and he resigned his post in the government in 1875. Lord Pembroke never accepted office again, and rarely spoke in the House of Lords, but he continued to take a keen interest in public affairs, both imperial and domestic, and communicated his views, through various periodicals and by speeches in the country, upon Ireland, the land question, imperial defence, and the navy. He took a leading part in the volunteer movement, holding a commission for upwards of twenty years, and commanding the South Wilts battalion until within a few months of his death. He believed firmly in the advantage of technical instruction, and gave practical proof thereof by building and endowing the Pembroke technical school near Dublin, where children of tradesmen and artisans in Dublin receive instruction in various industrial crafts.

Lord Pembroke was a good sportsman, having been first a master of harriers for many years, and later of foxhounds; but a bad fall put an end to his hunting, and latterly he spent much of his time afloat, yachting and boat-sailing.

He married, at Westminster Abbey, on 19 Aug. 1874, Lady Gertrude Frances Talbot, third daughter of Henry John Chetwynd Talbot, eighteenth earl of Shrewsbury, and died without issue at Frankfort on 3 May 1895; he was buried at Wilton, where a bronze statue of him by Mr. Alfred Gilbert, R.A., was unveiled by Mr. A. J. Balfour on 19 May 1900. There is a portrait of Pembroke by Sir W. Richmond, R.A., at Wilton. He was succeeded in his peerages by his brother Sidney Herbert, fourteenth and present earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

Besides the book of travel mentioned above, Lord Pembroke wrote a book of essays, originally published in the 'Temple Bar Magazine,' entitled 'Roots, a Plea for Tolerance' (1873). His writings were distinguished by a refreshing originality of thought and expression, and by discursive observations and speculation on the nature of things. After his death his 'Letters and Speeches' (2 vols. 8vo) were collected and published in 1896.

[Private information and Lord Pembroke's own writings.] H. E. M.

HERMAN, HENRY (1832–1894), dramatist and novelist, was educated at a military college in Alsace, emigrated to America, and fought in the Confederate ranks during the civil war, in the course of which he lost an eye. On 15 May 1875 he produced at the Charing Cross theatre 'Jeanne Dubarry,' a drama in three acts, and on 31 Jan. 1876 at the same house, rechristened the 'Folly,' 'Slight Mistakes,' a farce. 'Caryswold,' in four acts, by him and J. Mackay, was played in Liverpool on 21 Sept. 1877. He also gave in 1876 an adaptation called 'My Niece and my Monkey,' presumably 'Ma Nièce et mon Ours;' and at the Olympic on 7 Dec. 1882 an adaptation of 'Adrienne Lecouvreur.' His first conspicuous success was obtained on 16 Nov. 1882, with the 'Silver King,' five acts, written in conjunction with Mr. Henry Arthur Jones. To the same conjunction was due 'Breaking a Butterfly' (Ibsen's 'Doll's House'), Prince's, on 3 March 1884, and 'Chatterton' on 22 May, Princess's. In collaboration with William Gorman Wills [q. v.] he (6 Dec. 1884) furnished the Princess's with 'Claudian,' in three acts. The 'Golden Band,' in four acts, Olympic, 14 Jan. 1887, was by Herman and Mr. Freeman Wills. Herman is responsible for two untraceable dramas, 'For Old Virginia' (1891) and 'Eagle Joe' (1892), and for the 'Fay o' Fire,' a romantic

opera, with music by Mr. Edward Jones, Opera Comique, 14 Nov. 1885. This he printed. In collaboration with Mr. David Christie Murray he wrote, between 1887 and 1891, the following novels: 'A Dangerous Catspaw,' 'One Traveller returns,' 'The Bishop's Bible,' 'He fell among Thieves,' 'Only a Shadow,' 'Paul Jones's Alias,' and 'Wild Darrie.' His name alone appears to 'A Dead Man's Story, &c.,' 'Between the Whiffs,' 'Crime of a Christmas Toy,' 'Eagle Joe,' 'Great Beckleswaithe Mystery,' 'Hearts of Gold and Hearts of Steel,' 'His Angel,' 'A King in Bohemia,' 'Lady Turpin,' 'Leading Lady,' 'Postman's Daughter,' 'Scarlet Fortune,' and 'Woman the Mystery.' He wrote stories up to his death. He married Miss Eugenie Edwards, who played in two of his pieces. Herman's choice theatrical library was sold at Sotheby's on 23 Jan. 1885, when 234 lots fetched over 16,000*l.* The high prices were due in great measure to the large number of 'grangerised books.' He died at Gunnersbury on 24 Sept. 1894, and was buried at Kensal Green. His share in the dramas in which he collaborated seems to have been confined as a rule to the stories. He had considerable invention.

[Personal knowledge; Era, 29 Sept. 1894; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Brit. Mus. Cat.; The English Catalogue of Books.] J. K.

HERSCHELL, FARRER, first BARON HERSCHELL (1837–1899), lord chancellor, eldest son of the Rev. Ridley Haim Herschell [q. v.], by Helen Skirving, daughter of William Mowbray of Edinburgh, was born at Brampton, Hampshire, on 2 Nov. 1837. Though in after life he conformed to the Church of England, he was bred in a form of dissent strict enough to exclude him from the older English universities. He spent some time at the university of Bonn, but his true *alma mater* was University College, London. In 1857 he graduated B.A. (with honours in classics) at the university of London, which he afterwards served as examiner in common law, as member of the senate, and (from 1894) as chancellor. On 12 Jan. 1858 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1860, and elected bencher on 8 May 1872.

Like some other distinguished lawyers, Herschell was a pupil of Thomas Chitty [q. v.], the eminent special pleader. He started without connection, and during part of his period of probation contributed to the 'New Reports,' edited by (Sir) George Osborne Morgan [q. v. Suppl.] (London, 1863–5). He made his *début* on the northern circuit, but afterwards confined himself to the north-eastern circuit, where he rapidly established the reputation of a sound commercial lawyer, and in the course of a few years gathered sufficient practice to enable him to take silk (8 Feb. 1872). From 1873 to 1880 he held the recordership of Carlisle.

Herschell entered parliament in the liberal interest in 1874, being returned (13 June) for the city of Durham, which he continued to represent until the general election of November 1885, when he unsuccessfully contested the North Lonsdale division of Lancashire. If he did not carry the House of Commons by storm, he at any rate gained its ear unusually early. His liberalism was a matter of profound conviction, which banished the forensic ring from his speeches; one in particular, on the unfortunate circular on fugitive slaves, was marked by a gravity, a temperateness, and a dignity which raised the debate above the level of party politics (24 Feb. 1876). Somewhat later he induced the house to give serious consideration to a bill for the virtual abolition of the action for breach of promise of marriage. On the Eastern question, as afterwards on the Irish question, he followed Gladstone unwaveringly, and on his chief's return to power he was appointed solicitor-general (3 May) and was knighted (13 May 1880). As a law officer he proved an unqualified success, but the fall of the government in June 1885, and his defeat at the subsequent general election, clouded his political prospects, and he might have waited long for further advancement but for the schism in the liberal party occasioned by the new departure on the home rule question, foreshadowed by Gladstone after the victory at the polls. The scruples of Lord Selborne and Sir Henry James, now Lord James of Hereford, precluded their acceptance of the great seal in the new administration. Herschell's confidence in Gladstone remained, however, unshaken; he unhesitatingly accepted the veteran statesman's offer, and on 8 Feb. 1886 was created lord chancellor with the title of Baron Herschell of the city of Durham. After the rejection of Gladstone's home rule bill by the House of Commons, and the formation of a unionist administration (22 July 1886), Herschell patriotically refrained from opposing its measures for the pacification of Ireland, and lent the government loyal support on all neutral questions. In January 1887, he, with Sir William Harcourt and Mr. John Morley, represented the supporters of Gladstone's home-rule policy at the abortive 'round-table' conference, which was attended by Mr. Chamberlain and Sir George Trevelyan on the part of liberal unionists. Under the auspices of the

tory ministry Herschell presided over the royal commissions on the precious metals, the metropolitan board of works, and vaccination (1887–9). He resumed the great seal in Gladstone's last administration (15 Aug. 1892), and retained it when Gladstone's place as prime minister was taken by Lord Rosebery. He retired with the rest of Lord Rosebery's administration on the eve of the general election (22 June 1895). He was nominated by Lord Salisbury's government in 1898 a member of the Anglo-American and Anglo-Venezuelan Arbitration Commissions, but served only on the former commission, which met at Washington. The commission was still sitting there when Herschell sustained, through a fall, injuries which proved fatal. He died at Washington on 1 March 1899. His body was brought to England for burial.

Herschell married, on 20 Dec. 1876, Agnes Adela, third daughter of Edward Leigh Kindersley of Clyffe, Dorset, by whom he left, with female issue, a son, Richard Farrer, who succeeded as second Baron Herschell.

In the exercise of his judicial functions Herschell seemed the very incarnation of the *esprit positif*. He had no love of refinements, no ambition to lay down principles of far-reaching consequence, or extend the jurisdiction of the court, but was satisfied if he could ascertain and declare the actual state of the law, leaving its amendment to the legislature (see in particular *Law Reports*, Appeal Cases, 1893, p. 617; 1897, pp. 46, 460). He was justly jealous of the importation of equitable principles into the law of negotiable instruments. He even went so far as to exonerate bankers paying forged acceptances in good faith (*ib.* 1891, p. 143), and relieve them from the obligation of inquiring into brokers' authority to pledge securities laid upon them by the decision in Lord Sheffield's case (*ib.* 1892, p. 214). He also took a somewhat liberal view of the liability of directors for false statements made in prospectuses (*ib.* xiv. 359). The general soundness of his law is unquestioned, but his course had been too rapid to permit of leisurely and systematic study; and though his prodigious powers of acquisition and application went far to compensate for this defect, his judgments do not compare in weight and finish with those of his great contemporaries, Selborne and Cairns. His disposal of patronage was singularly judicious, and entirely uninfluenced by political or personal considerations.

In his programme of legal reform the forefront was occupied by codification and the abolition of the distinctions between real and personal property, towards which the Land Transfer Act of 1897 (60 & 61 Vict. c. 65) was an important step. Among changes of minor consequence he advocated the abolition of the coroner's jury, the transfer of the functions of the coroner to the police magistrate, and the legalisation of marriage with a deceased wife's sister. He was principally concerned in carrying the measures rendering bets paid by agents irrecoverable against their principals, and protecting infants against incitements to betting (55 & 56 Vict. cc. 4, 9).

Herschell was of middle height and of somewhat slight build. He had regular features and remarkably fine dark eyes. His portrait, from a sketch by Rudolf Lehmann, is in 'Men and Women of the Century' (1896). His principal recreation was music, and he was not without skill as an executant on the violoncello. His interests were unusually various. He was a member of the council and departmental president of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science; he was president of the governing body of the Imperial Institute, founded in 1892; president of the Society of Comparative Legislation, founded in 1894; an original member and, after the death of Lord Coleridge, president of the Selden Society; member of the council and vice-president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children; and a freemason. He was D.C.L. (Durham), LL.D. (Cambridge), captain (from 1890) of Deal Castle, and was created G.C.B. in 1893.

He was author of an 'Address on Jurisprudence and the Amendment of the Law,' printed in the 'Transactions of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science' (1876), and of 'The Rights and Duties of an Advocate; being an Address delivered to the Glasgow Juridical Society on 17 Dec. 1889,' printed in pamphlet form in 1890.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Cal. Univ. Lond. 1873, 1877, 1894, 1899; Lincoln's Inn Records; Members of Parl. (official lists); Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. ccxxvi–ccclvi., 4th ser. i–lxvii.; Parl. Papers (H. C.), 1886 c. 5099, 1888 c. 5248, c. 5512, 1889 c. 5845, 1897 c. 8331, c. 8439; Lords' Journ. cxviii. 36; Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political; Vanity Fair, 19 March 1881; Journal of the Society of Comparative Legislation; Pump Court, August 1884; Men and Women of the Time (1891); Burke's Peerage, 1899; Times, 26 Nov. 1885, 2 March 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 139; Law Times, 11 March 1899; Law Journ. 4 March 1899; Solicitors' Journ. 4 March 1899; J. B. Atlay's Victorian Chancellors, vol. ii. 1908.] J. M. R.

HERVEY, LORD ARTHUR CHARLES (1808–1894), bishop of Bath and Wells, fourth son of Frederick William, first marquis and fifth earl of Bristol, by Elizabeth Albana Upton, daughter of Clotworthy, lord Templetown, was born at his father's London house, 6 St. James's Square, on 20 Aug. 1808. From 1817 to 1822 he lived abroad with his parents, chiefly in Paris, and was taught by a private tutor; he entered Eton in 1822, and remained there until 1826, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1827, and after a residence of two years and a half obtained a first class in the classical tripos, and graduated B.A. in 1830. Having been ordained both deacon and priest in October 1832, he was instituted in November to the small family living of Ickworth-cum-Chedburgh, Suffolk, and Chedburgh being in 1844 separated from Ickworth and joined to Horningsheath or Horringer, he also became curate of Horringer until in 1856 he was instituted to the rectory which he held with Ickworth. He was active in clerical work, took a leading part in the organisation of educational institutions in the neighbouring town of Bury St. Edmunds, and seems to have been the first to propose a system of university extension in a pamphlet entitled 'A Suggestion for supplying the Literary . . . Institutes . . . with Lecturers from the Universities' (1855). In 1862 he was appointed archdeacon of Sudbury. On the resignation of Robert John Eden, lord Auckland [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, in 1869, he was offered the bishopric on the recommendation of W. E. Gladstone, and was consecrated on 21 Dec. In consequence of his refusal to institute a clerk of intemperate habits, who had presented himself to a benefice, he was in 1877–9 involved in a lawsuit, which was carried before the privy council. Judgment was given in his favour with costs, but being unable to recover them he had to pay 1,558*l.*, of which 978*l.* was raised by subscription in the diocese. He died at Hackwood, near Basingstoke, the house of his son-in-law, Mr. C. Hoare, on 9 June 1894, in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried at Wells. By his wife Patience, daughter of John Singleton (born Fowke) of Hazely, Hampshire, and Mell, co. Louth, whom he married on 30 July 1839, and who (1901) survives him, he had twelve children, of whom five sons and three daughters survived him.

Hervey was a handsome and well-made man, had been a champion tennis-player in his younger days, and retained a remarkable amount of physical activity at an advanced age. He remained a good classical scholar, studied Hebrew for many years, knew something of Arabic and Sanscrit, and spoke French with unusual facility and correctness. Though not intellectually brilliant he was accurate and painstaking. Archæology and family history attracted him, and he wrote several papers and addresses on these subjects. He was gracious in manner and sympathetic in temperament. As a bishop he was diligent and judicious. Sincerely devout and of moderate views on church matters, though inclined to evangelicalism, he was trusted by men of all parties, ruled his diocese with tact and firmness, and was universally popular in it. For the last three years of his life he was lamed by some gouty affection, but his mental vigour continued unimpaired to the last. He was one of the committee of revisers of the authorised version of the Old Testament, which sat 1870–84, and in 1885 received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Oxford in recognition of his services. He contributed largely to (Sir) William Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible' and to the 'Speaker's Commentary,' and besides sermons and lectures, some collected in volumes and others published singly, charges and pamphlets, he was author of 'The Genealogies of our Lord,' 1853, a work of importance as regards the chronology of Jewish history.

Bishop Hervey's portrait, painted in 1889 by Sir W. B. Richmond, R.A., is in the town hall at Wells, and a miniature painted by Sir William Charles Ross, R.A. [q. v.] in 1851, is in the possession of his family; there are engraved portraits in the 'Memoir' and the volume of the 'Wedmore Chronicle' as below.

[Memoir of Lord A. C. Hervey by his son, Rev. J. F. A. Hervey, privately printed; Wedmore Chron. (1898), ii. 6; private information; personal knowledge.] W. H.

HESSEY, JAMES AUGUSTUS (1814–1892), divine, eldest son of James Augustus Hessey of St. Bride's, London, was born in London on 17 July 1814. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, where he remained from 1823 till 1832, and obtained three times the chief annual prize for composition. On 25 June 1832 he matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, of which he was for some years a resident fellow and lecturer. He graduated B.A. in 1836, taking a first-class *in literis humanioribus*, M.A. in 1840, B.D. in 1845, and D.C.L. in 1846. In 1839 he was presented to the vicarage of Helidon, Northamptonshire. He was appointed

public examiner at Oxford in 1842, and select preacher in the university in 1849. From 1845 to 1870 he was head-master of Merchant Taylors' School, and from 1850 to 1879 preacher of Gray's Inn. In 1860 he preached the Bampton lectures at Oxford, and in the same year he was appointed by Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], bishop of London, to the prebendal stall of Oxgate, in St. Paul's Cathedral, which he resigned in 1875. In 1865 he was elected to the office of Grinfield Lecturer on the Septuagint by the university of Oxford, and, on the expiration of the two years' tenure, was elected in 1867 for two years more. At Christmas 1870 he resigned the head-mastership of Merchant Taylors' School, having a few weeks previously been appointed by John Jackson (1811–1885) [q. v.], bishop of London, one of the bishop's examining chaplains. In November 1870 he was nominated to preach the Boyle lecture for 1871 and the two following years. From 1872 to 1874 he was classical examiner for the Indian civil service. Dr. Hessey was appointed archdeacon of Middlesex in June 1875. He was a governor of St. Paul's, Highgate, and Repton schools, and in 1878 and 1879 was select preacher in the university of Cambridge. He was also one of the three permanent chairmen of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and an active member of nearly all the church societies. Both by his writings and his personal efforts he took a prominent part in resisting proposals for altering the laws of marriage. In 1884 the University of the South, Tennessee, conferred upon him the degree of D.D. He died on 24 Dec. 1892. Dr. Hessey was a scholarly and urbane clergyman, profuse in charity, and, although a devoted churchman, was tolerant of every reasonable effort for ameliorating the spiritual and material condition of the people.

He married, in 1845, Emma, daughter of R. Cazenove of Clapham.

His works are: 1. 'Schemata Rhetorica; or tables explanatory of the nature of the Enthymeme, and the various modes of classification adopted by Aristotle in his Rhetoric and Prior Analytics. With notes and an introduction. To which is added the Commentary on Analyt. Prior II. xxix., by Pacius,' Oxford, 1845, fol. 2. 'A Scripture Argument against permitting Marriage with a Wife's Sister,' 2nd edit. London, 1850, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1855. 3. 'The Biographies of the Kings of Judah. Six Lectures,' printed for private circulation, London, 1858, 8vo. 4. 'Sunday, its Origin, History, and present Obligation,' being the Bampton lectures at Oxford, London, 1860, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1861; 3rd edit. 1866; 4th edit. 1880; fifth edit. 1889. 5. 'Biographies of the Kings of Judah. Twelve Lectures,' London, 1865, 8vo. This volume includes the six lectures which were privately printed in 1858. 6. 'Moral Difficulties connected with the Bible: being the Boyle Lectures for 1871–3,' three series, London, 1871–3, 8vo. In 1853 he edited the 'Institutio Linguæ Sanctæ' of Victorinus Bythner.

[Annual Register, 1892, Chronicle, p. 212; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 651; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Merchant Tailors' School—Testimonials in favour of the Rev. J. A. Hessey, 1845; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 219; Times, 26 Dec. 1892, p. 8, col. 4.] T. C.

HEURTLEY, CHARLES ABEL (1806–1895), Lady Margaret professor of divinity in the university of Oxford, born on 4 Jan. 1806 at Bishop Wearmouth, in the county of Durham, was son of Charles Abel Heurtley, a banker at Sunderland, by his wife Isabella Hunter of Newcastle-on-Tyne. The father died on 13 March 1806, and the mother married a second husband, Mr. Metcalfe, shipbuilder of South Shields, and died in 1816. On his father's side he was directly descended from one Charles Abel Herteleu, a Huguenot, who in the early days of the eighteenth century migrated from his home at Rennes in Brittany in order to secure liberty to profess the protestant faith. Heurtley, who was himself a staunch protestant, always rejoiced in his descent from one who had thus suffered for his faith.

In 1813 Heurtley was sent to a school at West Boldon, near Gateshead, and in 1817 he passed on to another at Witton-le-Wear, near Bishop Auckland, a private school which at that time had a considerable reputation. Here he stayed for four years, and as his guardians were extremely desirous that he should become a man of business, he was sent in 1822 to Liverpool as a clerk in the office of Messrs. Brereton & Newsham, timber merchants. After nine months' trial of a very hard and unpromising kind of work, he was confirmed in his original purpose of going to the university with a view to holy orders. Accordingly he went back to school at Louth in Lincolnshire, Sedbergh being too full to take him, and after ten months' work there was elected in 1823 to a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, open to boys born in the diocese of Durham.

Heurtley graduated B.A. with first-class honours in mathematics in June 1827. He was an unsuccessful candidate for a fellowship at Oriel in 1828, but after spending four years as second master at Brompton (1828–

1831), he succeeded to a fellowship at Corpus in 1832. In 1831 he graduated M.A., was ordained and served the curacy of Wardington, near Cropredy, until 1840, when he was appointed to the college living of Fenny Compton. During this period he was also reader in Latin at Corpus (1832–5), select preacher before the university (1834 and 1838), and junior dean of his college (1838). He graduated B.D. in 1838 and D.D. in 1853. He was Bampton lecturer in 1845, and was elected Margaret professor by the graduates in theology, who were also members of convocation, in 1853. This post he held for forty-two years, combining it with the rectory of Fenny Compton till 1872, and with a canonry of Christ Church, Oxford, till his death. He died at Oxford on 1 May 1895, and was buried beside his wife in Oseney cemetery on 3 May. He married, on 10 April 1844, Jane, daughter of the Rev. W. B. Harrison, vicar of Goudhurst, Kent; by her, who died at Christ Church on 23 Sept. 1893, he left issue one son, Charles Abel, rector of Ashington in Sussex, and three daughters, of whom the eldest, Isabella, married Sydney Linton (*d.* 1894), bishop of Riverina.

Learned, courteous, retiring, reading and thinking much, but writing little, Heurtley represented the older type of Oxford scholar, whose influence depended rather upon his personal relations with members of the university than upon the effect of his written works on the world at large. His appearances in public were mainly in connection with the theological questions of the day. He sat as one of the theological assessors in the court that tried Archdeacon Denison for unsound eucharistic doctrine (1856). In 1873 he entered a strong protest, on theological grounds, against the bestowal of an honorary degree upon Professor Tyndall, and in the same year he protested against the precedence accorded to Cardinal Manning at the jubilee dinner of the Oxford Union. His action in these matters was typical of his theological position. He had a profound devotion to the church of England, and conceived its position mainly on the lines of the evangelical party. But he was not a party man, as was shown in a very striking way when in advanced years (1890) he preached a sermon in the cathedral deploring hasty and unmeasured condemnation of the 'higher criticism.' His practical gifts were displayed in his parish at Fenny Compton, where he organised a small company to provide a proper water supply for the village. The scheme was successful, and the village has in consequence been spared from constant visits of epidemic disease.

Heurtley's written work is small in amount, and consists largely of sermons. Of these the most considerable volume is the Bampton lectures on 'Justification' (1845). But he also published a series of works on 'Creeds and Formularies of Faith,' the main subject of his study and of his lectures, of which 'De Fide et Symbolo' (1864) has reached a second edition, and is very largely used. His latest work was 'A History of the Earlier Formularies of the Western and Eastern Churches, to which is added an Exposition of the Athanasian Creed' (1892). Posthumously was published 'Wholesome Words; Sermons . . . preached before the University of Oxford . . . edited with a . . . Memoir . . . by William Ince, D.D., Canon of Christ Church' (London, 1896, 8vo).

[Memoir by Dr. W. Ince, Reg. Prof. of Divinity at Oxford, prefixed to a volume of sermons entitled 'Wholesome Words,' 1896; private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.]

T. B. S–G.

HEWETT, Sir PRESCOTT GARDNER (1812–1891), surgeon, son of William N. W. Hewett of Bilham House, near Doncaster, was born on 3 July 1812. He received a good education, which was completed in Paris, where he devoted some time to painting, though he afterwards abandoned the idea of following art as a profession and turned his attention to medicine. He learned anatomy in Paris, where he also became thoroughly grounded in the principles and practice of French surgery, and on his return to England he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons on 15 July 1836. He then attracted the favourable notice of Sir Benjamin C. Brodie [q. v.] by the excellence of his dissections, so that when he was on the point of accepting a commission in the service of the Honourable East India Company he was offered the post of demonstrator of anatomy at St. George's Hospital, where his relative, Dr. Cornwallis Hewett, Downing professor of medicine at Cambridge, had served as physician from 1825 to 1833. Hewett became curator of the museum at St. George's Hospital about the end of 1840; the first record in his handwriting of a post-mortem examination is dated 1 Jan. 1841. He was appointed lecturer on anatomy in 1845, and on 4 Feb. 1848 he was elected assistant surgeon to the hospital, becoming full surgeon on 21 June 1861 and consulting surgeon on 12 Feb. 1875.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England he was elected a fellow on 11 Dec. 1843. He was Arris and Gale professor of human anatomy and physiology 1854–9, a member of the council 1867–83, chairman

of the board of examiners in midwifery 1875, vice-president in 1874 and 1875, president in 1876.

In 1863 he was elected president of the Pathological Society of London; in 1873 he was elected president of the Clinical Society; and on 4 June 1874 he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society.

He was appointed surgeon-extraordinary to the queen in 1867, serjeant-surgeon-extraordinary in 1877, and serjeant-surgeon in 1884. He also held the appointment from 1875 of surgeon to the prince of Wales. He was made a baronet on 6 Aug. 1883. He then retired to Horsham, where he gave much of his time to water-colour painting and to country pursuits, though he still paid periodical visits to London for professional purposes. His collection of water-colour drawings was presented to the nation, and was exhibited at the South Kensington Museum at the beginning of 1891.

Hewett died on 19 June 1891. He married, on 13 Sept. 1849, Sarah, eldest daughter of the Rev. Joseph Cowell of Todmorden, Lancashire, by whom he had one son, who survived him only a few weeks, and two daughters. There is a half-length subscription portrait, painted by W. W. Ouless, R.A., in the board-room of St. George's Hospital.

As a teacher Hewett was admirable; for he could make his pencil explain his words. Gradually he became known, first to professional circles as one of the most profound anatomists and best lecturers in London, then as an organiser of rare energy and power, and lastly to the general public as a most accomplished surgeon and admirable operator. He was equally skilful in diagnosis, and his stores of experience could furnish cases in point in all medical discussions.

Hewett published numerous papers upon hernia, aneurysm, injuries of the head, and pyæmia in the 'Transactions' of the various societies to which he belonged. The results of his most valuable work upon the injuries and surgical diseases of the head are embodied in his article upon the subject in Holmes's 'System of Surgery' (4 vols. 1860–4).

[Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1892, vol. lxxv.; St. George's Hospital Gazette, 1895, vol. iii.; additional information kindly given by Dr. Humphry D. Rolleston and T. Pickering Pick, esq., consulting surgeon to St. George's Hospital.] D'A. P.

HEXHAM, HENRY (1585?–1650?), military writer, born in Holland, Lincolnshire, about 1585, was possibly son of the Edward Hexham who served ten years in the Netherlands and accompanied the Cadiz expedition of 1596 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 118). His mother appears to have been a sister of Jerome Heydon, merchant, of London, who was probably related to Sir Christopher Heydon [q. v.] The cousin, John Heydon, to whom Hexham dedicates his 'Appendix of Lawes,' seems to be Sir John Heydon (*d.* 1653) [q. v.], Sir Christopher's son, and Sir Christopher's daughter Frances married Philip Vincent [q. v.], who has commendatory verses prefixed to Hexham's translation of Mercator's 'Atlas.'

Hexham was in early youth attached as a page to the service of Sir Francis Vere [q. v.]; he was with Vere throughout the siege of Ostend in 1601, and his narrative of that event, which is printed at the end of Sir Francis Vere's 'Commentaries' (1657), supplies some details about the siege not otherwise accessible. Hexham seems to have served with Sir Francis until his return to England in 1606 and to have remained in Holland, possibly in one of the towns garrisoned by the English; he was personally acquainted with Prince Maurice of Nassau and his brother, Frederick Henry. In 1611 he published a Dutch translation of 'The Highway to Heaven,' by Thomas Tuke [q. v.], under the title 'De Koninclicke wech tot den Hemel . . .' (Dordrecht, 4to); and in 1623 appeared 'A Tongue Combat lately happening between two English Souldiers . . . the one going to serve the King of Spain, the other to serve the States Generall' (London, 1623, 4to). When Sir Horace (afterwards baron) Vere [q. v.] in 1625 went to the relief of Breda, Hexham was quartermaster to Vere's regiment, and he occupied a similar position under Vere during the siege of Bois-le-Duc in 1629, at the capture of Venloo, Roermond, and Strale, and the siege of Maastricht in 1631–2. After Vere's death he became quartermaster to the regiment of George (afterwards baron) Goring (1608–1657) [q. v.], with whom he served at the siege of Breda in 1637. In 1640 he was in England, and on 27 July he received a pass on going to Holland on private business. On 23 July 1641 Edward Viscount Conway wrote to Secretary Nicholas that he had known Hexham as long as he could remember, and was sure that Hexham was a good protestant and would take the oath of allegiance and supremacy, which he did four days later, being then described as 'of St. Clement Danes' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 59, 60). Hexham, however, took no part in the civil wars in England; he returned to Holland before 1642, and remained there in

the Dutch service and busy with his literary work. His 'English-Dutch Dictionary' has a preface dated Rotterdam, 21 Sept. 1647, and he probably died about 1650.

Hexham's most solid work is his edition of Mercator's 'Atlas;' this was a translation into English of the edition by Jodocus Hondius [q. v.], but Hexham made additions of his own, and was further assisted by Hondius's son Henry. The preface is dated Amsterdam, 1 Jan. 1636 'stilo veteri,' and the work is dedicated by Hexham to Charles I; it was published at Amsterdam in 1636-7 (2 vols. fol.), contains many maps and coloured plates, and is the standard edition of Mercator. Another important work by Hexham was his 'Copious English and Netherduytch Dictionarie . . . as also a compendious grammar for the instruction of the learner.' The English-Dutch part was published at Rotterdam (1648, 4to), and dedicated by Hexham to his friend Sir Bartholomew van Vouw, knt.; the Dutch-English part was not published until 1658 (Rotterdam, 4to), and Hexham's preface has no date. He claims that his is the first dictionary of the kind, and a second edition was published by Daniel Manly, the Dutch-English part in 1672, and the English-Dutch part in 1675 (both Rotterdam, 4to).

Hexham's other works relate to military history and are of original value as dealing with events in which he himself took part. They are: 1. 'A Historicall Relation of the Famous Siege of the Busse and the Surprising of Wesell . . .,' Delft, 1630, 12mo (dedicated to the merchants adventurers living at Delft); a Dutch edition was published in the same year in quarto (Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenbock*, viii. 764-5). 2. 'A Journall of the taking of Venlo, Roermont, Strale, the memorable Siege of Mastricht, the towne and castle of Limbruch . . . anno 1632,' Delft, 1633, 4to; dedicated to his kinsman Francis Morrice, clerk of the king's ordnance, who had married his uncle Jerome Heydon's widow; a Dutch edition was published at 's Gravenhage (1633, fol.) 3. 'The Principles of the Art Militarie practised in the Warres of the United Netherlands,' London, 1637, fol.; dedicated on 5 Sept. 1637 to Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.] A second and enlarged edition was published in three parts: the first two at Delft in 1642, folio, and the third at Rotterdam in 1643, folio; Dutch editions appeared at the same time, dedicated to William of Orange and the elector Charles Lewis. 4. 'A True and Briefe Relation of the famous Siege of Breda,' Delft, 1637, 4to, dedicated to the Earl of Holland; a Dutch edition was published at The Hague (1638, 4to). 5. 'An Appendix of the Quarter for the ransoming of Officers . . . together with the Lawes and Articles of Marshall discipline enacted on the States side,' Delft, 1637, fol.; another edition, The Hague, 1643, fol. (not in Brit. Mus. Libr.; cf. Cockle, *Military Bibliogr.* 1900, pp. 108, 109). 6. 'The Art of Fortification . . . by Samvell Marolois . . . augmented by Albert Girard . . . and translated by Henry Hexham,' Amsterdam, 1638, fol.; it is dedicated to Sir Henry Vane the elder [q. v.], and is said to be the first work on fortification printed in English in which the subject is treated scientifically (Cockle, p. 111). 7. 'A True Relation of the Battell of Nieupoort,' Delft, 1641, fol. 8. 'An Appendix of Lawes, Articles, and Ordinances established for Marshall Discipline in the service of the . . . States Generall . . . translated out of Dutch into English,' The Hague, 1643, fol.; dedicated to Hexham's cousins, John Heydon and John Harvey. In the preface, dated Delft, 30 Jan. 1643 'stilo novo,' Hexham says he wishes to prevent the pillage committed on both sides during the civil wars by showing the means taken by the Dutch to check it; he also remarks that he had served forty-two years in the wars and had never been wounded.

[Hexham's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Van der Aa's Biographisch Woordenbock, viii. 764-5; Markham's Fighting Veres, passim, esp. pp. 447-50; M. G. D. Cockle's Bibliography of Military Books up to 1642, 1900; cf. arts. Vere, Sir Francis, and Vere, Horace.] A. F. P.

HICKS, HENRY (1837-1899), geologist, was born on 26 May 1837 at St. David's, Pembrokeshire, where his father, Thomas Hicks, was in practice as a surgeon, his mother, Anne, being a daughter of William Griffiths of Carmarthen. After passing through the cathedral chapter school of that town, he studied medicine at Guy's Hospital, becoming a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1862. He then returned to follow his profession at St. David's. Here he made the acquaintance of John William Salter [q. v.], palæontologist to the Geological Survey, and became inspired with his enthusiasm for discovery in a field which was then almost virgin. Hicks's eyes proved singularly acute in detecting even obscure traces of organisms, and before long he found a fossil in the hitherto barren red flaggy rocks of the Cambrian system near St. David's. This (a 'lingulella') was described by the fellow-workers in a communication to the Geological Society in 1867. Stimulated by its reception and a

grant from the British Association, Hicks succeeded during the next year in discovering as many as thirty species in the lower Cambrian beds. Afterwards he extended his researches from these basement beds upwards to the great mass of early palæozoic strata by which they are overlain. Though his professional work did not suffer from his geological ardour, he decided in 1871 to avail himself of an opportunity of practising at Hendon, Middlesex. About six years later he was able to restrict himself to mental disease, when he became the head of an asylum for ladies thus afflicted. This was ultimately located at Hendon Grove. Being now freed from the interruptions of ordinary practice, he extended the range of his geological work, investigating with characteristic ardour the earliest and the latest chapters in the geological history—the rock masses which underlie the base of the Cambrian system, and the glacial and later deposits, some of which were close to his home. He was active in scientific organisations, especially the British Association, the Geologists' Association, and the Geological Society; of the second he was president from 1883 to 1885; of the third he was secretary from 1890 to 1893, and president from 1896 to 1898, being a vice-president at the time of his death. By that society he was awarded the Bigsby medal in 1883. He was elected F.R.S. on 4 June 1885. He was no less active in local affairs, taking part in sanitary and educational movements, the work of the church of England, and the organisation of the conservative party. He died on 18 Nov. 1899. He married, in February 1864, Mary, only daughter of P. D. Richardson, vicar of St. Dogwells, Pembrokeshire, who, with three daughters (married), survived him.

As a geologist Hicks was singularly acute, both in eye and mind. The more difficult a problem, the greater its attraction for him. But he was sometimes a little too quick in publishing his conclusions; for while his main idea has commonly proved to be right, important details have had to be corrected. But his work, like himself, was always stimulative. As may be inferred, he was often involved in controversy, but he seemed to enjoy an intellectual battle, the stress of which never ruffled the course of friendship for more than a moment, so that his death, in the full vigour of his powers, was not only a loss to science but also to numerous friends. A portrait in oils, by F. Valence, is in possession of the family.

Hicks wrote, in addition to a few medical papers, not less than sixty-three on geological subjects, published chiefly in the 'Reports of the British Association,' the 'Geological Magazine,' the 'Proceedings of the Geologists' Association,' and the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society.' These may be grouped under the following heads: (1) The earlier palæozoic strata of Pembrokeshire, where, as already stated, he proved the lower Cambrian rocks to be fossiliferous, and separated them into two divisions. (2) The beds underlying certain conglomerates at St. David's and in North Wales, which in his opinion mark the base of the Cambrian. (3) The geology of the Scotch highlands. (4) Papers on glacial and post-glacial deposits, especially on the discovery of mammoth remains in London (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.* xlviii. 453), and on the exploration of caves at Ffynnon Beuno and Cae Gwyn, North Wales, the contents of which he maintained to be pre-glacial. (5) The latest in date, on the geology of North Devonshire. Hicks was the first to discover fossils in the Morte slates, which he identified as Silurian.

[Obituary notices in Nature, lxi. 109; Catalogue of Scientific Papers of the Royal Society Geological Magazine, 1899, p. 574; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. 1900, Proc. lviii.; information from the family, and personal knowledge.]

T. G. B.

HIGINBOTHAM, GEORGE (1826–1892), chief justice of Victoria, was the sixth son of Henry T. Higinbotham of Dublin, and Sarah, daughter of Joseph Wilson, at one time American consul in Dublin. He was born in Dublin on 19 April 1826, and educated at the Royal School, Dungannon, whence he went to Trinity College, Dublin, with a Queen's scholarship in 1844, graduating B.A. in 1848 and M.A. in 1853. Early in 1847 he went to London, and, to fill up time when reading for the bar, he became a reporter on the 'Morning Chronicle;' he entered at Lincoln's Inn on 20 April 1848, was called on 6 June 1853, and within a few months sailed for Victoria, where he arrived early in 1854.

In Victoria Higinbotham again combined the law and journalism; he was admitted to the local bar on 27 March 1854, and after a brief period of anxiety began to get briefs regularly, writing occasionally at the same time for the 'Morning Herald.' In August 1856 he became editor of the 'Argus,' and for a time did little or nothing at the bar. In 1859 he resigned the editorship in order to devote himself more fully to his profession.

In May 1861 Higinbotham entered upon political life, being elected a member for Brighton in the legislative assembly. He described himself as an independent liberal. In 1862 he lost his seat, but in 1863 was

again elected for the same place. In June 1863 he became attorney-general in Sir James McCulloch's ministry, and a leading figure in the struggle between the two houses over the question of finance bills and the Darling grant, which lasted from 1865 till 1868 [see under McCulloch, Sir James]. His attitude in this controversy gave him for a time a strong hold on popular sympathy; but ultimately he overdid his opposition to imperial interference, and was even denounced on one occasion in the assembly as a traitor. In the election of 1866 he almost lost his seat. On 4 Sept. 1866 he was appointed chairman of the education commission. When, in July 1868, the McCulloch government was reconstituted, he declined the post of attorney-general because he considered that the governor had shown too openly the intention of not being guided entirely by his ministers. He did, however, remain in the cabinet as vice-president of the board of works without a salary. On 1 Feb. 1869 he left the ministry altogether.

In the election of 1871 Higinbotham, whose views of his duty had alienated his constituents, lost his seat to a local candidate, and for the next three years he devoted himself to his practice, which was large and absorbing. In 1874, however, he was again returned to the assembly as member for the East Bourke borough, and not long afterwards, on 24 Jan. 1876, finding himself unable to support Sir Graham Berry's ministry, which was engaged in a struggle with the legislative council on the questions of land tax and payment of members, he resigned his seat; he sympathised with the spirit which animated Berry, but disapproved his methods as subversive of parliamentary government.

Higinbotham now remained aloof from active politics, and in July 1880 was appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of Victoria. In September 1886, on the retirement of Sir William Stawell [q. v.], he became chief justice of the colony. His independence and his peculiar view of the position of a colonial government are shown by his refusal to accept knighthood on the score that rewards for local services should emanate from a local source, and by his intimation to the imperial government that if he were appointed to administer the government during the absence of the governor he would cease to refer any matters of local concern to the secretary of state. He had been for several years a vice-president of the Melbourne Benevolent Asylum and president of the Australian Health Society. In 1887 he was appointed president of the executive committee of the Melbourne centennial exhibition, and as such went to Adelaide for the jubilee exhibition and to Sydney for the centenary celebrations in January 1888. In this same year he began his second consolidation of the laws of Victoria, and a remarkably successful work resulted, for which he was publicly thanked in parliament on 16 Dec. 1890. During this latter year he had created much indignation by subscribing to the funds of the strikers in the great general strike. He died at his residence in South Yarra, Melbourne, on 31 Dec. 1892.

The violence of Higinbotham's political utterances contrasted strangely with the charm and amiability of his private life; those who condemned his political views were strongly attached to him personally. His oratorical power was of a high order, and his intellectual attainments placed him in the forefront of his contemporaries in Victoria. He was independent, and radical in his political views, broad-minded and unconventional in private life. He was small in stature but strong and athletic, fond of rowing, and a good rider.

Higinbotham married, on 30 Sept. 1854, Margaret Foreman, of a Kentish family. Besides sons he left a daughter, Edith, the wife of Professor Edward Ellis Morris, his biographer.

[Morris's Memoir of George Higinbotham, 1895; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biography; Yearbook of Australia, 1893; Duffy's My Life in two Hemispheres, vol. ii. esp. p. 286; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, vol. iii.] C. A. H.

HILL, JOSEPH SIDNEY (1851–1894), missionary bishop, was born at Barnack, near Stamford, Northamptonshire, on 1 Dec. 1851. His father, Henry Hill, died young, and Hill was sent to the Orphan Working School at Haverstock Hill, London. At fourteen he was apprenticed to a trade; but, resolving to be a missionary, he was received into the Church Missionary Society's preparatory institution at Reading in 1872, and into its college at Islington two years later. In 1876 he was ordained deacon by the bishop of London, married, and sailed for the Church Missionary Society's mission at Lagos, West Africa. In the following year he was invalided home, and in 1878 was appointed to the society's New Zealand mission. In 1879 he was admitted to priest's orders by the bishop of Waiapu, New Zealand. He resigned his connection with the Church Missionary Society in 1882, took up evangelistic work in the colony, and was for some time chaplain of the prison at Auckland, New Zealand.

Hill returned to England in 1890, and again volunteered to go out to West Africa

under the Church Missionary Society. The affairs of the society's mission on the Niger were in a position of some complexity. In the hope of solving the difficulties the archbishop of Canterbury (Benson) sent Hill to the Niger as his commissioner, and as the designated successor of Bishop Samuel Adjai Crowther [q. v.], the society appointing him director of the Niger mission. He discharged a delicate task with skill, and on his return home was consecrated bishop in Western Equatorial Africa on 29 June 1893. He left for West Africa in the November following, fell ill soon after landing at Lagos, and died there on 5 Jan. 1895. His wife, Lucilla Leachman, survived him but a few hours.

[Faulkner's Joseph Sidney Hill; Stock's History of the Church Missionary Society, vol. iii.; Record, 1894, pp. 33, 34.] A. R. B.

HILL, Sir STEPHEN JOHN (1809-1891), colonial governor, born on 10 June 1809, was the son of Major William Hill by his wife Sarah. He entered the army in 1823, became lieutenant in 1825, and captain in 1842. In 1849 he commanded an expedition which proceeded eighty miles up the Gambia. On 6 May he stormed and destroyed the fortified town of Bambacoo, and on the following day attacked and partially destroyed the fortified town of Keenung, besides defeating the enemy on the plains of Quenella. He also commanded a detachment of the 2nd and 3rd West India regiments in a successful attack by the British and French naval and land forces under Commodore Fanshawe on the pirates of the island of Basis, Jeba River, West Africa. For this service he received the thanks of the lords of the admiralty and the brevet rank of major. On 1 April 1851 he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Gold Coast. In 1852 a poll-tax was imposed on the natives with the consent of the protected chiefs, to assist in defraying the cost of administration. A local force was raised for the defence of the colony under the designation of the Gold Coast corps. On 6 Nov. 1854 Hill was nominated lieutenant-governor of Sierra Leone. He remained there until 1859, undertaking two successful expeditions up the Great Scarcies River in January 1858 and February 1859. In July 1860 he returned as governor-in-chief, remaining until 21 July 1862, when ill-health compelled him to return to England, leaving his son, Lieutenant-colonel William Hill, as acting governor. His second term of administration was marked by the annexation of British Quiah in April 1861 and British Sherboro in November 1861.

On 9 Feb. 1863 he assumed the office of captain-general and governor-in-chief of the Leeward and Caribbee Islands, where he remained until 1869, when he was removed to Newfoundland. Entering on his duties on 29 Sept. he remained there until 1876, when he retired from active service.

Hill was appointed colonel of the 2nd West India regiment on 21 Nov. 1854. He was nominated C.B. in 1860 and K.C.M.G. in 1874. He died in London at 72 Sutherland Avenue, Maida Vale, on 20 Oct. 1891. He was twice married: first, on 30 Nov. 1829, to Sarah Ann, daughter of William Vesey Munnings, chief justice of the Bahamas; and, secondly, on 3 Aug. 1871, to Louisa Gordon, daughter of John Sheil (*d.* 6 March 1847), chief justice of Antigua. He left issue by his first wife.

[Times, 27 Oct. 1891; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Ellis's Hist. of the Gold Coast, 1893, pp. 217-20; Sibthorpe's Hist of Sierra Leone, 1881, pp. 67-8, 70-2; Oliver's Hist. of Antigua, 1894-9, vol. i. p. clvi, ii. 100, iii. 319, 321; Prowse's Hist. of Newfoundland, 1895, pp. 496-500.] E. I. C.

HILLARY, Sir WILLIAM (1771-1847), founder of the Royal National Lifeboat Institution, born in 1771 of an old Wensleydale family, was the second son of Richard Hillary, third but eventually only surviving son and heir of John Hillary of Birkrigg. His mother was Hannah, daughter of George Wynne. His elder brother Richard was a member of the House of Assembly in Jamaica, where he died unmarried in 1803.

William Hillary was appointed equerry to the Duke of Sussex, with whom he spent two years in Italy, returning to England in 1800; and, having come into large property both by marriage and inheritance, he, upon the renewal of the war with France in 1803, raised at his own expense, and many years commanded, the First Essex Legion of infantry and cavalry, amounting to 1,400 men, the largest force then offered by any private individual for the defence of his country. In this cause he expended over 20,000*l.*, and, in consideration of this and other services, he was created a baronet on 8 Nov. 1805. Three years later, owing to a heavy loss of property in the West Indies, Sir William left Essex and settled at Fort Anne, near Douglas, in the Isle of Man. The large number of wrecks that he witnessed, culminating in 1822, when the government cutter Vigilance, the naval brig Racehorse, and many smaller vessels were destroyed off the Isle of Man, directed his attention to the question of saving life at

sea. In February 1823 he issued 'An Appeal to the British Nation on the Humanity and Policy of forming a National Institution for the Preservation of Lives and Property from Shipwreck,' which he dedicated to George IV. The proposal was taken up by George Hibbert and by Thomas Wilson, an influential city member, and on 4 March 1824 a public meeting was convened at the London Tavern, under the chairmanship of the Archbishop of Canterbury (Manners-Sutton); the king, the royal dukes, the Archbishop of York, William Wilberforce, and other personages signified their approval of the movement, and the Royal National Institution for the Preservation of Life from Shipwreck (since 1853 the Royal National Lifeboat Institution) was founded and established upon a permanent basis, with the Earl of Liverpool as first president.

Returning to the Isle of Man, Hillary established in 1826 a district association, of which he became president, and provided the four chief harbours of the island not only with lifeboats but also with the apparatus of Manby and Trengrouse.

Hillary frequently went out in the boats himself, and was instrumental in saving many lives. In December 1827, assisted by his son, he aided in saving seventeen men from the Swedish barque Fortroindet, and in the same year, at the expense of six ribs fractured, he took a prominent part in the saving of the crew of the St. George. On 29 Nov. 1830 he set out with a crew of fourteen volunteers and saved sixty-two persons (though he nearly lost his own life by being washed overboard), and gained the Shipwreck Institution's gold medal. In 1832 he planned the picturesque tower of refuge on St. Mary's, or Conister rock, in Douglas Bay. He established a sailors' home at Douglas, and was a strong advocate of the government building a breakwater and making a harbour of refuge in Douglas Bay. His last public act was to preside at a meeting held at Douglas to memorialise the government on this subject in March 1845, when he had to be carried from his residence at Fort Anne to the court house in a chair. Enfeebled in body, but full of mental vigour and public spirit to the last, he died at Woodville, near Douglas, on 5 Jan. 1847, and was buried in Douglas churchyard, 'followed to the grave by crowds who had witnessed his heroism and self-devotion in saving the life of the shipwrecked mariner.' He married, first, on 21 Feb. 1800, Elizabeth Disney, daughter and coheir of Lewis Disney Fytche of Danbury Place, Essex; secondly, on 30 Aug. 1813, Emma, daughter of Patrick Tobin of Kirkbradden in the Isle of Man. By his first wife he had twin children, born 19 Nov. 1800: Augustus William, who succeeded as second baronet and died in 1854, when the baronetcy became extinct; and Elizabeth Mary, who married in 1818 Christopher Richard of Blackmore Priory, Essex. At the time of his death the institution which he had been instrumental in founding owned some twenty lifeboats and an annual income of 350*l*. Its prosperity languished for some years, but it was revived and thoroughly reorganised in 1849, and possesses now three hundred boats with a revenue of over 60,000*l*.

Hillary published several pamphlets, embodying ideas and schemes for the public benefit: 1. 'Suggestions for the Improvement and Embellishment of the Metropolis,' 1824. 2. 'A Sketch of Ireland in 1824: the Sources of her Evils and their Remedies suggested,' 1825. 3. 'Suggestions for the Occupation of the Holy Land by the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem,' 1841. 4. 'The National Importance of a great Central Harbour of Refuge for the Irish Sea at Douglas,' 1842 (a rifacimento of a tract which originally appeared at Douglas in 1826). All of these, as well as the Lifeboat 'Appeal,' went through several editions.

[Debrett's Baronetage, 1855; Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage and Baronetage, 1859, p. 715; Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 423; The Lifeboat, or Journal of the National Shipwreck Institution, July 1852; Times, 5 March 1825; Book of the Life-Boat, 1894, i. 160; Mundell's Stories of the Life-Boat, p. 15; Gattie's Memorials of the Goodwin Sands, 1890, p. 220; Harrison's Bibliotheca Monensis, 1876, 132, 137, 147, 149, 158, 164; Hillary's Pamphlets in British Museum Library.] T. S.

HINCHLIFF, THOMAS WOODBINE (1825–1882), president of the Alpine Club, the eldest son of Chamberlain Hinchliff of Lee, Kent, and his wife, Sarah Parish, sister of Sir Woodbine Parish [q. v.], was born on 5 Dec. 1825 at 25 Park Street, Southwark. Hinchliff, after attending the grammar school at West Ham and the Blackheath proprietary school, went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as B.A. in 1849, and M.A. in 1852. In this interval the record in the 'Graduati Cantabrigienses' shows that the spelling of the family name had been changed from Hinchliffe to Hinchliff. He was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn on 24 April 1849; was called to the bar, and had chambers in Lincoln's Inn, but did not practise.

Hinchliff did much to bring mountain

climbing into vogue. After spending the summers of 1854, 1855, and 1856 in the Alps, he published a most attractive book, 'Summer Months among the Alps.' Next year he took an active part in the foundation of the Alpine Club, of which he was the first honorary secretary, and president from 1874 to 1877. After 1862, when he lost part of his right hand through a gun accident, he was prevented from undertaking difficult excursions, but he did not abandon the Alps, for he was a lover of their flowers and scenery, and he occasionally undertook more distant journeys, visiting South America more than once, and making a tour of the world. These were described in 'South American Sketches' (1863) and 'Over the Sea and Far Away' (1876), which showed the same freshness and descriptive power as his earlier work. He was also a contributor to the Alpine Club's 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers,' the 'Alpine Journal,' and periodical literature. While on his way to the Italian lakes he died, after a few hours' illness, at Aix-les-Bains, on 8 May 1882, and was buried there. A memorial obelisk bearing a bronze medallion (a copy of which is in the rooms of the Alpine Club) was erected by his friends on the flanks of the Gorner Grat, near the Riffelalp hotel.

[Obituary notice, Alpine Journal, xi. 39, 56, 407, 486; information from Mrs. Hinchliff (sister-in-law).] T. G. B.

HINCKS, THOMAS (1818–1899), zoologist, born at Exeter on 15 July 1818, was the son of William Hincks (1794–1871), professor of natural history at University College, Toronto, and the grandson of Thomas Dix Hincks [q. v.] Edward Hincks [q. v.] and Sir Francis Hincks [q.v.] were his uncles. He was educated at Manchester New College, York, and graduated B.A. at London University in 1840. After holding various ministerial posts from 1839, he became minister of the Mill Hill Unitarian Chapel at Leeds in 1855, resigning this charge in 1869 on account of the failure of his voice. He afterwards lived at Taunton, and subsequently for many years at Clifton.

From an early age Hincks was a student of zoology. He attended the seventh meeting of the British Association at Liverpool in 1837. He at first devoted himself to the study of hydrozoa, and in 1868 published 'A History of the British Hydroid Zoophytes' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), which at once became a standard treatise. He then directed almost all his attention to the polyzoa. He paid special regard to the selection of characters by which to discriminate genera and families In 1880 he issued his 'History of the British Marine Polyzoa' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), the best general monograph on marine polyzoa in any language. Hincks's monographs were the ripe results of independent and accurate observation ranging over the whole area of the subject treated. Most of his papers appeared in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History' between 1851 and 1893.

Hincks was the friend of George James Allman [q. v. Suppl.], whose work was so closely analogous to his own, of George Busk [q. v. Suppl.], and of Professor Fredrik Adam Smitt, who has published important works on the polyzoa in Swedish. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 June 1872. He died at Clifton on 25 Jan. 1899. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Allan of Warrington. His wife and two daughters survived him.

[Nature, 16 Feb. 1899; Yearbook of the Royal Society, 1900, pp. 193–4.] E. I. C.

HIND, JOHN RUSSELL (1823–1895), astronomer, was born on 12 May 1823 at Nottingham, where his father, John Hind, who was one of the first to introduce a Jacquemard loom into Nottingham, owned a lace factory. At the age of twelve he began to observe the heavens, and became at sixteen a regular contributor on astronomical subjects to the 'Nottingham Journal,' publishing besides, in an 'Atmospheric Almanac,' weather predictions for 1839 and 1840. In the latter year he was sent to London as assistant to Carpmael, a civil engineer, but quickly obtained a post in the magnetic and meteorological department of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. He took part in the first chronometric determination of the longitude of Valencia in 1843, and accepted, in 1844, the charge of the observatory founded by George Bishop [q. v.] in the Regent's Park. There, in the course of nine years, he discovered ten asteroids, two comets, a remarkable variable nebula in Taurus (*Monthly Notices*, xxiv. 65), and several variable stars, including the temporary apparition of May 1848. Accompanying William Rutter Dawes [q. v.] to Sweden for the total eclipse of 28 July 1851, he made some interesting observations on the 'rose-coloured flames' (*Memoirs Royal Astron. Society*, xxi. 82), and in 1853 succeeded William Samuel Stratford [q. v.] as superintendent of the 'Nautical Almanac.' He retained, however, the general direction of Bishop's observatory, and transferred his residence to Twickenham on its removal thither in 1861. In 1891 he withdrew from

the 'Nautical Almanac' office under the provisions of the superannuation scheme, and died at Twickenham on 23 Dec. 1895 of heart disease, the premonitory symptoms of which had early impeded his activities. His grave is in Twickenham churchyard. He married in 1846, and had six children.

Hind joined the Royal Astronomical Society on 13 Dec. 1844, acted as its foreign secretary 1847–57, and as president 1880–1881. In 1847 and 1851 respectively he was chosen a corresponding member of the Société Philomathique and of the Académie des Sciences of Paris; he was a fellow of the Royal Society both of London and of Edinburgh, being elected to the former on 4 June 1863; the university of Glasgow conferred upon him an honorary degree of LL.D. in 1882, and the academies of St. Petersburg and of Lund inscribed him among their associates. He was thrice the recipient of the Lalande prize, and gold medals were conferred upon him by the Royal Astronomical Society in 1853 (besides an equivalent testimonial in 1848), by the Royal Society, and by the King of Denmark for his detection of the first comet of 1847; and his profile figured on the obverse of a medal struck by the French Institute in 1869 to commemorate the discovery of the hundredth asteroid. The bestowal of 100*l.* from the Royal Bounty Fund in 1851, and of a civil list pension of 200*l.* a year in 1852, more substantially rewarded his services to science.

He wrote: 1. 'The Solar System,' London, 1852. 2. 'An Introduction to Astronomy, to which is added an Astronomical Vocabulary,' published in Bohn's 'Standard Library' in 1852, and in several subsequent editions. 3. 'The Comets: a Descriptive Treatise. With a Table of all the Calculated Orbits,' London, 1852; translated into German by J. H. Mädler in 1854. 4. 'The Illustrated London Astronomy,' 1853. The great comet of 1556, of which he predicted the return in two pamphlets, first for the year 1848, then, perturbations being allowed for, about 1858, failed to verify either forecast. He, however, successfully traced the apparitions of Halley's comet back to 11 B.C., was a diligent student of Chinese cometary annals, and computed the orbits of forty-three comets, as well as of many asteroids and binary stars. Numerous communications from him were included in scientific collections, notably in the 'Monthly Notices' and the 'Astronomische Nachrichten,' and his letters to the 'Times' on astronomical occurrences appeared at intervals during forty years. The results of a comparison supervised by him of Burckhardt's and Hansen's Lunar Tables, 1847–65, formed an appendix to the 'Monthly Notices' for 1890, vol. l.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Society, lvi. 200; Observatory, xix. 66, 89; Times, 24 Dec. 1895; Knowledge, xix. 63; Nature, liii. 201; Grant's History of Astronomy, p. 290; Clerke's Hist. of Astronomy during the Nineteenth Century; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie; André et Angot's L'Astronomie Pratique, i. 96; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates, p. 267; Men of the Time, 1895; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.] A. M. C.

HINE, HENRY GEORGE (1811–1895), landscape-painter, born at Brighton, Sussex, on 15 Aug. 1811, was the youngest son of William Hine, a native of Hampshire, by his marriage with Mary Roffey. His father was at one time coachman to Mrs. Thrale, and afterwards a coachmaster at Brighton. The boy had no regular training in art, but taught himself to draw and paint from nature, and was encouraged by the vicar of a neighbouring Sussex village, who had a collection of water-colours by Copley Fielding, and taught Hine to appreciate the beauties of the South Downs. He painted for some years in Sussex, acquiring some local reputation by sea-pieces and scenes on the coast near Brighton, till he went to London and was apprenticed as a draughtsman to the engraver Henry Meyer [q. v.] On leaving Meyer he went to Rouen, where he spent about two years. He returned, first to Brighton, then to London, where he became a professional wood engraver, and in 1841 extended his practice to drawing on the wood for illustrated journals. Ebenezer Landells [q. v.], who was then projecting the publication of a landscape periodical called 'The Cosmorama,' sent Hine to make a drawing of the port of London on the block. A little comic sketch of a dustman and his dog, which he drew on the margin of the block, caught Landells's eye, and the latter engaged Hine as a contributor to 'Punch,' the first number of which had been published on 17 July 1841. Hine's first contribution appeared in September, and he continued to work for 'Punch' till 1844. He and William Newman were the chief of the regular artists on the staff before Leech took the lead. Hine contributed little black comic sketches, called 'blackies,' and cartoons (eight in all) to volumes iii–v. He also illustrated the first 'Punch's Almanac.' His most remarkable contribution, however, was the sheet of 'Anti-Graham Wafers,' an attack upon the home secretary, Sir James Robert Graham [q. v.], who caused certain private correspondence to be opened, in 1844. At the end of that year Hine withdrew from

the staff of 'Punch' and contributed to several short-lived rival publications, such as 'Puck,' 'The Great Gun,' 'Joe Miller the Younger,' and 'The Man in the Moon,' as well as to the 'Illustrated London News.' After a time he became heartily weary of comic draughtsmanship and professional punmaking, and devoted himself once more to landscape painting. As early as 1830, while still living at Brighton, he had contributed to London exhibitions, and had sent six pictures to the Royal Academy and twelve to the Suffolk Street Gallery between that year and 1851. In 1856 he had three water-colours at Suffolk Street, and in 1859 an oil-painting, 'Smugglers waiting for a Lugger,' attracted some attention at the Academy. In 1863 Hine was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours, and exhibited 'St. Paul's from Fleet Street.' He was elected a full member in 1864, and exhibited in the following year two Dorsetshire subjects, 'Durlstone Head' and 'Nine Barrow Down.' From that time onwards he was a regular contributor to the exhibitions at the Institute (since 1884 Royal Institute) of Painters in Water-colours, of which he was the vice-president from 1888 to 1895. Some of his more important pictures were: 'Lewes from the Town Mill,' 'On the Downs near Lewes,' 'Swanage Bay,' 'Cliffs at Cuckmere,' 'In Cowdray Park,' 'Haymaking,' 'Corfe Castle,' 'Moonlight, Shoreham,' and 'Fittleworth Common.' Some of these were sent in 1878 to the Paris Exhibition.

After his marriage in 1840, Hine spent most of his life in London or the northern suburbs; he resided at Highgate from 1856 to 1868, and at Hampstead from 1868 to the time of his death. He painted pictures of London, but his favourite scenery was always that of Sussex, in which he had been born and bred. He continued to paint the downs and the south coast with fresh charm and unabated force, even after he had passed his eightieth year, and several of his water-colours were exhibited at the institute in the year of his death, which took place at Rosslyn Hill, Hampstead, on 16 March 1895. In 1840 he married Mary Ann, daughter of John Egerton, a coach-master. His style was founded especially on that of Copley Fielding. He rendered with great success the wide spaces and sweeping curves of the downs, generally in summer or early autumn weather, in glowing sunlight or with sunset and twilight effects. He painted most frequently on the downs at the back of Brighton, and near Lewes and Eastbourne, or along the coast from Rottingdean to Cuckmere Haven. His pictures sold well, and enabled him to support a family of ten daughters and four sons. Two of his sons have inherited his talent for art, Mr. Harry Hine being a well-known member of the Institute, while Mr. William Egerton Hine became art master at Harrow School.

[Magazine of Art, 1893, p. 87, article by Frederick Wedmore, with portrait and illustrations; Athenæum, 23 March 1895; Black and White, 23 March 1895, with portrait; Journal of Decorative Art, May 1895, with portrait; Spielmann's History of Punch, pp. 414–17; Mrs. M. E. King's Round about a Brighton Coach Office, 1896; Graves's Dict. of Artists; private information.] C. D.

HIRST, THOMAS ARCHER (1830–1892), mathematician, born at Heckmondwike in Yorkshire on 22 April 1830, was the youngest son of Thomas Hirst (*d.* 1842), a woolstapler, by his wife, a daughter of John Oates, a blanket manufacturer of Heckmondwike. About 1835 his father retired from business and removed to Fieldhead near Wakefield. In 1840 Thomas entered the West Riding proprietary school at Wakefield, and in 1846 was articled to Richard Carter, a land agent and surveyor at Halifax. At Carter's office he met John Tyndall [q. v.], who was then Carter's principal assistant. Tyndall became his lifelong friend, and exercised a deep influence on his scientific studies. In 1849 Hirst followed Tyndall to Marburg to study mathematics, physics, and chemistry. After three years at that university he obtained the degree of Ph.D. Subsequently, after spending a short time at Göttingen, where he made the acquaintance of Carl Friedrich Gauss, and worked at magnetism under Wilhelm Eduard Weber, he went to Berlin, and in the session of 1852–3 attended lectures by Peter Gustav Lejeune Dirichlet, Jakob Steiner, and Ferdinand Joachimstal. His intercourse with Steiner did much to determine the ultimate bent of his mathematical investigations.

In 1853 Hirst succeeded Tyndall at Queenwood College in Hampshire as lecturer in mathematics and natural philosophy. He married in 1854, and resigned his post on account of his wife's ill-health in 1856. He spent the winter of 1857–8 at Paris, attending lectures by Michel Chasles and Gabriel Lamé, and passed the following winter at Rome. While travelling in Italy he made the acquaintance of Luigi Cremona, with whom he became intimate. Returning to England in 1860 he was appointed mathematical master of University College School. The experience in educational methods which he gained there, and his experiments on teaching geometry apart from Euclid, led

him to join the Association for the Improvement of Geometrical Teaching on its formation in 1871, and for the first seven years of its existence he filled the office of president.

On 6 June 1861 Hirst was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1866 of the Royal Astronomical Society. In 1865 he was appointed professor of physics at University College. On the resignation of Augustus De Morgan [q. v.] in 1866, he succeeded to the professorship of pure mathematics; this chair he resigned in 1870 to become assistant registrar in the university of London, giving up at the same time the general secretaryship of the British Association which he had held for four years. On the establishment of the Royal Naval College at Greenwich in 1873 he was appointed director of naval studies, and he continued to discharge the duties of that office for ten years.

Most of Hirst's earlier papers are devoted to researches in mathematical physics, but from 1861 he turned his chief attention to pure geometry. He took a prominent part in the foundation of the London Mathematical Society in 1865, served as its president from 1872 to 1874, and was a member of its council from 1864 to 1883. His papers on pure geometry were largely contributed to the proceedings of this society. The work with which his name will be most definitely associated is contained in his papers on the correlation of planes and the correlation of space of three dimensions. A few properties of correlative planes were proved by Chasles in his 'Traité de Géométrie Supérieure' (Paris, 1852), but Hirst first constructed the theory of the correlation of planes and developed it to a great degree of perfection. The extension of the theory of correlation to space of three dimensions was adverted to by Chasles in his 'Aperçu Historique sur l'Origine et le Développement des Méthodes de la Géometrie' (Brussels, 1837); but the full extension was carried out by Hirst, whose investigations, together with those of Rudolf Sturm, Cremona, and others, have resulted in substantial additions to the theory of pure geometry. In 1882 Hirst was elected a fellow of the university of London, and in 1883 he received a royal medal for his researches from the Royal Society. In the same year ill-health compelled him to resign his post at Greenwich. He received a pension and subsequently lived in retirement, spending most of his winters abroad. He died in London on 16 Feb. 1892 at 7 Oxford and Cambridge Mansions. He married in 1854 Anna (*d.* 1857), youngest daughter of Samuel Martin of Longhorne, co. Down, and sister of John Martin (1812–1875) [q. v.], the Irish nationalist. He was an honorary member of the Cambridge Philosophical Society and of several foreign scientific institutions.

Besides contributing papers to the 'Proceedings' of the London Mathematical Society, Hirst also wrote several of importance for the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society. He edited 'The Mechanical Theory of Heat' (London, 1867, 8vo), translated from the German of Rudolf Julius Emmanuel Clausius; wrote a preface to Richard P. Wright's 'Elements of Plane Geometry' (London, 1868, 12mo); and contributed a paper 'On the Complexes generated by two Correlative Planes' to the collection of mathematical papers edited by Cremona, 'In Memoriam D. Chelini,' Milan, 1881, 8vo.

[Proc. of the Royal Soc. 1892–3, vol. lii. pp. xii–xviii; Monthly Notices of the Royal Astron. Soc. 1893, liii. 218–19; Biograph, 1881, vi. 252–6; Men and Women of the Time, 1891.]

E. I. C.

HITCHCOCK, ROBERT (*fl.* 1580–1591), military writer, came of a family which possessed lands at Astwood and Hardmead, Buckinghamshire, in the reign of Henry VII (*Cal. Inq. post Mortem*, Henry VII, i. 355; cf. Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 307, 357, 556). He described himself as 'gentleman of Caverfield' in that county. and in March 1572–3 his title to some lands in that parish was tried before the court of Star Chamber (*Acts P. C.*, 1571–5, p. 86). Little is known of his life beyond what can be gathered from his books; he refers to 'the skonse of a soldioure that hath trailed the pike,' and on 29 April 1586 he was commissioned to raise a hundred and fifty volunteers in Buckinghamshire for service in the Low Countries (*ib.* 1586–7, p. 80). He apologises for his lack of literary style, and admits that others write with 'pleasanter wordes and sugred stile then I' (*A Politique Platt*, pref.); but he was familiar with the courtiers and politicians of the day. When urging his scheme for developing the fisheries he relates that he entertained at dinner, a few days before parliament was prorogued in 1576, nearly all the burgesses for the seaport towns, and submitted his plan to them. He also gave copies to the queen, to Leicester, and other members of the council. Thomas Digges [q. v.] introduced the subject in parliament, but an early prorogation stopped its further progress.

Hitchcock's earliest work appears to have been 'A Discourse of Martial Affairs touching the Safeguard of the Realm, and repul-

sing of the Enemy, if any attempt of Invasion be made,' which he wrote in 1571 and submitted to Elizabeth on 1 Sept. 1580. It is extant in Lansd. MS. cxix. art. 3, with 'Another Discourse by the same Person, concerning the Overthrow of the Enemies at their own Doors.' A similar treatise is 'Captain Hitchcock's Petition and Proposal to the Queen for stationing some Ships of War in the Channel to annoy Foreign Enemies and protect Friends,' extant in Lansdowne MS. cxiii. 10. A fourth tract by Hitchcock is among Foxe's MSS. (*Lansd. MS.* ccclxxxix.), entitled 'A Discourse for Defence against the threatened Invasion of the Holy League' (cf. STRYPE, *Annals*, II. ii. 368–70). None of these appear to have been printed, but on New Year's day 1580–1 Hitchcock published his scheme for developing the Newfoundland herring fisheries, with the title 'A Politique Platt for the Honour of the Prince, the greate profite of the Publique State, reliefe of the Poore, preservation of the Rich, réformation of Roges and Idle Persons, and the wealthe of thousands that knowes not howe to live' (London, Ihon Kyngston, 1 Jan. 1580); prefixed are verses by the author's brother Francis. Hitchcock's book was commended by Thomas Mun [q.v.] in his 'England's Treasure by Forraign Trade' (cap. xix.), and Tobias Gentleman [q. v. Suppl.] and John Keymer [q. v. Suppl.] wrote books developing Hitchcock's argument. This was followed in 1590 by 'The Quintessence of Wit, being a corrant comfort of conceites, maximes, and politicke devises, selected and gathered together by Francisco Sansovino . . . translated out of the Italian tung . . .' (London, Edward Allde, 28 Oct. 1590; dedicated to Robert Cecil, afterwards earl of Salisbury). Hitchcock brought 'a second part' of Sansovino's work from the Netherlands in 1586, which he promised to translate and publish, but does not seem to have done so. His last work was 'The Arte of Warre; being the onely rare booke of Myllitarie Profession: drawn out of all our late and forraine services, by William Garrard, gentleman, who served the King of Spain in all his Warres fourteen yeares, and died A.D. 1587 . . . corrected and finished by Captain Hitchcock, anno 1591' (London, 1591, 4to; dedicated to Robert Devereux, earl of Essex); to it Hitchcock appended 'A generall Proportion and order of Provision for a Yeere . . . to victuall a Garrison of one thousand Souldiours.'

[Hitchcock's works in Brit. Mus. Library; Cockle's Bibliogr. of Military History, 1900; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

HODDESDON, SIR CHRISTOPHER (1534–1611), master of the Merchants Adventurers' Company, born in 1534 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 165), was son of Simon Hoddesdon of Hoddesdon and Edgeworth, Hertfordshire, by his wife Jane, daughter of John Etheridge of Edgeworth. In a letter written to Sir Robert Cecil in 1602, Hoddesdon states that in 1544, when he was only ten years old, he 'came from Dantzig by land through all the marine towns except Stade and Emden, and found no Englishman trading nor cloth to be sold but by the steleyard men' (*ib.* p. 160). It was to developing English trade in the north-east of Europe that Hoddesdon devoted his life. In youth he was a clerk in the office of Sir George Barnes (more correctly Barne), merchant, alderman, and in 1552 lord-mayor of London, whose granddaughter he married; she was Alice, daughter of Alexander and sister of Christopher Carleill [q. v.], while (Sir) Francis Walsingham was her stepfather. These relationships explain much of Hoddesdon's subsequent career. In May 1553, when Richard Chancellor [q. v.] was sent to open up the trade with Russia, Hoddesdon, according to his own account, accompanied him. He also went with Chancellor on his second voyage in 1555, and was left in Russia as agent for the company. For two years his headquarters were at Nijni Novgorod; then he became head of the English factory at Moscow, and he is mentioned in Jenkinson's letter from that city dated 18 Sept. 1559 [see JENKINSON, ANTHONY]. The Russia trade was exceedingly profitable, and Hoddesdon states that during his residence at Moscow he obtained 13,644*l.* for English goods which cost only 6,608*l.*

Hoddesdon returned to England in 1562 to supervise his own business in London; but early in 1567 the company sent him to Narva to develop English trade in the Baltic, and Queen Elizabeth, by letters dated 16 March 1566–7, recommended him to the protection of the kings of Denmark and Sweden. He took with him seven ships containing 11,000*l.* worth of cloth, kerseys, and salt, which he disposed of at a profit of 40 per cent. In 1569 he was again sent to Narva, where he remained for some years as chief of the English factory he had established there. In the following year he asked the Russia Company to send out thirteen ships well armed under the command of William Borough [q. v.], and on 10 July following this squadron defeated six Polish pirate ships off Tüter in the gulf of Finland. Hoddesdon himself wrote announcing this victory to Ivan IV of Russia.

While at Narva Hoddesdon was accused of trading on his own account instead of looking exclusively after the interests of the company. About 1574 he began to be employed by Queen Elizabeth as a financial agent in Germany; on 23 July 1575 he was commissioned to receive at Heidelberg fifty thousand crowns due to the queen from Condé, and on 11 June 1576 he was again sent to Germany to raise a loan of 200,000*l.*, returning on 18 Oct. (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1575–7, Nos. 252, 812, 995, 1133–5; WALSINGHAM'S 'Diary,' apud *Camden Soc. Miscellany*, vi. 28). In 1577 he went to Hamburg with 20,000*l.* for Duke John Casimir, for the levy of reiters destined first for France, and afterwards for the Low Countries. In 1578 he was master of the Merchants Adventurers at Hamburg. At the same time he continued trading on his own account, and on 21 Aug. 1579 he was licensed 'to bring saltpetre and gunpowder from Hamburg' (*Acts P. C.* 1578–80, pp. 249, 309). In 1580 and 1581 he was engaged in commercial negotiations on behalf of the government at Emden and Antwerp (*Cotton MSS.* Galba, B. xi. 425, C. vii. 81, 86, 127, 142).

By this time Hoddesdon had acquired a considerable fortune, part of which he invested in purchasing the manor of Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, and, like most merchants of the time who became landed proprietors, he sought to improve his estates by enclosures. This brought him into collision with his tenants, and a dispute between them was pending for many years before the privy council and star chamber (*Acts P. C.* 1587–8 pp. 80, 85–7, 106, and 1590 pp. 213, 310, 318). On 26 June 1585, writing from Bishopsgate Street, Hoddesdon declined an office that had been offered him by the queen, unless he might have an allowance of 40*s.* a day (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 247). Soon afterwards he became an alderman of Cambridge, which he represented in parliament February–April 1593, receiving 5*l.* 12*s.* wages at the rate of 2*s.* a day (*Off. Ret. M.P.* i. 427; COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 521). From November 1591 to November 1592 he served as sheriff of Bedfordshire (*Lists of Sheriffs*, P.R.O., 1898).

Before 1600 Hoddesdon had become master of the Merchants Adventurers' Company, and he was a staunch defender of their privileges against the infractions of them contained in licenses and monopolies granted to courtiers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, pp. 160, 164). He was knighted by James I at Whitehall on 23 July 1603, just before the coronation, and died at Leighton Buzzard, where he was buried on 14 Feb. 1610–1611 (*Addit. MS.* 14417, f. 42). By his first wife he had a son, Francis, who was committed to Walsingham's care when Hoddesdon went to Hamburg in 1577, and seems to have died young; he is said to have had another son, Christopher, who turned papist. His only daughter, Ursula, married about 1585 Sir John Leigh of Stoneleigh, Warwickshire, and their son, Sir Thomas Leigh, married Mary, granddaughter of Lord-chancellor Ellesmere. Hoddesdon married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of William Blount of Olbaston, Leicestershire, whom he made his sole executrix, and by whom he had no issue.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1580–1611, and For. 1575–7; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1575–90; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 14417, f. 42; Visitation of Bedfordshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 175; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 622; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 149; Chester's Marriage Licences; Tanner MS. cclxxxviii. 179 sqq.; Hakluyt's Principall Navigations, 1589, pp. 299, 301, 425, 426; Joseph von Hamel's England and Russia, 1854, pp. 125–8; Ehrenberg's Hamburg und England im Zeitalter der Königin Elisabeth (1896); Early Voyages and Travels to Russia (Hakluyt Soc.) pp. liv, 109, 218; information from Mr. A. J. Butler; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

HODGSON, BRIAN HOUGHTON (1800–1894), Indian civilian and orientalist, born at Prestbury in Cheshire on 1 Feb. 1800, was the last of a succession of four Brian Hodgsons, whose united ages averaged more than eighty-three years. His father was a partner in the banking house of Hawkins, Mills & Co. of Macclesfield, which failed, with many others, at the beginning of the century, but ultimately paid twenty shillings in the pound. He was from 1814 to 1820 superintendent of martello towers on the coast of Essex, and from 1820 to 1850 barrack-master in Canterbury. He ultimately died in Holland in 1858, aged ninety-two. His mother was Catherine, daughter of William Houghton of Manchester and Newton Park, Lancashire. His grandfather's sister Margaret was the wife of Beilby Porteus [q. v.], bishop of London.

Brian Houghton Hodgson was the second child and eldest son. His early education was obtained at Macclesfield grammar school under David Davies, and at Richmond under Daniel Charles Delafosse, both schoolmasters of repute in their day. In 1816 he was nominated to a writership in Bengal by James Pattison, and was admitted to the East India Company's college at Haileybury. In after life he used to say that he derived much

benefit from the teaching and personal kindness of Thomas Robert Malthus [q. v.], then professor of history at Haileybury. On his arrival at Calcutta in 1818 he continued his oriental studies, according to the custom of that time, in the college of Fort William, devoting himself specially to Persian. But his health soon broke down, and he was never again able to live in the plains of Bengal. Most fortunately he received one of the two appointments in the hills that were then open to a junior civil servant, that of assistant commissioner of Kumaon. The frontier tract of Kumaon, amid the outer ranges of the Himalayas, had recently come under British rule, on the conclusion of the Gurkha war in 1815. Its first British ruler was George William Traill, who held the post of commissioner of Kumaon continuously for twenty years and stamped his strong personality upon the administration. It was of great advantage to Hodgson to serve his apprenticeship under such a man, and also in a district adjoining the native state of Nepal, which was destined to be the scene of his own lifework. After he had been less than two years in Kumaon, the post of assistant resident in Nepal fell vacant, and Hodgson was chosen to fill it. Henceforth, for twenty-three years (1820-43), he remained at Kathmandu, the capital of Nepal, secluded from the active life of Indian administration, but in a unique position to devote himself to study. In order to complete the catalogue of his services, it should be stated that in 1823 he acted for some months as deputy secretary in the political (i. e. foreign) department at Calcutta; but his health again failed, and he was glad to return to Nepal in the humble capacity of postmaster. In 1825 we find him again assistant resident, acting resident from 1829 to 1831, but not confirmed as resident until 1833.

At this time the warlike Gurkhas of Nepal were still chafing under the treaty imposed upon them after Sir David Ochterlony's victories of 1815, by which they lost large tracts of recently conquered territory, and were compelled to accept a British resident at their court. Even to the present day Nepal ranks as an independent state, outside the Indian feudatory system, and recognising China in some vague sense as its suzerain. Hodgson's position, therefore, at Kathmandu was not the same as that of an ordinary resident at the court of a native state. His functions were essentially diplomatic, and did not include the right of imposing advice with regard to the internal administration. His difficulties were enhanced by the peculiar composition of the Nepalese court, which consisted (then as now) of a *roi fainéant*, while all power was vested in the hands of a minister, himself only the chief of the strongest faction in the state. Ministerial crises were frequent, sometimes ending in indiscriminate massacre, and at any moment a safety-valve against domestic revolution might be sought in an unprovoked invasion of the plains of India. It is Hodgson's chief title to political distinction that he succeeded in persuading the Nepalese court to keep the peace during the anxious period of the first Afghan war. But even so he was not able to gain the approval of Lord Ellenborough, who distrusted all 'politicals,' especially if they happened to be civilians. On the ground that Hodgson had failed to carry out his instructions to the letter, Lord Ellenborough suddenly dismissed him from the residency of Nepal, and added insult to injury by gazetting him to the petty post of assistant commissioner at Simla (not then the summer residence of the viceroy). Hodgson forthwith resigned the service and sailed for England, thus terminating his official career for ever at the early age of forty-three.

Meanwhile Hodgson had won for himself a more permanent reputation in a very different field. From his first residence in Nepal he resolved to take advantage of his opportunities to study the literature, religion, and language of a country then absolutely unknown. The ruling race of Gurkhas are devout Hindus, still retaining many archaic features of the Hindu social system. But a large proportion of the population are Buddhists, and Nepal is in close contact with Tibet. Hodgson's supreme contribution to science is to have discovered the literature of Northern Buddhism, as preserved in both Sanskrit and Tibetan manuscripts. As early as 1828 he contributed papers on this subject to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, which finally took shape in his 'Illustrations of the Literature and Religion of the Buddhists' (Serampur, 1841). It is, however, upon his work as a collector rather than as an author that Hodgson's fame rests. For years he was indefatigable in acquiring original manuscripts, and in obtaining copies of others, which he proceeded to distribute with lavish hand among public libraries. From Tibet he procured two copies of the vast encyclopædias called the 'Kahgyur' and the 'Stangyur,' consisting of about 350 volumes in Tibetan block-printing. One of these copies he presented to the college of Fort William, the other to the

court of directors of the East India Company. Of Sanskrit manuscripts he collected more than four hundred, which are now divided among the libraries of Calcutta, London, and Paris. The portion sent to Paris supplied Eugène Burnouf with the materials for his two epoch-making works, which first placed the knowledge of Northern Buddhism on a scientific foundation. Burnouf's posthumous 'Le Lotus de la Bonne Loi' (Paris, 1852) is dedicated to Hodgson, 'comme au fondateur de la véritable étude du Bouddhisme par les textes et les monuments.'

Hodgson's curiosity was by no means confined to literature and religion. He collected a great mass of documents relating to the history, the administration, the trade, and the people of Nepal, for a work on that country which he was fated never to write. These are now deposited in the library of the India Office. He was one of the pioneers of scientific ethnology, his monograph on 'The Koch, Bodo, and Dhimal People' (1847) being always referred to as the model of what such research should be. As a zoologist his name stands equally high. In the 'Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers' there are no less than 127 entered under his name. From Nepal and the neighbouring regions he added 150 new species to the avi-fauna of India; and he was the first to describe thirty-nine new species of mammalia, one of which (*Budorcas taxicolor*) ranks as a new genus. By means of native collectors and artists whom he trained, he was enabled to present to the British Museum more than 10,000 specimens of birds, mammals, and reptiles, together with 1,800 sheets of drawings, which are now in the rooms of the Zoological Society. He also wrote on the physical geography of the Himalayas, and on the topography of Tibet, with special reference to trade routes.

Hodgson has further left his mark on some Indian questions of practical utility. One of his earliest official reports from Nepal urged the enlistment of Gurkhas in the Indian army, and at the crisis of the mutiny his influence was exercised with Lord Canning at Calcutta to accept Sir Jang Bahadur's offer of military assistance. He planted a tea garden in the residency grounds at Kathmandu, and was among the first to advocate the settlement of European colonists at hill stations. On the subject of education he took a line of his own. At the time when Macaulay's powerful arguments decided the government to prefer English to the classical languages of the east as the medium for higher instruction, Hodgson issued a series of letters in favour of the claim of the vernaculars. In particular he proposed the establishment of a normal vernacular college for native schoolmasters.

To return to the chronological order of Hodgson's life. His resignation of the civil service in 1843 was irrevocable; but after less than a year at home he resolved to return to India in a private capacity in order to continue his scientific researches. He fixed his residence at Darjiling, as near as he could get to his favourite Nepal. Here for thirteen years he lived the life of a recluse, suffering a good deal from weak health, which could not abate his collecting ardour and his devotion to learning. It was during this period that he applied himself chiefly to ethnology. One of the few guests that he entertained was Sir Joseph Hooker, then engaged on a botanical exploration of Sikkim. In 1853 he returned to England for a short visit, in the course of which he met and married his first wife, Anne, daughter of General Henry Alexander Scott. It was her inability to stand the climate that finally compelled him to leave India in 1858. He settled in Gloucestershire, first at Dursley, and afterwards (1867) at Alderley, under the Cotswold hills. He now altogether abandoned his oriental studies, and adapted himself to the life of a country gentleman, riding to hounds until sixty-eight years of age. From 1883 onwards he wintered on the Riviera, in a villa that he built for himself at Mentone. His first wife died in 1868, and in the second year of his widowerhood he married Susan, daughter of the Rev. Chambré Townshend of Derry, co. Cork, who survived him. By neither marriage were there any children. He died in London, at 48 Dover Street, on 23 May 1894, and was buried in the churchyard of Alderley.

It is remarkable that Hodgson never received any mark of reward from his own government for either his official or his scientific services. In 1838 he was created a chevalier of the legion of honour, and was awarded a gold medal by the Société Asiatique. In 1844 he was elected a corresponding member of the Institut de France. Many learned societies, on the continent as well as in England, made him an honorary member. In 1877 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and in 1889 the university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.C.L. When he first left India (in 1843) the Asiatic Society of Bengal had a bust made of him by T. E. Thornycroft, a duplicate of which is in the rooms of the Royal Asiatic Society in London. Repro-

ductions of this bust and of other portraits at various ages are to be found in his biography. The most important of his numerous papers were collected in three volumes: 1. 'Essays on the Languages, Literature, and Religion of Nepal and Tibet, together with Papers on the Geography, Ethnology, and Commerce of those Countries' (1874); and 2. 'Miscellaneous Essays relating to Indian Subjects,' 2 vols. (1880).

[Life of Brian Houghton Hodgson, by Sir William Wilson Hunter, London, 1896.]

J. S. C.

HODGSON, JOHN EVAN (1831–1895), painter, the elder son of John Hodgson, a member of an influential Newcastle family and a Russia merchant, was born in London on 1 March 1831. At the age of four he was taken to St. Petersburg, but was sent to England eight years later for his education. He entered Rugby school in February 1846, and on leaving school returned to St. Petersburg and entered his father's counting-house. The study of the old masters in the Hermitage collection and of Ruskin's 'Modern Painters' induced him to abandon commerce for an artist's career. In 1853 he came to London and entered as a student at the Royal Academy. He exhibited his first picture, 'The Notice of Ejectment,' in 1856. This was followed by other scenes of domestic life, such as 'The Arrest' (1857), 'Elector and Candidate' (1858), and 'The German Patriot's Wife' (1859). A little later he took to historical subjects, and exhibited 'Sir Thomas More and his Daughters in Holbein's Studio' (1861), 'The Return of Drake from Cadiz, 1587' (1862), 'The First Sight of the Armada' (1863), 'Queen Elizabeth at Purfleet' (1864), 'Taking Home the Bride, 1612' (1865), 'A Jew's Daughter accused of Witchcraft in the Middle Ages' (1866), 'Evensong' (1867), 'Off the Downs in the Days of the Cæsars,' and two domestic subjects (1868). Since 1859 Hodgson had been living at 5 Hill Road, Abbey Road, and he became a member of the group known a little later as 'the St. John's Wood set,' of which Philip Calderon [q. v. Suppl.] was the leader. A journey to the north of Africa in 1868 led to a change of subjects, and the first of his oriental pictures, 'An Arab Story-teller,' was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1869. This was followed by a long series of pictures of life in Morocco, Algeria, and Tunis, such as 'An Arab Patriarch' (1871), 'The Snake Charmer' (1872), 'A Tunisian Bird-seller' (1873), 'The Temple of Diana at Zaghouan' (1876), 'An Eastern Question' and 'The Pasha' (1878), 'Gehazi' and 'The French Naturalist in Algiers' (1879). Hodgson was elected an associate of the Royal Academy on 28 Jan. 1873, and an academician on 18 Dec. 1879. About this time he painted marine subjects, such as 'Homeward Bound' (1880), 'Bound for the Black Sea' and 'A Shipwrecked Sailor waiting for a Sail,' his diploma work, exhibited in 1881. He was more versatile in his later years, when he exhibited, among other works, 'Painter and Critic,' 'Hobbema's Country,' and 'In the Low Countries' (1882), 'Robert Burns at the Plough' (1887), and landscapes such as 'Rural England' and 'Coleshill Common.' He exhibited, in all, ninety pictures at the Royal Academy and about half that number at other galleries.

Hodgson, who was a good scholar and linguist, was appointed librarian to the Royal Academy in 1882 in succession to Solomon Alexander Hart [q.v.], and professor of painting later in the same year in succession to Edward Armitage [q. v. Suppl.] He discharged the duties of both offices with zeal and efficiency during the remainder of his life, and was also of much service in organising the winter exhibitions of old masters. He contributed, jointly with Mr. Frederick Eaton, a series of articles on the history of the Academy in the eighteenth century to the 'Art Journal' in 1889. He also published 'Academy Lectures' in 1884, and 'Fifty Years of British Art' on the occasion of the Manchester exhibition in 1887. He was a contributor to the 'Architect' and other periodicals and journals.

Hodgson died on 19 June 1895 at The Larches, Coleshill, near Amersham, Buckinghamshire, where he had resided for about ten years.

[Men of the Time; Times, 22 June 1895; Athenæum, 29 June 1895; Illustrated London News, 29 June 1895; Newcastle Chronicle, 24 June 1895; Black and White, 29 June 1895 (portrait).]

C. D.

HOGG, JABEZ (1817–1899), ophthalmic surgeon, the youngest son of James Hogg and Martha, his wife, was born at Chatham, where his father was employed in the royal dockyard, on 4 April 1817. He was educated at Rochester grammar school, and in 1832 was apprenticed for five years to a medical practitioner. In 1843 he published a 'Manual of Photography,' which brought him to the notice of the proprietors of the 'Illustrated London News.' He joined the staff of this periodical, and from 1850 to 1866 he acted as editor of a series of illustrated educational works published by Mr. Herbert Ingram. In 1846 he was sub-editor of the 'Illuminated Magazine,' to which Hablot K. Browne and

John Leech both contributed, and he edited the 'Illustrated London Almanack' for fifty-one years.

Hogg entered as a student at the Hunterian School of Medicine and at Charing Cross Hospital in 1845, though he was not admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England until 1850. By the advice of George James Guthrie [q. v.] he devoted himself more particularly to the study of diseases of the eye, and he soon became proficient in the use of the ophthalmoscope, then newly introduced. On 1 Feb. 1855 he was appointed at the Royal Westminster Ophthalmic Hospital as personal assistant to Guthrie, the founder of the hospital, and here he was elected to the office of surgeon on 2 Feb. 1871, a position he resigned under an age limit on 7 June 1877. He was also ophthalmic surgeon to the Hospital for Women and Children in the Waterloo Bridge Road and to the masonic charities.

He was a vice-president of the Medical Society of London in 1851–2, and was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1866. He served as honorary secretary of the Royal Microscopical Society from 1867 to 1872, and he was first president of the Medical Microscopical Society. He was a prominent freemason, both in the craft and arch degrees. He died on 23 April 1899, and is buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married, in 1841, Mary Ann, a daughter of Captain Davis of the Indian navy, and in 1859 the youngest daughter of Captain James Read.

Hogg's works were: 1. 'The Domestic Medical and Surgical Guide, . . . to which is appended Advice on the Preservation of Health at Sea,' London, 1853, 8vo; 5th edit. 1860. 2. 'Elements of Experimental and Natural Philosophy,' London, 1853, 8vo; new edit. 1861; also issued in Bohn's 'Scientific Library.' 3. 'The Microscope, its History, Construction, and Applications,' London, 1854, 8vo; 15th edit. 1898. 4. 'A Practical Manual of Photography,' 5th edit. London, 1856, 12mo. 5. 'The Ophthalmoscope, its Mode of Application explained,' London, 1858; 2nd edit. 1858. 6. 'A Manual of Ophthalmoscopic Surgery,' 3rd edit. London, 1863, 8vo. 7. 'Cataract and its Treatment, Medical and Surgical,' London, 1869, 8vo. 8. 'Skin Diseases,' London, 1873, 8vo; 2nd edit., under the title 'A Parasitic or Germ Theory of Disease,' London, 1873, 8vo. 9. 'Impairment and Loss of Vision from Spinal Concussion,' London, 1876, 8vo. 10. 'The Cure of Cataract and other Eye Affections,' London, 8vo; 1878, 12mo; 3rd edit. London, 1882, 8vo. He also edited the 'Journal of British Ophthalmology,' 1864, 8vo.

[Lancet. 1899, i. 1263; Times, 26 April, 1899; Men and Women of the Time, 1891, 13th edit.; additional information kindly given by Mr. T. Beattie Campbell, secretary to the Royal Westminster Ophthalmic Hospital.] D'A. P.

HOGHTON, DANIEL (1770–1811), major-general, born 28 Aug. 1770, was second son of Sir Henry Hoghton, sixth baronet, of Hoghton Tower and Waltonhall, Lancashire, M.P. for Preston, by his second wife Fanny, eldest daughter of Daniel Booth, a director of the Bank of England. Without passing through the lower grades he obtained a majority in the 97th (Strathspey highlanders) on its formation, 8 Feb. 1794. After serving as a regiment of marines in the channel fleet, it was disbanded in 1795, and he was transferred to the 67th foot on 12 Aug. 1795. The 67th went to St. Domingo in 1796, and thence to Jamaica in 1798. On 31 Jan. 1799 Hoghton was transferred to the 88th (Connaught rangers), and joined it in India. The regiment formed part of the expedition sent to Egypt under Baird in 1801, but Hoghton seems to have remained in India, and to have been sent home with despatches from Lord Wellesley in the spring of 1804.

He had become lieutenant-colonel in the army on 3 May 1796, and on 22 Nov. 1804 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the newly raised second battalion of the 8th foot On 1 Jan. 1805 he was promoted colonel in the army. He remained at home with his battalion till April 1810, when he was appointed to the staff of the British force at Cadiz as brigadier. He was promoted major-general on 25 July, and in September he left Cadiz to join Wellington's army in Portugal. He was given the command of the third brigade of the second division under Stewart [see STEWART, SIR WILLIAM], with whom he had served at Cadiz, and who had been his lieutenant-colonel in the 67th.

In the battle of Albuera (16 May 1811), when the Spaniards gave way on the right, Stewart's division was hurried up to take their place. Its leading brigade (Colborne's) was nearly destroyed by a flank attack of cavalry, and Hoghton's brigade was deployed and moved up to the crest of the hill, which had become the key of the position. There it maintained itself for some hours against the 5th French corps, eleven thousand strong, its three regiments (29th, 57th, and first battalion 48th) losing three-fourths of their men. Hoghton himself was killed as he led forward the 29th. Wellington wrote to Lord Wel-

lesley: 'I understand that it was impossible for anybody to behave better [than he did throughout the terrible scene, to him novel, in which he was an actor. He was not only cool and collected, as he ought to have been throughout the action, but animated and anxious to a degree beyond what could have been expected from his former habits, and the indifference with which he always appeared to perform the ordinary duties of his profession; and he actually fell waving his hat and cheering his brigade on to the charge' (*Suppl. Desp.* vii. 134). A public monument was voted to him by parliament, and was placed in the north transept of St. Paul's.

[Gent. Mag. 1811, i. 679; Betham's Baronetage, 1801, i. 39; Records of the 8th Regiment (2nd edition), p. 280; Wellington Despatches (supplementary), iv. 383, vi. 574; Annals of the Peninsular Campaigns, iii. 87; Everard's History of the 29th Regiment.] E. M. L.

HOHENLOHE - LANGENBURG, PRINCE VICTOR OF, COUNT GLEICHEN, 1833-1891. [See VICTOR.]

HOLDEN, HUBERT ASHTON (1822-1896), classical scholar, born in 1822, was a member of an old Staffordshire family. He was educated at King Edward's School, Birmingham, under Francis Jeune [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Peterborough), and subsequently under James Prince Lee [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Manchester). He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, and in his first year of residence, 1842, gained the first Bell university scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1845, being senior classic, and junior optime in the mathematical tripos, and was fellow of Trinity College from 1847 to 1854; he was LL.D. in 1863. In 1848 he was ordained deacon, and took priest's orders in 1859. He discharged the duties of assistant tutor and classical lecturer of his college from 1848 until 1853, when he was appointed vice-principal of Cheltenham College, and continued in that post until 1858. From 1858 to 1883 he was head-master of Queen Elizabeth's School, Ipswich. In 1890 he was appointed by the crown to a fellowship of the university of London, in which he had been classical examiner from 1869 till 1874, and examiner in Greek from 1886 till 1890. In 1892 the degree of Litt.D. was conferred on him by Dublin University. He died on 1 Dec. 1896, at 20 Redcliffe Square, London, in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried on 5 Dec. at Highgate cemetery.

Holden, who was a classical scholar of fine taste and full knowledge, edited a number of classical works for students. Those by which he was best known are 'Foliorum Silvula: Selections for Translation into Latin and Greek Verse, chiefly from the University and College Examination Papers,' Cambridge, 1852 (four parts: pt. i. 2nd ed. 1888; pt. ii. 4th ed. 1890; pt. iii. 3rd ed. 1864); 'Foliorum Centuriæ,' 1852 (10th ed. 1888), a similar collection of pieces for translation into Latin and Greek prose, and 'Folia Silvulæ, sive Eclogæ Poetarum Anglicorum in Latinum et Græcum conversæ' (Cambridge, vol. i. 1865; vol. ii. 1870), containing select translations, by various hands, of pieces from the preceding volumes. All these were edited for the syndics of the Cambridge University Press. For the same body he edited Cicero's 'De Officiis' (1869; 6th ed. 1886; revised edition, 1898), and 'Pro Gnæo Plancio Oratio ad Judices' (1881); Xenophon's 'Cyropædeia' (3 vols. 1887-90); Plutarch's 'Lives of the Gracchi' (1885), 'Lucius Cornelius Sulla' (1885), 'Nicias' (1887), 'Timoleon' (1889), and 'Demosthenes' (1893); the 'Octavius' of Minucius Felix: the text newly revised from the original manuscript (1853); 'Thucydides, book vii.' (1891); the comedies of Aristophanes' (1848). Holden edited also the following among other works for Macmillan's 'Classical Series:' Plutarch's 'Lives' of Pericles (1894) and Themistocles (1881; 3rd ed. enlarged, 1892); Xenophon's 'Hieron' (1883; 3rd ed. 1888).

A cousin, Henry Holden, D.D. (*b.* 1814), hon. canon of Durham, edited, with Richard Dacre Archer Hind, 'Sabrinæ Corolla in Hortulis Regiæ Scholæ Salopiensis continuerunt tres Viri Floribus Legendis' (1850; 4th ed. 1890), a collection of poetical extracts with translations into Latin or Greek.

[Men of the Time, 14th ed. 1895; Times, 4 Dec. 1896; Luard's Cantabr. Grad.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. E. H.

HOLDEN, SIR ISAAC, bart. (1807-1897), inventor, born at Hurlet, near Paisley, on 7 May 1807, was the son of Isaac Holden, who was sprung from a race of yeomen in Allandale, Cumberland, but who migrated to Glasgow in 1801, and became headsman at the Wellington coal pit at Nitshill, between Paisley and Glasgow. His mother, Alice Holden, belonged to a Scots family named Forrest. His parents were very badly off, and Isaac began to earn at ten as 'draw-boy' to two weavers in the district. He next entered a cotton mill, where he laboured fourteen hours a day, and then maintained a regular attendance at the night school. When Isaac was fourteen his

father managed to give him a little more schooling, the family having removed in the meantime to Kilbarchan and Johnstone, and then back to Paisley, where he learnt Latin under a capable teacher. In 1823, after a year's experience at shawl weaving, which proved too much for his strength, Isaac joined the school of James Kennedy at Paisley, where he soon became an assistant teacher. In 1826 his father died, and he found his mother and a younger brother dependent upon him. Leaving Kennedy's school in January 1828 he became mathematical teacher successively at Leeds, Huddersfield, and Reading. There, in October 1829, the idea of applying sulphur to the explosive material that was necessary to produce instantaneous light first occurred to him. The idea was circulated by him without any reserve, and shortly afterwards friction matches or lucifers came into common use. Many years later Holden claimed the invention, but he did so with modesty and reserve, and it cannot be said that his claim has been established. In February 1894 he virtually abandoned his claim to priority in favour of John Walker (1781?–1859) [q. v.] of Stockton-on-Tees, though he still claimed complete independence for his invention (made two years and six months after the first record of the sale of 'friction lights' in Walker's day-book). In June 1830 Holden returned from Reading to Glasgow, and he seems for a time to have cherished the idea of entering the Wesleyan ministry, but an accident determined his career in another direction. In November 1830 he was strongly recommended by some friends for the post of bookkeeper in the old-established firm of Townend Brothers, worsted manufacturers of Cullingworth, near Bingley, in Yorkshire. Holden promptly sold the goodwill of the school he was about to set up, abandoned the idea of the ministry, and set out for his new post, devoting himself for over sixteen years with the utmost energy to the interests of the Townends, in whose service his inventive faculties had full play. He was rapidly moved from the counting-house to the mill; his application to the work was intense, and he was soon meditating the application of machine power to the various operations of wool-combing. The Townends, however, were averse from acquiring exclusive rights, and they were unwilling to aid him in patenting his square-motion woolcomber, which was his most important invention. When they took up the same attitude with regard to his new process for manufacturing genappe yarns in 1846, Holden left them, and became associated with another inventor, Samuel Cunliffe Lister, afterwards first baron Masham. In conjunction with him, having obtained a patent for a new method of carding and combing and preparing genappe yarns (Patent 11896, 7 Oct. 1847), and having brought the new machinery as near perfection as possible, Holden opened a large fabrique at St. Denis, near Paris, in 1848. In 1864 Holden concentrated his business at Bradford, and it rapidly became the largest wool-combing concern in the world, counting over thirty millions of fleeces yearly, branching out at Croix, near Roubaix, and at Rheims, and employing over four thousand persons. The foreign establishments were managed in the main by his son and son-in-law, Isaac Holden Crothers; but Holden relaxed none of his industry, and amassed an enormous fortune, becoming widely known as a model employer and a munificent patron. He remained a devout Wesleyan, and in 1865 he entered parliament for Knaresborough as a supporter of Gladstone. He lost his seat in 1868, but sat for the Keighley division from 1882 until his retirement from politics in 1895. He was created a baronet by Gladstone on 1 July 1893. As he grew older Holden became a valetudinarian, and studied longevity as an art with all his old assiduity. The essential things he regarded to be fresh air, fruit, and exercise. In order to enable his wife to take walking exercise in bad weather, he erected an enormous winter garden at a cost of 120,000*l.* at Oakworth House, near Keighley, where he also fitted up a Turkish bath. In regard to diet he was extremely punctilious. Like Wesley, whose 'Natural Philosophy' he studied as a boy, he saw in farinaceous food a thing to be avoided by the elderly. 'I take for breakfast,' he said, 'one baked apple, one orange, twenty grapes, and a biscuit made from bananas. My midday meal consists of about three ounces of beef, mutton, or fish, with now and again a half cupful of soup. For supper I repeat my breakfast menu.' The orange was his favourite fruit. Wine he eschewed; but on returning from the House of Commons to Queen Anne Mansions he had a tumbler of hot whisky and water. He took no drink with his food, which obliged him to masticate well. He smoked two or three cigars a day, a practice which he claimed to be beneficial. But for the whisky and cigars he was regarded by enthusiasts of self-help as a model which not even Dr. Smiles could have improved upon. Sir Isaac retained his health and his faculties to the very last, dying in his ninety-first year, at his seat of Oakworth, on 13 Aug. 1897.

He married, first, in 1832, Marion (*d.* 1847), daughter of Angus Love of Paisley; secondly, in 1850, Sarah (*d.* 1890), daughter of John Sugden of Keighley. By his first wife he left Sir Angus Holden, M.P., the second baronet, another son, and two daughters.

[Times, Daily Chronicle, and Daily News, 14 Aug. 1897; London Society, xxxv. 231; Debrett's Baronetage, 1897, p. 295; Edwards's Fortunes made in Business; Repertory of Arts, xi. 273; Pratt's People of the Period; information kindly given by Dr. W. A. Bone of Owens College.] T. S.

HOLLOND or **HOLLAND, JOHN** (*fl.* 1638–1659), naval writer, entered the king's service about 1624 (*Discourses*, p. 3) as clerk to Captain Joshua Downing, who resided at Chatham as assistant to the commissioners of the navy (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6 p. 480, 1627–8 p. 185, 1628–9 p. 454; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. i. 370). Hollond succeeded Kenrick Edisbury as paymaster of the navy before 1635 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 2). In October 1636 the Earl of Northumberland, admiral of the shipmoney fleet, accused Hollond in a statement of abuses in the navy (Hollond, *Discourses*, appendix) of benefiting by corrupt commissions. Hollond pleaded prescription 'of thirty years past' (*ib.* pp. 394, 398). The special practice was prohibited by an order in council dated 16 March 1636–7 (*ib.* p. 404), but the paymaster was not otherwise censured. He was still occupying his post when the 'First Discourse of the Navy' was written, in 1638 (p. 66), and it is quite possible that he retained it until the outbreak of the civil war, notwithstanding the fact that he was selling timber and plank to the government for the use of the navy in September 1639 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, p. 525).

When the control of the navy passed to the parliament the functions of the principal officers other than the treasurer were transferred to a body of three commissioners appointed by an ordinance of 15 Sept. 1642, to serve at a salary of 200*l.* a year each (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 390). To these Hollond was soon afterwards added. He continued to act in this capacity until 1645 or 1646, when he resigned and reverted temporarily to the timber trade (*Discourses*, p. 312). By an act of 16 Jan. 1648–9 Hollond was made a member of a 'committee of merchants for the regulation of the navy and customs,' by purging the administration of royalists, untrustworthy officials, and 'unuseful places' (Scobell, ii. 1). Afterwards, by the good offices of the 'committee of merchants,' he was promoted to be surveyor of the navy in succession to Sir William Batten [q. v.] (*Discourses*, p. 121). His salary of 300*l.* a year dates from 16 Feb. 1648–9 (*Pipe Office Declared Accounts*, Roll 2287).

Hollond soon fell out with the 'committee of merchants' (cf. *Second Discourse*, pp. 120–4). As a member of the parliament's new commission of the navy he set his face vigorously against corruption in appointments and contracts, and drew on himself much unpopularity (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–53, passim; cf. *Pepysian Miscellanies*, iii. 382). On 29 Dec. 1652 he was discharged from his place as commissioner (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 237; *Discourses*, p. 296; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3, p. 8).

Holding thenceforth no post in the navy, he gave up his official residence at Tower Hill (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, p. 216), and settled at Deptford, where he engaged once more in the timber trade (*ib.* 1652–3 p. 618, 1656–7 p. 479). After the Restoration Pepys noticed him as the author of a project for restoring depreciated seamen's tickets to their full value (*Diary*, 30 Nov. 1660). He was at that time secretary to Sir George Carteret, treasurer of the navy (*ib.* Wheatley's note). His connection with Deptford was maintained in his later life. In August 1666 his daughter Mabel died there of the plague, and in December 1670 another daughter, Mary, was buried there. His widow was also buried there on 28 Feb. 1691–2. The registers give no reference to his own death.

Hollond's 'First Discourse of the Navy,' dated 1638, treats of the administration of the navy by the principal officers under the three heads wages, victuals, and stores, and exposes various abuses connected with each. The 'Second Discourse of the Navy,' dated 1659, appears from internal evidence to have been written under the Protectorate, perhaps as early as 1656 or 1657, and to have been revised in 1659. The dedication to James, duke of York, is dated 1661, and it is not unlikely that the 'Discourse' was used as a bid for office under the restored monarchy. The 'Second Discourse' deals with the same subjects as the 'First,' but the treatment is much fuller, and the abuses exposed are for the most part different. There is also a remarkable improvement in the writer's literary style. Samuel Pepys, in the 'Diary' (25 July 1662 and 19 March 1669), speaks of the 'Discourses' in the highest terms. Sir William Penn described the 'First Discourse' as 'writ by an able hand . . . and most fit to be read, and in

the most material parts to be the measure of those that would perfect themselves in naval affairs' (*Sloane MS.* 3232).

Hollond's 'First and Second Discourses,' with Sir Robert Slyngesbie's 'Discourse of the Navy' appended, have been printed in vol. vii. of the publications of the Navy Records Society from manuscripts in the Pepysian Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge. An account of the other accessible manuscripts is given in the introduction to that volume. Hollond's paper of 9 Aug. 1652, against 'permitting the master shipwright to keep a private yard,' is to be found among the state papers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2, p. 362), and there is also a copy among the Pepysian MSS. (*Miscellanies*, iii. 382).

[Hollond's Discourses of the Navy, ed. J. R. Tanner for the Navy Records Society, 1896, vol. vii.] J. R. T.

HOLLOWAY, Sir CHARLES (1749–1827), major-general royal engineers, was born on 17 April 1749. On attaining the age of fifteen he entered the drawing room of the board of ordnance at the Tower of London (7 Feb. 1764), and in 1772 went to Portsmouth to assist the commanding royal engineer with the plans of the new fortifications. On 16 Jan. 1776 he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant, 1 Jan. 1783; captain lieutenant, 16 Jan. 1793; captain, 31 Dec. 1795; brevet major, 1 Jan. 1801; lieutenant-colonel, 20 July 1804; colonel, 1 May 1811; major-general, 4 June 1814.

In 1777 Holloway went to Gibraltar, arriving there on 17 Sept. During the first part of the celebrated siege of Gibraltar, which began in the summer of 1779, he was staff officer to the chief engineer, Colonel (afterwards General Sir) William Green [q. v.], as well as adjutant of the engineers and of the artificer company. On 17 April 1781 he was made brigade major, and when Green became a major-general he was appointed his aide-de-camp on 13 Oct. 1782. On 4 Jan. 1783 he was severely wounded by the splinter of a shell from the enemy's mortar boats. During the siege he was indefatigable in his exertions and kept a diary of his doings, which fills three folio volumes, and is in the possession of the family. Before his return to England on 7 June 1783 the governor, Sir George Augustus Eliott, afterwards Lord Heathfield [q. v.], thanked him on parade in the presence of the garrison for his services during the siege. He figured in the picture of the principal officers serving in the siege which was painted by Copley for the city of London.

On 1 Oct. 1784 he joined Major-general William Roy [q. v.], and for three years assisted him in his survey triangulations from the Hounslow base to the Kentish coast, and in connecting the English with the French system of triangulation in 1787. For the next ten years he was employed in the ordinary duties of his corps in the Eastern, Thames, and Woolwich military districts, and was also particularly engaged in strengthening the Tower of London in 1792.

In October 1798 Holloway was selected to be commanding royal engineer and second in command with the local rank of major of a military mission under Brigadier-general George Frederic Koehler [q. v.] to assist the Turks in the reorganisation of their army. He left London with the mission on 3 Dec. and on the 24th was shipwrecked among the ice at the mouth of the Elbe. The mission was rescued and travelled across the continent to Constantinople, where it arrived on 28 March 1799. In June, in conjunction with Major Robert Hope of the royal artillery, Holloway reported upon the fortifications of the Dardanelles and the defence works necessary for the better security of that passage, and of Tenedos and the gulf of Saros. The report was approved and the works were commenced.

On 2 July 1800 the British mission joined the Ottoman army in Syria under the grand vizier. It was encamped at Jaffa after retiring from Egypt, and, at the grand vizier's request, Holloway entrenched the camp and designed additional defences for Jaffa, which were at once put in hand. A virulent attack of plague towards the end of the year caused great mortality, and carried off Koehler on 29 Dec. The command of the mission then devolved upon Holloway, who received the local rank of lieutenant-colonel from 1 Jan. 1801, when he also obtained his brevet majority. Early in the following month, the plague having ceased, the Turkish army advanced and, after crossing the desert, came in contact with a superior French force under General Belliard in May. Although nominally the Turkish army was commanded by the grand vizier, Holloway practically commanded it, both in the advance from Jaffa and at the battle of El Hanka on 16 May. The fight lasted for seven hours, when the French were defeated and fell back. On 12 July Holloway entered Cairo with the mission, which remained there until 18 Feb. 1802. The mission returned home in charge of Major (afterwards Sir) Richard Fletcher [q. v.], royal engineers, and Holloway went

to Alexandria. Later he visited Constantinople and Vienna on his return to England, where he arrived on 12 July. For his services with the Turkish army, of which Lord Elgin, the British ambassador at Constantinople, wrote in the highest terms (see despatch, Wilson's *Hist. of the British Expedition to Egypt*, ii. 244, 1803, 8vo), Holloway, who had been invested by the sultan with a pelisse on five different occasions and presented with a gold medal in November 1801, was knighted on 2 Feb. 1803.

In March 1803 he took up the post of commanding royal engineer of the Cork district, and was active in carrying out works of defence in Cork harbour. On 25 July 1805 he was appointed a member of a committee upon a permanent system of defence for Ireland and also of the engineer committee at the Tower of London. He was nominated commanding royal engineer at Gibraltar on 30 Jan. 1807, where he arrived on 13 Sept. He kept another diary during his stay, which in seven quarto volumes of manuscript is in the possession of the family. Its copious references to the frequently changing officers of the garrison, and the narrative of daily routine are of interest chiefly to the military antiquary.

In 1809 Holloway reported on the defences of Cadiz, Ceuta, Algeciras, &c., and in the following year, with the consent of the Spanish authorities, he demolished by mines the Spanish forts and lines in front of the fortress on the north of the neutral ground of the Gibraltar isthmus to prevent their use by the French.

In 1813 and 1814 a malignant fever raged in the garrison with alarming fatality. Holloway and all his household were ill. His son Charles, a lieutenant in the royal artillery, died on 19 Oct. 1813, and his daughter, Helen Smith, the wife of an officer of the garrison, on the 22nd, and he lost three servants. He returned to England in September 1817, and retired from the army in 1824. He settled down at Devonport, where he died at Stoke Cottage on 4 Jan. 1827.

He married Helen Mary (*d.* 11 April 1798), second daughter of General Sir William Green [q. v.], by whom he had several children besides those already mentioned.

His eldest son, William Cuthbert Elphinstone-Holloway (1787–1850), born on 1 May 1787, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 Jan. 1804. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 1 March 1805, second captain 24 June 1809, captain 21 July 1813, brevet major 21 June 1817, lieutenant-colonel 26 Feb. 1828, colonel 23 Nov. 1841. After serving under his father at Cork harbour he went in December 1807 to Madeira, then in British occupation, and spent one year there. He was then employed in the eastern military district at home, and went to the peninsular war early in 1810. He served in the lines of Torres Vedras, and in various operations of the campaign, including the final siege of Badajos, where he was shot through the body after having gained the parapet of Fort Picurina in the successful assault of 25 March 1812. After a visit to his father at Gibraltar he returned to England in August. For his services in the peninsula he received the silver medal and clasp for Badajos, a brevet majority, and a pension for his wound. After serving in Wales, the Isle of Man, and the eastern military district, he went in October 1818 to the Cape of Good Hope as commanding royal engineer, and rendered good service in the Kaffir troubles of 1819 and later, and executed some useful surveys during the thirteen years he spent there. For his services, on his return to England, he was made a companion of the order of the Bath on 26 Sept. 1831. He was sent on particular service to Ireland in 1833, was commanding royal engineer in Canada from April 1843 to August 1849, and in the western military district until his death at Plymouth citadel on 4 Sept. 1850. He was buried in Plymouth cemetery, where a monument to his memory was erected by his widow. He married Amelia (*d.* 12 July 1874), second daughter and coheir of Captain Thomas Elphinstone, R.N., brother of Sir Howard Elphinstone, first baronet. He took the surname of Elphinstone in addition to and before that of Holloway (*Lond. Gaz.* 26 Feb. 1825).

[Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Army Lists; Burke's Baronetage; Holloway's Diaries; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Histories of the Siege of Gibraltar by Ansell, Drinkwater, D'Arcon, Mann, &c.; W. Wittman's Travels in Turkey, 1802; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Wilson's British Expedition to Egypt.] R. H. V.

HOOPPELL, ROBERT ELI (1833–1895), antiquary, born in the parish of St. Mary, Rotherhithe, Surrey, on 30 Jan. 1833, was the son of John Eli and Mary Ann Hooppell. He was educated at Queen Elizabeth's free grammar school, St. Olave's, Southwark, and was admitted sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 30 June 1851. He was also a scholar of the college. In 1855 he graduated B.A., being fortieth wrangler

in the mathematical tripos, and in 1856 he obtained a first-class in moral science. He proceeded M.A. in 1858, LL.D. in 1865, and was admitted ad eundem at Durham.

From 1855 to 1861 Hooppell was second and mathematical master at Beaumaris grammar school. He was ordained deacon in 1857, and priest in 1859, and from 1859 to 1861 he served as English chaplain at Menai Bridge. On the foundation at South Shields in 1861 of Dr. Winterbottom's nautical college he was appointed the first head master, and he remained in that position until 1875, when he was instituted to the rectory of Byers Green, co. Durham. For the last year or two of his life he was in delicate health, and wintered at Bournemouth. He died at the Burlington, Oxford Road, in that town on 23 Aug. 1895, and was buried in Bournemouth cemetery. He married at Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, on 20 June 1855, Margaret, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Hooppell of Fishleigh, Devonshire; she survived him with two sons and one daughter.

Hooppell served on the committee which superintended the excavation of the Roman camp at South Shields. His paper on the discoveries there (*Natural History Transactions of Northumberland*, vii. 126–42) was the prelude to a lecture, published in 1879, on 'Vinovium, the buried Roman City at Binchester,' between Bishop Auckland and Byers Green, and in 1891 'Vinovia, a buried Roman City,' with thirty-eight illustrations. The substance of this treatise appeared in the journal of the British Archæological Association, and he contributed to the same journal for 1895 a paper on 'Roman Manchester and the Roads to and from it.' From 1877 he read papers on the names of Roman stations before the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and he contributed to the 'Archæologia Æliana' and the 'Illustrated Archæologist.' His address, as president of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, is in the 'Natural History Transactions of Northumberland,' vii. 187–206, and after his death there was published in 1898 a volume entitled 'Rambles of an Antiquary,' being a series of papers sent by him to the 'Newcastle Courant' in 1880 and 1881, chiefly on the antiquities of Northumberland and Durham.

Hooppell also published, in addition to several single sermons, 'Reason and Religion, or the leading Doctrines of Christianity,' 1867; 2nd ed. 1895; and 'Materialism, has it any real Foundation in Science?' 2nd ed. 1874.

[Journal Archæol. Assoc. 1895, p. 280; Proc. of Soc. of Antiquaries, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, vii. 134, 141, 145, 156 (with engraved portrait); Newcastle Courant, 31 Aug. 1895, pp. 3, 4; information from R. F. Scott, esq., bursar, St. John's Coll., Camb., and from Mrs. Hooppell.]

W. P. C.

HOPKINSON, JOHN (1849–1898), electrical engineer, eldest son of John Hopkinson, mechanical engineer, was born on 27 July 1849 at Manchester. He was educated under C. Willmore at Queenwood, Hampshire. In 1865 he became a student at Owens College, Manchester, and in 1869 gained a Whitworth scholarship. He studied mathematics under Professor Barker at Owens, and, acting under the professor's advice, entered for and won a minor scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1867. At Cambridge he devoted himself to mathematics as his chief study, under Dr. Routh, and in 1871 he became senior wrangler, and subsequently Smith's prizeman. While in residence at Cambridge he proceeded to a degree in science in the university of London (D.Sc. 1871). Shortly after his tripos he was elected a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1871 he entered his father's works, and in 1872 he became manager and engineer in the lighthouse and optical department of Messrs. Chance Brothers of Birmingham. In 1874 he invented the group flash system for enabling mariners to distinguish one light from another, the flashes in his system being of varying length and separated by varying intervals of darkness as characterising the lights more distinctly. His great mathematical abilities proved to be of the utmost value to him in this optical work, and later on in his electrical work. His views as to the relation of mathematics to engineering were fully set forth in his 'James Forrest' lecture delivered at the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1894 (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, cxviii. 330).

Stimulated by the publication of James Clerk Maxwell's [q.v.] 'Electricity and Magnetism' in 1873, and on the advice of Sir William Thomson (now Lord Kelvin), he carried out in 1876–7 a valuable series of experiments on the residual charge of the Leyden jar, and on the electrostatic capacity of glass. The results of these researches were published in four papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society (1876–1881), and he worked continuously on this subject almost up to the time of his death, the last paper he published on the question being one on 'The Capacity and Residual Charge of Dielectrics as affected by Temperature and Time' (*Phil. Trans.* 1897).

In 1878 he resigned his post with Messrs. Chance Brothers and set up as a consulting

engineer in London, and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, serving on the council 1886–7 and 1891–3. He continued to act as scientific adviser to Messrs. Chance Brothers, and was also frequently engaged as an expert witness in patent cases.

The Paris exhibition of 1881 brought into great prominence electric lighting and electric transmission of power, and in this exhibition Hopkinson showed an alternate current dynamo of a new type, and a hoist with reversible motor. Two important papers from his pen in 1879 and 1880 were read before the Institution of Mechanical Engineers; in these papers he endeavoured to elucidate the theory of the dynamo machine, and he introduced for the first time the notion of the characteristic curve (*Proc. Inst. Mech. Engineers*, 1879–80). In 1882 he took out his well-known patent for the three-wire system of distributing electricity. In 1883, in an address delivered before the Institution of Civil Engineers, entitled 'Some Points in Electric Lighting' (Inst. of Civil Engineers' lectures on 'The Practical Application of Electricity'), he described his first important improvements in the dynamo; but the general solution of the problem involved was not given to the world until the publication of a joint paper by Hopkinson and his brother, Edward Hopkinson, in 1886 (*Phil. Trans.* 1886). In this paper the first portion was devoted to the construction of the characteristic curve for a machine of given dimensions, and the second half to a description of actual experiments on a dynamo to verify the theories set forth in the first part, and to an investigation into the causes of any discrepancies. This paper was undoubtedly the most important publication by Hopkinson on the practical applications of electricity, and was the foundation of the accurate design of dynamos in accordance with theory.

In 1890 he was appointed professor of electrical engineering and head of the Siemens Laboratory at King's College, London. Though he did no actual teaching in connection with this post, it gave him the necessary facilities for carrying on his researches on the dynamo, and his direction of the laboratory was of great value in stimulating the students, and providing advanced students with suggestions for researches. In this work he was assisted by Mr. E. Wilson, and a number of papers were published in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' on their joint experiments on the effect of armature reaction, on the efficiency of transformers, and on alternating currents (*Phil. Trans.* 1894–6).

In 1885 he published the results of a series of experiments on the magnetic properties of iron, and for his researches in this subject he was awarded in 1890 a Royal Society medal.

It was not until 1891 that Hopkinson had an opportunity of carrying out any constructive engineering of importance outside the field of lighthouse work. In that year he was appointed by the corporation of the city of Manchester as their adviser on the electric lighting of the city, and he acted as consulting engineer during the carrying out of the work; from 1896 he was also consulting engineer to the corporations of Leeds, Liverpool, and St. Helens, in respect of their works for electric traction. In connection with the Manchester scheme he introduced an important innovation into the system of charging customers for the current used; he had advocated this method as far back as 1883. In the plan adopted the customer of the electricity supply works had to pay 'a charge, which is calculated partly by the quantity of energy contained in the supply and partly by a yearly or other rental, depending upon the maximum strength of the current to be supplied.'

In the field of electric traction he did a large amount of professional work; he was consulting engineer to the contractors for the electrical work on the City and South London Railway, and in 1896 he was electrical engineer for the Kirkstall and Roundhay Tramway at Leeds.

He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1877, and in 1895 became a member of the council. He was also a member of the Institution of Electrical Engineers, and twice filled the office of president. It was owing to his initiative that the volunteer corps of electrical engineers (which sent a strong detachment for active service in South Africa in 1900) was formed, and he was appointed the first major in command of this corps.

Hopkinson was an ardent mountain climber, and his holidays were usually spent in climbing in Switzerland, especially in the neighbourhood of Arolla. His death, at the early age of forty-nine, was due to a terrible Alpine accident; on 27 Aug. 1898, accompanied by his son John and two of his daughters, he began the ascent without guides of the Petite Dent de Veisivi in the Val d'Herens, an offshoot from the Rhone valley; how the accident, which led to the death of the whole party, occurred will never be known. A few days later the bodies of all were recovered and were buried in the cemetery at Territet. He is commemorated at Cambridge by a wing of the engineering

laboratory built by his widow and surviving children, and at Owens College by an electro-technical laboratory built by his father and other relatives. Hopkinson was a man of most unusual attainments. His great powers as an experimenter in the most difficult fields of scientific research were combined with a wide practical knowledge, and in many of his papers he was able in a quite unique way to employ his high mathematical ability in the solution of practical problems of great commercial importance.

He contributed, as a result of his researches, a great many papers to various learned societies. In the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' appeared 'Residual Charge of the Leyden Jar,' 1876–7; 'Refractive Indices of Glass,' 1877; 'Electrostatic Capacity of Glass,' &c., 1877–80–1; 'Torsional Strains in Glass Fibre,' 1878; 'Dielectric Capacity of Liquids,' 1881; 'Magnetisation of Iron,' 1885; 'Dynamo-electric Machinery,' 1886; 'Specific Inductive Capacity,' 1887; 'Magnetic Properties of Impure Nickel,' 1888; 'Magnetic and other Physical Properties of Iron at a high Temperature,' 1889; 'Recalescence of Iron,' 1889; 'Magnetic Properties of Alloys of Nickel and Iron,' 1890; 'Physical Properties of Nickel Steel,' 1890; 'Density of Alloys of Nickel and Iron,' 1891. To the 'Philosophical Magazine of the Royal Society' he contributed 'Action of Magnetism on a Permanent Electric Current,' 1880; 'Refractive Index . . . of Transparent Insulating Media,' 1882; 'Quadrant Electrometer,' 1885; 'An Unnoticed Danger in Apparatus for Distribution of Electricity,' 1885; 'Seat of Electromotive Forces in a Voltaic Cell,' 1885; and to the 'Messenger of Mathematics:' 'Math. Theory of Tartini's Beats,' 1872; 'Stresses caused by Inequalities of Temperature,' 1879. Among his other papers are 'Group-flashing Lights,' 1874 (Birmingham, 1890); 'Optical Properties of a Titano-silicic Glass' (Brit. Assoc. 1875); 'Thermo-elastic Properties of Solids,' London, 1887; 'Electric Lighting' (Proc. Inst. Mech. Eng. 1879–80); 'Pres. Address to Junior Engineering Society on Cost of Electric Supply,' 1892; 'Electric Lighthouses of Macquarie and of Tino' ('Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.' vol. lxxxvii.); 'Relation of Mathematics to Engineering' ('Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.' vol. cxviii.) A collected edition of his scientific papers was published in two volumes in 1901 by the Cambridge University Press.

[Obituary notice in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cxxxv.; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; private information.] T. H. B.

HORNBY, Sir GEOFFREY THOMAS PHIPPS (1825–1895), admiral of the fleet, second son of Admiral Sir Phipps Hornby [q. v.], was born at Winwick in Lancashire on 20 Feb. 1825. He entered the navy in March 1837 on board the Princess Charlotte, then fitting out as the flagship of Sir Robert Stopford [q.v.] in the Mediterranean. He remained in her till she was paid off in August 1841, and was thus present at all the operations in the Archipelago and on the coast of Syria in 1839 and 1840. (Sir) Phipps Hornby was at this time superintendent of Woolwich dockyard, and the boy remained with him till the spring of 1842, when he was appointed to the Winchester, going out to the Cape of Good Hope as flagship of Rear-admiral Josceline Percy [q.v.] From her, on 15 June 1844, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Cleopatra, with Captain Christopher Wyvill (1792–1863) [q. v.], for two years' slaver-hunting on the east coast of Africa. In the summer of 1846 he was sent to the Cape in command of a prize, and in the following spring returned to England in the Wolverene. In August his father was appointed commander-in-chief in the Pacific; Hornby went with him as flag-lieutenant, and on 12 Jan. 1850 was promoted to be commander of the flagship Asia of 84 guns. In the summer of 1851 the Asia returned to England, and the admiral settled down at Littlegreen, near Emsworth, a place which he had inherited some fourteen years before, though family arrangements had hitherto prevented his occupying it. Hornby meantime went with his kinsman, Lord Stanley, for a tour in India; but in Ceylon his health broke down, and he was obliged to get home as soon as possible. In the following year his father was a lord of the admiralty in Lord Derby's administration; and on its downfall Hornby was promoted to be captain, 18 Dec. 1852.

Partly, it may be, from political or party reasons, partly because he married in 1853, and in great measure, probably—being, by the death of his elder brother, the eldest son—to manage his father's property in Sussex, Hornby remained on half-pay till August 1858, when, under Lord Derby's ministry, he was appointed to the Tribune, then in Chinese waters. He joined her at Hongkong in the end of October, and was almost immediately sent off with a detachment of marines to Vancouver's Island, in consequence of the dispute with the United States relative to San Juan, one of a group of islands between Vancouver's and the mainland. The ownership of the island remained an open question till 1872, when it was

settled in favour of the States; but in 1859 feeling on both sides ran high, and at one time war appeared to be imminent. That the difficulty was tided over was considered mainly due to the temper and tact shown by Hornby, whom the governor of Victoria wished to take forcible measures and the responsibility of them. When the dispute was temporarily compromised, the Tribune was ordered to England, arriving at the end of July 1860. In March 1861 Hornby was sent out to the Mediterranean to take command of the Neptune, an old three-decker converted into a screw two-decker, and manned by 'bounty' men, whom Hornby characterised as 'shameful riffraff.' Here he came under the command of Sir William Fanshawe Martin [q. v. Suppl.], and had some experience in that admiral's attempts at the devolution of steam manœuvres. At the time he thought them needlessly complicated and likely to be dangerous; but in later life he seems to have better recognised the difficulties which Martin had to contend with, and to have acknowledged the merit of Martin's work. His comments on this are particularly interesting, as there can be little doubt that it was this practice which first led to his own profound studies of the subject and to his future excellence in the management of fleets.

In November 1862 the Neptune returned to England, and in the following March Hornby was appointed to the Edgar as flag-captain of Rear-admiral Sidney Colpoys Dacres [q. v.], commanding the Channel squadron. This post he held till September 1865, when he was appointed to the Bristol as a first-class commodore for the west coast of Africa. Here Hornby continued till the end of 1867, when the state of his health, as well as his private affairs after the death of his father, forced him to apply to be relieved, and he reached England early in 1868. On 1 Jan. 1869 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and was almost immediately appointed to the command of the flying squadron, which he held for two years. From 1871 to 1874 he commanded the Channel squadron, and from 1875 to 1877 he was one of the lords of the admiralty, an appointment which, to a man of very active habits, proved excessively irksome, the more so as he found himself out of agreement with the methods of conducting the business of the navy. His time, he complained, was so taken up with a hundred little details, that he was unable to give proper consideration to the really important affairs that came before him. On 13 Jan. 1877 he wrote: 'I left the admiralty with less regret and more pleasure than any work with which I have hitherto been so long connected.' It was thus that, when offered the choice of being first sea lord or commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, he unhesitatingly chose the latter, and he was accordingly appointed early in January 1877. He had been promoted to the rank of vice-admiral two years before, 1 Jan. 1875.

With his flag in the Alexandra, Hornby arrived at Malta on 18 March, and took up the command, which he held during two years of great political excitement. It was the time of the Russo-Turkish war, and in February 1878, the Russian army having advanced within what seemed striking distance of Constantinople, Hornby was ordered to take the fleet through the Dardanelles. The Turkish governor and government protested, probably as a matter of form and to avoid irritating the Russians; but they made no attempt to oppose the passage, though Hornby went through quite prepared to use force if necessary. A good deal was said at the time about the 'illegality' of the proceeding, but to Hornby, as to Lord Beaconsfield, the objection was a thing of naught, and the 'Times,' commenting on the movement, said, 'The admiral was directed to proceed to Constantinople, and he has proceeded.' He anchored the fleet, in the first instance, at Prince's Island, about two miles from the city, but afterwards moved to a greater distance, remaining in the Sea of Marmora. In acknowledgment of his services at this time, and of the tact with which he had conducted them, he was nominated a K.C.B. on 12 Aug. 1878. On 15 June 1879 he was promoted to the rank of admiral, and in February 1880 he returned to England. In 1881 he was appointed president of the Royal Naval College, from which he was removed in November 1882, to be commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, which office he held for the customary three years. In the summer of 1885, leaving Portsmouth for a few weeks, he commanded an evolutionary squadron, the direct precursor of the 'manœuvres' which have been pretty regularly carried out ever since. One interesting feature of the exercises was the defence of the fleet at anchor in Berehaven against an attack by torpedo-boats. On 19 Dec 1885 he was nominated a G.C.B., with especial reference to his summer 'work in command of the evolutionary squadron;' and on 18 Jan. 1886 was appointed first and principal naval aide-de-camp to the queen.

He now proposed to settle down on his estate at Lordington, near Emsworth, and to be known thenceforward as 'Yeoman Hornby.' Fate and the service were too

strong for him; and though he did continue to 'farm his own land,' and to take a great deal of interest in the affairs of the county, the welfare of the service had always prior claims. On 1 May 1888 he was promoted to be admiral of the fleet, and in 1889, and again in 1890, was appointed aide-de-camp to the German emperor during his visits to this country. In 1891 he was officially sent, on the direct invitation of the emperor, to witness the German manœuvres in Schleswig-Holstein, where his long hunting experience enabled him to astonish the young German princes. Hornby was, in fact, a horseman from his childhood, and as a cross-country rider was among the best. Although he completely recovered from a serious illness in 1888, and from a severe accident in the early spring of 1891, he was then sensibly aged. The death of his wife in January 1892 was a further shock. On 19 Feb. 1895 he attended a levee, the last time in his official capacity, for the next day, his seventieth birthday, he was put on the retired list. On 3 March he died of influenza. The body was cremated at Woking, and the ashes buried at Compton on 9 March.

Hornby married in 1853 Emily Frances, daughter of the Rev. John Coles of Ditcham Park, Hampshire, by whom he had issue. One of his sons, Robert Stewart Phipps Hornby, C.M.G., became captain in the navy; an elder son, Edmund John Phipps Hornby, while major in the artillery, received in 1900 the Victoria Cross for service in South Africa. While president of the Royal Naval College, Hornby delivered there, in the spring of 1882, a short course of lectures on 'Exercising Squadrons,' the notes of which were printed for the use of naval officers. During his later years he wrote occasionally in the 'Times' and the monthly magazines, always on professional subjects. For many years before his death he was universally recognised in the navy as the highest authority on naval tactics and naval strategy, although, except as a boy at Acre in 1840, he had never seen a shot fired in actual war. But almost the whole of his service was in flagships, and he had thus not only a very exceptional familiarity with fleets, but had also been the recipient of the traditions and the reflections of past generations. A lithographed portrait, after a photograph, was published by Messrs. Griffin of Portsmouth.

[Hornby's Life has been fully written by his daughter, Mrs. Frederick Egerton (1896), and enriched with many portraits; to this may be added the notices in the Times of 4 March 1895, in the Army and Navy Gazette of 9 March, and the present writer's personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

HORT, FENTON JOHN ANTHONY (1828–1892), scholar and divine, was born on 23 April 1828. His father, Fenton Hort, third son of Sir John Hort, and grandson of Josiah Hort (1674?–1751) [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam, was a refined and well educated man of good natural abilities; he had been a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and was one of the original members of the Union Debating Society (1815). He had private means, never followed any profession, but had many interests, and was always full of occupation. He married Anne Collett, the daughter of a Suffolk clergyman, a lady of remarkable intellectual power, and of strong old-fashioned evangelical religious views. Their first home was at Leopardstown, a house near Dublin, at the foot of the Three Rock Mountain; but it was in Dublin, at Lady Hort's house, that their eldest child, Fenton John Anthony, was born on 23 April 1828.

The family moved from Dublin to Cheltenham in 1837, and in 1839 young Fenton was sent to the preparatory school kept by the Rev. J. Buckland at Laleham. In October 1841 he was transferred to Rugby, where Arnold was then head-master, and was entered at the house of the Rev. C. Anstey. The first twelvemonth of his public school life was clouded by the death of his younger brother Arthur, to whom he was devotedly attached, and by the death of Dr. Arnold (12 June), whose influence had already made a deep impression upon him. Hort was five years at Rugby (1841–1846), and his intellectual progress during that time was evidently out of the common. He always himself alleged that he derived especial benefit from the vigorous and stimulating teaching of Bonamy Price [q. v.], and used to speak with great affection and gratitude of his head-master, Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury.

He went to Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1846 as a pensioner. His tutor was William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.] Hort's life as an undergraduate was one of vehement intellectual energy. He read for honours in mathematics and classics; but he seems to have read everything else as well —philosophy, natural science, theology being favourite subjects—and to have followed the course of public affairs with intense interest. He obtained a foundation scholarship at Trinity College in 1849. Unluckily he was attacked by scarlatina shortly before his mathematical tripos. By a great effort and with considerable risk he did the work of the first three days of the examination; but had to be content with a place in the third class (a

junior optime). Undaunted by this disappointment, but still weak from the effects of his recent illness, he sat for the classical tripos and was bracketed third in the first class (1850).

He at once devoted himself to the task of studying for the two newly created triposes in moral science and natural science. He read with prodigious energy, and next year (1851) obtained a first class in both subjects, winning also the Whewell prize for proficiency in moral philosphy in the moral science tripos, and securing in the natural sciences tripos the mark of distinction both in botany and in physiology. Hort was probably too reserved and too much of a student to be what is termed 'a popular man' as an undergraduate. But he had several fast friends, the most intimate of these being J. Ellerton, afterwards the famous hymn writer, Gerald Blunt, the rector of Chelsea, J. B. Mayor, J. E. B. Mayor, Henry Bradshaw, Gorham, Vernon Lushington, Vansittart, and Westlake.

Towards the close of his undergraduate career he read with Westcott, then a recent B.A. residing in Trinity and taking pupils. Thus the friendship sprang up which was destined to be productive of a remarkable alliance in theological studies. About the same time he became acquainted with Lightfoot (afterwards Bishop of Durham), whose attached friend he was for the rest of his life. He graduated B.A. in 1850, M.A. in 1853, B.D. in 1875, and D.D. in 1876.

In 1852 he was elected to a fellowship at Trinity at the same time as his friend Lightfoot; and it is a good illustration of his versatility that in 1852 he was president of the Union Debating Society, where he was a frequent speaker, and was regarded as 'one of the rising hopes of the Cambridge school of botanists' (cf. obituary notice by G. S. Boulger in the *Journal of Botany*, February 1893). At this period of his life also he made full use of the privilege of personal acquaintance with F. D. Maurice. This was an epoch in his life. Maurice's influence and Maurice's teaching were a kind of revelation to him. Through Maurice he was brought into contact with Charles Kingsley, Tom Hughes, Daniel and Alexander Macmillan, Mr. J. M. Ludlow, and others, with whose endeavours on behalf of working men and in interests of a social and educational reform he was in strong sympathy. Maurice supplied that which the old evangelicalism and the Oxford movement had failed to give—a philosophy of religion penetrating beneath traditional views and controversies.

Between 1852 and 1857 Hort resided at Cambridge, devoting himself to study, turning night into day, and laying up a store of ill-health in after years. It was during this period that he laid the foundation for the minute investigation of the text of the New Testament, and in conjunction with Dr. Westcott first undertook the scheme of a joint editorship of a critical edition of the New Testament in Greek. He found time, however, for other things. Thus, as a labour of love, he edited and saw through the press the Hulsean prize essay, written by his friend and contemporary, Henry Mackenzie, on 'The Beneficial Influence of the Christian Clergy on European Progress in the first Ten Centuries.' Mackenzie died in 1853. The essay was issued under Hort's editorship in 1855. Hort was also associated with his friends, Prof. J. E. B. Mayor and Lightfoot, in editing 'The Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology,' of which the first number was issued in 1854. Hort himself was a frequent contributor.

On 12 March 1854 he was ordained deacon at Cuddesdon, and in 1856 priest at Ely. In 1856 he was appointed to examine for the natural sciences tripos; he was employed in useful work on the library syndicate, and in other new departments of university life. In the same year (1856) he contributed to the 'Cambridge Essays' a striking essay on S. T. Coleridge, which has been regarded by competent judges as one of the most successful endeavours to appreciate and interpret Coleridge.

In 1857 he married Fanny, daughter of Thomas Dyson Holland of Heighington, near Lincoln. As his marriage meant the forfeiture of his fellowship, he accepted immediately afterwards the living of St. Ippolyts cum Great Wymondley, near Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, which was in the patronage of Trinity College. For the next fifteen years (1857–72) he lived in this quiet secluded parish. He discharged his pastoral duties conscientiously. He had two churches to serve, and two volumes of the sermons that he preached there have been posthumously published. But his natural bent was towards his studies, and these he prosecuted with unremitting energy. To bad health was added the anxiety of straitened means. After repeated warnings he was compelled by doctor's orders to give up all work between 1863 and 1865. During this interval he made Cheltenham his headquarters, and took long summer visits to Switzerland. On resuming his pastoral work in 1865, he was drawn more and more into the current of university work at Cambridge. He examined frequently for the moral science tripos, and in 1871 he was ap-

pointed Hulsean lecturer, when he delivered the remarkable lectures published after his death under the title of 'The Way, the Truth, and the Life' (1893). In 1868 he wrote articles for (Sir) William Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities.' In 1870 he joined the New Testament revision company, and for ten years the revision was one of the most exacting duties in life. On all matters of textual criticism and scholarship Hort's voice in the revision company carried immense weight.

It was evident that in a country parish, at a distance from libraries and burdened with parochial duties, he was carrying on his scholarly work at a great disadvantage. Accordingly the master and fellows of Emmanuel College generously elected him in 1871 to a fellowship, together with a lectureship in theology. His devotion to Emmanuel College was the return which he rendered to that society for the unusual step of electing a senior married man to a fellowship. His friend Dr. Westcott had recently been appointed regius professor of divinity, and his other great scholar friend, Lightfoot, had since 1862 been Hulsean professor of divinity.

Hort returned to Cambridge in March 1872, taking up his abode at 6 St. Peter's Terrace, which was his home for the remainder of his life. As divinity lecturer he lectured at Emmanuel College for six years (1872–8) on New Testament and patristic subjects, e.g. the Epistles, 1 Corinthians, Ephesians, St. James, Rev. i–iii., Origen's 'Contra Celsum,' Irenæus's 'Contr. omn. Hæres.' lib. iii., Clement's 'Stromateis,' lib. vii. His many-sided interests, his remarkable accuracy, his keen sense of fairness, caused him to be in much request in university business throughout a period of great development. He occupied himself with the most elaborate care in mastering the intricacies of every syndicate and board on which he served.

Meanwhile he had devoted all available time to the great work on New Testament textual criticism on which he was engaged with Professor Westcott. The work went forward more rapidly now that Hort and Westcott were near neighbours. In 1878 Hort had written for the second time an 'Introduction' to their text.

In 1876 he published two important theses, written for the degrees of bachelor and doctor in divinity, to which he had proceeded in the previous year. They appeared in thin octavo form, with the title 'Two Dissertations: 1. On Μονογενὴς Θεὸς in Scripture and Tradition, and 2. On the Constantinopolitan and other Eastern Creeds of the Fourth Century.' The importance of these contributions to scholarship was generally recognised, and they are excellent examples of the width of Hort's reading and the thoroughness of his methods. In 1877 the first volume of Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' appeared, to which Hort contributed seventy articles in 'A' and 'B' on the Gnostics, the most elaborate of them being on 'Bardaisan' and 'Basilides.'

In 1878 Hort was elected to the Hulsean professorship of divinity in the place of Dr. J. J. S. Perowne, afterwards bishop of Worcester, who had accepted the deanery of Peterborough. Thus the three scholar friends were divinity professors together—Westcott as regius; Lightfoot, who until 1875 had been Hulsean as Lady Margaret; and Hort as Hulsean. The combination was short-lived, for in 1879 Lightfoot left Cambridge to be bishop of Durham.

In 1881 most of the New Testament work upon which Hort had been engaged for more than twenty years at length saw the light. The text of the Greek New Testament, as edited by Westcott and himself, appeared on 12 May, and the revised English version of the New Testament on 17 May; while on 4 Sept. appeared 'The Introduction' and 'Appendix' explanatory of the Westcott and Hort text. 'The Introduction' was written entirely by Hort, and it at once secured for the writer a foremost position among the great New Testament critics of the century. He was denounced by the more conservative school, who considered that the *textus receptus* had preserved a purer text than that which had been attained by the scientific principles followed by Westcott and Hort.

The compression that had to be practised in the 'Introduction,' and the guarded language adopted in order to avoid anything like the over-statement of his case, cause Hort's 'Introduction' to be difficult reading. But every word was carefully weighed. The problems of criticism are stated with a wonderful grasp of the whole subject; the more distinctly original portion dealing with the distribution of materials into the four groups—Syrian, Western, Alexandrian, and 'neutral'—was hailed by the best scholars as constituting a great advance in the scientific handling of New Testament criticism.

Between 1882 and 1890 Hort was associated with Dr. Westcott and William Fiddian Moulton [q. v. Suppl.] in preparing the revised version of Wisdom and 2 Macc.; and this work was practically finished at the time of his death.

In 1887 the Lady Margaret's readership in divinity was rendered vacant by the death

of Charles Anthony Swainson [q. v.], and Hort was elected on 26 Oct. In 1890 the appointment of Dr. Westcott to the see of Durham, in the place of Lightfoot, left him the survivor of the three scholar friends at Cambridge. On 1 May 1890 Hort preached the sermon in Westminster Abbey at Dr. Westcott's consecration. On 23 May the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him at Durham. But his health, which for years had not been robust, now began to fail, although his mental activity was unimpaired. In 1891 he appointed the Rev. Frederic Wallis of Gonville and Caius College (afterwards bishop of Wellington) to act as his deputy.

In the summer of 1892 he went to Switzerland, but he was brought home in September in a very prostrate condition. Even so, however, he was able to write under great pressure the full and interesting biography of his old friend Dr. Lightfoot for the present 'Dictionary.' It was a last effort; it seemed as if it exhausted the remaining threads of strength. He died in sleep in the early morning of 30 Nov. 1892. A portrait of Hort was painted in 1891, by Mr. Jacomb Hood, for Emmanuel College combination room; copies are in the hall of Trinity College, in the library of the divinity school, Cambridge, at Rugby, and in the possession of Mrs. Hort.

In appearance, as the writer recalls him between 1875 and 1892, Hort was one of the most striking-looking men among the more distinguished personages of his university. He was of middle height; he had the slight stoop of an indefatigable reader; his hair and close-cut beard, moustache, and whiskers were prematurely white. He had well-cut features, with a strikingly fine and broad forehead. He was, as a young man, an ardent mountaineer, and one of the earliest members of the Alpine Club. His interest in natural science was always maintained, and he was a first-rate practical botanist. He had a good ear for music, and as a young man sang a good deal.

He had a love for poetry, and himself had something of true poetical gift (cf. his poem on 'Tintern Abbey,' written in 1855, in the *Life and Letters*, i. 301). As a lecturer he always maintained a high level. His lectures were prepared beforehand with most laborious care; many of them have been published since his death, almost word for word as he delivered them. Although, owing to his fastidiousness and passion for thoroughness, he produced comparatively little literary work, he was able by his superb stores of knowledge to aid scholars who from every quarter sought his assistance and counsel.

In his latter years he obtained a remarkable hold over younger teachers and scholars. In theological matters he kept strictly aloof from party movements and controversies. His historical sense dominated his whole mind. He could not be a partisan. His lectures on 'The Christian Ecclesia' and 'Judaistic Christianity' illustrate his capacity for working in 'a dry light.' He aimed only at arriving at truth, not at confirming opinion. He always vehemently contended for Holy Scripture being made the foundation of all English theological teaching, and insisted on doctrine being studied in the light of history. His own attitude of mind was one of intense reverence for the past, and of boldness in the simplicity of a strong faith (cf. FAIRBAIRN, *Catholicism, Roman and Anglican*, p. 406). He was no mere schoolman, engrossed in texts and readings, as the outside world supposed. He combined in a rare measure the scholar and the thinker; and in some of the posthumous writings which have been published, notably in his 'Hulsean Lectures,' it is not hard to discern that, in spite of the long discipline of scientific criticism and textual classification, he kept alive the aspiration to express constructively and philosophically his own interpretation of the Christian position in relation to the problems of modern thought. Dr. Sanday called him (*American Journal of Theology*, pp. 95–117) 'our greatest English theologian of the century.' Distinguished foreign scholars like Dr. Caspar René Gregory (*Realencyclopädie f. prot. Theologie u. Kirche*, 3 Aufl.) and Dr. Samuel Berger (*d.* 1900), the French protestant biblical scholar (*Des Études d'Histoire Ecclésiastique: Leçon d'ouverture*, 3 Nov. 1899, Paris, 1899) were as enthusiastic as his own countrymen in their testimonies to the eminence of Hort's achievements in New Testament criticism.

A complete bibliography of Hort's writings published during his lifetime will be found in Appendix iii. (pp. 492–5) of the second volume of 'The Life and Letters.' The more important of those published during his lifetime have been already mentioned. The following have been published posthumously: 1. 'The Way, the Truth, the Life,' 1893 (Hulsean Lectures for 1871). 2. 'Judaistic Christianity,' 1894. 3. 'Prolegomena to St. Paul's Epistles to the Romans and Ephesians,' 1895. 4. 'Six Popular Lectures on the Ante-Nicene Fathers,' 1895. 5. 'The Christian Ecclesia, a Course of Lectures on the Early History and Early Conception of the Ecclesia, and Four Sermons,' 1897. 6. 'Vil-

lage Sermons,' 1897. 7. 'Cambridge and other Sermons,' 1898. 8. 'The First Epistle of St. Peter, I. i–ii. 17, the Greek Text with Introductory Lecture, Commentary, and Additional Notes,' 1898. 9. 'Village Sermons in Outline,' 1900.

[The Life and Letters of Fenton J. A. Hort, by his son, Arthur Fenton Hort (2 vols. 1896); personal knowledge.] HERBERT EXON.

HOSTE, SIR GEORGE CHARLES (1786–1845), colonel royal engineers, third son of the Rev. Dixon Hoste, rector of Tittleshall, Norfolk, and of Margaret, daughter of Henry Stanforth of Salthouse, Norfolk, and brother of Captain Sir William Hoste, R.N. [q.v.], first baronet, was born on 10 March 1786. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich he obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 20 Dec. 1802. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 21 Dec. 1802, second captain 18 Nov. 1807, captain 21 May 1812, brevet major 17 March 1814, lieutenant-colonel 29 July 1825, brevet colonel 28 June 1838, colonel 23 Nov. 1841.

After home service at Portsmouth and Dover, Hoste went to the Mediterranean in April 1805, and accompanied the expedition under Lieutenant-general Sir James Craig [q. v.] in November, to co-operate with the Russians in the protection of the kingdom of Naples. He landed at Castellamare and took part in the operations and in the withdrawal to Messina in January 1806. At the end of June he served in the campaign in Calabria under Sir John Stuart [q. v.], and was present at the battle of Maida on 4 July and at the siege of Scylla Castle from 12 to 23 July, when it capitulated. He returned with Stuart to Messina.

In March 1807 Hoste accompanied the expedition under Major-general McKenzie Fraser to Egypt, landed at Aboukir on the 16th, and took part on the 18th in storming the outworks of Alexandria, which capitulated, and was occupied on the 22nd. In April he took part in the siege of Rosetta until the disastrous retirement to Alexandria, and, on the evacuation of Egypt by the British, returned to Sicily with the troops in September. He was busily engaged during 1808 and 1809 in improving the defences and communications of the east of Sicily to resist attack. The surrender of Capri to Murat in October 1808 led to an expedition under Sir John Stuart in the following June to the bay of Naples, when Hoste was engaged in the capture of Ischia and Procida on the 25th, and in the siege of the castle of Ischia, which capitulated on the 30th. He returned with the expedition to Messina.

In May 1810 he was on board the Spartan frigate, commanded by Captain Jahleel Brenton [q. v.], on reconnoitring duty; when off the bay of Naples on the 3rd, the Spartan was attacked by a French squadron. At Brenton's request he took command of the quarter-deck guns. After a smart and successful action, in which the Spartan lost ten killed and twenty-two wounded, she stood in triumphantly with her prize, La Sparvière, to the Mole of Naples, where Murat had watched the fight. In his despatch Brenton speaks highly of Hoste's services. King Ferdinand conferred upon him the honour of knighthood of the third class of the royal Sicilian order of St. Ferdinand and of Merit 'for great courage and intrepidity' on this occasion, and he was permitted by the prince regent to accept and wear the insignia (*Lond. Gaz.* 27 Nov. 1811).

In December 1810 Hoste left Sicily for Gibraltar, and in May 1811, having returned to England, was stationed at Landguard Fort. On 4 Jan. 1812 he accidentally killed his younger brother, Charles Fox, when out shooting. In November 1813 he accompanied the brigade of guards in the expedition to Holland, landing on the 24th and marching to Delft.

He was engaged under Sir Thomas Graham, afterwards Lord Lynedoch [q.v.], in the bombardment of Antwerp in February 1814 until it was abandoned, and in the night assault of Bergen-op-Zoom on 8 March, when he led the third column, consisting of about a thousand men of the guards under Colonel Lord Proby, into the place. At daybreak, owing to successive blunders, the assaulting columns were withdrawn when the fortress was almost within their grasp. Hoste was very favourably mentioned by Graham in despatches for his services, and received a brevet majority.

After the conclusion of peace Hoste returned home in May and resumed his duties in the eastern military district, from which he was again called a year later to join Wellington's army in the Netherlands in June 1815.

Hoste was appointed commanding royal engineer of the 1st army corps commanded by the prince of Orange, in which capacity he was present at the battle of Waterloo on the 18th, at the assault of Péronne on the 26th, and the occupation of Paris on 7 July. For his services he was mentioned in despatches and made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division (22 June 1815), on the recommendation of the Duke

of Wellington. In November 1815 he was one of the British commissioners appointed to take over the French fortresses for occupation by the allies.

In February 1816 Hoste returned to England, and for the next nine years was employed in the Medway and Thames military districts, after which he went on particular service to Canada in 1825, and to Ireland in 1828. On the accession of William IV in 1830, he was appointed gentleman usher of the privy chamber to Queen Adelaide. He served as commanding royal engineer of the eastern, western, and Woolwich military districts successively. He died at his residence, Mill Hill, Woolwich, on 21 April 1845, and was buried in Charlton churchyard, Kent, where a tomb marks the grave.

Hoste married, on 9 July 1812, Mary, only daughter of James Burkin Burroughes of Burlingham Hall, Norfolk, by whom he had issue four sons and two daughters.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Ann. Register, 1845; European Mag. 1812; Gent. Mag. 1810 and 1815; Porter's Hist. of the Royal Engineers; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Burke's Baronetage; Army Lists; Bunbury's Military Transactions in the Mediterranean, 1805–10; Sperling's Letters from the British Army in Holland, Belgium, and France; Carmichael-Smyth's Wars in the Low Countries.]

R. H. V.

HOW, WILLIAM WALSHAM (1823–1897), first bishop of Wakefield, born 13 Dec. 1823 at College Hill, St. Chad's parish, Shrewsbury, was eldest son of William Wyberg How, who belonged to an old Cumberland family and practised at Shrewsbury as a solicitor. He was educated at Shrewsbury school, and on 19 Nov. 1840 entered at Wadham College, Oxford. He was Goodridge exhibitioner at his college in 1842, and Warner exhibitioner 1842–3. He graduated B.A. in the university with third-class honours in *lit. hum.* on 10 May 1845, and he proceeded M.A. on 26 May 1847.

How then passed through the theological course at Durham, was ordained deacon December 1846, and became curate at St. George's, Kidderminster, under Thomas Legh Claughton, afterwards bishop of St. Albans [q. v. Suppl.], from whom he received an excellent training for his ministerial work. He was ordained priest in December 1847, and in 1848, for family reasons, returned to Shrewsbury, where he acted as curate in the parish of Holy Cross. In 1849 he married Frances Anne, daughter of Henry Douglas, rector of Salwarpe and residentiary canon of Durham. In 1851 he became rector of Whittington in Shropshire, and remained there, an exemplary parish priest, for twenty-eight years. In 1854 he was appointed rural dean of Oswestry, in 1860 honorary canon of St. Asaph, in 1868 proctor for the clergy in convocation, and in the same year select preacher at Oxford.

How soon became known as a devotional writer, an efficient conductor of parochial missions, quiet days, and retreats, and a congress speaker. His 'Daily Family Prayers for Churchmen,' which he published in 1852, soon after becoming rector of Whittington, was his earliest contribution to devotional literature and instantly secured a general circulation which it enjoyed for fully thirty years.

How's growing reputation led to a long series of offers of preferment, both in the colonies and at home, but he was in no haste to abandon his parochial labour in the country. He was offered and declined the bishoprics of Natal (1867), New Zealand (1868), Montreal (1869), Cape Town (1873), and Jamaica (1878), besides a canonry, with superintendence of home mission work, at Winchester (1878), and the livings of Brighton (1870), All Saints', Margaret Street (1873), and Windsor, with a readership to Queen Victoria (1878). The first offer he accepted was that of suffragan to the bishop of London, with episcopal supervision of East London. He had to assume the title of bishop of Bedford, because the only titles which could then be used by suffragan bishops were those specified in the Suffragan-bishop Act of Henry VIII. That Act had fallen into abeyance since the early years of the seventeenth century, and had only been revived in 1870 when the first two suffragan bishops, Henry Mackenzie, bishop suffragan of Nottingham, and Edward Parry, bishop suffragan of Dover, were appointed. How was consecrated on St. James's day, 1879, and on the following day was instituted to the living of St. Andrew Undershaft, which supplied the income for the bishop, and a prebendal stall in St. Paul's Cathedral; in the same year he was created D.D. by the archbishop of Canterbury, and on 15 June 1886 by Oxford University. He resided at Stainforth House, Upper Clapton, which was generously put at his disposal by the owner, and became, as a co-worker said, 'the leader of an East London crusade.' He availed himself of the general feeling that the spiritual destitution of East London was appalling, and enlisted agencies for remedying the situation from all quarters. His first policy was 'to fill up the gaps in the ministry, both clerical and lay,' and for this purpose he founded an 'East London Church Fund,' which met with a ready response. The Princess Christian evinced

the deepest sympathy with his work. He secured pulpits and drawing-room meetings in the rich west end to help the poor east, and awakened an interest in the subject in rich watering-places like Brighton, Tunbridge Wells, and Eastbourne, and also in the public schools and universities. Being recognised as a spiritual force, he attracted all spiritually minded people round him, and especially the clergy and laity in his own diocese. He received his clergy daily at Clapton, visited them at their own homes, and spent every available Sunday with one or other of them. But perhaps the work he loved best was that among children. There was no title that he valued more than that of 'The Children's Bishop,' which was popularly accorded him, and no one of his compositions which he wrote with greater zest than his volume of sermons to children.

The bishop's wife, who had taken a large share in the London work, died on 28 Aug. 1887, and the loss doubtless affected Walsham How's decision when in 1888 he accepted the offer of the new bishopric of Wakefield. He soon became as great a power in the north as he had been in the south. He met, perhaps, with more troubles in his new sphere than in his old, but his earnestness, tact, and geniality soon enabled him to overcome them, and his death, which took place during his August holiday in the west of Ireland on 10 Aug. 1897, was as much regretted in Yorkshire as in London. He was buried at Whittington, and the enlargement of Wakefield Cathedral was decided upon as a fitting memorial to him. He left a family of five sons and one daughter. An excellent portrait of him was painted by Mr. H. L. Norris for Wadham College in 1897, shortly before his death, and there is also one painted by Edward Taylor and presented to him by the clergy of St. Asaph diocese in 1879.

How was a keen fisherman and an accomplished botanist, and a most popular writer, both in prose and verse. His writings include 'Plain Words,' four series of admirable short sermons, the first of which appeared in 1859, and passed through more than fifty editions; several other volumes of 'Sermons,' published at various times; a 'Commentary on the Four Gospels' for S.P.C.K., begun in 1863 and finished in 1868, which had a sale of near 300,000; 'Pastor in Parochiâ' (1868, 5th ed. 1872) and 'Pastoral Work' (1883), which have also had a very large sale; 'Manual for the Holy Communion,' S.P.C.K., 1868, of which some 700,000 copies have been sold; 'Daily Family Prayers' (1852, 4th ed. 1872), which are very widely used. In 1854 he published, in conjunction with the Rev. T. B. Morrell, a compilation of 'Psalms and Hymns;' he was one of the original compilers of 'Church Hymns,' brought out by S.P.C.K. in 1871, and Mrs. Carey Brock's 'Children's Hymn Book' (1881) was published under his revision. His own original hymns are very popular. His last was the hymn for Queen Victoria's diamond jubilee, written at the request of the Prince of Wales in 1897, not many weeks before his death. He also wrote some good sonnets and poems on miscellaneous subjects.

[Memoir of Bishop Walsham How, by his son, F. D. How; Bishop How's own writings; Gardiner's Reg. Wadham Coll. ii. 400; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Crockford's Clerical Directory; private information and personal knowledge.] J. H. O.

HOWARD, EDWARD HENRY (1829–1892), cardinal, born at Nottingham on 13 Feb. 1829, was eldest son of Edward Gyles Howard (grandson of the twelfth Duke of Norfolk), by his marriage with Frances Anne, eldest daughter of George Robert Heneage of Hainton Hall, Lincolnshire. He was educated at Oscott, and afterwards continued his studies at Edinburgh. In his youth he served the queen as an officer in the 2nd life guards, but he afterwards studied theology, was ordained priest by Cardinal Wiseman in the English College at Rome on 8 Dec. 1854, and attached himself to the service of Pius IX. He learned Arabic, Coptic, Hindustani, and Russian, and became an accomplished linguist. For about a year he was employed in India in connection with a mission to put an end to the Goa schism, and the rest of his ecclesiastical career was spent in Italy. His graceful and dignified bearing was familiar to frequenters of St. Peter's, in which basilica he held the office of archpriest's vicar. He was consecrated archbishop of Neocæsarea *in partibus infidelium* in 1872, and made coadjutor bishop of Frascati, an office which he retained for only a few weeks. He was created a cardinal-priest by Pius IX on 12 March 1877, the titular church assigned to him being that of St. John and St. Paul on the Cœlian Hill. As protector of the English College in Rome—to which he afterwards bequeathed his magnificent library—he took possession of that institution on 24 March 1878. In December 1881 he was nominated archpriest of the basilica of St. Peter, and in that capacity he also became prefect of the congregation which has the care of the edifice itself. In the spring of 1884 he was raised by Leo XIII to the dignity of cardinal bishop, and trans-

lated to the suburbican see of Frascati. Having been seized with a serious illness in 1887, he was brought to England in the spring of the following year. He died on 16 Sept. 1892 at Hatch Beauchamp, a villa on the London Road, in the extreme outskirts of Brighton, and was buried at Arundel on 1 Oct.

[Oscotian, 1888, p. 47, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 24 Sept. 1892, p. 390; Times, 17 Nov. 1892; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Tablet, 24 Sept. 1892, p. 481.] T. C.

HOWE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS, third VISCOUNT HOWE (1725?–1758), born in 1724 or 1725, was the grandson of Scrope Howe, first viscount Howe [q. v.], and the second but eldest surviving son of Emanuel Scrope Howe, second viscount Howe (*d.* 29 March 1735), by his wife, Mary Sophia Charlotte (*d.* 13 June 1782), said by Horace Walpole to be an illegitimate daughter of George I, by Charlotte Sophia, countess of Darlington (*d.* 20 April 1725), wife of John Adolph, baron von Kielmansegge (*d.* 15 Nov. 1717). Kielmansegge was master of the horse to George I as elector of Hanover. Richard Howe, Earl Howe [q. v.], and William Howe, fifth viscount Howe [q. v.], were the third viscount's younger brothers. George succeeded his father as third viscount in the Irish peerage in 1735, and was returned to the English parliament for the town of Nottingham on 30 June 1747. He was re-elected in April 1754, retaining the seat until his death.

In January 1746-7 Howe was nominated one of the officers to take part in the campaign in Flanders as aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland (*Gent. Mag.* 1747, pp. 45, 103). On 1 May 1749 he was nominated lieutenant-colonel and captain in the first foot guards; on 25 Feb. 1757 he attained the rank of colonel, and was placed in command of the 60th foot or Royal Americans. With this regiment he arrived in Halifax in July. On 28 Sept. he was appointed colonel of the 55th foot, recently raised for service in the American war, and received the local rank of brigadier-general in North America on Dec. 29. Pitt nominated Howe second to Brigadier-general James Abercromby in command of the force destined to capture Ticonderoga and Crown Point from the French, and thus open the route by Lake Champlain for the invasion of Canada. He trusted that Howe's vigour of mind would compensate for Abercromby's lethargic temperament, and knew that Abercromby placed implicit confidence in him. Howe introduced several reforms into the English force, among others inducing the officers to dress like the men to avoid a repetition of Braddock's disaster, when the officers were picked off by the enemy's marksmen. On 5 July 1758 the English force proceeded down Lake George, and disembarked at nightfall at Sabbath Day Point. Thence Howe proceeded next morning by land to find a practicable route to Fort Ticonderoga. On arriving at Trout Brook, two miles from the outlet of the lake, he was killed in a skirmish with a French detachment, possibly shot by his own men in the confusion. His fall paralysed Abercromby, who afterwards failed before Ticonderoga. Howe was buried at Trout Brook in a dense forest, the spot being marked by a simple headstone bearing his name, which together with his remains was discovered in 1890 (*Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, Suppl. 2 Jan. 1892). A monument was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey by the colony of Massachusetts, designed by James Stuart and sculptured by Peter Scheemakers. He was unmarried and was succeeded as fourth viscount by his brother Richard. An engraved portrait of Lord Howe is contained in Entick's 'General History of the late War,' 1779, iii. 209.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Collins's Peerage, 1812, viii. 144; Mante's History of the late War in America, 1772, pp. 146–7; Cutter's Life of Putnam, New York, 1847, pp. 88–9; Williams's Hist. of Vermont, Burlington, 1809, i. 406, 505; Pouchot's Memoirs upon the late War, ed. Hough, Roxbury, 1866, i. 109–12; Rogers's Journals, 1765, pp. 105–14; Reminiscences of the French War, Concord, 1831, pp. 179–80; Watson's History of Essex County, 1869, pp. 84–9; T. Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts Bay, 1749–74, ed. J. Hutchinson, 1828, pp. 70–1; Lossing's Life and Times of Schuyler, New York, 1872, i. 145–52; Mrs. Grant's Memoirs of an American Lady, 1846, pp. 175–80; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, 1882, p. 237; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Notes and Queries, 2nd series iv. 129–30, viii. 86, 7th series ix. 87; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, 1857, vol. i. p. civ; Chesterfield Letters, ed. Bradshaw, 1892, iii. 1209; Chatham Correspondence, 1838, i. 339; Annual Register, 1758, pp. 72–3, 1762 i. 94; Gent. Mag. 1758, pp. 389–90.] E. I. C.

HOWE, HENRY (1812–1896), actor, whose real name was HENRY HOWE HUTCHINSON, was born of quaker parents in Norwich on 31 March 1812. After some experiments as an amateur under the name Halsingham, he made his début at the Victoria theatre in October 1834 as Rashleigh Osbaldistone. At east-end and suburban theatres he played Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' and Tressel in 'Richard III;'

and at the Strand, under J. W. Hammond in 1837, was Winkle in a piece called 'Pickwick.' Many years later he played Mr. Pickwick in Albery's play at the Lyceum. The same year he acted with Macready at Covent Garden, and he participated in the original performance of the 'Lady of Lyons' (15 Feb. 1838). He also played Mark Antony in 'Julius Cæsar.' Joining the Haymarket under Webster, he remained there without a break in his engagement for the almost unprecedented term of forty years. Among innumerable original parts were: Brandon in Lovell's 'Look before you Leap' on 29 Oct. 1846, Ernest de Fonblanche in the 'Roused Lion' on 15 Nov. 1847, Lord Arden in Lovell's 'Wife's Secret' on 17 Jan. 1848. His characters included Fazio, Sir George Airy in the 'Busy Body,' Lord Townley in the 'Provoked Husband,' Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Benedick, Joseph Surface, Sir Anthony Absolute, Sir Peter Teazle, Malvolio, Jaques, Macduff, Harry Dornton. He used to state that there were pieces (such as the 'Lady of Lyons') in which, during his gradual rise, he had played every male part from the lowest to the highest. On 16 Aug. 1879, at the Vaudeville, he was the first Rev. Otho Doxey in Richard Lee's 'Home for Home,' and played Farren's part of Clench in the 'Girls.' Soon afterwards he took (Sir) Henry Irving's rôle of Digby Grant in a revival of Albery's 'Two Roses.' On 26 Dec. 1881, as Mr. Furnival in same piece, he appeared at the Lyceum, with which his closing years were connected. Here he played characters such as Old Capulet, Antonio in 'Much Ado about Nothing' and 'Twelfth Night,' Germeuil in 'Robert Macaire,' Farmer Flamborough in 'Olivia,' Burgomaster in 'Faust,' and very many others. He accompanied Sir Henry Irving to America, where he died on 10 March 1896. He was a thoroughly conscientious actor, and an exceptionally worthy and amiable man, whose one delight was to cultivate his garden at Isleworth. His son, Henry A. Hutchinson Howe, musical and theatrical critic on the 'Morning Advertiser,' predeceased him, dying on 1 June 1894, aged sixty-one.

[Personal recollections; The Player, 12 May 1860; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Scott's From the Bells to King Arthur; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years; Theatrical Notes, 1893.] J. K.

HUCHOWN (*fl.* 14th cent.), the author of several romances in the old alliterative verse, is described by Wyntoun as 'Huchown of the Awle Ryale' (in one MS. 'Auld Ryall'). Wyntoun eulogises him as 'cunnand in literature,' and ascribes to him three romances, 'The Gret Gest of Arthure,' 'The Awntyre of Gawane,' and 'The Pystyll of Swete Susan.' Of these 'The Pystyll of Swete Susan' can be identified beyond dispute. It exists in five manuscripts (two in the British Museum, one in the Bodleian library, a fourth at Cheltenham, and a fifth at Ripley), and was published in Laing's 'Select Remains,' 1822, and, besides several times by German editors, by the Scottish Text Society in 'Scottish Alliterative Poems' from the five manuscripts ed. F. J. Amours, 1896-7. Further, by means of an exhaustive comparison with the 'Pystyll,' Dr. Trautmann (*Der Dichter Huchown und seine Werke* in *Anglia*, 1877) has established the identification of 'The Gest of Arthure' with the non-rhyming alliterative poem 'Morte Arthure' preserved in the Thornton MS. at Lincoln, and published, ed. Halliwell, 1847, and by the Early English Text Society, ed. E. Brock, 1865. The identification of 'The Awntyre of Gawaine' is still, however, a matter of dispute. Mr. F. J. Amours (*Scottish Alliterative Poems*) argues with some plausibility for the rhyming alliterative poem, 'The Awntyres of Arthure at the Terne Wathelyne,' preserved in the Thornton MS., in the Douce MS. in the Bodleian Library, and in the Ireland MS. at Hale, Lancashire, and published by Pinkerton from the Douce MS. in 'Scottish Poems,' 1792, under the title 'Sir Gawain and Sir Galaron of Galloway,' by David Laing in 'Select Remains,' 1822 (2nd ed. 1885); by the Bannatyne Club, ed. Sir F. Madden, 1839; by the Camden Society, ed. Robson, 1842; and by the Scottish Text Society in 'Scottish Alliterative Poems,' ed. F. J. Amours, 1896-7. This conclusion cannot, however, be regarded as more than probable; and there is even a possibility that it may be the non-rhyming 'Sir Gawain and the Green Knight,' which is poetically of great merit.

As to the identity of the poet himself, since his name was Huchown (French *Huchon*), it has generally been supposed that he was the 'gude Sir Hew of Eglyntoun' mentioned in Dunbar's 'Lament for the Makeris.' A Sir Hugh of Eglinton, who flourished between 1348 and 1375, was married to Egidia, half sister of Robert II, and was for some years auditor of accounts. The name of no other Sir Hew of Eglinton occurs in public documents in the fourteenth century, and notwithstanding some ingenious arguments to the contrary, there is absolutely no reason for refusing to accept this Sir Hew as the poet referred to by Dunbar, and there-

fore in all probability 'Huchown of the Awle Ryale,' which two last words have, with at least plausibility, been interpreted as 'royal palace.'

[Authorities mentioned in text; Athenæum, 1900-1.] T. F. H.

HUDSON, Sir JOHN (1833–1893), lieutenant-general, born in 1833, was the eldest son of Captain John Hudson, R.N., by his first wife, Emily (*d.* 9 Oct. 1844), only child of Patrick Keith, rector of Ruckinge and Stalisfield in Kent. He was educated at the Royal Naval School, New Cross. He obtained a commission in the 64th regiment on 22 April 1853, and received his lieutenancy on 9 March 1855. He served as adjutant to his regiment throughout the Persian campaign of 1856-7. He was present at the storm and capture of Reshire, the surrender of Bushire, the night attack and battle of Kooshab, and the bombardment of Mohumrah, and received a medal with a clasp. At the time of the Indian mutiny he served as regimental adjutant in Bengal and the north-west provinces, and was present in 1857 with Havelock's column in the actions of Fatehpur (12 July), Aong (15 July), Pandu Nadi (15 July), Cawnpur (16 July), Unao (29 July), Bashiratganj (29 July), and Bithúr (16 Aug.) He was deputy-assistant adjutant-general on Havelock's staff during the advance to Lucknow, was mentioned in the despatches, and received the thanks of the governor-general in council. He served as adjutant of the 64th foot during the defence of Cawnpur, and at the defeat of the Gwalior mutineers, and was present in the action of Kálí Nadi (2 Jan. 1858) and Kankar (17 April) as well as at the capture of Bareilly (May). He was attached to Brigadier Taylor's brigade as brigade-major in the actions at Burnai, Mohamdi, and Shahábád. For his services he was promoted to the rank of captain in the 43rd light infantry on 23 July 1858, received a medal with a clasp, and was allowed a year's service for Lucknow. On 22 March 1864 he received the brevet rank of major.

In the Abyssinian campaign of 1867–8 he was second in command of the 21st Bengal native infantry. He was mentioned in the despatches and received a medal. On 13 June 1870 he received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, and on 11 April 1873 attained the regimental rank of major. On 1 Oct. 1877 he obtained the brevet rank of colonel.

He commanded the 28th Bengal native infantry throughout the Afghan war of 1878–80, was present during the operations in the Khost, including the affair at Matoon, and was twice mentioned in the despatches. On 22 April 1879 he attained the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was with Sir Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts's division in the advance on Kábul in 1879, and with Brigadier-general (Sir) Herbert Macpherson's brigade in the rear-guard at the engagement at Charasiah on 6 Oct. 1879. For his services at Charasiah he was mentioned in the despatches. During the operations round Kábul in December he commanded the outpost at Lataband, and was mentioned in the despatches for sallying out and dispersing a hostile force which threatened to invest the garrison. He received a medal with two clasps, and in 1881 was nominated C.B. He commanded the British troops occupying the Khaibar Pass from January 1881 until that force was withdrawn.

In 1885 Hudson commanded the Indian contingent in the Soudan campaign, was mentioned in the despatches, received a medal with a clasp and the Khedive's star, and was nominated K.C.B. On his return to India he commanded a brigade of the Bengal army from 1886 to 1888. He attained the rank of major-general on 2 Aug. 1887, and from 1888 to 1889 was in command of the Quetta division of the Indian army. From 1889 to 1892 he commanded a first-class division of the Bengal army. On 13 Jan. 1892 he became a lieutenant-general, and early in 1893 was appointed commander-in-chief in Bombay. He was killed at Poona on 9 June 1893 by a fall from his horse, and was buried there on the following day. On 7 April 1859 at Allahábád he married Isabel Muir, second daughter of Major-general Charles Frederick Havelock (*d.* 14 May 1868) of the imperial Ottoman army, and niece of Sir Henry Havelock [q. v.]

[Hart's Army Lists; Times, 10, 12 June 1893; Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 78; Roberts's Forty-one Years in India, 1897, ii. 160, 287, 299.] E. I. C.

HUGESSEN, EDWARD HUGESSEN KNATCHBULL- (1829–1893), first Baron Brabourne. [See Knatchbull-Hugessen.]

HUGHES, DAVID EDWARD (1830-1900), electrician and inventor, was born in London on 16 May 1830. His father, David Hughes, was the son of Robert Hughes, bootmaker, of London and Bala, Merionethshire. In 1837 the family went out to Virginia, and David received his education at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Kentucky. At an early age he displayed a talent for music, inherited probably from his father, and in

1849 became professor of music at the college. His great interest in experimental science led to his undertaking the teaching of natural philosophy, and during the tenure of his double office the idea of his type-printing telegraph occurred to him. Although (Sir) Charles Wheatstone [q. v.] had exhibited a type-printer at the Royal Polytechnic Institution, London, in 1841, the first instrument available for practical use was that invented by House, of Vermont, and adopted by the American Telegraph Company in 1847. In it the motion of the wheel carrying the type at the receiving station was produced step by step, by the teeth of a wheel at the transmitting end making and breaking the electrical circuit as it was rotated. Hughes proposed to produce these synchronous rotations mechanically, and only to use the electric current once for each letter printed.

He resigned his position at Bardstown, and spent two years working out the details of his instrument, which he completed and patented in 1855. Next year it was adopted by the American Telegraph Company, and many of its features are present in the Phelps instruments now used by them.

In 1857 Hughes brought the instrument to this country, and, on its not meeting with the reception he expected, proceeded to France, where it was purchased by the government in 1860 and installed on their lines. During the next ten years it was adopted by most of the continental governments, and its inventor was the recipient of many decorations and honours. In 1872, while resident in Paris, he was elected a foreign member of the newly founded Society of Telegraph Engineers, now the Institution of Electrical Engineers. In 1877 he settled in London, and devoted much of his time to experimental electrical work, with apparatus constructed by himself.

The telephone, invented by Reiss in 1861, had been rendered a practical instrument by Bell in 1876, but his transmitter was still unsatisfactory, even after the introduction of the carbon button into it in 1877. Further improvement was rendered possible by the invention of the 'microphone' in 1878, almost simultaneously by Lüdtge ('universal telephone,' German patent, 12 Jan. 1878), and by Hughes (*Proc. Royal Soc.* London, 8 May 1878). It owes its action, as the latter explained, to the great variation of electrical resistance of a loose contact between two conductors, on the slightest relative motion of the two parts.

In April 1878 D'Arsonval, in a communication to the Académie des Sciences (*Comptes Rendus*, lxxxvi. 832), called attention to the telephone as a sensitive detector of varying electric currents, and in May 1879 Hughes exhibited to the Royal Society of London (*Proc. Royal Soc.* xxix. 56) a new 'induction balance,' in which a telephone replaced the galvanometer and current rectifier of Felici (*Ann. de Chim. et de Phys.* xxxiv. 65, 68, 1852), and with it repeated and extended the results obtained by Dove with his original balance (*Ann. der Physik*, xlix. 77, 1840).

In 1880 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1885 received the society's gold medal 'for experimental research in electricity and magnetism, and for the invention of the microphone and induction balance.' He had ceased to be a foreign and become an ordinary member of the Society of Telegraph Engineers in 1879, and after being successively a member of the council (1880) and vice-president (1882), he was in 1886 elected president of the society. In his inaugural address he gave an account of his experiments on 'the self-induction of an electric current,' &c. (*Journal Tel. Eng.* xv. 6), and succeeded in arousing general interest in the laws of distribution of alternating electric currents in conductors, which had been investigated mathematically by Heaviside and others.

During the interval 1879–86 Hughes appears from his letters to have convinced himself by experiment of the existence of electric waves in the air surrounding an electric spark, and to have discovered the efficacy of a microphone contact (coherer) in series with a telephone or galvanometer and a voltaic cell, as a detector of them. Unfortunately these early experiments on aerial telegraphy were not made public, and it was left for Hertz to demonstrate the existence of electric waves in 1887, for Branly to re-invent the coherer as a detector in 1891, and for Marconi to combine the two into a system of wireless telegraphy in 1896.

He continued for the rest of his life to take an interest in electrical matters, and occasionally took part in the discussion of papers read before the Institution of Electrical Engineers. In 1889 he was elected a manager, and in 1891 vice-president, of the Royal Institution. In 1898 the Society of Arts conferred the Albert medal on him for 'his numerous inventions, especially the printing telegraph and the microphone.'

About this time he began to be troubled with paralysis, and died at 40 Langham Street, W., on 22 Jan. 1900, after an attack of influenza. He was interred at Highgate cemetery. Leaving no issue, he bequeathed between 300,000*l.* and 400,000*l.* to four

London hospitals, and 12,000*l.* to the Royal Society of London, the Académie des Sciences of Paris, the Institution of Electrical Engineers, and the Société Internationale des Électriciens, for the foundation of scholarships and prizes to be awarded for work in physical science.

He married Anna, daughter of Dr. Thomas Chadbourne.

In person he was fair, and rather below the middle height; he 'was simple in his tastes,' 'a most genial companion,' and possessed 'an inexhaustible fund of information' (Cooke). Portraits appeared in 'Electrician,' xliv. 457, and the 'Electrical Review,' xlvi. 185, 186.

[Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; Hughes's Papers in Comptes Rendus, Proc. Royal Soc. London, Telegr. Eng. Journ. &c.; obituary notices by Cooke, Journ. Inst. Electr. Eng. xxix. 951, and by Munro, Electr. Review, xlvi. 185; Rosenberger, Geschichte der Physik passim; Wiedemann, Elektricität passim; Prescott's Electricity and the Electric Telegraph, 7th edit. ii. 603 et seq.; Preece and Sivewright's Telegraphy passim; Preece and Stubbs's Telephone passim; Gérard's Electricité, vol. ii. passim; Lodge's Signalling through Space, 3rd edit. p. 88 et seq.; Fahie's Hist. of Wireless Telegraphy, p. 289; Electrician, Electrical Review, and Electrical Engineer passim; private information.] C. H. L.

HUGHES, THOMAS (1822-1896), the author of 'Tom Brown's School Days,' was born at Uffington, a country parish near Faringdon in Berkshire, on 20 Oct. 1822. His father was John Hughes (1790–1857) [q. v.] His brother George Edward (1821–1872), who is the subject of Tom Hughes's 'Memoir of a Brother,' was thirteen months Tom's senior; he was educated at Rugby and Oriel College, Oxford, stroked the Oxford crew of 1843, entered Lincoln's Inn in 1848, and practised in the ecclesiastical courts; he was a member of the Pen and Pencil Club, a skilful player on the violoncello, and died at Hoylake, Cheshire, on 2 May 1872.

Tom spent almost all his years up to early manhood in the closest companionship with this elder brother. They went together in the autumn of 1830 to a private school at Twyford, near Winchester, where they had Charles Blachford Mansfield [q. v.] as their schoolfellow. Tom Hughes describes this school as being before its time in the cultivation of athletic exercises, for success in which prizes were regularly given. In February 1834 the two brothers were sent to Rugby, Tom being then eleven years old. Their father had been at Oriel with Dr. Arnold, and though he had no sympathy with his politics he admired his character and abilities, and he sent his sons to Rugby to be under Arnold.

The Rugby of that time is described in 'Tom Brown's School Days.' It has been almost inevitable that readers should see Hughes himself in Tom Brown. But in the preface to 'Tom Brown at Oxford' he complains of this identification. 'I must take this my first and last chance of saying that he is not I, either as boy or man. . . . When I first resolved to write the book I tried to realise to myself what the commonest type of English boy of the upper middle class was, so far as my experience went; and to that type I have throughout adhered, trying simply to give a good specimen of the genus. I certainly have placed him in the country scenes which I know best myself, for the simple reason that I knew them better than any others, and therefore was less likely to blunder in writing about them.' Readers are bound to respect this protest. But the sentiments and doings ascribed to Tom Brown were by Hughes's account those of the kind of boy that Hughes was. Tom Hughes did not become much of a scholar; in academical attainments he was below his brother George, both at school and at college. But he rose high enough in the school to come into that close contact with Dr. Arnold which never failed to draw boys of any thoughtfulness into reverence for him. Tom stayed a year at Rugby behind his brother George, and in the middle of the year he played for Rugby at Lord's in the annual match against a Marylebone club eleven. Then in the spring of 1842, having matriculated on 2 Dec. 1841, he followed his brother to Oxford and Oriel, carrying with him at least a great cricketing reputation, for he played in the June of his first year in the Oxford and Cambridge match at Lord's. The two brothers had rooms on the same staircase, and the genuine though unobtrusive seriousness of Tom's character was no doubt fostered by his intimacy with George. But neither of them seems to have been at all affected by the religious movement of their Oxford days. They associated with their distinguished schoolfellows, Matthew Arnold, Clough, Walrond, and others. Tom Hughes records that in the year before he took his degree he made a tour with a pupil in the north of England and Scotland (*Memoir of a Brother*, p. 88). He did this by the special request of the pupil's father, who was a neighbour and friend of the Hughes family. Hughes says that he frequented commercial hotels, and heard the corn-law question vigorously discussed, and

came back from the north 'an ardent free-trader.' In other respects, he adds, 'I was rapidly falling away from the political faith in which we had been brought up. . . . The noble side of democracy was carrying me away.' He was thus early showing himself to be the generous, teachable, and courageous Englishman that he was known to be in after life.

Having graduated B.A. in 1845, he went up to London to read for the bar. He had been admitted at Lincoln's Inn on 21 Jan. 1845, but migrated to the Inner Temple on 18 Jan. 1848, and was called to the bar ten days later. He never became a great lawyer, but he studied diligently, and was able to acquit himself creditably in professional business. He became Q.C. in 1869, and bencher of his inn in 1870. It was through his residence in Lincoln's Inn that he came under the great influence of his life. F. D. Maurice was then chaplain of the Inn, and, whilst his personal character won the reverence of the young student, his teaching came home to his needs and aspirations and deepest convictions, and completely mastered him. Maurice had no more devoted disciple than Tom Hughes. It was the work of his life to put in practice what he learnt from Maurice. In the latter part of 1848 he offered himself as a fellow-worker to the little band of Christian socialists who had gathered round Maurice, in which Mr. John M. Ludlow, for many years Hughes's closest friend and ally, and Charles Kingsley, and his old schoolfellow Charles Mansfield, were already enrolled. The practical part of Christian socialism was the co-operative movement, especially in its 'productive' form. This branch of it has been overshadowed by the vast store system; but it was co-operative production that had the sympathy and advocacy of Hughes and the more enthusiastic promoters of co-operation. In his later years Hughes was accustomed to denounce with some vehemence what he regarded as a desertion of the true co-operative principle by those who cared only for the stores, and who gave no share in the business to the employés of the store and the factory. The early businesses set up by the Christian socialists did not prosper, but Hughes never despaired of the cause. He was one of the most diligent and ardent of its promoters, attending conferences, giving legal advice, and going on missionary tours. He contributed to the 'Christian Socialist' and the 'Tracts on Christian Socialism,' and acted for some months as editor of the 'Journal of Association.' By giving evidence in 1850 before the House of Commons committee on the savings of the middle and working classes, and by other persevering efforts, he aided the passing of the Industrial and Provident Societies Act (56-7 Victoria, c. 39) in 1893.

Hughes had married in 1848 Frances, daughter of the Rev. James Ford, and niece of Richard Ford [q. v.], author of the famous 'Handbook of Spain,' and near the end of 1849 his brother George became once more for a short time his companion, having joined the young couple in a small house in Upper Berkeley Street. Tom had chambers in common with Mr. J. M. Ludlow at No. 3 Old Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, and in 1853 the two friends agreed to build and occupy a joint house at Wimbledon. 'Our communistic experiment,' says Mr. Ludlow (*Economic Review*, July 1896, p. 305), 'was entirely successful while it lasted,' which was for four years. It was in this Wimbledon house that 'Tom Brown's School Days' was written. Mr. Ludlow records (*ib.* pp. 306, 307) how Hughes put into his hands one night a portion of his manuscript, and with what surprise he became aware, as he read, of the quality of the book. It was shown without delay to Alexander Macmillan [see under MACMILLAN, DANIEL], who promptly undertook to publish it. Its completion was delayed by a domestic grief, the death of Hughes's eldest daughter; but it appeared anonymously in April 1857. Its success was rapid, five editions being issued in nine months.

This book is Hughes's chief title to distinction. His object in writing it was to do good. He had had no literary ambition, and no friend of his had ever thought of him as an author. 'Tom Brown's School Days' is a piece of life, simply and modestly presented, with a rare humour playing all over it, and penetrated by the best sort of English religious feeling. And the life was that which is peculiarly delightful to the whole English-speaking race—that of rural sport and the public school. The picture was none the less welcome, and is none the less interesting now, because there was a good deal that was beginning to pass away in the life that it depicts. The book was written expressly for boys, and it would be difficult to measure the good influence which it has exerted upon innumerable boys by its power to enter into their ways and prejudices, and to appeal to their better instincts; but it has commended itself to readers of all ages, classes, and characters. The author was naturally induced to go on writing, and his subsequent books, such as 'The Scouring of the White Horse' (1859) and 'Tom Brown at Oxford' (1861) are not without the qualities of which the 'School Days' had given evidence; but

it was the conjunction of the subject and the author's gifts that made the first book unique.

In January 1854, at a meeting of the promoters of associations, it was resolved, on a motion made by Hughes, 'That it be referred to the committee of teaching and publications to frame and, so far as they think fit, to carry out a plan for the establishment of a people's college in connection with the metropolitan associations.' This was the beginning of the Working Men's College, then situated in Great Ormond Street, which continued to the end of his life one of Hughes's chief interests. He was not able to do much in it as a teacher, but he took an active part in carrying on its social work, commanded its volunteer corps, and was principal of the college for ten years, from 1872 to 1883. He delighted the students by his geniality, but he never concealed from them his earnest religious faith. One of his books, 'The Manliness of Christ' (1879), grew out of what he taught in a bible-class at the college. In an earlier year, 1861, he had written the first of a series of 'Tracts for Priests and People,' issued by Maurice and his friends. His tract was entitled 'Religio Laici,' or, in a subsequent edition of it, 'A Layman's Faith' (1868). His theology was Maurice's, transfused through his own simple and devout mind. In all that he wrote or spoke or did, he was sincere, straightforward, intolerant of deceit or meanness. He interested himself ardently in church reform, and was a hearty member of a 'church reform union,' when it was originated in 1870, and again when it had a brief resuscitation through Arnold Toynbee's efforts in 1886. His position was that of a liberal churchman, supporting a national church with enthusiasm, but desiring to make it as acceptable and inoffensive as possible to nonconformists. When he became known as a social reformer, it was natural that he should be urged to seek entrance to the House of Commons, and he was elected for Lambeth in 1865. In 1868 he was glad to exchange this unwieldy and unmanageable constituency for the borough of Frome, for which he was returned at the general election; he relinquished his candidature for Frome at the general election in February 1874 (the seat was won for the conservatives by Henry Charles, afterwards Lord Lopes [q. v.]), and was nominated for Marylebone, but retired the day before the poll. In the House of Commons the line he took was definitely that of a reformer, and especially of a friend of the working classes; a trades union bill he introduced was read a second time on 7 July 1869, but made no further progress. He was not a very successful speaker, and, though greatly liked and respected, he would not have been able to reach the front rank in politics. When Gladstone went over to home rule for Ireland, Hughes's opposition to that policy was touched with indignation, and he became a vehement liberal unionist. In 1869 he was chairman of the first co-operative congress, and spoke against the tendency to shelve 'productive' co-operation, which he never ceased to denounce.

The first of three visits to America was made by Hughes in 1870. One of his strongest ties to the United States was his admiration of Lowell's 'Poems,' which was most fervent. Mr. Ludlow describes (*Economic Review*, July 1896, p. 309) how, being asked by Trübner in 1859 to write an introduction to an edition of the 'Biglow Papers,' Hughes, in his self-distrustful way, begged help from him, and the introduction was a joint composition. Two separate essays on American history by the same authors were combined in a volume published in 1862. One of Hughes's objects in going to America was to make Lowell's personal acquaintance. He had been warmly on the side of the north in the civil war, and this, added to the fame of 'Tom Brown's School Days,' made him very popular in the States. In the course of this visit he gave two lectures—one at Boston entitled 'John to Jonathan,' another at New York on the labour question. His subsequent visits to America were connected with a project, commenced in 1879, which at first awakened all his enthusiasm, and afterwards caused him much anxiety and considerable pecuniary loss. His sanguine, unsuspicious temper was not favourable to success in business. In conjunction with friends he bought a large estate in Tennessee, on which a model community was to be established. The place was named Rugby. The purchasers had been misled as to the productive value of the estate, and the early settlers underwent a rather bitter disappointment. Tom Hughes drew out of the enterprise, but his mother went to live at the new Rugby with her youngest son, Hastings Hughes, and after ten years' residence died there at a very advanced age.

In July 1882 Hughes was appointed a county-court judge, and went to live at Chester. There he built himself a house, which he named after his birthplace, Uffington, and he grew old happily in the performance of his judicial duties. His health at last gave way to infirmities, and he died

at Brighton on 22 March 1896. In accordance with his known wishes his funeral was strictly private, and he was buried in the Brighton cemetery. Besides his wife he left six surviving children, three sons and three daughters. Two died in childhood, and a son, who was a soldier, died some years before his father after military experience in South Africa. A fine statue of Tom Hughes by Brock has been erected in the school grounds at Rugby.

There are two original portraits, both by Lowes Dickinson—one painted when he was a little over forty years of age, in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Cornish; the other when he was seventy, in the possession of Mrs. Hughes. Hughes's name is commemorated in the Working Men's College, removed to Crowndale Road, Camden Town, in 1904-5 (*The Working Men's College, 1854-1904*, ed. Llewelyn Davies, 1904).

In addition to the books which have been mentioned—'Tom Brown's School Days,' 'Tom Brown at Oxford,' 'The Scouring of the White Horse,' 'The Memoir of a Brother,' 'The Manliness of Christ'—Hughes wrote Lives of Bishop Fraser (1887), of Daniel Macmillan (1882), of Livingstone (1889), and of Alfred the Great (1869), 'The Old Church' (1878), 'Rugby, Tennessee' (1881), 'Gone to Texas' (1884). Many of his addresses and shorter compositions were printed in pamphlet form. A series of his letters to the 'Spectator' were published in his lifetime by his daughter, Mrs. Cornish, under the title of 'Vacation Rambles' (1895). A short fragment of autobiography, which has been privately printed, contains some memories of his early youth and manhood.

[Personal knowledge and information given by friends; Hughes's Memoir of a Brother; an article by J. M. Ludlow, 'Thomas Hughes and Septimus Hansard,' in the Economic Review, July 1896; Life of F. D. Maurice; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Lincoln's Inn Records; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, and Men at the Bar; Men of the Time, 13th ed.] J. Ll. D.

HUISH, ROBERT (1777-1850), miscellaneous writer, son of Mark Huish of Nottingham, was born there in 1777. He appears to have begun his literary career by writing a readable little treatise on bee-culture, which was afterwards expanded and issued in various forms. This was the one subject on which he may perhaps be termed an expert. His other works are nearly all poor examples of anecdotal, quasi-historical book-making. They occasionally embellish a blank space in biography with a great quantity of loose and fragmentary gossip, but the 'Quarterly Review' spoke of him with no great injustice as an obscure and unscrupulous scribbler. His fecundity was remarkable, as witnessed by his voluminous compilations during 1835-6. He executed a few translations from the German, and in his later years some novels of a very low type. He died in Camberwell in April 1850.

His works comprise: 1. 'A Treatise on the Nature, Economy, and Practical Management of Bees,' London, 1815, 8vo. 2. 'Memoirs of her late Royal Highness Princess Charlotte Augusta,' 1818, 8vo, with a separately issued supplement, 1818. 3. 'The Public and Private Life of George III,' 1821, 4to. 4. 'An Authentic History of the Coronation of George IV,' 1821. 5. 'Memoirs of Caroline, Queen of Great Britain,' 1821, 2 vols. 12mo. 6. 'Authentic Memoir of . . . Frederick, Duke of York and Albany,' 1827, 8vo. 7. 'Memoirs of George IV,' London, 1830, 2 vols. 8. 'The Historical Galleries of Celebrated Men' (authentic portraits), 1830; only one volume published. 9. 'The Wonders of the Animal Kingdom,' London, 1830. 10. 'The Last Voyage of Captain Sir John Ross . . . to the Arctic Regions in 1829-33,' London, 1835. 11. 'The Travels of Richard and John Lander . . . into the interior of Africa,' 1835 (with a résumé of previous African travel). 12. 'A Narrative of the Voyages of . . . Captain Beechey to the Pacific and Behring's Straits,' London, 1836. 13. 'The History of the Private and Political Life of Henry Hunt, Esq., his Times and Co-temporaries,' 1836. 14. 'Memoirs of William Cobbett, Esq.,' 1836, 2 vols. 15. 'The Memoirs, Private and Political, of Daniel O'Connell,' 1836. 16. 'The History of the Life and Reign of William IV, the Reform Monarch of England,' 1837. 17. 'The Natural History and General Management of Bees,' 1844. 18. 'The Progress of Crime; or, Authentic Memoirs of Marie Manning,' 1849, 8vo. Nearly all his books exhibit violent anti-Tory prejudices.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 681; Quarterly Review, liv. 5; Athenæum, 1842, p. 583; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

HULKE, JOHN WHITAKER (1830-1895), surgeon, born on 6 Nov. 1830, was fourth son of William Hulke, surgeon, living at Deal in Kent. He was from 1843 to 1845 educated at the Moravian College, Neuwied. Here he gained his intimate knowledge of the German language and the groundwork of his acquaintance with natural history; here, too, in the Eifel district, his interest

in geology was first awakened. Returning to England he attended King's College school during 1846–7, and in 1849 he entered the medical department of King's College, London. He served as a dresser to Sir William Bowman [q. v. Suppl.] at King's College Hospital, and he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 16 July 1852. He then returned to Deal, where he acted as assistant to his father during his attendance on the fatal illness of the Duke of Wellington in September 1852, and he afterwards served the office of house-surgeon to Sir William Fergusson [q. v.] at King's College Hospital.

In 1855 Hulke was attached to the medical staff of the general hospital in the Crimea, and in March of that year he was doing duty in the English hospital at Smyrna. In September he left Smyrna for the camp before Sebastopol, where he spent the winter of 1855–6. He then returned to England, and after examination was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons on 23 May 1857. He acted for a short time as tutor at King's College Hospital, where he was elected assistant surgeon in 1857 for a term of five years. In 1862 he was appointed assistant surgeon to the Middlesex Hospital, becoming full surgeon in 1870. In 1858 he was elected assistant surgeon at the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, Moorfields, where he became full surgeon in 1868 and consulting surgeon in 1890.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England Hulke filled in succession every office open to him, and died during his second year as president. Winning the Jacksonian prize in 1859 with an essay upon the morbid changes of the retina, he was appointed Arris and Gale lecturer upon anatomy and physiology (1868–71), an examiner on the board of anatomy and physiology (1876–80), on the court (1880–89), and on the dental board (1883–9). He served as a member of the council from 1881 to 1895, a vice-president in 1888 and 1891, Bradshaw lecturer in 1891, president from 1893 to 1895, and his Hunterian oration was read for him on 14 Feb. 1895, while he lay dying of pneumonia.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1867, his claim being based exclusively on researches relating to the anatomy and physiology of the retina in man and the lower animals, particularly the reptiles. He served on the council of the Royal Society in 1879–80 and again in 1888–9. Elected a member of the Geological Society in 1868, he became president from 1882 to 1884, and in 1887 he was presented with the Wollaston medal, the greatest honour it is in the power of the society to bestow. In 1891 he was appointed foreign secretary, a position he held until he died.

In February 1862 he was elected an honorary fellow of King's College, and in 1878 he became a corresponding member of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, and in 1884 an honorary member of the Cambridge Philosophical Society. He was president of the Pathological Society of London from 1883 to 1885, president of the Ophthalmological Society of the United Kingdom in 1886–7, and president of the Clinical Society in 1893–4.

He died in London on 19 Feb. 1895, and is buried in the cemetery at Deal. He married, 1 Oct. 1858, Julia, daughter of Samuel Ridley, but they had no children.

Hulke's name is not associated with any brilliant departure in surgery, but he was wise and quick to see what surgical movements would stand the test of time; an early supporter of aseptic methods, and, to a certain extent, a pioneer in cerebral surgery. He was highly skilled too in the special branch of ophthalmic surgery; he was an excellent pathologist, and his Hunterian oration showed him to be a first-rate botanist. A natural talent, aided by opportunity, enabled him to make important additions to palæontology, more especially in connection with the great extinct land reptiles (*Dinosauria*) of the secondary period. His investigations were made in the Kimmeridge clay of the Dorset cliffs and upon the Wealden reptiles of the cliffs of Brook and its neighbourhood in the Isle of Wight.

[Personal knowledge; private information; British Medical Journal, 1895, ii. 451; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lviii. 1895.]

D'A. P.

HUMPHRY, Sir GEORGE MURRAY (1820–1896), surgeon, born at Sudbury in Suffolk on 18 July 1820, was third son of William Wood Humphry, barrister-at-law and distributor of stamps for Suffolk. He was educated at the grammar schools of Sudbury and Dedham, and in 1836 he was apprenticed to J. G. Crosse, surgeon to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. In 1839 he left Norwich and entered as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London, where he came under the influence of Peter Mere Latham [q.v.], William Lawrence [q. v.], and (Sir) James Paget [q.v. Suppl.] He passed the first M.B. examination at the London University in 1840, obtaining the gold medal in anatomy and physiology, but he never presented himself for the final examination. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 19 Nov. 1841,

and on 12 May 1842 he became a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries. In the same year three of the surgeons at Addenbrooke's Hospital, Cambridge, resigned their office, and on 31 Oct. 1842 'Mr. Humfrey' was placed third out of six candidates in a contested election for the vacant posts. This appointment made him the youngest hospital surgeon in England, and he at once began to give clinical lectures and systematic teaching in surgery. In 1847 he was invited to act as deputy to the professor of anatomy, and he gave the lectures and demonstrations upon human anatomy from 1847 to 1866. He entered himself a fellow-commoner at Downing College in 1847, graduating M.B. in 1852 and M.D. in 1859. After the retirement of the Rev. Dr. William Clark, professor of human and comparative anatomy, in 1866, the duties of the chair were recast, and Humphry was elected professor of human anatomy in the university. He held this office until 1883, when he resigned it for the newly founded but unpaid professorship of surgery. In 1869 he succeeded Professor (afterwards Sir) George Edward Paget [q.v.], who was then elected president of the council, as the representative of the university of Cambridge on the General Medical Council. In 1880 he delivered the Rede lecture before the university of Cambridge, taking 'Man, Past, Present, and Future' as the subject of his address. He served on the council of the senate of the university, he was an honorary fellow of Downing, and in 1884 he was elected a professorial fellow of King's College, Cambridge.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England Humphry filled all the offices which his physical strength and his devotion to the university of Cambridge would permit. Elected a fellow on 26 Aug. 1844, when he was still a year below the statutory age, he served as a member of the council from 1864 to 1884, was Arris and Gale lecturer on anatomy and physiology from 1871 to 1873, a member of the court of examiners from 1877 to 1887, and Hunterian orator in 1879. He declined to be nominated for the offices of vice-president and president.

He was elected a F.R.S. in 1859, and he served on the council of this society 1870–1. He was long a member of the British Medical Association, acting first as secretary and afterwards as president of the Cambridge and Huntingdon branch. He delivered the address in surgery at the general meeting held at Cambridge in 1856, presided in the section of anatomy and physiology at the Worcester meeting in 1882, and was president of the whole association at the Cambridge meeting in 1881. In 1867 he presided over the physiological section of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1870 he gave six lectures on the architecture of the human body as a part of the Fullerian course at the Royal Institution of London. He took an active part in the formation of the Cambridge Medical Society, and for some time was president. He presided at the annual meetings of the Sanitary Society of Great Britain, held in London in 1882 and in Glasgow in 1883. In 1887 he was the first president of the Anatomical Society of Great Britain and Ireland, and he served as president of the Pathological Society of London during the years 1891–3. He was knighted in 1891.

Humphry died at his residence, Grove Lodge, on 24 Sept. 1896, and is buried at the Mill Road cemetery, Cambridge. A bust by Wiles was presented to Addenbrooke's Hospital by the vice-chancellor of the university. A portrait by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., hangs in the Fitzwilliam Museum, and has been engraved. A portrait by Miss K. M. Humphry, painted on the occasion of the enrolment of Professor Humphry as a freeman of his native town, is in the public hall at Sudbury, Suffolk.

He married, in September 1849, Mary, daughter of Daniel Robert McNab, surgeon, of Epping, by whom he had a daughter and one son, Mr. Alfred Paget Humphry, senior esquire bedell of the university of Cambridge.

Beginning as a general practitioner without a practice, poor and without influence, Humphry became the most influential man in the university of Cambridge, and converted its insignificant medical school into one which is world-renowned. Before all things he was a scientific man and a collector. The Museum of Anatomy and Surgical Pathology engrossed much of his attention, and many of his holidays were spent in journeys designed expressly to secure specimens to fill its shelves. As an anatomist he was one of the earliest workers who attempted to bring human anatomy into line with the growing science of morphology. He was a good and successful surgeon, though a great operation was a severe trial to him. He was the first in England to remove successfully a tumour from the male bladder, and one of the first to advocate the advantages to be derived from the suprapubic method. He had no amusements and was sparing in all that concerned his own indulgence, but he was most hospitable and in large matters profusely generous. Having begun poor, he ended

rich. He was full of research and resource, and generally succeeded in getting his own way, but his aims were unselfish and were always directed to the improvement of his profession.

Humphry's works were: 1. 'A Treatise on the Human Skeleton, including the Joints,' Cambridge, 1858, 8vo; an important work containing the results of original research in several directions. The excellent plates by which the book is illustrated were drawn by his wife. 2. 'On the Coagulation of the Blood in the Venous System during Life,' Cambridge, 1859, 8vo; of this subject he had had painful experience during his own illnesses. 3. 'The Human Foot and the Human Hand,' Cambridge and London, 1861, 12mo. 4. 'Observations in Myology,' Cambridge and London, 1872, 8vo. 5. 'Cambridge: the Town, University, and Colleges,' Cambridge, 1880, 12mo; a very excellent little guide book. 7. 'Old Age: the Results of Information received respecting nearly Nine Hundred Persons who had attained the Age of Eighty Years, including Seventy-four Centenarians,' Cambridge, 1889. Humphry was also founder and co-editor (with Sir William Turner, M.D.) of the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology,' Cambridge and London, 1866.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Trans. Royal Med. and Chirurg. Soc. 1897, vol. lxxx.; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1896, vol. xxxii.] D'A. P.

HUNGERFORD, Mrs. MARGARET WOLFE (1855?–1897), novelist, eldest daughter of Canon Fitzjohn Stannus Hamilton, vicar-choral of Ross Cathedral and rector of Ross, co. Cork, was born about 1855, and educated in Ireland. Her early home was at St. Brenda's, co. Cork. She married, first, Edward Argles, a Dublin solicitor, by whom she had three daughters; and, secondly, Mr. Thomas H. Hungerford, by whom she had two sons and one daughter. She died of typhoid fever at Bandon on 24 Jan. 1897.

Mrs. Hungerford wrote over thirty novels dealing with the more frivolous aspects of modern society. They had a great vogue in their day. The first, 'Phyllis,' appeared in 1877; the most popular of all was perhaps 'Molly Bawn' (1878). Most of the books appeared anonymously, but a few bore the pseudonym 'The Duchess.' Her plots are poor and conventional, but she possessed the faculty of reproducing faithfully the tone of contemporary society.

[Allibone's Dict., Suppl. ii. 872; Times, 25 Jan. 1897.] E. L.

HUNT, ALFRED WILLIAM (1830–1896), landscape painter, born at Liverpool on 15 Nov. 1830, was the seventh child, and the only son who survived infancy, of the painter Andrew Hunt [q. v.], by his marriage with Sarah Sanderson. He was educated at the Liverpool collegiate school, and gained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1848. In 1851 he won the Newdigate prize for English verse, the subject being 'Nineveh,' and he graduated B.A. in 1852. In 1853 he was elected to a fellowship at his college, which he resigned on his marriage in 1861. In 1882 the college paid him the compliment of electing him an honorary fellow.

He had painted since the age of eight under his father's instruction, and had spent his vacations during his school and college days in sketching from nature in Scotland, Cumberland, Wales, and Devonshire, and in 1850 on the Rhine. He had exhibited drawings at a very early age at the Liverpool Academy, of which he became a member in 1850, and later at the Portland Gallery in London. At Oxford he was deeply impressed by the writings of John Ruskin and by the art of Turner. James Wyatt, the well-known print-seller in the High Street, purchased his drawings, though not on a liberal scale of remuneration, and encouraged him to adopt painting as a profession. Hunt hesitated for a time between an academic and an artistic career. He was a good scholar, a clear and ready speaker, and took much interest in politics as well as literature; but he was first and foremost an artist, and Wyatt turned the scale in 1854 by giving him a commission to go to Wales and paint as much as he could. In that year he exhibited a picture, 'Wastdale Head from Styhead Pass, Cumberland,' at the Royal Academy, and two years later a small oil-painting by him, 'Llyn Idwal, Carnarvonshire,' was hung on the line. It was much praised by Ruskin, and was followed by other landscapes. These, however, were too much in the pre-Raphaelite manner to find favour with the hanging committee. In 1857 his pictures were badly hung, and in 1858 an elaborate work, 'The Track of an Old-World Glacier,' was refused. Ruskin protested vehemently in his notes on the Academy against the treatment of Hunt, but his combative championship did the painter little good in official circles. Hunt was at this time in close touch with the pre-Raphaelites, though not a member of the brotherhood, and he was one of the original members of the Hogarth Club. He exhibited at the Academy each year from 1859 to 1862, but his pictures were badly hung, and after

that time persistently refused, till he ceased to send them in. This discouragement caused him almost to abandon oil-painting, though he was no less gifted in the use of oils than in that of water-colours. In 1862 he was unanimously elected an associate of the Old Water-colour Society, to which he became a regular contributor. He was elected a full member in 1864. For about seven years he worked in water-colours only, but in 1870 he again exhibited an oil-painting at the Royal Academy, and continued to do so occasionally till within a few years of his death. His contributions amounted in all to thirty-seven. At the gallery in Pall Mall East he exhibited more than three hundred water-colours, and these represent only a small proportion of his life's work, for he was a rapid though a very careful worker. He devoted much time and energy to the service of the Royal Water-colour Society, as it has been called since 1881; this advance and the prosperity which the society has enjoyed in recent years were due in some measure to Hunt's exertions. He was a trustee of the society from 1879 onwards, and acted as deputy-president in 1888. He was largely instrumental in organising the Art Club, for social meetings and temporary loan exhibitions, in connection with the society, which was formed in 1883.

After his marriage in 1861 Hunt lived for a time at Durham, but in 1865 he came to London and took a house, 1 Tor Villas (afterwards called 10 Tor Gardens), Campden Hill, Kensington, which had been occupied previously by Mr. James Clarke Hook and Mr. Holman Hunt. This was his residence during the remainder of his life, and he died there on 3 May 1896. A fine and representative loan collection of his works was exhibited in the following year at the private gallery of the Burlington Fine Arts Club. Exhibitions had been held in his lifetime at the Grosvenor Gallery and in the rooms of the Fine Art Society in New Bond Street (1884).

On 16 Nov. 1861 Hunt married Margaret, second daughter of James Raine [q. v.] Mrs. Hunt, who, with three daughters, survived him, wrote several novels.

Hunt painted much at Durham, on the Tees, and at Whitby and other places on the north-east coast of England, but also on the Thames (Sonning, Pangbourne, Windsor, &c.), in Scotland and Wales, in Switzerland, on the Rhine and Moselle, and in Italy, Sicily, and Greece, during a tour of nine months in 1869–70. He visited America and painted the Falls of Niagara in a season of exceptional drought. He was a devoted disciple, but by no means a mere imitator, of Turner. Like Turner, he was a painter of the sky, of cloud, sunshine, and mist. He used water-colour with an exquisite purity and delicacy, and was no less diligent in the exact study of nature than in acquiring mastery over the technicalities of his art. He took a very high view of the function of the artist, and had a deep and reverent love for the beauty of the world as a manifestation of the divine. His sincere and modest work, inspired by an aim so spiritual, did not show to advantage in a mixed exhibition, and failed to attract the attention it deserved, especially at the Academy; but his reputation with collectors and good judges of art stands high, and is certain to increase. Most of his pictures are in private hands; 'Windsor Castle' (1889) is in the Tate Gallery, and 'Working Late' (exhibited in 1873) is in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool.

[Times, 5 May 1896; Daily Graphic, 7 May 1896; Illustrated London News, 16 May 1896, with portrait; Athenæum, 9 May 1896; Catalogue of Exhibition at Burlington Fine Arts Club, with introduction by Cosmo Monkhouse; other exhibition catalogues; Graves's Dict. of Artists; private information.] C. D.

HUNTER, ROBERT (1823–1897), lexicographer, theologian, and missionary, born at Newburgh, Fifeshire, on 3 Sept. 1823, was son of John M. Hunter, a native of Wigtownshire, and Agnes Strickland of Ulverston, Lancashire. His father was a collector in her majesty's excise. Hunter studied at Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1841. He received an appointment in connection with education in Bermuda and resided there for two years. On account of his work as a naturalist while in Bermuda he attracted the attention and elicited the warm commendation of Sir William Jackson Hooker [q.v.] of Kew, and of Sir Richard Owen [q.v.], both of whom advised him to devote himself to branches of natural science. Hunter, however, preferred to continue his studies for the ministry of the free church of Scotland, and, having attended the requisite theological classes in Edinburgh, he was licensed as a preacher of the free church. On 22 Oct. 1846 he was ordained colleague of Stephen Hislop [q.v.] of the free church mission at Nagpore, Central India. He gave nine years of distinguished service to the educational and evangelistic advancement of that populous district, and while doing so made several important discoveries in geological science. But failure of health compelled him in 1855 to return home. He subsequently assisted Alexander Duff [q.v.] in forming missionary

associations in the free church, and from 1864 to 1866 he was resident tutor in the theological college of the presbyterian church of England in London.

The remainder of Hunter's life was devoted mainly to literary work. For seventeen years he was engaged in editing the 'Encyclopædic Dictionary,' published in 1889, and reissued in 1895 by the proprietor of the 'Daily Chronicle' as 'Lloyd's Encyclopædic Dictionary.' Sir Richard Owen called it 'a colossal work.' It is a monument of wide knowledge, clear arrangement, and judicious condensation. He also published the 'Sunday School Teacher's Bible Manual' (1893), now known as Cassell's 'Concise Bible Dictionary' (1894), and was a frequent contributor to the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review' and other religious journals and periodicals of the day.

While engaged in literary work Hunter also continued to render good service in evangelistic work in London. He founded the Victoria Docks Sunday school and church in connection with the presbyterian church of England, and for over twenty years conducted religious services at Sewardstone, near Tottenham.

The university of Aberdeen conferred the degree of LL.D. upon Hunter in 1883. He was also a fellow of the Geological Society, a member of the British Archæological Society, and was connected with other learned bodies. He was a man of vast learning, of extensive scientific attainments, and of great application—a man, too, of a humble, gentle, and retiring disposition and of genuine piety. He died on 25 Feb. 1897 at his residence in Epping Forest. An earnest preacher of the gospel and a devoted missionary, he will be specially remembered as an experienced scientist and a skilful lexicographer.

Besides the works already mentioned, Hunter published: 1. 'History of India,' 1863. 2. 'History of the Missions of the Free Church of Scotland in India and Africa,' 1873.

[Information chiefly from the Rev. W. Hume Elliot, Ramsbottom, by whom a memoir of Hunter is to be published shortly; in the Brit. Mus. Cat. Hunter's works are ascribed to two different persons.] T. B. J.

HUNTER, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (1844–1898), lawyer, born in Aberdeen on 8 May 1844, was the eldest son of James Hunter, granite merchant, by his wife, Margaret Boddie of Aberdeen. He was educated at the grammar school and at the university of Aberdeen. He entered the university at the age of sixteen, with a high place in the bursary competition. In 1862-1863 he was first prizeman in logic, moral philosophy, Christian evidences, botany, and chemistry, and in 1864 graduated as M.A. with 'the highest honours' in mental philosophy and in natural science. Besides several prizes he gained the Ferguson scholarship in mental philosophy, and the Murray scholarship awarded by the university after a competitive examination in all the subjects of the arts curriculum. With this successful record he was encouraged to read for the bar, and entered the Middle Temple in 1865. After taking numerous exhibitions awarded by the council of legal education, and passing his examinations with first-class honours, he was called to the English bar in 1867, and joined the south-eastern circuit.

For some years Hunter's work was almost entirely educational. In 1868 he gained the 'proxime accessit Shaw fellowship' in philosophy, which, like the Ferguson, is open to graduates of all Scottish universities. Shortly afterwards he took the Blackwell prize for the best essay on the philosophy of Leibnitz, and on 7 Aug. 1869 was appointed professor of Roman law at University College, London. His class was never large, but he devoted much time to the preparation of his lectures, and elaborated a logical arrangement of the subject, which afterwards appeared in his text-books. In 1878 he resigned the chair of Roman law, and on 2 Nov. was appointed professor of jurisprudence in the same college. His lectures on this subject during the four years he held the chair contained much valuable criticism of Austen and other writers, but the matter was not published except in a few magazine articles. Under the influence of John Stuart Mill he took an active part in the agitation for the political enfranchisement of women, and aided in obtaining for them opportunities of higher education. In 1875, following the example of Professor John Eliot Cairnes [q. v.], he admitted women to his class in Roman law, and extended to them the same privilege when he afterwards became professor of jurisprudence. In 1882 he resigned his chair of jurisprudence at University College, and in the same year received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen. While professor at University College Hunter acted from time to time as examiner in Roman law and jurisprudence at the university of London, and he wrote on social and political subjects in the 'Examiner' and other newspapers. He was for five years editor of the 'Weekly Dispatch.' In 1875 he wrote a pamphlet on the 'Law of

Master and Servant,' and gave much attention to the interpretation of the law as it affected labour disputes. On retiring from his chair at University College in 1882 Hunter gave whatever time was not occupied in professional pursuits to political controversy. In conjunction with his friend, James Barclay, M.P. for Forfarshire, he took part in the attempts then being made by English and Scottish tenant farmers to obtain compensation for improvements. He also took up in the same interest the question of railway rates, and succeeded in obtaining important improvements in restrictions on charges and in the classification of goods and rates. He collected some materials for a work on private bill legislation, but this was never completed.

In 1885 Hunter was elected member of parliament for the north division of Aberdeen by a majority of 3,900 over the conservative candidate. His friendship with Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl.] and his intimate acquaintance with natives from India who had passed through his hands as law students had familiarised him with Indian questions, and on 21 Jan. 1886 he began his career in the House of Commons by moving an amendment to the address expressing regret that the revenues of India had been applied to defray the expenses of the military operations in Ava without the consent of parliament. This was withdrawn at Gladstone's suggestion.

At the general election in the same year Hunter declared himself in favour of home rule, and was returned for North Aberdeen unopposed. In 1888 he was appointed by the council of legal education reader in Roman law, international law, and jurisprudence. Next year the government, when legislating on local government in Scotland, appropriated probate duty to the payment of the fees of children taking the three lowest standards in elementary schools. In 1890 Hunter saw the chance of completely freeing elementary education from the payment of fees, and urged that the increase in the duties, which the government then imposed on spirits, should pay the fees in elementary schools on the standards above the three lowest. This he succeeded in carrying, and thus secured wholly free elementary education for Scotland. For this service he received the freedom of his native city in 1890. On 27 Jan. 1891 Hunter moved that the resolution refusing permission to Bradlaugh to take the oath or make affirmation should be expunged from the records of the House of Commons, and this was carried without a division. He had always been interested in old age pensions, which he was the first to press upon the attention of parliament, and gave valuable assistance to those attempting to bring forward a feasible scheme. But his health was rapidly failing, and he seldom intervened in debate during his remaining years in parliament. In 1895 he was re-elected as member for North Aberdeen by a majority of 3,548, but retired from parliament in the following year owing to the state of his health. On the recommendation of Mr. A. J. Balfour he was awarded a civil list pension of 200*l*. He died on 21 July 1898 at Cults in Aberdeenshire.

Hunter's most important work was 'A Systematic and Historical Exposition of Roman Law in the order of a Code embodying the Institutes of Gaius and of Justinian, translated into English by J. A. Cross,' London, 1876; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1885. The chief characteristic of this work was its order of arrangement, which was based on that recommended by Bentham for a civil code. Under the head of 'contracts' some important criticisms of Maine's theory of the origin of Stipulatio are given, and under 'ownership' a new theory respecting bona fide Possessio is put forward entirely opposed to that of Savigny. The 'Introduction to Roman Law,' which appeared in 1880 (3rd ed. 1885), was a smaller work containing such parts of the subject as students required for pass examinations.

Besides the above works Hunter published 'The Trial of Muluk Chand for the Murder of his own Child: a Romance of Criminal Administration in Bengal. With an Introduction by W. A. Hunter, LL.D., M.P.,' 1888.

[Personal knowledge.] E. O.

HUNTER, Sir WILLIAM WILSON (1840–1900), Indian civilian, historian, and publicist, was born on 15 July 1840. His father was Andrew Galloway Hunter, a Glasgow manufacturer, who came from Denholm in Roxburghshire. His mother, Isabella, was a younger sister of James Wilson (1805–1860) [q. v.], and he was thus connected with Walter Bagehot [q. v.], who married a daughter of James Wilson. He was educated at Glasgow, first at the academy and afterwards at the university, where he graduated B.A. in 1860. He then spent some months in study at Paris and Bonn, acquiring (among other things) a useful knowledge of Sanskrit. At the open competition for the Indian civil service in 1861, he came out at the head of the list.

On arriving in India in November 1862 Hunter was posted to the lower provinces of

Bengal. His first appointment was that of assistant magistrate and collector in the remote district of Birbhum. Here, in addition to his official duties, he ransacked old records and collected local traditions, in order to obtain materials for publication. It is characteristic alike of his industry and his ambition that his first literary venture took the form, not of a slight magazine article, but of a considerable historical work, intended to be the precursor of a series, entitled 'The Annals of Rural Bengal.' On its publication in 1868, this was received with universal eulogy, for it was immediately recognised that India had now found a voice to make the dry details of administration not only intelligible but attractive. The book has since passed through six editions. In 1872 followed a yet more important work, in two volumes, on 'Orissa,' a province which will always be interesting for its far-famed temple of Jagannath, and which at that time had drawn special notice as the scene of a disastrous famine. Another publication of these early days was 'A Comparative Dictionary of the Non-Aryan Languages of India and High Asia' (1868), being a glossary of 139 dialects based mainly upon the collections formed by Brian Houghton Hodgson [q. v. Suppl.], with a political dissertation on the relations of the Indian government with the aboriginal tribes. Of this work it should be observed that the author subsequently withdrew some of the linguistic inductions, and went so far as to describe it as one 'for which my opportunities and my knowledge were then inadequate.'

Meanwhile, Hunter had been selected by Lord Mayo to organise perhaps the most gigantic literary enterprise that has ever been undertaken by any government—a statistical survey of the Indian empire, such as Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] attempted one hundred years ago for Scotland. At this distance of time it is difficult to realise the density of the ignorance that then prevailed with regard to the fundamental facts upon which good administration must be based. No general census had been taken, and the wildest estimates of population found acceptance. Each of the provinces remained isolated in respect of its knowledge of the rest, and the supreme government possessed no information to enable it to exercise the duty of supervision or (if need should arise in case of famine) of assistance. So far back as 1867 the government had resolved that a gazetteer should be prepared for each of the twelve great provinces of India. But there was no guarantee for uniformity in the execution of the work. In July 1869 Lord Mayo placed Hunter on special duty 'to submit a comprehensive scheme for utilising the information already collected, for prescribing the principles according to which all local gazetteers are in future to be prepared, and for the consolidation into one work of the whole of the materials that may be available.' This task occupied the next twelve years of Hunter's life. His first duty was to travel over the whole of India, so as to put himself into communication with the local officials, and see things with his own eyes. These tours, often repeated, gave him an acquaintance with every corner of the peninsula such as few others could boast. As was to be expected, he encountered some opposition and not a little personal criticism, directed chiefly against the uniform system of spelling place-names which it was necessary to introduce. But his enthusiasm and diplomacy finally triumphed over all obstacles. The Hunterian compromise, based upon a transliteration of vernacular names, without any diacritical marks but with a concession to the old spelling of places that have become historical, has gradually won acceptance even in English newspapers.

In September 1871 the new post of director-general of statistics to the government of India was created for Hunter, who was further privileged to spend long periods in England for the greater convenience of the work. In addition to supervising the local editors and drawing up the scheme of the 'Imperial Gazetteer,' he took upon himself Bengal, the largest and least known province in India, and also Assam, which then formed an integral part of Bengal. 'The Statistical Account of Bengal' was published in twenty volumes between 1875 and 1877. The city of Calcutta is omitted, but the last volume contains a valuable appendix on fishes and plants. 'The Statistical Account of Assam' followed, in two volumes, in 1879. The other local gazetteers compiled in India raise the total number of volumes to 128, aggregating 60,000 pages. Meanwhile the task of condensing this enormous mass of material into 'The Imperial Gazetteer of India' was going on apace. The first edition, in nine volumes, appeared in 1881; and a second edition, which was augmented to fourteen volumes, incorporating the latest statistics and the results of the census of 1881, appeared in 1885–7. It is not too much to say that this will rank among the monumental works of reference which our generation has produced. Hunter, of course, did not accomplish all this single-handed. Among his many gifts was that

of getting their best work out of his assistants, who were content to merge themselves in his identity. But his was the mind that planned the whole, and his the energy that caused it to appear with such promptitude. The stamp of his own special handiwork may be found in the article on 'India,' which was reissued in 1895 in a revised form under the title of 'The Indian Empire: its Peoples, History, and Products,' forming a volume of 852 pages. Here he has given a summary of his opinions about many vexed questions in the ethnical and religious history of early India, which he had at one time hoped to treat at greater length. Specially valuable is the account given from original sources of the growth of Christianity in Southern India. A condensation of this important work for school use, entitled 'A Brief History of the Indian Peoples' (1880), has sold to the number of some hundred thousand copies, and has been translated into five vernacular languages.

In 1881, after the first edition of the 'Imperial Gazetteer' had passed through the press, Hunter returned to India as an additional member of the governor-general's council. This appointment, which is equivalent to a seat in the legislature, was twice renewed, making a term of six years. During this period his most important duty was to preside over the commission on education, appointed in 1882 to regulate the divergent systems that had grown up in the several provinces. The report of the commission, drafted by Hunter's hand and almost wholly accepted by the government, marks a new departure in the increased attention paid to the elementary instruction of the masses, and in the recognition of private enterprise, whether displayed by missionaries or by the people themselves. All subsequent improvement in education has been upon the lines of this report. Hunter was also a member of the commission on finance that sat in 1886, and he was sent to England in 1884 to give evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on Indian railways. Another post that he filled was that of vice-chancellor of the university of Calcutta (1886).

In 1887 Hunter finally retired from the service at the early age of forty-seven, to devote the remainder of his life to working up the materials he had accumulated for a great history of India. During his previous visits to Great Britain he had resided at Edinburgh, where he went so far as to build himself a house, which afterwards passed into the occupation of Professor John Stuart Blackie [q. v. Suppl.] He now resolved to settle at Oxford. After spending a few years in the city and being initiated into academical life, he bought a plot of ground about three miles out on the Eynsham road, on the slope of the Witham Woods, commanding a view along the Valley of the Upper Thames. Here he built a comfortable house, which he called Oaken Holt, with accommodation for his library and also for his horses and his dogs. The superabundance of his energy found vent in many forms, especially in travel; but he never allowed pleasure to interfere with work. In former times he had written much for the 'Calcutta Englishman.' He now became a regular contributor to the 'Times,' where his weekly articles on Indian affairs exercised great influence. One of the first things that he did after settling at Oxford was to arrange with the delegates of the Clarendon Press for the publication of a series of little volumes called 'The Rulers of India.' These were intended as historical retrospects rather than personal biographies, their object being to awaken popular interest in the spectacle afforded by the gradual growth of our eastern empire. He opened the series, which now consists of twenty-eight volumes, with a model memoir on the administration of Lord Dalhousie (1890), and followed it up with 'Lord Mayo,' condensed from a full-length biography which he had previously written in two volumes (1875). That biography of Lord Mayo is notable for containing an admirable analysis of the machinery of the supreme government in India which controls the local administrations. In a book entitled 'Bombay, 1885 to 1890' (1892), Hunter supplemented this by a detailed examination of the administration of the Western Presidency, under the governorship of Lord Reay. He had at one time hoped to write the life of Sir Bartle Frere [q. v.], the greatest of recent governors of Bombay; but this project fell through. Instead, he took up the biography of Brian Houghton Hodgson, the veteran orientalist, who had first aroused his interest in the races and languages of India. Other publications of this period were 'The Old Missionary' (1895), an idyll which makes one regret that he did not more often indulge his lighter vein; and 'The Thackerays in India' (1897), which is worthy of its subject. He also compiled a bibliography of books about India, which, out of the abundance of his own library, he contributed to James Samuelson's 'India Past and Present' (1890).

All these books, and not a few others, might be called 'Chips from an Anglo-Indian Workshop.' They represent the overflow of his literary activity, while his

mind was none the less bent on executing the project of a history of India, which he had formed long ago during his first years of service in Birbhum. How thorough were his early researches may be seen from the three volumes of 'Bengal MS. Records,' which he calendared at that time, though he did not publish them till 1894, with a dissertation on the permanent settlement. He also compiled a catalogue of 380 historical manuscripts in the library of the India office. Hunter was not destined to carry his original design to completion. He was reluctantly compelled to realise that no individual, however laborious, could compass the entire field. He therefore abandoned the early period of Hindu and Muhammadan dynasties, and devoted himself to tracing the growth of British dominion. This limited design, on the scale sketched out by the author, would have filled five volumes. Only one appeared in his lifetime (1899), which barely opens the subject, for it stops with the massacre of Amboyna in 1623, before the English company had founded its first settlements on the mainland of India. A second volume, continuing the narrative to the close of the seventeenth century, was published in November 1900. The sample given is sufficient to enable us to realise what the bulk would have been, and how great the loss caused by the author's premature death. By his painstaking investigation of contemporary documents, often hidden in Portuguese and Dutch archives, Hunter satisfied the most austere standard of an historian's duty. By his wide generalisations and his recognition of the influence exercised by national character and sea power, he shows himself a representative of the modern school of historical writing. The vigour and picturesqueness of his literary style are all his own.

In the winter of 1898-9 Hunter was called upon to undertake the tedious railway journey across Europe to Baku on the Caspian, to sit by the sick-bed of a son. On his return influenza seized him, and ultimately affected his heart. He died at Oaken Holt on 6 Feb. 1900. He was buried in the churchyard of Cumnor, his funeral being attended by representatives of the university of Oxford, by many distinguished Anglo-Indian friends, and by a crowd of villagers who mourned their benefactor.

Hunter was appointed C.I.E. in 1878, C.S.I. in 1884, and K.C.S.I. on his retirement from India in 1887. In 1869 his own university of Glasgow gave him the degree of LL.D. When he first settled at Oxford, in 1889, the university conferred upon him the exceptional distinction of M.A. by decree of convocation, which carried with it full rights of suffrage. Cambridge made him an honorary LL.D. in 1887. He was a vice-president of the Royal Asiatic Society, and member of many learned bodies both in England and on the continent. He was also proud of being elected by his neighbours as county councillor for the Cumnor division of Berkshire.

On 4 Dec. 1863 Hunter married Jessie, daughter of Thomas Murray (1792–1872) [q. v.] She accompanied him in many of his journeys, and shared his literary toils. She survived him, together with two sons, of whom the elder joined the army.

Lady Hunter edited essays by Hunter under the title 'The India of the Queen,' 1903, with introduction by F. H. Skrine.

[Private information.] J. S. C.

HUTTON, RICHARD HOLT (1826–1897), theologian, journalist, and man of letters, born at Leeds on 2 June 1826, was the grandson of Joseph Hutton (1765–1856), unitarian minister of Eustace Street congregation, Dublin, and the third son of Joseph Hutton (1790–1860), unitarian minister at Mill Hill chapel, Leeds. His mother was Susannah Grindal, eldest daughter of John Holt of Nottingham. In 1835 his father removed to London to become the minister of the congregation at Carter Lane. Richard was educated at University College School and at University College, under Augustus De Morgan [q. v.], graduating B.A. in 1845 and M.A. in 1849, and obtaining the gold medal for philosophy besides high distinction in mathematics. At University College he became intimate with Walter Bagehot [q. v.], when neither was more then seventeen. They both delighted in discussing their subjects of study, and Hutton relates how on one occasion they 'wandered up and down Regent Street for something like two hours in the vain attempt to find Oxford Street,' so absorbed were they in debating 'whether the so-called logical principle of identity (A is A) was entitled to rank as a law of thought or only as a postulate of language.'

After spending two semesters at German universities, first at Heidelberg in 1846 and then at Berlin, he entered Manchester New College in 1847 to prepare for the unitarian ministry. There he studied under James Martineau [q. v. Suppl.] and John James Tayler [q. v.] His intention of entering the ministry, however, came to nothing; for though he preached occasionally, he received no call to a permanent charge, his intellectual discourses, adorned by no grace of delivery, failing to secure appreciation. For a short time he filled the office of principal of

University Hall in London, then an important centre of nonconformist education. In 1851 he married, and accepted the editorship of the unitarian weekly journal, 'The Inquirer,' offered him by the proprietor, R. Kinder. John Langton Sanford [q. v.] was associated with him in the editorship in 1852, and among the contributors were his brother-in-law, William Caldwell Roscoe [q. v.], and Bagehot. At a time when the traditions of Priestley and Thomas Belsham were still dominant among the unitarians, Hutton advocated many innovations, and in consequence aroused the disapproval of the more conservative. He 'attempted to prove that the laity ought to have the protection of a litany against the arbitrary prayers of the minister, and that at least the great majority of the sermons ought to be suppressed, and the habit of delivering them discontinued altogether.' These counsels of perfection were urged with so much ardour that Hutton himself playfully acknowledged, long after, that 'only a denomination of just men made all but "perfect" would have tolerated it at all.' In fact the measure of tolerance he received was not large, his views on doctrine alienating those who might have disregarded his innovations in practice. His theology was coloured by the opinions of John Hamilton Thom [q. v.] and James Martineau, when Martineau's name was a word of fear in quiet households. Kinder was repeatedly requested to get rid of his young editors; a formal vote of censure on them was moved at the annual meeting of the London district society, and it was even proposed to start another paper on more orthodox lines. Under such conditions Hutton's tenure of office could hardly have been long continued, but in 1853 the complete breakdown of his health compelled him to relinquish both his editorship and his appointment at University Hall. Threatened with consumption, he was ordered to the West Indies. He returned from Barbados in better health but a widower, his wife having died there of yellow fever.

Hutton, finding his theological course beset with difficulties, turned to the study of the law, in which, however, he did not long persevere. He settled in chambers in Lincoln's Inn, began to read for the bar, and wrote in the 'Prospective Review.' In 1855 he and Bagehot became joint-editors of a new magazine, 'The National Review,' which, it is said, was financed by Lady Byron. Owing to change in his theological position, Hutton retired from the joint editorship of the journal shortly before its cessation at the close of 1864. During its first four years they were aided by Roscoe, who did some of his best critical work on this paper. On his death in 1859 Hutton undertook to edit his writings, which were published in 1860 with a memoir, under the title of 'Poems and Essays' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). Hutton was professor of mathematics from 1856 to 1865 at Bedford College, London, and from 1858 to 1860 he acted as assistant-editor of the 'Economist' [see WILSON, JAMES, 1805–1860].

During this time Hutton, though writing on many and various subjects, had never ceased to make theology his chief interest. He had definitely abandoned the unitarian creed, and had accepted the main principles and beliefs of the English church. He was early drawn in this direction by his friendship with Frederick William Robertson [q. v.], whose acquaintance he made in 1846 while Robertson was officiating at the English church at Heidelberg. From Robertson he received a new conception of the doctrine of the incarnation, in which he was afterwards confirmed by his intercourse with Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] Bagehot took him to hear Maurice preach in Lincoln's Inn chapel, and he was permanently impressed by his voice and manner. In 1853 Maurice was so pleased with a review of his 'Theological Essays' by Hutton in the 'Prospective Review' that he sought an introduction to him through Mr. Henry Solly. The acquaintance rapidly ripened into friendship, and Hutton zealously assisted Maurice in his social work in London. The progress of Hutton's views on the subject of the incarnation is marked by the publication, in 1862, of his 'Incarnation and Principles of Evidence,' which formed No. 14 of 'Tracts for Priests and People.' A doubtful passage in this treatise on the doctrine of the divine birth was omitted on its republication in 1871 in his 'Theological Essays.'

In 1861 Hutton obtained a unique opportunity for placing his theological and literary opinions before the public. Early in the year Mr. Meredith Townsend, who had just returned from India after giving up the 'Friend of India,' purchased the 'Spectator,' the well-known weekly liberal paper which had been founded by Robert Stephen Rintoul [q. v.] in 1828. Hutton was offered a half-share in the concern, and in June he became joint editor and part proprietor. The proposal was made by Mr. Townsend at a first interview, by an afterthought, when Hutton had taken his leave and was on his way downstairs; but the partnership remained unbroken until a few months before Hutton's death. It was arranged that while Towns-

end attended to the politics, Hutton should take charge of the department of literature. The position of the journal was not satisfactory, and at the commencement of the partnership Hutton and Mr. Meredith Townsend further impaired its popularity by espousing the cause of the Northern States in the American civil war. Public feeling in England ran strongly in favour of the confederates, and it was not until the collapse of the south in 1865 that the courage of the editors obtained its reward. The change in public opinion towards the close of the war gained the journal a hearing, and the general worth of its contents insured it success. Its form and character were in many respects novel, the 'Saturday Review' being the only similar journal in existence, for the 'Examiner,' under Albany Fonblanque [q. v.], which has been suggested as the source of Hutton's inspiration, was different in character. The editors consistently supported the liberal party until its division in 1886, when, though reluctant to withdraw their allegiance to Gladstone, they felt compelled to oppose home rule. To Hutton the breach with Gladstone was especially painful, for the two men had long been united by ties of personal friendship and by a remarkable similarity in their views of life and of the relative importance of things and causes.

In the 'Spectator' Hutton found a pulpit from which he could speak on subjects nearest his heart, as well as on books and events of the day. In theological questions he first made his mark as the champion of Christianity against agnostic and rationalistic teachers. For this task Hutton was qualified by the breadth of his mind, the accuracy of his understanding, and his profound knowledge of current religious thought. Preeminently catholic in spirit he was removed from lesser party differences, and was able to comprehend and reconcile many positions which to smaller men seemed hopelessly antagonistic. While it would be idle to regard him as standing in the first rank of theologians, it may be questioned whether any of his contemporaries influenced public opinion more widely. This influence was exercised both through the 'Spectator' and by means of the vast correspondence he kept up with private persons on matters of religious controversy. As time advanced his sympathy with the high Anglican and Roman positions increased, and while never identifying himself with either party, his later friends, including William George Ward, Dean Church, and Canon Liddon, were drawn from both. For Cardinal Newman also he had a great admiration, regarding the spiritual character of his life as standing in strange contrast 'to the eager and agitated turmoil of confused passions, hesitating ideals, tentative virtues, and grasping philanthropies amid which it has been lived.' He contributed a memoir of 'Cardinal Newman' in 1891 to the series entitled 'English Leaders of Religion.'

Hutton's later literary labours were somewhat overshadowed by his theological writings, but they were not without importance. His literary interests were especially directed to the great writers of the close of the eighteenth and the first half of the nineteenth century. Although in such a field he could reveal little hitherto unknown, his intense sympathy rendered his studies of such writers as Scott, Shelley, and Browning of much value. On the critical side his work is less satisfactory, his keen appreciation of the merits of his favourites frequently rendering him incapable of considering their defects. In writers of the late nineteenth century he took less interest, and perhaps in the 'Spectator' he underestimated the literary value of their work. In 1865, on the foundation of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' Hutton was recommended to the proprietor, Mr. George Smith, by Mr. Frederick Greenwood for the post of editor. Although Mr. Smith preferred to appoint Greenwood himself, Hutton became a contributor, and in 1866 published 'Studies in Parliament' (London, 8vo), a series of sketches of leading politicians, which had appeared in the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' and which are among his happiest writings. In 1871 he issued his 'Essays, Theological and Literary' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). They appeared again, largely recast, in 1877, and in the third edition of 1888 the essays on Shelley and on Browning were further revised. In 1877 Hutton lost his early friend Bagehot, and undertook to edit his writings. This he accomplished in three series. In 1879 appeared 'Bagehot's Literary Studies,' with a prefatory memoir, in 1880 his 'Economic Studies,' and in 1881 his 'Biographical Studies.' Each of these collections went through several editions, the latest appearing in 1895. To the second volume of this 'Dictionary' Hutton contributed a notice of his friend.

Hutton was an original member of the Metaphysical Society, founded in April 1869, and in August 1885 published an article in which he gave a graphic sketch of the society and its chief members in the 'Nineteenth Century,' whose editor, (Sir) James Knowles, was the founder of the society. Under the form of an imaginary debate on a paper by William George Ward, he reproduced the

opinions and expressions of the leading members of the society with striking fidelity.

Hutton was a strong opponent of vivisection, and frequently attacked the practice in the 'Spectator.' In 1875 he served on a royal commission on the subject. The report was unfavourable to the practice, and in consequence in 1876 an act of parliament was passed which restricted experimenting on living animals.

From 1886 Hutton lived at Twickenham in much retirement, owing chiefly to his second wife's long illness, but he saw his friends at the 'Spectator' office or at his clubs, and kept up a regular correspondence with them. His wife died early in 1897, and he did not long survive her. He died on 9 Sept. 1897 at his residence, Crossdepe, and was buried in Twickenham parish cemetery on 14 Sept. 'Round his grave were grouped Anglicans, Roman catholics, and unitarians, in about equal numbers and in equal grief.' He was twice married: first, in 1851, to Anne Mary (*d.* 1853), daughter of William Stanley Roscoe (1782–1843); and secondly, in 1858, to Eliza (*d.* 1897), daughter of Robert Roscoe. Both ladies were granddaughters of William Roscoe [q. v.] the historian, and were thus first cousins to one another. He left no children.

Besides the works already mentioned, Hutton was the author of: 1. 'The relative Value of Studies and Accomplishments in the Education of Women,' London, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'Sir Walter Scott,' London, 1878, 8vo (Morley's 'English Men of Letters'). 3. 'Essays on some of the Modern Guides of English Thought in matters of Faith,' London, 1887, 8vo. 4. 'Criticisms on Contemporary Thought and Thinkers,' London, 1894, 8vo. He contributed 'The Political Character of the Working Class' to 'Essays on Reform' (London, 1867, 8vo), and 'Reciprocity' to a volume of 'Lectures on Economic Science,' published by the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science (London, 1870, 8vo). In 1899 a volume of selections from Hutton's writings in the 'Spectator,' entitled 'Aspects of Religious and Scientific Thought,' was edited by his niece, Miss Elizabeth Mary Roscoe. William Watson's 'Lachrymæ Musarum and other Poems' (London, 1893, 8vo) was dedicated to Hutton and Townsend.

[This article is based on a sketch of Hutton's career kindly supplied by Mr. D. C. Lathbury. See also Hogben's Richard Holt Hutton of the Spectator, 1900; Academy, 18 Sept. 1897, 22 April 1899; Inquirer, 18 and 25 Sept., 2 and 9 Oct. 1897; Watson's Excursions in Criticism, 1893, pp. 113-20; Contemporary Review, October 1897 (by Miss Julia Wedgwood); Bookman, October 1897; Primitive Methodist Quarterly, January 1898 (by Robert Hind); Wilfrid Ward's W. G. Ward and the Catholic Revival, 1893; L. Huxley's Life of Huxley, 1900, i. 439; Jackson's James Martineau, 1900, pp. 80, 192–3.]

HUXLEY, THOMAS HENRY (1825–1895), man of science, was born at Ealing on 4 May 1825. His father, George Huxley, was senior assistant master in a school at Ealing, which had at that time a considerable reputation under the head-mastership of Dr. Nicholas. Huxley was the seventh child of his parents, and the youngest of those who survived infancy. His mother's maiden name was Rachel Withers. He says of himself: 'Physically and mentally I am the son of my mother so completely—even down to peculiar movements of the hands, which made their appearance in me as I reached the age she had when I noticed them—that I can hardly find a trace of my father in myself, except an inborn faculty for drawing, which unfortunately, in my case, has never been cultivated, a hot temper, and that amount of tenacity of purpose which unfriendly observers sometimes call obstinacy.'

When Huxley was eight years old he was sent to the school in which his father worked; but the death of the head-master led to a change in the character of the school, and George Huxley left it, taking his family to his native town of Coventry. From this time Huxley received little or no systematic education, and his reading does not seem to have been guided by any definite plan. He did, however, earnestly and thoroughly read books on a great variety of subjects. At fourteen he had read Sir William Hamilton's 'Logic,' and under the influence of Carlyle's writings he had begun to learn German.

In 1839 his two sisters married, and each married a doctor. This circumstance seems to have determined the choice of a profession for Huxley himself, although he tells us that his own wish at the time was to become a mechanical engineer. One brother-in-law, Dr. Cooke of Coventry, strongly excited his interest in human anatomy, and in 1841 he went to London as apprentice to the other, Dr. J. G. Scott. At the first post-mortem examination he attended he was in some way poisoned; a serious illness resulted, and after the immediate effects had passed away a form of chronic dyspepsia remained, which was a source of serious trouble throughout his after life.

In 1842 he matriculated at London University, attended Lindley's lectures on botany at Chelsea, and endeavoured, in spite

of a still imperfect knowledge of German, to read the great work of Schleiden. In the autumn of the same year he and his elder brother James obtained scholarships at the Charing Cross hospital, where Huxley first felt the influence of daily intercourse with a really able teacher. He says: 'No doubt it was very largely my own fault, but the only instruction from which I ever obtained the proper effect of education was that which I received from Mr. Wharton Jones, who was the lecturer on physiology at the Charing Cross school of medicine. . . . I do not know that I have ever felt so much respect for anybody as a teacher before or since.' During the next three years he must have accomplished an enormous amount of work. He distinguished himself in the ordinary subjects of professional study, but in addition to this he acquired in some way or other a remarkably thorough knowledge of comparative anatomy, and a wide acquaintance with the writings of the great biologists. In 1845 he announced his discovery of that layer of cells in the root-sheath of hair which now bears his name. Any one who will try to demonstrate the existence of this layer by the methods at Huxley's command will appreciate the power of observation shown by the discovery.

He graduated M.B. in London University in 1845, winning a gold medal for anatomy and physiology. In 1846, being qualified to practise his profession, he applied for an appointment in the royal navy. An application to the director-general, suggested by a fellow-student, was successful, and he was sent to Haslar hospital on the books of Nelson's ship Victory. Sir John Richardson [q. v.], who was Huxley's chief at Haslar, quickly recognised his qualities, and resolved to find him an appointment which should enable him to prove his worth. Accordingly, when Captain Owen Stanley asked for an assistant surgeon to be appointed to H.M.S. Rattlesnake, then about to start on a surveying cruise in the seas between Australia and the Great Barrier Reef, Huxley was recommended and accepted.

The Rattlesnake left England on 3 Dec. 1846, and was paid off at Chatham, on her return, on 9 Nov. 1850. During the voyage Huxley devoted himself chiefly to the study of animals which could not be adequately preserved, for examination at home, by any methods then in use. Accordingly the first results of his work are described in a series of memoirs on those delicate hydrozoa, tunicates, and mollusca, which float near the surface of the sea, and can be caught in abundance from the deck of a sailing vessel in calm weather. The value of these memoirs is due as much to the method of morphological analysis adopted as to the very large amount of new anatomical information they contain. The conception of a morphological type, which was then supported in England by the great influence of (Sir) Richard Owen [q. v.], may be understood from his definition of homology, which he interprets 'as signifying that essential character of a part which belongs to it in its relation to a predetermined pattern, answering to the "idea" of the archetypal world in the Platonic cosmogony, which archetype or primal pattern is the basis supporting all the modifications of such part . . . in all animals possessing it' (Owen, *On the Nature of Limbs*, 1849). The conception of morphological type as an 'archetypal idea,' which Owen had derived from Laurenz Oken (1779–1851), the German naturalist, and his followers, was clearly incapable of being tested by experiment, and Huxley from the first rejected it. For him, as for Von Baer and Johannes Müller, the only useful 'morphological type' was a general statement of those structural characters common to all members of a group of animals in the embryonic or the adult state. Such conceptions could be tested and corrected by observation; and, until the 'Origin of Species' appeared, Huxley regarded any hypothesis concerning the nature of the bond between animals which exhibit the same structural plan as altogether premature.

When the Rattlesnake left England, the hydrozoa were commonly associated with starfishes, parasitic worms, and infusoria in Cuvier's group 'Radiata.' In 1847 Huxley sent two papers, dealing with the structure of a great division of the hydrozoa, to the Linnean Society; in 1848 he sent to the Royal Society a memoir 'On the Affinities of the Family of the Medusæ' (*Phil. Trans.* 1849), and he wrote a letter to Edward Forbes [q. v.], published in 1850 (*Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* vi.) In these memoirs the morphological type common to all the hydrozoa is clearly explained, and in the letter to Edward Forbes it is shown that the same structural plan may be recognised in sea-anemones, corals, and their allies. It is pointed out that the plan common to these animals is not exhibited by the other 'Radiata,' and it is proposed to remove both sets of animals from the Radiata, regarding them as subdivisions of a separate class, 'Nematophora.' The views embodied in this suggestion were speedily accepted, and Huxley's statement of the morphological plan common to the class is now held to embody a firmly established anatomical truth.

In the memoir on the medusæ a comparison was made between the two cellular 'foundation layers' out of which the body wall and the various organs of a polyp or a medusa are formed, and the two primary layers recognised by Pander and Von Baer in the early embryos of vertebrates. Similarities between the adult condition of lower, and the embryonic condition of higher members of the same group of animals had been recognised by Meckel, and more fully by Von Baer; but this comparison between the early embryo of the highest vertebrates and the adult condition of the simplest multicellular animals then known went far beyond any previous suggestion of the kind. This comparison paved the way for the attempts inaugurated later by Haeckel and Dr. Ray Lankester, under the influence of Darwin, to interpret the embryonic histories of the higher animals as evidence of their common descent from a two-layered ancestor, essentially like a hydroid polyp.

On his return to England in 1850 Huxley learnt that the value of his work on Medusæ had been fully recognised. He was elected F.R.S. in 1851, was granted the society's medal in 1852, and found the leading biologists in London, especially Edward Forbes, were anxious to help him. With their help, and that of Sir John Richardson, he obtained from the admiralty an appointment as assistant surgeon to a ship then stationed at Woolwich, with leave of absence which enabled him to arrange the materials amassed during his voyage, and to prepare his notes for publication. Accordingly in 1851 he published two memoirs on the Ascidians, in which several aberrant genera (especially appendicularia and doliolum) are shown to be modifications of the same morphological type as that found in other ascidians; the relation between salpa and other ascidians is clearly explained, while the phenomenon of budding, alternating with sexual reproduction, which had been shown to occur by Chamisso and Eschscholtz, is fully described. In the paper 'On the Morphology of the Cephalous Mollusca' (*Phil. Trans.* 1853) a great advance is made upon all previous efforts to recognise the structural plan common to the various modifications of the 'foot,' and the structure of the pelagic 'heteropods' is described. These expositions of the morphology of three widely different groups of animals established Huxley's reputation as a scientific anatomist of the first rank; and the success which attended his use of simple inductive generalisation as a statement of morphological type had great effect upon the methods of English biologists. While winning reputation and the warm friendship of many among the ablest men in London, he was not earning money; and without pecuniary help of some sort it was impossible even to publish some of his results. The admiralty felt unable to use funds, entrusted to it for other purposes, in assisting to publish anatomical works; and not only so, but in January 1854 Huxley's request for further leave of absence was met by an order to join a ship at once. Rather than obey this order he preferred to leave the service, and with it his only certain income, determined to maintain himself somehow, by writing and lecturing, until he could gain an assured income without giving up all hope of scientific work. Fortunately a chance of doing this soon appeared. In June 1854 his friend, Edward Forbes, who had just commenced his course of lectures at the Royal School of Mines in Jermyn Street, was appointed to the professorship of natural history in Edinburgh. Huxley undertook to finish the course in London; in July he was appointed lecturer on natural history at the Royal School of Mines, and naturalist to the geological survey in the following year. The salary attached to these posts was small, but with such additions as he could make to it in other ways he felt justified in taking an important step. During the visits of the Rattlesnake to Sydney, Huxley had met and won the affection of Miss H. A. Heathorn, and he felt that his position was now so secure that he might ask her to share it. Miss Heathorn and her parents set sail for England early in 1855, reaching London in May. The marriage took place in July of the same year.

Before the end of 1855 Huxley had published more than thirty technical papers, and he had given a number of lectures to unprofessional audiences. One of these, 'On the Educational Value of the Natural History Sciences' (1854, *Collected Essays*, vol. iii.), contains those statements concerning the fundamental unity of method in all sciences, the value of that method in the affairs of daily life, and its importance as a moral and intellectual discipline, which form the essence of his popular teaching in later years.

From 1855 until 1859 Huxley's time was largely occupied by the duties of his new post. In his teaching he quickly adopted a system afterwards developed until it became the model which teachers of biology throughout the country endeavoured to imitate. In his lectures he described a small series of animals, carefully chosen to illustrate im-

portant types of structure; and his aim was that every student should be enabled to test general statements concerning a group of animals by reference to one member of the group which he had been made to know thoroughly. Huxley realised from the first that the thorough knowledge of representative animals, which is the only proper foundation for a knowledge of morphology, ought to be acquired by direct observation in the laboratory; this, however, was impossible in Jermyn Street, and his ideal was not completely realised until later. In spite of a certain distaste for public speaking, which only time and practice enabled him to overcome, he devoted much of his most strenuous effort to the work of popular exposition. In a letter dated 1855 he says, 'I want the working classes to understand that science and her ways are great facts for them—that physical virtue is the base of all other, and that they are to be clean and temperate and all the rest—not because fellows in black with white ties tell them so, but because these are plain and patent laws of nature, which they must obey under penalties.'

His scientific work during this period was influenced by his official duties in a museum of palæontology. The monograph of the oceanic hydrozoa, although published in 1859, had been completed long before. Two papers, which continue work begun on the Rattlesnake, are the memoir on Pyrosoma (*Trans. Linn. Soc.* 1859), and that on Aphis (1857). Each of these describes an alternation of generation, and so continues the early work on salpa; but with these exceptions the greater part of the work published between 1855 and 1859 deals either with fossil forms or with problems suggested by them. Among the more important of the descriptive memoirs (some twenty in number) published before the end of 1859, we must mention that on cephalaspis and pteraspis (1858), in which the truth of the suggestion that pteraspis is a fish is finally demonstrated; the accounts of the eurypterina (1856–9); the descriptions of dicynodon, rhamphorhynchus, and other reptiles. These studies of fossils seem to have been carried on simultaneously with that of the living forms related to them; thus the work on fossil fishes (the main results of which were not published until 1862) was accompanied by a study of the development of skull and vertebral column in recent fishes (*Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci.* 1859), and by the histological work upon their exoskeleton published in Todd's 'Encyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology' (article 'Tegumentary Organs'). The description of extinct crocodilia led to an investigation of the dermal skeleton in living genera (*Journ. Linn. Soc.* 1860). The most important problem, suggested by continual work upon vertebrates, whether recent or fossil, is that presented by the composition of the skull. The doctrine prevalent in England was that which Owen had learned from Goethe and Oken. According to Owen, the archetype skeleton of a vertebrate 'represents the idea of a series of essentially similar segments succeeding each other in the axis of the body; such segments being composed of parts similar in number and arrangement.' Attempts were made, in accordance with this theory, to divide the skull into a series of rings, each of which was supposed to contain every element present in a post-cranial vertebra. The result was a method of description which obscured the actual anatomical relations of the parts described; and the attempt to demonstrate an archetypal idea by anatomical methods reached its climax of absurdity. Huxley applied to the skull the same method of analysis as that he had so successfully applied to other structures. In his essay 'On the Theory of the Vertebrate Skull,' read as the Croonian lecture before the Royal Society in 1858, he endeavours to formulate a morphological type of cranial structure in an inductive statement of those characters which are common to the skulls of a number of representative vertebrates in the adult and embryonic conditions. The lecture is based partly on the embryological work of Reichert, Rathke, and Remak, supplemented by observations of his own upon fishes and amphibia; partly on a careful study of adult skulls. The result is a statement of cranial structure which has been justified in all essential points by the work of the last forty years. The lecture on the skull is admirable not only in substance but in form. The character of the audience justified the free use of such aid to concise statement as technical terms afford; but when this is remembered the lecture must be regarded as a masterpiece of concise and lucid exposition, worthy to rank with the most brilliantly successful efforts of Huxley's later years.

For Huxley, as for many others, the most important event of 1859 was the publication of the 'Origin of Species.' He had maintained a sceptical attitude towards all previous hypotheses which involved the transmutation of species, and, in the chapter written for Mr. Francis Darwin's 'Life and Letters of Charles Darwin,' he says: 'I took my stand upon two grounds: firstly, that up

to that time the evidence in favour of transmutation was wholly insufficient; and, secondly, that no suggestion respecting the causes of the transmutation assumed, which had been made, was in any way adequate to explain the phenomena.'

Darwin rendered a belief in the occurrence of transmutation far easier than it had been by his collection of facts illustrating the extent of variation; while the theory of natural selection provided a working hypothesis, adequate to explain the alleged phenomena, and capable of being experimentally tested. The attempt to secure a fair trial for the new hypothesis, which Huxley felt it his duty to make, involved a great expenditure of time and strength. The account of the 'Origin of Species' written for the 'Times' in 1859, and a lecture 'On Races, Species, and their Origin,' delivered in 1860, mark the beginning of a long effort, which only ceased as the need for it became gradually less. Many were the discussions of this doctrine in which he took part, and especially important and interesting was his share in the debate on the question during the meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science at Oxford in 1860.

The consequence of Darwin's theory, which many persons found the greatest difficulty in accepting, was a belief in the gradual evolution of man from some lower form; and evidence which seemed to establish a broad gap between the structure of man and that of other animals was welcomed. Great interest was therefore excited by a paper which Owen had read in 1857, and repeated with slight modification as the Rede lecture before the university of Cambridge in 1859. Owen declared that the human brain was distinguished from that of all other animals by the backward projection of the cerebral hemispheres, so as to cover the cerebellum, and by the backward prolongation of the cavity of each cerebral hemisphere into a 'posterior horn,' with an associated 'hippocampus minor.' It is difficult to understand how an anatomist of Owen's experience can have made these statements; and his subsequent explanations are equally unintelligible (e.g. Owen, *Comparative Anatomy of Vertebrata*, 1866, vol. i. pp. xix–xx). In 1861 Huxley published two essays, one 'On the Brain of Ateles Paniscus,' and one 'On the Zoological Relations of Man with the Lower Animals,' in which it was clearly shown that Owen's statements were inaccurate and inconsistent with well-known facts. Between 1859 and 1862 he gave a series of lectures 'On the Comparative Anatomy of Man and the Higher Apes,' published in book form under the title 'Zoological Evidences as to Man's Place in Nature' (1863, *Collected Essays*, vol. vii.) There is a sense in which the publication of this book marks the beginning of a new period of his work; because from the time of its appearance his writings attracted greater attention and affected a far greater number of people than before. This book and a series of lectures 'On the Causes of the Phenomena of Organic Nature,' addressed to working men and printed in 1863, were widely read and discussed, and from henceforth Huxley devoted a continually increasing amount of energy to popular teaching and to the controversy arising in connection with it. His sense of the importance of such work, and the enjoyment he derived from it, may be gathered from words which seem, although he uses them of Priestley, to give an admirable picture of himself. He says:

'It seems to have been Priestley's feeling that he was a man and a citizen before he was a philosopher, and that the duties of the two former positions are at least as imperative as those of the latter. However, there are men (and I think Priestley was one of them), to whom the satisfaction of throwing down a triumphant fallacy is at least as great as that which attends the discovery of a new truth, who feel better satisfied with the government of the world when they have been helping Providence by knocking an imposture on the head, and who care even more for freedom of thought than for mere advancement of knowledge. These men are the Carnots who organise victory for truth, and they are at least as important as the generals who visibly fight her battles in the field' (1874, *Collected Essays*, vol. iii.)

The freedom of thought for which Huxley contended was freedom to approach any problem whatever in the manner advocated by Descartes; and he wishes his more important essays to be regarded as setting forth 'the results which, in my judgment, are attained by an application of the "method" of Descartes to the investigation of problems of widely different kinds, in the right solution of which we are all deeply interested' (*ib.* vol. i. preface). In 1870, after describing Descartes's condition of assent to any proposition, he says: 'The enunciation of this great first commandment of science consecrated doubt. It removed doubt from the seat of penance among the grievous sins to which it had long been condemned, and enthroned it in that high place among the primary duties which is assigned to it by the scien-

tific conscience of these latter days.' While he held doubt to be a duty, he had no tolerance for careless indifferentism; and he was fond of quoting Goethe's description of a healthy active doubt: 'Eine thätige Skepsis ist die, welche unablässig bemüht ist, sich selbst zu überwinden.'

The fearless application of Cartesian criticism aroused great indignation between 1860 and 1870, but the essays and addresses published during this period did their work. They were certainly among the principal agents in winning a larger measure of tolerance for the critical examination of fundamental beliefs, and for the free expression of honest reverent doubt. The best evidence of the effect they have produced is the difficulty with which men of a younger generation realise the outcry caused by 'Man's Place in Nature,' or by the lecture 'On the Physical Basis of Life' (*ib.* vol. i. 1868). Two passages from the last-named lecture may be quoted as giving a summary of Huxley's philosophical position in his own words:

'But if it is certain that we can have no knowledge of the nature of either matter or spirit, and that the notion of necessity is something illegitimately thrust into the perfectly legitimate conception of law, the materialistic position that there is nothing in the world but matter, force, and necessity, is as utterly devoid of justification as the most baseless of theological dogmas. The fundamental doctrines of materialism, like those of spiritualism and most other "-isms," lie outside "the limits of philosophical enquiry," and David Hume's great service to humanity is his irrefragable demonstration of what those limits are. . . . Why trouble ourselves about matters of which, however important they may be, we do know nothing and can know nothing? We live in a world which is full of misery and ignorance, and the plain duty of each and all of us is to try to make the little corner he can influence somewhat less miserable and somewhat less ignorant than it was before he entered it. To do this effectually it is necessary to be fully possessed of only two beliefs—the first, that the order of nature is ascertainable by our faculties to an extent which is practically unlimited; the second, that our volition counts for something as a condition of the course of events. Each of these beliefs can be verified experimentally as often as we like to try. Each, therefore, stands upon the strongest foundation upon which any belief can rest, and forms one of our highest truths. If we find that the ascertainment of the order of nature is facilitated by using one terminology, or one set of symbols, rather than another, it is our clear duty to use the former; and no harm can accrue so long as we bear in mind that we are dealing merely with terms and symbols.'

Those who 'care even more for freedom of thought than for mere advancement of knowledge' may well consider the effect produced by his lectures and essays upon the minds of English-speaking peoples to be the most important result of Huxley's work between 1860 and 1870. But they represent only a small part of the work he actually did during this period. He was an active member of four royal commissions (on the acts relating to trawling for herrings on the coast of Scotland, 1862; on the sea-fisheries of the United Kingdom, 1864–5; on the Royal College of Science for Ireland, 1866; on science and art instruction in Ireland, 1868). He was Hunterian professor at the Royal College of Surgeons from 1863 to 1869, and Fullerian professor at the Royal Institution from 1863 to 1867; he undertook an increasing amount of administrative work in connection with various learned societies, especially the Royal, the Zoological, and the Ethnological; and he wrote frequently for the reviews, being himself for a short time an editor of the quarterly 'Natural History Review.' In spite of the increased demands upon his time and strength made by all these new duties, his purely scientific work rather increased than diminished in value and in amount.

The papers on fossil fishes, already referred to, were followed in 1861 by an 'Essay on the Classification of Devonian Fishes.' Apart from its great value as an addition to our knowledge of a difficult group of fishes, this essay is remarkable because in it Huxley drew attention to the type of fin which he called 'crossopterygian,' or fringed, because the fin-rays are borne on the sides of a longer or shorter central axis. The imperfect knowledge attainable from the study of fossils did not permit him at this time to describe the structure of the crossopterygium very fully; but after the discovery of Ceratodus the conceptions foreshadowed in this essay acquired great importance in connection with attempts to find a common type of limb from which both the fin of an ordinary fish and the limb of an air-breathing vertebrate might conceivably have been derived.

In 1862 he delivered an address to the Geological Society, in which he attacked a doctrine then widely held. The order in which the various forms of life appear, as we examine the fossiliferous rocks from the oldest to the most recent, is practically the same in all parts of the world. This fact

had led many geologists to infer that any step in the successional series must have occurred simultaneously all over the earth, so that two series of rocks containing the same fossils were held to be of contemporaneous origin, however distant from one another they might be. Huxley gave a forcible summary of the evidence against this view, and declared that 'neither physical geology nor palæontology possesses any method by which the absolute synchronism of two strata can be demonstrated. All that geology can prove is local order of succession.' The justice of this statement has not been questioned; and the limitation imposed by it is one of the many difficulties encountered when we attempt to learn the ancestral history of animals from the fossil records.

In 1863 he delivered a course of lectures at the College of Surgeons 'On the Classification of Animals,' and another 'On the Vertebrate Skull.' These lectures were published together in 1864. Other courses 'On the Comparative Anatomy of Vertebrates' followed, and a condensed summary of these was published as a 'Manual of the Comparative Anatomy of Vertebrated Animals' in 1871. The scrupulous care with which he endeavoured to verify by actual observation every statement made in his lectures rendered the labour of preparation very great. Sir William Flower [q. v. Suppl.] describes the way in which he would spend long evenings at the College of Surgeons, dissecting animals available among the stores, or making rapid notes and drawings, after a day's work in Jermyn Street. The consequences were twofold; the vivid impression of his own recent experience was communicated to his hearers, and the work of preparation became at once an incentive to further research and a means of pursuing it.

The lectures in 1867 dealt with birds, and Professor Newton writes of them: 'It is much to be regretted that his many engagements hindered him from publishing in its entirety his elucidation of the anatomy of the class, and the results which he drew from his investigations of it; for never, assuredly, had the subject been attacked with greater skill and power, or, since the days of Buffon, had ornithology been set forth with greater eloquence' (Newton, *A Dictionary of Birds*, p. 38). One great result of the work on birds, together with the study of fossil reptiles, was a recognition of the fundamental similarities between the two, which Huxley expressed by uniting birds and reptiles in one great group, the Sauropsida. Other results obtained were shortly summarised in an essay 'On the Classification of Birds' (*Zool. Soc. Proc.* 1867), containing an elaborate account of the modifications exhibited by the bones of the palate. This essay exhibits in an entirely new light the problems which have to be solved before we can establish a natural classification of birds. The solution offered has not been accepted as final; but there is no question about the great value of the essay as a contribution to cranial morphology.

The lectures on birds must serve as examples of others given at the College of Surgeons; they were probably the most strikingly novel of any except the first course 'On the Classification of Animals;' but the condensed summary, published in 1871, shows that every course of lectures must have marked important additions to our knowledge of the animals with which it dealt. One other important problem, that of the homologies of the bones which connect the tympanic membrane with the ear-capsule, must be mentioned as treated in these lectures, and more fully in a paper read before the Zoological Society (1869).

Apart from the lectures, and from the books based on them, Huxley published about fifty technical papers between 1860 and 1870. Among these are numerous descriptions of dinosauria, including that of hypsilophodon, the results being summarised in the essay on the classification of the group (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.* 1869), and in the statements of the relation between reptiles and birds, already referred to. The account of hyperodapedon (1869) is of great importance in connection with another group of reptiles, and there are many valuable memoirs on fossil amphibia. Much of his work on systematic ethnology remains unpublished; but in 1865 he published an essay 'On the Methods and Results of Ethnology,' containing a scheme of classification of the races of mankind, based on the characters of the hair, the colour of the skin, and the cranial index. He evidently contemplated a more complete study of physical anthropology; for among the materials left in his laboratory are some hundreds of photographs of various races of men, which he had collected before 1870.

The 'Elementary Lessons in Physiology,' published in 1866, is probably better known than any elementary text-book of its kind. It has been reprinted no less than thirty times since its first appearance.

The years from 1870 to 1885 comprise a period of constant activity, ending in an almost complete withdrawal from public life, made necessary by increasing illness.

In 1872 the removal of the School of

Mines from Jermyn Street to South Kensington gave the long-desired opportunity of completing his plan of instruction, by enabling every student to examine for himself, in the laboratory, the types described in the lectures. With the help of his four demonstrators, Thiselton Dyer, Michael Foster, Ray Lankester, and W. Rutherford, the course of laboratory work was perfected, and its main features are described in the well-known text-book of 'Elementary Biology' (1875), written in conjunction with Mr. H. N. Martin.

An important characteristic of Huxley's teaching, both in his lectures to students and in his technical memoirs, may here be noticed. Darwin had suggested an interpretation of the facts of embryology which led to the hope that a fuller knowledge of development might reveal the ancestral history of all the great groups of animals, at least in its main outlines. This hope was of service as a stimulus to research, but the attempt to interpret the phenomena observed led to speculations which were often fanciful and always incapable of verification. Huxley was keenly sensible of the danger attending the use of a hypothetical explanation, leading to conclusions which cannot be experimentally tested, and he carefully avoided it. This is well seen in the important essay on Ceratodus (1876), where a discussion of the way in which the jaws are suspended from the skull leads him to divide all fishes into three series. In one series the mode of suspension of the jaws is identical with that found in amphibia and the higher vertebrates; and the hypothesis that these 'autostylic' fishes resemble the ancestors of air-breathing forms suggests itself at once. Although this was clearly present in Huxley's mind, he is careful to confine himself to a statement of demonstrable structural resemblance, which must remain true, whatever hypothesis of its origin may ultimately be found most useful. Again, in the preface to the 'Manual of the Comparative Anatomy of Invertebrated Animals' (1877) he says: 'I have abstained from discussing questions of ætiology, not because I underestimate their importance, or am insensible to the interest of the great problem of Evolution, but because, to my mind, the growing tendency to mix up ætiological speculations with morphological generalisations will, if unchecked, throw Biology into confusion.' The only attempts to trace the ancestry of particular forms which Huxley ever made are based on palæontological evidence, in the few cases in which the evidence seemed to him sufficiently complete. Such are the essays on the horse (*Presidential Address to the Geological Society*, 1870; *American Addresses*, 1876; *Collected Essays*, vols. iii. and viii.), and that on the 'Classification of the Mammalia' (*Proc. Zool. Soc.* 1880). The treatise on the crayfish (1879) may be taken as a statement of his mature convictions; and the discussion of the evolution of crayfishes, given in this work, relates solely to the evidence of their modification since liassic times, which is afforded by fossils.

In 1870 the school board for London was instituted, and Huxley's interest in the problem of education led him to become one of its first members. In an essay on the first duties of the board (*Contemporary Review*, 1870; *Collected Essays*, vol. iii.) he lays stress on the primary importance of physical and moral culture. 'The engagement of the affections in favour of that particular line of conduct which we call good,' he says, 'seems to me to be something quite beyond mere science. And I cannot but think that it, together with the awe and reverence which have no kinship with base fear, but arise whenever one tries to pierce below the surface of things, whether they be material or spiritual, constitutes all that has any unchangeable reality in religion.' This feeling can, in his judgment, be best cultivated by a study of the Bible 'with such grammatical, geographical, and historical explanations by a lay teacher as may be needful.' He held that the elements of physical science, with drawing, modelling, and singing, afforded the best means of intellectual training in such schools. Huxley's influence upon the scheme of education finally adopted was very great, although he left the board in 1872.

In speaking of the later stages of education, he dwelt upon the great value of literary training as a means of intellectual culture, but he never tired of contending that a perfect culture, which should 'supply a complete theory of life, based upon a clear knowledge alike of its possibilities and of its limitations,' could not be acquired without a training in the methods of physical science. At the same time he was careful to emphasise his horror of the prevalent idea that a mere acquaintance with the 'useful' results of scientific work has any educational value. He well knew that educational discipline can only be obtained by the pursuit of knowledge without regard to its practical applications; and he saw the need for sharply separating such educational discipline from the preparation for a handicraft or profession. Writing in 1893 to

one of those engaged in the attempt to obtain an adequate university for London, he says: 'I would cut away medicine, law, and theology as technical specialities. . . . The university or universities should be learning and teaching bodies devoted to art (literary and other), history, philosophy, and science, where any one who wanted to learn all that is known about these matters should find people who could teach him and put him in the way of learning for himself. That is what the world will want one day or other, as a supplement to all manner of high schools and technical institutions in which young people get decently educated and learn to earn their bread—such as our present universities. It would be a place for men to get knowledge, and not for boys and adolescents to get degrees.'

Between 1870 and 1885 he published a number of essays on philosophical subjects, the most important being his sketch of Hume (1879) in Mr. John Morley's 'English Men of Letters' series. In the chapter on the object and scope of philosophy, Huxley adopts the view that the method of psychology is the same as that of the physical sciences, and he points to Descartes, Spinoza, and Kant as showing the advantage to a philosopher of a training in physical science. The chapter dealing with volition and necessity is an expansion of the passage in the lecture 'On the Physical Basis of Life' already quoted. The chapter on miracles begins by demonstrating the absurdity of *a priori* objections to belief in miracles because they are violations of the 'laws of nature;' but while it is absurd to believe that that which never has happened never can happen without a violation of the laws of nature, he agrees with Hume in thinking that 'the more a statement of fact conflicts with previous experience, the more complete must be the evidence which is to justify us in believing it.' The application of this criterion to the history of the world as given in the Pentateuch and to the story of the gospels forms the subject of numerous controversial essays and addresses, reprinted in the fourth and fifth volumes of the 'Collected Essays.'

In 1871, on the retirement of William Sharpey [q. v.], Huxley was chosen as one of the two secretaries of the Royal Society. The duties of this office were even more severe than usual during the years through which he held it. The Royal Society was requested by the admiralty to plan the equipment and to nominate the scientific staff of the Challenger, in preparation for her voyage round the world. Later on, the task of distributing her collections, and arranging for the publication of the monographs in which they are described, was also entrusted to the society; and the chief burden of the organisation fell upon Huxley. Many other matters, especially the organisation of arrangements for administering the annual grant of 4,000*l.* made by the treasury in aid of scientific research, made the duties of the secretary a serious addition to other demands upon him. In 1881 he was elected president of the society; but in 1885 he was forced by ill-health to retire. He received the Copley medal in 1888, and the Darwin medal in 1894. From 1870 to 1884 he served upon the following royal commissions: upon the Administration and Operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts (1870–1); on Scientific Instruction and the Advancement of Science (1870–5); on the Practice of subjecting Live Animals to Experiments for Scientific Purposes (1876); to inquire into the Universities of Scotland (1876–8); on the Medical Acts (1881–2); on Trawl, Net, and Beam Trawl Fishing (1884). He also acted as an inspector of fisheries from 1881 to 1885.

In spite of the immense amount of work he contrived to perform, Huxley never enjoyed robust health after the accidental poisoning already mentioned. Fresh air and some daily exercise were necessary in order to ward off digestive difficulties, accompanied by lassitude and depression of a severe kind; but fresh air and exercise are the most difficult of all things for a busy man in London to obtain. The evil effects of a sedentary life had shown themselves at the very beginning of his work in London, and they increased year by year. At the end of 1871 he was forced to take a long holiday; but this produced only a temporary improvement, and finally symptoms of cardiac mischief became too evident to be neglected. For this reason he gave up his public work in 1885, and in 1890 he finally left London, living thenceforward at Eastbourne.

The years of comparative leisure after 1885 were occupied in writing many of the essays on philosophy and theology reprinted in the fourth and fifth volumes of his 'Collected Essays.' An attack of pleurisy in 1887 caused grave anxiety, and after its occurrence he suffered severely from influenza, so that the work of helping those teachers in London in their efforts to obtain an adequate university, which he undertook in 1892 and 1893, involved physical effort of a very severe kind, as did the delivery of his Romanes lecture on 'Evolution and Ethics' before the university of Oxford in 1893. An attack of influenza in the winter of 1894 was followed by an affection of the kidneys, and

he died at Eastbourne on 29 June 1895. He was buried at Finchley on 4 July. Several portraits of Huxley are given in his 'Life and Letters.' The best is that painted in 1883 by his son-in-law the Hon. John Collier, now in the National Portrait Gallery, London. His widow, with two sons, Leonard and Henry, and four daughters (Mrs. Waller, Mrs. Shawcross, Mrs. Roller, and the Hon. Mrs. John Collier), survived him; a son Noel died in 1860.

Huxley was rector of Aberdeen University from 1872 to 1875, was created hon. D.C.L. of Oxford on 17 June 1885, and also received honorary degrees from Edinburgh, Dublin, Breslau, Würzburg, Bologna, and Erlangen. He was elected member of countless foreign societies, and in 1892 he accepted the office of privy councillor, but he cared little for such honours. The only reward for which he cared is that freely given to him by earnest men of every kind, in every country, who gratefully reverence his labours in furthering the noble objects which he set before himself, 'to promote the increase of natural knowledge and to further the application of scientific methods of investigation to all the problems of life to the best of my ability, in the conviction which has grown with my growth and strengthened with my strength, that there is no alleviation for the sufferings of mankind except veracity of thought and action, and the resolute facing of the world as it is when the garment of make-believe, by which pious hands have hidden its uglier features, is stripped off.'

Those of Huxley's essays which he wished to collect in a final edition are published in nine volumes of Collected Essays (Macmillan, 1893–4). An edition of his scientific memoirs, edited by Sir Michael Foster and Professor Lankester, was published between 1898 and 1903, in four quarto volumes, with a supplementary volume.

[The Life and Letters of T. H. Huxley, by his son, Leonard Huxley, 2 vols. 1900, is the main authority; it contains a full list of his published works. An account of his scientific work is given in Thomas Henry Huxley, a Sketch of his Life and Work, by P. Chalmers Mitchell, 1900. Cf. art. by Leslie Stephen in Nineteenth Century, December 1900.] W. F. R. W.

I

INGELOW, JEAN (1820–1897), poetess, born on 17 March 1820 at Boston, Lincolnshire, was the eldest child of William Ingelow, a banker, and his wife, Jean Kilgour, a member of an Aberdeenshire family. The early years of her life were spent in Lincolnshire, and the effect of the fen scenery is apparent in her verse. She then lived at Ipswich, and before 1863 came to London, where she spent the rest of her life. She was educated at home.

Her first volume, 'A Rhyming Chronicle of Incidents and Feelings,' published in 1850, attracted little attention, although Tennyson found some charming things in it (cf. *Life of Tennyson*, i. 286–7). It was not until the publication of the first series of 'Poems' in 1863 that the public recognised in Miss Ingelow a poet of high merit. It contained the verses entitled 'High Tide on the Coast of Lincolnshire, 1571,' which for earnestness and technical excellence is one of the finest of modern ballads. The volume reached a fourth edition in the year of publication. In 1867 an illustrated edition, with drawings by various artists, among them Poynter, Pinwell, A. B. Houghton, and J. W. North, was brought out. By 1879 it was in a twenty-third edition. A second series of poems appeared in 1876, and both series were reprinted in 1879. A third series was added in 1885. She wrote much under the influence of Wordsworth and Tennyson. Her verse is mainly characterised by lyrical charm, graceful fancy, pathos, close and accurate observation of nature, and sympathy with the common interests of life. The language is invariably clear and simple. She is particularly successful in handling anapæstic measures. Her poetry is very popular in America, where some 200,000 copies of her various works have been sold.

As a novelist she does not rank so high. Her best long novel, 'Off the Skelligs,' appeared in 1872 in four volumes. The 'Studies for Stories,' published in 1864, are admirable short stories. She depicted child life with great effect, and her best work in that line will be found in 'Stories told to a Child,' published in 1865. Between that date and 1871 she wrote numerous children's stories. Her books brought her comparatively large sums of money, but her fame rests on two or three poems in the volume of 1863. She was acquainted with Tennyson, Ruskin, Froude, Browning, Christina Rossetti, and with most of the poets, painters, and writers of her time. She died at Kensington on 20 July 1897, and was buried at Brompton cemetery on the 24th.

A portrait of her when a child is in the possession of her brother, Mr. B. Ingelow.

Other works by Miss Ingelow are: 1. 'Allerton and Dreux; or the War of Opinion,' 2 vols. 1851. 2. 'Tales of Orris,' 1860. 3. 'Mopsa, the Fairy,' 1869. 4. 'Fated to be Free,' 3 vols. 1875; new edit. 1876. 5. 'Sarah de Berenger,' 3 vols. 1879; new edit. 1886. 6. 'Don John: a Story,' 3 vols. 1881. 7. 'John Jerome,' 1886. 8. 'The little Wonder-box,' 1887. 9. 'Very Young and Quite another Story,' 1890. A volume of selections appeared in 1886, and a complete edition in one volume in 1898.

[Some recollections of Jean Ingelow, 1901; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 885; Athenæum, 24 July 1897; Times, 21 and 26 July 1897; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century, vol. vii.; private information.] E. L.

INGLEFIELD, Sir EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1820–1894), admiral, eldest son of Rear-admiral Samuel Hood Inglefield (1783–1848), who died when commander-in-chief in the East Indies and China, and grandson of Captain John Nicholson Inglefield [q. v.], was born at Cheltenham on 27 March 1820. He entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in October 1832, and, passing out in October 1834, was appointed to the Etna, and then to the Actæon, from which early in 1835 he was moved to the Dublin, flagship of Sir Graham Eden Hamond, on the South American station. In her, and afterwards in the Imogene on the same station, he continued till 1839. Having passed his examination he was appointed in March 1840 to the Thunderer, in which he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria, the storming of Sidon, and the reduction of Acre. He was afterwards for a short time in the West Indies and in the royal yacht, from which he was promoted to be lieutenant on 21 Sept. 1842. From November 1842 to 1845 he was in the Samarang with Sir Edward Belcher [q. v.] In March 1845 he joined the Eagle as flag-lieutenant to his father, then commander-in-chief on the South American station, and was shortly afterwards appointed to command the Comus, in which he took part in the operations in the Parana and in forcing the passage at Obligado on 20 Nov. 1845. In recognition of his services on this day his acting commission as commander was confirmed to 18 Nov. In 1852 he commanded Lady Franklin's private steamer, Isabella, in a summer expedition to the Arctic, and looked into Smith Sound for the first time since it had been named by William Baffin [q. v.] On his return he published 'A Summer Search for Sir John Franklin' (1853, 8vo); was elected a F.R.S. (2 June 1853), was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society, and the silver medal of the Paris Geographical Society, and was presented with a diamond snuff-box by the emperor of the French. In 1853 he went again to the Arctic in the Phœnix with relief to Sir Edward Belcher, and in October brought home the news of the discovery of the north-west passage by (Sir) Robert John Le Mesurier McClure [q. v.], for which he was promoted to the rank of captain on 7 Oct. 1853. In 1854, still in the Phœnix, he went for the third time to the Arctic, and brought back the crews of the Resolute and Investigator.

In July 1855 he was appointed to the Firebrand in the Black Sea, where he took part in the capture of Kinburn. In the following March he was moved into the Sidon, which he brought home and paid off. From 1861 to 1864 he commanded the Majestic, coastguard ship at Liverpool, and from 1866 to 1868 the ironclad Prince Consort in the Channel and the Mediterranean. On 26 May 1869 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and on 2 June he was nominated a C.B. From August 1872 to December 1875 he was second in command in the Mediterranean and superintendent of Malta dockyard, vacating the post on promotion to vice-admiral on 11 Dec. In 1877 he was knighted, and from April 1878 till his promotion to the rank of admiral on 27 Nov. 1879 he was commander-in-chief on the North American station. On 27 March 1885 he was put on the retired list; but in 1891, on the occasion of the naval exhibition at Chelsea, he was chairman of the arts section, to the success of which he materially contributed. On 21 June 1887 (the queen's jubilee) he was nominated a K.C.B. He died at his house in Queen's Gate on 5 Sept. 1894. He was twice married; first, in 1857, to Eliza Fanny, daughter of Edward Johnston of Allerton Hall, near Liverpool, by whom he had issue; secondly, in 1893, to Beatrice Marianne, daughter of Colonel Hodnett of the Dorsetshire regiment.

Inglefield was a man of cultivated taste and mechanical ingenuity. In the course of his service abroad, and especially while at Malta, he formed a very considerable and interesting collection of old Venetian glass. He was himself a painter of exceptional merit as an amateur; some of his pictures—among others 'The Last Cruise of the Last of the Three-deckers'—have been in the Royal Academy; several were exhibited at Chelsea in the Naval Exhibition of 1891;

among them 'H.M.S. Prince Consort in a Gale' and 'H.M.S. Bellerophon and the West Indian Squadron.' He turned the upper part of his house into a workshop, with lathes, benches, &c., with which he occupied much of his leisure to the last. He was also the inventor of the hydraulic steering gear, which was highly thought of in the navy till superseded by steam, and of the Ingleheld anchor. Besides the 'Summer Search' already mentioned, he was the author of some pamphlets on naval subjects.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 7, 10 Sept. 1894; Navy Lists; Royal Navy Lists; personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

IONIDES, CONSTANTINE ALEXANDER (1833–1900), public benefactor, born in Manchester on 14 May 1833, was the eldest son of Alexander Constantine Ionides by Euterpe, daughter of Lucas Sgonta. He commenced a business career in Manchester in 1850, and, some five years later, went out to Bucharest in the wheat trade. Subsequently he returned to England, and in 1864 entered the London Stock Exchange, realising a considerable fortune, and accumulating many superb pictures and articles of *vertu* at his residence, 8 Holland Villas Road, Kensington. In 1882 he retired from active business, and nine years later he transferred the whole of his collection to his house, 23 Second Avenue, Brighton, which he had bought in 1884. He died at Brighton on 29 June 1900, and was buried on 2 July at the Hove cemetery. He married in 1860 Agathonike, daughter of Constantine Fenerli at Constantinople, and left issue three daughters and five sons. There are two portraits of Ionides as a boy in a group by G. F. Watts, R.A., a miniature by Ross dated 1853, a later portrait (1880) by G. F. Watts, and a bronze portrait medal designed in 1882 by A. Legros.

Ionides bequeathed his pictures, pastels, etchings, drawings, and engravings to the Victoria and Albert (South Kensington) Museum, on condition that they should be kept together and in no way concealed from the public view. The pictures include examples of Botticelli, Poussin, Rembrandt, Ostade, Paul Potter, Ruysdael, Terborch, Le Nain, Delacroix, Millet, Corot, Degas, Lhermitte, Rossetti, and a number of portraits by G. F. Watts.

[Times, 23 July 1900; private information.] T. S.

IRELAND, ALEXANDER (1810–1894), journalist and man of letters, was born at Edinburgh on 9 May 1810. His father was engaged in business, and Ireland for long followed pursuits unconnected with literature; but his literary interests and studies procured him as a young man many intellectual friends, among them the brothers Chambers and Dr. John Gairdner [q. v.] His friendship with Gairdner led to his acquaintance with Emerson, who in 1833 came to Edinburgh with an introduction to the physician, whose extensive medical practice compelled him to request Ireland to act as cicerone in his stead. Ireland's zealous discharge of this office was the foundation of a lifelong friendship with the great American. In 1843 he removed to Manchester as representative of a Huddersfield firm, and in the same year received a signal proof of the confidence of Robert Chambers, who not only entrusted him with the secret of the authorship of 'The Vestiges of Creation,' divulged to only three other persons, but employed him to avert suspicion while the book was going through the press. The sheets were sent by the London publisher, who was himself in complete ignorance, to Ireland at Manchester, and thence transmitted to Chambers. The secret was strictly kept until 1884, when, every other depository of it being dead, Ireland very properly revealed it in a preface to the twelfth edition, thus disposing of a host of groundless conjectures. In 1846 Ireland succeeded Mr. (afterwards Sir) Edward Watkin as publisher and business manager of the 'Manchester Examiner,' a paper founded the year before by Watkin, John Bright, and William McKerrow [q. v.] in opposition to the 'Guardian,' too haughtily independent of the anti-cornlaw league to please the 'Manchester school.' The first editor was Thomas Ballantyne [q. v.] Ere long the 'Examiner' absorbed the other local exponent of advanced liberalism, the 'Manchester Times' [see PRENTICE, ARCHIBALD], and as the 'Manchester Examiner and Times' held the second place in the Manchester press for forty years. In 1847 and 1848 occurred the interesting episode of Emerson's second visit to England at the instigation of Ireland, who was, in Carlylean phrase, 'infinitely well affected towards the man Emerson.' All the arrangements for Emerson's lectures were made by him; in his guest's words he 'approved himself the king of all friends and helpful agents; the most active, unwearied, imperturbable.'

Ireland, after a while, found himself able to spare time from journalism for the literary pursuits in which he delighted. In 1851 he was a member of the committee that organised the Manchester Free Library,

where many books from his own library afterwards came to be deposited. He cultivated the friendship of Carlyle and Leigh Hunt, for the latter of whom he entertained a warm affection, and upon whom he wrote for this Dictionary. He also prepared a most useful bibliography of Hunt's writings, united in the same volume with a similar list of William Hazlitt's, and printed in a limited impression in 1868. In 1889 he edited a selection from Hazlitt's works, prefaced by an excellent memoir. Upon Emerson's death in 1882 he published a biography of him, necessarily incomplete, but possessing especial value from his own recollections; it was enlarged and reissued within the year as 'Ralph Waldo Emerson: his Life, Genius, and Writings.' In the same year he published at Manchester 'Recollections of George Dawson and his Lectures in Manchester in 1846–7.' Perhaps, however, his best-known publication is 'The Book-Lover's Enchiridion,' a collection of passages in praise of books selected from a wide range of authors. It was published in 1882 under the pseudonym of 'Philobiblos,' and went through five editions. He himself possessed a fine library, especially rich in the works of early English authors, in which he was well versed. He especially admired Daniel and Burton, and possessed all the seventeenth-century editions of the latter's 'Anatomy of Melancholy.' Unfortunately, this treasured collection had to be sold owing to the reverse of fortune which overtook him in his latter days from the general transfer of liberal support from the 'Examiner' to the 'Guardian,' upon the latter journal's reconciliation with the more advanced section of the party on occasion of Gladstone's home-rule proposals in 1886. The 'Examiner,' now an unprofitable property, passed into other hands, and soon ceased to exist. Ireland bore his misfortunes with great dignity and fortitude, and, although an octogenarian, remained active to the last as a writer in the press. He died on 7 Dec. 1894 at Mauldeth Road, Withington.

Ireland was an excellent man, generous, hospitable, full of intellectual interests, and persevering in his aid of public causes and private friends. A medallion portrait is engraved in 'Threads from the Life of John Mills,' 1899. A collection of Ireland's books, rich in editions of Lamb, Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, and Carlyle, was presented in 1895 to the Manchester Free Reference Library by Thomas Read Wilkinson, and a special catalogue was issued in 1898.

Ireland was twice married—first, in 1839, to Eliza Mary, daughter of Frederick Blyth of Birmingham, who died in 1842.

Mrs. Annie Ireland (*d.* 1893), Ireland's second wife, whom he married in 1866, was the sister of Henry Alleyne Nicholson [q.v. Suppl.], regius professor of natural history at Aberdeen, and was herself known as the biographer of Jane Welsh Carlyle (1891), and the editor of her correspondence with Miss Jewsbury (1892); her recollections of James Anthony Froude [q.v. Suppl.] were published posthumously in the 'Contemporary Review.' She died on 4 Oct. 1893.

[Manchester Guardian, 8 Dec. 1894; Threads from the Life of John Mills; personal knowledge.] R. G.

ISMAY, THOMAS HENRY (1837–1899), shipowner, eldest son of Joseph Ismay, shipbuilder, of Marypoint, Cumberland, was born there on 7 Jan. 1837. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a firm of shipbrokers (Imrie & Tomlinson) in Liverpool, and on the expiration of his time made a voyage to South America, visiting the several ports on the west coast. Returning to Liverpool he started in business on his own account, and engaged especially in the Australian trade. In 1867 he acquired the White Star line of Australian clippers, and in the following year, in partnership with an old friend and fellow-apprentice, William Imrie, he formed the Oceanic Steamship Company. In 1870 they added the American trade to their other ventures, and in 1871 began running their steamers regularly between Liverpool and New York. In co-operation with Harland and Wolff of Belfast, the White Star liners earned a good reputation for safety, comfort, and speed; it is stated that between 1870 and 1899 they paid to Harland and Wolff no less a sum than 7,000,000*l.* In 1878 the White Star line placed their steamers at the disposal of the government as transports or cruisers—an offer which led to the modern system of subsidising certain private companies. At the naval review at Spithead in 1897, the Teutonic, one of the largest steamers then afloat, was sent by Ismay to take part in the national display. In 1892 Ismay retired from the firm of Ismay, Imrie, & Co., but retained the chairmanship of the White Star Company, whose fleet then consisted of eighteen steamers, of an aggregate of 99,000 tons, which by 1899 was increased to 164,000. Ismay was also chairman of the Liverpool and London Steamship Protection Association, a director of the London and North-

Western Railway Company, and of many other industrial enterprises. In 1884 he served on Lord Ravensworth's admiralty committee on contract *versus* dockyard systems of building ships; in 1888 on Lord Hartington's royal commission on army and navy administration, and on several other important committees. He was a liberal supporter of the Liverpool Seamen's Orphan Institution; and in 1887 he contributed 20,000*l.* towards a pension fund for worn-out Liverpool sailors. He was for some years a J.P. and D.L. of Cheshire, and high sheriff in 1892. He died at Dawpool, near Birkenhead, on 23 Nov. 1899, and was buried on the 27th in the churchyard of Thurstanton, after a semi-public memorial service in St. Nicholas's, Liverpool. Notwithstanding his liberal charities, his estate, as proved, was considerably over 1,000,000*l.* Ismay married in 1859 Margaret, daughter of Luke Bruce, and left issue three sons and four daughters. His portrait by Millais in 1885 was presented to him by the shareholders of the White Star Company.

[Times, 24 Nov. 1899; Who's Who, 1899; Whitaker's Almanack, 1901, p. 382.]

J. K. L.

J

JACKSON, BASIL (1795–1889), lieutenant-colonel, born at Glasgow on 27 June 1795, was the son of Major Basil Jackson of the royal wagon train, who died on 10 Sept. 1849 at the age of ninety-two. He entered the Royal Military College in 1808, obtained a commission in the royal staff corps on 11 July 1811, and was promoted lieutenant on 6 May 1813. He was employed in the Netherlands in 1814–15, was present at Waterloo as deputy assistant quartermaster-general, and was afterwards sent to St. Helena, where he remained till 1819. He served in Canada and was employed in the construction of the Rideau canal. He was promoted captain on 17 Sept. 1825, and was given a half-pay majority on 7 Feb. 1834.

In February 1835 he was made assistant professor of fortification at the East India Company's college at Addiscombe. He was transferred in December 1836 to the assistant professorship of military surveying, and held that post till 30 Dec. 1857, when he retired on a pension. He had become lieutenant-colonel on 9 Nov. 1846, and had sold out in 1847. He afterwards lived at Glewston Court, near Ross, Herefordshire, till September 1874, and at Hillsborough, co. Down, till his death on 23 Oct. 1889. He married, on 28 March 1828, the daughter of Colonel George Muttlebury, C.B.

He published: 1. 'A Course of Military Surveying' (1838), which passed through several editions, and was the text-book at Addiscombe. 2. (in conjunction with Captain C. R. Scott, also of the royal staff corps) 'The Military Life of the Duke of Wellington' (2 vols. 1840), furnished with unusually good plans.

[Times, 24 Oct. 1889; Dalton's Waterloo Roll Call, 1890; Vibart's Addiscombe.]

E. M. L.

JACKSON, CATHERINE HANNAH CHARLOTTE, Lady (*d.* 1891), authoress, was the daughter of Thomas Elliott of Wakefield. She became the second wife of Sir George Jackson [q. v.] in 1856, the marriage taking place at St. Helena. After her husband's death in 1861 she turned her attention to literature, and began by editing the diaries and letters of her husband's early life. In 1872 appeared in two volumes 'The Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson, from the Peace of Amiens to the Battle of Talavera,' and in 1873, also in two volumes, 'The Bath Archives: a further Selection from the Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson, 1809–16.' On 19 June 1874 she was granted a pension of 100*l.* a year from the civil list, in recognition of her husband's services. She now took to reading widely in French memoirs, and compiled from them several books on French society. One of the best of them, 'Old Paris: its Court and Literary Salons,' appeared in two volumes in 1878. Lady Jackson's works have an interest for the general reader, but their inaccuracies and lack of perspective render them useless to the historical student. Her English style cannot be commended. She died at Bath on 9 Dec. 1891.

Other works are: 1. 'Fair Lusitania,' 1874. 2. 'The Old Régime: Court, Salons, and Theatres,' 2 vols. 1880. 3. 'The French Court and Society: Reign of Louis XVI and First Empire,' 2 vols. 1881. 4. 'The Court of the Tuileries from the Restoration to the Flight of Louis Philippe,' 2 vols. 1883. 5. 'The Court of France in the Sixteenth Century, 1514–59,' 2 vols. 1885. 6. 'The Last of the Valois and Accession of Henry of Navarre, 1559–89,' 2 vols. 1888. 7. 'The First of the Bourbons,' 2 vols. 1890.

[Boase's Modern English Biogr. ii. 29; Times, 11 Dec. 1891; Colles's Literature and the Pension List; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 891.] E. L.

JAGO, JAMES (1815–1893), physician, second son of John Jago, was born on 18 Dec. 1815 at the barton of Kigilliack, Budock, near Falmouth, once a seat of the bishops of Exeter. He was educated at the Falmouth classical and mathematical school until about 1833. After a short period of private tuition he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in Easter term 1835, and graduated B.A. in the mathematical tripos of 1839 as thirty-second wrangler. He then determined to adopt the medical profession, and studied at various hospitals in London, Paris, and Dublin. On 16 Feb. 1843 he was incorporated at the university of Oxford from Wadham College (GARDINER, *Reg. Wadham*, ii. 414). He graduated M.B. on 22 June 1843, and the degree of doctor of medicine was conferred upon him by this university on 10 June 1859. He then began to practise in Truro, and in 1856 he was appointed physician to the Royal Cornwall Infirmary, and he was also connected professionally with the Truro dispensary. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 2 June 1870, and he served (1873–5) as president of the Royal Institution of Cornwall at Truro, a society of which he had been the honorary secretary for many years.

He died on 18 Jan. 1893. He married, in 1864, Maria Jones, daughter of Richard Pearce of Penzance, by whom he had two daughters.

Dr. Jago was a voluminous writer on various medical subjects, the most important of which were investigations upon certain physiological and pathological conditions of the eye, which his mathematical and medical knowledge especially fitted him to discuss. He was also interested in the history and progress of Cornish science and antiquities. His works are: 1. 'Ocular Spectres and Structures as Mutual Exponents,' London, 1856, 8vo. This work deals with various optical defects of the human eye. 2. 'Entoptics, with its Uses in Physiology and Medicine,' London, 1864, 8vo. He also contributed various papers to the 'London Medical Gazette,' 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' the 'British and Foreign Medical and Chirurgical Review,' and the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall.'

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1893, vol. liv.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.]
D'A. P.

JAMES, DAVID (1839–1893), actor, whose real name was BELASCO, born in London in 1839, made his first appearance in a subordinate part at the Princess's theatre under Charles Kean. He is first recognisable at the Royalty, where on 28 Sept. 1863 he was the first Mercury in Mr. Burnand's burlesque of 'Ixion.' The following year he was at the Strand, where he played in burlesque, and on 28 Oct. was the first Archibald Goode, a young lover in Craven's 'Milky White.' Tom Foxer in Craven's 'One Tree Hill' followed. In Mr. Burnand's 'Windsor Castle' he was Will Somers. Other parts of little importance succeeded, and on 15 June 1867 he was the first Joseph in 'Our Domestics,' ('Nos Domestiques'). His reputation rose with his performance on 5 Feb. 1870 of Zekiel Homespun in a revival of the 'Heir at Law.' Two months later, in partnership with Henry James Montague [q. v.] and Thomas Thorne, he undertook the management of the Vaudeville, but was unable to appear in the opening performances. On 4 June 1870, at the Vaudeville, he played Mr. Jenkins in Albery's 'Two Roses,' was the original John Tweedie in 'Tweedie's Rights' on 27 May 1871, and Bob Prout in 'Apple Blossoms' on 9 Sept. He played Sir Benjamin Backbite in 'School for Scandal' and Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin' with brilliant success, Sheridan's masterpiece being given over four hundred times. He was the original Sir Ball Brace in Albery's 'Pride' on 22 April 1874, and 'the retired butterman,' Perkyn Middlewick, in 'Our Boys' on 16 Jan. 1875. This was his greatest success, and the piece was played for over a thousand times; it was not removed from the playbills until 18 April 1879, and was claimed as 'the largest run on record.' On 19 April 1879 he was the first Plantagenet Potter in 'Our Girls,' on 29 Jan. 1880 the first John Peddington in Mr. Burnand's 'Ourselves,' and on 8 March Smallrib in Charles Wills's 'Cobwebs.' James was the first Edward Irwin in Albery's 'Jacks and Jills' on 29 May, Macclesfield in E. G. Lankester's 'The Guv'nor' on 23 June, and Professor Mistletoe in Byron's 'Punch' on 26 May 1881. After the partnership between James and Thorne had come to an end, James played at the Haymarket Lovibond in the 'Overland Route' and Eccles in 'Caste.' In 1885 he undertook the management of the Opera Comique, playing Blueskin in 'Little Jack Sheppard,' and Aristides Cassegrain in the 'Excursion Train.' In 1886 he was at the Criterion playing John Dory in 'Wild Oats,' Simon Ingot in 'David Garrick,' Matthew Pincher in 'Cyril's Success,' and his old part in 'Our Boys.' At the Criterion he was also the first Townely Snell in the 'Circassian' on 19 Nov. 1887,

and Rev. Dr. Jeremie Jackson in 'Miss Decima' on 23 July 1891. He took part in 1893 in revivals at the Vaudeville of 'Our Boys' and 'The Guv'nor.' He was also seen as Moses in 'School for Scandal' and Samuel Coddle in 'Married Life.' He died on 2 Oct. 1893.

James was an admirable comedian in parts in which ripeness and humour were requisite. In John Dory, Perkyn Middlewick, Macclesfield, and other characters in which cheeriness and unction were requisite, he had no equal, and scarcely a rival or a successor. His Tweedie in 'Tweedie's Rights' was a marvellous piece of acting.

[Personal recollections; Pascoe's Dramatic List; The Theatre, various years; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; The Dramatic Peerage; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

JENNER, SIR WILLIAM, first baronet (1815–1898), physician, born on 30 Jan. 1815 at Chatham, was the fourth son of John Jenner, afterwards of St. Margaret's, Rochester, and of Elizabeth, his wife, the only daughter of George Terry. He received his medical education at University College, London, and was apprenticed to a surgeon living in Upper Baker Street, Regent's Park. He was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries on 6 July 1837, and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 29 Aug. 1837. He then commenced general practice at 12 Albany Street, Regent's Park, and graduated M.D. at the university of London in 1844.

At the beginning of 1847 Jenner began a detailed study of the cases of continued fever admitted to the London Fever Hospital, where he made notes of a thousand cases of acute disease. The result of the investigation of these cases was, in his own words, 'to prove incontestably, so far as induction can prove the point, that the specific causes of typhus and typhoid fevers are absolutely different from each other, and to render in the highest degree probable that the specific cause of relapsing fever is different from that of either of the two former.'

In 1849 he was appointed professor of pathological anatomy at University College, London, and later in the same year he became an assistant physician to University College Hospital, succeeding to the office of full physician in 1854. This post he resigned in 1876, and he was elected a consulting physician in 1879. In 1856 he was nominated physician in charge of the skin department of University College Hospital. At University College he acted as substitute for Dr. Edmund Alexander Parkes [q. v.], the Holme professor of clinical medicine, during his absence at the Crimean war, 1855–6; and when Parkes was appointed professor of hygiene in the army medical school, established at Fort Pitt, Chatham, in 1860, Jenner was confirmed in the chair of Holme professor at University College. From 1863 to 1872 he was professor of the principles and practice of medicine at University College. From 1853 to 1861 he held the office of physician to the London Fever Hospital, and from 1852 to 1862 he was physician to the Hospital for Sick Children in Great Ormond Street.

Jenner was elected a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1848, and a fellow in 1852. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1853, on 'Acute Specific Diseases;' he was a councillor in 1865–6–7, censor in 1870–1 and in 1880, Harveian orator (for Dr. Parkes) in 1876, and president from March 1881 to March 1888. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1864, and was created hon. D.C.L. Oxford on 22 June 1870, hon. LL.D. Cantab. 1880, and hon. LL.D. Edin. 1884. He was president of the Epidemiological Society 1866–8, of the Pathological Society of London 1873–5, and of the Clinical Society in 1875.

He was appointed physician extraordinary to Queen Victoria in 1861 upon the death of Dr. William Baly (1814–1861) [q. v.] In 1862 Jenner became physician in ordinary to the queen, and in 1863 he was appointed physician in ordinary to the prince of Wales. He attended the prince consort during the attack of typhoid which caused his death in December 1861, and the prince of Wales during an attack of the same fever ten years later. He was created a baronet on 25 Feb. 1868, a K.C.B. in 1872, and a G.C.B. (civil) on 24 May 1889. He was also a commander of the order of Leopold of Belgium.

Jenner retired from practice in 1890 owing to ill-health, and died at Greenwood, near Bishop's Waltham, Hants, on 11 Dec. 1898. He is buried at Durley, a village near his residence. A three-quarter-length oil portrait of Sir William Jenner in his robes as president of the Royal College of Physicians, painted by Frank Holl, R.A., is in the possession of Lady Jenner. A copy by Val Prinsep, R.A., hangs in the common room of the Royal College of Physicians in Pall Mall, London. He married in 1858 Adela Lucy Leman, second daughter of Stephen Adey, esq., by whom he had five sons and a daughter.

Sir William Jenner's claim to recognition lies in the fact that by a rigid examination, clinical as well as post mortem, of thirty-six

patients he was able to substantiate the suspicion of the great French physician Louis that under the name of continued fever the English physicians had long confounded two entirely different diseases, to one of which Louis gave the name of typhus, to the other typhoid. The credit of drawing this distinction belongs, among others, to Dr. Gerhard and Dr. Shatmak in America, to Dr. Valleix in France, and to Dr. Alexander Patrick Stewart [q.v.] in Great Britain, but their work was contested, while, since the publication of Jenner's papers, the identity of the two conditions has never been seriously maintained.

Jenner's robust common sense, his sound knowledge of his profession, his kindliness to patients, and his somewhat autocratic manner, made him acceptable to all classes, and enabled him to acquire so lucrative a practice that he left behind him a fortune of 375,000*l.* The failing health of Sir James Clark threw upon him the chief immediate care of the queen's health soon after his appointment as physician in ordinary, and for more than thirty years he proved himself not only a most able physician, but a true and devoted friend of Queen Victoria, who deeply mourned his loss.

Jenner's papers on typhoid and typhus fevers were published in the 'Monthly Journal of Medical Science' (Edinburgh and London) for 1849, and in the 'Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society,' 1850, vol. xxxiii. The latter paper was received on 20 Nov., and read on 11 Dec. 1849, the author being introduced by Dr. William Sharpey [q. v.]

Jenner also published: 1. 'On the Identity and Non-identity of Typhoid Fever,' London, 1850, 8vo; translated into French, Brussels, in two parts, 1852–3. 2. 'Diphtheria, its Symptoms and Treatment,' London, 1861, 12mo. 3. 'Lectures and Essays on Fevers and Diphtheria, 1849–79,' London, 1893, 8vo. 4. 'Clinical Lectures and Essays on Rickets, Tuberculosis, Abdominal Tumours, and other Subjects,' London, 1895, 8vo.

[British Medical Journal, 1898, ii. 1851; Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1899, vol. lxxxii.; Royal Society's Yearbook, 1900, p. 183; private information.]

D'A. P.

JENNINGS, LOUIS JOHN (1836–1893), journalist and politician, son of John Jennings, a member of an old Norfolk family, was born on 12 May 1836. Before he was twenty-five he became connected with the 'Times,' for which journal he was sent to India as special correspondent in 1863. For some time he was editor of the 'Times of India.' After the civil war he was the representative of the 'Times' in America, as successor to Dr. Charles Mackay [q. v.] In 1867 he published 'Eighty Years of Republican Government in the United States,' London, 1868, cr. 8vo, and in the same year he married Madeline, daughter of David Henriques of New York. He settled in New York and became the editor of the 'New York Times.' The municipal government of the city had fallen into the hands of the Tammany Ring and 'Boss' Tweed. Jennings, undeterred by threats of personal violence, and even of murder, during many months exposed the malpractices in his newspaper, and finally had the satisfaction of seeing the corrupt organisation broken up through his public-spirited and courageous efforts, and the ring-leaders, who had defrauded their fellow-citizens of millions of dollars, punished. This remarkable achievement was commemorated by a testimonial to Jennings, signed by representatives of the best classes in New York.

Jennings returned to London in 1876 to devote himself to literature, founded and edited 'The Week,' a newspaper which did not meet with much success, and became a contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' for the publisher of which, John Murray, he acted as reader. In 1877 he had charge of the city article in the 'World.' He was an active pedestrian, and published 'Field Paths and Green Lanes: being Country Walks, chiefly in Surrey and Sussex' (1877 &c. five editions), followed by 'Rambles among the Hills in the Peak of Derbyshire and the South Downs' (1880), with some charming woodcuts after sketches by Mr. A. H. Hallam Murray. These volumes have nothing of the formal character of guide-books, but are racy descriptions of secluded country paths interspersed with stories of quaint rural wayfarers. In 1882–3 he wrote a novel, 'The Millionaire,' said to depict Jay Gould, the American, which appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and was afterwards published anonymously (1883, 3 vols.)

His most important literary undertaking was to edit, with much skill and judgment, 'The Croker Papers: the Correspondence and Diaries of the late Rt. Hon. John Wilson Croker, Secretary to the Admiralty from 1809 to 1830' (London, 1884, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. revised, 1885). In November 1885 he was elected M.P. for Stockport in the conservative interest, and became absorbed in politics. He was re-elected in 1886 and 1892. He was a follower of Lord Randolph Churchill [q. v. Suppl.], but

dissociated himself when Lord Randolph attacked the appointment of the Parnell commission in 1889. His last literary work was to edit Lord Randolph Churchill's 'Speeches, with Notes and Introduction' (1889, 2 vols. 8vo). He acted as London correspondent of the 'New York Herald,' and published 'Mr. Gladstone: a Study' (1887, cr. 8vo, several editions), a severe party attack criticised by Mr. H. J. Leech in 'Mr. Gladstone and his Reviler,' 1888. After two years' illness he died on 9 Feb. 1893, at Elm Park Gardens, London, aged 56, leaving a widow and children.

[Athenæum, 18 Feb. 1893, p. 221; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Times, 10 Feb. p. 5, and 11 Feb. 1893, p. 1; W. S. Churchill's Life of Lord Randolph Churchill.]

H. R. T.

JENNINGS, Sir PATRICK ALFRED (1831–1897), premier of New South Wales, was son of Francis Jennings of Newry, a merchant, who came of a family long settled in that part of Ireland, and his wife, Mary O'Neil. He was born at Newry on 17 March 1831, and educated in that town till he went to the high school at Exeter. Intended for the bar, he preferred engineering, but ultimately began life in a merchant's office; he emigrated to the goldfields of Victoria in 1852. Here he was fairly successful. In 1855 he settled at St. Arnaud and erected quartz-crushing mills.

Jennings soon made an impression in the young colony. He was asked to stand for the Wimmera in the first Victorian assembly (1856), but resolved to devote himself for the present to his own business. In 1857, however, he was made a magistrate, and then chairman of the road board, and afterwards of the first municipal council, of St. Arnaud.

In 1863 Jennings acquired a large pastoral property on the Murrumbidgee in New South Wales, and, migrating to that colony, settled at Warbreccan in the Riverina district as a squatter. Shortly afterwards the agitation for the separation of the Riverina district and its erection into a separate colony reached its height. In 1865 Jennings was asked to go to England as a delegate to represent the grievances of the separatists, but declined because he expected the local government to tackle the question effectively. In 1866 James Martin [q.v.], then premier of New South Wales, personally visited the district and nominated several leading residents to the legislative council. Jennings accepted his nomination and entered the council on 28 March 1867. He resigned in 1869, and was elected to the assembly as member for the Murray district, for which he sat till 1872, when he decided to contest Mudgee and was beaten, thus losing his seat in parliament. In 1875 he represented the colony at the Melbourne exhibition, and in 1876 was commissioner for New South Wales, Queensland, and Tasmania at the United States centennial exhibition at Philadelphia. Here he received a special medal from the States and was also thanked by the British authorities. From America he travelled to the United Kingdom and Europe, and at Rome was presented to the pope (Pius IX) and decorated with the order of St. Gregory the Great. In December 1878 Jennings was offered by Sir John Robertson (1816–1891) [q. v.] a seat in his projected cabinet as vice-president of the executive council and leader of the upper chamber, but the formation of this ministry was not completed. In 1879 he was executive commissioner for New South Wales at the international exhibition held at Sydney, and in connection with this service was made a C.M.G. and a year later K.C.M.G. In November 1880 he once more entered the assembly as member for the Bogan. From 5 Jan. to 31 July 1883 Jennings was vice-president of the executive council in Alexander Stuart's [q. v.] ministry. From 10 Oct. to 21 Dec. 1885 he was colonial treasurer under (Sir) George Dibbs. The period was a stormy one in colonial politics. Sir John Robertson came into power only to be defeated on a vote of censure; Sir Henry Parkes [q. v. Suppl.] was condemning severely all parties without having strength to form a government. Jennings was called upon and attempted to form a coalition ministry with Robertson; finally, on 26 Feb. 1886, he became premier, holding office as colonial treasurer. The questions with which he had to deal were those of retrenchment and fresh revenue, certain reforms in the civil service, and the amendment of the Land Act. His financial proposals evoked very determined opposition; Parkes condemns them as a protectionist effort put forth by a professed free-trader. They were only carried by extraordinary expedients and all-night sittings. His land tax bill was lost. His colonial secretary, Dibbs, quarrelled with him and left him. At the end of the session his position was greatly weakened, and as he was not wedded to politics, he resigned office on 19 Jan. 1887, partly perhaps in order that he might visit England, where he represented the colony at the colonial conference in London in June and July 1887. After his return he practically eschewed local politics; he

was, indeed, appointed to the legislative council in 1890, and was delegate for New South Wales in the convention on federation held at Sydney in March 1891, but that was practically the close of his public life. He died at Brisbane at a private hospital on 11 July 1897, and was buried at Sydney.

Jennings is described by a contemporary as 'a clear-headed, cultured Irishman' who 'turned every honest opponent who came into contact with him into an admiring friend' (*Sydney Mail*, 17 July 1897, p. 115). He did much to promote the cultivation of music in New South Wales, and gave large sums for the erection of the organ at Sydney University, of which he was a member of senate. He was also a trustee of the National Art Gallery. He was a fellow of St. John's (Roman catholic) College in Sydney, a knight grand cross of Pius IX in 1887, and was made LL.D. of Dublin in 1887.

Jennings married, in 1864, Mary Anne, daughter of Martin Shanahan of Marnoo, Victoria; she died in 1887. He left two sons and a daughter.

[Sydney Mail, 17 July 1897; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; Parkes's Fifty Years in the making of Australian History, vol. ii.; New South Wales Blue-books; New South Wales Parliamentary Debates.] C. A. H.

JENYNS, LEONARD (1800–1893), writer and benefactor of Bath. [See BLOMEFIELD.]

JERRARD, GEORGE BIRCH (*d.* 1863), mathematician, was the son of Major-general Joseph Jerrard (*d.* 23 Nov. 1858). He studied at Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1827. He is chiefly known for his work in connection with the theory of equations. Between 1832 and 1835 he published his 'Mathematical Researches' (Bristol, 8vo), in which he made important contributions towards the solution of the general quintic equation. In 1858 he published a further treatise on the subject, entitled 'An Essay on the Resolution of Equations' (London, 8vo). The theory of equations has since undergone great development, Arthur Cayley [q. v. Suppl.] and Sir James Cockle [q. v. Suppl.] being among those who have devoted attention to it.

Jerrard died on 23 Nov. 1863 at Long Stratton rectory in Norfolk, the residence of his brother, Frederick William Hill Jerrard (*d.* 18 Feb. 1884).

[Boase's Modern English Biogr.; Gent. Mag. 1859 i. 102, 1864 i. 130; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit. viii. 509.] E. I. C.

JERVOIS, SIR WILLIAM FRANCIS DRUMMOND (1821–1897), lieutenant-general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, son of General William Jervois, K.H., colonel of the 76th foot, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Maitland, was born at Cowes, Isle of Wight, on 10 Sept. 1821. Educated at Dr. Burney's academy at Gosport and Mr. Barry's school at Woolwich, he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in February 1837, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 19 March 1839. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 8 Oct. 1841, captain 13 Dec. 1847, brevet major 29 Sept. 1854, brevet lieutenant-colonel 13 Feb. 1861, lieutenant-colonel 1 April 1862, brevet colonel 1 April 1867, colonel 27 Jan. 1872, major-general 1 Oct. 1877, lieutenant-general 7 April 1882, colonel-commandant of royal engineers 28 June 1893.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, where his survey sheets were framed as a pattern for the survey school, and after a few months' duty at Woolwich, Jervois embarked on 26 March 1841 for the Cape of Good Hope. He was employed on the eastern frontier in the construction of defensive posts on the Fish river to keep the Kaffirs in check. Towards the end of 1842 he was appointed brigade major to a force of all arms, sent to Colesberg on the Orange river, under Colonel Hare, the lieutenant-governor, to control the Boers. He was afterwards employed in building a bridge over the Fish river at Fort Brown, and in making the main road to Fort Beaufort. In 1845 he was appointed adjutant of the royal sappers and miners. He accompanied Colonel Piper, the commanding royal engineer, to Natal, and, on his return overland via Colesberg to Cape Town, made a rough survey of the little-known country through which he passed.

At the beginning of 1847 he accompanied General Sir George Berkeley, commanding the troops, to Kaffirland, where he made a sketch survey of British Kaffraria, extending from the Keiskama river to the Kei river, and from Fort Hare to the sea, some two thousand square miles, of which eleven hundred were surveyed during the war under the protection of military escorts. This survey proved of considerable value in subsequent wars, and thirty years later was the only map with any pretension to accuracy which Lord Chelmsford could find for his guidance in that part of the country. On his way home in the Devastation, in 1848, Jervois connected the sketch sheets of the

survey, which was published by Arrowsmith. Sir Harry George Wakelyn Smith [q. v.], the governor at the Cape of Good Hope, recommended Jervois to Lord Raglan, the master-general of the ordnance, 'as one of the most able, energetic, and zealous officers I have ever exacted more than his share of duty from.' For his services in the Kaffir war Jervois received the war medal.

From 1849 to 1852 Jervois commanded a company of royal sappers and miners at Woolwich and Chatham, and in June 1852 took it to Alderney for employment on the fortifications for the defence of the new harbour in course of formation. In August 1854 Alderney was visited by Queen Victoria and Prince Albert, and, in accordance with custom, Jervois received a brevet majority on the occasion. In January 1855 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the London military district, and in the same year was a member of the committee on barracks. On 7 April 1856 he was appointed assistant inspector-general of fortifications at the war office, and commenced the work by which he is best known.

In 1857, in addition to his other duties, Jervois was appointed secretary to the defence committee presided over by the Duke of Cambridge, commanding-in-chief. In the following year a violent French outburst against England on the occasion of the Orsini attempt on the life of Napoleon III created a war scare, and Jervois was specially employed by General Jonathan Peel [q.v.], the war minister, in preparing plans for the defence of London in case of invasion. In 1859 he was appointed secretary to the royal commission on the defences of the United Kingdom, and displayed great energy and ability in guiding the commission. The report, which was mainly drafted by him and fully accepted by the members of the commission, was presented to parliament in 1860, and resulted in a loan of 7,000,000*l.* to buy land and carry out the works recommended.

The death of the prince consort, who took an intelligent interest in the fortifications, was the loss to Jervois of much kindness and support. The designs of the defences of the dockyards and naval bases at home and abroad were mostly made under the direct supervision of Jervois, who, in the transition state of artillery and small arms, had great difficulties to contend with. Rifling was beginning to be adopted for guns, but the 68-pounder smoothbore and the rifled 110-pounder were the heaviest guns then known, and the vital changes which were taking place in arms fundamentally affected the designs of defensive work. Iron plates were proposed both for ships and forts, and Jervois was a member of the special committee on the application of iron to defence.

On 5 Sept. 1862 he was appointed director of works for fortifications, and as such was nominally in administrative charge of all defences under the inspector-general of fortifications, but in reality he was the confidential adviser of successive secretaries of state for war on all questions of defence. In September 1863 Jervois was sent to North America, and reported upon the defences of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Bermuda. He also visited the principal forts of the eastern seaboard of the United States during the war between north and south. On 27 Nov. 1863 he was made a companion of the order of the Bath, civil division. Both in 1864 and 1865 he visited Canada and discussed defence questions with the local authorities. His reports were laid before parliament. Canada voted over a million sterling to carry out the proposals, but the money was ultimately expended in making a railway to connect the various provinces.

The works in course of construction at home met with plenty of criticism, to which Jervois replied with his usual energy and success. In 1868 he delivered a lecture at the Royal United Service Institution on the 'Application of Iron to Fortifications in special reference to the Plymouth Breakwater Fort.' In the same year the work of the engineers was attacked in the House of Commons and a committee appointed to examine the fortification works built under the defence loan. This committee approved both the designs and the execution of the works, and testified to the skill shown in adapting original designs to altered circumstances and the great advance in the power of rifled artillery.

In 1869 Jervois visited Halifax, Bermuda, Gibraltar, and Malta, to inspect the works in progress. In 1871 and 1872, at the request of the government of India, he visited Aden, Perim, Bombay, Calcutta, Rangoon, and Moulmein, reporting his proposals for defending them. While engaged in this work he accompanied Lord Mayo, governor-general of India, to the Andaman Islands, and was close behind him when he was assassinated. On 28 May 1874 he was created a knight commander of the order of St. Michael and St. George in especial recognition of his services to Canada. On the winding up of the defence loans in the following year the accounts showed a saving of 40,000*l.* on the voted sum of 7,460,000*l.*, a result highly creditable to Jervois.

On 7 April 1875 Jervois was appointed

governor of the Straits Settlements. On arrival at Singapore, he visited the treaty states and found Perak in a very unsettled condition—he and his party were nearly massacred. He developed the able policy of his predecessor, Sir Andrew Clarke, and appointed commissioners to administer the government in the name of the sultan. The murder of Mr. Birch in November, followed by the repulse of a small British force at Passir-Sala, led Jervois to take energetic measures. All available troops in the Straits Settlements and at Hongkong were hurried to the spot, and, reinforced by troops from India, a successful campaign ensued and the sultan was apprehended. The home government expressed its approval of Jervois's energetic measures. He received the Indian war medal and clasp for his services in the Perak expedition.

While at Singapore Jervois made a valuable report upon the defences required there, which formed the basis of the scheme carried out some years later. In April 1877 he was appointed adviser to the various Australasian colonies as to the defence of their chief ports, and visited New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, and South Australia. While engaged in this duty he was appointed on 6 July to the government of South Australia, retaining the duty of defence adviser to the other Australasian colonies, and, after taking over his government, visited Tasmania and New Zealand. On 25 May 1878 he was promoted to be a knight grand cross of the order of St. Michael and St. George. His recommendations as to the defences of the Australasian colonies were accepted and eventually carried out, and his reports were of great assistance to the royal commission, of which Lord Carnarvon was president in 1882, on the defence of British possessions and commerce abroad.

Jervois proved a good governor, and after five years in South Australia he was transferred to the government of New Zealand in 1882, retiring from the military service on 7 April of the same year. He paid great attention to the defence of the principal ports of New Zealand, and roused public feeling in the colony by his lectures and writings. He was much aided in these endeavours by the war scare in 1885, and had the satisfaction of seeing the scheme of defence completed before the termination of his term of office. His prompt action when the king of Samoa made overtures to the colony to place his dominions under British protection, and the New Zealand ministers proposed to send an armed vessel to Samoa, saved a serious complication.

Jervois differed from the general opinion in Australasia on the question of Chinese immigration, believing that, as half the Australian continent lies within the tropics, it can only be fully developed by colcured labour, of which the Chinese is the most valuable. In 1888 Jervois attended the celebration at Sydney of the centenary of New South Wales, and delivered a remarkably able speech. He left Wellington, New Zealand, on the completion of his term of government on 18 March 1889, 'the best and most popular governor that New Zealand has ever had.'

In 1890 Jervois served on Edward Stanhope's consultative committee on coast defence duties. He had strongly advocated, on his return home, both in the press and by lectures, that the defence of naval bases at home and abroad should be in the hands of the navy. The navy, however, consistently adhered to the fundamental principle that its duty is to fight the enemy's ships, and declined to be hampered by any such charge. This somewhat whimsical proposal, which owed any significance it possessed to its advocacy by Jervois, fell through. In 1892 he revisited South Australia, and on his return to England lived at Virginia Water. He died on 16 Aug. 1897, from the effects of a carriage accident at Bitterne, Hampshire, and was buried at Virginia Water on 20 Aug.

He was a fellow of the Royal Society (7 June 1888) and of other learned and scientific societies, and an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers.

Jervois married, on 19 March 1850, in London, Lucy (*d.* 17 March 1895), daughter of William Norsworthy, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. Besides the papers already mentioned Jervois contributed to vol. ix. of the Royal Engineers' Professional Papers, new series, 'Observations relating to Works for the Defence of Naval Ports,' and the following were separately published: 'The Defensive Policy of Great Britain,' 1871; 'Coast Defences of England,' 1869; 'Coast Defences and the application of Iron to Fortification,' 1868; 'Report on the Defence of Canada,' 1865, fol.; 'The Defence of New Zealand,' 1884, fol.; 'Anniversary Address to the New Zealand Institute,' 1883; 'Address to South Australian Institute,' 1879.

Two portraits of Jervois in oil, by Fisher, both in uniform—one as a young lieutenant and the other as a captain—are in the possession of the family. An engraving of Jervois was published about 1860 in the 'Drawing-room Portrait Gallery of Eminent Person-

ages' in connection with the 'Illustrated News of the World.'

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Times, 18 Aug. 1897; Memoir by Sir E. F. Du Cane in the Royal Engineers Journal; Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. cxxx.; private sources.]

R. H. V.

JOHNSON, SIR EDWIN BEAUMONT (1825–1893), general and colonel-commandant royal (late Bengal) artillery, fourth son of Sir Henry Allen Johnson, bart. (*d.* 27 June 1860), and of his wife Charlotte Elizabeth (*d.* 21 Feb. 1883), daughter of Frederick Philipse of Philipseburg, New York, was born at Bath on 4 July 1825. His father, a student of Christ Church, Oxford, was tutor there to the prince of Orange, and, having received a commission in the 81st regiment, accompanied him as aide-de-camp to the Peninsula, where he served under Wellington and was awarded the war medal with five clasps for Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajos, Salamanca, Vittoria, and the Pyrenees.

Edwin Beaumont entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe on 7 Aug. 1840, received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 10 June 1842, and arrived in India on 12 Dec. of that year. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 3 July 1845, brevet captain 10 June 1857, captain 25 June 1857, brevet major 5 July 1857, brevet lieutenant-colonel 19 Jan. 1858; brevet colonel 19 Jan. 1863, regimental lieutenant-colonel 24 March 1865, major-general 6 March 1868, lieutenant-general and general 1 Oct. 1877, colonel-commandant royal artillery 20 Dec. 1890.

He served with the 5th troop of the 1st brigade of the Bengal horse artillery in the Satlaj campaign of the first Sikh war, and took part in the battles of Firozshah on 21 and 22 Dec. 1845, and of Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846, receiving the war medal and clasp. From 5 Aug. 1848 to 17 Nov. 1850 he was deputy judge-advocate-general of the Bengal army. In the Punjab campaign of the second Sikh war in 1848–9 he served on the divisional staff of Major-general William Sampson Whish [q. v.], and was present at the action of the passage of the Chenab river at Ramnagar on 22 Nov. 1848, at the battle of Chilianwala on 13 Jan. 1849, at the battle of Gujrat on 21 Feb., on Sir Walter Gilbert's staff, in the subsequent pursuit of the Sikhs and Afghans to Peshawar, and at the surrender of the Sikh army on 14 March 1849. For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 19 April 1849), received the war medal and two clasps, and was noted for a brevet majority on attaining the rank of captain.

From 12 March 1855 he was aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief in India, Sir William Maynard Gomm [q. v.], and on 21 Dec. of that year was appointed assistant adjutant-general of artillery in the Oude division. He was at Mirat when the mutiny broke out in May 1857, and accompanied the column of Brigadier-general Archdale Wilson [q. v.] on its march to join that of the commander-in-chief from Ambala. He took part in the actions on the Hindun river at Ghazi-ud-din-Nagar on 30 and 31 May, when he was slightly wounded, and in the action of Badli-ke-Serai on 8 June and the subsequent occupation of the ridge before Delhi. He served throughout the siege as assistant adjutant-general, and when the siege batteries were thrown up he did regimental duty on the left portion of No. 2 battery, consisting of nine 24-pounder guns, succeeding to the command when Major Campbell was wounded. At the assault of 14 Sept. he resumed his place on Wilson's staff. For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 15 Dec. 1857) and received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy.

He accompanied Wilson, who commanded the artillery, to the siege of Lucknow as assistant adjutant-general, and on its capture in March 1858 was honourably mentioned for his services (*ib.* 25 May 1858). He was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 26 July, and received the Indian mutiny medal with two clasps. After the mutiny was suppressed he resumed his duties as assistant adjutant-general of the Oude division, and held the appointment until January 1862, when, after officiating for a time as adjutant-general of the army, he went to England on furlough. On 10 July 1865 he was appointed assistant military secretary for Indian affairs at the headquarters of the army in London, and on 4 Aug. of the following year was nominated an extra aide-de-camp to the field-marshal commanding-in-chief, the Duke of Cambridge. He held both appointments until 1 Aug. 1872, when he returned to India. On 8 July in the following year he became quartermaster-general in India, but had only filled the office eight months when he was summoned home to take his seat as a member of council of the secretary of state for India in October 1874. He was promoted to be a K.C.B., military division, on 29 May 1875. He again returned to India in 1877, having been appointed military member of the council of

the governor-general of India on 19 March, and held the office until 13 Sept. 1880. He was made a companion of the Indian Empire on 1 Jan. 1878. His last appointment was that of director-general of military education at the war office in London, which he held from 10 Dec. 1884 to 31 Dec. 1886. He was decorated with the grand cross of the order of the Bath on the occasion of the queen's jubilee on 21 June 1887. Johnson retired from the active list on 31 Jan. 1891, and died on 18 June 1893, being buried at Hanwell.

[Despatches; India Office Records; Stubbs's Hist. of the Bengal Artillery; Norman's Narrative of the Campaign of the Delhi Army, 1857; Medley's A Year's Campaigning in India, 1857–1858; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Holmes's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Archer's Punjab Campaign, 1848–9; Thackeray's Two Indian Campaigns; Gough and Innes's The Sikhs and Sikh Wars; Baronetage; Men of the Time, 12th ed.; Army Lists; Times, 21 June 1893.]

R. H. V.

JOHNSON, Sir GEORGE (1818–1896), physician, born on 29 Nov. 1818 at Goudhurst in Kent, was the eldest son of George Johnson, yeoman, and Mercy, second daughter of William Corke, timber merchant, of Edenbridge in the same county. In 1837 he was apprenticed to his uncle, a general practitioner at Cranbrook in Kent, and in October 1839 he entered the medical school of King's College. While a student he was awarded many prizes and obtained the senior medical scholarship. At this early age he was commencing original work, and was awarded the prize of the King's College Medical Society for an essay 'On Auscultation and Percussion.' In 1841 he passed the first M.B. London, in the first class, and in 1842, at the M.B. examination, he received the scholarship and gold medal in physiology and comparative anatomy. In 1844 he graduated M.D. He became a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1846, a fellow in 1850; in 1872–3 he was an examiner in medicine, censor in 1865, 1886, and 1875, councillor in 1865, 1874, 1881, 1882, and 1883, Gulstonian lecturer in 1852, materia medica lecturer in 1853, Lumleian lecturer in 1877, Harveian orator in 1882, and vice-president in 1887.

At the end of his college course Johnson held in succession the offices of house physician and house surgeon to King's College Hospital. He was an associate of King's College, and in 1843 became resident medical tutor; four years later he was appointed assistant physician to the hospital. In 1850 he was made an honorary fellow of King's College. In 1856 he became physician to the hospital, and in 1857 he succeeded Dr. Royle as professor of materia medica and therapeutics, an office which he continued to hold until 1863, when, on the resignation of Dr. George Budd, he succeeded to the chair of medicine, and also became senior physician to the hospital. He was professor of medicine at King's College for thirteen years. In 1876 he was appointed professor of clinical medicine—an office he resigned ten years later when he became emeritus professor of clinical medicine and consulting physician to King's College Hospital.

In 1862 Johnson was nominated by convocation and elected a member of the senate of the university of London. In 1872 he was made a fellow of the Royal Society; in 1884 president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and in 1889 physician-extraordinary to the queen. In 1892 he was knighted. He was a member of the British Medical Association and a frequent contributor to the pages of the 'British Medical Journal.' In 1871, at the annual meeting of the association at Plymouth, he delivered the address in medicine, taking for its topic 'Nature and Art in the Cure of Disease.'

Johnson died from cerebral hæmorrhage at his residence, 11 Savile Row, on Wednesday, 3 June 1896, and was buried on 8 June at Addington. In 1897 an ophthalmological theatre at King's College Hospital was built and equipped in his memory. His portrait, by Frank Holl, subscribed for by the staff and students of King's College Hospital, was presented to Johnson in 1888 by Sir Joseph (now lord) Lister.

In 1850 he married Charlotte Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of the late Lieutenant William White of Addington, Surrey, but ten years later was left a widower with five children.

Johnson's contributions to medical literature were extremely numerous, and dealt chiefly with the pathology and treatment of kidney disease. He was an ardent exponent of the views of Richard Bright [q. v.], and extended Bright's observations in many directions. His discovery of the hypertrophy of the small arteries in Bright's disease, and his 'stop-cock' explanatory theory, led to what was known as the 'hyaline-fibroid degeneration' controversy with Sir William Gull and Dr. Sutton: the practical outcome was that attention was directed to the high tension pulse of chronic kidney disease, together with its importance in connection with other symptoms, and this has opened up new fields of treatment. In 1852 he pub-

lished 'Diseases of the Kidney, their Pathology, Diagnosis, and Treatment,' and in 1873 'Lectures on Bright's Disease,' 8vo. His last publication was 'The Pathology of the Contracted Granular Kidney,' 1896.

Johnson's other works were: 1. 'Epidemic Diarrhœa and Cholera: their Pathology and Treatment,' London, 1855, post 8vo. 2. 'The Laryngoscope: Directions for its Use and Practical Illustrations of its Value,' 1865, 8vo. 3. 'Medical Lectures and Essays,' London, 1887, 8vo. 4. 'An Essay on Asphyxia,' 1889, in which he attacked the views advocated by many modern physiologists. 5. 'History of the Cholera Controversy,' London, 1896, 8vo. He reintroduced the picric acid test for albumen and the picric acid and potash test for sugar. He at once recognised the great use of the ophthalmoscope in renal pathology, and assisted Sir Thomas Watson [q. v.] in revising the last edition of his famous 'Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Medicine.'

[Lancet, 1896; Brit. Med. Journal, 1896; Brit. Mus. Libr. Catalogue; Churchill's Med. Directory; Biograph v. 514; private information; King's College Hospital Reports, 1897.]

W. W. W.

JONES, HENRY (1831–1899), known as 'Cavendish,' writer on whist, the eldest son of Henry Derviche Jones of 12 Norfolk Crescent, was born in London on 2 Nov. 1831. His father was an ardent devotee of whist, and was in 1863 chosen to be chairman of the Portland Club whist committee, which, in connection with James Clay [q.v.] and the Arlington Club committee, framed the 'Laws of Short Whist,' edited by John Loraine Baldwin in May 1864. Henry was educated at King's College school (1842–8), and proceeded as a student to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he was a pupil of Sir William Lawrence. After qualifying in 1852 as M.R.C.S. and L.S.A., he practised for some sixteen years in the neighbourhood of Soho Square. In 1869 he retired from practice, but retained a connection with his old profession as a member of the court of the Apothecaries' Company.

In 1854, at Cambridge, Henry's younger brother, Daniel Jones, joined a knot of young men of considerable ability, who had at first 'taken up whist for amusement, but who found it offer such a field for intellectual study that they continued its practice more systematically with a view to its more complete investigation, and to the solution of difficult problems connected with it.' In London, a few years later, Henry was introduced to his brother's set, of which he soon became the most advanced member. He began to make notes upon difficult points and to record interesting hands, and he joined the club known as the 'Cavendish,' situated at the back of the Polytechnic, in Cavendish Square. He subsequently became a member of the Portland Club, where he met James Clay. His first written contribution on the subject of whist appeared in 'Bell's Life' for March 1857. In January 1862, in an article in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' William Pole [q.v. Suppl.] suggested the utility of a handbook embodying a series of model games at whist. After correspondence with, and encouragement received from, Pole, Jones brought out in 1862 a small edition of such a manual entitled 'Principles of Whist stated and explained by Cavendish.' A fifth edition was called for in 1863, when the title was altered to 'The Laws and Principles of Whist.' The eighth edition of 1868 was recast, a ninth edition was dedicated to James Clay, the tenth contains new matter, while the eleventh, of 1886, introduces the subject of American leads, as promulgated by Nicholas Trist of New Orleans. 'Cavendish' very soon came to be regarded as the standard authority upon whist, and was (so the story runs) appealed to as such by, among other prominent players, Jones's own father, though the latter had no idea that the writer was his son Henry, of whose powers as a whist player he had formed a far from commensurate opinion. Its distinctive merit as a manual was not novelty of doctrine, but lucidity, literary skill, and above all theoretical coherence. He was, however, the first to lay down clearly the true principles of the discard, and of the call for trumps.

Two years after 'Cavendish' came the slender and less exhaustive 'Treatise on Short Whist,' of J[ames] C[lay]. 'Cavendish' was certainly a great advance upon anything that had gone before, on the book of 'Major A,' published in 1835, and on the book from which the latter was plagiarised, Matthews's 'Advice to the Young Whist Player' of 1804. Before this came Payne's 'Maxims,' 1770, which for the first time laid down the principle of leading from five trumps; and before him was the 'immortal' Edmund Hoyle, who published his famous 'Short Treatise' in 1742.

Immediately upon the appearance of his 'classic' in 1862 'Cavendish' became whist editor of the 'Field,' and he soon afterwards became 'Pastime' editor of 'The Queen,' producing at the same time numerous manuals on games. Upon the subject of which he was an undoubted master he produced 'Card Essays,' 1879 (with a dedication to Edward Tavener Foster and a sup-

plement of 'Card Table Talk'), and 'Whist Developments,' 1885. He assisted Polé in his article on 'Modern Whist' for the 'Quarterly Review,' January 1871, and he also contributed to 'The Whist Table,' edited by 'Portland.' He naturally was a member of the leading whist clubs such as the Westminster, the Portland, the Arlington, and the Baldwin. At one time he played a great deal at the Union Club, Brighton. He visited America (May to October 1893), and a banquet was given to him by the whist players of Philadelphia at the Union League Club in June 1893. He played in several matches of the Chicago Whist Club. As a player he was surpassed by his father, and still more by Clay, whose occasional criticisms upon his own performances he records with candour. Jones's personality is described as decided, not without brusqueness. He died at 22 Albion Street, Hyde Park, on 10 Feb. 1899, and was buried at Kensal Green. His will was proved on 7 April 1899 by Harriet Louisa Jones, his widow, and Daniel Jones, his brother, the value of the estate being 11,916*l.* The testator gave his Indian whist-markers to his sister, Fanny Hale Jones, his books, writings, and manuscripts to his brother Daniel. His whist library was sold by Sotheby on 22 May 1900.

'Cavendish,' said the 'Times' in a leading article upon his death, 'was not a lawmaker, but he codified and commented on the laws which had been made, no one knows by whom, during many generations of card-playing. He was thus the humble brother of Justinian and Blackstone, taking for his material, not the vast material interests of mankind, but one of their most cherished amusements.' In addition to his works on 'Whist' Cavendish issued guides to croquet (1869), bezique (1870), écarté (1870), euchre (1870), calabrasella (1870), cribbage (1873), picquet (1873; 9th edit. 1896), vingt-et-un (1874), go-bang (1876), lawn-tennis and badminton (1876), chess (1878), backgammon (1878), and patience games (1890). He was much interested in croquet, and helped to found the All England Croquet Club. He edited Joseph Bennett's 'Billiards' in 1873, issued a limited edition of 'Second Sight for Amateurs,' a very scarce volume, in 1888, wrote articles upon whist and other games for the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and collaborated with 'B. W. D.' in 'Whist, with and without Perception' in 1889.

[Times, 13, 16, and 17 Feb. 1899; Field, 18 and 25 Feb. 1899; Illustrated London News, 22 April 1899; Daily Telegraph, 21 Feb. 1899; Harper's Monthly, March 1891; Quarterly Review, January 1871; Macmillan's Mag. January 1863; The Whist Table, pp. 350 sqq. (with an admirable portrait of 'Cavendish' as frontispiece); Baldwin and Clay's Short Whist, 1870; Courtney's English Whist and Whist Players, 1894, passim; Hamilton's Modern Scientific Whist, New York, 1894; Pole's Philosophy of Whist, 1892, and Evolution of Whist, 1895; Horr's Bibliography of Card Games, Cleveland, 1892; notes kindly supplied by W. P. Courtney, esq., and J. W. Allen, esq. The Milwaukee serial, 'Whist,' contains numerous anecdotes of 'Cavendish,' and as many as seven portraits of him at various ages (see especially vols. ii. iii. vi. and xiii.)] T. S.

JONES, LEWIS TOBIAS (1797–1895), admiral, second son of L. T. Jones, captain in the royal artillery and author of a history of the campaign in Holland in 1793-4-5, was born on 24 Dec. 1797. He entered the navy in January 1808 on board the Thrasher brig, attached to the Walcheren expedition in 1809, but whether Jones was actually serving in her at the time is doubtful. In 1812 he was in the Stirling Castle off Brest, in 1816 was in the Granicus at Algiers, where he was wounded, and served continuously in the Channel, and on the Cape of Good Hope or West Indian stations till he was made lieutenant on 29 Aug. 1822. He was afterwards on the North American, the West Indies, home, and Mediterranean stations. On 28 June 1838 he was promoted to be commander (second captain) of the Princess Charlotte, flagship of Sir Robert Stopford [q. v.], and was in her during the operations on the coast of Syria in the summer and autumn of 1840, for which service he was promoted to be captain by commission dated 4 Nov., the day following the reduction of Acre. In 1847 he was flag-captain to Commodore Sir Charles Hotham [q.v.] in the Penelope, on the west coast of Africa, where in February 1849 he commanded the boats of the squadron at the destruction of the slave barracoons in the Gallinas river. The Penelope was paid off in the summer of 1849, and early in 1850 Jones was appointed to the Sampson, again for the west coast, under the orders of Commodore Bruce. On 26-7 Dec. 1851 he commanded the expedition detached against the great slaving stronghold at Lagos, which was destroyed and the place made dependent on the English government. Bruce highly commended Jones's 'gallantry, firmness, judgment, and energy,' and sent him home with despatches. Still in the Sampson, he then went to the Mediterranean, and on 22 April 1854 was senior officer at the bombardment of Odessa. On 26 May he was nominated a C.B. He continued actively employed in

the Black Sea, and in November was moved into the 90-gun ship London, in which he continued till the end of the war. For his services at this time he received the cross of an officer of the legion of honour and the Medjidie of the third class. On 17 June 1859 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and in the following year was second in command on the China station, under Sir James Hope (1808-1881) [q. v.] On 28 June 1861 he was made a K.C.B. From 1862 to 1865 he was commander-in-chief at Queenstown, and became a vice-admiral on 2 Dec. 1865. On 1 April 1870, under Childers's scheme of retirement for age, he was put on the retired list, on which he became an admiral on 14 July 1871. On 24 May 1873 he was made a G.C.B.; and on 25 March 1884 visitor and governor of Greenwich Hospital, a nominal and honorary appointment. He died at Southsea, after two days' indisposition without pain, on 11 Oct. 1895, within a few weeks of completing his ninety-eighth year.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 14, 17 Oct. 1895; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

JONES, WILLIAM BASIL (1822-1897), bishop of St. David's, born at Cheltenham on 2 Jan. 1822, was the only son by his first wife (Jane, daughter of Henry Tickell of Leytonstone, Essex) of William Tilsley Jones of Gwynfryn, Llangynfelyn, near Aberystwyth, high sheriff of Cardiganshire for 1838 (J. R. Phillips, *Sheriffs of Cardiganshire*, pp. 37-8). He was educated at Shrewsbury School under Samuel Butler and Benjamin Hall Kennedy from 1834 to 1841, being head boy in his last year (G. W. Fisher, *Shrewsbury School*, p. 335). He went up to Oxford in 1841, having matriculated on 16 June 1840, was scholar of Trinity College 1840-5, and Ireland scholar in 1842, when Archbishop Temple was second in the competition (Stephens, *Life of E. A. Freeman*, i. 50); he was placed in the second class in the final school of *literæ humaniores* in 1844, graduated B.A. the same year, and M.A. in 1847. He was elected in 1845 to a Michel scholarship, and in 1848 to a Michel fellowship at Queen's College, but exchanged the latter in 1851 for a fellowship at University College, which he held till 1857, becoming assistant tutor and bursar in 1854, lecturer in modern history and classical lecturer from 1858 to 1865, when he finally quitted Oxford. He also served the university as master of the schools in 1848, as examiner in classical moderations in 1856 and 1860, in theology in 1870, as senior proctor in 1861-2, and as select preacher in 1860-2, 1866-7, 1876-8, being also select preacher at Cambridge in 1881.

Jones's closest friends during his undergraduate days included (Sir) George F. Bowen, H. J. Coleridge, E. A. Freeman, and W. Gifford Palgrave, all Trinity scholars, and his former schoolfellow, James Riddell, scholar of Balliol. They had a literary and philosophical society of their own called 'Hermes,' in which Jones took a prominent part; he was also a member and for a time secretary of the Oxford Architectural Society. At Queen's College commenced his close intimacy with William Thomson (afterwards archbishop of York), who like himself was an old Shrewsbury boy. Thomson, when appointed bishop of Gloucester in 1861, made Jones his examining chaplain, and, when translated to York in 1863, presented him to the Grindal prebend in York Minster and the perpetual curacy of Haxby, substituting for the latter in 1865 the vicarage of Bishopthorpe, where the episcopal palace is situated. Jones soon came to be regarded as the archbishop's 'right-hand man,' and the series of archiepiscopal favours was continued by his appointment as archdeacon of York in 1867, rural dean of Bishopthorpe in 1869, chancellor of York and prebendary of Laughton (in lieu of Grindal) in 1871, and canon residentiary of York in 1873, all which preferments he held (along with his vicarage and examining chaplaincy) till his own elevation to the episcopal bench.

On the resignation of the see of St. David's by Connop Thirlwall [q. v.] in 1874, Disraeli chose Jones as Thirlwall's successor. Apart from his distinction as a scholar, and his exceptional experience of organisation and administration in church work, he had the special qualification of possessing intimate associations with the diocese, and of being a Welshman who spoke Welsh (though in a stiff, bookish manner), and who had made no mean contributions to Welsh antiquarian research. His interest in ecclesiastical architecture had led him, while still an undergraduate, repeatedly to visit St. David's remote cathedral, on which he also wrote some 'very pretty verses,' among the best of his few poetical effusions; he had encouraged Oxford men to go thither to read during the long vacations, and in 1846 one of these reading parties started the movement for the restoration of the cathedral by raising at Oxford a fund for restoring the rood-screen. His lifelong friend, Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl.], fully shared his interest, and collaborated with him for several years in writing an elaborate history of St. David's (Stephens, i. 164, 205). Jones

secured Freeman's active support for the Cambrian Archæological Association, which was started in 1846–7, Jones himself acting as one of its general secretaries in 1848–51, and joint editor in 1854 (*Index to Arch. Camb.*) He also interested himself during this period in Welsh education, advocating the reform of Christ's College, Brecon (in a booklet on *Its Past History and Present Capabilities*, 1853, 8vo), and, at the time of the schools inquiry commission, of Ystradmeurig School. Thirlwall, who had a high opinion of him (cf. *Letters to a Friend*, p. 255), had recognised these services by appointing him in 1859 to one of the six cursal prebends of St. David's; but this he vacated in 1865, on settling at Bishopthorpe. He was consecrated bishop of St. David's by Archbishop Tait at Westminster Abbey on 24 Aug. 1874 (being made D.D. by the archbishop's diploma on 27 Oct.), and enthroned at St. David's on 15 Sept. He did not obtain a seat in the House of Lords till after the death of Bishop Selwyn in April 1878, but then as junior bishop he held the chaplaincy of the house for the unusually long period of four and a half years, till December 1882. After his release from the chaplaincy he rarely attended the house.

'The progress of the diocese during Bishop Jones's episcopate was far greater than the progress during any period of equal length since the Reformation' (quoted by his successor, Dr. Owen, in his primary 'Charge,' 1900, p. 26). This was partly due to the fact that in his time the diocese reaped the benefit of reforms initiated by Burgess and Thirlwall, the latter of whom had devoted himself to church building and restoration, the augmentation of benefices (thereby greatly reducing non-residence), and the reform or establishment of educational institutions. All this work Bishop Jones continued and extended. While always encouraging judicious 'restoration' he also gave his support to the multiplication of new mission churches, and the number of churches annually consecrated by him was more than treble Thirlwall's yearly average. His personal efforts for improving the number and status of the parochial clergy and his scrupulous care in the exercise of patronage and in the selection of candidates for ordination (insisting on good testimonials and preferring well-educated to merely fluent men), resulted within a few years in the almost total disappearance of non-residence from the diocese, in a much-needed improvement in pastoral work, and in the progressive raising of the educational and spiritual standard of the ministry. He also applied his conspicuous business ability to effecting a very complete organisation of diocesan work. In the diocesan conference which he established in 1881, administrative as distinct from deliberative functions obtained prominence from the outset, so that by 1897 as many as twenty-one diocesan committees, boards, and societies submitted reports to the conference.

The proposed division of the diocese—by far the largest in the kingdom—did not, when first suggested, commend itself to the bishop, but he subsequently accepted the proposal, and was prepared to relinquish a part of the income of St. David's on condition that the endowment left should not be less than that of the other Welsh dioceses. He ultimately contented himself, however, with the appointment in 1890 of a bishop suffragan to relieve him of confirmations, while himself retaining control of diocesan business to the end.

As visitor of St. David's College, Lampeter, he was endowed, under the college charter, with exceptionally wide powers, which he exercised to its very marked improvement, one of his first acts being to supply it with a complete code of statutes (1879, 8vo), instead of the few provisional rules which it previously had, while in his last year he assisted the college board in framing a more democratic charter. When the university of Wales was being established in 1893, he however missed the opportunity of securing the inclusion of Lampeter as a constituent college of the university, towards which he thereafter advised an attitude of friendly reserve. He took an active part in the government of Christ's College, Brecon, becoming chairman of its board of governors in 1880 (see his evidence before Lord Aberdare's committee on Welsh intermediate education, *Minutes*, pp. 433–43). As to elementary education, he was satisfied with the religious instruction which it was possible to provide at board schools. He also cheerfully accepted the Burials Act of 1880, which in his opinion was 'not unjust' to the church, for he admited that the nonconformists of Wales had at least a theoretical grievance in the matter. But when the Welsh church establishment was more directly attacked, he denied that Wales was either geographically or ecclesiastically distinct from England, embodying his views in the dicta that Wales is 'merely a geographical expression,' is 'nothing more than the highlands of Scotland,' and that it 'has never had a national unity.' He, however, took only a slight part in the work of church defence, which in its militant and aggressive forms was distasteful to

him, and he was successful beyond most Welsh bishops (Thirlwall not excepted) in avoiding controversies, and in maintaining amicable relations with Welsh nonconformists.

Like most of his friends at Trinity he had been deeply interested in the tractarian movement, the more so in his case perhaps, owing to his personal affection for Isaac Williams [q.v.], who was a native of Llangynfelyn parish, where Jones's Welsh home was situated. But a still earlier attachment to evangelicalism, corrected by his cultured historical sense, led him, after the secession of Newman, to develop his sympathies in the direction of the evangelical wing of the moderate school, but with a whole-hearted loyalty to the prayer-book. Among the benefits which he ascribed to the Oxford movement was the greater dignity and solemnity with which it had invested religious functions, whence perhaps (and owing also to his fondness of music, cf. STEPHENS, *Freeman*, i. 90) his private admission that he liked a few ritualists 'to give colour' to his diocese.

Throughout his life Jones was always methodical and minutely accurate, though his range of knowledge was of the widest. A natural warmth of feeling was concealed under a somewhat precise manner. In presence, his short stature was compensated by a quiet dignity. To the last he took a lively interest in archæological research, and his presidential addresses to the Cambrian Archæological Association at Carmarthen and Lampeter in 1875 and 1878, and to the British Archæological Association at Tenby in 1884, were models of their kind.

He died at Abergwili Palace on 14 Jan. 1897, and was buried on the 20th in the family vault at Llangynfelyn. The bishop was twice married: first, on 10 Sept. 1856 (during his residence at Oxford), to Frances Charlotte, second daughter of the Rev. Samuel Holworthy, vicar of Croxall, Derbyshire, who died without issue on 21 Sept. 1881; and secondly, on 2 Dec. 1886, to Anne, fifth daughter of Mr. G. H. Loxdale of Aigburth, Liverpool, by whom he left issue a son and two daughters.

The following were his published works: 1. 'Vestiges of the Gael in Gwynedd,' London (Tenby printed), 1851, 8vo. 2. 'The History and Antiquities of St. David's,' written jointly with E. A. Freeman; issued in four parts, 1852–7 (Tenby, 4to), with illustrations by Jewitt, engraved by Le Keux. 3. 'Notes on the Œdipus Tyrannus of Sophocles, adapted to the Text of Dindorf,' Oxford, 1862, 16mo; 2nd ed. 1869. 4. 'The New Testament illustrated by a Plain Commentary for Private Reading,' 2 vols. London, 1865, 4to; the second volume only was by Basil Jones, the first being by Archdeacon Churton. 5. 'The Œdipus Rex of Sophocles with Notes,' Oxford, 1866, 8vo. 6. 'The Peace of God: Sermons on the Reconciliation of God and Man' (chiefly preached before the University of Oxford), London, 1869, 8vo.

His translation into Greek anapæstic verse of Tennyson's 'Dying Swan' in the Anthologia Oxoniensis deserves to be mentioned as probably the most beautiful thing in that collection. Single sermons and the episcopal charges were also published separately shortly after their delivery. A selection of his 'Ordination Addresses' was issued after his death (Oxford, 1900, 8vo), with a preface by Canon Gregory Smith, who, in his 'Holy Days, (1900, p. 67), has delineated the chief traits of the bishop's character.

The restoration of the ruinous eastern chapels at St. David's Cathedral is being carried out as a memorial to Bishop Jones and of his two friends, Deans Allen and Phillips, who both died within a few months after the bishop. A portrait of the bishop in his robes, painted by Eddis in 1882 is preserved at Gwynfryn.

[Authorities cited; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, 1st ed. p. 198; Burke's Landed Gentry, sub nom. Jones of Gwynfryn; Debrett's Peerage (1896), p. 661; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses (1715–1886), p. 775, and Oxford Men and their Colleges, p. 32; Crockford's Clerical Directory (1896) s.v. 'St. David's;' Canon F. Meyrick's Narrative of Undergraduate Life at Trinity College, Oxford, 1844–7, in Hort's Memorials of Wharton B. Marriott (1873), pp. 41 et seq.; Blakiston's Trinity College (1898), pp. 223–6; Dean Stephens's Life and Letters of E. A. Freeman, i. 43–51, 99, 393–4, ii. 8, 37, 131–4, 208–9, 372–3, 443; Archæologia Cambrensis (January 1898), 5th ser. xv. 88 (with portrait); Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, p. 995, and Suppl. p. 925; Brit. Mus. Cat.; obituary notices in the Times, 15 Jan. 1897; Guardian, 20 and 27 Jan.; Western Mail (Cardiff), 15 and 16 Jan. (cf. 1 April 1901); Church Times, 22 Jan.; Brecon Times, 26 Jan.; Bye-Gones, 27 Jan. 1897, and Annual Register for 1897, pp. 137–8; private information. See also the Primary Charge of (his successor) Bishop Owen of St. David's (Carmarthen, Nov. 1900), pp. 25 et seq., William Hughes's Hist. of the Church of the Cymry (1900), and Archdeacon Bevan in the St. David's Diocesan Gazette for 1901.] D. LL. T.

JOWETT, BENJAMIN (1817–1893), master of Balliol College, and regius professor of Greek in the university of Oxford, was the eldest son and second child of Ben-

jamin Jowett of London and Isabella Langhorne. The family originally came from Manningham, near Bradford in Yorkshire, where at one time they owned land. Benjamin was born in the parish of Camberwell on 15 April 1817. He is said to have been a pale delicate-looking boy of unusual mental precocity, and when he learned Greek with the tutor of his cousins, the Langhornes, 'they had no chance against him in their Greek lessons' (*Life and Letters*, i. 30). His chief companion in these years was his elder sister Emily; 'the two would shut themselves up in a room with their books and study for hours.'

On 16 June 1829 he was admitted to St. Paul's school. The high master at the time was Dr. John Sleath [q. v.] of Wadham College. Here he acquired two methods of study which he always impressed on his pupils at a later time; he learned large quantities of Greek and Latin poetry by heart, and he constantly retranslated into Greek or Latin passages which he had previously translated into English. Among his contemporaries at the school were [Baron] C. E. Pollock, [Lord] Hannen, and A. S. Eddis of Trinity College, Cambridge.

In November 1835 he gained an open scholarship at Balliol College. About a year afterwards (October 1836) he came into residence. Among the scholars of the time were [Dean] Stanley, [Vice-chancellor] Wickens, Stafford Northcote [Lord Iddesleigh], J. G. Lonsdale, [Dean] Lake, and [Dean] Goulburn; and among the fellows [Archbishop] Tait, [Dean] Scott, and W. G. Ward.

In Dr. Sleath's opinion Jowett was 'the best Latin scholar whom he had ever sent to college,' and this opinion was confirmed when in the spring of 1837 he gained the Hertford (University) scholarship for Latin. In the next year he obtained a success even more brilliant, being elected a fellow of the college while still an undergraduate (November 1838). In the following summer he obtained a first class in *literæ humaniores*. Already he had begun to take private pupils, the first of whom were Thomas Henry (afterwards Lord) Farrer [q. v. Suppl.] and his brother Oliver. He graduated B.A. in 1839, and M.A. in 1842. In 1841 he obtained the chancellor's prize for the Latin essay, and in 1842 he was appointed by Dr. Jenkyns, the master, to a tutorship in the college, a post which he retained till his election to the mastership in 1870. He took deacon's orders in 1842, and priest's in 1845.

Jowett had been brought up amid evangelical views, which were traditional in his family. He now found himself in the midst of the Oxford movement, and was greatly attracted by William George Ward [q. v.], with whom he was brought into daily contact. Years afterwards, when the two friends met after a long separation, Jowett said: 'Ward reminded me that I charged him with shallow logic, and that he retorted on me with misty metaphysics. That was perhaps not an unfair account of the state of the controversy between us.' In February 1841 Newman's tract on the articles—the famous 'No. XC.'—appeared. It was at once attacked and condemned, and the controversy had a peculiar interest for the Balliol common room. For Tait was one of the first to move in the attack, and Ward, who supported the tract, was dismissed from his lectureship at the college in the following June (Church, *Oxford Movement*, c. xiv., esp. pp. 252 ff.) It appears that Jowett was somewhat bewildered by the shifting currents around him. 'But for the providence of God,' he said at a later time, 'I might have become a Roman Catholic.' In 1844 the crisis in the movement came. Newman had retired from St. Mary's to Littlemore, and Ward published his 'Ideal of a Christian Church.' Jowett, with A. P. Stanley to lead, fought on the side of toleration, and both were present at the scene of Ward's degradation on 13 Feb. 1845, a day which Dean Church regards as the birthday of Oxford liberalism (*l. c.* p. 340).

Meanwhile Jowett was working earnestly with pupils in college, travelling on the continent in the long vacations. In 1844 he made the acquaintance of some of the most distinguished German scholars of the time, G. Hermann, Bekker, Lachmann, and Ewald, and consulted Erdmann, the historian of philosophy, on the best method of approaching the philosophy of Hegel, by whose teaching he was now becoming fascinated. For some years he remained an eager student of Hegel's writings, and even translated a good deal of the logic in conjunction with [Archbishop] Temple (*Life*, i. 120, 129, 142). He seems also to have been greatly stimulated by Hegel's 'History of Philosophy' in the lectures which he was now giving as tutor, on the 'Fragments of the Early Greek Philosophers'—lectures in which he first gave proof of his peculiar powers. From 1846 onwards his position as tutor was assured; he was the centre of a number of pupils, who were devoted to him, and proved the value of his teaching by their success in the schools. In 1848 he began the practice, which he continued till near the end of his life, of taking pupils with him

in the vacation to some quiet healthy place. Like William Sewell [q. v.] of Exeter, he became a student of Plato, and it was greatly due to him that Plato was included in the list of books which could be offered in the schools (*Life*, i. 132). This incursion into a new field of philosophy he balanced by lectures on political economy. His tours abroad became more rare as the years passed on, but in April 1848 he visited Paris in the days of the revolution with Stanley, Francis Turner Palgrave [q. v. Suppl.], and [Sir] Robert Burnett Morier [q. v.] (see STANLEY, *Life*, i. 390).

Yet theology was the chief study of these days. For some years past Jowett had been on terms of intimate friendship with Stanley, and finally the two friends planned an edition of St. Paul's epistles. Jowett undertook the Thessalonians, Galatians, and Romans; Stanley the Corinthians. From these labours they were drawn away for a time by the movement for reform which now swept over Oxford. Stanley and Jowett had already begun a joint work on university reform, when in 1850 a commission was appointed to take evidence on the subject. Of this commission Stanley was the secretary. From the evidence which Jowett gave before it we see that he wished to retain the college system, but was in favour of increasing the number of professors. That he had in view at this time any extension of university privileges to non-collegiate students there is no proof. But he was clearly on the side of the poor student, and did not wish to see the university possessed by the 'gentleman heresy' (*Life*, i. 183). He was a public examiner in 1849, 1850, 1851, and 1853.

Jowett was now known beyond Oxford. He was consulted by Sir C. Trevelyan in regard to examinations for the Indian civil service, and eventually became a member of Lord Macaulay's committee, which reported in 1854. To the end of his life he retained a lively interest in this subject, and indeed in everything connected with India (see letters to Lord Lansdowne in *Letters*, 1899).

When Dr. Richard Jenkyns [q.v.] died in 1854, Jowett was put forward as a candidate for the mastership, but the election fell on Robert Scott (1811–1887) [q. v.] This repulse made a deep impression on Jowett's sensitive nature; it was, in fact, the beginning of a somewhat distressful period of his life, during which he felt himself in little sympathy with his college and Oxford. The first effect of it was to send him back with renewed energy to his unfinished work on St. Paul. In the next summer, on the same day with Stanley's edition of the Corinthians, his edition of the Thessalonians, Galatians, and Romans appeared. The publication of this book formed an epoch in Jowett's life.

To the stricter school of philologists the commentary seemed to be vitiated by the view which Jowett took of St. Paul's use of language. His ablest critic, [Bishop] Lightfoot, strongly protested against the charge of vagueness which Jowett brought against the Greek of the New Testament period; and of St. Paul especially he maintained that his antecedents were such that he could hardly fail to speak or write Greek with accuracy, while Jowett was inclined to look on the apostle as one whose thoughts outran his power of expression, so that his meaning must be gathered from the context rather than by a strictly grammatical treatment of the words (see *Journal of Sacred and Classical Philology*, iii. p. 104, ff. 1856). The essays, which were generally acknowledged to be the most important part of the work, were partly condemned as heretical, especially the essay on the atonement, and were also thought to be wanting in definite conclusions, though no one could deny that deep and suggestive thoughts were contained in them. 'Those who look only for positive results will be greatly disappointed with Mr. Jowett's essays. On the other hand, those who are satisfied with being made to think instead of being thought for, and are willing to follow out for themselves important lines of reflexion, when suggested to them, will find no lack of interest or instruction in these volumes. The value of Mr. Jowett's labours is far from consisting solely in the definite results attained, which are poorer than might have been looked for. The reconstructive process bears no proportion to the destructive. But, after every abatement which has to be made on this score, these volumes will still hold their position in the foremost ranks of recent literature for depth and range of thought' (LIGHTFOOT, *l. c.*). The book could not fail to attract attention, even beyond theological readers. Bagehot said that Jowett had shown by 'chance expressions' that he had exhausted impending controversies years before they arrived, and had perceived more or less the conclusion at which the disputants would arrive long before the public issue was joined' (*Physics and Politics*, 8th ed. pp. 116, 117). In 1859 a second edition was published, in which the essay on the atonement was rewritten, not with any view of retracting the views put forward in the first, but to explain them more clearly and meet some of the misconceptions which had arisen.

In the same summer (1855) Jowett was

appointed to the regius professorship of Greek, vacant by the death of Dean Gaisford [q. v.] Those who condemned his views were roused to action by this preferment. Under an almost forgotten statute Jowett was denounced by Dr. John David Macbride [q. v.] and the Rev. Charles Pourtales Golightly [q. v.] to the vice-chancellor (Dr. Cotton of Worcester) as having denied the catholic faith. Dr. Cotton summoned him to subscribe the articles anew in his presence, and to this Jowett submitted. It was a mean attack, which might create a prejudice, but could lead to no definite result. Almost meaner still was the agitation, prolonged over ten years, by which the Greek chair was deprived of any addition to the statutory emoluments which had been hitherto paid. Of the four chairs founded by Henry VIII at Oxford, and endowed by him with 40*l.* each, the chair of Greek was the only one which had never received increased emolument, and this continued to be the case in spite of repeated appeals to convocation till 1865, when Christ Church consented to raise the income to 500*l.* a year. It was, in fact, made clear that estates had been granted to that college for the purpose, and that the chair must be endowed from some source was rendered inevitable by the action of Jowett's friends, who subscribed 2,000*l.* towards the deficiency—which Jowett refused to accept—and by his own action as professor.

For from his election Jowett had departed altogether from the traditional lines. To edit dictionaries and scholia was not to his taste at all; he began a series of lectures on the 'Republic of Plato' and the 'Fragments of the Early Greek Philosophers,' and at the same time allowed any undergraduate who wished, whether belonging to his own college or not, to bring him, for correction, translations into Greek prose or verse two or even three times a week. This was a very severe addition to his tutorial work. But his lectures were a success. Greek scholarship received a stimulus throughout the university, and outside Oxford his devoted labour on his pupils could not but tell in his favour, whatever his theological opinions might be.

In the ten years following the election to the professorship Jowett fell deeper still under suspicion of heresy. In the second edition of his 'Epistles of St. Paul' (1859) he had repeated his views, and in this he had intended to include an essay on the 'Interpretation of Scripture.' This essay he finally kept back till the next year, when it appeared in 'Essays and Reviews,' a work which created a panic in the church. The volume was promoted by Harry Bristow Wilson [q.v.], of St. John's College, Oxford, and among the contributors, besides Jowett and Wilson, were Rowland Williams [q.v.], Frederick Temple, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, Mark Pattison [q. v.], and others. The book went through many editions, 'for though we have now got to the stage of affecting astonishment at the sensation produced by the avowal of admitted truths in that work, nobody who remembers the time can doubt that it marked the appearance of a very important development of religious and philosophical thought' (Leslie Stephen, *Studies of a Biographer*, ii. 129). Wilson and Williams were brought before the court of arches and suspended for a year, but this judgment was subsequently reversed by Lord Westbury. After the verdict of the dean of arches an attack was made upon Jowett. The case was opened in the vice-chancellor's court at Oxford (20 Feb. 1863), when Mountague Bernard [q. v.] appeared as the vice-chancellor's assessor. On Jowett's part it was protested that the court had no jurisdiction in the matter. Bernard, while rejecting the protest, refused to order Jowett to appear and to admit articles on the part of the promoters of the case. Counsel advised against an application to the court of queen's bench for a mandamus, and the prosecution was dropped.

For a time Jowett 'held his tongue about theology, and was glad to have done so, because he began to see things more clearly' (1866). But in 1870 he was planning in connection with Wilson a new volume of 'Essays,' in which he intended to write on the great religions of the world. In September of that year he was elected master of Balliol College, and the projected volume never appeared. Theology occupied a great deal of his thought and time; he preached not only in the college chapel but in the university pulpit, in Westminster Abbey, and elsewhere. But nothing was published. He would not allow any of his sermons to be printed, or his 'St. Paul' to appear in a new edition. He wished to attain to greater clearness and certainty, and hoped that these would come with time; but he took on himself other labours which left no leisure for elaborating his views. Yet his theological work had not been in vain; he had pointed out where changes must be made if theology is to retain a hold on thoughtful minds, and if some of his positive conceptions were regarded as 'misty' and 'vague,' he was clear enough in maintaining what he called 'the central light of all religion,' the divine jus-

tice and truth. What he wrote 'was much read and pondered by the more intellectual sort of undergraduates' (PATER).

From 1860 to 1870 his labours were such as would have overwhelmed any other man. At one time he writes that he is seeing every undergraduate in college once a week! In the vacations his hours were given to Plato. He had begun with the idea of a commentary on the 'Republic,' a work which he never dropped, though he did not live to finish it. But he soon felt that a complete analysis of all Plato's writings was required if any one wished thoroughly to understand the 'Republic,' and the analysis in time became an analysis and translation. To this must be added the work of the professorship. One who attended his lectures at the time spoke of them as being 'informal, unwritten, and seemingly unpremeditated, but with many a long-remembered gem of expression, or delightfully novel idea, which seemed to be lying in wait whenever, at a loss for a moment in his somewhat hesitating discourse, he opened a book of loose notes' (*Life*, i. 330).

About 1865 he became, with the support of fellows who had been his pupils, a preponderating influence in the common room of Balliol College. Much time was devoted to the organisation of education in the college and the university. Arrangements were made for inter-collegiate lectures, and Scottish professors were invited to give lectures in the summer term, when their labours in the north were at an end. But his chief object was to lessen the expense of an Oxford career. For this purpose he persuaded the college to found more scholarships and exhibitions, and to establish a hall where, as he hoped, young men would be able to live for little, while enjoying the benefits of the college system. In the end the movement which he supported was carried on a larger scale by the university; the restriction was removed by which students were compelled to reside within the college walls, and non-collegiate students came into being. In the same years a considerable part of the college was rebuilt. Jowett was convinced that 'not a twentieth part of the ability in the country ever comes to the university.' In order to attract men from new classes he persuaded the college to alter the subjects for examination in some of the exhibitions, adding physical science and mathematics to classics.

By his election to the mastership (7 Sept. 1870) Jowett attained the position which he most coveted. He now enjoyed more leisure than hitherto, and he had as much power as the head of a house could have. For some years after his election he was much occupied with the enlargement of the college. A new hall was built (1877), and the old one transformed into a library for the use of the undergraduates. Later on a hope, formed many years before, was realised, and a field for cricket and football was secured for the college To this, as to everything connected with Balliol, Jowett gave liberally from his private purse, and finally he built at his own expense a house for a tutor adjacent to the field.

Jowett's interests in education were not confined to Oxford. The University College at Bristol owed much to him, he strongly supported the claims of secondary education and university extension, and at the time of his death he was busy with a scheme for bringing the university and the secondary schools together. When it was arranged in 1874–5 that the age of the candidates for the Indian civil service should be fixed at seventeen to nineteen, and that successful candidates should pass two years of probation at a university, Jowett made arrangements to receive a number of candidates at Balliol College, and helped in establishing a school of oriental languages. In the university commission of 1877–81 he was of course greatly interested. He had not much sympathy with research, beyond certain limits, and on the other hand he urged strongly the claims of secondary education in the large towns, a movement in which he thought it would be wise for the university to take a part. The better organisation of the teaching of the non-collegiate students was strongly pressed, and, above all, the retention to a large extent of prize fellowships, on which Jowett placed great value.

In 1871 the translation of Plato appeared in four volumes. This was an event which determined to a great extent the literary work of the rest of Jowett's life—not that he 'had done with theology and intended to lead a new life' (PLATO, *Euthyphro*, end), for he was always hoping to return to theology when he could escape from other labours —but the translation of Plato had a rapid sale, and it was necessary to revise it for a second edition (5 vols. 1875). Many thoughts which might have appeared in an independent work on theology or morals were now embodied in the introductions to the dialogues. From Plato he was led on to a translation of Thucydides, with notes on the Greek text (2 vols. 1881). From 1882 to 1886 he was vice-chancellor, and carried into the administration of the office the restless

energy which was one of the most marked characteristics of his nature. He was able to do something for the non-collegiate students, and, in a different line, for the drainage of the Thames Valley, in conjunction with Dean Liddell—though but a small part of their schemes was realised—and a memorial of his work remains in the name 'Vice-chancellor's Cut,' which was given to a new outlet made for the Cherwell into the Isis. He also did much for the recognition and elevation of dramatic representations at Oxford. It was due to his support that the 'Agamemnon' of Æschylus was acted in Balliol Hall, and he gave his direct sanction and encouragement to the performances of the Oxford University Dramatic Society. The theatre at Oxford was rebuilt at this time, and Jowett was one of the first to enter it on the opening night. He also invited Sir Henry Irving to give a lecture at Oxford, and stay at the master's lodge on the occasion. In the same liberal spirit he encouraged music in his own college, inviting John Farmer from Harrow to superintend, and giving an organ for the hall. This was the beginning of the Sunday concerts at Balliol. Another subject to which he gave much thought and care was the university press. During these years his literary work flagged a little, yet in 1885 he published the translation of Aristotle's 'Politics,' with notes, but without the essays which would have given a special value to the book. These he did not live to finish.

The strain of the vice-chancellorship was more than Jowett's health could bear. In 1887 he fell ill, and though he recovered a considerable degree of health, he was quite unequal to the tasks which he laid upon himself. He was, however, able to carry on the revision of the 'Plato' for a third edition, which appeared in 1892, and work upon the edition of the 'Republic' on which he had now laboured for thirty years. This was published after his death by Professor Lewis Campbell. It is to this last edition of 'Plato' that we naturally turn for Jowett's final views on philosophy. He does not give us any comprehensive account of Plato's philosophy, for he did not quite believe that such a comprehensive account was possible. Plato's view changes in different dialogues, and in some no definite conclusion is reached. It was therefore better to treat each dialogue separately. It was also characteristic of his own mind to be constantly changing his point of view. 'Mr. Jowett's forte is mental philosophy. How has this or that metaphysical question presented itself to different minds, or to the same mind at different times? Under what contradictory aspects may a particular religious sentiment or moral truth be viewed? What phenomena does an individual mind exhibit at different stages in its growth? What contrasts do we find in the ancient and modern world of thought? This is the class of questions Mr. Jowett delights to ask and to answer.' So said Dr. Lightfoot when speaking of the work on 'St. Paul,' and the remarks apply with equal force to the 'Plato.' If we ask ourselves what were Plato's views on ethics, or politics, or art, we shall indeed find many far-reaching observations in Jowett's introductions, but not a systematic statement, such as is given e.g. in Zeller's 'History of Greek Philosophy.' We shall also find much which, though it arises out of Plato's thoughts, is only indirectly connected with him—criticism of modern forms of old views, of ideal governments other than that of Plato, of recent utilitarianism, of Hegel, of the nature and origin of language. Few books cover so wide a field, or show keener powers of observation, or contain deeper thoughts. If the result often seems inadequate, it is because it was the author's aim to get at the truth, not to support any theory. And what is written is written with a finish and beauty rarely surpassed, just as the translation of the text of Plato—and of Thucydides too—has superseded all previous translations.

In 1891 Jowett had a very serious illness, which returned upon him in 1893. Towards the end of September in this year he left Oxford on a visit to Professor Campbell in London. Thence he went to Headley Park, the home of an old pupil, Sir Robert S. Wright, judge of the high court, where he died on 1 Oct. He was buried in St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford, on 6 Oct.

After making bequests to his relatives, secretaries, servants, and others, Jowett left the remainder of his property of whatever kind, including the copyrights of his works, to Balliol College. The profits of the copyrights were to be invested, and the fund thus formed was to be applied partly to republication of Jowett's own works, and partly 'to the making of new translations and editions of Greek authors, or in any way promoting and advancing the study of Greek literature or otherwise for the advancement of learning in such way that the college may have the benefit intended by 15 George III, ch. 53, § 1.'

After his death his friends subscribed a large sum of money, of which a small portion was expended on a memorial tablet in Balliol College chapel, and the remainder applied to the foundation of two 'Jowett

lectureships' in Greek philosophy and history (or literature) at Balliol College.

He received the honorary degree of doctor of theology at Leyden, 1875, of LL.D. at Edinburgh, 1884, and of LL.D. at Cambridge, 1890.

There are several portraits of Jowett: (1) In crayons, by George Richmond, R.A., about 1859, at Balliol College; (2) in crayons, by Laugée, 1871, in the possession of Professor Dicey; (3) in oils, by G. F. Watts, R.A., in the hall of Balliol College; (4) in pastels, by the Cavaliere C. M. Ross, at Balliol College; (5) in water-colours, by the Lady Abercromby, 1892, in the hall of Balliol College; the head was subsequently repainted by the same lady, and is at the master's lodge.

Jowett's energy and industry in literary work were more than equalled by his devotion to his pupils and friends. 'He had the genius of friendship,' and was never so happy as when visiting and entertaining friends, or contributing in any way to their happiness. A long succession of pupils regarded him with the greatest affection, and at the close of his life the friends of his youth were his friends still, for he never lost them. Among the earliest were Lord Farrer, Professor W. Y. Sellar, Sir A. Grant, T. C. Sandars, F. T. Palgrave, Theodore Walrond, Professor H. J. S. Smith. These were followed by Lord Bowen, W. L. Newman, Justice Wright, Professor T. H. Green, Lyulph Stanley, Sir C. P. Ilbert, and later still by Sir W. R. Anson, Sir F. H. Jeune, Lord Lansdowne, Sir Arthur Godley, Andrew Lang, Professor W. Wallace, Professor Caird, Lord Milner, Sir G. Baden-Powell, and many others. It was his delight to have some of these pupil friends at the master's lodge for Sunday, where he also brought together, whenever he could, some of the most distinguished men of his time. Such were Lowell, W. W. Goodwin, O. Wendell Holmes, Huxley, M. Arnold, Turgenieff, Browning, Froude, H. M. Stanley, Dr. Martineau, G. Eliot, Renan, Ruskin. As a host he was most careful and solicitous of the comfort of his guests, but in his conversation he was often reserved. A competent judge wrote of him: 'A disciple of Socrates he valued speech more highly than any other gift, yet he was always hampered by a conscious imperfection and by a difficulty in sustaining and developing his thoughts in society. . . . He was seldom more than the third party intervening' (J. D. Rogers, see *Life*, ii. 157). In a *tête-à-tête* conversation he was often perversely silent, and gaps were almost painful. But with one or two congenial friends he would talk unremittingly till midnight, and even in his serious illness he insisted on coming down to breakfast that he 'might have a little cheerful conversation.' He loved to tell stories and to have them told to him, or to discuss subjects in which he had an interest, in the hope of gaining clearer insight. He had a wonderful power of fixing a discussion in a phrase: 'Respectability is a great foe to religion,' he said at the close of a discussion on chapel and church; 'The practice of divines has permanently lowered the standard of truth' was his severe sentence on theological criticism. In his letters to friends he felt able to pour himself out with less restraint than in conversation, and here we often find him at his best, light-hearted, cheerful, amusing, and devoted to his friends, endeavouring to comfort them in distress or bereavement, and to help them in difficulty.

Jowett formed no school, and was not the leader of a party in religion or philosophy. A leader in the church he could not be after the publication of his 'St. Paul,' and he never wished to leave the church for any form of nonconformity. His critical instincts led him in one direction, his religious feeling drew him in another. Thus his speculations led him to 'irreconcilable contrasts' (Leslie Stephen, op. cit. ii. 141), but he did not 'pretend that such contrasts did not exist;' it was because he pointed them out with unusual force and freedom that he was regarded as heretical. In philosophy he was content to be critical (see above); he saw that one philosophy had always been succeeded by another, and the leader of to-day was forgotten to-morrow; each therefore, he concluded, had grasped part of the truth, but not the whole truth. His speculations ended in compromise, and thus, here also, he was unfitted to be a leader. For himself he had almost a horror of falling under one set of ideas to the exclusion of others. 'He stood at the parting of many ways,' and wrote 'No thoroughfare' upon them all, says Mr. Stephen, severely but not unjustly (loc. cit. p. 143); and after all, in doing so, Jowett only went a step beyond the philosopher who condemns all systems but his own. Yet indirectly he left his mark even on philosophy. By him his pupil T. H. Green was stimulated to the study of Hegel, and no influence has been greater in Oxford for the last thirty years than Green's. But the chief traces of Jowett's influence will be found in other spheres. His essays and translations must secure him a high place

among the writers of his time, and in every history of English education in the second half of the nineteenth century he will occupy a prominent place.

The following is a list of Jowett's works: 1. 'St. Paul's Epistles to the Thessalonians, Galatians, and Romans,' 2 vols. 1855; 2nd edit. 1859. 2. 'Essay on the Interpretation of Scripture,' in 'Essays and Reviews,' 1860. 3. 'The Dialogues of Plato,' translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions, 4 vols. 1871; 2nd edit. 5 vols. 1875; 3rd edit. 5 vols. 1892. (The 'Republic,' published separately, 1888.) 4. 'Thucydides,' translated into English, with Introduction, Notes, &c. 2 vols. 1881; 2nd edit. 1900. 5. Aristotle's 'Politics,' translated into English, with Introduction, Notes, &c. 2 vols. 1885. 6. Plato's 'Republic,' Text and Notes (Jowett and Campbell), 3 vols. 1894. 7. 'College Sermons,' 1895. 8. 'Sermons: Biographical, &c.,' 1899. 9. 'Sermons on Faith and Doctrine,' 1901.

[Jowett's Life and Letters by Dr. Evelyn Abbott and Dr. Lewis Campbell, 2 vols. 1897; Letters, 1899; Benjamin Jowett, Master of Balliol Coll., L. A. Tollemache (1895); W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, by W. Ward, 1889; Life of Dean Stanley, by R. E. Prothero, 1893; Swinburne's Studies in Prose and Poetry, 1894; Leslie Stephen's Studies of a Biographer, 1898; article in the Jewish Quarterly, by Claude G. Montefiore, January 1900; personal knowledge.]

E. A.

K

KAY, SIR EDWARD EBENEZER (1822–1897), judge, fourth son of Robert Kay of Brookshaw, Bury, Lancashire, by Hannah, daughter of James Phillips of Birmingham [cf. KAY-SHUTTLEWORTH, SIR JAMES; and KAY, JOSEPH], was born on 2 July 1822. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1844, and proceeded M.A. in 1847. He was admitted on 22 April 1844 student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 8 June 1847, and elected bencher on 11 Jan. 1867, and treasurer in 1888. Like Lord Blackburn and some other eminent judges, it was in the capacity of a reporter that Kay learned his law (see infra), and it was but slowly that by dint rather of industry and perseverance than brilliance he acquired one of the largest practices ever possessed by a stuff-gownsman. He took silk in 1866, and after enjoying a prolonged lead in Vice-chancellor Bacon's court, confined his practice to the House of Lords and privy council (1878). On the retirement of Vice-chancellor Malins in 1881, Kay was appointed (30 March) justice of the high court (chancery division) and knighted (2 May). He proved a strong judge, a sworn foe to lucrative abuses and dilatory proceedings, and as competent on circuit as in chambers. On 10 Nov. 1890 he succeeded Sir Henry Cotton [q.v. Suppl.] as lord-justice of appeal. His tenure of this office was abridged by a painful disorder which, after frequently laying him aside, compelled his retirement at the commencement of Hilary term 1897—not, however, before he had given proof of unusual independence of mind.

He died at his town house, 37 Hyde Park Gardens, on 16 March 1897. His remains were interred (23 March) in the churchyard at Brockdish, near Scole, Norfolk, in which parish his seat, Thorpe Abbotts, was situate. He married, on 2 April 1850, Mary Valence (*d.* 1889), youngest daughter of Dr. William French, master (1820–49) of Jesus College, Cambridge, by whom he left issue two daughters. In her memory Kay founded several divinity scholarships at Jesus College.

Kay was author of 'Reports of Cases adjudged in the High Court of Chancery before Sir William Page Wood, Knight, Vice-chancellor, 1853–4,' London, 1854, 8vo, continued in conjunction with Henry P. Vaughan Johnson to the close of the year 1858; in all 5 volumes, 8vo.

[Grad. Cant.; Foster's Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Adm. Reg.; Law List, 1848, 1867, 1868; Times, 17 March 1897; Law Journ. 20 and 27 March 1897; Ann. Reg. 1897, ii. 145; Vanity Fair, 28 Aug. 1886, 7 Jan. 1888; Whitehall Rev. 27 March 1897; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Burke's Peerage, 1896; Law Reports, Appeal Cases, 1891, Memoranda.]

J. M. R.

KEELEY, MRS. MARY ANN (1805?–1899), actress, whose maiden name was Goward, was born in Orwell Street, Ipswich, on 22 Nov. 1805 or 1806. After acting in Norwich, York, and other country towns, she made her first appearance in London as Miss Goward, playing at the Lyceum, 2 July 1825, Rosina in the opera of that name, and Little Pickle in the 'Spoiled Child.' Here and at Covent Garden she met Robert Keeley [q.v.], whom she married in the summer of 1829. On 28 Oct. 1825 Miss Goward made, as Marga-

retta in 'No Song, No Supper,' her first appearance at Covent Garden. Her name appears to Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin,' Norah in 'Norah, or the Girl of Erin,' Matilda in 'Three Deep,' Lucette in 'Shepherd's Boy,' and very many parts, original and other. In 1834 she was a comic support of the Adelphi, where in November 1838 she made a great success as Smike; and in 1839 one still greater as Jack Sheppard. With Macready at Drury Lane in 1842 she played Nerissa, Audrey, Mrs. Placid in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every one has his Fault,' and Polly Pallmall in Jerrold's 'Prisoner of War.' (For her share in the management of various theatres, for many of her characters, and for her family, see art. ROBERT KEELEY). Mrs. Peerybingle, Clemency Newcome, Maud in the 'Wife's Secret,' Jane in 'Wild Oats,' Rosemary in the 'Catspaw,' Maria in 'Twelfth Night,' in which she was seen at different theatres, were so many triumphs. Betty Martin in an. adaptation so named of 'Le Chapeau de l'Horloger' of Madame Emile de Girardin, in which she was seen at the Adelphi (8 March 1855), was a comic masterpiece. As much may be said for her Mary Jane (February 1856) in Moore's 'That Blessed Baby,' and Frank Oatlands in 'A Cure for the Heartache.' Betsy Baker, Dame Quickly, Mrs. Page, and Miss Prue in 'Love for Love,' must also be mentioned. When, indeed, Mrs. Keeley in 1859 followed her husband into retirement, it was with the reputation of the finest comedian in her line of modern days. Her last professional appearance was at the Lyceum in 1859 as Hector in Brough's burlesque, 'The Siege of Troy.' She came frequently for benefits before the public in her old parts, and often delivered addresses by her friend, Mr. Joseph Ashby Sterry, and others. On 22 Nov. 1895 her ninetieth birthday was celebrated at the Lyceum by a miscellaneous entertainment, in which many leading actors took part. She preserved to the last an unconquerable vivacity. Mrs. Keeley died on 12 March 1899 at 10 Pelham Crescent, Brompton, the house in which thirty years previously her husband breathed his last. In her latest years she was fêted and caressed beyond the wont of womanhood by almost all people from Queen Victoria downwards, and her funeral at Brompton cemetery on 16 March was almost a public ceremonial. Her daughter, Louisa Mary, married Montagu Stephen Williams [q. v.]

[Personal knowledge; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dramatic and Musical Review; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Marston's Our Recent Actors; Montagu Williams's Leaves of a Life, 1890; Planché's Recollections; Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed.; Era, 18 March 1899; Athenæum, 18 March 1899.] J. K.

KEMBLE, FRANCES ANNE, afterwards MRS. BUTLER, generally known as FANNY KEMBLE (1809-1893), actress and writer, the daughter of Charles Kemble [q.v.] and Marie Thérèse Kemble [q. v.], was born in Newman Street, London, on 27 Nov. 1809, and educated principally in France. When her father's management of Covent Garden was *in extremis* she made her first appearance on the stage on 5 Oct. 1829 as Juliet to her father's Mercutio and the Lady Capulet of her mother, who returned to the stage after a long absence. Fanny Kemble's success was overwhelming. She appeared on 9 Dec. as Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved;' on 18 Jan. 1830 as Euphasia in the 'Grecian Daughter;' on 25 Feb. as Mrs. Beverley in the 'Gamester;' on 28 April as Isabella in the piece so named; and on 28 May as Lady Townley in the 'Provoked Husband.' So profitable were her appearances that 13,000*l.* of debt were wiped off the theatre. In the following season she was seen as Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger,' Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' Lady Macbeth, Portia, Beatrice, and Constance. In 1833 she was the first Louise de Savoie in her own 'Francis the First,' which was not a success; the first Duchess of Guise in an adaptation of the 'Henri III' of Dumas, which was a failure; and the first Julia in Knowles's 'Hunchback.' In the autumn she accompanied her father to America, appearing on 18 Sept. at the Park theatre, New York, as Bianca in 'Fazio,' a part she repeated in Philadelphia and Boston. On 7 Jan. 1834 she married Pierce Butler, a southern planter, whom in 1848 she divorced (he died in 1867). On 16 Feb. 1847, at Manchester, she reappeared on the stage as Julia, which with Lady Teazle, Mariana, and Queen Katherine, she repeated at Liverpool. In May she reappeared in London, playing at the Princess's with William Creswick [q. v. Suppl.] After a short visit to America she began in April 1848 a series of Shakespearean readings at Willis's rooms. In October 1849 at Sansom Street hall, Philadelphia, she gave a reading from 'King John.' Resuming her maiden name she retired for twenty years to Lennox, Massachusetts, reappearing in 1868 as a reader at Steinway hall, New York. In 1873 she resided near Philadelphia, and in 1877-8 returned to England, dying at 86 Gloucester Place, London, the residence of her son-in-law, the Rev. Canon Leigh, on 15 Jan.

1893; she was buried on the 20th at Kensal Green.

Fanny Kemble had a sparkling, saucy, and rather boisterous individuality, and seems to have had a string of elderly admirers of distinction. Rogers, Macaulay, Sidney Smith, and other literary men of the epoch gave her incessant homage, and memoirs of the early part of the century are full of her. Eighty-five letters addressed to her by Edward FitzGerald between 1871 and 1883 were printed in 'Temple Bar,' and with the addition of nineteen letters were issued separately in 1895. Wilson, in the 'Noctes,' credited her with genius, and assigned her, as did others, a place near her aunt, Mrs. Siddons. Scott and Moore placed her on a lower plane. Longfellow was completely under her spell. Judge Haliburton spoke of her 'cleverness and audacity, refinement and coarseness, modesty and bounce, pretty humility and prettier arrogance.' Leigh Hunt could not be won to faith in her. Macready said, with some justice, that she was ignorant of the very rudiments of her art, but made amends, declaring that 'she is one of the most remarkable women of the present day.' Lewes called her readings 'an intellectual delight.'

Her chief literary productions were: 'Francis the First,' 1832; 'The Star of Seville,' a drama, 1837; 'Poems,' Philadelphia, 1844; 'A Year of Consolation' (travels in Italy), 1847; 'Plays,' 1863, including 'An English Tragedy,' 'Mary Stuart,' translated from Schiller, and 'Mademoiselle de Belle-Isle,' translated from Dumas; 'Christmas Tree and other Tales,' from the German, 1856; 'Notes on some of Shakespeare's Plays,' 1882; 'Far Away and Long Ago,' 1889.

Her autobiographical works consist of: 1. 'Journal of F. A. Butler,' 1835, reprinted apparently as 'Journal of a Residence in America.' 2. 'Journal of a Residence on a Georgian Plantation,' 1863. 3. 'Record of a Girlhood,' 1878. 4. 'Records of Later Life,' 1882. 5. 'Further Records,' 1891. These works are bright and animated, but caused some offence in certain circles by the views they expressed as to the theatrical profession, which she joined with reluctance. One or two works bearing on slavery were extracted from her early journal, and published separately.

A charming portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, showing her, as she said, 'like what those who love me have sometimes seen me,' has been often reproduced. Another beautiful portrait by Sully, formerly in the possession of the Hon. Mrs. Leigh, has been engraved by J. G. Stodart.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Whyte's Actors of the Century; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 159; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Pollock's Macready; Mme. Craven's Jeunesse de F. Kemble; Letters of Edward FitzGerald to Fanny Kemble, 1895; Theatrical Times, vol. ii.; Dramatic and Musical Review, vol. vi.; Theatre, vol. xxi. March 1893; Leigh Hunt's Dramatic Essays; Lewes's Dramatic Essays.] J. K.

KENNEDY, VANS (1784–1846), major-general, Sanskrit and Persian scholar, was born at Pinmore in the parish of Ayr, Scotland. He belonged to an old Ayrshire family, and was connected with the houses of Cassilis and Eglintoun. His father was Robert Kennedy of Pinmore, and his mother Robina, daughter of John Vans of Barnbarroch, Wigtownshire, who on marrying his cousin assumed the name of Agnew. Robert Kennedy was ruined by the failure of the Ayr bank, and had to sell Pinmore and retire to Edinburgh, where he died in 1790. The care of his numerous children then devolved on the widow, who was a woman of great worth and ability. Major-general Kennedy was her youngest son, and one of his sisters was Grace Kennedy [q. v.]

Kennedy was educated at Edinburgh, at Berkhamsted, and finally at Monmouth, and was noted in youth for his studious habits. On the completion of his fourteenth year he returned to Edinburgh, and, having obtained a cadetship, he sailed for Bombay in 1800. Shortly after his arrival he was employed with his corps, the 1st battalion of the 2nd grenadiers, against the people of the Malabar district, and received a wound in his neck, from the effects of which he suffered all his life. In 1807 he became Persian interpreter to the Peshwa's subsidiary force at Sirur, then commanded by the Colonel W. Wallace (*d.* 1809) who, according to the 'Imperial Gazetteer of India,' is still worshipped as a saint by the Hindus. While at Sirur Kennedy had frequent opportunities of meeting Sir Barry Close and Sir James Mackintosh, both of whom greatly admired him. In 1817 he was appointed judge-advocate-general to the Bombay army, and on 30 Sept. of the same year he contributed a paper on Persian literature to the Literary Society of Bombay. Mountstuart Elphinstone, who described Kennedy as the most learned man of his acquaintance, gave him the appointment of Maratha and Gujrati translator of the regulations of government, but the post was abolished a few months after Elphinstone's retirement. He held the office of judge-

advocate-general till 1835, when he was removed by Sir John Keane. After that he was appointed oriental translator to the government, and he held this office till his death.

Kennedy was throughout life a student, and he seems to have belonged to the type of the recluse and self-denying scholar. He is described as working sixteen hours a day, and as spending all his money on manuscripts and munshies, and in relieving the wants of others. He contributed several papers to the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, and in 1824 he published at Bombay a Maratha dictionary. In 1828 he published in London a quarto volume entitled 'Researches into the Origin and Affinity of the Principal Languages of Asia and Europe,' and in 1831 he followed this up by another quarto entitled 'Researches into the Nature and Affinity of Ancient and Hindu Mythology.' Both these works exhibit much learning and vigorous and independent thinking, but are now nearly obsolete. The first seems to be the more valuable of the two, and contains some interesting notes, e.g. that at p. 182 on the number of Arabic words in the Shāhnāma. Kennedy also wrote five letters on the Puranas, and had a controversy with Horace Hayman Wilson [q. v.] and Sir Graves Champney Haughton [q. v.] He published at Bombay in 1832 a work on military law, of which a second edition appeared in 1847. He died at Bombay on 29 Dec. 1846, and was buried at the old European cemetery at Back-Bay.

[Biographical Memoir by James Bird, Secretary Bombay branch R.A.S.; Journal of B.B.R.A.S. ii. 430, Bombay, 1848, and N. V. Mandlik's edition of the Transactions of the Literary Society of Bombay, Bombay, 1877, vol. i. p. xv; Preface to Grace Kennedy's Collected Works, Edinburgh, 1827.] H. B-E.

KENNISH or **KINNISH, WILLIAM** (1799–1862), Manx poet, son of Thomas Kennish by his wife, Margaret (Radcliffe), was baptised at Kirk Maughold, Isle of Man, on 24 Feb. 1799. Of humble parentage, he was reared as a ploughboy, but in 1821 entered the navy as a common seaman, learned English of his messmates, having previously known only his native dialect, and rose to be a warrant officer. He was ship's carpenter on the Hussar, bearing the flag of Sir Charles Ogle upon the North American station, 1829–30, and while stationed at Halifax devised a plan for concentrating a ship's broadside with greater effect than hitherto attempted upon a given mark. His plan, which met with encouragement from Captain Edward Boxer of the Hussar, was tried by Sir Charles Napier on board the Galatea in 1831, and was recommended to the admiralty, to which body Kennish also submitted a theodolite of his invention. In June 1832 he received the gold Isis medal from the Society of Arts. He published his essay, on concentrating a ship's broadside, in 1837 in a handsome quarto, with nineteen plates, and subsequently he served upon the men-of-war Tribune and Donegal in the Mediterranean and in the Channel. But he felt that he had received no encouragement from the admiralty at all commensurate with the labour and money that he had expended upon his essay, and he left the navy in or about 1841. Three years later he published in London 'Mona's Isle and other Poems' (1844, 8vo, a scarce volume), with a long subscription list of naval men. Some of the local pieces, such as 'The Curraghs of Lezayre,' more especially those in ballad metre, have merit, and the book is a mine of Manx folk-lore. Disappointed at the limited circulation of his fame, Kennish went over to America, became attached to the United States admiralty, for which body he made a survey of the Isthmus of Panama, and died at New York on 19 March 1862, at the age of sixty-three.

[Harrison's Bibliotheca Monensis (Manx Soc.), 2nd edit. 1876, p. 165; Kennish's Works in Brit. Museum Library; note kindly furnished by Mr. R. Cortell Cowell.] T. S.

KEPPEL, WILLIAM COUTTS, seventh **Earl of Albemarle** and **Viscount Bury** (1832–1894), born in London on 15 April 1832, was eldest son of George Thomas Keppel, sixth earl of Albemarle [q. v.], by his wife Susan, third daughter of Sir Coutts Trotter, bart. Throughout the greater part of his life he was known as Viscount Bury, his father's second title. He was educated at Eton, and in 1843, when eleven years old, was gazetted ensign and lieutenant in the forty-third regiment. In 1849 he became lieutenant in the Scots guards, and during 1850–1 he was private secretary to Lord John Russell. In 1852 he went out to India as aide-de-camp to Lord Frederick Fitzclarence, commander-in-chief at Bombay. In the following year he came home on sick leave, retired from the army, and in December 1854 went out to Canada as superintendent of Indian affairs for Canada. He utilised the knowledge gained in Canada in his 'Exodus of the Western Nations' (London, 1865, 2 vols. 8vo). This is really a history of North America, with particular reference to Canada. Bury believed that

the ultimate separation of England and Canada was inevitable, and was anxious that the separation, when it came, should be effected peaceably.

After his return to England he was, on 30 March 1857, elected to parliament for Norwich in the liberal interest. He was re-elected on 29 April 1859, and again on 28 June following on his appointment by Lord Palmerston to the post of treasurer of the household. His election was, however, declared void, and on 1 Dec. 1860 he was returned for Wick burghs. He stood for Dover at the general election of 1865, but was defeated, and he ceased to be treasurer of the household in 1866, when the conservatives came into power. On 17 Nov. 1868 he was returned for Berwick. In 1874 he was defeated for Berwick, and in 1875 for Stroud. He now became a conservative, and on 6 Sept. 1876 was raised to the peerage during his father's lifetime as Baron Ashford. From March 1878 to April 1880 he was under-secretary at war under Beaconsfield, and in 1885–6 he held the same office under Lord Salisbury. On Easter Sunday 1879 he was received into the Roman catholic church. He succeeded his father as seventh earl of Albemarle on 21 Feb. 1891, and died on 28 Aug. 1894, being buried on the 31st at the family seat, Quiddenham, Norfolk. He married on 15 Nov. 1855, at Dundrum, Canada, Sophia Mary, second daughter of Sir Allan Napier MacNab [q. v.], premier of Canada. By her he had issue three sons and seven daughters. The eldest son, Arnold Allan Cecil, became eighth earl of Albemarle.

Albemarle, who was created K.C.M.G. in 1870, was an enthusiastic volunteer. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the civil service rifle volunteers in 1860, volunteer aide-de-camp to the queen in 1881, and published 'Suggestions for an Uniform Code of Standing Orders on the Organisation and Interior Economy of Volunteer Corps' (London, 1860, 12mo). He was also author of 'The Rinderpest treated by Homœopathy in South Holland,' 1865, 8vo, and with Mr. G. Lacy Hillier of 'Cycling,' in the 'Badminton Library' (London, 1887, 8vo), which reached a fifth edition in 1895.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Army Lists, 1848–54; Men of the Time, 1891, s.v. 'Bury;' Times, 29 Aug. 1894; Tablet, 1 Sept. 1894; Official Return of Members of Parliament.] A. F. P.

KER, JOHN (*d.* 1741), Latin poet, was born at Dunblane, Perthshire. He was for a time schoolmaster at Crieff, and about 1710, after examination by ministers and professors, became a master in the Royal High School, Edinburgh. In 1717 he was appointed professor of Greek in King's College, Aberdeen, being the first special teacher of the subject there (*Stat. Account of Scotland*, xxi. 82). It is significant that he should have secured this post when his political proclivities are remembered, as well as his admiration for the uncompromising jacobite, Archibald Pitcairne [q. v.] On 2 Oct. 1734 Ker succeeded Adam Watt in the Latin chair at Edinburgh University. Here he studied law, associating again with friends of high school days, and became exceedingly popular (Chalmers, *Life of Ruddiman*, p. 98). He had a distinct influence in reviving exact Latin scholarship in Scotland. As a professor he commanded the respect of his students, although somewhat weakly deferential towards live lords when they happened to be members of his class. But, says Dr. Alexander Carlyle of Inveresk, who notes this foible, he 'was very much master of his business' (*Autobiography of the Rev. Dr. Alexander Carlyle*, p. 31). He died at Edinburgh in November 1741.

About 1725 Ker published his Latin poem, 'Donaides' (those of the Don), celebrating illustrious alumni of Aberdeen. In 1727 appeared his paraphrase of the Song of Solomon, 'Cantici Solomonis Paraphrasis Gemina.' He is also the author of memorial verses on Archibald Pitcairne, Sir William Scott (1674?–1725) [q. v.], and others. He is represented, along with Arthur Johnston and other Latinists, in Lauder's 'Poetarum Scotorum Musæ Sacræ,' 1739. The Latin ballad on the battle of Killiecrankie versified in English by Sir Walter Scott in 'Chambers's Journal,' 1st ser. No. 48, is most probably Ker's (Chambers, *Scottish Songs before Burns*, p. 43).

[Bower's History of the University of Edinburgh, ii. 296–314; Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh during its first Three Hundred Years, ii. 318; appendix to Erskine's Sermon on the Death of Robertson the Historian, in Discourses on several Occasions, i. 271.] T. B.

KERR, NORMAN (1834–1899), physician, the eldest son of Alexander Kerr, a merchant, was born at Glasgow on 17 May 1834, and was educated at the high school of that city. He supported himself as a journalist on the staff of the 'Glasgow Mail' until he entered the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.D. and C.M. in 1861. He then sailed for a time as surgeon in the Allan Canadian mail steamers, and in 1874 he settled at St. John's Wood in London, and

was appointed a parochial medical officer of St. Marylebone, a post he retained for twenty-four years. He died at Hastings on 30 May 1899, and is buried at Paddington cemetery, Willesden Lane. He was twice married: first, in 1871, to Eleanor Georgina, daughter of Mr. Edward Gibson of Ballinderry, Ireland, who died in 1892, leaving issue four daughters and a son; and, secondly, in 1894, to Edith Jane, daughter of Mr. James Henderson of Belvidere Lodge, Newry.

The advancement of temperance was the work of Kerr's life. He originated the Total Abstinence Society in connection with the university of Glasgow, was an early member of the United Kingdom Alliance, and was the founder and first president of the Society for the Study and Cure of Inebriety. For many years he was chairman of the Inebriates Legislation Committee of the British Medical Association, and he was vice-president of the Homes for Inebriates Association. He was senior consulting physician to the Dalrymple Home for Inebriates at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire. The Inebriates Act of 1898 was largely the outcome of his labours.

He wrote: 1. 'On the Action of Alcoholic Liquors in Health,' London, 1876. 2. 'Mortality from Intemperance,' London, 1879. 3. 'Stimulants in Workhouses,' London, 1882. 4. 'The Truth about Alcohol,' London, 1885. 5. 'Inebriety, its Ætiology, Pathology, Treatment, and Jurisprudence,' 3rd edit. London, 1894. Among many ephemeral articles was his 'Alcoholism and Drug Habits' in the 'Twentieth Century Practice of Medicine,' 1895.

[British Medical Journal, 1899, i. 1442; additional information kindly given by Mrs. Norman Kerr.] D'A. P.

KERR, SCHOMBERG HENRY, ninth MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN (1833–1900), diplomatist and secretary of state for Scotland, second son of John William Robert, seventh marquis of Lothian, by Lady Cecil Chetwynd Talbot, only daughter of Charles, second earl Talbot, was born at Newbottle Abbey, near Dalkeith, on 2 Dec. 1833. His elder brother, William Schomberg Robert Kerr, born on 12 Aug. 1832, succeeded as eighth marquis of Lothian on his father's death, 14 Nov. 1841, but himself died without issue on 4 July 1870. He bequeathed to Oxford University a sum of money for the foundation of the Marquis of Lothian's prize, which is of the annual value of 40*l.*, and is awarded for an essay on some point in foreign history between the death of Romulus Augustulus and that of Frederick the Great.

Schomberg Henry was educated at Glenalmond and Oxford, where he matriculated from New College on 20 Oct. 1851. He left the university without a degree, entered the diplomatic service, and was appointed attaché at Lisbon. He was transferred in 1854 to Teheran, and thence in 1855 to Bagdad During the Persian war of 1857 he served as a volunteer on the staff of Sir J. Outram, by whom he was publicly thanked at the close of the campaign. He was afterwards attaché at Athens, and in 1862 was appointed second secretary at Frankfort. In the same capacity he was removed in 1865 to Madrid, and thence in the same year to Vienna. He succeeded his elder brother, William Schomberg Robert, as ninth marquis of Lothian, and fourth baron Ker of Kersheugh, Roxburghshire, on 4 July 1870, and in right of the latter peerage took his seat in the House of Lords on 30 March 1871. He moved, on 19 March 1874, the address in answer to the queen's speech, and on 5 Aug. following took the oaths for the subordinate office of lord privy seal of Scotland, which he retained until death. He was sworn of the privy council on 6 Feb. 1886, and in Lord Salisbury's second administration succeeded Mr. Arthur Balfour as secretary for Scotland, and, as such, ex-officio keeper of the great seal of Scotland and vice-president of the committee of council for education in Scotland (11 March 1887). The sphere of his administrative duties was further enlarged by a statute of the same year (50 & 51 Vict. c. 52). He held office until the fall of the administration in August 1892, during which period he had charge of the measures of 1889 for the reform and re-endowment of the Scottish universities and the reform of Scottish local government, and several other measures nearly affecting Scottish interests. He was a member of the historical manuscripts commission, was elected in 1877 president of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and received in 1882 the degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh, of which he was lord rector in 1887–90. He was also vice-president of the Royal Scottish Geographical Society, and a member of the governing body of the Imperial Institute. He was elected K.T. in 1878, and a knight of grace of the order of St. John of Jerusalem in 1899; was colonel from 1878 to 1889, and afterwards honorary colonel, of the 3rd battalion of the royal Scots regiment, and captain-general of the royal company

of archers from 1884 until his death on 17 Jan. 1900.

He married, in 1865, Lady Victoria Alexandrina Montagu Douglas Scott, second daughter of Walter Francis, fifth duke of Buccleugh, by whom he had three sons and five daughters. His third son, Robert Schomberg, lord Jedburgh, succeeded him as tenth marquis of Lothian.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Ann. Reg. 1857, ii. 448; Lords' Journ. ciii. 163; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. ccxviii–ccclvi, 4th ser. i–lxxvi; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Imperial Kalendar, 1877-92; Official Yearbook of the Learned Societies of Great Britain and Ireland; Statuta Universitatis Oxon.; Burke's Peerage, 1900.]

J. M. R.

KETTLE, Sir RUPERT ALFRED (1817–1894), advocate of arbitration in trade disputes, born at Birmingham on 9 Jan. 1817, was the fifth son of Thomas F. Kettle of Suffolk Street, Birmingham, a glass-stainer, fancy button and military ornament maker, and gilder. The family was descended from Henri Quitel, a Huguenot of Milhaud or Millau in Languedoc, who emigrated to Birmingham on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and practised there the trade of glass-stainer. Rupert left Birmingham early in life and was articled to Richard Fryer, a Wolverhampton attorney. Resolving to qualify as a barrister, he entered the Middle Temple on 2 June 1842, was called to the bar on 6 June 1845, and soon obtained a large practice on the Oxford circuit. In 1859 he was appointed judge of the Worcestershire county courts, and subsequently he acted as chairman of the standing committee for framing the rules for county courts. Kettle took the deepest interest in industrial matters, and was frequently called upon to arbitrate in disputes in the iron and coal trades. He was the first president of the Midland iron trade wages board, and used the influence which this office gave him to persuade masters and men to accept arbitration in their disputes. In 1864, after a strike in the building trade at Wolverhampton had lasted seventeen weeks, Kettle, on invitation from both sides, succeeded in arranging a settlement and ultimately in establishing at Wolverhampton a legally organised system of arbitration. The essential principle of the new system was that if the delegates of the contending parties could not agree, an independent umpire should have power to make a final and legally binding award between them. The scheme proved so satisfactory that it was rapidly extended to other towns, eventually including a large part of the English building trade. Kettle formed similar boards in the coal trade, the potteries, the Nottingham lace trade, the handmade paper trade, the ironstone trade, and other staple trades of the country. He was commonly styled the 'Prince of Arbitrators,' and on 1 Dec. 1880 he was knighted 'for his public services in establishing a system of arbitration between employers and employed.' In 1890 the postmaster-general, Henry Cecil Raikes [q. v.], consulted Kettle during the strike of the post-office employés.

On 24 Nov. 1882 Kettle was elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. He was one of the senior magistrates and a deputy-lieutenant of Staffordshire, and he was assistant chairman of quarter sessions from 1866 to 1891. He was an artist of some ability, and several of his pictures were publicly exhibited. In 1892 he resigned his office of county court judge, finding that his labours in connection with arbitration occupied the greater part of his time. He died at his residence, Merridale, Wolverhampton, on 6 Oct 1894, and was buried on 9 Oct. in the Wolverhampton cemetery. On 18 Dec. 1851 he married Mary (*d.* 13 July 1884), only child and heiress of William Cooke of Merridale. By her he left issue.

Kettle was the author of: 1. 'A Note on Rating to the Poor . . . for Unproductive Land,' London, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'Strikes and Arbitrations,' London, 1866, 8vo. 3. 'School Board Powers and School Board Duties,' 1871. 4. 'Masters and Men,' London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'Boards of Conciliation and Arbitration between Employers and Employed,' 1871. 6. 'Suggestions for diminishing the Number of Imprisonments,' 1875. 7. 'The Church in relation to Trades Unions,' 1877.

[Wolverhampton Chronicle, 10 Oct. 1894; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894; Simms's Bibliotheca Stafford. 1894; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; Biograph, 1880, iv. 487–8; Men and Women of the Time, 1898; Jeans's Conciliation and Arbitration in Labour Disputes, 1894, p. 93.]

E. I. C.

KETTLEWELL, SAMUEL (1822–1893), theological writer, born on 31 March 1822, was son of the Rev. William Kettlewell, rector of Kirkheaton, near Huddersfield, and his wife, Mary Midgeley. He was educated at Durham University, where he graduated as a licentiate of theology in 1848. He was ordained deacon in the same year, and priest in 1849 by the bishop of Ripon. He then became a curate at Leeds under Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.], and in 1851 he was appointed vicar of St. Mark's, Leeds. This,

his only incumbency, he resigned in 1870 to devote himself to literary work. He had already published a 'Catechism on Gospel History' (London, 1851, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1878), and two works suggested by the Irish disestablishment agitation, namely: 'A Short Account of the Reformation in Ireland,' and 'Rights and Liberties of the Church' (both London, 1869, 8vo). His energies were now mainly devoted to his work on Thomas à Kempis, and in 1877 he published 'The Authorship of the "De Imitatione Christi"' (London, 8vo); this was followed in 1882 by 'Thomas à Kempis and the Brothers of Common Life' (London, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1884). These two books were the fruit of much research in England, Holland, and Belgium. Kettlewell maintains the usually accepted authorship of the 'De Imitatione,' and collects all that is known about the life of Thomas à Kempis. In 1888 he published 'The Basis of True Christian Unity' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), and in 1892 a translation of the 'De Imitatione.' He had received the Lambeth M.A. in 1860, and in 1892, in recognition of his work, he was granted the Lambeth D.D., the queen countersigning his diploma. He died at his residence, Kesselville, Eastbourne, whither he retired in 1870, on 2 Nov. 1893; he was twice married, and his widow survived him.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1891; Eastbourne Chronicle, 5 Nov. 1893; Times, 21 Nov. 1893; Guardian, 8 Nov. 1893; private information.]

A. F. P.

KEUX, JOHN HENRY LE (1812–1896), engraver. [See LE KEUX.]

KEYMER or KEYMOR, JOHN (*fl.* 1610–1620), economic writer, is said to have written as early as 1601 his 'Observations upon the Dutch Fishing,' which was first published by Sir Edward Ford in 1664 (London, 4to). Keymer had no practical knowledge of the fisheries, being 'altogether unexperimented in such business' (GENTLEMAN, *Way to Win Wealth*, 1614, p. 3); he collected his notes from conversation with fishermen like Tobias Gentleman [q.v. Suppl.] and others, with a view to stimulating English fishery, then almost a monopoly of the Dutch. His tract was translated into German, and published in part xii. of the 'Diarium Europæum,' Frankfort, 1666, 4to; it was reissued in English in the 'Phenix' [*sic*] 1707, vol. i., in 'A Collection of choice Tracts,' 1721, and in 'A small Collection of valuable Tracts relating to the Herring Fishery,' 1751.

Another work by Keymer, addressed to James I, on the importance of encouraging manufactures in England and increasing commerce by reducing customs, is extant in the Record Office (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, cxviii. 114). The latter suggestion was much in advance of the age, but on 20 Dec. 1622 Prince Charles, John Williams, bishop of Lincoln and Buckingham, were joined with others in a commission 'to hear the propositions of John Keymer, and consider whether they will tend to the good of the King and the Commonwealth, as is pretended' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–22, p. 469). Nothing further seems to have been done in the matter.

[Editions of Keymer's book in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–22; Gentleman's Way to Win Wealth, 1614; Palgrave's Dict. of Political Economy, s.v. 'Gentleman, Tobias.']

A. F. P.

KING, THOMAS (1835–1888), prize-fighter, was born in Silver Street, Stepney, on 14 Aug. 1835, and as a youth served before the mast both in the navy and in a trading vessel. About 1858 he obtained a position as foreman of labourers at the Victoria Docks. His courage in disposing of a dock bully known as 'Brighton Bill' commended him to the notice of the ex-champion, Jem Ward, who coached him with the gloves at the George in Ratcliffe Highway. On 27 Nov. 1860, on the Kentish marshes, he met Tommy Truckle of Portsmouth for 50*l.* a side, and defeated him in forty-nine rounds (sixty-two minutes). He was now taken in hand and trained by Nat Langham at the Feathers, Wandsworth, for a contest with William Evans ('Young Broome'), to be followed, if successful, by a fight for the championship with Jem Mace, the finest boxer in England since the retirement of Sayers. The betting of two to one on King was justified by the event on 21 Oct. 1861, after a long fight interrupted by the police at the seventeenth round, but resumed until the forty-third. The fight between the 'Young Sailor,' as King was called, and the 'scientific' Jem Mace of Norwich had another issue, King being outclassed after displaying the utmost pluck in a contest of sixty-eight minutes (28 Jan. 1862). A return match, which excited much greater interest, took place at Aldershot (26 Nov. 1862). The betting was seven to four on Mace, who had the best of the fighting, but was knocked out by a single blow, a 'terrific cross-counter on the left cheek,' in the nineteenth round. In this battle of thirty-eight minutes King had shown himself a glutton for punishment, of a 'bottom' and endurance worthy of the

best traditions of the ring. King now married and announced his intention of leaving the ring, thus acquiescing in the resumption of the belt by Mace. But he was yet to champion England against America in the great fight with the 'Benicia Boy,' John Camel Heenan, the adversary of Sayers. The ring was pitched at Wadhurst, below Tunbridge Wells, at an early hour on 10 Dec. 1863. King weighed a little below thirteen, Heenan just over fourteen stone; both were over six feet in height. The former seemed mistrustful, Heenan full of confidence. Bets of 20 to 7 were freely offered on the American, but there were few takers. Heenan's game throughout the early rounds was to close in and 'put the hug on' so as to crush his antagonist by dashing him violently to the ground. King's consisted of dealing his adversary a series of sledge-hammer blows on his nose. Both were extremely successful in their respective tactics, and in the absence of the orthodox feinting, sparring, and 'science,' the result came to be mainly a question of sheer endurance. At the eighteenth round the tide of victory turned in King's favour. At the close of the twenty-fourth round, after nearly forty minutes' fighting, Heenan lay insensible, and his seconds threw up the sponge. Public anxiety as to his condition was allayed by a medical report in the 'Times' (12 Dec.) Both combatants appeared in person at Wadhurst, in answer to a summons, on 22 Dec., when they were bound over to keep the peace, both King and Heenan engaging to fight no more in this country. King, having won about 4,000*l.* in stakes and presents, fulfilled his promise to the letter. After starring the country at 100*l.* a week, he set up as a bookmaker and realised a handsome competence. He also invested in barge property.

In 1867 he won a couple of sculling races on the Thames, but in later years was best known for his success in metropolitan flower shows. He died of bronchitis at Clarence House, Clarence Road, Clapham, on 4 Oct. 1888. After 1863 the vigilance of the police confined pugilism in England more and more to the disreputable and dangerous classes, and Tom King is thus not incorrectly termed by the historian of the English prize-ring as 'Ultimus Romanorum.'

[Miles's Pugilistica, vol. iii. ad fin. (portrait); Pendragon's Modern Boxing, 1879, pp. 43–50, 57–78; Bell's Life, October 1861; W. E. Harding's Champions of the American Prize Ring, 1888, pp. 54–9 (portrait); Times, 11–12 Dec. 1863; Bird of Freedom, 10 Oct. 1888; Sporting Times, 13 March 1875; Boase's Modern Biography, ii. 229.] T. S.

KING, THOMAS CHISWELL (1818–1893), actor, was born at Twyning, near Tewkesbury, on 24 April 1818. He adopted his wife's maiden name of Chiswell in addition to his own name of Thomas King on his marriage, which took place shortly after he joined the theatrical profession. Apprenticed in his youth to the painting and paperhanging business at Cheltenham, he acquired a taste for the stage through acting with amateurs, and about 1840 joined the company of Alexander Lee, the ballad composer, to support Mrs. Harriett Waylett [q. v.] in one-act dramas and operettas in Cheltenham, Worcester, Warwick, and Leamington. In 1843 he became attached in a subordinate capacity to the Simpson-Munro company at Birmingham, playing on 24 Oct. Conrade in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' and Sir Thomas Fairfax in the 'Field of the Forty Footsteps.' On 16 May 1844 he was seen as Young Scrooge in the 'Christmas Carol' to the Fezziwig of his wife.

King made rapid progress in his profession, and by August 1847 was playing leading business on the York circuit under J. L. Pritchard. Proceeding to Gourlay's Victoria Theatre, Edinburgh, in June 1848, he remained there four months, and in November joined W. H. Murray's company at the Theatre Royal in the same city as 'heavy man,' appearing on the 13th as Sir Richard Wroughton in the 'Jacobite.' In April 1850 he supported Charles Kean during his visit to Edinburgh, and was engaged by him to play secondary tragic parts during the opening season of his management in London. Making his début at the Princess's in October 1850 as Bassanio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' King subsequently played the king in 'Henry IV, Part I.,' and on 31 Jan. 1851 was seen as the exiled duke when 'As you like it' was performed before the queen at Windsor. Late in the year he was engaged by John Harris of Dublin as leading actor at the Theatre Royal there. He opened under the new management on 26 Dec. as Colonel Buckthorne in 'Love in a Maze,' and soon became an abiding favourite with Dublin playgoers. Remaining there five seasons, he appeared in no fewer than fifteen notable Shakespearean revivals, and as Macbeth, Master Ford, Hotspur, and Leontes, met with much approbation. During 1855 he was in leading support to Helen Faucit, Samuel Phelps, and Miss Glyn during their visits to Dublin. In March 1856 he seceded abruptly from the Theatre Royal, and on 14 April began a three weeks' engagement at the Queen's in the same city in 'Hamlet.' Opening at Birmingham on 20 Oct., in con-

junction with Miss Glyn, King remained there after her departure, and on 18 Nov. played Colonna in 'Evadne.' On 3 Dec. he was seen as John Mildmay in 'Still Waters run deep,' and as Quasimodo in 'Esmeralda.' On 6 July 1857 he made his first appearance in Manchester, in association with Miss Marriott and Robert Roxby [q.v.] Returning to Birmingham on 26 Sept. as Hamlet, he appeared there on the 27th as Mephistopheles in Boucicault's version of 'Faust and Marguerite,' which was played for forty-eight nights at a profit of 2,000*l.*

During 1859 King fulfilled several engagements at the Queen's Theatre, Dublin. On 16 April he played there Serjeant Austerlitz in 'Theresa's Vow,' to the Theresa of his daughter Bessie. On 26 July he was seen as Martin Heywood in the 'Rent Day,' and on 14 Dec. as Estevan in the 'Broken Sword.' On 30 April 1860 he began an important engagement at the City of London Theatre as Hamlet, returning thither in December. On 24 Sept. intervening he returned to the Queen's at Dublin as Ruthven in the 'Vampire.'

From 1861 to 1868 King's record was one of splendid strolling. On 15 March 1869 he was given a trial engagement at Drury Lane by F. C. Chatterton, opening there as Richelieu to the Julie de Mortemar of his daughter Bessie, who then made her London début. He was favourably received, and subsequently played Hamlet, Julian St. Pierre, and William in 'Black-eyed Susan,' besides alternating Othello and Iago with Charles Dillon. At the same house on 24 Sept. 1870 King was the original Varney in the 'Amy Robsart' of Andrew Halliday. In the Easter of 1871 his services were transferred to the Adelphi at a salary of 30*l.* per week. There he originated the rôle of Quasimodo in Andrew Halliday's version of 'Notre Dame,' which ran uninterruptedly to November, and was revived at Christmas.

In June 1873 King fulfilled an engagement at the Marylebone, and on 11 Sept. made his American début at the Lyceum Theatre, New York, as Quasimodo. The play did not repeat its Adelphi success, although it was performed for six weeks. On 27 Oct. King played Othello, after which the Lyceum closed abruptly. It reopened in November with Italian opera, and on the 27th 'Notre Dame' was revived for four nights. Afterwards King made a successful tour of Canada, exclusively in Shakespearean plays, and returned to the Lyceum Theatre, New York, on 3 March 1874.

From 1878 to 1880 King was lessee of the Worcester theatre, an unprofitable speculation. In 1883 he made a short provincial tour under Mr. J. Pitt Hardacre's management, but he had outlived his popularity and the vogue of his school. Later appearances were infrequent, but in July 1890 he performed for six nights to good houses at the Queen's Theatre, Manchester, and was much admired as Ingomar, one of his most characteristic impersonations. Retiring finally to King's Heath, he died there on 21 Oct. 1893, and was buried at Claines, near Worcester. He had a son and two daughters, all of whom took to the stage. His elder daughter, Miss Bessie King, survived him.

A sound tragedian of the second order, T. C. King was the last exponent of a school which subordinated intelligence to precept and tradition. Physically he was well equipped, having a tall and shapely figure, with dark expressive features and well-set eyes; and his rich bass voice was flexible and resonant. A temperate graceful actor, he had more individuality and fewer vices of style than most conventional tragedians. In London he never established his hold, but in one or two large provincial centres, notably Dublin and Birmingham, his following was large and affectionate.

[Many errors of detail common to all the biographical accounts of T. C. King are here corrected, thanks to authentic information kindly placed at the writer's disposal by the actor's nephew, Mr. Henry King of St. Leonards-on-Sea. Data have also been derived from Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Levey and O'Rorke's Annals of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Michael Williams's London Theatres, Past and Present; Birmingham Faces and Places, vol. v. No. 12; local playbills in the Birmingham Free Library; Freeman's Journal.]

W. J. L.

KINGSFORD, WILLIAM (1819–1898), historian of Canada, born on 23 Dec. 1819 in the parish of St. Lawrence Jewry, London, was the son of William and Elizabeth Kingsford of Lad Lane. Educated at Wanostrocht's well-known school in Camberwell [see WANOSTROCHT, NICHOLAS], he was articled at an early age to an architect, but, finding the office uncongenial, enlisted in the 1st dragoon guards in his seventeenth year. He went with his regiment to Canada in 1837, became sergeant, and in 1840, through the influence of his friends at home, obtained his discharge, much to the regret of the colonel, Sir George Cathcart [q.v.], who offered to procure a commission for him, On the death of that officer in the Crimea,

Kingsford wrote a touching tribute to his memory, which appears in Lady Cathcart's life of her husband.

Entering the office of the city surveyor of Montreal in 1841, he qualified in due course as civil engineer, and obtained the position of deputy city surveyor, a post which he held for three years. He resigned this situation to begin the publication of the Montreal 'Times,' in company with Murdo McIver. Two years later he returned to his profession, entered the public works department, and among other undertakings made a new survey of the Lachine canal. In 1849 he was engaged in the construction of the Hudson River railroad in the state of New York, and in 1851 proceeded to Panama as assistant engineer to J. J. Campbell, who was then building the isthmus railway. Returning to Canada in 1853, he surveyed for the Grand Trunk the tracks from Montreal to Vaudreuil, from Montreal to Cornwall, from Brockville to Rideau, and, under A. M. Ross, who had the construction of the work in charge, laid down the lines of the present Victoria Bridge. He was chief engineer of the city of Toronto for a few months during 1855, but resigned to re-enter the service of the Grand Trunk, in whose employment he remained till 1864. He acted at first as superintendent of the line east from Toronto, and afterwards as contractor to maintain the section that runs from that city westward to Stratford. He came to England in 1865, made one or two general surveys on the continent for English firms, and reported to Thomas Brassey [q.v.] on the railway possibilities of the island of Sardinia.

In 1867, at the instance of English capitalists who looked forward to the building of the Canadian intercolonial railway—one of the conditions of the new federation—Kingsford went once more to Canada, where he remained during the rest of his life. As the dominion resolved to build the line as a government work, he was disappointed in his immediate expectations, but soon obtained employment, which included the enlargement of the Grenville canal and the draining of the township of Russell in Ontario. The last-mentioned work caused him to fix his permanent residence in Ottawa. When the Mackenzie government came into power in 1872 Kingsford was appointed dominion engineer in charge of the harbours of the great lakes and the St. Lawrence. He continued in this post till 31 Dec. 1879, when he was cashiered by Sir Hector Langevin, who had become minister of public works in the second Macdonald administration.

The dismissal of so important a civil servant in so summary a fashion gave rise to hostile comment at the time as an act of extreme partisanship, and was brought to the notice of the Canadian House of Commons. The minister defended himself by saying that, having made certain changes in the working of his department, the services of a special engineer in charge of harbours was no longer necessary. Kingsford published the correspondence and proceedings in a pamphlet entitled 'Mr. Kingsford and Sir Hector Langevin' (1882). There seems no doubt that Kingsford was unfairly treated.

Thus rudely cast on the world at the age of sixty, Kingsford began the great work of his life, the history of his adopted country. He was well prepared for the task. Besides his own language he was master of French, German, Italian, and Spanish. He had already contributed largely to the press, and put forth a number of substantial pamphlets: 'The History, Structure, and Statistics of Plank-roads,' 1852; 'Impressions of the West and South,' 1858; 'The Canadian Canals: their History and Cost,' 1865, a work supplemented later by articles in the 'Monetary Times,' Toronto; and a monograph on Canadian history entitled 'A Political Coin.' His professional engagements gave him a full knowledge of Canadian topography, while his early experience in the army, supplemented by assiduous reading, enabled him to comprehend a military situation. Kingsford set himself in 1880 to the serious study of the archives of Canada, which were collected at Ottawa, and he continued the work almost without intermission for the next seventeen years

The firstfruits of his labour, 'Canadian Archæology,' appeared in 1886, and was soon followed by the 'Early Bibliography of Ontario.' He published the first volume of the 'History of Canada' in 1887. The tenth volume, which concludes his task and brings the narrative of events to the union of Upper and Lower Canada (1841), was printed in 1898, the preface being dated 24 May. Taken as a whole, the work justifies Kingsford's anticipations and the warm reception it received in England and Canada. It is the fullest and fairest presentation of Canadian experience that has been given to the world. Queen's University at Kingston and Dalhousie in Nova Scotia signified their appreciation of his labours by conferring on him the degree of LL.D. McGill University gave his name to a recently endowed chair of history.

Kingsford was a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada, to which he contributed

several papers, and a member of the Canadian Society of Civil Engineers. He survived the completion of his history only a few months, and died on 28 Sept. 1898.

In 1848 he married Maria Margaret, daughter of William Burns Lindsay, clerk of the legislative assembly of the province of Canada. Queen Victoria bestowed on his widow a civil list pension of 100*l.* in recognition of his services.

[Morgan's Can. Men and Women of the Time, p. 539; Canadian Magazine, January 1899; Canadian Gazette, London, 6 July 1899; Canadian Sessional Papers, Supplementary Report on Public Works, 1890, p. 23; Wrong's Toronto Univ. Studies, i. 10, ii. 18; Bourinot's Bibliography, Roy. Soc. Canada, p. 47; Toronto Globe, 29 Sept. 1898; Parish Register, St. Lawrence Jewry, E.C.; private information.]

T. B. B.

KINGSLEY, MARY HENRIETTA (1862–1900), traveller and writer, born in Islington on 13 Oct. 1862, was the only daughter and eldest child of Dr. George Henry Kingsley [q. v.] by his wife, Mary Bailey. Charles Kingsley [q. v.] and Henry Kingsley [q. v.] were her father's brothers. Her parents removed to Highgate in 1863, soon after her birth, and there she passed her first sixteen years. She had a somewhat irregular home-training, among books, quiet domestic duties, the care of numerous pet animals and a rambling garden, duties and interests which stayed by her through life. She was not sent to school or college, but read omnivorously, and in truth had a world of her own amid the old books of travel, natural history, or alchemy, works on science, country sport, and literature, which she found on her father's shelves. The family led a retired life, and Mary grew up a shy, rather silent girl, disliking social gatherings but eagerly benefiting by intercourse with a sympathetic friend or a scientific neighbour. Her father was an enthusiastic traveller with keen scientific interests. These his daughter fully shared. She was fond of natural history, especially of her father's favourite study of fishes and their ways. She learned German, but not French, which later she regretted.

In 1879 the household removed to Bexley in Kent; here she experimented in mechanics, studied chemistry, and, through friendship with Cromwell Fleetwood Varley [q. v.], dived into electricity. With an increasing zest for scientific studies she took up ethnography and anthropology. In the spring of 1886 another move was made to Cambridge, where her brother was just entered at Christ's College. This change had a great effect upon her, besides improving her health, which had been somewhat delicate. In the society of cultivated men and women, congenial to her father and herself, she gained confidence in her own powers, winning friends and appreciation for her own sake. About the spring of 1888 a friend took her to Paris for a week —her first taste of foreign travel. During the four years that followed she devoted herself with tender capability to nursing her mother, who had been attacked by serious illness, and during the latter part of the period she also had the care of her father, who had returned home broken in health after rheumatic fever. Dr. Kingsley died in February 1892, and his wife in April. The heavy sense of responsibility which had naturaly weighed upon Mary Kingsley was lightened, and after a trip to the Canaries in the late spring she came back restored in health and tone, with a mind full of new possibilities awakened by the incidents of her voyage. Removing with her brother to Addison Road, London, filled by the hereditary passion for travel, she renounced an intention of studying medicine in order to pursue the study, which she had already begun with her father, of early religion and law. She was resolved personally to investigate the subject in uncivilised countries; she had formerly thought of going to India for the purpose, but instead she now prepared for a voyage to tropical West Africa. Her friends, Dr. Guillemard of Cambridge and Dr. Günther of the British Museum, encouraged her to collect beetles and freshwater fishes; she read Monteiro and other books on the West Coast; and, with a few introductions to Portuguese colonists and others, she, happy in the sense of freedom, started alone in August 1893. She sailed down the coast to St. Paul de Loanda, made her way thence by land to Ambriz, across many parts hitherto untravelled by Europeans, through great difficulties of swamp, bush, and river while gathering her collections. She also visited during this journey Kabinda and Matadi on the Congo river; and, returning by way of Old Calabar, reached England in January 1894. On this first journey she gained some acquaintance with the customs and fetish (i.e. religion) of the Fjort tribes in the old kingdom of Congo, which she afterwards utilised in an introduction to Mr. R. Dennet's 'Folk Lore of the Fjort' (1898).

The collections which she brought home were of value to naturalists; and the voyage had been a foretaste of what she might do with more definite aims and a better knowledge of how to attain them. During 1894

she made good use of her opportunities among her old friends and new, in preparing to start afresh. Having received a collector's equipment from the British Museum, she sailed from Liverpool on 23 Dec. 1894 for Old Calabar, touching on the way thither at Sierra Leone, Cape Coast Castle, and Accra. Mary Kingsley stayed nearly two months at Old Calabar, where she was most hospitably entertained by Sir Claude and Lady Macdonald, and made many excursions in the neighbourhood. She then went south to Congo Français and ascended the Ogowé river, passing, at the risk of her life, through the dangerous rapids above N'Ojele; and subsequently made a very adventurous and dangerous journey through a part of the Fan country which had never been explored before, from Lambarene on the Ogowé river to Agonjo on the upper waters of the Rembwe river, passing on her way the beautiful and almost unknown Lake Ncovi. Afterwards she visited the island of Corisco, where she obtained some valuable zoological specimens; and the last, but not the least, feat of this memorable journey was the ascent of Mungo Mah Lobeh, the great Cameroon, a mountain 13,760 feet high. During this expedition she won the affection and respect of natives all down the coast by the interest she took in their welfare and their affairs; and German and French officials, and missionaries, traders, and sea-captains everywhere became her friends and admiring helpers. In order to pay her way (for which her slender resources did not suffice) she had learnt to trade with rubber and oil, and the knowledge thus acquired became of great importance to the West African merchants in this country. She brought home a collection, reported on by Dr. Günther, consisting of insects, shells, and plants, eighteen species of reptiles, and sixty-five species of fishes, of which three were entirely new and were named after her. Careful notes and observations made on the spot were afterwards used as the foundation of her writings and lectures.

She landed again in England on 30 Nov. 1895, and work soon began to pour in upon her. She set herself resolutely to acquire a power of exposition, both as a writer and speaker, and in this endeavour met with great success. During 1896 she was writing 'Travels in West Africa' (1897), which combined a narrative of both her journeys. Her fresh style bubbled over with humour. In February and March she read papers before the Scottish and Liverpool Geographical Societies, magazine articles followed, and on 19 Nov. she gave her first lecture at the London School of Medicine for Women on 'African Therapeutics from a Witch Doctor's point of view.' During the next two years she lectured on West Africa all over the country, speaking to various audiences, associations of nurses, pupil-teachers, and working men, as well as to scientific societies, academic gatherings, and to both the Liverpool and the Manchester chambers of commerce. She freely gave her services for charitable purposes. Her great desire was that Englishmen should know the conditions of life and government in their West African colonies, insisting that justice should be done to native and white man alike. One of her last public utterances was at the Imperial Institute on 12 Feb. 1900. Meanwhile she was still writing assiduously; in February 1899 appeared 'West African Studies,' containing some matter already published and essays showing her matured views on several important subjects. A second edition of this book appeared in 1901, with an introduction by Mr. George Macmillan. A small volume, 'The Story of West Africa' (H. Marshall's Empire Series), begun in 1897, came out in 1899; and her last book was a sympathetic memoir of her father prefixed to his 'Notes on Sport and Travel' (January 1900).

Her health suffered under the strain of work and London life, and she longed to get away. The war of 1899 with the Boer republics turned her thoughts to South Africa, whence she hoped she might return to her own west coast. She sailed on 11 March 1900, reaching Cape Town on the 28th. Offering her services to the authorities, she was sent to the Simon's Town Palace Hospital to nurse sick Boer prisoners; but overwork, heroically and ably performed, brought on enteric fever, from which she died on 3 June 1900. By her long-cherished desire she was buried at sea. The coffin was conveyed from Simon's Town harbour on a torpedo boat; the honours of a combined naval and military funeral were accorded her. The feeling expressed at this sudden, and as it appeared to many unnecessary, loss of a valuable life was universal wherever she had been known, at Cape Town, on the West Coast, and in England. Memorials to her memory were immediately set on foot at Cape Town, at Liverpool, where a hospital bearing her name was projected; while other friends in England and West Africa hope to carry on her work, which has had an important influence for good on West African affairs, by the establishment of a Mary Kingsley West Africa Society, for inquiry into native custom and law, and for

the mutual enlightenment of the black and white man.

Although of daring and masculine courage, loving the sea and outdoor life, Miss Kingsley was full of womanly tenderness, sympathy, and modesty, entirely without false shame. Her genius was able, wise, and intellectually far-seeing; and, though sometimes wrong, she dealt with great issues from the insight of a sincere and generous mind. Her fine square brow was her chief beauty, and she exercised remarkable personal attraction, heightened by her brilliant conversation and her keen sense of (ever kindly) humour. Portraits exist of her in photograph only; one, a profile, taken at Cambridge in 1893, the other, nearly full face, taken in London about the middle of 1896.

Mary Kingsley was elected a member of the Anthropological Society in June 1898. Among her principal lectures and writings besides those named above are 'The Fetish View of the Human Soul,' 'Folk Lore,' vol. viii. June 1897; 'African Religion and Law' (Hibbert lecture at Oxford), 'National Review,' September 1897; 'The Law and Nature of Property among the Peoples of the true Negro Stock,' delivered at the British Association (Bristol), September 1898; 'The Forms of Apparitions in West Africa,' 'Journal of the Psychical Research Society,' July 1899 (vol. xiv.); 'Administration of our West African Colonies,' an important address to the Manchester chamber of commerce, printed in their 'Monthly Record,' 30 March 1899; 'West Africa from an Ethnological Point of View,' 'Imperial Institute Journal,' April 1900. 'The Development of Dodos,' 'National Review,' March 1896, and 'Liquor Traffic with West Africa,' 'Fortnightly,' April 1898, dealt with a controversy on liquor and missionaries. Four articles on 'West African Property' appeared in the 'Morning Post' in July 1898, and three or four letters were published in the 'Spectator' in 1897, 1898, and 1900. 'Gardening' and 'Nursing' in West Africa are articles in 'Climate,' April, and 'Chambers's Journal,' June 1900.

[Personal knowledge and private letters; Memoir of Dr. Geo. Kingsley by his daughter, 1900; chapter of autobiography by Mary H. Kingsley in T. P. O'Connor's M.A.P., 20 May 1899.]

L. T. S.

KIRKES, WILLIAM SENHOUSE (1823-1864), physician, was born in 1823 at Holker in North Lancashire. After education at the grammar school of Cartmel he was, at the age of thirteen, apprenticed to a partnership of surgeons in Lancaster, and went thence to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, in 1841. He was distinguished in the school examinations, and in 1846 graduated M.D. at Berlin. In 1855 he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and delivered the Gulstonian lectures there in 1856. Sir James Paget [q. v. Suppl.] was then warden of the college of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and in 1848 he and Kirkes published a 'Handbook of Physiology,' which soon became popular among students of medicine. A second edition appeared in 1851, and further editions by Kirkes alone in 1856, 1860, and 1863. In 1867, 1869, 1872, and 1876 further editions by William Morrant Baker appeared. Vincent Dormer Harris was next joined with Baker in several editions, and then edited the book himself, with the assistance of Mr. D'Arcy Power. John Murray, the publisher, to whom it was a valuable property, next employed William Dobbinson Halliburton, under whose care no part of the original work of Kirkes, except his name on the outside cover, remained, and in this form the book goes through almost annual editions, and is still the most popular textbook of physiology for medical students. Kirkes was appointed demonstrator of morbid anatomy to St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1848, and in 1854 defeated Dr. John William Hue in a contest for the office of assistant physician. He became lecturer on botany, and then on medicine, and in 1864, when Sir George Burrows [q. v. Suppl.] resigned, he was elected physician to the hospital. He died at his house in Lower Seymour Street of double pneumonia with pericarditis after five days' illness on 8 Dec. 1864 (*Gent. Mag.* 1865, i. 124). His most original work is a paper in the 'Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London' (xxxv. 281) on 'Embolism, or the carrying of blood-clots from the heart to remote parts of the body,' a pathological process then just beginning to be recognised.

[Memoir in British Medical Journal, 24 Dec. 1864; MS. Records at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Works; Boase's Modern English Biogr.]

N. M.

KNATCHBULL-HUGESSEN, EDWARD HUGESSEN, first BARON BRABOURNE (1829-1893), was eldest son, by the second wife, of Sir Edward Knatchbull, ninth baronet [q.v.], of Mersham Hatch, Kent, where he was born on 29 April 1829. His mother, a niece of Jane Austen, was a daughter of Edward Knight of Godmersham Park, Kent, and of Chawton House, Hampshire. Knatchbull went to Eton in 1844, and matriculated at Magdalen College, Ox-

ford, on 9 July 1847. He graduated B.A. in 1851, and proceeded M.A. in 1854. His father died on 24 May 1849, and stated in his will his desire that his son should add to his surname the name Hugessen, after the testator's mother, Mary, daughter and coheiress of William Western Hugessen of Provender, Kent. This was done by royal license.

At the general election of 1857 Knatchbull-Hugessen was elected a member for Sandwich, in the liberal interest, having Lord Clarence Paget for a colleague. His maiden speech in the House of Commons was made on 21 April 1858 in support of the abolition of church rates. When Palmerston, on 30 June 1859, formed his second administration he included Knatchbull-Hugessen in it as a lord of the treasury. This office he filled till 1866, when he became under-secretary for the home office. In Gladstone's first administration, formed on 9 Dec. 1868, Knatchbull-Hugessen returned to the under-secretaryship for the home office. In 1871 he became under-secretary for the colonies. On 24 March 1873 he was appointed a privy councillor. He left office when Gladstone resigned on 13 Feb. 1874. He was not included in Gladstone's second administration, which was formed on 28 April 1880, but on 24 March in that year he was gazetted a peer, with the title of Baron Brabourne of Brabourne in the county of Kent. After he entered the House of Lords his political views entirely changed, and he became a member of the Carlton Club.

He filled the offices of chairman of the East Kent quarter sessions and deputy-chairman of the South-Eastern Railway. He died on 6 Feb. 1893 at Smeeth Paddocks, and was buried at Smeeth, Kent, three days later.

Brabourne was twice married: first, on 19 Oct. 1852, at St. Stephen's, Hertfordshire, to Anna Maria Elizabeth, younger daughter of the Rev. Marcus Richard Southwell, vicar of that church, by whom he had two sons and two daughters; and, secondly, on 3 June 1890, at Maxwelton chapel, Glencairn, to Ethel Mary, third daughter of Colonel Walker of Crawfordton, Dumfriesshire, by whom he had two daughters.

Before and after his elevation to the peerage Brabourne was an industrious man of letters, being chiefly known as author of numerous stories for children, but in these capacities failed to distinguish himself. He was also a book collector. His library, which was sold by auction in May 1892, 'abounded in topographical works, scarcely any English county being unrepresented,' and the sum realised was over 2,000*l.* (*Athenæum*, Nos. 3317 and 3353). After the death of his mother on 24 Dec. 1882, in her ninetieth year, Brabourne became possessor of ninety-four letters written by his great-aunt, Jane Austen, to her elder sister, Cassandra. At the close of 1884 he published these letters in two volumes, with introductory and critical remarks, which were mainly notable for their diffuse irrelevance.

Brabourne's story books, which pleased the uncritical readers for whom they were produced, were entitled: 1. 'Stories for my Children,' 1869. 2. 'Crackers for Christmas: more Stories,' 1870. 3. 'Moonshine: Fairy Stories,' 1871. 4. 'Tales at Teatime: Fairy Stories,' 1872. 5. 'Queer Folk: Seven Stories,' 1873. 6. 'River Legends; or, Father Thames and Father Rhine,' 1874. 7. 'Whispers from Fairy-Land,' 1874. 8. 'Higgledy-Piggledy; or, Stories for Everybody and Everybody's Children,' 1875. 9. 'Uncle Joe's Stories,' 1878. 10. 'Other Stories,' 1879. 11. 'The Mountain Sprite's Kingdom, and other Stories,' 1880. 12. 'Ferdinand's Adventure, and other Stories.' 13. 'Friends and Foes from Fairy-Land,' 1885. He also published, in 1877, 'The Life, Times, and Character of Oliver Cromwell: a Lecture,' and, in 1886, 'Facts and Fictions in Irish History: a Reply to Mr. Gladstone.'

[Times and Annual Register for 1893; preface to Letters of Jane Austen.] F. R.

KNIBB, WILLIAM (1803–1845), missionary and abolitionist, third son of Thomas and Mary (born Dexter) Knibb, was born at Kettering on 7 Sept. 1803, one of twins. His father was a tradesman, his mother a member of the independent chapel whose Sunday school he joined at seven years old. After three years at the grammar school he entered some printing works in 1814, and in 1816 removed with his elder brother Thomas (*b.* 11 Oct. 1799) to Bristol on the transfer of the business. He was baptised by Dr. John Ryland [q. v.] and admitted member of the Broadmead Chapel on 7 March 1822.

Both brothers early conceived a desire for missionary enterprise. William's first impulse was felt while 'composing' missionary accounts and letters. Thomas was accepted in 1822 by the Baptist Missionary Society as master of the free school in Kingston, Jamaica, while William commenced preaching in a village near Bristol, and in a low part of the town called the 'Beggars' Opera,' colloquially the 'Beggars' Uproar.' The death of his brother after three days' illness, on 25 April 1823, led to William sailing on

5 Nov. 1824 for Jamaica to fill the post. He was just over twenty-one, and took with him his young wife, Mary Watkins of Bristol, to whom he was married a month earlier. After four years Knibb resigned his school to undertake the small mission of Savannah la Mar, and in 1830 he settled at Falmouth, near Montego Bay. Local feeling against the missionaries was strong, and their evangelical labours greatly restricted by the island laws. Knibb protested against the unjust action of the magistrates, and became the subject of much misrepresentation. The introduction of Fowell Buxton's motion relating to colonial slavery in April 1831 was the signal for violent agitation among the planters and excitement among the slaves, which culminated in insurrection. Knibb was arrested on a charge of aiding, and his chapel, like many others in the island, was destroyed. But the case against him fell through, and on his release he was despatched by the missionaries to plead their cause in England.

He arrived to find the reform bill passed, when his first exclamation was 'Now I'll have slavery down.' He threw himself vehemently into the struggle. At the Assembly Rooms at Bath, on 15 Dec. 1832, he defended the missionaries in a public discussion, and published with P. Borthwick a defence of the missionaries under the title of 'Colonial Slavery' (London, 2nd edit. 1833). He was examined before select committees of both houses of parliament, and in his spare moments addressed some meetings of the Anti-Slavery Society. A handsome sum of money was raised to recoup the heavily taxed missionaries and rebuild their schools and chapels. In October 1834 Knibb returned to Jamaica, where he became the object of malicious attacks in the pro-slavery Jamaican press. These were copied by 'John Bull,' an English paper, then edited by Thomas Hood. A Bristol solicitor and friend of Knibb (Mr. H. W. Hall) brought a libel action against the proprietor of the paper before Lord Denman in 1839 and obtained damages, amounting to 70*l.*, for the missionary. The Baptist Missionary Society presented him with a testimonial to mark the vindication of his character.

In 1840 Knibb, with his two daughters, proceeded to England to exhibit in public addresses the results of emancipation, and to appeal for the enlargement of the mission. At the same time he pressed home the subject of African slavery. He was everywhere received with enthusiasm, as he was subsequently upon his third and fourth visits in 1842 and 1845.

To Knibb's efforts in England and at home the increase of missionary activity in Jamaica was largely due. Addressing a meeting in Norwich in June 1845 he related that thirty-five chapels, sixteen schoolrooms, and twenty-four mission-houses had been built at a cost of 157,000*l.* The conditions of life had already improved so much that, as he pointed out, the average limit of a missionary's life in the West Indies had increased from three to seven years. Knibb himself, a man of splendid constitution and immense energy, spent twenty-one years in Jamaica. He was stricken down with malignant fever in the thick of his work, and died after four days' illness on 15 Nov. 1845 at Kettering, one of his seven stations, where a house had been built and presented by his affectionate people to his wife and daughters. Mrs. Knibb survived until 1 April 1866. Five of their children predeceased him. Of the elder son, William, a remarkable boy of twelve, Dr. James Hoby wrote a 'Memoir.'

Knibb founded, in September 1839, the 'Baptist Herald and Friend of Africa,' a weekly paper for the instruction of the emancipated population of Jamaica. Some of his speeches in England are printed in pamphlet form. His correspondence with Joseph Sturge [q. v.], Joseph John Gurney [q. v.], Dr. Hoby, and many other abolitionists and missionaries, is included in Hinton's 'Life,' where also is a portrait. A medallion was placed at the base of a figure of justice, erected in his chapel at Falmouth to commemorate the birth of freedom on 1 Aug. 1838. Figures of Sturge, Granville Sharp, and Wilberforce appear in bas-relief.

[Life, by J. Howard Hinton, 1847; Memoir by Mrs. J. J. Smith, 1896; Dr. Cox's Hist. of the Baptist Missionary Society, 1842, vol. ii. passim; Jamaica Missionary, 1849; funeral sermons by J. Howard Hinton, Samuel Oughton, T. F. Newman, J. Aldis, and other baptist ministers, 1846; Bevan Braithwaite's Memoir of J. J. Gurney; Gurney's Winter in the West Indies, p. 134; Sturge and Harvey's West Indies in 1837, pp. 199, 201, 204, 231; The Tourist, 1833, p. 1.] C. F. S.

KNIGHT-BRUCE, GEORGE WYNDHAM HAMILTON (1852–1896), first bishop of Mashonaland. [See BRUCE.]

KNOX, ROBERT BENT (1808–1893), archbishop of Armagh, was second son of Hon. Charles Knox (*d.* 1825), archdeacon of Armagh, by his wife Hannah (*d.* 1852), daughter of Robert Bent, M.P., and widow of James Fletcher. He was born at Dungannon Park Mansion, the residence of his grandfather Thomas Knox, first viscount North-

land (*d.* 1818), on 25 Sept. 1808. Though baptised Robert Bent, he early dropped the use of his middle name. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1829, M.A. in 1834, B.D. and D.D. in 1858; he was also LL.D. Cambridge in 1888. In 1832 he was ordained deacon and priest by Beresford, bishop of Kilmore. On 7 May 1834 he was collated chancellor of Ardfert, and on 16 Oct. 1841 he was collated to the prebend of St. Munchia, Limerick, by his uncle Edmund Knox (*d.* 7 May 1849), bishop of Limerick, who made him his domestic chaplain. In March 1849 he was nominated by Lord Clarendon to the see of Down, Connor, and Dromore, vacated by the death (2 Nov. 1848) of Richard Mant [q. v.] He was consecrated on 1 May, and enthroned on 3 May at Lisburn, on 5 May at Dromore. Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], who was in Ireland in 1861, details in his diary (26 Aug.) some ill-natured gossip about the appointment. James Henthorn Todd [q. v.] described Knox as 'very foolish, without learning, piety, judgment, conduct, sense, appointed by a job, that his uncle should resign Limerick.' The dean of Limerick, Anthony La Touche Kirwan (*d.* 1868), said of him, 'He used, when made to preach by his uncle, to get me to write his sermon, and could not deliver it. The bishop used to say, "Why do you always blow your nose in the pathetic part?"' (*Life of Wilberforce*, 1882, iii. 25).

Knox, as a whig, was not at the outset popular in his diocese. Like his predecessor, he resided at Holywood, co. Down. He made no secret of his opinion that, in the absence of extensive reforms, disestablishment was inevitable, and did his best to prepare for it. At an early period of his episcopate he had entertained the project of a cathedral at Belfast (in addition to the three existing cathedrals of the diocese); this luxury he abandoned in favour of a plan for multiplication of churches. The 'Belfast Church Extension Society' was founded by him in 1862; as the result of his efforts, forty-eight new or enlarged churches were consecrated in his diocese. Prior to disestablishment, he organised (1862) diocesan conferences, and founded a diocesan board of missions. In the House of Lords in 1867, and before the church commission in 1868, he proposed a reduction of the Irish hierarchy to one archbishop and five bishops. He was not a man of commanding power or of genial warmth, but his simplicity and modesty of manner, the plain good sense of his clear and frank utterances, his ready exertions in all works of charity, and his complete freedom from sectarian bias, won for him the respect and good feeling of every section in the community.

On the death, 26 Dec. 1885, of Primate Marcus Gervais Beresford [q. v. Suppl.] he was chosen by the house of bishops as his successor, and, exchanging his diocese for that of Armagh, was enthroned at Armagh as archbishop on 1 June 1886. As president of the general synod of the Irish church, his characteristic qualities of fairness and moderation came effectively into play. He retained to the last his activity of body, presiding at the Armagh diocesan synod a fortnight before his death. He died at Armagh of heart disease on 23 Oct. 1893, and was buried on 27 Oct. in the old church (a disused ruin) at Holywood. Portraits of him are at Armagh Palace and at the see house of Down. He married, on 5 Oct. 1842, Catherine Delia, daughter of Thomas Gibbon Fitzgibbon of Ballyseeda, co. Limerick, and by her (who predeceased him) had three sons and three daughters, of whom a son, Lieutenant-general Charles Edmond Knox, and two daughters survived him. Besides a sermon (1847), charges (1850 and 1858), and a brief address, 'Fruits of the Revival,' in Steane's 'Ulster Revival' (1859, 8vo), he published 'Ecclesiastical Index (of Ireland)' (Dublin, 1839, 8vo), a valuable book of reference, with appendix of forms and precedents.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern.; Belfast News Letter, 24 and 30 Oct. 1893; Northern Whig, same dates; Burke's Peerage, 1899, p. 1214.]

A. G.

L

LACAITA, Sir JAMES PHILIP (1813–1895), Italian scholar and politician, only son of Diego Lacaita of Manduria in the Terra d'Otranto, and of Agata Conti of Agnone in the Molise, was born at Manduria, in the province of Lecce, Italy, on 4 Oct. 1813. He took a law degree at the university of Naples, was admitted an advocate in 1836, and practised his profession. An acquaintance with Enos Throop, United States chargé d'affaires at Naples, begun in December 1838, helped him in the study of English, and this knowledge gained him the post of legal adviser to the British legation at Naples, and the friendship of the minister, Sir William Temple, at whose table he met many English travellers of distinction. Lacaita's political opinions were liberal but moderate, and he never belonged to any secret society. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the city of Naples in 1848, and on 7 April was appointed secretary to the Neapolitan legation in London, but did not start for his post, which he resigned after the fall of the liberal Troya ministry in May. In November 1850 he met Gladstone, who was in Naples in order to collect information about Bourbon misrule. This led to the arrest of Lacaita on 3 Jan. 1851, and he remained in custody for nine days. In a letter from Gladstone to Panizzi, in September, he is referred to as 'a most excellent man, hunted by the government' (Fagan, *Life of Panizzi*, ii. 97, 205–6).

The publication of Gladstone's letters to Lord Aberdeen, for which Lacaita supplied many striking facts, aroused the hostility of the court and clerical partisans in Italy, and Lacaita found it advisable to leave Naples for London, where he arrived on 8 Jan. 1852. He was at Edinburgh on 14 Feb., in May he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of librarian of the London Library, and on 15 June married Maria Clavering (*d.* 1853), daughter of Sir Thomas Gibson Carmichael, seventh baronet. His means were small, but he made many powerful friends in the best political and literary circles in London and Edinburgh. From November 1853 until April 1856 he was professor of Italian at Queen's College, London, was naturalised in July 1855, and published 'Selections from the best Italian Writers' (1855, 2nd ed. 1863, sm. 8vo). In the winter of 1856–7 he accompanied Lord Minto to Florence and Turin. From 1857 to 1863 he acted as private secretary to Lord Lansdowne, and towards the close of 1858 went with Gladstone to the Ionian Islands as secretary to the mission, being made K.C.M.G. for his services in March 1859.

Lacaita was entrusted by Cavour with a delicate diplomatic negotiation in 1860 connected with schemes to prevent Garibaldi from crossing from Sicily to Calabria, and subsequently the Neapolitan government offered him the post of minister in London with the title of marquis, both of which he declined (*ib.* ii. 208). In December 1860, after the expulsion of the Bourbons, he revisited Naples, caused his name to be reinstated on the municipal registry, and in July 1861, while back in England, was returned as deputy to the first Italian legislature. He generally supported the new Italian government. After the dissolution of 1865 he did not seek re-election, and was made a senator in 1876. Though speaking but seldom in the chamber, he exercised a considerable influence upon public affairs between 1861 and 1876 through his intimacy with Ricasoli, La Marmora, Minghetti, Visconti-Venosta, and other leading men. Florence became his headquarters in Italy after the removal of the government thence from Turin, and so it remained even after the transfer of the capital to Rome. He spent a portion of each year in England, and during the last fifteen years of his life wintered at Leucaspide, near Taranto, where he had made large purchases of monastic lands in 1868. He was a director of the Italian company for the Southern Railways from its formation, and took a share in the management of several Anglo-Italian public companies. Besides his English title, he was a knight of the Brazilian order of the Rose, and knight commander of S. Maurizio e Lazzaro and of the Corona d' Italia.

During his earlier years in England he frequently lectured on Italian subjects at the Royal Institution, the London Institution, and elsewhere. He wrote nearly all the Italian articles for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and revised several editions of Murray's 'Handbook for South Italy.' In 1865 he edited the third or album volume of the great edition of the 'Inferno di Dante,' after the death of Lord Vernon, having helped in the production of the former volumes (London, 1858–65, 3 vols. folio). He compiled the 'Catalogue

of the Library at Chatsworth' (London, 1879, 4 vols. large 8vo) for the seventh Duke of Devonshire, and edited the first complete publication of the famous Latin lectures on Dante of Benvenuto da Imola, delivered in 1375, 'Comentum super Dantis Aldigherij Comoediam nunc primum integre in lucem editum, sumptibus Guil. Warren Vernon,' Florence, 1887, 5 vols. large 8vo.

He died at Posilipo, near Naples, on 4 Jan. 1895, in his eighty-second year, leaving an only son, Charles Carmichael Lacaita (*b.* 1853), M.P. for Dundee, 1885–7.

During forty-five years his life and interests were divided between this country and Italy; in the one a polished Englishman, in the other a vivacious Neapolitan and a conscientious landowner. He was a notable Dante scholar, an excellent bibliographer, a man of wide reading and intellectual sympathy, of great social tact and goodness of heart.

[Information kindly furnished by Mr. C. C. Lacaita; see also the Times, 8 Jan. p. 10, 10 Jan. p. 1, 4, 1895; Lettere ad Antonio Panizzi, pubbl. da L. Fagan, 1880, p. 463, &c.; Minghetti, Miei Ricordi, 1890, iii. 228; Burke's Peerage, 1894, p. 1607.] H. R. T.

LACY, EDMUND (1370?–1455), bishop of Exeter, born probably about 1370, was son of Stephen Lacy and his wife Sibilla, who were buried in the conventual church of the Carmelites at Gloucester. Edmund was probably a native of that city, and was educated at Oxford, where he graduated D.D. In 1398 he was master of University College, and is said to have presided over that society for five years (Wood, *Hist. and Ant.* ii. 59). On 4 Jan. 1400–1 he appears as canon of Windsor. He was installed prebendary of Hereford Cathedral on 25 Sept. 1412, and in 1414 also held the prebend of Nassington in Lincoln Cathedral. On 12 May 1409 he was sent as envoy to France, and on 22 May 1413 he was appointed agent to the papal court. In Henry V's reign he was dean of the chapel royal, and accompanied the king to Agincourt in 1415 (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 389). On 8 Feb. 1416–17 he was granted custody of the temporalities of the bishopric of Hereford; the pope assented to his election on 3 March, and Henry V was present at his consecration on 18 April. In 1420 he was translated to Exeter, the temporalities were restored on 31 Oct., and he was installed on 29 March 1421. In that year he preached before Henry V at Westminster (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 337). He was one of Henry V's executors, but seems to have taken little part in politics in the following reign, though he is mentioned in a political satire about 1450 (Bentley, *Excerpta Historica*, p. 162). He was bishop of Exeter for thirty-five years. In 1434 he was excused attendance at parliament on account of his bodily infirmities, but twenty years later he was fined eighty marks for not being present. He died at Chudleigh on 18 Sept. 1455, and was buried on the north side of the choir in Exeter Cathedral. His tomb, which still remains, was long the resort of pilgrims. His will, proved on 8 Oct. 1455, is lost, but his register, covering more than seventeen hundred pages, remains. He gave various books to his chapter, and made other benefactions to the diocese. His 'Liber Pontificalis' was edited from an original fifteenth-century manuscript (the title-page says fourteenth century) by Ralph Barnes and published in 1847 (Exeter, 8vo).

[Preface to Lacy's Liber Pontificalis; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter; Rymer's Fœdera, ix. 404, 422, 450; Beckington Corresp. (Rolls Ser.); Nicolas's Ordinances of the Privy Council; Rolls of Parliament; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 193; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl., ed. Hardy, passim; Godwin's De Præsulibus Angliæ; Stubbs's Reg. Sacrum.] A. F. P.

LACY, WALTER (1809–1898), actor, whose real name was Williams, the son of a coach-builder in Bristol, born in 1809, was educated for the medical profession, went to Australia, and was first seen on the stage in Edinburgh, in 1829, as Montalban in the 'Honeymoon,' was playing there again in 1832, and acted also in Glasgow, Liverpool, and Manchester. His début in London was at the Haymarket on 21 Aug. 1838 as Charles Surface. At Covent Garden he appeared, about 1841, as Captain Absolute, and at Drury Lane as Wildrake in the 'Love Chase.' With Charles Kean [q. v.] at the Princess's he was, on 18 Sept. 1852, the original Rouble in Boucicault's 'Prima Donna,' and made a great success as Château Renaud in the 'Corsican Brothers.' With Kean he played John of Gaunt in 'Richard II,' Edmund in 'Lear,' Gratiano, and Lord Trinket in the 'Jealous Wife.' On 30 June 1860 he was, at the Lyceum, the Marquis of Saint Evrémont in 'A Tale of Two Cities,' and at Drury Lane on 17 Oct. 1864 was Clotten to Miss Faucit's Imogen. He was Flutter in the 'Belle's Stratagem' on 8 Oct. 1866 at the St. James's, where he was on 5 Nov. the first John Leigh in 'Hunted Down, or Two Lives of John Leigh.' In two Lyceum revivals of 'Romeo and Juliet' he was Mercutio. On 12 Aug. 1868 he was, at the Princess's, the original Bellingham in Boucicault's 'After Dark.' Other

parts in which he was seen were Benedick, Comus, Faulconbridge, Malvolio, Touchstone, Prospero, Roderigo, Henry VIII, Young Marlow, Sir Brilliant Fashion, Goldfinch, Tony Lumpkin, Bob Acres, Dazzle, Flutter, Dudley Smooth, Megrim in 'Blue Devils,' Ghost in 'Hamlet,' My Lord Duke in 'High Life below Stairs,' Jeremy Diddler, and Puff. After a long absence from the stage, occupied with teaching elocution at the Royal Academy of Music, he reappeared at the Lyceum in April 1879 as Colonel Damas in Sir Henry Irving's revival of the 'Lady of Lyons.' He died on 13 Dec. 1898 at 13 Marine Square, Brighton, and was buried at Brompton cemetery on the 17th. Lacy was a respectable light comedian, but failed as an exponent of old men and was a wretched Sir Anthony Absolute. He was a familiar figure at the Garrick Club, which owns a portrait of him in oils, and was almost to the last a man of much vivacity, and of quaint, clever, unbridled, and characteristic speech. He married Miss Taylor, an actress [see LACY, HARRIETTE DEBORAH].

[Personal knowledge; Clark Russell's Representative Actors (supplement); Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Era, 17 Dec. 1898; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Era Almanack, and Sunday Times, various years; private information.]

J. K.

LAFONTAINE, SIR LOUIS HYPOLITE, first baronet (1807–1864), Canadian statesman, born at Boucherville, in the county of Chambly, Lower Canada, in October 1807, was the third son of Antoine Médard Lafontaine, a farmer of that neighbourhood, by his wife Marie J. Fontaine Bienvenu, and the grandson of Antoine Médard Lafontaine, member of the legislative assembly of Lower Canada. He was educated at Montreal, and after a course of five years proceeded to study law, entering the office of Denis Benjamin Viger [q. v.] His political reputation was considerable while he was yet a clerk, and after his call to the bar he quickly acquired a large practice among the French Canadians. He joined Viger in organising the national movement in the district of Montreal, and was returned to the legislative assembly of Lower Canada at the general election of 1830 for the county of Terrebonne, for which he continued to sit until 1837. He was at first a follower of Louis Joseph Papineau [q. v.], whom he vigorously urged on in his resistance to the home government. In a year or two, however, he developed from the follower to the rival of Papineau, from whom eventually he became completely estranged. While Papineau was associated with the *parti prêtre*, Lafontaine led that of *la jeune France*, and was regarded by the orthodox as little better than an infidel. Although he indulged in unmeasured opposition to government, he saw the outbreak of the rebellion of 1837 with feelings of consternation, being convinced that the resources of the insurgents were quite inadequate. The government, however, mindful of his incendiary language on former occasions, issued a warrant against him for high treason. Lafontaine escaped to England and thence to France. He was able to establish his innocence, and returned to Canada in May 1838. He was imprisoned on 7 Nov. 1838, during the hostile expeditions of Robert Nelson [see NELSON, WOLFRED] from the United States, but was released from lack of evidence.

After the suppression of the rebellion Lafontaine found the leadership of the *parti prêtre* vacant owing to Papineau's exile. He conciliated the priests and assumed the position. On Papineau's return in 1847 he found his place filled and was compelled to become the head of the more extreme party which Lafontaine had formerly directed. Lafontaine opposed the union of Upper and Lower Canada in 1840. On 21 Sept. 1841, after contesting Terrebonne unsuccessfully, he was returned to the parliament of the united provinces for the fourth riding of York, a county in Upper Canada, chiefly through the instrumentality of Robert Baldwin [q. v. Suppl.] He was at once recognised as the leader of the French Canadians in the new assembly, and early in 1842 declined an offer of the solicitor-generalship of Lower Canada from the governor-general, Charles Edward Poulett Thomson, Baron Sydenham [q. v.], made to him on the condition that he should support the governor's policy. In September 1842, at the instance of Sydenham's successor, Sir Charles Bagot [q. v. Suppl.], he joined Baldwin in forming the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, in which he held the portfolio of attorney-general for the lower province. During his term of office he obtained a cessation of proceedings against the political offenders of 1837, including Papineau. The ministry resigned on 28 Nov. 1843 in consequence of a difference with Bagot's successor, Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe (afterwards Baron Metcalfe) [q. v.], with regard to the control of the nomination of government officials. In November 1844 Lafontaine was returned for Terrebonne, which he represented during the whole period of his oppo-

sition. In March 1848, after a stormy election in which several persons were killed, he was returned for the city of Montreal, which he represented during the remainder of his public life.

In March 1848 the reform party triumphed at the general election, and Baldwin and Lafontaine again took office, Lafontaine as premier and attorney-general for Lower Canada. In January 1849 he passed an amnesty bill, and in February he introduced the famous rebellion losses bill, which was intended to compensate innocent sufferers in 1837. This bill was bitterly resented both in Canada and England, because it was feared that it would benefit disloyal French Canadians, and it gave rise to the most extraordinary scenes of riot in Montreal [see BRUCE, JAMES, eighth EARL OF ELGIN]. Lafontaine's house was partly burnt down and he himself on more than one occasion exposed to imminent peril. In consequence of the disorder the seat of government was permanently removed from Montreal. In the meantime Lafontaine felt that he was growing out of sympathy with the younger reformers. The temper of his mind was naturally aristocratic and conservative. The movement which he had led had been national, and when questions of class interest became of importance he found himself out of accord with his former supporters. He was opposed to the secularisation of the clergy reserves in Upper Canada and the abolition of the seigneural tenure in the lower province, both of them measures steadily demanded by a large section of the reform party. In consequence he retired from political life towards the close of 1851. On 13 Aug. 1853 he was nominated chief justice of Lower Canada in succession to Sir James Stuart [q. v.], and on 28 Aug. 1854 he was created a baronet. He continued to hold the office of chief-justice until his death at Montreal on 26 Feb. 1864. He was twice married: first, on 9 July 1831, to Adèle, daughter of Amable Berthelot, an advocate at Quebec. She died without issue on 27 May 1859, and he married secondly, on 30 Jan. 1861, Jane Morrison, a widow of Montreal. By her he had an only surviving son, Louis Hypolite, on whose death, in 1867, the baronetcy became extinct.

[Burke's Peerage, 1900; Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery, Toronto, 1881, iii. 104–8 (with portrait); David's Biographies et Portraits, Montreal, 1876, pp. 96–113 (with portrait); David's Union des deux Canadas, Montreal, 1898; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians, Quebec, 1862, pp. 417–9; David's Patriotes de 1837–1838, Montreal, 1886, pp. 269–76; Gérin-Lajoie's Dix Ans au Canada de 1840 à 1850, Quebec, 1888; Turcotte's Canada sous l'Union, Quebec, 1871–2, pts. i. and ii.; Dent's Last Forty Years, Toronto, 1881; Kaye's Life and Corresp. of Lord Metcalfe, 1858, ii. 329–425; Hincks's Reminiscences, Montreal, 1884; Hincks's Lecture on the Political History of Canada between 1840 and 1855, Montreal, 1877; Bibaud's Panthéon Canadien, Montreal, 1891.] E. I. C.

LAING, SAMUEL (1812–1897), politician, author, and chairman of the London, Brighton, and South Coast Railway, was born in Edinburgh on 12 Dec. 1812. He was son of Samuel Laing [q. v.], author of 'Tours' in Norway, Sweden, and Denmark, who was younger brother of Malcolm Laing [q. v.], the historian of Scotland. Laing was educated at Houghton-le-Spring grammar school, and privately by Richard Wilson, a fellow of St. John's, Cambridge. He entered that college as a pensioner on 5 July 1827, graduated B.A. as second wrangler in 1831, and was also second Smith's prizeman. He was elected a fellow of St. John's on 17 March 1834, and remained for a time in Cambridge as a mathematical coach. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 10 Nov. 1832, and was called to the bar on 9 June 1837. Shortly after his call he was appointed private secretary to Henry Labouchere, afterwards Lord Taunton [q. v.], then president of the board of trade. Upon the formation of the railway department of that office in 1842 he was appointed secretary, and thenceforth distinguished himself as an authority upon railways under successive presidents of the board of trade. In 1844 he published the results of his experience in 'A Report on British and Foreign Railways,' and gave much valuable evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on railways. To his suggestion the public are mainly indebted for the convenience of 'parliamentary' trains at the rate of one penny per mile. In 1845 Laing was appointed a member of the railway commission, presided over by Lord Dalhousie, and drew up the chief reports on the railway schemes of that period. Had his recommendations been followed, much of the commercial crisis of 1846 would, as he afterwards proved, have been averted. The report of the commission having been rejected by parliament, the commission was dissolved, and Laing, resigning his post at the board of trade, returned to his practice at the bar. In 1848 he accepted the post of chairman and managing director of the London, Brighton, and South Coast Railway, and under his administration the passenger traffic of the line was in five years nearly doubled. In

1852 he became chairman of the Crystal Palace Company, from which he retired in 1855, as well as from the chairmanship of the Brighton line. In July 1852 he was returned to parliament in the liberal interest for the Wick district, which he represented until 1857 (when he lost his seat for opposing British intervention in China). He was re-elected in April 1859, and was financial secretary to the treasury from the following June until October 1860. In that month he was appointed to the important post of financial minister in India, on the council of the governor-general, to replace James Wilson (1805–1860) [q. v.], who had died within a year of taking up this newly created and lucrative office [see FRERE, SIR BARTLE]. When first asked to go to India, Laing said to Palmerston, 'You want me to go to India to doctor a sick budget with a deficit of six millions; that is a question of military reduction, and the possibility of military reduction depends on peace. Tell me candidly what you think of the prospects of peace, that I may regulate my financial policy accordingly.' Palmerston replied, 'I do not trust the man at the Tuilleries an inch farther than I can see him; but for the next two or three years, which is enough for your purpose, I think we are fairly safe of peace; therefore go in for reduction.'

Having effected the objects of his mission upon the lines laid down with such conspicuous ability by Wilson, Laing was again elected M.P. for Wick in July 1865. He was rejected for that constituency in 1868, but was returned for Orkney and Shetland in 1873, and sat without interruption until he retired from parliament in 1885. Though a staunch liberal, he was opposed to what he considered the anti-imperialist leanings of Gladstone; he published in 1884 a careful and moderate indictment of what would now be called Little Englandism in 'England's Foreign Policy.'

In 1867 Laing was reappointed chairman of the London, Brighton, and South Coast Railway (a post which he held down to 1894), and his position as a railway magnate introduced him to the city. Laing's connections with the financial world were not unimportant. During his tenure of the chair at the board of the London, Brighton, and South Coast Railway, that company gradually became highly prosperous, and he contributed to the result not only by his business capacity, but by his skill in choosing and supporting good subordinates. Noting the constant growth of Brighton and other south-coast towns, he was one of the earliest to discern that the line had a great future before it. His confidence was more than shared by a number of London stockbrokers who lived down the line, and knew, or thought they knew, a great deal about it. Hence the enormous amount of speculation that took place for a long period in Brighton Deferred Stock ('Brighton A's'). When speculative operations for the rise turned out well, their authors naturally regarded the management of the line with approval; but when they did not, Laing came in for more than a fair share of abuse. He was connected with two other important companies in which his knowledge of railways was useful. These were the Railway Share Trust and the Railway Debenture Trust, which, as chairman, he conducted with a much greater degree of prudence than became common as enterprises of this kind multiplied.

It was not until he had turned seventy and retired from parliament that Laing came before the public prominently as an author. His 'Modern Science and Modern Thought' appeared in 1885 and was very widely read, being in fact an admirable popular exposition of the speculations of Darwin, Huxley, and Spencer, and the incompatibility of the data of modern science and 'revealed religion.' A supplemental chapter to the third edition (1886) contained a fairly crushing reply to Gladstone's defence of the book of Genesis. It was followed by 'A Modern Zoroastrian,' 1887, 'Problems of the Future, and other Essays,' 1889, 'The Antiquity of Man,' 1891, and 'Human Origins,' 1892, all written in a similar easy and interesting style. Without possessing in themselves any great scientific value, these works showed Laing's reading, especially in anthropology, to have been extremely wide, and furnished people with general ideas on subjects of importance which, if discussed in a less attractive form, would probaby have passed unheeded.

Laing died, aged 86, at Rockhills, Sydenham Hill, on 6 Aug. 1897, and was buried on 10 Aug. in the extramural cemetery, Brighton. He married in 1841 Mary, daughter of Captain Cowan, R.N., and left two sons and three daughters. His personalty was sworn at 94,643*l.* (*Railway Times*, 18 Sept. 1897).

Laing's writings are remarkable as the relaxations of a man who had spent over half a century almost exclusively immersed in affairs. He never attained to quite the same thoroughness and grip of his subject as his father, but he had much the same gift of lucid exposition, and the same freedom from self-consciousness or affectation. Besides the works already mentioned and some pamphlets 'Samuel Laing the younger' published:

1. 'India and China;' England's Mission in the East, 1863. A luminous forecast of probabilities in the Far East. 2. 'Prehistoric Remains of Caithness.' With notes on the human remains by T. H. Huxley, 1866. 3. 'A Sporting Quixote,' 1886, an agreeable if somewhat amateurish fantasia in the form of a novel (cf. *Athenæum*, 1886, i. 550).

[The Eagle, December 1897; Times, 7 and 11 Aug. 1897; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Railway Review, 13 Aug. 1897; Railway Times, 18 Sept. 1897; Guardian, 12 Aug. 1897; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Laing's Works.]

T. S.

LAKE, WILLIAM CHARLES (1817–1897), dean of Durham, born in London on 9 Jan. 1817, was the eldest son of Captain Charles Lake of the Scots fusilier guards. Educated at Rugby under Dr. Arnold, he became the lifelong friend of his schoolfellow, Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.] From Rugby he went to Oxford as scholar of Balliol in November 1834, and was a fellow-pupil under Archibald Campbell (afterwards archbishop) Tait of Sir Benjamin Brodie, Edward Meyrick Goulburn, and Benjamin Jowett. In 1838 Lake was elected fellow of his college at the same time as Jowett, and became tutor four years later. In 1852–3 he was senior proctor in the university. He acted with the moderate party who opposed the action taken against William George Ward [q. v.], and against the proposal that the vice-chancellor should have power to impose a certain form which a member of the university should be required to use in subscribing the articles. He became very intimate with Tait, with whom he generally spent his long vacation travelling on the continent, and was one of the first who urged him to stand for the head-mastership of Rugby. Lake himself had been an unsuccessful candidate in 1849 when Goulburn was elected. He had taken orders in 1842, and in 1858 he left Oxford to become rector of Huntspill in Somerset. Two years later he was named prebendary of Wells. Meanwhile Lake's linguistic abilities had led to his appointment by Lord Panmure as a member of the commission of 1856 to report on military education on the continent. He had won the prize at Oxford in 1840 for his Latin essay on the Roman army as an obstacle to civil liberty. He also served on the Newcastle commission of 1858 to inquire into popular education, and on the royal commission upon military education of 1868. On 9 Aug. 1869 Lake was nominated by Gladstone for the deanery of Durham. In 1881 he was a member of the ecclesiastical court's commission. His theological position was that of a moderate high churchman, and in 1880 he joined Dean Church and others in endeavouring to induce Gladstone and Archbishop Tait to bring forward legislation modifying the Public Worship Regulation Act.

During Lake's decanate Durham Cathedral was restored. He exercised an important influence over Durham University of which he was warden, and education in the north of England generally owed much to his efforts. The foundation of the College of Science at Newcastle in 1871 was very largely his work. He resigned the deanery, owing to failing health, in 1894, and went to live at Torquay. There he died suddenly on 8 Dec. 1897. He married, in June 1881, Miss Katherine Gladstone, a niece of the premier, who survived him.

Lake published nothing separately but a few sermons and a pamphlet, 'The Inspiration of Scripture and Eternal Punishment, with a preface on the Oxford Declaration and on F. D. Maurice's Letter to the Bishop of London,' 1864. But he contributed to the 'Life' of his friend Tait some highly interesting recollections, and especially a valuable picture of the independent position he held at Oxford, and an account from intimate knowledge of his life as head of Rugby, bishop of London, and primate. Lake also supplied to Mr. Wilfrid Ward's 'W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement' (1889) some reminiscences of Ward, who was for some time his mathematical tutor at Balliol and exercised some influence over his tone of thought.

[Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Times, 9–14 Dec. 1897; Guardian, 15 Dec. 1897; Ill. Lond. News, 18 Dec. 1897 (with portrait); Benham and Davidson's Life of Tait, i. 102–9, 111, 128, 137–40, ii. 603–7; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley, i. 47, 87, 197, 212; Life and Letters of Dean Church, pp. 255, 273, 283–4; Ward's W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, pp. 100–2, 119, and appendix; Abbott and Campbell's Life of Jowett, i. 97; Brit. Mus. Cat.; F. Arnold's Our Bishops and Deans, ii. 310. Letters from Dr. Arnold to Lake between 1835 and 1840 are in Stanley's Life of Arnold.]

G. Le G. N.

LAMBERT, Sir JOHN (1772–1847), general, was the son of Captain Robert Alexander Lambert, R.N. (second son of Sir John Lambert, second baronet), by Catherine, daughter of Thomas Byndloss of Jamaica. He was commissioned as ensign in the 1st foot guards on 27 Jan. 1791, and promoted lieutenant and captain on 9 Oct. 1793. He served at the sieges of Valenciennes and Dunkirk, and was in the action of Lincelles in 1793. He was adjutant of

the third battalion in the campaign of 1794, served with it in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798, and in the expedition to Holland in 1799. He was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 14 May 1801. He served in Portugal and Spain in 1808, and was present at Corunna, and he commanded the light companies of the guards in the Walcheren expedition of 1809. He became colonel in the army on 25 July 1810, and embarked for Cadiz in command of the third battalion on 30 May 1811. In January 1812 he was sent to Carthagena with two battalions. He remained there three months, and in October he joined Wellington's army at Salamanca.

On 4 June 1813 he was promoted major-general, and was appointed to a brigade of the sixth division. He commanded it at the battles of the Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse, and was specially mentioned in despatches for the Nivelle and Toulouse (13 Nov. 1813, 12 April 1814). He received the thanks of parliament and the gold cross, and was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815. Having been sent to America, he joined the army under Sir Edward Pakenham [q. v.] below New Orleans on 6 Jan. 1815, with the 7th and 43rd regiments. In the unsuccessful attack on the American intrenchments, made two days afterwards, he commanded the reserve. Pakenham being killed, and General Gibbs mortally wounded, the chief command devolved on Lambert. He decided not to renew the attack, withdrew the troops which had been sent across the Mississippi, and retreating on the 18th, re-embarked his force on the 27th (James, ii. 543–7; Porter, i. 363). It proceeded to the bay of Mobile, where Fort Bowyer was taken on 12 Feb., and next day news arrived that peace had been signed.

Lambert returned to Europe in time to command the tenth brigade of British infantry at Waterloo. The brigade joined the army from Ghent only on the morning of 18 June, and was at first posted in reserve at Mont St. Jean. After 3 P.M. it was moved up to the front line to support the fifth (Picton's) division, and one of its regiments, the 27th, which had to be kept in square near La Haye Sainte, lost two-thirds of its men, a heavier loss than that of any other regiment (*Wellington Despatches*, Supplementary, x. 537; *Waterloo Letters*, pp. 391–402). Lambert was mentioned in Wellington's despatch, and received the thanks of parliament, the order of St. Vladimir of Russia (3rd class), and that of Maximilian Joseph of Bavaria (commander). He commanded the eighth infantry brigade in the army of occupation in France.

He was promoted lieutenant-general on 27 May 1825, and general on 23 Nov. 1841. He was given the colonelcy of the 10th regiment on 18 Jan. 1824, and the G.C.B. on 19 July 1838. He died at Weston House, Thames Ditton, on 14 Sept. 1847, aged 75. In 1816 he married a daughter of John Morant of Brocklehurst Park, New Forest.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 539; Burke's Peerage; Hamilton's Grenadier Guards; Royal Military Calendar, iii. 307; Wellington's Despatches; Siborne's Waterloo Letters; James's Military Occurrences of the War between Great Britain and America, ii. 370–94, 543–7; Porter's Royal Engineers.] E. M. L.

LAMINGTON, Baron. [See Cochrane-Baillie, Alexander Dundas Ross Wishart, 1816–1890.]

LAWES, Sir JOHN BENNET, first baronet (1814–1900), agriculturist, was the only son of John Bennet Lawes (*d.* 1822), lord of the manor of Rothamsted, near St. Albans, Hertfordshire, and his wife Marianne, daughter of John Sherman of Drayton, co. Oxford. He was born at Rothamsted on 28 Dec. 1814. He was educated at Eton and Brasenose College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 14 March 1833; but, as he said in an autobiographical note contributed to the 'Agricultural Gazette' for 3 Jan. 1888 (p. 13), 'in his days Eton and Oxford were not of much assistance to those whose tastes were scientific rather than classical, and consequently his early pursuits were of a most desultory character.' He left Oxford without a degree. From his earliest years, however, he 'had a taste for chemistry,' and he described how at the age of twenty he had 'one of the best bedrooms in the house fitted up with stoves, retorts, and all the apparatus necessary for chemical research.' At this period his attention was chiefly directed to 'the composition of drugs, and he almost knew the Pharmacopœia by heart;' he also spent some time in the laboratory of Anthony Todd Thomson [q. v.] at University College, London.

Lawes entered into possession of the family estate in 1834 on coming of age, and made experiments with growing plants (such as poppy, hemlock, colchicum, belladonna) which contained the active principles of drugs. He says, however, that 'for three or four years he does not remember any connection between agriculture and chemistry crossing his mind; but the remark of a gentleman, Lord Dacre, who farmed near him, who pointed out that in one farm bones were

invaluable for the turnip crop, and on another farm they were useless, attracted his attention a good deal.' The investigations which Lawes made to discover the reason for this may fairly be regarded as the germ of the Rothamsted experiments, which subsequently became world-famous.

Observing the beneficial results upon his own turnip crops at Rothamsted by dressing them with bones dissolved in sulphuric acid, Lawes took out in 1842 a patent, in which he showed how apatite and coprolite and other mineral or fossil phosphates might be converted into a potent manure by treatment with sulphuric acid. He thus laid the foundation for what speedily became and still remains a very important industry, and he was indeed the pioneer of the now very large agricultural manure trade. The first factory for the manufacture of mineral superphosphate was started by Lawes at Deptford in 1843; he built a second and much larger factory at Barking Creek in 1857 (see historical description by J. C. Morton in *Agric. Gazette*, 2 Jan. 1888, p. 8). He sold the manure business to a company in 1872; but he had at that time embarked in other branches of chemical manufacture (citric and tartaric acid), and remained actively engaged in business in London up to the time of his death.

But 'all the time he was accumulating a fortune by business in London, he was at home spending a fortune in laborious scientific agricultural investigations' (R. Warington, F.R.S., in *Agric. Gazette*, 17 Sept. 1900, p. 180). In 1843 he started on a regular basis the Rothamsted agricultural experiment station; and in June of that year called to his aid, as coadjutor and technical adviser, Dr. (afterwards Sir) Joseph Henry Gilbert. Together Lawes and Dr. Gilbert instituted and carried out a vast number of experiments of enormous benefit to the agricultural community at large, the details of which were recorded in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' the Journals of the Chemical Society and of the Royal Agricultural Society, and other publications. Two main lines of inquiry were followed—the one relating to plants, the other to animals. In the former case the method of procedure is described in the official 'Memoranda' in which it was shown how endeavours had been made 'to grow some of the most important crops of rotation, each separately, year after year, for many years in succession on the same land, without manure, with farmyard manure, and with a great variety of chemical manures, the same description of manure being as a rule applied year after year on the same plot. Experiments on an actual course of rotation without manure and with different manures were also made:' wheat, barley, oats, beans, clover and other leguminous plants, turnips, sugar beet, mangels, potatoes, and grass crops having been thus experimented on. The main object of the experiments on animals (commenced in 1847) was to ascertain how they could be most economically fed for human consumption; but incidentally information of great value was obtained towards the solution of such problems as the sources in the food consumed of the fat produced in the animal body, the characteristic demands of the animal body (for nitrogenous or non-nitrogenous constituents of food), in the exercise of muscular power, and the comparative characters of animal and vegetable food in human dietaries.

In all 132 separate papers or reports on the Rothamsted experiments were published during Lawes's life, most of them in the joint names of himself and Dr. Gilbert. A full list of these is contained in the 'Memoranda of the Origin, Plan, and Results of the Field and other Experiments . . . at Rothamsted,' now issued annually by the Lawes Agricultural Trust Committee. The 'Journal of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland' for 1895 contains a summary (354 pages), by Sir John Lawes and Sir Henry Gilbert themselves, of several series of the experiments, with photographic portraits of both authors, and a view of the manor house.

This did not, however, exhaust Lawes's literary activity, for he was occasionally prevailed on to lecture in public to farmers' clubs, and a lengthy letter by him, estimating the produce of the wheat crop in the United Kingdom, was an annual feature of the 'Times' newspaper in every autumn from 1863 to 1899. He would often moreover write short pithy practical papers for the agricultural press on various phases of the Rothamsted experiments, or expressing in terse and forcible language his own views on some agricultural question of the day.

The unique feature of Rothamsted—which is now the oldest experiment station in the world—is the long unbroken continuity of the investigations. To provide for their permanent continuance, Lawes constituted by deed, dated 14 Feb. 1889, three trustees, to whom he leased the laboratory and certain lands at Rothamsted for ninety-nine years at a peppercorn rent, and conveyed to such trustees the sum of 100,000*l.* as an endowment fund. Under that deed a 'Lawes

Agricultural Trust' was created, which is to be administered by a committee of nine persons, four nominated by the Royal Society, two by the Royal Agricultural Society, and one each by the Chemical and Linnean Societies, the ninth trustee being the owner of Rothamsted at the time (*Journal Royal Agric. Soc.* 1896, pp. 324–32).

The experiments which he was conducting at Rothamsted early brought Lawes into prominence. He joined the Royal Agricultural Society in 1846, and became one of its governing body on 22 May 1848, retaining his seat on the council for the unprecedented period of over fifty-two years. He became a vice-president in 1878, and a trustee in 1891, and was offered the presidency in 1893 (the year of the jubilee of the Rothamsted experiments), though he then felt unequal, through advancing years and increasing deafness, to accept the post. In 1854 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and received the society's royal medal (with Dr. Gilbert) in 1867. In 1894 he also received (again with Dr. Gilbert) the Albert gold medal of the Society of Arts. In 1877 he became LL.D. of Edinburgh, in 1892 D.C.L. of Oxford, and in 1894 Sc.D. of Cambridge, and on 19 May 1882 he was created a baronet.

Lawes acted on a great variety of commissions and committees, including the royal commission on the sewage of towns, and his advice was in constant demand on every variety of agricultural subjects. Rothamsted was for many years before his death a place of pilgrimage for men of science from all countries, students, farmers, and all interested in agricultural research. The earliest laboratory (an old barn) was replaced in 1855 by a new structure—still in use—which was erected by subscribers as a testimonial to Lawes's services in behalf of British agriculture; it was presented to him with a silver candelabrum at a public meeting at Rothamsted on 19 July 1855 (*Agric. Gazette*, 21 July 1855, p. 491; for Lawes's speech on that occasion see *Journal R.A.S.E.* 1900, p. 519).

In 1893, when the Rothamsted experiments had been conducted for a period of fifty years, Lawes was presented by public subscription with his portrait, by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A., a huge monolithic boulder being at the same time set up in front of the laboratory, with an inscription that it was 'to commemorate the completion of fifty years of continuous experiments (the first of their kind) in agriculture conducted at Rothamsted by Sir John Bennet Lawes and Joseph Henry Gilbert, A.D. MDCCCXCIII.' Edward VII, then prince of Wales, placed himself at the head of the movement for commemorating the Rothamsted jubilee, and signed the address presented by the subscribers, which spoke of Lawes as 'one of the most disinterested as well as the most scientific of our public benefactors.' The portrait, granite memorial, and addresses from learned societies, both British and foreign, with which Lawes was connected, were presented at a public ceremonial at Rothamsted on 29 July 1893, over which Mr. Herbert Gardner, M.P. (afterwards Lord Burghclere), then minister for agriculture, presided.

Lawes was below the middle stature, and was careless in matters of dress; but his rugged and striking face at once commanded attention, and his exposition of his experiments to an appreciative listener was most telling and instructive. He was fond of deer-stalking and salmon-fishing, and until 1895 went regularly to Scotland for purposes of sport, though his greatest enjoyment was in his farming experiments. He found time, however, to interest himself in a very practical manner in the welfare of the villagers and labourers at Harpenden, near Rothamsted, starting in 1852 allotment gardens for them, and increasing the number from time to time, so that they now number 334 (see 'Allotments and Small Holdings' in *Journal R.A.S.E.* 1892, pp. 451–2). From the beginning he gave prizes for the best gardens, and in 1857 he built for the allotment holders a clubhouse, managed entirely by themselves (*ibid.* 1877, pp. 387–393). Attempts at supplying the various wants of the labourers at wholesale prices, on a co-operative system, commenced in 1859, and Charles Dickens wrote for the first number of 'All the Year Round' (30 April 1859) an article entitled 'A Poor Man and his Beer,' in which the relations of Lawes (who is called in the article 'Friar Bacon') and his labourers are described. The Pig Club and the Flour Club, started by Lawes, and the Harpenden Labourers' Store Society (subsequently formed), failed after a time for want of support from the members, but the clubhouse still exists and is a permanent success. In 1856 Lawes started a savings bank, giving five per cent. interest on deposits; and as he found after a time that if the bank were to prosper he must receive the money himself, it became his custom to spend an hour every Saturday evening in this work, which continued until the general introduction of post-office savings banks.

Lawes died on 31 Aug. 1900, and was buried at Harpenden in the presence of a large and representative assemblage of agri-

culturists on 4 Sept. 1900. The portrait by Mr. Herkomer, painted by subscription in 1893, hangs at Rothamsted. A reproduction of it appears in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society' for 30 Sept. 1900, with a memoir. Lawes married, on 28 Dec. 1842, Caroline, daughter of Andrew Fountaine of Warford Hall, Norfolk, and by her, who died in 1895, left issue one daughter and one son, Charles Bennett (*b.* 1843), who succeeded to the baronetcy.

[Journal Royal Agric. Soc. 1900, pp. 511–24 (memoir, with portrait), and earlier vols. quoted above; Agricultural Gazette, 2 Jan. 1888, p. 13 (autobiographical note of his earlier years); Transactions Highland and Agricultural Society, 1895 (portrait, and summary of experiments); Reminiscences of Sir John Lawes (three articles in Agricultural Gazette for 17 and 24 Sept. and 8 Oct. 1900, by R. Warington, F.R.S., a former assistant in the Rothamsted laboratory). Lawes and his experiments are constantly referred to in the agricultural literature of the second half of the nineteenth century.]

E. C–E.

LAYARD, Sir AUSTEN HENRY (1817–1894), excavator of Nineveh and politician, born in Paris on 5 March 1817, of Huguenot descent, was son of Henry Peter John Layard, of the Ceylon Civil Service, and of Marianne, daughter of Nathaniel Austen of Ramsgate. Daniel Peter Layard [q.v.] was his great-grandfather. His youth was mainly spent in Italy. When sixteen years old he entered the office of his uncle, Henry Austen, who was a solicitor in London. There he remained for six years, but law did not attract him, and in 1839 he decided to leave England for Ceylon, as a relative living in the island held out to him a prospect of more congenial employment. He had made the acquaintance of Edward Mitford, a young man about ten years older than himself, who was setting out for the same destination, and, as Mitford disliked the sea, they hit upon the plan of making the journey overland through Asia. Leaving England on 8 July 1839, Layard joined Mitford at Brussels, and they travelled together through Roumelia to Constantinople. In August 1840 they reached Hamadan, where they parted company. Layard abandoned the journey to Ceylon, and remained for a time in Persia. In the following year it became necessary for him to obtain fresh funds from home. Having written to his friends in London from Baghdad, he descended the Tigris to Basra, and paid a second visit to Khuzistan. His expenses were not heavy, as he adopted the Bakhtiyari dress and travelled alone or with one servant. On returning to Baghdad he found letters from his friends which necessitated his return to England, and in the summer of 1842 he set out for Constantinople on the return journey. On his way he spent several days at Mosul with Émil Botta, who had recently been appointed French consul there, and who had already begun his excavations in the great mounds opposite the city which mark the site of the ruins of Nineveh. Botta had opened trenches in the largest of the mounds, known as Kuyunjik, and Layard visited and examined with him the spot where he himself was subsequently to undertake excavations for the trustees of the British Museum.

On his arrival at Constantinople, Layard called at the British embassy to deliver a letter entrusted to him by Colonel Taylor, the British resident at Baghdad. At this time the relations between Turkey and Persia were strained owing to disputes concerning the frontier, and Layard hoped that his recent travels in Khuzistan and his knowledge of the region in dispute would procure him employment in some form or other at the embassy. His first reception there was not encouraging; but when his funds were exhausted, and he was about to leave for England, he received an offer from Stratford Canning (afterwards Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe) [q. v.], the British ambassador to Turkey, that he should travel unofficially through Western Turkey and report to him on the state of affairs. This offer, which he readily accepted, was the turning-point in Layard's fortunes. His financial difficulties ceased, and in Canning he obtained an influential patron who put him in the way of his future discoveries. Continuing to employ Layard privately, Canning, in the spring of 1844, sent him on a mission to Northern Albania. Meanwhile he had recommended him for an appointment at the embassy, but, as the suggestion met with opposition at the foreign office, he found other employment for his *protégé*. Canning took a keen interest in archæology. He had read the memoir of Claudius James Rich [q. v.] on the site of Nineveh, and when Layard described to him the mounds which he had examined with Botta he decided to undertake the exploration of that site. He used his influence with the Porte to obtain the necessary firman; he paid Layard a salary of 200*l.* a year; and he placed at his disposal an additional sum for defraying the cost of excavation (see Lane-Poole, *The Life of Stratford Canning*, ii. 137 f.) In the early part of October 1845 Layard received his final instructions, and left Constantinople for Mosul.

Tradition had always pointed to the mounds opposite the modern town of Mosul as marking the site of the ancient city of Nineveh (see YÂḲÛT, ed. Wüstenfeld, iv. 683), and Layard was not the first to examine or explore them. In 1820 and 1821 Claudius James Rich had begun the investigation, and had identified the mounds of Kuyunjik and Nebi-Yunus with Nineveh. Botta, however, was the first to undertake systematic excavations at Kuyunjik. During three months in 1842 he opened trenches in the mound, but as he did not meet with encouraging results he transferred his operations to Khorsabad, the site of Dûr Sharrukîn, the city of Sargon II. The fine sculptures which he there dug up led him to form the erroneous belief that Khorsabad, and not Kuyunjik, was the site of Nineveh, and Layard fell into a similar error when he opened the mound at Nimrûd and wrongly identified it with Nineveh. It was not until the inscriptions found later on at Kuyunjik had been deciphered by Sir Henry Creswicke Rawlinson [q. v.] and others that Rich's view was once again acknowledged to be correct. Nimrûd was afterwards identified as the site of the Assyrian city of Calah. The large mound of Nimrûd, to which Layard, influenced by Botta's want of success at Kuyunjik, turned his attention, lies near the village of that name on the left bank of the Tigris, about twenty miles south-east of Mosul. He continued to dig there until the summer of 1846, uncovering what were subsequently identified as parts of the palaces of Ashur-naṣir-pal, Esarhaddon, and Shalmaneser II, which were situated respectively in the north-west and south-west corners and in the centre of the mound. Layard made periodical reports of his progress to Canning, who in May procured from the Turkish government a letter authorising the continuation of the excavations and the removal of such objects as might be discovered. Layard therefore had the bas-reliefs sawn in half to lighten their weight, and the sculptured portions were floated down the Tigris to Basra for transport to England. Meanwhile Canning perceived that his own means would not suffice to carry out the excavations with success, and it was in consequence of his representations to Sir Robert Peel, the prime minister (see *Life of Canning*, ii. 149 f.), that operations were continued by the trustees of the British Museum. The sultan had made a personal gift to Canning of the antiquities which had hitherto been found; these Canning generously presented to the nation, and the trustees of the museum availed themselves of his advice with regard to the future conduct of the excavations.

At the beginning of November 1846 work was resumed at Nimrûd on a more extensive scale for the British Museum, and Layard also superintended excavations at Kal'at Sherḳât (the site of the city of Ashur), and for a few weeks in the following spring at Kuyunjik. In June 1847 Layard left Mosul for England, where he prepared an account of the excavations with the assistance of Samuel Birch [q. v. Suppl.] of the British Museum. The work was entitled 'Nineveh and its Remains' (1848-9), for Layard incorrectly believed that Nimrûd was within the precincts of Nineveh. The book made a great sensation, and in recognition of his discoveries Layard received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford on 5 July 1848. It is a curious fact, however, that, like Botta's 'Monuments de Ninive,' the book had in reality little to do with Nineveh or its remains.

On 5 April 1849 Layard was appointed an attaché to the embassy at Constantinople, whither he returned; and in October of that year he again superintended excavations for the trustees of the British Museum, a grant of 3,000*l.* having been placed at their disposal by the treasury for this purpose. For more than a year work was carried on, and palaces of Sennacherib and Ashur-bani-pal at Kuyunjik and a palace of Sennacherib and Esarhaddon at Nebi-Yunus were partly uncovered. In the spring of 1851 Layard returned to England, and the excavations were continued by Rawlinson, then consul general, and the political agent of the East India Company at Baghdad. Layard published an account of his second series of excavations in his work 'Nineveh and Babylon,' which appeared in 1853. Layard's discoveries brought him very wide reputation. He was presented with the freedom of the city of London in 1853, and in 1855 he was elected lord rector of Marischal College, Aberdeen.

He did not return to Mesopotamia after 1851. Thenceforth he devoted himself to politics, in which his main interests were confined to the affairs of Eastern Europe. From 12 Feb. to 18 May 1853 he held the post of under-secretary for foreign affairs under Lord Malmesbury. On 7 July 1852 he was returned as a liberal for Aylesbury. He represented Aylesbury until 1857, but while he held the seat he was absent from England for some time. In 1853 he visited at Constantinople Lord Stratford de Redcliffe (Sir Stratford Canning), his former patron, and, proceeding to the Black Sea in the follow-

ing year on the outbreak of the Crimean war, witnessed the battle of the Alma from the maintop of H.M.S. Agamemnon. On his return to England he gave evidence before the committee of inquiry with regard to the condition of the British army at Sebastopol. After losing his seat for Aylesbury at the general election in March 1857, he made a tour in India during the latter part of that year and 1858, in order to study the causes and effects of the Indian mutiny. In April 1859 he unsuccessfully contested York, but in December 1860 was returned as one of the members for Southwark. In July 1861 he again became under-secretary for foreign affairs in Lord Palmerston's administration, in which Lord John (first earl) Russell was foreign secretary. On Palmerston's death in October 1865, Layard continued to hold the same office in Lord Russell's administration, in which Lord Clarendon was foreign secretary, and he resigned with the ministry in July next year. In December 1868, when Gladstone had become prime minister for the first time, Layard was appointed to the post of chief commissioner of works, and was admitted to the privy council. In November of the following year he resigned that office, and his career as a politician was brought to an end by his acceptance of the post of British minister at Madrid.

Layard was in agreement with Lord Beaconsfield's political opinions in regard to Eastern Europe. On 31 March 1877 he was accordingly transferred by Lord Beaconsfield from Madrid to Constantinople, in succession to Sir Henry George Elliot. Within a month of his arrival the Russo-Turkish war broke out, and his action soon became the theme of excited controversy among politicians at home. His sympathies were undoubtedly with Turkey, but in a despatch to the foreign minister, Lord Derby, of February 1878, he solemnly denied reports that he had encouraged Turkey to commence or continue the war, or had led her to believe that England would give her material support. He declared he had always 'striven for peace,' and for 'the cause of religious and political liberty.' In June 1878 he negotiated the Anglo-Turkish convention for the British occupation of Cyprus. In June 1878 he received the order of the grand cross of the Bath as a mark of recognition of his advocacy of Lord Beaconsfield's imperial views. In April 1880 a general election took place in England, and it resulted in the resignation of Lord Beaconsfield and his ministry, and in the formation of Gladstone's second administration. Thereupon Layard received leave of absence from his post at Constantinople, and his official career came to an end. In May Mr. G. J. (now Viscount) Goschen was sent to Constantinople in his place as special ambassador and minister-plenipotentiary of Great Britain. In his later years Layard lived much in Italy, chiefly at Venice, where he was well known as a social figure and an authority on art, which had always been a subject of his close study. His interest in Italian art was very deep. In February 1866 he was appointed a trustee of the National Gallery, and he became honorary foreign secretary of the Royal Academy of Arts. He died in London on 5 July 1894. His remains were cremated and buried at Woking on 9 July. In 1869 he married Mary Evelyn, daughter of Sir John Guest; she survived him.

Two portraits of Layard in crayon were made by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., the one for Mr. John Murray in 1848, the other a few years later for Layard's own collection of pictures; the former portrait is reproduced in 'Early Adventures' (2nd edit.) A coloured picture of Layard, taken in 1843, forms the frontispiece to 'Early Adventures' (1st edit.)

Layard made a greater reputation as an excavator than as a politician or a diplomatist, but he was without the true archæologist's feeling—a fact which is sufficiently proved by 'his presenting to his friends neatly cut tablets containing fragments of cuneiform inscriptions, which, of course, left serious lacunæ in priceless historical documents' (*Athenæum*, 14 July 1894). His best-known works are those that deal with his excavations. The excavations at Nimrûd were described in 'Nineveh and its Remains' (1849, 2 vols.); and 'Discoveries in the Ruins of Nineveh and Babylon' (1853) recounts his second series of excavations; these were his principal works. Drawings of the excavated bas-reliefs were published in two series of plates entitled 'The Monuments of Nineveh' (1849) and 'A Second Series of Monuments of Nineveh' (1853). In 'Inscriptions in the Cuneiform Character from Assyrian Monuments' (1851) he printed, with Sir H. C. Rawlinson's assistance, copies of a few of the monumental texts from his diggings, but he took no part in the decipherment of the inscriptions—a work which was carried out by Rawlinson, Dr. Hinckes, M. Jules Oppert, and others. In 1851 an abridgment of 'Nineveh and its Remains' was published for the railway bookstalls, under the title 'A Popular Account of Discoveries at Nineveh,' a second edition of which was produced in 1867 under the old title, 'Nineveh and its Remains,' together

with a companion volume, 'Nineveh and Babylon,' containing a similar abridgment of his other work. In 1854 he wrote a small guide to the Nineveh Court in the Crystal Palace. In 1887 he published an account of his life between the years 1839 and 1845 under the title 'Early Adventures in Persia, Susiana, and Babylonia' (abridged edition, 1894).

Layard also wrote much on art. In 1887 he revised Kugler's 'Handbook of Painting;' in 1892 he wrote an introduction to a translation of Morelli's 'Italian Painters,' and he edited a 'Handbook of Rome' (1894). He also contributed some papers to the 'Proceedings' of the Huguenot Society, of which he was president, and some of his speeches in the House of Commons were issued in pamphlet form. In 1890 he was elected a foreign member of the Institut de France. Layard's 'Autobiography' was edited by the Hon. W. N. Bruce, with a chapter by Sir Arthur Otway, in 1903.

[Layard's Autobiography, 1903; Fragments of autobiography in Layard's Early Adventures (1st ed.), Nineveh and its Remains (1st ed.), and Nineveh and Babylon (1st ed.); Lane-Poole's Stratford Canning, vol. ii.; Lord Aberdare's Prefatory Notice to the abridged edition of Layard's Early Adventures; Times, 6 July 1894, and Athenæum, 14 July 1894.] L. W. K.

LAYER, JOHN (1585?–1641), Cambridge antiquary, born in 1585 or 1586, probably at Lillings Ambo in the North Riding of Yorkshire, was the son of William Layer, a London merchant, by his wife Martha, daughter and heiress of Thomas Wanton. He was educated as a lawyer, but possessed sufficient wealth to enable him to devote most of his time to antiquarian pursuits. He resided at Shepreth in Cambridgeshire. His parochial history of Cambridgeshire is one of the earliest of the kind written. It was never published, but parts of it are still preserved in the British Museum among the Harleian MSS. (No. 6768), which contains a transcript of the portion relating to the hundreds of Armingford, Long Stowe, Papworth, North Stowe, Chesterton, Wetherley, Thriplowe, and among the Additional MSS. (Nos. 5819, 5823, 5849, 5954). Other portions of it are extant in the Bishop's Library at Ely, and at the library at Wimpole Hall, Cambridge. His extracts from the registers of the Bishop of Ely are in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 5824–5828), and his Cambridge pedigrees are in the same library (*Addit. MS.* 5812). An autograph manuscript volume by Layer, licensed for printing and entitled 'The Reformed Justice, or an Alphabeticall Abstract of all such Articles and Matters as are incident and enquirable at the generall quarter Sessions of the Peace or otherwise belonginge to the knowledge and practice of a Justice of the Peace,' is in the library of Caius College, Cambridge. It is a handbook for justices of the peace, and is dedicated to Sir John Cutts, 'Custos rotulorum for the county of Cambridge' in 1633. In an epistle to the reader notice is taken of a book recently published, entitled 'The Compleat Justice,' of which Layer was the reputed author. This work is not extant, but a copy of a legal treatise by Layer entitled 'The Office and Duty of Churchwardens, Constables, and Overseers of the Poor' (Cambridge, 1641, 8vo), is preserved in the Bodleian Library. One of Layer's notebooks is among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library (B. 278), and another entitled 'Notes of the Foundation of several Religious Houses from the Collections of John Layer' is in Dodsworth MS. 90 (pp. 158–60).

Layer died in 1641. He married in 1611 Frances, daughter of Robert Sterne of Malton in Cambridgeshire. By her he had three sons and two daughters. He may be truly called the father of Cambridge archæology, and William Cole (1714–1782) [q.v.] owed much to his industry. After his death his manuscripts eventually fell into the hands of his descendant, John Eyre, who sold his estate at Shepreth and came to London. Eyre was afterwards convicted of felony and transported, when the manuscripts were dispersed. Several, however, fell into Cole's hands and were incorporated by him in his collections. An undated letter from W. Fairfax of Yorkshire to J. Layer is among the Bodleian MSS. (*Rawlinson*, B. 450, f. 390).

[Cole's Manuscript Collections for Cambridgeshire in the British Museum Library; notes kindly furnished by Mr. W. M. Palmer of Royston; Smith's Catalogue of Manuscripts in Caius College Library, 1849, p. 211; Catalogues of Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library.] E. I. C.

LEATHES, STANLEY (1830–1900), hebraist, son of Chaloner Stanley Leathes, rector of Ellesborough, Buckinghamshire, was born at Ellesborough on 21 March 1830. He was educated privately and at Jesus College, Cambridge, in which university he graduated B.A. in 1852, was elected first Tyrwhitt's Hebrew scholar in 1853, and proceeded M.A. in 1855. In 1885 he was elected honorary fellow of Jesus College. He was ordained deacon in 1856 and priest in 1857, and was curate successively of St. Martin's, Salisbury (1856–8), St. Luke's,

Berwick Street, Westminster (1858), and St. James's, Westminster (1858–60), in which last parish he was appointed in 1860 to the freehold office of 'clerk in orders,' to that of priest and assistant in 1865, and to the perpetual curacy of St. Philip's, Regent Street, in 1869. He was elected in 1863 professor of Hebrew at King's College, London, and in 1870 member of the Old Testament revision committee, in the labours of which he took an assiduous part until their conclusion in 1885. He was Boyle lecturer 1868–70, Hulsean lecturer 1873, Bampton lecturer 1874, and Warburton lecturer 1876–1880. He was installed prebendary of Caddington Major in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1876, and instituted in 1880 to the rectory of Cliffe-at-Hoo, Kent, which he exchanged in 1889 for the more valuable benefice of Much Hadham, Hertfordshire, where he died on 30 April 1900.

Leathes's churchmanship was of the moderate type, equally removed from ritualism and rationalism (see his *Unity of the Church*, a sermon, London, 1868, 8vo; *Future Probation*, London, 1876, 8vo; and 'Life and Times of Irenæus' in *Lectures on Ecclesiastical History*, ed. Dean Lefroy, London, 1896, 8vo). He was a sound Hebrew scholar, a singularly cautious critic, and a sober but uncompromising apologist. The following are his principal works: 1. 'The Birthday of Christ: its Preparation, Message, and Witness. Three Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' Cambridge, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'A Short Practical Hebrew Grammar; with an Appendix containing the Hebrew Text of Gen. i–vi. and Psalms i–vi.,' London, 1868, 8vo. 3. Boyle Lectures' (three series): 'The Witness of the Old Testament to Christ,' London, 1868, 8vo; 'The Witness of St. Paul to Christ,' London, 1869, 8vo; 'The Witness of St. John to Christ,' London, 1870, 8vo. 4. 'The Evidential Value of St. Paul's Epistles,' a lecture printed in 'Modern Scepticism,' London (C.E.S.), 1871, 8vo. 5. 'Truth and Life; or, Short Sermons for the Day,' London, 1872, 8vo. 6. 'The Cities visited by St. Paul,' London (S.P.C.K.), 1873, 8vo. 7. 'The Structure of the Old Testament: a series of Popular Essays,' London, 1883, 8vo. 8. Hulsean Lectures: 'The Gospel its own Witness,' London, 1874, 8vo. 9. Bampton Lectures: 'The Religion of the Christ: its Historic and Literary Development considered as an Evidence of its Origin,' London, 1874, 8vo. 10. 'The Christian Creed: its Theory and Practice,' London, 1877, 8vo. 11. 'Grounds of Christian Hope: a Sketch of the Evidences of Christianity,' London (R.T.S.), 1877, 8vo. 12. 'The Relation of the Jews to their own Scriptures,' in 'The Jews in relation to the Church and the World,' ed. Claughton, London, 1877, 8vo. 13. 'Studies in Genesis,' London, 1880, 8vo. 14. Warburton Lectures: 'Old Testament Prophecy: its Witness as a Record of Divine Foreknowledge,' London, 1880, 8vo. 15. 'The Foundations of Morality: being Discourses on the Ten Commandments, with special reference to their Origin and Authority,' London, 1882, 8vo. 16. 'Characteristics of Christianity,' London, 1884, 8vo. 17. 'Christ and the Bible. Four Lectures,' London, 1885, 8vo. 18. 'The Law in the Prophets,' London, 1891, 8vo. 19. 'The Testimony of the Earlier Prophetic Writers to the Primal Religion of Israel,' in 'Present Day Tracts,' vol. xiv., London, 1898, 8vo.

[Grad. Cant.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1899; Men of the Time, 1895; Times, 1 May 1900.] J. M. R.

LE CARON, MAJOR HENRI. [See BEACH, THOMAS, 1841–1894.]

LECLERCQ, CARLOTTA (1840?–1893) actress, elder daughter of Charles Leclercq, actor and pantomimist, was born in London about 1840. A brother Charles (*d.* 20 Sept. 1894) was a member of Daly's company, and well known both in London and New York. Other members of the family were connected with the stage. Her sister Rose is noticed below.

Carlotta acted at the Princess's as a child. She was in 1853 Maddalina in 'Marco Spada,' and in the following years played Marguerite in 'Faust and Marguerite,' Elvira in the 'Muleteer of Toledo,' with other parts; was Ariel in the 'Tempest,' Nerissa in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Mrs. Ford and Mrs. Page in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Rosalind, &c. Her original parts included Diana in 'Don't Judge by Appearances,' and Mrs. Savage in Brougham's 'Playing with Fire.' With Charles Albert Fechter [q. v.] at the Lyceum she played Zillah in the 'Duke's Motto,' Madame de Pompadour in the 'King's Butterfly,' Lucy Ashton in the 'Master of Ravenswood,' Ophelia and Pauline Deschappelles. With him at the Adelphi she was Mercedes in 'Monte Cristo' and Emily Milburn in 'Black and White.' She accompanied Fechter to America, returned in 1877, and married John Nelson, an actor. She played with her husband principally in the country until his death on 25 July 1879. Thenceforward she was rarely seen in London. She died in August 1893.

Her younger sister, Rose Leclercq (1845?–1899), was born in Liverpool about 1845, and was on 28 Sept. 1861 at the Princess's the first Mrs. Waverley in 'Playing with Fire.' She was at Drury Lane the original Mary Vance in Mr. Burnand's 'Deal Boatman,' and played Astarte in 'Manfred' (10 Oct. 1863). At the Princess's (August 1868) she was Eliza in 'After Dark,' and at the Adelphi Kate Jessop in 'Lost at Sea.' She was Desdemona to the Othello of Phelps, was an admirable Mrs. Page, and was at Drury Lane the first Clara Ffolliott in the 'Shaughraun.' At the Vaudeville she was Sophia in an adaptation of 'Tom Jones,' at the Haymarket was Marie Lezinski in the 'Pompadour,' Lady Staunton in 'Captain Swift,' and Madame Fourcanard in 'Esther Sandray,' at the Garrick the Queen in 'La Tosca,' and at the Strand La Faneuse in the 'Illusion' of her brother Pierre. She was the original Evelina Foster in 'Beau Austin,' Lady Dawtry in the 'Dancing Girl,' Marchioness in the 'Amazons,' Lady Ringstead in 'The Princess and the Butterfly,' Mrs. Fretwell in 'Sowing the Wind,' and Lady Wargrave in the 'New Woman.' Her last original part was Mrs. Beechinor in Mr. H. A. Jones's 'Manœuvres of Jane,' produced at the Haymarket on 29 Oct. 1898. She played this character on 25 March 1899, and died on 2 April. Both the Leclercqs developed into good actresses. Rose Leclercq in her later days had a matchless delivery, and was the best, and almost the only, representative of the grand style in comedy. By her husband, Mr. Fuller, she was the mother of the actor, Mr. Fuller Mellish.

[Personal recollections; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Dramatic Peerage; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Cook's Nights at the Play; Athenæum, Era, Sunday Times, and Era Almanack, various years.]

J. K.

LE DESPENCER, Baron. [See Dashwood, Sir Francis, 1708-1781.]

LEE, HOLME, pseudonym. [See Parr, Harriet, 1828–1900.]

LEGGE, JAMES (1815–1897), professor of Chinese at the university of Oxford, son of Ebenezer Legge, was born at Huntly in Aberdeenshire in 1815. He was educated at the Aberdeen grammar school, and graduated M.A. at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1835. From his earliest years he had desired to enter the missionary field, and for the furtherance of this object he, at the completion of his course at Aberdeen, came to London and studied at the theological college at Highbury. In 1839 he was appointed by the London Missionary Society to the Chinese mission at Malacca, where he remained until the treaty of 1842 enabled him and others to begin missionary work in China. In 1840 he was appointed principal of the Anglo-Chinese College at Malacca, which Robert Morrison [q.v.] had founded in 1825, and in the following year the council of the university of New York conferred on him the degree of D.D. In 1843 he landed in the newly established colony of Hongkong, and took part in the negotiations which ended in the conversion of the Anglo-Chinese college into a theological seminary and its removal to Hongkong. There he resumed his position as principal. His health having broken down, he paid a visit to England in 1845, and three years later returned to Hongkong, where, in addition to his missionary work, he undertook the pastoral charge of an English congregation. In 1858 he paid another visit to England, and in 1873 he returned permanently to this country, resigning the principalship and other posts. In 1870 the degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the university of Aberdeen, and in 1884 the same honour was granted him by the university of Edinburgh. In 1875 a number of merchants interested in China, and others, collected a fund for the endowment of a Chinese professorship at Oxford, on the understanding that Legge should be the first occupant of the chair. The university accepted the arrangement, appointed him professor, and the authorities of Corpus Christi College elected him a fellow of their college. His inaugural lecture was published in 1876. At Oxford he remained until his death. He died at his residence in Keble Road on 29 Nov. 1897. Legge was twice married: first, on 30 April 1839, to Mary Isabella, daughter of the Rev. John Morison; and secondly, in 1859, to Hannah Mary, daughter of John Johnstone, esq., of Hull, and widow of the Rev. G. Willetts of Salisbury. By both wives he left children.

Legge was a voluminous writer both in Chinese and English, and did much to instruct his fellow-countrymen and continental scholars in the literature and religious beliefs of China. He bore a leading part in the controversy as to the best translation into Chinese of the term 'God,' and published a volume called 'The Notions of the Chinese concerning God and Spirits' (Hongkong and London, 1852, 8vo). But the great work of his life was the edition of the Chinese classics —the Chinese text, with translation, notes, and preface. This task he began in 1841, and finished shortly before his death.

The publications of his labours commenced in 1861, when there appeared 'Confucian Analecta: Doctrine of the Mean and Great Learning,' and 'Works of Mencius.' There quickly followed 'The Shoo-king, or Book of Historical Documents,' 1865, 4th edit. 1875; 'The Shi-king, or Book of Poetry,' London, 1871, 8vo; and 'The Ch'un Ch'iu: with the Tso Chwan,' 1872. He received the Julien prize from the French Institut in 1875 for these works. In 1876 there appeared 'The Book of Ancient Chinese Poetry in English Verse.' The last volumes of Legge's edition of the Chinese classics appeared in the series called 'The Sacred Books of the East,' which Friedrich Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.] edited for the Clarendon Press. To this series Legge contributed vols. iii. xvi. xxvii. xxviii. xxxix. xl., Oxford, 1879–1894, 8vo. Of these the first four volumes dealt with the 'Texts of Confucianism,' and the last two with the 'Texts of Tâoism.' Legge's other writings on Chinese literature and religion were: 1. 'The Life and Teaching of Confucius,' London, 1867; 4th edit. 1875. 2. 'The Life and Teaching of Mencius,' London, 1875. 3. 'The Religions of China: Confucianism and Tâoism, described and compared with Christianity,' London, 1880, 8vo. 4. 'Record of Buddhistic Kingdoms: Travels of the Buddhist Pilgrim, Fa-hsien, in India,' London, 1886, 4to. 5. 'The Nestorian Monument of Hsî-an-fû in Shen-Hsi, China, relating to the Diffusion of Christianity in China in the Seventh and Eighth Centuries, with a Sketch of subsequent Missions in China,' London, 1888, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Men of the Time, 1895.]

R. K. D.

LEIGHTON, FREDERIC, Baron Leighton of Stretton (1830–1896), president of the Royal Academy of Arts, was born at Scarborough on 3 Dec. 1830. His family came originally from Shropshire. His grandfather and father were both physicians. His grandfather James (afterwards Sir James) Boniface Leighton was invited to the Russian court, and was court physician under both Alexander I and Nicholas I. His son Frederic Septimus (1800–1892) was educated for the medical profession at Edinburgh, and practised successfully until about 1843, when increasing deafness compelled him to retire. He settled for a time at Bath, but afterwards returned to Scarborough, and finally to London, where he died on 24 Jan. 1892. In spite of the physical disability just mentioned, he was a man of great social talent and of most agreeable manners. His wife, Lord Leighton's mother, was Augusta Susan, daughter of George Augustus Nash of Edmonton.

The young Frederic Leighton showed an early love for drawing and filled many books with his sketches, but these do not seem to have been of a kind to impress his family very profoundly, and his father, it must be said, disliked the idea of art as a profession. While the boy was still very young, his mother's delicate health gave him his first chance of seeing foreign countries. The family travelled abroad, and in the year 1839, before Frederic was ten years old, he found himself one day in the studio of George Lance in Paris. From this visit his father's acceptance of the idea that possibly nature had made the boy an artist appears to date. Dr. Leighton determined, however, that his choice should not be limited by any one-sided education. In London, Rome, Dresden, Berlin, Frankfort, and Florence, his education was pursued, with the result that, in one particular at least, it was vastly more thorough than usual with an English boy of his condition. He became an accomplished linguist, speaking the four chief modern languages with almost equal facility. It was in Florence in 1844 that his profession was finally settled. Dr. Leighton consulted Hiram Power, the sculptor of 'The Greek Slave,' as to whether he should make his son an artist. 'Sir,' said Power, 'Nature has done it for you,' adding that the boy could become 'as eminent as he pleased.'

Work was begun in earnest in the Accademia delle Belle Arti, under Bezzuoli and Servolini, whose influence did little but harm. Leighton soon left Florence for Frankfort, where he resumed his general education. At the age of seventeen he finally left school, and worked at art for a year in the Staedel Institute. In 1848 he moved with his family to Brussels, where he painted one or two pictures, including a 'Cimabue finding Giotto.' In 1849 he was in Paris, copying pictures in the Louvre, and attending a so-called school of art in the Rue Richer. Leighton's individuality was not robust enough for such constant change, and it is probable that he would have been a greater artist than he was, had his early training been more favourable to concentration. His real and serious studentship began only after he left Paris, when he was already in his twentieth year. He returned to Frankfort, and there worked strenuously for three years under Johann Eduard Steinle (1810–1886), of whom he ever afterwards spoke as his only real master. While under Steinle he painted several pictures, the most notable perhaps 'The Plague

of Florence,' a cartoon founded on Boccaccio's description.

Late in 1852 he went to Rome, where his pleasant manners and varied accomplishments won him hosts of friends, among them Thackeray, George Sand, Lord Lyons, Gibson, George Mason, Hébert, Mrs. Kemble, Gérôme, Bouguereau, and others. It was after meeting him here that Thackeray wrote to Millais, who was Leighton's senior by rather more than a year, 'I have met in Rome a versatile young dog who will run you hard for the presidentship one day.' Soon after he arrived in Rome, Leighton began work on the picture with which he was to draw public attention to himself for the first time. This was 'Cimabue's "Madonna" carried in Procession through the Streets of Florence,' now in Buckingham Palace. It was at the academy in 1855, and was bought by Queen Victoria for 600*l*. After a happy and triumphant season in London, Leighton went to Paris, where he came under the spell of yet another quasi genius in Robert Fleury. On his return to London in 1858, he became intimate with the members, then shaking apart, of the Pre-Raphaelite brotherhood, an intimacy to which perhaps we owe the famous drawings of 'A Lemon Tree' and 'A Byzantine Well-head,' which drew such inevitable praise from John Ruskin [q. v. Suppl.] The 'Lemon Tree' drawing was made in Capri in 1859. In 1860 Leighton established himself at 2 Orme Square, Bayswater, which remained his home until he moved into his famous house in Holland Park Road. Between 1860 and 1866 he was a steady exhibitor at the Royal Academy, his chief contributions being 'Paolo and Francesca,' 'The Odalisque,' 'Dante at Verona,' 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' 'Golden Hours,' and 'A Syracusan Bride leading Wild Beasts in Procession to the Temple of Diana.' In 1864 he was elected an A.R.A., and immediately justified his election by exhibiting his 'Venus disrobing for the Bath,' an essay in the nude which perhaps he never excelled. This year, 1866, was an eventful one in his career, for it saw his migration to the fine house in Holland Park Road, Kensington, which was built for him by Mr. George Aitchison, R.A., and also the completion of his fine wall-painting in Lyndhurst church, 'The Parable of the Wise and Foolish Virgins.'

In 1868 Leighton made the Nile tour in company with Lesseps, who was then nearing the conclusion of his own great work. This journey led to a little dabbling in oriental subjects, which, however, took no great hold on his imagination. In 1869 he was elected a royal academician, exhibiting 'Electra at the Tomb of Agamemnon' and 'Dædalus and Icarus,' and painting a St. Jerome as his diploma picture. In 1870 the winter exhibitions, which owed much to his advocacy, were started at Burlington House. The two succeeding summer exhibitions contained three of Leighton's best pictures, the 'Hercules wrestling with Death for the Body of Alcestis,' 'The Condottiere,' and 'The Summer Moon.' In 1873 he paid a second visit to the East, the outcome of which was a series of oriental pictures, 'The Egyptian Slinger' and 'The Moorish Garden' being perhaps the best. The creation by which, in some quarters, Leighton is best known had its origin in this eastern tour. He collected a number of fine Persian tiles, and was smitten with the desire to make appropriate use of them. Hence the famous Arab hall in his house at Kensington. To the next few years belong some of his best pictures, e.g. the 'Daphnephoria' and the 'Portrait of Sir Richard Burton' (1876), 'The Music Lesson' (1877), 'Winding the Skein,' and 'Nausicaa' (1878). In 1877 he burst on the world as a sculptor, exhibiting the 'Athlete struggling with a Python,' which is now in the gallery at Millbank.

In 1878 Sir Francis Grant [q. v.] died, and Leighton succeeded him as president of the Royal Academy, the usual knighthood following his election (25 Nov. 1878). As president he completely realised the hopes of his friends. Punctual almost to a fault, tactful, energetic, and equal to every social demand that could be made upon him, he filled the office with extraordinary distinction in the eyes both of his fellow-countrymen and of strangers. And yet the years which followed his election were among the most prolific of his artistic career. Between 1878 and 1895, when his activity was abruptly closed by disease, he painted the two fine wall-pictures in the Victoria and Albert Museum; he completed his second statue, 'The Sluggard,' which now stands at Millbank as a pendant to the 'Athlete with a Python,' as well as a charming statuette, 'Needless Alarms,' which he presented to Sir John Millais; and sent the following pictures, among others, to the exhibition of the Royal Academy: 'Biondina' (1879), 'Portrait of Signor Costa' and 'Sister's Kiss' (1880), his own portrait for the Uffizi (1881); 'Wedded,' 'Daydreams,' and 'Phryne at Eleusis' (1882), 'Cymon and Iphigenia' (1884), 'Portrait of Lady Sybil Primrose' (1885), 'The Last Watch of Hero' (1887), 'Captive Andromache' (1888), 'Greek Girls playing Ball' (1889),

'The Bath of Psyche' (1890; Millbank Gallery), 'Perseus and Andromeda' (1891), 'The Garden of the Hesperides' (1892), and 'Rizpah' (1893). His last important works were the wall decoration on canvas for the Royal Exchange, 'Phœnicians trading with the Britons,' finished in 1895, and an unfinished 'Clytie,' which was at the 1896 academy. On 11 Feb. 1886 Leighton had been created a baronet.

Early in 1895 his health had given disquieting signs of collapse. He was ordered to cease all work, and to take rest in a warm climate. Prompt obedience to his doctor gave him temporary relief from his most distressing symptoms. Sir John Millais, who was himself beginning to suffer from the disease which was afterwards to prove fatal, took his place at the academy dinner, and did what he could to lighten his colleague's anxieties. It was hoped that these prompt measures had proved more or less effectual, and when Leighton returned to England late in 1895, the immediate danger was thought to have passed away. On 1 Jan. 1896 it was announced that he was to be raised to the peerage as Baron Leighton of Stretton. His patent bore date 24 Jan., and on the following day Leighton died at his house in Holland Park Road; his peerage, which 'existed but a day, is unique' (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, viii. 245). He was buried on 3 Feb. in St. Paul's, the coffin being inscribed with his style as a peer.

Lord Leighton was an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, a LL.D. of Cambridge, and a LL.D. of Edinburgh, all of which degrees were conferred in 1879. He was a member of many foreign artistic societies. He was president of the international jury of painting for the Paris Exhibition of 1878. He was a member of the Society of Painters in Watercolours from 1888 onwards. He was for many years colonel of the artists' regiment of volunteers, but resigned the post in 1883. He was unmarried. His heirs were his two sisters, Mrs. Sutherland Orr and Mrs. Matthews. After his death a movement was set afoot to establish a memorial museum in his own house in Kensington, a project which, in spite of controversy, was realised. A large number of those drawings and studies on which his fame will rest perhaps most securely in the future have found a home in what was once his studio.

It is recorded that Leighton used to assert of himself that he was not a great painter. 'Thank goodness,' he also declared, 'I was never clever at anything!' The first of these assertions was truer than the second. He was not a great painter. He lacked both temperament and creative power, and had nothing particular to say with paint. On the other hand he saw beauty and could let us see that he saw it. He was clever in the best sense, and by dint of taking thought could clothe his intentions in a pleasant envelope. Occasionally he failed disastrously through pure lack of humour, as, for instance, in his 'Andromeda;' on the other hand, the frankness of his objective admirations led him occasionally to success of a very unusual kind in such pictures as 'Summer Moon,' 'The Music Lesson,' and 'Wedded.' In spite of his training under various good draughtsmen, Leighton was not a great draughtsman himself. His forms were soft, the *attaches* especially—wrists, ankles, &c.—being nerveless and inefficient, a fault which was accentuated by the unreality of his textures. But in design, as distinguished from draughtsmanship, he is often as nearly great as a man without creative genius can be. His studies of drapery are exquisite, and nothing could well be more rhythmical than the organisation of line in such pictures as the three just mentioned. Leighton contributed designs to George Eliot's novel of 'Romola' and to 'Dalziel's Bible,' which take a very high place among illustrations in black and white; also one design each for Mrs. Browning's poem, 'The Great God Pan,' and Mrs. Sartoris's 'Week in a French Country House,' both published in the 'Cornhill Magazine.'

Lord Leighton delivered biennially eight discourses at the Royal Academy between 1879 and 1893. They formed a series tracing the development of art in Europe, and dealing philosophically with the chief phases through which it passed; they were published as 'Addresses delivered to Students of the Royal Academy,' London, 1896, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1897.

The contents of Lord Leighton's studio were sold at Christie's in July 1896, when the studies, especially those of landscape in oil, were eagerly competed for. A catalogue of his principal works is appended to the short biography by Mr. Ernest Rhys, published in 1900.

His portrait by himself is in the famous collection of artists' portraits in the Uffizi at Florence; another, by G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Times, 26 Jan. 1896; Athenæum, January 1896; Life and Work of Sir Frederic Leighton, P.R.A., by Helen Zimmern; Frederic, Lord Leighton, by Ernest Rhys, 1895; private information.] W. A.

LE KEUX, JOHN HENRY (1812–1896), architectural engraver and draughtsman, son of John Le Keux [q. v.], was born in Argyll Street, Euston Road, London, on 23 March, 1812. After studying under James Basire [see under BASIRE, ISAAC, 1704–1768], he worked for a time as assistant to his father. He engraved the plates for many works of an architectural character, including Ruskin's 'Modern Painters' and 'Stones of Venice,' Weale's 'Studies and Examples of English Architecture' (Travellers' Club), 1839; C. H. Hartshorne's 'Illustrations of Alnwick, Prudhoe, and Warkworth,' 1857; and Parker's 'Mediæval Architecture of Chester,' 1858. The Norwegian government employed him to execute thirty-one large plates of Trondhjem cathedral. Between 1853 and 1865 Le Keux exhibited architectural drawings at the Royal Academy. He contributed papers on mediæval arms and armour to the 'Journal of the Archæological Institute' and similar publications. About 1864 he retired to Durham, where for many years he acted as manager to Messrs. Andrews, a firm of publishers with which his wife was connected. His latest work was the 'Oxford Almanack' for 1870. He died at Durham on 4 Feb. 1896, and was buried in St. Nicholas's Church in that city.

[Athenæum, 15 Feb. 1896.] F. M. O'D.

LENIHAN, MAURICE (1811–1895), historian of Limerick, was born on 8 Feb. 1811 at Waterford, where his father was a woollen merchant. He was one of a family of fifteen. His mother was a native of Carrick-on-Suir. His education began at Waterford, but from twelve to twenty he was at Carlow College, where he was a pupil of Dr. Daniel William Cahill [q. v.], and was known as a skilful player on the violin. On the completion of his education he began his career as a journalist by a connection with the 'Tipperary Free Press,' of which his cousin was proprietor. He was next attached to the 'Waterford Chronicle,' for which he wrote some stirring articles in favour of the agitation against tithes. In 1841, when the 'Limerick Reporter' was established, he was appointed editor, but early in 1843 left it to join the staff of the 'Cork Examiner,' the proprietor of which was John Francis Maguire [q. v.] During his short residence in Cork Lenihan made the acquaintance of Father Mathew, who induced him to take the temperance pledge, and became his lifelong friend. At the end of a year he was asked by O'Connell and Bishop Power of Killaloe to conduct a paper in the interests of the repeal movement at Nenagh; and O'Connell in a monster meeting at Limerick announced the establishment of the 'Tipperary Vindicator' under Lenihan's editorship. In this paper Lenihan exposed a police plot known as 'The Shinron Conspiracy,' and obtained the dismissal of the detective Parker, who was its leader, and of eleven policemen who had assisted him. In 1849 he bought up the 'Limerick Reporter' and incorporated it with the 'Tipperary Vindicator.' This paper, published at Nenagh and Limerick, he continued to conduct with great ability on moderate nationalist lines till the closing years of his life.

Lenihan became much interested in the history of Limerick, and from time to time wrote for his paper articles dealing with the sieges. He gradually accumulated much material, and, encouraged by several well-known Irish antiquaries, among whom he was particularly intimate with Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], he in 1866 published at the suggestion of Patrick Leahy [q. v.], archbishop of Cashel, 'Limerick; its History and Antiquities.' This scholarly and well-written volume superseded the earlier works by Ferrar and Fitzgerald and John James Macgregor [q. v.] Two of his primary authorities, the papers of the Rev. James White, and the Limerick manuscripts of John D'Alton [q.v.] he had in his own possession; and he was one of the first who had access to the manuscript works of Dr. Thomas Arthur [q. v.], the friend of Ware. He also consulted the chartulary of Edmund Sexton, and obtained valuable matter from the Carew MSS. through Lord Gort, and the papers in the possession of the Hon. John Vereker. In addition to these a list of nearly 150 authorities utilised for the work is given in the preface. Good maps, copious appendices, and the index, so rare in Irish books, add much to its value.

Lenihan, besides contributing to periodicals, wrote an introduction to T. F. Arthur's 'Some Leaves from the Fee-book of a Physician,' 1874, 8vo. He had collected materials for histories of Tipperary and Clare, but they were never utilised. He took an active part in municipal affairs, was mayor of Limerick in 1884, and was named a justice of the peace by Lord O'Hagan, whose friendship he enjoyed. He was a member of the Royal Irish Academy and intimate with many of its leading members. He died on 25 Dec. 1895 at 17 Catherine Street, Limerick. His son, James Lenihan, succeeded him as editor and proprietor of his paper.

[Limerick Reporter, 31 Dec. 1895, with obituary notice from Limerick Chronicle; Times, 26 Dec. 1895; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

LENNOX, Sir WILBRAHAM OATES (1830–1897), general royal engineers, fourth son of Lord John George Lennox (1793–1873), second son of the fourth Duke of Richmond, was born on 4 May 1830 at Molecomb House, Goodwood, Sussex. His mother was Louisa Frederica (*d.* 12 Jan. 1863), daughter of Captain the Hon. John Rodney, M.P., third son of Admiral Lord Rodney. He was privately educated and, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 27 June 1848. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 7 Feb. 1854, second captain 25 Nov. 1857, brevet major 24 March 1858, brevet lieutenant-colonel 26 April 1859, first captain 1 April 1863, brevet colonel 26 April 1867, regimental major 5 July 1872, lieutenant-colonel 10 Dec. 1873, major-general 13 Aug. 1881, lieutenant-general 12 Feb. 1888, general 28 June 1893.

Lennox went through the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, served for a few months at Portsmouth, and embarked for Ceylon on 20 Nov. 1850. In August 1854 he went direct from Ceylon to the Crimea, where he arrived on 30 Sept., and was employed under Major (afterwards General Sir) Frederick Chapman [q. v. Suppl.] in the trenches of the left attack on Sebastopol, and had also charge of the engineer park of the left attack. He was present at the battle of Inkerman on 5 Nov., having come off the sick list for the purpose. On 20 Nov. he won the Victoria Cross 'for cool and gallant conduct in establishing a lodgment in Tryon's rifle pits, and assisting to repel the assaults of the enemy. This brilliant operation drew forth a special order from General Canrobert.' On 9 Dec. he was appointed adjutant to the royal engineers of the left attack. He acted as aide-de-camp to Chapman with Eyre's brigade at the attack of the Redan on 18 June, and was present in September at the fall of Sebastopol, after which he was adjutant of all the royal engineer force in the Crimea until the army was broken up. He arrived home on 5 Aug. 1856. For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 21 Dec. 1855), received the war medal with two clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the 5th class of the Turkish order of the Medjidie, and on 24 Feb. 1857 the Victoria Cross.

Lennox was adjutant of the royal engineers at Aldershot until he again left England on 25 April 1857 as senior subaltern of the 23rd company of royal engineers to take part in the China war. On arrival at Singapore the force for China was diverted to India for the suppression of the mutiny, and Lennox reached Calcutta on 10 Aug. On the march to Cawnpore he took part on 2 Nov. in the action at Khajwa under Colonel Powell. The captain of his company was severely wounded on this occasion, and, Colonel Goodwyn of the Bengal engineers having fallen sick on 14 Nov., Lennox became temporarily chief engineer on the staff of Sir Colin Campbell. In this position he served at the second relief of Lucknow. He submitted a plan of attack which was adopted by Sir Colin. He took a conspicuous part in the operations, and the relief was accomplished on 17 Nov. He continued to act as chief engineer in the operations against the Gwalior contingent, and in the battle of Cawnpore on 6 Dec. He commanded a detachment of engineers at the action of Kali Naddi under Sir Colin Campbell on 2 Jan. 1858, and at the occupation of Fathghar. He was assistant to the commanding royal engineer, Colonel (afterwards Sir) Henry Drury Harness [q. v.], in the final siege of Lucknow from 2 to 21 March.

After the fall of Lucknow Lennox commanded the engineers of the column under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Robert Walpole [q. v.] for the subjugation of Rohilkhand, was present at the unsuccessful attack on Fort Ruiya on 15 April, its occupation on the following day, and the action of Alaganj on 22 April. Having rejoined Lord Clyde he commanded the engineers at the battle of Bareli on 5 May and the occupation of the town. In June Lennox took his company to Rurki, and in September to Allahabad, where he was appointed commanding engineer to the column under Lord Clyde for the subjugation of Oude. He was present at the capture of Amethi on 10 Nov., and of Shankarpur on the 16th, and at the action of Dundia Khera or Buxar on 24 Nov. On 30 Nov. he left Lucknow as commanding royal engineer of the column under Brigadier-general Eveleigh to settle the country to the north-east, and was present at the capture of Umria on 2 Dec. He commanded the 23rd company royal engineers at the action on 26 Dec. under Lord Clyde at Barjadua or Chandu in the Trans-Gogra campaign, at the capture of Fort Majadua on the 27th, and at the action at Banki on the Rapti on 31 Dec. Lennox was included in the list of officers honourably mentioned

for the siege of Lucknow by the commander-in-chief in general orders of 16 April 1858, and was repeatedly mentioned in despatches during the several campaigns (*London Gazette*, 5, 16, and 29 Jan., 25 May, and 17 and 28 July 1858). He was rewarded with a brevet majority and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and received the Indian mutiny medal with two clasps.

Lennox left India in March 1859, and on his arrival home was appointed to the Brighton subdivision of the south-eastern military district. From 14 June 1862 until 31 Oct. 1865 he was deputy-assistant quartermaster-general at Aldershot. On 30 March 1867 he was made a companion of the Bath, military division, for his war services. From November 1866 he held for five years the post of instructor in field fortification at the school of military engineering at Chatham, where his energy and experience were of great value. He originated a series of confidential professional papers to keep his brother officers *au courant* with matters which could not be published, and also a series of translations of important foreign works on military engineering subjects. He also started the Royal Engineers' Charitable Fund, which has been of much benefit to the widows and children of soldiers of his corps. In 1868 he visited Coblenz and reported on the experimental siege operations carried on there. In the following year he was on a committee on spade-drill for infantry, and accompanied Lieutenant-general Sir William Coddrington to the Prussian army manœuvres. In the summer of 1870 he visited Belgium to study the fortifications of Antwerp.

From November 1870 to March 1871 he was attached officially to the German armies in France during the Franco-German war; was present at the siege of Paris under the crown prince of Prussia from 11 to 15 Dec. 1870; at the siege of Mézières from 24 Dec. 1870 to its surrender on 2 Jan. 1871; at the siege of Paris under the German emperor from 10 Jan. to 4 Feb.; and at the siege of Belfort from 7 Feb. to the entry of the German troops under von Treskow on 18 Feb.

On 13 Nov. 1871 Lennox was appointed assistant superintendent of military discipline at Chatham, and was on a committee on pontoon drill in December. In 1872 he again attended the military manœuvres in Prussia. In December 1873 he went to Portsmouth as second in command of the royal engineers, and remained there until his appointment on 24 Oct. 1876 as military attaché at Constantinople. He visited Montenegro in connection with the armistice on the frontier, and arrived in Constantinople in December.

In April 1877 he joined the Turkish armies in Bulgaria during the Russo-Turkish war, and was present during the bombardment of Nikopolis in June, at Sistova when the Russians crossed the Danube on 27 June, at the bombardment of Ruschuk, at the battles of Karahassankeui on 30 Aug., Katzelevo on 5 Sept., Bejin Verboka on 21 Sept., and Pyrgos Metha on 12 Dec. 1877. On 18 Dec. he accompanied Suleiman Pasha's force from Varna to Constantinople. He received the Turkish war medal.

On his return home in March 1878 he went to the Curragh in Ireland as commanding royal engineer until his promotion to major-general in August 1881. From 2 Aug. 1884 he commanded the garrison of Alexandria, and during the Nile campaign of 1884–5 organised the landing and despatch to the front of the troops, the Nile boats, and all the military and other stores of the expedition. From Egypt he was transferred on 1 April 1887 to the command of the troops in Ceylon, but his promotion to lieutenant-general vacated the appointment in the following year, and he returned home via Australia and America. He was promoted to be K.C.B. on 30 May 1891. He was director-general of military education at the war office from 22 Jan. 1893 until his retirement from the active list on 8 May 1895. Great energy, unbending resolution, and masterful decision fitted him for high command, while his kindness of heart and Christian character endeared him to many. He was engaged in writing a memoir of Sir Henry Harness's Indian career when he died in London on 7 Feb. 1897, and was buried in the family vault at Brighton cemetery on 15 Feb.

Lennox married, first, at Denbigh, on 16 July 1861, Mary Harriett (*d.* 22 July 1863), daughter of Robert Harrison of Plas Clough, Denbighshire, by whom he left a son, Gerald Wilbraham Stuart, formerly a lieutenant in the Black Watch. He married secondly, in London, on 12 June 1867, Susan Hay, who survived him, youngest daughter of Admiral Sir John Gordon Sinclair, eighth baronet of Stevenson, by whom he had three sons.

He contributed to the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers' papers on the 'Demolition of the Fort of Tutteah,' 'The Engineering Operations at the Siege of Lucknow, 1858,' 'Description of the Passage of the Wet Ditch at the Siege of Strasburg, 1870,' and others. He compiled 'The Engi-

neers' Organisation in the Prussian Army for Operations in the Field, 1870-1,' published in London, 1878, 8vo.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; private sources; Times, 8 Feb. 1897; Royal Engineers Journal, April and May 1898; Kinglake's Crimean War; Official Journal of the Engineers' Operations at the Siege of Sebastopol, 1859, 4to, vols. i. and ii.; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Holmes's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Medley's A Year's Campaigning in India, 1857–8; Thackeray's Two Indian Campaigns; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Historical Narrative of the Turco-Russian War, 1878, 4to; Official Hist. of the Soudan Campaign of 1884–5; Army Lists; Burke's Peerage.]

R. H. V.

LESLIE, FREDERICK, whose real name was FREDERICK HOBSON (1855–1892), actor, son of a military outfitter at Woolwich, was born on 1 April 1855, was educated at Woolwich, at Notting Hill, and in France, and under the name of Owen Hobbs acted as an amateur at Woolwich and elsewhere. His first appearance in London took place in 1878 at the Royalty as Colonel Hardy in 'Paul Pry.' He then played at the Folly, the Alhambra, the Standard, and the Avenue as Faust in 'Mefistofele II,' Don José de Mantilla in 'Les Manteaux Noirs,' Le Marquis de Pontsablé in 'Madame Favart,' the Duke in 'Olivette,' and other characters in light opera, and more than once visited the United States, playing at the Casino, New York. His Rip van Winkle in Planquette's opera at the Comedy on 14 Oct. 1882 raised his reputation to the highest point it reached, and sustained comparison with that of Joseph Jefferson, whose greatest part it was. At the Alhambra he was seen in the 'Beggar Student,' at the Opera Comique in the 'Fay o' Fire,' and at the Comedy in the 'Great Mogul.' His first appearance at the Gaiety took place on 26 Dec. 1885 as Jonathan Wild in 'Little Jack Sheppard,' and resulted in his fine comic gifts being thenceforward confined to burlesque. In company with his eminently popular associate, Miss Ellen Farren, he became during many years a chief support of the house, appearing as Noirtier in 'Monte Cristo, Junr.,' Don Cæsar de Bazan in 'Ruy Blas, or the Blasé Roué,' the Monster in 'Frankenstein,' and many similar characters. In the composition of not a few of these burlesques he took part under the pseudonym of 'A. C. Torr.' With Miss Farren and the Gaiety company he visited, in 1888-9, America and Australia, reappearing at the Gaiety on 21 Sept. 1889. On 26 July 1890 he took part in 'Guy Fawkes, Esq.,' and on 24 Dec. 1891 in 'Cinder-Ellen up too Late,' having a share in the authorship of both pieces. He was playing in the burlesque last named when he was taken ill, and on 7 Dec. 1892 he died; he was buried on the 10th at the Charlton cemetery. Leslie was seen on occasions as Sir Peter Teazle, Sir Anthony Absolute, Dr. Ollapod, the Governor of Tilbury Fort in the 'Critic,' Barlow in '100,000*l.*,' and Sir John Vesey in 'Money.' He had high gifts in light comedy, and his burlesque performances often had more than a touch of comedy. His voice, his figure, and his method alike qualified him for burlesque, in which in his line he has had no equal. A good portrait is in Hollingshead's 'Gaiety Chronicles.'

[Personal recollections; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Era, 10 Dec. 1892; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dramatic Peerage; Theatre and Era Almanack, various years.]

J. K.

LIDDELL, HENRY GEORGE (1811–1898), dean of Christ Church, Oxford, and Greek lexicographer, born at Binchester, near Bishop Auckland, 6 Feb. 1811, was the eldest child of the Rev. Henry George Liddell (1787–1872), brother of Sir Thomas Liddell, bart., who was created Baron Ravensworth at the coronation of George IV. His mother, Charlotte Lyon, was niece of the eighth Earl of Strathmore. His younger brother, Charles Liddell (1813–1894), engineer, was assistant to George and then to Robert Stephenson. During the Crimean war he laid a cable between Varna and Balaclava, but most of his work was done on railway construction; among the lines he built were the Taff Vale and Abergavenny line and the Metropolitan extension to Aylesbury. He died at 24 Abingdon Street, Westminster, on 10 Aug. 1894 (*Times*, 18 Aug.)

Liddell was educated at Charterhouse School under Dr. John Russell (1787–1863) [q. v.], and entered Christ Church as a commoner at Easter 1830, being appointed by Dean Smith to a studentship in December of the same year. In June 1833 he gained a double first-class, among his companions in the class list being Charles John Canning (governor-general of India), R. Lowe (Viscount Sherbrooke), W. E. Jelf, Robert Scott, and Jackson (bishop of London). He graduated B.A. in 1833, M.A. in 1835, and B.D. and D.D. in 1855. He became in due course tutor (1836) and censor (1845) of Christ Church, and in the latter year was elected to White's professorship of moral philosophy, and appointed Whitehall preacher by Bishop

Blomfield. In January 1846 he was made domestic chaplain to H.R.H. Prince Albert, and in the summer of the same year was nominated by Dean Gaisford to the headmastership of Westminster School, vacant by the retirement of Dr. Williamson.

It was during his residence as tutor at Oxford that Liddell published the 'Greek-English Lexicon' which will always be associated with his name. This important work was undertaken in conjunction with his brother-student and contemporary, Robert Scott (1811–1887) [q. v.], and the first edition was published, after labours extending over nine years, in the summer of 1843. It was based upon the 'Greek-German Lexicon' of F. Passow, professor at Breslau and pupil of Jacobs and Hermann. Passow's name appeared on the title-page of the first three editions, but was afterwards omitted, as the book increased in volume, and a vast amount of new matter was continually added. Passow himself had spent his first efforts on the Greek of Homer and Hesiod; to this he had added the Ionic prose of Herodotus; but his early death in 1833, at the age of forty-six, had left his work quite incomplete. Much remained to be done, not only in the arrangement and method of treatment and illustration of the different meanings of words, but also in adding complete references to the principal Greek authors of various ages. The 'Lexicon' was the constant companion of Liddell in spare moments throughout his life, long after Scott had ceased to be his coadjutor. The dates of the several editions are: 1st 1843, 2nd 1845, 3rd 1849, 4th 1855, 5th 1861, 6th 1869, 7th (revised by Liddell alone) 1883, 8th 1897. The last two editions were electrotyped, and the last, embodying much new matter, was published when Liddell was in his eighty-seventh year. An abridgment of the 'Lexicon' for the use of schools, published immediately after the first edition, and an 'Intermediate Lexicon,' published in 1889, have rendered the labours of Liddell and Scott accessible to the beginners of Greek, as well as to the most advanced scholars.

Westminster School had much fallen in numbers when Liddell undertook the duties of head-master. Many changes were needed to restore its ancient reputation. New assistant-masters had to be appointed, new school-books introduced, the range of subjects of study enlarged, and many old abuses swept away. Under Liddell's wise guidance, and through his own unsparing efforts, much good was effected, and the number of boys soon rose from between eighty and ninety to about 140. He was in many respects a very remarkable ruler, and his appointment in 1852 as a member of the first Oxford University Commission showed the confidence reposed in him by the government of the day. But the labours of that commission formed a serious addition to his school work, and an outbreak of typhoid fever, an unfortunate result of Dean Buckland's sanitary reforms, led to grave anxieties, and to a serious diminution in the numbers of the boys. Unable to carry out his wish to move the school to a new home in the country, and despairing of its growth and expansion in London, Liddell was glad to accept Lord Palmerston's offer of the deanery of Christ Church in June 1855, on the death of his old chief, Dean Gaisford.

He held the deanery from the summer of 1855 till his retirement in December 1891—a period of more than thirty-six years, a longer tenure of the office than any former dean had enjoyed. It covered also an eventful epoch in the history of Christ Church. The recommendations of the commission of which he had been an influential member were embodied in an ordinance which became law in 1858, under which two of the eight canonries were suppressed, and the powers of the dean and chapter were largely curtailed, their ancient right of nominating to studentships being taken away, and a board of electors established, consisting of the dean, six canons, and the six senior members of the educational staff, who were to examine and select, after open competition, all students except those who were drawn from Westminster School. Instead of the old number of 101 students, there were for the future to be twenty-eight senior students (answering in some respects to fellows of other colleges) and fifty-two junior studentships, twenty-one annexed to Westminster School, and the rest open to competition.

This ordinance remained in force till 1867. But it satisfied nobody; the senior students especially demanding a place in the administration of the property of their house, of which the dean and chapter had always enjoyed the sole management. After much controversy a private commission of five distinguished men was appointed, who drew up a new scheme of government, which all parties agreed to abide by, and which was embodied in the Christ Church Oxford Act, 1867. Under this act a new governing body was created, consisting of the dean, canons, and senior students, who were to be the owners and managers of the property. The rights of the chapter—as a cathedral

body—were at the same time carefully guarded. Liddell had taken a prominent part in both these reforms, and lived to see and to guide a third change, which came after the parliamentary commission of 1877, by which the studentships were divided into two classes, with different conditions of tenure and emoluments.

Dean Liddell's time will always be associated with great alterations and additions to the buildings of Christ Church. The new block of buildings fronting the meadow was erected in 1862–5, the great quadrangle was brought to its present state, and the cathedral, chapter-house, and cloisters were carefully restored.

In all matters relating to the university Dean Liddell exercised considerable authority during many years. The Clarendon Press owes very much to his enlightened and prudent guidance; his refined artistic tastes, and lifelong friendship with Ruskin, led him to take a deep interest in the university galleries. He was vice-chancellor 1870–4, and discharged with singular dignity and efficiency the duties of that important office, which had not been held by a dean of Christ Church since the days of Dean Aldrich (1692–4). As a ruler of his college he was somewhat stern and unsympathetic in demeanour, but he became more kindly as he advanced in years, and his rare and noble presence, high dignity, and unswerving justice gained the respect and gradually the affection of all members of his house. He was created hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh University in 1884, and hon. D.C.L. of Oxford in 1893. On Stanley's death he was offered but refused the deanery of Westminster.

After his resignation of the deanery in December 1891 he lived in retirement at Ascot till his death there on 18 Jan. 1898. His body lies at Christ Church, outside the southern wall of the sanctuary of the cathedral, close by the grave of his daughter Edith, who died in 1876.

Dean Liddell married, on 2 July 1846, Lorina, daughter of James Reeve, a member of a Norfolk family. Three sons and four daughters survived him.

In addition to the 'Greek Lexicon,' Dean Liddell published in 1855 'A History of Ancient Rome,' 2 vols. This work was subsequently (1871) abridged, and as 'The Student's History of Rome to the Establishment of the Empire' has a permanent circulation. He rarely published sermons; the best known of them, preached before the university of Oxford on 3 Nov. 1867, dealt with the philosophical basis of the real presence.

There are two portraits in oil of Dean Liddell; one, by G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the hall of Christ Church. This was presented to the dean, at the gaudy of 1876, in commemoration of the completion of his twentieth year of office. The other, by Sir Hubert Herkomer, R.A., was painted in 1891, and presented by the painter to the university galleries. There is also an exquisite crayon drawing by George Richmond, R.A. (1858), which has been engraved. These, together with a portrait of Liddell at the age of twenty-eight by George Cruikshank, are reproduced in the present writer's 'Memoir' (1899).

[Memoir of H. G. Liddell, D D., 1899, by the present writer.] H. L. T.

LILFORD, Baron. [See Powys, Thomas Littleton, 1833–1896.]

LINDLEY, WILLIAM (1808–1900), civil engineer, son of Joseph Lindley of Heath, Yorkshire, was born in London on 7 Sept. 1808. He was educated at Croydon and in Germany, in which country he was afterwards to make his name as an engineer. In 1827 he became a pupil of Francis Giles, and was chiefly engaged in railway work. He was in 1838 appointed engineer-in-chief to the Hamburg and Bergedorf railway, and it was in the city of Hamburg that the engineering work by which he will be remembered was carried out for the next twenty-two years. He designed and supervised the construction of the Hamburg sewerage and water works, of the drainage and reclamation of the low-lying 'Hammerbrook' district, much of which is now a valuable part of the city, and he drew out the plans for rebuilding the city after the disastrous fire of May 1842. He was in fact responsible for most of the engineering and other works which have changed the ancient Hanseatic city into one of the greatest modern seaports of Europe. His water supply for Hamburg was the first complete system of the kind, now usually adopted on the continent, and his sewerage arrangements contained many principles novel at that time, though since commonly adopted. He left Hamburg in 1860, and in 1865 he was appointed consulting engineer to the city of Frankfort-on-Main. He designed and carried out complete sewerage works for that city. Here again many improvements were for the first time adopted, and this system has become more or less typical for similar works on the continent. He retired from active work in 1879. He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1842, and was for many years a member of

the Smeatonian Society of Engineers, becoming president of it in 1864. He died at his residence, 74 Shooter's Hill Road, Blackheath, on 22 May 1900.

[Obituary notices; Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, cxxxvi.] T. H. B.

LINDSAY, COLIN (1819–1892), founder of the English Church Union, born at Muncaster Castle on 6 Dec. 1819, was fourth son of James Lindsay, twenty-fourth earl of Crawford and seventh earl of Balcarres, by his wife Maria Margaret Frances, daughter of John Pennington, first baron Muncaster. After some private tuition he was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he came under the influence of the high-church movement. He did not graduate, and on 29 July 1845 married Lady Frances, daughter and coheiress of William Howard, fourth earl of Wicklow. His early married life was passed on his father's estate near Wigan, and he took an active part in local affairs. As churchwarden of All Saints', Wigan, he was largely responsible for the careful restoration of that church. He was founder and president of the Manchester Church Society, which through his exertions amalgamated with other similar associations and became in 1860 the English Church Union. Of this body Lindsay was president from 1860 to 1867, and he devoted himself enthusiastically to the work of the society. During these years he lived at Brighton, but in 1870 he removed to London.

Meanwhile his researches in ecclesiastical history convinced him of the untenability of the Anglican position. His wife had already joined the Roman catholic church on 13 Sept. 1866, and on 28 Nov. 1868 Lindsay was himself received into that church by Cardinal Newman at the Birmingham Oratory. He gave an account of the reasons for his secession in the introductory epistle to his 'Evidence for the Papacy' (London, 1870, 8vo). In that work Lindsay appeared as a staunch champion of extreme papal claims, and he further expounded these views in his 'De Ecclesia et Cathedra, or the Empire Church of Jesus Christ' (London, 1877, 2 vols. 8vo). He also defended Mary Queen of Scots in 'Mary Queen of Scots and her Marriage with Bothwell' (London, 1883, 8vo; reprinted from the 'Tablet'), in which he declared that there remained 'not a single point in her moral character open to attack.' In 1877 Lindsay retired to Deer Park, Honiton, which his wife had inherited in 1856. The pope granted him the rare privilege of having mass celebrated there or in whatever house he might be living. He died in London at 22 Elvaston Place, Queen's Gate, on 28 Jan. 1892. He and his wife, who died on 20 Aug. 1897, were buried at St. Thomas's Roman catholic church, Fulham. He left five sons and three daughters, of whom the eldest son, Mr. William Alexander Lindsay, K.C., became Windsor herald.

Besides the writings mentioned above, Lindsay was author of various minor works, of which a full bibliography is given in Mr. Joseph Gillow's 'Dictionary of English Catholics.' The most important is 'The Royal Supremacy and Church Emancipation' (London, 1865, 8vo), in which Lindsay defined the view taken of the establishment by the English Church Union.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; English Church Union Calendar; Burke's Peerage; Times, 30 Jan. 1892; Manchester Guardian, 1 Feb. 1892; Tablet, lxxix. 233; Boase's Modern English Biography; Gillow's Dictionary of English Catholics.] A. F. P.

LINDSAY, JAMES BOWMAN (1799–1862), electrician and philologist, was born at Carmyllie, Forfarshire, on 8 Sept. 1799. But for the delicacy of his constitution he would have been a farmer, like his father, who apprenticed him to a local hand-loom weaver. From an early age he displayed a taste for study, and matriculated at St. Andrews University in October 1822, working at his trade during the recess, and earning some money by private tuition. Having finished his arts course he entered on the study of theology and completed his curriculum, but was never licensed as a preacher. He had gained special honours in mathematics and physical science, and in 1829 he was appointed lecturer on these subjects at the Watt Institution, Dundee, and organised classes in electricity and magnetism. In a fragment of autobiography, preserved in the Dundee Museum, he states that on Oersted's discovery of the deflection of the magnetic needle by an electric current in 1820 he 'had a clear view of the application of electricity to telegraphic communication.' The electric light, which had been produced and described by Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.] in 1812, attracted his attention, and he devised 'many contrivances for augmenting it and rendering it constant.' In the local newspapers it is recorded, on 25 July 1835, that Lindsay delivered a lecture, at which he exhibited the electric light, and foretold that 'the present generation may yet have it burning in their houses and enlightening their streets.' Unfortunately a philological craze diverted him from his experiments.

While at the university he had become interested in comparative philology, and in 1828 he had begun to compile a Pentecontaglossal dictionary, from which he expected to obtain a high reputation. For more than a quarter of a century he devoted all his spare time to it, but it was not completed at his death, and the manuscript is now in the Dundee Museum, a gigantic monument of misapplied labour. To direct attention to his plan, Lindsay published in 1846 his 'Pentecontaglossal Paternoster,' being versions of the Lord's Prayer in fifty different languages. In 1858 he published the 'Chrono-Astrolabe, a full set of Astronomical Tables,' intended to assist in calculating chronological periods, and in 1861 'A Treatise on Baptism.'

So early as 1832 he had demonstrated the possibility of an electric telegraph by experiments in his class-room. About the same time Schilling, and in 1833 Gauso and Weber, set up practical electric telegraphs. In the 'Dundee Advertiser' for 6 May 1845 Lindsay described a new method of telegraphing messages, which he called the autograph electric telegraph. Instead of the twenty-four wires then used for telegraphing he suggested that two would be sufficient; and he proposed that the return current, say from Arbroath to Dundee, could be carried by water if one plate was inserted in the sea at Arbroath and another in the Tay at Dundee. In a letter to the 'Northern Warder,' a Dundee newspaper, on 26 June 1845, Lindsay proposed a transatlantic telegraph, by means of uninsulated copper wire, and suggested that the wire joints might be welded by electricity. In 1853 he announced, in a lecture on telegraphy delivered in Dundee on 15 March, that by establishing a battery on one side of the Atlantic and a receiver on the other, a current could be passed through the ocean to America without wires. He patented this method of wireless telegraphy on 5 June 1854, and during that year made experiments on this plan at Earl Grey dock, Dundee; across the Tay, near Dundee; and at Portsmouth. The latter experiments are described in 'Chambers's Journal' for 1854. In September 1859 Lindsay read a paper 'On Telegraphing without Wires' before the British Association at Aberdeen, and conducted practical experiments at Aberdeen docks, which were highly commended by Lord Rosse, Professor Faraday, and Sir G. B. Airy.

While Lindsay was thus experimenting he was living in extreme penury. In March 1841 he was appointed teacher in Dundee prison at a salary of 50*l.* per annum, and this post he retained till October 1858, when the Earl of Derby, then prime minister, conferred upon him a pension of 100*l.* 'in recognition of his great learning and extraordinary attainments.' He thenceforward devoted himself to scientific pursuits. For years before he had starved himself that he might purchase books and scientific instruments, and when disease came upon him his emaciated frame could not throw it off. In 1862 he became seriously ill, and, after five days' extreme suffering, he died on 29 June, and was interred in the Western cemetery, Dundee. By a strange error his tombstone gives 1863 as the year of his death. Despite his straitened circumstances, the library which he left was valued at 1,300*l.* An enlarged photograph of Lindsay is in the Dundee Museum, and a marble bust of him, by George Webster, was presented to Dundee by ex-Lord Provost McGrady in 1899, on the centenary of Lindsay's birth, and is in the Dundee Picture Gallery.

[Information kindly supplied by Dr. C. H. Lees; Rosenberger, Geschichte der Physik, vol. ii. passim; Norrie's Dundee Celebrities, p. 112; Kerr's Wireless Telegraphy; Fahie's Wireless Telegraphy, 1899; Dundee Advertiser, 31 July, 30 Oct. 1835, 18 March 1853, 7 Sept. 1899; Spectator, January 1849; Report of the British Association, 1859, p. 13; Robertson's James Bowman Lindsay, 1896; Electrical Engineer, January 1899.] A. H. M.

LINTON, ELIZA LYNN (1822–1898), novelist and miscellaneous writer, was the youngest daughter of the Rev. James Lynn, vicar of Crosthwaite, Cumberland, and Charlotte, daughter of Samuel Goodenough [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, and was born at Keswick on 10 Feb. 1822. Her mother died when she was an infant, and Mrs. Lynn Linton's youth was spent uneasily from her inability to accommodate herself to the ideas of her family. In 1845 she departed for London, provided with a year's allowance from her father, and resolved to establish herself as a woman of letters. With little knowledge of the world, she had a large stock of antique learning derived from her father's library; and her first attempts in fiction not unnaturally dealt with the past. Neither her scholarship nor her imagination was equal to recreating Egypt or Greece, but 'Azeth the Egyptian' (1846) and 'Amymone, a Romance of the Days of Pericles' (3 vols. 1848), manifested vehement eloquence and brilliant colouring. These gifts were no adequate equipment for the delineation of modern life; and Miss Lynn's next novel, though entitled 'Realities' (1851), was universally censured for its glaring unreality.

Discouraged, as would appear, she accepted an engagement as newspaper correspondent at Paris, where she remained till about 1854, and almost abandoned fiction for several years; her chief work of this period, 'Witch Stories,' being founded, if not precisely upon fact, yet upon superstitions accepted as facts in their day, and of the most dismal and repulsive nature. They originally appeared in 'All the Year Round,' and were reprinted in 1861 (new edit. 1883). In the interim she had gained the friendship of Landor, who treated her with paternal affection. She was bitterly dissatisfied with Forster's biography of him, and criticised it with extreme severity in the 'North British Review.' She was also brought into relation with Dickens by his purchase of the house at Gad's Hill which she had inherited. In 1858 she married William James Linton [q. v. Suppl.], the engraver. Linton was a widower, and it has been said that her motive was a wish to test her theories of education upon his orphan children; but it was more probably compliance with the wish of the deceased wife, whom she had nursed in her last illness. However this may be, the mutual incompatibility was soon apparent, and the parties amicably separated, although Mrs. Linton visited her husband from time to time until his departure for America in 1867, and one of the orphans continued to reside with her stepmother for some time, and she never ceased to correspond with her husband. She also wrote a description of the Lake country (1864, 4to), where she resided during her domestication with her husband, by whom it was illustrated. Mrs. Linton, on her separation from her husband, returned to fiction, adopting a manner widely dissimilar to that of her early works. Having previously been romantic and imaginative, she now demonstrated that experience of the world had made her a very clear-headed and practical writer, excellent in construction, vigorous in style, entirely competent to meet the demands of the average novel-reader, but bereft of the glow of enthusiasm which had suffused her earlier works. There were nevertheless two notable exceptions to the generally mechanical manifestations of her talent. 'Joshua Davidson,' which was published in 1872, and went through six editions in two years, is a daring but in no respect irreverent adaptation of the gospel story to the circumstances of modern life, placing the antithesis between humane sentiment and 'the survival of the fittest' in a light which commanded attention, and with a force which irresistibly stimulated thought. Her other remarkable book, 'The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland' (1885), is remarkable indeed as achieving what it is said that even an act of parliament cannot do—turning a woman into a man. It is in a large measure her own autobiography, curiously inverted by her assumption of a masculine character, and, apart from the interest of the narrative itself, this strange metamorphosis, once perceived, is a source of continual entertainment. It gives her own version of her conjugal incompatibilities, and has striking portraits of Panizzi, Douglas Cook, and other remarkable persons with whom she had been brought into contact. Of her more ordinary novels, all popular in their day, the most remarkable were 'Grasp your Nettle' (1865), 'Patricia Kemball' (1874), 'The Atonement of Leam Dundas' (1877), and 'Under which Lord?' (1879).

Mrs. Linton had a special talent for journalism; she had contributed to the 'Morning Chronicle' as early as 1848, and continued a member of its staff until 1851. Writing for the press became more and more her vocation during her latter years. She became connected with the 'Saturday Review' in 1866, and for many years was a much-valued contributor of essays to the middle part of the paper. One of these, 'The Girl of the Period' (14 March 1868), an onslaught on some modern developments of feminine manners and character, created a great sensation, and the number in which it had appeared continued to be inquired for for many years. It was certainly incisive, and was probably thought opportune; but, like her kindred disquisitions unfriendly to the cause of 'women's rights,' it estranged and offended many of her own sex. These papers were reprinted as 'The Girl of the Period, and other Essays' (1883, 2 vols.) A similar series of essays was entitled 'Ourselves' (1870; new edit. 1884). She contributed to many other journals and reviews, and always with effect. In 1891 she published 'An Octave of Friends,' and in 1897 wrote a volume on George Eliot for a series entitled 'Women Novelists of Queen Victoria's Reign.' This displayed a regrettable acerbity, which might easily be attributed to motives that probably did not influence her. She was kind-hearted and generous, and especially amiable to young people of intellectual promise; but her speech and pen were sharp, and she was prone to act upon impulse. She hated injustice, and was not always sufficiently careful to commit none herself. Her independent spirit and her appetite for work were highly to her honour. Her last book, 'My Literary Life,' was published posthu-

mously, with a prefatory note by Miss Beatrice Harraden, in 1899. She usually lived in London, but about three years before her death retired to Brougham House, Malvern. She died at Queen Anne's Mansions, London, on 14 July 1898. A posthumous portrait was painted by the Hon. John Collier for presentation to the public library at Keswick, and a drawing by Samuel Laurence, taken when she was twenty, passed to the Rev. Augustus Gedge, her brother-in-law.

[The principal authority for Mrs. Linton's life is Eliza Lynn Linton, her Life, Letters, and Opinions, by George Somes Layard, 1901. See also My Literary Life, 1899; Men and Women of the Time; Athenæum, 23 July 1898.]

R. G.

LINTON, WILLIAM JAMES (1812–1898), engraver, poet, and political reformer, was born in Ireland's Row, Mile End Road, on 7 Dec. 1812. His father, whose calling is not recorded, was of Scottish extraction, the son of 'an Aberdeen ship carpenter with some pretensions to be called an architect.' His younger brother, Henry Duff Linton (1812–1899), who was also a wood-engraver, and was associated with W. J. Linton in many of his earlier productions, died at Norbiton, Surrey, in June 1899 (*Times*, 23 June 1899).

Linton received his education at a school in Stratford, and in 1828 was apprenticed to the wood-engraver George Wilmot Bonner, with whom he continued for six years. He subsequently worked with Powis and with Thompson, and in 1836 became associated with John Orrin Smith [q. v.], then introducing great improvements into English wood-engraving. About the same time he married the sister of Thomas Wade [q. v.] the poet, after whose death he wedded another sister. He now began to mingle in literary circles, and to make himself conspicuous as a political agitator. Under the influence of his enthusiasm for Shelley and Lamennais, whose 'Words of a Believer' were among the gospels of the time, he had adopted advanced views in religion and extreme views in politics, and, while throwing himself with ardour into the chartist movement, went beyond it in professing himself a republican. He was especially connected with Henry Hetherington [q. v.] and James Watson (1799–1874) [q. v.], the publishers of unstamped newspapers, and in 1839 himself established 'The National,' designed as a vehicle for the reprint of extracts from political and philosophical publications inaccessible to working men. It had no long existence.

In 1842 Linton became partner with his employer, Orrin Smith, but the partnership was dissolved by the latter's death in the following year. During their connection Linton had done much important work, especially on 'The Illustrated News,' established in 1842. He was also active in literature. Through his brother-in-law Wade he had become intimate with the circle that gathered around W. J. Fox and R. H. Horne in the latter days of 'The Monthly Repository,' and with their aid, after an unsuccessful experiment in 'The Illustrated Family Journal,' he succeeded (1845) Douglas Jerrold as editor of 'The Illuminated Magazine,' where he published many interesting contributions from writers of more merit than popularity. Among these were 'A Royal Progress,' a poem of considerable length by Sarah Flower Adams [q. v.], not hitherto printed elsewhere, and specimens of the 'Stories after Nature' of Charles Jeremiah Wells [q. v.], almost the only known copy of which Linton himself had picked off a bookstall. Their publication elicited a new story from Wells, which Linton subsequently dramatised under its own title of 'Claribel.'

As a politician Linton was at this time chiefly interested in the patriotic designs of Mazzini, with whom he formed an intimate friendship, and the violation of whose correspondence at the post office in 1844 he was instrumental in exposing. The chartist movement had passed under the direction of Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], whom Linton distrusted and despised, and he had little connection with it; of the free-trade leaders, W. J. Fox excepted, he had a still worse opinion, and continued to denounce them with virulence throughout his life. An acquaintance with Charles (now Sir Charles) Gavan Duffy led him to contribute political verse to the Dublin 'Nation' under the signature of 'Spartacus.' In 1847 he took a prominent part in founding the 'International League' of patriots of all nations, for which the events of the following year seemed to provide ample scope, but which came to nothing. The more limited and practical movement of 'The Friends of Italy' was supported by him. In 1850 he was concerned with Thornton Hunt and G. H. Lewes in the establishment of 'The Leader,' which he expected to make the organ of republicanism, but he soon discovered his associates' lukewarmness in political matters, and quitted 'The Leader' to found 'The English Republic,' a monthly journal published and originally printed at Leeds. After a while Linton carried on the printing under his own superintendence at Brantwood, a house which he had

acquired in the Lake country, since celebrated as the residence of Ruskin. He had previously lived at Miteside in Northumberland, which, as well as his intimate friendship with William Bell Scott [q. v.], had made him acquainted with a circle of zealous political reformers at Newcastle; there he published anonymously in 1852 'The Plaint of Freedom,' a series of poems in the metre of 'In Memoriam,' which gained him the friendship and the encomiums, for once not undeserved, of Walter Savage Landor. In 1855 'The English Republic' was discontinued, and Linton commenced an artistic periodical, 'Pen and Pencil,' which did not enjoy a long existence. In this year he lost his wife and returned to London, where, devoting himself anew to his profession, he firmly established his reputation as the best wood-engraver of his day, and was in special request for book illustration. His engravings of the pre-Raphaelite artists' designs for Moxon's illustrated Tennyson were among his most successful productions; if justice was not always done to the original drawing, the fault was not in the engraver, but in the imperfections of engraving processes upon wood before the introduction of photography. In 1858 Linton married Miss Eliza Lynn, the celebrated novelist, best known under her married name of Linton [q. v. Suppl.] The union did not prove fortunate; the causes are probably not unfairly intimated in Mrs. Linton's autobiographical novel of 'Christopher Kirkland' (1885). It terminated in an amicable separation, involving the disposal of the house at Brantwood to Ruskin, 'pleasantly arranged,' says Linton, 'in a couple of letters.' He remained for some time in London, following his profession. The covers of the 'Cornhill' and 'Macmillan's' magazines were engraved by him; he brought out 'The Works of Deceased British Artists,' and illustrated his wife's work on the Lake country. In 1865 he published his drama of 'Claribel,' with other poems, including two early ones of remarkable merit, a powerful narrative in blank verse of Grenville's sea-fight celebrated in Tennyson's 'Revenge,' and an impressive meditation symbolising his own political aspirations, put into the mouth of Henry Marten [q.v.] imprisoned in Chepstow Castle.

In November 1866 Linton went to the United States. He had intended only a short visit in connection with a project for aiding democracy in Italy, but he found a wider field for the exercise of his art opened to him than at home, and he mainly devoted the rest of his life to the regeneration of American wood-engraving. He established himself at Appledore, a farmhouse near New Haven in Connecticut, gathered disciples around him, and by precept and example was accomplishing great things, when his career was checked by the introduction of cheap 'process' methods, inevitable when the art has become so largely popularised, but always regarded by him with the strongest objection. At first he sent his blocks to New York, but ultimately bought a press, and conducted both printing and engraving under his own roof. For the literary furtherance of his views on art he produced 'Practical Hints on Wood Engraving,' 1879; 'A History of Wood Engraving in America,' 1882, and 'Wood Engraving, a Manual of Instruction,' 1884. During a visit to England in 1883 and 1884 he began his great work called 'The Masters of Wood Engraving.' This book was based upon two hundred photographs from the works of the great masters, which he began in 1884 in the print-room of the British Museum. Returning to New Haven he wrote his book, printed it in three copies, and mounted the photographs himself, and in 1887 returned to England, bringing one of the copies to be reproduced under his superintendence in London. The work appeared in folio in 1890.

Meanwhile his private press at Appledore had been active in another department, producing charming little volumes of original verse, much prized by collectors, such as 'Windfalls,' 'Love Lore,' and 'The Golden Apples of Hesperus,' the latter an anthology of little-known pieces, partly reproduced in another collection edited by him, 'Rare Poems of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries' (New Haven, 1882, 8vo). In 1883 he published an extensive anthology of English poetry in conjunction with R. H. Stoddard. In 1879 he wrote the life of his old friend, James Watson, the intrepid publisher, and contributed his recollections to the republished poems of another old friend, Ebenezer Jones [q.v.] In 1889 'Love Lore,' with selections from 'Claribel' and other pieces, was published in London under the title of 'Poems and Translations.' A collection of pamphlets and contributions by himself to periodical literature, comprising twenty volumes (1836–86), and entitled 'Prose and Verse,' is in the British Museum Library. After his final return to America in 1892, though upwards of eighty, he produced a life of Whittier in the 'Great Writers' series (1893), and his own 'Memories,' an autobiography full of spirit and buoyancy, which might with advantage have been more full, in 1895. He died at

New Haven, Connecticut, U.S.A., on 1 Jan. 1898.

Linton's fame as an engraver is widely spread, but he has never received justice as a poet. His more ambitious attempts, though often true poetry, are of less account than the little snatches of song which came to him in his later years, bewitching in their artless grace, and perhaps nearer than the work of any other modern poet to the words written for music in the days of Elizabeth and James. Produced at so late a period of life, these lyrics evince an indomitable vitality. They were dedicated to a coeval, William Bell Scott [q.v.], who wrote: 'All his later poems are on love, a fact that baffles me to understand.' His translations of French lyrics are masterly, and his anthologies prove his acquaintance with early and little-known English poetry. As a man he was amiable and helpful, full of kind actions and generous enthusiasms. His indifference to order and impatience of restraint, though trying to those most nearly connected with him, were not incompatible with exemplary industry in undertakings that interested him. His most serious defect, the 'carelessness of pecuniary obligation,' which he himself imputes to Leigh Hunt, mainly sprang from the sanguine temperament which so long preserved the freshness of the author and the vigour of the man.

Photographic portraits of Linton at advanced periods of life are prefixed to his 'Poems and Translations' (1889), and to his 'Memories,' 1895.

[Linton's Memories, 1895; G. S. Layard's Life of Mrs. Lynn Linton, 1901; Mr. A. H. Bullen in Miles's Poets of the Century; article on W. J. Linton by Mr. J. F. Kitto in English Illustrated Magazine, 1891; Times, 3 Jan. 1898; Athenæum, 8 and 15 Jan. 1898; personal knowledge.] R. G.

LLOYD, WILLIAM WATKISS (1813–1893), classical and Shakespearean scholar, the second son of David Lloyd of Newcastle-under-Lyme, was born at Homerton, Middlesex, 11 March 1813. He was educated at the grammar school of Newcastle-under-Lyme, Staffordshire, and made so much progress that the master, the Rev. John Anderton, offered to contribute towards the fees of a university course. At the age of fifteen, however, he was placed in the counting-house of his cousins, Messrs. John and Francis Lloyd, the tobacco manufacturers of 77 Snow Hill, London, of which firm he afterwards became a partner; he retired from business in 1864. For a period of thirty-six years his days were devoted to uncongenial duties and his nights to books. At one time he lived at Snow Hill, and for many years never left London. With an inborn love for learning he added to a solid basis of Greek and Latin a wide knowledge of modern languages and literatures, as well as of ancient art, history, and archæology. To these pursuits every leisure hour, even to the close of his life, was applied. The firstfruit of his studies was an historical and mythological essay on the 'Xanthian Marbles: the Nereid Monument' (1845), followed by other contributions on subjects of Greek antiquities, some printed in the 'Classical Museum.' In 1854 he supplied certain 'Arguments' to Owen Jones's 'Apology for the Colouring of the Greek Court in the Crystal Palace.' In the same year he was elected a member of the Society of Dilettanti, chiefly through the friendly offices of Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton). Until his death he 'was one of the principal guides and advisers of the Dilettanti in their archæological undertakings,' and acted temporarily as secretary and treasurer in 1888 and 1889 (Cust, *History of the Soc. of Dilettanti*, 1898, pp. 187, 206).

As a labour of love he supplied essays on the life and plays of Shakespeare to S. W. Singer's edition of the poet published in 1856 (2nd ed. 1875). The essays show acute criticism and thorough knowledge of Elizabethan literature, and were collected by the author in a private reprint (1858, and reissued without the life in 1875 and 1888). A memoir on the system of proportion employed in the design of ancient Greek temples was added by him to C. R. Cockerell's 'Temples of Jupiter Panhellenius at Ægina and of Apollo Epicurius,' published in 1860. The subject was also treated in 'A General Theory of Proportion in Architectural Design and its Exemplification in Detail in the Parthenon, with illustrative engravings' (London, 1863, 4to; lecture delivered before the Royal Institute of British Architects, 13 June 1859), his most original work, of which the conclusions have since met with wide approval. His literary interests were now turned in a different direction, and he published 'The Moses of Michael Angelo: a Study of Art, History, and Legend' (1863, 8vo), followed by 'Christianity in the Cartoons, referred to Artistic Treatment and Historic Fact' (1865, 8vo), in which artistic criticism is coupled with a free treatment of religious matters, and 'Philosophy, Theology, and Poetry in the Age and Art of Rafael' (1866, large 8vo). In 1868 he married Ellen Brooker, second daughter of Lionel John Beale, and sister of Dr. Lionel S. Beale,

Ancient Greek history and art were the subjects of his next two publications, perhaps the most generally interesting of his writings: 'The History of Sicily to the Athenian War, with Elucidations of the Sicilian Odes of Pindar' (1872, 8vo), and 'The Age of Pericles: a History of the Politics and Arts of Greece from the Persian to the Peloponnesian War' (1875, 2 vols. 8vo), the last a complete conception of the social life and art of Greece at its highest point. In 1882 he delivered four lectures on the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey' at the Royal Institution, of which body he acted as one of the managers from 1879 to 1881. He was elected a member of the Athenæum Club in 1875, and for many years was an active member of the committee of the London Library. He was a correspondent of the archæological societies of Rome and Palermo.

Lloyd died at 43 Upper Gloucester Place, Regent's Park, on 22 Dec. 1893 in his eighty-first year, leaving a widow (*d.* 1900), a son, and a daughter. His portrait by Miss Bush was bequeathed to the Society of Dilettanti (Cust, *History*, p. 236). Another portrait by Sir William Richmond, R.A., is in the possession of the family.

Watkiss Lloyd was a remarkable instance of a lifelong devotion to learning, stamped by disinterested self-denial. Without a university training, and never recognised by any academic body, he had the strong qualities and some of the weaknesses of the self-taught. His books manifest conscientious industry, originality, and sound scholarship; but while his judgment was solid and his thought clear, he was not endowed with the faculty of expressing his ideas in attractive literary form. Power of condensation and artistic arrangement of materials were wanting. One half of his life was passed in solitude, but during the last half he mixed in the world, and the angularities of the student became softened. He was a charming talker, modest, unpedantic, and a staunch friend. In personal appearance he was tall and impressive; even to the end he was strikingly upright in carriage, and showed few outward signs of his advanced age.

Besides the books above mentioned, he published: 1. 'Explanation of the Groups in the Western Pediment of the Parthenon,' London, 1847, 8vo (from 'Classical Museum,' pt. 18); 'The Central Group of the Panathenaic Frieze' (from 'Trans. Roy. Soc. Lit.' n.s. vol. v. 1854); 'The Eastern Pediment of the Parthenon' (from *ib.* n.s. vol. vii. 1862). 2. 'Artemis Elaphebolos: an Archæological Essay,' London, 1847, 8vo (privately printed). 3. 'The Portland Vase,' London, 1848, 8vo. 4. 'Homer, his Art and Age,' London, 1848, 8vo (Nos. 3 and 4 reprinted from the 'Classical Museum'). 5. 'The Eleventh of Pindar's Pythian Odes,' London, 1849, 8vo. 6. 'On the Homeric Design of the Shield of Achilles,' London, 1854, large 8vo. 7. 'Pindar and Themistocles,' London, 1862, 8vo (a prose translation of Pindar's eighth Nemean ode). 8. 'Panics and their Panaceas: the Theory of Money, Metallic or Paper, in relation to Healthy or Disturbed Interchange,' London, 1869, 8vo. 9. 'Shakespeare's "Much Ado about Nothing," now first published in fully recovered Metrical Form with a Prefatory Essay,' London, 1884, 8vo (he contended that all the plays were written in blank verse). 10. 'Elijah Fenton: his Poetry and Friends,' Lond. 1894, sm. 8vo (posthumous).

Lloyd contributed many articles to the 'Classical Museum,' the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature,' the 'Architect,' the 'Athenæum,' and the 'Journal of Hellenic Studies,' and, although he published much, left behind a great quantity of unprinted manuscripts, among them being 'The Battles of the Ancients'—military history always attracted him—others, bequeathed to the British Museum, include 'A Further History of Greece,' treating of the later Athenian wars; 'The Century of Michael Angelo,' a treatise on 'The Nature of Man,' 'Shakespeare's Plays metrically arranged,' 'Essays on the Plays of Æschylus and Sophocles,' and upon the Neoplatonists, a translation of the Homeric poems in free hexameters, translations of Theocritus, Bion, and the odes of Pindar, besides materials for the history of architecture, painting, and sculpture.

[Information from Col. E. M. Lloyd; see also Memoir by Sophia Beale, with list of works and photogravure portrait included in Lloyd's Elijah Fenton, 1894; Times, 27 Dec. 1893 and 17 Jan. 1894; Athenæum, 30 Dec. 1893, p. 916; Architect, 23 Dec. 1893, p. 399; Publishers' Circular, 30 Dec., p. 752; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, 1870, ii. 1111; Kirk's Suppl. to Allibone, 1891, ii. 1010.] H. R. T.

LOCH, HENRY BROUGHAM, first Baron Loch of Drylaw (1827–1900), born on 23 May 1827, was the son of James Loch, M.P., of Drylaw in the county of Midlothian, by his wife Ann, the daughter of Patrick Orr. He entered the royal navy in 1840, but left it as a midshipman in 1842 and was gazetted to the 3rd Bengal cavalry in 1844. Though only seventeen years of age, he was chosen by Lord Gough as his aide-de-camp, and in that capacity served

through the Sutlej campaign of 1845. In 1850 he was appointed adjutant of the famous irregular corps, Skinner's Horse. On the outbreak of the Crimean war his gift of managing Asiatic soldiery led to his being selected in 1854 to proceed to Bulgaria and assist in organising the Turkish horse. He served throughout the war, and at its close he was signalled out for the employment which was destined to close his military career. In 1857 James Bruce, eighth earl of Elgin [q.v.] was despatched on a special embassy to China to arrange, as was supposed, the final terms of settlement of the war that was then raging, and Captain Loch was attached to his staff. He was present at the taking of Canton on 28 Dec. and the seizure of Commissioner Yeh, and he subsequently proceeded with Lord Elgin on his mission to Japan, and in 1858 he was sent back to England with the treaty of Yeddo, concluded by Great Britain with that country. In 1860 the failure to obtain the ratification of the treaty of Tientsin and the repulse of the English gunboats before the Taku forts had involved the Anglo-French expedition under Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.] and General Montauban, afterwards Count Palikao. Lord Elgin was again sent out as minister plenipotentiary, and mindful of Captain Loch's services he took him with him as private secretary. In conjunction with Mr. (afterwards Sir) Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.], Loch conducted the negotiations which led to the surrender of the Taku forts, and he shared in the advance on Pekin.

On 18 Sept. he formed one of the small party which was treacherously seized by the Chinese officials on returning from Tungchau, whither they had been to arrange the preliminaries of peace. Loch had actually made his way through the enemy's lines to the English camp and had given warning of the intended treachery, but he chivalrously returned in order to try and save his comrades. For three weeks he endured the most terrible imprisonment, loaded with chains, tortured by the gaolers, and herded with the worst felons in the common prison. So frightful was the state of his surroundings that a single abrasion of the skin must have led to a terrible death from the poisonous insects that swarmed in his cell. His situation was rendered more deplorable by his inability to speak the Chinese language with any fluency. Fortunately the loyalty and determination of his fellow-prisoner, Parkes, led first to the amelioration of his condition, and eventually to their joint release. They anticipated by only ten minutes the arrival of an order from the emperor imperatively commanding their execution. On 8 Oct. they rejoined the British camp, but, with the exception of a few Indian troopers, the rest of the party—French, English, and native—died in prison from horrible maltreatment, and Loch himself never fully recovered his health.

In 1860 he was sent home in charge of the treaty of Tientsin, and in the following year he finally quitted the army, and was appointed private secretary to Sir George Grey [q. v.], who was then secretary of state at the home office. In 1863 he was made governor of the Isle of Man, a post which he occupied to the great satisfaction of the islanders until 1882. In 1880 he had received the distinction of a K.C.B. In 1882 he was transferred to a commissionership of woods and forests and land revenue, and his career outside the somewhat narrow bounds of the English civil service seemed at an end. In 1884, however, he was sent to Australia by Gladstone as governor of Victoria. He was made a G.C.M.G. on 24 May 1887. During his five years' tenure of that office his kindness and tact endeared him to all classes of the population, and he left affectionate remembrances behind him when in 1889 the Marquis of Salisbury, the conservative prime minister, chose him to succeed Sir Hercules Robinson (afterwards Lord Rosmead) [q. v. Suppl.], who had just completed his first term of office as governor of the Cape and high commissioner in South Africa.

It was during Loch's residence at the Cape that the South African question first began to assume the threatening proportions which led to the war of 1899. In the Cape Colony itself matters were peaceful enough, owing to the temporary combination of Mr. Cecil Rhodes with the Afrikander party. There were few constitutional difficulties, and Sir Henry found himself generally in accord with his constitutional advisers, and able to work with them with but little friction. Outside the borders, however, the elements of unrest were beginning to ferment, and Loch had scarcely the requisite knowledge of South African problems to enable him to adequately master the situation. He was alive, however, to the greatness of Mr. Rhodes's conceptions, and to the danger that would inevitably attend any expansion of the Transvaal Republic. He assisted the expeditions which led to the annexation of Mashonaland and Matabeleland, and he allowed the Bechuanaland police force to be sent up to threaten the Matabele from the west on the outbreak of the war of 1893.

The most striking episode in his South

African career was his mission to Pretoria, in 1894, to interfere on behalf of the British subjects who had been commandeered by the Boers in their operations against Malaboch, the Matabele chieftain. He was successful in obtaining the abandonment of the claim of the Boer government; but it was thought he had hardly pressed the English case with sufficient vigour. It was from the rough treatment accorded to President Kruger at Johannesburg on this occasion, in contrast with the enthusiastic reception accorded to the high commissioner, that much of the former's hostility to Great Britain and to the Johannesburgers is said to have arisen.

Earlier in his term of office Sir Henry had succeeded in putting strong pressure on President Kruger to prevent the incursions to the north and west of roving Boer filibusters. He had, however, made to the Transvaal government an offer of a way of access to the sea-coast on condition that the president should moderate his attitude of hostility and join the Cape customs union, which it was fortunate for the empire that Kruger refused.

Loch's Transvaal policy failed locally to create the impression of any great strength or decision. Fortunately for his peace of mind his term of office expired at the beginning of 1895, and he left Africa before the disasters of the Jameson raid.

On his return to England he was raised to the peerage, but he took small part in politics, voting with the liberal unionists. When, in December 1899, the reverses to the British arms in Natal and Cape Colony at the hands of the Boers gave rise to the call for volunteers from England, Loch threw himself heartily into the movement, and took a leading share in raising and equipping a body of mounted men who were called, after him, 'Loch's Horse.' He lived to see the decisive vindication of British supremacy by the occupation of Pretoria, but his health had been failing, and he died after a short illness in London, of heart disease, on 20 June 1900.

Loch married, in 1862, Elizabeth Villiers, niece of the fourth earl of Clarendon, and had by her two daughters and a son. The latter, Edward Douglas, second baron, entered the grenadier guards and served with distinction in the Nile expedition of 1898 and in the Boer war of 1899–1900, receiving a severe wound in the latter campaign.

There is a painting of Loch by Henry W. Phillips, an engraving of which is appended to the third edition of his 'Personal Narrative of Occurrences during Lord Elgin's Second Embassy to China.' Originally published in 1869, this little book is a most admirable account of the expedition, and, written in a simple and unaffected style, gives a highly pleasing impression of the courage, loyalty, and ability of the writer under circumstances of great danger and hardship. It is much to be regretted that by Lord Elgin's desire Loch abandoned his intention of publishing a detailed account of the proceedings of the embassy of 1860.

[There is no memoir yet published of Loch. See the Personal Narrative above referred to; Times, 21 June 1900; Froude's Oceana; Fitzpatrick's Transvaal from Within; Speeches of Cecil J. Rhodes, ed. Vindex.] J. B. A.

LOCKER, ARTHUR (1828–1893), novelist and journalist, second son of Edward Hawke Locker [q. v.], and brother of Frederick Locker-Lampson [q. v. Suppl.], was born at Greenwich on 2 July 1828. He was educated at Charterhouse School and Pembroke College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 6 May 1847, but, after graduating B.A. in 1851, he entered upon a mercantile life in an office at Liverpool. The next year, however, smitten by the prevalent gold fever, he emigrated to Victoria. Not succeeding at the gold-fields, he took to journalism, and also produced some tales and plays which have not been reprinted in England. He returned in 1861, with the determination of devoting himself to literature. He wrote extensively for newspapers and magazines, and in 1863 obtained a connection with the 'Times,' which he kept until 1870, when he was appointed editor of the 'Graphic' illustrated newspaper, which had been established about six months previously [see THOMAS, WILLIAM LUSON, Suppl.] He proved a most efficient editor, and was greatly beloved for his general urbanity, and his disposition to encourage young writers of promise. In December 1891 the state of his health compelled him to retire, and after visiting Madeira and the Isle of Wight in the vain hope of recovery, he died at 79 West Hill, Highgate, on 23 June 1893. He was twice married. After his return to England he published some works of fiction, chiefly based on his Australian experiences; 'Sweet Seventeen,' 1866; 'On a Coral Reef,' a tale for boys, 1869; 'Stephen Scudamore the Younger,' 1871, and 'The Village Surgeon,' 1874.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Times, 26 June 1893; Graphic, 1 July 1893.] R. G.

LOCKER-LAMPSON, FREDERICK (1821–1895), poet, more commonly known as FREDERICK LOCKER, was born on 29 May

1821 at Greenwich Hospital, where his father, Edward Hawke Locker [q. v.], held the office of civil commissioner. His mother, Eleanor Mary Elizabeth Boucher, was the daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Boucher [q. v.], vicar of Epsom, a book collector and a former friend of George Washington. Frederick Locker was the second son of his parents, a younger brother being Arthur Locker [q. v. Suppl.] After an education at various schools—at Clapham, at Yateley in Hampshire, at Clapham again, and elsewhere—he became, in September 1837, a junior clerk in a colonial broker's office in Mincing Lane. This uncongenial calling he followed for little more than a year. Then, in March 1841, he obtained from Lord Minto, first lord of the admiralty and son of the governor-general of India, a temporary clerkship in Somerset House, and in November 1842 he was transferred to the admiralty, where he was placed as a junior in Lord Haddington's private office, and subsequently became deputy reader and *précis* writer. In his posthumous recollections ('My Confidences,' 1896, pp. 135–50) he gives an account of his official life, the tedium of which he had already begun to enliven, apparently with the approval of his chief, by the practice of poetry. A rhyming version of a petition from an importunate lieutenant seems to have sent Lord Haddington into ecstasies (*ib.* p. 136). Locker's experiences as an admiralty clerk were prolonged under Sir James Graham and Sir Charles Wood. In 1849 his health, never good, broke down, and he obtained a long leave of absence. In July 1850 he married Lady Charlotte Bruce, a daughter of Thomas Bruce, seventh earl of Elgin [q.v.], who brought the famous Elgin marbles to England. Not long afterwards he quitted the government service. In 1857 he published, with Chapman & Hall, his first collection of verse, 'London Lyrics,' a small volume of ninety pages, and the germ of all his subsequent work. Extended or rearranged in successive editions, the last of which is dated 1893, this constitutes his poetical legacy. In 1867 he published the well-known anthology entitled 'Lyra Elegantiarum,' being 'some of the best specimens of *vers de société* and *vers d'occasion* in the English language,' and in 1879 'Patchwork,' justly described by Mr. Augustine Birrell as 'a little book of extracts of unrivalled merit.' During all this time he was assiduously cultivating his tastes as a virtuoso and book lover, of which latter pursuit the 'Rowfant Library,' 1886, is the record. Chronic ill-health and dyspepsia made it impossible for him to follow any active calling. But he went much into society, was a member of several clubs, and enjoyed the friendship of many distinguished persons of all classes. He knew Lord Tennyson, Thackeray, Lord Houghton, Lord Lytton, George Eliot, Dickens, Trollope, Dean Stanley (his brother-in-law), Hayward, Kinglake, Cruikshank, du Maurier, and others, and he had seen or spoken to almost every contemporary of any note in his own day. In April 1872 Lady Charlotte Locker died, and was buried at Kensal Green. Two years later (6 July 1874) he married Hannah Jane Lampson, only daughter of Sir Curtis Miranda Lampson, bart. [q.v.], of Rowfant, Sussex, and in 1885 took the name of Lampson. At Rowfant, subsequent to his second marriage, he mainly resided, and he died there on 30 May 1895.

Locker's general characteristics are well summed up by his son-in-law, Mr. Augustine Birrell, in the Appendix to the Rowfant Library, 1900. He was 'essentially a man of the world; he devoted his leisure hours to studying the various sides of human nature, and drawing the good that he could out of all sorts and conditions of men. His delicate health prevented him from taking any very active share in stirring events; but he was content, unembittered, to look on, and his energies were continually directed towards gathering about him those friends and acquaintances who, with their intellectual acquirements, combined the charms of good manners, culture, and refinement.' As a poet he belonged to the school of Prior, Praed, and Hood, and he greatly admired the metrical dexterity of Barham. His chief endeavour, he said, was to avoid flatness and tedium, to cultivate directness and simplicity both in language and idea, and to preserve individuality without oddity or affectation. In this he achieved success. His work is always neat and clear; restrained in its art, and refined in its tone; while to a wit which rivals Praed's, and a lightness worthy of Prior, he not unfrequently joins a touch of pathos which recalls the voice of Hood. His work mellowed as he grew older, and departed further from his first models—those rhymes *galamment composées* which had been his youthful ambition; but the majority of his pieces, at all times, by their distinctive character and personal note, rise far above the level of the mere *vers d'occasion* or *vers de société* with which it was once the practice to class them.

Locker left children by both his wives. Eleanor, his daughter by Lady Charlotte, married, first, in 1878, Lord Tennyson's younger son, Lionel, and secondly, in 1888, Mr. Augustine Birrell, K.C. By his second wife Locker had four children, the eldest of

whom, Mr. Godfrey Locker-Lampson, is an attaché in the foreign office.

'London Lyrics,' Locker's solitary volume of original verse, has appeared in many forms since its first issue in 1857. A second edition followed in 1862, and in 1865 Messrs. Moxon included a selection from its pages in their 'Miniature Poets.' This was illustrated by Richard Doyle [q. v.] A second impression followed in 1868, and the Doyle illustrations were subsequently employed in an issue of 1874 prepared for presentation to the members of the Cosmopolitan Club. In 1868 an edition of 'London Lyrics' was privately printed for John Wilson of Great Russell Street, with a frontispiece by George Cruikshank, illustrating the poem called 'My Mistress's Boots.' To this succeeded editions in 1870, 1872, 1874, 1876, 1878, 1885 ('Elzevir Series'), 1891 and 1893. Besides these Locker prepared a privately printed selection in 1881, entitled 'London Lyrics,' and in 1882 a supplemental volume, also privately printed, entitled 'London Rhymes.' Of the former of these volumes a few large-paper copies were struck off, which contained a frontispiece ('Bramble-Rise') by Randolph Caldecott (sometimes found in two 'states'), and a tail-piece ('Little Dinky') by Kate Greenaway. In America 'London Lyrics' was printed in 1883 for the Book Fellows' Club of New York, with *inter alia* some fresh illustrations by Caldecott; and in 1895 the Rowfant Club of Cleveland, Ohio, a body which had borrowed its name, by permission, from Mr. Locker's Sussex home, put forth a rare little volume of his verse, chosen by himself shortly before his death, and entitled 'Rowfant Rhymes.' It includes a preface by the present writer and a poem by Robert Louis Stevenson. Most of these books contain the author's portrait, either from an etching by Sir John Millais, which first saw the light in the Moxon selection of 1865, or a pen-and-ink full-length by George du Maurier. There are other American editions, some of which are pirated.

'Lyra Elegantiarum,' as above stated, appeared in 1867. The first issue was almost immediately suppressed because it included certain poems by Landor which were found to be copyright, and a revised impression, which did not contain these pieces, speedily took its place. An American edition followed in 1884, and in 1891 an enlarged edition was added to Ward, Lock, & Co.'s 'Minerva Library.' In preparing this last, of which there was a large-paper issue, Locker had the assistance of Mr. Coulson Kernahan. 'Patchwork' was first printed privately in quarto for the Philobiblon Society, and afterwards published in octavo in 1879. No later edition has been published. In 1886 Locker compiled the catalogue of his books known to collectors as the 'Rowfant Library.' It comprises, besides its record of rare Elizabethan and other volumes, many interesting memoranda, personal and bibliographical. Since Locker's death an appendix to the 'Rowfant Library' has been issued, under the title of 'A Catalogue of the Printed Books &c. collected since the printing of the first Catalogue in 1886 by the late Frederick Locker-Lampson,' 1900. It is inscribed to the members of the Rowfant Club, has a preface by Mr. Birrell, and memorial verses by various hands. The Rowfant Library was sold to an American bookseller in 1905, and was dispersed. Locker's autobiographical reminiscences were published posthumously in 1896 under the title of 'My Confidences;' the volume was edited by Mr. Birrell.

[Century Mag. 1883 (by Brander Matthews); Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Slater's Early Editions, 1894; Rowfant Rhymes, 1895; Nineteenth Century, Oct. 1895 (by Coulson Kernahan); Scribner's Mag. Jan. 1896 (by Augustine Birrell); My Confidences, 1896.] A. D.

LOCKHART, WILLIAM EWART (1846–1900), subject and portrait painter, was born on 18 Feb. 1846 at Eglesfield, Annan, Dumfriesshire. His father, a small farmer, managed to send him, at the age of fifteen, to study art in Edinburgh, where he worked with Mr. J. B. Macdonald, R.S.A., and for a short time in the life school; but in 1863 his health gave way, and he was sent to Australia. Returning greatly benefited by the voyage, he settled in Edinburgh, and, in 1867, paid the first of several visits to Spain, where he found material for some of his finest works. In 1871 he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1878 became academician, while he was also an associate (1878) of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours, and for some years a member of the Royal Scottish Water-colour Society. He had occupied a prominent position as a painter of subject pictures and portraits in Scotland for many years; but when in 1887 he was commissioned by Queen Victoria to paint 'The Jubilee Celebration in Westminster' he went to London, where he afterwards devoted himself principally to portraiture.

His pictures in both oil and water-colour are marked by considerable bravura of execution and much brilliance of colour, but are rather wanting in refinement and subtlety. They are always effective and telling, how-

ever, and the 'Jubilee' picture, to which he devoted three years, is one of the ablest works of its kind. On the whole, Spanish and Majorca pictures, such as 'The Cid and the Five Moorish Kings,' 'A Church Lottery in Spain,' 'The Orange Harvest, Majorca,' and 'The Swine-herd' are his best and most characteristic works; of his portraits, those of Lord Peel (bronze medal at the Salon), Mr. A. J. Balfour, and Mr. John Polson may be mentioned. He also painted landscape in water-colour with much success. His portrait of Mr. Balfour is in the Glasgow Corporation Galleries; his 'Swineherd' in the Dundee Gallery; and his diploma—a study for 'The Cid'—in Edinburgh, while the French government bought the sketch for 'The Jubilee.' The Kepplestone Collection, Aberdeen Art Gallery, includes an autograph portrait of Lockhart.

He married Mary Will, niece of his master, Mr. J. B. Macdonald, on 7 Feb. 1868, and, dying in London on 9 Feb. 1900, after several years of rather indifferent health, was survived by her and five children—one son and four daughters.

[Private information from Mrs. Lockhart and Mr. J. B. Macdonald, R.S.A.; The Scotsman, 12 Feb. 1900; Athenæum, 17 Feb. 1900; Scots Pictorial (by John MacWhirter, R.A.), March 1900; R.S.A. Report, 1900; catalogues of galleries and exhibitions.] J. L. C.

LOCKHART, Sir WILLIAM STEPHEN ALEXANDER (1841–1900), general, commander-in-chief in India, fourth son of the Rev. Lawrence Lockhart of Wicket-shaw and Milton Lockhart, Lanarkshire, by his first wife, Louisa, daughter of David Blair, an East India merchant, and nephew of John Gibson Lockhart [q. v.], was born on 2 Sept. 1841. His elder brothers were John Somerville Lockhart, Major-general David Blair Lockhart of Milton Lockhart, and Laurence William Maxwell Lockhart [q. v.], the novelist.

Entering the Indian army as an ensign on 4 Oct. 1858, he joined the 44th Bengal native infantry, and was promoted lieutenant on 19 June 1859. His further commissions were dated: captain 16 Dec. 1868, major 9 June 1877, lieutenant-colonel 6 April 1879, brevet colonel 6 April 1883, major-general 1 Sept. 1891, lieutenant-general 1 April 1894, and general 9 Nov. 1896.

He served for a few months in the Indian mutiny with the 5th fusiliers in Oude in 1858–9, and as adjutant of the 14th Bengal lancers in the Bhutan campaigns from 1864 to 1866, when he especially distinguished himself in the reconnaissance to Chirung. In scouting and outpost duty he was very efficient, and had a keen eye for ground and was particularly useful in hill warfare. His services were acknowledged by the government of India, and he received the medal and clasp.

In the Abyssinian expedition of 1867–8 Lockhart was aide-de-camp to Brigadier-general Merewether, commanding the cavalry brigade, and took part in the action of Arogee and the capture of Magdala. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 June 1868) and received the medal.

On his return to India he was appointed deputy-assistant quartermaster-general with the field force, under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Alfred Thomas Wilde [q. v.], in the expedition to the Hazara Black Mountains in 1868, was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 15 June 1869), and received a clasp to his frontier medal.

He received the bronze medal of the Royal Humane Society for rescuing two women from drowning in the Morar Lake, Gwalior, on 26 Dec. 1869.

For ten years, from October 1869, Lockhart held the appointments successively of deputy-assistant and assistant quartermaster-general in Bengal, but was twice away in Achin between 1875 and 1877, the second time as military attaché to the Dutch army, when he took part in the assault and capture of Lambadde, was mentioned in despatches, offered the Netherlands order of William, which he was not allowed to accept, and received the Dutch war medal and clasp. He was, however, struck down with malarial fever and put on board the steamer for Singapore in an almost moribund condition.

In the Afghan campaigns of 1878 to 1880 Lockhart was first appointed road commandant in the Khaibar to hold the Afridi tribes in check, and, in November 1879, assistant quartermaster-general at Kabul. He was present at the actions of Mir Karez and Takht-i-Shah and other operations under Sir Frederick (now Earl) Roberts round Kabul in December 1879, and was subsequently deputy adjutant and quartermaster-general to Sir Donald Martin Stewart [q. v. Suppl.], commanding in Northern Afghanistan, returning with him to India by the Khaibar pass in August 1880. He was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* May 1880), received the medal and clasp, and was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division.

On his return to India Lockhart held the

post of deputy quartermaster-general in the intelligence branch at headquarters from 1880 to 1885. In 1884 he was sent to Achin to rescue the crew of the Nisero from the Malays, for which he received the thanks of government. In June 1885 he went on a mission to Chitral, where his firmness and tact had the best effect. He commanded a brigade as brigadier-general in the Burmese war from September 1886 to March 1887, was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 2 Sept. 1887), received the thanks of the government, a clasp to his medal, and was made a K.C.B. and a C.S.I.

On his return to India he commanded a second-class district in Bengal, but a severe attack of malarial fever compelled him to return home. For six months he was employed at the India office in the preparation of an account of his explorations in Central Asia, and in April 1889 he took up the appointment of assistant military secretary for Indian affairs at the horse guards. But he did not remain long in England, for he returned to India in November 1890 to command the Punjab frontier force, first as a brigadier-general and then as a major-general, until March 1895. The greater part of this time was occupied by warfare with the hill tribes in a succession of punitive expeditions. Lockhart commanded the Miranzai field force in January and February 1891, then the 3rd brigade of the Hazara field force in March and April, and the Miranzai field force again from April to June. He was mentioned in the governor-general's despatch (*ib.* 15 Sept. 1891), received two clasps, and was promoted to be major-general for distinguished service. He commanded the Isazai field force in 1892, and the Waziristan expedition in 1894–5, was again mentioned in despatches by the government of India (*ib.* 2 July 1895), received another clasp, and was made a K.C.S.I. On his return he was given the Punjab command.

In 1897, after Sir Bindon Blood had made a settlement with the fanatics of Swat, the Afridis rose and closed the Khaibar pass; the revolt spread to the Mohmands and the other mountain tribes of the Tirah, and Lockhart was sent in command of 40,000 men to quell the rising. He showed exceptional skill in handling his force of regulars in an almost impracticable country, in a guerilla warfare, against native levies of sharpshooters, who were always trying to elude him, but he outmanœuvred them and beat them at their own tactics. The campaign consisted of hard marching among the mountains and hard fighting, including the memorable action of Dargai, when the Gordon highlanders and the Ghurkhas greatly distinguished themselves. For his services he received the thanks of the government of India, was made a G.C.B., and succeeded Sir George White as commander-in-chief in India in 1898. He died in harness on 18 March 1900.

A good portrait in oils of Lockhart, painted by a Scotsman, Mr. Hardie, in 1894, was the property of Major-general D. B. Lockhart of Milton Lockhart.

He married first, in 1864, Caroline Amelia, daughter of Major-general E. Lascelles Dennys; and secondly, in 1888, Mary Katharine, daughter of Captain William Eccles, Coldstream guards, who survived him.

[Despatches; Army Lists; obituary notice in Times of 20 March 1900; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Rennie's Story of the Bhotan War; Holland and Hozier's Expedition to Abyssinia; Anglo-Afghan War, 1878–80, official account; Shadbolt's Afghan Campaigns, 1878–80; Hutchinson's Campaign in Tirah, with portrait.] R. H. V.

LOCKWOOD, Sir FRANK (1846–1897), solicitor-general, second son of Charles Day Lockwood, stone-quarrier at Levitt Hagg, near Doncaster, was born at Doncaster in July 1846. In 1860 the family moved to Manchester, and in 1863 he entered the grammar school (having been previously at a private school at Edenbridge) under Mr. Walker, afterwards head-master of St. Paul's School. In October 1865 he proceeded to Caius College, Cambridge, where he took a 'pass' degree in 1869. In 1869, having abandoned the idea of holy orders, he entered Lincoln's Inn and was called to the bar in January 1872. He at once joined the old midland circuit, and attended sessions at Bradford, Leeds, and other places. A fair measure of success was speedily awarded him, and in 1875 he held fifteen briefs in one assize at Leeds. During his early days at the bar the habit of drawing he had learnt from his father grew upon him, and his rapid sketching in court of judges, witnesses, and litigants gave him occupation and secured him notice. For some of these early sketches he appears to have found a market; but in later life, though he still continued to sketch, he tossed them from him with careless indifference. In September 1874 he married Julia, daughter of Salis Schwabe of Glyn-y-garble, Anglesea. His practice steadily increased, and from 1879, when, at the request of the presiding judge, he defended the burglar and murderer, Charles Peace, his name was always much before that large section

of the public who follow 'celebrated trials' with an interest that never flags. He took silk in 1882. In politics he was a liberal. His first attempt to get into parliament was at King's Lynn, and was unsuccessful, as also was his first contest at York in November 1883, when, however, he was beaten by twenty-one votes only. At that time he, like the majority of liberal candidates, refused to vote even for an inquiry into home rule for Ireland, but he pledged himself to support household suffrage and elective local government in that country, and for making those pledges he incurred the public censure of Lord Salisbury, who, however, lived to make them both good. In October 1884 he became recorder of Sheffield, and in November 1885 he and his great friend, Mr. Alfred Pease, were returned to the House of Commons for York, which city he continued to represent till his death. From 1885 to 1895 Lockwood led a very busy life both professionally and socially. 'His tall powerful frame, his fine head crowned with picturesque premature white hair, his handsome healthy face, with its sunshine of genial, not vapid good nature, made him notable everywhere. So powerful was this personality that his entrance into a room seemed to change the whole complexion of the company, and I often fancied that he could dispel a London fog by his presence' (see LORD ROSEBERY'S letter in Mr. Birrell's sketch, *Sir Frank Lockwood*, 1898).

In the House of Commons Lockwood, though he took no active part in debate, was a great figure, and his sketches depicting the occasional humours of that assembly were in much demand. During the vacation of 1894 Lord Rosebery, the premier (to whom Lockwood was warmly attached), offered him the post of solicitor-general, which he accepted, in succession to Sir Robert Reid, who became attorney-general. The election of 1895 restored Lord Salisbury to power, but owing to a difficulty about the scale of his successor's remuneration, Lockwood nominally remained solicitor-general until August 1895, when Mr. (now Sir Robert) Finlay succeeded him. In the vacation of 1896 he accompanied Charles Lord Russell of Killowen [q. v. Suppl.], the lord-chief-justice of England, to the United States of America. About May 1897 his health showed signs of failing, and it gradually declined until his death at his house in Lennox Gardens on Sunday, 19 Dec. 1897, in the fifty-second year of his age. His wife and two children, both daughters, survived him.

Lockwood made no pretensions to be considered a learned lawyer, nor was he accounted a consummate advocate; but his sound sense, ready wit, good feeling, and sympathetic nature, set off as these qualities were by a commanding presence and good voice, placed him in the front ranks of the bar, and easily secured him a large business. Both outside and inside his profession he enjoyed a large and deserved popularity with all sorts and conditions of men. He had all the domestic virtues, and was nowhere more appreciated than in his own home. His death was unexpected and chilled many hearts. A collection from his sketches was publicly exhibited in London after his death for the benefit of the Barristers' Benevolent Association, and some of the sketches have been reproduced in an album, 'The Frank Lockwood Sketch Book,' London, 1898, obl. 4to. His lecture on 'The Law and Lawyers of Pickwick,' published by the Roxburghe Press in 1894, went into a second edition in 1896. There is a memorial window and tablet in York Cathedral.

[Sir Frank Lockwood, a Sketch, 1898, by the present writer.] A. B–L.

LOPES, HENRY CHARLES, first BARON LUDLOW (1828–1899), judge, third son of Sir Ralph Lopes, bart. [see LOPES, SIR MANASSEH MASSEH], of Maristow, Devon, by Susan Gibbs, eldest daughter of A. Ludlow of Heywood House, Wiltshire, was born at Devonport on 3 Oct. 1828. He was educated at Winchester School and the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Balliol College on 12 Dec. 1845, and graduated B.A. in 1849. He was admitted on 5 June 1849 student at Lincoln's Inn, but on 26 May 1852 migrated to the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 7 June 1852, and elected bencher on 31 May 1870, and treasurer in 1890. He practised first as a conveyancer and equity draftsman, afterwards as a pleader on the western circuit and at Westminster. He was appointed recorder of Exeter in 1867, and was gazetted Q.C. on 22 June 1869. Returned to parliament for Launceston in the conservative interest on 9 April 1868, he retained the seat until the general election of February 1874, when he rendered signal service to his party by wresting Frome from the liberals. In 1876 he was appointed justice of the high court and knighted (28 Nov.) He sat successively in the common pleas and queen's bench divisions until his advancement in 1885 to the court of appeal (1 Dec.), when he was sworn of the privy council (12 Dec.) He was raised to the peerage, on occasion of the queen's jubilee in 1897 (26 July), as

Baron Ludlow of Heywood, Wiltshire, and shortly afterwards retired from the bench. He died at his town house, 8 Cromwell Place, on Christmas day 1899, leaving by his wife Cordelia Lucy (*m.* 20 Sept. 1854), daughter of Erving Clark of Efford Manor, Devon, an heir, Henry Ludlow, who succeeded as second Baron Ludlow. Place among the great lawyers of the nineteenth century cannot be claimed for Ludlow. He showed, however exceptional ability in nisi prius and divorce cases, and was an admirable chairman of quarter sessions.

[Foster's Men at the Bar and Alumni Oxon.; Lincoln's Inn Adm. Reg.; Law List, 1853; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Lords' Journ. cxxix. 400; Men and Women of the Time (1895); Times, 26 Dec. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 182; Law Times, 30 Dec. 1899; Law Journ. 30 Dec. 1899; Law Mag. and Rev. May 1900; Burke's Peerage (1900).] J. M. R.

LOTHIAN, NINTH MARQUIS OF. [See KERR, SCHOMBERG HENRY, 1833-1900.]

LOVELL, ROBERT (1770?-1796), poet and participator in the 'pantisocratic' project of Southey and Coleridge, was born apparently at Bristol about 1770. He was the son of a wealthy quaker, and probably followed some business; but the vehemence of his 'Bristoliad,' a satire in Churchill's style and not deficient in vigour, shows that he was ill at ease in the commercial atmosphere of Bristol. He still further estranged himself from his original circle by marrying, in 1794, Mary Fricker, a girl of much beauty and some talent, who had endeavoured to repair the fortunes of a bankrupt father by going on the stage. It does not precisely appear when he first made Southey's acquaintance, but early enough for Southey to have become engaged to his sister-in-law, Edith, before Coleridge's visit to Bristol in August 1794. Lovell introduced the two poets to their Mæcenas, Joseph Cottle [q. v.], and ere long Coleridge was betrothed to a third Miss Fricker, Sara, whom he married on 14 Nov. 1795. In the same month of August 1794 the three friends co-operated in the production of a wellnigh improvised three-act tragedy on the fall of Robespierre. Each wrote an act, but Lovell's was rejected as out of keeping with the others, and Southey filled the void. The tragedy was published as Coleridge's at Cambridge in September 1794. Southey and Lovell nevertheless combined to publish a joint volume of poetry (Bristol, 1794; Bath, 1795) under the title of 'Poems by Bion and Moschus,' which has occasioned it to be mistaken for a translation. The Bath edition bears the authors' names. Southey's mature opinion of his own pieces may be inferred from the fact that he reprinted none of them; and Lovell's teem with such felicities as 'Our village curate graved the elegiac stone,' 'Have we no duties of a social kind?' They were, notwithstanding, reprinted in Park's 'British Poets' (1808 sq. vol. xli.), with the addition of the 'Bristoliad,' which does not seem to have been published before. Next to their poetry, the young men were chiefly occupied with the project for their pantisocratic colony on the banks of the Susquehanna, to which Lovell was to have brought not only his wife but his brother and two sisters. The design had practically collapsed before Lovell's death in April 1796 from a fever contracted at Salisbury, and aggravated by his imprudence in travelling home without taking medical advice. Edith Southey, in Southey's absence, nursed him for three nights at the risk of her life. Lovell's father refused all aid to his daughter-in-law on the ground of her having been an actress, and she and her infant son were thrown upon the never-failing beneficence of Southey. She lived in his family during his life, and afterwards with his daughter Kate until her death at the age of ninety. The son, Robert Lovell the younger, settled in London as a printer in 1824. Some years afterwards he went to Italy and mysteriously disappeared. Henry Nelson Coleridge journeyed in quest of him, but no trace was ever discovered.

[Cottle's Early Recollections, 1837; Southey's and Coleridge's letters; private information.] R. G.

LUCAN, EARL OF. [See BINGHAM, GEORGE CHARLES, 1800-1888.]

LUDLOW, BARON. [See LOPES, HENRY CHARLES, 1828-1899.]

LUMBY, JOSEPH RAWSON (1831-1895), author and divine, was the son of John Lumby of Stanningley, near Leeds, where he was born on 18 July 1831. He was admitted on 2 Aug. 1841 into the Leeds grammar school. In March 1848 he left to become master of a school at Meanwood, a village now absorbed in Leeds. Here his ability attracted the notice of friends, by whom he was encouraged to proceed to the university. In October 1854 he entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, where in the following year he was elected to a Milner close scholarship. In 1858 he graduated B.A., being bracketed ninth in the first class of the classical tripos. His subsequent degrees were M.A. 1861, B.D. 1878, D.D. 1879.

Within a few months of graduation Lumby was made Dennis fellow of his college, and began to take pupils. In 1860 he gained the Crosse scholarship, and in the same year was ordained deacon and priest in the diocese of Ely. For clerical work he had the chaplaincy of Magdalene and the curacy of Girton. In 1861 he won the Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholarship, and was appointed classical lecturer at Queens' College. In 1873 his name was added to the list of the Old Testament Revision Company, and into this work and its sequel, the revision of the Apocrypha, he flung himself with much ardour. He just lived to see the appearance of the revised version of the Apocrypha. In 1874, being now a widower through the death of his first wife, he was chosen fellow and dean of St. Catharine's, and, having resigned his curacy at Girton, was made curate of St. Mark's, Newnham. The following year he was appointed, on the nomination of Trinity Hall, to the vicarage (non-stipendiary) of St. Edward's, Cambridge. His sermons here were much appreciated by undergraduates. In 1879 he was elected to the Norrisian professorship of divinity, and was also Lady Margaret preacher for that year. Having vacated his fellowship at St. Catharine's by a second marriage, he was appointed to a professorial fellowship in that college in 1886. In 1887 he was made prebendary of Wetwang in the cathedral church of York, and acted as examining chaplain to the archbishop of York and the bishop of Carlisle. On the death of Fenton John Anthony Hort [q. v. Suppl.] in 1892 he was unanimously chosen to succeed him as Lady Margaret professor of divinity. But he did not long enjoy the honour, dying at Merton House, Grantchester, near Cambridge, on 21 Nov. 1895.

Lumby's literary career showed remarkable activity. He was one of the founders of the Early English Text Society, and edited for it 'King Horn' (1866), 'Ratis Raving' (1867), and other pieces. For the Rolls series, being requested by the master of the rolls to continue the work of Professor Babington, he edited vols. iii–ix. of Higden's 'Polychronicon' (1871–86), and vol. i. of the 'Chronicon' of Henry Knighton (1889). To the Pitt Press series he contributed editions of Bacon's 'Henry VII' (1876), 'Venerabilis Bædæ Historiæ. . . . Libri iii. iv.' (in conjunction with Professor John E. B. Mayor, 1878), More's 'Utopia,' in Robynson's English translation (1879), More's 'History of Richard III' (1883), and Cowley's 'Essays' (1887). As co-editor of the 'Cambridge Bible for Schools,' he edited, with commentary, 'The Acts' (chaps. i–xiv., 1879; completed 1884), '1 Kings' (1886), '2 Kings' (1887), 'The Acts' in the 'Cambridge Greek Testament for Schools' (1885), also in 'The Smaller Cambridge Bible for Schools' (1889), and for this last series '1 Kings' (1891). To the 'Sunday School Centenary Bible' he contributed a 'Glossary of Bible Words' (1880), republished in the same year in an altered form by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. For the 'Speaker's Commentary' he edited '2 Peter' and 'Jude' (1881); for 'A Popular Commentary' the 'Epistles to the Philippians' and 'Philemon' (1882); and for 'The Expositor's Bible' the two 'Epistles of St. Peter' (1893).

Besides these works for various series Lumby wrote the chapter on 'The Ordinary Degree' in Seeley's 'Guide' (1866), 'Three Sermons on Early Dissent,' &c. (1870), 'A History of the Creeds' (1873), 'A Sketch of a Course of English Reading' (1873), 'Hear the Church' (1877), 'Greek Learning in the Western Church' (a pamphlet, 1878), preface to a 'Compendium of Church History' (1883), 'A Popular Introduction to the New Testament' (1883), and articles in the 'Cambridge Companion to the Bible' (1893). He was also a contributor to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Private information; Armley and Wortley News, 29 Nov. 1865; article signed W. T. Southward in the Cambridge Review, 28 Nov. 1895; personal knowledge.] J. H. L.

LUMSDEN, Sir HARRY BURNETT (1821–1896), lieutenant-general, born 12 Nov. on the East India Company's ship Rose, in the bay of Bengal, was eldest son of Colonel Thomas Lumsden, C.B., of the Bengal artillery, and of Belhelvie Lodge, Aberdeenshire, by Hay, daughter of John Burnett of Elrick in the same county. He was sent home from India in 1827, was educated at the Bellevue academy, Aberdeen, and Mr. Dawes's School, Bromley, Kent, and returned to India as a cadet at the age of sixteen. He was commissioned as ensign in the 59th Bengal native infantry on 1 March 1838. He had marked aptitude for languages, and in the spring of 1842 he was attached as interpreter and quartermaster to the 33rd Bengal native infantry, which formed part of the army that forced the Khyber under Sir George Pollock [q.v.] At Cabul Lumsden began a close friendship with John Nicholson [q.v.] He was promoted lieutenant in the 59th on 16 July 1842, and rejoined it at Loodiana early in 1843. He served with it in the Sutlej campaign of

1845, and was severely wounded at Sobraon.

When (Sir) Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.] became resident at Lahore, Lumsden was chosen by him as one of his assistants, and was appointed on 15 April 1846. He accompanied Lawrence to Kashmir in October, and in December he was sent with three thousand Sikhs and six guns through the Hazara country. His march was opposed by some seven thousand hillmen, but by skilful stratagems he forced the passage of two tributaries of the Jhilam, near Muzaffarabad, and brought the hillmen to submit after two sharp actions. He received the thanks of the government, and was charged with the formation of the corps of guides for frontier service. He was given a free hand in the recruiting, training, and equipment of this force, which was to consist of about a hundred horse and two hundred foot. He chose men from the most warlike tribes of the border, men notorious for desperate deeds, or, as he put it, 'accustomed to look after themselves, and not easily taken aback by any sudden emergency.' The equipment of the guides included the adoption of the khâki uniform, which Lumsden was the first to introduce into the Indian army.

The guide cavalry distinguished itself under him during the siege of Multan in 1848, and again on 3 Jan. 1849, when it surprised and destroyed a raiding force of Sikhs on the Kashmir border. Lumsden again received the thanks of government. He was present at the battle of Gujrat on 21 Jan., was mentioned in despatches, and received the Punjab medal with two clasps. His corps had proved so useful that its strength was raised on 19 June to four hundred horse and six hundred foot. As assistant commissioner in Yusafzai, and for a time in charge of the Peshawar district, Lumsden was concerned in many affairs with the border tribes. Lord Dalhousie wrote: 'A braver or a better soldier never drew a sword. The governor-general places unbounded confidence in him and in the gallant body of men he commands,' and warmly praised his conduct as an administrator (20 Dec. 1851).

In November 1852 he went home on leave, after fifteen years of continuous service in India. On 1 March 1853 he was promoted captain, and on 6 Feb. 1854 he was given a brevet majority for his services in the Sikh war. He returned to India at the end of 1855, and was restored to the command of the guides. In January 1857 he was sent on a mission to Candahar, accompanied by his brother, Lieutenant (later General Sir Peter Stark) Lumsden, and Dr. Henry Walter Bellew. Persia had seized Herat, and the object of the mission was to make sure that the British subsidy to the amir was duly applied to the payment of troops for the defence of Afghanistan against Persia. It was also to advise and assist the amir so far as it could without exciting Afghan jealousy. It reached Candahar on 25 April. Its position, delicate from the first, became hazardous a month afterwards, when news arrived of the outbreak and spread of the sepoy mutiny in India. But it was important, both in the interest of the amir and for British prestige, that the mission should not be recalled during the crisis; and while his guides were fighting brilliantly before Delhi and elsewhere, Lumsden had to remain at Candahar. It is related that at this time Lumsden and his brother one night overheard some Afghans discussing the expediency of putting them to death. He left that city on 15 May 1858, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel. 'The clear sound judgment and admirable temper' which he had shown was acknowledged (29 Dec. 1858), and he was made a civil C.B. on 5 Dec. 1859, but this was small compensation for the opportunities he had missed.

He resumed command of the guides, and served under Brigadier (Sir) Neville Chamberlain in the operations against the Waziris in April and May 1860, for which he received the medal with clasps. An attempt on his life was made on 2 Aug. by a fanatical camp-follower, but he escaped with a severe wound in his left arm. In March 1862 he was appointed to the command of the Hyderabad contingent, with the rank of brigadier-general, and this severed his connection with the guides. He became colonel in the army on 15 June. A good service pension was given to him in 1866. He went home for six months in that year, and on 5 Sept. married Fanny, daughter of Charles John Myers of Dunningwell, Cumberland, vicar of Flintham, Nottinghamshire. Early in 1869 he gave up the command of the nizam's troops, which he had done much to improve; and, after attending the Umballa durbar to meet the amir, Shere Ali, he left India in April.

He had been promoted major-general on 6 March 1868, and was made K.C.S.I. on 24 May 1873. He became lieutenant-general 1 Dec. in the same year, and general 1 Jan. 1880. The offer of further employment in India, long looked for, came too late; and on 15 Sept. 1875 he retired from the army. On his father's death in 1874 he

had inherited Belhelvie Lodge, and there he spent the remainder of his life, occupying himself with sport (especially hawking), photography, and wood-carving. He died there on 12 Aug. 1896. Tall and powerful, a good rider, an excellent shot, and skilful with all weapons, he was an ideal frontier soldier, unequalled in his knowledge of Pathans and his influence over them. He was, wrote Sir Richard Pollock, 'a singular mixture of shrewdness and simplicity, absolutely free from selfishness and self-seeking, with great originality, a perfect temper, and a keen sense of humour.' His military career suffered by his absence from India during the mutiny, and his intense dislike of official routine made him decline civil employment, for which he was well qualified.

Three portraits are given in 'Lumsden of the Guides,' 1899, a biographical sketch, by General Sir Peter Lumsden and George R. Elsmie.

[Lumsden and Elsmie's Lumsden of the Guides (1899); Lumsden's Memorials of the Families of Lumsdaine, Lumisden, or Lumsden; Times, 13 Aug. 1896; Journal of United Service Institution, xxviii. 909; The Mission to Kandahar, his official report, published at Calcutta in 1860.]

E. M. L.

LUSHINGTON, EDMUND LAW (1811–1893), Greek professor at Glasgow, born on 10 Jan. 1811, was the son of Edmund Henry Lushington, chief commissioner of the colonial board of audit, and master of the crown office, and of his second wife, Sophia, daughter of Thomas Phillips of Sedgeley, near Manchester. He passed his childhood at Hanwell, Middlesex, and was educated at Charterhouse school, one of his contemporaries being Thackeray, who was also with him for a time at Cambridge. Lushington, becoming head of the school while still young and not very robust, found the exacting duties of captain somewhat irksome. Entering Trinity College, Cambridge, he was two years the junior of Tennyson, with whom, and with Arthur Hallam, Trench, and others, he was associated in the select club of twelve, called 'The Apostles' (commemorated in 'In Memoriam, lxxxvii.)

In 1832 Lushington was senior classic and senior chancellor's medallist, and became fellow and tutor of Trinity College. The year was a specially brilliant one, Henry Alford [q. v.], Richard Shilleto [q. v.]—'a second Porson'—and William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.], afterwards master of Trinity, also being in the list. In 'The Virginians' (I. xli.) Thackeray makes a covert though sufficiently obvious allusion to the brilliant scholarship of Thompson and Lushington.

In 1838 Lushington succeeded Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.] as professor of Greek at Glasgow, gaining the appointment over Robert Lowe (Lord Sherbrooke), after Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], subsequently archbishop of Canterbury, had withdrawn his candidature. As a professor he won the admiration and the affection of his students, and while, as described in the epilogue to 'In Memoriam,' 'wearing all that weight of learning lightly like a flower,' he invested his subject with a singular charm. In 'Principal Shairp and his Friends' (p. 14) Professor Sellar, alluding to Lushington's inaugural lecture of 1838–9, says: 'Shairp left the lecture, as he told me, repeating to himself the line

That strain I heard was of a higher mood;

and the impression thus produced was confirmed by his attendance on the private Greek class.' This accords with the universal testimony of Lushington's students. In 1875 he resigned his chair, the university conferring on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He settled at Park House, Maidstone, the residence described in the prologue to 'The Princess,' which is dedicated to his brother Henry. In 1884 he was elected lord rector of Glasgow University, and the principal, John Caird [q. v. Suppl.], welcomed him with a fitting eulogy when he delivered the customary rectorial address. He died at Park House, Maidstone, on 13 July 1893.

On 10 Oct. 1842 Lushington married Cecilia Tennyson, sister of Lord Tennyson, the marriage ceremony being performed by Charles Tennyson Turner [q. v.] (Lord Tennyson, *A Memoir*, i. 203). The epilogue to Tennyson's 'In Memoriam' is an epithalamium on Lushington's marriage with the poet's sister. He was survived by his wife and his daughter Cecilia.

Although believed to have written anonymously for some of the reviews, Lushington made few acknowledged contributions to literature. He translated into Greek Tennyson's 'Œnone' (*ib.* i. 180) and 'Crossing the Bar,' the version of the latter giving the poet especial satisfaction (*ib.* ii. 367). To volume i. (pp. 201–3) of the 'Memoir of Lord Tennyson' by his son he contributed interesting reminiscences. He collaborated with Sir Alexander Grant [q. v.] in editing in 1866 (2nd edit. 1875) the 'Philosophical Works' of James Frederick Ferrier [q. v.], prefixing to the volume of 'Philosophical Remains' an exquisitely delicate and thoughtful memoir and appreciation. He published the Glasgow rectorial address in 1885.

[Times and Glasgow Herald of 14 July; Athenæum of 22 July 1893; Tennyson's Memoir of Lord Tennyson; Burke's Landed Gentry.] T. B.

LYSONS, Sir DANIEL (1816–1898), general, born on 1 Aug. at Rodmarton, Gloucestershire, was son of the Rev. Daniel Lysons [q. v.], the topographer, by his second wife, Josepha Catherine Susanna, daughter of John Gilbert Cooper of Thurgarton Priory, Nottinghamshire. He was educated at the Rev. Harvey Marryat's school at Bath, and at Shrewsbury school, where he twice saved boys from drowning. He spent two years (1832–3) with M. Frossard at Nimes to learn French. On 26 Dec. 1834 he obtained a commission as ensign in the 1st royals, joined the regiment at Athlone in February 1835, and went with it to Canada in the following year.

He became lieutenant on 23 Aug. 1837, and, owing to his skill as a draughtsman, he was employed on the staff of the deputy quartermaster-general, Colonel Charles Gore [q. v.], during the Canadian insurrection. He was present at the action of St. Denis, and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 26 Dec. 1837). He was also at the capture of St. Eustache. He was deputy assistant quartermaster-general from 1 Dec. 1837 to 12 July 1841, and with the assistance of officers of the line he surveyed a good deal of the frontier. He was an indefatigable sportsman, and has left a vivid picture of his Canadian life, and especially of moose hunting, in his 'Early Reminiscences.'

On 29 Oct. 1843 the right wing of the royals left Quebec for the West Indies in the transport Premier, which was wrecked six days afterwards in Chatte Bay, on the right bank of the St. Lawrence. Lysons was very active in saving those on board, and being sent back to Quebec for help, he made in four and a half days what was reckoned an eight days' journey of three hundred miles. His exertions were praised in general orders, and he was rewarded by a company in the 3rd West India regiment on 29 Dec., the Duke of Wellington directing that his promotion should be notified to him by return of post. He went to the West Indies from England in the spring of 1844, and was given command of the troops in Tobago; but on 24 May he was transferred to the 23rd Welsh fusiliers, then stationed in Barbados. He was brigade-major there from 3 Nov. 1845 to 15 March 1847, when he accompanied his regiment to Halifax, Nova Scotia.

He returned with it to England in the autumn of 1848. He was town-major at Portsmouth from 18 June to 21 Aug. in 1849, and drew up a system of encamping and cooking there. Having obtained his majority on 3 Aug., he rejoined his regiment at Winchester, and served with it during the next five years at Plymouth, Liverpool, Chester, and Parkhurst. In April 1854 he embarked with it for Turkey, and was the first man to land in the Crimea in September. The 23rd formed part of the first brigade of the light division. At the Alma it lost over two hundred officers and men, including its commanding officer. Just before the battle Lysons joined the second division as assistant adjutant-general, but succeeding to the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment on 21 Sept., he returned to take command of it. He was present at Inkerman, though laid up with fever at the time. The excitement did him good, and the hurricane of 16 Nov. seems to have completed his cure.

Throughout the winter Lysons was indefatigable in his care of his men, reduced from eight hundred to about two hundred fit for duty. He put up, mainly with his own hands, a hospital hut for them. His officers were nearly all 'young boys, very nice lads, but as yet quite useless;' and in the summer, when the strength of the regiment had been raised by drafts to over five hundred, he described it as 'like a newly raised militia regiment officered from the higher classes in a public school.' In the assault of 18 June 1855 Lysons commanded the supports of the column furnished by his brigade. He was wounded in the knee, but brought the brigade out of action, and had command of it for a time. In the second assault, on 8 Sept., he led an attack on the right flank of the Redan, and was severely wounded in the thigh. On 25 Oct. he was given command of the second brigade of the light division, and retained it till the end of the war. He had been three times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 10 Oct. 1854, 4 July and 5 Oct. 1855), was made brevet-colonel on 17 July 1855, and C.B. (5 July), and received the medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the legion of honour (4th class), and Medjidie (3rd class).

He returned to England in July 1856, and resumed command of the 23rd. On 16 Jan. 1857 he exchanged to the 25th foot, and on 24 Nov. went on half-pay, having been appointed on 5 Nov. assistant adjutant-general at headquarters. In this office he was employed on the revision of the infantry drill-book and its adaptation to the needs of the volunteers. He also prepared 'Instructions

for Mounted Rifle Volunteers' (1860). On 6 Dec. 1861 he was sent to Canada in connection with the 'Trent' affair, and he was deputy quartermaster-general from 27 Aug. 1862 till 30 Sept. 1867. This gave him an opportunity of extending the frontier surveys which he had been engaged upon as a subaltern.

He was promoted major-general on 27 Dec. 1868. He commanded brigades at Malta and Aldershot from 1 July 1868 to 30 June 1872, and then commanded in the northern district for two years. He drew up a system of 'Infantry Piquets,' which was issued by authority in 1875. On 1 April 1876 he was appointed quartermaster-general at headquarters. He became lieutenant-general and was made K.C.B. on 2 June 1877, and on 14 July 1879 he became general. The colonelcy of the Derbyshire regiment was given to him on 25 Aug. 1878, and he accepted the honorary colonelcy of the first volunteer battalion of the royal fusiliers. From 1 July 1880 to 1 Aug. 1883 he commanded the Aldershot division, and he was then placed on the retired list, having reached the age of sixty-seven. On 29 May 1886 he received the G.C.B., and on 4 March 1890 he was made constable of the Tower.

Lysons died on 29 Jan. 1898, and was buried at Rodmarton. Vigorous to the last, he had been writing on army reform a month before (*Times*, 17 Dec. 1897). In 1856 he married Harriet Sophia, daughter of Charles Bridges of Court House, Overton. She died in 1864, and in 1865 he married Anna Sophia Biscoe, daughter of the Rev. Robert Tritton of Morden, Surrey. By his first wife he had four sons, of whom the second, Henry, obtained the Victoria cross in the Zulu war of 1879 as a lieutenant in the Scottish rifles.

[Lysons's Early Reminiscences (1896) and the Crimean War from First to Last (1895), the latter consisting of letters written by him in the Crimea; Times, 31 Jan. 1898; Broughton-Mainwaring's Historical Record of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, pp. 159–216.]

E. M. L.

M

MACALLUM, HAMILTON (1841–1896), painter, born at Kames, Argyllshire, on 22 May 1841, was the second son of John Macallum, J.P., of the Kames gunpowder works. While still a boy at school he showed a strong inclination towards art. This, however, was opposed by his father, who insisted on his entering a merchant's office in Glasgow, in preparation for an Indian commercial career. In 1864, when he was twenty-three years of age, he finally rebelled, and, winning a reluctant assent from his father, went to London to become a painter. He entered the Royal Academy schools the same year. From that time onwards his time was divided between London and various painting grounds (the western highlands, among which he prowled in a small yacht of his own, Heligoland, Holland, Southern Italy, the south coast of Devonshire), where his favourite subject, sunlight, could be fully studied. His original and thoroughly personal way of treating this subject soon attracted attention, and won him both detractors and admirers. He had studios successively at Hampstead (Haverstock Hill), in Piccadilly, and at Beer, South Devon. His contributions to the chief London exhibitions extended over twenty years, from 1876, when 'Hoisting the Storm Jib' was at the Royal Academy, until 1896, when his last picture, the 'Crofter's Team,' hung on the same walls. Macallum died very suddenly of heart disease at Beer on 23 June 1896. He left a widow, Euphemia, daughter of Mr. John Stewart of Glasgow, and one son. Mrs. Macallum subsequently (13 March 1900) received a civil list pension of 100*l.* per annum in consideration of her husband's merits as an artist.

Macallum was one of the most original landscape painters of his time. He was single-minded, concentrating his attention on those aspects of nature by which his own sympathies were most closely touched. His pictures have great individuality. He saw colour in a way of his own, but his best works are likely to be prized long after things conceived on more conventional lines are forgotten. Three of them are in the Millbank Gallery, the 'Crofter's Team,' already mentioned, and two drawings in water-colour.

[Private information.]

W. A.

MACARTNEY, JAMES (1770–1843), anatomist, son of Andrew Macartney, gentleman farmer, of Ballyrea, co. Armagh, and Mary, his wife, was born at Armagh on 8 March 1770. He began life as an Irish volunteer in 1780, and was afterwards educated at the endowed classical school at

Armagh, and then at a private school. He was associated for a time with Henry and John Sheares [q. v.] and Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.], but, being dissatisfied with their programme, he cut himself adrift and began to study medicine. He apprenticed himself to William Hartigan (1756?–1812) on 10 Feb. 1793, his master being president of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland in 1797. Macartney also entered as a pupil in the college school, Mercer Street, Dublin, where he made some dissections for the museum, and he attended the Lock hospital and the Dublin dispensary. In 1796 he came to London to attend the Hunterian or Great Windmill Street school of medicine, and he became an occasional pupil at St. Thomas's and Guy's hospitals. He also attended the lectures of John Abernethy [q. v.] at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and through his influence was appointed a demonstrator of anatomy in the medical school in 1798. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 6 Feb. 1800, began to practise in London as a surgeon, and was appointed lecturer on comparative anatomy and physiology at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, a post he held from March 1800 to 1811. On 21 Feb. 1811 he was elected F.R.S., and from 1803 to 1812 he served as surgeon to the royal Radnor militia. In May 1813 he was admitted M.D. of St. Andrews University, and on 21 June 1813 he was elected professor of anatomy and surgery in the university of Dublin, and physician to Sir Patrick Dun's hospital. These offices he resigned in 1837, after he had raised the medical school to a much better position than it had ever before occupied. During almost the whole of his residence in Dublin Macartney was subjected to a very singular exhibition of petty persecution and open insult at the hands of some members of the board of Trinity College. He was denied the privilege of election to the fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons, though he was made an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland in 1818. He also received an honorary M.D. from the university of Cambridge (31 Aug. 1833), to which he sold his museum in 1836, the university of Dublin having refused to purchase it. He died at 31 Upper Merrion Street, Dublin, on 6 March 1843 (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, i. 554). He married on 10 Aug. 1795 a Miss Ekenhead

An ill-used and greatly misunderstood man, 'he was,' says Professor Alexander Macalister, 'an expert anatomist and a philosophical biologist far in advance of his period. His description of the vascular system of birds has in many respects not been surpassed, and his account of the anatomy of mammals may be read with more profit than many modern works. In his account of the brain of the chimpanzee compared with that of an idiot, as well as in many others of his papers, there are glimpses of a morphology far beyond Cuvier, whose works he edited. His book on inflammation may be placed side by side with any pathological work of the period, while his researches on animal luminosity form the basis of many subsequent researches on the subject.' Macartney discovered the fibrous texture of the white substance in the brain, and the connection between the subcortical nerve fibres and the grey matter of the cerebral hemispheres. He gave, too, the first satisfactory account of rumination in the herbivora, and he discovered numerous glandular appendages in the digestive organs of mammals, especially of rodents. As one of Warburton's advisers and as a practical anatomist of great experience in teaching, he had much to do in shaping the Anatomy Act of 1832.

Macartney's works were: 1. 'Lectures on Comparative Anatomy' (Cuvier's lectures translated by W. Ross under the inspection of J. Macartney), London, 1802, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Observations on Curvature of the Spine,' Dublin, 1817, 4to. 3. 'A Treatise on Inflammation,' London, 1838, 4to; reissued in America, Philadelphia, 1840. He also wrote numerous papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions;' and his articles on comparative anatomy are published in Abraham Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' London, 1819, 45 vols. 4to.

[James Macartney, a memoir by Professor Alexander Macalister, F.R.S., of Cambridge, London, 1900; Sir Charles A. Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, pp. 371, 372; 'Erinensis's' account of the appearance and methods of Macartney in the Lancet, 1825, viii. 248–52.] D'A. P.

McCOSH, JAMES (1811–1894), philosopher, only son of Andrew McCosh, farmer, of Carskoech, Ayrshire, by Jean, daughter of James Carson, farmer, of the same county, was born on 1 April 1811. Of covenanting ancestry, he was brought up religiously and was early devoted to the kirk. He was educated at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, and in 1834 gained the M.A. degree at Edinburgh by an essay on the Stoic philosophy, which was highly commended by Sir William Hamilton. He studied theology under Dr. Chalmers, and, having been licensed by the presbytery of Ayrshire, officiated successively at Arbroath, 1835–8, and Brechin, 1838–50. While at

the latter place he became a convert to 'free kirk' principles, and took an active part in organising the secession. Meanwhile, however, he was busy with natural theology, and the publication in 1850 of his first important work, 'The Method of the Divine Government, Physical and Moral' (Edinburgh, 8vo; last edition, New York, 1874), proved the turning-point in his career. It was read and greatly admired by the Earl of Clarendon, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and led to McCosh's appointment to the chair of logic and metaphysics in Queen's College, Belfast (1851). In 1860 appeared his 'Intuitions of the Mind inductively investigated,' London, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1872), in which he attempted to meet the prevalent empiricism by a careful survey of the entire domain of what he conceived to be axiomatic truth. It was followed by 'An Examination of Mr. J. S. Mill's Philosophy: being a Defence of Fundamental Truth,' London, 1866, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1880)—a work called forth by Mill's 'Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy' (1865). Mill honoured his critic with a few strictures in his third edition, to which McCosh rejoined in a volume entitled 'Philosophical Papers,' London, 1868 (New York, 1869), which also included an 'Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Logic' and an essay on the 'Present State of Moral Philosophy in Britain.'

McCosh resigned his post at Belfast on being elected in 1868 to the presidency of Princeton College, New Jersey, with which office was associated the chair of philosophy in that seminary. He administered the affairs of the college with eminent success for twenty years, during which period he published many philosophical works.

McCosh resigned the presidency of Princeton College in 1888, but retained the chair of philosophy until his death on 16 Nov. 1894. He was LL.D. of the universities of Aberdeen (1850) and Harvard (1868), also D.Litt. of Queen's College, Belfast, and D.D. He married in 1845 a daughter of Alexander Guthrie, M.D., brother of Dr. Thomas Guthrie [q.v.] Princeton College contains his statue, set there by his admirers in 1888. (For portraits see his 'Life' by Sloane, cited infra.)

McCosh is said to have been an effective lecturer and preacher, and his simplicity and perspicuity of style render this extremely probable. His philosophy, however, had never an appreciable influence on English thought. To the defects of the Scottish school he was by no means blind, but his early training had included no systematic study of transcendentalism, and a visit to Germany in 1858 led to no result. It may even be doubted whether he had apprehended the earlier forms of idealism. At any rate his polemical works evince no adequate appreciation of the positions which he attacked, and his own 'intuitional' theory is a mere *ignoratio elenchi*.

McCosh was joint author with Dr. Dickie of 'Typical Forms and Special Ends in Creation,' Edinburgh, 1855; London, 1862 (last edition, New York, 1880). He was also author of the following works: 1. 'The Supernatural in relation to the Natural,' Cambridge, Belfast, and New York, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'Supplement' to Dugald Stewart's 'Outlines of Moral Philosophy,' 1865. 3. 'The Laws of Discursive Thought,' London and New York, 1870, 12mo (last edition, New York, 1890). 4. 'Christianity and Positivism,' London and New York, 1871, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1875). 5. 'The Scottish Philosophy: Biographical, Expository, Critical; from Hutcheson to Hamilton,' London, 1874, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1880). 6. 'Ideas in Nature overlooked by Dr. Tyndall,' New York, 1875, 12mo. 7. 'The Development Hypothesis: is it Sufficient?' New York, 1876, 12mo. 8. 'The Emotions,' London and New York, 1880, 12mo. 9. 'The Conflicts of the Age' (from the 'North American Review'), New York, 1881, 8vo. 10. 'Psychology. The Cognitive Powers,' London and New York, 1886, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1891). 11. 'Psychology. The Motive Powers: Emotions, Conscience, Will,' London and New York, 1887, 8vo. 12. 'Realistic Philosophy defended in a Philosophic Series,' London and New York, 1887, 2 vols. 8vo (a collective issue of several dissertations published between the years 1882 and 1885). 13. 'The Religious Aspect of Evolution. The Bedell Lectures for 1887,' New York, 1888, 12mo (enlarged edition, 1890). 14. 'First and Fundamental Truths,' London and New York, 1889, 12mo. 15. 'The Tests of various Kinds of Truths' (Merrick Lectures), New York and Cincinnati, 1889, 1891, 12mo. 16. 'The Prevailing Types of Philosophy: Can they reach Reality logically?' New York, 1890, 12mo. 17. 'Our Moral Nature,' New York, 1892, 12mo (see also DULLES, *McCosh Bibliography*, which gives a complete catalogue of his multifarious contributions to periodical literature, articles in the 'Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge,' pamphlets, and other fugitive pieces).

[Sloane's Life of James McCosh, 1896; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Eclectic Magazine, July 1871; Appleton's Journ. 8 March 1873;

Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Scotsman, 19 Nov. 1894; Ann. Reg. 1894, ii. 209.]

J. M. R.

McCOY, SIR FREDERICK (1823–1899), naturalist and geologist, son of Simon McCoy, a Dublin physician, was born in that city in 1823. After passing through a course of medical study there and at Cambridge, and before reaching the age when he could begin to practise, he was diverted to natural science by undertaking the arrangement of the collections of the Geological Society of Ireland and of the Royal Irish Academy. Sir Richard John Griffith [q. v.] then engaged him to make the palæontological investigations required for the 'Geological Map of Ireland.' The results of these studies were published in two volumes, one entitled 'Synopsis of the Carboniferous Limestone Fossils in Ireland,' 1844, the other 'Synopsis of the Silurian Fossils of Ireland,' 1846, and during the later part of the time thus employed he was a member of the regular staff of the Survey. In 1846, on the invitation of Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], he went to Cambridge to arrange the collection in the Woodwardian Museum. McCoy was continuously engaged in that university till 1850, when he was appointed professor of mineralogy and geology at Queen's College, Belfast. But, as his Cambridge work was still unfinished, he returned thither for a few months in the spring and autumn of each year. During these intervals he aided Sedgwick in Cornwall in 1851, at May Hill in 1852 and 1853, and in South Wales in 1854. In that year he completed the description of the fossils in the Woodwardian Museum, and was appointed to the chair of natural science in the new university of Melbourne, leaving England for this post in the autumn. The results of his studies at Cambridge were finally published in a volume entitled 'British Palæozoic Rocks and Fossils,' 1854. This was restricted to the fossils; for Sedgwick, who contributed an introduction, had intended to write another volume describing the rocks. McCoy's new office was no sinecure, for he had to cover the whole field of natural history; nevertheless he acted as palæontologist to the Geological Survey in its earlier stages, and was founder of the National Museum of Natural History and Geology at Melbourne, of which he was director until his death, besides taking an active interest in municipal affairs and serving as a justice of the peace. He was also chairman of the first royal commission for international and intercolonial exhibitions for the colony of Victoria. The later part of his life was spent at his house 'Maritima,' Brighton Beach, about nine miles from Melbourne, where he died on 13 May 1899. He married Anna Maria, daughter of Thomas Harrison, a solicitor, of Dublin. His wife died in 1886, and in the following year he lost his son Henry, a barrister practising in New Zealand, who had married in 1870 and left a family of seven children. His only daughter, Emily Mary McCoy, also died before him.

McCoy throughout his long life was the most indefatigable of men. He lived very plainly, and did much of his work between ten at night and three in the morning, not requiring more than five hours' sleep. So, notwithstanding the official duties and the books already enumerated, he published two works for the government of Victoria, one entitled 'Prodromus of the Zoology of Victoria' (1878 sqq.), the other 'Prodromus of the Palæontology of Victoria,' each appearing in 'decades' at intervals during thirty of the fifty-eight years covered by his publications; and he also wrote no less than sixty-nine papers, dealing, in addition to some zoological topics, with almost every branch of palæontology. In fact, according to report, he was more engrossed in research than in the duties of his chair. He was conspicuous for his antagonism to the views of Charles Robert Darwin [q. v.]

McCoy was elected F.G.S. in 1852, and received from that society its Murchison medal in 1879. In 1880 he was made a F.R.S. The honorary degree of doctor of science was conferred on him by Cambridge in 1886, where he was also an honorary member of the Philosophical Society, as well as of the Royal Society of Australia, the Imperial Society of Naturalists of Moscow, and of many other British and foreign societies. He was awarded the Emperor of Austria's gold medal for arts and sciences, was a knight chevalier of the royal order of the crown of Italy, was created C.M.G. in 1886, and K.C.M.G. in 1891.

[Obituary notices in the Geological Magazine, 1899, p. 283; The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, 56, lix; the Year-book of the Royal Society, 1900, p. 196, by H[enry] W[oodward], and Nature, lx. 83, by H[enry] B[olingbroke] W[oodward]; frequent references in Sedgwick's Life and Letters, vol. ii., with information from Frederick H. McCoy, esq. (grandson), and others.]

T. G. B.

MACDONELL, ALASTAIR RUADH, known as **PICKLE THE SPY** (1725?–1761), thirteenth chief of Glengarry, born about 1725, was eldest son of John, twelfth chief, by the only daughter of Colin Mackenzie of Hilton. While yet a mere youth he was

sent in 1738 to France, where in 1743 he joined Lord Drummond's regiment of royal Scots guards. In March 1744 he was with the Earl Marischal, and intended starting with the futile expedition of that year. Having in the following year been sent to Scotland to give information in connection with certain jacobite disputes, he was in May despatched by the highland chiefs to France to testify to Charles their allegiance to his cause, but at the same time to warn him against an attempt to land in Scotland unless strongly backed by foreign assistance. His mission, however, was of no avail; for Charles, before Macdonell's arrival in France, had already set sail on his rash adventure. Macdonell resolved to take part in it, but while returning to Scotland with a detachment of Drummond's guards he was captured on 25 Nov. 1745 by H.M.S. Sheerness (*London Gazette*, 26–9 Nov., quoted in Blaikie's *Itinerary of Prince Charles Edward*, Scottish Historical Society, 1897, p. 111), and sent to the Tower of London, where he was detained until July 1747. In December 1749 he helped himself to the jacobite treasure concealed at Loch Arkaig. Already or shortly afterwards he had further resolved on the betrayal of the jacobite cause, and having introduced himself to Henry Pelham, he, as Mr. Lang has elaborately and beyond cavil demonstrated, became a hired spy on Prince Charles and the jacobites, corresponding with the government under the pseudonym of 'Pickle.'

Perhaps it has been insufficiently borne in mind that Macdonell may have all along cherished resentment against the prince on account of the clan's removal to the left wing at Culloden, where it practically deserted the prince's cause by refusing to strike a blow on his behalf. True the clan gave the prince shelter during his wanderings, but Macdonell himself may on account of the treatment of the clan, or for some other reason, have cherished a personal grudge against the prince. In any case he was probably clever enough to recognise that the prince himself had become impossible; and his interest corresponding with his convictions, he may have persuaded himself that he was really saving his clan and the highlands generally from much needless suffering by frustrating the prince's madcap schemes. If, however, as is likely, his purpose was mainly selfish, it was unsuccessful, for the death of Pelham in 1754 blighted his main hopes of reward. On the death of his father in September of the same year, he became chief of the clan and succeeded to his father's impoverished fortunes. He died in 1761 in a hut adjoining his ruined castle, and having no issue was succeeded in the chieftaincy by his nephew Duncan, son of his brother Æneas, who was slain at Falkirk.

During the '45 the command of the Glengarry clan was, on account of the imprisonment of the chief, and of Alastair the chief's eldest son, entrusted to the second son, Æneas; but in the absence of Æneas in the highlands to procure reinforcements, the clan was, while on the march southwards to Derby, under the charge of Colonel Donald Macdonald of Lochgarry; and after the death of Æneas at Falkirk, Lochgarry accompanied the prince in his later wanderings and escaped with him to France, whence he wrote to his chief a 'memorial' detailing the clan's achievements during the rebellion and its loyal conduct to the prince while a fugitive in its fastnesses (printed in Blaikie's *Itinerary of Prince Charles Edward*, pp. 111–126).

[Mackenzie's History of the Macdonalds; Andrew Lang's Pickle the Spy, 1897, and Companions of Pickle, 1898, with the authorities therein mentioned; Blaikie's Itinerary of Prince Charles Edward.] T. F. H.

MACDOUGALL, Sir DUNCAN (1787–1862), lieutenant-colonel of the 79th Cameron highlanders, son of Patrick MacDougall of Soroba, Argyleshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Duncan M'Vicar, was born at Soroba in 1787. Educated at Edinburgh, he entered the army as ensign in 1804, served in the 53rd and 85th foot on the frontier, at the Cape of Good Hope, and in the peninsular war. He took part in the third siege and in the capture by storm of Badajos on 6 April 1812, in the siege and in the capture on 27 June of the forts of Salamanca. In the battle of Salamanca on 22 July, he gallantly saved the colours of his regiment and was severely wounded. He was present at the siege of Burgos in September and October and the retreat from it, at the siege and capture on 31 Aug. 1813 of St. Sebastian, at the passage of the Bidassoa in October, at the battles of Nivelle (10 Nov.), the Nive (9 to 13 Dec.), and the investment of Bayonne. He received three medals for his peninsular services. He took part in the American war of 1814, was present at the battle of Bladensburg on 24 Aug., the capture of Washington, and the attack on Baltimore on 12 Sept., when he was aide-de-camp to Major-general Robert Ross [q. v.], who was killed. He also served in the operations against New Orleans in December 1814 and January 1815, was aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general Sir Edward Pakenham [q. v.],

when that officer was killed at the assault of 7 Jan., and took part in the siege of Fort Bowyer in Florida. In 1825, when in command of the 79th foot at Halifax, Nova Scotia, he was entrusted with the organisation of the colonial militia. In 1835 he relinquished the command of his regiment and retired from the active list in order to join the British auxiliary legion of Spain as quartermaster-general and second in command under his friend Sir De Lacy Evans [q. v.] For his services in Spain he received from Queen Isabella II the order of knighthood of St. Ferdinand. In later years he raised the Lancashire artillery militia. A prominent figure in the volunteer movement of 1859, he presided at the great meeting at St. Martin's Hall, London, at which it was inaugurated. He published a very useful pamphlet in 1860 entitled 'Hints to Volunteers on various Subjects.' He died on 10 Dec. 1862, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, where there is a monument with a bust by Adams to his memory. He was twice married: first, in 1817, to Anne, daughter of Colonel Smelt, governor of the Isle of Man, by whom he left an only son, Patrick Leonard [q. v. Suppl.]; and, secondly, in 1844, to Hannah, widow of Colonel Nicholson of Springfield House, Liverpool.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Army Lists; private information.] R. H. V.

MACDOUGALL, Sir PATRICK LEONARD (1819–1894), general, colonel of the Leinster regiment, and military author, born at Boulogne-sur-Mer, France, on 10 Aug. 1819, was son, by his first wife, of Sir Duncan MacDougall [q. v. Suppl.] Educated at the Military Academy at Edinburgh and at the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Ceylon rifle regiment on 13 Feb. 1836, in July exchanged into the 79th Cameron highlanders, and on 26 July 1839 into the 36th foot. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 11 May 1839, captain 7 June 1844, major 9 Feb. 1849, brevet lieutenant-colonel 17 July 1855, brevet colonel 17 July 1858, major-general 6 March 1868, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1877, colonel of the 2nd battalion of the West India regiment 21 Dec. 1881, general 1 Oct. 1883, colonel of the Leinster regiment 26 Aug. 1891.

In 1840 MacDougall entered the senior department of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst; he left in 1842 with the highest class certificate and special commendation. Transferred on 25 June 1844 to the Royal Canadian rifle regiment, he joined it at Toronto, Canada, and for the next ten years served as a regimental officer there and at Kingston. On 3 March 1854 he was appointed superintendent of studies at Sandhurst, but the following year was sent on particular service to the Crimea, where he acted as assistant quartermaster-general on the staff of Brigadier-general D. A. Cameron in the expedition to Kertch in May 1855, and attended Lord Raglan in the trenches at the unsuccessful assaults on the Redan on 18 June. For his Crimean services he received the war medal and clasp, the Turkish medal, and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy. On his return home he resumed his appointment at Sandhurst, which he held until 1858.

In 1856 his principal work, 'The Theory of War: illustrated by numerous Examples from Military History,' was published, and a second edition appeared in 1858. It soon became a text-book of military instruction, was translated into French and German, and gave its author a first place among English military writers. In 1857, in a pamphlet entitled 'The Senior Department of the Royal Military College,' MacDougall drew attention to the want of proper instruction for staff officers, and on the formation of the staff college on 5 Feb. following, he became its first commandant. He published in 1858 a treatise written expressly for students of military history, entitled 'The Campaigns of Hannibal arranged and critically considered.'

During his tenure of office at the staff college he was an industrious writer and lecturer, taking as some of his subjects 'Napoleon's Campaign in Italy in 1796,' 'The Military Character of the great Duke of Marlborough,' 'General Sir Charles James Napier as Conqueror and Governor of Sind.' He wrote the obituary notice of Napier which appeared in the 'Times' of 13 Feb. 1860, and in 1862 published 'Forts *versus* Ships' and 'Defence of the Canadian Lakes and its influence on the general Defence of Canada,' both written in crossing the Atlantic on a short visit to America. In 1864 his life of his father-in-law, the historian of the peninsular war, Sir William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.], edited by Lord Aberdare, was published in two octavo volumes, and in the same year 'Modern Warfare as influenced by Modern Artillery.' Early in 1865 he contributed articles on Sir William Napier both to the 'Edinburgh' and the 'Quarterly' Reviews.

MacDougall was appointed adjutant-general of Canadian militia in May 1865. His services in the Fenian raid of 1866 were

brought to the especial notice of the authorities at home by Lord Monck, the governor-general (*Despatch* No. 53, 14 June 1866), who was so impressed with the value of MacDougall's work in the organisation of the militia and volunteers that, on leaving Canada, he wrote officially to thank him for having 'laid the foundation of a military system inexpensive, unoppressive, and efficient,' and sent a copy to the home authorities. During MacDougall's service on the staff in Canada he lectured on military subjects from time to time, and published a pamphlet on the 'Defence of Canada.'

Returning to England in April 1869 he wrote 'The Army and its Reserves,' and was much occupied with the then burning question of army reform. In October 1871 he was appointed deputy inspector-general of the auxiliary forces at headquarters. He presided over Cardwell's 'Localisation Committee' in that year, one of the most important which have ever sat at the war office, whose report, generally adopted, proposed by the fusion of the regular, reserve, and auxiliary forces under the generals commanding districts, to form one army for defence under the commander-in-chief and by the institution of linked battalions, to have always one at home and one abroad, with depot centres for enlisting and training recruits.

For five years from April 1873 MacDougall was head of the intelligence branch of the war office, at first as deputy adjutant-general, and afterwards as deputy quarter-master-general. Created a K.C.M.G. on 30 May 1877, he was a year later appointed to the command in North America, just at a time when relations with Russia were strained after the Russo-Turkish war. He undertook to have ten thousand trained and disciplined Canadian volunteers available for service wherever required, in a few weeks after the offer of their service was accepted, thus instituting a valuable precedent which has since been followed, not only by Canada, but by most of the self-governing colonies—notably in the recent South African troubles—to the great advantage of the empire.

MacDougall returned to England in May 1883, and retired from the active list in July 1885. He died at his residence, Melbury Lodge, Kingston Hill, Surrey, on 28 Nov. 1894, and was buried at East Putney cemetery, the sergeants of the Kingston depot carrying his body to the grave. He was twice married: first, in 1844, to Louisa Augusta (*d.* 1856), third daughter of Sir William Francis Patrick Napier; and, secondly, in 1860, to Marianne Adelaide, who survived him, daughter of Philip John Miles of Leigh Court, Somerset. There was no issue of either marriage. A miniature of Sir Patrick MacDougall by Notman of Montreal, Canada, became Lady MacDougall's property.

In addition to the works already mentioned, and many articles in the reviews and magazines, MacDougall was the author of the following: 'Emigration: its Advantages to Great Britain and her Colonies, together with a detailed Plan for the Promotion of the proposed Railway between Halifax and Quebec, by means of Colonization,' London, 1848, 8vo; 'Modern Infantry Tactics,' London, 1873, 8vo; 'Short Service Enlistment and the Organisation of our Infantry as illustrated by Recent Events,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo.

[War Office Records; obituary notice in Times of 30 Nov. 1894; Despatches; Army Lists; private information.] R. H. V.

MACFIE, ROBERT ANDREW (1811–1893), free-trade advocate, son of John Macfie, sugar refiner, of Leith, by Alison, second daughter of William Thorburn, was born at Leith on 4 Oct. 1811. Educated at the high schools of Leith and Edinburgh, and at the university of Edinburgh, he entered, in 1827, his father's business, of which about ten years later he established a branch at Liverpool. There he co-operated with Leone Levi in founding the chamber of commerce, and was elected trustee of the Exchange. He retired from business about 1863 and devoted the rest of his life to public objects. As member for Leith Burghs in the parliament of 1868–74, he made himself conspicuous by his uncompromising advocacy of free trade in inventions, proposing a system of 'national recompenses' in lieu of patents. He also agitated for the abridgment of authors' copyrights. These extreme views he combined with an earnest solicitude for the consolidation and defence of the empire, which rendered him a determined opponent of all tampering with the Union, and a pioneer of imperial federation. He died at his country seat, Dreghorn, near Edinburgh, on 16 Feb. 1893. He was F.R.C.I. and F.R.S.E., and a Knight Commander of the Hawaian Order of Kalakaua.

Macfie married in 1840 Caroline Eliza, daughter of John Eastin of Conrance Hill, Dumfries.

Macfie published: 1. 'The Patent Question: a solution of difficulties by abolishing or shortening the Inventor's monopoly and instituting National Recompenses,' London, 1863, 8vo. 2. 'Recent Discussions on the

Abolition of Patents for Inventions in the United Kingdom, France, Germany, and the Netherlands,' London, 1869, 8vo. 3. 'Colonial Questions pressing for immediate solution in the interest of the Nation and the Empire,' London, 1871, 8vo. 4. 'Copyright and Patents for Inventions. Pleas and plans for cheaper books and greater industrial freedom,' Edinburgh, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'A Glance at the Position and Prospects of the Empire,' London, 1872, 8vo. 6. 'The Patent Question in 1875; with a suggestion as to Copyright,' London, 1875, 8vo. 7. 'Cries in a Crisis for Statesmanship popular and patriotic to test and contest Free Trade in our Manufactures,' London, 1881, 8vo. 8. 'The Patent Bills of 1883: private aims and public claims,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'The Questions put by the Royal Commissioners on the Depressed State of Trade dealt with in an independent but sympathetic spirit,' Edinburgh, 1885, 8vo. 10. 'The Scotch Church Question. Letter of an Heritor in a country parish, and Notes on the Question how to adapt and improve the Ecclesiastical System of Scotland without destroying it,' Edinburgh, 1885, 8vo. 11. 'Offhand Notes on "Prayers for Social and Family Worship for the use of Soldiers, Sailors, Colonists, Sojourners in India, prepared by a Committee of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland: a revised edition, 1889,"' Edinburgh, 1892.

[Scots Mag. 1810, p. 957; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Scotsman, 18 Feb. 1893; Ann. Reg. 1893, ii. 151; List of Members of Parliament (official); Simmonds's British Roll of Honour; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

McILWRAITH, SIR THOMAS (1835–1900), premier of Queensland, son of John McIlwraith of Ayr, Scotland, and his wife Janet Hamilton, daughter of John Howat, was born at Ayr on 17 May 1835, and educated at the academy in that town and at Glasgow University for the profession of an engineer. In 1854 he followed an elder brother to Victoria and obtained employment on the Victorian railways, and afterwards with the well-known contractors, Cornish & Bruce. In 1861, having gradually bought up a good deal of land in Queensland, he began to reside there in part and give much attention to pastoral pursuits; in 1869 he was elected to the legislative assembly of that colony as member for Maranoa, and in 1870 settled entirely in Queensland.

In January 1874 McIlwraith took office as minister for works and mines under Arthur Macalister [q. v.], but resigned in October, and for some time took no special part in politics. In 1878 he was returned for Mulgrave, and on 21 Jan. 1879, after the defeat of the ministry of the Hon. John Douglas, became premier and colonial treasurer. The programme of his first session embraced a large scheme of local government and a reform of the immigration system. On 24 Dec. 1881 he took the post of colonial secretary instead of treasurer. Probably the most important event of his administration was his annexation of New Guinea to Queensland on 4 April 1883; it was a daring act for a colonial statesman, and, after rousing much criticism at home, was disallowed by Gladstone's government. As an almost immediate result of the disallowance, and to the great indignation of the Australian colonies, Germany seized New Guinea and several places in the Western Pacific; and the imperial government was shortly compelled to follow McIlwraith's lead and take over a large part of New Guinea. On the question of a railway concession to an English company on the land grant system he was left in a minority at the general election of this year, and resigned office in November 1883, after being twice beaten in the House of Assembly. Very soon after this defeat he left for Great Britain, where he spent some months, receiving the freedom of Ayr and an honorary LL.D. from Glasgow University.

On his return to Queensland McIlwraith professed to have retired from politics, but in 1888 he again stood for parliament, was elected for North Brisbane, and on a programme of a 'national party' came into power at once on 13 June as premier, holding office both as colonial secretary and treasurer. He began by a difference with the governor, Sir Anthony Musgrave [q. v.], on the contention that the latter was bound to follow the advice of his ministers in exercising the crown's prerogative of mercy; the point was decided in McIlwraith's favour. In October he came into collision with the imperial government on the subject of the appointment of a governor; but in this case his contention was not made good. On 30 Nov. McIlwraith relinquished the position of premier to Mr. Boyd Dunlop Morehead, though he remained in the cabinet without portfolio and proceeded on a voyage to China and Japan for his health. In September 1889, soon after his return, he split with his colleagues on questions of finance, and in the new session joined with his former opponent, Sir Samuel Griffith, to defeat them. In August 1890 he became colonial treasurer in Griffith's ministry. At this time he received an invitation from Scotland to return

thither and contest Ayr, his native city, but he declined. In March 1891 he represented Queensland at the federation convention held at Sydney. In November 1892 he took another voyage for his health, this time to Northern India, returning in March 1893 to find that the premier had resigned and the ministry was in a manner in commission. On 27 March he was called upon to form a ministry. A general election soon followed, and he came in again with a larger working majority than any administration Queensland had ever had before. The difficulty which faced him at that time was the attitude of the so-called labour party. On 27 Oct. he resigned the position of premier owing to the failure of his health, but nominally remained in the ministry; on 15 Jan. 1893 he came to England for medical advice; and in a short time his illness became so pronounced that he could not return to Queensland. For six years following he was in the hands of specialists and confined to the house. In 1895 he was offered but declined the position of agent-general. He died on 17 July 1900 at 208 Cromwell Road, London, and was buried at Ayr.

McIlwraith's reputation was not confined to his own colony, where his influence was commanding. But his connection with the Queensland Investment and Land Mortgage Company involved him in a series of legal actions which came to an end in 1892. Subsequently he was severely criticised over the conduct of business by the Queensland National bank, of which he was a director. He was an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers and was made K.C.M.G. in 1882.

McIlwraith married, on 14 June 1879, Harriette Ann, daughter of Hugh Mosman of Armidale, New South Wales, who with four daughters survived him.

[Innes Addison's Graduates of Glasgow, p. 376; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; British Australasian, 19 July 1900; The Queenslander, 21 July 1900; Queensland Blue Books and Parliamentary Debates.] C. A. H.

MACKAY, ALEXANDER (1815–1895), educational writer, born in Thurso on 15 Nov. 1815, was the youngest of the eight children of Murdoch Mackay, farmer, of Latheron, Caithness. On his father's second marriage young Mackay went to Aberdeen, where he studied at King's College, and graduated M.A. in 1840. In 1844 he became the first Free church minister of Rhynie in Aberdeenshire, the established minister of which had been one of the seven clergymen of Strathbogie deposed by the evangelical majority of the church of Scotland. Here his geological studies, chiefly in connection with rare fossils found in the old red sandstone in a quarry near Rhynie, brought him into communication with Hugh Miller, Sir A. Ramsay, of the Geological Survey, Sir Roderick I. Murchison, and Dr. A. Keith Johnston, who recommended him as a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1859.

In 1861 Mackay published a 'Manual of Modern Geography, Mathematical, Physical, and Political,' which attracted much attention, and has since proved a mine of wealth to other writers on geography. In 1866 the degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by King's College, Aberdeen.

In 1867, finding the charge of a congregation less congenial than literary work, he resigned his pastorate at Rhynie and went to Edinburgh, from which he removed to Ventnor in 1878. During this period he devoted himself entirely to works on geography and kindred subjects. He had just completed the rewriting and revision of proofs of his work on physiography and physical geography, when he died suddenly at Ventnor on 31 Jan. 1895. Mackay married in November 1846 Margaret Lillie, daughter of Alexander Lillie of Banff. By her he had five sons, all of whom he survived. One of them was the well-known missionary of Uganda, Alexander Murdoch Mackay [q. v.]

Mackay's works have had a very large circulation, and are characterised by the best qualities of the old school of geographical text-books, being full of facts systematically arranged, scrupulously verified, and illustrated by brief notes of general interest. In one instance he made an attempt to fasten the elementary facts on the minds of young scholars by producing a 'Rhyming Geography' (1873; new edit. 1876), some of the stanzas of which, once read, are difficult to forget. His most arduous piece of work was an ingenious mnemonic system for remembering numbers, which he developed in a book entitled 'Facts and Dates' (1869; 3rd edit. 1879).

Mackay was also the author of the following works: 1. 'Elements of Modern Geography,' 1864; 12th edit. 1872. 2. 'Outlines of Modern Geography,' 1865. 3. 'First Steps in Geography,' 1869. 4. 'Geography of the British Empire,' 1869. 5. 'The Intermediate Geography,' 1874; 10th edit. 1885. 6. 'Life and Times of the late Rev. George Davidson, Latheron,' 1875. 7. 'Handbook to the Seat of War in Turkey,' 1877. 8. 'Physiography and Physical Geography,' 1877. He also edited and revised Reid's 'Elements of Astronomy,' 1874.

[The Geographical Journal, v. 276-7; private information; Mrs. J. W. Harrison's Story of Mackay of Uganda; Brit. Museum Cat.]

G. S-H.

MACKENZIE, COLIN (1806-1881), lieutenant-general in the Indian army, born in London on 25 March 1806, and baptised at St. James's Church, Piccadilly, was youngest son but one of Kenneth Francis Mackenzie (*d.* 1831) and his wife, Anne Townsend. His father, who belonged to the Redcastle branch of Mackenzies, was attorney-general of Grenada, and lost much during the war with France, 1793–1815. Colin was educated successively at a school in Cumberland, at Dollar, and at Oswestry, and in 1825 he was appointed a cadet of infantry on the Madras establishment. He served as adjutant of the 48th Madras native infantry in the Coorg campaign in 1834, and was present in all the actions of that campaign, during a portion of which he held the appointment of deputy-assistant quartermaster-general. At the close of the campaign his services were favourably noticed by the brigadier-general commanding the force. In 1836 he accompanied Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir Henry Ducie) Chads in an expedition to the Straits of Malacca, which had been organised for the purpose of extirpating piracy in those seas. Although Mackenzie was on board Captain Chads's ship only as a passenger, his services and his gallantry were such that they elicited warm acknowledgments from Captain Chads and afterwards from Lord Auckland, then governor-general of India, who selected him in 1840 for employment with the force then serving in Afghanistán. In this unfortunate expedition, which, owing mainly to the incompetence of the general in command, ended in the complete destruction of a large British force, Mackenzie greatly distinguished himself. He was employed at first as assistant political agent under Mr. (afterwards Sir George) Clerk at Peshâwar. Thence he proceeded to Kábul, where he joined a corps of sappers which had been raised in Afghanistán by George Broadfoot, a shipmate of his on his voyage to India. Mackenzie led the advanced guard of Sir Robert Sale's force as far as Gundamack on its march to Jellálabad, and then, returning to Kábul, he commanded a so-called, but absolutely indefensible, fort, called the fort of Nishán Khán, in which the commissariat of Shah Soojah's troops was kept. He was in command of this fort when the insurrection of the Afghans at Kábul broke out. Kaye, in his history of the first war in Afghanistán, thus describes Mackenzie's defence: 'On 3 Nov. it became certain that Mackenzie, with all his gallantry and all his laborious zeal, working day and night without food and without rest, conducting the defence with as much judgment as spirit, could not much longer hold his post. His men were wearied out, his ammunition was exhausted, his wounded were dying for want of medical aid. He had defended his position throughout two days of toil, suffering, and danger; and no aid had come from cantonments, none was likely to come. So, yielding at last to the importunity of others, he moved out of the fort and fought his way by night to cantonments. It was a difficult and hazardous march; and almost by a miracle Mackenzie escaped to encounter new dangers, to sustain new trials, and to live in habitual gratitude to God for his wonderful preservation.'

In the following month Mackenzie was present at the conference between the envoy, Sir William Kay Macnaghten [q.v.], and the Afghan chief, Akbár Khán. He and Eldred Pottinger [q.v.] had in vain endeavoured to dissuade Macnaghten from attending the conference, assuring him that there were strong grounds for suspecting treachery. But the conference took place and the envoy was treacherously seized and shot by Akbár Khán. At the same time Mackenzie and George Lawrence [q.v.] were made prisoners. Later on, during the unfortunate retreat from Kábul, Mackenzie, who had been set free, displayed the greatest courage and excellent judgment, and did all in his power to stimulate the efforts of the officers in superior military command. Indeed it is not too much to say that, if Mackenzie had been the general in command, instead of being only a captain, the disasters which attended the first Afghan war might have been averted. In the course of the retreat, it having been arranged that hostages should be given up to Akbár Khán, Mackenzie was selected as one of them. His selection was approved by Akbár Khán as a man who was certain to keep his word. In consequence of his deeply religious life the Afghans called him the 'English Moollah,' and had the greatest confidence in him. While in this position he was deputed by Eldred Pottinger, with the approval of Akbár Khán, to convey letters to the political agent at Jellálabad and to General Sir George Pollock [q. v.], who had reached that place. On both these missions he had more than one very narrow escape, and after the second he was attacked by a dangerous illness which nearly cost him his life. Mackenzie was subsequently carried off by Akbár Khán with the rest of the hostages

and prisoners, and with them was being removed over the Hindu Kúsh, whence they were to be sent to Bokhara to be sold as slaves, when, owing to the arrival of Pollock's force in the vicinity of Kábul and the flight of Akbár Khán, the Afghán in charge of the prisoners was induced by a guarantee of a large sum of money to release them. Before returning to India Mackenzie took part with Henry Havelock [see HAVELOCK, SIR HENRY] on the assault upon the fort of Istaliff. He, like Eldred Pottinger and the others who had distinguished themselves during the insurrection and the retreat, was one of the victims of the unreasoning prejudice which led Lord Ellenborough [see LAW, EDWARD, EARL OF ELLENBOROUGH] to treat with studied neglect all who had been in any way connected with the recent disasters, except the garrison of Jellálabad. Mackenzie was refused the Kábul medal and the six months' pay which accompanied it, and it was not until 1853 that, owing to the interposition of Lord Dalhousie, it was granted to him.

Mackenzie was subsequently employed on the north-west frontier to raise a Sikh regiment (the 4th), with which he kept the peace of the border during the last Sikh campaign. It was while thus employed that he made the acquaintance of Lord Dalhousie, who formed a high opinion of his character and of his talents. It is said to have been by his advice that Lord Dalhousie was induced to abandon an idea he had formed of making over to Afghanistán the country between the Indus and the Suleiman range. Mackenzie urged that Pesháwar was the gate of India, and therefore should not be given up. He was still a regimental captain when, in 1850, he was appointed by Lord Dalhousie brigadier-general in command of the Ellichpúr division of the Hyderabad contingent. In nominating Mackenzie for this post the governor-general remarked that 'the gallantry, ability, and endurance displayed by him at the time of the rising at Kábul are amply recorded, and in connection with the subsequent events of that period entitle him to a higher reward at the hands of the government of India than the command of a local corps in the Sutlej provinces.' Mackenzie had held his new command for some years when a mutiny occurred in one of the cavalry regiments of the contingent which nearly cost him his life. In September 1855, on the occasion of the Muharram procession at Bolárum, the great day of which happened that year to be a Sunday, Mackenzie issued orders which in the first instance prohibited any procession being held on the Sunday, but were subsequently so far modified as to permit of the processions taking place within the lines of the regiments, but not in the barracks or along the roads. This order was openly violated by the 3rd cavalry regiment of the contingent, which marched past the brigadier's house and grounds, making a hideous din when the procession reached that spot. Mackenzie sent out orderlies to stop them, and, this interference proving ineffectual, went out himself unarmed and seized two small standards which the sepoys were carrying. The result was a tumult, in the course of which Mackenzie was dangerously wounded. The government, while paying a high tribute to Mackenzie 'as a good and distinguished soldier, and as honourable, conscientious, and gallant a gentleman as the ranks of the army can show,' condemned the course taken by him on this occasion as rash and ill-judged.

Although this judgment was questioned by some very distinguished officers, there can be no doubt that it had an unfortunate influence upon Mackenzie's subsequent career. He was compelled by his wounds to return to England for a time. Afterwards he held the political appointment of agent to the governor-general with the Nawáb Názim of Bengal; but there he appears not to have received the support which ought to have been afforded to him at headquarters, and he was transferred to one of the civil departments of the army as superintendent of army clothing, a post ludicrously inappropriate to his previous services. Some years later, on his claiming a divisional command in his own presidency, it was withheld from him by the commander-in-chief on the ground of the censure which had been passed upon him in the Bolárum case. On that occasion the governor of Madras (Francis, lord Napier [q.v. Suppl.]) and one of the members of council expressed strong disapproval of the commander-in-chief's decision, and referred the question to the secretary of state, who, however, declined to interfere. Mackenzie, who was made C.B. in 1867, finally left India in 1873, and died at Edinburgh on 22 Oct. 1881. A photogravure portrait of Mackenzie, aged 74, is prefixed to Mrs. Mackenzie's 'Storms and Sunshine' (Edinburgh, 1884, 2 vols.) Mackenzie married first, in May 1832, Adeline, eldest daughter of James Pattle of the Bengal civil service, who died four years afterwards. He married secondly, in 1843, Helen, eldest daughter of Admiral John Erskine Douglas, who survived him, and published several works relating to India, besides the life of her husband.

[History of the War in Afghanistán, by J. W. Kaye, F.R.S.; Storms and Sunshine of a Soldier's Life, by Mrs. Colin Mackenzie; Twelve Indian Statesmen, by George Smith, C.I.E., LL.D.; India Office Records; Boase's Modern English Biogr.; Illustrated London News, lxxix. 464 (with portrait).] A. J. A.

MACKINNON, SIR WILLIAM, first baronet (1823–1893), founder of the British East Africa Company, born at Campbeltown in Argyleshire on 31 March 1823, was the son of Duncan Mackinnon of Campbeltown, by his wife Isabella (*d.* 21 April 1861), daughter of John Currie of the same town. He was educated at Campbeltown, and was trained to the grocery trade there. Early in life, however, he came to Glasgow, and was employed in a silk warehouse and afterwards in the office of a merchant engaged in the Eastern trade. In 1847 he went out to India and joined his old schoolfellow, Robert Mackenzie, who was engaged in the coasting trade in the Bay of Bengal. Together they founded the firm of Mackinnon, Mackenzie, & Co. On 29 Sept. 1856 the Calcutta and Burmah Steam Navigation Company was founded mainly through Mackinnon's exertions. It was renamed the British India Steam Navigation Company on 8 Dec. 1862. The company began with a single steamer plying between Calcutta and Rangoon, but under Mackinnon's direction it became one of the greatest shipping companies in the world. Under his guidance it developed, and in many instances created, a vast trade around the coast of India and Burmah, the Persian Gulf, and the east coast of Africa, besides establishing subsidiary lines of connection with Great Britain, the Dutch East Indies, and Australia. He was careful to have his ships constructed in such a manner that they could be used for the transport of troops, thus relieving the Indian government from the necessity of maintaining a large transport fleet. His great business capacity did not impair the humanity of his disposition. On learning that his agents during a famine in Orissa had made a contract with government for the conveyance of rice from Burmah at enhanced rates, he at once cancelled the agreement, and ordered that the rice should be carried at less than the ordinary price.

About 1873 the company established a mail service between Aden and Zanzibar. Mackinnon gained the confidence of the sultan, Seyyid Barghash, and in 1878 he opened negotiations with him for the lease of a territory extending 1,150 miles along the coast line from Tungi to Warsheik, and extending inland as far as the eastern province of the Congo Free State. The district comprised at least 590,000 square miles, and included Lakes Nyasa, Tanganyika, and Victoria Nyanza. The British government, however, declined to sanction the concession, which, if ratified, would have secured for England the whole of what is now German East Africa. In 1886 the foreign minister availed himself of Mackinnon's influence to secure the coast line from Wanga to Kipini. A charter was granted, and the Imperial British East Africa Company was formally incorporated on 18 April 1888, with Mackinnon as chairman. The company acquired a coast line of 150 miles, including the excellent harbour of Mombasa, and extending from the river Tana to the frontier of the German protectorate. The company, which included among its principles the abolition of the slave trade, the prohibition of trade monopoly, and the equal treatment of all nationalities, found itself seriously handicapped in its relations with foreign associations, such as the German East African Company, by the strenuous support which they received from their respective governments. The British government, on the other hand, was debarred by the principles of English colonial administration from affording similar assistance. The territory of the company was finally taken over by the British government on 1 July 1895 in return for a cash payment.

Mackinnon had a great part in promoting Sir H. M. Stanley's expedition for the relief of Emin Pasha. In November 1886 he addressed a letter, urging immediate action, to Sir James Fergusson, under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, and followed this by submitting to Lord Iddesleigh, the foreign secretary, a memorandum suggesting the formation of a small committee to send out an expedition. He and his friends subscribed more than half the sum of 29,000*l.* provided for the venture, the rest being furnished by the Egyptian government (cf. *In Darkest Africa*, 1890, prefatory epistle).

Mackinnon was for some time a director of the City of Glasgow Bank, and assisted to extricate the concern from its earlier difficulties. In 1870, finding that he could not approve the policy of the other directors, he resigned his seat on the board. On the failure of the bank in 1878 the liquidators brought a claim against him in the court of session for about 400,000*l.* After a protracted litigation Mackinnon, who had peremptorily declined to listen to any suggestion of compromise, was completely exonerated by the court from the charges brought against him, and it was demonstrated that

the course taken by the directors was contrary to his express advice.

Mackinnon was one of the chief supporters of the Free Church of Scotland. Towards the end of his life, however, the passage of the Declaratory Act, of which he disapproved, led to some difference of opinion between him and the leaders of the church, and he materially assisted the seceding members in the Scottish highlands. In 1891 he founded the East African Scottish Mission.

In 1882 Mackinnon was nominated C.I.E., and on 15 July 1889 he was created a baronet. He died in London, in the Burlington Hotel, on 22 June 1893, and was buried at Clachan in Argyleshire on 28 June. He was a highlander of the best type, a hospitable host, and a generous benefactor. He possessed great administrative ability. When Sir Bartle Frere sent Sir Lewis Pelly to the Persian Gulf in 1862 he said, 'Look out for a little Scotsman called Mackinnon; you will find him the mainspring of all the British enterprise there.'

On 12 May 1856 Mackinnon married Janet Colquhoun (*d.* 1894), elder daughter of John Jameson of Woodside Crescent, Glasgow. He had no issue.

[Scotsman, 23, 29 June 1893; Glasgow Herald, 23 June 1893; D. D. Mackinnon's Memoirs of Clan Fingon, 1899, pp. 194–9; Times, 23 June 1893.] E. I. C.

MACKNIGHT, THOMAS (1829–1899), political writer, born at Gainsford, co. Durham, on 15 Feb. 1829, was son of Thomas Macknight and his wife Elizabeth. After being educated at a school at Gainsford kept by Dr. Bowman, Macknight removed to London, and on 28 Sept. 1849 entered the medical faculty at King's College. In 1850 he won the Stephen prize for an essay on 'The Historical Plays of Shakespeare' (London, 1850, 8vo), and in 1851 the Leathes prize for divinity; he also obtained three special certificates for physiology, chemistry, and botany. He was president of the King's College Literary and Scientific Union, and published an 'Address on the Literature of the Age,' which he delivered on 12 March 1851. He left King's College in 1851, and took to writing for the press; he was a whig of the Palmerstonian school, and his first book, published anonymously, was 'The Right Hon. Benjamin Disraeli: a Literary and Political Biography' (London, 1854, 8vo), in which Disraeli's career and policy were vigorously attacked. The book was at the time attributed to (Sir) William Harcourt, and Lord Lyndhurst denounced it as 'a very blackguard publication and written in a very blackguard style' (*Croker Papers*, 1885, iii. 310). Macknight's next book was 'Thirty Years of Foreign Policy: a History of the Secretaryships of the Earl of Aberdeen and Viscount Palmerston' (London, 1855, 8vo), this is a defence of the policy leading up to the Crimean war, which Macknight declared to be 'inevitable.' From these party pamphlets Macknight turned to his most substantial work, his 'History of the Life and Times of Edmund Burke' (London, 1858–60, 3 vols. 8vo), which remains the best detailed life of Burke; it had occupied much of Macknight's time since he left King's College, and he had published two papers on Burke in 'Fraser's Magazine' for November and December 1851. In 1863 he published his 'Life of Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke' (London, 8vo).

Early in 1866 Macknight was appointed to succeed Mr. Frank H. Hill as editor of the Belfast 'Northern Whig.' He crossed to Ireland on 31 Jan. 1866, and remained editor of the 'Whig' for thirty-two years. He made his paper the mainstay of the liberal party in Ireland, and vigorously defended the Irish church disestablishment and the land acts of Gladstone's government from 1868 to 1874. The influence of the 'Northern Whig' under his editorship was mainly responsible for the return of Mr. (afterwards Sir Thomas) McClure, a liberal, and Mr. William Johnston of Ballykilbeg, an independent, as members for Belfast in 1868. For his services on this occasion he was presented with a testimonial by his friends on 26 May 1869. Macknight also supported Gladstone's government from 1880 to 1885, but, like most liberals in Ulster, he differed from Gladstone on home rule, and remained a staunch unionist till his death; he continued, however, to advocate drastic measures of land reform in Ireland.

In 1891 Macknight was presented with another testimonial in recognition of his twenty-five years' service as editor of the 'Northern Whig,' and in 1896 he published 'Ulster as it was and as it is; or, Twenty-eight Years' Experience as an Irish Editor' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). Macknight died at his residence, 28 Wellington Park, Belfast, on 19 Nov. 1899.

[Macknight's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Belfast Northern Whig, 20 Nov. 1899; Who's Who, 1899; private information.] A. F. P.

McLACHLAN, THOMAS HOPE (1845–1897), landscape painter, the second son of Thomas McLachlan and his wife Jane Hope, was born on 16 March 1845 at Dar-

lington, where his father was manager of the branch of National Provincial Bank. Educated at Merchiston Castle school, Edinburgh, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1868, and was bracketed first in the moral science tripos, he entered Lincoln's Inn on 27 Oct. 1865, and was called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1868. For some years he practised in the court of chancery, but he did not care for the work and had few briefs. His desire was to be a painter, and, encouraged by John Pettie [q. v.] and others who believed in his gifts, he, in 1878, gave up law and took to art. He had no academic training to begin with, and the short time he spent in the studio of Carolus Duran at a later date was of little account; but he studied the early English landscape painters, and later was considerably influenced by the work of the French romanticists and Cecil Gordon Lawson [q. v.] His work was always individual and interesting, for he had a poetic apprehension of nature, and was peculiarly sensitive to grave and impressive emotions which belong to twilight, night, and solitude. And while his technique was somewhat faulty, he designed with dignity and was a refined and powerful colourist.

He exhibited at the Academy and the Grosvenor, and later at the New Gallery and the Institute of Painters in Oil-colours, of which he was a member; but it was not until 1896, when he became associated with five other painters in the 'Landscape Exhibition' at the Dudley Gallery, that the beauty of his work, there seen more in a mass and in more congenial surroundings, drew the attention it deserved. But he lived to share in only another exhibition, for on 1 April 1897 he died at Weybridge. Next June a collection of his pictures was brought together in the studios of his friends, Mr. Leslie Thomson and Mr. R. W. Allan, and afterwards some admirers presented a characteristic work, 'Ships that pass in the Night,' to the National Gallery.

In 1870 he married Jean, youngest daughter of William Stow Stowell of Faverdale, who with the son and daughter of the marriage survived him. A portrait drawn in red chalk by E. R. Hughes has been reproduced, a small portrait is worked into a headpiece in the 'Magazine of Art' (1895), and in the 'Art Journal' (1897) a photograph is reproduced.

[Private information; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; Preface to Catalogue of Memorial Exhibition by Selwyn Image; Magazine of Art, 1895; Saturday Review, 12 June 1897; Art Journal, May 1897; Exhibition Catalogues; Cat. National Gallery of British Art.] J. L. C.

MACLEAN, Sir JOHN (1811–1895), archæologist, son of Robert Lean of Trehudrethbarton, in Blisland, Cornwall, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Every of Bodmin, was born at Trehudreth on 17 Sept. 1811. In 1845, as a descendant of the Dochgarroch branch of the clan Lean, he resumed the prefix of Mac.

Maclean entered the ordnance department of the war office in 1837, was keeper of the ordnance records in the Tower of London from 1855 to 1861, and deputy chief auditor of army accounts from 1865 to 1871. In that year he retired on a pension, and on 14 Jan. 1871 was knighted at Osborne. While engaged in official life he dwelt at Pallingswick Lodge, Hammersmith, and as an active churchman took much interest in the ecclesiastical administration of the parish of St. John, Hammersmith. After his retirement he lived at Bicknor Court, near Coleford, Gloucestershire, and from about 1887 at Glasbury House, Clifton, where he died on 6 March 1895. He married at Helland church, Cornwall, on 5 Dec. 1835, Mary (*b.* 1813), elder daughter and coheiress of Thomas Billing, of Blisland and St. Breward. She survived her husband.

Maclean's great undertaking was: 1. 'Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor,' 3 vols., a rural deanery of East Cornwall, comprising the topographical particulars of several important parishes, the principal of which was Bodmin, and containing elaborate pedigrees of many of the leading families in the county. It came out in parts between 1868 and 1879, and in it was embodied the labour of twenty years. His other works and editions included: 2. 'The Life and Times of Peter Carew,' 1857. 3. 'Letters from George, lord Carew, to Sir Thomas Roe, 1615–17,' Camden Society, 1860. 4. 'Letters from Sir Robert Cecil to Sir George Carew,' Camden Society, 1864. 5. 'The Life of Sir Thomas Seymour, knight, Baron Seymour of Sudeley,' 1869 (one hundred copies only). After his withdrawal into Gloucestershire he edited 6. 'The Berkeley Manuscripts: John Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys,' 1883-5, 3 vols. 7. 'Annals of Chepstow Castle. By John Fitchett Marsh,' 1883; and 8. 'Historical and Genealogical Memoir of the Family of Poyntz,' 1886. With W. C. Heane he edited 9. 'The Visitation of Gloucester in 1623,' Harleian Society, 1885. While living in London Maclean shared with enthusiasm in the work of its chief antiquarian societies. He was elected F.S.A. on 15 Dec. 1855, and was long a member of the council. At the meetings of the Royal Archæological In-

stitute he was a frequent attendant, supplied articles to the journal, and completed the general index to its first twenty-five volumes. He was one of the founders of the Harleian Society, and co-operated with Dr. Drake and Colonel Vivian in editing and annotating 'The Visitation of Cornwall in 1620.'

Maclean joined in the foundation of the Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society, contributed many papers to its 'Transactions,' and edited vols. iii–xvi., a silver inkstand being presented to him for his services. Many articles by him appeared in the publications of the Royal Institution of Cornwall, the Clifton Antiquarian Club, and the Somerset Archæological and Natural History Society.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 333–4, ii. 973, 1273; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 523–4; Maclean's Trigg Minor, i. 390; Academy, 16 March 1895, p. 237; Trans. Bristol and Gloucester Archæol. Soc. xix. 3, 168–9; Dod's Peerage, 1894.] W. P. C.

MACLEOD, Sir JOHN MACPHERSON (1792–1881), Indian civilian, born at Ardarden in Dumbartonshire in 1792, was the eldest son of Donald Macleod of St. Kilda, colonel in the Madras army, by his wife, Diana, daughter of Donald Macdonald of Tormore in Inverness-shire. He was educated at Haileybury and at the university of Edinburgh, and obtained a writership in the Madras civil service on 27 July 1811. On 7 Jan. 1814 he was appointed second assistant to the secretary to government in the several civil departments, and on 8 July was promoted to be first assistant. In 1816 he was nominated secretary and member of the committee for revising the customs laws. After a three years' visit to England he was appointed acting secretary to government in the financial and general departments on 27 June 1823, and on 6 July 1824 he was permanently confirmed as secretary. In 1825 he became Tamil translator to government, and member of the college board, of the board of public instruction, and of the mint committee. On 14 April 1826 he was nominated Persian translator to government, and on 20 Feb. 1827 he became secretary in the revenue and judicial departments. On 16 Jan. 1829 he was appointed a temporary member of the board of revenue, and he afterwards was permanently confirmed third member. On 22 June 1832 he received the post of commissioner for the government of Mysore, and in 1834 he was deputed to Hyderabad on special duty by the governor-general. Macleod's work in Mysore was of especial importance. The province had in the previous year been transferred from native rule to English superintendence. The task of organising the financial and political administration fell largely upon him and was carried out with ability and success. On 19 Feb. 1835 he became a member of the Indian law commission, and in 1836 member of the committee for revising the system of prison discipline throughout India. He returned to England in July 1838 and retired from the service in 1841. In 1866 he was nominated K.C.S.I., and in 1871 a privy councillor. He died on 1 March 1881 at his London residence, 1 Stanhope Street, Hyde Park. In 1822 he married Catharine, daughter of William Greig of Thornhill in the county of Stirling.

[Times, 31 March 1881; Dodwell and Miles's Madras Civil Servants, 1839; Prinsep's Record of Services of Civil Servants in the Madras Presidency, 1885.] E. I. C.

MACMAHON, JOHN HENRY (1829–1900), scholar and divine, born at Dublin in 1829, was son of John MacMahon, a barrister. He was educated at Enniskillen, and on 1 July 1846 entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner; he graduated B.A. in 1852, being senior moderator and gold medallist in ethics and logic, and proceeded M.A. in 1856. He took holy orders in 1853, and held for some years a cure of souls under Dr. Alexander, the present primate of Ireland, but retired from parochial work after the disestablishment of the Irish church in 1869. He was subsequently chaplain to the lord-lieutenant, and from 1890 to the Mountjoy prison. He died at Dublin on 23 May 1900.

MacMahon was deeply read in Aristotle, the Christian fathers, and the schoolmen, but was not an original thinker. He contributed to Bohn's 'Classical Library' the 'Metaphysics of Aristotle, literally translated from the Greek, with Notes, Analysis, Questions, and Index,' London, 1857, 8vo; and to Clarke's 'Ante-Nicene Library' 'The Refutation of all Heresies by Hippolytus, translated,' Edinburgh, 1888, 8vo. He was also author of 'A Treatise on Metaphysics, chiefly in reference to Revealed Religion,' London, 1860, 8vo (an essay similar in scope to Mansel's celebrated 'Bampton Lectures'), and of 'Church and State in England: its [*sic*] Origin and Use,' London, 1873, 8vo (an historico-juristic argument for the maintenance of the established church).

[Cat. Dubl. Grad.; Times, 24 May 1900; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from the registrar of Trinity College, Dublin.] J. M. R.

McMURDO, Sir WILLIAM MONTAGU SCOTT (1819–1894), general, born on 30 May 1819, was son of Lieutenant-

colonel Archibald McMurdo of Lotus, Kirkcudbrightshire. After passing through Sandhurst, he was commissioned as ensign in the 8th foot on 1 July 1837, and obtained a lieutenancy in the 22nd foot on 5 Jan. 1841. The regiment went to India in that year, and was stationed at Karachi. It formed part of the force with which Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.] took the field against the amirs of Sind in December 1842, and McMurdo was placed in charge of the quartermaster-general's department. At the battle of Meeanee on 17 Feb. 1843 he killed three men, fighting hand to hand, and three more in the battle of Hyderabad on 24 March, where he was himself severely wounded. Two days before, he had been sent with 250 Poonah horse to reinforce Major Stack's column on its march to join Napier, and he saved the baggage of the column from capture. He was three times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 11 April, 9 May, and 6 June 1843), and received the medal with two clasps.

He obtained a company in the 28th foot on 8 July 1843, and was transferred to the 78th highlanders on 20 Oct.; but he remained at the head of the quartermaster-general's department in Sind till December 1847, performing the duties 'with great ability and vast labour' (*Napier's Life*, iv. 394). He took part in the operations against the hillmen on the right bank of the Indus in 1844–5, where he again distinguished himself by his intrepidity (*ib.* iii. 238). Napier spoke of him as 'an ornament to Scotland' (*ib.* p. 81), and on 4 Sept. 1844 he married Napier's daughter, Susan Sarah. He received a brevet majority on 18 Feb. 1848. When Napier returned to India as commander-in-chief in 1849, McMurdo went with him as aide-de-camp. He acted as assistant adjutant-general from November 1849 till November 1851, and took part in the operations against the Afridis, including the forcing of the Kohat pass, for which he received the medal and clasp. In 1850 he published a pamphlet, 'Sir Charles Napier's Indian Baggage Corps,' in reply to Colonel Burlton's comments on Napier's letter to Sir John Hobhouse.

He became lieutenant-colonel in the army on 21 Oct. 1853, and was assistant adjutant-general at Dublin from May 1854 to January 1855. On 2 Feb. he was appointed director-general of the new land transport corps, and was sent to the Crimea, with the local rank of colonel, to reorganise the transport service. This he did with great energy and success. On one of his demands the secretary to the treasury, Sir Charles Trevelyan, had written, 'Col. McMurdo must limit his expenditure.' McMurdo replied: 'When Sir Charles Trevelyan limits the war, I will limit my expenditure' (Hamley, p. 208). Before the war ended, his corps numbered seventeen thousand men, with twenty-eight thousand horses, mules, &c. He also took over the working of the railway. He was made aide-de-camp to the queen and brevet-colonel on 11 Dec. 1855, and C.B. on 2 Jan. 1857. He received the medal with one clasp, the Turkish medal, the legion of honour (4th class), and Medjidie (4th class).

After the war the land transport corps was converted into the military train, and McMurdo was made colonel-commandant of it on 1 April 1857. In 1859 the volunteer movement began; in February 1860 McMurdo was appointed inspector, and in June inspector-general, of volunteers. He held this office till January 1865, to the great advantage of the force. It was 'a post to which he seems to have had a peculiar call, and in which his zeal, faithfulness, and ability have been as conspicuous as his gallantry heretofore in the field' (*Naval and Military Gazette*, 28 Jan. 1865). On his retirement from it he received a testimonial from volunteer officers. He became colonel of the Inns of Court volunteers on 23 Jan., and of the Engineer and Railway volunteer staff corps on 9 Feb. 1865. In 1869 he published 'Rifle Volunteers for Field Service: their Arms, Equipment, and Administration,' a pamphlet of twenty-seven pages, giving his advice to the commanding officers of corps.

He commanded a brigade in the Dublin district from October 1866 to February 1870, and a district in Bengal from May 1870 to March 1873. He was promoted major-general on 6 March 1868, lieutenant-general on 10 Feb. 1876, and general on 20 May 1878. He was given the colonelcy of the 69th foot in July 1876, was transferred to the 15th foot in August 1877, and to the 22nd (Cheshire regiment) in June 1888. On 24 May 1881 he was made K.C.B., and on 1 July was placed on the retired list, being subsequently made G.C.B. He died at Nice on 2 March 1894. His wife survived him, with several children.

[Times, 3 March 1894; Broad Arrow, 10 March 1894; Napier's Life of Sir C. J. Napier; Napier's Conquest of Scinde; Kinglake's War in the Crimea; Hamley's War in the Crimea.] E. M. L

MAITLAND, EDWARD (1824–1897), mystical writer, born at Ipswich on 27 Oct. 1824, was the son of Charles David Maitland, perpetual curate of St. James's Chapel, Brighton; he was the nephew of General

Sir Peregrine Maitland [q. v.], and brother of Brownlow Maitland and of Charles Maitland (1815–1866) [q. v.] His father was a noted preacher, and Edward Maitland was brought up among strict evangelical ideas, and rigorous theories about original sin and atonement. After education at a large private school in Brighton, he was admitted as a pensioner at Caius College, Cambridge, on 19 April 1843, and graduated B.A. in 1847. He was destined by his family for the pulpit, but was diverted from taking orders by doubts as to faith and vocation, and by the feeling that the church was rather 'a tomb for the preservation of embalmed doctrines' than a living organism. In his perplexity he got leave of absence from his home for a year, and left England. He went in 1849 to California, became one of the band of 'forty-niners,' and remained abroad, on the shores of the Pacific, mainly in America and Australia, where he became a commissioner of crown lands, until the one year of absence had grown into nine. He married in Australia, but was left a widower with one son after a year of wedlock.

Returning to England at the end of 1857 he devoted himself to literature, with the dominant aim of 'so developing the intuitional faculty as to find the solution of all problems having their basis in man's spiritual nature, with a view to the formulation of a perfect system of thought and rule of life.' Many of the vicissitudes of his life, both physical and mental, were recorded with but little distortion in his romance called 'The Pilgrim and the Shrine. From the Life and Correspondence of Herbert Ainslie, B.A. Cantab.,' which was published in 1867, and warmly acclaimed by thoughtful critics. It was followed by a romance called 'The Higher Law' (1869), which represents the escape of a youth from the trammels, no longer of orthodox religion, but of traditional morals. Maitland became a figure in society, and was appreciated highly by Lord Houghton and Sir Francis Hastings Doyle. He began to write in the 'Spectator' and 'Examiner,' and did some reviewing for the 'Athenæum' from 1870 onwards. His book 'By and By: an Historical Romance of the Future' (1873) led to his making the acquaintance of Anna Kingsford [q. v.], whom he visited at her husband's vicarage of Atcham, in Shropshire, in February 1874. In conjunction with her he produced anonymously, in 1875, 'The Keys of the Creeds.' At the close of 1874 his mother died at Brighton, and Maitland accompanied Mrs. Kingsford to Paris. He joined her crusade against materialism, animal food, and vivisection, upon which subject he wrote a forcible letter in the 'Examiner' (June 1876), which attracted the most widespread attention to the subject. In this same year he first saw the apparition of his father, who had then been ten years dead, and he soon afterwards recognised that he 'belonged to the order of the mystics.'

In 1876 Maitland informs us that he acquired a new sense, that of 'a spiritual sensitiveness,' by means of which he opened relations with the church invisible of the spiritual world. He was able to see the spiritual condition of people. In a state of mind which must have approximated to that of William Blake, he tells us that he saw upon one occasion the soul of a tree. He could also, he asseverated, recall the memory of some of his past lives. He was told through a sensitive that these had been many, that he had lived in trees and animals, and that he had been a prince. He 'remembered' a life lived in ancient Thebes; he believed that he had been Marcus Aurelius and St. John the Evangelist (hence the mention of boiling oil was inexpressibly painful to him). St. John, he believed, was a reincarnation of the prophet Daniel.

In 1881, before a highly fashionable audience, he gave a series of lectures upon his new or, as he affirmed, revived esoteric creed; these lectures formed the groundwork of his 'revelation,' in which Anna Kingsford collaborated, 'The Perfect Way; or, the Finding of Christ,' 1882 (revised 1887 and 1890). By publishing this in his own name he admits that he cut himself off from his old friendships and all his literary and social ambitions. A striking parallel is afforded by the later life of Laurence Oliphant [q.v.], with whom Maitland had a good deal in common, though he was constrained to express dissent from the spiritualistic theories embodied in 'Sympneumata.'

Maitland joined the Theosophical Society about 1883, but the vagaries of Madame Blavatsky soon compelled him to secede from the 'London Lodge,' and in May 1884, in collaboration with Mrs. Kingsford, he founded the Hermetic Society, of mystic rather than occult character, claiming no abnormal powers, and 'depending for guidance upon no Mahatmas.' In 1885, with some help from 'Anna,' he rendered into English the 'Minerva Mundi' and other hermetic writings of Hermes Trismegistus. In 1886 he and Mrs. Kingsford visited Madame Blavatsky at Ostend, but refused to be inveigled back into the theosophical fold. After the death of Anna Kingsford, in February 1888, Maitland lived alone at 1 Thurloe Square Studios, Lon-

don, where he professed to receive continual 'illumination' from his former collaborator. Henceforth he devoted his main energies to an elaborate record of their singular partnership and co-operation, though he still found time to do a certain amount of journalistic work, and in November 1891, in response to astral intimations, he founded the Esoteric Christian Union. His later works were 'Clothed with the Sun, being the Book of the Illuminations of Anna (Bonus) Kingsford,' 1889; 'The New Gospel of Interpretation,' 1892; and 'Anna Kingsford. Her Life, Letters, Diary, and Work. By her Collaborator . . . with a Supplement of Post-mortem Communications,' 2 vols. 1896. After the conclusion of this last, which he regarded as his *magnum opus*, Maitland's physical and mental decline was remarkably rapid. In 1896 he went to reside with Colonel Currie at The Warders, Tonbridge, and he lost the power of speech some months before his death, on 2 Oct. 1897. He was buried in Tonbridge cemetery on 5 Oct. By his wife Esther, who died in Australia, he left a son, a surgeon-major in the Bombay medical service.

Physically, Maitland was a giant, and his moral and intellectual gifts were of a very high order. A pure and flexible prose style lends a charm to all his writings, of which it is sad to reflect that so little will survive. The motto of his later life was 'An honest god's the noblest work of man,' and in his strenuous endeavours to construct an honest deity (with some aid from the Bible, the sacred books of the East and Hermes Trismegistus, and also from Emerson, Carlyle, Tucker's 'Light of Nature,' Elephas Levi, and Anna Kingsford, but mainly out of his own inner consciousness), he gradually became to all appearance completely distraught.

Good portraits of Maitland are reproduced in 'Light,' 'Borderland,' and the 'Life of Anna Kingsford.' He had a large domed head, with a somewhat massive cast of features, his face suggesting at the same time intellectuality and will-power.

[Most of Maitland's works are replete with autobiographical detail, more particularly 'The Pilgrim and the Shrine' and 'Anna Kingsford,' which is an autobiography as much as it is a 'Life.' See also Venn's Biogr. History of Caius College, ii. 261; Graduati Cantabr.; Academy, 16 Oct. 1897; Athenæum, 16 Oct. 1897; Light, 16 Oct. 1897 (portrait); Borderland, ii. 383 (portrait).] T. S.

MALAN, CÉSAR JEAN SALOMON, calling himself later SOLOMON CÆSAR MALAN (1812–1894), oriental linguist and biblical scholar, was descended from an old Waldensian family originally settled at Mérindol in Provence, but dispersed by religious persecution in 1714. One branch fled to Geneva; here Malan was born on 22 April 1812, his parents being Dr. César Henri Abraham Malan, a noted protestant divine, and Salome Georgette Jeanne Schönberger, a Swiss. His early education was given by his father, under whom he gained a conversational knowledge, not only of German, Spanish, and Italian, but also, at an early age, of Latin. He had also begun English, Hebrew, Arabic, and Sanskrit. In 1830 he went to Scotland as tutor to the family of the Marquis of Tweeddale. In 1833 he matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, where he resided till 1837, having meantime (1834) married Mary, daughter of John Mortlock, whose acquaintance he had made in Geneva. In 1834 he gained the Boden (Sanskrit) scholarship, and in 1837 he won the Pusey and Ellerton (Hebrew) scholarship, and graduated (Class II) in *literæ humaniores*.

In the same year (1837) Malan accepted the post of classical lecturer at Bishop's College, Calcutta, which he reached in 1838. He took Anglican deacon's orders in the same year; and in the following year, becoming secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, gained the intimate friendship of the remarkable scholar Csoma Körösi, from whom he learned Tibetan. Besides gaining a knowledge of several Indian vernaculars, he also advanced in Chinese. Leaving India on account of failing health in January 1840, he arrived in England in the following September. In 1842, after further travels in Egypt and in Palestine, he accepted a curacy at Alverstoke, Hampshire, taking M.A. (and joining Balliol College) and also priest's orders in 1843. His first wife having died in 1840, Malan married in 1843 Caroline Selina, daughter of the Rev. C. M. Mount. After a year (1844–5) as perpetual curate of Crowcombe, Malan accepted the living of Broadwindsor, Dorset, which he held till 1885. In 1849–50 he made a long tour in southern Europe, Asia Minor, Mesopotamia, and Armenia, illustrating this, like all his travels, by excellent sketches, some of which have been published. In 1855–6 Malan's Chinese learning came into notice by his publication of two works on controversies of the time: (1) 'On the translation of the word "God" in Chinese' ('Who is God in China?' London, 1855); (2) 'The Threefold San-tze King or Triliteral Classic . . . translated . . . with notes,' London, 1856, with reference to the alleged Christianity of the rebel chief Tae-ping Wang. During the next twenty

years Malan was much occupied with theological controversy, but published meanwhile some of his most valuable work illustrative of the Christian East, especially translations from the Syriac, Coptic, Ethiopic, Armenian, and Georgian literatures. In 1872 he made a sudden and highly characteristic visit to the Crimea, Georgia (where he was the guest of Bishop Gabriel and preached in Georgian at the cathedral of Kutais), and Armenia.

In 1881 Malan joined in the onslaught made by John William Burgon [q.v. Suppl.] on the revised version of the New Testament, contributing to his articles, and himself publishing a new version of Matthew i–vi, with an appendix giving the Lord's Prayer in seventy-one languages. This he followed up in 1882 by a work directed against the Greek text of Drs. Westcott and Hort, which, however, produced no lasting impression. Shortly before leaving Broadwindsor (1885) he presented his great library, some four thousand volumes, to various institutions, Csoma's books and manuscripts being appropriately given to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, the patristic collections to Keble Library, and the rest to the Indian Institute, Oxford. After his retirement Malan lived at Bournemouth till his death, which happened there on 25 Nov. 1894; he was buried in Bournemouth cemetery. During his last years his chief literary employment was the compilation of his 'Notes on Proverbs' (3 vols. published 1889, 1892-3), a huge work in which, taking the Salomonic text as a basis, he illustrated it by parallels from the vast range of his reading in non-Christian oriental literature.

In practical knowledge of oriental languages Malan had certainly no equal in England, and probably none in the world; yet he was scarcely perhaps an orientalist in the scientific sense of the term. His publications were all (save one on drawing and two on ornithology) of an ecclesiastical nature, while even on biblical ground his ultra-conservatism is seen in his opposition to modern progressive Hebrew criticism, quite analogous to his position above described, regarding New Testament research. The biography published by his son illustrates both his ability in drawing and his great skill in oriental calligraphy. Against the latter we must set his hopeless and wholly unpractical aversion to oriental transliteration. In botany and ornithology he had advanced beyond the amateur stage, and in manual arts such as fly-fishing, bookbinding, and a performer's knowledge of the construction of musical instruments he was also proficient. Of his numerous publications (over fifty) the following, besides those already mentioned, are the chief: 1. 'The Gospel according to St. John, translated from the eleven oldest versions, except the Latin . . . with notes,' London, 1862. 2. 'Meditations on our Lord's Passion . . . from the Armenian,' London, 1863. 3. 'History of the Georgian Church,' translated from the Russian of Josselian, London, 1866. 4. 'Life . . . of S. Gregory the Illuminator . . . from the Armenian,' 1868. 5. 'Liturgy of the Orthodox Armenian Church,' translated, London, 1870. 6. 'Conflicts of the Holy Apostles . . . Epistle of S. Dionysius from Ethiopic MSS.; and the Assumption of S. John from the Armenian,' London, 1871. 7. 'Misawo, the Japanese Girl, translated from the Japanese,' 1871. 8. 'The Divine Liturgy of S. Mark . . . from a Coptic MS.,' London, 1872. 9. 'The Coptic Calendar from an Arabic MS.,' London, 1873. 10. 'History of the Copts . . . from the Arabic of . . . El Maqrízí,' London, 1873. 11. 'The Divine Εὐχολόγιον . . . of S. Gregory . . . from a Coptic MS.,' London, 1875. 12. 'The Book of Adam and Eve . . . from the Ethiopic,' London, 1882.

[Solomon Cæsar Malan . . . by his eldest surviving son, Rev. A. N. Malan, London, 1897; review in Athenæum, 12 Feb. 1898; obituary notice by Prof. Macdonell in Journal R. Asiatic Soc. 1895.] C. B.

MALCOLM, Sir GEORGE (1818–1897), general, born at Bombay on 10 Sept. 1818, was the only son of David Malcolm, a Bombay merchant, who was the brother of Admiral Sir Pulteney and General Sir John Malcolm [q. v.] He was commissioned as ensign in the E.I.C. service on 10 June 1836, and was posted to the 1st Bombay native infantry on 18 July 1837. He served in the Afghan war of 1839 as deputy-assistant commissary-general and baggagemaster with the Bombay division, and was present at the capture of Ghazni and occupation of Kabul. In August 1840, at the head of a detachment of Sind horse, he joined the force sent under Major Clibborn to relieve Kahan in Baluchistan, took part in the attempt to force the Nafusk pass, and was mentioned in despatches for his gallantry. He was also engaged in the operations against Nusseer Khan and the Brahoes and the capture of their camp near Kanda on 1 Dec. He received the medal.

He became lieutenant on 31 Aug. 1840. He served under Colonel John Jacob [q. v.] during the subjugation of Sind, and was present at the battle of Shadadpur and the capture of Shahpur. In the second Sikh war he commanded the 2nd Sind horse, and was

present at the siege of Multan and the battle of Gujrat. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 19 April 1849), received the medal, and on becoming captain in his regiment (1st Bombay native infantry) he was given a brevet majority on 22 June 1849. He became lieutenant-colonel on 28 Nov. 1854.

He served in the Persian war of 1856–7, and commanded a small field force during the Indian mutiny. On 29 Nov. 1857 he stormed the fortified village of Halgalli. He took possession of Shorapur on 9 Feb. 1858, and on 2 June he captured the fort of Nargund, the strongest in the South Maratha country. He was mentioned in despatches, received the medal, and was made C.B. on 21 March 1859. He became colonel in the army on 30 Aug. 1860, and major-general on 15 Dec. 1867. In the expedition to Abyssinia in 1868 he commanded the second division, which guarded the line of communications. He was included in the vote of thanks of parliament, was made K.C.B. on 14 Aug. 1868, and received the medal. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 29 May 1875, and general on 1 Oct. 1877, and was placed on the unemployed supernumerary list on 1 July 1881. He received the G.C.B. on 29 May 1886.

He died at Leamington on 6 April 1897. On 19 Oct. 1852 he married Wilhelmina Charlotte, youngest daughter of the Rev. Henry Alright Hughes. She survived him. In 1868 he printed for private circulation at Karachi 'Remarks on the Indian Army' (eighteen pages), in which he dwelt on the danger of relying on European troops and of neglecting and discrediting the native army, as had been the tendency since the mutiny.

[Times, 7 April 1897; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan, pp. 112–21; Malleson's Indian Mutiny, iii. 126, &c.; Burke's Landed Gentry; Official Record of the Expedition to Abyssinia.]

E. M. L.

MALLESON, GEORGE BRUCE (1825–1898), colonel and military writer, born in London on 8 May 1825, was second son of John Malleson of Wimbledon, by Lucy (Nesbitt), whose father was colonial secretary in the Bahamas. He was educated at Wimbledon and at Winchester College, where he became an ardent cricketer. Through Colonel Oliphant, a director of the East India Company, he was given a direct commission as ensign on 11 June 1842, and was posted to the 65th Bengal native infantry on 26 Sept. He obtained a lieutenancy in the 33rd B.N.I. on 28 Sept. 1847. He was appointed to the commissariat department on 30 Nov. 1852, and served in the second Burmese war, which resulted in the annexation of the lower province in 1853. On 28 March 1856 he was appointed an assistant military auditor-general, and he was engaged with accounts at Calcutta during the mutiny. He wrote 'The Mutiny of the Bengal Army,' which was published anonymously in 1857, and was known as 'the red pamphlet.' In this he pointed to Lord Dalhousie's administration, and especially the annexation of Oudh, as mainly responsible for the revolt.

He was promoted captain on 16 Aug. 1861, major in the Bengal staff corps on 18 Feb. 1863, lieutenant-colonel on 11 June 1868, and colonel in the army on 11 June 1873. He was appointed a sanitary commissioner for Bengal in 1866, and controller of the military finance department in 1868. In 1869 he was chosen by Lord Mayo to be the guardian of the young Maharajah of Mysore; he held this post till 1 April 1877, when he retired on full pay. He had been made C.S.I. on 31 May 1872.

He had been a frequent contributor to the 'Calcutta Review' since 1857, and was also a correspondent of the 'Times.' After his retirement he devoted himself to literature, dealing chiefly with military history, especially Indian. He had a broad grasp, great industry, a vigorous and picturesque style, but was apt to be a strong partisan. He did much to draw attention to Russian progress in Central Asia, and its dangers to British rule in India. He died at 27 West Cromwell Road, London, on 1 March 1898. In 1856 he married Marian Charlotte, only daughter of George Wynyard Battye of the Bengal civil service, and sister of three distinguished soldiers, Quintin, Wigram, and Frederick Battye, all of the Guides, and all killed in action. She survived her husband, and on 14 June 1899 received a civil-list pension of 100*l.* in recognition of his eminence as an Indian and military historian.

He was author of the following works: 1. 'The Mutiny of the Bengal Army,' 1857, 2 pts. 8vo. 2. 'History of the French in India,' 1868, 8vo. 3. 'Recreations of an Indian Official' (biographical articles on Anglo-Indians, &c., reprinted from periodicals), 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Studies from Genoese History,' 1875, 8vo. 5. 'Historical Sketch of the Native States of India,' 1875, 8vo. 6. 'Essays and Lectures on Indian Historical Subjects,' 1876, 8vo. 7. 'Final French Struggles in India and in the Indian Seas,' 1878, 8vo. 8. 'History of the Indian Mutiny' (in continuation of vols. i. and ii. of Kaye's 'Sepoy War'), 1878–80, 3 vols. 8vo. 9. 'History of Afghanistan,' 1879, 8vo.

10. 'Herat, the Garden and Granary of Central Asia,' 1880, 8vo. 11. 'The Founders of the Indian Empire: Lord Clive,' 1882, 8vo. 12. 'The Decisive Battles of India,' 1883, 8vo. 13. 'Captain Musafir's Rambles in Alpine Lands,' 1883, 8vo. 14. 'The Battlefields of Germany,' 1884, 8vo. 15. 'Loudon' (series of military biographies), 1884, 8vo. 16. 'Prince Eugene of Savoy' (same ser.), 1888, 8vo. 17. 'The Russo-Afghan Question and the Invasion of India,' 1885, 8vo. 18. Ambushes and Surprises,' 1885, 8vo. 19. 'Prince Metternich' (Statesmen ser.), 1888, 8vo. 20. 'Wellesley' (same ser.), 1889, 8vo. 21–2. 'Akbar' and 'Dupleix' (Rulers of India ser.), 1890, 8vo. 23. 'Refounding of the German Empire,' 1893, 8vo. 24. 'Warren Hastings,' 1894, 8vo. 25. 'The Lakes and Rivers of Austria, Bavaria, and Hungary,' 1897, 8vo.

[Times, 2 March 1898; E. I. Registers; Allibone's Dictionary, supplement; private information.] E. M. L.

MANGLES, ROSS DONNELLY (1801–1877), chairman of the East India Company, born in 1801, was the son of James Mangles (*d.* September 1838) of Woodbridge, near Guildford, by his wife Mary, youngest daughter of John Hughes of Guildford. He was named after Admiral Sir Ross Donnelly [q. v. Suppl.], on whose ship his relative, James Mangles [q. v.], first served. He was educated at Eton and the East India Company's College at Haileybury. On 30 April 1819 he entered the Bengal civil service as a writer. He arrived in India in the following year, and on 28 Sept. 1821 he was appointed assistant to the secretary to the board of commissioners for the ceded and conquered provinces. In 1822 he was acting collector of government customs and town duties at Farukhábád, and on 12 June 1823 he was nominated assistant to the secretary to the board of revenue for the Lower Provinces and acting commissioner of the Sundarbans. On 26 Aug. 1825, during the first Burmese war, he became secretary to the commissioner of Pegu and Ava. On 21 April 1826 he was appointed deputy-secretary in the judicial and territorial departments. After a visit to England extending from April 1828 to November 1831, he became on 6 Dec. officiating junior secretary to the sadr board of revenue. On 3 April 1832 he was nominated deputy-secretary in the general department; on 22 Feb. 1833 magistrate and collector of Tipperah; on 1 July magistrate and collector of customs and land revenue at Chittagong; and on 4 Nov. magistrate and collector of Agra. On 13 May 1835 he was placed in the important post of secretary to the government of Bengal in the judicial and revenue departments. This office he continued to hold until his final return to England early in 1839. It was one of especial authority, because, during the absence of the governor-general, George Eden, earl of Auckland [q. v.], who was also, in accordance with custom, lieutenant-governor of Bengal, the administration of affairs of the province fell almost entirely into the hands of the secretary. So great was Mangles's influence, that the natives used to say that there were over them three English lords—'Lord Colvin [see JOHN RUSSELL COLVIN], Lord Auckland, and Lord Mangles.' On 28 May 1838 he also filled the position of temporary member of the sadr board of revenue.

On his return to England he turned his attention to politics, and at the general election of 1841 he was returned to parliament on 1 July in the liberal interest for Guildford, a borough which his father had represented from 1831 till 1837. This seat he retained until 1858. He gained a high reputation in parliament as an authority on India matters. He was elected a director of the East India Company on 14 April 1847, and filled the post of chairman in 1857–8, when he was succeeded by Sir Frederick Currie [q. v.], the last chairman of the company. Mangles retired from parliament on his appointment, on 21 Sept. 1858, as a member of the council of India. This office he held until 1874, when he resigned his seat on account of advancing age. He died in London at 23 Montagu Street, Montagu Square, on 16 Aug. 1877. On 16 Feb. 1830 he married Harriet, third daughter of George Newcome of Upper Wimpole Street. By her he had issue. His son, Ross Mangles, obtained the Victoria Cross for gallant conduct near Arrah in 1857 during the Indian mutiny.

Mangles was the author of: 1. 'A Brief Vindication of the East India Company's Government of Bengal from the Attacks of Messrs. [Robert] Rickards and [John] Crawfurd' [q. v.], London, 1830, 8vo. 2. 'Christian Reasons of a Member of the Church of England for being a Reformer,' London, 1840, 8vo. He contributed several articles on Indian affairs to the 'Edinburgh Review.'

[Illustrated London News, 9 Oct. 1858 (with portrait); Times, 21 Aug. 1877; Ann. Reg. 1877, ii. 156; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839; Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, 1882, p. 412.] E. I. C.

MANNING, ANNE (1807–1879), miscellaneous writer, eldest child of William Oke Manning (1778–1859), insurance broker of Lloyd's, London, and granddaughter of James Manning, unitarian minister of Exeter, was born in London on 17 Feb. 1807. Her mother was Joan Whatmore, daughter of Frederick Gibson, principal surveyor of the London Docks, cousin, ward, and heir-at-law of Charles Lamb's 'most consistent living model of modern politeness,' Joseph Paice (*Essays of Elia*: 'Modern Gallantry'). William Oke Manning [q. v.] was her brother; James Manning, serjeant-at-law [q.v.], her uncle; Sir William Montague Manning (1811–1895), attorney-general, and judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, joint author of Neville and Manning's 'Reports in Court of Queen's Bench,' 3 vols., 1834, was her first cousin.

Anne was educated by her mother, an accomplished scholar. The associations of Old Chelsea, whither the family removed from Brunswick Square when she was eight, aroused her interest in history. She acquired a knowledge of several foreign languages, had a taste for science, and obtained a gold medal of the Royal Academy of Arts for a copy of Murillo's 'Flower Girl.' The Mannings moved into John Galt's house when he left Chelsea.

Her first book, 'A Sister's Gift: Conversations on Sacred Subjects,' London, 1826, 12mo, written for the brothers and sisters whom she taught, and published on her own account, realised a profit of 60*l*. The next, 'Stories from the History of Italy,' London, 1831, 8vo, was the only one published under her own name. 'Village Belles,' her first story (3 vols., 1838, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1859), was written at Norbury Priory, near Mickleham, which was the Mannings' home for seven years.

'The Maiden and Married Life of Mistress Mary Powell, afterwards Mistress Milton,' told in diary form, first appeared in 'Sharpe's Magazine' in 1849, and brought Miss Manning considerable notice. She was known thenceforward as 'the author of Mary Powell.' The tale was reprinted 1849, 1855 (3rd edit.), 1866, 1874, and with a sequel, 'Deborah's Diary,' 1859 and 1860. Even more successful was 'The Household of Sir Thomas More,' which appeared in the same magazine, and was republished 1860, 1870, and 1887. Of both these stories (of which French and German translations also appeared), and of 'Cherry and Violet, a Tale of the Plague,' handsome editions, illustrated by Messrs. Jellicoe and Railton, and with introductions by the Rev. W. H. Hutton, were issued 1897, 1895, and 1896 respectively. An attack was made ('Fraser's Magazine,' vol. lii., July 1855, p. 104) upon them as 'spurious antiques,' and the public was seriously warned not to accept them as authentic diaries. They were of course intended as fiction. Both Archbishop Tait and Cardinal Manning spoke in high terms of their historical accuracy.

About 1850 Miss Manning settled at Reigate Hill, and remained there until near her death at her sisters' house at Tunbridge Wells on 14 Sept. 1879. She was buried with her parents in Mickleham churchyard, near Dorking.

A most prolific writer, Miss Manning was at her best in her historical tales of the sixteenth century. All her books evince extensive reading, and some of them perhaps a gentle pedantry. Her 'Family Pictures' and 'Passages in an Authoress's Life' contain interesting autobiographical reminiscences.

Other works by her, all published at London, are: 1. 'Queen Philippa's Golden Rule,' 1851, 8vo. 2. 'The Drawing-room Table Book,' 1852, 4to. 3. 'The Colloquies of Edward Osborne, Citizen and Clothworker,' 1852, 1853, 1860; 4th ed. 1900, 8vo. 4. 'The Provocations of Madame Palissy,' 1853; 3rd ed. 1880, 8vo. 5. 'Cherry and Violet, a Tale of the Great Plague,' 1853, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1870. 6. 'Jack and the Tanner of Wymondham,' 1854, 8vo. 7. 'Chronicles of Merry England,' 1854, 8vo. 8. 'Claude the Colporteur,' 1854, 8vo. 9. 'The Hill Side: Illustrations of some of the simplest Terms used in Logic,' 1854, 8vo. 10. 'Some Account of Mrs. Clarinda Singlehart,' 1885, 8vo. 11. 'Stories from the History of the Caliph Haroun Al Raschid,' 1855, 8vo. 12. 'A Sabbath at Home,' 1855, 8vo. 13. 'The Old Chelsea Bun House,' 1855, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1860, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1899, 8vo. 14. 'The Week of Darkness: a short Manual for the Use and Comfort of Mourners,' 1856, 12mo. 15. 'Tasso and Leonora: the Commentaries of Ser Pantaleone degli Gambacorti,' 1856, 8vo. 16. 'The Good Old Times: a Tale of Auvergne,' 2nd ed. 1857, 8vo. 17. 'Lives of Good Servants,' 1857, 8vo. 18. 'Helen and Olga: a Russian Story,' 1857, 8vo. 19. 'The Year Nine: a Tale of the Tyrol,' 1858, 8vo. 20. 'The Ladies of Bever Hollow,' 1858, 8vo. 21. 'Poplar House Academy,' 1859, 8vo, 2 vols. 22. 'Autobiography of Valentine Duval,' translated, 1860, 12mo. 23. 'The Day of Small Things,' 1860, 8vo. 24. 'Town and Forest,' 1860, 8vo. 25. 'The Cottage History of England,' 1861, 12mo. 26. 'Family Pictures,' 1861, 8vo. 27. 'Chro-

nicle of Ethelfled,' 1861, 8vo. 28. 'A Noble Purpose Nobly Won' (Joan of Arc), 1862, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1862; 3rd ed. 1870, 8vo. 29. 'Meadowleigh,' 1863, 8vo. 30. 'The Duchess of Trajetto,' 1863, 8vo. 31. 'An Interrupted Wedding,' 1864, 8vo. 32. 'Belforest,' 1865, 8vo. 33. 'Selvaggio: a Tale of Italian Country Life,' Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo. 34. 'Miss Biddy Frobisher,' 1866, 8vo. 35. 'The Lincolnshire Tragedy: Passages in the Life of the Faire Gospeller, Mistress Anne Askewe, recounted by Nicholas Moldwarp,' 1866, 8vo. 36. 'The Masque at Ludlow and other Romanesques,' 1866, 8vo. 37. 'Jacques Bonneval,' 1868, 16mo. 38. 'The Spanish Barber,' 1869, 8vo. 39. 'One Trip More,' 1870, 8vo. 40. 'Compton Friars,' 1872, 8vo. 41. 'The Lady of Limited Income,' 1872, 8vo. 42. 'Monk's Norton,' 1874, 8vo. 43. 'Heroes of the Desert: the Story of the Lives of Moffat and Livingstone,' 1875, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1885, 8vo. 44. 'An Idyll of the Alps,' 1876, 8vo.

From 1868 to 1876 Miss Manning contributed regularly articles, verse, and stories to Dr. Whittemore's magazine, 'Golden Hours,' in which the following serials by her, apparently never republished, appeared: 'Madame Prosni and Madame Bleay: a Story of the Siege of La Rochelle,' 1868; 'Rosita,' 1869; 'On the Grand Tour,' 1870; 'Octavia Solara,' 1871; 'Illusions Dispelled,' 1871.

[Passages in an Authoress's Life in Golden Hours, January to May 1872; Women Novelists of Queen Victoria's Reign, article by Charlotte Mary Yonge; Englishwoman's Review, February 1880, notes by Mrs. Batty; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 16; Athenæum, 30 Nov. 1878; private information.] C. F. S.

MANUCHE or MANUCCI, COSMO (*fl.* 1652), dramatist, of Italian origin, probably belonged to the Florentine family of Mannucci, some members of which were in the service of the Medici (cf. CROLLALANZA, *Dizionario Storico-Blasonico*, ii. 66; ADEMOLLO, *Marrietta de' Ricci*, ed. Passerini, ii. 632-3). In 1587 one Giacopo Manucci was among the agents in Italy who were in correspondence with the English foreign office (*Hatfield Papers*, iii. 262). Cosmo was doubtless related to Francesco Manucci, who was at one time in the domestic service of Edward Wotton, first baron Wotton [q. v.], and from 1624 in that of Edward Conway, first viscount Conway (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623-5, pp. 263, 288, 426, 434; 1628-9, p. 348). He seems to have himself joined the household of James Compton, third earl of Northampton, who encouraged his literary tastes and ambitions. During the civil wars he joined the royalists and obtained commissions in the king's army as captain and major of foot. He commonly described himself as Major Cosmo Manuche. He served continuously to the end of the war in England, and then joined the royalists in Ireland. Returning to England, he sought a livelihood by 'boarding scholars' and writing plays, most of which he dedicated to Lord Northampton. His poverty was great. In his need he did not disdain the service of the Protector. On 4 June 1656 he sent, through Secretary Thurloe, a petition to Cromwell begging for the payment of 20*l.*, which he claimed to be the balance of an account due to him for 'making discoveries of the disturbers of our present happy government' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655-6, p. 348). At the time of the Restoration he represented to adherents of Charles II that he had often suffered imprisonment during the Protectorate for his loyalty to the cause of the king. On 12 Dec. 1661 Lord Berkeley of Stratton, Sir Gilbert Talbot, and Sir Lewis Dyve signed a certificate attesting Manuche's military achievements in Charles I's behalf, and the present ill-health and destitution not only of himself but of his wife and two children (*Egerton MS.* 2623, f. 34).

No less than twelve plays—three in print and nine in manuscript—have been assigned to Manuche. The two by which he is best known were published in 1652, with his name on the title-page. The titles run: 'The Just General: a Tragi: Comedy, written by Major Cosmo: Manuche. London, Printed for M. M. T. C. and G. Bedell, and are to be sold at their Shop at the Middle Temple gate in Fleet Street, 1652;' and 'The Loyal Lovers: a Tragi Comedy Written by Major Cosmo Manuche. London, Printed for Thomas Eglesfield at the Brazen Serpent in St. Paul's Church-yard, 1652.' Each is described as a tragi-comedy. In neither does the language show any trace of its author's foreign origin. According to his own account 'The Just General' was his first literary effort. Neither piece was acted. 'The Just General' is dedicated to the Marquis of Northampton and his wife Isabella, and has, by way of prologue, a dialogue between characters called 'Prologue' and 'Critick.' 'The Loyal Lovers' is defaced by much coarseness. Hugh Peters is furiously denounced under the name of 'Sodome.' Manuche's metrical methods are curious. In the 'Loyal Lovers' there is some prose, but the rest of that play and the whole of the 'Just General' are written in an eccentrically irregular form of blank verse, which is rhythmical and not metrical, and is barely distinguishable from

prose. A third printed play, a tragedy, called 'The Bastard,' which was published anonymously also in 1652, has been assigned traditionally to Manuche, and that theory of authorship is accepted by Charles Lamb, who gives a quotation from it in his 'Specimens of English Dramatic Poets.' Langbaine traces its plots to episodes in 'The English Lovers' and in Cespedes's 'Gerardo, the unfortunate Spaniard' (Engl. transl. by Leonard Digges, 1622). In the prologue the author describes his work as translated from the Spanish. A small part of 'The Bastard' is in prose, the rest is in blank verse of a more regular kind than that in Manuche's undoubted work.

Bishop Percy found, about 1770, nine manuscript plays other than those already named in the Marquis of Northampton's library at Castle Ashby, which he attributed to Manuche's pen. Eight, which, according to Percy, were written on folio sheets, were all in the same handwriting. Of these, two in blank verse, entitled respectively 'The Banished Shepherdess' and 'The Feast: a comedy,' had dedications to the Marquis of Northampton, which were signed 'Cos: Manuche.' The third and fourth, 'The Mandrake' (a comedy in prose) and 'Agamemnon: a tragedy,' were unfinished. The fifth was a blank-verse tragedy, 'Leontius, King of Ciprus;' the sixth, 'The Captives,' seems to be an adaptation in prose from Plautus; the seventh, 'Mariamne,' a blank-verse tragedy, was 'very much torn;' and the eighth, a tragedy in blank verse without a title, opened with a scene between three characters named Macrinus, Papinianus, and Ardentius. A prose untitled comedy in quarto MS., in which the first character is called Hermengildus, was also at Castle Ashby in Bishop Percy's time, and was tentatively ascribed by Percy to Manuche. Of these pieces only the comedy called 'The Feast' is still known to be in the library at Castle Ashby, together with an unsigned poem, in another handwriting, which is assigned to Manuche in the catalogue.

[Authorities cited; Langbaine's English Dramatic Poets (with Bishop Percy's manuscript notes in British Museum Library, C 45, d. 15); Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum.] S. L.

MARGARET, the MAID OF NORWAY (1283–1290), queen of Scotland, born in 1283, was daughter of Eric II of Norway. Her mother, who died at or soon after her birth, was Margaret, daughter of Alexander III of Scotland [q. v.], by his queen Margaret, daughter of Henry III [q. v.] Alexander, the only surviving son of Alexander III, having died before the end of 1283, the nobles of Scotland met at Scone on 5 Feb. 1284 and bound themselves to acknowledge Margaret as heir of the kingdom, reserving the rights of any children who might thereafter be born to the king, and of any posthumous child who might be born to his son Alexander. On 19 March 1286 Alexander III was killed, and on 11 April the estates appointed six regents to govern for the infant queen. Edward I obtained a bill of dispensation from Honorius IV in May 1287, that his sons and daughters might marry within the prohibited degrees, and in May 1289 sent ambassadors to Nicolas IV to obtain the pope's consent to the marriage of his son Edward and Margaret. Eric, who was largely indebted to the English king, sent three ambassadors to England in September, as from himself and Margaret, to request Edward to secure the rights of the queen. At Edward's instance four commissioners were sent by the regents of Scotland to meet them and three commissioners appointed by himself at Salisbury, where on 6 Nov. it was agreed that before 1 Nov. next following Eric should send Margaret either to England or Scotland free from any matrimonial engagement; Edward promised that if Scotland was in a settled state he would send her thither unengaged, on receiving a promise from the Scots that they would not give her in marriage except as he should ordain and with her father's consent. The bill of dispensation for the marriage of the young Edward and Margaret was obtained a few days later.

Tidings of the proposed marriage having reached Scotland, the estates of that kingdom at a meeting at Brigham in March 1290 wrote to Edward warmly approving his design, and to Eric urging him to send his daughter to England speedily. By the articles of Margaret's marriage treaty, arranged on 11 July, Edward promised that the kingdom of Scotland should remain separate and independent, saving his rights in the marches and elsewhere. He requisitioned a ship at Yarmouth to fetch Margaret, and caused it to be fitted out and victualled by Matthew de Columbers, his butler. The ship was manned by forty seamen, and as Eric seems to have been expected to accompany his daughter great provision was made for the voyage, thirty-one hogsheads and one pipe of wine, ten barrels of beer, fifteen salted oxen, four hundred dried fish and two hundred stock fish, five hundred walnuts, and two loaves of sugar being put on board. The ship arrived at Bergen, and took Margaret on board without her father. On 7 Oct. William Fraser (*d.* 1297) [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, wrote to Edward saying that he and the English proctors appointed for

the marriage had heard that Margaret had been ill, and that it was then generally believed that she had died on her voyage at one of the Orkneys. The report was true. Nothing is known of the circumstances of her death or burial. About ten years later a young woman came to Norway from Germany declaring herself to be Margaret, Eric's daughter. She said that she had been kidnapped at the Orkneys by a woman of high rank, Ingebiorg, the wife of Thore Hakonsson, and had been sold by her. Many believed her story. The king, Hakon V, who had succeeded his brother Eric, caused her to be tried, and she was burnt alive at Bergen in 1301. Her cruel death excited much compassion; she was believed by many to have been Eric's daughter, and was for a time reverenced at Bergen as a saint.

[Docs. illustr. Scottish Hist. vol. i. ed. Stevenson; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ii. (both Record publ.); Ann. Dunst. ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 359; Cotton an. 1290 (both Rolls Ser.); Hemingburgh an. 1291; Trivet an. 1289 (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Torfæus's Hist. Nor. pt. iv. bk. 7, cc. 1, 5, bk. 8, c. 1; Ann. Island. Reg. ap. SS. Rerum Dan. iii. 123, ed. Langebek; Munch's Det Norske Folks Hist. iv. 192 sqq., 344 sqq.; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, ii. 42 sqq., 112–13.] W. H.

MARKS, HENRY STACY (1829–1898), artist, the youngest of four children, was born on 13 Sept. 1829 in Great Portland Street, West, and baptised in All Souls', Langham Place. His father, Isaac Daniel Marks, after practising for a time as a solicitor in Bloomsbury, took to *his* father's business of a coach-builder in Langham Place. The artist's father was a devoted student of Shakespeare, which accounts for the subjects of some of his earliest paintings. The firm, Marks & Co., prospered at first, and it was understood that Henry should carry it on. His talent for drawing was shown very early, and when he left school he studied heraldry, so that he might be able to paint the crests and coats of arms on carriage doors and panels. Sufficient employment of this kind was quickly found for him in his father's business, but at the same time he attended evening classes at the well-known art school in Newman Street of James Mathews Leigh [q. v.] In 1851, having failed in the previous year, he obtained admission to the Academy schools, but continued his studies with Leigh. A picture called 'Hamlet, Horatio, Osric,' painted in 1851, was hung in the Portland Gallery with Rossetti's 'Annunciation.' (Hatherley, Leigh's successor, sat for the Hamlet.) The possessor of much dry humour, and a good comic actor, Marks was deservedly popular and never wanted friends among artists. The closest in those early days were Philip Hermogenes Calderon, Mr. Val Prinsep, Mr. W. W. Ouless, Mr. G. A. Storey, and Mr. Alfred Parsons.

In January 1852 he stayed for five months in Paris with Calderon. He studied first with M. Picot, pupil of David, and afterwards in the Ecole des Beaux-Arts. In his absence his father's firm failed, and from that time forward he had to depend solely on his own exertions.

In 1853 he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy. His work was a half-length of 'Dogberry.' 'With many other students,' Marks wrote, 'I was much influenced by the pre-Raphaelite school, and that influence was very evident in the picture.' It was placed next to Holman Hunt's 'Strayed Sheep,' had the advantage of being very well hung, and found a purchaser. Henceforth Marks was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and he soon found a generous admirer in Charles Edward Mudie [q. v.], the founder of Mudie's Library. Before 1860 Mudie bought two of his most important paintings, 'Toothache in the Middle Ages' (1856), and 'Dogberry's Charge to the Watch' (1859). To the same period belonged the 'Gravedigger's Riddle,' which he also sold. Next in point of interest came the 'Franciscan Sculptor's Model,' a very humorous subject: the matter in hand a gargoyle; the model a country bumpkin, with features burlesqued to convey the idea of spouting. In 1860 Mudie invited Marks to accompany him to Belgium, and in 1863 he repeated the visit with his friends Yeames and Hodgson. In the 'Jester's Text,' painted in 1862, there are traces of Flemish influence.

In order to supplement his resources Marks did much besides painting pictures. He practised drawing on wood, contributed cuts to a paper called 'The Home Circle,' and illustrated some books. He also taught drawing for a short time, was largely employed by the firm of Clayton & Bell, the makers of stained glass, and did decorative work of all sorts. He designed the proscenium both for the Gaiety Theatre, London, and the Prince's Theatre, Manchester. The merit of his varied work attracted Ruskin's attention, and letters from Ruskin show how sincere was his appreciation of Marks's work. The studies in natural history, in which Marks in course of time specialised, particularly appealed to Ruskin, who saw in Marks's animals characteristics not unlike those which he discerned in Turner and Bewick. Marks all his life was a close observer of the ways of birds, and his excellent draw-

ings of them came to be very popular. Though not altogether in sympathy with Marks's high spirits and humour, Ruskin would not have him repress it. 'Some very considerable part of the higher painter's gift in you,' he wrote to Marks, 'is handicapped by that particular faculty (i.e. humour), which nevertheless, being manifestly an essential and inherent part of you, cannot itself be too earnestly developed.'

In 1874 an introduction to Hugh Lupus Grosvenor, first duke of Westminster [q. v. Suppl.], resulted in commissions for the paintings in Eaton Hall, Cheshire. His first undertaking was a frieze representing the Canterbury Pilgrims, which occupies two walls of a large saloon. They are painted on lengths of canvas more than thirty-five feet in extent. The designs for the work, executed in water-colours, were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1875. The paintings, commenced in 1876, were completed in 1878. There followed a further commission for paintings of birds for the walls of a smaller room.

These birds (twelve panels in all) were exhibited at Agnew's Gallery in May 1880. Ruskin wrote of them: 'I must say how entirely glad I am to see the strength of a good painter set upon Natural History, and this intense fact and abstract of animal character used as a principal element in Decoration.' Marks executed similar decorative work for Stewart Hodgson's houses in South Audley Street, London, and Lythe Hill, Haslemere.

In 1862 Marks removed from Camden Town to Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood. With Regent's Park close at hand, he pursued his studies of birds, and he and some friends who lived near founded the artists' club known as the 'Clique.' Among his most intimate friends were Frederick Walker and Charles Keene. He had first met Walker at the Langham Society's Sketching Club, and Walker's twin-sister married Marks's younger brother.

In January 1871 Marks was elected, together with Walker and Woolner, to the associateship of the Royal Academy. He had exhibited there in the previous year 'St. Francis preaching to the Birds.' He was admitted an associate of the Water-colour Society in the following March. After the appearance of 'Convocation' in the summer of 1878 he was elected a full member of the Academy. His diploma work, 'Science is Measurement,' is one of his finest achievements. In 1883 he was elected a full member of the Royal Water-colour Society. The chief of his later works are 'The Ornithologist,' 1873; 'Jolly Post Boys,' 1875; 'The Apothecary,' 1876; 'The Gentle Craft,' 1883; 'The Professor,' 1883; 'A Good Story,' 1885; 'The Hermit and Pelicans,' 1888; 'News in the Village,' 1889; 'An Odd Volume,' 1894. In 1889 and again in 1890 he delighted the art-loving world with exhibitions of birds at the rooms of the Fine Art Society in Bond Street; but it is not only on these that his reputation depends. The best of the subject-pieces are equally good of their kind. All his oil paintings are in pure colour, and their freshness of hue shows at present no diminution. His land and sea scapes in water-colours also have notable serenity and breadth. His favoured resort was the Suffolk coast, and he painted many scenes round Southwold and Walberswick.

In 1896, on account of failing health, he joined the 'retired' Academicians. He died at St. Edmund's Terrace, Primrose Hill, on 9 Jan. 1898, and was buried in Hampstead cemetery. He was twice married: first, in 1856, to Helen Drysdale; and secondly, in 1893, to Mary Harriet Kempe.

A somewhat rambling autobiography which Marks wrote in his latest years appeared after his death, under the title 'Pen and Pencil Sketches,' 2 vols. 1894. His portrait was frequently painted. A half-length showing the profile painted by Mr. Ouless may be considered the best. Another portrait was by Calderon. A water-colour drawing by Mr. Herkomer, done at one sitting, is exact as a likeness and splendidly drawn.

[Marks's Pen and Pencil Sketches, 1894, 2 vols.; Times, 11 and 14 Jan. 1898; Life and Letters of Frederick Walker, by Marks's nephew, John George Marks, 1896; private information.]

E. R.

MARRYAT, FLORENCE, successively MRS. CHURCH and MRS. LEAN (1838-1899), novelist, born at Brighton on 9 July 1838, was sixth daughter and tenth child of Captain Frederick Marryat [q. v.] and his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Stephen Shairp of Houston, Linlithgowshire. She was educated at home, and was always a great reader. On 13 June 1854, at the age of sixteen, she married at Penang T. Ross Church, afterwards colonel in the Madras staff corps, with whom she travelled over nearly the whole of India. She had by him eight children. She outlived him, and in 1890 married, as her second husband, Colonel Francis Lean of the royal marine light infantry.

Her first novel, 'Love's Conflict,' written to distract her mind in the intervals of nursing her children with scarlet fever, appeared in 1865. Between that date and the

year of her death she published some ninety novels, many of which, notwithstanding their mediocre character, were translated into German, French, Swedish, Flemish, and Russian, and became popular in America. From 1872 to 1876 she edited the monthly periodical called 'London Society.'

In 1872 she published in two volumes the 'Life and Letters of Captain Marryat;' it does not present a complete portrait of her father; the scanty material is supplemented by too many trifling details. In the latter years of her life she was much attracted to spiritualism. Although a Roman catholic, she received permission from her director, Father Dalgairns of the Brompton oratory, to pursue researches of the kind in the cause of science. 'There is no Death,' published in 1891, gives a detailed account of the various media with whom she came in contact, and of the séances she attended. Although it bears evident marks of the author's sincerity, it is difficult to believe that a large element of fiction does not enter into the volume. Other books dealing with the subject are 'The Risen Dead' 1893) and 'The Spirit World' (1894). 'Tom Tiddler's Ground,' a book of travel (1886), is an irresponsible account of America.

A woman of varied accomplishments, she added to the rôles of author and novelist those of playwright, comedy actress, operatic singer, giver of lectures and entertainments, and manager of a school of journalism. She acted in a drama of her own, entitled 'Her World,' produced in London in 1881. She died at St. John's Wood, London, on 27 Oct. 1899.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Allibone's Dict., Suppl. ii. 983; Athenæum, 4 Nov. 1899; Times, 28 Oct. 1899.] E. L.

MARSHALL, ARTHUR MILNES (1852–1893), naturalist, born at Birmingham on 8 June 1852, was the third son of William P. Marshall, for many years secretary of the Institution of Civil Engineers and himself an enthusiastic naturalist. In 1870, while still at school, he graduated B.A. in the London University, and in the following year entered St. John's College, Cambridge, to read for the natural science tripos. At that time the school of biology was just arising. Francis Balfour [q. v.] had given it a great impetus, and Marshall was one of the first to take advantage of this change. In 1874 he came out senior in his tripos, and after graduating B.A. was appointed in the early part of 1875 by the Cambridge University to their table at the new zoological station at Naples. In the summer of the same year Marshall returned to Cambridge, and during the October term he joined Balfour in giving a course of lectures and laboratory work in zoology.

Marshall's next step was to qualify himself for a medical career. In 1877 he won an open science scholarship at St. Bartholomew's hospital, and in the same year he passed the M.B. examination at Cambridge, obtained the London degree of D.Sc., and was elected to a fellowship at St. John's College. These successes were followed by his appointment, in 1879, at the early age of twenty-seven, to the newly established professorship of zoology at Owens College, Manchester, and Marshall soon became known for his wonderful skill in teaching and his talent for organisation. His insight into what had to be done—whether it were a research on some zoological problem or the reconstruction of a department of study—was only equalled by the rapid and skilful way in which he accomplished the end in view.

In zoological science Marshall's name is intimately connected with important discovery in embryology. At the time of his appointment to the chair at Owens College he was already known as the author of important memoirs on the origin and development of the nervous system in the higher animals; and after his election Marshall continued, both by his own contributions and in conjunction with his pupils, to influence the work and views of fellow-naturalists. Between 1878 and 1882 Marshall published 'The Development of the Cranial Nerves in the Chick,' 1878; 'The Morphology of the Vertebrate Olfactory Organ,' 1879; 'Observations on the Cranial Nerves of Scyllium,' 1881 (in conjunction with W. Baldwin Spencer); 'On the Head-cavities and associated Nerves of Elasmobranchs,' 1881. These papers appeared in the 'Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science,' and in 1882 Marshall published a memoir on 'The Segmental Value of the Cranial Nerves' in the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology.' The importance and originality of these solid contributions to knowledge were widely recognised, and, together with his later researches upon the anatomy of Pennatulid corals, they form Marshall's most important contributions to zoology.

Marshall's lasting work, however, was his development of zoological teaching and his organisation of the courses of biological study at the Victoria University. As a teacher Marshall excelled. He was clear, accurate, enthusiastic, and keenly alive to the difficulties of those who approach zoological

problems for the first time. By forcible and often picturesque language he would point out where the trouble lay and how to overcome it. The lucidity, thoroughness, and accuracy of Marshall's teaching may to some extent be estimated by a study of his three text-books, 'The Frog' (1882, 7th edit. 1900), 'Practical Zoology' (in conjunction with Dr. C. Herbert Hurst) (1887, 5th edit. 1899), and 'Vertebrate Embryology' (1893). Some idea of his clear and logical style of delivery as a lecturer may be gained from his 'Biological Essays and Addresses' (1894), and 'The Darwinian Theory' (1894). The way in which he embodied the point at issue in some happy phrase made an ineffaceable impression upon his audience. Thus the theory that animals recapitulate in their own development the ancestry of the race will never be forgotten by those who heard it compressed into the pregnant phrase, 'They climb up their genealogical tree.'

Perhaps Marshall's greatest distinction was his capacity for organisation. As secretary, and subsequently as chairman, of the board of studies, Marshall rendered most valuable services in the founding and administration of the Victoria University. The correlation of the different sciences in the Faculty of Science is largely due to his labours. He was also secretary of the extension movement initiated by the university, and gained for it the success which invariably attended any organising work that he undertook.

Marshall was a man of great and tireless energy, and his attractive personality rendered him very popular with his friends, colleagues, and students. He was an excellent gymnast, and kept himself in training by constant practice. His chief recreation was mountain climbing. Though he was dissuaded by the untimely death of his friend Francis Balfour from beginning to climb till he was thirty, Marshall subsequently spent part of almost each long vacation in climbing in Tyrol, Switzerland, or on the Mont Blanc chain; and he frequently passed the Easter and Christmas vacations on the mountains of Wales and of the English lake district. He was always a careful climber, and had acquired considerable experience of rock-work. On 31 Dec. 1893, while he was engaged with a party of friends in photographing the rocks of Deep Ghyll on Scafell, a rock gave way beneath him, and falling backwards he was killed instantaneously. His death could not be attributed to rashness; it was the result of one of those accidents which cannot be eliminated from the sport of mountaineering. A cross cut on the rocks below Lord's Rake marks the spot where his body fell.

Marshall graduated M.A. in 1878 and M.D. in 1882. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1885, and served on its council 1891–2. He was president of section D at the meeting of the British Association at Leeds in 1890, and gave one of the popular discourses before the British Association at the Edinburgh meeting in 1892. He was for many years president of the Manchester Microscopical Society. A list of his chief memoirs is given in 'The Owens College, Manchester,' 1900, pp. 210, 211.

[Obituary notices in Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1894–5, vol. lvii. pp. iii–v, and Nature, 11 Jan. 1894, p. 250; information kindly supplied by Prof. H. B. Dixon, F.R.S., and personal knowledge.] F. W. G.

MARSHALL, BENJAMIN (1767?–1835), animal painter, born about 1767, exhibited thirteen pictures, chiefly portraits of racehorses and their owners, at the Royal Academy, 1801–12 and 1818–9. His portraits of sporting characters included those of J. G. Shaddick, 1806, and Daniel Lambert, 1807. Two pictures of fighting cocks, exhibited in 1812, were engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner in the same year with the titles of 'The Cock in Feather' and 'The Trimm'd Cock.' Other engraved pictures are 'Hap-hazard' and 'Muly Moloch,' racehorses belonging to the Earl of Darlington, engraved as a pair by W. and G. Cooke, 1805, from pictures at Raby Castle; 'The Earl of Darlington and his Foxhounds,' by T. Dean, 1805, and the companion subject, 'Francis Dukinfield Astley and his Harriers,' by R. Woodman, 1809; 'Sir Teddy,' mezzotint by Charles Turner, 1808; 'Sancho,' a pointer belonging to Sir John Shelley, etched by Charles Turner in 1808; and 'Diamond,' a racehorse, engraved in mezzotint by W. Barnard in 1811.

Sixty paintings of sportsmen, horses, and dogs by Marshall were engraved by John Scott for Wheble's 'Sporting Magazine,' vols. vii–lxxxi., and eight types of horses by Marshall, also engraved by Scott, appeared in 'The Sportsman's Repository,' 1820. Marshall's exhibited and engraved works represent but a small proportion of the commissions which he carried out for patrons of the turf and masters of hounds throughout the country. A number of his pictures of horses are in the collection of Sir Walter Gilbey. About 1800–10 Marshall was living at 23 Beaumont Street, Marylebone. He had various later addresses in London, but was often described as 'Marshall of Newmarket,' where he chiefly lived. He died in

the Hackney Road, at the age of sixty-eight, on 24 July 1835.

[Royal Academy Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 331; Banks's Index of Engravings in the Sporting Magazine, pp. 17, 109; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] C. D.

MARSHALL, EMMA (1830-1899), novelist, youngest daughter of Simon Martin, a partner in Gurney's Norwich bank, who married, at St. Michael-at-Plea, Norwich, in 1809, Hannah (Ransome), a quakeress, was born at Northrepps Hill House, near Cromer, in 1830. The family soon removed to Norwich. Miss Martin has depicted her early childhood very faithfully in one of her first stories, 'The Dawn of Life' (1867). She was educated at a private school until the age of sixteen. The proximity of Norwich Cathedral and its precincts strongly influenced her subsequent line of thought. When as a girl she read Longfellow's 'Evangeline,' she was so much impressed with it that she wrote to the poet, and thus began a correspondence that lasted until his death. About 1849 she left Norwich with her mother to live at Clifton, Bristol, where acquaintance with Dr. Addington Symonds gave them a passport to the society of the place. In 1854 she married Hugh Graham Marshall, who was in the service of the West of England bank. The early years of her married life were spent at Wells, Exeter, and Gloucester; and Longfellow, in reference to the continual flitting from one cathedral town to another, called her 'Queen of Summer, temple-haunting Martlet.' There were three sons and four daughters of the marriage. She finally settled at Clifton, and began to write from a desire to amuse and instruct young people. Her first story, 'Happy Days at Fernbank,' was published in 1861. Between that date and her death she wrote over two hundred stories. This enormous production was stimulated by heavy losses in 1878, when the failure of the West of England bank not only swept away her husband's income and position, but involved him as a shareholder in certain liabilities. These Mrs. Marshall cleared off with indefatigable courage. Of 'Life's Aftermath' (1876), perhaps the most popular of her novels, thirteen thousand copies have been issued. She had a special faculty for turning to account dim legend or historical incident, and her books generally have some celebrated historical character for the central figure round whom the story is woven; in 'Under Salisbury Spire' (1890) it is George Herbert, in 'Penshurst Castle' (1894) it is Sir Philip Sidney. Her last book, 'The Parson's Daughter,' was finished by her daughter Beatrice after her mother's death, and published in 1899. All her tales have a high moral and religious tone. Many have been translated; several were included in the Tauchnitz Library. John Nichol and J. A. Symonds, among others, were warm in their praises of them. Canon Ainger, when advocating that a memorial, which ultimately took the form of a brass, with an inscription by him, should be placed in Bristol Cathedral, spoke of 'the high and pure quality of her literary work,' and declared that her stories 'have been the means of awakening and cultivating a taste for history and literature throughout the English-speaking world.'

Mrs. Marshall died on 4 May 1899 at Clifton, and was buried on the 9th in the cemetery of Long Ashton. Two portraits are included in 'Emma Marshall, a Biographical Sketch,' by her daughter, Beatrice Marshall, 1900.

[Memoir by Beatrice Marshall, 1900; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 1078-9; Western Daily Press, 5 and 10 May 1899; Bristol Times and Mirror, 5 May 1899.] E. L.

MARSHALL, WILLIAM CALDER (1813–1894), sculptor, born at Gilmour Place, Edinburgh, on 18 March 1813, was eldest son of William Marshall, goldsmith, and Annie Calder, his wife. Educated at the high school and university, he commenced his art studies at the Trustees' Academy in 1830, and four years later went to London, where he worked under Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] and Edward Hodges Baily [q. v.], and in the schools of the Royal Academy, where he gained a silver medal in 1835. He then spent two years (1836–8) in Rome, and in 1839 he settled permanently in London. In 1835, two years after he had exhibited first in the Royal Scottish Academy, he exhibited in London, and in 1844 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1852 an academician. He had been elected A.R.S.A. in 1840, but resigning when he received the London honour, he was made an honorary member at a later date. In recognition of his services as a British commissioner at the Paris Exposition of 1878 he was appointed chevalier of the Legion of Honour. He retired from the Royal Academy in 1890, exhibited there for the last time in the following year, and, having completed his last work in 1893, died in London on 16 June 1894.

He was a hard worker, and during his long career produced a great number of works. These were principally poetic and ideal in intention, and were very popular. He executed a number of commissions for the Art Union of London, and engravings of many of his sculptures are to be found in

the 'Art Journal.' Classic and mythological subjects, such as 'Thetis and Achilles,' or 'Ajax praying for Light,' and 'Zephyr and Aurora' or 'Hebe,' and motives derived from the Bible or Shakespeare, were favourites with him. These often took the form of groups, and one of his best-known pieces is the group symbolic of 'Agriculture' on the Albert Memorial in Hyde Park. In 1857 he was awarded the first premium (700*l.*) in the competition for the Wellington Memorial, but fortunately the design of Alfred Stevens [q.v.] was afterwards adopted. He also produced a number of memorial statues, of which the marbles of Lords Clarendon and Somers, in the houses of parliament at Westminster, and of Sir George Grey, in Cape Town, and the bronze of Sir Robert Peel, in Manchester, may be named.

His style was of its time, and pseudo-classicism in his hands was informed by no richness of fancy or real power of technique. A certain elegance of design and type and conscientiousness of execution are the greatest merits his art possesses. An exhibition of his works was held in his studio in Ebury Street, London, after his death; and his executors presented the original models of his more important pieces to museums and galleries throughout the kingdom.

He was twice married: first, in 1842, to Marianne, daughter of Dr. Lawrie, Edinburgh, who died the same year; and secondly, in 1845, to Margaret, daughter of Joseph Calder of Burnhouse, Mid-Calder, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

[Private information; Times and Scotsman, 19 June 1894; Reports of the R.S.A. 1894; Catalogues of exhibitions and galleries.]

J. L. C.

MARTIN, LADY (1816-1898), actress. [See FAUCIT, HELEN.]

MARTIN, SIR WILLIAM FANSHAWE, fourth baronet (1801-1895), admiral, son of Sir Thomas Byam Martin [q.v.], was born on 5 Dec. 1801. He entered the navy in June 1813, served under his father's flag off the Scheldt, and in January 1816 was appointed to the Alceste, then going to China with Lord Amherst [see MAXWELL, SIR MURRAY; MACLEOD, JOHN]. After his return he was in the Prince Regent yacht with Sir Edward Hamilton [q.v.], and in the Glasgow frigate in the Mediterranean with Captain Anthony Maitland. On 15 Dec. 1820 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Forte, and a few months later was moved into the Aurora, going out to the South American station, where, on 8 Feb. 1823, he was promoted to be commander of the Fly sloop. In her he rendered valuable assistance to the British merchants at Callao in a time of civil war, and was ever afterwards best known in the navy as 'Fly' Martin. He attained post rank on 5 June 1824; from 1826 to 1831 he commanded the Samarang, a 28-gun frigate, in the Mediterranean; in 1844 and 1845 he was flag-captain at Sheerness, and from 1849 to 1852 was commodore in command of the Lisbon squadron. On 28 May 1853 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. From 1853 till his promotion to be vice-admiral on 13 Feb. 1858, he was superintendent of Portsmouth dockyard, and in 1858 he was one of the lords of the admiralty. In 1860 he was appointed to the command of the Mediterranean station, with his flag in the Marlborough. He held this for three years, and in that time effected a reform almost amounting to a revolution in the methods of naval discipline. Many of the ships were manned by 'bounty' men and were in a state bordering on mutiny. Even the flagship's crew was far from being a good one. But by tact, by care, by unremitting attention, and by judicious severity he brought the fleet into that admirable order which is still referred to in the navy as one of the glories of the past. When the commander-in-chief gave an order, he not only meant it to be obeyed but saw that it was obeyed, and the insistence was not always agreeable to the respective captains and commanders. He was thus by no means generally loved by officers of the higher ranks; but if not loved, he was feared, and the work was done. On 28 June 1861 Martin was made K.C.B., and on 14 Nov. 1863 became an admiral; on the death of his cousin, Sir Henry Martin, third baronet he succeeded to the baronetcy on 4 Dec. 1863; and from 1866 to 1869 was commander-in-chief at Plymouth. In April 1870 he was put on the retired list in accordance with the scheme brought out by Hugh Culling Eardley Childers [q. v. Suppl.] On 24 May 1873 he was made a G.C.B., and in September 1878 he was appointed rear-admiral of the United Kingdom. During his later years he resided principally at Upton Grey, near Winchfield, and there he died on 24 March 1895.

Martin was twice married: first, in 1826, to Anne Best, daughter of the first Lord Wynford; she died in 1836, having had two sons who died young, and two daughters. Secondly, to Sophia Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Hurt of Wirksworth, by whom he had issue, besides five daughters, one son, Richard Byam Martin, who succeeded to the baronetcy. In 1879 Martin published a small pamphlet, 'Cyprus as a Naval Station and

a Place of Arms,' which, as an exposition of Mediterranean strategy from one of the great masters of the art, is deserving of very close attention.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Army and Navy Gazette, 30 March 1895; Burke's Baronetage; Navy Lists; private information.]

J. K. L.

MARTINEAU, JAMES (1805–1900), unitarian divine, youngest son and seventh child of Thomas Martineau (*d.* 21 June 1826), camlet and bombazine manufacturer, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 26 Aug. 1848, aged 78), eldest daughter of Robert Rankin, sugar refiner, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, was born in Magdalen Street, Norwich, on 21 April 1805. His father, of Huguenot lineage, had a maternal descent from John Meadows or Meadowe [q. v.], the ejected puritan, which connected him with the family of John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.], the hebraist (Taylor, *Suffolk Bartholomeans*, 1840). His mother was a woman of great force of character and 'quickness of feeling' (Martineau's letter in *Daily News*, 30 Dec. 1884). His eldest brother, Thomas Martineau, M.D. (*d.* 3 June 1824, aged 29), was at the time of his early death reckoned the ablest of the family; but the personal charm of James was marked in boyhood. In 1815 he entered the Norwich grammar school, of which Edward Valpy [q. v.] became high master in that year. Among his schoolfellows were (Sir) James Brooke [q.v.], rájá of Saráwak, and George (Henry) Borrow [q. v.] In after life Borrow would not meet Martineau, having been hoisted on his back to receive a well-earned birching (*Life of F. P. Cobbe*, 1894, ii. 117). Martineau, whose taste was for mathematics, did not proceed to the highest form, but was well grounded in classics, and on his eightieth birthday wrote some very good Latin verses in reply to his old friend Thomas Hornblower Gill, the hymn-writer (*Inquirer*, 20 Jan. 1900, p. 12). He was not 'physically robust,' and 'the tyranny of a large public school' did not suit him (letter in *Daily News*, ut sup.) At the suggestion of his sister, Harriet Martineau [q. v.], he was sent (1819) to the boarding-school of Lant Carpenter [q. v.] at Bristol; to Carpenter's influence in the discipline of character he pays the highest tributes (*Memoirs of Lant Carpenter*, 1842, p. 342; *Life of Mary Carpenter*, 1879, p. 9; cf. *Unitarian Magazine*, 1834, p. 185). Leaving school in 1821, he was apprenticed to Samuel Fox at Derby, with a view to becoming a civil engineer; he boarded with Edward Higginson [see under Higginson, Edward], unitarian minister at Derby, whose eldest daughter he afterwards married. The purely mechanical work of the machine-room did not satisfy him. The premature death (31 Jan. 1822, aged 29) of Henry Turner, unitarian minister at Nottingham [son of William Turner, 1761–1859; see under Turner, William, 1714–1794], who had married (1819) Martineau's cousin, Catharine Rankin (*d.* 1 May 1894, aged 97), produced his 'conversion' (*Proceedings* in connection with his retirement, 1885, p. 28), and decided him for the ministry.

In September 1822 he entered Manchester College, York, as a divinity student under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] Classics and history were taught by John Kenrick [q. v.], a scholar of distinction. Philosophy fell to William Turner (1788–1853) [see under Turner, William, 1714–1794], who taught the Hartleyan determinism, then in vogue with unitarians, but felt its difficulties (*Christian Reformer*, 1854, p. 136). The first York student to adopt the libertarian view was William Mountford (1816–1885), author of 'Euthanasy' (1850), who broke with the Hartleyan philosophy while at York (1833–8). Martineau gained at York the highest honours (*Christian Life*, 23 June 1900, p. 302); his successful oration in 1825 bore the characteristic title 'The Necessity of cultivating the Imagination as a Regulator of the Devotional Feelings.' His father's death (1826) left on the family a burden of undischarged liabilities, all of which were paid in full. His mother's anxiety for his health, injured by 'intemperate study' (Kenrick), led her to propose his removal to Göttingen; Kenrick thought the Göttingen system of lecturing for a session on 'one evangelist, one prophet,' inferior to Wellbeloved's plan of going through the Old or New Testament in a year (unpublished letter of Kenrick, 16 April 1826). Leaving York in 1827 he preached (4 July) one of the annual sermons of the Eastern Unitarian Association at Halesworth, Suffolk, the other preacher being Michael Maurice, father of (John) Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.]

In 1827 he became, for a year, assistant and virtually *locum tenens* in Lant Carpenter's school at Bristol. Next year he was called to Dublin as co-pastor (assistant and successor) to his aged kinsman, Philip Taylor [see under Taylor, John, 1694–1761], and colleague with Joseph Hutton (*d.* 7 Feb. 1856, aged 90), grandfather of Richard Holt Hutton [q. v. Suppl.], in the congregation of Eustace Street, founded by Samuel Winter, D.D. [q. v.], on independent principles, but latterly known as presbyterian. It was

connected with the 'southern association,' known (from 1809) as the 'synod of Munster' (*Facts in Reply to . . . George Mathews*, 1842, p. 4). By ministers of this body Martineau was ordained on 26 Oct. 1828; the ordination service, first used at Waterford on 2 Aug. 1826 (*Christian Moderator*, September 1826, p. 184) at the ordination of William M'Cance (*d.* 26 June 1882), was published (1829) with a valuable historical appendix [see ARMSTRONG, JAMES, D.D.] Martineau's confession of faith reflects the theology of Carpenter rather than that of Wellbeloved, and on the person of Christ carefully selects what was common ground with Arianism, but is remarkable at that date for its silence on the inerrancy and inspiration of scripture and the whole question of miracles. He bought a house, married, and took pupils. He was a chief promoter and the first secretary of the 'Irish Unitarian Christian Society,' founded 17 March 1830, and still in being. For his congregation he compiled a hymn-book (Dublin, 1831, 12mo); it was only in local and temporary use.

His Dublin ministry was highly appreciated, though 'an expression implying the simple humanity of Christ' lost him 'the most attached friend' among his hearers (memorial preface to THOM'S *A Spiritual Faith*, 1895, p. viii). By the death of Philip Taylor (27 Sept. 1831) he succeeded to a share of *regium donum*, but resigned (October 1831) rather than benefit by a 'religious monopoly,' though willing to retain office without this increase of income. Among his reasons (letter in *Monthly Repository*, 1831, p. 832) he specifies the opinion that the *donum*, by endowing presbyterianism, 'stifles our predilection for what many of us believe to be the better system, that of the independents.' His congregation accepted the resignation (13 Nov.) by a majority of one, and made him a handsome presentation. He was invited to be colleague with John Grundy [q. v.] at Paradise Street chapel, Liverpool, and entered on his duties there on 1 July 1832. His salary was 200*l.*, and he continued to take pupils. One of them, his colleague's son, describes him at that period as 'benevolently ugly, if ugly at all, with his rough-cast features, wild upstanding black hair, low broad forehead, and swarthy complexion' (F. H. GRUNDY, *Pictures of the Past*, 1879, p. 45). In addition to private pupils, he had public classes on scientific subjects, e.g. a course of ten lectures (16 April–18 June 1833) on chemistry at the Mechanics' Institution, Slater Street. By Grundy's resignation (1835) he became sole pastor. He never administered baptism, substituting a service of dedication. In 1836 he took a leading part in founding the Liverpool domestic mission. An indication of his local influence is afforded by the circumstance that in 1837 the Wesleyan conference was urged to make special appointments at Liverpool, a reason assigned being the presence there of 'the brilliant Martineau' (GREGORY, *Side Lights on the Conflicts of Methodism*, 1899, p. 247).

His 'Rationale of Religious Enquiry' (1836, 12mo) had made him widely known as a writer of exceptional power; in this volume of lectures he denied the Christian name to unbelievers in the recorded miracles of Christ, a judgment defended in the second edition (same year), and recalled in the third (1845), under the influence of Joseph Blanco White [q. v.] The impression of his force and originality was deepened by the part he took (1839) in the Liverpool unitarian controversy, and not least by the preliminary correspondence with thirteen local Anglican divines, headed by Fielding Ould (*Unitarianism Defended*, 1839, 8vo; *Theological Review*, January 1877, p. 85). Channing wrote of his lectures as 'among the noblest efforts of our times' (letter of 22 June 1840 in *Memoir*, 1848, ii. 399). Martineau's own reference (*Memorial Preface*, ut sup. p. xiii) to his attitude in this controversy as contrasted with that of John Hamilton Thom [q v.] seems due to defective memory. In 1840 he published a hymn-book ('Hymns for the Christian Church and Home') which rapidly took the place of that associated with the name of Andrew Kippis, D.D. [q. v.] It is still in use, being but partially superseded by Martineau's later collection, 'Hymns of Praise and Prayer' (1873).

Retaining his congregational charge, he became (October 1840) professor of mental and moral philosophy and political economy in his *alma mater*, removed back from York to Manchester, and known as Manchester New College (*M.N.C. Introductory Lectures*, 1841; *Essays, Reviews, and Addresses*, 1891, iv. 3). In the syllabus of his lectures John Stuart Mill [q. v.] 'noticed the change' which was beginning to affect his philosophical views (*Types of Ethical Theory*, 1889, p. xii). Channing had noted it earlier (letter of 29 Nov. 1839, in *Memoir*, ut sup. p. 433).

The fruit of his Paradise Street ministry was published in two volumes of sermons, 'Endeavours after the Christian Life' (1st ser. 1843, 12mo; 2nd ser. 1847, 12mo;

often reprinted), unsurpassed for beauty and charm by his later writings, and realising his ideal that a sermon should be a 'lyric' utterance. In a remarkable sermon, 'The Bible and the Child' (July 1845, reprinted, *Essays*, ut sup. iv. 389), he first distinctly broke with the biblical conservatism of his denomination. Pending the removal of his congregation to a more modern structure, he was set free from 16 July 1848 till the opening (18 Oct. 1849) of the new church in Hope Street, his pastoral duties being undertaken by Joseph Henry Hutton (1822–1899), elder brother of R. H. Hutton; one of the few occasions on which the latter occupied a pulpit was at Paradise Street during this interval.

Martineau spent the fifteen months with his family in Germany, taking a winter's study at Berlin. R. H. Hutton, who had been his pupil in Manchester, read Plato and Hegel with him (*Proceedings*, ut sup. p. 38). His studies were mainly directed by Trendelenburg. He regarded this break as a 'second education,' and 'a new intellectual birth,' involving the complete 'surrender of determinism' (*Types*, ut sup. p. xiii). His earlier standpoint had been determinist and utilitarian (cf. his article on Bentham's 'Deontology,' *Monthly Repository*, Sept. 1834). He wrote for the 'London Review' (1835) and for the 'London and Westminster Review' from the amalgamation (1836) till January 1851. From 1838 he wrote for the 'Christian Teacher,' then edited by J. H. Thom, whom he joined, with John James Tayler [q. v.] and Charles Wicksteed (1810–85), in editing the 'Prospective Review' (1845–54), of which John Kentish [q. v.] said that its title must have been suggested by 'the Irish member of the firm,' while John Gooch Robberds [q. v.], alluding to its motto 'Respice, Aspice, Prospice,' described it as 'a magazine of allspice.' To this quarterly, and to its successor the 'National Review' (1855–1864), edited by R. H. Hutton and Walter Bagehot, Martineau, who was much consulted by the latter, contributed some of his best critical work; later he wrote occasionally for the 'Theological Review,' edited by Charles Beard [q.v. Suppl.] His drastic treatment ('Mesmeric Atheism' in *Prospective*, No. xxvi, May 1851) of 'Letters on the Laws of Man's Nature and Development' (January 1851), by Henry George Atkinson and Harriet Martineau (who edited the volume), was never forgiven by the latter. This masterpiece of satire, coming after a coolness of some years' standing, due to a refusal to destroy his sister's letters to himself, produced an alienation which Martineau made fruitless efforts to remove (cf. *Daily News*, 30 Dec. 1884, 2 and 6 Jan. 1885).

For three and a half years after the removal (7 Feb. 1854–Oct. 1857) of Manchester New College to University Hall, Gordon Square, London, Martineau travelled to town once a fortnight in the session to deliver his lectures, till in 1857 he left Liverpool to share with Tayler the theological teaching of the college, as professor of mental, moral, and religious philosophy. This arrangement was not effected without strenuous protest (led by Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.], who resigned the secretaryship, and joined by Martineau's brothers-in-law, Samuel Bache [q. v.] and Edward Higginson [q. v.]) against confining the teaching to one school of thought. He returned to the pulpit in 1859, becoming colleague (20 Feb.) with Tayler in the charge of Little Portland Street chapel, left vacant by the death of Edward Tagart [q v.]; from 1860 he was in sole charge. Of his London ministry there are sketches by Frances Power Cobbe (*Life*, 1894, ii. 145; *Inquirer*, 20 Jan. 1900, p. 11). From 1858 to 1868 he was a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. In his letter (6 Aug. 1859) to Simon Frederick Macdonald (1822–1862) on 'the unitarian position,' followed by a second letter 'Church-Life ? or Sect-Life ?' (14 Oct. 1859), 'in reply to the critics of the first' (both reprinted in *Essays*, ut sup. ii. 371), he pleaded for restricting unitarian profession to individuals and societies, leaving congregations unpledged to distinctive doctrine.

At midsummer 1866 John Hoppus [q. v.] vacated the chair of mental philosophy and logic in University College, London. Martineau's candidature was unsuccessful, mainly through the opposition of George Grote [q. v.], who raised the anti-clerical cry. In protest against this limitation, Augustus de Morgan [q. v.] resigned the mathematical chair, and William Ballantyne Hodgson [q. v.] resigned his seat on the college council. Meanwhile Martineau was busy with denominational controversies, issuing in the formation of a 'Free Christian union,' which celebrated its first anniversary (1 June 1869) with sermons by Athanase Coquerel fils and Charles Kegan Paul, and lasted a couple of years. He was a member of the 'Metaphysical Society' (2 June 1869–12 May 1880), which owed its inception to Tennyson. In 1869 he became principal of Manchester New College, and in 1872, under medical advice, he gave up preaching; his friends presented him with inscribed plate and 5,800*l.* In the same year he received

the LL.D. diploma from Harvard. The most striking sermons of his London ministry were published in 'Hours of Thought on Sacred Things' (1st ser. 1876, 8vo; 2nd ser. 1879, 8vo).

His college address (6 Oct. 1874), criticising the address (19 Aug.) of John Tyndall [q. v.] to the British Association at Belfast, led to a controversy (1875–6) with Tyndall, who wrote in the 'Fortnightly Review,' Martineau replying in the 'Contemporary.' The brilliance of his papers (reprinted, *Essays*, ut sup. iv. 163) culminating in his 'Ideal Substitutes for God' (1879), won him wide repute as a champion of theism. He received the diplomas of S.Th.D. Leyden (1875), D.D. Edinburgh (1884), D.C.L. Oxon. (20 June 1888), Litt.D. Dublin (1892). In 1882 appeared his 'Study of Spinoza' (2nd ed. 1883, 8vo), in which he maintained that Spinoza's philosophy does not reach the point of theism. His college work had been lightened by the appointment (1875) of Charles Barnes Upton as joint professor of philosophy; at Michaelmas 1885 he resigned the principalship, having passed the age of eighty. In 1886–7 he was president of the college. On his eighty-third birthday an address was presented to him bearing names of the stamp of Tennyson, Browning, Renan, Kuenen, Jowett, and Sanday (the text, with 649 signatures, is in Knight's 'Inter Amicos,' 1901, pp. 89 sq.)

Much of Martineau's college work was incorporated in his later publications, on which his reputation as a philosophic thinker will mainly rest. His 'Types of Ethical Theory' (Oxford, 1885, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd ed. 1889, 8vo) has been used as a text-book at Oxford and Calcutta; portions of an analysis, based on lectures by Henry Stephens, were published at Calcutta in 1890 (see also *The Law of Duty: a Suggested Moral Text-book, based on the Ethical and Religious Writings of Dr. J. Martineau*, Madras, 1889, 8vo, by T. E. Slator). His 'Way out of the Trinitarian Controversy' (a sermon of earlier date, first printed, *Christian Reformer*, 1886; reprinted, *Essays*, ut sup. ii. 525) is based on the theory that the real object of worship, in both creeds, is the 'Second Person' under different names. Of his 'Study of Religion' (Oxford, 1888, 2 vols. 8vo; 1889, 8vo) there is an 'Analysis' (1900) by Richard Acland Armstrong. The brilliant elaboration of the 'design argument' marks the recurrence of his thought to a position which he had long disparaged, if not discarded; it was resumed with modifications made necessary by the Darwinian doctrine of evolution. To save free will, Martineau (after Socinus) excludes the divine foreknowledge of contingencies; but as in his view all the lines of action, between which choice lies, lead to the same goal, free-will 'only varying the track' (ii. 279), the result seems indistinguishable from fatalism. In 1888 he introduced at Leeds a comprehensive plan of organisation and sustentation for the unitarian body, under the character of 'English presbyterians.' The scheme, somewhat resembling that of James Yates (1789–1871) [q. v.], was not adopted, though certain of its suggestions have borne fruit. On the formation (14 May 1889) of a 'provincial assembly' by London unitarians, Martineau resisted the proposal of Robert Spears [q. v. Suppl.] to make the term 'Christian' a part of its title. The latest phases of his theological teaching must be sought in 'The Seat of Authority in Religion' (1890, 8vo; 1892, 8vo), in which more space is given to the polemic than to the reconstructive side of his subject; hence it has been described as 'the unseating of authorities.' Of his New Testament criticism it has been remarked as 'strange, that whenever our Lord's language is at issue with Dr. Martineau's philosophy, the evangelists have been bad reporters.' He lectured at University Hall, Gordon Square (January–March 1891), on the 'Gospel of Luke;' and (1893) on the newly discovered 'Gospel according to Peter.' He had opposed the removal (1889) of Manchester New College to Oxford, but took part in the opening of the new buildings, conducting the communion service (19 Oct. 1893) in the chapel of Manchester College.

Till a few months before the close of his long life he showed no symptom of failing faculty, unless a slight deafness be reckoned and some defects of memory. Within a year of his death an old friend calling to see him found that 'the venerable youth had gone to a popular concert.' Always abstemious and never using tobacco, he disused alcohol in the period 1842–9, and gave it up in the sixties (Reade, *Study and Stimulants*, 1883, p. 97); he had previously been troubled with hereditary gout. Till 1898 he spent the summer and autumn at his highland residence, The Polchar, Aviemore, Inverness-shire, where he proved himself an experienced mountaineer. His strenuous character and æsthetic sense marked every detail of his work; he was an excellent man of business, and his most ordinary correspondence had distinction and a high finish. Old age gave grandeur to his countenance, and a refined gentleness to his demeanour. In his conversation as in his letters there was a rare combination of dignified modesty and

courtly grace. His spoken addresses were simpler in style than most of his literary works, which, when richly wrought, reminded his critics of a kaleidoscope (R. B. Aspland's phrase; see also *Life of F. P. Cobbe*, ut sup. p. 146). The delivery of his sermons was vivid and even dramatic, though without action; his lectures were mechanically dictated. Both sermons and lectures were written in Doddridge's shorthand. His politics were of the old whig school; he was against disestablishment, desiring a comprehensive national church; he took the side of the southern states in the American war; in Irish politics he was strongly averse to home rule; he was opposed to free education and advocated a common religious teaching in board schools. An outside estimate of his services to speculative theology, by P. T. Forsyth, D.D., is in the 'London Quarterly,' April 1900, p. 214 (cf. R. H. Hutton in *Proceedings*, ut sup. pp. 36-40). To fix the ultimate value of his contributions to philosophy no attempt can be made here; as an intellectual and moral force, he impressed himself on his generation both by his writings and by his personality.

He died at 35 Gordon Square on 11 Jan. 1900 in his ninety-fifth year, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 16 Jan. He married (18 Dec. 1828) Helen (*d.* 9 Nov. 1877, aged 73), eldest daughter of Edward Higginson, and had issue three sons and five daughters, of whom one son and three daughters survived him. His portrait was painted by C. Agar (1846, engraved 1847); by G. F. Watts (1874, engraved 1874), not a very successful likeness (cf. *Life of F. P. Cobbe*, 1894, ii. 94); by Mr. Alfred Emslie (1888, reproduced in photogravure). A seated statue by Mr. H. R. Hope Pinker (1898) is in the library of Manchester College, Oxford; and there are at least two earlier busts executed during his Liverpool ministry, and a terra-cotta bust (1877) by James Mullins.

His chief publications are enumerated above. To these may be added, besides many single sermons and addresses: 1. 'Home Prayers, with Two Services for Public Worship,' 1891, 12mo (the services first published 1862). 2. 'Faith . . . Self-Surrender,' 1897, 12mo (four sermons). Three collections of his papers were published in America: 'Miscellanies,' Boston, U.S.A., 1852, 8vo (edited by Thomas Starr King); 'Studies of Christianity,' 1858, 12mo (edited by William Rounseville Alger; includes his first printed sermon, 1830); 'Essays, Philosophical and Theological,' Boston, Mass., 1866 (includes, in error, an article on 'Revelation' by R. H. Hutton, New York, 1879, 8vo.) His own selection was published as 'Essays, Reviews, and Addresses,' 1890–1, 4 vols. 8vo. He prefixed a valuable introduction to E. P. Hall's translation of Bonet-Maury's 'Early Sources of Unitarian Christianity,' 1884, and edited, with introduction, second editions of works by J. J. Tayler, and posthumous sermons by J. H. Thom. Two original hymns are in his collection of 1840, another is in his collection of 1873. His 'Religion as affected by modern Materialism' (1874) was translated into German by Dr. Adolf Sydow in 1878; four of his sermons were translated into Dutch, 'Gedachten,' Leyden, 1893, 8vo.

Russell Martineau (1831–1898), orientalist, eldest son of the above, was born in Dublin on 18 Jan. 1831. Educated at Heidelberg, University College, London, and Berlin, he graduated B.A. London, 1850, M.A. (classics) London, 1854. Having acted as domestic tutor, he was appointed (1857) on the staff of the British Museum library, and rose by successive promotions to the post of assistant-keeper (1884), which he held till superannuated in 1896. His department (though oriental studies were his forte) was early printing; he improved the collection of Luther's works (first editions), catalogued that section, and also the article 'Bible.' In 1857 he also became, on Ewald's recommendation, lecturer on Hebrew language and literature in Manchester New College, London, was promoted to be professor in 1866, and resigned in 1874. His all-round scholarship was of exceptional thoroughness, and he excelled as a painstaking teacher. He was a Hibbert trustee, and a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. His health suffered from an epileptic tendency. He died at 5 Eldon Road, Hampstead, on 14 Dec. 1898. He married (1861) Frances Bailey, but had no issue. He published: 1. 'A Short Dissertation on the True Pronunciation of the Divine Name,' 1869, 8vo. 2. 'The Roots of Christianity in Mosaism,' 1869, 8vo (address at Manchester New College). 3. 'Notes on the Pronunciation of English Vowels in the Seventeenth Century,' 1892, 8vo (Philological Society). 4. 'The Song of Songs,' 1892, 8vo; 'The Song of Songs again,' 1896, 8vo (reprinted from 'American Journal of Philology'). He translated Gregorovius's 'Corsica,' 1855, 8vo, and Goldziher's 'Mythology among the Hebrews,' 1877, 8vo; and edited the translation of a section of Ewald's 'History of Israel,' 1867, 2 vols. 8vo; last edition, 1883, 8vo. With his brother, Basil Martineau, and James Thornely Whitehead (1834–1898) he edited the mu-

sical edition (1876) of his father's 'Hymns of Praise and Prayer;' he published also some tunes and an anthem separately. He wrote for the 'Theological Review' and the 'Spectator,' and contributed to 'Bibliographica' (1895) and to Murray's 'Oxford Dictionary' (*Inquirer*, 24 Dec. 1898; *Christian Life*, 24 Dec. 1898).

[Life and Letters of Martineau by Principal Drummond and Professor Upton was published in 1902, and a study by J. E. Carpenter in 1905. See also Dublin Univ. Mag., April 1877 (with portrait); Cassell's National Portrait Gallery, No. 78 (7 Nov. 1877, with memoir by Rev. Charles Wicksteed, on the basis of Martineau's autobiographical memoranda); Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 715; Inquirer, 20 Jan. 1900 (special number; portrait); The Bookman, Feb. 1900 (portrait); Jackson's James Martineau, 1900 (two portraits); authorities cited above; personal recollection.] A. G.

MASSIE, THOMAS LEEKE (1802–1898), admiral, was born at Coddington Hall, Cheshire, on 20 Oct. 1802. He entered the navy in October 1818 on board the Rochefort, flagship in the Mediterranean of Sir Thomas Francis Fremantle [q. v.], and later on of Sir Graham Moore [q. v.] In different ships he continued serving in the Mediterranean; was wrecked in the Columbine brig on the coast of the Morea, 25 Jan. 1824; was in the Martin at the demonstration against Algiers [see NEALE, SIR HARRY BURRARD]; was frequently engaged in boat affairs with Greek pirates, and was in the Asia at Navarino on 20 Oct. 1827. For this he was rewarded with promotion to lieutenant on a death vacancy, 11 Nov. 1827. As a lieutenant he served mostly in the Channel, North Sea, and Lisbon station; was for three years on the South American station with Captain Robert Smart in the Satellite, and for two years in the Mediterranean as first lieutenant of the Carysfort with Henry Byam Martin. On 28 June 1838—the queen's coronation—he was made commander; and in 1839 was, with some others, sent out to Constantinople to assist in organising the Turkish navy. They were, however, recalled after about six months; and in March 1840 Massie was appointed (as second captain) to the Thunderer with Maurice Frederick Fitzhardinge Berkeley, afterwards Lord Fitzhardinge [q. v.] In the Thunderer he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria in the summer and autumn of 1840, culminating in the capture of Acre, for which he was promoted to be captain on 17 March 1841. In April 1849 he was appointed to the Cleopatra, which he commanded in the East Indies and China and during the Burmese war. In September 1854 he commissioned the Powerful, which during the latter part of 1855 and 1856 was on the North American station. He had no further service, but became rear-admiral on 7 Nov. 1860, vice-admiral on 2 April 1866, and admiral on 20 Oct. 1872, being placed on the retired list in 1866. He died at Chester on 20 July 1898.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 21 July 1898; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

MAX MÜLLER, FRIEDRICH (1823–1900), orientalist and philologist, was the only son of the distinguished poet Wilhelm Müller (1794–1827), and of Adelheid, eldest daughter of Präsident von Basedow, prime minister of the small duchy of Anhalt-Dessau. Born at Dessau on 6 Dec. 1823, and losing his father when scarcely four years old, he lived with his mother and attended the grammar school of his native town till 1836. He early showed a talent for music and came into contact with several distinguished composers, such as Felix Mendelssohn and Carl Maria von Weber. He was the godson of the latter, and received his name Max from the leading character in the 'Freischütz,' which had been finished just before his birth. For a time he seriously contemplated taking up music as a profession, but was dissuaded from doing so by Mendelssohn. The last five years of his school life he spent at Leipzig, living in the family of Dr. Carus, an old friend of his father, and continuing his education at the 'Nicolai-Schule' there. He had decided to adhere to the study of the classical languages; but in order to qualify for a small bursary from Anhalt-Dessau he found he would have to pass his examination of maturity ('Abiturientenexamen'), not at Leipzig, but at Zerbst, a small town in that state. For this purpose he was obliged to acquire a considerable knowledge of mathematics and other non-classical subjects in an incredibly short time; nevertheless he succeeded in passing his examination with distinction. He accordingly entered the university of Leipzig in the spring of 1841. There he attended no fewer than ten courses of lectures, on the average, during each term on the most varied subjects, including the classical lectures of Professors Haupt, Hermann, Becker, besides others on old German, Hebrew, Arabic, psychology, and anthropology. He was, however, soon persuaded by Professor Hermann Brockhaus, the first occupant of the chair of Sanskrit, founded in 1841, to devote himself chiefly to learning the classical

language of ancient India. The first result of these studies was his translation of the now well-known collection of Sanskrit fables, the 'Hitopadeśa,' which he published when only twenty years of age (Leipzig, 1844).

He graduated Ph.D. on 1 Sept. 1843, when not yet twenty, but continued his studies at Leipzig for another term. Then, in the spring of 1844, he went to Berlin. Here he attended, among others, the lectures of Franz Bopp, the celebrated founder of the science of comparative philology, and those of Schelling, the eminent philosopher. To the early influence of the former may be traced his studies in the subject which he represented in the university of Oxford for thirty-two years; to the teachings of the latter was doubtless largely due that interest in philosophy which he maintained to the end of his life.

In March 1845 he migrated to Paris, where he came under the influence of Eugène Burnouf, eminent not only as a Sanskritist, but also as the first Zend scholar of his day. One of his fellow-students at Paris was the great German orientalist, Rudolf Roth, the founder of Vedic philology; another was the distinguished classical Sanskrit scholar, Dr. Theodore Goldstücker. At Burnouf's suggestion young Max Müller set about collecting materials for an *editio princeps* of the 'Rigveda,' the most important of the sacred books of the Brahmans, and the oldest literary monument of the Aryan race. He accordingly began copying and collating manuscripts of the text of that work, as well as the commentary of Sāyaṇa, the great fourteenth-century Vedic scholar. All this time he was entirely dependent on his own exertions for a living, having a hard struggle to maintain himself by copying manuscripts and assisting scholars in other ways.

In pursuance of his enterprise he came over to England in June 1846, provided with an introduction to the Prussian minister in London, Baron Bunsen, who subsequently became his intimate friend. Receiving a recommendation to the East India Company from him and from Horace Hayman Wilson [q. v.], he was commissioned by the board of directors to bring out at their expense a complete edition of the 'Rigveda' with Sāyaṇa's commentary. Having, in company with Bunsen, visited Oxford in June 1847 for the meeting of the British Association, at which he delivered an address on Bengali and its relation to the Aryan languages, he returned to London. Early in 1848 he went back to Paris for the purpose of collating manuscripts. Suddenly the revolution broke out, when the young orientalist, fearing for the safety of the precious manuscripts in his keeping, hurriedly returned to London, where he, accompanied by Bunsen, was the first to report to Lord Palmerston the news that Louis Philippe had fled from the French capital.

As the first volume (published in 1849) of his edition of the 'Rigveda' was being printed at the university press, he found it necessary to migrate to Oxford. There he settled in May 1848 and spent the rest of his life. In 1850 he was appointed deputy Taylorian professor of modern European languages, and in the following year was, at the suggestion of Dean Gaisford, made an honorary M.A. and a member of Christ Church. On succeeding to the full professorship in 1854 he received the full degree of M.A. by decree of convocation. As Taylorian professor he lectured chiefly on German and French, including courses on middle high German and on the structure of the Romance languages. He was made a curator of the Bodleian library in 1856, holding that office till 1863; re-elected in 1881, he retired in 1894. In 1858 he was elected to a life fellowship at All Souls' College.

In 1859 he married Georgiana Adelaide, daughter of Mr. Riversdale Grenfell, who already included among his brothers-in-law J. A. Froude, Charles Kingsley, and Lord Wolverton. In the same year he published his important 'History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature,' which, dealing with the Vedic period only, contained much valuable research in literary chronology, based on an extensive knowledge of works at that time accessible in manuscript only.

In May 1860 Horace Hayman Wilson, professor of Sanskrit at Oxford, died. Max Müller, whose claims were very strong on the score of both ability and achievement, became a candidate for the vacant chair. He was opposed by (Sir) Monier Monier-Williams [q. v. Suppl.], an old member of Balliol and University colleges, who had been professor of Sanskrit at the East India College at Haileybury till it was closed in 1858. The election being in the hands of convocation—a body consisting of all masters of arts who keep their names on the books of the university—came to turn on the political and religious opinions of the candidates rather than on their merits as Sanskrit scholars. Party feeling ran high. His broad theological views, as well as the fact of his being a foreigner, told against Max Müller, especially in the eyes of the country clergy, who came up to Oxford in large numbers to record their votes. The election took place on 7 Dec. 1860, when Monier-Williams won

the day with a majority of 223, the votes in his favour being 833 against 610 for Max Müller.

There can be little doubt that this defeat was a bitter disappointment to Max Müller, and exercised a very decided influence on his subsequent career as a scholar. Sanskrit studies had formed the main interest of his intellectual life for almost twenty years. Had he been successful in the contest, his activity would probably have been almost entirely limited to his favourite subject, and, though he would in that case have been less famous, he would doubtless have produced, during the latter half of his life, works of more permanent value in the domain of research.

His marvellous industry was now largely deflected into other channels. He began to pay considerable attention to comparative philology, delivering two series of lectures on the science of language at the Royal Institution in 1861 and 1863. These lectures soon raised him to the rank of the standard authority on philology in the estimation of the English public. Though much of what is contained in them is now out of date, there can be no doubt that they not only for the first time aroused general interest in the subject of comparative philology in England, but also exercised in their day a valuable stimulating influence on the work of scholars. Here he first displayed that power of lucid popular exposition and of investing a dry subject with abundant interest, which has more than anything else contributed to make his name at least as famous as that of any other scholar of the nineteenth century. Another of his works, in spite of its title, 'The Science of Thought' (1887), is largely concerned with the subject of language, its main thesis being the inseparability of thought and language. In 1865 he was appointed oriental sub-librarian at the Bodleian, but, finding the work uncongenial, resigned the post after holding it for two years. In 1868 Max Müller, vacating the Taylorian chair, was nominated to the new professorship of comparative philology, founded on his behalf. This chair he held down to the time of his death, retiring, however, from its active duties in 1875. Four years after his election he was invited to accept a professorship of Sanskrit in the newly founded university of Strasburg. Though he declined this appointment, he consented to deliver a course of lectures at Strasburg during the summer term of 1872. The honorarium which he received for the work he handed over to the university authorities, who founded with it a triennial prize, called the 'Max Müller Stipendium,' for the encouragement of Sanskrit scholarship.

Max Müller was not only the introducer of comparative philology into England; he also became a pioneer in this country of the science of comparative mythology founded by Adalbert Kuhn with his epoch-making work, 'Die Herabkunft des Feuers,' published in 1849. Beginning with his essay on 'Comparative Mythology,' which appeared in 1856, he wrote a number of other papers on mythological subjects, concluding his labours in this domain with a large work in 1897. His mythological method, based on linguistic equations, has hardly any adherents at the present day. For most of his identifications, as of the Greek *Erinyus* with the Sanskrit *Saraṇyū*, have been rejected owing to the more stringent application of phonetic laws which now prevails in comparative philology. Nor does his theory of mythology being a 'disease of language' any longer find support among scholars. Nevertheless his writings have proved valuable in this field also by stimulating mythological investigations even beyond the range of the Aryan family of languages.

Allied to his mythological researches was his work on the comparative study of religions, which was far more important and enduring. Here, too, he was a pioneer; and the literary activity of the last thirty years of his life was largely devoted to this subject. He began with four lectures on the 'Science of Religion' at the Royal Institution in 1870. These were followed by a lecture on 'Missions,' which dealt with the religions of the world, and was delivered in Westminster Abbey at the invitation of Dean Stanley in December 1873. He further led off the annual series of Hibbert lectures with a course on 'The Origin and Growth of Religion,' delivered in the chapter-house of Westminster Abbey in 1878. Subsequently he discussed four different aspects of religion as Gifford lecturer before the university of Glasgow during the years 1888 to 1892.

Of even more far-reaching influence than all these lectures on religion was the great enterprise which Max Müller initiated in 1875, when he relinquished the active duties of the chair of comparative philology. This was the publication by the Oxford University Press, under his editorship, of the 'Sacred Books of the East,' a series of English translations, by leading scholars, of important non-Christian oriental works of a religious character. This undertaking has done more than anything else to place the

historical and comparative study of religions on a sound basis. Among the 'Sacred Books' are several of the earliest Indian legal works and texts on domestic ritual. The series is thus also a valuable source for the comparative study of law and custom. By its publication Max Müller therefore rendered an inestimable service to the science of anthropology. Of the fifty-one volumes of the series, all but one and the two concluding index-volumes had appeared before the death of the editor. Over thirty volumes represent the Indian religions of Brahmanism, Buddhism, and Jainism, being translations from Sanskrit, Pāli, and Prākrit; but the series also includes versions of Chinese, Arabic, Zend, and Pahlavi works. Max Müller himself contributed three complete volumes and part of two others to the series.

Though debarred by his defeat in 1860 from officially representing Sanskrit in the university, Max Müller continued to promote Sanskrit studies in many ways. In the first place he finished in 1873 his 'Rigveda,' a second revised edition of which was completed in 1892. This was his *magnum opus*, which will secure him a lasting name in the history of Sanskrit scholarship. He also published several important Sanskrit texts. Thus he initiated the Aryan series in the 'Anecdota Oxoniensia' with four publications of his own, partly in collaboration with pupils; and the three other contributions which had appeared down to the end of 1900 were all undertaken at his instigation. He also brought out some Sanskrit books of an educational character, besides publishing several translations of Sanskrit works. In 1883 he further printed a series of lectures on the value of Sanskrit literature, which he had delivered at Cambridge, under the title of 'India, what can it teach us?' The main importance of this book lies in the 'Renaissance theory' which it propounds. He endeavours to prove that for several hundred years there was a cessation of literary activity in India, owing to the incursions of foreigners, but that there was a great revival in the sixth century A.D. This theory, though now disproved by the evidence of inscriptions, exercised a decidedly stimulating influence on Indian chronological research.

Max Müller was, moreover, always ready, in spite of his dislike of regular teaching, to help students of Sanskrit informally. Thus he gave up much of his valuable time to directing the studies of three young Japanese who came to Oxford on purpose to learn Sanskrit, and all of whom published valuable work connected with ancient India under his guidance. One of them, Bunyiu Nanjio, translated, at his instance, in 1882, the Chinese catalogue of the many hundreds of Buddhist Sanskrit books which were rendered into Chinese from the first century A.D. onwards. Another, Kenyiu Kasawara, compiled a list of Sanskrit Buddhistic technical terms, which was edited by him in the 'Anecdota Oxoniensia' series; while the third, Takakusu, at his instigation, translated from the Chinese, in 1896, the travels of the pilgrim I-tsing, who visited India during the years 671–690 A.D. Again, the first three Sanskrit books published by Monier-Williams's successor in the Boden chair were undertaken under Max Müller's influence. It was through him also that most of the European Sanskrit scholars who went out to India in the sixties and seventies received their appointments. As one of the delegates of the Clarendon Press he acted as literary adviser to the university on Indian subjects for more than twenty years (1877–98). He constantly stirred up scholars to search for rare and important Sanskrit manuscripts. This insistence led, for example, to the discovery in Japan of a Sanskrit manuscript dating from the sixth century, the oldest known at that time (1880). He himself acquired, in connection with his edition of the 'Rigveda,' a valuable collection of Vedic manuscripts from India, to the number of nearly eighty.

Max Müller had a great literary gift, doubtless inherited from his father. A foreigner by birth and education, he attained command of an English style excelled by few native writers. This he displayed in numerous contributions to English journals, especially the 'Edinburgh' and 'Contemporary' reviews, in the 'Fortnightly' and the 'Nineteenth Century.' Most of these were subsequently republished in a collected form in his 'Chips from a German Workshop' (4 vols.) Some of the most attractive of his articles, consisting of reminiscences, appeared only a year or two before his death in book form, under the title of 'Auld Lang Syne' (vol. i. 1898, vol. ii. 1899). The poetical colouring of his temperament was perhaps most clearly exhibited in 'Deutsche Liebe' (1857), one of his early works, which, in its original German, has passed through thirteen editions, and has been translated into French, Italian, and Russian, as well as English. This romance describes, in the form of recollections, the love of a young student for an invalid princess; and though the scene is laid in the old castle of Dessau, the story is purely imaginary.

Max Müller also now and then discussed important public questions, such as the

linguistic training of British officers at the time of the Crimean war, and the necessity of founding an oriental institute for the practical teaching of eastern languages in the interests of British trade. He also championed the German cause during the Franco-Prussian war in letters to the 'Times.'

It was only by a remarkably methodical arrangement of his work and disposition of his time that he managed not only to get through an enormous amount of literary work, but to deal punctually with a vast correspondence. Though he fell dangerously ill during a visit to Germany in June 1899, and after a remarkable recovery had a relapse a year later, his literary activity continued to within ten days of his death, which took place at Oxford on 28 Oct. 1900; he was buried in Holywell cemetery, Oxford, on 1 Nov. In the last year of his life he defended the justice of the British cause in the Transvaal war against Professor Mommsen in German journals, and contributed three articles on the religions of China to the 'Nineteenth Century' in September, October, and November, 1900. On his deathbed he dictated to his son alterations and corrections in his autobiography, which unfortunately brings the story of his life only down to his early days at Oxford.

Max Müller's family consisted of three daughters and a son. His eldest daughter died at Dresden in 1876; the second, Mary Emily, married to Mr. F. C. Conybeare, fellow of University College, Oxford, died in 1886; the third, Beatrice Stanley, married, in 1890, Mr. Colyer Fergusson, eldest son of Sir James Ranken Fergusson, bart., and died in 1902. His son entered the diplomatic service.

Max Müller's world-wide fame was largely due to his literary gifts and the extensive range of his writings, as well as to his great ability, industry, and ambition. But it was undoubtedly enhanced by a combination of opportunities such as can rarely fall to the lot of any scholar. When he began his career Vedic studies were in their infancy, and he had the good fortune to become the first editor of the 'Rigveda,' the most important product of ancient Indian literature. Again, nothing was known about comparative philology in England when he came over to this country; being the first in the field, he introduced and popularised the new science, and was soon regarded as its chief exponent. He was, moreover, the first to inaugurate the study of comparative mythology in this country. Lastly, it was not till the latter half of the nineteenth century that the necessary conditions were at hand for founding a science of religion. At this precise period Max Müller was there to supply the needful stimulus by means of his Hibbert lectures, and to collect the requisite materials in the 'Sacred Books of the East.' Thus there was a great opening in four highly important branches of learning; but no one could have taken adequate advantage of them all unless he had been, like Max Müller, one of the most talented and versatile scholars of the nineteenth century. Though much in his works and methods may already be superseded, the great stimulating influence his writings have exercised in many fields will give him a strong claim to the gratitude of posterity.

Scholar and voluminous writer though he was, Max Müller was at the same time quite a man of the world. Familiar from his earliest days with court life on a small scale at Dessau, he was, when quite a young man, a frequent visitor at the Prussian embassy in London. By Baron Bunsen he was introduced to the late prince consort, and so came to be well known to Queen Victoria and the royal family. He was also personally acquainted with several of the crowned heads of Europe, such as the Emperor Frederick, the present German Emperor, the King of Sweden, the King of Roumania, and the Sultan of Turkey. He knew most of the leading men of the day, foreigners as well as Englishmen, and entertained many of them at Oxford. His house was a place of pilgrimage to all Indians visiting England; for, owing to his 'Rigveda' and his writings on Indian philosophy and religion, he was far better known in India, though he never visited that country, than any other European scholar has ever been.

On account of his social qualities Max Müller was much in request as president of societies and congresses. Thus he was the first president of the English Goethe Society, and in that capacity delivered his inaugural address on 'Carlyle and Goethe' in 1886. He was also president of the International Congress of Orientalists, held in London in 1892, and took a prominent part in most of the series of oriental congresses which began in 1874.

Probably no other scholar ever obtained more of the honours which are bestowed on learning. He was one of the knights of the Prussian order 'Pour le mérite,' a knight of the Corona d'Italia, and a privy councillor in this country. He received the Northern Star (first class) from the King of Sweden, and subsequently the grand cordon, and was decorated with the orders of the French

legion of honour, the Bavarian Maximilian, the German Albert the Bear, and the Turkish Medjidieh. He was an honorary doctor of Berlin, Bologna, Buda-Pesth, Cambridge, Dublin, Edinburgh, and Princeton. He was a foreign associate of the Institute of France, of the Reale Accademia dei Lincei at Rome, of the Royal Berlin, Sardinian, Bavarian, Hungarian, and Irish academies, of the Imperial Academy of Vienna, of the Royal Society of Upsala, and of the American Philosophical Society; a corresponding member of the Royal Academy of Lisbon, and of the Royal Society of Göttingen; an honorary member of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, of the German Oriental Society, and of more than twenty other important learned societies.

A portrait of Max Müller, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., has been presented by the painter to the National Portrait Gallery, London; there is another by Herkomer, and a bust by Mr. Bruce-Joy, both in the possession of his widow.

After Max Müller's death a fund was opened at Oxford to commemorate his services to learning and letters. Among the contributors were King Edward VII and several Indian princes, while the German emperor gave the munificent donation of 500*l*. The amount collected from all sources was devoted to a 'Max Müller Memorial Fund,' to be held by the university of Oxford in trust 'for the promotion of learning and research in all matters relating to the history and archæology, the languages, literatures, and religions of ancient India.' A Japanese 'Society for Oriental Research' has also been founded at Tokyo in commemoration of Max Müller. His admirable library was acquired by the university of Tokyo in July 1901.

As Max Müller's writings were so numerous and ranged over so many fields, a classification of them under different heads will afford the best survey of his works.

Sanskrit.—'Hitopadeśa,' translated into German, Leipzig, 1844; 'Meghadūta,' translated into German, Königsberg, 1847. 'Rig Veda Saṇhitā, the Sacred Hymns of the Brahmans translated and explained' (twelve hymns to the Maruts), London, Trübner, 1869; the same, with thirty-six additional hymns, under the title of 'Vedic Hymns,' in 'Sacred Books of the East,' vol. xxxii. 1891. 'Rigveda,' with Sāyaṇa's 'Commentary,' 6 vols. London, 1849–73; 2nd edit. 4 vols. London, 1890–2; text only, 2 vols. 1873; 2nd edit. 1877. 'Hitopadeśa,' text, with interlinear translation, 2 parts, London, 1864–1865. 'Rigveda-Prātiśākhya, text, with German translation, Leipzig, 1856–69. 'Vajrachhedikā' ('Anecdota Oxoniensia,' Aryan Series, pt. i.), 1881; 'Sukhāvatīvyūha,' in collaboration with Nanjio, *ib.* 1883; 'Prajñā-pāramitā-hṛdaya-sūtra,' in collaboration with Nanjio, *ib.* 1884; Dharmasaṃgraha,' prepared by K. Kasawara, and edited by Max Müller and H. Wenzel, *ib.* 1885. 'The Upanishads,' pt. i., 'Sacred Books of the East,' vol. i. 1879, pt. ii. vol. xv. 'The Larger and Smaller Prajñā-pāramitā-hṛdaya-Sūtra,' *ib.* vol. xlix. 1894. 'A History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, as far as it illustrates the Primitive Religion of the Brahmans,' London, 1859; 2nd edit. 1860. 'A Sanskrit Grammar,' London, 1866; 2nd edit. 1870; new and abridged edition by A. A. Macdonell, 1886. 'India, what can it teach us?' London, 1883; new edit. 1892; reprinted 1895; in collected edition, 1899. Introduction to Takakusu's Translation of I-tsing, Oxford, 1896.

Pāli.—'The Dhammapada,' translated from Pāli, in Rogers's Burmese translation, London, 1870; reprinted in the 'Sacred Books of the East,' vol. x.; 2nd edit. 1898.

Science of Religion.—'On Missions' (lecture delivered in Westminster Abbey), London, 1873. 'Introduction to the Science of Religion,' London, 1873; new edit. 1882; reissue, 1899. 'The Origin and Growth of Religion, as illustrated by the Religions of India,' London, 1878; 2nd edit. 1878; new edit. 1882, 1891; re-issue, 1898. 'Natural Religion,' London, 1889; 2nd edit. 1892. 'Physical Religion,' London, 1891; new edit. 1898. 'Anthropological Religion,' London, 1892; new issue, 1898. 'Theosophy, or Psychological Religion,' London, 1893; new edit. 1895; new impression, 1899.

Comparative Mythology.—'Essay on Comparative Mythology,' part i. of Oxford Essays, 1856. 'Essays on Mythology and Folklore' ('Chips,' vol. iv.); new impression, 1900. 'Contributions to the Science of Mythology,' 2 vols. London, 1897.

Comparative Philology.—'On the Stratification of Language' (Rede Lecture), London, 1868. 'The Science of Language,' 2 vols. London, 1861 and 1863; 14th edit. 1885; new edit. 1890; last edition, 1899. 'On the Results of the Science of Language' (inaugural lecture in German), Strasburg, 1872. 'Essays on Language and Literature' ('Chips,' vol. iii.); last edit. 1899. 'Biographies of Words and the Home of the Aryas,' London, 1888; new edit. 1898.

Philosophy.—'Kant's Critique of Pure Reason,' translated, London, 1881; new edit. 1896. 'The Science of Thought,' London 1887. 'Three Lectures on the

Vedānta Philosophy,' London, 1894. 'The Six Systems of Indian Philosophy,' London, 1899.

BIOGRAPHY. — 'Biographical Essays' ('Chips,' vol. ii.), London, 1884; new impression, 1898. 'Rāmakṛṣṇa, his Life and Sayings,' London, 1898; twice reprinted, 1899; in collected edition, 1900. 'Auld Lang Syne,' vol. i. London, 1898 (3 editions), vol. ii., 'My Indian Friends,' London, 1899; 'My Autobiography. A Fragment,' London, 1901.

GERMAN.—'The German Classics from the Fourth to the Nineteenth Century,' London, 1858; new and enlarged edit. 2 vols. London, 1886. 'Deutsche Liebe,' 1st edit. Leipzig, 1857; 13th edit. 1898 (altogether 18,000 copies); a pirated translation, under the title of 'Memories,' has had an enormous sale in America; French transl. 1873; a new transl. 1900; English transl. (by Mrs. Max Müller) London, 1873; 4th edit. 1898. 'Wilhelm Müller's Poems,' edited with introduction and notes, Leipzig, 1868. 'Schiller's Correspondence with Duke Friedrich Christian of Schleswig Holstein,' edited with introduction and notes, Leipzig, 1875; 'Scherer's History of German Literature,' translated by Mrs. Conybeare and edited by F. Max Müller, Oxford, 1885; new edit. 1891.

A collected edition of Max Müller's essays, entitled 'Chips from a German Workshop,' was published in four volumes between 1867 and 1875; a new edition came out in 1880. 'Last Essays' appeared in 1901, and a full collected edition of his works 1898–1901.

[This memoir is based on Max Müller's Leipzig Lecture-book (Collegienbuch); on Oxford University Notices from 1850 onwards; on 'Auld Lang Syne,' vol. i.; on 'My Autobiography;' on details supplied by Mrs. Max Müller; and on personal knowledge. Mrs. Max Müller issued Max Müller's Life and Letters in 1902 (2 vols.)] A. A. M.

MAXSE, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (1833–1900), admiral and political writer, second son of James Maxse (*d.* 1864) of Arnos Vale, Bristol, by Lady Caroline Fitzhardinge (1803–1886), daughter of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl of Berkeley, was born in 1833. Sir Henry Berkeley Fitzhardinge Maxse [q. v.] was his elder brother. He entered the navy, obtained his lieutenancy in 1852, and as naval aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan after the battle of the Alma, displayed a conspicuous gallantry in carrying despatches, which caused his promotion to the rank of commander in December 1855. He retired from the service in 1867, becoming rear-admiral in 1875, and unsuccessfully contested the borough of Southampton in the radical interest at the general election of November 1868. He was also beaten in a subsequent contest for Tower Hamlets in February 1874; nor did he ever succeed in entering parliament. Indeed the curious idiosyncrasies which made his character an interesting study to his friend Mr. George Meredith (see *Beauchamp's Career*) unfitted him for modern political life. His liberalism was of no school, and on certain questions, e.g. woman's suffrage and home rule, he was as tenaciously conservative as the highest of tories. He was an occasional contributor to periodical literature, and his articles on the conduct of certain of the operations in the Crimea, which appeared in the 'National Review' under the titles 'Admiral Lord Lyons,' 'My Two Chiefs in the Crimea,' 'Lord Raglan's Traducers,' and 'The War Correspondent at Bay,' during the first quarter of 1899, constitute a valuable accession to the materials at the disposal of the future historian.

Maxse died on 25 June 1900. He married, in 1862, Cecilia, daughter of Colonel Steele, by whom he left issue two sons—Major Frederick Ivor Maxse of the Coldstream guards, and Mr. L. J. Maxse, editor of the 'National Review'—and two daughters, the younger of whom, Violet, married Lord Edward Cecil.

His separate publications are the following: 1. 'The Education of the Agricultural Poor, being an Address at a Meeting of the Botley and South Hants Farmers Club,' London, 1868, 8vo. 2. 'Our Political Duty: a Lecture,' London, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'A Plea for Intervention,' London, 1871, 8vo. 4. 'The Causes of Social Revolt: a Lecture,' London, 1872, 8vo. 5. 'Objections to Woman Suffrage: a Speech . . . at the Electoral Reform Conference held at the Freemasons' Tavern, 17 Nov. 1874.' 6. 'Whether the Minority of Electors should be represented by a Majority in the House of Commons? A Lecture upon Electoral Reform,' London, 1875, 8vo. 7. 'Woman Suffrage: the Counterfeit and the True. Reasons for opposing both,' London, 1877, 8vo; new edit. 1884. 8. 'National Education and its Opponents: a Lecture,' London, 1877, 8vo. 9. 'The French Press and Ireland: two Letters on the Irish Question addressed to "La Justice,"' London, 1888, 8vo. 10. 'Home Rule: an Expostulation,' London, 1889, 8vo. 11. 'Judas! a Political Tract, dedicated to the Intelligent Parliamentary Elector,' London, 1894, 8vo. For uncollected articles see 'National Review,' August 1895, Septem-

ber 1896, May 1897, January, February, March, April, July 1899, June 1900.

[Walford's County Families; Gent. Mag. 1854 ii. 497, 1869 i. 671; Ann. Reg. 1855, ii. 356; Times, 27 June 1900; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, 6th edit. iv. 23.] J. M. R.

MAXWELL, Sir WILLIAM EDWARD (1846–1897), governor of the Gold Coast, was born in 1846.

His father, Sir Peter Benson Maxwell (1817–1893), chief justice of the Straits Settlements, born at Cheltenham in January 1817, was the fourth son of Peter Benson Maxwell of Birdstown, co. Donegal. He was educated at Paris and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1839. He entered the Inner Temple on 14 Nov. 1838, removed to the Middle Temple on 16 Nov. 1840, and was called to the bar on 19 Nov. 1841. He was recorder of Penang from February 1856 to 1866, and recorder of Singapore from 27 July 1866 to 1871. From 1867 to 1871 he was chief justice of the Straits Settlements, and in 1883 and 1884 he was employed in reorganising the judicial tribunals of Egypt. He was knighted at Buckingham Palace on 30 Jan. 1856, and died in France at Grasse, in the department of Alpes-Maritimes, on 14 Jan. 1893. He married, in July 1842, Frances Dorothea, only daughter of Francis Synge of Glanmore Castle, co. Wicklow. He was the author of two legal works of some importance: 1. 'An Introduction to the Duties of Police Magistrates in the Settlement of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore, and Malacca,' Penang, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'On the Interpretation of Statutes,' London, 1875, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1883 (*Times*, 18 Jan. 1893; Boase, *Modern Biogr.* 1897; Foster, *Men at the Bar*, 1885; Foster, *Baronetage and Knightage*).

His younger son, William Edward, entered Repton in 1860, and was employed from 1865 to 1869 in the supreme court at Penang and Singapore. In 1867 he qualified as an advocate at the local bar, and in September 1869 he was appointed a police magistrate and commissioner of the court of requests at Penang. In February 1870 he was placed in the same offices in Malacca, in August 1871 at Singapore, and in 1872 in Province Wellesley. In May 1874 he was nominated a temporary judge of the supreme court of Penang. In September he was appointed assistant government agent for Province Wellesley, and in November 1875 he accompanied, as deputy commissioner, the Larut field force, which punished the murderers of James Woodford Birch, the British resident at Perak. For his services he was mentioned in the despatches and received a medal. In February 1878 he became assistant resident in Perak and a member of the state council. In 1881 he was called to the bar by the Society of the Inner Temple, and in the following year he was commissioned to visit the Australian colonies and report on the Torrens land registration system [see Torrens, Sir Robert Richard]. On returning to the Straits Settlements he became commissioner of land titles, and in 1883 was gazetted a member of the executive and legislative councils. In 1884 he was employed by the foreign office on a mission to the west coast of Atchin to obtain the release of the survivors of the British ship Nisero, who had been in captivity for ten months. He was successful in his task, received the thanks of government, and was created C.M.G. From 1884 to 1889 he was acting resident councillor at Penang, and in 1889 British resident at Selangor. In 1892 he was nominated colonial secretary of the Straits Settlements, and from September 1893 till January 1895 he was acting governor. In March 1895 he was nominated governor of the Gold Coast. He found the colony on the brink of a war with the Ashantis, who made frequent slave raids, and refused to pay the balance of the war indemnity due to the British government. On 17 Jan. 1898 an expedition under Sir Francis Scott entered Kumassi without resistance, and made prisoner the Ashanti king, Prempeh. Maxwell, who was nominated K.C.M.G. in 1896, visited England in the summer, and addressed large meetings at Liverpool and Manchester on the future of the Gold Coast and Ashanti, returning to the Gold Coast in October. He died at sea off Grand Canary on 10 Dec. 1897. In 1870 he married Lilias, daughter of James Aberigh-Mackay, chaplain in the Indian service.

[Times, 16 Dec. 1896; Pall Mall Gazette, 8 Jan. 1901; Colonial Office Lists; Burke's Peerage; Baden-Powell's Downfall of Prempeh, 1896.] E. I. C.

MAYNARD, WALTER, pseudonym. [See Beale, Thomas Willert, 1828–1894.]

MEADE, Sir ROBERT HENRY (1835–1898), civil servant, second son of Richard Meade, third earl of Clanwilliam, and of his wife, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of George Herbert, eleventh earl of Pembroke, was born on 16 Dec. 1835, and educated at Eton and Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 Dec. 1854 and graduated B.A.

in 1859 and M.A. in 1860. On 1 June 1859 he entered the foreign office. He was despatched to Syria with Lord Dufferin's special mission on 31 July 1860, and returning in September 1861 was selected to accompany the prince of Wales in his tour through Palestine and Eastern Europe in 1861–2. In the autumn of 1862 he accompanied Earl Russell to Germany in attendance upon the queen. On 27 Nov. 1862 he was appointed a groom of the bedchamber to the prince of Wales. In 1863 he accompanied Earl Granville abroad with the queen.

In June 1864 Meade became private secretary to Earl Granville as president of the council, and was with him till July 1866; he then resumed his work in the foreign office. When Lord Granville became, on 10 Dec. 1868, secretary of state for the colonies, Meade accompanied him as private secretary to the colonial office. On 21 May 1871 Meade was appointed to an assistant under-secretaryship of state in the colonial office; thenceforward he devoted himself to the ordinary and responsible duties of that post. He was appointed a royal commissioner for the Paris exhibition on 22 Jan. 1877, and a British delegate to the conference on African questions at Berlin on 24 Oct. 1884 (see *Parl. Papers*, c. 4290, of 1885, for his conversations with Prince Bismarck). In February 1892 he became permanent under-secretary for the colonies under Lord Knutsford, and subsequently served under Lord Ripon and Mr. Chamberlain. Latterly his health became indifferent; he was anxious to retire in 1895, but stayed on at the request of the secretary of state for a year longer. However, towards the end of 1896 he fell and broke his leg one evening in entering an omnibus upon leaving the office. He never returned to his work. Ill-health and the sudden death of his daughter broke him down completely, and he died on 8 Jan. 1898 at an hotel in Belfast. He was buried at Taplow, near Maidenhead. He became C.B. on 21 March 1885, K.C.B. in 1894, and G.C.B. in 1897.

Meade had considerable practical common sense and much tact, and he was besides a man of peculiar charm, greatly liked by all who knew him. He was one of a knot of official liberals who formed a little coterie in the service of the crown from about 1870 to 1890.

Meade married, first, on 19 April 1865, Lady Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lascelles, third earl of Harewood; she died on 7 Feb. 1866, leaving one daughter, who predeceased her father in 1897. Meade married, secondly, on 13 April 1880, Caroline Georgiana, daughter of Charles William Grenfell of Taplow Court, Maidenhead; she died on 5 March 1881, leaving a son, Charles Francis, who survived him.

[Foreign Office List, 1895; Colonial Office List, 1895; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Times, 10 Jan. 1898; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Clanwilliam;' personal knowledge.] C. A. H.

MELVILL, SIR JAMES COSMO (1792–1861), last secretary of the East India Company, born at Guernsey in 1792, was the third son of Philip Melvill (1762–1811), afterwards lieutenant-governor of Pendennis Castle in Cornwall, by his wife, Elizabeth Carey (*d.* 1844), youngest daughter of Peter Dobree of Beauregarde, Guernsey. Henry Melvill [q. v.] was his elder brother. James entered the home service of the East India Company in February 1808. He soon displayed unusual abilities, and rose by rapid steps to the highest permanent position at the East India House. In 1824 he was appointed auditor of Indian accounts. While in this position he gave important evidence in 1830 before a parliamentary committee vindicating the company's conduct of its China trade from the attack of William Huskisson [q. v.], and again in 1832 before another committee on Indian affairs in regard to the accounts of the company (THORNTON, *Hist. of British Empire in India*, 1858, pp. 501, 503). In 1834 he became financial secretary, and in 1836 chief secretary, an office which he held until the termination of the company's existence as a governing body in 1858. After his retirement from the service of the company he was appointed government director of Indian railways, and it is said that he was offered appointments of high rank in the Indian government, but declined them. Melvill was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 14 Jan. 1841, and was created K.C.B. on 5 Sept. 1853. He died at Tandridge Court, near Godstone in Surrey, on 23 July 1861. In March 1815 he married Hester Jean Frances (*d.* 10 April 1864), youngest daughter of William Marmaduke Sellon of Harlesden in Middlesex. By her he had numerous issue.

[Memoirs of Philip Melvill, 1812; Ann. Reg. 1861, ii. 469; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 334; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890; London Review, 27 July 1861; Bell's British Folks and British India Fifty Years Ago, 1891.] E. I. C.

MENDS, SIR WILLIAM ROBERT (1812–1897), admiral, eldest son of Admiral William Bowen Mends (1781–1864), and nephew of Sir Robert Mends [q. v.], was born at Plymouth on 27 Feb. 1812. In May

1825 he entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, and on passing out in December 1826 was shortly afterwards appointed to the Thetis, a 46-gun frigate, going out to the South American station. He was still in the Thetis when she was wrecked on Cape Frio on 5 Dec. 1830. It was Mends's watch at the time the ship struck, but as the night was dark and thick and it was raining heavily, he was held guiltless, the blame falling entirely on the captain and master. Mends was considered to have behaved very well in a position extremely difficult for one so young and inexperienced, and several of the members of the court offered to take him with them. After passing his examination he joined the Actæon in the Mediterranean, which in 1832 was at Constantinople when a Russian army of upwards of twenty thousand men was there, consequent on the terrible defeat of the Turks by Ibrahim Pasha at Konieh. The intervention of the western powers demanded the withdrawal of this force, and Mends was deeply interested in watching its embarkation, making careful notes of their manner and methods of embarking the cavalry and guns. Men, horses, and guns, with all their stores and baggage, were got on board within twelve hours, and Mends treasured up the experience for future use. In the summer of 1834 the Actæon returned to England and was paid off; and in January 1835 Mends was appointed to the Pique with Captain Henry John Rous [q.v.] In July the ship was sent out to Canada, and on the homeward voyage, on 22 Sept., struck heavily on a reef off the coast of Labrador. After several anxious hours she was got off, and, though she was much damaged and was leaking badly, and her main and mizen masts were badly sprung, Rous determined to proceed. Five days later her rudder, which had also been injured, was carried away, and the ship left helpless in a heavy westerly gale. With admirable seamanship she was steered for several days by means of a weighted hemp cable towed astern and controlled by a spar lashed across the ship's stern: it was not till 6 Oct. that they were able to ship a jury rudder; and on the 13th they anchored at St. Helen's after a voyage that has no parallel in the annals of the nineteenth century. Mends then learnt that he had been promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 11 Aug.

In December he was sent out to join the Vernon at Malta. A year later he was moved into the Caledonia and then to the Rodney, from which, in July 1838, he went to be flag-lieutenant of Sir John Louis, the second in command on the station and superintendent of Malta dockyard. He continued with Louis, sometimes afloat, but mostly at Malta, till July 1843; afterwards, from November 1843 he was in the Fox frigate with Sir Henry Blackwood on the coast of Ireland and in the East Indies till, on 2 Jan. 1847, he received the news of his promotion, on 9 Nov. 1846, to be commander. In January 1848 he was appointed to the Vanguard, in which, a couple of months later, he had the misfortune to lose some of the fingers of his left hand, which was carried into a block and badly crushed. It was this, more than the loss of the fingers, which caused trouble; and for years afterwards he suffered from severe attacks of neuralgia. The Vanguard went home and was paid off in March 1849; and in July 1850 Mends was appointed to the Vengeance, again with Blackwood, who, however, died after a short illness at Portsmouth on 7 Jan. 1851, and was succeeded by Lord Edward Russell [q. v.] Towards the end of the summer the Vengeance went to the Mediterranean, but came home in December 1852, when, on 10 Dec., Mends was advanced to post rank in acknowledgment of the excellent order the ship was in.

In October 1853 he was selected by Sir Edmund (afterwards Lord) Lyons [q. v.] to be his flag-captain in the Mediterranean, if Captain Symonds, then in the Arethusa, should prefer to remain in the frigate. If Symonds should prefer to join Lyons, it was understood that Mends should have the Arethusa [see SYMONDS, SIR THOMAS MATTHEW CHARLES]. Mends accordingly took the Agamemnon out and joined the fleet in the Sea of Marmora on Christmas Eve, when, as previously arranged, he took command of the Arethusa. In her he took a particularly brilliant part in the bombardment of Odessa on 22 April 1854; 'we stood in twice,' Mends wrote, 'tacked close off the Mole and engaged the works on it in reverse . . . pouring in a destructive fire as we went about.' He was promptly recalled by the commander-in-chief, who seems to have considered that he was needlessly risking the ship. 'I expected a reprimand when I went on board the admiral to report, but the enthusiasm of the fleet and the cheers given to us as we passed along the lines mollified the chief, and I was simply told not to go in again.' The French officers who had witnessed the manœuvre called on Mends to compliment him on it; and many years afterwards a French writer in the 'Revue des Deux Mondes' referred to it as a brilliant *tour de force*. In June Lyons and Symonds had found that they did not get on well together, and it was proposed to Mends to re-exchange into the Agamem-

non, which he did. From that time his individuality is lost in that of the admiral, except that, as chief of Lyons's staff, he had the direction of many points of detail on which much depended. By far the most important of these were the embarkation of the troops at Varna and the subsequent landing of them in the Crimea on 14 Sept. The whole thing was admirably done without a hitch and without loss; and though, to the world at large, it appeared to be done by Lyons, Lyons himself and the navy fully recognised that the credit belonged to Mends.

In February 1855 Lyons moved his flag to the Royal Albert, Mends accompanying him. In all the operations of the year he had his full share; he was nominated a C.B. on 5 July; and in December was ordered to take the ship to Malta, the admiral remaining in the Black Sea with his flag in the Caradoc. While crossing the Sea of Marmora the stern-gland—the metal bearing of the screw-shaft as it passes through the stern-post—gave way, and an alarming rush of water followed. During the next day the ship pursued her voyage, the engines pumping the water out; but on 28 Dec. Mends decided that it was necessary to beach the ship, which was cleverly done in Port Nicolo, in the island of Zea. There a coffer-dam was built inside round the hole, and, the ship's safety being thus secured, she proceeded to Malta under sail, and arrived there on 7 Jan. 1856. Mends continued in command of the Royal Albert till March 1857, when he was appointed to the Hastings, guardship in the Mersey, from which, four years later, he was appointed deputy-controller-general of the coast-guard at the admiralty. He held this office for about a year, and in May 1862 was appointed director of transports, with the duty of organising and administering the transport department of the admiralty. Here he remained for more than twenty years, during which period there were several exceptional calls on his office, which were answered in a manner that testified to the thorough working order in which things were kept. On 1 Jan. 1869 he became a rear-admiral, on 20 May 1871 a K.C.B., vice-admiral on 1 Jan. 1874, admiral on 15 June 1879, and on 24 Nov. 1882 was nominated a G.C.B., with especial reference to his work in connection with the expedition to Egypt.

In February 1883 he retired and settled down at Alverstoke, within easy distance of his many old friends at Portsmouth. Here he lived peacefully for the next twelve years. In July 1894 his wife died after an illness of days, and the blow 'practically killed him,' though he survived for three years. He died on 26 June 1897, the day of the great naval review in commemoration of the queen's diamond jubilee. Mends married, at Malta in December 1837, Melita, daughter of Dr. Stilon, a Neapolitan by birth, who had served as a medical officer in the French army at Maida, and been sent as a prisoner to England, where he married, entered the navy, and some years later settled in private practice at Malta. The 'Life' of Mends (1899) which was written by his son, Bowen Stilon Mends, formerly a surgeon in the navy, is largely made up of extracts from Mends's letters and journals. It has thus a considerable historical value, especially as to the Russian war, being the strictly synchronous opinions of a man who, from his official position and his personal relations with Sir Edmund (afterwards Lord) Lyons, had very good opportunities of knowing what was being done or not done; at the same time the factor of Lyons's personality is to be allowed for.

[The Life by his son, above mentioned (with portraits); Eardley Wilmot's Life of Lord Lyons.] J. K. L.

MERCIER, HONORÉ (1840-1894), premier of Quebec, was born on 15 Oct. 1840 at Ste.-Athanase in Lower Canada, where his father had been an early settler. Educated at the Jesuit College, Montreal, he entered the office of Messrs. Laframboise & Papineau and began the study of law in 1860. In 1862 he abandoned law for a time and undertook the editorship of 'Le Courier' to support the Macdonald-Sicotte ministry. He took an active part in founding the *parti national* of that time, and vigorously opposed confederation. When it seemed inevitable he finished his course in law and was called to the Montreal bar in 1867. Practising first at Ste.-Hyacinthe, and later in Montreal, he attained a fair standing in his profession.

Mercier was elected to the House of Commons in 1872 as opposition member for Rouville in the province of Quebec. He was not a candidate at the following elections, and, being unsuccessful in the campaign of 1878, retired from dominion politics. Thereupon (Sir) Henry Gustave Joly, premier of Quebec, offered the post of solicitor-general to Mercier, who accepted the office and held it till the cabinet resigned in October 1879. Mr. Joly retired from the leadership in 1883, whereupon Mercier became liberal leader in the local house, his constituency being Ste.-Hyacinthe. Seeing that his party could not make head against the ecclesiastical

and conservative power, he formed an alliance with the ultramontanes who were then rising into power. He recurred also to his project of a so-called *parti national*, a party French-Canadian in race and catholic in religion, but open equally to liberals and conservatives. The year 1885 gave him his opportunity, because the north-west rebellion then broke out and the execution of Louis Riel [q. v.] followed. Mercier turned to political account the French-Canadian racial sympathies for the half-breed leader and, forming a combination with (Sir) Charles Alphonse Pelletier, a well-known conservative, swept the constituencies in the elections of 1886, and became premier of the province on 29 Jan. 1887. He continued in that office for five years. Among his useful measures may be ranked the consolidation of the local statutes and the establishment of an agricultural department.

On 21 Oct. 1887 he called a conference of the premiers of the several provinces at Quebec to discuss amendments to the constitution. His endeavours to extend the boundaries of the province to Hudson's Bay were carried to a successful issue after his death—in 1896.

His financial measures took a wide range. He failed to convert part of the local debt, which then amounted to the gross sum of $19,500,000, by substituting four in the place of the subscription rate of five per cent. interest. He laid increased taxation on commercial transactions, persons, and corporations, and his measures for the purpose were confirmed. In 1888 he launched in Paris a loan for $3,500,000 at four per cent., and another in 1891 for $4,000,000 at the same rate. He was enthusiastically received in France in April 1891, and was decorated with the legion of honour. Passing thence to Rome, the grand cross of Gregory the Great was bestowed on him for his services to the church. The king of the Belgians made him commander of the order of Leopold I.

While he increased taxation and accumulated debt, his distributions to railways, colonisation purposes, public buildings, and improvements were liberal. But after the elections of 1890, when Mercier was again returned to power by a large majority, a spending fever seems to have taken hold of Mercier and many of his party. Then began what is called 'la danse des millions.' It proceeded apace till the crash came at the end of 1891.

Mercier never enjoyed the confidence of the episcopate and secular clergy. But, overbearing all opposition in the provincial contest, he resolved to attack the conservative party of the dominion, and, entering warmly into the election to the dominion parliament of 1891, made a serious change in the Quebec delegation to Ottawa. In this he necessarily alienated many of his conservative allies. Further, investigations begun in the senate resulted in tracing to Mercier or his agents the sum of $100,000, part of $260,000 which the local house had voted to the Baie des Chaleurs railway. The money, it was alleged, was spent in the late elections. Thereupon the lieutenant-governor issued a royal commission to inquire into the matter (21 Sept. 1891), and evidence was taken which was confirmatory. Mercier sought to ignore the commission and its proceedings, taking his stand on constitutional grounds: that the proper body to investigate the charges was the legislature, not the commission, and that while he possessed the confidence of the house he was entitled to the confidence of the lieutenant-governor. His opponents had used a similar argument, when the lieutenant-governor, Letellier de St. Just, dismissed the conservative administration in 1878. In this instance it was of no avail. The ministry was dismissed, the De Boucherville cabinet was gazetted (December 1891), the house dissolved, and on appeal to the electors Mercier and his following were hopelessly defeated.

In 1892 an indictment was laid against him for conspiring to defraud the province, but the prosecution failed. The result was on the whole beneficial to Mercier, and the trial helped to re-establish him in public credit. He began to take an active part in politics once more, and on 3 April 1893 delivered what is considered to be his best speech, before an immense audience at Sohmer Park, Montreal. It is published under the title of 'L'Avenir du Canada.' Mercier died on 30 Oct. 1894. On 29 May 1866 he married Leopoldine Boivin of Ste.-Hyacinthe, and, after her death, Virginie St.-Denis of the same place on 9 May 1871.

[David's Mes Contemporains, 1878, p. 269; Voyer's Biographies, pp. 3–13; Gemmill's Parlt. Companion, 1883, pp. 241–2; Bibaud's Le Panthéon Canadien, pp. 192–3; Annual Reg. for 1894, ii. 201; Lareau's Hist. du Droit Can. ii. 346–51; Hodgins's Corr. of Min. of Justice, p. 376; Le Gouvt. Mercier, Les Elect. Prov. 1890, pp. 12–20; Todd's Parl. Govt. in the Brit. Col. pp. 666–79; Tarté's Le Procès Mercier, pp. 3–28, 180–94; McCord's Handbook of Can. Dates, p. 50; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 198; La Prov. de Québec, 1900, p. 36; L'Hon. Honoré Mercier, sa vie, ses œuvres, sa fin, 1895; Pellaud's Biographie, Discours, &c.; Times, 3 April 1891.] T. B. B.

MERIVALE, CHARLES (1808–1893), historian and dean of Ely, second son of John Herman Merivale [q. v.] by Louisa Heath, daughter of Henry Joseph Thomas Drury [q. v.], was born at No. 14 East Street, Red Lion Square, London, on 8 March 1808. His father being a unitarian and his mother a churchwoman, he was brought up without any very definite dogmatic instruction, but in an atmosphere of sober practical piety. He was carefully taught by his mother, and took kindly to learning, especially to Roman history, which, with his brother Herman, he converted into a sort of game which they played with their hoops in Queen Square. He also attended for a short time a private day school kept by one Dr. Lloyd, at No. 1 Keppel Street, Bloomsbury, and was afterwards grounded in Greek by his father. In January 1818 he was entered at Harrow, where he was contemporary with Charles Wordsworth [q. v.] (afterwards Bishop of St. Andrews), Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.] (afterwards Archbishop of Dublin), and Henry Edward (afterwards Cardinal) Manning [q. v.] There he wrote an immense quantity of Latin verse, committed to memory the Eclogues and Georgics of Virgil, the whole of Catullus and Juvenal, and the greater part of Lucan. For relaxation he read Southey's 'History of Brazil,' an achievement which gave him courage to attack Mill's 'History of British India,' when it afterwards became his duty to do so. He also passed muster in the cricket field, and in 1824 played in the match against Eton. An Indian writership being offered, he was removed in that year to Haileybury College, where he took prizes in classics and Persian, and was first in the class list when a casual perusal of Gibbon's 'Autobiography' awakened conflicting interests. His bent was at once fixed for the life of a student, the prospect of an Indian career became manifestly odious to him, and his father consented to transfer him to Cambridge. The writership which he should have taken was given to John Laird Muir Lawrence [q. v.]

At Cambridge, accordingly, in the autumn of 1826, Merivale matriculated, being entered at St. John's College. He graduated B.A. (senior optime and fourth classic) in 1830, having in the preceding year gained the Browne medals for Latin verse, and proceeded M.A. in 1833 and B.D. in 1840. He also rowed for the university in the first contest with Oxford at Henley in 1829, and in the following summer accomplished the feat of walking from Cambridge to London in one day. In his early graduate days he belonged to the coterie of so-called 'Apostles,' whose symposia are celebrated by Tennyson in 'In Memoriam' (lxxxvi), and to a smaller society called the 'Hermathenæ.' Among his especial friends were Henry Alford [q. v.] (afterwards Dean of Canterbury), William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.] (afterwards Master of Trinity), Joseph Williams Blakesley [q. v.] (afterwards Dean of Lincoln), James Spedding [q. v.], and John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.], the son of the actor. He was at this time a liberal in politics, and interest in the impending Belgian revolution drew him to the Netherlands in the summer of 1831. On his return to England he trifled with Anglo-Saxon, Saint-Simonianism, and Freemasonry, but on his election to a fellowship in 1833 took holy orders and settled down to historical work. In the reaction which followed the Parliamentary Reform Act of 1832 he went over to the conservative party, to which he thereafter steadfastly adhered; but the high toryism of St. John's College proved uncongenial, and he was reconciled to continued residence there only by his failure in 1835 to obtain the chair of classics at King's College, London, and subsequent disappointments. Meanwhile he studied German, travelled in Bavaria and Austria (1836), and felt a growing interest in Roman history. Though by no means an enthusiastic, he was a conscientious and efficient, tutor, and in 1836 and the following year was one of the examiners for the classical tripos. His ecclesiastical views were of the moderate type, and the four sermons which he delivered as select preacher to the university in November 1838 were warmly commended by Whewell, and led to his appointment in the following year as select preacher at Whitehall. As a scholar he was more of a Latinist than a Grecian, and little short of a devotee to Latin verse composition. He had no speculative interests, and though he had studied political economy under Malthus at Haileybury, he entertained no respect for that science, and remained throughout life a convinced protectionist. Nevertheless, in matters academic he was a moderate reformer, and helped to establish the law, moral science, and physics triposes, which, however, he afterwards characterised as 'sickly growths.' He was naturally inclined to a recluse life, and, even when fairly absorbed in the study of Roman history, was satisfied with a single brief visit to Rome in the autumn of 1845. The leisure necessary for his historical work he secured by accepting in 1848 the rectory of Lawford, Essex, with which he united the chaplaincy

to the speaker (John Evelyn Denison) of the House of Commons from February 1863 until his preferment in November 1869 to the deanery of Ely. He was Hulsean lecturer in 1862, was reappointed select preacher at Whitehall in 1864, and in that and the following year delivered the Boyle lectures. In 1862 and 1871 he examined for the Indian civil service. In 1866 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford.

Merivale made no figure in convocation, and after allowing himself to be added to the committee for the revision of the authorised version of the New Testament in February 1871, withdrew from it in the following October. He identified himself with no ecclesiastical party, abhorred polemics, and as a preacher was solid and judicious rather than eloquent. Though inclined to comprehension as the only means of averting the disruption of the church, he approved the Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874. His later years were spent in almost entire seclusion at Ely, where he enlarged the school and partially restored the cathedral. He also organised the commemoration in 1873 of the foundation of Ely Minster, of which he published an account, entitled 'St. Etheldreda Festival: Summary of Proceedings, with Sermons and Addresses at the Bissextenary Festival of St. Etheldreda at Ely, October 1873,' Ely, 1874, 4to. On 17 Feb. 1892 he had a slight attack of paralysis; a second, towards the close of November 1893, was followed by his death on 27 Dec. His remains were interred in Ely cemetery, his monument with epitaph by Dr. Butler, master of Trinity, was placed in Ely Cathedral. He married, on 2 July 1850, Judith Mary Sophia, youngest daughter of George Frere of Lincoln's Inn and Twyford House, Bishop's Stortford, by whom he left issue.

Merivale contributed the version of 'Der Kampf mit dem Drachen' to his father's translation of the minor poems of Schiller (1844); but thenceforth his German studies were subordinate to his historical work. He was collaborating on a 'History of Rome,' projected by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, when the fortunate failure of the enterprise set him free to recast and continue the work independently and with other publishers. Such was the origin of his 'History of the Romans under the Empire,' London, 1850–64, 7 vols. 8vo; new edit. 1865, 8 vols. The sterling merits of this work, which embraces the period from the rise of the Gracchi to the death of Marcus Aurelius, thus forming a prelude to Gibbon's 'Decline and Fall,' are uncontested, while its recognised blemish, neglect of epigraphical sources, was hardly to be avoided in the circumstances in which it was written. The vogue of the first three volumes was such as to induce him to issue a popular epitome of them in one volume, entitled 'The Fall of the Roman Republic: a short History of the last Century of the Commonwealth,' London, 1853, 8vo; 5th edit. 1863. He also edited as parerga 'C. Sallustii Crispi Catilina et Jugurtha,' London, 1852, 8vo, and 'An Account of the Life and Letters of Cicero, translated from the German of Bernhard Rudolf Abeken,' London, 1854, 12mo, and in 1857 contributed the article on Niebuhr to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' About the same time he formed a connection with the 'Saturday Review,' which lasted for some years. His 'Boyle Lectures'—1. 'The Conversion of the Roman Empire,' and 2. 'The Conversion of the Northern Nations'—appeared in 1864 and 1866 respectively (London, 8vo). More definitely apologetic was his lecture for the Christian Evidence Society, entitled 'The Contrast between Pagan and Christian Society,' London, 1872, 8vo. His 'General History of Rome from the Foundation of the City to the Fall of Augustulus,' London, 1875, 8vo, is a convenient epitome of a vast subject: an abridgment by C. Puller appeared in 1877. 'The Roman Triumvirates' (Epochs of Ancient History Ser.), London, 1876, 8vo; 'St. Paul at Rome' (S. P. C. K.), London, 1877, 8vo; 'The Conversion of the Continental Teutons' (S. P. C. K.), London, 1878, 8vo; and 'Four Lectures on some Epochs of Early Church History delivered in Ely Cathedral,' London, 1879, 8vo, complete the tale of his historical and apologetic writings.

Merivale's prize poems are printed in 'Prolusiones Academicæ,' Cambridge, 1828, iii. 27, 35. His 'Keatsii Hyperionis Libri Tres. Latine reddidit C. Merivale,' London, 1863, 8vo; 2nd edit., with a collection of minor pieces from 'Arundines Cami' in 1882, evinces the assiduity with which in after life he cultivated his unusual gift for Latin verse. His 'Homer's Iliad in English Rhymed Verse,' London, 1869, 8vo, did not add to his reputation. His university sermons, 'The Church of England a faithful Witness of Christ, not destroying the Law, but fulfilling it,' appeared at Cambridge in 1839, 8vo, and were followed by 'Sermons preached in the Chapel Royal at Whitehall,' Cambridge, 1841, 8vo. He also published three separate discourses, besides a pamphlet entitled 'Open Fellowships; a Plea for submitting College Fellowships to University Competition;' and a memoir of his brother, Herman Merivale,

C.B., reprinted from the 'Transactions' of the Devonshire Association for the advancement of Science, Literature, and Art, 1884, 8vo. His 'Autobiography,' a fragment reaching no further than his ordination, was edited with his epistolary remains by his daughter, Judith Anne Merivale, for private circulation, in 1898 and published in 1899, London, 8vo.

[Autobiography and Letters above mentioned; Tennyson's Life, i. 47; Charles Wordsworth's Annals of my Early Life, p. 56; Goulburn's Life of Dean Burgon, ii. 139; Life and Letters of Dean Alford; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 423; Ann. Reg. 1863 ii. 358, 1869 ii. 276; Times, 28 Dec. 1893; Guardian, 10 Jan. 1894, 22 Nov. 1899; Athenæum, 30 Dec. 1893, 17 Sept. 1898; Academy, 21 Oct. 1899.] J. M. R.

METFORD, WILLIAM ELLIS (1824–1899), inventor, born on 4 Oct. 1824, was the elder son of William Metford, a physician, of Flook House, Taunton, by his wife, M. E. Anderdon. He was educated at Sherborne school between 1838 and 1841, and was apprenticed to W. M. Peniston, resident engineer under Isambard Kingdom Brunel [q. v.], on the Bristol and Exeter railway. From 1846 to 1850 he was employed on the Wilts, Somerset, and Weymouth railway. After 1850 he worked for Thomas Evans Blackwell in connection with schemes for developing the traffic of Bristol, and subsequently acted for a short time under Peniston as engineer on the Wycombe railway, residing at Bourne End. During this period he designed an improved theodolite with a travelling stage and a curved arm upholding the transit axis, and also invented a very good form of level (cf. *Journal of Institution of Civil Engineers*, February 1856).

In March 1856 Metford was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and early in 1857 he obtained an important appointment on the East India Railway under (Sir) Alexander Rendel. He arrived at Monghyr on 18 May to find that the mutiny had just broken out. With the aid of the railway staff he took a leading part in organising the defence of the town. His ceaseless exertions largely contributed to the safety of the garrison, but they permanently impaired his health, and within a year he found himself obliged to abandon his engagement and return to England.

Metford's interest in rifle shooting began in boyhood, his father having established a rifle club with a range in the fields near Flook House, and he gave constant attention to it in the intervals of his engineering studies. Late in 1852 or early in 1853 he suggested a hollow-based bullet for the Enfield rifle, expanding without a plug. It was brought out with the assistance of Pritchett, who was awarded 1,000*l.* by government for the invention on its adoption by the small-arms committee. In 1854 Metford investigated the disturbance of the barrel by the shock of the explosion, which affects the line of flight of the bullet, a difficulty which had led to much misunderstanding. In 1857 the select committee found his form of explosive rifle bullet the best of those submitted to them, and in 1863 it was adopted by government. In March 1869, however, it was declared obsolete in accordance with the resolution of the St. Petersburg convention against the employment of such missiles in warfare. Metford's chief distinction in rifle progress, however, is that he was the pioneer of the substitution of very shallow grooving and a hardened cylindrical bullet expanding into it, for deep grooving and bullets of soft lead. In 1865 his first match rifle appeared, having five shallow grooves and shooting a hardened bullet of special design (Patent No. 2488). In 1870 he embarked seriously on the production of a breechloading rifle, paying the closest attention to every detail of the barrel and cartridge. Before long his first experimental breechloading rifles appeared, and at Wimbledon in 1871 two of them were used, with one of which the principal prize for military breechloading rifles was won by Sir Henry St. John Halford [q. v. Suppl.], whose acquaintance he had made in 1862 at the Wimbledon meeting, and who henceforth was his friend and assistant in his experiments. From 1877 the record of the Metford rifle was an unbroken succession of triumphs. Between that date and 1894 it failed only four times to win the Duke of Cambridge's prize, while it took a preponderating share of other prizes.

The advance in military small arms abroad, and especially the increased rapidity of loading, caused the appointment of a committee in February 1883 to deal with the question. Metford designed for them the detail of the ·42 bore for the rifle provisionally issued for trial early in 1887, and on the adoption of the ·303 magazine rifle, known as the Lee-Enfield, he gave much assistance in designing the barrel, chamber, and cartridge.

In 1888 the war-office committee on small arms selected as the pattern for British use a rifle which combined the Metford bore with the bolt-action and detachable magazine invented by the American, James P. Lee. This arm, known as the Lee-Metford rifle, was long in use.

In 1892 Metford's health finally broke down, and henceforth he was precluded from active work. He died at his house at Redland, Bristol, on 14 Oct. 1899. About 1856 he married a daughter of Dr. Wallis of Bristol.

[Privately printed memoir of W. E. Metford (with portrait). This memoir appeared in an abbreviated form in the Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1900, vol. cxl.]

E. I. C.

MIDDLETON, JOHN HENRY (1846–1896), archæologist, architect, professor of fine art, and museum director, born at York on 5 Oct. 1846, was the only surviving child of John Middleton, architect, of York, and Maria Margaret, his wife, daughter of James Pigott Pritchett [q. v.], architect, of York, and his first wife, Peggy Maria Terry. As a child he was taken by his parents to Italy, where he acquired a love of that country and its language, which lasted throughout his life. On their return his parents settled at Cheltenham, where his father practised as an architect, and where Middleton himself was educated, first at the juvenile proprietary school, and afterwards at Cheltenham College. In 1865 he was matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford. Middleton, though far from being an eccentric recluse, or of as weakly a constitution as his appearance seemed to denote, displayed from his youth an acutely nervous and fastidious temperament, liable to strong emotions and to deep depression. This was accentuated in 1866 by the shock caused by the sudden death of a close friend at Oxford, which brought on a severe and painful illness, which confined him to his room for five or six years; hence he did not graduate in the ordinary course. During this period, however, by assiduous reading and study he laid the foundations of that remarkable, painstaking, and accurate knowledge of art and archæology, for which he was afterwards so highly distinguished. On his recovery he started off on a series of travels of an arduous and adventurous nature. He visited America, crossing it to Salt Lake City and the Rocky Mountains, and descending into Mexico. He travelled in Greece, Asia Minor, Egypt, and North Africa. He undertook a special journey to Fez in Morocco to study the philosophy of Plato as taught there, and in the disguise of a pilgrim effected admission into the Great Mosque, which no unbeliever had previously succeeded in doing, and also was presented to the sultan as one of the faithful. On his return he adopted the profession of an architect, studied for a time in the office of Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.], and became a partner in his father's business at Storey's Gate, Westminster. The profession was, however, never congenial to him, and after his father's sudden death in February 1885 he placed the business in thorough working order, and disposed of it to others.

Middleton had never ceased to pursue his favourite studies of art and archæology, and even went through a course in the schools of the Royal Academy. His extensive and accurate knowledge became well known, and brought him many friends, among others William Morris [q. v. Suppl.], with whom Middleton travelled in Iceland. In June 1879 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was a frequent contributor to their 'Proceedings' and their publications; he was elected a vice-president of the society in 1894. He was also a considerable contributor to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edition), as well as to many weekly and other periodicals. He made a special study of the antiquities of Rome, and in 1885 published these as 'Ancient Rome,' a revised edition of which appeared in 1888. In 1892 he followed this with another work, 'Remains of Ancient Rome.' In these works Middleton was the pioneer of the serious and scientific study of Roman antiquities, and his work, if it has been to a great extent supplemented, has not as yet been superseded. In 1886 he was elected Slade professor of fine art at Cambridge, and given the honorary degree of M.A. at Cambridge in 1886, and at Oxford in 1887, followed by those of Litt.D. at Cambridge in 1892, and D.C.L. at Oxford in 1894; he was also honoured with a doctor's degree at the university of Bologna. He was twice re-elected to the professorship. In 1888 he was elected a fellow of King's College, Cambridge. In 1889 he was appointed to be director of the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, a post which offered him opportunities for a further display of his knowledge in 'Engraved Gems of Classical Times' (1891), 'Illuminated MSS. of Classical and Mediæval Times' (1892), and a catalogue of 'The Lewis Collection of Gems' (1892). Middleton was also appointed a lecturer at the Royal Academy in London. In 1892 he was selected to fill the important post of art director of the South Kensington Museum, a department then sadly in need of reform and reorganisation. Several reforms of great importance were at once initiated and carried out by Middleton at South Kensington. Unfortunately the strain of difficult and uncongenial departmental work brought on threatenings of the disease from which he had suffered in his

early youth, and for which he had frequently to have recourse to opiates. An accidental overdose of morphia cut short his life at the Residences, South Kensington Museum, on 10 June 1896. His body was cremated at Woking, and the remains interred at Brookwood cemetery. Middleton married, in December 1892, Bella, second daughter of William J. Stillman, American correspondent of the 'Times' at Rome, by whom he left one child.

[Private information.] L. C.

MILLAIS, SIR JOHN EVERETT (1829–1896), painter of history, genre, landscape, and portraits, and president of the Royal Academy, born at Southampton on 8 June 1829, was the youngest son of John William Millais, who belonged to an old Norman family settled in Jersey for many generations, and Emily Mary, daughter of John Evamy, and the widow of Enoch Hodgkinson, by whom she had two sons. The father (who died in 1870) was noted in the island of Jersey for his good looks and charming manners. He was also a good musician and a fair artist, and held a commission in the Jersey militia. He arrested Oxford who shot at the queen in 1840. The Millaises lived at Le Quaihouse, just outside St. Heliers, before they removed to Southampton, where Sir John and his elder brother William Henry (also an artist, and the author of 'The Game Birds of England') were born. The family returned to Jersey soon after Millais's birth, and there he developed a taste for natural history and sketching. A frame containing drawings done when only seven years old was exhibited at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1898. He drew a portrait of his maternal grandfather, John Evamy, fishing, when he was eight years old, and another of his father when he was eleven. He was sent to school, but showed no inclination for study, and was expelled for biting his master's hand. Among the friends of the Millaises at Jersey were the family of the Lemprieres, one of whom (afterwards General Lempriere), the grandson of Philip Raoul Lempriere, Seigneur of Roselle Manor, was the model for the Huguenot in Millais's famous picture of that name. In 1835 the family removed to Dinan in Brittany, where the child delighted the French military officers by his sketches. One of the colonel smoking a cigar, and another of the 'tambour major' are specially mentioned in his biography by his son. In 1837 the family once more returned to Jersey, where John received his first instruction in art from a Mr. Bessel, the best drawing-master in the island, who soon confessed that he could not teach his pupil anything more, and in 1838 he came to London with an introduction to Sir Martin Archer Shee [q. v.], the president of the Royal Academy. On the way he sketched Mr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Paxton [q. v.] asleep in the coach. Sir Martin told his parents that it was their plain duty to fit their son for the vocation for which nature had evidently intended him, and in the winter of 1838–9 he was sent to the well-known school of Henry Sass [q. v.] in Bloomsbury. In the same year he obtained a silver medal from the Society of Arts, and in 1840 became a student at the Royal Academy. Here he carried off every prize. His first picture in oils was 'Cupid crowned with Flowers,' painted in 1841. In 1843 he gained the first silver medal for drawing from the antique, and when seventeen the gold medal for an oil painting, 'The Young Men of Benjamin seizing their Brides.'

Millais still retained his disinclination for ordinary studies, and received all his education (except in art) from his mother, who read to him continually. He wore his boyish costume of gouffred tunic and wide falling collar till long past the usual age, and for this reason was called 'the child' by his fellow-students at the academy—a name which stuck to him long afterwards. He was tall and slim, high-spirited and independent, though very delicate. He was fond of cricket and of fishing, and made many friends. As early as 1840 he was asked to breakfast by Samuel Rogers, and met Wordsworth, and in 1846 he stayed with his half-brother, Henry Hodgkinson, at Oxford, and was introduced to Wyatt, the dealer in art, at whose house he frequently stayed as a guest during the next three years. On a window in the room he occupied he painted in oils 'The Queen of Beauty' and 'The Victorious Knight.' Wyatt bought his picture of 'Cymon and Iphigenia' (now belonging to Mr. Standen), painted in 1847 for the Royal Academy, but not exhibited. To 1849 belongs a portrait by Millais (exhibited in 1850) of Wyatt and his grandchild. Other acquaintances made at Oxford were Mr. and Mrs. Combe of the Clarendon Press, with whom he became intimate, and Mr. Drury of Shotover Park. He earned money also, and from the age of sixteen defrayed the greater part of the household expenses in Gower Street, where he lived with his family. In 1845 he was engaged to paint small pictures and backgrounds for a dealer named Ralph Thomas for 100*l.* a year. He recorded his delight

at receiving his first cheque (still preserved) by endorsing it with a drawing of himself. They fell out, and Millais threw his palette at Thomas, and so ended the connection for a while, but it was afterwards renewed (though not for long) at an increased salary of 150*l.* a year.

In 1846 Millais exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time. The subject of his picture was 'Pizarro seizing the Inca of Peru.' This was followed in 1847 by 'Elgiva seized by the Soldiers of Odo.' John (known as Lester) Wallack, the actor [see under WALLACK, JAMES WILLIAM, *ad fin.*], who married Millais's sister, sat for Pizarro. In 1847 also he entered unsuccessfully into the competition at Westminster Hall for the decoration of the houses of parliament, sending an oil picture of 'The Widow's Mite' (ten feet seven inches by fourteen feet three inches), since cut up. He did not exhibit at the academy in 1848.

Down to this time his career had differed from those of other academy students only by its distinguished success, and his pictures had shown little if any divergence from the ordinary ideals and methods taught in the schools; but about the beginning of 1848 he and Mr. Holman Hunt, deeply conscious of the lifeless condition into which British art had fallen, determined to adopt a style of absolute independence as to art dogma and convention, which they called 'Pre-Raphaelitism.' The next to join the movement was Dante Gabriel Rossetti [q.v.], who at this time was struggling with the technical difficulties of painting under the instruction of Holman Hunt, but was unknown to Millais. The three met together at the Millaises' house in Gower Street, where Millais showed them engravings from the frescoes in the Campo Santo at Pisa, and all agreed to 'follow' them. The result was the formation of the celebrated 'Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood,' consisting of seven members. There has been much dispute as to what were the precise principles of the brotherhood; but, according to Millais, 'the Pre-Raphaelites had but one idea, to present on canvas what they saw in nature,' and to this idea he adhered from first to last. Another disputed point is the influence of Rossetti on Millais's earlier work. This was entirely denied by Millais himself; but it was probably greater than he knew, for Rossetti's picture of 'The Girlhood of Mary Virgin' was clearly the forerunner of Millais's 'Christ in the House of his Parents,' and there was a spirit of poetical romance in Millais's work while their closest intercourse lasted (1848–52) which slowly faded away afterwards. The intense intellectual and spiritual influence of Rossetti on the brotherhood generally cannot be denied. He was the ruling spirit of their short-lived organ, 'The Germ' (4 parts, 1850), for which Millais made one or two sketches and an etching and wrote a story, though none of them appeared. (A copy of the etching will be found in 'British Contemporary Artists.') On the other hand Millais was very independent and impatient of control, and would not read the first volume of 'Modern Painters' (1841), in which principles like those practically followed by the Pre-Raphaelites were first recommended to young artists. It is also to be remembered that Rossetti was at this time a mere tyro in painting, whereas Millais was a trained artist, and that of love of nature and skill in expressing it Millais could learn nothing from Rossetti.

At all events it is quite certain that Mr. Holman Hunt and Millais were most intimately associated in all their views and in their practice. They had worked together in complete sympathy from the days of their studentship, and they together started the new movement. The depth of the gulf between it and the old is clearly seen if we compare the 'Pizarro' of 1846 with the 'Isabella' of 1849—a banquet scene from Keats's poem of 'Isabella and the Pot of Basil' founded on a story by Boccaccio. In this nearly all the characters were painted from his relatives and friends. Among them were three at least of the brotherhood, the two Rossettis, Dante and William, and F. G. Stephens, and it contains all the characteristics of 'Pre-Raphaelite' work—most minute imitation of nature down to the smallest detail, all persons and objects studied directly from the originals, and disregard of composition, generalisation, and all convention. The tale was told with dramatic power, and the expression of the heads, with the exception of the lovesick Lorenzo, was excellent. Millais never again painted a composition of so many figures, or of greater patience and success in execution. The picture was bought by Mr. Windus, was for a time in the possession of Thomas Woolner [q.v.], the sculptor (and one of the brethren), and is now in the gallery of the corporation of Liverpool. It was exhibited in 1849.

Millais's next important picture was a supposed scene in Christ's childhood, treated as an incident in the ordinary life of a carpenter's family. It is usually known as 'The Carpenter's Shop,' or 'Christ in the House of his Parents;' but in the catalogue of the Royal Academy it had, in place of a title, a quotation from Zechariah xiii. 6. The boy has wounded the palm of his hand with a

nail. His mother kneels by him and kisses him. St. Joseph, St. Anne, and St. John, undistinguishable from ordinary human beings, play different parts in the little drama of sympathy, just as a carpenter's family might do any day in any country. They are all English in type. Such a treatment of a scene in the life of the Holy Family aroused great hostility. The 'Times' stigmatised it as 'revolting,' and its minute finish of detail as 'loathsome.' Violent attacks came from nearly all quarters, including 'Blackwood,' and even from Charles Dickens in 'Household Words,' who afterwards owned his mistake. Another picture of this year, 1850, 'Ferdinand lured by Ariel,' met with scarcely better reception from the critics, and was refused by the dealer for whom it was painted. Nevertheless, 'The Carpenter's Shop' was bought for 150*l.* by a dealer named Farrer, and 'Ferdinand' by Mr. Ellison of Sudbrooke Holme, Lincolnshire, for the same sum. About this time Millais began to feel that the excessively minute handling which was one of the characteristics of the Pre-Raphaelites was a mistake (see WILLIAM BELL SCOTT'S *Autobiographical Notes*, i. 278), but little difference in this respect is to be noted in his work of the next few years. The most notable of these were: 'The Return of the Dove to the Ark,' and 'The Woodman's Daughter,' from a poem by Patmore, and 'Mariana of the Moated Grange' (all exhibited in 1851); 'The Huguenot' and 'Ophelia' (1852); 'The Proscribed Royalist' and 'The Order of Release' (1853). 'The Return of the Dove,' though the girls who are receiving the bird were very plain, was exquisitely painted, and Ruskin wished to buy it; but it was purchased by Mr. Combe for 150 guineas, who bequeathed it to the university of Oxford. The background of 'The Woodman's Daughter' was a wood near Oxford, and the strawberries which the squire's boy is offering to the labourer's daughter were purchased in Covent Garden —four for 5*s.* 6*d.* 'Mariana' was purchased by Mr. Windus, and now belongs to Mr. H. F. Makins. 'The Huguenot,' the figures of which were painted from Mr. Arthur (afterwards General) Lempriere and Miss Ryan, was bought by a dealer named White for 300*l.* 'Ophelia' was a portrait of Miss Siddall (Mrs. D. G. Rossetti), and the scene was painted by the side of the Ewell at Kingston. For 'The Proscribed Royalist' Arthur Hughes, the well-known painter, sat, Miss Ryan again appearing in the female figure. The scene was a little wood near Hayes in Kent. In 'The Order of Release' the female figure was painted from Mrs. Ruskin, who was afterwards to become his wife. During these years Millais was wont to spend much time in the country to paint his backgrounds, lodging at farmhouses and cottages, in company with his brother, Mr. Holman Hunt, and Charles Allston Collins. Having settled upon the piece of landscape he meant to introduce, he would paint it day by day with exact fidelity and almost microscopic minuteness. Such backgrounds, not only in his pictures, but those of Holman Hunt and their followers, form a very distinct feature of the strict 'Pre-Raphaelite' period. For literal truth to nature's own colours and rendering of intricate detail, those by Millais stand almost alone, especially the river scene in 'Ophelia.'

All this time Millais was fighting hard for his new principles of art, and suffered much from the antagonism of critics, dealers, and others, including many artists of the older school; but he managed to sell his pictures in spite of all, and gradually achieved popularity also. With the exhibition of 'The Huguenot' the fight may be said to have been won, as far at least as the public were concerned. Its sentiment, its refinement of expression, and thorough execution appealed to nearly all who saw it. But Millais and the Pre-Raphaelite cause had many supporters and sympathisers, the most important of whom was John Ruskin [q. v. Suppl.], who expressed his enthusiasm in letters to the 'Times' and in his pamphlet called 'Pre-Raphaelitism' (1851). Millais first met Ruskin in this year, and two years afterwards he was joined by Ruskin and his wife at Wallington, the Trevelyans' house in Northumberland, and went to Scotland with them. He made several architectural designs for Ruskin, and in 1854 painted a portrait of him standing by the river Finlass, which was bought by Sir Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.] In the autumn of 1853 he took to hunting with John Leech [q. v.], and in November of the same year he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. By this time the brotherhood, whose meetings had always been few and far between, had died a natural death, and Millais had soon to lose the companionship of Mr. Holman Hunt, who went to Syria in February 1854. In this year Millais did not exhibit at the Royal Academy, but in 1855 he sent three pictures, including 'The Rescue,' a scene from a fire in a modern town house, with a frantic mother seizing her two children from the arms of a fireman. This was painted in honour of brave firemen, and was a new departure, for the scene was completely modern, and the conception was entirely his own. The mother was painted

from Mrs. Nassau Senior, the sister of Tom Hughes [q. v. Suppl.], author of 'Tom Brown's School Days.' Ruskin, in his notes on the principal pictures in the academy, declared it to be 'the only great picture exhibited,' adding that it was 'very great,' and that 'the immortal element is in it to the full.' In the great Paris Exhibition of 1855 Millais was represented by 'The Order of Release,' 'Ophelia,' and 'The Return of the Dove.' This was the year of Leighton's 'Cimabue,' and the two painters met for the first time. In July of this year (1855) Millais married Euphemia Chalmers, the eldest daughter of George Gray of Bowerswell, Perth, who had obtained a decree of the 'nullity' of her marriage with John Ruskin. They went to live at Annat Lodge, near Bowerswell. In the garden of this residence was painted the celebrated picture of 'Autumn Leaves,' which was exhibited in 1856 with 'Peace Concluded, 1856,' 'The Blind Girl,' 'L'Enfant du Régiment,' and a 'Portrait of a Gentleman.' 'Autumn Leaves' represents four girls heaping up dead leaves in a warm twilight or afterglow; 'Peace Concluded,' a wounded officer and his wife, with their children playing with animals out of a Noah's ark—a cock, a bear, a lion, and a turkey, symbolical of the nations engaged in the late war in the Crimea. In his 'Notes' Ruskin strongly praised 'Autumn Leaves' and 'Peace Concluded;' indeed, his praise of the latter was extravagant. Of 'Autumn Leaves' he said it 'is by much the most poetical work the painter has yet conceived, and also, as far as I know, the first instance existing of a perfectly painted twilight,' and of both he prophesied that they would 'rank in future among the world's best masterpieces.' 'The Blind Girl' contained two figures—the blind girl and her companion, a younger girl, resting on a bank beside a common. The blind girl, with red hair and a concertina, is not beautiful, but the group is pathetic from its very truth and simplicity. The background—one of the best the artist ever painted—represents the common and village of Icklesham, near Winchelsea. 'L'Enfant du Régiment,' now called 'The Random Shot,' is supposed to be an incident in the French Revolution, and represents a wounded child lying on a soldier's cloak in a church. The tomb on which the cloak is spread was painted from one in Icklesham church.

In the spring of 1857 Millais took lodgings in Savile Row. His studio in Langham Chambers was shared with his friend, J. D. Luard, from 1853 to 1860, when Luard died. The principal pictures exhibited in 1857 were 'Sir Isumbras at the Ford' and 'The Escape of a Heretic.' The knight is old, in golden armour, mounted on a black horse, and is bearing with him two poor children across the river. In front of him a girl is seated, and a boy clings to him from behind. Behind, under a brilliant evening sky, is a landscape composed from the Bridge of Eden and the range of the Ochills, with a tower painted from old Elcho Castle. On the further bank are two nuns.

The comparative freedom with which he was now painting offended Ruskin, who devoted to 'Sir Isumbras' several pages of stern reproof, declaring, in his 'Notes' for 1857, that the change in the artist's manner from the years of 'Ophelia' and 'Mariana' 'is not only Fall—it is Catastrophe.' This picture was very cleverly caricatured in a lithograph by F. Sandys, in which the horse is turned to a donkey branded J. R., the knight into Millais, while Dante Rossetti and Holman Hunt take the places of the girl and the boy. 'Sir Isumbras' was bought by Charles Reade, the novelist, and is now in the possession of Mr. R. V. Benson, at whose request the artist repainted the horse and its trappings. Ruskin was equally severe on 'The Escape of the Heretic' on account of its subject and the violence of its expression. Millais's next important pictures were 'Apple Blossoms' or 'Spring,' and 'The Vale of Rest,' which were exhibited in 1859 (he sent no picture to the academy in 1858). The subject of 'The Vale of Rest' (two nuns in a convent garden, one digging a grave) had occurred to him during his honeymoon, and 'Apple Blossoms' was commenced in 1856. The first was distinguished by its impressive sentiment and the background of oaks and poplars seen against an evening sky. The face of one of the nuns was of repellent ugliness, and was repainted in 1862 from a Miss Lane. 'The Vale of Rest' is now in the Tate Gallery. Both pictures were painted at Bowerswell. In 'Apple Blossoms' some beautiful girls are sporting in an orchard under boughs of brilliant apple blossom, painted with great force and freedom. The central figure is Miss Georgiana Moncrieff (Lady Dudley); Lady Forbes, two sisters-in-law, and a model sat for the others. Ruskin extolled the power with which these pictures were painted, and called 'The Vale of Rest' a 'great picture,' but still insisted on the deterioration of the artist. At this time Millais still seems to have suffered much from the animosity of critics and others, and to have felt anxiety about the future; but he sold all his pictures at good prices, and in 1860 took a house in Bryanston Square,

from which he moved to 7 Cromwell Place, South Kensington, in 1862. In 1860 he exhibited 'The Black Brunswicker,' a parting scene between an officer and his fiancée before the battle of Waterloo. The officer was painted from a private in the life guards, and the lady from Miss Kate Dickens (Mrs. Perugini), the daughter of Charles Dickens. The picture was less refined in conception than his other historic love scenes, 'The Huguenot' and 'Proscribed Royalist,' but it was painted with great skill, and may be said to terminate the period of transition from his first or Pre-Raphaelite manner, and that of complete breadth and freedom. Other changes besides that of style begin to be more marked. He became less sedulous in his search for subjects, less romantic in his feeling, more content to paint the life about him, without drawing much upon his imagination, or even his faculty for refined selection. The portrait element, always strong in his work, became stronger, and his family furnished ready subjects for many pictures. At the same time his invention was much employed in illustration, especially of Trollope's novels, 'Orley Farm,' 'Framley Parsonage,' 'The Small House at Allington,' 'Rachel Ray,' and 'Phineas Finn,' for which he made eighty-seven drawings, beginning with 'Framley Parsonage' in the 'Cornhill Magazine.' Trollope was one of his friends at this time with Thackeray, Wilkie Collins, and John Leech. From 1860 to 1869 he was continually employed in designs to be cut upon wood for Bradbury & Evans, Macmillan, Hurst & Blackett, Chapman & Hall, Smith, Elder, & Co., Dalziel Bros., Mr. Gambart, Moxon (the illustrated edition of Tennyson). He was one of the most prolific and the cleverest of all the book illustrators of this period, so celebrated for its revival of woodcutting, and one or more cuts from his designs are to be found in 'Once a Week,' 'The Cornhill,' 'Punch,' 'The Illustrated London News,' 'Good Words,' 'London Society,' and many books. Later in life (1879) he illustrated 'Barry Lyndon' for the édition de luxe of Thackeray's works. He also made many water-colour replicas of his pictures. He was elected a Royal Academician in 1863. Among the most celebrated historical and poetical pictures of this period (1860–70) were 'The Eve of St. Agnes' (1863), 'Romans leaving Britain' and 'The Evil One sowing Tares' (1865), 'Jephthah' (1867), 'Rosalind and Celia' (1868), 'A Flood,' 'The Boyhood of Raleigh,' and 'The Knight Errant' (1870). The subject of 'The Eve of St. Agnes' is taken from Keats's poem. The heroine is his wife, and the moonlit room in which 'her rich attire creeps rustling to her knees' is at Knole House, Kent. It was painted in five days and a half, in December 1862, and is one of the finest of his works. It now belongs to Mr. Val Prinsep, R.A. 'The Knight Errant' is remarkable from the fine execution of a full-length life-size female figure, the only one to be found in the artist's works. Of the others the most successful, perhaps, were 'The Evil One sowing Tares,' a version in oils of one of a fine series of designs for 'The Parables of Our Lord,' published by Bradbury & Evans, 'A Flood' (a child carried in its wooden cradle down the swollen stream), and 'The Boyhood of Raleigh,' in which two boys (his own sons Everett and George) are listening to the strange tales of a sailor returned from the Spanish main. The newest element in his work of this period was supplied from his own nursery, which afforded subjects for many very popular pictures, like 'My First Sermon,' 'My Second Sermon,' 'Sleeping,' 'Waking,' 'Sisters,' 'The First Minuet,' and 'The Wolf's Den.'

Portraits of other children were also among his greatest successes, like 'Leisure Hours,' the daughters of Sir John Pender with a bowl of goldfish, and 'Miss Nina Lehmann' (Lady Campbell). Most of his pictures were now single figures, with more or less sentiment, like 'Stella' and 'Vanessa,' 'The Gambler's Wife,' 'The Widow's Mite,' and 'Swallow, Swallow.' A more important composition, 'Pilgrims to St. Paul's' (Greenwich pensioners before Nelson's tomb), appealed to national feeling. Technically he had reached full maturity, evidently exulting in his command over his materials and indulging occasionally in a rivalry with the broadest style of Velazquez, as in 'Vanessa,' and 'A Souvenir of Velazquez,' his diploma picture. Belonging to this period, though not exhibited till 1871, was the grandest of his biblical pictures called 'Victory, O Lord,' representing Aaron and Hur holding up the hands of Moses on the top of the hill (Exodus xvii. 12).

While at work no one worked harder than Millais, but no one enjoyed his holidays more, or was more convinced of the importance of long and thorough ones. Every year he spent some months in the country, usually in Scotland, where he could indulge his love of shooting and salmon fishing. Most, if not all, of his pure landscapes were also painted there. In 1856 he took the manse of Brig-o'-Turk in Glenfinlas, and in 1860 the shooting of Kincraig, Inverness-shire, with Colonel Aitkin. In 1865

he was shooting with Sir William Harcourt near Inverary, and afterwards visited Florence and Italy in company with Sir William and his wife, and in 1868 he was shooting again with Sir William and with Sir Edwin Landseer, and went with Mr. Frith to Paris, where they made the acquaintance of Rosa Bonheur.

'Chill October,' his first exhibited pure landscape, afterwards bought by Lord Armstrong, was at the academy in 1871, and was painted in the open air from a backwater of the Tay just below Kinfauns, near Perth. It was followed by 'Scotch Firs' and 'Winter Fuel,' painted in 1874, 'The Fringe of the Moor' (1875), 'Over the Hills and Far Away' and 'The Sound of many Waters' (1876), all of which were equally remarkable for their truth to nature and fine execution, but they were without the pathetic sentiment of 'Chill October.' It was to portrait and landscape that he devoted himself mainly after 1870, and to single figures of children and pretty girls under fancy titles like 'Cherry Ripe,' 'Little Miss Muffet,' 'Cuckoo,' 'Pomona,' 'Olivia,' and many more which were very popular in engravings and in coloured prints for the illustrated newspapers. None of these paintings were perhaps more beautiful or popular than 'Sweetest eyes were ever seen,' 'Caller Herrin',' and 'Cinderella,' for which Miss Beatrice Buxton sat. Inspired by a stronger sentiment were 'The North-West Passage' (1874), 'The Princes in the Tower' (1878), 'The Princess Elizabeth' (1879), and two illustrations of Scott, 'Effie Deans' and 'The Master of Ravenswood,' painted for Messrs. Agnew in 1877 and 1878. 'The North-West Passage' represents a determined old mariner (a portrait of Edward John Trelawny [q.v.]) in a room overlooking the sea and strewn with charts. He listens to a young woman who is reading some tale of Arctic exploration. The artist never painted a finer head than that of the sailor, and the execution throughout is so fine that the picture is regarded by some as his masterpiece. 'A Yeoman of the Guard' (1877), with his age-worn face and uniform of scarlet and gold, is as strong in character, and perhaps the artist's most splendid effort as a colourist. It was, however, as a portrait painter that he added most to his great reputation during the last twenty-five years of his life. Among his most celebrated sitters were the Marquises of Salisbury, Hartington (Duke of Devonshire), and Lorne (Duke of Argyll), the Earls of Shaftesbury, Beaconsfield, and Rosebery, Lord Tennyson, W. E. Gladstone, John Bright, Sir Charles Russell (Lord Russell of Killowen), Cardinal Newman, George Grote, Sir William Sterndale Bennett, Sir James Paget, Sir Henry Thompson, Thomas Carlyle, Wilkie Collins, Sir Henry Irving, J. C. Hook, R.A., and Du Maurier, one of the most intimate of all his friends. All these portraits are lifelike and powerful, giving the very presence of the originals, and inspiring even their clothes with individuality. He was never more successful than in realising the grand head and keen expression of W. E. Gladstone, whom he painted in 1879, 1885, and 1890. He drew Charles Dickens after his death. He was on very friendly terms with Gladstone, Lord Beaconsfield, Lord Rosebery, and indeed with nearly all his sitters.

Among his best portraits of ladies may be mentioned 'Hearts are Trumps' (the three Misses Armstrong), Mrs. Coventry Patmore, Mrs. Bischoffsheim, Mrs. F. H. Myers, Mrs. Stibbard (his wife's sister), Mrs. Jopling, the Duchess of Westminster, and Lady Campbell. To his portraits of children already mentioned may be added Miss Dorothy Thorpe, Lady Peggy Primrose (afterwards Countess of Crewe), and the Princess Marie of Edinburgh, which belonged to Queen Victoria.

In 1875 Millais took a trip to Holland with some of his wife's family, and was greatly impressed by the masterpieces of Rembrandt, Franz Hals, and Van der Helst. In 1878 Millais was represented at the Paris Exhibition by 'Chill October,' 'A Yeoman of the Guard,' 'Madam Bischoffsheim,' 'Hearts are Trumps,' and 'The Bride of Lammermoor,' which greatly increased his reputation in France, and he was made an officer of the legion of honour. In this year came the greatest sorrow of his life in the loss of his second son, George, who had nearly completed his twenty-first year. In 1879 he left Cromwell Place for a house built for him at Palace Gate from the designs of Philip Charles Hardwick, where he remained till he died. In 1880 he painted his own portrait for the Uffizi Gallery at Florence. He still paid his annual visit to Scotland, and in 1881 took a house at Murthly, Little Dunkeld, Perthshire, with good fishing and shooting. At Murthly or its neighbourhood all his other landscapes were painted: 'Murthly Moss,' 'Murthly Water,' 'Dew-drenched Furze,' 'Lingering Autumn,' and others. In 1881 a small exhibition of his pictures was held by the Fine Art Society. On 16 July 1885, at Gladstone's suggestion, he was created a baronet,

and among his other honours were honorary degrees at the universities of Oxford (9 June 1880) and Durham. He was an associate of the Institute of France, an honorary member of the Royal Scottish and Royal Hibernian academies, a member of the academies of Vienna, Belgium, Antwerp, and of St. Luke, Rome, and San Fernando, Madrid; was an officer of the order of Leopold, of the order of St. Maurice, and of the Prussian order, 'Pour le Mérite.' In 1886 a large collection of his works was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery.

In 1891 his tenancy of Murthly expired, and he took a shooting with residence at Newmill, which was burnt down in January 1892. About this time his health began to fail. After a bad attack of influenza he was troubled with a swelling in his throat, and suffered much from depression. He still, however, worked whenever he could, and executed with enjoyment several pictures, including 'St. Stephen,' 'A Disciple,' and 'Speak! Speak!' which was purchased out of the Chantrey bequest. The admirable portraits of Mr. John Hare the actor and Sir Richard Quain also belong to his last years. The last subject picture exhibited by him was 'The Forerunner' (St. John Baptist), which was painted as well as ever, though somewhat trivial in motive.

In 1895, in consequence of the illness of the president, Sir Frederic (afterwards Lord) Leighton [q. v. Suppl.], he was called upon to preside at the Royal Academy banquet, a task he accomplished with great difficulty, owing to the weakness of his voice. On the death of Lord Leighton, on 25 Jan. 1896, he was unanimously elected to succeed him in the presidential chair, but he did not live long to enjoy the honour. He gradually failed, and died of cancer in the throat on 13 Aug. 1896, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on the 20th. He left a widow and six children; Lady Millais died on 23 Dec. 1897 of the same disease; a pencil drawing by herself of Millais's portrait of her is given in Millais's 'Life,' i. 218, and another portrait of her drawn by G. F. Watts, R.A., is the frontispiece of the second volume. Millais's eldest son Everett, who had succeeded to the baronetcy, died on 7 Sept. 1897. The third baronet Sir John Everett Millais, was son of the second baronet.

Notwithstanding the opposition he had to conquer as a Pre-Raphaelite, Millais's career was one of almost continuous success and prosperity, and perhaps there is no greater proof of his popularity than the number (over a hundred) of his pictures which were separately engraved on steel. The winter exhibition of the Royal Academy 1898 was entirely devoted to his works.

It is too early to fix precisely the position of Millais as an artist, but there is no doubt that he was one of the greatest painters of the nineteenth century, and that he did more than any other of his generation to infuse a new and healthy life into British art. There was nothing of the idealist or visionary in his designs, and he had not a great imagination; but he could paint what he saw with a force and a truth which have seldom been excelled, and his intense love of nature and of his kind filled his work with life and poetry.

As a man Millais was frank, manly, and genial, not over-refined, but devoid of affectation. Though of no great intellectual power, he had a strong fund of common sense, and, if not a great reader, was fond of poetry (especially Tennyson and Keats), of the best fiction, and of books of travel, and he could write graceful and humorous verses. In manner and appearance he resembled a country gentleman rather than an artist. He was devoted to his art, but not blind to the advantages of success and prosperity. He was the life of his own family, and regarded with affection by a very large and distinguished circle of acquaintance; but he did not care for ordinary social gatherings, and preferred to spend his evenings at the Garrick Club, where he was sure to meet a number of congenial friends. In person he was very handsome, his face (which in his youth Rossetti described as that of an angel) retained great beauty throughout life, and his figure grew well-knit and strong. His fine presence and cheery voice made themselves felt wherever he went, and there were few who knew him well who would not echo the words of Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., who wrote of him as 'one of the kindest, noblest, most beautiful and lovable men I ever knew or ever hope to know.'

Besides the portrait of Millais which was painted by himself for the Uffizi Gallery, there are portraits of him by John Philip in 1841, by G. F. Watts, R.A., in 1871, and by Sir Henry Thompson, bart., in 1881. These, with sketches of him by his brother, W. H. Millais, John Leech, and others, are reproduced in J. G. Millais's 'Life and Letters' (1899).

The following works of Millais are to be found in public galleries. National Gallery, Trafalgar Square: 'Portrait of W. E. Gladstone' (1879) and 'A Yeoman of the Guard.' National Gallery of British Art:

'Ophelia,' 'The Vale of Rest,' 'The Knight Errant,' 'The North-West Passage,' 'Mercy,' 'St. Bartholomew's Day, 1572,' 'Saint Stephen,' 'A Disciple,' 'Speak! Speak,' 'The Order of Release, 1746,' and 'The Boyhood of Raleigh.' Victoria and Albert Museum: 'Pizarro seizing the Inca of Peru' and 'Lord Lytton.' The National Portrait Gallery: 'Lord Beaconsfield,' 'Thomas Carlyle,' 'Wilkie Collins,' and 'Leech.' Oxford University Gallery: 'The Return of the Dove' and 'Portrait of Thomas Combe.' Manchester Corporation Gallery: 'Autumn Leaves,' 'A Flood,' 'Victory, O Lord,' 'Winter Fuel,' and 'Bishop Fraser.' Birmingham Art Gallery: 'The Huguenot' (1856), 'The Widow's Mite,' and 'The Blind Girl.' Holloway College: 'Princes in the Tower' and 'Princess Elizabeth.' Liverpool Art Gallery: 'Isabella,' 'The First Minuet,' and 'The Martyr of the Solway.' St. Bartholomew's Hospital: 'Sir James Paget' and 'Luther Holden.' University of London: 'George Grote.' British and Foreign Bible Society: 'Lord Shaftesbury.' University of Glasgow: 'Dr. Caird.' Corporation of Oldham: 'T. O. Barlow, R.A.'

[Life &c. by J. G. Millais, 1899; Art Annual, 1886 (memoir by Sir Walter Armstrong); Cat. of Grosvenor Gallery, Summer Exhibition, 1886 (F. G. Stephens); Chambers's Encyclopædia (art. 'Pre-Raphaelitism', by W. Holman Hunt); Royal Academy Cat., Winter, 1898; Cat. of Fine Art Society, 1881 (A. Lang); Holman Hunt's Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, 1905; Pre-Raphaelite Diaries and Letters, ed. W. M. Rossetti; Cat. National Gallery of British Art; Spielmann's Millais and his Works; Sir W. B. Richmond's Leighton, Millais, &c.; J. B. Payne's The Pedigree of the Family of Millais; Ruskin's Notes on Royal Academy Exhibitions, Pre-Raphaelitism, and Modern Painters; Autobiographical Notes of William Bell Scott; Memoirs of Coventry Patmore; Frith's Reminiscences.] C. M.

MILLIGAN, WILLIAM (1821-1893), Scottish divine, was born at Edinburgh on 15 March 1821, the eldest of seven children of the Rev. George Milligan and his wife, Janet Fraser. His father, a licentiate of the church of Scotland, was then engaged in teaching at Edinburgh, and Milligan was sent to the high school, where he was dux of his class. In 1832, when his father became minister of the Fifeshire parish of Elie, he was transferred to the neighbouring parish school of Kilconquhar, and thence proceeded in 1835 to the university of St. Andrews. Though only fourteen years of age, he earned from that day, by private teaching, as much as paid his class-fees, much to his parents' relief, for Elie was a 'small living.' Graduating M.A. in 1839, and devoting himself to the ministry, he took his divinity course partly at St. Andrews and partly at Edinburgh, and for a time he was tutor to the sons of Sir George Suttie of Prestongrange. During the disruption controversy of 1843 Milligan adhered to the church of Scotland. He wrote to his father that he was resolved to 'remain in . . . and lend any aid he could to those who are ready to unite in building up, on principles agreeable to the word of God, the old church of Scotland.' He was at this time assistant to Robert Swan, minister at Abercrombie; next year he was presented to the Fifeshire parish of Cameron and ordained.

In 1845 his health gave cause for anxiety, and he obtained a leave of absence for a year, which he spent in Germany, studying at Halle. He made the acquaintance, among others, of Neander, in whom he found a kindred spirit. Promoted in 1850 to the more important parish of Kilconquhar, he married, in 1859, Annie Mary, the daughter of David Macbeth Moir [q. v.]; and in 1860 he was appointed first professor of biblical criticism in the university of Aberdeen. He worked hard; but his liberal politics and mild broad-church views were not congenial to many of his colleagues, and his amiability concealed from his students the real strength of his character. Nevertheless his power and influence grew, and in 1870 he joined the company formed for the revision of the English New Testament. From that time onward he was a prolific writer. His style, prolix at first, became pure and graceful, and in such works as those on the resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ and on the Revelation of St. John he took a foremost place among British theologians. In the church courts, too, his rise was steady. In 1872 he was sent, together with the Rev. J. Marshall Lang (now Principal Lang) as a representative from the general assembly of the church of Scotland to the assembly of the presbyterian church in the United States; in 1875 he was elected depute-clerk of the general assembly; and in 1886 he succeeded Principal John Tulloch [q. v.] as principal clerk.

Already in 1882, partly in recognition of his work as a New Testament reviser, he had been elevated to the moderator's chair. His address on the occasion was notable for its declaration that, in any scheme for church reunion in Scotland, the Scottish episcopalians must be considered; while its enunciation of doctrine concerning the church called forth the warm approval of Canon Liddon [q. v.], who wrote and

thanked him for it. Although in his earlier days his humanitarian feelings, and his enthusiasm for liberty and progress, had allied him with those who were then called broad churchmen, Milligan did not have at any period of his career the slightest sympathy with the disregard for doctrine which has sometimes marked the members of that school. Ultimately he ranged himself with high churchmen, being, he declared, impelled to join them by increased study of the New Testament. His doctrine of the church he gathered for himself from the Epistle to the Ephesians, on which he had contributed an important article to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' His views on the importance of dogma and on the sacraments he learned, as he believed, from St. John, of whose writings he was a lifelong student and diligent expositor. This development of his opinions in no way limited his width of sympathy, nor did it interfere with the friendly intercourse, ecclesiastical as well as social, that he had been wont to hold with nonconformists—with Wesleyans like Dr. W. F. Moulton [q. v. Suppl.], or with independents like Principal Fairbairn. He had been a member for years of the Church Service Society. In 1892, when the Scottish Church Society was constituted 'to defend and advance catholic doctrine as set forth in the ancient creeds, and embodied in the standards of the church of Scotland, &c.,' he took an important part in its formation, and accepted office as its first president. The last letter he wrote from his death-bed was to the first conference of this society, then being held in Glasgow. A few days previously he had said that the greatest need of the church of Scotland was the restoration of a weekly celebration of the eucharist.

Milligan was keenly interested in social and especially in educational questions. In 1888 he went to Germany to inquire about technical education and continuation schools in that country; and the next year he visited Sweden to see the working of the Gottenburg licensing system. In Aberdeen he was an active philanthropist; and all over Scotland his services as a preacher were in much request.

When on the eve of retiring from his chair at Aberdeen owing mainly to failing eyesight, Milligan was suddenly seized with illness which soon proved fatal. He died at Edinburgh on 11 Dec. 1893. His wife, by whom he left issue, survived him. He left unfinished a work on the Epistle to the Hebrews, and forbade the publication of the parts he had written; some of his notes, however, have been used in a work on the same subject, since published by his eldest son, the Rev. George Milligan.

There is a portrait of Milligan by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., at King's College, Old Aberdeen (one of the artist's happiest likenesses). In 1898 an altar-table, bearing an inscription from the pen of his friend and colleague, Principal Sir William Geddes [q. v. Suppl.], was erected to his memory in the College Chapel, Old Aberdeen.

Milligan's literary productiveness began in 1855, when he contributed the first of a series of papers to Kitto's 'Journal of Sacred Literature.' In 1857 he addressed a 'Letter to the Duke of Argyll on the Education Question.' 'The Decalogue and the Lord's Day' (1866) was evoked by the controversy stirred in Scotland by a speech of Dr. Norman MacLeod's (1812–1872) [q. v.], as his 'Words of the New Testament' (1873) —written in conjunction with Dr. Roberts belonged to the literature of New Testament revision. In 1878 appeared a volume on the 'Higher Education of Women;' and the next year he contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' his important article on the 'Epistle to the Ephesians.' 'The Resurrection of our Lord' and his 'Commentary on St. John' (in conjunction with Dr. Moulton) (1882), his 'Commentary on the Revelation' (1883), his 'Discussions on the Apocalypse' (1883), his 'Baird Lectures on the Revelation of St. John' (1886), 'Elijah' (1887), 'The Resurrection of the Dead' (1890), 'The Ascension and Heavenly Priesthood of our Lord,' and his presidential address on the 'Aims of the Scottish Church Society' (1892), were all productions of his ripened powers. Besides these he contributed many articles to periodicals. His last article was a notice 'In Memoriam' of Dr. Hort, which appeared in the 'Expository Times' (1893).

[In Memoriam, a memoir drawn up for his family by his Wife, Aberdeen, 1894; Auroræ Borealis, Aberdeen, 1899; private information; personal recollections.] J. C.

MILLS, Sir CHARLES (1825–1895), first agent-general for the Cape Colony, was born in 1825 at Ischl, Hungary, and educated chiefly at Bonn. On 1 Feb. 1843 he enlisted as a private in the 98th regiment, and went to China, where he very soon attracted some notice, was made staff clerk in the adjutant-general's office, and excused ordinary duty. He seems to have readily mixed and become well known in the general society of the station, though nominally only 'Corporal Mills.' When his regiment was ordered to India in 1848, he was offered a clerkship in the consular service, but pre-

ferred to go into active military service. He was accordingly with his regiment through the Punjab campaign, and was present in 1849 at Chillianwallah, where he was wounded. He received the medal. On 6 June 1851 he received a commission as ensign in the 98th regiment, became adjutant on 17 June 1851, and on 22 Nov. 1854 was promoted lieutenant in the 50th foot.

Mills, having returned home with his regiment, became, in 1855, brigade-major under General Woolridge, who was charged with the formation of a camp of instruction for the German legion at the Crimea, and went to the seat of war with the legion under Sir Henry Storks [q. v.] During this war he gained special credit for his share in suppressing an attempt at mutiny among some of the Turkish troops. He received the order of the Medjidie.

At the close of the Crimean war, when the German legion was disbanded, it was proposed to make a military settlement of Germans on the eastern border of British Kaffraria. Mills, who now left the army, was selected as officer in charge of the settlement; he arrived at Cape Town in January 1858, and became successively sheriff of Kingwilliamstown and secretary to the government of Kaffraria. He had brought out three thousand men, who prospered almost without exception; he has himself stated that for seven years he was their 'guide, philosopher, and friend,' and looked upon this as the most successful work of his life. He had intended writing an account of the settlement, but never did so.

In 1865, when Kaffraria was incorporated with the Cape Colony, Mills retired on a pension. Subsequently, in 1866, he was elected to represent Kingwilliamstown in the parliament of the Cape, where he supported the government, opposing the party which at that time demanded responsible government. Sir Philip Wodehouse [q. v. Suppl.], who was then governor, eventually persuaded him to resign political life and enter the colonial service, and in 1867 appointed him chief clerk for finance in the colonial secretary's office. In 1872 he became permanent under-secretary in the same office when self-government was conferred on the colony; in this capacity he rendered considerable service in organising the Cape civil service. In 1880 he was sent to London to arrange as to the adjustment of expenditure on the Zulu war. When in 1882 the Cape government decided to have an agent-general of their own in London, Mills was at once selected for the position, which he took up in October 1882.

As agent-general Mills was a familiar and popular figure at all functions in which the colonies were interested. In 1886 he was executive commissioner for the Cape at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition. In 1887 he was delegate for the Cape at the colonial conference. In 1894 he was one of the delegates of the Cape at the intercolonial conference at Ottawa, and this was his last special service. He died at 110 Victoria Street, London, on 31 March 1895, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He had been made C.M.G. in 1878, K.C.M.G. in 1885, and C.B. in 1886. He was a governor of the Imperial Institute.

Mills was in later years stoud and florid, very cheery in manner, and fond of society. He was always reckoned businesslike and capable; at times working exceedingly hard, as when he stayed almost continuously in the colonial secretary's office for over three months in 1872. There are portraits of him in the colonial secretary's office, and in the Civil Service Club, at Cape Town.

[Times, 1 April 1895; Cape Times, 2 April 1895; Cape (weekly) Argus, 3 April 1895, p. 5; Cape Illustrated Magazine, April 1895; Army Lists, 1850–8.] C. A. H.

MILNE, Sir ALEXANDER, first baronet (1806–1896), admiral of the fleet, second son of Sir David Milne [q.v.], was born on 10 Nov. 1806. In February 1817 he entered the Royal Naval College, and in 1819 first went afloat in the Leander, his father's flagship on the North American station. He afterwards served in the Conway with Captain Basil Hall [q. v.], in the Albion with Sir William Hoste [q. v.], and in the Ganges, flagship of Sir Robert Waller Otway [q. v.], on the South American station. In June 1827 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Cadmus brig on the Brazilian station, his commission being confirmed on 8 Sept. In 1830 the brig returned to England, and Milne was promoted to the rank of commander, 25 Nov. In December 1836 he commissioned the Snake sloop for service in the West Indies, where, in November and December 1837, he captured two slavers, having on board an aggregate of 665 slaves. He was promoted, 30 Jan. 1839, to be captain of the Crocodile, in which, and later on in the Cleopatra, he continued in the West Indies or on the coast of North America, and in charge of the Newfoundland fisheries, till November 1841. From April 1842 to April 1845 he was his father's flag captain at Devonport; and from October 1846 to December 1847 flag captain to Sir Charles Ogle at Portsmouth. For

the next twelve years to June 1859 he was a junior lord of the admiralty, and in acknowledgment of his long administrative service during a time of war and reorganisation he was made a civil K.C.B. on 20 Dec. 1858; he had previously been made a rear-admiral, 2 Jan. 1858.

In 1860 Milne was appointed to the command of the West Indies and North American station, which, during the tension of feeling caused by the American civil war, he exercised with great judgment and tact. The duration of his command was extended by a year, and on 25 Feb. 1864 he was nominated a military K.C.B., with authority to wear both orders. He was promoted vice-admiral 13 April 1865, and admiral 1 April 1870. From June 1866 to December 1868 he was senior naval lord of the admiralty, and from April 1869 to September 1870 was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. During the last two months of the time the Channel fleet joined the Mediterranean on the coast of Portugal, and the two were exercised together under the command of Milne, who was also desired to report on the behaviour of the Captain [see Burgoyne, Hugh Talbot; Coles, Cowper Phipps]. On 6 Sept. he inspected the ship, and commented on the very unusual state of things—the water washing freely over the lee side of the deck. In the very exceptional circumstances he did not think it necessary to do more than express his dislike of this to Coles; and indeed, in view of the strong feeling that had been excited in favour of the invention, it is almost certain that the outcry would have been very great if Milne had ordered the ship's sails to be furled, and the ship had in consequence weathered the gale in safety. It would have been said that he was prejudiced against the ship, and had refused to give her a fair trial. On the early morning of 7 Sept. the Captain turned over bodily and went to the bottom.

On 24 May 1871 Milne was made a G.C.B., and from 1872 to 1876 was again first naval lord of the admiralty. On 1 Nov. 1876 he was created a baronet. During his long career he was a member of many commissions and committees. He was a commissioner for the exhibition of 1851 in London, and again for that of 1867 in Paris; in 1879 he was chairman of Lord Carnarvon's committee to inquire into the state of defences of our colonies, and in 1881 of a commission on the defence of British possessions and commerce. In 1887 he was chairman of a committee of officers of the navy and marines for the presentation of a 'jubilee offering' to the queen. The presentation, of silver models of the Britannia, a first-rate ship of war in 1837, and of the Victoria, a first-class battleship of 1887, was actually made at Windsor on 22 Nov. 1888. During his later years he resided principally at Inveresk House, Musselburgh, and there he died, in consequence of a chill followed by pneumonia, on 29 Dec. 1896. He married in 1850, Euphemia, daughter of Archibald Cochran of Ashkirk, Roxburghshire, and by her (who died on 1 Oct. 1889) left issue, besides two daughters, one son, Archibald Berkeley Milne, a captain in the navy, who succeeded to the baronetcy.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Men and Women of the Time (1895); Times, 30 Dec. 1896; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

MITCHELL, ALEXANDER FERRIER (1822–1899), Scottish ecclesiastical historian, born at Brechin on 10 Sept. 1822, was son of David Mitchell, convener of local guilds, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Ferrier of Broadmyre. After being educated at Brechin grammar school, he proceeded in 1837 to St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, winning an entrance bursary in classics. He graduated M.A. in 1841, and in 1844 was licensed to preach. After acting as assistant to the ministers at Meigle and Dundee, he was in 1847 ordained by Meigle presbytery to the charge of Dunnichen. Adhering to the established church during the secession movement, he became in 1848 a member of the general assembly. In the same year, when only twenty-six, he was appointed professor of Hebrew in St. Mary's College, and was one of the first to introduce into Scotland a scientific method of teaching Hebrew. As convener from 1856 to 1875 of the committee of the mission to the Jews, Mitchell did much to develop missions in the Levant, which he visited himself in 1857. His main interests lay, however, in Scottish ecclesiastical history, and in 1868 he succeeded John Cook as professor of divinity and ecclesiastical history in St. Mary's College.

Mitchell held his chair for twenty-six years, and during that period published a number of valuable works on Scottish ecclesiastical history. He was an active member of the Scottish Historical and Text Societies, and took a prominent part in the general councils of the Presbyterian Alliance, attending the meeting at Philadelphia in 1880. In 1885 he was elected moderator of the church of Scotland, and the address he delivered at the close of the session was separately published (Edinburgh and Lon-

don, 1885, 4to). In 1894 he retired from his professorship, and in 1895 was presented with his portrait, painted by Sir George Reid. He was made D.D. of St. Andrews in 1862, and honorary LL.D. of Glasgow in 1892. He divided his later years between his house at Gowan Park, near Brechin, and 56 South Street, St Andrews. He died at St. Andrews on 22 March 1899, and was buried in Brechin cathedral churchyard. He married, in 1852, the eldest daughter of Michael Johnstone of Archbank, near Moffat, and was survived by three sons and four daughters.

Mitchell published: 1. 'The Westminster Confession of Faith,' 1866, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1867. 2. 'The Wedderburns and their Work,' 1867, 4to. 3. 'Minutes of the Westminster Assembly' (with Dr. John Struthers), 1874, 8vo. 4. 'The Westminster Assembly' (Baird Lectures), London, 1883, 8vo; new edit. Philadelphia, 1895. 5. 'Catechisms of the Church of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1886, 8vo. 6. 'The Scottish Reformation,' ed. D. Hay Fleming, with biographical sketch by Dr. James Christie, London, 1900, 8vo. Mitchell also edited for the Scottish Text Society the 'Richt Vey to Heuine,' by John Gau [q. v. Suppl.], in 1888, and the 'Gude and Godlie Ballatis' from the 1567 version in 1897. For the Scottish Historical Society he edited in 1892 and 1896 two volumes of 'The Records of the Commissions of the General Assembly,' 1646–50. He also published an edition of Archbishop Hamilton's 'Catechism' (1882), and three lectures at St. Giles's, Edinburgh (St. Giles's Lectures, 1st ser. No. 4, 4th ser. No. 1, and 6th ser. No. 8). Of his numerous contributions to periodical literature and encyclopædias a list of the most important is given in Dr. Christie's memoir (pp. xxvi–xxvii).

[Mitchell's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Dr. Christie's biogr. sketch prefixed to the Scottish Reformation, 1900; A. K. H. Boyd's Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews, i. 22, ii. 221; Mrs. Oliphant's Memoir of Principal Tulloch, p. 7; Knight's Principal Shairp and his Friends; Who's Who, 1899; Times, 23 March 1899; English Hist. Review, January 1901.]

A. F. P.

MITCHELL, PETER (1824–1899), Canadian politician, was born of Scottish parents at Newcastle in the county of Northumberland, New Brunswick, on 24 Jan. 1824. Educated at the county grammar school, he studied law and was called to the bar of the province of New Brunswick in 1848. He practised his profession for four years, and then entered into partnership with a Mr. Hawe in the business of lumbering and shipbuilding. In 1858 he was elected to the assembly as member for his native county, and, two years later, became minister in the cabinet of Samuel Leonard Tilley [q. v.] He was called to the New Brunswick legislative council in 1860.

Mitchell took no part in the Charlottetown conference of 1864, whose object was a union of the maritime provinces only. But when in the same year the larger scheme of uniting British America arose, he attended the meeting at Quebec (10 Oct.) as delegate of his province, and assisted in drawing up the basis of confederation known as the Quebec resolutions. On the delegates' return the government of (Sir) Samuel Leonard Tilley [q. v.] submitted the plan to the popular vote, and was defeated by a large majority (1865). Albert Smith then formed a cabinet whose element of cohesion was opposition to confederation. Shortly afterwards Lieutenant-governor Gordon, who had himself opposed the measure, received instructions to forward the movement. For this purpose he called Mitchell to his assistance, and a line of action was taken which, however necessary in the circumstances, can scarcely be considered constitutional to-day. On 8 March 1866 Gordon addressed the houses and declared in favour of union. During the negotiations and debates that ensued, so many supporters deserted the ministers that they resigned in a body (13 April). Mitchell was thereupon asked to form a cabinet on the basis of confederation. He became himself premier and president of the council, while Tilley took office as provincial secretary. Dissolving the assembly, he forthwith appealed to the people. The moment was well chosen, for the fenian invasion of the frontier had demonstrated the need of consolidating British America. The real issue at the polls thus became confederation or annexation to the United States. Mitchell triumphed by a vote of nearly four to one.

A short session followed, the house sitting from 26 June till 7 July. The legislature was content to vote confidence in the ministry and leave their course of action 'unfettered by any expression of opinion other than what had been given by the people and their representatives.' In the final confederation conference which took place at Westminster on 4 Dec. 1866, the New Brunswick delegates had, therefore, a free hand. They made use of it to obtain concessions that gratified the province: a representation of twelve members in the dominion senate and fifteen in the dominion House of Commons; a reservation of export duties in

saw logs, since commuted for $150,000 a year; a guarantee for the intercolonial railway. Mitchell was very active in obtaining these. It is observable also that he favoured the federal principle with Sir George Etienne Cartier [q. v.], as against Sir John Alexander Macdonald's avowed leaning towards legislative union. The British North America Act received the royal assent on 29 March 1867.

On the proclamation of the dominion (1 July 1867) Mitchell was sworn of the privy council of Canada, and became a member of the cabinet with the portfolio of marine and fisheries. Thereupon he took up his residence in Ottawa. On 25 Oct. following he was raised to the senate by proclamation. He sat in that body till 13 July 1872, when he resigned in order to assist the administration in the commons. Elected by his old constituency, he continued to represent it in the second, third, fifth, and sixth parliaments. After the Macdonald government fell (6 Nov. 1873), he removed to Montreal and assumed the editorship of the 'Herald' newspaper. From that date he owned no party ties, though he advocated liberal principles both in the house and in his organ. He suffered defeat in the elections of 1891 and 1896. On 1 March 1897 he received an inspectorship of fisheries for the Atlantic provinces.

Mitchell's six years of ministerial life as inspector of fisheries were of permanent benefit to the dominion. To the guardianship of two thousand miles of coast on the Atlantic was immediately added the care of the great lakes and rivers, and, after 1871, the Pacific coast from the straits of Fuca to Alaska. His legislation regulating such subjects as navigation, pilotage, lighthouses, quarantine, fisheries, and the like, proceeds broadly on the assumption, since disputed, that the dominion is vested as well with proprietary right in as with legislative power over them. His department soon became one of the most important in Canada. The annual yield of the Atlantic fisheries alone rose from $4,186,000 in 1849 to $10,250,000 in 1873.

Mitchell's reputation rests mainly on his conduct of the fisheries negotiations with the United States. The presence of American fishermen on the British North American coasts and bays caused international complications in his department. 'The shortest way,' he says, 'to avoid fishery troubles is for the United States to cease trespassing . . . or make a fair bargain.' Otherwise, he recommended the strict enforcement of the Canadian rights. After trying other means with small success, he in 1869 commissioned six provincial cruisers to protect the fisheries. The English government, however, did not acquiesce except under conditions which Mitchell declined to accept. When in 1871 the Washington treaty was under discussion between the United States and Great Britain, Mitchell's influence led to the insertion of articles whereby the Canadian fisheries were thrown open to the United States for twelve years in consideration of a sum to be ascertained by an arbitration board (arts. xviii–xxv.) In 1876 Canada was awarded $4,500,000. The Canadian right was thereby clearly established, and its value placed beyond question.

In July 1899, as he was leaving the parliamentary buildings, Ottawa, he was stricken by paralysis. He seemed to recover, but on 25 Oct. following he was found dead in his rooms in the Windsor Hotel, Montreal. In 1853 he married Mrs. Gough, a widow of St. John, New Brunswick; she died in 1889.

Mitchell was the author of several pamphlets, including: 1. 'A Review of President Grant's Message,' Montreal, 1870, which concerns the fisheries; and 2. 'Notes of a Holiday Trip,' Montreal, 1880, a reprint of letters to the 'Montreal Herald' on Manitoba and the north-west territories.

[Canadian Gazette, London, 2 Nov. 1899; Montreal Star, 25 Oct. 1899; Toronto Globe, 26 Oct. 1899; Morgan's Canadian Men and Women, pp. 639–40; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 101; Gemmill's Canadian Parliamentary Companion, 1883, p. 142; Gray's Confederation, pp. 30, 50; Dent's Last Forty Years, ii. 445 et seq.; Hannay's Life of S. L. Tilley, pp. 233–349; Stewart's Canada under Dufferin, pp. 179, 240–1; Pope's Mem. of J. A. Macdonald, i. 329–30, ii. 14, 105–16; Pope's Confederation Doc. pp. 3, 94, 121; Can. Sess. Pap. 1868 No. 39, 1869 No. 12, 1870 No. 11, 1871 Nos. 5 and 12; Hertslet's Coll. of Treaties, xiii. 970–86, 1257; Hind's Fishery Commission, Halifax, i. 43–4, ii. 55–6; U.S.A. Doc. and Proc. Halifax Com. i. 82–7, ii. 106–7, 206–17; Law Reports, 1898, A. C. p. 700.] T. B. B.

MIVART, ST. GEORGE JACKSON (1827–1900), biologist, third son of James Edward Mivart (*d.* 1856), hotel proprietor, of Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London, was born on 30 Nov. 1827. He received his early education at the grammar school, Clapham, under Charles Pritchard [q. v.], and at Harrow. He subsequently studied at King's College, London, with the view of graduating at Oxford, but, having joined in 1844 the Roman catholic church, he proceeded to St. Mary's College, Oscott. His change of faith is said to have been prompted by a taste for Gothic architecture, and finally determined by a study of Milner's

'End of Religious Controversy.' Admitted on 15 Jan. 1846 student at Lincoln's Inn, he was there called to the bar on 30 Jan. 1851, but preferred a scientific to a forensic career. He was member from 1849 of the Royal Institution, and fellow from 1858 of the Zoological Society, to whose 'Proceedings' he was for more than thirty years a frequent contributor. In 1862 he was appointed lecturer on comparative anatomy in St. Mary's Hospital, London, and elected (20 March) fellow of the Linnean Society, of which he was secretary from 1874 to 1880, and was elected vice-president in 1892. In 1869 he was elected F.R.S. in recognition of the unusual merits of his memoir 'On the Appendicular Skeleton of the Primates,' communicated through Professor Huxley in 1867 ('Phil. Trans.' clvii. 299-430). Among others of his earlier scientific papers may be mentioned 'Notes on the Osteology of the Insectivora' ('Journal of Anatomy and Physiology,' Cambridge and London, 1867-8, i. 280-312, ii. 117-54; translated in 'Annales des Sciences Naturelles,' 5ième série, 'Zoologie,' tom. viii. 221-84, ix. 311-72); 'Appendicular Skeleton of Simia' ('Trans. Zool. Soc.' vol. vi., 1866); 'Notes on the Myology of Iguana Tuberculata' ('Proc. Zool. Soc.' 1867, pp. 766-97); 'Notes on the Myology of Menobranchus Lateralis' (*ib.* 1869, pp. 450-66); 'On some Points in the Anatomy of Echidna Hystrix' ('Trans. Linn. Soc.' vol. xxv. pt. iii. [1866], pp. 379-403); and 'On the Vertebrate Skeleton' (*ib.* vol. xxvii. pt. iii. [1871], pp. 369-92). Though greatly stimulated by Darwin, Mivart never became a Darwinian; and in 1871 freely criticised the great naturalist's hypothesis both in the 'Quarterly Review' (vol. cxxxi. p. 47) and in a substantive essay 'On the Genesis of Species' (London, 8vo); an assertion of the right of private judgment which led to an estrangement from both Darwin and Huxley. Three subsequent works: 1. 'Lessons in Elementary Anatomy,' London, 1873, 8vo. 2. 'Man and Apes,' London, 1873, 8vo. 3. 'The Common Frog,' London, 1874, 8vo, established his reputation as a specialist. He was already known as an attractive lecturer at the Zoological Gardens and the London Institution, and in 1874 he was appointed professor of biology at the short-lived Roman catholic University College, Kensington. During the decade 1870-80 he enriched the 'Transactions' of the Zoological Society (vols. viii. and x.) with several important papers, viz.: 1. 'On the Axial Skeleton of the Ostrich;' 2. 'On the Axial Skeleton of the Struthionidæ;' 3. 'On the Axial Skeleton of the Pelecanidæ;' 4. 'Notes on the Fins of Elasmobranchs; with Considerations on the Nature and Homologues of Vertebrate Limbs.' To the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) he contributed the articles 'Ape' (reproduced in substance in Flower and Lydekker's 'Introduction to the Study of Mammals,' 1891), 'Reptiles' (anatomy), and 'Skeleton.' In 1879 he was president of the biological section of the British Association at Sheffield, and delivered an address on Buffon, which was included in his 'Essays and Criticisms,' London, 1892, ii. 193. In 1881 appeared his elaborate monograph, 'The Cat: an Introduction to the Study of Back-boned Animals, especially Mammals' (London, 8vo), which for fulness and accuracy of detail and lucidity of exposition is worthy to rank with Huxley's 'Crayfish.' Subsequent studies in the anatomy of the Æluroid, Arctoid, and Cynoid carnivora appeared in the 'Proceedings' of the Zoological Society 1882, 1885, and 1890. His researches on the last group bore fruit in 'Dogs, Jackals, Wolves, and Foxes; a monograph of the Canidæ,' London, 1890, 4to. Other papers in the 'Proceedings' of the same society (1895) laid the basis of his 'Monograph of the Lories, or Brush-tongued Parrots composing the Family Loridæ,' London, 1896, 4to. Mivart received in 1876 the degree of Ph.D. from the pope, and in 1884 that of M.D. from the university of Louvain, in which he was professor of 'the philosophy of natural history' from 1890 to 1893.

Despite his rejection of Darwinism, Mivart always professed himself an evolutionist. As such, however, he can be ranked with no school. He never wavered in maintaining an essential disparity between organic and inorganic matter, and between human reason and the highest faculties of the brutes. Natural selection he relegated to an extremely subordinate place, and attributed the formation of specific characters to a principle of individuation, which he postulated as the essence of life (see *Essays and Criticisms*, ii. 377-9, and *The Origin of Human Reason*, London, 1889, pp. 298-303). Evolution thus understood he attempted by a theory of derivative creation to reconcile with the catholic faith, between which and modern thought he aspired to play the part of interpreter (see his paper, 'One Point in Controversy with the Agnostics,' in *Essays on Religion and Literature*, ed. Manning, 3rd ser. London, 1874, 8vo). In November 1874 he joined the Metaphysical Society, in which, as in the wider arena of the monthly reviews, he opposed a neo-scholastic realism to the prevalent agnosticism. In 1876 he collected his philo-

sophical articles under the title 'Lessons from Nature as manifested in Mind and Matter,' London, 8vo. 'Nature and Thought,' an attempt to refute Berkeley in Berkeley's own method of dialogue, appeared in 1882 and other works (all London, 8vo) in the following order: 'A Philosophical Catechism' (1884), 'On Truth: a Systematic Inquiry' (1889), 'The Helpful Science' (1895), and 'The Groundwork of Science: a Study of Epistemology' (1898). In these treatises he laboured to re-establish philosophy upon a pre-Cartesian basis, with only such modifications of form as were imperatively demanded by the problems of the age. But this attempt to refurbish the scholastic armoury of his church was combined with a theological liberalism which eventually brought him into collision with her. His neo-catholicism was adumbrated in 'Contemporary Evolution,' London, 1876 (a reprint of articles in the 'Contemporary Review'), and more explicitly formulated in a series of papers in the 'Nineteenth Century,' viz.: 1. 'Modern Catholics and Scientific Freedom' (July 1885); 2. 'The Catholic Church and Biblical Criticism' (July 1887); 3. 'Catholicity and Reason' (December 1887); 4. 'Sins of Belief and Disbelief' (October 1888); 5. 'Happiness in Hell' (December 1892), which, with two explanatory papers (February and April 1893), was placed on the Index Librorum Prohibitorum, 21 July 1893; and 6. 'The Continuity of Catholicism' (January 1900). The last article, with another entitled 'Some Recent Apologists,' which appeared contemporaneously in the 'Fortnightly Review,' brought his orthodoxy formally into question and led to his excommunication by Cardinal Vaughan (18 Jan.) An article, 'Scripture and Roman Catholicism,' which appeared in the 'Nineteenth Century' in the following March, completed his repudiation of ecclesiastical authority. He died of diabetes at his residence, 77 Inverness Terrace, London, W., on 1 April following. He was married. His son, Dr. F. St. George Mivart, became medical inspector of the local government board.

It is to be regretted that Mivart did not confine himself strictly to scientific work, in which his real strength lay. In mastery of anatomical detail he had few rivals, and perhaps no superior, among his contemporaries; but his eminence in this department was not gained without a degree of preoccupation which left him scanty leisure for the study of the delicate and controversial questions on which he attempted to arbitrate.

Besides the works mentioned above, Mivart was the author of: 1. 'Introduction Générale à l'Etude de la Nature. Cours professé à l'Université de Louvain,' Louvain, Paris, 1891. 2. 'Birds: the Elements of Ornithology,' London, 1892, 8vo. 3. 'Types of Animal Life,' London, 1893, 8vo. 4. 'An Introduction to the Elements of Science,' London, 1894, 8vo. 5. 'Castle and Manor: a Tale of our Time,' London, 1900, 8vo. For his uncollected papers not specified above see the Zoological Society's 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' from 1864 (with which compare 'Zoological Record' and 'Zoologist,' 3rd ser. viii. 281); 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' 2nd ser. (Zool.), i. 513: 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' 1888, No. 263; 'Popular Science Review,' viii. 111, ix. 366, xiv. 372, xv. 225; 'Contemporary Review,' April 1875, May, July, September, October 1879, January, February, April 1880, May 1887; 'Fortnightly Review,' January, April 1886, September 1895, May 1896; 'Nineteenth Century,' August, December 1893, August 1895, January, December 1897, August 1899; 'Dublin Review,' October 1876, October 1891.

[Royal Society Year Book, 1901, pp. 227–233; Lincoln's Inn Adm. Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 213; Law List, 1852; Owen's Life of Professor Owen; Darwin's Life of Darwin; Huxley's Life of Huxley; Hutton's 'The Metaphysical Society' in Nineteenth Century, August 1885; Mivart's 'Reminiscences of Professor Huxley' in Nineteenth Century, December 1897; Minerva Jahrbuch, 1891; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Times, 12, 13, 15, 22, 27, 29 Jan., 2, 3, 4 April 1900; Tablet, 7 April 1900; Nature, 12 April 1900.] J. M. R.

MOLTENO, SIR JOHN CHARLES (1814–1886), South African statesman, the son of John Molteno, deputy controller of the legacy office, Somerset House, and of Caroline Bower, his wife, was born on 5 June 1814 in his father's house in London. The family was of Milanese extraction, but had long been domiciled in England. Losing his father at an early age, he was educated at Ewell, and after a short experience in the office of a city shipbroker he sailed for South Africa in 1831 to take up duties in the public library at Cape Town. In 1837, when twenty-three years of age, he started a commercial business of his own, and was for the next ten years engaged in a spirited endeavour to open up new markets for colonial produce; but a succession of adverse circumstances proved fatal, and in 1841 he abandoned his Cape Town business and devoted himself to developing the wool trade on a property which he had acquired in Beaufort West. From this date till 1852 he lived an isolated life in the great Karoo, forming an intimate ac-

quaintance with the life and characteristics of the frontier colonists, especially those of Dutch blood.

He took part as a burgher and commandant in the Kaffir war of 1846, and formed a strong opinion of the unsuitability of British troops and British regular officers for such warfare. The dictatorial tone adopted towards the colonists, together with the incapacity displayed by the queen's officers, was a strong factor in determining his future attitude towards the intervention of the home government in military matters.

In 1852 he returned to mercantile pursuits, and founded the firm of Alport & Co., which he combined with a large banking business, and he rapidly grew to be one of the wealthiest and most influential citizens in the Beaufort district. In 1854 representative institutions were introduced in the Cape Colony, and Molteno became the first member for Beaufort in the legislative assembly, and by his skill in debate and profound knowledge of the needs of the country soon raised himself to the front rank. During the governorship of Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.] he was generally found in sympathy and support with him, but on the appointment of Sir Philip Wodehouse [q. v. Suppl.] in 1862 he was driven into a strong policy of opposition. The leading cry among Cape politicians was for responsible government, and for many years Molteno took the foremost place in the battle. When, with the approval of the secretary of the colonies, Lord Kimberley, it was conceded in 1872 by Sir Henry Barkly [q. v. Suppl.], the new governor, Molteno was by common consent designated as the first Cape premier.

The first years of his administration were marked by great prosperity, by a vast increase in railroad communication, and by the rehabilitation of the colonial finances. The acquisition of the diamond fields had a considerable share in this, but the main credit may fairly be attributed to the administrative and financial capacity of Molteno, and to the confidence that he inspired.

This peaceful epoch was not of long duration. Lord Carnarvon was resolved to force on his policy of South African confederation. Molteno was not opposed to confederation in itself, but insisted that it must come gradually from within and not from without, and that at the present time it would impose unduly onerous burdens on the Cape Colony. Lord Carnarvon was unfortunate in his choice of James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.] the historian, whom he sent out as an unofficial representative of the home government in 1875. Failing to obtain Molteno's assistance, Froude started an unconstitutional agitation throughout South Africa which, by stirring up the race antagonism between English and Dutch, sowed the seeds of future calamities. Molteno and his colleagues procured the rejection of a scheme for a conference on the subject of confederation, and the Cape parliament refused to allow him even to discuss the subject with the home government when he was in England during the following year.

In April 1877 Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q. v.] succeeded Sir Henry Barkly at the Cape. He came out as the special exponent of Lord Carnarvon's views, and it was not long before he came into conflict with Molteno. The latter was a thorough-going exponent of colonial rights, and prepared to insist on them to their fullest extent. Sir Bartle had no experience of self-governing colonies. It would have been difficult under any circumstances for the two to work in harmony; Frere's preconceived notions on confederation and native policy rendered it impossible. The war with the Galekas in 1877–8 brought matters to a crisis. The governor contended that the commander-in-chief at the Cape was the only person who could command the colonial troops; Molteno insisted that, though the governor, as such, had power over the colonial forces, it could only be exercised with and by the advice of his responsible ministers. The ministers were unyielding, and on 6 Feb. 1878 Frere took the strong step of dismissing them, under circumstances which showed little consideration for Molteno's long services.

Molteno had reckoned on the support of his parliamentary majority, which had never failed him hitherto, but in the debate which followed his dismissal the legislative assembly supported his successor, (Sir) Gordon Sprigg. Deeply chagrined, and feeling helpless before Sir Bartle Frere's policy, to which he was opposed in every respect, he retired from public life. In 1881, after Frere's recall, Molteno entered for a short time Mr. Scanlen's administration as colonial secretary, but in August 1882 he finally withdrew from politics, receiving the decoration of a K.C.M.G., and followed by widely expressed appreciations of his past services. After a short sojourn in England he returned to the Cape and died at Claremont on 1 Sept. 1886.

Sir John Molteno was a man of commanding presence and of great physical strength. In private life he was of most simple and unostentatious habits. He was thoroughly representative of the early English settlers at the Cape, and enjoyed the

full confidence of the Dutch. His ideas were formed before the days of imperialism, and the interests of the Cape ranked first with him, but in his efforts to secure the annexation of Damaraland he showed better statesmanship than Lord Carnarvon.

There is a bust photograph of Molteno, about life size, in the houses of parliament, Cape Town.

He was three times married: first, to Maria Hewitson; secondly, in 1841, to Elizabeth Maria, a daughter of Hercules Crosse Jarvis, by whom he left issue; thirdly, to Sobella Maria, the daughter of Major Blenkins, C.B., who survived him, and by whom he left issue.

[Life and Times of Sir John Molteno by his son, Percy A. Molteno (1899), and the authorities there quoted; Martineau's Life of Sir Bartle Frere.] J. B. A.

MOMERIE, ALFRED WILLIAMS (1848–1900), divine, born in London on 22 March 1848, was the only child of Isaac Vale Mummery (1812–1892), a well-known congregational minister, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas George Williams of Hackney. He was descended from a French family of Huguenot refugees, and early in life resumed the original form of its surname —Momerie. He was educated at the City of London School and at Edinburgh University, where he won the Horsliehill and Miller scholarship with the medal and Bruce prize for metaphysics, and graduated M.A. in 1875 and D.Sc. in 1876. From Edinburgh he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 17 March 1875 and was senior in the moral science tripos in 1877, graduating B.A. in 1878 and M.A. in 1881. He was ordained deacon in 1878, and priest in 1879, as curate of Leigh in Lancashire. On 5 Nov. 1879 he was elected fellow of St. John's College, and in 1880 he was appointed professor of logic and mental philosophy at King's College, London. In 1883 he was chosen morning preacher at the Foundling Hospital.

Between 1881 and 1890 he published numerous books and collections of sermons on the philosophy of Christianity, which attained considerable vogue. Their style was brilliant, their views latitudinarian. Like his predecessor, Frederick Denison Maurice, Momerie found himself obliged to sever his connection with King's College in 1891, and in the same year he resigned the Foundling preachership also. With the permission of the bishop of London he subsequently preached on Sundays at the Portman rooms. He died in London on 6 Dec. 1900, at 14 Chilworth Street. In 1896 he married Ada Louisa, the widow of Charles E. Herne. In 1887 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University.

Momerie's chief works are: 1. 'Personality the Beginning and End of Metaphysics,' London, 1879, 8vo; 4th edit. 1889. 2. 'The Origin of Evil, and other Sermons, London, 1881, 8vo; 6th edit. Edinburgh, 1890, 8vo. 3. 'Defects of Modern Christianity, and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885. 4. 'The Basis of Religion,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1886. This work was a criticism of (Sir) John Robert Seeley's 'Natural Religion.' 5. 'Agnosticism and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1887. 6. 'Preaching and Hearing, and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1886, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1890. 7. 'Inspiration and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1889, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890. 8. 'Church and Creed: Sermons preached in the Chapel of the Foundling Hospital,' London, 1890, 8vo. 9. 'The Religion of the Future, and other Essays,' Edinburgh, 1893, 8vo. 10. 'The English Church and the Romish Schism,' 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1896, 8vo.

[Times, 8 Dec. 1900; Who's Who, 1901; The Eagle, xxii. 244–6; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] E. I. C.

MONCK, SIR CHARLES STANLEY, fourth VISCOUNT MONCK in the Irish peerage, and first BARON MONCK in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1819–1894), first governor-general of the dominion of Canada, was born at Templemore, in the county of Tipperary, on 10 Oct. 1819, being the eldest son of Charles Joseph Kelly Monck, third Viscount Monck of Ballytrammon, by Bridget, youngest daughter of John Willington of Killoskehane in the county of Tipperary. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he graduated B.A. at the summer commencements of 1841, and was called to the Irish bar at King's Inn in June of the same year. On 20 April 1849 he succeeded as fourth viscount in the Irish peerage.

In 1848 he unsuccessfully contested the county of Wicklow in the liberal interest, but four years later entered the House of Commons as member for Portsmouth (July 1852). On the resignation of Lord Aberdeen's ministry in 1855 he became a lord of the treasury in Lord Palmerston's government (7 March 1855). His term of office lasted three years, until March 1858, when the Earl of Derby formed a ministry. Monck was defeated at Portsmouth in the general election of 1859.

On 28 Oct. 1861 he was appointed by Lord Palmerston captain-general and gover-

nor-in-chief of Canada, and governor-general of British North America. Scarcely had he entered on his duties in the month following when there came the news of the 'Trent affair,' which for a time threatened to embroil England and the United States in a war. Diplomacy, however, dispelled the cloud, and the local irritation was calmed by Monck's patience and firmness. A more serious trouble arose in 1864, when certain confederates, having found refuge in Canada during the American civil war, plotted to turn their asylum into a basis for petty attacks on the United States, e.g. seizing vessels on the lakes, attacking defenceless ports, breaking open prisons as at Detroit, robbing banks as at St. Albans. By patrolling his frontier from point to point, and setting small armed craft on the lakes, Monck diligently guarded his long boundary line of two thousand miles, kept the peace between the nations, and received the approbation of the imperial authorities (1864). But his exertions were not so highly appreciated in the United States. Immediately after the 'St. Albans affair,' General Dix put forth a proclamation threatening reprisals (4 Dec. 1864). Next year the Republic denounced the reciprocity treaty of 1854 for other than commercial reasons, and suffered, if she did not encourage, the attempts of the Fenians against British North America. Once more the militia were called forth and the frontier patrolled. At the Niagara peninsula some nine hundred Fenian marauders made an inroad into Canadian territory and were repulsed with considerable loss by the militia on 2 June 1866. Difficulties with the United States continued during the greater part of Monck's term of office, but his government also synchronised with the formation of the federated dominion of Canada.

In 1864 Monck had welcomed a proposition emanating from George Brown [q. v. Suppl.], for the introduction into Canada of a federal constitution (memorandum of Lord Monck, 15 June 1864). The governor took an active interest in the conferences on the subject held at Charlottetown and Quebec (1864), and in the conduct of the Quebec resolutions, which embodied the federal constitution, through the local houses of parliament (1865). He likewise brought his influence to bear in favour of union on the lieutenant-governors of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. In the autumn of 1866 he came to England, as well to assist at the Westminster conference as to advise the imperial authorities, Sir John Michel administering affairs in his absence. On 4 June following his appointment was renewed under 30 Vict. cap. 3, and his title declared to be Governor-general of the Dominion of Canada. In accordance with the terms of Queen Victoria's proclamation he took the oath of office and constituted the privy council of Canada on 1 July 1867. Having thus inaugurated the federation successfully, the governor-general resigned office on 13 Nov. 1868. He left Canada the next day.

On 12 July 1866 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom as Baron Monck of Ballytrammon in the county of Wexford. He received the honour of the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George on 23 June, and was called to the privy council on 7 Aug. 1869. Trinity College, Dublin, bestowed on him the degree of LL.D. in 1870.

After his return to Ireland, where he had been a commissioner of charitable donations and bequests in 1851, he was appointed a member of the Church Temporalities and National Education commissions (1871). He continued to administer the former till 1881. In the following year he was chosen, with Mr. Justice O'Hagan and Mr. Litton, to carry out the provisions of the new Irish Land Acts, and sat on the commission until 1884. From 1874 to 1892 he held the office of lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum in and for the county of Dublin. He died on 29 Nov. 1894. On 22 July 1844 Monck married his cousin, Elizabeth Louisa Mary (*d.* 16 June 1892), fourth daughter of Henry Stanley Monck, earl of Rathdowne. By her he had issue two sons, of whom the elder, Henry Power, succeeded to the peerage, and two daughters.

[Taylor's Port. of Brit. Amer. i. 1–14; Dent's Can. Port. Gall. iv. 162–3; Foster's Peerage, p. 470; Burke's Peerage, p. 1025; Cat. of Grad. Dublin Univ.; Hansard, vols. cxxxvii. cxlviii.; J. E. Coté's Pol. Appoint. i. 30–4; Johns Hopkins Univ. Stud. Neut. of the Lakes, 16th ser. Nos. 1–4, 137–65; Miss Frances Monck's My Canadian Leaves, 1891, p. 225; Somerville's Fenian Invasion of Can. pp. 103–4; Denison's Fenian Raid at Fort Erie (pamph.) 1866; Le Caron's Twenty-five Years in the Secret Service, pp. 30–5; Consolidated Statutes of Canada, Upper Canada, Lower Canada, 1859; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 5; Pope's Mem. of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 299–303, 319, ii. 416; Ann. Reg. 1894, pt. ii. p. 207; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Hopkins's Canada; Appleton's Annual Encycl. i. 358–9, ii. 52.] T. B. B.

MONCREIFF, JAMES, first BARON MONCREIFF OF TULLIBOLE (1811–1895), lord justice-clerk of Scotland, son of Sir James Wellwood Moncreiff [q. v.], baronet, and Ann, daughter of George Robertson, R.N., was born at Edinburgh on 29 Nov. 1811. He was edu-

cated at the high school and university of Edinburgh. Naturally quick and intelligent, he carried off the principal honours at both institutions, including the medal in 'Christopher North's class of moral philosophy in 1828. He was called to the Scottish bar in 1833, where in a few years he gathered a large practice. But, partly from natural bent and early training, he pursued politics with a keener activity even than that with which he followed law. In the forensic arena he was in the thick of the church disruption fight, as he was engaged as counsel in the leading conflicts of that exciting time—the Lethendy, the Marnoch, the Auchterarder, and the Culsalmond cases. With his father and his elder brother, Sir Henry Wellwood Moncreiff [q. v.], he came out with the seceders. At this period he became one of the first contributors to the 'North British Review,' which was started in the interest of the dissenters in 1844.

Moncreiff first entered the House of Commons as M.P. for the Leith Burghs, which he represented from April 1851 to April 1859, when he retired because he was averse to dividing the liberal party in the constituency. In April 1859, with Adam Black [q. v.], he was elected one of the members for the city of Edinburgh, and re-elected in 1865. In 1868 he resigned his seat, and was elected for the representation of Glasgow and Aberdeen universities. In February 1850 Moncreiff was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland in Lord John Russell's administration, and in April 1851 he succeeded Andrew Rutherfurd [q. v.] as lord advocate. In February 1852 he went out of office on the resignation of the Russell ministry on their defeat over the militia bill, but came in again with Lord Aberdeen's coalition government in December 1852. Among the measures introduced and carried by the lord advocate were an act to abolish religious tests in the Scottish universities, acts to amend the law of entail, to amend the bankruptcy laws, to diminish the number of sheriffs, and to amend the law of evidence. In February 1854 he introduced a bill to establish a uniform system of valuation and rating in Scotland, and an education bill for Scotland, which was rejected. On this occasion Spencer Horatio Walpole [q. v.] said his speech was 'as beautiful in language as it was clear and perspicuous in its statements.' When the coalition ministry was defeated in February 1855, and Lord Palmerston succeeded, Moncreiff was retained as lord advocate, and on 23 March he reintroduced his education bill, which was passed, but thrown out by the Lords, as it was the following year. Moncreiff was also responsible for the important bankers' act in 1856. On the fall of Kars, the lord advocate was put up to reply on behalf of the government to the attack of Lord John Manners [q. v.], and in 1859 he was selected by the government to compliment Mr. Speaker Denison on his re-election to the chair in the House of Commons. Excepting the year of the Derby–Disraeli administration (February 1858–June 1859), Moncreiff was lord-advocate till July 1866. His only other year of office was from December 1868 to October 1869, when he succeeded George Patton [q. v.] as lord justice-clerk. From 1858 to 1869 he was dean of the faculty of advocates—the premier position at the Scottish bar.

During his long career in parliament Moncreiff guided the passing of over a hundred acts of parliament, and his name will ever be associated with the reform of legal procedure and mercantile law. As lord advocate he was engaged as public prosecutor in many important cases, notably the trials of Madeline Smith, Wielobycki, and the directors of the Western bank. In 1856 he defended the 'Scotsman' in the libel action raised by Mr. Duncan McLaren [q. v.], one of the members for the city of Edinburgh. In January 1857 he was presented with the freedom of his native city for the part he took in regard to the Municipal Extension Act. In 1859 he became lieutenant-colonel of the first rifle volunteer corps in Scotland—that of the city of Edinburgh. In 1860 he benefited Edinburgh by passing the annuity tax bill—a subject in which, as a free churchman, he took the keenest interest—and in the following year he benefited Scotland by carrying the important bill relating to burgh and parochial schools. In 1861 he was engaged as leading counsel in the defence of Sir William Johnston, one of the directors of the Edinburgh and Glasgow bank, and in 1863–4 he was counsel in the famous Yelverton case.

For nineteen years Lord Moncreiff occupied the judicial bench, presiding over the trials in the justiciary court of Chantrelle (1878), the City of Glasgow bank directors (1878), the dynamitards (1883), and the crofters (1886). Extra-judicially he was occupied in many other matters. As a lecturer he was in great request, and delivered numerous orations in Edinburgh and Glasgow on subjects of literary, scientific, and political interest to the Philosophical Institution, Royal Society, Juridical Society, Scots Law Society, and other bodies. Moncreiff also published anonymously in 1871 a novel entitled 'A Visit to my Discontented Cousin,' which

quaintance with the life and characteristics of the frontier colonists, especially those of Dutch blood.

He took part as a burgher and commandant in the Kaffir war of 1846, and formed a strong opinion of the unsuitability of British troops and British regular officers for such warfare. The dictatorial tone adopted towards the colonists, together with the incapacity displayed by the queen's officers, was a strong factor in determining his future attitude towards the intervention of the home government in military matters.

In 1852 he returned to mercantile pursuits, and founded the firm of Alport & Co., which he combined with a large banking business, and he rapidly grew to be one of the wealthiest and most influential citizens in the Beaufort district. In 1854 representative institutions were introduced in the Cape Colony, and Molteno became the first member for Beaufort in the legislative assembly, and by his skill in debate and profound knowledge of the needs of the country soon raised himself to the front rank. During the governorship of Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.] he was generally found in sympathy and support with him, but on the appointment of Sir Philip Wodehouse [q. v. Suppl.] in 1862 he was driven into a strong policy of opposition. The leading cry among Cape politicians was for responsible government, and for many years Molteno took the foremost place in the battle. When, with the approval of the secretary of the colonies, Lord Kimberley, it was conceded in 1872 by Sir Henry Barkly [q. v. Suppl.], the new governor, Molteno was by common consent designated as the first Cape premier.

The first years of his administration were marked by great prosperity, by a vast increase in railroad communication, and by the rehabilitation of the colonial finances. The acquisition of the diamond fields had a considerable share in this, but the main credit may fairly be attributed to the administrative and financial capacity of Molteno, and to the confidence that he inspired.

This peaceful epoch was not of long duration. Lord Carnarvon was resolved to force on his policy of South African confederation. Molteno was not opposed to confederation in itself, but insisted that it must come gradually from within and not from without, and that at the present time it would impose unduly onerous burdens on the Cape Colony. Lord Carnarvon was unfortunate in his choice of James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.] the historian, whom he sent out as an unofficial representative of the home government in 1875. Failing to obtain Molteno's assistance, Froude started an unconstitutional agitation throughout South Africa which, by stirring up the race antagonism between English and Dutch, sowed the seeds of future calamities. Molteno and his colleagues procured the rejection of a scheme for a conference on the subject of confederation, and the Cape parliament refused to allow him even to discuss the subject with the home government when he was in England during the following year.

In April 1877 Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q. v.] succeeded Sir Henry Barkly at the Cape. He came out as the special exponent of Lord Carnarvon's views, and it was not long before he came into conflict with Molteno. The latter was a thorough-going exponent of colonial rights, and prepared to insist on them to their fullest extent. Sir Bartle had no experience of self-governing colonies. It would have been difficult under any circumstances for the two to work in harmony; Frere's preconceived notions on confederation and native policy rendered it impossible. The war with the Galekas in 1877–8 brought matters to a crisis. The governor contended that the commander-in-chief at the Cape was the only person who could command the colonial troops; Molteno insisted that, though the governor, as such, had power over the colonial forces, it could only be exercised with and by the advice of his responsible ministers. The ministers were unyielding, and on 6 Feb. 1878 Frere took the strong step of dismissing them, under circumstances which showed little consideration for Molteno's long services.

Molteno had reckoned on the support of his parliamentary majority, which had never failed him hitherto, but in the debate which followed his dismissal the legislative assembly supported his successor, (Sir) Gordon Sprigg. Deeply chagrined, and feeling helpless before Sir Bartle Frere's policy, to which he was opposed in every respect, he retired from public life. In 1881, after Frere's recall, Molteno entered for a short time Mr. Scanlen's administration as colonial secretary, but in August 1882 he finally withdrew from politics, receiving the decoration of a K.C.M.G., and followed by widely expressed appreciations of his past services. After a short sojourn in England he returned to the Cape and died at Claremont on 1 Sept. 1886.

Sir John Molteno was a man of commanding presence and of great physical strength. In private life he was of most simple and unostentatious habits. He was thoroughly representative of the early English settlers at the Cape, and enjoyed the

full confidence of the Dutch. His ideas were formed before the days of imperialism, and the interests of the Cape ranked first with him, but in his efforts to secure the annexation of Damaraland he showed better statesmanship than Lord Carnarvon.

There is a bust photograph of Molteno, about life size, in the houses of parliament, Cape Town.

He was three times married: first, to Maria Hewitson; secondly, in 1841, to Elizabeth Maria, a daughter of Hercules Crosse Jarvis, by whom he left issue; thirdly, to Sobella Maria, the daughter of Major Blenkins, C.B., who survived him, and by whom he left issue.

[Life and Times of Sir John Molteno by his son, Percy A. Molteno (1899), and the authorities there quoted; Martineau's Life of Sir Bartle Frere.] J. B. A.

MOMERIE, ALFRED WILLIAMS (1848–1900), divine, born in London on 22 March 1848, was the only child of Isaac Vale Mummery (1812–1892), a well-known congregational minister, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas George Williams of Hackney. He was descended from a French family of Huguenot refugees, and early in life resumed the original form of its surname —Momerie. He was educated at the City of London School and at Edinburgh University, where he won the Horsliehill and Miller scholarship with the medal and Bruce prize for metaphysics, and graduated M.A. in 1875 and D.Sc. in 1876. From Edinburgh he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 17 March 1875 and was senior in the moral science tripos in 1877, graduating B.A. in 1878 and M.A. in 1881. He was ordained deacon in 1878, and priest in 1879, as curate of Leigh in Lancashire. On 5 Nov. 1879 he was elected fellow of St. John's College, and in 1880 he was appointed professor of logic and mental philosophy at King's College, London. In 1883 he was chosen morning preacher at the Foundling Hospital.

Between 1881 and 1890 he published numerous books and collections of sermons on the philosophy of Christianity, which attained considerable vogue. Their style was brilliant, their views latitudinarian. Like his predecessor, Frederick Denison Maurice, Momerie found himself obliged to sever his connection with King's College in 1891, and in the same year he resigned the Foundling preachership also. With the permission of the bishop of London he subsequently preached on Sundays at the Portman rooms. He died in London on 6 Dec. 1900, at 14 Chilworth Street. In 1896 he married Ada Louisa, the widow of Charles E. Herne. In 1887 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University.

Momerie's chief works are: 1. 'Personality the Beginning and End of Metaphysics,' London, 1879, 8vo; 4th edit. 1889. 2. 'The Origin of Evil, and other Sermons, London, 1881, 8vo; 6th edit. Edinburgh, 1890, 8vo. 3. 'Defects of Modern Christianity, and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885. 4. 'The Basis of Religion,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1886. This work was a criticism of (Sir) John Robert Seeley's 'Natural Religion.' 5. 'Agnosticism and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1887. 6. 'Preaching and Hearing, and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1886, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1890. 7. 'Inspiration and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1889, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890. 8. 'Church and Creed: Sermons preached in the Chapel of the Foundling Hospital,' London, 1890, 8vo. 9. 'The Religion of the Future, and other Essays,' Edinburgh, 1893, 8vo. 10. 'The English Church and the Romish Schism,' 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1896, 8vo.

[Times, 8 Dec. 1900; Who's Who, 1901; The Eagle, xxii. 244–6; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] E. I. C.

MONCK, SIR CHARLES STANLEY, fourth VISCOUNT MONCK in the Irish peerage, and first BARON MONCK in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1819–1894), first governor-general of the dominion of Canada, was born at Templemore, in the county of Tipperary, on 10 Oct. 1819, being the eldest son of Charles Joseph Kelly Monck, third Viscount Monck of Ballytrammon, by Bridget, youngest daughter of John Willington of Killoskehane in the county of Tipperary. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he graduated B.A. at the summer commencements of 1841, and was called to the Irish bar at King's Inn in June of the same year. On 20 April 1849 he succeeded as fourth viscount in the Irish peerage.

In 1848 he unsuccessfully contested the county of Wicklow in the liberal interest, but four years later entered the House of Commons as member for Portsmouth (July 1852). On the resignation of Lord Aberdeen's ministry in 1855 he became a lord of the treasury in Lord Palmerston's government (7 March 1855). His term of office lasted three years, until March 1858, when the Earl of Derby formed a ministry. Monck was defeated at Portsmouth in the general election of 1859.

On 28 Oct. 1861 he was appointed by Lord Palmerston captain-general and gover-

nor-in-chief of Canada, and governor-general of British North America. Scarcely had he entered on his duties in the month following when there came the news of the 'Trent affair,' which for a time threatened to embroil England and the United States in a war. Diplomacy, however, dispelled the cloud, and the local irritation was calmed by Monck's patience and firmness. A more serious trouble arose in 1864, when certain confederates, having found refuge in Canada during the American civil war, plotted to turn their asylum into a basis for petty attacks on the United States, e.g. seizing vessels on the lakes, attacking defenceless ports, breaking open prisons as at Detroit, robbing banks as at St. Albans. By patrolling his frontier from point to point, and setting small armed craft on the lakes, Monck diligently guarded his long boundary line of two thousand miles, kept the peace between the nations, and received the approbation of the imperial authorities (1864). But his exertions were not so highly appreciated in the United States. Immediately after the 'St. Albans affair,' General Dix put forth a proclamation threatening reprisals (4 Dec. 1864). Next year the Republic denounced the reciprocity treaty of 1854 for other than commercial reasons, and suffered, if she did not encourage, the attempts of the Fenians against British North America. Once more the militia were called forth and the frontier patrolled. At the Niagara peninsula some nine hundred Fenian marauders made an inroad into Canadian territory and were repulsed with considerable loss by the militia on 2 June 1866. Difficulties with the United States continued during the greater part of Monck's term of office, but his government also synchronised with the formation of the federated dominion of Canada.

In 1864 Monck had welcomed a proposition emanating from George Brown [q. v. Suppl.], for the introduction into Canada of a federal constitution (memorandum of Lord Monck, 15 June 1864). The governor took an active interest in the conferences on the subject held at Charlottetown and Quebec (1864), and in the conduct of the Quebec resolutions, which embodied the federal constitution, through the local houses of parliament (1865). He likewise brought his influence to bear in favour of union on the lieutenant-governors of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. In the autumn of 1866 he came to England, as well to assist at the Westminster conference as to advise the imperial authorities, Sir John Michel administering affairs in his absence. On 4 June following his appointment was renewed under 30 Vict. cap. 3, and his title declared to be Governor-general of the Dominion of Canada. In accordance with the terms of Queen Victoria's proclamation he took the oath of office and constituted the privy council of Canada on 1 July 1867. Having thus inaugurated the federation successfully, the governor-general resigned office on 13 Nov. 1868. He left Canada the next day.

On 12 July 1866 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom as Baron Monck of Ballytrammon in the county of Wexford. He received the honour of the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George on 23 June, and was called to the privy council on 7 Aug. 1869. Trinity College, Dublin, bestowed on him the degree of LL.D. in 1870.

After his return to Ireland, where he had been a commissioner of charitable donations and bequests in 1851, he was appointed a member of the Church Temporalities and National Education commissions (1871). He continued to administer the former till 1881. In the following year he was chosen, with Mr. Justice O'Hagan and Mr. Litton, to carry out the provisions of the new Irish Land Acts, and sat on the commission until 1884. From 1874 to 1892 he held the office of lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum in and for the county of Dublin. He died on 29 Nov. 1894. On 22 July 1844 Monck married his cousin, Elizabeth Louisa Mary (*d.* 16 June 1892), fourth daughter of Henry Stanley Monck, earl of Rathdowne. By her he had issue two sons, of whom the elder, Henry Power, succeeded to the peerage, and two daughters.

[Taylor's Port. of Brit. Amer. i. 1–14; Dent's Can. Port. Gall. iv. 162–3; Foster's Peerage, p. 470; Burke's Peerage, p. 1025; Cat. of Grad. Dublin Univ.; Hansard, vols. cxxxvii. cxlviii.; J. E. Coté's Pol. Appoint. i. 30–4; Johns Hopkins Univ. Stud. Neut. of the Lakes, 16th ser. Nos. 1–4, 137–65; Miss Frances Monck's My Canadian Leaves, 1891, p. 225; Somerville's Fenian Invasion of Can. pp. 103–4; Denison's Fenian Raid at Fort Erie (pamph.) 1866; Le Caron's Twenty-five Years in the Secret Service, pp. 30–5; Consolidated Statutes of Canada, Upper Canada, Lower Canada, 1859; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 5; Pope's Mem. of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 299–303, 319, ii. 416; Ann. Reg. 1894, pt. ii. p. 207; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Hopkins's Canada; Appleton's Annual Encycl. i. 358–9, ii. 52.] T. B. B.

MONCREIFF, JAMES, first BARON MONCREIFF OF TULLIBOLE (1811–1895), lord justice-clerk of Scotland, son of Sir James Wellwood Moncreiff [q. v.], baronet, and Ann, daughter of George Robertson, R.N., was born at Edinburgh on 29 Nov. 1811. He was edu-

cated at the high school and university of Edinburgh. Naturally quick and intelligent, he carried off the principal honours at both institutions, including the medal in 'Christopher North's class of moral philosophy in 1828. He was called to the Scottish bar in 1833, where in a few years he gathered a large practice. But, partly from natural bent and early training, he pursued politics with a keener activity even than that with which he followed law. In the forensic arena he was in the thick of the church disruption fight, as he was engaged as counsel in the leading conflicts of that exciting time—the Lethendy, the Marnoch, the Auchterarder, and the Culsalmond cases. With his father and his elder brother, Sir Henry Wellwood Moncreiff [q. v.], he came out with the seceders. At this period he became one of the first contributors to the 'North British Review,' which was started in the interest of the dissenters in 1844.

Moncreiff first entered the House of Commons as M.P. for the Leith Burghs, which he represented from April 1851 to April 1859, when he retired because he was averse to dividing the liberal party in the constituency. In April 1859, with Adam Black [q. v.], he was elected one of the members for the city of Edinburgh, and re-elected in 1865. In 1868 he resigned his seat, and was elected for the representation of Glasgow and Aberdeen universities. In February 1850 Moncreiff was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland in Lord John Russell's administration, and in April 1851 he succeeded Andrew Rutherfurd [q. v.] as lord advocate. In February 1852 he went out of office on the resignation of the Russell ministry on their defeat over the militia bill, but came in again with Lord Aberdeen's coalition government in December 1852. Among the measures introduced and carried by the lord advocate were an act to abolish religious tests in the Scottish universities, acts to amend the law of entail, to amend the bankruptcy laws, to diminish the number of sheriffs, and to amend the law of evidence. In February 1854 he introduced a bill to establish a uniform system of valuation and rating in Scotland, and an education bill for Scotland, which was rejected. On this occasion Spencer Horatio Walpole [q. v.] said his speech was 'as beautiful in language as it was clear and perspicuous in its statements.' When the coalition ministry was defeated in February 1855, and Lord Palmerston succeeded, Moncreiff was retained as lord advocate, and on 28 March he reintroduced his education bill, which was passed, but thrown out by the Lords, as it was the following year. Moncreiff was also responsible for the important bankers' act in 1856. On the fall of Kars, the lord advocate was put up to reply on behalf of the government to the attack of Lord John Manners [q. v.], and in 1859 he was selected by the government to compliment Mr. Speaker Denison on his re-election to the chair in the House of Commons. Excepting the year of the Derby–Disraeli administration (February 1858–June 1859), Moncreiff was lord-advocate till July 1866. His only other year of office was from December 1868 to October 1869, when he succeeded George Patton [q. v.] as lord justice-clerk. From 1858 to 1869 he was dean of the faculty of advocates—the premier position at the Scottish bar.

During his long career in parliament Moncreiff guided the passing of over a hundred acts of parliament, and his name will ever be associated with the reform of legal procedure and mercantile law. As lord advocate he was engaged as public prosecutor in many important cases, notably the trials of Madeline Smith, Wielobycki, and the directors of the Western bank. In 1856 he defended the 'Scotsman' in the libel action raised by Mr. Duncan McLaren [q. v.], one of the members for the city of Edinburgh. In January 1857 he was presented with the freedom of his native city for the part he took in regard to the Municipal Extension Act. In 1859 he became lieutenant-colonel of the first rifle volunteer corps in Scotland—that of the city of Edinburgh. In 1860 he benefited Edinburgh by passing the annuity tax bill—a subject in which, as a free churchman, he took the keenest interest—and in the following year he benefited Scotland by carrying the important bill relating to burgh and parochial schools. In 1861 he was engaged as leading counsel in the defence of Sir William Johnston, one of the directors of the Edinburgh and Glasgow bank, and in 1863–4 he was counsel in the famous Yelverton case.

For nineteen years Lord Moncreiff occupied the judicial bench, presiding over the trials in the justiciary court of Chantrelle (1878), the City of Glasgow bank directors (1878), the dynamitards (1883), and the crofters (1886). Extra-judicially he was occupied in many other matters. As a lecturer he was in great request, and delivered numerous orations in Edinburgh and Glasgow on subjects of literary, scientific, and political interest to the Philosophical Institution, Royal Society, Juridical Society, Scots Law Society, and other bodies. Moncreiff also published anonymously in 1871 a novel entitled 'A Visit to my Discontented Cousin,' which

was reprinted, with additions, from 'Fraser's Magazine.' He was also a frequent contributor to the 'Edinburgh Review.' In 1858 he received the degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University; from 1868 to 1871 he was rector of Glasgow University, from which he received the degree of LL.D. in 1879, and in 1869 he was appointed a member of the privy council. On 17 May 1871 he was created a baronet; on 1 Jan. 1874 he was made a baron of the United Kingdom; in 1878 he was appointed a royal commissioner under the Endowed Institutions (Scotland) Act, and in 1883 he succeeded his brother as eleventh baronet of Tullibole. In September 1888 he resigned the position of lord justice-clerk, and took up the preparation of his 'Memorials,' which are yet to be published. On these he was engaged till his death on 27 April 1895. There is a portrait of Moncreiff, painted by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., on the wall of the parliament house in Edinburgh.

Lord Moncreiff married, on 12 Sept. 1834, Isabella, only daughter of Robert Bell, procurator of the church of Scotland, and sheriff of Berwickshire and Haddingtonshire, and by her (who died on 19 Dec. 1881) he had five sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Henry James, second Baron Moncreiff, was from 1888 to 1905 a lord of session, at first under the title of Lord Wellwood, and afterwards as Lord Moncreiff.

[Scotsman, 29 April 1895; Addison's Glasgow Graduates; Scottish Law Review, June 1895 (with portrait); Burke's Peerage; Men of the Time.] G. S–H.

MONIER-WILLIAMS, Sir MONIER (1819-1899), orientalist, was the third of the four sons of Colonel Monier Williams, R.E., surveyor-general, Bombay presidency, and of his wife, Hannah Sophia, daughter of Thomas Brown of the East India Company's civil service, reporter-general of external commerce in Bengal. Born at Bombay in 1819, he came to England in 1822, where he was educated at private schools at Chelsea and Brighton, and afterwards at King's College School, London. He matriculated at Oxford in March 1837, but did not go into residence at Balliol College till Michaelmas 1838. In the following year he rowed in his college eight at the head of the river. Having received a nomination to a writership in the East India Company's civil service in November 1839, he passed his examination at the East India House in December. He then left Oxford and went into residence at the East India Company's college, Haileybury, in January 1840, whence he passed out head of his year. He was about to proceed to the east when the news arrived that his youngest brother had been killed in the unsuccessful attempt to relieve the beleaguered fort of Kahun in Sindh. This entirely changed the course of his career; for, yielding to the urgent desire of his widowed mother that he should now not leave the country, he decided to relinquish his appointment and remain in England. He therefore returned to Oxford in May 1841; but as Balliol was full, and no provision existed in those days for out-college residence, he joined University College. He now entered upon the study of Sanskrit under Professor Horace Hayman Wilson [q. v.], and gained the Boden scholarship in 1843. Graduating B.A. in the following year, he was appointed to the professorship of Sanskrit, Persian, and Hindūstānī, at Haileybury. This office he held for about fifteen years, till the college was closed after the Indian mutiny in 1858, and the teaching staff was pensioned off. After spending two or three years at Cheltenham, where he held an appointment at the college, he was elected Boden professor of Sanskrit in the university of Oxford by convocation in December 1860, when Professor Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.] was his opponent.

In the early seventies Monier Williams conceived the plan of founding at Oxford an institution which should be a focus for the concentration and dissemination of correct information about Indian literature and culture. This project he first brought before congregation at Oxford in May 1875. With a view to enlisting the sympathies of the leading native princes in his scheme, he undertook three journeys to India in 1875, 1876, and 1883; and his persevering efforts were so far crowned with success that he collected a fund which finally amounted to nearly 34,000*l*. By rare tenacity of purpose he succeeded in overcoming all the great difficulties in his way, and the Indian Institute at last became an accomplished fact. The foundation-stone was laid by the Prince of Wales in 1883. The building was erected in three instalments, the first being finished in 1884, and the last in 1896, when the institute was formally opened by Lord George Hamilton, the secretary of state for India. Monier Williams subsequently presented to the library of the institute a valuable collection of oriental manuscripts and books to the number of about three thousand. By his sister's desire, and at her own expense, an excellent portrait of him was painted in oils by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., in 1880, and was presented by her to the institute.

Monier Williams was a fellow of Balliol College from 1882 to 1888; was elected

an honorary fellow of University College in 1892, and was keeper and perpetual curator of the Indian Institute. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford in 1875, of LL.D. from Calcutta, and of Ph.D. from Göttingen. He was knighted in 1886, and became a K.C.I.E. in 1887, when he assumed the additional surname of Monier.

Failing health obliged Sir Monier to relinquish in 1887 his active professorial duties, which had become very onerous owing to the institution of the honour school of oriental studies at Oxford in 1886. He ceased to reside in the university, spending the winter months of every year in the south of France. The last years of his life he devoted chiefly to the completion of the second edition of his 'Sanskrit-English Dictionary.' He gave the final touches to the last proof-sheet of this work only a few days before his death. He died at Cannes on 11 April 1899. His remains were brought back to England and interred in the village churchyard at Chessington, Surrey. In 1848 Monier Williams married Julia, daughter of the Rev. F. J. Faithfull, rector of Hatfield, and had by her a family of six sons and one daughter.

Monier-Williams's activity as a scholar was directed mainly towards the practical side of Sanskrit studies, and to the diffusion in England of a knowledge of Indian religions. Taking little interest in the oldest phase of Indian literature, represented by the Vedas, he devoted himself almost exclusively to the study of the later period, or that of classical Sanskrit. The three texts of which he published editions are Kālidāśa's plays 'Vikramorvaśi' (1849) and 'Śakuntalā' (1853; 2nd ed. 1876), besides the 'Nalopākhyāna, or Episode of Nala' (2nd ed. 1879), from the 'Mahābhārata.' He further wrote several works relating to the language of ancient India, a 'Sanskrit Grammar' (1846), which reached a fourth edition in 1876, an 'English-Sanskrit Dictionary' (1851), a 'Sanskrit Manual for Composition' (1862), and a large 'Sanskrit-English Dictionary' (1872; 2nd ed. 1899). Monier-Williams was also a successful translator of Sanskrit. His rendering of 'Śakuntalā' in prose and verse (1853) reached a sixth edition in 1894, and his 'Indian Wisdom' (1875), which consists chiefly of translated specimens of Sanskrit literature, appeared in a fourth and enlarged edition in 1893. Shortly before and after the beginning of his career as Boden professor, he wrote some Hindūstānī manuals. One of these was 'An Easy Introduction to the Study of Hindūstānī' (1858), and another his 'Practical Hindūstānī Grammar' (1862).

Ever since his inaugural lecture at Oxford on 'The Study of Sanskrit in relation to Missionary Work in India' (1861), Monier-Williams was a frequent advocate of the claims of missionary enterprise in India. This interest led him to devote much of his time to writing books meant to diffuse a knowledge of Indian religions in England. Most of them have enjoyed a considerable popularity. These works are entitled 'Hinduism' (1877), 'Modern India and the Indians' (1878), 'Religious Life and Thought in India' (1883), 'Buddhism' (1889), and 'Brāhmanism' (1891).

[Personal knowledge and information supplied by members of the family, especially Mr. C. Williams, an elder brother of Sir M. Monier-Williams.] A. A. M.

MONK-BRETTON, Baron. [See Dodson, John George, 1825–1897.]

MONSELL, WILLIAM, Baron Emly (1812–1894), politician, born on 21 Sept. 1812, was the only son of William Monsell (*d.* 1822) of Tervoe, co. Limerick, who married in 1810 Olivia, second daughter of Sir John Allen Johnson Walsh of Ballykilcavan, Queen's county. He was educated at Winchester College from 1826 to 1830, and among his schoolfellows were Roundell Palmer (afterwards Earl of Selborne) and W. G. Ward (Selborne, *Memorials*, II. ii. 411). On 10 March 1831 he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree.

At the general election in August 1847 Monsell was returned to parliament for the county of Limerick, and represented it, as a moderate liberal, without a break until 1874. He joined the Roman catholic church in 1850, and throughout his parliamentary career spoke as the leading representative of its hierarchy. As a resident and conciliatory landlord he was popular with his tenantry, and in the House of Commons he promoted the cause of agricultural reform. His prominence in parliament is shown by his selection to propose the re-election of Speaker Denison (*Hansard*, February 1866, pp. 4–7; Denison, *Diary*, pp. 184–5).

Monsell filled many offices. He was clerk of the ordnance from 1852 until the office was abolished in February 1857, and from that date to September 1857 he was president of the board of health. On 13 Aug. 1855 he was created a privy councillor. For a few months (March to July 1866) he was vice-president of the board of trade and

paymaster-general. He served as under-secretary for the colonies from December 1868 to the close of 1870, and as postmaster-general from January 1871 to November 1873. On 12 Jan. 1874 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Emly. His name is identified with the abortive scheme for the 'establishment of an Irish national university upon a federal basis,' which Gladstone brought forward in 1873. The pamphlets published by Gladstone in 1874–5 against Vaticanism met with his disapproval (PURCELL, *A. P. de Lisle*, ii. 54–65).

With the rise of the land league Monsell lost his popularity. He opposed the movement for home rule, and he was accordingly removed from the chairmanship of the board of poor-law guardians. He had been high sheriff of Limerick in 1835, and he was made lord-lieutenant of the county in 1871. He was also vice-chancellor of the royal university of Ireland.

Lord Emly died at Tervoe on 20 April 1894, and was buried in the family vault at Kilkeedy. He married, on 11 Aug. 1836, Anna Maria Charlotte Wyndham Quin, only daughter of the second earl of Dunraven. She died at St. Leonard's, Sussex, on 7 Jan. 1855 without leaving issue. In 1857 he married Bertha, youngest daughter of the Comte de Montigny. She died on 4 Nov. 1890, leaving one son, who succeeded to the peerage, and one daughter.

Monsell contributed to the 'Home and Foreign Review.' He was an intimate friend of Cardinal Newman (PURCELL, *Manning*, ii. 312–20), was closely associated with Montalembert and his party, and was 'an enthusiastic advocate of liberal catholicism and political reform.' He published in 1860 'A Lecture on the Roman question.'

[Burke's Peerage; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Baines's Forty Years at the Post Office, i. 218; Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 329; Times, 21 April 1894, p. 7; Ann. Reg. 1894, p. 159; Tablet, 28 April 1894, pp. 661–2; Ward's W. G. Ward and the Catholic Revival, pp. 143–4, 185–6, 205, 224–8, 243, 268–70; Ward's W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, p. 5.] W. P. C.

MONTAGU, JOHN (1797–1853), colonial official, born on 21 Aug. 1797, was the youngest son of Lieutenant-colonel Edward Montagu (1755–1799) [q. v.] He was educated at Cheam in Surrey and at Parson's Green, near Knightsbridge. On 10 Feb. 1814 he was appointed, without purchase, to an ensigncy in the 52nd foot. He was present at Waterloo, and on 9 Nov. 1815 was promoted to a lieutenancy by purchase; he also bought his company in the 64th foot in November 1822, exchanging into the 40th foot on 7 Aug. 1823. In the same year he proceeded to Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania) with the lieutenant-governor, (Sir) George Arthur [q. v.], and on his arrival in May 1824 was nominated his private secretary. This post he retained until 1827, holding his captaincy on half-pay. In 1826 Van Diemen's Land, which had hitherto been attached to New South Wales, was constituted a separate colony, and Montagu became clerk of the executive and legislative councils. This office he held until 1829, when his military duties recalled him to England. In 1830 Sir George Murray (1772–1846) [q. v.], secretary of state for the colonies, offered to reappoint him on condition of his quitting the army. He accordingly sold out on 10 Sept. and returned to Van Diemen's Land. In 1832 he took charge for a year of the colonial treasury, and in 1834 he was nominated colonial secretary. In October 1836 Arthur relinquished the government to Sir John Franklin [q. v.], under whom Montagu retained his office. From February 1839 to March 1841 he was absent on a visit to England, and on his return he found himself involved in differences with the governor. He behaved to Franklin in a somewhat arbitrary manner, insisting on the dismissal of several government officials, although the governor was not convinced of their culpability. Finally Franklin reinstated one of these officers, and Montagu in consequence ceased to co-operate cordially in the work of administration, openly charged him with suffering his wife to influence his judgment, and finally declared himself unable to rely upon the accuracy of the governor's statements. On 25 Jan. 1842 Montagu was suspended from office. He sought a reconciliation, and Franklin, in his despatch to Lord Stanley [see STANLEY, EDWARD GEORGE GEOFFREY SMITH, fourteenth EARL OF DERBY], with great generosity, spoke highly of his ability, and recommended him for other employment. Colonial sympathy was largely on Montagu's side, and Stanley, after investigation, came to the conclusion that Franklin was not justified in his action, and that Montagu's dismissal was unmerited.

In 1843 Montagu was nominated colonial secretary at the Cape of Good Hope, a post which he retained until death. He arrived at the Cape and entered on office on 23 April. Shortly after his arrival he submitted to the governor, Sir George Thomas Napier [q. v.], a project for improving the financial condition of the colony. Napier recognised its

merits, and it was carried into effect under Montagu's superintendence. The condition of the colony showed immediate improvement, and the passage of time showed the amelioration to be permanent. He also realised the importance of encouraging immigration, and by a system of bounties nearly seventeen hundred settlers were brought into the colony in three years. During the government of Sir Peregrine Maitland [q. v.], Montagu distinguished himself by his able conduct of the financial arrangements necessitated by the Kaffir war. He also rendered the colony signal service by promoting the construction of good roads across the mountain passes into the interior. They were chiefly made by convict labour, and Montagu was successful in introducing a new system, by which the condition of the criminals was much improved. The road carried over Cradock's Kloof was named Montagu Pass, and is now part of the great trunk line between the western and eastern districts. The scene of another great engineering feat at Bain's Kloof, in the mountain range which separates Worcester and the districts beyond from the Cape division, was designated Montagu Rocks.

On the outbreak of the Kaffir war in December 1850 the governor, Sir Harry George Wakelyn Smith [q. v.], was besieged in Fort Cox. Montagu exerted himself to the utmost to raise levies, and rendered the governor assistance of the greatest importance. On 2 May 1851 he was compelled to leave Cape Colony owing to ill-health brought on by overwork. He died in London on 4 Nov. 1853, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 8 Nov. In April 1823 he married Jessy, daughter of Major-general Edward Vaughan Worseley. Montagu's transfer from Tasmania to the Cape seriously injured his private fortune. He left his family impoverished, and on 23 Oct. 1854 his wife received a civil-list pension of 300*l*.

[Newman's Biogr. Memoir of John Montagu (with portrait), 1855; Fenton's Hist. of Tasmania, 1884, pp. 134, 139–40, 142, 158–9; Franklin's Narrative of some Passages in the History of Van Dieman's Land during the Last Three Years of Sir John Franklin's Administration, privately printed, 1845; West's Hist. of Tasmania, Launceston, 1852, i. 225–7; Theal's Hist. of South Africa.] E. I. C.

MONTGOMERY, Sir HENRY CONYNGHAM, second baronet (1803–1878), Madras civil servant, was the eldest son of Sir Henry Conyngham Montgomery (*d.* 1830). The father served in India for many years as a cavalry officer, commanding the governor-general's bodyguard during a part of the time when Richard Colley (Marquis Wellesley) [q. v.] was governor-general; he was created a baronet on 3 Oct. 1808, and married Sarah Mercer (*d.* 1854), daughter of Leslie Grove of Grove Hall, co. Donegal. The Montgomery family were a branch of the Scottish Montgomeries, of whom the Earl of Eglintoun is the head, and had settled in Ireland in co. Donegal.

The subject of this article was educated at Eton and at the East India College, Haileybury, to which institution he was nominated as a student on 1 Aug. 1821. He did not, however, go out to India until 1825, having been permitted to leave Haileybury early in 1822 for the purpose of serving as assistant private secretary on the staff of Lord Wellesley, who was at that time lord-lieutenant of Ireland. There seems at one time to have been an intention that the young student should give up his Indian writership and remain on Lord Wellesley's staff, on the chance of the latter being able to provide for him in the public service in England; but on the advice of Sir John Malcolm [q. v.], a friend of his father, who went over to Dublin for the purpose of combating the idea, the intention was abandoned, and early in 1824 Montgomery returned to Haileybury, passing through college at the end of that year.

In 1825 he proceeded to India, reaching Madras on 3 Nov. In those days it was the custom for the young civil servants to remain for two years at the presidency town, prosecuting their studies in the native languages. Montgomery was therefore not appointed to the public service until 16 Jan. 1827, when he was gazetted assistant to the principal collector and magistrate of Nellore. On 31 Jan. 1830 he succeeded his father as second baronet. He subsequently served in various grades of the revenue department in the districts of Tanjore, Salem, Tinnevelly, and Bellâry, completing his revenue service in the provinces as collector of Tanjore. In all these districts he had made his mark as an able and careful administrator, and the result was that in 1843 he was sent on a special commission to the Rájahmundry (now called the Godávery) district to inquire into the causes of its impoverished condition and to suggest a remedy. It was upon his recommendation, based upon his experience in Tanjore, that Captain (afterwards Sir Arthur) Cotton [q. v. Suppl.] was deputed to Rájahmundry to investigate the question of utilising the waters of the Godávery for the purpose of irrigating the delta of that river, as had been done in Tanjore and Trichinopoly in the case of the Cávery and Coleroon rivers.

Montgomery's report and recommendations on the condition of the Rájahmundry district elicited high commendation from the government of Madras, and two years later he was selected by the Marquis of Tweeddale [see GEORGE HAY, eighth MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE] to fill a vacancy in the government secretariat. He served as secretary to government in the revenue and public works departments until 1850, when he was promoted to the chief secretaryship. In 1855 he was appointed by the court of directors a member of the governor's council, which post he held until 1857, when, his health failing, he returned to England, and in the course of that year resigned his appointment and retired from the Indian civil service. In the following year, on the establishment of the council of India in London, Montgomery was appointed to be one of the first members of the new council, and this position he retained until 1876, when he finally retired from official life. On the occasion of his retirement he was appointed, at the recommendation of the Marquis of Salisbury, then secretary of state for India, to be a member of the privy council, an honour which is very rarely conferred upon Indian civil servants.

Montgomery's official career was eminently successful. He was not a brilliant man, but he was an extremely useful public servant. As a very young man he was remarked for the carefulness and accuracy of his work. When he became the head of a district, he was regarded as one of the ablest district officers in the presidency to which he belonged. He certainly had the advantage of possessing influential friends. Lord Wellesley had formed a high opinion of him when he worked in Dublin in the lord-lieutenant's private office, and did not fail to exert his influence on his behalf. Sir John Malcolm was also a kind friend to him. But he fully justified their recommendations. By his report upon the Rájahmundry district, and by the recommendations which he made for improving its condition, he rendered a service to the state, the benefits of which still remain. In the higher posts which he subsequently filled in Madras, as secretary and chief secretary to government and member of council, he fully maintained his previous reputation. By the successive governors under whom he served in the secretariat and in council, the Marquis of Tweeddale, Sir Henry Pottinger, and Lord Harris, he was trusted as a wise and conscientious adviser. During his long service in the Indian council, extending over eighteen years, he was highly esteemed both by successive secretaries of state and by his colleagues in the council. His minutes, when he found himself called upon to dissent from the decisions of the secretary of state or of a majority of the council, were models of independent but courteous criticism. He retained to the last a keen interest in the presidency in which the whole of his Indian service had been passed. Indeed, it has been sometimes thought that he carried beyond due limits his advocacy of the claims of his old presidency, as in the case of the Madras harbour project, which was sanctioned by the India office, mainly at his instance, but has been a heavy burden upon the Indian revenues without compensating results. On political questions concerning the south of India he was a high authority. When the nawáb of the Carnatic died in 1858, Montgomery supported Lord Harris in advocating the extinction of the titular nawábship as a mischievous remnant of a state of things which, for political reasons, it was inexpedient to maintain. But he was not opposed in principle to the maintenance of native dynasties. In 1863 he wrote a cogent minute dissenting from the refusal of the secretary of state in council to restore to the rajah of Mysore the administrations of the territories of that state. The policy which on this occasion Montgomery opposed had been supported by two successive governors-general, the Marquis of Dalhousie and Earl Canning, but was subsequently reversed.

Montgomery died suddenly in London on 24 June 1878. In appearance he was singularly handsome, although small in stature. In manner he was invariably courteous, and his courtesy was the outcome of a kindly nature. He possessed in a conspicuous degree the rare virtue of readiness to admit error when he found that he had misjudged another. He married, on 3 March 1827, Leonora, daughter of General Richard Pigot, who survived him, dying on 16 June 1889. He left no children, and was succeeded as third baronet by his brother, Admiral Sir Alexander Leslie Montgomery (1807–1888)

[Personal knowledge, from 1846 to Sir Henry's death in 1878; private papers, lent by the present baronet, Sir Hugh Montgomery, including letters from the Marquis Wellesley, from the eighth Marquis of Tweeddale, from the first Sir Henry Pottinger, and from the late Lord Harris; official papers and parliamentary returns at the India Office.] A. J. A.

MOON, WILLIAM (1818–1894), inventor of the embossed type known as Moon's type for the blind, was descended from an old Sussex family seated at Rother-

field; but he was born at Horsemonden, Kent, on 18 Dec. 1818. He was the son of James Moon of Horsemonden, by his wife, Mary Funnell Moon. During his childhood his parents removed to Brighton, but William remained for some time at Horsemonden. At the age of four he lost the sight of one eye through scarlet fever, and the other eye was seriously affected. He was educated in London, and when about eighteen years old he settled at Brighton with his widowed mother. He was studying with the intention of taking holy orders; but the sight of the remaining eye gradually failed, in spite of several surgical operations. In 1840 he became totally blind. He had previously made himself acquainted with various systems of embossed type, and now began to teach several blind children, who were formed with some deaf mutes into a day school in Egremont Place, Brighton. In Frere's system [see FRERE, JAMES HATLEY], and the others previously used for teaching the blind, contractions are very extensively used; Moon, after some years' teaching, judged this system to be too complicated for the vast majority of blind persons, especially the aged, and accordingly constructed a system of his own in 1845. He employed simplified forms of the Roman capitals, almost entirely discarding contractions; and after he had constructed his alphabet he found that all the twenty-six letters are only nine placed in varying positions. By the help of friends interested in the blind, type was procured, and Moon began a monthly magazine. His first publication, 'The Last Days of Polycarp,' appeared on 1 June 1847; 'The Last Hours of Cranmer' and devotional works followed. Next he began to prepare the entire Bible, discontinuing the monthly issues for a time. As his supply of type was insufficient for so extensive an undertaking, he tried stereotyping, and after much experimenting succeeded in the invention of a process by which he could produce a satisfactory plate at less than one-sixth of the ordinary price. He put his process into use in September 1848, and the stereotyper then engaged was employed on the work till Moon's death, and afterwards. The publications have always been sold under cost price, the deficiency being made up by contributions from the charitable public. In 1852, when the greater part of the Bible was still unprinted, a formal report was published, with a defence of Moon's system against objectors, who had sneered at the cost and bulk of his publications; he argued that the Frere and other systems depending upon contractions complicated the notation so far that the books were useless to the majority of the blind. He soon extended his system to foreign languages, beginning with Irish and Chinese; the principal languages of Europe were next employed, and before his death the Lord's Prayer or some other portion of Scripture was embossed in 476 languages and dialects, for all of which the original nine characters are found sufficient. The 'ox-ploughing' succession of lines is adopted. The works printed in foreign languages are almost entirely portions of the Bible; in English a large selection is available, including very many devotional works, some scientific treatises, and selections from Shakespeare, Milton, Burns, Scott, Longfellow, and other standard authors.

Moon met with a girl born blind, who supposed that horses stood upright and walked with two legs; this suggested to him embossed 'Pictures for the Blind,' teaching them by the touch to realise the forms of common objects. He also issued embossed diagrams for Euclid, music, and maps, both geographical and astronomical. He was made a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1852, a fellow of the Society of Arts in 1859, and in 1871 the university of Philadelphia created him LL.D. He warmly advocated home teaching societies for the blind, which by his efforts were founded in many places; and lending libraries of Moon's books exist in eighty towns of the United Kingdom, in Paris, Turin, and various cities of the United States and the British colonies. In furtherance of these objects he often travelled through Scotland, Ireland, and the continent; in 1882 he visited the United States. He received great help, especially in the matter of lending libraries, from Sir Charles Lowther, with whom he became intimate in 1855, and who remained his closest friend, dying only a few days after him. On 4 Sept. 1856 Sir Charles laid the foundation-stone of a new building at 104 Queen's Road, near the Brighton railway station; in these premises, since considerably enlarged, the entire production of the embossed books is still carried on.

In 1885 Moon spent several months in Sweden. As the jubilee of his work approached, a movement for a testimonial to him was originated in Scotland; and on 16 April 1890 he was presented with a chiming clock, purse of 250*l*., and an illuminated address. His devotion to evangelistic work, of which the publishing was only a portion, brought on a slight paralytic stroke in the autumn of 1892, after which his activity was necessarily lessened. He died sud-

denly on 10 Oct. 1894, and was buried on the 15th in the extramural cemetery at Brighton, many of his blind pupils attending the funeral and singing over the grave. Some years before his death he had made over the freehold site of his premises to trustees for the continuance of his work in publishing embossed books for the blind.

Moon was twice married—in 1843 to Mary Ann Caudle, daughter of a Brighton surgeon, who died in 1864; and in 1866 to Anna Maria Elsdale, a granddaughter of William Leeves [q. v.], the composer of 'Auld Robin Gray.' By the first marriage he had a son, who was of great assistance to him in arranging his types to foreign languages, and became a physician in Philadelphia; and a daughter, who now superintends the undertaking that Moon inaugurated.

Moon wrote: 1. 'A Memoir of Harriet Pollard, Blind Vocalist,' 1860. 2. 'Blindness, its Consequences and Ameliorations,' 1868. 3. 'Light for the Blind,' 1873. He composed a set of twelve tunes to devotional poetry, which were printed both in his embossed type and in ordinary music notation.

[Rutherford's William Moon and his Work for the Blind, 1898 (with portraits); Brighton Herald, 13 and 20 Oct. 1894; Illustrated London News, 20 Oct. 1894 (with portrait); Record, 3 June 1859; information from Miss Moon, who kindly revised this article.] H. D.

MOORE, HENRY (1831–1896), marine painter, born at York on 7 March 1831, was the second son of the portrait painter, William Moore (1790–1851) [q. v.], by his second wife Sarah Collingham, and the tenth child and ninth son of the whole family of fourteen. Albert Joseph Moore [q. v.] was his brother. Henry was educated at York and was taught painting by his father. He entered the Royal Academy schools in 1853, and exhibited his first picture, 'Glen Clunie, Braemar,' at the Royal Academy in the same year. He was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy from that time onwards. He exhibited at the Portland Gallery from 1855 to 1860, and at the British Institution from 1855 to 1865. It was also in 1855 that he sent the first of many contributions to the gallery of the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street. He was a member of that society from 1867 to 1875. He was also a constant contributor, both in oils and water-colours, to the Dudley Gallery from 1865 to 1882. He became an associate of the Old Water-colour Society in 1876, and a full member in 1880. He contributed in later years to the Grosvenor Gallery and the New Gallery. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy on 4 June 1885, and an academician on 4 May 1893.

Almost all his early pictures were landscapes, painted in many parts of England, or, about 1856, in Switzerland. It was towards 1870 that he began to devote himself almost exclusively to the marine subjects in which the best work of his maturity was done. He had a profound and scientific knowledge of wave-form, acquired at the cost of exposure in all weathers, and he was generally content to paint the sea itself without introducing ships or human figures. He made his studies chiefly in the English Channel. He was a fine colourist, and held the foremost rank among English marine painters of his day. Among the most remarkable of his Academy pictures are 'A White Calm' (1858), 'The Launch of the Lifeboat' (1876), now in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, 'Cat's-paws off the Land,' which was bought out of the funds of the Chantrey Bequest in 1885, and is now at Millbank, 'The Clearness after Rain' (1887), which won for the painter the grand prix and legion of honour at the Paris Exhibition of 1889, 'A Breezy Day in the Channel' (1888), 'Shine and Shower' (1889), 'Summer at Sea' (1893), and 'Britannia's Realm.' An exhibition of ninety pictures by Moore, entitled 'Afloat and Ashore,' was held by the Fine Art Society in 1887. The total number of pictures exhibited by Moore was not far short of six hundred. Shortly before his death an exhibition was held at York of the works of the father, William Moore, and his five artist sons, Edwin, William, John Collingham, Henry, and Albert Joseph.

Moore lived for many years at Hampstead, but died at Margate on 22 June 1895. He married in 1860 Mary (*d.* 1890), daughter of Robert Bollans of York. He had two daughters by this marriage.

[Daily Graphic, 24 June 1895; Times, 24 June 1895; Athenæum, 29 June 1895; private information.] C. D.

MOORE, JOHN BRAMLEY (1800–1886), chairman of Liverpool Docks. [See BRAMLEY-MOORE.]

MORGAN, SIR GEORGE OSBORNE (1826–1897), first baronet, lawyer and politician, was eldest son of Morgan Morgan, for thirty-one years vicar of Conway, Carnarvonshire, by Fanny Nonnen, daughter of John Nonnen of Liseberg, Gothenburg, who was descended on the mother's side from the Huguenot family of De Lorent. His younger brother was John Edward Morgan, M.D.,

professor of medicine at Owens College, Manchester (*d.* 4 Sept. 1892), and his youngest brother, the Rev. Henry Arthur Morgan, D.D., became master of Jesus Coll., Cambridge.

George Osborne Morgan, who derived his name of Osborne from the marriage in 1764 of Egbert Nonnen, his great-grandfather, with Anne Osborne of Burnage, Cheshire, was born at Gothenburg in Sweden on 8 May 1826, during the temporary occupancy by his father of the post of chaplain there. At the age of fifteen, after spending some time at the Friars' school, Bangor, he entered Shrewsbury School under Dr. Kennedy [see KENNEDY, BENJAMIN HALL], who said of him that he had never known a boy 'with such a vast amount of undigested information.' His father had intended him for Cambridge and the church, but he preferred Oxford and matriculated from Balliol on 30 Nov. 1843. He then returned to Shrewsbury, and while still a schoolboy performed the extraordinary feat of obtaining the Craven scholarship at Oxford (16 March 1844), afterwards going back again to school. In the following autumn he stood for a scholarship at Balliol. He was awarded an exhibition, the two scholarships being won by Henry John Stephen Smith [q.v.] and Sir Alexander Grant (1826–1884) [q. v.], and he then went into residence. In 1846 he was *proxime accessit* for the Ireland scholarship, and in the same year he won the Newdigate prize for English verse, the subject being 'Settlers in Australia.' When he became under-secretary for the colonies in 1886, this poem was republished by the 'Melbourne Argus,' and enjoyed considerable popularity in Australia. In 1847 he migrated as a scholar to Worcester, and from that college obtained a first class in the school of *literæ humaniores* in the Michaelmas term of the same year, graduating B.A. in 1848. He obtained the chancellor's English essay prize in 1850 upon the theme 'The Ancients and Moderns compared in regard to the Administration of Justice,' and was elected Stowell civil law fellow of University College. He obtained the Eldon law scholarship in 1851. He had now determined upon the bar as a profession, having been admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 6 June 1850. While at Balliol his principal friend was (Sir) Alexander Grant. At the dinner at Balliol on the occasion of the opening of the new hall (16 Jan. 1877) Osborne Morgan, in responding for the bar, acknowledged the debt he owed to Jowett's influence [see JOWETT, BENJAMIN, Suppl.] During his short residence as civil law fellow at University he took private pupils, among them Viscount Peel, Sir M. E. Grant Duff, and Lord-justice Chitty. His most intimate friends at this period, which was marked by vehement religious controversies, were the opponents of tractarianism, such as Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.], William Young Sellar [q. v.], and Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.] He figures in Clough's poem 'The Bothie' as Lindsay.

In 1851 Morgan left Oxford. The present archbishop of Canterbury had offered him the vice-presidency of Kneller Hall, a training college for teachers then recently established at Twickenham, but he was resolutely bent upon the bar, and entered as a pupil in the chambers of equity counsel in Lincoln's Inn. Meanwhile he contributed political leading articles to the 'Morning Chronicle,' and after the staff of that newspaper founded the 'Saturday Review' he wrote very occasionally for the new periodical. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 6 June 1853, and practised as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer. He rapidly acquired a practice, and received a number of pupils to read in his chambers, among them Mr. Justice Byrne, Sir C. P. Ilbert, and Sir Robert Herbert. In 1858 he published 'Chancery Acts and Orders, being a Collection of Statutes and General Orders recently passed.' This, with slight variations in the title, ran through six editions, the second being published in 1860, and the last in 1885. He also became one of the four joint editors of 'the New Reports, which contained cases decided in the courts of equity and common law between November 1862 and August 1865, the first of the six volumes appearing in March 1863. Among the reporters associated with him in this series were Lord-chancellor Herschell, the speaker of the House of Commons (the Right Hon. W. C. Gully), Lord Davey, Lord-justice Bowen, Lord-justice Rigby, and others.

In 1861 Morgan published a sympathetic lecture on the Italian revolution of 1860. He had already begun his political career by holding meetings in his chambers at Lincoln's Inn for the promotion of church disestablishment and the abolition of university tests. Although a clergyman's son, he had been led to form opinions unfavourable to the establishment in consequence of abuses witnessed by him in the Welsh church. He became intimate with Edward Miall [q. v.], the leader of the militant nonconformists. His opinions on these subjects and his nationality designated him for a Welsh seat in parliament, and in 1859 he accepted an invitation to stand for Carnarvon

borough, but withdrew in order to avoid division in the liberal party. A similar incident took place in 1867 in connection with Denbigh borough. In 1868, on Miall's recommendation, he was invited to stand for Denbighshire. He was returned as junior colleague to Sir Watkin Williams Wynn on 24 Nov. 1868. His maiden speech, delivered on 15 March 1869, was in support of the second reading of the university tests abolition bill. It struck the attention of Bright, and led to a friendship maintained throughout the rest of his life. On 6 July Osborne Morgan seconded Henry Richard's resolution upon the subject of evictions of liberal tenants by Welsh landlords during the recent elections. During this session too he first addressed himself to a question which long occupied his energies, that of the law affecting married women's property (14 April 1869), and he supported by a speech the second reading of Sir Wilfrid Lawson's permissive prohibitory liquor bill (12 May). On 10 Feb. 1870 he first introduced the measure with which his name was long associated, the burials bill permitting any Christian service in a parish churchyard, and on the same day he obtained the leave of the house to introduce the places of worship (sites) bill, facilitating the acquisition of land for religious purposes. From this bill, as introduced in 1870, W. E. Forster borrowed the clauses of the Elementary Education Act of that year empowering school boards to acquire land compulsorily. The places of worship (sites) bill did not become law till 1873. In 1871 and 1872 he seconded Sir Roundell Palmer's resolutions in favour of the creation of a general school of law, which led to the institution of examinations by the inns of court before calling students of law to the bar. He had been appointed a queen's counsel on 23 June 1869, and elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in the Michaelmas term following. In 1890 he became treasurer. His profession led him to take much interest in the reform of the land laws. During the session of 1878 he acted as chairman of the select committee on land titles and transfer, and drafted its report dated 24 June 1879. He also contributed an article upon the same subject to the 'Fortnightly Review' for December 1879, and in 1880 reprinted it as a pamphlet under the title 'Land Law Reform in England.' On all topics directly associated with law, such as the bills for the reconstitution of the courts of judicature (1873 and 1875), he frequently addressed the house. He supported the measure for the reform of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge (1877), Mr. (now Sir George) Trevelyan's resolution for the extension of the suffrage to the counties (1879), and the Welsh Sunday closing bill, which became law in 1881. For ten successive sessions he introduced the burials bill, sometimes carrying it through the House of Commons by considerable majorities, but it was not finally passed by the House of Lords till 1880.

On the accession of Gladstone to power in that year Osborne Morgan became a member of the ministry as judge-advocate-general, and retired from the bar. He was also nominated a privy councillor. Upon the introduction by him on 28 March 1881 of the annual army discipline &c. bill, he provided for the abolition of the punishment of flogging, and carried it in spite of a strong opposition. He had sole charge of the married women's property bill, 1882, a bill which, bristling with legal difficulties, required exceptionally skilful handling in its passage through the House of Commons. It became law the same session. He took a warm interest in Welsh intermediate and higher education. On 14 March 1884 he supported by a speech Mr. (now Lord) Rendel's motion in favour of placing Aberystwyth College, 'in respect of state recognition and support, on an equal footing with the colleges at Cardiff and Bangor.' He was anxious to improve the education of women, and took part in the foundation of a women's hostel at Bangor College. An 'Osborne Morgan exhibition' was founded in the University College of North Wales after his death to commemorate his services. After the redistribution of the constituencies in 1885 Osborne Morgan, as sitting member, had the natural right of choice between East and West Denbighshire. West Denbighshire was held to be a safe liberal seat, whereas East Denbighshire was the centre of the influence of the Wynn family. With characteristic courage and self-sacrifice he chose the constituency which no liberal but himself could hope to contest with any prospect of success. In the result he won the election by 393 votes, and the Wynn family was deposed from the representation of the county for the first time for 182 years. This service was rewarded, on Gladstone's accession to office in February 1886, by the appointment of Osborne Morgan as parliamentary under-secretary for the colonies. As his chief, Lord Granville, sat in the House of Lords, the labour of representing the department in parliament chiefly fell upon Osborne Morgan. His tenure of office lasted only six months, but it was marked by exceptional activity. The distress

which he experienced at a narrative of sufferings endured by Welsh settlers in Patagonia, as well as by other emigrants to Canada, led to his foundation of the emigration inquiry office, still a useful government institution. A glance at the index to Hansard for this session shows the number and variety of the questions connected with his department which engaged his attention. The strain proved excessive, and a stubborn contest for East Denbighshire with his former opponent, Sir W. W. Wynn, which Osborne Morgan won by the narrow majority of only twenty-six (7 July 1886), led to a severe illness, from which he never quite recovered. But his apparently inexhaustible energy showed itself throughout the sessions of 1887–92. During three months of 1888, and the sessions of 1889–92, and in the parliament of 1892–5 he was alternately chairman of the standing committees on law and trade.

In July 1892 he again won East Denbighshire, this time by the substantial majority of 765 against his former opponent. But he felt his health unequal to the resumption of office, and accepted Gladstone's offer of a baronetcy. Nevertheless, his activity in the house continued, especially on all matters affecting Wales, and he was unanimously chosen leader of the Welsh party. He died on 25 Aug. 1897, and was buried in the churchyard of Llantysilio near Llangollen. His last public appearance, a week before his death, was at an eistedfodd at Chirk, at which he delivered a speech on the effects of music upon character.

Osborne Morgan was, physically as well as mentally, a Celt. He had a Celt's ardent and imaginative disposition. His Newdigate prize, his passion for Tennyson's verse, and his temperament combined to fasten upon him at Oxford the name of 'the poet.' His ambition to develop Welsh education was part of a larger ambition of endowing Wales with the qualifications to stand by the side of 'the predominant partner' as a nationality with a character and aims of its own. His Celtic sympathies threw him, at the outset of his career in parliament, into the cause of Irish disestablishment, and at its close into that of Irish home rule. Yet he had been 'brought up to look with equal horror on democracy and dissent.' The change came with Oxford, and through the group of liberal thinkers whom he there made his friends.

Like many of Kennedy's pupils, Osborne Morgan wrote elegant Greek verse, as is attested by two compositions published in the 'Sabrinæ Corolla,' 1890, pp. 76, 363. He retained to the last his fondness for his school, of which he became a governor, and for classical literature, and in the year of his death (1897) published, with a dedication to Gladstone, a translation into English hexameter verse, perhaps a reminiscence of Clough's influence, of the 'Eclogues of Virgil,' which was very favourably received. He contributed various articles on current topics to the 'Contemporary,' 'Fortnightly,' and 'Nineteenth Century' Reviews. He was an excellent raconteur and brilliant conversationalist. He married in 1856 Emily, daughter of Leopold Reiss of Eccles, Lancashire, who survived him. He left no issue.

A portrait was the property of his widow, painted by Edgar Hanley and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1882. Two engraved portraits were published by Morris & Co. in 1869 and 1897 respectively.

[Historical Register of the University of Oxford, 1888; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886; Lincoln's Inn Admissions, 1896; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Daily News and Manchester Guardian, 27 Aug. 1897; Professor Lewis Campbell 'On some Liberal Movements of the last Half Century' in the Fortnightly Review for March 1900; private information.]

I. S. L.

MORLEY, WILLIAM HOOK (1815–1860), orientalist and lawyer, born in 1815, second son of George Morley of the Inner Temple, distinguished himself in 1838 by discovering a missing manuscript of Rashīdu-dīn Jāmi'a Tawārīkh (see ELLIOT's *History of India*, iii. 10, and *R.A.S.J.* for 1839, vi. orig. ser.) He entered the Middle Temple on 12 Jan. 1838, was called to the bar in 1840 and in 1846, and in 1849–50 published a valuable digest of cases decided in the Supreme Courts of India (London, 2 vols. 8vo; new ser. vol. i. only, 1852). He was a trustee of the Royal Asiatic Society, and during the last year of his life also librarian; he published a 'Catalogue of the Historical Manuscripts in the Arabic and Persian Languages' in the possession of the society (London, 1854, 8vo). In 1856 he published a splendid folio, being a description of a planispheric astrolabe constructed for Shāh Sultan Husain Safavi. He also edited in 1848, for the Society for publishing Oriental texts, Mir Khwand's 'History of the Atabeks of Syria and Persia,' with a description of Atabek coins by William Sandys Vaux [q. v.]

His latter days were clouded by domestic distress, owing to the death of his wife. He died at 35 Brompton Square, London, on 21 May 1860.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Asiatic Society's Journal, vol. xviii. orig. ser. vi.; Annual Report of May 1861, and Proceedings of the Numismatic Society of 21 June 1860; Numismatic Chronicle, xx. 34; Boase's Modern English Biography.] H. B–B.

MORRIS, RICHARD (1833–1894), English scholar and philologist, was born at Bermondsey on 8 Sept. 1833, of Welsh parentage. He was trained for an elementary schoolmaster at St. John's College, Battersea, but his education was for the most part self-acquired. In 1869 he was appointed Winchester lecturer on English language and literature in King's College school. In 1871 he was ordained, and served for two years as curate of Christ Church, Camberwell. From 1875 to 1888 he was head-master of the Royal Masonic Institution for Boys at Wood Green, and afterwards for a short time master of the old grammar school of Dedham in Essex. His diploma of LL.D. came from Lambeth, being given him in 1870 by Archbishop Tait. The university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.A. on 28 May 1874.

As early as 1857 Morris showed the bent of his mind by publishing a little book on 'The Etymology of Local Names.' He was one of the first to join as an active member the Chaucer, Early English, and Philological societies, founded by his lifelong friend, Dr. F. J. Furnivall. None of his colleagues surpassed him in the devotion which he expended upon editing the oldest remains of our national literature from the original manuscript sources, on the same scientific principles as adopted by classical scholars. Between 1862 and 1880 he brought out no less than twelve volumes for the Early English Text Society, of which may be specially mentioned three series of 'Homilies' (1868 seq.) and two of 'Alliterative Poems' (1864). In 1866 he edited Chaucer for the 'Aldine Poets' (2nd edit. 1891). This was the first edition to be based upon manuscripts since that of Thomas Tyrwhitt [q. v.], and remained the standard one until it was superseded by Professor Skeat's edition (1894–7). In 1869 he edited Spenser for Macmillan's 'Globe' edition, again using manuscripts as well as the original editions. In 1867 he published at the Clarendon Press, Oxford, 'Specimens of Early English,' which has been augmented in subsequent editions by Professor Skeat. These are books for scholars and students. But Morris's long experience as a schoolmaster induced him to undertake a series of educational works, which have contributed largely to place the teaching of English upon a sound basis. The first of these was 'Historical Outlines of English Accidence' (1872), which, after passing through some twenty editions, was thoroughly revised after his death by Mr. Henry Bradley and Dr. L. Kellner. Two years later (1874) he brought out 'Elementary Lessons in Historical English Grammar;' and in the same year a primer of 'English Grammar.' From both of these tens of thousands of boys and girls have learnt their earliest knowledge of their own tongue, which they will never need to unlearn.

Scarcely had Morris struck out this remunerative line of authorship when he deliberately turned aside to devote the remainder of his life to what is probably the least appreciated of all the branches of philology —the study of Pali, the sacred language of Buddhism. In this case the stimulus came from his intimacy with Professor Rhys Davids, the founder of the Pali Text Society. For that society he edited, between 1882 and 1888, four texts, being more than any other contributor down to that time. But he did not confine himself to editing. His familiarity with the development of early English caused him to take a special interest in the corresponding position of Pali, as standing midway between the ancient Sanskrit and the modern vernaculars, and as branching out into various dialects known as Prakrits. These relations of Pali he expounded in a series of letters to the 'Academy,' which are valuable not only for their lexicographical facts, but also as illustrating the historical growth of the languages of India. The very last work he was able to complete was a paper on this subject, read before the International Congress of Orientalists in London in September 1892. Unfortunately he could not himself correct the proofs of this paper as printed in the 'Transactions.'

For the last two years of his life Morris was prostrated by an incurable and distressing illness, which he bore with characteristic fortitude, preserving his cheerfulness and his love of a good story to the last. He retired to the railway-side hamlet of Harold Wood in Essex, and there he died on 12 May 1894. He was buried at Hornchurch, within which parish Harold Wood is included. In 1893 Gladstone had conferred upon him a pension of 150*l.* on the civil list; and on 2 June 1896 new pensions of 25*l.* each were created in favour of his three daughters. The greater part of his valuable philological library was acquired by the bookseller, Mr. David Nutt.

[Personal knowledge; private information.] J. S. C.

MORRIS, WILLIAM (1834–1896), poet, artist, manufacturer, and socialist, was the eldest son and third child of William Morris, a partner in the firm of Sanderson & Co., bill brokers in the City of London, and of Emma Shelton, daughter of Joseph Shelton, a teacher of music in Worcester, and son of John Shelton, proctor in the consistory court of that city. He was born on 24 March 1834, at Elm House, Clay Hill, Walthamstow, his father's suburban residence. In 1840 the family removed to Woodford Hall (now known as Mrs. Gladstone's Convalescent Home), the park of which was conterminous with Epping Forest. As a boy, therefore, Morris had the free daily range of that unique tract of country, then little changed since mediæval or even since prehistoric times; and these surroundings fostered his natural keenness of eye and romantic bent of temper. He learned to read very young, and never remembered a time when he could not read, but was not notably precocious otherwise. His earlier education was at a small private school in the neighbourhood; from January 1848 until December 1851 he was at Marlborough College, and then lived for nearly a year as a private pupil with the Rev. F. B. Guy, afterwards canon of St. Albans, and then assistant master at the Forest School, Walthamstow. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, in June 1852, and went into residence in January 1853.

Morris went up to Oxford with an unusual amount of varied knowledge and a character already strongly marked and well developed. Love of the middle ages was born in him, and was reinforced by the wave of Anglo-catholicism which had just spread over England, and which had come as a highly stimulating influence on families brought up, like his, in a somewhat stagnant evangelicalism. Already as a boy he had acquired a singularly minute knowledge of trees, flowers, and birds. At Marlborough he had, with the aid of the school library and all the specimens of ancient building within reach, made himself a good antiquary, 'knowing,' as he afterwards said, 'most of what was to be known about English Gothic;' and Savernake Forest and the Wiltshire downs made a background in complete harmony with his growing sense of romance and love of beauty. At Oxford he at once formed a close friendship with Edward Burne-Jones [q. v. Suppl.], who had entered at Exeter together with him, and had brought, from the very different surroundings of middle-class life in Birmingham, an enthusiasm, a knowledge, and a high idealism, which at all points confirmed and supplemented his own. Until Morris's death the two men lived in the closest intimacy, not only of daily intercourse but of thought and work. They were the two foremost figures in a group of undergraduates, chiefly Birmingham schoolfellows of Burne-Jones, which was perhaps more remarkable than any which Oxford has produced since.

At Exeter Morris read only for a pass degree, and mixed little in the general life of the college. But he was an incessant, swift, and omnivorous reader, and his prodigious memory enabled him in those few years to lay up an enormous store of knowledge. Religious perplexities, under which, in 1854, he was on the point of joining the Roman communion, passed over soon afterwards; ecclesiastical history and Anglican theology were in turn mastered and put aside, and their influence was gradually replaced by an artistic and social enthusiasm in which Carlyle, Ruskin, and Kingsley were the chief modern leaders whom he followed. When he came of age in 1855 he still cherished a fancy of devoting his considerable fortune to the foundation of a monastery in which he and his friends might combine an ascetic life with the organised production of religious art. This ideal became gradually enlarged and secularised, but remained, in one form or another, his ideal throughout life.

In the autumn of 1854 Morris had made his first visit to northern France, and in the long vacation of 1855 he repeated the tour in company with Burne-Jones and William Fulford, another member of the undergraduate circle, who were now known among themselves as 'the Brotherhood.' During this tour, under the added impulse of his boundless enthusiasm for French Gothic, he definitely renounced the purpose of taking orders with which he had gone to Oxford, and made up his mind to be an architect. As soon as he had passed his final schools that winter, he articled himself as a pupil to George Edmund Street [q. v.], already one of the most prominent architects of the revived English Gothic, who then had his headquarters in Oxford as architect to the diocese. The articles were signed on 25 Jan. 1856. In Street's office Morris formed an intimate and lifelong friendship with the senior clerk, Philip Webb [q. v.], which had an important influence over the development taken by English domestic architecture during the next generation. He worked in Street's office for the rest of that year, first at Oxford, and afterwards in London when Street removed thither in the autumn. Meanwhile Burne-Jones had left Oxford without

taking a degree in order to begin life as a painter in London. The influence of Rossetti was immensely strong on both; and when Morris also came to London and shared rooms with Burne-Jones, Rossetti succeeded in convincing him that he too ought to be a painter. Towards the end of the year he quitted Street's office, took a studio for himself and Burne-Jones at 17 Red Lion Square, Holborn, and plunged at the beginning of 1857 into a new life.

He had already proved his powers in imaginative literature. The faculty of story-telling he had possessed even as a schoolboy; and at Oxford he had found that story-writing came to him just as easily. About the same time he had begun to write lyrical poetry; his first attempts being marked (together with many mannerisms and immaturities) by an originality and power rare in any beginner. 'The Willow and the Red Cliff,' the first piece of verse he ever wrote, has, except for a few echoes of Tennysonian phrase, nothing in it that is not wholly Morris's own, and shows a directness of spiritual vision comparable to that of Blake. To this and the other pieces belonging to the same year, Chatterton may offer the nearest English parallel; and neither Keats nor Tennyson (Morris's two master poets among the moderns) had shown a more certain voice in their first essays in poetry.

Morris was one of the originators of the celebrated 'Oxford and Cambridge Magazine,' which was conducted and written by the members of the brotherhood and some of their friends, and paid for by him, during the twelve months of 1856. He contributed to it eight prose tales (of which 'The Hollow Land' is the most remarkable), one or two essays and reviews, and five poems, including the 'Summer Dawn,' which many critics would place among the first rank of lyrics of the imagination. When he began life as a painter he did not abandon poetry, and during 1857 wrote, besides a number of pieces which he afterwards destroyed, and others of which only fragments survive, most of the poems published by him in March 1858 in the volume entitled 'The Defence of Guenevere and other Poems.' Poetry, however, was now only his relaxation (as in a sense it always afterwards continued to be), and his regular work was drawing, painting in oil and water-colour, modelling, illuminating, and designing. During the last three months of 1857 he was working, together with Rossetti, Burne-Jones, Hughes, Pollen, Prinsep, and Stanhope, on the celebrated tempera decorations of the walls and roof of the newly built debating hall of the Oxford Union Society. He painted one of the ten bays of the walls, and designed, and executed with some help from friends, the ornamentation of the whole roof. While engaged on this work at Oxford he made the acquaintance of the lady whom he afterwards (26 April 1859) married, Miss Jane Burden.

For several years after his marriage Morris was absorbed in two intimately connected occupations: the building and decoration of a house for himself, and the foundation of a firm of decorators who were also artists, with the view of reinstating decoration, down to its smallest details, as one of the fine arts. Meanwhile he was practising less and less the specific form of decoration known as painting; the latest of the few pictures painted by him do not go beyond 1862. The house he made for himself was the first serious attempt made in this country in the present age to apply art throughout to the practical objects of common life. It was built, from designs jointly framed by Morris and Webb (the latter being the responsible architect), at Upton in Kent; it is still extant, though in greatly changed surroundings, with a considerable amount of its decoration, under its original name of Red House, given to it when the use of red brick without stucco was a startling novelty in domestic architecture. Its requirements, and the problems it suggested, had a large share in leading to the formation, in April 1861, of the firm of Morris, Marshall, Faulkner, & Co., manufacturers and decorators, and to the whole of Morris's subsequent professional life. Rossetti, Burne-Jones, Madox Brown, and Webb were Morris's partners in the firm, together with C. J. Faulkner and P. P. Marshall, the former of whom was a member of the Oxford Brotherhood, and the latter a friend of Brown and Rossetti. The decoration of churches was from the first an important part of the business. On its non-ecclesiastical side it gradually was extended to include, besides painted windows and mural decoration, furniture, metal, and glass wares, cloth and paper wall-hangings, embroideries, jewellery, printed cottons, woven and knotted carpets, silk damasks, and tapestries. The first headquarters of the firm were at 8 Red Lion Square. The work shown by it at the Exhibition of 1862 attracted much notice, and within a few years it was doing a pretty large business. In the autumn of 1864 a severe illness obliged Morris to choose between giving up his home in Kent and giving up his work in London. With great reluctance he did the former, and in 1865 established himself,

under the same roof with his workshops, in Queen Square, Bloomsbury.

During the five years (1860–5) at Red House, poetry had been almost laid aside in the pressure of other occupation. The unfinished drafts of a cycle of lyrico-dramatic poems called 'Scenes from the Fall of Troy' are the only surviving product of that period. But on his return to London he resumed the writing of poetry in a completely new manner and with extraordinary copiousness. The general scheme of the 'Earthly Paradise' had been already framed by him; and in 1866 he began the composition of a series of narrative poems for this work, which he continued for about four years to pour forth incessantly. One of the earliest written, the 'Story of the Golden Fleece,' outgrew its limits so much that it became a substantive epic of over ten thousand lines. It was separately published, under the title of 'The Life and Death of Jason,' in June 1867, and gave Morris a recognised position in the foremost rank of modern poets. The three volumes of the 'Earthly Paradise,' successively published in 1868–70, contained twenty-five more narrative poems, connected with one another by a framework of intricate skill and singular fitness and beauty. Several more are still extant in manuscript, and others again were destroyed by their author; but those actually published (including the 'Jason') extend to over fifty thousand lines. In this fluent copiousness of narration, as well as in choice and use of metres, and in other subtler qualities, Morris went for his model to Chaucer, whom he professed as his chief master in poetry.

This torrent of production did not lead him to slacken in his work as a decorative manufacturer, to which at the beginning of 1870 he began to add that of producing illuminated manuscripts on paper and vellum, executed in many different styles, but all of unapproached beauty among modern work. About the same time he had made his first acquaintance with the Icelandic Sagas in the original, and begun to translate them into English. One of these translations, that of the 'Völsunga-saga,' was published under the joint names of Morris and his Icelandic tutor, E. Magnússon, in May 1870. In the previous month he had sat to Watts for the portrait, now presented by the painter to the National Portrait Gallery, which represents Morris at the prime of his vigour and the height of his powers.

The completion of the 'Earthly Paradise' was followed by a pause in Morris's poetical activity. In the summer of 1871 he made a journey through Iceland, the effects of which upon his mind may be traced in much of his later work. In the same year he acquired what became his permanent country home, Kelmscott Manor House, a small but very beautiful and wholly undisfigured building of the early seventeenth century on the banks of the Thames near Lechlade. Round this house that 'love of the earth and worship of it,' which was his deepest instinct, centred for all the rest of his life.

For several years about this time there may be traced in all Morris's work a restlessness due to the constant search after fresh methods of artistic expression, and the growing feeling that, inasmuch as true art is coextensive with life, the true practice of art involves at every point questions belonging to the province of moral, social, and political doctrine. A prose novel of modern English life, begun in the spring of 1871 and never completed, was one of these essays in fresh methods. Another was the poem of 'Love is Enough,' begun after Morris's return from Iceland, and published at the end of 1872: a singular and imperfectly successful attempt to revive, under modern conditions, the dramatic method of the later middle ages, and the Middle-English alliterative verse which had been driven out of use by foreign metres in the fifteenth century. For the next two years his leisure was mainly occupied by work as a scribe and illuminator; to this period belong, among other works, the two exquisite manuscripts of FitzGerald's 'Omar Khayyám' belonging to Lady Burne-Jones and Mrs. J. F. Horner. Towards the end of 1874 the dissolution of the firm of Morris, Marshall, Faulkner, & Co. became necessary for various reasons, and questions which arose as to the claims of the outgoing partners led to a period of much difficulty and trouble. The effect on Morris after the first shock was a bracing one; and if the first period of his life had ended with the completion of the 'Earthly Paradise,' a second now opened which, without the irrecoverable romance of youth, was as copious in achievement upon a much wider field.

The first products of this new period were in literature. He had been for some time engaged in the production of a magnificent folio manuscript of the 'Æneid,' and in the course of that work had begun to translate the poem into English verse. The manuscript was finally laid aside for the translation, and the 'Æneids of Virgil' was published in November 1875. It had been preceded earlier in the year by a volume of translations from the Icelandic under the title of 'Three Northern Love Stories,' and was followed almost at once by the com-

position of his longest poem, the epic of 'Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs.' This was published at the end of 1876. Morris himself thought it his highest, if not his best, work in poetry. In it the influence of the north is seen at its height, and for the time has expelled, or driven below the surface, his romantic mediævalism and all traces of the Chaucerian manner. Here as elsewhere he owed little to English predecessors or contemporaries. His inspiration was drawn directly from the northern epics of the tenth to twelfth centuries, where it did not derive from models still more ancient and more universal; and the 'Sigurd' is at once the most largely and powerfully modelled of all Morris's poetical works, and the poem which approximates most nearly to the Homeric spirit and manner of all European poems since the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey.'

During the period of the composition of 'Sigurd the Volsung' Morris had taken up, with his customary vehement thoroughness, the practical art of dyeing as a necessary adjunct of his manufacturing business. He spent much of his time at Staffordshire dye works in mastering all the processes of that art and making experiments in the revival of old or discovery of new methods. One result of these experiments was to reinstate indigo-dyeing as a practical industry, and generally to renew the use of those vegetable dyes which had been driven almost out of use by the anilines. Dyeing of wools, silks, and cottons was the necessary preliminary to what he had much at heart, the production of woven and printed stuffs of the highest excellence; and the period (1875-6) of incessant work at the dye-vat was followed by a period during which (1877-8) he was absorbed in the production of textiles, and more especially in the revival of carpet-weaving as a fine art. Amid these manifold labours he was also taking more and more part in public affairs. From 1876 onwards he was an officer and one of the most active members of the Eastern Question Association. In 1877 he founded the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. In 1879 he became treasurer of the National Liberal League. In these years he began the practice of giving lectures and addresses (at first chiefly to working designers and art students), which remained afterwards one of his main occupations. The work of the firm, partly in consequence of the new departures now taken, partly from a wider knowledge and greater appreciation of its products, was steadily expanding. The premises at Queen Square had already become too small for it. Morris and his family had been driven out in 1872 that the whole house might be utilised for workrooms (he then lived first at Turnham Green, and from 1878 for the rest of his life on the Upper Mall of Hammersmith), and in 1881 the establishment was removed to large premises at Merton Abbey near Wimbledon, a sale-room and counting-house having been already set up in Oxford Street in the West End of London.

Since the completion of the 'Sigurd,' Morris's production in creative literature had almost ceased. Only a few months after its publication he had declined to be put in nomination for the professorship of poetry at Oxford, and since then his life had been more and more that of a manufacturer and a man keenly interested in public affairs, and less that of a man of letters and artist. In 1882 a combination of convergent causes profoundly altered his political attachments and his attitude towards politics. His enthusiasm for liberalism, after many severe checks from the whiggery of his party leaders, had been converted into open disgust by the Irish coercive legislation of 1881 and the timidity or aversion with which the liberal government regarded his favourite projects of social reform. Looking back in his forty-ninth year over what he had done and what he had failed to do, and looking to the future in the light of the past, he found himself forced reluctantly to the conclusion that hitherto he had not gone to the root of the matter; that, art being a function of life, sound art was impossible except where life was organised under sound conditions; that the tendency of what is called civilisation since the great industrial revolution had been to dehumanise life; and that the only hope for the future was, if that were yet possible, to reconstitute society on a new basis.

The Democratic Federation—a league of London working men's radical clubs with leanings towards state-socialism—was the only organisation at hand which seemed to Morris, from this point of view, to be at work in the right direction. In the belief that better conditions of life for the working class—which substantially included the objects towards which that body worked—were the necessary first step towards all further progress, and that they could be attained by properly organised action on the part of the working class itself, Morris joined the federation in January 1883. He had a few days before been elected an honorary fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. The doctrine of the federation rapidly developed within that year

into professed socialism, and Morris led rather than followed in this change. He supported the federation largely with money, and devoted himself almost wholly to writing, speaking, and organising in its service. In 1884 jealousies among the leaders and differences of opinion with regard to policy led to a disruption of the federation. The seceders organised themselves as a separate body under the name of the Socialist league, and Morris, much against his will, was forced into a leadership of this group, among whom he was conspicuous alike by means, education, and character. To the service of the league he gave himself up with even more complete devotion, managing and financing their journal, the 'Commonweal,' preaching socialism among the working class in most of the industrial centres of Great Britain, and addressing street meetings regularly with the view of organising discontent towards a social revolution. In connection with one of these meetings in East London he was arrested in September 1885, but discharged without trial. During this period he wrote much in the 'Commonweal,' and also published many socialist tracts and pamphlets, both prose and verse. Not until the spring of 1886 did he begin to find time for literature other than that of direct socialism. He then took up a task, or rather to him a recreation, delightful in itself and the more pleasant by contrast with his political work, the translation of the 'Odyssey' into English verse. His 'Odyssey' was published in 1887, as was a volume of essays and addresses entitled 'The Aims of Art.' In 1888 followed a second volume of addresses, called 'Signs of Change,' and the most remarkable of his prose writings, 'A Dream of John Ball,' a work of singular elevation and beauty, which may be classed either as a romance or as a study in the philosophy of history. In the same year he had taken his head managers into partnership, and thus relieved himself from much of the routine work of his manufacturing business.

Increased leisure, and the conviction (finally confirmed by the events of 13 Nov. 1887 in Trafalgar Square) that no social revolution was now practicable, and that the true work of socialists lay in education towards revolution by influence on opinion, were leading Morris by this time, on the one hand towards a more passive socialism, and on the other towards the resumption of other and older interests. The ideal human life of the future lay far beyond reach; he now once more reverted to that of a remote or fabulous past, in a series of prose romances which he went on writing for the remainder of his life. The first of these, 'The House of the Wolfings' (1889), is a story in which a romantic and supernatural element is combined with a semi-historical setting, of life in a Teutonic community of Central Europe in the time of the later Roman empire. It was followed by 'The Roots of the Mountains' (1890), a story of somewhat similar method, but of a less defined place and time. The former of these stories is in a vehicle of mixed prose and verse used with remarkable skill, which he did not repeat, although the subsequent romances include passages of lyrical verse. Next came 'The Story of the Glittering Plain' (1890), 'The Wood beyond the World' (1894), 'Child Christopher' (1895), and 'The Well at the World's End' (1896), the longest and most elaborate of his romances. 'The Water of the Wondrous Isles' and 'The Story of the Sundering Flood,' the last two of the series, were only published after his death (1897, 1898). Midway between these romances and the literature of socialism is the romantic pastoral of 'News from Nowhere,' describing the England of some remote future under realised communism, which appeared in the 'Commonweal' in 1890, and was published as a book in 1891.

The socialist league had since 1887 been dwindling in numbers and losing coherence: its control passed in 1889 into the hands of a group of anarchists, and in 1890 Morris formally withdrew from it. He had already become absorbed in a new work, that of reviving the art of printing as it had flourished in the later years of the fifteenth century. The Kelmscott Press was started by him at Hammersmith during 1890. He designed for it three founts of type and an immense number of ornamental letters and borders, and superintended all the details of printing and production. In 1893 he also became his own publisher. One of the earliest of the Kelmscott Press books was a volume of his own shorter poems, chiefly lyrics and ballads, entitled 'Poems by the Way' (1891), the greater number of which were now published for the first time. Fifty-three books in all were issued from the Press between April 1891 and March 1898, when it was wound up by Morris's executors. They fall broadly under three heads: (1) Morris's own works; (2) reprints of English classics, mediæval and modern, beginning with that of Caxton's 'Golden Legend' (1892), and ending with the Chaucer of 1896, which competent judges have pronounced the finest printed book ever pro-

duced; (3) various smaller books, originals or translations, including a series of stories translated by Morris from mediæval French. These, with a full account of the inception and working of the Kelmscott Press, are set forth in a history of the Press by Morris's secretary, Mr. S. C. Cockerell, which was the last book issued from it (1898).

During these years Morris also took an active part in various movements towards organising guilds of designers and decorative workmen, and continued to write and speak on behalf of the principles of socialism with no loss of conviction or enthusiasm. He also formed, with special relation to his work as a printer, a collection of early printed books, and, a little later, another of illuminated manuscripts of the twelfth to the fifteenth centuries; both of these were at his death among the choicest collections existing in private ownership. On the death of Tennyson in 1894 the question of Morris's succession to the laureateship was entertained by the government, but was laid aside on an expression being obtained from him of his own disinclination for such an office. In 1895 his health began to give way under the strain of a crowded and exhausting life. When the magnificent Kelmscott Chaucer was finished in June 1896 he had sunk into very feeble health, and he died at Hammersmith on 3 Oct. in that year. His widow and two daughters survived him.

Morris was a singular instance of a man of immense industry and force of character, whose whole life, through a long period of manifold activity and multiform production, was guided by a very few simple ideas. His rapid movements from one form of productive energy to another often gave occasion for perplexity to his friends as well as for satire from his opponents. But in fact all these varying energies were directed towards a single object, the re-integration of human life; and he practised so many arts because to him art was a single thing. Just so his work, in whatever field, while it expressed his own ideas with complete sincerity, bears an aspect of mediævalism, because it was all produced in relation to a single doctrine: that civilisation had ever since the break-up of the middle ages been, upon the whole, on a wrong course, and that in the specific arts as well as in the general conduct of life it was necessary to go back to the middle ages, not with the view of remaining at the point which had been then reached, but of starting afresh from that point and tracing out the path that had been missed. So long as any human industry existed which had once been exercised as an art in the full sense, and had now become mechanical or commercial, so long Morris would instinctively have passed from one to another, tracing back each to its source, and attempting to reconstitute each as a real art so far as the conditions of the modern world permitted. When he became a socialist, it was because he had realised that these existing conditions were stronger than any individual genius or any private co-operation, and that towards a new birth of art a new kind of life was necessary. To gain the whole he was willing for a time to give up the parts. When convinced by experience that the whole was for his own generation unattainable, he resumed his work on specific arts, to use his own words, 'because he could not help it, and would be miserable if he were not doing it.'

The fame of Morris during his life was probably somewhat obscured by the variety of his accomplishments. In all his work after he reached mature life there is a marked absence of extravagance, of display, of superficial cleverness or effectiveness, and an equally marked sense of composition and subordination. Thus his poetry is singularly devoid of striking lines or phrases, and his wall-papers and chintzes only reveal their full excellence by the lastingness of the satisfaction they give. His genius as a pattern-designer is allowed by all qualified judges to have been unequalled. This, if anything, he himself regarded as his specific profession; it was under the designation of 'designer' that he enrolled himself in the socialist ranks and claimed a position as one of the working class. And it is the quality of design which, together with a certain fluent ease, distinguishes his work in literature as well as in industrial art. It is yet too early to forecast what permanent place he may hold among English poets. 'The Defence of Guenevere' had a deep influence on a very limited audience. With 'Jason' and the 'Earthly Paradise' he attained a wide popularity: and these poems, appearing as they did at a time when the poetic art in England seemed narrowing into mere labour on a thrice-ploughed field, not only gave a new scope, range, and flexibility to English rhymed verse, but recovered for narrative poetry a place among the foremost kinds of the art. A certain diffuseness of style may seem to be against their permanent life, so far as it is not compensated by a uniform wholesomeness and sweetness which indeed marks all Morris's work. In 'Sigurd the Volsung' Morris appears to have aimed higher than in his other poems, but not to have reached his

aim with the same certainty; and his own return afterwards from epic to romance may indicate that the latter was the ground on which he was most at home. The prose romances of his later years have so far proved less popular in themselves than in the dilutions they have suggested to other writers. Here as elsewhere Morris's great effect was to stimulate the artistic sense and initiate movements. So likewise it was with his political and social work. Much of it was not practical in the ordinary sense; but it was based on principles and directed towards ideals which have had a wide and profound influence over thought and practice.

In person Morris was rather below the middle height, deep-chested and powerfully made, with a head of singular beauty. The portrait by Watts has been already mentioned. An 'Adoration of the Kings,' painted by Burne-Jones in 1861, and formerly belonging to G. F. Bodley, R.A. (*d.* 1908), contains an excellent portrait of him as a young man (the kneeling king in the centre of the composition); and there is another head of him, also a very good likeness, in the altar-piece of Llandaff Cathedral, painted by Rossetti about the same time.

[Life of William Morris, by J. W. Mackail, 1899; William Morris, his Art, his Writings, and his Public Life, by Aymer Vallance, 1897; A Description of the Kelmscott Press, &c., by S. C. Cockerell, 1898; The Books of William Morris, by H. Buxton Forman, C.B., 1897; private information.] J. W. M.

MORRISON, ALFRED (1821–1897), collector of works of art and autographs, second son of James Morrison (1790–1857) [q. v.], founder of the firm of Morrison, Dillon, & Co., Fore Street, London, was born in 1821, and received from his father a large fortune. He was high sheriff for Wiltshire in 1857. He was a devoted and discriminating collector. His houses at Fonthill and Carlton House Terrace, London, were full of rich Persian carpets, fine examples of Chinese porcelain, Greek gems and gold work, and miniatures, but he specially interested himself to seek out artistic craftsmen in all countries, and employed them for years in the slow and careful production of masterpieces of cameo-cutting, inlaying of metals, and enamelled glass. In this manner he became the possessor, and, in a way, the originator, of many remarkable specimens, which he was proud to believe equalled anything produced during the most famous periods of artistic excellence. Between 1860 and 1878 he formed an extensive collection of engravings, of which a part was described in a printed 'Annotated Catalogue and Index to Portraits by M. Holloway' (1868, large 8vo). His collection of pictures was small but choice, and included the finest Clouet out of France and the best Goya outside Spain.

The chief occupation of the last thirty years of his life was the accumulation of an extraordinary collection of autographs and letters, perhaps never rivalled by any private person, no less remarkable for its extent than for its completeness and historical and literary interest. It contains every kind of epistolary document dealing with politics, administration, art, science, and literature, ranging from the fifteenth to the nineteenth centuries, and especially relating to the public and private life of monarchs, statesmen, and other persons of mark of all European countries, particularly Great Britain, France, and Italy. Many of the manuscripts are of great importance. The correspondence between Nelson and Lady Hamilton was for the first time fully printed in his catalogue. The papers of Sir Richard Bulstrode, who died in 1711 at the age of 101, contain his newsletters, which may be looked upon as a companion to, and a continuation of, Pepys's 'Diary.' Morrison printed for private distribution two series of handsome volumes describing the collection. The first series, in large 4to, with full descriptions of the documents and many facsimiles, was the subject of an elaborate review by M. Léopold Delisle (*Journal des Savants*, Août–Septembre 1893). The second series is in a more handy form, without facsimiles but with a more ample reproduction of the text of the documents.

Morrison died at Fonthill, Wiltshire, on 22 Dec. 1897, at the age of seventy-six. He married, in 1866, Mabel, daughter of the Rev. R. S. C. Chermside, rector of Wilton, Wiltshire. His wife survived him with two sons—Hugh (*b.* 1868), and James Archibald, elected M.P. for the Wilton division of Wiltshire in October 1900—and two daughters. He was a man of fastidious taste, of retiring disposition, and of wide information on the subjects in which he was interested.

The catalogues of his autographs are: 1. 'Catalogue of the Collection of Autograph Letters and Historical Documents formed between 1865 and 1882, compiled and annotated under the direction of A. W. Thibaudeau' [London], printed for private circulation, 1883–92, 6 vols. large 4to (facsimiles, the name of Thibaudeau appears on the titles of vols. i–iii.; only 200 copies). 2. Second series, 1882–93 [London], 1893–6, A to D, 3 vols. large 8vo. 3. 'The Hamilton and Nelson Papers, 1756–1815' [London], 1893–4, 2 vols. large 8vo. 4. 'The Blessington Papers' [London],

1895, large 8vo. 5. 'The Bulstrode Papers,' vol. i., 1667–75 [London, 1897], large 8vo.

[Times, 27 Dec. 1897, p. 7; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898, i. 1068; Annual Register, 1897, p. 204; Murray's Handbook for Wilts and Dorset, 1899, pp. 410–11.] H. R. T.

MORTON, GEORGE HIGHFIELD (1826–1900), geologist, was the son of George Morton, a brewer, by his wife Elizabeth Bartenshaw, both of Liverpool. He was born in that city on 9 July 1826, went to school there, and when about sixteen years old became interested in geology. Going into business as a house decorator, he devoted every spare minute to his favourite study, exploring the country round Liverpool, and pushing his researches into North Wales and Shropshire. He formed a large and valuable collection of fossils, of which those from the Trias downwards have been acquired by the British Museum of Natural History, and the remainder by the Liverpool University College. Morton became F.G.S. in 1858, and was awarded the Lyell medal of that society in 1892. He was a member of various local societies, notably of the Geological Society of Liverpool, of which he was founder in 1859, honorary secretary for twenty-six years, and twice president. Also for several years after 1864 he was lecturer on geology at Queen's College, Liverpool. He died on 30 March 1900. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah N. Ascroft, died about two years before him, but one son and four daughters survived. He wrote, beginning in 1856, numerous papers on the district already mentioned, which have appeared in the publications of various societies, and, though in failing health, read his last one about a fortnight before his death; but his chief work is the volume entitled 'Geology of the Country round Liverpool,' of which the first edition was published in 1863, a second, revised and enlarged, in 1891, with an appendix in 1897. As a geologist Morton was characterised by accuracy, thoroughness, orderliness, and caution. He cared more for the advancement of science than for his own reputation, and was a worthy representative of a class—the painstaking and indefatigable local geologists—to whom the science is so much indebted.

[Obituary notice, Geological Mag. 1900, p. 288; Royal Soc. Cat. of Papers; private information, and personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

MOULTON, WILLIAM FIDDIAN (1835–1898), biblical scholar, born at Leek, Staffordshire, on 14 March 1835, was the second son of James Egan Moulton, a Wesleyan minister, who died in 1866, and Catherine, daughter of William Fiddian, a well-known Birmingham brass-founder of Huguenot descent. His grandfather had been, like his father, a methodist preacher; and among his ancestors was John Bakewell, Wesley's friend. William was educated at Woodhouse Grove school, near Leeds, and Wesley College, Sheffield, of which he afterwards became a master. After having taught for a year in a private school at Devonport, he in 1854 went as an assistant master to Queen's College, Taunton, where he remained for four years. While at Taunton he graduated B.A. with mathematical honours at London University in 1854, and M.A. two years later, when he was awarded the gold medal for mathematics and natural philosophy. Subsequently he also won the university prizes for Hebrew, Greek, and Christian evidences. In 1858 he entered the Wesleyan ministry, and was appointed a classical tutor at Wesley College, Richmond, Surrey. He held that position for sixteen years, during which he gave much of his time to biblical studies. On the suggestion of a correspondent, Dr. Ellicott, afterwards bishop of Gloucester and Bristol, Moulton published in 1870 a translation of Winer's 'Grammar of New Testament Greek,' accompanied with valuable notes, in which several errors were corrected and not a little original scholarship was shown. A new edition appeared in 1876, and a complete recast of the whole work had been begun under his supervision at the time of Moulton's death. In the year in which the first edition of Winer was issued, Moulton was invited to become one of the committee of revisers of the New Testament. He was only thirty-five, by far the youngest of the company. He acted throughout with the Cambridge group, who preferred linguistic accuracy to literary picturesqueness. Yet he was especially responsible for the renderings from older English versions which were inserted from collations of black-letter Bibles made by his wife. He afterwards acted as secretary to the Cambridge committee for the revision of the Apocrypha.

Meanwhile Moulton had in 1872 been chosen at an unprecedentedly early age a member of the Legal Hundred of the Wesleyan connexion. Two years later, in 1874, he was appointed the first head-master of the newly founded Leys school, Cambridge, where he entered upon his duties in February 1875, and remained for the rest of his life. In 1874 he received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh, and in 1877 was made an honorary M.A. of Cambridge. While devoting

the greater part of his time to his duties as head of a public school and taking great interest in the work of teaching, Moulton still continued his literary labours. In 1878 he published a 'History of the English Bible,' a popular exposition of the researches undertaken in connection with his labours as a reviser. It had originally been printed in the form of articles in Cassell's 'Bible Educator;' a second edition appeared in 1882, and was followed by others. He contributed to Bishop Ellicott's 'Commentaries' the volume on Hebrews (1879), and, in conjunction with William Milligan [q. v. Suppl.], that on St. John's Gospel (1880) in Schaff's International Series. In 1879 he wrote a preface to Rush's 'Synthetic Latin Delectus,' in 1889 an introduction to the life of the Rev. B. Hellier, and in 1893 a preface to Pocock's 'Methodist New Testament Commentary.' Moulton and Geden's 'Concordance to the Greek Testament' (1897) was revised by him, though he was obliged to leave most of the actual work to Professor Geden and his own son, the Rev. James Hope Moulton. At the time of his death he had very nearly completed the marginal references to the revised version of the New Testament. In 1890 he was president of the Wesleyan conference, and preached the memorial sermon on John Wesley, which was printed. In addition to his educational and literary work, he also undertook in his later years the duties of a justice of the peace at Cambridge.

Moulton died suddenly while walking near the Leys school on 5 Feb. 1898. He was held in high estimation for his personal character, and enjoyed the friendship of eminent Anglican divines, and others outside his own communion. As a Greek scholar he was among the foremost of his time, while he was also a learned hebraist, an able mathematician, and a devoted student of English literature. He gained the affection as well as the respect of his pupils, and under him the Leys school early attained an excellent standing among public schools. He was also an admirable preacher. Moulton married a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Hope, and left two sons, the Rev. James Hope Moulton, sometime fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and the Rev. William Fiddian Moulton, formerly fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

[William F. Moulton: a Memoir by his son, W. Fiddian Moulton, 1899; Methodist Times, 10 Feb. 1898 (by Sir P. W. Bunting, the bishop of Durham, Judge Waddy, and others); Methodist Recorder, 17 Feb. 1898 (with portrait), by Rev. J. H. Moulton; British Weekly, 10 Feb.; Leys Fortnightly (special number); Sunday Magazine, April 1898 (illustrated); West Cambs. Free Churchman, March 1898; Times, 7 Feb. 1898.]

G. Le G. N.

MOUNT-TEMPLE, Baron. [See Cowper, William Francis, 1811–1888.]

MOWBRAY (formerly Cornish), Sir John Robert, first baronet (1815–1899), 'father of the House of Commons,' born at Exeter on 3 June 1815, was the only son of Robert Stribling Cornish of that city, and his wife Marianne, daughter of John Powning of Hill's Court, near Exeter. Admitted at Westminster School on 16 Sept. 1829, he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 May 1833, was elected student in 1835, was president of the Union, and graduated B.A. in 1837 with a second class in *lit. hum.*, and M.A. in 1839. In 1841 he was called to the bar from the Inner Temple and went the western circuit. On 19 Aug. 1847 he married Elizabeth Gray, only surviving child of George Isaac Mowbray of Bishopwearmouth, Durham, and Mortimer, Berkshire, having previously on 26 July assumed by royal license the surname Mowbray. He now abandoned law for politics, and on 25 June 1853 was elected in the conservative interest member of parliament for Durham city, which he represented until the general election of 1868; he then succeeded Sir William Heathcote as junior member for Oxford University, for which he sat until his death. In 1858 and again in 1866 Lord Derby appointed Mowbray judge-advocate-general; and from 1866 to 1868 and from 1871 to 1892 he was church estates commissioner. On 30 Nov. 1868 he was created hon. D.C.L. of Oxford, in 1875 he was elected hon. fellow of Hertford College, and in 1877 hon. student of Christ Church. On 3 May 1880 he was created a baronet and sworn of the privy council. From 1874 to his death Mowbray was chairman of the House of Commons' committee of selection and committee on standing orders, and on the death of Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.] in 1898 he became 'father of the house.' He was held in highest respect by both parties, but rarely spoke except on such ceremonial occasions as when moving the re-election of Mr. Speaker Peel in January 1886, the election of Sir Matthew White (now Viscount) Ridley as speaker in April 1895, in which he was unsuccessful, and the re-election of Mr. Speaker Gully after the general election in the following August. His 'Seventy Years at Westminster,' parts of which appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' was posthumously published (London, 1900, 8vo), and contains some instructive and

entertaining material for the parliamentary history of the period. He died at his house in Onslow Gardens on 22 April 1899, and was buried at Strathfield Mortimer on the 27th. A portrait, painted by Mr. Sargent in 1893, is reproduced as frontispiece to Mowbray's 'Seventy Years at Westminster.' A bronze bust of Mowbray by Mr. Conrad Dressler was on 22 April 1901 unveiled by Mr. Speaker Gully in committee-room No. 14 in the House of Commons. By his wife, who predeceased him on 16 Feb. 1899, aged 76, he left issue three sons and two daughters; the eldest son, Robert Gray Cornish Mowbray, who succeeded as second baronet, was sometime fellow of All Souls' and M.P. for the Prestwich division of Lancashire from 1886 to 1895, and from 1900 to 1906 M.P. for Brixton.

[Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster, 1900; Barker and Stenning's Westm. Sch. Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, and Men at the Bar; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl.; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Times, 18 Feb. and 24, 26, and 28 April 1899.] A. F. P.

MUIRHEAD, GEORGE (1715–1773), professor at Glasgow University, born on 24 June 1715, was second son of John Muirhead of Teggetsheugh, Stirlingshire, a patrimony held for generations by this branch of the Muirheads of Lauchop. Matriculating at Glasgow in 1728, and graduating M.A. Edinburgh in 1742, he was in 1746 ordained minister of Mingaff, Wigtonshire, and within a year was promoted to the parish of Dysart in Fife. In December 1752 he resigned this charge, on being elected professor of oriental languages in the university of Glasgow, and on 2 Dec. 1754 he was promoted to the chair of humanity, which he held with distinction till his death on 31 Aug. 1773. He was 'an enthusiastic and accomplished classical scholar,' and with James Moor [q. v.], professor of Greek, superintended the noble edition of Homer in 4 vols. fol., printed by Robert and Andrew Foulis of Glasgow (the 'Iliad' in 1756, the 'Odyssey,' with the 'Hymns' and 'Fragments,' in 1758). He also supervised the equally beautiful edition of Virgil, printed somewhat later under the same auspices. In memory of Muirhead his surviving brothers (John of Teggetsheugh, and Patrick, 1718–1807, who succeeded George as minister of Dysart) founded in 1776, with a gift of 100*l.*, the 'Muirhead Prizes,' which are given annually in the humanity class of Glasgow College.

[Nisbet's Heraldry; Account of the Family of the Muirheads of Lachop, a very rare work, n. d., but, from internal evidence, about 1750; Memorials of the Rev. Robert Morehead, D.D. (with supplementary note on the Family of Muirhead or Morehead of Lauchop), by Charles Morehead; Deeds instituting Bursaries, Scholarships, and other Foundations in the College and University of Glasgow, printed for the Maitland Club, 1850; the Snell Exhibitions, by W. Innes Addison; private information.] B. M. S.

MUIRHEAD, JAMES PATRICK (1813–1898), biographer of James Watt the engineer, born 26 July 1813 at The Grove, Hamilton, Lanarkshire, was son of Lockhart Muirhead, LL.D. George Muirhead [q. v. Suppl.] was his great-uncle. His grandfather, Patrick Muirhead, was minister of Dysart. His father was principal librarian, and from 1808 to 1829 regius professor of natural history, in Glasgow University; he married, in 1804, his cousin, Anne Campbell (of the Ballochlaven family), whose mother (born Muirhead), first cousin of James Watt, left a valuable manuscript record of the engineer's youth, and was the subject of one of Raeburn's finest portraits.

James Patrick was educated first at Glasgow College, where between 1826 and 1832 his name appears frequently in the prize lists (especially for Latin verse). Gaining on 3 Feb. 1832 a Snell exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, he matriculated there on 6 April 1832; but spending his long vacations in Alpine expeditions, and in the study of German rather than in working for honours, he only took a third class in *lit. hum.* on graduating B.A. in 1835 (M.A. 1838). Admitted advocate at Edinburgh in 1838, he published during the same year 'Disputatio Juridica ad Lib. XII. Tit. ii. Digest = de Jurejurando sive voluntario sive necessario sive Judiciali,' and for eight years he practised law in Edinburgh. In 1844 he married Katharine Elizabeth, second daughter of Matthew Robinson Boulton of Tew Park and Soho. His wife fully shared his classical and literary tastes, but she found the climate of Edinburgh so uncongenial that in 1846 Muirhead gave up a promising career at the Scottish bar, and eventually (1847) settled at Haseley Court, Oxfordshire, a property of his wife's family. While still at Oxford he had become acquainted with his kinsman, the great engineer's son, James Watt (the younger) of Aston Hall, Birmingham. Disabled by growing infirmities from writing a long-contemplated memoir of his father, the younger Watt decided to commit the task to Muirhead. Thenceforth Muirhead was mainly occupied on this labour. The firstfruits of this employment was the issue in 1839 of Muirhead's translation (with original notes and appendix) of Arago's 'Éloge Historique

de James Watt,' as read before the Académie des Sciences, 8 Dec. 1834. In the controversy respecting the priority of Watt or of Henry Cavendish [q. v.] in the discovery of the composition of water, Muirhead took infinite pains to sift every particle of evidence. Not satisfied with free access to the Watt and Boulton papers, and to such living authorities as Brewster, Davy, Jeffrey, and Brougham, he visited Paris in 1842 to confer with Arago, Berzelius, and other savants, and in 1846 published a clear vindication of Watt's rights, with introduction, remarks, and appendix, in 'The Correspondence of the late James Watt on his Discovery of the Theory of the Composition of Water.' This was followed in 1854 by three quarto volumes, entitled 'The Mechanical Inventions of James Watt,' a work of great labour which offers a rich mine to the scientific student. The third volume, illustrated by thirty-four admirable engravings of machinery by Lowry, deals with the 'specifications of patents;' the second with 'extracts from correspondence.' But the 'introductory memoir' (vol. i.) was of more general interest, and became the nucleus of the fuller 'Life of James Watt' which Muirhead published in 1858 (2nd edit. 1859). This work, scholarly in style and sympathetic in tone, avoids with careful accuracy the errors of unfounded claim, no less than of unfounded detraction.

Muirhead, though devoted to books, was a keen angler and a good shot. In 1857 he edited the 'Winged Words on Chantrey's Woodcocks,' a collection of epigrams by various writers, inspired by Chantrey's feat in killing at one shot and then immortalising in sculpture two woodcocks flushed at Holkham. To this volume Muirhead contributed an introduction and original verses. Subsequently Muirhead and his wife devoted much time to the education of their children. In 1875 another book saw the light, 'The Vaux de Vire of Maistre Jean le Houx, Advocate, of Vire. Edited and translated into English Verse, with an Introduction.' There Muirhead investigated and rejected the claims of Olivier Basselin, the miller, in favour of Jean le Houx. It won him a delightful letter from the aged poet Longfellow. Between August 1882 and March 1891 Muirhead contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine' nine original poems and twenty graceful translations from English and old French poems into Latin or English verse—compositions which, owing to his signature, 'J. P. M.,' were occasionally attributed in error to Professor J. P. Mahaffy. Until near the end of his life he amused himself with effusions of this kind, some of which he printed privately, as 'Folia Caduca,' 'Iter Johannis Gilpini, auctore R. Scott, with preface by J. P. M.,' 'Domina de Shalott.' Copies of the last—a free translation into rhyming Latin of Tennyson's verses—arrived from the binder a few hours after the translator had breathed his last, in his eighty-sixth year, on 15 Oct. 1898.

Mrs. Muirhead predeceased her husband in 1890. Their six children survived him, the eldest son being Lionel Boulton Campbell Lockhart Muirhead. Colonel Herbert Hugh Muirhead, Royal Engineers, was the third son.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; the Snell Exhibitions by W. Innes Addison; Muirhead's works; article on James Watt in Encyclop. Brit. by Ewing.] B. M. S.

MULHALL, MICHAEL GEORGE (1836-1900), statistical compiler, third son of Thomas Mulhall of St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, was born at 100 Stephen's Green on 29 Sept. 1836. He was educated at the Irish College, Rome, went out to South America, and founded in 1861 the Buenos Ayres 'Standard,' said to be the first daily paper in English to be printed in that continent. As a journalistic venture it was daring, but success was the ultimate reward, and Mulhall did not finally abandon his connection with the enterprise until 1894, making frequent journeys between Buenos Ayres and the British Isles. In 1869 Mulhall issued the first English book printed in Argentina, a 'Handbook of the River Plate,' which went through six editions. In 1873 he published in London 'Rio Grande do Sul and its German Colonies,' which was followed in 1878 by 'The English in South America' (Buenos Ayres, 8vo). For some years previous to this Mulhall, who had a large European correspondence, had been collecting materials with a view to a survey of the whole field of his favourite study, statistics. In 1880 he brought out his 'Progress of the World in Arts, Agriculture, Commerce, Manufactures, Instruction, Railways, and Public Wealth, since the beginning of the Nineteenth Century,' a useful supplement to the invaluable record of George Richardson Porter [q. v.], which had been completed in 1851. It was followed up in 1881 by 'The Balance Sheet of the World, 1870-80,' and in 1883 by his 'Dictionary of Statistics,' a standard work of reference (revised editions, 1886, 1892, 1899). Few modern compilations have been more extensively used or abused. Mulhall has been charged with

guess-work, but unfairly; for although some of his data are far from being as trustworthy as could be desired, his deductions are all carefully worked out, and the whole volume was most carefully printed, owing to the indefatigable zeal of his proof-corrector, Marion Mulhall (born Murphy), whom he had married at Buenos Ayres in 1878, and to whom he dedicated his chief work. Mulhall further issued a 'History of Prices since 1850' (1885), 'Fifty Years of National Progress' (1887), 'Industries and Wealth of Nations' (1896), and 'National Progress in the Queen's Reign' (1897). In 1896, at the instance of the Hon. Horace Plunkett, he travelled extensively in Western Europe, collecting material for the recess committee's report upon the prospect of a department of agriculture for Ireland. Mulhall, who was *cameriere segreto* of the pope (who sent him his blessing *in articulo mortis*), died at Kelliney Park, Dublin, on 13 Dec. 1900. He was buried at Glasnevin cemetery, beside his only child who had died at Buenos Ayres in 1886. He was survived by his widow, the writer of a valuable book of travel, 'Between the Amazon and the Andes' (1881), for which she received a diploma from the Italian government.

[Times, 14 Dec. 1900; Tablet, 22 Dec. 1900; Illustrated London News, 22 Dec. 1900 (portrait); Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. Suppl.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] T. S.

MÜLLER, FRIEDRICH MAX (1823-1900), philologist. [See MAX MÜLLER.]

MÜLLER, GEORGE (1805-1898), preacher and philanthropist, born at Kroppenstadt near Halberstadt on 27 Sept. 1805, was the son of a Prussian exciseman. Though a German by birth, he became a naturalised British subject, and for over sixty years was identified with philanthropic work in England. When four years of age his father received an appointment as collector in the excise at Heimersleben. When ten years of age he was sent to Halberstadt to the cathedral classical school to be prepared for the university. His mother died when he was fourteen, and a year later he left school to reside with his father at Schoenebeck, near Magdeburg, and to study with a tutor. After two and a half years at the gymnasium of Nordhausen he joined the university of Halle. Though he was intended for the ministry, Müller was a profligate youth, but at the end of 1825 a change came over his disposition, and he was thenceforth a man of self-abnegation, devoting himself exclusively to religious work.

For a brief period Müller gave instructions in German to three American professors, Charles Hodge of Princeton being one of them. In 1826 he resolved to dedicate himself to missionary work either in the East Indies or among the Jews in Poland. In June 1828 he was offered an appointment by the London Society for promoting Christianity among the Jews, and he arrived in London in March 1829 to study Hebrew and Chaldee and prepare for missionary service. But in 1830, finding that he could not accept some of the rules of the society, he left, and became pastor of a small congregation at Teignmouth, at a salary of 55*l.* a year. In the same year he married Mary Groves, sister of a dentist in Exeter, who had resigned his calling and 1,500*l.* a year to devote himself to mission work in Persia. Towards the close of the same year Müller was led to adopt the principle with which henceforth his name was associated, that trust in God, in the efficacy of sincere prayer, is sufficient for all purposes in temporal as well as in spiritual things. He accordingly abolished pew-rents, refused to take a fixed salary, or to appeal for contributions towards his support—simply placing a box at the door of the church for freewill offerings—and he resolved never to incur debt either for personal expenses or in religious work, and never to lay up money for the future.

After about two years in Teignmouth Müller went to Bristol, where he remained for the rest of his life. There he and others carried on a congregation, schools, a Scriptural Knowledge Institution, and other organisations, but the work among orphans was that by which he was chiefly known. The suggestion and the pattern of the Bristol orphanages were taken from the orphanages which Müller had visited in early life at Halle; these were erected in 1720 by a philanthropist named Francke, whose biography greatly influenced Müller. Beginning with the care of a few orphan children, Müller's work at Bristol gradually grew to immense proportions, latterly no fewer than two thousand orphan children being fed, clothed, educated, cared for, and trained for useful positions in five enormous houses which were erected on Ashley Down. These houses cost 115,000*l.*, all of which, as well as the money needed for carrying on the work—26,000*l.* annually—was voluntarily contributed, mainly as the result of the wide circulation of Müller's autobiographical 'Narrative of the Lord's Dealings with George Müller' (London, pt. i. 1837, pt. ii. 1841; 3rd edit. 1845) which was suggested to him by John Newton's 'Life.' This book con-

veyed to people in all parts of the world knowledge of Müller's work, his faith, and his experiences. As a consequence, gifts of money and goods flowed in without direct appeal.

In 1838 the biography of the great evangelist, George Whitefield, helped to intensify Müller's religious fervour, and, after he had passed his seventieth year, he set out on a world-wide mission, which, with brief intervals at home, covered seventeen years. He travelled over much of Britain and of the continent of Europe, made several journeys to America, and visited India, Australia, China, and other parts to preach the gospel.

In the course of his life Müller received from the pious and charitable no less than 1,500,000*l.*; he educated and sent out into the world no fewer than 123,000 pupils; he circulated 275,000 bibles in different languages, with nearly as many smaller portions of Scripture; and he aided missions to the extent of 255,000*l.* He supported 189 missionaries, and he employed 112 assistants. The record of his life seems to associate itself more closely with primitive and puritan periods of history than with modern times.

Müller was found dead in his room on the morning of 10 March 1898.

Müller was twice married. His first wife died in 1870. In 1871 he married Miss Susannah Grace Sangar, who accompanied him in his missionary tours; she died in 1895. From 1832 till his death in 1866 Henry Craig assisted Müller. In 1872 Mr. James Wright, who married Müller's only child, Lydia, became his assistant, and the work was carried on under Mr. Wright's superintendence after Müller's death.

[The Lord's Dealings with George Müller (London), 5 vols. 1885; Annual Reports of Scriptural Knowledge Institution; Memoir of George Müller, reprinted from the Bristol Mercury, 1898; Pierson's George Müller of Bristol, with introduction by James Wright, 1899.]

T. B. J.

MUMMERY, ALBERT FREDERICK (1855–1895), political economist and Alpine climber, born on 10 Sept. 1855 at Maison-Dieu, Dover, was son of William Rigden Mummery of Dover. His business was that of a tanner at Dover and Canterbury in partnership with his brother. Being a man of means he devoted his leisure to economic studies and to mountaineering. In 1889, in conjunction with Mr. J. A. Hobson, he published 'The Physiology of Industry' (London, 8vo), a criticism of several current economic theories. He was a well-known climber both in the Alps and in the Caucasus, and in 1895 he published 'My Climbs in the Alps and Caucasus' (London, 8vo), a work of great merit. In 1895 he was mountaineering in the Nanga Parbat group of the Kashmir Himalayas. He was last seen on 23 Aug., and it is believed that he was overwhelmed by an avalanche while traversing a snow pass.

[Alpine Journal, November 1895; information kindly given by Mrs. A. F. Mummery.]

E. I. C.

MUNDELLA, ANTHONY JOHN (1825–1897), statesman, was born at Leicester on 28 March 1825. His father, Antonio Mundella, a native of Monte Olimpino, near Como, had come to England some years before as a political refugee, and after many hardships settled at Leicester, where he married a wife of Welsh descent, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Allsopp. He remained a Roman catholic, but the children were brought up as protestants. Young Mundella attended the national school of St. Nicholas in Leicester, but his schooling ended at the age of nine. Its chief feature was the reading aloud of the bible and of English poets, especially Milton. This, with his mother's tales from Shakespeare, was the commencement for him of a thorough knowledge and peculiarly keen enjoyment of the English classics. His first work was in a printing office. At eleven years he was apprenticed to Mr. Kempson, a hosiery manufacturer in Leicester, and at nineteen he was engaged as a manager by Messrs. Harris & Hamel in the same town and trade. Shortly after, in 1845, he married Mary (*d.* 1890), daughter of William Smith, formerly of Kibworth Beauchamp in Leicestershire. To this union with a woman of rare strength, sweetness, and dignity of character, he and his family attributed much of the success as well as the joyousness of his life.

In 1848 he was taken into partnership by Messrs. Hine & Co., hosiery manufacturers in Nottingham, and continued in this business till he had acquired a sufficient fortune to devote himself to public life. Meanwhile he took an active part in local politics, served as sheriff and town councillor, and was one of the first five volunteers enrolled in the Robin Hood volunteer corps, in which he was for some time a captain. While a lad at Leicester he had declared himself on a chartist platform for 'the party of the working men.' When he entered on his political career he was a radical, ardent for the extension of the franchise, hostile to all that savoured of religious inequality, anxious for the pacification of Ireland, a strong free-trader, and, above all, in most complete sym-

pathy with the class from which he had raised himself. In 1866, a time of much exasperation between employers and employed, he succeeded in forming the 'Nottingham board of conciliation in the glove and hosiery trade,' for the termination and prevention of disputes by constant conference between representatives of each side. This was the first permanent and successful institution of the kind in this country. It at once began to be copied in other towns, and to attract the attention of foreign observers. Incidentally it led Mundella into parliament, for he was invited to lecture on this subject at Sheffield, and this lecture and his settlement of a grave labour conflict at Manchester suggested the request that he should stand for the former city against John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.], whose bitter tone towards labour movements had caused much irritation. His first contest at Sheffield took place during the emotion which followed the famous trade union outrages there [see BROADHEAD, WILLIAM, Suppl.] He had a robust faith in the British working classes, and in the essential soundness of trade unionism, which he regarded as the basis of improved relations between masters and men. Defeating Roebuck, he was returned to parliament by Sheffield in 1868, and he represented Sheffield (from 1885, the Brightside division of that city) till his death, nearly thirty years later.

In parliament Mundella mainly devoted his efforts to procuring legislation in favour of labour, and was especially zealous in the cause of popular education. Strongly averse to any toleration of disorder, he was persistent in urging the amendment of certain provisions of the law upon offences arising in labour disputes, as straining the principles of criminal jurisprudence against working men in the mistaken interest of employers. He criticised keenly the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1871, and his efforts contributed to secure Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Cross's legislation of 1875, which to a great extent gave effect to his views. In 1873 he put a stop, by effective exposure in parliament, to a system of frauds by which the Truck Act had previously been defied.

With this work must be associated his principal, though not his only, contribution to factory legislation. In 1874 he introduced a bill to reduce the hours of labour for children and young persons in textile factories from sixty to fifty-four hours a week, to raise the age at which 'half-time' may begin from eight to ten, and the age for 'full-time' work from thirteen to fourteen, to shorten the duration of half-time work, and otherwise to strengthen the law in question. Although his bill did not become law, he brought about, by his agitation in this matter, the passing in the same year of Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Cross's Factories (Health of Women, &c.) Act, which effected most of his objects. Ten years after, at a great demonstration in Manchester, his wife received a fine bust of him by Sir Edgar Boehm, the gift of 'eighty thousand factory workers, chiefly women and children, in grateful acknowledgment of her husband's services.'

Even more important was Mundella's parliamentary work in connection with education. His early struggles had taught him what want of education meant. As a manufacturer he felt the national need of technical training. His business took him at times to Chemnitz, where his firm had a branch factory; what he there saw led him to study closely the educational systems of Saxony, Prussia, and other states. Thereafter he devoted himself to preaching at public meetings, as Matthew Arnold preached in literature, that this country should not be behind its neighbours in public provision for education. In parliament he made his mark by insistence on the same text. And none rated more highly than Forster his share in procuring the Education Act of 1870.

In the debates upon this measure Mundella stood out as one mainly interested in getting the utmost done for the teaching of children. He consequently held a moderate attitude on the vexed religious question. While he was himself a member of the church of England, he was anxious for the protection of religious liberty, and no less anxious in 1870 that the progress of popular education should not be sacrificed to excessive fears in this regard. He gratefully recognised the past work of denominational schools and desired its continuance, but his ideal would have been best satisfied by the presence throughout the country of undenominational schools under public management. The religious difficulty, he said, was made not by but for the people whose children were to be taught. He wished the bible to take the place in the future education of children that it had taken in his own; and twenty-five years later he was enthusiastic in the belief that the religious teaching of good board schools, supplemented as it was by the Sunday schools, gave a more valuable result than anything for which the partisans of denominational schools were striving. He was early a prominent advocate of compulsory education, which, partially applied by the acts of 1870 and 1876, was made universal in England by his own act of 1881.

On the return of the liberals to power in 1880 Mundella entered Gladstone's go-

vernment, and was appropriately appointed (8 May) vice-president of the committee of council for education, and sworn of the privy council. His administration as vice-president was chiefly marked by the code of 1882. Up to that time the government grant had been assessed almost entirely on the results of individual examination in certain elementary subjects. Hence the attention of teachers and inspectors had in too many cases been directed rather to the number of children who had been prepared to 'pass' the examination than to the skilled methods, the discipline, and general intelligence which should characterise the school as a whole. Mundella's code sought to correct this tendency in three ways: 1. By the recognition for the first time in the infant schools of the manual employments and organised play devised by Fröbel. 2. By the introduction of a 'merit grant' designed to reward other forms of excellence than those which could be tabulated in an examination schedule, and to encourage the inventiveness and independent efforts of good teachers. 3. By giving greater scope and variety to the list of optional or 'specific' subjects for use in the higher classes. In these and other ways the code of 1882 made a substantial advance towards many of the most beneficial educational reforms of later years. An important step was taken at the same time in the reorganisation of the inspectorate by establishing a system of annual conferences to be held by the chief inspectors in their several districts.

The development of the South Kensington (afterwards the Victoria and Albert) Museum was also a most congenial subject of Mundella's official work. Outside his office various labours in connection with societies and institutions for technical instruction, for the higher education of women, for the training of schoolmasters, for teaching the blind and the deaf and dumb, for Sunday schooling, and latterly in raising and administering funds for giving poor school-children meals, occupied most of his time.

Mundella left office with Gladstone's government in June 1885. On 6 Feb. 1886, when Gladstone again returned to power, he became president of the board of trade, and was admitted to the cabinet. He adopted Gladstone's home-rule views, and held his post until the defeat of the government in the following July. The chief mark he left on the board of trade was by virtue of his creation of the labour department. This Mundella started in 1886, when he appointed Mr. Burnett, secretary of the Amalgamated Engineers' Trade Society, as labour correspondent. The department was developed by the next administration. After the general election in July 1892 Mundella became once more president of the board of trade, with a seat in the cabinet. He then further strengthened the labour department, and began making its information more widely useful by the publication of the 'Labour Gazette.' A most characteristic act of his administration in the same office was the appointment of two railway servants as inspectors of accidents on railways. At the same time he was able to render another signal service to industrial peace. The settlement of the great coal strike of 1893 by Lord Rosebery as conciliator took place under Mundella's administration at the board of trade. He attached much importance to making such intervention in industrial disputes one of the regular and authorised functions of the board, and had already in 1892 introduced a bill for this purpose. There was then no time to pass it, but he continued to press the matter, and the subsequent passing of substantially the same measure by Mr. Ritchie, his successor in the board of trade on the return to office of the unionists in 1895, was one of the public events which interested him most in the closing years of his life.

It was in 1894–5 that, as chairman of the departmental committee on poor-law schools, Mundella directly rendered his last most important public service. In this committee his power of diligent and thorough investigation, his fine enthusiasm, and his deep sympathy with the claims and the best aspirations of the poor were conspicuously displayed, and the report of his committee convinced the public of the need of reforms which have since been effected. In particular the report demonstrated the evil of herding pauper children together in institutions cut off from the rest of the world.

Meanwhile, in 1894, Mundella had retired from the government under painful circumstances. He had been a director of the New Zealand Loan Company from 1870 to 1892, when he resigned this position upon again taking office. Among his colleagues in the directorate of the company were Sir James Fergusson, at one time postmaster-general, the late Sir George Russell, and Sir John Gorst, now vice-president of the council. The company, once very prosperous, went into liquidation in 1893, and in the following year a public inquiry was held as to its affairs. Feeling that his previous position of director might cast doubt on the impartiality of his department, Mundella at an early stage of these proceedings offered his resig-

pathy with the class from which he had raised himself. In 1866, a time of much exasperation between employers and employed, he succeeded in forming the 'Nottingham board of conciliation in the glove and hosiery trade,' for the termination and prevention of disputes by constant conference between representatives of each side. This was the first permanent and successful institution of the kind in this country. It at once began to be copied in other towns, and to attract the attention of foreign observers. Incidentally it led Mundella into parliament, for he was invited to lecture on this subject at Sheffield, and this lecture and his settlement of a grave labour conflict at Manchester suggested the request that he should stand for the former city against John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.], whose bitter tone towards labour movements had caused much irritation. His first contest at Sheffield took place during the emotion which followed the famous trade union outrages there [see BROADHEAD, WILLIAM, Suppl.] He had a robust faith in the British working classes, and in the essential soundness of trade unionism, which he regarded as the basis of improved relations between masters and men. Defeating Roebuck, he was returned to parliament by Sheffield in 1868, and he represented Sheffield (from 1885, the Brightside division of that city) till his death, nearly thirty years later.

In parliament Mundella mainly devoted his efforts to procuring legislation in favour of labour, and was especially zealous in the cause of popular education. Strongly averse to any toleration of disorder, he was persistent in urging the amendment of certain provisions of the law upon offences arising in labour disputes, as straining the principles of criminal jurisprudence against working men in the mistaken interest of employers. He criticised keenly the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1871, and his efforts contributed to secure Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Cross's legislation of 1875, which to a great extent gave effect to his views. In 1873 he put a stop, by effective exposure in parliament, to a system of frauds by which the Truck Act had previously been defied.

With this work must be associated his principal, though not his only, contribution to factory legislation. In 1874 he introduced a bill to reduce the hours of labour for children and young persons in textile factories from sixty to fifty-four hours a week, to raise the age at which 'half-time' may begin from eight to ten, and the age for 'full-time' work from thirteen to fourteen, to shorten the duration of half-time work, and otherwise to strengthen the law in question. Although his bill did not become law, he brought about, by his agitation in this matter, the passing in the same year of Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Cross's Factories (Health of Women, &c.) Act, which effected most of his objects. Ten years after, at a great demonstration in Manchester, his wife received a fine bust of him by Sir Edgar Boehm, the gift of 'eighty thousand factory workers, chiefly women and children, in grateful acknowledgment of her husband's services.'

Even more important was Mundella's parliamentary work in connection with education. His early struggles had taught him what want of education meant. As a manufacturer he felt the national need of technical training. His business took him at times to Chemnitz, where his firm had a branch factory; what he there saw led him to study closely the educational systems of Saxony, Prussia, and other states. Thereafter he devoted himself to preaching at public meetings, as Matthew Arnold preached in literature, that this country should not be behind its neighbours in public provision for education. In parliament he made his mark by insistence on the same text. And none rated more highly than Forster his share in procuring the Education Act of 1870.

In the debates upon this measure Mundella stood out as one mainly interested in getting the utmost done for the teaching of children. He consequently held a moderate attitude on the vexed religious question. While he was himself a member of the church of England, he was anxious for the protection of religious liberty, and no less anxious in 1870 that the progress of popular education should not be sacrificed to excessive fears in this regard. He gratefully recognised the past work of denominational schools and desired its continuance, but his ideal would have been best satisfied by the presence throughout the country of undenominational schools under public management. The religious difficulty, he said, was made not by but for the people whose children were to be taught. He wished the bible to take the place in the future education of children that it had taken in his own; and twenty-five years later he was enthusiastic in the belief that the religious teaching of good board schools, supplemented as it was by the Sunday schools, gave a more valuable result than anything for which the partisans of denominational schools were striving. He was early a prominent advocate of compulsory education, which, partially applied by the acts of 1870 and 1876, was made universal in England by his own act of 1881.

On the return of the liberals to power in 1880 Mundella entered Gladstone's go-

vernment, and was appropriately appointed (8 May) vice-president of the committee of council for education, and sworn of the privy council. His administration as vice-president was chiefly marked by the code of 1882. Up to that time the government grant had been assessed almost entirely on the results of individual examination in certain elementary subjects. Hence the attention of teachers and inspectors had in too many cases been directed rather to the number of children who had been prepared to 'pass' the examination than to the skilled methods, the discipline, and general intelligence which should characterise the school as a whole. Mundella's code sought to correct this tendency in three ways: 1. By the recognition for the first time in the infant schools of the manual employments and organised play devised by Fröbel. 2. By the introduction of a 'merit grant' designed to reward other forms of excellence than those which could be tabulated in an examination schedule, and to encourage the inventiveness and independent efforts of good teachers. 3. By giving greater scope and variety to the list of optional or 'specific' subjects for use in the higher classes. In these and other ways the code of 1882 made a substantial advance towards many of the most beneficial educational reforms of later years. An important step was taken at the same time in the reorganisation of the inspectorate by establishing a system of annual conferences to be held by the chief inspectors in their several districts.

The development of the South Kensington (afterwards the Victoria and Albert) Museum was also a most congenial subject of Mundella's official work. Outside his office various labours in connection with societies and institutions for technical instruction, for the higher education of women, for the training of schoolmasters, for teaching the blind and the deaf and dumb, for Sunday schooling, and latterly in raising and administering funds for giving poor school-children meals, occupied most of his time.

Mundella left office with Gladstone's government in June 1885. On 6 Feb. 1886, when Gladstone again returned to power, he became president of the board of trade, and was admitted to the cabinet. He adopted Gladstone's home-rule views, and held his post until the defeat of the government in the following July. The chief mark he left on the board of trade was by virtue of his creation of the labour department. This Mundella started in 1886, when he appointed Mr. Burnett, secretary of the Amalgamated Engineers' Trade Society, as labour correspondent. The department was developed by the next administration. After the general election in July 1892 Mundella became once more president of the board of trade, with a seat in the cabinet. He then further strengthened the labour department, and began making its information more widely useful by the publication of the 'Labour Gazette.' A most characteristic act of his administration in the same office was the appointment of two railway servants as inspectors of accidents on railways. At the same time he was able to render another signal service to industrial peace. The settlement of the great coal strike of 1893 by Lord Rosebery as conciliator took place under Mundella's administration at the board of trade. He attached much importance to making such intervention in industrial disputes one of the regular and authorised functions of the board, and had already in 1892 introduced a bill for this purpose. There was then no time to pass it, but he continued to press the matter, and the subsequent passing of substantially the same measure by Mr. Ritchie, his successor in the board of trade on the return to office of the unionists in 1895, was one of the public events which interested him most in the closing years of his life.

It was in 1894-5 that, as chairman of the departmental committee on poor-law schools, Mundella directly rendered his last most important public service. In this committee his power of diligent and thorough investigation, his fine enthusiasm, and his deep sympathy with the claims and the best aspirations of the poor were conspicuously displayed, and the report of his committee convinced the public of the need of reforms which have since been effected. In particular the report demonstrated the evil of herding pauper children together in institutions cut off from the rest of the world.

Meanwhile, in 1894, Mundella had retired from the government under painful circumstances. He had been a director of the New Zealand Loan Company from 1870 to 1892, when he resigned this position upon again taking office. Among his colleagues in the directorate of the company were Sir James Fergusson, at one time postmaster-general, the late Sir George Russell, and Sir John Gorst, now vice-president of the council. The company, once very prosperous, went into liquidation in 1893, and in the following year a public inquiry was held as to its affairs. Feeling that his previous position of director might cast doubt on the impartiality of his department, Mundella at an early stage of these proceedings offered his resig-

nation of the presidency of the board of trade. The prime minister (Lord Rosebery) requested him to withdraw it, but later on he insisted upon it, and his resignation took effect on 12 May 1894. He gave his reasons for it in the House of Commons on the 24th. As for the bearing of these proceedings upon his character, the opinion of a stout political opponent intimately acquainted with the facts can here be given. In a letter, not at the time intended for publication, Lord James of Hereford (then Sir Henry James) wrote: 'It seems strange to me that, after having had an intimate acquaintance with Mundella for nearly thirty years, I should now be writing in regard to him a letter which may be regarded as of an exculpatory character. I say it is strange, because during all our intimacy I have had full reason to know by what a high standard of rectitude his conduct has been controlled. My object, however, in writing to you is to say that I have had an opportunity of obtaining some insight into the affairs of the New Zealand Loan Company and Mr. Mundella's connection therewith. I can discover nothing in all these proceedings, so far as I know them, which ought to disentitle Mr. Mundella to the confidence of any man.'

Nevertheless a suffering, poignant in proportion to his keen sense of honour, shook the health of his robust frame. In the succeeding general election of 1895, which proved so disastrous to his party, his constituents returned him unopposed, and his former colleagues invited him to take his place again upon the front opposition bench. His energy in and out of parliament returned; in particular he took a prominent part in debate on the education bills of 1896 and 1897. But on the night of 18 June 1897 he was struck with paralysis, and he died on 21 July at his house, 16 Elvaston Place, Queen's Gate. A memorial service was held at St. Margaret's on the 26th, and he was buried at Nottingham on the 27th.

His life was one of unresting public activity, characterised throughout by a certain eager and warm-hearted combativeness, but characterised too by a modest estimate of the range of his own capacities, and by unselfish desire that good work should be done, whether he or another got the praise. Few strenuous partisans have counted in their circle of friends so many of their foremost opponents. To those friends he left the recollection of a man full of fire and fight; shrewd, but none the less simple-minded and tender of heart. In parliament he seldom spoke except to put the house in possession of his own experience. Voice, manner, presence, temperament, and intense but genial conviction lent him oratorical resources which he used with powerful effect in popular meetings. His relation to Gladstone was that of enduring trust and personal loyalty. His history is in part merged in that of the political cause of which he was a champion; but he is to be remembered as one of the two or three who established the British state system of popular education, and as a great and successful labourer for industrial peace.

The bust of Mundella, by Boehm, passed to his daughter, Mrs. Roby Thorpe, Stowe House, Lichfield; an oil painting by Cope is in the mayor's parlour, Sheffield; and a replica in the possession of his daughter, Miss Mundella, 18 Elvaston Place, W.—both presented by 'constituents independent of party.'

[Private information; Hansard's Debates; Revue des Deux Mondes, 1898; pamphlet biography published by the Sheffield Independent Company in 1897.]

MUNK, WILLIAM (1816–1898), physician, eldest son of William Munk, an ironmonger, and his wife Jane Kenward, was born on 24 Sept. 1816 at Battle, Sussex, and after education at University College, London, graduated M.D. at Leyden in 1837. He began practice in London in September 1837, and in 1844 he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and in 1854 a fellow. In 1857 he was elected the Harveian librarian of the college, and held office till his death. In that year he published 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of J. A. Paris, M.D.' [see PARIS, JOHN AYRTON], and in 1861 'The Roll of the Royal College of Physicians of London,' in two volumes. A second edition of this work appeared in 1878 in three volumes, and it is the best general work of reference on the physicians of England. It is exact in its references to the manuscript records of the College of Physicians, and contains much information from other sources, the origin of which is not always indicated, but which is generally valuable. Its bibliography is imperfect and does not show any profound acquaintance with the contents of English medical books, yet almost every subsequent writer on subjects relating to the history of physicians owes something to Dr. Munk. In 1884 he edited 'The Gold-headed Cane' of Dr. William MacMichael [q.v.], and in 1887 published 'Euthanasia, or Medical Treatment in aid of an Easy Natural Death,' and in 1895 'The Life of Sir Henry Halford, Bart., M.D.' The College of Physicians voted him one hundred guineas in consideration of this work. He also published some 'Notæ Harveianæ'

in the 'St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports' (vol. xxii.); and in 1885 'Marvodia,' a genealogical account of the Marwoods, a Devonshire family; and wrote several essays on medical subjects in the 'Lancet.' He was elected physician to the Smallpox Hospital in February 1853, and held office there for forty years. When Prince Arthur (afterwards duke of Connaught) had smallpox at Greenwich in October 1867 he was called in consultation. He long resided at 40 Finsbury Square, London, enjoyed a considerable practice, and there died on 20 Dec. 1898. He was of short stature. His portrait, by the Hon. John Collier, hangs in the dining-room of the Royal College of Physicians, to which, in the last year of his life, it was presented by the fellows in memory of the great service which he had rendered to the college by the publication of the 'Roll.' He became a Roman catholic in 1842, and from 1857 to 1865 was the medical adviser of Cardinal Wiseman. He had much information, and readily imparted it in aid of the studies of others. He admired the College of Physicians, but late in life was inclined to think that in it, and in the world at large, past times were the best. He was for many years an active member of the committee of the London Library. He married, 30 April 1849, Emma, eighteenth child of John Luke of Exeter, and left two sons and three daughters.

[Lancet, 1898, vol. ii.; British Medical Journal, 1898, vol. ii.; Works; personal knowledge; private information.] N. M.

MURPHY, DENIS (1833–1896), historical writer, was born at Newmarket co. Cork, in 1833. Having been trained in various jesuit colleges of England, Germany, and Spain, he was admitted to the Society of Jesus as a novitiate in his sixteenth year. He became an active and devoted missionary priest, but soon began to devote his chief attention to teaching and historical research. He was professor of history and literature at the jesuit colleges of Clongowes Wood, Limerick, and finally at University College, Dublin. His best known work, published at Dublin in 1883, was 'Cromwell in Ireland,' an excellent account of the suppression of the catholic rebellion of 1648–9, which gives evidence of great research, and is destitute of sectarian prejudice. The text is accompanied with good maps, plans, and illustrations. A new edition appeared in 1885. Another important historical work was his edition of O'Clery's 'Life of Hugh Roe O'Donnell,' 1893, 4to, which he was the first to render into English. The parallel bilingual text is preceded by an historical introduction. Murphy also published 'The Annals of Clonmacnoise' (1896) and a 'History of Holy Cross Abbey.' He edited for many years the 'Kildare Archæological Journal,' to which he contributed some valuable papers, and was connected with similar publications in Cork, Waterford, and Belfast. His last published work was 'A School History of Ireland' (in T. A. Findlay's School and College Series), issued in 1894, which is remarkable for containing a eulogy of Charles Stewart Parnell. Just before his death he was at work upon 'The Martyrs of Ireland,' an account of Roman catholics who had been put to death since the time of Henry VIII, a compilation suggested to him by the Irish bishops. Murphy received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the royal university of Ireland in recognition of his historical writings. He was vice-president of the Royal Irish Academy and a member of the council of the Royal Society of Antiquaries in Ireland. He was found dead in his bed, on the morning of 18 May 1896, in his rooms at University College, St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery on 20 May.

[The Irish Catholic, 23 May 1896; Tablet, 23 May 1896; Times, 25 May; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. (Suppl.)] G. Le G. N.

MURRAY, Sir CHARLES AUGUSTUS (1806–1895), diplomatist and author, second son of George Murray, fifth earl of Dunmore (1762–1836), and Lady Susan Hamilton, daughter of Archibald, ninth duke of Hamilton, was born on 22 Nov. 1806. He was educated at Eton and Oriel College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 21 May 1824, and graduated B.A. and was elected to a fellowship of All Souls' in 1827; he proceeded M.A. in 1832. While an undergraduate Murray had John Henry (afterwards cardinal) Newman [q. v.] as his tutor. 'He never inspired me,' wrote Murray, 'or my fellow-undergraduates with any interest, much less respect; on the contrary, we disliked, or rather distrusted, him. He walked with his head bent, abstracted, but every now and then looking out of the corners of his eyes quickly, as though suspicious. He had no influence then; it was only when he became vicar of St. Mary's that the long dormant power asserted itself, and his sermons attracted hundreds.'

Murray's chief undergraduate friend was Sidney Herbert (afterwards Baron Herbert of Lea) [q. v.], but it was in company with Lord Edward Thynne, son of the second Marquis of Bath, that Murray, who was a

great athlete, performed his most famous feat of endurance. Having been 'gated' for some minor offence, Murray made a bet that he would ride to London, sixty miles, and back in one day. Leaving Oxford shortly after 8 A.M. he and Thynne rode to London, changed their clothes, mounted two hacks and rode in the park, dined at a club, saw the first act of a play, and were back at the gate of Oriel three minutes before midnight. They had relays of horses at Henley and Maidenhead.

After taking his degree, Murray was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn in 1827 and read for the bar with Nassau Senior [q.v.] His mother's house was a favourite rendezvous of literary and political characters, and Murray, an exceedingly handsome and agreeable young man, with a strong taste for general literature, and an excellent classical scholar, formed many friendships with men distinguished in both fields. He became a frequent guest at Samuel Rogers's breakfast table, and has left abundant notes of scenes and incidents which he witnessed there. When travelling in Germany in 1830 he formed the acquaintance of Goethe, then minister of the grand duchy of Weimar.

In 1834 he sailed for America in a ship of 530 tons, which, encountering a series of gales, followed by a baffling calm, took fourteen weeks and two days to accomplish a voyage which a modern ocean liner would do in about six days. In the following year Murray joined a tribe of wandering Pawnees, and his sojourn of three months in the wilderness, involving a number of exciting adventures and narrow escapes, was afterwards described in his 'Travels in North America' (London, 1839), which passed through three editions. This work retains considerable interest at this day, containing minute and graphic pictures of people and scenes which have since undergone such rapid and sweeping change. During his stay in America, Murray became enamoured of Elise, daughter of James Wadsworth, a wealthy gentleman living near Niagara, who disapproved of their betrothal, and forbade all intercourse between the lovers. Fourteen years later, in 1849, Mr. Wadsworth died, and Murray married his daughter in 1850. The only intercourse which had passed between them in the interval was through the indirect means of a novel written by Murray, 'The Prairie Bird' (1844), in which he managed to convey the assurance of his unalterable constancy.

In 1838 Murray was appointed groom-in-waiting at the court of Queen Victoria, and, a few months later, master of the household, an office which he held till 1844, when he entered the diplomatic service as secretary of legation at Naples. In 1846 he became consul-general in Egypt during the viceroyalty of the famous Mohammed Ali, where he remained till 1853, when he was appointed to Berne as minister to the Swiss confederation. His wife died in 1851 in giving birth to a son, Charles James, M.P. for Coventry from 1895 to 1906. Murray's official connection with Egypt was rendered notable to the British public by his success in securing, in 1849, for the Zoological Society the first hippopotamus that ever came to England. The animal was safely lodged in the gardens in May 1850, and lived there till its death in 1878.

In 1854 Lord Clarendon selected Murray to proceed as envoy and minister plenipotentiary to the court of Persia, which turned out an unfortunate mission for him. The shah was entirely under control of his grand vizier, Sadr Azim, an unscrupulous intriguer, who, suspecting Murray of interference with his ascendency, made odious charges against the British envoy, and rendered necessary Murray's withdrawal from Tehran to Bagdad. In 1856 an ultimatum was despatched to the shah's government demanding the recall of Persian troops from Herat and an apology for 'the offensive imputations upon the honour of her majesty's minister.' No notice having been vouchsafed to this missive, war was declared by Great Britain on 1 Nov. 1856; Bushire was bombarded on 17 Dec., and surrendered to General Stalker. General Outram having defeated the Persian army near Kooshab on 8 Feb. 1857, and again at Mohammerah on 24 March, peace was concluded at Bagdad on 2 May. Blame for the hostilities was most unjustly imputed to Murray in parliament and in the 'Times,' but Lord Clarendon and Lord Palmerston vigorously defended him in the two houses, and after the peace he resumed his duties at the Persian court. Murray himself attributed the disfavour he incurred from the shah's government to a novel policy initiated by the British cabinet, under which the custom of giving presents, an immemorial part of oriental diplomacy, was strictly prohibited, and the queen's representative had to go empty-handed before the shah and the sadr, while the French and Russian ministers came with their hands full of gifts.

In 1859 the Persian mission was transferred to the India office, and Murray, preferring to serve under the foreign office, was appointed minister at the court of Saxony.

On 1 Nov. 1862 he married the Hon. Edythe Fitzpatrick, daughter of the first Baron Castletown, and in 1866 received the rank of K.C.B., having been a companion of the Bath since 1848, and was appointed minister at Copenhagen. The climate of Denmark proving too severe for Lady Murray, Sir Charles applied for and obtained the British legation at Lisbon, which he kept till his final retirement from the service in 1874. He was sworn of the privy council on 13 May 1875.

Murray's remaining years were spent in cultivated leisure. A charming manner, an immense and varied store of reminiscences, united to a handsome and striking appearance, rendered him a very well-known figure in society; but the associates he liked best were literary men, with whom he maintained constant intercourse, personal and epistolary. An excellent linguist, he devoted much study to oriental languages and philology, upon which, and upon theology, he left a quantity of notes and fragmentary treatises.

Sir Charles Murray resided during his later years at the Grange, Old Windsor, spending the winter months in the south of France. He died in Paris on 3 June 1895. There is a portrait of Murray by Willis Maddox at the Grange, Old Windsor. His intellectual gifts and singular versatility were such as might have raised him to greater eminence than he attained; no doubt they would have done so had less affluent circumstances compelled him to concentrate his energy upon a single object.

He published the following works: 1. 'Travels in North America,' 2 vols. 1839; 2nd ed. 1843; 3rd ed. 1854. 2. 'The Prairie Bird,' 1844, and many subsequent editions. 3. 'Hassan; or, the Child of the Pyramid,' 1857. 4. 'Nour-ed-dyn; or, the Light of the Faith,' 1883. 5. 'A Short Memoir of Mohammed Ali,' 1898 (posthumous).

[Sir Charles Murray's MSS.; private information; Life by Sir Herbert Maxwell, 1898.]

H. E. M.

MYERS, FREDERIC WILLIAM HENRY (1843–1901), poet and essayist, was born on 6 Feb. 1843 at Keswick in Cumberland. His father was the Rev. Frederic Myers [q. v.], perpetual curate of St. John's, Keswick, and his mother was Susan Harriet, youngest daughter of John Marshall of Hallsteads (a beautifully situated house on the left bank of Ullswater), who was M.P. in 1832 for the undivided county of Yorkshire. Mrs. Myers was her husband's second wife, married in 1842; and Frederic was the eldest of their three sons. When he was seven years old his father's health failed; and on the death of the latter in 1851 the family moved to Blackheath, where the eldest boy for three years attended a preparatory day school, under the Rev. R. Cowley Powles, a well-known teacher. In 1856 Mrs. Myers took a house at Cheltenham; and in August of the same year Frederic, aged 13, was entered at Cheltenham College, then in the fifteenth year of its existence, under its second principal, the Rev. W. Dobson. His taste for poetry was unmistakable from the first. He has himself recorded the delight which the study of Homer, Æschylus, and Lucretius brought him from the age of fourteen to sixteen, and the 'intoxicating joy' which attended the discovery of Sappho's fragments in an old school book at the age of seventeen. His enthusiasm for Pindar, which also dates from his school days, is well remembered by his college friends in their eager undergraduate discussions; and it may well be doubted if there ever lived another English boy who had learned for his pleasure the whole of Vergil by heart before he had passed the school age.

His great ability and particularly his poetic powers were recognised at once by schoolfellows and teachers alike. He had a very distinguished career at Cheltenham College; he won the senior classical scholarship in his first year; in 1858, besides gaining the prize for Latin lyrics, he sent in two English poems, in different metres, which were both successful; in 1859 he entered for the national 'Robert Burns Centenary' competition with a poem which was placed second in the judges' award. In October 1859 he left the school, and passed a year of private study, part of the time with Mr. Dobson, who had in the summer resigned the head-mastership. But though Myers had left, he was qualified to compete again for the college prize for English verse, which he won in 1860 with a remarkable poem on the 'Death of Socrates.' In the same year he was elected the first minor scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and went into residence in October. At the university few men have won more honours. The record is as follows: a college scholarship and declamation prize; two university scholarships (the Bell and the Craven); no less than six university prizes (the English poem twice, the Latin poem, the Latin essay three times); second classic in the spring of 1864; second in the first class of the Moral Sciences Tripos in December of the same year, and fellow of Trinity in 1865.

Immediately after graduating in 1864, he took a four months' tour on the continent, visiting Italy, Greece, Smyrna and the islands, and Constantinople; and in the next summer he spent a large portion of the long vacation in Canada and the United States. In the course of this visit he swam across the river below the Niagara Falls, being, it is believed, the first Englishman to perform this dangerous feat. In the October term of 1865 he was appointed classical lecturer in Trinity College, Cambridge, and held the office for four years; but his bent was not for teaching, and he resigned the lectureship in 1869. Two years later he accepted a temporary appointment under the education department, and in 1872 he was placed on the permanent staff of school inspectors, a post which he held until within a few weeks of his death.

He was married on 13 March 1880, by Dean Stanley (an old friend of his father's), in Henry VII's chapel, Westminster Abbey, to Eveleen, youngest daughter of Charles Tennant of Cadoxton Lodge, Neath. In 1881 he and his wife took up their abode in Cambridge, which was their home from that time forward.

Apart from his official duties and the circle of his family and friends, the chief interests of a life that was outwardly uneventful were centred round two things—first, his literary work; and, secondly, the systematic investigation into mesmerism, clairvoyance, automatism, and other abnormal phenomena, real or alleged.

His work in poetry was intermittent, and was practically confined, as far as the published pieces are concerned, to the fifteen years between 1867 and 1882. Many of these poems appeared first in magazines, and were afterwards collected and reissued with additions. The first to appear was the poem entitled 'St. Paul' (London, 1867, 8vo). This was composed for the Seatonian prize, an English verse competition at Cambridge, confined to graduates; but it failed to obtain the prize, possibly because it did not conform to the traditional requirements, though of all Myers's poems it is perhaps the most widely known. In 1870 appeared a small volume of collected pieces, which in a few years was exhausted, and which the author never reprinted as a whole. But he continued to write occasional pieces, which were published in magazines; and in 1882 a new collection was issued, which was entitled, from the latest written and most important poem, 'The Renewal of Youth.' This poem, containing many passages of striking beauty, was a sort of palinode to 'The Passing of Youth,' written from another point of view eleven years earlier, and included in the 1882 volume. There were also a few poems from the 1870 collection, as well as various shorter pieces written in the intervening twelve years. This book and 'St. Paul,' now published separately, represent for the public the author's work in poetry. That he ceased for the remaining eighteen years of his life to seek expression for his thoughts and feelings in verse, except on the rarest occasions, could not be ascribed by any one who knew him either to a loss of interest or to the least decay of power. The true reason was no doubt the growing absorption of his leisure, during the last twenty years of his life, in the work of psychical research.

His poetic work was known at first to comparatively few, but of late years has had a steadily increasing public; and the compressed force, the ardent feeling, the vivid and finished expression, and, above all, the combined imaginativeness and sincerity of his best work (particularly his latest poem, 'The Renewal of Youth'), could leave few qualified readers in doubt of the genuineness of his poetic gift.

His prose papers were written at various times previous to 1883, when they were collected in two volumes, with the title 'Essays, Classical and Modern,' which have been twice reprinted, in 1888 and 1897. They fall naturally into two groups, according as they are concerned with poetry (as in the essays on Virgil, Rossetti, Victor Hugo, and Trench), or touch on the questions of religious thought, or on the psychological, moral, and spiritual subjects and problems which tended more and more to occupy his mind. The latter emerge in, or underlie, the papers on Mazzini, Renan, and George Eliot, on Marcus Aurelius, and on Greek Oracles. Of the first group the most remarkable is undoubtedly the paper (which first appeared in 1879 in the 'Fortnightly Review') on Virgil, the poet who above all others had been the object of his reverence and enthusiasm from early boyhood, and whom he later describes as 'one of the supports of his life.'

Myers's monograph on Wordsworth was published in 1881 in the series of 'English Men of Letters;' and after all that men of genius have written about Wordsworth, from Ruskin and Matthew Arnold downwards, there are not a few readers who owe a special debt to the penetrating and illuminating criticism of this little volume. Mr. John Morley justly describes Myers's work as 'distinguished as much by insight as by admirable literary grace and power.' The same insight and skill appear in the brief

essay on Shelley contributed in 1880 to Ward's 'English Poets,' where Myers adopts the happy device of stating the case against Shelley of the average intelligent but unimaginative critic. Myers's defence is all the more effective, because he so well understands the feelings of the assailants. In the same year in which Myers's 'Essays' first appeared (1883) he issued a new edition of his father's book, 'Catholic Thoughts,' with a preface by himself.

While residing as lecturer in Trinity College he was brought into close relations with Professor Henry Sidgwick [q. v. Suppl.], who became one of his most valued friends. It was largely due to their friendship that Myers was led to take a great interest in the higher education of women, of which, from 1870 onwards, Sidgwick was an active promoter. About the same time, or even earlier, Myers had begun to give much attention to the phenomena of mesmerism and spiritualism, and he speaks (1871) of 'the sympathetic and cautious guidance' which his friend was able to give him in such matters. The poem called 'The Implicit Promise of Immortality' (1870) suggests that another reason, strongly drawing him to such studies, was a deep modification of his early religious beliefs. To the 'intensely personal emotion' which underlay (as he records) the early poems of 'St. Paul' and 'John the Baptist' (1867–8) had succeeded for the time 'disillusion caused by wider knowledge;' and for fresh light, it would seem, he began to look to the scientific study of imperfectly explored phenomena. However this may be, he was one of the small band of men who in 1882, after several years of inquiry and experiment, founded the Society for Psychical Research, of which the purpose was to collect evidence, and to carry on systematic experiments in the obscure region of hypnotism, thought transference, clairvoyance, spiritualism, apparition, and other alleged occurrences, in regard to which the common attitude has been well described as being mainly either *a priori* disbelief or undiscerning credulity. The chief workers, besides Myers and Professor and Mrs. Sidgwick, were at first Professors Balfour Stewart and Barrett, Mr. Hodgson, Edmund Gurney [q. v.], and Mr. F. Podmore.

By 1886, when the first considerable result of these labours was published in the two large volumes entitled 'Phantasms of the Living,' the society numbered nearly seven hundred members and associates, including many distinguished men of science in England, France, Italy, Germany, Russia, and America. The 'Phantasms of the Living' was the joint work of Messrs. Myers, Podmore, and Gurney, the heaviest part of the labour being borne by Gurney. The introduction was contributed by Myers, and he there formulates the central theses of the book, of which the gist is contained in the two claims (1) 'that telepathy, or the transference of thought and feeling from one mind to another by other than the recognised sense channels, is a proved fact of nature;' and (2) 'that phantasms (or impressions) of persons undergoing a crisis, especially death, are perceived with a frequency inexplicable by chance, and are probably telepathic.' The other considerable work of Myers in the same field, which has already appeared, is the long series of papers on the 'Subliminal Self,' which are printed in the society's 'Proceedings.' This work is briefly described by Professor William James (*Essays in Popular Philosophy*, 1897) as 'the first attempt to consider the phenomena of hallucination, hypnotism, automatism, double personality, and mediumship, as connected parts of one whole subject.' Of the permanent value of this work it is impossible to speak yet with confidence; it must be—it was recognised by himself as being—largely provisional. His own labours in this field were continued after 1882 with the same devoted strenuousness. The definite study was practically completed before his death. The results appeared in 1903 in the posthumously published book entitled 'Human Personality and its Survival of Bodily Death' (2 vols.) The last work published in his lifetime was a small collection of essays called 'Science and a Future Life' (1893), in which are included the two papers 'Tennyson as Prophet' and 'Modern Poets and Cosmic Law.' These are the maturest and most eloquent expression of his views on poetry, especially in relation to the great questions that engrossed his later years. 'Fragments of Prose and Poetry,' edited by his widow, appeared in 1904.

In the striking essay on 'George Eliot,' written shortly after her death in December 1880, he speaks with unreserved admiration of the noble and unselfish spirit in which she faced the consequences of her belief that death was the end. But he adds: 'There were some to whom . . . this resignation seemed premature; some whose impulsion to a personal life beyond the grave was so preoccupying and dominant, that they could not readily acquiesce in her negations, nor range themselves unreservedly as the fellow-workers of her brave despair.' No reader can fail to see that he is here speaking of himself.

His health failed rather suddenly in the autumn of 1900, and he went abroad for

the winter by medical advice, though encouraged to hope that rest would work a complete cure. But early in 1901 grave symptoms returned, and he died at Rome on 17 Jan. in his fifty-eighth year. A tablet was placed to his memory in the protestant cemetery, where are Keats's grave and Shelley's memorial, and he was buried beside his father and mother in Keswick churchyard, within sight of his old home.

All who knew him agree that he was a man of rare and high intellectual gifts, original, acute, and thoughtful; subtle in insight, abundant in ideas, vivid and eloquent in expression; a personality at once forcible, ardent, and intense.

[Personal memories and private information; the Cheltenham College Register; his own published work, and private diaries and papers.]

A. S–x.

N

NAIRNE, Sir CHARLES EDWARD (1836–1899), lieutenant-general, born on 30 June 1836, was son of Captain Alexander Nairne, of the East India Company's service. He was educated at Addiscombe, and was commissioned as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 7 Dec. 1855. He became lieutenant on 27 April 1858. He served in the Indian mutiny and received the medal, and in the Yusafzai expedition of 1863. He was promoted second captain in the royal artillery on 24 March 1865, and major on 2 Nov. 1872. From 1875 to 1880 he commanded a battery (now L battery of B brigade) of horse artillery, and served with it in the second Afghan war as part of the Peshawar field force, receiving the medal.

He became regimental lieutenant-colonel on 1 May 1880, and in the Egyptian expedition of 1882 he commanded the horse artillery at the two actions of Kassassin and at Tel-el-Kebir. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1882), was made C.B. on 18 November, and received the medal with clasp, the bronze star, and the Medjidie (3rd class). He became colonel in the army on 1 May 1884. He was colonel of the depot staff of the horse artillery from 1882 to 1885, and commandant of the school of gunnery at Shoeburyness for the next two years. On 1 April 1887 he was appointed inspector-general of artillery in India, with the local rank of brigadier-general. He held this post for five years, and brought about a great improvement in the shooting of the field artillery (Roberts, *Forty-one Years in India*, p. 528).

He was promoted major-general on 6 Nov. 1890, and commanded a district in Bengal from 28 March 1892 to 4 Sept. 1893, when he was appointed to the chief command in Bombay. There it fell to him to carry out the reorganisation scheme by which the three presidential armies were to be merged in one, and he did this with tact and ability. He became lieutenant-general on 17 Nov. 1895, and was made K.C.B. on 22 June 1897. From 20 March to 4 Nov. of 1898 he was acting commander-in-chief in India. He left that country with a high reputation as an administrator, and he had just been appointed president of the ordnance committee when he died in London on 19 Feb. 1899. He was buried on the 22nd at Charlton cemetery with military honours. In 1860 he married Sophie, daughter of the Rev. John Dupré Addison, vicar of Fleet, Dorset. She survived him.

[Times, 21 Feb. 1899; Records of the Royal Horse Artillery; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India, ed. 1898.] E. M. L.

NAPIER, Sir FRANCIS, ninth Baron Napier of Merchistoun in the Scottish peerage, first Baron Ettrick of Ettrick in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and eleventh (Nova Scotia) baronet of Scott of Thirlestane (1819–1898), diplomatist and Indian governor, born in 1819 at Thirlestane in Selkirkshire, was the eldest son of William John Napier, eighth baron Napier of Merchistoun [q. v.] On his father's death on 11 Oct. 1834 he succeeded to the peerage and baronetage at the age of fifteen. He was educated partly by private tutors at Thirlestane and at school at Saxe-Meiningen, and afterwards at Trinity College, Cambridge, which he entered in 1835. He left Cambridge without a degree, and passed some time at Geneva under the guardianship of the Rev. Walter Patterson, and there acquired a command of foreign languages which proved to be most useful to him in after-life. He also studied very carefully the writings of Gibbon, which no doubt helped to mould his own style. In 1840 he was appointed to the diplomatic service, and after serving as an attaché at Vienna and at Constantinople, and subsequently as secretary of legation at Naples, and to the embassy at St. Petersburg and Constantinople, he was sent as envoy to the United States of America, whence he was

transferred to the Hague. From December 1860 to September 1864 he was ambassador at St. Petersburg, and from September 1864 to January 1866 at Berlin. In these various diplomatic posts Lord Napier established a high reputation. Many years ago Edward Robert Bulwer Lytton, first earl of Lytton [q. v.], told the writer of this article that he regarded Napier as the only man of genius in the diplomatic service in his time. When secretary of legation at Naples in 1848 and 1849, he was chargé d'affaires for eighteen months, including the critical period of the Sicilian insurrection. On that occasion the judgment and tact with which he discharged his duties were highly appreciated by Lord Palmerston, then secretary of state for foreign affairs, by whom Napier's talents, as manifested in the higher diplomatic appointments which he subsequently held, were regarded as justifying an expectation that he would rise to the highest offices in the state. Both by Lord Aberdeen and Lord Clarendon his services were much valued. In the United States he was considered to have been the most acceptable envoy they had up to that time received from Great Britain. As ambassador at St. Petersburg he was a *persona grata* to the emperor Alexander II, who wished to confer upon him the highest Russian order, that of St. Andrew, because he considered that Lord Napier had worked for peace between England and Russia which at that time was threatened. This proposal having to be abandoned, as no British envoy could accept a foreign order, the emperor sat for his portrait, which he presented to Napier. A similar compliment was afterwards paid to him by the king of Prussia.

In January 1866 Napier was appointed governor of Madras. This office he held for six years, having been invited by George Douglas Campbell, eighth duke of Argyll [q.v. Suppl.], then secretary of state for India, to prolong his tenure of the office beyond the usual time. The duties of an Indian governor are very different from those which had previously devolved upon Napier; but his administration fully justified the promise of his previous career. He went very thoroughly into all the questions which came before him, mastering the facts, and recording his views with a fulness and clearness which left nothing to be desired. A few months after taking charge of the government he found himself confronted by a serious famine in Ganjam, the northern district of the presidency. He at once repaired to the district and visited the affected tracts, stimulating the district officers by his example, and setting on foot the measures which were necessary to meet the calamity. It is not too much to say that there was no branch of the administration to which he did not devote time and attention. Whether it was a question relating to the assessment of the land revenue, or the garrison required to maintain the peace of the presidency, or the strength of the police, or the establishment of municipal and local government—all these matters received from Napier full and careful consideration; but the business to which he devoted special attention was that connected with the public health. Hospitals, dispensaries, and everything relating to the care of the sick and the prevention of disease were to him objects of the deepest interest. As secretary to the embassy at Constantinople he had made the acquaintance and had acquired the friendship of Miss Florence Nightingale, to whom his official position had enabled him to render valuable assistance in carrying out her work. Throughout his residence in India he kept up a correspondence with her on subjects connected with the public health in that country. He also from the first took a great and practical interest in developing public works, and especially works of irrigation. He fully recognised the great value of the irrigation works carried out or devised by Sir Arthur Cotton [q. v. Suppl.] He visited them all at an early period after assuming the government, and during the six years that he remained in India he gave steady encouragement to the completion and development of the various irrigation systems then in operation. It was while Napier was governor of Madras that the Pennár anicut was built, and some progress made with the distributing canals. During that time also the Rushikuliya anicut in Ganjam was projected and planned, and the great work of diverting the Periyár river in Travancore from its natural channel, leading down to the western coast, where the water was not required, into the river Vaigai on the eastern side of the peninsula, was brought by Napier before the government of India and the secretary of state. This remarkable work was successfully completed a few years ago.

Very shortly after Napier's arrival at Madras he visited Calcutta and made the acquaintance of Sir John Lawrence [see Lawrence, John Laird Mair, first Baron Lawrence], with whom he established most friendly relations, as he afterwards did with the Earl of Mayo. Napier from the first recognised the respective positions of the supreme government of India and of the minor governments, and did everything in

his power to diminish the friction and the presidential jealousies which are so often detrimental to the efficiency of Indian administration. At the same time, whenever he perceived a tendency to override the legitimate interests of the presidency entrusted to his charge, he did not fail to remonstrate. It may be truly affirmed that at no period in the history of British India, since the days of Sir Thomas Munro [q. v.], were the relations of the government of India and of the Madras government more satisfactory than they were during the six years in which Napier presided over the government of Madras.

In February 1872, in consequence of the assassination of the Earl of Mayo [see BOURKE, RICHARD SOUTHWELL], it devolved upon Napier to assume temporarily the office of governor-general of India. During the time, a little short of three months, that the temporary governor-generalship lasted, no business of very great importance arose, and Napier, on being relieved by Lord Northbrook, returned to England. For his Indian services he was created a baron of the United Kingdom, with the title of Ettrick (16 July 1872). In the same year he took the chair at the meeting of the social science congress which was held at Plymouth. The address which he delivered on that occasion called forth some comment at the time as being unduly socialistic; but several of the measures which Napier then suggested have been since embodied in the county councils and parish councils acts. In this address, as in many of his utterances, he evinced the greatest sympathy with the condition of the poor, both in the rural and in the urban districts. An address delivered on 29 April 1873 at the annual meeting of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel was, with those of Canon (afterwards Bishop) Lightfoot and Bishop Kelly, published in the same year under the title 'Missions, their Temporal Utility, Rate of Progress, and Spiritual Foundation.' In 1874 he delivered an address on education at the social science congress held at Glasgow. While he continued to live in London he served for some time on the London school board and took an active part in its proceedings. He also served as chairman of the dwellings committee of the Charity Organisation Society. He subsequently took up his residence on his estate in Scotland, and in 1883 he presided over a royal commission which was appointed to inquire into the condition of the crofters and cottars in the highlands and islands of Scotland. This was a congenial duty, which gave full scope to his sympathy with the poor. The report, which was drafted by him, was thorough and exhaustive. It was vehemently attacked in the 'Nineteenth Century' for November 1884 by the late Duke of Argyll, whose criticisms were replied to by Napier in an effective article in a subsequent number of the same review. The report was followed by the appointment of a permanent commission, which deals with all questions concerning the crofters and cottars. During the latter years of his life Napier resided almost entirely in Scotland, acting as convener of his county, and interesting himself generally in local affairs. He was extremely popular with people of all classes on and in the neighbourhood of his estate, to whom he had endeared himself by his kindly and generous nature. He was a LL.D. of Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Harvard. He died very suddenly on 19 Dec. 1898 at Florence, where he and Lady Napier and Ettrick had spent their honeymoon fifty-three years before, and where they had gone to pass the winter. He had married, in 1845, Anne Jane Charlotte, only daughter of Robert Manners Lockwood of Dun-y-Graig in Glamorganshire. Lady Napier, who survived her husband, was appointed a member of the imperial order of the crown of India shortly after it was constituted. Lord Napier left three sons, and was succeeded in his titles and estate by his eldest son, William George.

Napier's career was undoubtedly a very brilliant one up to a certain point. As the representative of Queen Victoria at two of the most important courts in Europe and at Washington, he had discharged his important functions with admirable judgment and tact. His government of Madras had been so successful that he was invited to retain it beyond the usual time. His long official experience and dignified bearing would have seemed to point him out as the most fitting successor to Lord Mayo, whose loss India was at that time deploring. He certainly had shown himself to be possessed of qualifications which few governors-general of India had displayed before being appointed to that high post. He was an eloquent speaker. His reply to an address which was presented to him by the natives of Madras on his departure from India has seldom been surpassed in felicity of diction and pathos. But he was passed over. After his return to England he might have been expected to follow with eminent success a political career. But he was without the pecuniary means of meeting the expenses of parliamentary life, and, although not

destitute of ambition, he was too proud to press his claims. Thus it came about that Lord Palmerston's prediction was unfulfilled.

[Foreign Office List for 1898; Phillimore's Life of Admiral of the Fleet Sir William Parker, Bart., G.C.B., vol. iii. London, 1880); Minutes recorded by Lord Napier when Governor of Madras; Address delivered at the Social Science Congress, September 1872; Report of Her Majesty's Commissioners of Inquiry into the Condition of the Crofters and Cottars in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, 1884; Nineteenth Century, November 1884 and March 1885; Longman's Magazine, February 1899; family information and personal knowledge acquired by the writer when closely associated with Lord Napier in the government of Madras.] A. J. A.

NEWMAN, FRANCIS WILLIAM (1805–1897), scholar and man of letters, third son of John Newman (*d.* 29 Sept. 1824), banker, by his wife Jemima (*d.* 17 May 1836), youngest child of Henry Fourdrinier, and sister of Henry Fourdrinier [q. v.], was born in London on 27 June 1805. His father, of Dutch descent, was 'an admirer of Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson,' and 'had learned his morality more from Shakspeare than from the Bible;' his mother, of Huguenot extraction, has been incorrectly described as a Calvinist (F. W. Newman, *Contributions*, 1891, p. 62). He followed his brothers to the large private school of the Rev. George Nicholas, D.C.L., at Ealing; in 1821 he was 'captain' of the school, and in the autumn of that year, having been confirmed by William Howley [q. v.], then bishop of London, whom he thought 'a made-up man,' he went to Oxford. He lodged with his brother, John Henry Newman [q. v.], the future cardinal, first at Seale's coffee-house, then from Easter 1822 at Palmer's in Merton Lane, with Joseph Blanco White [q. v.], who joined them at breakfast and tea. On 29 Nov. 1822 he matriculated from Worcester College. Going into residence in 1824, he found an 'engraving of the Virgin' on the wall of his room, and, directing its removal, learned that it had come by his brother's order. He notes this as the point at which he began definitely to 'resist' his brother's influence. In 1826 he took his B.A., with a double first in classics and in mathematics, and was elected fellow of Balliol. On his taking the degree, the whole assembly rose to welcome him, an honour paid previously only to Sir Robert Peel on taking his double first. His brother's verses on his twenty-first birthday (1826) show that he expected him to take orders ('shortly thou Must buckle on the sword'). From 1826 he saw no foothold for a doctrine of the future life apart from revelation. He was in Dublin (1827–8) as tutor in the household of 'an Irish peer.' Here he met John Nelson Darby [q. v.], and attended nonconformist worship for the first time. Returning to Oxford in the autumn of 1828, he aided in looking after the poor at Littlemore. Pusey's first books, on German theology (1828–1830), 'delighted' him by their mixture of pietism and rationalism.

In 1830 he resigned his fellowship, being unable to take his M.A. through unwillingness to subscribe the articles. Through Darby he had become acquainted with Anthony Norris Groves [q. v.], whom he followed (September 1830) on a mission to Bagdad with John Vesey Parnell [see under Parnell, Henry Brooke, first Baron Congleton] and Edward Cronin; his 'Personal Narrative' (1856, 12mo) consists of letters (23 Sept. 1830 to 14 April 1833) revised 'to suit the writer's maturer taste.' At Aleppo he fell in with a Mohammedan carpenter, and was impressed by his calm retort that God, in giving to the English great gifts, had withheld the knowledge of the true religion.

Leaving the East in order to obtain more volunteers for missionary enterprise, Newman reached England again in 1833, about the time of his brother's return from Italy, and was received 'kindly, if stiffly;' he had communicated with baptists, and was zealous for intercommunion of all protestants. His non-acceptance of an 'evangelical formula' estranged him from Darby. He became classical tutor (1834) in the Bristol College (an unsectarian institution, existing from 1830 to 1841), and was baptised (7 July 1836) in Broadmead chapel (though he was against making adult baptism a term of communion) and married. At Bristol he lectured also on logic; the 'Lectures' were published (Oxford, 1838, 8vo). In October 1840 he became professor of classical literature in Manchester New College (now Manchester College, Oxford), removed in that year from York to Manchester. His opening address was published in 'Introductory Lectures, Manchester New College' (1841, 8vo). He published an abridged translation of Hubert's 'English Universities' (1843, 8vo). His 'Catholic Union' (1844, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1854, 12mo) was a plea for a 'church of the future' on an ethical basis, leaving theological questions open. In 1846 he was appointed to the chair of Latin in Univer-

sity College, London. He further accepted, in February 1848, the principalship of University Hall (an institution founded by unitarians in Gordon Square), and delivered (20 July) an address on occasion of the laying the foundation stone, but resigned the principalship in November, through dissatisfaction with structural arrangements of the building. As professor of Latin literature his methods were in marked contrast to those of Henry Malden [q. v.], the professor of Greek; he succeeded in awaking interest in his subject rather than in promoting depth of study; his prelections, always without notes, were bright and vivid. He introduced the Italian mode of pronouncing Latin. Two of his favourite books for class translation were turned into Latin by himself, 'Hiawatha' (1862, 12mo) and 'Robinson Crusoe' ('Rebilius Cruso,' 1884, 8vo). He had earlier published English versions of Horace's Odes in unrhymed metres (1853, 12mo; 1876, 8vo), and of Homer's Iliad (1856, 8vo; 1871, 8vo); the latter, specially intended to be read by working men, was severely criticised by Matthew Arnold, who, admitting Newman's 'great ability and genuine learning,' thought he had 'failed more conspicuously than any' of his predecessors, 'for want of appreciating' the 'nobleness' of Homer (Arnold, *On Translating Homer*, 1861, 16mo; Newman published *A Reply*, 1861, 16mo). Later, his philological publications extended to Arabic and to African dialects. He held the Latin chair till 1869, when he became emeritus professor.

Meantime he had acquired a special repute by his writings on subjects of religion, of which the most important were his 'History of the Hebrew Monarchy' (1847, 8vo; 1853, 12mo), a study rendered obsolete by more recent research; his pietistic treatise on 'The Soul' (1849, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1852, 12mo), perhaps the most influential of his works; his 'Phases of Faith' (1850, 12mo; 1852, 12mo), an autobiographical account of his religious changes, which excited much controversy, producing 'The Eclipse of Faith' (1852, 8vo), by Henry Rogers (1806–1877) [q. v.], with Newman's 'Reply' (1853, 8vo), and Rogers's 'Defence' (1854, 8vo); and his 'Theism, Doctrinal and Practical,' 1858, 4to. The working of his mind, which had gradually led him to the rejection of historical Christianity, left his theistic attitude unshaken, though of immortality he could not speak with certain voice. He occasionally conducted the service at South Place Chapel, Finsbury, and perhaps elsewhere. In 1876 he joined the British and Foreign Unitarian Association, and was made a vice-president in 1879.

In political questions, especially those bearing on social problems, he took a keen interest. He was the friend of Mazzini and Kossuth, and published 'Reminiscences of Kossuth and Pulszky' (1888, 8vo). Women's suffrage he warmly espoused; provincial councils he regarded as 'the restoration of the heptarchy.' To vaccination he was as keenly opposed as to vivisection, while he became a strong advocate of a vegetarian diet. On these, as on religious topics, he wrote much in later life. Some of his controversial pamphlets were produced under the auspices of Thomas Scott (1808–1878) [q. v.] With his eldest brother there was latterly no close intimacy, but no breach of friendly feeling; from 1852 they united in supporting their 'very eccentric' brother, Charles Robert Newman (*d.* 1884). In 1877 John Henry Newman wrote, 'Much as we love each other, neither would like to be mistaken for the other' (Oldcastle, *Cardinal Newman*, 1890, p. 5). He published, after the cardinal's death, 'Contributions chiefly to the Early History of the late Cardinal Newman' (1891, 8vo, two editions), important for the biographies of both men, though it bears marks of defective memory, and some of its criticisms are more trenchant than just.

He died at 15 Arundel Terrace, Weston-super-Mare, on 4 Oct. 1897, and was buried in the cemetery there on 9 Oct. In the funeral address the Rev. John Temperley Grey, congregationalist, affirms that 'of late his attitude to Christ had undergone a great change,' an impression which seems at variance with the tenor of his last publication (1897). His slender form and acute physiognomy were often made more striking by peculiarities of dress. His habits were very simple; he regularly conducted family prayers after breakfast. He was twice married, but had no issue; his first wife being a daughter of Sir John Kennaway, British resident at Hyderabad.

Besides the works mentioned above, he published the following:

I. Linguistic: 1. 'A Collection of Poetry for . . . Elocution,' 1850, 8vo. 2. 'Homeric Translation in Theory and Practice,' 1861, 8vo (reply to Matthew Arnold). 3. 'The Text of the Iguvine Inscriptions,' 1864, 8vo. 4. 'A Handbook of Modern Arabic,' 1866, 8vo. 5. 'Translations of English Poetry into Latin Verse,' 1868, 8vo. 6. 'Orthoëpy . . . Mode of Accenting English,' 1869, 8vo. 7. 'Dictionary of Modern Arabic,' 1871, 8vo, 2 vols. 8. 'Libyan Vocabulary,' 1882,

8vo. 9. 'Comments on the Text of Æschylus,' 1884, 8vo; 'Supplement ... and Notes on Euripides,' 1890, 8vo. 10. 'Kabail Vocabulary,' 1887, 8vo.

II. MATHEMATICAL: 11. 'The Difficulties of Elementary Geometry,' 1841, 8vo. 12. 'Mathematical Tracts,' Cambridge, 1888, sq. 8vo. 13. 'Elliptic Integrals,' Cambridge, 1889, 8vo (an instalment had been published in the 'Dublin and Cambridge Magazine' forty years before).

III. HISTORICAL: 14. 'Four Lectures on the Contrasts of Ancient and Modern History,' 1847, 16mo. 15. 'Regal Rome,' 1852, 8vo. 16. 'The Crimes of the House of Hapsburg,' 1853, 8vo.

IV. SOCIAL AND POLITICAL: 17. 'A State Church not Defensible,' 1845, 12mo; 1848, 12mo. 18. 'On Separating ... Church from State,' 1846, 12mo. 19. 'Appeal to the Middle Classes on ... Reforms,' 1848, 8vo. 20. 'On ... Our National Debt,' 1849, 8vo. 21. 'Lectures on Political Economy,' 1851, 12mo. 22. 'The Ethics of War,' 1860, 8vo. 23. 'English Institutions and their ... Reforms,' 1865, 8vo. 24. 'The Permissive Bill,' Manchester, 1865, 8vo. 25. 'The Cure of the great Social Evil,' 1869, 8vo; first part reprinted as 'On the State Provision for Vice,' 1871, 8vo; second part reprinted, 1889, 8vo. 26. 'Europe of the near Future,' 1871, 8vo. 27. 'Lecture on Women's Suffrage,' Bristol [1869], 8vo. 28. 'Essays on Diet,' 1883, 8vo. 29. 'The Land as National Property' [1886], 8vo. 30. 'The Corruption now called Neo-Malthusianism,' 1889, 8vo; 1890, 8vo. 31. 'The Vaccination Question,' 5th edit. 1895, 8vo.

V. RELIGIOUS: 32. 'On the Relation of Free Churches to Moral Sentiment,' 1847, 8vo. 33. 'Thoughts on a Free and Comprehensive Christianity,' Ramsgate [1865], 8vo. 34. 'The Religious Weakness of Protestantism,' Ramsgate, 1866, 8vo. 35. 'On the Defective Morality of the New Testament,' Ramsgate, 1867, 8vo. 36. 'The Bigot and the Sceptic,' Ramsgate [1869], 8vo. 37. 'James and Paul,' Ramsgate, 1869, 8vo. 38. 'Anthropomorphism,' Ramsgate, 1870, 8vo. 39. 'On the Causes of Atheism' [1871], 8vo. 40. 'The Divergence of Calvinism from Pauline Doctrine,' Ramsgate, 1871, 8vo. 41. 'The Temptation of Jesus,' Ramsgate [1871], 8vo. 42. 'On the Relation of Theism to Pantheism, and on the Galla Religion,' Ramsgate, 1872, 8vo. 43. 'Thoughts on the Existence of Evil,' Ramsgate [1872], 8vo. 44. 'On the Historical Depravation of Christianity,' 1873, 12mo. 45. 'Ancient Sacrifice,' 1874, 8vo. 46. 'Hebrew Theism,' 1874, 8vo. 47. 'The Two Theisms' [1874], 8vo. 48. 'On this and the other World' [1875], 8vo. 49. 'Religion not History,' 1877, 8vo. 50. 'Morning Prayers,' 1878, 8vo; 1882, 8vo. 51. 'What is Christianity without Christ?' 1881, 8vo. 52. 'A Christian Commonwealth,' 1883, 8vo. 53. 'Christianity in its Cradle,' 1884, 8vo; 1886, 8vo. 54. 'Life after Death?' 1886, 8vo; 1887, 8vo. 55. 'The New Crusades; or the Duty of the Church to the World,' Nottingham, 1886, 8vo. 56. 'Hebrew Jesus: His true Creed,' Nottingham, 1895, 8vo. Posthumous was 57. 'Mature Thought on Christianity,' 1897, 8vo, edited by Mr. George Jacob Holyoake.

Several other lectures and 'lay sermons' came from his pen; three of them were reprinted in 'Discourses,' 1875, 8vo; three volumes of his 'Miscellanies' appeared in 1869–80, 8vo. He edited Kossuth's 'Speeches' (1853, 12mo, condensed), and Smith's 'Fruits and Farinacea' (1880, 12mo, abridged). He wrote much in 'Fraser's Magazine,' the 'Westminster,' 'Prospective,' and 'Theological' Reviews, the 'Reasoner,' the 'Index' (Boston, U.S.A.), and other periodicals.

[L. Giberne Sieveking's Memoir and Letters of Francis W. Newman, 1909; Times, 6 Oct. 1897; Inquirer, 9 Oct. and 27 Nov. 1897; In Memoriam, Emeritus Professor F. W. Newman, 1897 (portrait); Christian Reformer, 1853, p. 386; Letters and Correspondence of J. H. Newman, 1891.] A. G.

NEWTH, SAMUEL (1821–1898), principal of New College, London, born in 1821, was son of Elisha Newth, by his wife, the eldest daughter of J. Killick. His father was an early convert of Rowland Hill (1744–1833) [q.v.], with whom he was associated at the Surrey congregational chapel, so that Newth's boyhood was passed under the sway of vigorous religious influences, and he came into contact with all the leading congregationalists of the time. His early education was conducted by his father, who instructed him in Greek, Latin, Hebrew, French, and Italian, after which, in 1837, he entered Coward College. He graduated B.A. and then M.A. in the university of London with high mathematical honours, and after ordination settled, in 1842, at Broseley, Shropshire, where for three years he was minister of the congregational chapel. In 1845 he was appointed professor of classics and mathematics at Western College, Plymouth, one of the congregational colleges for training candidates for the ministry.

While holding this appointment he published two elementary text-books on natural philosophy, 'The Elements of Statics, Dyna-

mics, and Hydrostatics' (1851), and 'A First Book of Natural Philosophy' (1854), which are distinguished by clearness and simplicity of treatment, and were long recognised as standard text-books.

In 1855 he was appointed professor of mathematics and ecclesiastical history at New College, St. John's Wood, another of the congregational colleges, where he remained until 1889. In his work at this college, the students attending which number from thirty to forty, the varied character of Newth's attainments was of special value. In 1867 he added the teaching of classics to his other duties, and in 1872 succeeded Robert Halley [q. v.] as principal of the college. This post and the professorships of New Testament exegesis and ecclesiastical history he retained until his resignation in 1889, after which, however, he still maintained his position as a member of the college council.

Newth's great work lay in the influence which he exerted as principal of New College on the minds of the divinity students who came under his care. Although his rule was strict, he gained their affection and esteem. He was a most accurate scholar in all of the many branches of learning which he cultivated, and was deeply versed in the history of the nonconformist colleges. In 1870 his ability and reputation as a Greek scholar were recognised by his appointment as a member of the company of New Testament revisers, and he took an active part in the revision which was completed in 1880. A general account of the labours of the revisers, together with an historical sketch of the whole question of biblical translation, was given by him in a series of 'Lectures on Bible Revision,' published in 1881.

Newth attained a very high position among congregational divines, and received the highest honours at the disposal of the congregational union. In 1875 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Glasgow, and in 1880 he was elected chairman of the congregational union of England and Wales, while he also officiated as chairman of the London congregational board, and organised the congregational library at the Farringdon Street Memorial Hall. For the last eight years of his life he resided at Acton, where he died on 30 Jan. 1898.

In addition to the works already mentioned Newth published 'Mathematical Examples,' 1859, and 'Christian Union,' an address delivered to the congregational union, 1880; and edited 'Chambers of Imagery,' a series of sermons by his brother, the Rev. Alfred Newth, 1876, to which he contributed a memoir of the author. He was also the author of an essay on 'The New Testament Witness concerning Christian Churches,' contributed to a series of essays by various writers published under the title 'The Ancient Faith' in 1897, and wrote numerous articles in the 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature.'

[Short biographical notices are given in the Times, 31 Jan. 1898; Nature, lvii. 322; the British Weekly, 3 Feb. 1898; the Independent, 3 Feb. 1898; Congregational Year Book, 1899, p. 62; 'Dr. S. Newth,' a memorial address by Joseph Parker, British Weekly, 3 Feb. 1898; Some Memories of Dr. Newth, the Independent, 3 Feb. 1898.] A. H-N.

NEWTON, Sir CHARLES THOMAS (1816-1894), archæologist, second son of Newton Dickinson Hand Newton, vicar of Clungunford, Salop, and afterwards of Bredwardine in the same county, was born in 1816. He was educated at Shrewsbury School (then under Samuel Butler), and at Christ Church, Oxford (matriculating 17 Oct. 1833), where he graduated B.A. in 1837 and M.A. in 1840.

Already in his undergraduate days Newton (as his friend and contemporary, Ruskin, tells in *Præterita*) was giving evidence of his natural bent; the scientific study of classical archæology, which Winckelmann had set on foot in Germany, was in England to find its worthy apostle in Newton. In 1840, contrary to the wishes of his family, he entered the British Museum as assistant in the department of antiquities. As a career the museum, as it then was, can have presented but few attractions to a young man; but the department, as yet undivided, probably offered to Newton a wider range of comparative study in his subject than he could otherwise have acquired.

In 1852 he was named vice-consul at Mytilene, and from April 1852 to January 1853 he was acting consul at Rhodes, with the definite duty, among others, of watching over the interests of the British Museum in the Levant. In 1854 and 1855, with funds advanced by Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, he carried on excavations in Calymnos, enriching the British Museum with an important series of inscriptions, and in the following year he was at length enabled to undertake his long-cherished scheme of identifying the site, and recovering for this country the chief remains, of the mausoleum at Halicarnassus. His residence in the Levant was further marked by researches at Cnidus and Branchidæ, both of which resulted in important gains to the nation, and by the disinter-

ment of the famous bronze Delphian serpent in the Hippodrome at Constantinople. From 10 June 1859 to 16 Jan. 1861 he was consul at Rome, but was the following year recalled to take up the newly created post of keeper of Greek and Roman antiquities at the British Museum. On 27 April 1861 he married the distinguished painter, Ann Mary, daughter of Joseph Severn [q. v.], himself a painter and the friend of Keats, who had succeeded Newton in Rome; she died in 1866 at their residence, 74 Gower Street, Bloomsbury [see NEWTON, ANN MARY].

Newton's keepership at the museum was marked by an amazing wealth of important acquisitions, which were largely attributable to his personal influence or initiation. Thus in the ten years 1864–74 alone he was enabled to purchase no less than five important collections of classical antiquities: the Farnese, the two great series of Castellani, the Pourtales, and the Blacas collections, representing in special grants upwards of 100,000*l.*; only those who know what labour and tact are involved in the capture of even the smallest 'special grant' can appreciate what this implies. Meanwhile his work in the Levant, bringing to the museum the direct results of exploration and research, was being continued by his successors and friends: Biliotti in Rhodes, Smith and Porcher at Cyrene, Lang in Cyprus, Dennis in Sicily, in the Cyrenaica, and around Smyrna, Pullan at Priene, Wood at Ephesus were all working more or less directly under Newton on behalf of the museum.

Of his own work as a scholar in elucidating and editing the remains of antiquity, the list of his writings given below is only a slight indication; nor was this confined to writing alone. In 1855 he had been offered by Lord Palmerston (acting on Liddell's advice) the regius professorship of Greek at Oxford, rendered vacant by Dean Gaisford's death, with the definite object of creating a school of students in what was then a practically untried field of classical study at Oxford. The salary, however, was only nominal, and Newton was obliged to decline the post, which was then offered to and accepted by Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.] In 1880, however, the Yates chair of classical archæology was created at University College, London, and by a special arrangement Newton was enabled to hold it coincidently with his museum appointment. As antiquary to the Royal Academy he lectured frequently. In the latter part of his career he was closely associated with the work of three English societies, all of which owed to him more or less directly their inception and a large part of their success; the Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies, at the inaugural meeting of which he presided in June 1879; the British School at Athens, started in February 1885; and the Egypt Exploration Fund, which was founded in 1882. In 1889 he was presented by his friends and pupils, under the presidency of the Earl of Carnarvon, with a testimonial in the form of a marble portrait bust of himself by Boehm, now deposited in the Mausoleum room at the British Museum; the balance of the fund was by his own wish devoted to founding a studentship in connection with the British school at Athens. In 1885 he resigned the museum and academy appointments, and in 1888 he was compelled by increasing infirmity to give up the Yates professorship. On 28 Nov. 1894 he died at Margate, whither he had gone from his residence, 2 Montague Place, Bedford Square.

In 1874 Newton was made honorary fellow of Worcester College, Oxford, and on 9 June 1875 D.C.L. of the same university; LL.D. of Cambridge, and Ph.D. of Strasburg in 1879; C.B. on 16 Nov. 1875, and K.C.B. on 21 June 1887. He was correspondent of the Institute of France, honorary director of the Archæological Institute of Berlin, and honorary member of the Accademia dei Lincei of Rome.

He was editor of the 'Collection of Ancient Greek Inscriptions in the British Museum' (1874 &c. fol.), and author of numerous other official publications of the British Museum; also of a treatise on the 'Method of the Study of Ancient Art,' 1850; a 'History of Discoveries at Halicarnassus, Cnidus, and Branchidæ,' 1862–3; 'Travels and Discoveries in the Levant,' 1865; 'Essays on Art and Archæology,' 1880; and of many papers in periodicals, among which may be specially noted a 'Memoir on the Mausoleum' in the 'Classical Museum' for 1847.

[Revue Archéologique, 1894, xxv. 273; Times, 30 Nov. 1894; National Review, January 1895, p. 616; Classical Review, 1895, p. 81.]

C. S–H.

NICHOL, JOHN (1833–1894), professor of English literature and author, born on 8 Sept. 1883 at Montrose, where his father was then rector of the academy, was only son of the astronomer, John Pringle Nichol [q. v.], by his first wife. From 1836 onwards Glasgow was his home, and from 1842 to 1848 he went to school at the Western Academy, without, according to his own account, deriving much advantage from it. His imaginative powers were, however, early stimulated by foreign travel, and by excursions nearer home, especially in Arran. In 1848

he entered the university of Glasgow. His seven years of student life at Glasgow were marked by eager work and ardent enthusiasms devoted in part to the revival of the 'liberal cause' in the university. His fellow students, Dr. John Service [q. v.], Dr. Henry Crosskey, and Dr. Edward Caird, at one time master of Balliol, remained his closest friends through every subsequent stage of his career. Before he left Glasgow Nichol printed for private circulation a volume of poems of remarkable promise, entitled 'Leaves' (Edinburgh, 1852).

In 1855, at the late age of twenty-two, Nichol entered Balliol College, Oxford. There in the following year he gained one of the Glasgow Snell exhibitions. He graduated in 1850 with first-class honours in the final classical school. At first Oxford pleased him, but disenchantment and bitterness followed, although he conceived a lasting admiration for Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.], then tutor of his college, and formed many enduring friendships, with (among other undergraduates of Balliol) George Rankine Luke (afterwards senior student and tutor of Christ Church, whose premature death by drowning in the Isis in 1862 was mourned by Nichol in a passionate sonnet); Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], Albert Venn (afterwards Professor) Dicey, and Algernon Charles Swinburne. With these and a few kindred 'spirits of flame' from other colleges Nichol formed in 1856–7 the Old Mortality Society, for the purpose of seriously discussing literary and other topics. It is said that members of the society showed a 'marked tendency towards professorial positions;' but few literary and philosophical societies of the kind have better vindicated their transitory fame (Professor Dicey, ap. Knight, p. 147).

Nichol's studies at Oxford took a philosophical rather than a linguistic direction; and owing probably to the defects of his early training he never became a very accurate scholar. A few months after he had gained his first class he lost his father; but, in accordance with the paternal wish, he became on 12 Nov. 1859 a member of Gray's Inn. He seems never to have been actually called to the bar. After graduating B.A. (he declined to proceed to M.A. till 1874, after the abolition of university tests), he resided at Oxford, successfully engaging in the work of a 'philosophical coach for greats.' This he carried on at intervals, latterly chiefly by vacation parties, till 1873. But already in 1859 he was intent upon securing a Scottish professorial chair. While a candidate for the professorship of logic and English literature at St. Andrews in 1859, he privately printed a volume of 'Fragments of Criticism' (Edinburgh, 1860), consisting of condensed Oxford lectures on ancient philosophy and of English literary criticisms, partly reprinted from the 'Westminster Review' and from university periodicals, especially the audacious 'Undergraduate Papers.' The volume included noticeable estimates of Carlyle, whose influence Nichol in these days reflected with striking force, Tennyson, Browning, in the tardy popularisation of whose work Nichol was pre-eminently instrumental, and his intimate friend, Sydney Thompson Dobell [q. v.], to whose 'Poems' (1875) and 'Thoughts on Art, Philosophy, and Religion' (1876) he afterwards wrote introductions, accompanied, in the former instance, by a memoir. Nichol's candidature at St. Andrews was unsuccessful, but at a later date (1873) that university conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

In April 1862, a year after his marriage, Nichol was appointed by the crown to the newly established chair of English language and literature in the university of Glasgow. This post he filled till his resignation of it in 1889. In the interval, from various motives—chiefly from an ineradicable restlessness of disposition—he was an unsuccessful candidate for several other educational posts; but his success as a professor at Glasgow was from first to last extraordinary. He was a brilliant example of a genuinely Scottish type of academical teacher, who had assimilated the enlightened spirit of Oxford. It was his habit to write out his lectures with extreme care, and to subject them to incessant revision. Several of his pupils subsequently attained literary distinction; but more important was the general influence, incalculable alike in breadth and depth, exercised by him during a quarter of a century upon the progress of culture among the general body of his students.

Two of the earlier of Nichol's occasional courses on English literature (in 1868 and 1869) were, at Jowett's request, redelivered at Oxford. From 1866 he was one of the most distinguished pioneers of the movement afterwards known as university extension, and he lectured with conspicuous success in many English and Scottish towns. Indeed, as a popular lecturer on literature he had in his day few, if any, rivals. His activity was not, however, exhausted by his labours of this sort at home and abroad. He was associated with his friend, Professor Knight of St. Andrews, in the foundation in 1867 of the New Speculative Society, which held its first meeting at his house in Glasgow, and

was afterwards divided into three branches, at Glasgow, Edinburgh, and St. Andrews respectively. He was also keenly interested in politics. In his youth his foreign politics had been coloured by his father's intimacy with Kossuth and Mazzini, both of whom he afterwards came to know personally. As an Oxford undergraduate he had warmly sympathised with the north in the great American civil war. In course of time his political sentiments took a pronouncedly conservative hue; but in matters ecclesiastical he always remained a consistent liberal. He was warmly interested in educational politics, and addresses delivered by him on national education (Glasgow, 1869), and on university reform (Glasgow, 1888), attested the vigour of his public utterances.

In the autumn of 1865 Nichol paid a visit to the United States, where he made the personal acquaintance of Emerson and Longfellow. In later years he was a frequent visitor to the continent, while other long vacations were devoted to literary work in Scottish country retreats. On resigning his chair at Glasgow in 1889, he spent much time abroad; but in the autumn of 1890 he settled definitively in London, ultimately in Kensington. In November 1891 he revisited Glasgow, on the occasion of the presentation of his portrait by Mr. Orchardson, R.A., and delivered a characteristic address to the subscribers, mostly members of the university. In London, while his pen remained active, he occasionally lectured in public. The death of his wife in January 1894 broke the mainspring of his powers, and he died on 11 Oct. of the same year. He was cremated four days afterwards at Woking, his ashes being taken to St. George's cemetery, Edinburgh, where she had been laid to rest.

From 1853 onwards Nichol and his sister Agnes (afterwards the wife of Professor William Jack) had found a second mother in his father's second wife, Elizabeth Pease, at whose house in Edinburgh (Huntley Lodge) he was in his later years a frequent visitor. On 10 April 1861 he married Jane Stewart, eldest daughter of Henry Glassford Bell [q. v.], afterwards sheriff of Lanarkshire. The union, of which were born a son and two daughters, was one of perfect happiness.

From first to last Nichol's chief ambition was a literary eminence which he never realised, and, owing to a constitutional nervousness rather than to vanity, he nursed the delusion that his literary claims were belittled by a critical clique. But if as a poet he missed fame, he vindicated his right to a high place among writers of spirited, sincere, and thoughtful verse. His historical drama, 'Hannibal' (Glasgow, 1873), remained his most notable original effort in poetry. 'The Death of Themistocles and other Poems' (Glasgow, 1881) added a fine dramatic fragment of a cognate kind, with which was printed a selection of lyrics full of fire and intensity. If, as Jowett said, Nichol's prose style 'bristled too much,' it was often tipped with fire. As a critic he was distinguished by independence of judgment founded on philosophic thought, and by perfect fearlessness of sympathy. His chief critical works were his 'Byron' in the 'English Men of Letters' series (1880), which went some way towards converting Mr. Swinburne from his unduly deprecatory opinion of that poet; his 'Robert Burns: a Summary of his Career and Genius' (Edinburgh, 1882), which was designed as an introduction to Paterson's library edition, and proved one of the most finished in form as well as concentrated in treatment of all Nichol's prose productions; his 'Francis Bacon' (2 vols., Life and Philosophy, in 'Blackwood's Philosophical Classics for English Readers,' 1888–9); and 'Carlyle,' the fruit of a life's intellectual and moral sympathy ('English Men of Letters' series, 1892). Besides an admirable historical review of 'American Literature' for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1882 (reprinted in a revised and enlarged edition, 1885), Nichol contributed to T. H. Ward's 'English Poets' (from 1880), and to many reviews and journals. He endeavoured to meet some of the requirements of his teaching of literature by his 'Tables of European Literature' (Glasgow, 1876, and later editions, that of 1888 including 'America') and 'Tables of Ancient Literature' (Glasgow, 1877), as well as by his 'Primer of English Composition' (1879), and his 'Questions and Answers' on the same (1890).

[Of Nichol's earlier years (1833–51) he in 1861 wrote for the eye of his wife a series of picturesque reminiscences under the title of Leaves from my Life. These are printed in the full Memoir of John Nichol, by Professor Knight, Glasgow, 1896. See also obituary notices by E. C. (Edward Caird) in Glasgow Herald; by J. S. C. (J. S. Cotton) in Academy, and T. W. (Theodore Watts-Dunton) in Athenæum; and A. M. Stoddart, Elizabeth Pease Nichol (1899). This article is also based on private information and personal knowledge.] A. W. W.

NICHOLSON, HENRY ALLEYNE (1844–1899), biologist, born at Penrith, Cumberland, on 11 Sept. 1844, was son of John Nicholson, a distinguished biblical scholar, and himself the son of the Rev. Mark Nicholson, sometime president of Codrington

College, Barbados. His mother, Annie Elizabeth, was a daughter of Captain Henry Waring, R.N., of Lyme Regis. Spending his boyhood among the hills of Cumberland and Westmoreland, he received his early education at Appleby grammar school. On leaving the latter he was sent to the university of Göttingen, where he became a student in zoology under Keferstein, and took the degree of Ph.D. Returning to Britain he studied medicine and natural science at the university of Edinburgh from 1862 till 1867; he took the degree of bachelor of science in 1866, and in the same year he was awarded the Baxter scholarship as the most distinguished graduate in science. In the following year (1867) he proceeded to the degrees of bachelor of medicine, master of surgery, and doctor of science; his doctorial thesis, 'On the Geology of Cumberland,' gaining him the gold medal of the university for that year. In all the subjects of examination he gained a first class; and when, in 1869, he took the M.D. degree he was awarded the Ettles medical scholarship, as occupying the highest position among the graduates. Even in his schooldays he had devoted much attention to the geology of his native county and Westmoreland; and while a student at Edinburgh he learnt anatomy under Goodsir, zoology under Allman, and botany under Balfour, thus laying the foundation of that wide zoological knowledge which subsequently stood him in good stead.

In 1869 he received his first appointment, that of lecturer on natural history in the extra-academical school of medicine at Edinburgh. This he held till 1871, when he visited Toronto, where he was offered and accepted the professorship of natural history in the university. This chair he retained for three years, exchanging it in 1874 for the professorship of comparative anatomy and zoology in the Royal College of Science, Dublin. No sooner, however, had he accepted the latter post than he was offered the professorship of biology in the Durham College of Physical Science. Assuming the latter appointment in preference to the former, he filled this office till 1875, when the offer of the chair of natural history at the university of St. Andrews induced him to remove to that city. Here he practically created a zoological school, and assisted in the extension of university teaching to Dundee. Nicholson remained at St. Andrews till 1882, when he was appointed regius professor of natural history in the university of Aberdeen—a post which he held at the time of his death. When he first succeeded to this chair, zoology was the chief science on which he had to lecture; but a change in the curriculum elevated geology to a more important status than previously. And it was to this branch of science that Nicholson now mainly devoted his energies; the lectures in zoology, except for the summer course, being delivered by his assistant, Dr. Alexander Brown.

In addition to the official posts already noticed Nicholson delivered in London the annual course of Swiney lectures in geology from 1878 till 1882, and he was reappointed in 1890, continuing his lectures till 1894. During the illness of Sir Charles Wyville Thompson [q. v.], then professor of natural history at Edinburgh, Nicholson, for the greater part of the session of 1878, and the whole of those of the two following years, discharged the duties of that office. In 1880 he was appointed examiner in natural history and the cognate branches of science to the university of New Zealand.

In 1867 Nicholson was elected a fellow of the Geological Society of London, and in 1888 was awarded by the council the Lyell medal. He was also a fellow of the Linnean Society, and in 1897 was admitted to the fellowship of the Royal Society.

Nicholson died at Aberdeen on 19 Jan. 1899. As a lucid lecturer Professor Nicholson attained well-merited celebrity; and as his bias inclined to the palæontological aspect of zoology, it was in this walk that he gained his highest reputation. His most important investigations are perhaps those connected with the palæozoic fossils known as graptolites, which occur, although not abundantly, in the slates and shales of his native hills. Connected closely with this study was the work of unravelling the tangled skein of the geological succession of the palæozoic rocks of the lake district; and to this task his contributions, some of which were written conjointly with Mr. J. E. Marr, are of the highest value.

Nicholson's name is, however, most widely and generally known through his zoological and palæontological text-books, which have been largely adopted, not only in the universities and colleges of the United Kingdom, but likewise in many of those of other English-speaking countries. The earliest of these is 'A Manual of Zoology for the use of Students,' the first edition of which appeared in 1870 in two volumes, and the seventh (greatly enlarged and rewritten) in one volume in 1887. The year 1872 saw the issue of the first edition of 'A Manual of Palæontology for the use of Students,' in one volume. The second edition, which

was expanded to two volumes, appeared in 1879; while the third and enlarged edition, written in collaboration with the author of the present notice, was published in 1889. His other works of the same nature are: 'Introduction to the Study of Biology' (1872), 'The Ancient Life-History of the Earth' (1877), and 'Synopsis of the Classification of the Animal Kingdom' (1882).

In addition to these works Professor Nicholson contributed more than 150 papers and memoirs to the publications of various scientific societies, scientific periodicals, &c. To quote even the most valuable of them is impossible, but mention must be made of 'A Monograph of the British Graptolitidæ' (1872) and 'A Monograph of the British Stromatoporoids' (1886), both published by the Palæontographical Society. Like several of his geological papers, his last palæontological memoir, 'The Phylogeny of the Graptolites,' was the joint product of himself and his friend, Mr. Marr. To the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he contributed the articles 'Buffon,' 'Corals,' 'Cuttle-fishes,' and 'Cuvier.'

[Alma Mater (Aberdeen University Mag.), 25 Jan. 1899, xvi. 115–21, with portrait, 8 March, pp. 176–8; Nature, 26 Jan. 1899; Natural Science, March 1899, pp. 247–8; Geological Magazine, March 1899, pp. 138–44, with portrait; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. 1899, vol. lv. pp. lxiv–lxvi; Yearbook Roy. Soc. 1899, p. 189.] R. L.

NIMROD, pseudonym. [See APPERLEY, CHARLES JAMES, 1779–1843.]

NIXON, JOHN (1815–1899), pioneer of the steam-coal trade in South Wales, born at Barlow in Durham on 10 May 1815, was the only son of a tenant farmer of that village. He was educated at the village school and at Dr. Bruce's academy at Newcastle-on-Tyne, famous as the training-place of many great engineers. Leaving school at the age of fourteen, Nixon was set to farmwork for a time, and shortly after was apprenticed to Joseph Gray of Garesfield, the Marquis of Bute's chief mining engineer. On the expiry of his indentures he became for two years overman at the Garesfield colliery. At the end of this time, in 1839, he undertook a survey of the underground workings of the Dowlais Company in South Wales. Some years later he accepted the appointment of mining engineer to an English company, working a coal and iron field at Languin near Nantes. He perceived, however, that the enterprise was destined to fail, and did not hesitate to inform his employers of his opinion. After labouring for some time to carry on a hopeless concern he returned to England.

During his first visit to Wales Nixon had been impressed by the natural advantages of Welsh coal for use in furnaces. On his return from France he found that it was beginning to be used by the Thames steamers. He perceived that there was a great opening for it on the Loire, where coal was already imported by sea. At the time, however, he was unable to obtain a supply with which to commence a trade. Mrs. Thomas of the Graig colliery at Merthyr, who supplied the Thames steamers, was disinclined to extend her operations, and Nixon was compelled to return to the north of England. But business again taking him to South Wales, he chartered a small vessel, took a cargo of coal to Nantes, and distributed it gratuitously among the sugar refineries. He succeeded also in inducing the French government to make a trial of it. Its merits were at once perceived; the French government definitely adopted it, and a demand was created among the manufactories and on the Loire. Returning to Wales he made arrangements for sinking a mine at Werfa to secure an adequate supply. After being on the point of failure from lack of capital he obtained assistance and achieved success. Continuing his operations in association with other enterprising men of the neighbourhood, he acquired and made many collieries in South Wales. In 1897 the output of the Nixon group was 1,250,000 tons a year. Nixon succeeded, after a long struggle, in inducing the railway companies of Great Britain to adopt Welsh coal for consumption in their locomotives. He had great difficulty also in persuading the Great Western Railway Company to patronise the coal traffic, which now forms so large a part of their goods business. Much of Nixon's success was due to his improvements in the art of mining. He introduced the 'long wall' system of working in place of the wasteful 'pillar and stall' system, and invented the machine known as 'Billy Fairplay' for measuring accurately the proportion between large coal and small, which is now in universal use. He also made improvements in ventilating and in winding machinery. He was one of the original movers in establishing the sliding-scale system, and one of the founders of the Monmouthshire and South Wales Coalowners' Association. He was for fifteen years chairman of the earlier South Wales Coal Association, and for many years represented Wales in the Mining Association of Great Britain. Nixon materially contributed to the growth of Cardiff

by inducing leading persons in South Wales to petition the trustees of the Marquis of Bute in 1853 for increased dock accommodation, and by persuading the trustees, in spite of the objections of their engineer, Sir John Rennie [q. v.], to increase the depth of the East Dock. He died in London, on 3 June 1899 at 117 Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, and was buried on 8 June in the Mountain Ash cemetery, Aberdare valley.

[Vincent's Life of John Nixon, 1900 (with portrait).] E. I. C.

O

O'BYRNE, WILLIAM RICHARD (1823-1896), author of the 'Naval Biographical Dictionary' (1849, 8vo), born in 1823, was elder son of Robert O'Byrne and his wife Martha Trougher, daughter of Joseph Clark. He was scarcely out of his teens when he conceived the idea of compiling and publishing a record of the service of every living naval officer of the executive branch. For six years he worked at this, publishing the first parts in 1845, and completing the volume of fourteen hundred closely printed royal 8vo pages in 1849. The labour must have been very great, for the admiralty records were in a semi-chaotic state, and it was mainly to them that he trusted. He had, indeed, a very extended correspondence with the subjects of his memoirs, but he seems in all cases to have checked their statements by the official documents. The work is one of almost unparalleled accuracy—a fact which the present writer has had very many occasions to test and to prove. On the other hand, the work has no literary pretensions; the bare facts are stated in the baldest possible way; the book is a register and nothing more; invaluable as a work of reference, but not intended to be read. Financially the book was not a success, as far as the author was concerned. An edition of two thousand was sold at 42*s.* a copy; but out of the proceeds 100*l.* was all that O'Byrne received as payment for six years' labour and expenses. In acknowledgment of the value of his work the admiralty awarded him 100*l.*, and Sir Francis Thornhill Baring (Lord Northbrook) [q. v.] appointed him librarian at the admiralty; but, going out of office shortly afterwards, his successor, the Duke of Northumberland, refused to confirm the appointment. On this a testimonial from officers of the navy was set going, and at a meeting at the Royal United Service Institution O'Byrne was presented with a piece of plate and a purse of 400*l.* In 1857 he was specially elected a member of the Athenæum Club.

In 1859 he began a second edition of the Dictionary, brought up to date, and containing also the memoirs of officers of the civil branches of the service. This—which is by no means so accurate as the first edition—did not pay, and was not carried beyond the letter G, with the less regret on O'Byrne's part, as about that time, on the death of his cousin Georgiana O'Byrne, he succeeded to the Cabinteely estate, co. Wicklow, which had been in the family for very many generations, though probably not quite for fifty-four, as they claimed. In 1872 he was high sheriff of Wicklow, and was M.P. for the county from 1874 to 1880. But the property to which he had succeeded was heavily mortgaged, and on the depreciation of Irish land he was unable to pay the interest. The mortgagees foreclosed, and O'Byrne was left practically destitute. The following years were years of privation and struggle. In 1884 he was awarded 100*l.* from the royal bounty, and endeavoured to get the admiralty to appoint him officially, at a regular salary, to prepare a new edition of his Dictionary. The admiralty refused to do this, or to further the project in any way, as—under the modern improved system of keeping the records—the work would be useless to them, while the fact that it would not pay a publisher to take it up seemed to show that the public did not want it. During his later years O'Byrne's health broke down, and he was mainly dependent on the work of his daughter, whose exertions at this very trying time are spoken of as beyond all praise. In the summer of 1896 he was granted 125*l.* from the royal bounty, but too late to be of personal advantage. He died in South Kensington on 7 July 1896. His wife, by whom he had one daughter, predeceased him.

[O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 4th ed. i. 617, 619; Times, 16 July 1896; private information.] J. K. L.

OLIPHANT, MARGARET OLIPHANT (1828-1897), novelist and historical writer, born at Wallyford, near Musselburgh, on 4 April 1828, was daughter of Francis Wilson and his wife, Margaret Oliphant. George Wilson (1818-1859) [q. v.] and Sir Daniel Wilson [q. v.] were her father's second cousins. Her first recollections were of Lass-

wade, near Edinburgh, next of Glasgow, where her father carried on some business, and then of Liverpool, where he had an appointment in the customs. He appears to have been of a reserved disposition and singularly indifferent to his family. Her mother, on the other hand, was energetic, eager, and sarcastic, and her daughter recognised a strong resemblance in her to Mrs. Carlyle, when she came to know the latter in later years. After a while the family removed to Birkenhead. Both parents were devoted to the Scottish free church movement, which occurred when Mrs. Oliphant was fifteen, and the consequent discussions stimulated her faculties and tended to inspire her first book, 'Passages in the Life of Mrs. Margaret Maitland' (1849). Later in life she regretted 'its foolish little polemics,' but it is a surprising work for an authoress of twenty-one. Notwithstanding the obstacle of the lowland dialect, it was highly successful—Colburn, who, to the author's surprise, had promptly accepted it, giving her 150*l.* upon its attaining the third edition. 'Caleb Field,' her next novel (1851), attracted comparatively little notice, but 'Merkland,' published in the same year, was a great success, and continues to rank among her best novels. She came to London about this time to look after an unsatisfactory brother, and on 4 May 1852 married at Birkenhead her cousin, Francis Wilson Oliphant [q. v.], an artist, principally engaged in designing stained glass. They settled at Harrington Square, near the Hampstead Road, and Mrs. Oliphant began to be known in London literary society. Housekeeping expenses were for the time met by the alliance which she formed with Messrs. Blackwood; she was introduced to the firm by David Macbeth Moir [q. v.], and the connection continued unbroken all her life. Four novels from her pen successively appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine:' 'Katie Stewart' (1853), 'A Quiet Heart' (1854), 'Zaidee' (1856), and 'The Athelings' (1857). In the interim her parents had removed to London, where her mother died in September 1854; another brother had married and gone out to Canada (where his cousin Daniel Wilson had in 1853 been appointed professor of English literature at Toronto), an event destined to have momentous consequences for her; and a daughter and a son had been born to her. In January 1859 she was dismayed by the sudden failure of her husband's health. The case proved to be one of incurable consumption. It was necessary to break up the London establishment at a great sacrifice, and remove to Rome, where Oliphant died in October 1859. Three months later Mrs. Oliphant gave birth to a posthumous child—a second son, who, with her elder son and her daughter, were through life to depend entirely on their mother's exertion. Mrs. Oliphant's circumstances at the time of her husband's death are thus summed up by herself: 'A thousand pounds of debt. Two hundred pounds insurance money. Some furniture warehoused. My faculties, such as they are.' They proved adequate to bring her 400*l.* for each novel, an amount soon greatly increased by the success of her series of four novels, entitled 'Chronicles of Carlingford,' three of which were published anonymously in 'Blackwood's Magazine' between 1862 and 1865. The earliest was 'Salem Chapel,' 1863, 2 vols.; and it was followed by 'The Rector and the Doctor's Family' (1863), 'The Perpetual Curate' (1864, new ed. 1865), and 'Miss Marjoribanks' (1866). The last of the series was published in 1876, and entitled 'Phœbe Junior: a last Chronicle of Carlingford.' These were frequently taken for the work of George Eliot, and although the more acute critics never fell into this error, the surface resemblance is very strong. The characters talk and behave very like George Eliot's, and with no less consistency and truth to nature, but the mind behind them is manifestly of less intellectual calibre. The authoress's versatility and quickness at taking a hint are evinced by her undoubtedly true assertion that, when writing 'Salem Chapel,' which was received as an oracle upon dissent, she knew nothing about chapels unconnected with the free church of Scotland. She must have studied George Eliot attentively, and probably Mrs. Gaskell also. Mr. Blackwood was so impressed by the success of 'Salem Chapel' that he voluntarily offered the authoress 1,500*l.* for 'The Perpetual Curate,' to the horror of his cashier. Another important work, in a different line, was Mrs. Oliphant's 'Life of Edward Irving' (2 vols. 1862, new ed. same year, 1864 and 1865), to write which she mingled with the Irvingites, who expected her to join them and were proportionately disappointed. Mrs. Oliphant was nevertheless too much of an Irvingite in the strictly personal sense to be entirely impartial; her account of Irving's courtships is defective; and it is amazing to find a biographer of him disclaiming both the obligation and the ability to express any opinion touching the phenomena of 'the tongues.' The great interest and freshness of the book arise in large measure from the employment of Irving's own words whenever possible.

Mrs. Oliphant, who, upon her return from Italy, had for a short time established her-

self at Edinburgh, was now living at Ealing, where she was visited by Jane Welsh Carlyle (*Letters*, iii. 154–5, 324–5, 334). In 1864 she went again to Rome, where she encountered one of the heaviest afflictions of her life in the death of her daughter. Returning in broken spirits she soon found, as she deemed, a new burden imposed upon her by the return of her widowed brother from Canada with three children. Without hesitation, she received them into her house, and took upon herself the entire charge of their education and maintenance—a truly heroic action, which, so great were her energy and capacity for work, might not have overtaxed her if she had acted more wisely in the education of her own children. By attempting to bring them up at Eton, she involved herself in perpetual embarrassment: ever honourably redeeming obligations, and ever of necessity contracting new ones, she lived under a sense of continual distress and humiliation, all the more intolerable from the contrast between the externally bright and smooth aspect of her household, and the inner consciousness of its struggling mistress. Thus expensively and at the same time inefficiently educated, it is no wonder that the boys misunderstood their real position, formed no habits of self-help or self-reliance, and, almost obliged to enter upon university careers, where nothing but the highest talent and the most determined industry could have insured success, proved little better than broken reeds, though not absolutely bad sons. It is this disappointment, even more than their premature death, that casts so deep a gloom upon the autobiography of the successful authoress. The elder, Cyril Francis, lived to thirty-five, mainly upon his mother's resources; dying in 1890, he left nothing behind him but a 'Life of Alfred de Musset,' published in 1890 in his mother's 'Foreign Classics for English Readers.' The younger, Francis Romano, wrote a considerable part of a not very satisfactory 'Victorian Age of English Literature' (2 vols.), published under his and his mother's joint names in 1892, and shortly before his death in 1894 obtained an appointment in the British Museum, which he lost from inability to pass the medical test. Maternal anguish has seldom been more touchingly expressed than in Mrs. Oliphant's lamentations on her bereavements.

In 1866 Mrs. Oliphant removed to Windsor to be near her sons at Eton, and the rest of her life might have been described as slavery to the pen, if writing had not been a real enjoyment to her. She probably found relief in the visionary world of her creations from pecuniary cares and parental disappointments; assuredly she cannot have suffered herself to brood much over these. In addition to the constant stream of fiction, she took up biographical and semi-historical literature, producing such books as 'The Life of St. Francis of Assisi' (1871), 'The Makers of Florence' (1874; 2nd edit. 1877; 3rd edit. 1881), 'The Makers of Venice' (1887), 'The Makers of Modern Rome' (1895), useful digests of information, brightened by her eye for the picturesque and her happy talent for describing scenery. She also took charge of two important undertakings in connection with her publisher, Mr. Blackwood, and his magazine. His series of monographs on foreign classics was edited by her, and for that series she wrote the volumes on Dante (1877) and Cervantes (1880). For 'Blackwood's Magazine' she long continued to review the literature of the day in monthly surveys, entitled 'Our Library Table.' Her criticisms, like most of her work, are excellent but not masterly. She is always shrewd, commonly well-informed, usually impartial, and knows how to make the review of even a dull book attractive by some bright touch of observation or scenic description. But she is rarely illuminating, never profound, and her criticism seldom does more than express the average sentiment of the most cultivated class of readers. Of her numerous later novels, while none stand quite at the height of 'Salem Chapel,' not one could be considered a failure. She gave little sign of having written herself out, and set an example, admirable but hard for voluminous authors to follow, of making no capital, either out of her own private affairs or those of her neighbours. 'The Wizard's Son' (1883) may perhaps have borne some reference to the uneasy relations between her mother and her husband. It counted among her best works; others worthy of especial mention were 'Agnes' (1866), 'Madonna Mary' (1867), 'Ombra' (1872), 'Innocent' (1873), 'Carità' (1877), 'Hester' (1883), and 'The Ladies Lindores' (1883). A remarkable class of her work was that dealing with the occult and unseen. A strong element of mysticism found relief in such books as 'A Beleaguered City' (1880), founded on a mediæval legend of a city invested and occupied by the dead, and 'A Little Pilgrim in the Unseen' (1882). There was quite as much sense of reality here as in her more everyday writings. The same feeling in some degree inspired her indulgent biography (1891) of her brilliant and eccentric cousin, Laurence Oliphant (1829–1891) [q. v.], and of the poor wife who had so much

to endure from him. As in the case of her 'Life of Irving,' she succeeded well in biography whenever she could feel sympathetic. Her lives of Count Montalembert (1872), the statesman and thinker she admired, and whose 'History of the Monks of the West' she translated (1867–79, 7 vols.); of her intimate friend, Principal Tulloch (1888); and of Dr. Chalmers (1893), the hero of her youth, are excellent; while her life in the 'Men of Letters' series of Sheridan (1883), a character entirely alien to her own, is the least satisfactory of her writings.

The principal events of Mrs. Oliphant's later years were a visit to the Holy Land in 1890 to collect materials for her 'Memoir of Laurence Oliphant and Alice Oliphant, his Wife' (1892). She also produced 'Jerusalem, its History and Hope' (1891), and her two sons died respectively in 1890 and 1894. Bowed down by grief, she was not prostrated; she continued to write as formerly; and although in the preface to her last book, 'The Ways of Life' (1897), she touchingly hints an apprehension that she may have written herself out, the pair of stories it contains—not, indeed, quite her most recent productions—are quite upon her usual level. She was less successful with a more important undertaking, the history of the publishing house of Blackwood (1897, 2 vols.) Either her heart was not in the work or the mass of material overwhelmed her; a third volume, added by an authoress of far inferior celebrity, is in every way superior. Her health was failing when, early in 1897, she undertook a journey to Siena with the view of writing a book, one chapter of which actually appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' in July 1898. On her return she was evidently worse, and continued to sink until her death at Windsor on 25 June, retaining, however, such mental vigour to the last as to have written some spirited verses on the queen's jubilee a few days previously. She was buried at Eton on 29 June 1897. Her scattered tales were collected after her death, and published with a generous recognition of her supremacy as a delineator of Scottish life by a more modern master of the art, Mr. J. M. Barrie. Another posthumous publication, revealing her in a new light in many respects, was the melancholy autobiographic fragment, with its appendix of correspondence, published in 1899. Written under the influence of her sore bereavements, it naturally exhibits a depression which, considering the amount of work she performed, cannot have been habitual with her. It nevertheless shows what a hard life the brilliant and successful authoress had lived, and how severe the strain had been that had enabled her to meet the domestic and business obligations she had undertaken. It had been her destiny to live for and be lived upon by others, and, except as regarded the family she had so courageously adopted, to find disappointment in all the tenderest relations of life.

Most distinguished novelists who have not completely attained the highest rank have written themselves, so to speak, into form, passing through a period of apprenticeship before reaching a level which they have long retained, and ending by writing themselves out. Mrs. Oliphant's literary history is different. Totally inexperienced in composition, she began by a book which she never very greatly surpassed, and the end of her career found her almost as fresh as at the beginning. It seemed a natural criticism that she should have devoted herself to some concentrated effort of mind which would have placed herself in the front rank; but the probability is that she made the best possible use of her powers. Her great gifts —invention, humour, pathos, the power of bringing persons and scenes vividly before the eye—could hardly have been augmented by any amount of study, and no study could have given her the incommunicable something that stamps the great author. She resembled the George Sand of George Sand's later period in her consummate ease of production, but she had never known the Frenchwoman's day of genius and enthusiasm. Her work as a biographer and compiler, which alone would have made a respectable reputation for many authors, was probably of service to her as a distraction from mental strain. Refreshed by a change of environment, she returned with new zest to 'my natural way of occupying myself,' as she described the composition of her fictions.

Mrs. Oliphant was the author of nearly a hundred separate publications, a full list of which and of her equally numerous contributions to 'Blackwood' is printed as an appendix to her 'Autobiography' (1899). The more important, besides those already mentioned, are: 1. 'Agnes Hopetoun's School,' 1859; new edits. 1872, 1880. 2. 'The House on the Moor,' 1860; new edit. 1876. 3. 'The Last of the Mortimers,' 1861; new edit. 1875. 4. 'Historical Sketches of the Reign of George the Second,' 1869; 3rd edit. 1875. 5. 'At His Gates,' 1872; new edit. 1885. 6. 'Whiteladies,' 1876; new edit. 1879. 7. 'Within the Precincts,' 1879; new edit. 1883. 8. 'The Literary History of England in the end of the Eighteenth and beginning of the Nineteenth Century,' 1882, 3 vols. 9. 'It was a Lover and his

Lass,' 1883; new edit. 1884. 10. 'Royal Edinburgh,' 1891. 11. 'A House in Bloomsbury,' 1894, 2 vols. 12. 'Sketches of the Reign of Queen Anne,' 1894. 13. 'A Child's History of Scotland,' 1896. 14. 'Jeanne d'Arc,' 1896. 15. 'The Two Brontës,' 1897.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Autobiography and Letters of Mrs. Oliphant, arranged and edited by Mrs. H. Coghill, 1899; Blackwood's Magazine, 1897; Who's Who, 1897.] R. G.

O'NEILL, Sir BRIAN MacPHELIM (*d.* 1574), chief of the O'Neills of Clandeboye, was son of Phelim Bacagh O'Neill, and was descended from Hugh Boy O'Neill, the founder of the Clandeboye branch of the O'Neills. His father's sister Mary was mother of Shane O'Neill [q. v.], who was thus Brian's cousin. Brian's father seems to have died early in Mary's reign, and in 1556 Brian and his brother Hugh Mac Phelim went to Dublin, and promised to serve the queen 'lyke as by report they have of long time done' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. iii. 2). Orders were given, on 29 May 1556, for their protection against the Scots, and on 15 Sept. following the English government made a division of their lands in Clandeboye (*ib.* p. 9). Details of this arrangement are not given, but its effect was to enable Brian to claim the chieftainship of both upper and lower Clandeboye to the exclusion of his uncle and elder brother Hugh (*Montgomery MSS.* ed. Hill, pp. 58-9; Hill, *Macdonnells of Antrim*, p. 147). By this compact the English government secured O'Neill's loyalty, and for many years he was a thorn in the side of Shane O'Neill, Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.], and other rebellious chiefs of Ulster, and he requited himself for his services to Elizabeth by plundering the religious houses in his part of the country.

After Shane O'Neill's death in 1567 Brian became, next to Turlough Luineach, the most important O'Neill in Ireland. In that year he was recommended to Elizabeth as 'the man that heretofore hath longest and most constantly stayed on your majesty's party like a true subject.' He received Elizabeth's thanks on 6 July 1567, was knighted by Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] at Knockfergus in the following September, and for several years was more effective than the English captains in holding Turlough Luineach in check. On 4 May 1570 he was placed on a commission to survey the Ards, co. Down, and soon afterwards he undertook the whole cost of victualling Carrickfergus. These friendly relations were, however, disturbed in 1572 by Sir Thomas Smith's project for planting the Ards with Englishmen [see Smith, Sir Thomas (1513–1577.)] Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.] endeavoured to persuade Brian that the project was not directed against the O'Neills; but Brian produced a copy of Smith's pamphlet, which left little room for doubt, came to an understanding with his old enemy, Turlough Luineach O'Neill, and with the Scots, and ravaged the Ards.

The project of colonisation was, however, now taken up by Walter Devereux, earl of Essex [q. v.], who invaded Ulster, and compelled Brian O'Neill to submit. He was granted a pardon on 10 Dec. 1572 (*Cal. Fiants*, No. 2180) on condition of bringing in a number of cattle as security; but, discovering the weakness of Essex's force, O'Neill drove off his cattle, renewed his compact with Turlough Luineach, burnt Carrickfergus, and killed Sir Thomas Smith's son on 18 Oct. 1573. Satisfied with his victory, O'Neill declined to be made a tool in the general conspiracy against Elizabeth; and when the Spanish agent, Antonio de Guaras, sent Rowland Turner to secure his co-operation, O'Neill refused to entertain the suggestion (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509–73, p. 508).

Essex, however, was determined to subdue O'Neill, and in 1574 prepared for a fresh campaign in Ulster. On 13 May he wrote to the lord-deputy that O'Neill had been proclaimed a traitor, and 200*l.* put upon his head; but in the same letter he said that O'Neill would accompany him against the Scots, and hand over Belfast to the queen (*ib.* 1574–85, p. 23). On 17 June O'Neill was granted a fresh pardon (*Cal. Fiants*, No. 2413), in the same month his two sons were at Dublin as pledges for his good faith, and on 11 July the council instructed Essex to use Brian's aid in fortifying Belfast, which, in pursuance of his promise, he seems to have surrendered to the English. In the autumn Essex advanced north, professedly against the Scots; but from the fact that on 8 Oct. he sent Burghley notes for the plantation of Tyrone and Clandeboye, it is probable that his design was really against the O'Neills. He made an appointment with Brian at Masereene on 16 Oct., and early in November invited him to a banquet at Belfast. O'Neill came unsuspectingly, and was there with his wife and children seized by Essex, most of his attendants being slain. On the 14th Essex published an account of O'Neill's 'treasons,' and promised that he should be tried by 'order of law.' No further particulars are known

of O'Neill's fate, but on the 24th Essex referred to him as dead, and according to the 'Four Masters' O'Neill and his wife were summarily executed. Even English officials disliked the proceeding, and the Irish writers naturally charged Essex with the blackest treachery.

O'Neill's wife was a daughter of Brian Carragh Macdonnell, 'captain of Glenconkene' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509–73, pp. 372–3); his son, Shane MacBrian O'Neill, was on 4 Sept. 1583 made captain of Nether Clandeboye (*Cal. Fiants*, No. 4201).

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509–75; Cal. Carew MSS. vol. i.; Cal. Fiants, Elizabeth, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Montgomery MSS. ed. George Hill, pp. 58–9; Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim, pp. 147, 152–3, 289, 420–1; G. F. A.'s Savages of the Ards, pp. 176–7; Ulster Journal of Archæology, iii. 45; Devereux's Lives of the Devereux; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] A. F. P.

ORMSBY, JOHN (1829–1895), author, born at Gortner Abbey, co. Mayo, on 25 April 1829, was the eldest son of George Ormsby (*d.* 1836), a captain in the 3rd dragoons and high sheriff of co. Mayo in 1827, and his wife Marianne, third daughter of Humphrey Jones of Mullinabro, co. Kilkenny. He was a direct descendant of the Ormsby family which migrated from Lincolnshire to co. Mayo in the reign of Elizabeth. On the death of both parents during his childhood, he was placed under the guardianship of Denis Browne, dean of Emly. He was educated at Dr. Homan's private school at Seapoint, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1843, and he won a silver medal for chemistry at the university of London in 1846. Two years later he was admitted at the Middle Temple, but he was never called to the bar. His literary tastes were developed early, and he contributed papers of travel to 'Fraser's Magazine,' to the 'Saturday Review,' and to the early numbers of the 'Cornhill' and the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' He lived at this period in King's Bench Walk in the Temple, a 'denizen of Bohemia, but of the cultivated and scholarlike Bohemia,' and his friends often remarked that he would be an 'excellent representative of Warrington in "Pendennis."' He was extremely well read in eighteenth-century literature, and especially in Defoe, Fielding, and Boswell.

He was a member of the Alpine Club almost from its inauguration in 1858. He was one of the first party to climb the Pic de Grivola in August 1859, and he contributed an amusing paper on 'The Ascent of the Grivola' to the second volume of the second series of 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers,' by members of the Alpine Club (1862). In 1864 he published 'Autumn Rambles in North Africa,' travel sketches from La Grande Kabylie and Tunis during 1863–4, originally contributed for the most part to 'Fraser,' with illustrations by the author. In 1876 he collected in volume form his 'Stray Papers,' including some amusing pieces, 'Sandford and Merton,' 'Mme. Tussaud's,' and 'Swift on the Turf.'

Ormsby is memorable chiefly for his work in the domain of Spanish literature. His acquaintance with Spain, with its political and literary history, was both deep and wide. He had thoroughly explored the country, and during one prolonged expedition through its mountainous districts he suffered privations which had the effect of entirely destroying his power of hearing. For the last ten or twelve years of his life excessive deafness cut him off almost entirely from social intercourse; but his pen was never idle, and he mainly devoted himself to translations from the Spanish. Published in 1879, his translation of the 'Poema del Cid' is, if we except Frere's fragmentary renderings, the only version in English. The condensation into prose of the less interesting passages leaves it to some extent incomplete; but 'in all essentials—in spirit, grace, fidelity—Ormsby's verses come as near the spirit of the great Spanish epic as a translation may.' His rendering of 'Don Quixote' (4 vols. 8vo, 1885) is another excellent piece of work, valuable both for its accurate scholarship and for the bibliographical and other appendices—one upon 'The Proverbs of Don Quixote.' Among his predecessors Ormsby accords a generous appreciation to Shelton (whom it had been his first design merely to edit), to Jervas (1742), and to Alexander J. Duffield (1881); but is unable to say much for either John Phillips (1687), Peter Motteux (1701), or Smollett (1755). Ormsby's health began to fail in June, and he died at Ramsgate on 30 Oct. 1895. Dying unmarried, he was succeeded at Gortner Abbey by his sister, Miss Marianne Ormsby.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Athenæum, 9 Nov. 1895; Times, 8 Nov. 1895; Alpine Journal (memoir by Mr. Leslie Stephen), February 1896; Ann. Reg. 1895; Dublin Graduates; Don Quixote, translated by H. E. Watts, 1888 and 1895, introduction; Burke's Sancho Panza's Proverbs, 1892; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] T. S.

OSBORNE MORGAN, Sir GEORGE (1826–1897), politician. [See MORGAN.]

ORTON, ARTHUR (1834–1898), the Tichborne claimant, born at Wapping in 1834, was the twelfth and youngest child of George Orton, a butcher there. At the age of fifteen he was sent to sea, and, having deserted at Valparaiso, made his way up country to Melipilla, where he remained for eighteen months, receiving much kindness from a family named Castro. In 1851 he was back in England, and, entering his father's business, became an expert slaughterman. In November 1852 he emigrated to Australia, and after March 1854 ceased to correspond with his family.

In the spring of 1866 it was rumoured that Roger Tichborne, the eldest son of Sir James Francis Doughty Tichborne, tenth baronet (*d.* 11 June 1862), who was believed to have been drowned at sea, had been discovered in Australia. The Tichbornes were a Hampshire Roman catholic family of great wealth. Sir James Doughty Tichborne, by his marriage with Henriette Félicité, the daughter of Henry Seymour of Knoyle, had, besides his elder son Roger Charles, who was born on 5 Jan. 1829, the younger son Alfred Joseph, who succeeded his father as eleventh baronet in 1862 and died in February 1866, leaving a posthumous heir, Sir Henry, the twelfth baronet. The elder son, Roger, spent his early years with his parents at Paris, proceeded to Stonyhurst, and finally obtained a commission in the 6th dragoon guards (the Carabineers). He sold out in 1852, after three years' service, and went to South America for sport and travel. In 1854 he embarked at Rio in the Bella, a ship which was never again heard of; but the discovery of her long boat and other articles of wreckage left no doubt she had foundered with all hands, and in July 1855 Roger's will was proved. Alone among the family his mother persisted in believing that he was not dead, and in inserting advertisements for him in the English and colonial papers.

In November 1865 she learnt through an agency in Sydney that a man answering the description of her son had been found at Wagga Wagga in New South Wales. A long correspondence ensued, the tone and substance of which ought to have put her on her guard; but with an eagerness bordering on insanity she had made up her mind, before seeing a line of his handwriting or learning a single particular of his life, that her correspondent was her son. In accordance with her repeated entreaties he was induced to leave Australia, and he arrived in London on Christmas day 1866.

Of the identity of this claimant with Arthur Orton there is no doubt. At Wagga Wagga he bore the name of Tom Castro, borrowed from his South American benefactors, and he had passed the twelve previous years in humble positions, acting as stockman, mail-rider, and in all probability bushranger and horse-thief. He was now carrying on a small butcher's business, and was just married to an illiterate servant girl. The difficulties in the way of his claim were so enormous that in all probability he was only driven to England by the fact that he had raised large sums in Australia on his expectations. His idea, apparently, was to obtain some sort of recognition from Lady Tichborne and to return to Sydney with what money he could collect.

After paying a flying visit to Tichborne House—he had never before been in Hampshire in his life—the claimant met the dowager in Paris. She professed to recognise him at their first meeting, which took place in his hotel bedroom on a dark January afternoon. Unsatisfactory as this identification was, she never departed from her belief. She lived under the same roof with him for weeks at a time, accepted his wife and children, and allowed him 1,000*l.* a year. Her recognition was not followed by any of the rest of the family, who declared unanimously that the claimant was an impostor, and that he failed to recognise them or to recall any incident in Roger's life.

On the other hand, the claimant secured important allies in the old family solicitor, Mr. Hopkins, and a Winchester antiquary named Baigent, who was intimately acquainted with the Tichborne family history. This had a powerful effect in Hampshire. A large number of the county gentry became converts, while the villagers hailed the return of one of the old stock. Starting with a faint glimmering of knowledge acquired from Bogle, the old negro servant of a former baronet, who had accompanied him from Sydney, and aided by a most tenacious memory, the claimant succeeded in eliciting isolated facts which he used with startling effect. He took into his employment a couple of old carabineers, who had been servants to Roger Tichborne, and in a short time he was so completely master of small details of regimental life that more than a dozen of Roger's brother officers and an unlimited number of private soldiers were convinced of the claimant's identity.

Bills were filed in chancery against the trustees of the Tichborne estates, and in June 1868 an issue was directed to be tried in the common pleas as to whether the

claimant was the heir of Sir James Tichborne. Previously to this, however, he had been cross-examined on one of his affidavits, and had committed himself to a large number of facts. He had described his rescue from the Bella's boat by a ship called the Osprey, and, aided by Roger's diaries and letters, which had been preserved by Lady Tichborne, had transferred to the former a good many of his own wanderings and adventures.

Meanwhile the trustees learnt that it was freely asserted in Australia that Tom Castro originally bore the name of Orton, and their attention was directed to Wapping, whither it was discovered that the claimant had repaired on the first night of his arrival in England. The parents were dead, but he had made inquiries after the surviving members of the family. During his absence from England to attend an inquiry in South America for the purpose of testing the alleged visit to Melipilla, Charles Orton declared to the trustees that the claimant was his brother Arthur, and had ever since his return kept up close relations with himself and his sisters.

In consequence of this and of the Melipilla inquiry establishing the fact that Roger had never been there, but that Arthur Orton had, the claimant's solicitor and a large number of his supporters withdrew from the case. The claimant was penniless and owed huge sums. Lady Tichborne had died in April 1868, and Mr. Hopkins was also dead. Left to himself, he might have thrown up the attempt; but behind him were a number of creditors. Fresh sums were obtained by the issue of 'Tichborne Bonds,' and eventually, after a long delay to take evidence in Australia, his ejectment action against the trustees of the Tichborne estate came on before Chief-justice Bovill and a special jury.

The trial of this action lasted for 102 days, between 11 May 1871 and 5 March 1872. Serjeant Ballantine led for the claimant, Sir John (afterwards Lord chief-justice) Coleridge [q. v. Suppl.] and Mr. Hawkins, Q.C. (afterwards Sir Henry Hawkins, Lord Brampton), for the trustees. The claimant himself was not put in the box until something like forty of his witnesses had been called. His cross-examination at the hands of Sir John Coleridge lasted twenty-two days, and was remarkable alike for the colossal ignorance displayed by him and for the acuteness and bulldog tenacity with which he faced the ordeal. To quote Sir John's own words: 'Did you ever see a more clever man, more ready, more astute, or with more ability in dealing with information and making use of the slightest hint dropped by cross-examining counsel?' His deficiencies are summed up by the same authority: 'The first sixteen years of his life he had absolutely forgotten: the few facts he had told the jury were already proved, or would hereafter be shown, to be absolutely false and fabricated. Of his college life he could recollect nothing. . . . About his amusements, his books, his music, his games, he could tell nothing. Not a word of his family, of the people with whom he lived, their habits, their persons, their very names.' 'When he reappears in 1865 he has undergone a physical and a moral miracle: a slight, delicate, undersized youth has developed into an enormous mass of flesh.'

Indeed, this physical discrepancy is one of the most remarkable features of the whole imposture. Roger Tichborne had been slight and delicate with narrow sloping shoulders, a long narrow face, and thin straight dark hair. The claimant, though about the same height, was of enormous bulk, scaling over twenty-four stone, big-framed and burly, with a large round face and abundance of fair and rather wavy hair. There can be little doubt that he did present points of resemblance to several male members of the Tichborne family, but, curiously enough, Roger was described by the witnesses as a bad-looking copy of his beautiful French mother, and utterly unlike the Tichbornes. Moreover, Roger, born and educated in France, spoke and wrote French like a native; the claimant did not know a word of French. Roger's English correspondence was often ungrammatical, with traces of foreign idiom; the claimant's letters were monuments of vulgar illiteracy; yet there were strange coincidences both in spelling and expression.

Over one hundred persons swore to the claimant's identity; they were drawn from every class and with few exceptions were perfectly genuine in their belief, though the most influential and respectable of them were called prior to the claimant's cross-examination. It was not until Sir John Coleridge, in a speech of unparalleled length, laid bare the whole conspiracy and placed the inception of the fraud before the world, that the result ceased to be doubtful. Up till then educated and legal society had been evenly divided. The first witness called for the defendant trustees swore to having tattooed Roger at Stonyhurst, whereas the claimant had denied having been tattooed and his arm showed no marks. After several members of the Tichborne and Seymour families had been in the box, the jury declared that they required no further evidence, on which

Serjeant Ballantine elected to be nonsuited (5 March 1872).

The chief-justice, Bovill, ordered the immediate arrest of the claimant for perjury, and he was detained in Newgate until bail for 10,000*l.* was forthcoming; but he was not brought to trial until April 1873. The trial took place at bar before Chief-justice Cockburn and Justices Mellor and Lush, Mr. Hawkins leading for the crown, and the claimant being represented by Edward Vaughan Hyde Kenealy [q. v.] An enormous mass of evidence was called on both sides, but the better-class witnesses, including nearly all Roger's brother officers, had forsaken the claimant. The Orton part of the case was now for the first time gone into, and there was a vast amount of cross-swearing, but the testimony of Arthur's former sweetheart and the refusal of Kenealy to put the Orton sisters into the box were fatal to the claimant. Kenealy's mismanagement of the case, his altercations with the bench, and the fatal policy of attempting to establish the claimant's identity instead of leaving the prosecution to prove their case, destroyed all chance of acquittal. On 28 Feb. 1874, the 188th day of the trial, the jury after half an hour's deliberation found that the claimant was Arthur Orton, and he was sentenced to fourteen years' penal servitude.

The verdict and sentence caused enormous excitement in the country among the half-educated classes who had subscribed largely to the defence, and who were assured that the prosecution was the outcome of a conspiracy fomented by the jesuits. An agitation spread through the country which at one time threatened to become dangerous. Kenealy, disbarred for his flagrant breaches of professional etiquette, was returned to parliament in order to advocate the claimant's cause, and on 23 April 1875 he moved in the House of Commons to refer the conduct of the trial and the guilt or innocence of the prisoner to a royal commission. The motion was rejected by 433 votes to 1, and the agitation gradually subsided.

Orton, whose conduct in prison had been exemplary, was released in 1884. All practical interest in the case had died away, and his efforts to resuscitate it ended in ridicule. He survived for fourteen years, gradually sinking into poverty, and he died in obscure lodgings in Marylebone on 2 April 1898.

In 1895 he had published in the 'People' newspaper a signed confession in which were described the inception of the fraud and the means by which it was carried into effect. He is said to have afterwards recanted, and the name engraved on his coffin was 'Sir Roger Charles Doughty Tichborne.' The possibility of the claimant having been Roger Tichborne has been long since abandoned by all sane persons, but there are still some who maintain that he was an illegitimate member of the Tichborne family. Of this theory no proof has ever been adduced, and the facts elicited at the two trials render the identity of the claimant with Arthur Orton as clear as a proposition in Euclid. The resistance of his claim cost the Tichborne estates 90,000*l.*, and the cost of the trial at bar was not less.

[There is no complete report of the ejectment action; the printed shorthand notes only contain the cross-examination of the claimant and the speech of Sir John Coleridge; the rest of the proceedings are to be found in the newspapers of the date. The complete shorthand notes of the criminal trial have been printed. See also the summing-up of the Lord Chief Justice, revised by himself; The Trial at Bar of Sir Roger Tichborne, edited by Dr. Kenealy; Famous Trials, ed. J. B. Atlay, 1899; Reminiscences of Serjeant Ballantine; Life of Lord Bowen, by Sir H. Cunningham; 'People' for June and July 1895; Annual Register, 1871–1874; and Law Reports, 6 App. Ca. 229.]

J. B. A.

OTTLEY, Sir FRANCIS (1601–1649), royalist, born in 1601, was son and heir of Thomas Ottley of Pitchford, Shropshire. The family claimed to be a younger branch of the Oteleys of Oteley, near Ellesmere, but had been settled at Shrewsbury in the fifteenth century (Burke, *Visitation of Seats and Arms*, 2nd ser. i. 193; *Visitation of Shropshire*, 1623, pp. 173, 382), and his mother was Mary, daughter of Roger Gifford, M.D. He matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 4 Dec. 1618, but left the university without a degree, and in 1620 was entered as a student of the Inner Temple. He took an active part in local affairs, and on the outbreak of the civil war became one of the leading royalists in Shropshire; he was knighted on 21 Sept. 1642. He was made governor of Shrewsbury, and on 2 Jan. 1642–3 compelled the inhabitants, under threats of death, to sign a declaration against parliament (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1642–1643, p. 437). In 1644 he resigned the governorship, possibly in resentment at Prince Rupert's harsh dealing with the townspeople (Owen and Blakeway, *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, ii. 445), and was nominated by the royalists as sheriff of Shropshire, Thomas Mytton [q. v.] being the parliamentary and officially recognised tenant of the post (*List of Sheriffs*, 1898, p. 120). Ottley was therefore not in

Shrewsbury when it was surprised on 23 Feb. 1644-5. He continued to fight on the royalist side in Shropshire (cf. WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 241, 290, 381, ii. 128), but surrendered to the parliamentarians at Bridgenorth on 26 April 1646. The conditions were that he was to be allowed to go to Pitchford, and at the end of two months to make his choice between submission and banishment (articles printed in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645-7, pp. 422-3). He chose to submit, and on 16 June following petitioned to be allowed to compound for his delinquency. His fine was eventually fixed at 1,200*l.* on 25 June 1649, but Ottley died in London on 11 Sept. following. He married (*Harleian MS.* 1241, f. 33*b*) Lucy, daughter of Thomas Edwards, sheriff of Shropshire in 1621, and by her had, besides other issue, a son, Sir Richard, who was gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles II, and represented Shropshire in parliament from 1661 till his death on 10 Aug. 1670. The family died out early in the nineteenth century, when Pitchford passed to Charles Cecil Cope Jenkinson, third and last earl of Liverpool [q. v.]

Ottley carefully preserved the papers which passed through his hands, and they are of some importance for the history of the civil war in Shropshire and the neighbouring counties. Carte had access to them (cf. his *History*, iv. 455), but made little use of them. They were, however, utilised by Owen and Blakeway in their 'History of Shrewsbury' (i. 415-44), and have recently been printed in 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica,' v. 291-304, vi. 21-37, vii. 84-110 and 303-319.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Cal. Comm. for Compounding, pp. 1331, 1541, 1641, 1817; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. Shrewsbury; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire; Visitation of Shropshire, 1623 (Harleian Soc.); Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, p. 79; Collectanea Top. et Gen. vols. v. vi. and vii.; Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms; Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 331, 358, 408, 8th ser. viii. 387.] A. F. P.

P

PAGET, SIR AUGUSTUS BERKELEY (1823-1896), diplomatist, the fourth son of Sir Arthur Paget [q. v.], who was second son of the first earl of Uxbridge, and a brother of Henry William Paget, first marquis of Anglesey [q. v.] and of Sir Edward Paget [q. v.], was born on 16 April 1823. He was privately educated, and in 1840 he entered the service of the crown as clerk in the secretary's department of the general post office. He was soon transferred to the audit office, and again on 21 Aug. 1841 to the foreign office.

Paget then decided to enter the diplomatic service, and on 2 Dec. 1843 obtained an appointment as temporary attaché at Madrid, where he remained till 1846. On 6 Feb. 1846 he was appointed précis writer to the foreign secretary, Lord Aberdeen, but on 26 June became second paid attaché to the British embassy at Paris. Here he witnessed the *coup d'état* of 1848, and the establishment of the second empire; on 18 Dec. 1851 he became first paid attaché. On 12 Feb. 1852 he was promoted to be secretary of legation at Athens at a time when diplomatic relations with Greece were more or less in abeyance, so that his position was peculiar and required much tact. On 8 Dec. 1852 he went on to Egypt and acted as consul-general till 19 Feb. 1853, returned to England on leave of absence on 27 May 1853, and was transferred to the Hague as secretary of legation on 14 Jan. 1854. Here he acted as chargé d'affaires from 7 May to 21 Oct. 1855, and again from 3 July to 24 Aug. 1856. He was transferred to Lisbon on 18 Feb. 1857, and acted as chargé d'affaires from 9 July 1857 to 14 Jan. 1858. On 1 April 1858 he was sent to Berlin and acted as chargé d'affaires from 17 June to 20 Nov. 1858. On 13 Dec. 1858 he was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the king of Saxony. On 6 June 1859 he was gazetted to the post of minister at the court of Sweden and Norway, but on 6 July this appointment was cancelled in favour of that to Denmark.

As minister at Copenhagen Paget saw the accession of Christian IX at the close of 1863, and had to play a leading part in regard to the Schleswig-Holstein difficulty in 1864; nor was his position much less difficult when in 1866 Prussia meditated war against Austria. On 9 June 1866 he was sent to Portugal as envoy extraordinary. Appointed on 6 July 1867 to Italy as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Victor Emmanuel, he represented Great Britain in Italy during one of the most critical periods of Italian history; he saw the entry of the Italian troops into Rome and

the beginning of a new era of national life. It is admitted that in this trying period his tact was conspicuous. He remained in Italy for a long time, becoming ambassador extraordinary on 24 March 1876. On 12 Sept. 1883 he relinquished this post and, after a short period of leave, became ambassador at Vienna on 1 Jan. 1884. From that post he retired on 1 July 1893. He devoted much of the leisure which now came to him to the preparation of his father's memoirs. These he published in 1895 under the title of 'The Paget Papers.')

He died at Hatfield suddenly, at the close of a short visit to the Marquis of Salisbury, on 11 July 1896. He is buried at Tardebigg, Bromsgrove, near the seat of his son-in-law, Lord Windsor.

Paget's upright and manly character was much valued by the sovereigns with whom he had to deal; his influence was rather that of the English gentleman than of the astute diplomatist. He was created C.B. on 10 Feb. and K.C.B. on 16 March 1863, a privy councillor in 1876, and G.C.B. in 1883.

Paget married, on 20 Oct. 1860, the Countess Walpurga Ehrengarde Helena de Hohenthal, maid of honour to the princess royal of Prussia, and left three children—one son in the army, another in the diplomatic service; his daughter married the fourteenth Lord Windsor, first earl of Plymouth.

[Foreign Office List, 1895; Annual Register, 1896; Times, 13 July and 17 July 1896.]

C. A. H.

PAGET, Sir JAMES (1814–1899), surgeon, born at Great Yarmouth on 11 Jan. 1814, was the eighth of the seventeen children of Samuel Paget and Sarah Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Thomas Tolver of Chester. Sir George Paget [q. v.] was an elder brother. The father was a brewer and shipowner, who served the office of mayor of Great Yarmouth in 1817. James was educated at Yarmouth at a private school, and was apprenticed in 1830 to Charles Costerton, a St. Bartholomew's man, in practice as a surgeon at Yarmouth. He found time during his apprenticeship to write and publish jointly with one of his brothers a book on the natural history of Great Yarmouth. Paget came to London in the autumn of 1834 to enter as a student at St. Bartholomew's hospital, and in February 1835, while he was working in the dissecting-room, he called the attention of his teachers to some little white specks in the muscles of one of the subjects. He borrowed a microscope, showed that the specks were cysts containing worms, and read a paper on the subject before the Abernethian Society on 6 Feb. 1835. His observations were afterwards confirmed by Professor (Sir) Richard Owen [q. v.], and the parasite has been well known ever since under the name *Trichina spiralis*. In 1835–1836 Paget filled the post of clinical clerk under Dr. Peter Mere Latham (1789–1875) [q. v.], because he was unable to afford the fee demanded by the surgeons of the hospital for the office of dresser. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 13 May 1836, and, after a short visit to Paris, he settled in London, and supported himself by teaching and writing. He was sub-editor of the 'Medical Gazette' from 1837 to 1842, and in 1841 he was elected surgeon to the Finsbury dispensary.

At St. Bartholomew's Hospital Paget was appointed curator of the museum in succession to W. J. Bayntin in 1837, and in 1839 he was chosen demonstrator of morbid anatomy, in which position he proved himself so good a teacher that on 30 May 1843 he was promoted to be lecturer on general anatomy and physiology. On 10 Aug. 1843 he was elected warden of the college for students, then first established at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, a post he resigned in October 1851. In 1846 he drew up a catalogue of the anatomical museum of the hospital, and on 24 Feb. 1847 he was chosen an assistant surgeon after a severe contest, the opposition being based upon the ground that he had never served the office of dresser or house-surgeon, posts which had been considered hitherto essential qualifications in every candidate for the surgical staff. He lectured on physiology in the medical school from 1859 to 1861, was promoted full surgeon in July 1861, held the lectureship on surgery from 1865 to 1869, resigned the office of surgeon in May 1871, and was immediately appointed a consulting surgeon to the hospital.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England Paget was admitted one of the first fellows, when that order was established in 1843, and he prepared the descriptive catalogue of the pathological specimens contained in the Hunterian Museum, which appeared at intervals between 1846 and 1849. He was Arris and Gale professor of anatomy and surgery from 1847 to 1852, a member of the council from 1865 to 1889, a vice-president in 1873 and 1874, chairman of the midwifery board in 1874, president in 1875, representative of the college at the General Medical Council from 1876 to 1881, Hunterian orator in 1877, the first Bradshaw lecturer 'on some new and rare diseases' in 1882, and the first Morton lecturer on cancer and cancerous diseases in 1887.

As early as 1858, and while he was still

only an assistant surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Paget was appointed surgeon-extraordinary to the queen. He attended Queen Alexandra, when princess of Wales, during a long surgical illness, and was made surgeon to King Edward VII, when prince of Wales; from 1867 to 1877 he held the post of serjeant-surgeon-extraordinary, and in 1877 he became serjeant-surgeon to Queen Victoria on the death of Sir William Fergusson [q. v.] He was created a baronet in August 1871.

Paget was president of the three chief medical societies in London; he filled the chair of the Clinical Society in 1869, of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1875, and of the Pathological Society of London in 1887. He was appointed a member of the senate of the university of London in 1860, and on the death of Sir George Jessel [q. v.] in 1883 Paget became vice-chancellor of the university, a post he retained until 1895. He was chosen president of the International Congress of Medicine at the meeting held in London in 1881. He was elected F.R.S. in 1851, and among many other distinctions he held the honorary degrees of D.C.L. (Oxford), LL.D. (Cambridge), F.R.C.S. (Edinburgh and Ireland), and M.D. (Dublin, Bonn, and Würzburg).

Sir James Paget died at his house, 5 Park Square West, Regent's Park, on 30 Dec. 1899, and was buried at Finchley cemetery, after a funeral service in Westminster Abbey. An excellent likeness of Paget is in the great hall at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. It is a three-quarter-length in oils by (Sir) J. E. Millais, R.A., painted by subscription in 1873. A bust, by Sir J. Edgar Boehm, bart., R.A., stands in the Royal College of Surgeons of England; there is a replica in the museum of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, dated 1887.

He married, in 1844, Lydia, daughter of the Rev. Henry North, domestic chaplain to the Duke of Kent, and by her had four sons and two daughters, the second son Francis becoming successively dean of Christ Church, Oxford, and bishop of Oxford, and the third son Henry Luke was made suffragan bishop of Ipswich in 1906. Lady Paget died in 1895.

Paget was a surgeon who advanced his art by showing how pathology might be applied successfully to elucidate clinical problems, when as yet there was no science of bacteriology. He may therefore be fairly considered as one of the links connecting Hunterian surgery with the developments which have taken place during the last quarter of a century, owing to a recognition of the part played by micro-organisms in the production of disease. The position which Paget occupied as a teacher in a large medical school, his persuasive eloquence, and the classical English of his writings, gave him great authority among his contemporaries, and enabled him to exercise a much wider influence than would have been expected from his modest demeanour and somewhat retiring disposition. He was *facile princeps* as a teacher, not by reason of his originality, but because he was able to grasp the principle and clothe it briefly and clearly in exquisite language. Scrupulously honest and fair-minded he acquired one of the chief surgical practices in London. During the busiest period of his life he was invariably punctual, and was never outwardly in a hurry. He had strong religious convictions, which appear in many passages of his writings, and he was always careful in the religious observances of the church of England.

Paget's works are: 1. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Pathological Specimens contained in the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons of England,' 4to (vol. i. 1846, vol. ii. 1847, vol. iii. 1848, vols. iv. and v. 1849). A second edition of the 'Catalogue' was published between 1882 and 1885, edited by Sir James Paget, with the assistance of J. F. Goodhart, M.D., and A. H. G. Doran, F.R.C.S. 2. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Anatomical Museum of St. Bartholomew's Hospital;' new edit. vol. i. 1847, vol. ii. 1852. These two catalogues laid the foundation of Paget's reputation. They made him a pathologist, trained him to be an accurate observer, and taught him to write terse English. 3. 'Lectures on Surgical Pathology,' London, 1853, 2 vols. 8vo; revised and edited by (Sir) William Turner, London, 1863, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1870; 4th edit. 1876. These volumes contain, with omissions and additions, the six courses of lectures (1847-52) delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons of England under the Arris and Gale bequests. They were the direct outcome of Paget's work in the Hunterian museum, and their publication gave a great impulse to the study of pathology, which had been flagging for some time before their appearance. 4. 'Clinical Lectures and Essays,' ed. Howard Marsh, London, 1875, 8vo; translated into French, Paris, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'Studies of Old Case Books,' London, 1891, 8vo. Paget also communicated many papers to the various medical societies and journals. He wrote the lives of eminent surgeons and physicians in the biographical division of Knight's 'Penny Cyclopædia' (London, 1833-44); he assisted

Dr. William Senhouse Kirkes [q. v. Suppl.] in the first edition of the 'Handbook of Physiology' (London, 1848, 8vo; 15th edit. 1899); and he wrote an interesting introduction to South's 'Memorials of the Craft of Surgery in England' (London, 1886).

[Personal knowledge; Times, 1 Jan. 1900, p. 4; British Medical Journal, 1900, i. 49; Lancet, 1900, i. 52; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, 1900, vii. 50; additional information kindly given by Stephen Paget, esq., F.R.C.S. Eng.]

D'A. P.

PAGET, JOHN (1811–1898), police magistrate and author, was the second son of Thomas Paget of Humberstone, Leicestershire, where he was born on 14 May 1811. His father was a banker in Leicester, and head of the Huguenot family descended from Valerian Paget who fled to England after the massacre of St. Bartholomew (SMILES, *The Huguenots*, p. 517). The boy was entirely educated at home. For some years he was assistant in his father's bank. He entered the Middle Temple on 16 Oct. 1835, and was called to the bar on 2 Nov. 1838. In 1842 he published the 'Income Tax Act,' with an introduction; and in 1854 a 'Report of Dr. Radcliffe's Judgment in the Consistorial Court of Dublin,' with 'observations on the practice of the ecclesiastical courts.' From 1850 till 1855 he was secretary first to Lord Chancellor Truro and secondly to Lord Chancellor Cranworth, and in 1864 he was appointed a magistrate at the Thames police court; he was transferred from it to the Hammersmith and Wandsworth courts, and on their separation he presided over the court at West London till his resignation in 1889.

Paget devoted his leisure to literary pursuits. He was a contributor to 'Blackwood's Magazine' between 1860 and 1888. His papers adversely criticising Macaulay's views of Marlborough, the massacre of Glencoe, the highlands of Scotland, Claverhouse, and William Penn were reprinted in 1861 with the title of 'The New Examen.' Other articles, entitled 'Vindication,' and dealing with Nelson, Lady Hamilton, the Wigtown martyrs, and Lord Byron; 'Judicial Puzzles,' dealing with Elizabeth Canning, the Campden Wonder, the Annesley case, Eliza Fenning, and Spencer Cowper's case; and 'Essays on Art,' dealing with the elements of drawing, Rubens and Ruskin, George Cruikshank and John Leech, were included in a volume and called 'Paradoxes and Puzzles: Historical, Judicial, and Literary,' which appeared in 1874.

Paget was also a skilful draughtsman, and his illustrations to 'Bits and Bearing-reins' (1875), by Edward Fordham Flower [q.v.], largely helped to make the reader understand the cruelty caused to horses by the method of harnessing against which Flower protested. In early days Paget was an ardent whig, and enrolled himself among those who were prepared to fight for the Reform Bill. He joined the Reform Club when it was founded in 1836, and was a member of the library committee there for twenty-four years, being chairman of it from 1861 to 1865. On 1 March 1839 he married Elizabeth, daughter of William Rathbone of Greenbank, Liverpool. He died on 28 May 1898 at 28 Boltons, London, leaving a widow and two daughters.

[Private information; Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 349; Paget's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.]

F. R.

PALGRAVE, FRANCIS TURNER (1824–1897), poet and critic, eldest son of Sir Francis Palgrave [q. v.], the historian and antiquary, was born at Great Yarmouth, in the house of his maternal grandfather, Dawson Turner [q. v.], a banker of that town, on 28 Sept. 1824. His childhood was spent partly there, but chiefly in his father's suburban residence at Hampstead. He grew up, in both houses, amid an atmosphere of high artistic culture and strenuous thought. He was familiar from infancy with collections of books, pictures, and engravings, and when he first visited Italy with his parents at the age of fourteen, was already capable of appreciating, and being profoundly influenced by, what he saw there both in art and nature. This gravity and sensibility beyond his years was further reinforced by the fervid anglo-catholicism of his family. His earlier education was at home; he was afterwards (1838–43) a day boy at Charterhouse, from which in 1842 he gained a scholarship at Balliol College, Oxford, and went into residence there in 1843. There he joined the brilliant circle which included Arnold, Clough, Doyle, Sellar, and Shairp, and which has been commemorated by the last-named of these in the posthumous volume of poems entitled 'Glen Desseray,' prefaced and edited by Palgrave himself forty years later. He took a first class in classics in 1847, having already, some months previously, been elected a fellow of Exeter College; he did not graduate until 1856, when he took both his B.A. and M.A.

Early in 1846 Palgrave had been engaged for some months as assistant private secretary to W. E. Gladstone, then secretary of state for war and the colonies. Soon after completing his probationary year at Exeter

he returned to the public service by accepting an appointment under the education department, in which the rest of his active life was spent. From 1850 to 1855 he was vice-principal, under Dr. Temple, the present archbishop of Canterbury, of Kneller Hall, a government training college for elementary teachers at Twickenham. Tennyson was then living in the neighbourhood, and the acquaintance begun in 1849 between the two grew into a warm and lasting friendship. In 1855 Palgrave returned to London on the discontinuance of the training college, and served in Whitehall, first as examiner and afterwards as assistant secretary of the education department, till his retirement in 1884. In 1854 he had published 'Idyls and Songs,' a small volume of poems which has not achieved permanence. He was for several years art critic to the 'Saturday Review,' and contributed a large number of reviews and critical essays dealing with art and literature to the 'Quarterly Review' and other periodicals.

Much of the inner history and not a little also of the outward incident of his life up to this time is recorded in the remarkable volume published by him pseudonymously in 1858, under the title of 'The Passionate Pilgrim,' the *Dichtung und Wahrheit* of a highly cultured and delicately sensitive mind. The work is now little known, but is notable for the mingled breadth and subtlety of its psychology, and is only marred by a slight overloading of quotation. This was, however (and the same may be said of much of his later writing), no ostentation of learning, but the natural overflow of unusual knowledge and a power of critical appreciation which was in excess of his own creative faculty. Here, as so often elsewhere, the imaginative precocity fostered in him by his early surroundings had to be paid for by a certain lack of sustained force in his mature work.

During annual holidays spent with Tennyson in England or abroad, the scheme and contents of the 'Golden Treasury' were now being evolved. It was published in 1861, and obtained an immediate and decisive success which has continued for over forty years The enterprise was one often attempted before, and often renewed since; but it at once blotted out all its predecessors, and retains its primacy among the large and yearly increasing ranks of similar or cognate volumes towards which it has given the first stimulus. In itself it is, like all anthologies, open to criticism both for its inclusions and its omissions. In later editions some of these criticisms were admitted and met by Palgrave himself. But it remains one of those rare instances in which critical work has a substantive imaginative value, and entitles its author to rank among creative artists.

In 1862 Palgrave was employed in the revision of the official catalogue of the fine art department of the exhibition of that year, and the compilation of a descriptive handbook to the art collections there, and also wrote a memoir of Clough, who had died the autumn before. In 1866 he published a volume of 'Essays on Art,' and a critical biography of Scott prefixed to a collected edition of his poems. Among other productions of this period were an edition of 'Shakespeare's Poems' (1865), a volume of Hymns (1867), another of 'Stories for Children' (1868), and one of 'Lyrical Poems' (1871). 'The Children's Treasury of English Song,' a companion volume for children to the 'Golden Treasury,' and the result, like it, of many years of thought and selection, appeared in 1875. The other anthologies made by him may be mentioned here together: 'Chrysomela,' a volume of selections from Herrick (1877), 'Tennyson's Select Lyrics' (1885), and the 'Treasury of Sacred Song' (1889). A second series of the 'Golden Treasury,' the response to many appeals for inclusion of later poets, was published only in the year before his death. In it the selection made failed to give general satisfaction; and indeed the judgments in poetry of a man of seventy are likely to have lost much and gained little in the years of declining life. By that time too the way he had opened thirty-five years before was thronged with followers, and the new volume took a place only as one among the crowd. Two more volumes of original poems, the 'Visions of England' (1881) and 'Amenophis' (1892), complete the list of his own contributions to English poetry.

In 1884 Palgrave resigned his assistant secretaryship in the education department. The remainder of his life was divided between London and the country house at Lyme Regis which he had bought in 1872, with almost annual visits to Italy. In 1878 he had been made an honorary LL.D. of Edinburgh University, and in 1885 he was elected to the professorship of poetry at Oxford, vacated by the death of John Campbell Shairp [q. v.] He had already declined to be put in nomination for that chair in 1867 as Arnold's successor, and had actually been a candidate in 1877, but had withdrawn then in Shairp's favour. He held the chair for two quinquennial terms (1885-95). It is singular that during nearly forty years its

successive occupants from Arnold to Palgrave were all contemporaries, and all members of the same group of Balliol scholars.

A volume of his Oxford lectures, 'Landscape in Poetry' (1897), collected and revised by him after he vacated the chair, was Palgrave's last published work. His health had been for some years failing, and he died after a brief illness on 24 Oct. 1897. He had married, in December 1862, Cecil, daughter of J. Milnes Gaskell, M.P., who predeceased him on 27 March 1890, and left surviving him a son and four daughters.

Palgrave was one of those men whose distinction and influence consist less in creative power than in that appreciation of the best things which is the highest kind of criticism, and in the habit of living, in all matters of both art and life, at the highest standard. This quality, which is what is meant by the classical spirit, he possessed to a degree always rare, and perhaps more rare than ever in the present age. Beyond this, but not unconnected with it, were qualities which only survive in the memory of his friends—childlike transparency of character, affectionateness, and quick human sympathy.

[Francis Turner Palgrave, by G. F. Palgrave, 1899 (a Memoir by his daughter); Boase's Reg. Coll. Exon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.); personal knowledge.] J. W. M.

PALMER, ARTHUR (1841–1897), classical scholar and critic, born at Gwelph, Ontario, Canada, on 14 Sept. 1841, was the sixth child of the Ven. Arthur Palmer, archdeacon of Toronto, by his first wife, Hester Madeline Crawford. He was educated, first by his father, then at the grammar school, Gwelph, under the Rev. Edward Stewart. After about four years at the grammar school, he left it in 1856. In 1857 he went to Cheltenham, where he remained less than a year, having had, as he used to say, 'just a sweet taste of English public school life.' The principal at the time was William Dobson. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1859, obtained a university scholarship in 1861, and in 1863 he graduated with senior moderatorship and gold medal in classics, as well as a junior moderatorship and silver medal in experimental and natural science. In 1867 he was elected a fellow, and in 1880 succeeded Professor Tyrrell in the chair of Latin. In 1888 he succeeded Judge Webb as public orator. He was M.A. (1867) and Litt.D. of his own university, and honorary LL.D. of Glasgow (1890) and D.C.L. of Oxford (1894). From 1867 to 1880 he was a college tutor, and as such exercised a marked influence of the best kind on a large number of pupils, all of whom remember him with esteem and affection, many of them having received from him substantial help in after life. His contributions to classical scholarship were mainly emendations of the Latin and Greek texts, an art in which he may be fairly said to occupy a foremost place among modern scholars. He was most successful in his corrections of the text of Plautus, Catullus, Propertius, Horace, and Ovid, and he has made many convincing conjectures in Aristophanes, while he aided largely in constituting the text of the *editio princeps* of Bacchylides (1897), and made many excellent suggestions in the first edition of Herondas (1891). Specimens of some of his cleverest and most convincing emendations will be found in an obituary notice in 'Hermathena,' No. xxiv. 1898.

Palmer had special qualifications for the emendation of poetry. His memory was stored with all that is finest in poetry, ancient and modern, his taste and ear were perfect, and his feeling for style singularly fine and just. His versions in 'Kottabos' and 'Dublin Translations,' few but choice, exhibit his skill in reproducing the idiom and spirit of Latin poetry.

In youth his personal appearance was very attractive. He was a fair cricketer, and for some seasons he successfully captained a team of old university cricketers who assumed the name of Stoics. He was a good racket-player and golfer. As a conversationalist he was delightful, and he greatly enjoyed society until failing health forced him largely to forego it. His health till middle age was excellent, but during the last ten years of his life he suffered much from disease of the bladder, and died of a cancerous growth in the region of that organ on 14 Dec. 1897.

On 4 Oct. 1879 he married Miss Frances Greene of Clevedon. By her he had two sons: Arthur, born on 13 May 1881, and Uther, born on 20 April 1892.

His published works are: 1. 'Heroides' of Ovid, 1874; new edit. (revised and enlarged, with the transl. of Planudes), 1898, Clarendon Press Ser. 2. 'Elegies' of Propertius, 1880. 3. 'Satires' of Horace, London, 1883, 8vo; 5th edit. 1893. 4. 'Amphitruo' of Plautus, 1888. 5. 'Records of the Tercentenary Festival of the Dublin University,' 1892. 6. 'Catullus' in Macmillan's Parnassus Series, 1896. Palmer also contributed articles, chiefly critical, to 'Hermathena,' the 'Journal of Philology,' 'Classical Review,' and other periodicals.

[Personal knowledge; private information.] R. Y. T.

PALMER, SIR ARTHUR HUNTER (1819–1898), colonial politician, born at Armagh on 28 Dec. 1819, was the elder son of Lieutenant Arthur Palmer, R.N. (*d.* 30 April 1836), by his second wife Emily (1791–1826), daughter of Robert Hunter of Dublin and Downpatrick. He was educated at Youghal grammar school, emigrated to New South Wales in 1838, and for twenty-three years was associated with Henry Dangar's stations, of which he ultimately became general manager. In 1866 Palmer was returned to the legislative assembly of Queensland for Port Curtis, and in August 1867 became colonial secretary and secretary for public works in the government of Sir Robert Ramsey Mackenzie. In September he took the additional portfolio of secretary for lands, and in November 1868 he retired with his colleagues. In May 1870 he formed an administration in which he was premier and colonial secretary, and in 1873 he also acted as secretary for lands. In 1874 his government resigned office, and Palmer himself, leaving Port Curtis, was elected for Brisbane. In the first administration of Sir Thomas McIlwraith [q. v. Suppl.] he was colonial secretary and secretary for public instruction from January 1879 to December 1881, when he was appointed president of the legislative council. In the same year he was created K.C.M.G. He administered the government of Queensland on several occasions during a vacancy in the governorship. He was honorary colonel of the Queensland defence force, a trustee of the Queensland Museum, and a director of the Queensland National Bank. He died at Brisbane on 20 March 1898. On 8 June 1865 he married Cecilia Jessie (*d.* 31 Aug. 1885), daughter of Archibald Mosman of Armidale, New South Wales. By her he had three sons and two daughters.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 21 March 1898; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr. 1892; Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, i. 47–8.]

E. I. C.

PALMER, GEORGE (1818–1897), biscuit manufacturer, born on 18 Jan. 1818 on Upton farm in Long Sutton, Somerset, which had long been the property of his yeomen ancestors, was the son of William Palmer (*d.* 1826) and his wife Mary (*d.* 1880), daughter of William Isaac, both being members of the Society of Friends. The boy was educated for a time in the school at Sidcot, near Weston-super-Mare, which belonged to that religious body, and about 1832 was apprenticed to a relative at Taunton to learn the business of a miller and confectioner.

At midsummer 1841 Palmer entered into partnership at Reading with Thomas Huntley, and established the biscuit business of Huntley & Palmer, near the upper part of London Street. Not long afterwards they purchased some property in King's Road, Reading, and applied steam-machinery to the manufacture of their biscuits. The result was a marvellous success, and the profits grew to large proportions. Huntley died in 1857, when the concern became the sole property of Palmer and his two brothers, Samuel and William Isaac Palmer. This vast establishment, the largest of its kind in existence, has been for many years of world-wide fame. It covers many acres in the King's Road, and more than 6,000 persons are employed in it.

Palmer took much interest in the British schools established at Reading by Joseph Lancaster, and was a member of the first school-board in the town. From December 1850 he was a member of the town council; he became alderman in 1859, and remained so until his retirement in 1883. In 1857 he was elected mayor of Reading. At a by-election in May 1878 he was returned to parliament in the liberal interest for the borough of Reading, and sat for it until 1885, when he retired from the representation on the constituency losing one of its members. He then contested the south or Newbury division of Berkshire, but was defeated after a close contest.

Palmer married, at the Friends' meeting-house, Basingstoke, on 17 Jan. 1850, Elizabeth Sarah, daughter of Robert Meteyard of that town. She died at Reading, 30 March 1894, and her husband never recovered from the shock of her death. He died at his house, The Acacias, Reading, on 19 Aug. 1897, and was buried on 23 Aug. in the same grave with her in the Friends' burial-ground, Church Street, Reading. He left four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, George William Palmer, was M.P. for Reading from 1898 to 1904, and became a privy councillor in 1906.

Palmer was a munificent benefactor to his adopted town, and to all its charitable institutions. He and his brother Samuel gave a site for an art gallery at the corner of Valpy Street, Reading, as a memorial of their brother, William Isaac. He presented to the town two recreation-grounds, the first being part of the ground known as the 'King's Meadow,' and the other being the 'Palmer Park,' comprising forty-nine acres at the east end of Reading. On the day of the opening of the Palmer Park, on 4 Nov. 1891, he was made the first honorary freeman of the borough, and an inartistic statue

of him, erected by public subscription in recognition of his services and gifts, was unveiled at the east end of Broad Street, Reading.

[Reading Observer, 21 and 28 Aug. 1897; private information.] W. P. C.

PARKES, SIR HENRY (1815–1896), Australian statesman, was born on 27 May 1815 on Lord Leigh's Stoneleigh estate, Warwickshire, where his father, Thomas Parkes, was a small tenant farmer. Parkes received his early education at village schools in the neighbourhood. Owing to the misfortunes of his parents he was compelled to earn his own living as a child of eight. Yet by assiduous self-culture in after years Parkes became one of the most widely read of Australian public men, and a devoted lover of English literature. In very early manhood Parkes migrated from Stoneleigh to Birmingham, where he was apprenticed, and became an ivory turner. On 11 July 1836 he married, at the parish church, Edgbaston, Clarinda, daughter of Robert Varney of Birmingham. The father of the bride, a well-to-do man, promptly disowned her. 'They married without any provision for their wedded life except the work they could obtain from day to day, and went back from Edgbaston to live in the little room at Birmingham where she had lodged when alone' (*An Emigrant's Home Letters*, p. 10).

After losing two children and passing through many hardships, Parkes and his wife went to London preparatory to emigrating to Australia. They remained in the metropolis, suffering much privation, from November 1838 to March 1839, when they sailed as 'bounty emigrants' to Sydney, arriving on 25 July 1839. The young wife gave birth to a child a few days before landing, and they reached Sydney without a friend to greet them or a letter of introduction to 'unlock a door.'

Parkes's first experiences in Australia were disappointing. 'For fully twelve months I could not muster sufficient fortitude to write to my friends in England of the prospect before us. Finding nothing better, I accepted service as a farm labourer at 30*l.* a year, and a ration and a half, largely made up of rice. Under this engagement I worked for six months on the Regentsville estate of Sir John Jamison, about thirty-six miles from Sydney, assisting to wash sheep in the Nepean, joining the reapers in the wheat field, and performing other manual labour on the property' (*Fifty Years of Australian History*, p. 4).

Returning to Sydney, Parkes found various humble employments: he worked in an ironmonger's store, and then in an iron foundry, and was for a while a tide-waiter in the customs. At last he fell back on his own trade and opened a shop as an ivory and bone turner, adding the sale of toys and fancy goods. In this historic shop in Hunter Street began Parkes's career as a public man. Here he was wont to write amatory verses for the 'Atlas,' edited by Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q.v.], and, reverting to an earlier sympathy with chartism in England, became known as a powerful working-class agitator. From Hunter Street he issued a manifesto in favour of Lowe's candidature for Sydney, which resulted in his election in 1848 (*Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke*).

The great question then agitating the Australian public was the transportation of criminals. On 8 June 1848 the convict ship Hashemy entered Port Jackson, when a monster demonstration to oppose the landing of the criminals took place, at which Lowe was the principal speaker. On this occasion, speaking from the standpoint of a working-class colonist, Henry Parkes made his first public oration to an audience of some eight thousand enthusiastic citizens. Henceforth he was recognised as a leader of the anti-transportation movement which finally triumphed against the forces of English and colonial officialism.

In 1849 Parkes founded the 'Empire' newspaper as the organ of liberalism in New South Wales. The first number appeared on 28 Dec. 1850, and Parkes was editor and chief proprietor of the journal throughout its stormy career until its death in 1857. His account of his journalistic struggles (*Fifty Years of Australian History*, chap. iv.) is perhaps the most interesting passage in prose from his pen. The truth is that Parkes lacked not only money, but prudence, experience, and foresight, so that his ambitious enterprise, despite his own great abilities and untiring energy, was foredoomed to financial failure.

During this troubled period Parkes was returned to the legislative council by a two to one majority for Sydney. Referring to his labours on the 'Empire,' and his activity in the legislative council, he himself characteristically remarks: 'I at once entered into the work with an astonishing amount of zeal. Sitting up all night was a recreation to me. I did not know what weariness could mean. I would leave the council when it adjourned and go to the "Empire" office, where I would remain until daylight. Day and night I was at work. Very often

I was thirty-six and forty-eight hours without going to bed. I believe in those days I could have gone into the fire

> As blithely as the golden-girdled bee
> Sucks in the poppy's sleepy flower

for the sake of my convictions' (*Fifty Years of Australian History*).

Parkes threw himself with unbounded energy into the great struggle for the establishment of responsible government in New South Wales. It was on this question that he found himself in the fiercest conflict with the actual founder of that system, William Charles Wentworth [q. v.], whose aim was to copy as far as possible the English system with an upper house of colonial peers, while Parkes insisted on a democracy pure and simple. In this struggle it was inevitable that Parkes should conquer.

On the establishment in 1858 of responsible government, Parkes was elected for East Sydney (1858-61). During this period he was an active supporter of (Sir) John Robertson [q.v.] as a land reformer, and became on most questions the recognised leader of the democratic party. In 1861 Parkes and William Bede Dalley [q. v. Suppl.] came to England as commissioners of emigration. Parkes addressed large public meetings in the north of England and the midlands, and made the personal acquaintance of Carlyle, Cobden, Bright, and Thomas Hughes. He sent a number of interesting letters to the 'Sydney Morning Herald,' which were subsequently published in London under the title 'Australian Views of England' (1869). These letters display keen political insight, and present a number of faithful portraits of the leading English public men of the day (see 'Sir Henry Parkes in England' in A. Patchett Martin's *Australia and the Empire*, 1889).

Returning to Sydney in 1863 Parkes soon re-entered parliament, and, in January 1866, accepted office for the first time as colonial secretary in Martin's ministry [see Martin, Sir James]. During his term of office he passed the Public Schools Act in the teeth of fierce clerical opposition, especially from the influential Roman catholic body. On 12 March 1868 a murderous attack on the Duke of Edinburgh was made by an alleged fenian named O'Farrell in Sydney Harbour; Parkes, from his official position, was mainly responsible for the execution of the criminal, and for the passage of the Treason Felony Act (1868). Resigning office in 1868, Parkes was in 1871 elected for Mudgee, and in the next year became prime minister of New South Wales, having formed a coalition with Sir John Robertson. It was mainly owing to the enormous influence of Parkes at this time that New South Wales, unlike the other Australian colonies, adhered to free trade. In 1875 the Parkes ministry resigned over the subject of the release of Gardiner, a notorious bushranger; but in 1878 he was again prime minister and colonial secretary. In the previous year he had been created K.C.M.G.

Parkes revisited England in 1882 while still holding office as prime minister, and was received with much distinction in London. But on his return to Sydney his government was defeated, and he himself was rejected at the polls for East Sydney. Thereupon he again revisited England and spent much time in congenial political and literary society, including that of Lord Tennyson, who formed a high regard for him. Parkes himself published two or three slender volumes of verse, in which, among much that is crude and unfinished as to mere technique, there are occasional evidences of poetic ability and fervour.

In January 1887 he once more became the dominant power in New South Wales, forming his fourth administration and bringing the colony back again to free-trade principles, from which it had temporarily departed. He was created G.C.M.G. in 1888, and very fittingly, as the statesman who had kept the banner of free trade floating in his own colony, he was awarded the gold medal of the Cobden Club. In January 1889 he retired from the administration of New South Wales in favour of Mr. (afterwards Sir) George Dibbs, who held office for only a couple of months, when Parkes became for the fifth and last time prime minister. It was during this period that the question of Australian federation first assumed a practical shape. Although Parkes displayed considerable antagonism to Service's scheme or a federal council, he was nevertheless recognised throughout Australia as the foremost advocate of the wider scheme of federation [see Service, James, Suppl.] In February 1890 Parkes attended the intercolonial conference in Melbourne, while he presided over the Sydney convention of 1891, which practically laid the foundations of the Australian commonwealth. Parkes's attitude towards both Australian and imperial federation is eloquently set forth in the volume of his speeches on 'The Federal Government of Australasia,' published in 1890, and dedicated to Lord Carrington. It was in his Melbourne oration that Parkes summed up the matter in a single famous phrase—'the crimson thread of kinship.' When the common-

wealth was inaugurated (January 1901), the invaluable life-work of Sir Henry Parkes was specially marked at the state banquet in Sydney by the entire company rising and drinking to his honoured memory in solemn silence.

In 1895, at the time of his second wife's death, Parkes opposed Mr. G. H. Reid, who had succeeded him as the free-trade leader, but was defeated for the King division of Sydney. This was the end of his political career. Towards the close of his life, and partly as the result of a severe accident, Parkes suffered great pain; while despite, or perhaps in consequence of, his long life of devotion to the public interest, he was left in most straitened circumstances. He died on 27 April 1896. Of all contemporary public men, except perhaps Gladstone, Sir Henry Parkes was the most frequently photographed and caricatured. A fine marble bust was executed of him by his friend Thomas Woolner, R.A., as well as many portraits by local artists.

Parkes was thrice married. After the death in 1888 of his first wife, he married successively Mrs. Dixon in 1889 (who died in 1895), and almost on his deathbed he married his servant. His eldest son, Mr. Varney Parkes, became a well-known public man in the colony.

Outside politics, which was the business of Parkes's life, his restless energies were much engrossed with literary subjects, and his most cherished friendships were among men of letters. In Australia, almost alone among prominent public men, he generously befriended struggling authors; while the list of his own published works is by no means unimportant or scanty.

He published: 1. 'Stolen Moments,' 1842. 2. 'Murmurs of the Streamlet' (volumes of early poems). 3. 'Australian Views of England,' London, 1869, 8vo (a selection of letters by Parkes written to the 'Sydney Morning Herald' in 1861 and 1862). 4. 'Speeches of Henry Parkes, collected and edited by David Blair,' Melbourne, 1876, 8vo. 5. 'The Beauteous Terrorist and other Poems. By a Wanderer,' Melbourne, 1885, 8vo. 6. 'Fragmentary Thoughts' (poems dedicated to Alfred, Lord Tennyson), Sydney, 1889, 8vo. 7. 'Federal Government of Australia;' speeches delivered 1889–90, Sydney, 1890, 8vo. 8. 'Fifty Years in the making of Australian History' (Parkes's autobiography), London, 1892, 8vo. 9. 'Sonnets and other Verse' (dedicated to Hallam, Lord Tennyson), London, 1895, 8vo. 10. 'An Emigrant's Home Letters,' English edit. London, 1897, 8vo.

[Parkes's published works; Lyne's Life of Sir Henry Parkes, 1897; Dilke's Problems of Greater Britain; Patchett Martin's Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke, and Australia and the Empire; Gilbert Parker's Round the Compass in Australia; Froude's Oceana, p. 195; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Melbourne Review; Atlas; Empire; and Sydney Morning Herald; personal knowledge.] A. P. M.

PARR, HARRIET (1828–1900), novelist, who wrote under the pseudonym of HOLME LEE, was born at York on 31 Jan. 1828. Her father, William Parr, was a traveller in silks, satins, and coloured kids, and her mother was Mary Grandage of Halifax, Yorkshire. Miss Parr was educated at York, and early in life devoted herself to literature as a profession. In 1854 she published, under the pseudonym Holme Lee, her first novel, 'Maud Talbot.' It did not attract much attention, but she sent her second novel, 'Gilbert Massinger,' to Charles Dickens, who was much impressed by it (FORSTER, *Life of Dickens*, ii. 474–5). Its length prevented its appearance in 'Household Words,' and in 1855 it was separately published. Even in this form it had a considerable sale, which was much increased when it was reissued in a cheap single volume in 1862. It was translated into Italian in 1869. Another novel, published in 1855, 'Thorney Hall,' reached a second edition in 1862, and was translated into French in 1860. Between 1854 and 1882 Miss Parr published some thirty novels, all of them refined in tone, somewhat sentimental, and written in an easy, unaffected style (cf. *Athenæum*, 1862 i. 186, 1871 ii. 79, 367, 1872 i. 687). These merits, supplemented by the enthusiastic support of Charles Edward Mudie [q. v.], secured Miss Parr considerable popularity as a writer of fiction *virginibus puerisque*. Her more serious work consisted of three books published under her own name: 1. 'The Life and Death of Jeanne d'Arc,' 2 vols. 1866; 2. 'Maurice and Eugénie de Guérin,' 1870; and 3. 'Echoes of a Famous Year,' 1872. The first of these was a solid and creditable performance (cf. *Athenæum*, 1866 ii. 9, 1870 i. 386).

Miss Parr passed her later years at Shanklin, Isle of Wight, where she died on 18 Feb. 1900. An oil portrait of her, painted about 1848 by George Lance [q. v.], belonged to her brother, Mr. George Parr, of 31 Canonbury Park.

[Private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lit. Year Book, 1901, pp. 101–2; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

PATMORE, COVENTRY KERSEY DIGHTON (1823–1896), poet, the eldest son of Peter George Patmore [q. v.], was born at Woodford in Essex on 23 July 1823. He was educated privately and with no view to any special profession; in the main his own teacher, but, as he warmly acknowledged, profiting greatly by his father's precepts as regarded English literature. In 1839 he spent six months at a French school at St. Germains. Upon his return he addicted himself for a time to scientific pursuits, and afterwards thought of taking holy orders, but was discouraged partly by his father's inability to support him at the university, partly by scruples relating solely to the position of the church of England; for, although his father was a free-thinker, his own studies and reflections had already reconciled him to orthodox Christianity. He had begun to write poetry in 1840, and in 1844 published a slender volume containing, with minor pieces, four narrative poems: 'The River,' 'The Woodman's Daughter,' 'Lilian,' and 'Sir Hubert,' strikingly original and individual in style and thought, though not without traces of Tennyson and Coleridge. As narratives they are wholly uninteresting, almost vapid; but the weakness of construction is relieved by strokes of psychological insight and descriptive power altogether surprising at the author's age. In many respects the volume anticipated the principles and the work of the pre-Raphaelites in another sphere of art, and paved the way for the writer's subsequent relations with the leaders of that movement. It brought a letter of warm praise and sound advice from Bulwer, and an absurd denunciation enlivened by a clever parody from 'Blackwood,' but otherwise attracted little notice beyond the author's own circle.

In the following year (1845) the embarrassment of Patmore's father, due to unfortunate railway speculations, threw him entirely upon his own resources. Up to this time his circumstances had been good, and he had made no serious effort to earn a living. He now earned a scanty subsistence by translations and contributions to periodicals until, in November 1846, the recommendation of Richard Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton) [q. v.], at the instance of Mrs. Procter, obtained for him an appointment as assistant in the printed book department of the British Museum. The post was congenial to Patmore, and he proved himself highly efficient. He appears to have about this time assisted Milnes in the preparation of the 'Life and Letters of Keats' (1848), but to what extent is difficult to determine. No part of it can have been written by him. Feeling now comparatively at ease in his circumstances, he married, in September 1847, Emily Augusta Andrews (*b.* 29 Feb. 1824), daughter of a congregationalist minister, a lady possessed of mental and personal charms far beyond the common, and a model of gracious geniality and clear common sense. She was herself the author of some small useful books, under the pseudonym of 'Mrs. Motherly,' and assisted her husband in the compilation of his excellent collection of poetry for children, 'The Children's Garland,' published in 1862. The union was most happy, although the cares and expenses of an increasing family, and, after a time, of Mrs. Patmore's declining health, frequently made Patmore's situation one of considerable anxiety. He never compromised his independence, and laboured hard to provide for his family by writing in reviews, especially the 'Edinburgh' and 'North British,' efforts the more creditable as the work was uncongenial to him. He wanted the first qualification of a literary critic, sympathy with his author. An egotist and a mystic, he could take no vital interest in any one's ideas but his own, and hence his treatment of other authors is in general unsatisfactory; while his fine taste, intuitive insight, and careful study of æsthetic laws frequently render his isolated observations of great value. One exception to this habitual indifference to other men's work was the admiration he at this time entertained for Tennyson, with whom he had as much intercourse as the elder poet's distance from town and dislike to letter-writing would allow. Another friendship, which had more important results, was his acquaintance with Ruskin, who had been the pupil of Mrs. Patmore's father; Ruskin's enthusiasm for architecture was fully shared by Patmore, who wrote on this subject with far more enjoyment and spontaneity than upon literature. Patmore had made in 1849 the acquaintance of the pre-Raphaelite group of artists, with whom he had much in common, and to whose organ, 'The Germ,' he contributed a remarkable essay on Macbeth, as well as verses. They were almost succumbing to the universal hostility aroused by their originality and their peculiarities, when, at Patmore's prompting, Ruskin wrote the memorable letter to the 'Times' which turned the tide of public opinion. Another important service rendered by Patmore was his promotion of the volunteer movement after Louis Napoleon's *coup d'état* in December 1851. Others came forward simultaneously, but the idea was original with him.

Meanwhile neither private cares nor public interests had interrupted Patmore's poetical work. In 1853 he published 'Tamerton Church Tower,' which he had begun as early as 1848. Like his former productions, it is a narrative poem, and as such quite pointless and uninteresting, but full of exquisite vignettes of scenery. The volume, which reached a second edition in the same year, included revised versions of the poems of 1844 and new pieces, some of great beauty. Among these were specimens of 'The Angel in the House,' the long poem now occupying all the time and thought he could devote to it, and designed to be the apotheosis of married love. The first part, 'The Betrothal,' was published anonymously in 1854. The anonymity was owing to Patmore's alarm at the unfavourable reception of his father's book, 'My Friends and Acquaintance,' published earlier in the same year. The name alone, he fancied, would condemn him; although, as portions of the poem had already appeared in 'Tamerton Church Tower,' his precaution was in reality quite futile. It would have been wiser to disarm criticism by removing the numerous trivialities which disfigured a beautiful poem; but this could not be expected, for Patmore could not see them. He had no perception of the sublime in other men's writings or of the ridiculous in his own. The great writers whom he sincerely admired were admired by him for any other quality than their grandeur; and although the reverse of conceited as regarded his own works, and continually labouring to amend their defects, the worst defect they had was never admitted by him. Although, however, the 'Angel's' occasional lapses into bathos afforded a handle to detractors, the voice of the higher criticism was always for it. Tennyson, Browning, Ruskin, Carlyle were lavish of sincere praise, and even its commercial success (though the author himself was disappointed) was greater than could have been reasonably expected in the case of a book so entirely original and so devoid of meretricious allurement. 'The Betrothal' was followed in 1856 by 'The Espousals' (new editions of both parts appeared in 1858, 1863 two ed., and 1866); in 1860 by 'Faithful for Ever,' a poem of disappointed love; and in 1862 by 'The Victories of Love,' a poem of bereavement. In the collected edition of his works 'Faithful for Ever' was amalgamated with 'The Victories of Love.' It must be said that the quality of poetical achievement went on *decrescendo*, though there are exceedingly fine things in 'Faithful for Ever.' The four poems nevertheless constitute among them such a body of deep and tender and truly poetical thought on love and lovers, embellished with charming pictures of English scenery and household life, as no other poet has given us. The obvious and unanswerable criticism is that the poet's professed subject of married life is only approached in the least successful parts of the poem, and hardly grappled with even there. The reason is plain: its domesticities were found incapable of poetical treatment.

If Patmore retained any desire to pursue the subject of connubiality further, it must have been checked by his irreparable loss in the death of his wife on 5 July 1862. She had long been sinking from consumption, and her life had been prolonged only by his devoted care. She left him three sons and three daughters. His feelings found an inadequate expression in 'The Victories of Love,' but he had reached the turning-point of his career, and the break with his past was irreparable. He went abroad for his health, embraced (1864) the Roman catholic religion, which he would probably have professed many years earlier but for the influence of his wife, and found a second mate in Marianne Caroline Byles (*b.* 23 June 1822), a lady of noble though reserved manners, and singular moral excellence. His family followed his example, and with the exception of two sons old enough to go forth into life, and a daughter who after a while entered a convent, remained under his roof. He retired from the British Museum, and, after short residences in Hampstead and Highgate, bought the estate to which he gave the name of Heron's Ghyll, near Uckfield in Sussex. This he so improved by building and planting as to be able after some years to dispose of it at a greatly enhanced price. He then settled at The Mansion, Hastings, a fine old house which had attracted his fancy when a child. Tranquillity and retirement had brought back the poetical impulse; in 1868 he had printed for private circulation nine odes, remarkable alike for their poetry and for their metrical structure, or rather, perhaps, their musical beauty in the absence of definite metrical form. They may be regarded as rhythmical voluntaries, in which the length of the lines and the incidence of the rhymes are solely determined by the writer's instinctive perception of the requirements of harmony, and the rich and varied music thus attained contrasted no less strikingly with the metrical simplicity of 'The Angel in the House' than did the frequent loftiness of the thoughts and audacity of the diction with the quiet feeling and unostentatious depth of the earlier work. Other similar compositions

were gradually added, and in the collective edition of the poet's works in 1877 the whole took shape as 'The Unknown Eros and other Odes' (another edit. 1878; 3rd edit. 1890), forty-two odes in two books. It is not likely that these will ever attain the popularity eventually won by 'The Angel in the House,' nor are they nearly so well adapted for 'human nature's daily food.' But they frequently exhibit the poet at greater heights than he had reached before, or without them would have been deemed capable of reaching; and the lofty themes and fine metrical form have in general acted as an antidote to his worst defect, his tendency to lapse into prose. The effusions of inward feeling, frequently most pathetic in expression, and the descriptions of external nature, of mirror-like fidelity, are alike admirable, and often transcendently beautiful. The weak parts are the expressions of political and ecclesiastical antipathies, mere splenetic outbursts alike devoid of veracity and of dignity; and a few mystical pieces in which, endeavouring to express things incapable of expression, the poet has only accumulated glittering but frigid conceits. The gulf between 'The Angel in the House' and the 'Odes' is partly filled by 'Amelia,' first published in 1878, an exquisite little idyll akin to the former in subject, and to the latter in metrical structure, and not unjustly esteemed by the author his most perfect work. He meditated a much more ambitious poem, which, taking the Virgin for its theme, was to have embodied his deepest convictions on things divine and human. Finding the necessary inspiration denied, he recorded his thoughts in a prose volume entitled 'Sponsa Dei,' which he ultimately destroyed, professedly upon a hint from a jesuit that he was divulging to the uninitiated what was intended for the elect, but in reality, no doubt, because he had failed to satisfy himself; and partly, perhaps, from apprehension of censure in his own communion. His relations with the church of which he had become a member were curious; he detested and despised her official head in his own country, abused the priesthood as individuals, and made no point of the pope's temporal power, while he performed four pilgrimages to Lourdes, and desired to be buried in the garb of a Franciscan friar. There can be no question of the perfect sincerity of his Roman catholic profession, and as little that this was but the exterior manifestation of the mysticism which, as he tells us in an interesting autobiographical fragment, had possessed his being from his youth.

Patmore's latter years passed in tranquillity, except for family bereavements. In 1880 he lost his second wife, in memory of whom he erected an imposing Roman catholic church at Hastings, designed by Mr. Basil Champneys, afterwards his biographer. In 1882 his daughter Emily died, and in 1883 his son Henry (see below). In 1881 he married Miss Harriet Robson, by whom he had a son. In 1891 a change in the ownership of his Hastings residence obliged him to remove, and he settled at Lymington. His poetical works had been definitively collected in 1886, with a valuable appendix on English metrical law, enlarged from an early essay in the 'North British Review.' In 1877 he wrote a memoir of his old friend Bryan Waller Procter [q. v.], at the desire of Mrs. Procter. About 1885 he became a frequent contributor of essays and reviews to the 'St. James's Gazette,' then edited by his intimate friend, Mr. Frederick Greenwood. Selections from these contributions, with additions from other sources, were published in 1889 and 1893, under the respective titles of 'Principle in Art' and 'Religio Poetæ.' In 1895 Patmore published 'Rod, Root, and Flower,' observations and meditations, chiefly on religious subjects, which probably embody much of the destroyed 'Sponsa Dei.' He died at Lymington after a brief attack of pneumonia on 26 Nov. 1896.

Patmore's character was curiously unlike the idea of it generally derived from 'The Angel in the House.' Instead of an insipid amiability, his dominant characteristic was a rugged angularity, steeped in Rembrandt-like contrasts of light and gloom. Haughty, imperious, combative, sardonic, he was at the same time sensitive, susceptible, and capable of deep tenderness. He was at once magnanimous and rancorous; egotistic and capriciously generous; acute and credulous; nobly veracious and prone to the wildest exaggerations, partly imputable to the exuberance of his quaint humour. His capacity for business was as remarkable as his intellectual strength, and was not like this warped and flawed by eccentricity. This inequality of character is reflected in his poetry. No one had sounder views on the laws of art, no one strove more earnestly after worthiness of subject and unity of impression, and yet the themes of all his objective poems are trivial or unsuited to his purpose, and his subjective pieces, with few exceptions, attract chiefly by the beauty of isolated details. He was the last man to write, as he aspired to do, the poem of his age, but no contemporary poet offers such a multitude of thoughts 'as clear as truth, as strong as light,' and descriptions of exquisite charm and photo-

graphic accuracy, easily detached from their context and remembered for their own sakes. His prose style, without attaining to eloquence, which he never attempted, is a pattern of dignified simplicity, and of lucidity slightly tinted by the hues of feeling. His critical powers were of the highest, but were impaired by his besetting sin of egotism. A few of the greatest writers excepted, he could take no strong interest in any man's work but his own; his attitude towards other men's ideas was that of Omar towards the Alexandrian library, and his essays on their writings affect with a painful sense of inadequacy. They are, nevertheless, well worth reading for the detached remarks, often most subtle and penetrating. His religious and moral aphorisms also have much worth; and this is even more true of those casually expressed in the fragments of correspondence published by Mr. Champneys than of those which he himself gave to the world. In other departments of thought he is little better than a wasted force, chiefly on account of his disharmony with his own age.

Patmore's portrait, painted in 1894 by Mr. J. S. Sargent, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery. Several other portraits, as well as likenesses of members of his family, are reproduced in Mr. Champneys's biography.

HENRY JOHN PATMORE (1860–1883), the youngest son of Coventry Patmore by his first wife, was born on 8 May 1860. He was chiefly educated at Ushaw College, where he obtained numerous prizes, but which, to judge by his youthful letters published by Mr. Champneys, cannot have done much to stimulate his intellectual powers. Apparently, however, this childishness was but, in Emersonian phrase, 'the screen and sheath in which Pan protects his well-beloved flower;' for the little poems published after his death are not only excellent in themselves, but constitute a psychical phenomenon. They possess in an eminent degree those qualities of ease, symmetry, and finish which are usually the last to be expected in the work of so young a man; they are sufficiently like the elder Patmore's work to seem almost written by him, while yet differentiated from his by a subtle and indefinable aroma of their own. That Henry Patmore would have proved a charming lyrical poet can hardly be doubted; whether he would have been anything more can scarcely be conjectured in the absence of any clear evidence how far his limitations were natural, and how far due to a mistaken system of education. His health had always been feeble, and, debilitated by a serious illness in 1881, he succumbed, on 24 Feb. 1883, to an attack of pleurisy. A selection from his poems was privately printed at Dr. Daniell's Oxford press, and partly incorporated with the edition of his father's works published in 1886.

[Almost all attainable information respecting Patmore is to be found in the Memoirs and Correspondence (1900), edited by his friend Mr. Basil Champneys. Mr. Edmund Gosse has contributed two highly interesting papers of recollections to the Contemporary Review (January 1897) and North American Review (March 1897). Selections from Patmore's poetry, respectively entitled 'Florilegium Amantis' (1879) and 'Poetry of Pathos and Delight,' have been edited by Dr. R. Garnett, C.B., and by Mrs. Meynell.] R. G.

PATRICK, ROBERT WILLIAM COCHRAN- (1842–1897), under-secretary of state for Scotland. [See COCHRAN-PATRICK.]

PATTERSON, SIR JAMES BROWNE (1833–1895), Australian statesman, born at Link Hall in Northumberland on 18 Nov. 1833, was the youngest son of James Patterson, a district road inspector. He was educated at Alnwick, and emigrated to Victoria in 1852 on the discovery of gold. After mining unsuccessfully at the Forest Creek goldfields, he engaged in farming on the river Loddon at Glenlyon, near Daylesford, in 1856, and finally settled in the Castlemaine district, where he conducted the business of a slaughterman at Chewton. On 5 Dec. 1870 Patterson, after two unsuccessful candidatures, was returned to the colonial legislative assembly for Castlemaine, a seat which he retained until his death. He was a strong advocate of protection in trade, supported the ministry of Sir James McCulloch [q. v.] in 1870 and 1871, and was an active opponent of (Sir) Charles Gavan Duffy's administration in 1871 and 1872. He supported James Goodall Francis [q. v.], who came into power in June 1872, but not very strenuously; and when, in July 1874, Francis transferred the premiership to George Biscoe Kerferd, Patterson joined the opposition, led by (Sir) Graham Berry. On the resignation of the Kerferd ministry in August 1875, Berry took office and gave Patterson the position of commissioner of public works and president of the board of land and works. On 7 Oct. the ministry were defeated by a coalition between McCulloch and Kerferd, and Patterson remained out of office until May 1877, when Berry, being returned with an immense majority, restored Patterson to the same

offices, giving him the additional charge of postmaster-general. In that ministry there was a small inner cabinet consisting of Berry, Major William Collard Smith, Patterson, and, afterwards, Sir Bryan O'Loghlen. Of these Patterson was the most active and carried most weight in the government. In March 1880 Berry's ministry fell, but in July another general election on the question of the reform of the constitution brought him back to power. On returning to office he retained only Patterson and Smith among his former colleagues. Patterson was appointed minister of railways. Profiting from experience he was extremely moderate in his counsels. Largely owing to his advocacy a compromise on the subject of the reform of the constitution was effected, by which the legislative council was enlarged and strengthened. He also made an unsuccessful effort to exempt the railway system from political influence.

On the defeat of the ministry in July 1881 Patterson went into opposition, but he had ceased to be a strong partisan. Convinced that the colony required a stable government, he and Simon Fraser succeeded in bringing about a coalition in 1883 between Berry and James Service [q. v. Suppl.] Under these leaders the country enjoyed a period of political tranquillity. In April 1889 he accepted the portfolio of minister of the customs in Duncan Gillies's ministry, which he had at one time strongly opposed, and succeeded in passing a new tariff, which consisted almost entirely of new or increased duties. This tariff he subsequently acknowledged he regretted more than anything in his political career. From June to September 1890 he filled the additional office of minister of public works, and from September to November that of postmaster-general. The energy with which he persuaded his colleagues to call out the troops in Melbourne in consequence of the disorders of the great maritime strike hastened the downfall of the ministry at the close of 1890. On 23 Jan. 1893, after a visit to England, he overthrew the administration of William Shiels, and was invited to form a ministry in which, besides the office of premier, he held that of minister of railways. Realising the unsound financial position of the colony, he sought a remedy in retrenchment and the development of the export trade. Early in his ministry, however, an astonishing succession of bank failures shattered public credit. He resisted incitements to extreme measures of relief for particular institutions, prepared by interested or panic-stricken persons, but he consented to the doubtful expedient of declaring a bank holiday of five days to give the banks time to collect their resources. Government's popularity was impaired by the financial distress, and in August 1894 Patterson was defeated on the budget. His successors, however, continued his financial policy.

Patterson was created K.C.M.G. in 1894, and died at Murrumbeena, near Melbourne, on 30 Oct. 1895. He was buried in Melbourne cemetery on 1 Nov. In 1857 he married Miss Walton. His wife died on 2 Dec. 1894, leaving an only child, who married Mr. A. Kaeppel.

[Melbourne Argus, 31 Oct. 1895; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr. 1892; Annual Register.] E. I. C.

PAYN, JAMES (1830–1898), novelist, was born at Cheltenham on 28 Feb. 1830. His father, William Payn, was clerk to the Thames commissioners, and lived at Maidenhead. He was popular in the county, kept the Berkshire harriers, and was compared to a hero of the old English comedy. He died too early to be distinctly remembered by his son, who became the pet of his mother, an affectionate and beautiful woman. Payn's father had begun to initiate him in various country sports; but from a very early age he preferred books, and devoured such fiction as he could obtain. He was known as a story-teller at a preparatory school, to which he was sent at the age of seven. He suffered much bullying, and did not find Eton, to which he was sent at eleven, more congenial. He was hurt by the rejection of an article written for a school magazine, and the classical lessons gave him a permanent dislike of Greek and Latin. He was always a very poor linguist. He was taken from Eton to be sent to a 'crammer' for the Woolwich academy, to which he had received nomination. He passed third in the examination for the academy, but had to leave it after a year on account of his health. It was then decided that he should take orders, and he passed a year with a private tutor in Devonshire. Here he found himself for the first time in congenial surroundings. He had been disgusted with the rigid discipline and the coarse amusements of his comrades at Woolwich, and had relieved himself by boyish escapades and by nursing his literary tastes. From Devonshire he sent an article describing the academy to 'Household Words,' then edited by Dickens. Its publication produced a remonstrance from the governor of the academy, and incidentally led to Payn's first communication with Dickens, for whom he always entertained the warmest regard

and admiration. While in Devonshire he also succeeded in gaining admittance of various pieces of verse to periodicals. In October 1847 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. He cared nothing for the regular course of study. He became president of the union, and was a popular member of various societies. He made many warm friendships among his contemporaries, and was kindly welcomed by some of the college authorities, especially William George Clark [q. v.] and George Brimley [q. v.] He retained many of his college friendships to the last. During his undergraduate career he published two volumes of verse, the first of which, 'Stories from Boccaccio' (1852), was warmly praised by Brimley in the 'Spectator.' Payn was greatly encouraged, and soon determined to devote himself to the profession of literature.

He took a first class in the examination for the ordinary degree at the end of 1852. He was already engaged to Miss Louisa Adelaide Edlin, and the marriage took place on 28 Feb. 1854. He had now to make his living. He first settled in the Lakes at Rydal Cottage, 'under the shadow of Nab Scar.' He was already known to Miss Mitford, a neighbour and friend of his father in early years. She introduced him to Miss Martineau, then residing at Grasmere, and both literary ladies encouraged and advised him. He soon became a regular contributor to 'Household Words' and 'Chambers's Journal.' In 1858 he became 'co-editor' with Leitch Ritchie [q. v.] of 'Chambers's Journal,' and settled in Edinburgh. A year later he became sole editor. He became a warm friend of Robert Chambers [q. v.], one of the proprietors, and made some pleasant acquaintances at Edinburgh. Both the climate and the puritanism of Scotland were uncongenial to him, and he was glad to remove to London in 1861, where he continued to edit the journal. Payn now settled in the Maida Vale district, and remained there for the rest of his life. He thoroughly enjoyed London life. He has described some impressions of his rambles in a volume called 'Melibœus in London.' He had met Dickens in 1856, and soon made himself known in the literary circles in which Dickens was the great light. Payn rarely left London, and says that for the twenty-five years preceding 1884 he had only taken three days of consecutive holiday once a year. Upon the death of Robert Chambers in 1871, William Chambers became the chief proprietor of the journal. Differences of opinion arose, and Payn resigned the editorship in 1874. He then became reader to Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co., and from 1883 till 1896 edited the 'Cornhill Magazine' for the firm. Payn's first novel, 'The Foster Brothers,' founded on his college experiences, appeared in 1859. From that date he was a most industrious writer of novels, long and short. His 'Lost Sir Massingberd,' which appeared in 'Chambers's Journal' in 1864, is said to have raised the circulation by twenty thousand copies, and permanently advanced his popularity. 'By Proxy,' published independently in 1878, was, he says, the most popular of his novels, and fully established his position. At a later period Payn became widely known by a weekly column of lively anecdote and gossip contributed to the 'Illustrated London News.' As a novelist Payn was much influenced by, though he did not imitate, Dickens. In his writing, as in his life, he was the simplest and least affected of men. He made no pretence to profound views of human nature, but overflowed with spontaneous vivacity and love of harmless fun. He had a singularly quick eye for the comic, and remarkable skill in constructing ingenious situations. The same qualities marked his short essays and his conversation. He had a great store of anecdote, and was most charming in conversation. He took a lively interest in most subjects of the day, though literary matters always held the first place in his mind. Nobody could be more generous in recognising the merits of his contemporaries; and, as an editor, he took a special pleasure in helping young aspirants in the profession to which he was always proud of belonging. In later years he became crippled by rheumatism. Constant pain produced occasional fits of depression, but never soured his temper or weakened his elasticity of spirit. He had been on friendly terms with most of the literary men of his time. He was most retentive of old friendships, and constantly adding new ones to the number. He had been a good whist player from his college days, and in London a daily rubber was his main recreation. When he was confined to his house, members of his club arranged to get up a game there twice a week. The personal charm was heightened by the gallantry with which he met his sufferings, and few men have been so deservedly popular in a large circle. After his health had compelled him to give up his editorship he still devoted himself to literary work; but his strength was failing, and he died on 25 March 1898 at his house in Warrington Crescent, Maida Vale.

Payn's domestic life had been thoroughly happy. His sense of the blessing is pathetically indicated in the essay called 'The Back-

water of Life,' which gives the title to a posthumous volume of essays. Mrs. Payn survived him, with two sons and five daughters, the third of whom, Alicia Isobel, married in 1885 Mr. G. E. Buckle, editor of the 'Times,' and died in 1898.

Payn's publications include: 1. 'Stories from Boccaccio,' 1852. 2. 'Poems,' 1853. 3. 'Stories and Sketches,' 1857. 4. 'Leaves from Lakeland,' 1858. 5. 'The Foster Brothers:' a novel, 1859. 6. 'The Bateman Household,' 1860. 7. 'Richard Arbour,' 1861 (republished under the title of 'A Family Scapegrace,' 1869). 8. 'Melibœus in London,' 1862. 9. 'Furness Abbey and Neighbourhood,' 1862; new edit. 1869, 4to. 10. 'Lost Sir Massingberd: a Romance of Real Life,' 1864, 2 vols.; 4th edit. 1878. 11. 'Married beneath him,' 1865, 3 vols. 12. 'People, Places, and Things,' 1865; new edit. 1876. 13. 'The Cliffards of Clyffe,' 1866, 3 vols. 14. 'Mirk Abbey,' 1866, 3 vols.; new edit. 1869. 15. 'Lights and Shadows of London Life,' 1867, 2 vols. 16. 'The Lakes in Sunshine,' Illustr. 1867; new edit. 1870. 17. 'Carlyon's Year,' 1868, 2 vols. 18. 'Blondel Parva,' 1868, 2 vols. 19. 'Bentinck's Tutor:' a novel, 1868, 2 vols. 20. 'Found Dead,' 1869. 21. 'A County Family,' 1869, 3 vols.; new edit. 1871. 22. 'Maxims by a Man of the World,' 1869. 23. 'A Perfect Treasure; or, Incident in the Early Life of Marmaduke Drake, Esq.,' 1869. 24. 'Gwendoline's Harvest:' a novel, 1870, 2 vols. 25. 'Like Father, like Son,' 1870, 3 vols. 26. 'Won—not Wooed,' 1871. 27. 'Cecil's Tryst:' a novel, 1873, 3 vols. 28. 'A Woman's Vengeance,' 1872, 3 vols.; new edit. 1874, 1 vol. 29. 'Murphy's Master,' 1873, 2 vols. 30. 'The Best of Husbands,' 1874. 31. 'At her Mercy,' 1874, 3 vols. 32. 'Walter's Word,' 1875, 3 vols.; new edit. 1879. 33. 'Halves,' 1876, 3 vols.; new edit. 1880. 34. 'Fallen Fortunes,' 1876, 3 vols. 35. 'What he cost her:' a novel, 1877, new edit. 1880. 36. 'By Proxy,' 1878, 2 vols.; 1880, 1 vol.; new edit. 1898. 37. 'Less Black than we're painted,' 1878, 3 vols. 38. 'High Spirits: being certain Stories written in them,' 1879, 3 vols.; 1880, 1 vol. 39. 'Under one Roof: a Family Episode,' 1879, 3 vols.; 1880, 1 vol. 40. 'A Marine Residence, and other Tales,' 1879, 12mo; new edit. 1881. 41. 'A Confidential Agent,' 1880, 3 vols. 42. 'From Exile,' 1881, 3 vols.; new edit. 1883. 43. 'A Grape from a Thorn,' 1881, 3 vols. 44. 'Some Private Views: Essays from the "Nineteenth Century Review,"' 1882; new edit. 1883. 45. 'For Cash only:' a novel, 1882, 3 vols.; new edit. 1882, 1 vol. 46. 'Kit: a Memory,' 1883, 3 vols.; new edit. 1885. 47. 'Thicker than Water,' 1883, 3 vols.; new edit. 1884. 48. 'Some Literary Recollections, 1884; new edit. 1885. 49. 'The Canon's Ward,' 1884. 50. 'In Peril and Privation,' 1885. 51. 'The Talk of the Town' (or the story of the forger, William Henry Ireland), 1885. 52. 'The Luck of the Darrells,' 1885; new edit. 1886. 53. 'The Heir of the Ages,' 1886. 54. 'Glowworm Tales,' 1887. 55. 'Holiday Tasks,' 1889. 56. 'A Prince of the Blood,' two edits. 1888. 57. 'The Eavesdropper,' 1888. 58. 'A Mystery of Mirbridge,' 1888. 59. 'The Burnt Million,' 1890. 60. 'The Word and the Will,' 1890. 61. 'Notes from the "News,"' 1890. 62. 'The Modern Dick Whittington,' 1892; another edit. 1893. 63. 'A Stumble on the Threshold,' 1892; 2nd edit. 1893. 64. 'A Trying Patient,' 1893. 65. 'Gleams of Memory, 1894. 66. 'In Market Overt,' 1895. 67. 'The Disappearance of George Driffel,' 1896. 68. 'Another's Burden,' 1897. 69. 'The Backwater of Life,' with an Introduction by Leslie Stephen, 1899.

[Introduction by the present writer to the 'Backwater of Life,' 1899; written on information from the family. See also autobiographical notices in 'Some Literary Recollections,' 1884, and 'Gleams of Memory,' 1896.] L. S.

PEARSON, JOHN LOUGHBOROUGH (1817–1897), architect, born in Brussels in 1817, was the son of William Pearson, etcher and water-colourist, whose father, a solicitor, belonged to a family possessing property in the neighbourhood of Durham. After pupilage (1831) in the office of Ignatius Bonomi [see BONOMI, JOSEPH, the elder] at Durham, young Pearson continued his architectural training in London, first under Anthony Salvin [q. v.], and next with Philip Hardwick [q. v.]; under Hardwick he was engaged upon the drawings of the hall and library of Lincoln's Inn, which are said to owe at least as much to the assistant as to the master. In 1843 Pearson began independent practice. His first office was in Keppel Street, Bloomsbury, and his first works were for Yorkshire, such as Ellerker Chapel in 1843, the churches of Elloughton and Wauldby in 1844, Ellerton in 1846, and North Ferriby, completed in the same year. In 1850 Pearson began the first of the London churches with which his name is associated. Holy Trinity, Bessborough Gardens, designed for Archdeacon Bentinck, was looked upon by the contemporary leaders of the Gothic revival as a conspicuous example of good work. The style adopted was the 'geometric' type of Gothic,

and the church is remarkable for the dimensions of the chancel, which, owing to a peculiarity of the site, is made wider than the nave.

Pearson had already begun his work as a restorer on the churches of Lea, Lincolnshire, Llangasty Tallylyn, and others. He had also (1848) done his first domestic work, a house at Treberfydd. In 1853 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Various works of church restoration belong to this period—such as Exton in Rutlandshire, Braintree and Ashen in Essex, and Stinchcombe in Gloucestershire, the reseating of Fairford Church in the same county, and the reconstruction of the groining of Stow Church, Lincolnshire; this last gave him an introduction to a branch of art in which he achieved great success. Pearson's second London church, St. Peter's, Vauxhall, begun about 1859, showed (like Freeland Church, Dalton Holme, Scorborough, Daylesford, and others) traces of the French study then in vogue with Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.] and his school. It has a nave and chancel equal in width and height, aisles, a baptistery, a narthex, and an apse. It draws its light almost entirely from the clerestory, is vaulted throughout with stone ribs and brick filling, and is said to have cost little more than 6,000*l.* Pearson was by this time in full practice, and works followed one another with rapidity. Yorkshire still supplied many opportunities, a new church at Broomfleet in 1857, and another with vicarage at Appleton-le-Moors (1863), restorations in the same year at Bishop Wilton and South Cave, shortly followed by Bishop Burton (1859), Hilston (1860), Lastingham (1862, a particularly interesting work), and both Riccall and Hemsworth in 1864.

Babworth, Nottinghamshire, was restored in 1858, Nibley, Gloucestershire, in the next year, and in 1860, the year in which Pearson became a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, he designed the new church of Rhydydwmyn, and subsequently many similar works in Wales.

It was not till 1870 that Pearson received his first appointment as architect to a cathedral fabric. In that year he was consulted at Lincoln, where he restored the groining of the north transept, rebuilt part of the south-west tower, and repaired the chapter-house and cloister. About the same time he was engaged on the building of another great London church, that of St. Augustine, Kilburn, remarkable for its size, for its moderate price (11,200*l.* in the first instance), for its new treatment of the gallery problem, and for its highly successful use of stock-brick for the interior wall surface. It is of a thirteenth-century type, though not exclusively English in its plan. In 1872 Pearson built Wentworth Church, Yorkshire, for Lord Fitzwilliam, a good imitation of fourteenth-century work. In 1874 he built his fourth great London church, that of St. John, Red Lion Square, with its vicarage. Here Pearson showed his skill in occupying an unpromising site, and the church is as remarkable in point of plan as in the beauty of the Early English detail employed.

Horsforth Church, near Leeds, in the thirteenth-century manner, belongs to the same year, and Headingley Church in the same neighbourhood to 1885. In 1878 Pearson received a gold medal at Paris and the knighthood of the legion of honour. In 1879 he was selected as architect for the new cathedral of Truro; this appointment may be said to have coupled Pearson with Sir Christopher Wren as the only architects of English cathedrals consecrated since the middle ages. Except for the fact that a portion of the old parish church was incorporated as one of the south choir aisles, the building is an entirely new one, thus distinguishing the task from those works of alteration which have been undertaken in other towns to suit parish churches to the needs of new dioceses. It is the greatest ecclesiastical opportunity which has been offered to any modern architect, and it was used by Pearson in a manner which showed him a consummate master of the art of building according to mediæval precedent.

The outer walls are faced with Penrhyn granite, the dressings being of Bath stone. The internal ashlar is also of granite, contrasted with columns of polyphant. The incorporation of the portion of old building (which in date is later than the style adopted for the main fabric) not only gives rise to interesting changes of level, but also controls the disposition of the columns in the choir which was made to follow the spacing of the bays in the old church. It was the necessity of supporting the south buttresses of the choir that gave rise to the picturesque double row of shafts which separate the old work from the new. The total length of the cathedral when completed will be three hundred feet, the height of the central spire 250 feet, the width of nave twenty-nine feet, and the height of vaulting seventy feet. The part first completed (which omitted all the nave except two bays and the upper part of the tower) cost 74,000*l.*, and the fittings cost 15,000*l.* more. It was consecrated on

3 Nov. 1887, the foundation-stone having been laid by the Prince of Wales, as duke of Cornwall, on 20 May 1880. In this same year, 1880, Pearson received the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, on the council of which he at one time served, and was honoured by the full membership of the Royal Academy, having been an associate since 1874. In 1879 he had designed St. Alban's Church, Birmingham, in which town he also, in 1896, built the church of St. Patrick. St. Agnes, Liverpool, dates from 1883, Speke in the same county from 1873, and Norley Church in Cheshire from 1878.

Of Pearson's works of restoration the best known is the north transept of Westminster Abbey, the front of which (though largely designed from fragments found in the old walls) he may be said to have rebuilt. The portals had already been handled by Sir George Gilbert Scott. His other work in the abbey consisted of general repairs. Pearson's proposals for the restoration at Westminster Hall were the subject of a select parliamentary committee in 1885, before which the architect argued against much opposition, but with ultimate success, in favour of re-erecting between the buttresses on the west side a building such as in his opinion had once existed there before. This building was carried out, in Ketton stone, and the committee-rooms and other apartments of which it consists are approached by a staircase from the floor of Westminster Hall. Pearson's report to this committee was fully illustrated with plans and diagrams, and disclosed very completely the history of the building.

Other small works by Pearson in the same neighbourhood were the replacement of the nondescript porch of St. Margaret's Church by a new one of correcter Gothic, sundry alterations in Westminster School, and some new canons' houses.

Besides Lincoln, already mentioned, Pearson was engaged in cathedral restoration at Peterborough, Canterbury, Bristol, Rochester, Chichester, and Exeter. At the last-named he rebuilt part of the cloister and formed a chapter-library above it. The Chichester appointment came only just before his death, though he completed a design for the new tower. At Rochester he restored the Norman west front and ornamented the screen. At Canterbury he reinstated St. Anselm's Chapel. At Bristol, besides various repairs, he finished the western towers from the design of George Edmund Street [q.v.], rearranged the choir with a new marble floor, and designed the altar screen, sedilia, and choir screen, and restored the ancient gateway. At Peterborough he twice had to face the storm of criticism. The central tower was bound to come down, and it was restored on the numbered-stone system; but controversy arose over the question whether the pointed arches of the tower piers should be restored as pointed arches, or whether the Norman character of the surrounding work should be a sufficient argument for making the new arches circular. The question was referred to the archbishop of Canterbury, who decided for the pointed form, and also gave his vote against Pearson's original design for a new tower. The later controversy, which concerned itself with the great narthex at the west front, began in 1896. A strong opposition, which took the form of newspaper correspondence (see *Times*, December 1896, January 1897), combated Pearson's intention of reconstructing the arches, which were evidently insecure, and argued for the retention *in situ* of all the existing external stones. With characteristic unconcern Pearson, who was sure of his ground, took no part in the controversy, if he even read the letters of his opponents, and before his death carried out a great part of the work, in which of course he preserved every possible portion of the ancient masonry. His interior work at this cathedral included the elaborate marble pavement of the sanctuary, the bishop's throne, the stalls, and the baldachino.

Pearson's art was neither exclusively Gothic nor wholly ecclesiastical. Treberfydd, a country house already mentioned, was of a late fifteenth-century type. Quar Wood (Gloucestershire), which followed, was certainly Gothic, but Roundwick (Sussex) was Tudor in character, and Lechlade Manor Jacobean. Westwood House, Sydenham, shows something of a François I treatment, while the offices for the Hon. W. W. Astor on the Thames Embankment display a free type of Renaissance work. This building is an excellent and rich design, exhibiting to the full the versatility of its author's genius. For the same employer Pearson carried out works at Carlton House Terrace and Cliveden, Buckinghamshire, previously owned by the Duke of Westminster.

Among Pearson's other works in London and neighbourhood should be mentioned the Catholic Apostolic Church, near the Regent's canal, noticeable externally for a deeply recessed west window; the sedilia, font, and font-cover at St. Andrew's, Wells Street; a chapel at the Middlesex Hospital; the restoration of St. Mary-the-Less, Lambeth; St. Helen's, Bishopsgate; and All Hallows

Barking; the new and important churches of St. Michael, Croydon (1880), and St. John, Upper Norwood (1881); the building of St. Peter's Home, Kilburn, and various schools. He did little work at Oxford, only additions to a hospital in the suburb of Cowley and the reredos at New College; but at Cambridge he carried out extensions at Sidney Sussex and Emmanuel Colleges, and did a similar task at the university library, where the existing fragment of the fifteenth-century gateway was cleverly incorporated.

It is impossible to give here a complete list of Pearson's works, but the following entirely new churches are worthy of special notice: St. Barnabas and All Saints at Hove, Brighton (the latter with a striking tower); St. Matthew at St. Leonards-on-Sea; St. Stephen, Bournemouth; High Cliffe, near Winchester; All Saints, Torquay (St. Matthias in the same town was only remodelled by Pearson); Sutton-Veney, Chute Forest, Porton, and Laverstoke—all in Wiltshire; Oakhill, Somerset; St. James, Weybridge; Titsey, near Godstone; Hersham, Surrey; Freeland, Oxfordshire (with vicarage and school); Daylesford, Worcestershire; Norley, Winnington, and Thurstaston in Cheshire; Daybrook, near Nottingham; Wentworth, for the Earl of Fitzwilliam; Darlington; Cullercoats, for the Duke of Northumberland; and two churches in the Isle of Man, Kirkbraddan, and St. Matthew, Douglas. St. John, Redhill, was practically rebuilt by Pearson, as was also the church at Chiswick. Pearson made a complete design for Brisbane Cathedral, under the instructions of Bishop Webber, his former employer at Red Lion Square; this was opened in 1901.

In Scotland Pearson's only works were the Glenalmond infirmary and a new church at Ayr. In Wales, besides the church already mentioned, he designed those of Solva, Port Talbot, and Tretower. His principal domestic works not already mentioned were St. Peter's Convalescent Home at Woking, a residence for the Hon. C. Lawley at Exminster, and two others at Rustington, Sussex, and Great Warley near Brentwood, besides numerous vicarages in different parts of the country. He designed a mausoleum at Tunbridge Wells and a chapel in Byzantine style for the cemetery at Malta.

Pearson was fully engaged in work to the end of his life, and, dying after a short illness at 13 Mansfield Street on 11 Dec. 1897, was honoured with a funeral in Westminster Abbey. He married, in 1863, Jemima, daughter of Henry Curwen Christian (she died in 1865); by her he had one son, Frank Loughborough Pearson, who was for many years intimately associated with his father's work, and continued after his death the additions to Wakefield Cathedral, the north-western tower of Chichester Cathedral, and the building of Truro Cathedral, of which the nave was completed in 1903.

A good portrait of Pearson was painted in oils by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., and is now in the possession of Mr. Frank Pearson. He was a man of moderate height and pleasant aspect, with a full beard and moustache and gentle expressive eyes. Having few interests outside his art he gave his whole mind to it, was intensely industrious, and exceptionally modest. Though far from unsociable he was unusually retiring. Unlike many of his brother-architects, he never wrote or lectured on the subject of his art. From the time when he first started his work in London he never lived in the country; his first office was changed for one in Delahay Street, Westminster, and before he took his final office and residence in Mansfield Street he had for a time a home in Harley Street.

[John E. Newberry's articles in Architectural Review, vol. i. 1897; Royal Inst. Brit. Arch. Journal, 1897–8, v. 113; private information.]

P. W.

PEMBROKE, thirteenth EARL OF. [See HERBERT GEORGE ROBERT CHARLES, 1850–1895.]

PENDER, SIR JOHN (1815–1896), pioneer of submarine telegraphy, born on 10 Sept. 1816, was son of James Pender, of the Vale of Leven, Dumbartonshire, and Marion Mason. He was educated at the high school of Glasgow, where he received a gold medal for a design, and after a successful career as a merchant in textile fabrics in Glasgow and Manchester he made the extension of submarine telegraphy his principal study. On the formation of the first Atlantic Cable Company in 1856, Pender was one of the original 345 contributors of 1,000*l.* towards the expenses of the necessary experiments, and, as a director of that company, he shared the failures and disappointments which for eight years baffled all attempts to bring the scheme to a successful issue [see BRIGHT, SIR CHARLES TILSTON, Suppl.] The snapping of the cable of 1865 in mid-ocean during the historic voyage of the Great Eastern proved the financial ruin of the Atlantic Company. Many of the original supporters of the enterprise were dead, many more were utterly discouraged by repeated failures, and the abandonment of the project was imminent, when, through the efforts of Pender, Sir William Thomson (now Lord Kelvin), Sir Charles Bright, and a few others,

the Anglo-American Company was formed, and negotiations were opened with Messrs. Glass, Elliot, & Co. and the Gutta Percha Company for the manufacture of a new cable of greater strength and value than any previous one; but the latter company refused to proceed without a guarantee. It was at this crisis that Pender offered his personal security for a quarter of a million sterling, when the two companies were amalgamated under the name of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, with Pender as chairman. Not only was the new cable successfully laid in 1866, but the broken one was recovered. To Pender's energy was afterwards largely due the formation of that great system of eastern telegraphs which, under the names of the Eastern and Eastern Extension Telegraph Companies, link together the whole of our Asiatic and Australasian possessions, and through his exertions the cables of the Eastern and associated companies surround the continent of Africa [cf. CLARK, LATIMER, Suppl.] Successful as a pioneer, Pender's sound commercial instincts always stood him in good stead as an organiser and administrator. In his later years he devoted much attention to the electric lighting of London, being chairman of the Metropolitan Electric Supply Company, the largest undertaking of its kind in this country.

Pender sat as liberal member for Totnes in 1862–6, but was unseated on petition. In 1868 he unsuccessfully contested Linlithgowshire, but was member for the Wick Burghs, as a liberal, from 1872 to 1885, and, as a liberal unionist, from 1892 to 1896, when he resigned. He unsuccessfully contested the Wick Burghs in 1885, Stirling Burghs in 1886, Wick Burghs again in 1886, and Govan in 1889. In recognition of his services to the empire Queen Victoria made him in 1888 a K.C.M.G., when Lord Derby presided at a banquet given in his honour, and in 1892 he was promoted to a grand cross of the same order. Sir John held many foreign orders, among them the legion of honour and the grand cordon of the Medjidie. He was also a fellow of the Imperial Institute, of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of the Royal Geographical Society, and of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. In 1869 he published 'Statistics of the Trade of the United Kingdom from 1840.' He died of paralysis at Footscray Place, Kent, on 7 July 1896, and was buried in the parish churchyard. A portrait by Sir Hubert Herkomer, R.A., is in the possession of Sir James Pender.

Sir John was twice married: first, on 28 Nov. 1840, to Marion, daughter of James Cairns of Glasgow, and by her (who died on 16 Dec. 1841) he had James, M.P. for Mid-Northamptonshire from 1895 to 1900, who was created a baronet in 1897; secondly, on 12 June 1851, to Emma, only surviving child and heir of Henry Denison of Daybrook, Arnold, Nottinghamshire, and by her (who died on 8 July 1890) he had two sons and two daughters. The elder son of the second marriage, Henry Denison, died in 1881; the younger, (Sir) John Cuthbert Denison-Pender, became managing director, director, or chairman of numerous telegraph and cable companies. The younger daughter, Marion Denison, married Sir George William des Vœux, governor of Hong Kong, 1887–91.

[Electrician, xxxvii. 334–5, 379–80, 469; Men of the Time; New Monthly Mag. vol. cxvii. (with portrait); Biograph, iii. 55–62, new ser. i. 268–276.] G. S–H.

PEPPER, JOHN HENRY (1821–1900), exhibitor of 'Pepper's Ghost,' born at Westminster on 17 June 1821, was educated at Loughborough House, Brixton, and King's College school, Strand. In 1840 he was appointed assistant chemical lecturer at the Granger school of medicine, in 1847 he gave his first lecture at the Royal Polytechnic in Regent Street (founded in 1838), and in 1848 he was appointed analytical chemist and lecturer to that institution. Some four year later he became 'honorary' director of the Polytechnic at a fixed salary, a post which he held for twenty years. He lectured frequently at the Polytechnic, and was invited to numerous schools, at which he delighted juvenile audiences by popular experiments, illusions, and magic-lantern displays. He also issued a series of unpretentious manuals of popular science, which had a wide circulation. They include 'The Boy's Playbook of Science' (1860), 'The Playbook of Metals' (1861), 'Scientific Amusements for Young People' (1861), and 'Cyclopædic Science Simplified' (1869). On the title-pages of these he describes himself as fellow of the Chemical Society, and honorary associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers. His title of professor was conferred upon him 'by express minute of the Polytechnic board,' and was not therefore, he was careful to explain, that of a hairdresser or a dancing-master.

During the winter of 1862, when the Polytechnic was suffering severely from the reaction that followed the heavy business due to the exhibition of that year, Pepper succeeded in reviving the popularity of the institution and ensuring its future by means of an optical illusion, described by the

'Times' as the most wonderful ever put before the public. In September 1858 Henry Dircks [q.v.] of Blackheath had communicated to the British Association the details of an apparatus for producing 'spectral optical illusions' (see *Mech. Mag.* 7 Oct. 1858; *Engineer*, 1 Oct. 1858). The idea was rejected by several entertainers, but Dircks had sufficient faith in it to have the necessary apparatus made. Pepper no sooner saw this than he cordially welcomed the invention, and, after some not very important modifications in the machinery, exhibited the 'ghost' for the first time on 24 Dec. 1862, in illustration of Dickens's 'Haunted Man.' On 5 Feb. 1863 the apparatus was patented in the joint names of Pepper and Dircks, both renouncing any pecuniary claim upon the Polytechnic.

Dircks afterwards complained, with some apparent justification, that he had been deluded into this arrangement, and that his name as that of sole inventor was unduly obscured in the advertisements of the exhibition. Popularly known as 'Pepper's Ghost,' the illusion had an enormous vogue, was visited by the Prince and Princess of Wales (19 May 1863), commanded to Windsor, and transferred to the boards of many London theatres, to the Châtelet at Paris, to Wallack's Theatre, New York, and to the Crystal Palace. In March 1872 Pepper temporarily transferred his exhibit to the Egyptian Hall. Shortly after this he went out to Australia and was appointed public analyst at Brisbane. In 1890 he returned to England and reintroduced his 'ghost' at the Polytechnic, but the spectre failed to appeal to a sophisticated public, and its proprietor withdrew into private life and wrote 'The True History of Pepper's Ghost' (1890). The 'Professor' died in Colworth Road, Leytonstone, Essex, on 29 March 1900.

[Times, 26 and 30 Dec. 1871, 30 March 1900; Daily Telegraph, 30 March 1900; Mechanical Magazine, vol. lxxxvii. passim; Thornbury's Old and New London, iv. 454; All the Year Round, June 1863; Dircks's Ghost, or The Dircksian Phantasmagoria, 1863; The True History of Pepper's Ghost, 1890.] T. S.

PERRY, GEORGE GRESLEY (1820–1897), church historian, born at Churchill in Somersetshire on St. Thomas's day, 1820, was the twelfth and youngest child of William Perry, an intimate friend and neighbour of Hannah More [q.v.] He was educated at Ilminster under the Rev. John Allen, and in 1837 he won a scholarship on the Bath and Wells foundation at Corpus Christi College, Oxford. In 1840 he graduated B.A. with a second class in *lit. hum.* His fellowship at Corpus would have followed in due course, but meanwhile a vacancy occurred in the Wells fellowship at Lincoln College, for which Perry was the successful competitor, Mark Pattison [q.v.], who was then just beginning his intellectual reform of the college, strongly pressing his claims. He graduated M.A. in 1843, and was ordained by the bishop of Oxford—deacon in 1844 and priest in 1845. He held for a short time, first, the curacy of Wick on the coast of Somerset, and then that of Combe Florey, near Taunton; but in 1847 he returned to Oxford as college tutor at Lincoln, which office he held until 1852. During the last year of his fellowship occurred the memorable contest for the rectorship, described with such painful vividness in Pattison's 'Memoir.' In this contest Perry took a leading and characteristically straightforward part. It was he who first told Pattison that the junior fellows wished to have him for their head, and from first to last he supported Pattison heartily.

In 1852 Perry accepted the college living of Waddington, near Lincoln, and there he remained to the end of his days. He entered upon his duties on Low Sunday, 1852, and next October married Eliza, sister of George Salmon, at one time provost of Trinity College, Dublin, a most happy union. The life of a country clergyman suited Perry. He was always fond of country pursuits, understood the minds of country people, and could profitably employ the leisure which such a life affords. He attended well to his country parish, and also threw himself heartily into the work of the diocese, which showed, as far as it could, its appreciation of him. In 1861 Bishop Jackson made him a non-residentiary canon and rural dean of Longoboby; in 1867 his brother clergy elected him as their proctor in convocation; and they continued to re-elect him (more than once after a contest) until he voluntarily retired in 1893. In 1894 Bishop King appointed him to the archdeaconry of Stow, which he held until his death.

Perry's parochial and diocesan work still left him abundance of time for study, which he employed conscientiously for the benefit of the church. The earliest work which brought him into notice in the literary world was his 'History of the Church of England,' in 3 vols. 8vo, the first of which appeared in 1860, the third in 1864. Its fairness and accuracy were at once recognised, and its value was increased by the fact that it was the first general history which included the dreary but highly important period of the eighteenth century, previous historians, as a

rule, having stopped short at the Revolution of 1688. In 1868 he published for S.P.C.K. a short 'Life of Henry Hammond' and a similar 'Life of Robert Boyle,' and among his other minor works were 'The Bishop's Daughter,' 1860; 'Vox Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' 1868, being extracts from English theologians; 'History of the Crusades,' no date; 'Victor, a Story of the Diocletian Persecution,' no date; 'Croyland Abbey,' no date. In 1872 came a book which greatly enhanced his reputation, the 'Life of Bishop Grosseteste.' His intimate knowledge of the university of Oxford and also of the diocese of Lincoln, with both of which Grosseteste was so closely connected, at once rendered the task a labour of love to him, and enabled him to carry it out successfully. This was followed in 1879 by an equally good 'Life of St. Hugh of Avalon, Bishop of Lincoln,' though of course he had here to come into competition with the 'Magna Vita' (Rolls Ser.) In 1886 appeared a yet more successful production of his pen, a 'History of the Reformation in England,' written for the 'Epochs of Church History' series edited by Canon (afterwards Bishop) Creighton [q.v. Suppl.] This work gave scope for the development of Perry's most characteristic merits—his power of condensation and of seizing the salient points of a subject, his fairness, and his accuracy. Moreover, although Perry was a good all-round historian, the Reformation period was that with which he was most familiar. The volume ranks among the best of an excellent series. The same merits are found in his larger publication, 'The Student's English Church History,' the Second Period (1509–1717) appearing in 1878, the First Period (596–1509) in 1881, and the Third Period (1717–1884) in 1887. He also left two posthumous works. One was the 'Diocesan History of Lincoln,' for the series published by S.P.C.K. This he took up after the death of Edmund Venables [q.v.], and incorporated in it the work which Venables had done. It was not published until after his death, in 1897; but he lived just long enough to correct the final proofs. The other was the 'Lives of the Bishops of Lincoln from Remigius to Wordsworth.' In this he had been engaged for several years in conjunction with Canon Overton, to whom he proposed the joint undertaking, 'as a pious tribute to our common *alma mater*' (i.e. Lincoln College, of which bishops of Lincoln were founders, benefactors, and *ex-officio* visitors), but the work has not yet (1901) appeared. Perry was also a contributor to periodical literature and to the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' He died on 10 Feb. 1897, and was buried in Waddington churchyard. A tablet to his memory in Waddington church and a window in the chapter house of Lincoln Cathedral were erected by public subscription. He lost his wife in 1877. By her he had three sons and four daughters, five of whom survived him.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Perry's Works, passim; Mark Pattison's Memoirs; Times, 11 Feb. 1897; Athenæum, 13 Feb. 1897.] J. H. O.

PETERSON, PETER (1847–1899), Sanskrit scholar, the son of John Peterson, merchant of Leith, and Grace Montford Anderson, was born in Edinburgh on 12 Jan. 1847. His father and paternal grandfather were natives of Shetland, and hence Peterson was wont to describe himself as a Shetlander. From the high school at Edinburgh he passed to the Edinburgh University, where he graduated with first-class honours in classics in 1867. It was here that he commenced the study of Sanskrit under Professor Aufrecht. After a visit, partly for study, to Berlin, he proceeded in 1869 to Lincoln College, Oxford, in which university he continued Sanskrit under Sir Monier Monier-Williams [q. v. Suppl.] and Friedrich Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.], gaining the Boden (university) scholarship in Sanskrit in 1870, and then joining Balliol College, from which he graduated in 1872. On 2 Jan. 1873 he joined the Indian educational service, and went to Bombay as professor in Elphinstone College. He also held the post of university registrar during the greater part of his career. During his first nine years in India Peterson seems to have done little original work. Indeed in 1881 the Bombay government actually proposed to transfer him to a chair of English, making over the Sanskrit teaching to Professor Bhandarkar of Poona. In 1882, however, he commenced the work for which he will be chiefly remembered, the search for Sanskrit manuscripts in the northern part of the Bombay presidency and circle. Many of his discoveries were of high literary value, and his six reports on the search (1883–99) are in every sense excellent reading. His exploration of Jain literature has been specially appreciated. Most of his editions of Sanskrit texts were issued in the 'Bombay Sanskrit Series,' of which, with Professor Bhandarkar, he was in joint charge. Of these the most important were: 'Kādambarī' (1883), with an elaborate introduction containing parallels with the analogous romance literature in Greek, and the anthologies

'Śārṅgadhara-paddhati' (1886) and 'Subhāshitāvali' (1888), the latter edited jointly with Pandit Durgāprasād. He also edited, mainly for educational purposes, but with considerable originality, the 'Hitopadeśa' (1887), portions of the 'Rāmāyaṇa' (1883), and of the 'Ṛigveda' (1888–92), part of the last-named being accompanied by translations of noteworthy ability as to style, though the notes bear evidence of hasty work. For the 'Bibliotheca Indica' he edited (1890) the 'Nyāyabindu' with its commentary, a Buddhist text discovered by himself in a Jain library; and he was engaged at the time of his decease for the same series with a Jain Sanskrit text, 'Upamitibhava-prapañca-kathā,' three numbers of which have been issued.

Peterson, who was master of a fluent English style, wrote constantly for the Bombay daily press, and made some attractive editions of English classics for native use.

As an official and resident in India much of Peterson's success was due to his tact and sympathy with natives of all classes. This is well brought out in the speech made to the Bombay Asiatic Society on the occasion of his death by Professor Bhandarkar, whom he was appointed to supersede, but who remained one of his closest friends. To this also was due his success in unearthing the jealously concealed manuscripts of the Jains at Cambay and elsewhere. In 1883 the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of D.Sc. in philology, and in 1895 he was chosen president of the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, which he had often served as secretary. He was also a popular member of the Bombay municipal corporation.

He died at Bombay on 28 Aug. 1899. Peterson married, on 29 Oct. 1872, Agnes Christall, who died in September 1900. Several children of the marriage survived him; a son entered the India civil service.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Peterson's Works; Journals of the Royal Asiatic Society (London), and of its Bombay branch, 1899; obituaries in Advocate of India and Athenæum.] C. B.

PHAYRE, Sir ROBERT (1820–1897), general, born 22 Jan. 1820, was son of Richard Phayre of Shrewsbury, and brother of General Sir Arthur Purves Phayre [q. v.] He was educated at Shrewsbury school and commissioned as ensign in the East India Company's service on 26 Jan. 1839, being posted to the 25th Bombay native infantry, and became lieutenant on 1 Dec. 1840. He served in the first Afghan war with his regiment, was engaged with the Beloochs under Nusseer Khan at Kotra and Gandava in December 1840, and was mentioned in despatches. He took part in the Sind campaign of 1843, and was severely wounded at Meeanee. He was again mentioned in despatches for gallant conduct by Sir Charles Napier (*London Gazette*, 9 May 1843). In 1844 he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general in Sind, and from 1851 to 1856 was specially employed in clearing mountain roads in the Southern Mahratta country. In 1856–7 he carried out the departmental arrangements connected with the Persian expedition. In March 1857 he was appointed quartermaster-general to the Bombay army, and acted in this capacity throughout the mutiny, his services being warmly commended by Sir Hugh Rose (Lord Strathnairn) on 15 May 1860. He held this office till 1868. He had become captain in his regiment on 28 Dec. 1848, and was made brevet major on 16 June 1857, and major in the Bombay staff corps on 18 Feb. 1861.

He became brevet lieutenant-colonel on 6 Jan. 1863, and colonel five years afterwards. He took part in the Abyssinian expedition as quartermaster-general, was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 June 1868), was made C.B. and aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria, and received the medal.

From 1868 to 1872 he was political superintendent of the Sind frontier, and commandant of the frontier force. In March 1873 he was appointed resident at Baroda. He made strong representations of the misgovernment of the gaekwar, Malhar Rao, and a commission which investigated his charges found that they were substantially proved. The gaekwar received a warning and was advised to change his minister, but matters did not improve. The friction between the resident and the gaekwar increased, and at the instigation of the latter an attempt was made on 9 Nov. 1874 to poison Phayre, by putting arsenic and diamond dust in his sherbet. The Baroda trial followed, and the deposition of the gaekwar on 23 April 1875. But the Indian government had previously decided to change the resident at Baroda, and Phayre, declining to resign, was superseded by Sir Lewis Pelly on 25 Nov. 1874.

Reverting to military employment, Phayre commanded a brigade, first in Bombay and afterwards in Rajputana, from 10 May 1875 to 4 May 1880. Having been promoted major-general on 1 Jan. 1880, he was then appointed to the command of the reserve

division of the army engaged in the second campaign of the second Afghan war, and had charge of the line of communication by Quetta to Kandahar. After the disaster of Maiwand, on 27 July, he was directed to push forward to Kandahar, besieged by Ayoub Khan; but he was delayed by want of troops and transport, and Kandahar was delivered by General (afterwards Earl) Roberts from Kabul before his arrival. He was mentioned in despatches, was included in the vote of thanks of parliament, was made K.C.B. on 22 Feb. 1881, and received the medal.

He commanded with distinction a division of the Bombay army from 1 March 1881 to 2 March 1886, and for some months acted as provincial commander-in-chief at Bombay. On 22 Jan. 1887 he was placed on the unemployed supernumerary list. He had become lieutenant-general on 1 Nov. 1881, and became general on 22 Jan. 1889. He received the G.C.B. on 26 May 1894. He died in London on 28 Jan. 1897. In 1846 he had married Diana Bunbury, daughter of Arnold Thompson, formerly paymaster of the 81st regiment. She survived him. He took an active part in religious and philanthropic movements, and published some pamphlets in 1890: 1. 'The Bible *versus* Corrupt Christianity.' 2. 'The Foundation of Rock or of Sand: which?' (in reply to Henry Drummond). 3. 'Monasticism unveiled.'

[Times, 29 Jan. 1897; Thornton's Life of Sir Richard Meade; Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Official Record of the Expedition to Abyssinia.] E. M. L.

PHILLIPS, MOLESWORTH (1755–1832), lieutenant-colonel and companion of Captain Cook, born on 15 Aug. 1755, was son of John Phillips of Swords, co. Dublin. His father was natural son of Robert Molesworth, first viscount Molesworth [q. v.] He first entered the royal navy, but on the advice of his friend Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] he accepted a commission as second lieutenant in the royal marines on 17 Jan. 1776. In this capacity he was selected to accompany Captain Cook on his last voyage, extending over nearly three years [see Cook, James]. He sailed with Cook from Plymouth on 12 July 1776, and was with the marines who escorted Cook when he landed at Hawaii on 14 Feb. 1779 and was attacked by the natives, one of whom stabbed him fatally. Phillips, unable any longer to use his fusee, drew his sword and despatched the man. Wounded, faint from loss of blood, and alone, his marines having been killed, except two, who were swimming from shore, he plunged into the sea and reached a boat But perceiving a wounded private pursued by natives he jumped into the water and rescued him. Webber's picture of the 'Death of Captain Cook' represents Phillips firing from a sitting posture at the native who stabbed Cook.

On 1 Nov. 1780 Phillips was promoted captain, and on 10 Jan. 1782 he married Susanna Elizabeth, third daughter of Dr. Charles Burney (1726–1814) [q. v.], and sister of Madame D'Arblay and of James Burney [q. v.], Phillips's friend, who, like him, had accompanied Cook on his last voyage. This marriage brought Phillips into connection with the Burneys' literary and musical friends—Dr. Johnson, Mrs. Thrale, and others. He was promoted brevet major on 1 March 1794, and brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1798. From 1784, for the sake of his wife's health, he lived for a time at Boulogne, but after the French revolution the Phillipses resided chiefly at Mickleham, Surrey, not far from Juniper Hall, where Talleyrand was residing, to whom Phillips showed much kindness and hospitality. When the English government obliged the former to seek refuge in America, the colonel assisted him in fitting out for the voyage and accompanied him to Falmouth. From 1796 to 1799, during the alarm of a French invasion of Ireland, Phillips felt it his duty to reside on the Irish estates at Beleotton, which he had inherited from an uncle. On 6 Jan. 1800 his wife died. She was buried at Neston on the 12th.

Phillips with his family visited France in 1802, where they were detained under Napoleon's decree. He appealed to Talleyrand, who allowed two letters to remain unanswered. A third, couched in rather strong terms, produced an order for the release of the party, who returned to England in the summer of 1804. When passing through Paris Phillips in vain solicited an audience of his former friend (Alger, *Napoleon's British Visitors*). After his return to England he became acquainted with Southey, Mary and Charles Lamb, who described him as 'the high-minded associate of Cook, the veteran colonel, with his lusty heart still sending cartels of defiance to old Time' (Lamb, *Works*, ed. Fitzgerald, vi. 75), and with John Thomas Smith (1766–1833) [q. v.], whom he supplied with various anecdotes for his 'Nollekens and his Times' (i. 164, 200, ii. 218). He died of cholera at his house in Lambeth on 11 Sept. 1832, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster. A stone in the churchyard is inscribed with his initials and date of death.

By Susanna Burney Phillips had issue two sons, Norbury and William, and one daughter, Frances, who kept house for her grandfather, Dr. Burney, and married C. C. Raper (A. R. Ellis, *Early Diary of Frances Burney*, 1889, ii. 270). Phillips also left issue by a second marriage with Ann, daughter of Capt. Gabriel Maturin (31st and 35th regiments), secretary to Gen. Thomas Gage [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 385–6; Annual Register, 1832; Army List, 1830, pp. 22, 361; Ledyard's Journal, 1783, pp. 143–9; Biogr. Britannica, ed. Kippis, iv. 233; Kippis's Narrative of Cook's Voyage round the World; Samwell's Narrative of the Death of Captain Cook, pp. 11, 13, 15; Cook's Voyage to the Pacific, ed. James King, iii. 42–6, 53–4, 425–36; William Ellis's Authentic Narrative, 1782, ii. 110–11; Manley Hopkins's Hawaii Past and Present, ed. 1866, p. 112; Besant's Captain Cook, pp. 154, 160–2, 179; Diary and Letters of Madame D'Arblay, ed. 1844–6, ii. 5, 110–11, 317, v. passim; G. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; A. R. Ellis's Early Diary of Francis Burney; notes and references kindly supplied by Lieut.-Gen. G. H. Johnston; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

PHIPPS, CHARLES JOHN (1835–1897), architect, son of John Rashleigh Phipps and his wife Elizabeth Ruth Neate, was born at Lansdowne, near Bath, in 1835, and was articled in the office of Wilcox & Fuller of that city, with whom he remained till 1857. After a year's travel he opened practice in Bath, and was successful in 1862 with a design for the reconstruction of the Bath Theatre, which was completed in 1863, and which marked the direction of a future career, at variance both with the wishes of his parents, who disapproved of theatres, and with his training, which was Gothic and ecclesiastical. Phipps's early designs for buildings and furniture may be classed with the school of Godwin and Burges, whereas the theatrical works which rapidly followed his first success were naturally conceived in the more appropriate classic manner.

On transferring his office to London Phipps became recognised as an authority on theatre construction, and erected or altered more than a score of playhouses in London alone. The Gaiety was the first in date, and it was followed by the construction or alteration of the Queen's, Long Acre (since destroyed), Vaudeville, Strand, Sadler's Wells, Variety (Hoxton), Haymarket, Savoy, Princess's, Prince of Wales's, Shaftesbury (1888), Lyric (1889), Hengler's Cirque (subsequently altered by Phipps to serve as a skating palace), the theatre of the Lyric Club, and finally, his principal work (completed in 1897), Her Majesty's Theatre, Haymarket. He reconstructed the stage and auditorium of the Lyceum, Comedy, St. James's, and Globe, and superintended the erection of the Garrick in 1889 and the Tivoli in 1890. Phipps was associated with Mr. T. E. Knightley in the planning of the Queen's Hall, Langham Place, but the elevations are attributable to the latter (see *Builder*, 1897, lxxii. 519). Outside London Phipps designed the Theatres Royal at Plymouth, Torquay, Brighton, Eastbourne, Swansea, Worcester, Nottingham, Sheffield, South Shields, Darlington, and Portsmouth, at which last he also designed the Empire Palace. For Bristol he constructed the Prince's Theatre; for Hastings the Gaiety; for Wolverhampton and Dover the Grand and the Tivoli respectively; and for Liverpool he both built the Rotunda and remodelled the Alexandra. Phipps designed the opera houses at Leicester, Northampton, and Leamington, and there are further specimens of his theatre work in Scotland at Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dumfries, and Aberdeen, in Ireland at Dublin, Belfast, Londonderry, and Cork. He twice rebuilt (1873 and 1883) the Theatre Royal at Glasgow, and also twice rebuilt (1880, 1895) the theatre of the same name at Edinburgh, where he also carried out the Lyceum. His works at Dublin are the Gaiety and the Leinster Hall. Phipps's principal designs of a non-theatrical character were the Devonshire Club, St. James's Street; the Carlton Hotel, Haymarket, part of the same design as Her Majesty's Theatre, which was carried out and modified after his death; the Lyric Club, Lyric Chambers, and flats in Shaftesbury Avenue; various business premises in the Strand, Ludgate Hill, and Moorgate Street; the Savoy Turkish Baths and the militia barracks at Bath. For fifteen years he was advising architect to Drury Lane Theatre, and was consulted by committees of the House of Commons and by colonial governments on questions of theatre construction and acoustics. He was a fellow (1866) of the Royal Institute of British Architects, serving on its council in 1875–6, and also of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at 26 Mecklenburgh Square on 25 May 1897.

Phipps married on 10 April 1860 Miss Honnor Hicks, by whom he had issue two sons and three daughters. For some time previous to his death he had been associated in partnership with his son-in-law, Mr. Arthur Blomfield Jackson.

[R.I.B.A. Journal, 1897, iv. 380; Builder, 1897, lxxii. 488; Biograph, iv. 399–402; private information.] P. W.

PICKERSGILL, FREDERICK RICHARD (1820–1900), historical painter, son of Richard Pickersgill, a naval officer, and Anne Witherington, and nephew of Henry William Pickersgill (1782–1875) [q.v.], was born in London on 25 Sept. 1820. He received his first instruction in drawing from his maternal uncle, William Frederick Witherington (1785–1865) [q. v.], and entered the Royal Academy schools at an early age. In 1839 he exhibited his first picture, 'The Brazen Age,' a subject from Hesiod, at the Royal Academy. This was followed by 'The Combat between Hercules and Achelous' (1840), 'Amoret's Deliverance from the Enchanter' (1841), 'Œdipus cursing his son Polynices' (1842), and 'Dante's Dream,' a subject from the 'Purgatorio,' canto 27 (1843). In 1843 his cartoon 'The Death of King Lear' gained one of the additional prizes of 100*l.* at the Westminster Hall competition for the decoration of the new Houses of Parliament; a lithograph of this composition, by Frank Howard, appeared in the same year. In 1844 he exhibited at Westminster Hall a fresco, 'Sir Calepine rescuing Serena,' which did not obtain a prize. A series of academy pictures, illustrating Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' of which the first had appeared in 1841, was continued by 'Florimel in the Cottage of the Witch,' 1843 (engraved by Periam for the 'Art Journal'), 'Amoret, Æmylia, and Prince Arthur in the Cottage of Sclaunder,' 1845, 'Idleness' and 'The Contest of Beauty for the Girdle of Florimel,' 1848. Later pictures of this series were a second 'Idleness,' 1852, and 'Britomart Unarming,' 1855. A spirited scene from 'Comus' was exhibited in 1844, and a subject from the history of Venice in 1846.

These early works had given evidence of considerable power, and their colour showed the influence of William Etty [q. v.], without suffering from the same faults of drawing; but it was in 1847 that Pickersgill first became prominent as a rising artist. His academy picture of that year represented early Christians in a chapel in the catacombs, but a much more important work was 'The Burial of Harold at Waltham Abbey,' exhibited at Westminster Hall. A first-class prize of 500*l.* was awarded to this picture, and it was at once purchased for an equal sum for the Houses of Parliament. An engraving of it by F. Bacon was published in 1851 for the Art Union of London. As the result of his achievements of 1847 Pickersgill was elected, on 1 Nov. in that year, an associate of the Royal Academy at the unusually early age of twenty-seven. He then removed from 8 Leigh Street, Burton Crescent, his residence since 1839, to 36 Mornington Crescent, Hampstead Road. This was his home till 1865; he then lived at East Moulsey, Surrey, till 1873, when his appointment as keeper of the Royal Academy gave him an official residence at Burlington House.

In 1849 he exhibited 'Circe with the Syrens Three,' from 'Orlando Furioso;' in 1850, his most productive year, 'Samson Betrayed,' 'The Rape of Proserpine,' 'A Scene during the Invasion of Italy by Charles VIII,' and three sketches from the story of 'Imalda;' in 1851, a subject from Tasso; in 1852, 'Pan and Syrinx' and 'The Adoration of the Magi;' in 1853 and 1854, scenes from Venetian history, one of which, 'The Death of Francesco Foscari' (1854), was bought by the prince consort. 'Christian being conducted into the Valley of Humiliation' (engraved by Greatbach for the 'Art Journal') appeared, with 'John sending his Disciples to Christ,' in 1855; 'Christ blessing little Children' and a scene from 'Love's Labour's Lost' in 1856; 'The Duke Orsino and Viola' in 1857. In June of that year Pickersgill was elected to full membership of the Royal Academy. His diploma picture, a Spanish subject entitled 'The Bribe,' was his sole contribution to the exhibition of 1858. 'Warrior Poets of the South of Europe contending in Song' and 'Dalila asking Forgiveness of Samson' were the pictures of 1859; in 1860 he was absent, but in the following year he exhibited subjects from 'As you like it' and 'The Tempest,' and 'Pirates of the Mediterranean playing Dice for Prisoners,' which was engraved by Ridgway for the 'Art Journal.' The Return of a Crusader' appeared in 1862, 'Isabella, Duchess of Clarence,' in 1863, a subject from Shakespeare in 1864, 'A Royalist Family, 1651,' in 1865, 'Lovers' in 1866, 'Columbus at Lisbon' in 1868, 'A Honiton Lace Manufactory' in 1869, and 'Mary Stuart accused of Participation in her Husband's Murder' in 1871. Pickersgill did not exhibit in 1867 or 1870, and the picture of 1871 was his last, with the exception of a pathetic subject with a quotation from Tennyson's 'Mariana in the South,' ending with the words 'To live forgotten and die forlorn,' which was exhibited in 1875. He still, however, took an active interest in the Royal Academy, and held the offices of keeper and trustee from 1873 to 1887. In 1888 he retired finally from the academy, and spent the remainder of his life at the Towers, Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, where he died on 20 Dec. 1900.

Pickersgill had one son, who predeceased him, by his marriage, on 5 Aug. 1847, with Mary Noorouz Elizabeth, eldest daughter of James Hook, judge in the mixed commission courts of Sierra Leone, Africa, and sister of Mr. J. C. Hook, R.A. Mrs. Pickersgill died on 21 June 1886.

A portrait of Pickersgill, painted by Henry Gibbs, became the property of his son's widow, and a plaster bust made by H. Montford in 1887, an excellent likeness of the painter, belonged to Miss C. J. Hook of Bognor.

Pickersgill was not a prolific painter, for he exhibited only fifty pictures at the academy, and six at the British Institution (1841–7), during the thirty-seven years of his active career. His British Institution pictures included a subject from Spenser, scenes from 'The Taming of the Shrew' and 'King Henry IV, Pt. I,' act iii. sc. 1, 'Huon and Amanda' from Wieland's 'Oberon,' and 'Gaston de Foix before the Battle of Ravenna.' Among other works may be mentioned 'The Fairy Yacht,' an engraving of which, by F. Bacon, was published in 1856, and 'The Birth of Christianity,' which formed part of the Jones bequest (1882) to the South Kensington Museum. His design for a lunette in fresco in the large hall of the same museum, 'The Industrial Arts in Time of Peace,' was not carried out; a sketch and a finished design for this subject are the property of the museum. His work was of a kind now out of fashion; but it had solid technical merits, while few artists of his period had so much genuine imagination or were so happily inspired by the masterpieces of English poetry. In addition to his oil-paintings Pickersgill designed illustrations to Massinger's 'Virgin Martyr' (1844), Milton's 'Comus' (1858), and Poe's 'Poetical Works' (1858). He issued six 'Compositions from the Life of Christ,' engraved on wood by Dalziel, in 1850, and illustrated the 'Lord's Prayer,' jointly with H. Alford, in 1870. He was also a contributor to Dalziel's Bible Gallery (1881).

[Morning Post, 22 Dec. 1900; Athenæum, 29 Dec. 1900; Royal Academy and British Institution Catalogues; private information.]

C. D.

PICKLE THE SPY, pseudonym. [See MACDONELL, ALASTAIR RUADH (1725?–1761), thirteenth chief of Glengarry.

PITMAN, SIR ISAAC (1813–1897), the inventor of phonography, born at Trowbridge, Wiltshire, on 4 Jan. 1813, was son of Samuel Pitman, who then held the post of overseer in an extensive cloth factory, and who afterwards established a factory of his own. He acquired the rudiments of an English education in the grammar school of his native town, but he left it at the age of thirteen, and subsequently received lessons from a private teacher in his father's house. In 1831 it was decided that he should become a schoolmaster, and he accordingly went through a brief course of training at the college of the British and Foreign School Society in Borough Road, London. He was sent in January 1832 to take charge of an endowed school at Barton-on-Humber, Lincolnshire. Four years later he removed to Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, where he was invited by a committee to establish a school on the model of the British and Foreign schools. In 1837 he was dismissed from the mastership because he had given grave offence to the managers by joining the 'New Church,' founded by Emmanuel Swedenborg, of which during the remainder of his life he was a devoted adherent. He was also a strict vegetarian. In June 1839 he settled in Bath, and established at 5 Nelson Place a private school, which he conducted till 1843.

He had begun to learn Taylor's system of shorthand about 1829 [see TAYLOR, SAMUEL], and it was this apparently trivial circumstance that altered the whole tenor of his career. Having derived great advantage from the use of the system in the saving of time, he earnestly desired to popularise the stenographic art by having it taught in schools as part of the ordinary curriculum. At that period there were no cheap shorthand manuals in existence. He therefore drew up a brief exposition of Taylor's method, which was to be illustrated with two plates and sold for threepence. This he forwarded in the spring of 1837 to Samuel Bagster (1771–1852) [q. v.], the London publisher, whose friendship he had previously gained by the gratuitous correction of references in the 'Comprehensive Bible.' The manuscript was shown to an experienced reporter, who pronounced against the reproduction of a system already in the market, and in forwarding this opinion Bagster intimated that if an original system were devised by his correspondent he would undertake the publication of it. Pitman at once set to work, and on 15 Nov. 1837 'Stenographic Sound-Hand' made its appearance in the shape of a little fourpenny book with two neatly engraved plates. In the introduction the inventor set forth the advantages of a system of shorthand written by sound over methods which followed the current orthography. He admitted that previous shorthand authors had to a limited extent

adopted the phonetic principle, though mainly in regard to the consonants; but he supplied a greatly improved and extended vowel scale which is undoubtedly the most original feature of his scheme. It is a curious fact that he altogether discarded the looped letters of the Taylor alphabet, and assigned the small circle, with an alternative character, to the representation of the letter *s*, as had been done in the system of William Mason (*fl.* 1672–1709) [q. v.], published in 1682. He also introduced the principle of 'pairing' the consonants and of 'shading,' or the use of thin and thick strokes for indicating cognate consonants. In this rare booklet, immature and incomplete though it be, the stenographic expert will at once recognise the main features of the present highly developed system of phonography.

The manuscript of the second edition was ready in the autumn of 1839, but its publication was deferred till the penny post came into operation on 10 Jan. 1840. It then appeared in the form of a penny plate with this title: 'Phonography, or Writing by Sound, being also a New and Natural System of Short Hand.' Some copies, mounted on canvas and bound in cloth, with two chapters from the New Testament as additional exercises, were sold at one shilling each. Several important improvements were introduced into this second edition. The steel plate was beautifully engraved, but in almost microscopic characters, so that it was not well adapted to become a medium for learning the system. Copies were, however, widely distributed to schoolmasters all over the country, and, when these had been well circulated, Pitman began his phonographic propaganda by devoting his school holidays to lecturing tours. The third edition of 'Phonography' was brought out at the close of 1840 in an octavo volume, with fuller explanations of the system, and altogether better adapted for the purpose of instruction in the art. The fourth edition appeared in 1841, the fifth in 1842, the sixth in 1844, the seventh in 1845, the eighth in 1847, the ninth in 1852, the tenth (with a new vowel scale) in 1857, the eleventh in 1862, and the twelfth in 1867. There were many later issues, but these were not designated as separate editions. In addition to the manuals, a very large number of books were published in illustration of the system, such as 'Copy Books,' the 'Class Book,' the 'Exercises,' the 'Teacher,' the 'Reporter's Companion,' and a 'Phonetic Shorthand and Pronouncing Dictionary of the English Language.' Many standard works were also printed in the phonographic shorthand characters, including the Bible, the Book of Common Prayer, Bacon's 'Essays,' Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' Cowper's 'Poetical Works,' Craik's 'John Halifax,' Dickens's 'Pickwick Papers' and 'Oliver Twist,' Goldsmith's 'Vicar of Wakefield,' Hughes's 'Tom Brown's Schooldays,' Washington Irving's 'Tales and Sketches,' Johnson's 'Rasselas,' Macaulay's 'Essays' and 'Biographies,' Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' More's 'Utopia,' Scott's 'Waverley,' and Swift's 'Gulliver's Travels.'

Meanwhile the phonographic crusade had met with extraordinary success. Pitman found it necessary, in 1843, to give up his school, and to abandon travelling and lecturing, in order to devote himself to the production of instruction books and other literature. By this time other labourers had come into the field, to whose co-operation the progress of the new movement was greatly indebted. His brothers Joseph and Benjamin (afterwards known in America as Benn Pitman) lectured throughout the country, sometimes together and sometimes separately. Thomas Allen Reed joined Joseph Pitman in 1843, and, having acquired great facility as a phonographic writer, was able to demonstrate by practical experiments the capabilities of the new system in the hands of an expert penman. Among the other lecturers and teachers were Pitman's brothers, Henry and Frederick in England, and Jacob in Australia. From time to time phonographic 'Festivals' were held, at which the progress already made was reviewed, and workers in the cause were stimulated to fresh exertions. A 'Phonetic Society' was also established. This enthusiastic propaganda extended to America and Australia, and wherever the English tongue was spoken the number of phonographers daily increased. At the present time phonography is doing nine-tenths of the shorthand writing and reporting of the English-speaking communities, and there is no other stenographic system that can approach it in the extent to which it is taught and used. Among shorthand clerks and amanuenses Pitman's is almost the only method employed. Several variations of the system have been published in the United States, but they are based on the original alphabet. The framework of phonography has been subjected to severe criticism, especially by Edward Pocknell, Thomas Anderson, and Hugh L. Callendar, who have, however, failed in their attempts to devise superior systems of their own. Pitman's system has been adapted to French, German, Dutch, Spanish, Italian, Welsh,

Bengali, Marathi, Tamil, Chinese, Japanese, and Malagasy.

Pitman devoted much of his energy to the advancement of the spelling reform, and in 1844 he for the first time addressed his readers in phonotypy, or a phonetic printing alphabet, with a sufficient number of new letters to supply the deficiencies of the common alphabet. In the promotion of this movement he had for some years the assistance of Alexander John Ellis [q. v. Suppl.] The introduction of new types, although it made possible the use of a scientifically perfect alphabet, proved to be an insurmountable obstacle to the general adoption of phonetic printing, and after experiments with new types extending over forty years Pitman adopted, in 1883, with some additions, the rules recommended by the American Spelling Reform Association and the American Philological Society in order to secure the phonetic representation of the language without the addition of new letters to the alphabet. Another of Pitman's cherished schemes for the introduction of a duodecimal method of arithmetical notation, in substitution of the decimal numeration, also proved abortive.

From 1847 to 1855 the first Phonetic Institute in Albion Place, Bath, was the head-quarters of phonography and the spelling reform; the institute was removed to Parsonage Lane in 1855, to Kingston's Buildings in 1874, and finally to a new building in the suburbs of Bath in 1889.

The first International Congress and Jubilee of Phonography were jointly celebrated in London in 1887, under the presidency of the Earl of Rosebery. On this occasion a fine bust of Pitman, by Thomas Brock, was presented to him and his family. In 1889 a replica of this jubilee bust was presented to Pitman by the citizens of Bath, and it was placed in the Royal Literary and Scientific Institution of that city. On 18 July 1894 Pitman received the honour of knighthood 'at Windsor Castle, on the ground of his great services to stenography, and the immense utility of that art.'

Soon afterwards he retired from partnership with his sons, and conferred on them his interests in the phonographic text-books and other works of which he was the author. At the time of his retirement he had been uninterruptedly engaged in the work connected with his invention of phonography for fifty-seven years, and had edited the 'Phonetic Journal' for fifty-two years.

He died at Bath on 22 Jan. 1897, and in accordance with his wishes his remains were cremated at Woking. He was twice married, first, in 1835, and secondly, on 21 April 1861, to Isabella, daughter of James Masters, by whom he left two sons, Alfred and Ernest. A mural tablet to his memory was unveiled on 15 July 1901 at 17 Royal Crescent, Bath, where Pitman resided in his later years.

[Information from Alfred Pitman, esq.; Biography by Thomas Allen Reed, with portraits, illustrations, and facsimiles, 1890; Life and Work of Pitman, 1894; Phonetic Journal, 1870, p. 98, 12 March 1887, and 6 Feb. 1897 (with portraits reproduced from the Strand Magazine); Sir Isaac Pitman's Phonography by Alfred Pitman, in French and English, Paris, 1900; Anderson's Catechism of Shorthand; Anderson's Hist. of Shorthand; Anderson's Shorthand Systems; Annual Register, 1897, Chron. p. 141; Callendar's Manual of Cursive Shorthand; Christian Age, 23 Feb. 1887; Gibons's Bibliography of Shorthand; Harper's Monthly, lx. 192; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Rockwell's Shorthand Instruction and Practice (Washington, 1893); Shorthand, a magazine; Transactions of the International Shorthand Congress, 1887; Vegetarian Messenger, May 1887.] T. C.

PITT-RIVERS, AUGUSTUS HENRY LANE FOX (1827–1900), lieutenant-general, anthropologist, and archæologist, son of William Augustus Lane Fox of Hope Hall, Yorkshire, and his wife Lady Caroline, daughter of John Douglas, eighteenth earl of Morton, was born on 14 April 1827. He was known by his father's surname of Lane Fox until 1880, when he assumed the name of Pitt-Rivers on eventually inheriting the estates of his great-uncle, George Pitt, second Baron Rivers (1751–1828). He was educated at Sandhurst Military College, and received a commission in the grenadier guards in 1845. His subsequent commissions were dated: captain 2 Aug. 1850, brevet-major 12 Dec. 1854, major 15 May 1857, lieutenant-colonel 22 Jan. 1867, major-general 1 Oct. 1877, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1882. He soon showed a talent for organisation and experimental research, which led to his being employed in investigations as to the use and improvement of the rifle in the early times of its introduction into the British army. These investigations were carried on by him at Woolwich, Enfield, Hythe, and Malta, between 1851 and 1857. He may be considered the originator of the Hythe school of musketry, of which he brought the first plans before Lord Hardinge, and for which he organised the system of practice and the education of musketry instructors. When stationed at Malta he had the duty of superintending the training of the troops in the new musketry practice, at the critical moment when his successful trials had led to

their being armed with the Minié rifle in place of the smooth-bore percussion musket known by the name of 'Brown Bess.' This antiquated weapon was finally discarded towards the end of the campaign, the new Enfield rifle coming into general use. Lane Fox served with distinction in the Crimean war, where he was present at the battle of the Alma and the siege of Sebastopol, was mentioned in despatches, and placed on the staff. He remained on the active list till 1896, and from 3 March 1893 was colonel of the South Lancashire regiment.

By the time of his return home, however, the unconscious training in precise methods which he had acquired in the course of his professional work was already leading him into the scientific career which henceforth took the largest share of his life. In examining the firearms of various pattern which came under his notice to be reported on, he became aware that their successive changes did not result from far-reaching steps of inventive imagination, but from long courses of minute and even accidental alterations, taken advantage of to render the new model an improvement on its predecessors. The intermediate stages he found were apt to disappear and be forgotten after having led to fresh changes, only such models becoming established as reached a temporary limit of excellence, while often they branched off in useless directions and became abortive. About this time of Colonel Fox's life the tide of scientific thought in the direction of biological evolution had fairly set in, and the analogy of the doctrine of development of species to what he perceived to be the normal course of human invention more and more impressed his mind. In order to follow out this line of thought, he collected series of weapons till they lined the walls of his London house from cellar to attic. The method of development-series extending itself as appropriate generally to implements, appliances, and products of human life, such as boats, looms, dress, musical instruments, magical and religious symbols, artistic decoration, and writing, the collection reached the dimensions of a museum. It was at first housed by government at Bethnal Green and South Kensington, and an illustrated catalogue was drawn up by Fox (Science and Art Department, 1874). At length, the available accommodation no longer sufficing, it was presented in 1883 to the university of Oxford, who built for it the Pitt-Rivers Museum in connection with arrangements for a lectureship of anthropology. Under the charge of the curator, Mr. H. Balfour, the collection has since then doubled, while the soundness of its system has been verified by the manner in which the main principle of stages of development has been adhered to. Though it might not be desirable that the development method should supersede the geographical or national arrangements usual in museums of human art and history, it has already had a marked effect in promoting their use as means of instruction, and superseding the mere curiosity cabinets of past centuries.

In connection with these studies, anthropology and archæology naturally divided his attention. Among other contributions to the study of palæolithic stone implements, so important in Europe from their belonging to the remotely ancient period of the extinct mammoth and rhinoceros, he confirmed the discovery of Lord Avebury that similar implements characterised the earliest stages of culture in Egypt. On General Pitt-Rivers removing his home in 1880 to Rushmore, in the midst of his newly inherited estates on the Wiltshire downs, which had been deer forest till two generations before, he found himself the owner of many prehistoric monuments scarcely interfered with since the ages when this frontier-ground between the Romano-British and West Saxons had been the scene of their long struggle for possession. He devoted himself to the congenial task of exploring villages, forts, and burial-mounds scattered over Cranborne Chase and along the Wansdyke. With his usual thoroughness he purged himself of the great fault of the older antiquaries, that of destroying in the quest of antiquities the ancient structures themselves. The large illustrated volumes, with exact drawings and tables, in which he records his excavations, would enable a modern contractor to refurnish the tombs and forts with their contents in place. The carrying out of this work raised English archæology to a new and higher level. In addition, accurate models of the interments, &c., were placed in the local museum of Farnham, Dorset, not far from Rushmore, which General Pitt-Rivers built; there also he made the experiment of collecting, as a means of popular instruction, series of specimens illustrating the development of common appliances, such as ploughs, looms, and pottery. General Pitt-Rivers published no works on a large scale except 'Excavations in Cranborne Chase, near Rushmore, on the borders of Dorset and Wilts;' and 'King John's House,' privately printed in 5 vols. 4to, 1887–98; but his lesser writings, 'Primitive Locks and Keys' (London, 1883), 'Antique Works of Art from Benin' (privately printed, 1900), and numerous contributions to scientific

periodicals are full of valuable scientific observation. He was elected F.R.S. in 1876, and in 1886 received from the university of Oxford the honorary degree of D.C.L. He was a vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries, and in 1881–2 president of the Anthropological Institute, of which he was an energetic supporter. On the passing of the Ancient Monuments Preservation Act (1882), he became the first inspector of ancient monuments.

Pitt-Rivers died at Rushmore on 4 May 1900. In 1853 he married the Hon. Alice Margaret, daughter of the second Baron Stanley of Alderley, and had issue six sons and three daughters, of whom the second, Alice, became in 1884 the second wife of Sir John Lubbock (now Lord Avebury).

[Journal United Service Institution, 1858, &c.; Journal Anthropological Institute; Journal of Royal Institution, 1875; Archæologia; Proceedings of Royal Soc. of Antiquaries.]

E. B. T.

PLAYFAIR, LYON, first BARON PLAYFAIR of St. Andrews (1818–1898), was born on 21 May 1818 at Chunar, Bengal, and was the son of George Playfair, chief inspector-general of hospitals in Bengal, by his wife Janet, daughter of John Ross of Edinburgh. James Playfair [q. v.] was his grandfather; Sir Robert Lambert Playfair [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother.

Lyon was sent home to St. Andrews, the seat of his father's family, at the age of two, and received his early education at the parish school, from which he proceeded to the university of St. Andrews in 1832. On leaving this university, Playfair spent a very short time in Glasgow as clerk in the office of his uncle, James Playfair, and then (1835) commenced to study for the medical profession, entering the classes of Thomas Graham [q. v.] in chemistry at the Andersonian Institute in Glasgow. In 1837, on Graham's appointment to a chair in London, Playfair entered the classes of the Edinburgh University with the object of completing his medical course, but his health broke down and he was compelled to abandon his work. He then visited Calcutta, where, at his father's wish, he again entered a business house, only to leave it after a very short interval, and return to England to resume the study of chemistry. After spending some time as private laboratory assistant to Graham at University College, London, he worked with Liebig at Giessen (1839–40), where he graduated Ph.D. In 1841 he became chemical manager of Thomson's calico works at Primrose, near Clitheroe, but resigned this position in the following year, and was appointed honorary professor of chemistry to the Royal Institution, Manchester, a post which he occupied until 1845.

Playfair had visited Giessen at the moment when Liebig, at the height of his fame as an investigator and teacher, was beginning to turn his attention to the applications of organic chemistry to agriculture and vegetable physiology, and was engaged in the composition of his celebrated work on these subjects. Playfair, as Liebig's representative, presented this book to the British Association for the Advancement of Science at the Glasgow meeting (1840), as part of a report on the state of organic chemistry, and he afterwards prepared the English edition of the book. Its publication attracted the attention of scientific men interested in the rational pursuit of agriculture, to which Liebig's influence gave a great impulse. Consequently, when Playfair proposed in 1842 to apply for the professorship of chemistry at Toronto, Sir Robert Peel was induced to seek an interview with him, and persuade him to stay at home. Thenceforth constant use was made of his services in public inquiries and on royal commissions.

In 1845 Playfair was appointed chemist to the Geological Survey, afterwards becoming professor in the new School of Mines at Jermyn Street, and in this capacity was engaged in many investigations, among the most important of which were the determination of the best coals for steam navigation, and the inquiry into the condition of the potato disease in Ireland (1845).

Although Playfair returned from Giessen in 1841, inspired with something of Liebig's enthusiasm for research, the amount of purely scientific investigation which he carried out was relatively small, owing to the fact that his time was largely spent in inquiries which rather involved the practical applications of scientific principles than the discovery of new facts. His most important investigations are those on the nitroprussides, a new class of salts which he discovered; on the atomic volume and specific gravity of hydrated salts (in conjunction with Joule), and on the gases of the blast furnace (in conjunction with Bunsen). He was elected F.R.S. in 1848, and was president of the Chemical Society in 1857–9, and of the British Association in 1885 at Aberdeen, while he twice acted as president of the chemistry section of the British Association.

In 1850 Playfair was appointed a special commissioner and member of the executive committee of the Great Exhibition of 1851. He took an active part in the general organisation of the exhibition, in securing the

adequate representation of the various British industries, and in arranging the juries of award and appeal, as well as in the judicious investment of the large surplus that the exhibition realised. His services in these respects were rewarded by the commandership of the Bath, and by his appointment to the position of gentleman usher in the household of the Prince Consort. His connection with the Great Exhibition of 1851 led to his taking a prominent part in furthering the Prince Consort's endeavours to secure for the nation technical instruction in the application of science to industry, with which he was in full agreement. At the close of the exhibition he made a private inquiry into the state of education and technical instruction on the continent of Europe, and lectured on the subject after his return.

In 1853 the department of Science and Art was formed, and Playfair was made secretary for science, Sir Henry Cole [q. v.] occupying a similar position for art. In 1855 the department was reorganised, and Playfair was made secretary of the united departments. As secretary of the Science and Art department Playfair took a leading share in the organisation of the Royal College of Science and the South Kensington Museum, afterwards (1899) renamed the Victoria and Albert Museum.

On the death of William Gregory (1803–1858) [q. v.] in 1858 Playfair was appointed to the chair of chemistry at Edinburgh, which he occupied until 1869. On his appointment he resigned his post in the Prince Consort's household and in the Science and Art department, but was still engaged largely in public work, serving on many royal commissions, and taking an active part in the exhibition of 1862.

The various committees of inquiry and royal commissions in which he took a leading part included those on the health of towns, the herring fishery, the cattle plague, the civil service (which was reorganised on the 'Playfair scheme'), the Scottish universities, endowed schools, and the Thirlmere water scheme. But these employments did not by any means exhaust his activity. In 1869 he became a member of the commission of the 1851 exhibition, and in 1874 was appointed a member of the committee of inquiry which undertook the management of the commission's business affairs. In 1883 he became honorary secretary of this committee, and succeeded in bringing about a most important improvement in its financial prospects, which at the time of his appointment were most unsatisfactory. The surplus funds of the exhibition had been invested in land at South Kensington, part of which was utilised for residential buildings, and part to provide sites for buildings of national importance and for educational institutions. In 1883 there was a considerable annual deficit, but in 1889, when Playfair resigned his honorary secretaryship, this had been converted into an income of 5,000*l.* per annum, and has since considerably increased. This money was employed to found science scholarships of 150*l.* a year, to be held by advanced students nominated by the science colleges of this country and the colonies.

In 1868 Playfair was returned to parliament in the liberal interest as member for the universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews, which he continued to represent until 1885. On his election to the House of Commons he resigned his chair at Edinburgh (1869) and returned to London, where he henceforth resided. His influence in parliament was steadily exerted in favour of the improvement of both the education and the social and sanitary surroundings of the people. While he represented the universities, he in fact confined himself entirely to social and educational questions. A number of his speeches in parliament and elsewhere on these subjects were collected and published in 1889, under the title 'Subjects of Social Welfare.' In 1873 he became postmaster-general in Gladstone's first ministry, but the government went out of office early in the following year. In the parliament of 1880 he was elected chairman and deputy speaker of the House of Commons, a position which he held until 1883, when he resigned this very onerous office and was made K.C.B. As chairman during the period of active obstruction by the Irish members in 1881–2, he showed great tact and firmness, but his action in suspending sixteen members *en bloc* on 1 July 1882, although strictly in accord with precedent, was the occasion of much unfavourable comment from the press. The cabinet also declared that they could no longer support the interpretation of the rule. The persons who expressed themselves most confident of his fairness, patience, and impartiality were the Irish members themselves. The incident led indirectly to his resignation of the post.

At the election of 1885 he withdrew from the representation of the universities, and, identifying himself more closely than before with party politics, was returned as liberal member for South Leeds. That constituency he continued to represent until 1892. Playfair joined Gladstone's home rule ministry of 1886 as vice-president of the council, but left office within five months of his ap-

pointment, on the resignation of the ministry in June.

In 1892 Playfair's many services to the State were rewarded, on Gladstone's accession to power for the fourth time, by his elevation to the peerage under the style of Baron Playfair of St. Andrews. In the same year he was made lord-in-waiting to the queen. His time was still devoted to public affairs, and in 1894–5 he served as a member of the aged poor commission, and afterwards took an active part in negotiations for the arbitration of the Venezuela question, in which his intimate knowledge of American politics, gained during his annual visits to his third wife's home, was of great service. In 1895, on the recommendation of Lord Rosebery, he received the order of Grand Cross of the Bath.

In 1896 his health began to fail. He passed the winter of 1897 at Torquay, but returned in April to his residence in Onslow Gardens, where he died on 29 May 1898. He was buried at St. Andrews. Playfair was below the average height, and was strikingly intellectual in appearance. He was gifted with great delicacy and tact, had a strong sense of humour, and was an admirable conversationalist. He received many honours from foreign governments in connection with his work at various international exhibitions.

Playfair was married three times: first, in 1846, to Margaret Eliza, daughter of James Oakes of Riddings House, Alfreton, who died in 1855; secondly, in 1857, to Jean Ann, daughter of Crawley Millington of Crawley House, who died in 1877; thirdly, in 1878, to Edith, daughter of Samuel Hammond Russell of Boston, United States of America. By his first wife he had an only son, George James Playfair, who succeeded him as second baron.

[Memoirs and Corresp. of Lyon Playfair by Sir Wemyss Reid (containing a large amount of autobiographical matter), 1899; biographical sketch in Nature, lviii. 128, by Sir Henry Roscoe; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments, 1886, vol. ii.]

A. H–N.

PLAYFAIR, Sir ROBERT LAMBERT (1828–1899), author and administrator, born at St. Andrews in 1828, was the grandson of James Playfair [q. v.], principal of the university of St. Andrews, and the third son of George Playfair (1782–1846), chief inspector-general of hospitals in Bengal, by his wife Janet (*d.* 1862), daughter of John Ross. Sir Lyon Playfair, baron Playfair [q. v. Suppl.], was his elder brother. Robert entered the Madras artillery on 12 Jan. 1846. On 28 Sept. 1858 he attained the rank of captain, and on 18 Feb. 1861 he was transferred to the Madras staff corps. On 30 June 1863 he was given the local rank of lieutenant-colonel at Zanzibar, and on 12 June 1866 he was promoted to be major in the staff corps. He retired from the army as lieutenant-colonel on 1 Nov. 1867. From November 1848 to May 1850 Playfair was associated with Sir James Outram [q. v.] in a quasi-political mission to Syria. From 28 March 1852 till 26 Sept. 1853 he served as assistant executive engineer at Aden. In 1854, when Outram became first political resident there, he chose Playfair as his assistant. In this capacity under Outram and his successors Playfair remained at Aden from 8 July 1854 till 17 Dec. 1862. He acted as temporary political resident from 19 April 1860 till 30 Oct. 1861, and from 10 Jan. till 3 April 1862. While assistant resident he took a share in putting down the traffic in slaves between Arabia and Somaliland, and in the events connected with the British occupation of Perim in 1857. At the time of his appointment he had qualified as interpreter in the Arabic language, and he put the period of his residence to good account by making researches into the history of that part of Arabia. His work was published at Bombay in 1859 as No. 49 of the new series of 'Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government,' under the title 'History of Arabia Felix or Yemen from the Commencement of the Christian Era to the Present Time.' It included an account of the British settlement at Aden. In 1860 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society.

On 17 Dec. 1862 Playfair was appointed political agent at Zanzibar, and on 13 July 1863 was nominated consul there. On 20 June 1867 he became consul-general in Algeria, where he remained during the rest of his diplomatic career. On 16 March 1885 he was made consul-general for Algeria and Tunis, and on 2 Aug. 1889 consul-general for the territory of Algeria and the northern coast of Africa. He acquired an extensive knowledge not only of Algeria, but of the Mediterranean countries generally, visiting among other places the Balearic Islands and Tunis, where in 1876 he explored the previously almost unknown Khomair country. In 1874 he contributed to Murray's series 'A Handbook for Travellers in Algeria;' a second edition including Tunis appeared in 1878, and a fifth in 1895. In 1881 he wrote for the same series 'A Handbook to the Mediterranean Cities, Coasts, and Islands,' which reached a third edition in 1890. During his residence in Algeria he studied the official archives of the con-

sulate, and in 1884 issued 'The Scourge of Christendom' (London, 8vo), an interesting account of the British relations with that country till the time of the French conquest in 1830. His most valuable work, however, in connection with the Barbary states was of a bibliographical character. In 1888 he published 'A Bibliography of Algeria from the Expedition of Charles V in 1541 to 1887' (London, 8vo). This work, which originally appeared among the 'Supplementary Papers' of the Royal Geographical Society, was completed in 1898 by a supplement carrying the bibliography from the earliest times to 1895. In 1889 he brought out 'The Bibliography of Tripoli and the Cyrenaica' (London, 8vo), from the earliest times to 1889, which was also included among the 'Supplementary Papers,' and finally in 1892 he prepared, in conjunction with Dr. Robert Brown, 'A Bibliography of Morocco from the earliest Times to 1891' (London, 8vo). These works were of the most exhaustive character, comprising a list of articles and papers as well as of separate works. 'The Bibliography of Tunisia' (London, 1889, 8vo), which completes the series, was prepared by Henry Spencer Ashbee [q.v. Suppl.]

On 29 May 1886 Playfair was nominated K.C.M.G. At the meeting of the British Association at Leeds in 1890 he presided over the geographical section. He retired from the diplomatic service on a pension on 1 Dec. 1896. In January 1899 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of St. Andrews. He died at his residence, Queen's Gardens, St. Andrews, on 18 Feb. 1899. In 1851 he married Agnes, daughter of Major-general Thomas Webster of Belgarvie in Fife. By her he had five sons and two daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned Playfair was the author of 'Travels in the Footsteps of [James] Bruce' [q.v.] (London, 1877, 4to), which was illustrated with facsimiles of Bruce's original drawings. He also published in 1886 in the 'Asiatic Quarterly' (ii. 141) 'The Story of the Occupation of Perim,' and in 1899 in 'Chambers's Journal' 'Reminiscences' of Aden and Algeria, an interesting series of papers which have not appeared in book form.

[Playfair's works; Geographical Journal, 1899, xiii. 439; Times, 20 Feb. 1899; Foreign Office Lists; Goldsmid's James Outram, 1881, ii. 90; Wemyss Reid's Memoirs and Corresp. of Lyon Playfair, 1899, p. 23.] E. I. C.

PLIMSOLL, SAMUEL (1824–1898), 'the Sailors' Friend,' born on 10 Feb. 1824 at Bristol, was the fourth son of Thomas Plimsoll of Bristol by his wife Priscilla, daughter of Josiah Willing of Plymstock. He was educated first by the curate at Penrith, where his parents resided in his early youth, and afterwards at Dr. S. Eadon's school at Sheffield. On leaving school he became a solicitor's clerk. Later on he was clerk and afterwards manager in a brewery, and in 1851 he acted as an honorary secretary for the Great Exhibition. In 1853 he came to London and established himself as a coal merchant, and in 1862 published pamphlets on the export coal trade and on the inland coal trade of England.

After some unsuccessful attempts to enter parliament in the radical interest, Plimsoll was returned for Derby in 1868, and from the first devoted himself to the question of mercantile shipping. In 1870 he opened his campaign by proposing a resolution condemning unnecessary loss of life and property at sea, and insisting upon the compulsory load-line as the reform to be advocated. This resolution, and also a bill which the government had introduced on the same subject, were withdrawn owing to pressure of business; but Plimsoll kept the question before the public. In 1871 he introduced a bill on the lines of his resolution, and again had to withdraw it. In 1872 he published an attack on shipowners entitled 'Our Seamen.' This work raised a storm of controversy, and resulted in such an awakening of public feeling that an address was passed calling for the appointment of a royal commission. Under the chairmanship of Edward Adolphus Seymour, twelfth duke of Somerset [q. v.], who, having himself been first lord of the admiralty, possessed technical knowledge of shipping, a powerful commission sat in 1873 and examined many witnesses, including Plimsoll himself. The report of the commission did not support his favourite idea of a fixed load-line, but nevertheless he introduced another bill in 1874, and was defeated by a majority of only three. The government was now obliged to deal with the alleged grievances, and brought in a merchant shipping bill in 1875. This was so materially altered in the course of debate that Disraeli resolved to withdraw it. In protesting against this action, on 22 July 1875, Plimsoll violently attacked the class of shipowners, and caused a scene in the House of Commons. He admitted that the expressions he had used applied to members of the house and refused to withdraw. He was ordered to retire by the speaker, Henry Bouverie William Brand (afterwards Viscount Hampden) [q. v.], and Disraeli moved 'that the honourable gentleman be repri-

manded.' Finally action was postponed for a week, and Plimsoll apologised to the house. There is no doubt that this exciting incident had the effect of attracting public attention, so that the government was obliged to hurry through a measure which now stands in the statute book as the Merchant Shipping Act, 1876.

In 1880 Plimsoll gave up his seat at Derby to Sir William Harcourt, and never again entered the house, although he unsuccessfully contested a few elections. His interest in the British sailor remained as keen as before, and he expended large sums of money and a good deal of his time in promoting further reforms and in insisting upon the efficient administration of the existing laws. For the latter purpose he visited the ports of foreign countries to inquire into the condition of our merchant ships and their crews. In 1890 he published a pamphlet on cattle ships, and in the same year became president of the Sailors' and Firemen's Union. He held this post for several years under the distinct understanding that his duty should be limited to presiding at the annual congress and advising as to parliamentary action. From the financial affairs of the union and their policy in trade disputes he expressly dissociated himself. He contributed many articles to the 'Nineteenth Century' and other periodicals, and published several pamphlets, chiefly on mercantile shipping.

After a long illness Plimsoll died on 3 June 1898 at Folkestone, where he had resided for some years. His writings and speeches were severely criticised for their violence of language, their exaggeration of fact, and the want of technical knowledge displayed in them. On the other hand he possessed an unusual amount of enthusiasm, which he was able to impart to others.

Plimsoll was brought up a congregationalist, and never left that body, but he was equally attached to all denominations of evangelical Christianity.

Plimsoll married his first wife, Eliza Ann, daughter of Hugh Railton of Chapeltown, near Sheffield, in 1858. She died in Australia in 1882. There were no children by this marriage. He married his second wife, Harriet Frankish, daughter of Mr. Joseph Armitage Wade, J.P., of Hull and Hornsea, in 1885. By this marriage there were six children, of whom a son, Samuel Richard Cobden Plimsoll, and two daughters survived him.

[Hansard's Parl. Debates; H. W. Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments; private information.] E. O.

PLUME, THOMAS (1630–1704), archdeacon of Rochester, and founder of the Plumian professorship of astronomy, was the second son of Thomas Plume, alderman, of Maldon, Essex, by his third wife, Helen. He was baptised at All Saints', Maldon, 18 Aug. 1630, according to the entry in the register, but in his will Plume bequeaths communion plate to the church 'in thankfullness for my Baptism there Aug. the 7th, 1630.' Plume was doubtless using the new style, which was eleven days behind the new. He was educated at Chelmsford grammar school, and on 29 Feb. 1645 was admitted a pensioner at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated 11 July 1646, and graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1649. He was admitted B.D. *per literas regis* 1661, and D.D. 27 June 1673 (*Grad. Cant.* 1823, p. 373). He was instituted vicar of Greenwich on 22 Sept. 1658, Richard Cromwell, Lord Protector, being patron. Not far off, at Cheam, Surrey, was John Hacket [q. v.], whose friendship Plume had already for some time enjoyed. After Hacket was appointed (1661) bishop of Lichfield, he made use of Plume's services to buy books for him, and to transact other business in London. He records, 16 March 1667, his 'promise of the next prebend that shall be void if I live so long, to Mr. Plume of Greenwich, who is of great merit' (*Tanner MS.*, Bodleian Lib. xliv. f. 108). The promised prebend did not come from Hacket, but when he died the bishop left Plume 10*l.* and two volumes of manuscript sermons. These Plume edited under the title of 'A Century of Sermons,' prefixing a life and death of the author in 54 folio pages (London, 1675; new ed. 1865, 12mo).

Plume's father had been a prominent presbyterian at Maldon, but he himself subscribed the declaration under the Act of Uniformity on 28 July 1662. Between 1665 and 1669 both Pepys and Evelyn visited Greenwich church on Sundays, and they have recorded their commendations of Plume's 'excellent preaching' and 'very good' sermons. He held also the sinecure of Merston, Kent, where was no church, parsonage, manor house, or inhabitants. On 10 June 1679 he was installed archdeacon of Rochester.

He remained vicar of Greenwich until his death at Longfield Court, the archdeacon's residence, on 20 Nov. 1704. On 24 Nov. he was buried in the churchyard of Longfield. Plume's portrait, which he 'forbad to be ever brought into' his library, now hangs in the council chamber at Maldon.

Plume was unmarried, and left the considerable wealth he had acquired mainly for charitable objects. The sums of 1,000*l.*,

700*l.*, and 202*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* he devoted to the foundation of a chair at Cambridge, bequeathing the money to Dr. Covell, master of Christ's College, Dr. Bentley, master of Trinity, Francis Thompson, D.D., of Caius, and William Whiston, Lucasian professor, to 'erect an observatory and to maintain a professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy, and to buy or build a house with or near the same.' The statutes for the trust were to be made with the advice of Sir John Ellis, master of Caius, 'Mr. Newtin in London [Sir Isaac Newton], and Mr. Fflamsted, the royal mathematician at East Greenwich.' They were confirmed by letters patent issued under the great seal, 11 June 1707. The money was invested in an estate at Balsham, Cambridgeshire, purchased soon after Plume's death; Roger Cotes [q.v.] was appointed the first professor, 16 Oct. 1707; and the king's gate of Trinity College, although objected to by Flamsteed, was appropriated to his use. An observatory was built soon after over the gateway, partly by subscription raised by Richard Bentley [q.v.] the master, who described it (*Correspondence*, ed. Wordsworth, p. 451) as 'the commodiousest building for that use in christendom.' In May 1792, however, report was made that 'the professor had neither occupied the said rooms and leads, or fulfilled the conditions for at least fifty years; the observatory and the instruments belonging to it were, through disuse, neglect, and want of repairs, so much dilapidated as to be entirely unfit for the purposes intended.' The trustees agreeing to its removal, it was in 1797 demolished.

The existing astronomical observatory, in the south wing of which the Plumian professor occupies rooms, was erected in 1822. Plume's gift has centred upon the professorship, although in the original bequest the observatory was placed first. It may be added that Robert Smith (1689–1768) [q.v.], Cotes's relative and successor, says that Plume was induced to found the chair through reading Huygens's 'Cosmotheoros' (1698), recommended him by Flamsteed, whom doubtless he knew at Greenwich (Edleston, *Correspondence of Sir Isaac Newton*, lxxv).

To his native town, where he had already erected a school and library, Plume gave his books, manuscripts, and 'my large Mapp of the World.' This has now disappeared. The library keeper was to have 40*l.* a year and a house, the library was to be open to students free of charge, and books might be borrowed on proper security; it was thus practically a free library. For the support of the school Plume bequeathed a house in Maldon and the farm of Iltney in Mundon, out of which also a weekly lecture was to be maintained in All Saints', Maldon, while the vicarage was augmented by 200*l.* Ten poor boys of the two parishes were to be taught and clothed in green baize, and an exhibition for an Essex scholar established at Christ's College, Cambridge.

Plume also anticipated the present poor-law system by giving 200*l.* and the residue of his estate to purchase tenements and stock for setting the pauper inhabitants to work 'according to Mr. Commins' direction and his Draught sent me by Doctor Thompson,' and for erecting a workhouse for the poor of Maldon and neighbouring villages. To his old school at Chelmsford he left books for a standing library. Others of his charitable bequests included 1,000*l.* to buy in the tithes of small livings worth under 100*l.* a year; 100*l.* to Bromley College; various gifts to the city of Rochester, including a large sum towards repairing the cathedral; almshouses to Greenwich, and a trust to maintain a lecture at Dartford and Gravesend, and to augment poor livings in the diocese under 60*l.* value. Although a bachelor he devised 100*l.* to encourage the marriage of ten maids who had lived seven years in service.

[An article by Mr. E. A. Fitch, in the Chelmsfordian, iii. 38–43, March 1898, reprinted separately as a pamphlet. See also Fitch's Maldon and the River Blackwater, 3rd ed. 1898, pp. 19, 20, 30, 38; Newcourt, Eccles. Repert. i. 182; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, i. 34, 273, ii. 48, 64, 93; Harris's Hist. of Kent. 1719, 187; Pepys's Diary, iii. 89, 131, v. 161; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 17; Hist. and Antiq. of Rochester, 1717, 106; Morant's Hist. of Essex, ii. 333, 337–8, 357; Whiston's Memoirs, i. 133; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 105; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 69; Wright's Hist. of Essex, i. 526, ii. 645, 649; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Cambridge, ii. 499, 500, iii. 190–8; The Plumian Professorship, a Tract containing the Letters Patent; Baily's Life of Flamsteed, App. p. 223; Edleston's Correspondence of Newton and Cotes, xxxviii, lxxiv, lxxv; Lysons's Env. of London, iv. 472; Kennet's Hist. and Reg., 309, 456; Monk's Life of Bentley, i. 202; Robert Smith's ed. of Cotes's Harmonia Mensurarum, Preface; A Century of Sermons, ed. Woolcot; Lansdowne MS. 987, fo. 266.] C. F. S.

PLUNKET, WILLIAM CONYNGHAM, fourth Baron Plunket (1828–1897), archbishop of Dublin, born on 26 Aug. 1828, at 30 Upper Fitzwilliam Street, Dublin, was the eldest son of the Hon. John Plunket, Q.C. (afterwards third Baron Plunket). William Conyngham Plunket, first Baron Plunket [q.v.], was his grandfather. His mother was Charlotte, third daughter of Charles Kendal Bushe [q.v.], lord-chief-justice of Ire-

land. Plunket received his early education first at a day school in Dublin, afterwards at Seaforth rectory, near Liverpool, under the Rev. William Rawson, of whom W. E. Gladstone had earlier been a pupil. While there he narrowly escaped drowning. Ultimately, in 1842, he was sent to Cheltenham College, then recently opened under Dr. Dobson. Here his career was brilliant, and he rose to be head of the school. But early in his eighteenth year his health broke down from overwork, and when some years later he entered at Trinity College, Dublin, he was not able to read for honours; he graduated B.A. in 1853. This breakdown led Plunket to abandon an ambition for a political career, and to turn his thoughts to the church. It was not, however, until 1857, when in his thirtieth year, that his recovery was complete enough to enable him to seek ordination. He became chaplain and private secretary to his uncle Thomas, second Lord Plunket, then bishop of Tuam, and in the following year was appointed rector of the united parishes of Kilmoylan and Cummer in that diocese.

The early years of Plunket's ministerial life brought him into close contact with the evangelising movement in Connemara and Mayo, and fostered that sympathy with struggling protestant communities which was to be so strongly evinced during his episcopal career in his relation to the reformers in Spain, Portugal, and Italy. He became an active member of the Irish Church Missions Society, travelling through every district of West Connaught in aid of its work, and frequently visiting England to solicit financial support for the movement.

On 11 June 1863 Plunket was married to Anne, daughter of Sir Benjamin Lee Guinness [q. v.], a lady whose philanthropic labours have left a permanent memorial in the valuable training institution known as the St. Patrick's Nursing Home in Dublin. The alliance was one in every way fortunate for Plunket, and led among other things to his nomination in 1864 to the treasurership of St. Patrick's Cathedral, then in course of restoration through the munificence of his father-in-law. Five years later he was appointed precentor, and his direct connection with the national cathedral lasted down to his election to the bishopric of Meath in 1876.

On the death in 1866 of his uncle, the second Lord Plunket, and the succession of his father to the title, Plunket became the direct heir to the peerage, and thenceforward his life was spent for the most part in or near Dublin, within a few miles of which the family seat is situate. His energy, earnestness, and administrative ability combined with his high social position to place him in the position of a leader among the evangelical party in the Irish church. Plunket's removal to Dublin was synchronous with the active revival of the long slumbering agitation against the Irish church establishment, and he threw himself with all his vigour into the task of resisting the attack. But he was among the first to recognise that the result of the general election of 1868 sealed the fate of the establishment, and at once turned his attention to the business of obtaining the best possible terms for the church and its clergy. In the subsequent task of reconstruction Plunket took a foremost part, and was looked on as the leader of those who, in the debates in the general synod of the church of Ireland upon the constitution and liturgy of the disestablished church, sought to procure a radical revision of the prayer-book in an evangelical direction. He had always been animated by a strong belief in the possibility of reunion between the Anglican churches and the other protestant communities; and, apart from his evangelical opinions, his action was prompted by the hope of smoothing the path to reunion. But, though thoroughly loyal to his own church, and enjoying the universal respect that his transparent sincerity compelled, he failed to persuade the synod to adopt his policy, save in relation to some important liturgical alterations, and more particularly to the ornaments rubric.

In 1871, on the death of his father, Plunket succeeded to the peerage. Five years later, on the death of Dr. Butcher, he was elected to the bishopric of Meath, a diocese which ranks in the Irish church next after the archbishopric of Dublin, and was consecrated in the cathedral at Armagh on 10 Dec. 1876. His tenure of this see lasted for exactly eight years, and during that period Plunket spent much time in Dublin, and devoted great attention to the question of religious education in the Irish national schools. The institution for providing trained teachers in connection with the church of Ireland, long known as the Kildare Place Schools, had fallen to a low standard of efficiency, and threatened to collapse for lack of funds. Mainly through the instrumentality of Plunket this institution was restored to complete efficiency, affiliated to the national board of education, placed, in common with analogous Roman catholic seminaries, on an equality with the chief government training colleges, and provided

with funds for building. It has ever since occupied, under the title of the Church of Ireland Training College, a foremost place among denominational educational institutions in Ireland. Plunket's activity in educational matters led to his nomination by the viceroy in 1895 as a member of the board of national education. He was also a senator of the Royal University of Ireland; and the honorary LL.D. of Cambridge University conferred on him in 1888 was also in part a recognition of his interest in education.

In 1884, on the resignation, through failing health, of Archbishop Richard Chenevix Trench [q.v.], Plunket was elected archbishop of the united dioceses of Dublin, Glendalough, and Kildare, with which was combined, until 1887, the deanery of Christ Church Cathedral. It was in this position that Plunket became most widely known beyond the limits of his own church through his warm and disinterested championship of the cause of the protestant reformers in Spain. His action in this regard exposed him to considerable obloquy in England, where Plunket's action was viewed by some as an intrusion upon the episcopal domain of the Spanish Roman catholic bishops, and was deprecated by most of the Anglican bishops. In Ireland it excited not a little disapproval among members of his own communion, though from a different standpoint. Plunket's persistent exertions in this cause extended over eighteen years; he undertook three separate journeys to Spain to satisfy himself of the reality of the reformation, and gave money without stint in its support. In 1894 he determined that the time for conferring consecration on Señor Cabrera, the leader of the movement in Spain, had arrived, and on communicating his resolution to the Irish bishops to visit Spain in company with two other members of their body, the majority of his brother prelates declined to oppose his action. He accordingly left Ireland in the autumn of 1894, accompanied by the bishops of Clogher and Down, and on 23 Sept. of that year the ceremony of consecration was performed.

Almost as keen as his interest in the Spanish reformers was Plunket's sympathy with the reformed church in Italy. In 1886 he became president and chairman of the Italian Reform Association, and was active in his support of Count Campello and the leaders of that body. In his efforts in their behalf he was fortunately able to act in co-operation with the English bishops, and thus his Italian labours earned him none of the odium which his intervention in Spain excited.

In the autumn of 1896 the closeness of the union which, despite disestablishment, still exists between the churches of England and Ireland, was exemplified by the visit to Ireland, on Plunket's invitation, of Archbishop Edward White Benson [q. v. Suppl.] The English primate assisted at the reopening of the restored cathedral of Kildare, a diocese united with that of Dublin, and was the guest of Plunket at his residence at Old Connaught. The visit did much to mitigate the asperity of English criticism on Plunket's ultra-evangelical leanings. Benson died suddenly at Hawarden on his way home from Ireland; and Plunket died at the Palace, St. Stephen's Green, on 1 April 1897. Lady Plunket had predeceased him by eight years. He was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin, after a public funeral in St. Patrick's Cathedral. He was succeeded as fifth Baron Plunket by his eldest son, William Lee Plunket (*b.* 1864).

Handsome in appearance, tall, and of a fine presence, Plunket inspired the warmest personal affection among relatives and intimates; but his aspect in public was one of almost lugubrious solemnity. An admirably lifelike statue by Hamo Thorneycroft was unveiled in Dublin on 16 April 1901 by the viceroy, Earl Cadogan.

Plunket's purely intellectual endowments were not striking; and though he showed on some occasions not a little of the oratorical power hereditary in his family, he was not a great preacher. He was essentially a man of affairs. But by virtue of the eminence of his position, both hereditary and acquired, and by reason of the remarkable powers of work which reinforced his intense earnestness, and by the charm of a really engaging personality, he was able to accomplish much that abler men might have failed to achieve. He was extremely popular with all classes and creeds in Ireland; his ardent love of his country earning him the goodwill even of those to whom he was politically opposed; and his wide tolerance made him *persona grata* with the presbyterian and methodist bodies, whose ministers he delighted to welcome to his residence at Old Connaught.

[William Conyngham Plunket, fourth Baron Plunket, and sixty-first Archbishop of Dublin: a Memoir by F. D. How, 1900; Archbishop Benson in Ireland, by the Rev. J. H. Bernard; Seddall's Life of Edward Nangle; Brooke's Recollections of the Irish Church.] C. L. F.

POCOCK, NICHOLAS (1814-1897) historical writer, born at Falmouth in January 1814, was eldest son of Nicholas Pocock

of Falmouth and grandson of Nicholas Pocock (1741?–1821) [q. v.] the marine painter. Isaac Pocock [q. v.] and William Innes Pocock [q. v.] were his uncles. He was educated at a private school in Devonshire by the Rev. John Manly, and on 3 Feb. 1831 matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, as Michel exhibitioner; in 1834 he was elected scholar. He graduated B.A. in that year with a first class in the final mathematical school, and a second class in *lit. hum.* In 1835 he won the Johnson mathematical scholarship and the senior mathematical scholarship in 1836. In 1837 he graduated M.A., and in 1838 became Michel fellow of Queen's, where he was afterwards mathematical lecturer. He had the reputation of being the best mathematical tutor of his time, and among his pupils was Bartholomew Price [q. v. Suppl.]; he was public examiner in mathematics in 1839, 1844, and 1848, and in *lit. hum.* in 1842 and 1852. He was ordained deacon in 1838 and priest in 1855, but never held any ecclesiastical preferment. He married in 1852 a daughter of James Cowles Prichard [q. v.], and retired to Clifton, where he spent the remainder of his life with the exception of a year when he was in charge of Codrington College, Barbados. He died at Clifton on 4 March 1897, being survived by his widow and several sons and daughters.

Pocock edited in 1847 the third edition of Hammond's 'Miscellaneous Theological Works,' and in 1852 published 'The First two Books of Euclid . . . with additional figures.' Afterwards he devoted himself almost exclusively to the history of the Reformation in England. His great work was his monumental edition of Gilbert Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' published in seven volumes by the Clarendon Press in 1864–5; the seventh volume consists entirely of Pocock's dissertations on Burnet's authorities, sources, and errors, and the whole work embodies the results of much careful and laborious research. He made an extensive collection of original records, two volumes of which were issued by the Clarendon Press in 1871 under the title 'Records of the Reformation;' they are very valuable so far as they go, but the publication was unfortunately stopped with the year 1535 on the ground of inadequate sale, and Pocock's collections remained for the most part in manuscript with the exception of those published in 'Troubles connected with the Prayer-Book of 1549' (Camden Soc. 1884, 4to). Pocock also edited for the Camden Society Harpsfield's 'Treatise of the Pretended Divorce of Catherine of Aragon,' 1878, and contributed numerous articles on Reformation history to the 'Saturday Review,' the 'Union Review,' 'Quarterly Review,' 'Church Quarterly' and 'English Historical' Reviews, and to the 'Athenæum' and 'Academy.' He also wrote a few articles for the earlier volumes of this 'Dictionary.' He did much to discredit the traditional protestant view of the Reformation, and, though his work is somewhat marred by theological bias, the masses of new material he brought to light have laid subsequent writers under a debt of gratitude to him.

His other works include: 1. 'The Ritual Commission,' Bristol, 1872. 2. 'The Abolition of the Thirty-nine Articles,' 3 parts, London, 1874. 3. 'The Principles of the Reformation,' London, 1875. 4. 'The Recovery from the Principles of the Reformation,' London, 1877.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1897; Times, 11 March 1897; Guardian, 1897, i. 396; Pocock's works in Brit. Mus. Library, esp. his preface to 'Troubles' (Camden Soc.); and information from the Rev. J. R. Magrath, Provost of Queen's College, Oxford.] A. F. P.

POLE, WILLIAM (1814–1900), engineer, musician, and authority on whist, fourth son of Thomas Pole of Birmingham, was born there on 22 April 1814, and educated at a private school at Birmingham kept by a Mr. Guy. In 1829 he was apprenticed for six years to Charles H. Capper, an engineer in practice at Birmingham. On the expiry of his apprenticeship he removed to London, and obtained temporary employment as a draughtsman by Messrs. Cottam & Hallen, and then as manager of an engineering factory belonging to Thomas Graves Barlow. On 7 April 1840 he was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and in 1843 he was awarded a Telford medal for a paper on the laws of friction, read on 7 Feb. He was elected a full member on 12 Feb. 1856, served on the council from 1871 to 1885, and was honorary secretary from 1885 to 1896, when he was elected honorary member. In 1844 he published his book on the 'Cornish Pumping Engine,' and in the same year he was appointed by the East India Company first professor of engineering at Elphinstone College, Bombay. In 1845 he did some surveying for what afterwards became the Great Indian Peninsula railway, but in 1847 ill health compelled him to return to England, and in 1848 he became business manager to James Simpson, hydraulic engineer at Westminster.

Under Simpson he assisted at the establishment of the Lambeth Water Company's works at Thames Ditton, and with David Thomson he patented an improved pumping engine (*Proc. Inst. Mech. Engineers*, July 1862). In 1850 he was engaged by Robert Stephenson [q. v.] to work out the calculations for his Britannia bridge over the Menai Straits, and in 1852 he was awarded a silver medal by the Society of Arts for his mathematical calculations on the action of the crank in the steam engine.

In 1852 Pole became assistant to James Meadows Rendel [q. v.]; he accompanied Rendel to Italy in 1853 to report to the Italian government on the harbours at Genoa and Spezzia, and Pole personally explained his reports to Cavour. In the following year he went with Rendel to Hamburg to attend the international conference on methods for improving the navigation of the Elbe, and in 1855 again with Rendel he surveyed the coast of the German Ocean on behalf of the Prussian government, with a view to selecting the best harbour. In October of the same year M. de Lesseps consulted him on the proposed Suez canal, but Pole's chief work under Rendel was in connection with railways, and during these years he took out several patents for improved methods of railway construction, e.g. a patent for railway wheels, 11 Jan. 1856, and one for fish-joints of railways, 10 Nov. 1860 (*Index of Patentees*, 1850–60).

After Rendel's death Pole was appointed in January 1857 assistant to Sir John Fowler [q. v. Suppl.], whom he accompanied to Algeria to survey for the proposed French railways in that colony. In 1858 he became a consulting engineer on his own account at 3 Storey's Gate, Westminster, and from that time until his death he was constantly employed on government work. In 1861 he was a member of Sir John Dalrymple Hay's committee appointed to investigate the application of iron armour to war ships and land fortifications; he took a large part in drawing up the committee's report issued in five volumes, and in 1876 wrote a reply to hostile criticisms which was issued as a parliamentary paper. In 1865 he was secretary of the royal commission appointed to investigate the principles of railway legislation in Great Britain and Ireland, and in 1867 he was secretary to the royal commission on the London water supply; its report, issued in 1869, was mainly Pole's work. From 1870 until Aug. 1899 he was one of the metropolitan gas referees, and in June 1882 he was placed on the royal commission to inquire into the condition of the Thames and disposal of sewage. In 1884–5 he was secretary of the departmental committee on the South Kensington Museum. In 1871 he was appointed consulting railway engineer in England to the Japanese government, and in 1883 received the Japanese order of the Rising Sun. In 1880 he assisted in the government inquiry into the Tay Bridge disaster, and he was frequently consulted by large provincial municipalities such as Manchester, Liverpool, and Birmingham, on questions connected with their water supply.

In addition to his practical work Pole was for many years actively employed as a lecturer and writer on engineering and other scientific topics. From 1859 to 1867 he was professor of civil engineering at University College, Gower Street, in 1865 he delivered six lectures before the royal school of naval architecture and marine engineering, and he occasionally gave lectures to the royal engineer students at Chatham. He contributed numerous papers to the 'Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers,' many of which were also issued separately. For a paper on the mountain railway up the Rigi he was awarded a Telford premium in 1873. He contributed several chapters to Jeaffreson's 'Life of Robert Stephenson' (1864), one to the 'Life of I. K. Brunel' (1870), completed Sir William Fairbairn's 'Life' (1877), and wrote a 'Life of Sir W. Siemens' (1888). He also wrote on 'Colour Blindness' in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1859, and as early as 1844 had published a translation of Gessert's 'Art of Painting on Glass.' He was much interested in photography and in astronomy. He accompanied the astronomical expedition to Spain in July 1860, and published an account of it in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for that year.

But the subjects in which Pole became almost as eminent as in engineering were music and whist. When only seventeen years of age he had been appointed organist to a Wesleyan chapel at Birmingham; this he soon exchanged for the post of organist at a congregational chapel in the same town, and on his removal to London he was in December 1836 elected organist of St. Mark's, North Audley Street, London. He graduated Mus. Bac. at Oxford on 13 June 1860, and Mus. Doc. on 17 Dec. 1867. In 1875 his report on the music at the Crystal Palace determined the directors to continue the concerts, and from 1878 to 1891 he was examiner for musical degrees in London University. In 1877 he gave a course of lectures at the Royal Institution on the theory of music, afterwards pub-

lished as 'The Philosophy of Music' (1877; 2nd edit. 1887; 4th edit. 1895). In 1879 he published 'The Story of Mozart's Requiem,' and in 1881 he declined the offer of the professorship of acoustics at the Royal Academy of Music. In 1889 he was elected a vice-president of the Royal College of Organists. He contributed several articles to Grove's 'Dictionary of Music,' and published in 1872 an arrangement for four hands of 'Three Songs' (London, fol.), and in 1879 'The Hundredth Psalm; motett for eight voices.'

As an exponent of whist Pole ranks with 'Cavendish' [see JONES, HENRY, Suppl.] and James Clay [q. v.] He was a constant habitué of the card-room at the Athenæum, but his play is said not to have been so successful as his books on the game. His first contribution to whist literature was his 'Essay on the Theory of the Modern Scientific Game,' issued as an appendix to the sixteenth edition of 'Short Whist . . . by Major A.' (1865). In this form it passed through two editions; it was separately published in 1870, and since then has gone through more than twenty editions. In 1883 he brought out his 'Philosophy of Whist' (6th edit. 1892); he also contributed the article on whist to Bohn's 'Handbook of Games' (1889), compiled some rhymed rules for whist players, which had a large circulation, and was a frequent contributor on the subject to periodical literature.

This variety of attainments brought Pole many honours; he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 June 1861, was placed on its council in 1863, and served as vice-president in 1875 and 1888. In 1864 he was elected a member of the Athenæum under rule two, and in 1877 he became a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1888 he represented both the Royal Society and the university of London at the eighth centenary of Bologna University. He died at his residence, 9 Stanhope Place, on 30 Dec. 1900. His wife Matilda, youngest daughter of Henry Gauntlett, rector of Olney, and sister of Pole's friend, John Henry Gauntlett [q. v.], predeceased him in October 1900, leaving issue several sons and daughters. A portrait, reproduced from a lithograph published in 1877, is prefixed to Pole's privately printed autobiographical 'Notes' (1898).

[Pole's privately printed Notes from his Life and Work, 1898 (with a list of his writings); Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, 1901, i. 301–9; General Index to Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers; Royal Society's Cat. Scientific Papers; Brit. Museum Cat.; Lists of the Royal Soc.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886 List of Members of the Athenæum Club; Times, 31 Dec. 1900 and 3 Jan. 1901; Men of the Time, edit. 1895; Who's Who, 1901; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Baker's Dict. of Musicians, 1900; W. P. Courtney's English Whist, 1894.] A. F. P.

POLLOCK, SIR CHARLES EDWARD (1823–1897), judge, fourth son of chief baron Pollock [see POLLOCK, SIR JONATHAN FREDERICK], by his first wife, Frances, daughter of Francis Rivers, was born on 31 Oct. 1823. He was educated at St. Paul's school from 1833 to 1841, and, dispensing with a university course, served a long and varied apprenticeship to the law as private secretary and (from 1846) marshal to his father, and also as pupil to James (afterwards Sir James) Shaw Willes [q. v.] On 18 Jan. 1842 he was admitted student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 29 Jan. 1847, and elected bencher on 16 Nov. 1866.

For some years after his call Pollock went the home circuit without success. Meanwhile, however, he made himself known as a reporter in the court of exchequer, then unusually efficient [cf. ALDERSON, SIR EDWARD HALL, and PARKE, SIR JAMES, BARON WENSLEYDALE], and as a legal author (see infra). By these means he gradually worked his way into practice, and after holding the complimentary offices of 'tubman' and 'postman' in the court of exchequer, took silk on 23 July 1866.

As a leader he had for some years a large and lucrative practice, especially in mercantile cases, and on the retirement of Baron Channell in 1873 he was raised to the exchequer bench (10 Jan.), invested with the coif (13 Jan.), and knighted (5 Feb.) The consolidation of the courts effected by the Judicature Acts gave him in 1875 the status of justice of the high court, but did not alter his official designation. It was, however, provided that no new barons of the exchequer should be created, and the death of Baron Huddleston (5 Dec. 1890) left Pollock in exclusive possession of one of the most ancient and honourable of our judicial titles. A similar historic distinction, that of representing the ancient and doomed order of serjeants-at-law, he shared with Lords Esher and Penzance, and Sir Nathaniel (afterwards Lord) Lindley. On the dissolution of Serjeants' Inn in 1882 he was re-elected bencher of the Inner Temple.

Pollock tried, in April 1876, the unprecedented case of the Queen *v.* Keyn, arising out of the sinking of the British vessel Strathclyde by the German steamship Franconia. The collision occurred within three miles of the English coast, and Keyn, the

master of the Franconia, to whose culpable negligence it was imputed, was indicted for manslaughter and found guilty. Pollock deferred judgment pending the decision of the question of jurisdiction by the court for the consideration of crown cases reserved, and concurred with the majority of that court in quashing the conviction (Cox, *Criminal Cases*, xiii. 403). He took part in several other important decisions of the same tribunal. In the St. Paul's reredos case in 1889 he differed from Lord Coleridge, and his judgment was sustained by both the court of appeal and the House of Lords. Pollock was vice-president of the Rochester Diocesan Association, a member of the Commons' Preservation Society, and of the Board of Conservators of Wimbledon Common. He died at his residence, The Croft, Putney, on 21 Nov. 1897, leaving a well-merited reputation for sound law and unaffected piety. He married thrice: first, on 1 Sept. 1848, Nicola Sophia, second daughter of the Rev. Henry Herbert, rector of Rathdowney, Queen's County, Ireland; secondly, on 25 May 1858, Georgiana, second daughter of George William Archibald, LL.D., M.R., of Nova Scotia; thirdly, on 23 Dec. 1865, Amy Menella, daughter of Hassard Hume Dodgson, master of the court of common pleas and cousin of Charles Lutwidge Dodgson (Lewis Carroll) [q.v. Suppl.] He had issue by all three wives. His portrait, etched from a sketch made in court, is in 'Pump Court' for March 1884.

Pollock was joint author, with J. J. Lowndes and Sir Peter Maxwell, of 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Queen's Bench Practice Court: with Points of Practice and Pleading decided in the Courts of Common Pleas and Exchequer' (1850–1), London, 1851–2, 2 vols. 8vo. He was also joint author, with F. P. Maude, of 'A Compendium of the Law of Merchant Shipping; with an Appendix containing all the Statutes of practical utility,' London, 1853, 8vo; 4th ed. by Pollock and (Sir) Gainsford Bruce, 1881. He was author of the following works: 1. 'The Practice of the County Courts,' London, 1851, 8vo (Supplements entitled (1) 'An Act to facilitate and arrange proceedings in the County Courts, 15 & 16 Vict. c. 54; together with the Absconding Debtors Act,' 14 & 15 Vict. c. 52, London, 1852, 8vo. (2) 'The Practice of the County Courts in respect of Probate and Administration,' London, 1858, 8vo. (3) Equitable Jurisdiction of the County Courts,' London, 1865, 12mo); last edition, including supplements, revised by H. Nicol and H. C. Pollock, London, 1880, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise on the Power of the Courts of Common Law to compel the production of documents for inspection; with an Appendix containing the Act to amend the Law of Evidence, 15 & 16 Vict. c. 99, and notes thereto,' London, 1851, 8vo; reprinted with Holland and Chandler's 'Common Law Procedure Act of 1854,' London, 1854, 12mo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, and Baronetage; St. Paul's School Adm. Reg.; Law List, 1848; Celebrities of the Day (ed. Thomas), 1881, i. 60; Law Rep. Appeal Cases xii. p. xvii; *ib.* 1891, p. 669; Vanity Fair, 9 Aug. 1890; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Times, 22 Nov. 1897; Ann. Reg. 1876 ii. 175, 1897 ii. 194; Law Times, 11 Jan. 1873, 27 Nov. 1897; Law Journ. 27 Nov. 1897; Solicitors' Journ. 27 Nov. 1897; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

POTTER, THOMAS BAYLEY (1817–1898), politician, born on 29 Nov. 1817 at Manchester, was the younger son of Sir Thomas Potter, knt., by his wife Esther, daughter of Thomas Bayley of Booth Hall, near Manchester.

Sir Thomas Potter (1773–1845) and his brother Richard Potter (1778–1842) were unitarians and leading members of the Manchester school of liberals. They were among the founders of the 'Manchester Guardian,' and afterwards of the 'Times' (of Manchester), later called the 'Examiner and Times.' Thomas, after actively promoting the incorporation of Manchester, was elected its first mayor in 1838. During his second mayoralty, in 1839, he was knighted; he died at Buile Hill, near Manchester, on 20 March 1845 (*Gent. Mag.* 1845, i. 562). A portrait of him is in the office of the lord mayor in Manchester town hall. His brother Richard, known as 'Radical Dick,' was elected M.P. for Wigan in the first reformed parliament in 1832 and again in 1835 and 1837; he died at Penzance on 13 July 1842 (*Gent. Mag.* 1842, ii. 429). The brothers founded the wholesale house in the Manchester trade so long known as 'Potter's,' and it became a rendezvous for political and philanthropic reformers. The business was first carried on in Cannon Street, and was removed to George Street in 1836. It was one of the rooms in the George Street premises that was called 'the Plotting Room.'

Thomas Bayley Potter first attended Mr. John's school in George Street, Manchester. At the age of ten he went with his elder brother, John, to Dr. Carpenter's school at Bristol. Dr. Carpenter used to read aloud the parliamentary debates, and of about sixteen boys who attended during Potter's time eight became liberal members of parliament. From Bristol Potter went to Rugby under Dr. Arnold. While he was there the reform

bill passed, and immediately on leaving school, at the age of sixteen, he took part in his uncle Richard's election at Wigan. In 1833 he joined the London University, the only one open to him as a unitarian.

On returning to Manchester Potter became a partner in the family business, and a vigorous supporter of the family politics. At the age of twenty-three he was chairman of the Manchester branch of the Complete Suffrage Society. In 1845, on the death of his father, his brother John became head of the firm known successively as 'Potter & Norris' and 'Potter & Taylor.' John was mayor of Manchester during three successive years, and was knighted in 1851. At the time of the Crimean war a temporary estrangement occurred between the Potters who supported the war, and the party of Bright and Cobden who opposed the war. Thomas Potter's brother, Sir John, stood for Manchester in 1857 in opposition to Bright, and, with the support of his brother Thomas, was elected at the head of the poll (30 March). In the following year on 25 October Sir John died, and his brother Thomas became head of the firm. The split in the liberal party was soon repaired, and long before 1861 Potter was again co-operating with his old friends. In that year he warmly espoused the cause of the North Americans in the American civil war, and in 1863 founded the Union and Emancipation Society, which he carried on at great cost of money and labour during the continuance of the American war. His friendship with Richard Cobden became very strong, and in 1865, when Cobden died, he was elected to succeed him in the representation of Rochdale, his candidature being warmly recommended by John Bright. In the general election which happened a few months later the seat was not contested, but in the six following general elections he fought hard fights, winning with substantial majorities. In 1886 he stood as a home-ruler. Shortly after the death of his partner, Mr. Francis Taylor, which occurred about 1870, the business was sold, and Potter ended his commercial connection with Manchester. In 1895 failing health compelled him to retire from parliament. During his thirty years in the House of Commons he was a consistent supporter of free trade and of the principles of political freedom. He seldom spoke, but was a diligent member. He introduced a bill in 1876 designed to abolish the law of primogeniture, the second reading of which was lost by only thirty-five votes. Outside the house he gave influential and substantial support to many public movements; for example, to that for the unity of Italy, and for many years he had a close personal friendship with Garibaldi. In 1879 he visited America with the object of encouraging the adoption of free trade in the United States. While at Boston he was elected the first honorary member of the Merchants' Club.

The most important work of Potter's life was the establishment and successful conduct during many years of the Cobden Club. This society was started in 1866, partly at the suggestion of Professor Thorold Rogers, and was intended to educate the people by means of printed publications, lectures, and otherwise in the principles of free trade as held by Richard Cobden. Potter himself acted as secretary, and for some time as chairman of the club, and in 1890, twenty-four years after its establishment, received from Gladstone, in the presence of several distinguished statesmen, an address setting forth the valuable public work accomplished by the club under his guidance.

At the end of his life Potter spent his vacations in Cobden's old home at Midhurst, where he died on 6 Nov. 1898.

In 1846 Potter married Mary, daughter of Samuel Ashton of Gee Cross, Hyde. They had four sons and one daughter, of whom the third and fourth sons, Arthur and Richard, and the daughter Edith survived their father. Mrs. Potter died at Cannes in 1885, and Potter, in 1887, married Helena, daughter of John Hicks of Bodmin, who survived him.

Potter was popular in the House of Commons with men of all parties. His appearance was that of a stout Yorkshireman, with a florid complexion; and he was jestingly spoken of as 'the greatest man in the house,' his weight amounting to eighteen stone.

[Private information; Hansard's Parl. Debates; personal knowledge.] E. O.

POWELL, Sir GEORGE SMYTH BADEN- (1847–1898), author and politician, born at Oxford on 24 Dec. 1847, was the third son of Baden Powell [q.v.], by his second wife, Henrietta Grace, daughter of Admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.] Major-general Robert Stephenson Smyth Baden-Powell is his younger brother. He was admitted to St. Paul's School on 17 Sept. 1858, and to Marlborough College in April 1864. Leaving school at midsummer 1866 he spent three years in travel, visiting India, the Australasian colonies, the Cape, Spain, Portugal, Norway, and Germany. He published his observations in Australia and New

Zealand in 1872 under the title 'New Homes for the Old Country' (London, 8vo), a work containing much information on the natural history of the colonies. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 18 Oct. 1871, graduating B.A. in 1875 and M.A. in 1878. In 1876 he obtained the chancellor's prize for an English essay on the subject of 'The Political and Social Results of the absorption of small Races by large.' In the same year he entered the Inner Temple as a student. In 1877 he became private secretary to Sir George Fergusson Bowen [q.v. Suppl.], governor of Victoria. At this time he devoted some attention to the study of the economic aspects of colonisation, and in 1879 he published 'Protection and Bad Times, with special reference to the Political Economy of English Colonisation' (London, 8vo), in which he vigorously combated the notion that while free trade was good for a manufacturing country like England, it was unsuited for younger communities. In 1880 Baden-Powell proceeded to the West Indies as commissioner to inquire into the effect of the sugar bounties on West India trade. In 1882 he published 'State Aid and State Interference' (London, 8vo), a strong protest against protection, in which, without confining himself to the question of sugar bounties, he made use of his observations in the West Indies. In November 1882 he was appointed joint commissioner with Colonel Sir William Crossman to inquire into the administration, revenue, and expenditure of the West India colonies. The report of the commission, contained in five blue-books, was completed by Easter 1884. For his services Baden-Powell was created C.M.G. In January 1885 he went to South Africa to assist Sir Charles Warren in the pacification of Bechuanaland. He afterwards made a tour of investigation in Basutoland and Zululand.

In December 1885 Baden-Powell was returned to parliament in the conservative interest for the Kirkdale division of Liverpool, a seat which he retained until his death. Immediately after his election he proceeded to Canada to assist to establish communication with Japan through the colony by means of a line of steamers between Vancouver and Yokohama. He spoke, wrote, and worked in favour of this scheme, which was subsidised by government and successfully carried out. The new route reduced the length of the journey to Japan from forty-two to twenty-two days. In 1887 he was appointed special commissioner with Sir George Bowen to arrange the details of the new Maltese constitution. All the recommendations of the commissioners were adopted, and they received the thanks of government. The following year Baden-Powell was nominated K.C.M.G.

While on the Pacific coast of Canada in 1886 Baden-Powell was attracted to the dispute concerning the Behring Sea fisheries. He endeavoured to call the attention of the British and American governments to the question, visiting Washington on his way to England. In June 1891, when the difficulty became acute, Lord Salisbury appointed Baden-Powell and a representative of the Canadian dominion to proceed to the Behring Sea to investigate the subject. The British claims were founded on their reports, and in December 1892 he was appointed British member of the joint commission in Washington. In the spring of 1893 he was chosen to advise in the preparation and conduct of the British case before the arbitrators in Paris. For these services Baden-Powell received the thanks of government, his position as member of parliament precluding the bestowal of any substantial reward. In 1892 he was made honorary LL.D. of Toronto.

In 1896 Baden-Powell took a party of astronomers to Nova Zembla in his steam yacht, the Ontario, to observe the total eclipse of the sun on 9 Aug. On returning from Nova Zembla, Baden-Powell was joined at Hammerfest by Dr. Nansen, who was returning from his expedition towards the north pole. Baden-Powell conveyed Nansen to Christiania in the Ontario. Powell died at his residence in Euston Square, London, on 20 Nov. 1898, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery on 24 Nov. In April 1893 he married, at Cheltenham, Frances, only child of Charles Wilson of Glendouran, Cheltenham. She survived him. By her he had a son and daughter.

Besides the works already mentioned Baden-Powell was the author of 'The Saving of Ireland, Industrial, Financial, Political' (London, 1898, 8vo), a work directed against the policy of home rule. He wrote numerous articles in the 'Quarterly,' 'Westminster,' 'Nineteenth Century,' 'Fortnightly,' 'Contemporary,' and 'National' Reviews, and in 'Fraser's Magazine,' dealing with political and economic aspects of colonial administration. He also delivered numerous lectures and public addresses, edited 'The Truth about Home Rule' (Edinburgh and London, 1888, 8vo), a collection of papers on the Irish question, and contributed an article on 'Policy and Wealth in Ashanti' to Major-general Robert Stephenson Smyth

Baden-Powell's 'Downfall of Prempeh,' London, 1896, 8vo.

[Liverpool Courier, 21, 22, 25 Nov. 1898; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Geogr. Journal, 1899, xiii. 77; Gardiner's Admission Reg. of St. Paul's School, 1884, p. 338; Marlborough College Reg. 1890, p. 184; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Marlburian, 7 Dec. 1898; Bowen's Thirty Years of Colonial Government, ed. S. Lane-Poole, 1889, ii. 405–30.] E. I. C.

POWYS, THOMAS LITTLETON, fourth Baron Lilford (1833-1896), ornithologist, was the eldest son of Thomas Atherton Powys, third Baron Lilford, and his wife Mary Elizabeth (daughter of Henry Richard Fox, third Baron Holland, and Elizabeth Vassall, his wife). He was born in Stanhope Street, Mayfair, London, on 18 March 1833. He was educated at Dr. Bickmore's school, Berkswell, Warwickshire, from 1843 to 1848, and at Harrow, which he quitted at midsummer 1850 for residence with a tutor at Lausanne. He then entered at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated 12 June 1851, but left the university without taking a degree.

At an early age he had manifested a love for animals, and when at Harrow kept a small menagerie, and thence wrote his first published paper. He kept a larger menagerie at Oxford, and all his spare time, during vacation and subsequently through life, as far as his health would permit, was devoted to travel for the purpose of studying animals, and especially birds in the field. In 1853 he visited Scilly, Wales, and Ireland, and becoming acquainted with Edward Clough Newcome, the best falconer of his day, shortly after took up falconry himself. In 1854, on the embodiment of the militia, he joined that of his county and served at Dublin and Devonport, giving up his commission at the end of 1855.

From 1856 to 1858, accompanied by the Hon. Hercules Rowley, he made an extended yachting cruise in the Mediterranean. Returning to England in the following year, he married, 14 June 1859, Emma Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Robert William Brandling, esq., of Low Gosforth, Northumberland.

Between 1864 and 1882 he paid frequent visits to Spain and the Mediterranean, rediscovering the rare gull *Larus Audouini*. The death in 1882 of his eldest son, and in 1884 of his wife, greatly distressed him, and his lifelong malady, the gout, subsequently attained such a hold as to render him a permanent invalid, his affliction being relieved by the devoted attention of his second wife, Clementina (daughter of Ker Baillie Hamilton, C.B.), whom he married on 21 July 1885.

He had been elected a fellow of the Zoological Society in 1852, and of the Linnean Society in March 1862. He was one of the founders of the British Ornithologists' Union in 1858, and its president from March 1867. He was also a liberal supporter and first president of the Northamptonshire Natural History Society, founded in 1876, and a prominent member of the 'Old Hawking Club.'

His aviaries at Lilford were the envy of field ornithologists, and especially noted for the collection of birds of prey.

His zeal for his favourite science never flagged, and he projected and issued his famous work, 'Coloured Figures of the Birds of the British Islands,' which, however, he did not live to complete, his malady causing his death at Lilford on 17 June 1896.

In addition to some two dozen papers on ornithological subjects, contributed to the 'Ibis' (of which he was a generous supporter), the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' and other scientific journals, he was author of: 1. 'Coloured Figures of the Birds of the British Islands,' completed by Osbert Salvin [q.v. Suppl.], with a biography by Professor A. Newton, and a portrait, 7 vols., London, 1885–97, 8vo. 2. 'Notes on the Birds of Northamptonshire and Neighbourhood,' 2 vols. illustrated, London, 1895, 4to.

['Lord Lilford . . . a Memoir by his Sister,' and a preface by Mandell Creighton, bishop of London, London, 1900, 8vo (with portrait); Professor A. Newton's Preface to 'Coloured Figures,' &c.; Ibis, 1896, p. 593; Proc. Linn. Soc., 1896–7, p. 59; Burke's Peerage.] B. B. W.

PRESTWICH, Sir JOSEPH (1812–1896), geologist, the eldest surviving son of Joseph Prestwich, a wine merchant in London, and of Catherine, daughter of Edward Blakeway of Broseley, was born at Pensbury, Clapham, on 12 March 1812. He was descended from an old Lancashire family, which lived, till the troubles of the civil war, at Hulme Hall, on the banks of the Irwell, now part of Manchester. The last owner, Thomas Prestwich, was created a baronet on 25 April 1644 by Charles I for services to the royal cause, and it was believed that Joseph Prestwich was in reality heir to the title. When five years old he was sent to a private school near home; next to one at Forest Hill, and to a third in South Lambeth, whither his parents had removed. In 1823 he was a pupil at a school

in Paris, boarding with a French family, so that in the two years of his stay he learnt the language well. On his return to England he went to a school at Norwood, and was then for two years under Richard Valpy [q. v.] at Reading. In his seventeenth year he joined University College, London, where he was attracted to science and chemistry. At the age of eighteen he entered his father's office, but though most conscientious in his attention to business, he devoted every spare moment to science, working till late in the night; this habit, and living too sparingly so that he might spend more on books and instruments for his studies, probably did harm to his constitution, for though he lived to be old he was far from a healthy man.

Gradually Prestwich's interests concentrated on geology, and he began to study the coalfield of Coalbrookdale in Shropshire, which he described in two papers read before the Geological Society of London. The second of them at once established his reputation as a geologist. While in London he settled down to that close study, first of the Eocene and then of the Pliocene deposits, on which were founded his most important contributions to science.

His parents removed to Devonshire Street, Portland Place, in 1840, and in 1842, at a rather anxious crisis, the father ceded his place in the firm to the son, who then lived at the offices in Mark Lane. To his study of the tertiaries he had added that of water supply, and in 1851 published an excellent volume on the water-bearing strata round London. In the same year came the first of a series of most valuable papers on the Eocene strata of England and their continental equivalents, but the series did not close till 1888. He also closely studied the Pliocene deposits of the eastern counties, especially during the decade commencing with 1845, but the three papers which were the result were not published till 1871; though containing less new matter than those on the Eocene, they are models of exhaustive work. In one the iron sands on the North Downs, which at Lenham contain ill-preserved fossils, were classed as lower Crag. This identification was afterwards contested, but further investigation has confirmed Prestwich's view.

Late in the fifties he began to work at the antiquity of man, co-operating first in the exploration of Brixham cave, and then, in the spring of 1859, visiting the Somme valley in company with (Sir) John Evans, to examine into M. de Perthes's evidence for the existence of man when the gravels with remains of the mammoth were formed. The results were embodied in a paper read to the Royal Society in May 1859, showing that, though M. de Perthes had been occasionally imposed upon, the main facts were indisputable. Then came the news that a human jawbone, supposed to be contemporary, had been found in the gravel at Moulin Quignon, Abbeville. Prestwich went with some English experts in 1863 to examine the specimen, and afterwards attended a conference on the subject at Paris, when they maintained the jaw to be much more recent than the gravel in which it had indubitably been found. The questions thus opened up engaged Prestwich's attention to the last, some of his latest papers being on certain flints found by Mr. B. Harrison and others on the North Downs, sometimes as much as 600 feet above sea level. Prestwich regarded them as bearing the marks of human workmanship, but some good judges maintain the fractures to be natural.

In 1864 he was placed on the Water Commission, and in 1866 was appointed to the Royal Coal Commission, on each of which he took a very active part, making most valuable contributions to their reports. As his health was suffering from such continuous strain, he determined to have a breathing place in the country, so he began to build near Shoreham, Kent, in 1864, Darent Hulme, a quaintly ornamented and very attractive house, in the garden of which he found a lifelong pleasure. But the loss at the end of 1866 of his sister Civil, who had been his devoted companion for the last ten years, overshadowed its completion.

February 1870 was marked by two important events: he became president of the Geological Society, of which he had already been secretary and treasurer, and a few days afterwards married Grace Anne M'Call, daughter of James Milne of Findhorn, and niece of Hugh Falconer [q. v.] In 1872 he found himself able to retire from business, and thus to indulge the desire of his life, and devote his whole time to scientific studies. But in June 1874, on the death of John Phillips (1800–1874) [q. v.], he was offered the chair of geology at Oxford, which after some hesitation he accepted. It was late in life to begin to teach, and Prestwich was not naturally a facile speaker or lecturer, but he threw himself vigorously into his new duties and the cause of scientific education in the university. Not the least of his services to it and the city was applying his special knowledge to obtain a better water supply. He received the degree of M.A. on 11 Nov. 1874, and was admitted a

member of Christ Church soon after entering upon his duties. In 1879 he refused the presidency of the British Association, fearing the strain of additional work, and in February 1885 was elected a corresponding member of the French Academy of Sciences. Early in 1888 he vacated the professorship, being succeeded by Alexander Henry Green [q. v. Suppl.], and published the second volume of his 'Geology, Chemical, Physical, and Stratigraphical' (the first having appeared in 1886), receiving later in the year the degree of D.C.L. from the university. He was president of the International Geological Congress which that year met in London, but Darent Hulme was henceforth his only residence.

His later work dealt more especially with quaternary deposits, such as the so-called Westleton shingle, a gravel of which he believed the equivalents could be found over a large part of England. An important paper on this subject was published in 1889 with another on the flint implements found by Mr. B. Harrison, as already mentioned. 1895 saw the publication of a volume entitled 'The Tradition of the Flood,' of another entitled 'Collected Papers on some Controverted Questions of Geology,' of a reissue, with additions, of the 'Water-bearing Strata of the Country around London,' and of an article in the 'Nineteenth Century' on the 'Greater Antiquity of Man.' Health, however, was now gradually failing; continuous exertion, whether physical or mental, became more difficult, though his interest in geology and in his garden never flagged; but a sudden failure of strength occurred on 1 Nov. 1895, which was the beginning of the end. He lived to receive one more recognition of his services, for on New Year's day 1896 he was gazetted a knight. He died on 23 June 1896 and was buried in Shoreham churchyard. Lady Prestwich, herself well versed in geology and his constant helpmate, survived to write a memoir of her husband, which appeared in June 1899, but in September she also, after long ill-health, passed away at Darent Hulme.

As a geologist Prestwich's strength lay in stratigraphy. There his work is masterly. In physical questions also he took great interest, but it may be doubted whether he was so uniformly successful in dealing with them, while to petrological, like most geologists of his generation, he gave little attention. As an observer he was remarkable for accuracy, patience, and industry; no pains were spared in collecting materials, and his work on the tertiary and quaternary deposits will on this ground have a permanent value, even though some of his conclusions may fail to command general acceptance. These, however, will not be numerous. His position in regard to geology was a somewhat exceptional one; for, while accepting on the whole the uniformitarian views maintained by Charles Lyell [q. v.], he did not entirely abandon some tenets of the older school, such as the occasional intensification of natural forces on a rather large scale. For instance, he held that a flood had spread over England, and much, if not all, of Europe, in quaternary times, which partly destroyed palæolithic man. While assigning to the latter an earlier appearance than would be conceded by some geologists, he placed the glacial age within twenty or twenty-five thousand years of the present date.

His writings, according to the list printed in the 'Memoir,' are 140 in number, including two papers posthumously published. Of these, six were books; one, however, consisting only of republished papers; several of the remainder were pamphlets, reports, or reviews, the rest contributions to scientific periodicals, especially of the Geological and Royal Societies. Some of the more important have been mentioned above, but those on the agency of water in volcanic eruptions, the thickness and mobility of the earth's crust, and underground temperatures, published in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' and that on the 'Parallel Roads of Lochaber,' published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. xvii.), must not be forgotten. In the last-named he supposes the terraces to have had their origin on the shores of a freshwater lake formed upon a glacier, the lower portion of it being raised to a higher level by a jamming of the ice. The idea is ingenious, and avoids some difficulties in the two rival theories, usually in favour, viz., seaside terraces produced during a submergence, and terraces on the side of an ordinary lake, the mouth of which is dammed by ice, but is not without grave difficulties of its own.

In personal appearance Prestwich was well above middle height, thin, and rather fragile in aspect, with delicate features, a remarkably fine forehead, and attractive expression, corresponding with that singular kindness of manner and courtesy, even to opponents, which, with his inflexible integrity, made him no less beloved than respected. He was the last representative of that generation of great geologists who were born within a few years of the beginning of the nineteenth century, though with them he was always 'Young Prestwich,'

while he was the Nestor of that which he left behind.

Besides the honours mentioned above, Prestwich was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1833, and received the Wollaston medal in 1849, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1853, and was awarded a Royal medal in 1865. He was also a fellow of the Chemical Society, of the Geological Society of France (1838), and was an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers, as well as being an honorary member of several English and foreign societies, among them the Lincei of Rome.

A painting (presented by Lady Prestwich) is in the collection of the Geological Society, and reproduced photographs are also there and in the 'Life' by his widow.

[Personal knowledge; obituary notices in the Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, vol. liii. Proc. p. xlix; the Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lx. p. xii, and Geological Magazine, 1896, p. 336, referring to a fuller notice, with a portrait, 1893, p. 241. These, however, are superseded by the Life and Letters of Sir Joseph Prestwich, by his widow, 1899.]

T. G. B.

PRICE, BARTHOLOMEW (1818–1898), master of Pembroke College, Oxford, born in 1818 at Coln St. Dennis in Gloucestershire, was the second son of William Price (*d.* 13 April 1860), rector of Farnborough in Berkshire and of Coln St. Dennis. He was educated privately, and matriculated as a scholar from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 16 March 1837. He graduated B.A. in 1840, obtaining a first class in mathematics, and M.A. in 1843. In 1842 he gained the senior university mathematical scholarship, and two years later was elected a fellow of Pembroke, taking holy orders. In 1845 he became tutor and mathematical lecturer, and in 1847–8 and 1853–5 was a public examiner. In 1858 he was proctor.

In 1848 Price published his first mathematical work, 'A Treatise on the Differential Calculus' (London, 8vo), and he then began to prepare his great undertaking, the 'Treatise on Infinitesimal Calculus,' which included differential and integral calculus, calculus of variations, applications to algebra and geometry, and analytical mechanics (Oxford, 8vo). It was completed in four volumes, the first appearing in 1852 and the last in 1860. A second edition was commenced in 1857, before the completion of the first, and was completed in 1889. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 June 1852 and of the Royal Astronomical Society on 13 June 1856.

In 1853 Price was chosen Sedleian professor of natural philosophy at Oxford, a chair which he retained until June 1898. In 1855 he became a member of the hebdomadal council, and in 1868 he was made an honorary fellow of Queen's College and secretary to the delegates of the university press. At that time he was doing a very large part of the mathematical teaching in the university, but his success in his new position was so great that he became gradually absorbed in its duties. He showed great financial ability in directing the affairs of the press, and increased its business and income enormously before resigning the secretaryship in 1884. As time went on the affairs of the university passed more and more into his hand, and he became a member of nearly every board or council of importance connected with it. When the university observatory was founded in 1874 he was put on the board of visitors, and in 1878 he was one of a committee of three appointed to consider its outstanding requirements. He was also one of the six representatives of the Royal Society on the board of visitors to the royal observatory at Greenwich. In 1892 he was elected master of Pembroke College by the appointment of Lord Salisbury, the votes of the fellows being equally divided; Lord Salisbury, as chancellor of the university, was visitor of the college. With the mastership went a canonry of Gloucester. He died in Pembroke College on 29 Dec. 1898 and was buried on 3 Jan. 1899 in Holywell cemetery. He was married at Littleham in Devonshire on 20 Aug. 1857 to Amy Eliza, eldest daughter of William Cole of Highfield, Exmouth; she, with several sons and daughters, survived him.

[Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Soc. 1899, lix. 228–9; Times, 30 Dec. 1898; Oxf. Univ. Mag. 25 Jan. 1899; Royal Society's Yearbook, 1900, pp. 185–9.]

E. I. C.

PRIESTLEY, SIR WILLIAM OVEREND (1829–1900), physician, the eldest son of Joseph Priestley and Mary, daughter of James Overend of Morley, was born at Morley Hall, near Leeds, on 24 June 1829; he was grand-nephew of Joseph Priestley [q.v.], who discovered oxygen. Priestley was educated successively at Leeds, King's College, London, Paris, and the university of Edinburgh. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1852, and in 1853 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, taking as his thesis 'The Development of the Gravid Uterus.' The thesis showed such merit that it was awarded Professor Simpson's gold medal and the higher distinction of the senate gold medal, which is given only for excellence in original work.

The dissections which illustrate it still find an honoured place in the Edinburgh University Museum. Priestley acted as the private assistant of Sir James Young Simpson [q.v.] for some time after his graduation, but in 1856 he came to London and gave lectures at the Grosvenor Place School of Medicine. In 1858 he was appointed lecturer on midwifery at the Middlesex Hospital, and in 1862 he was elected professor of obstetric medicine at King's College, London, and obstetric physician to King's College Hospital, in the place of Dr. Arthur Farre. These posts he resigned in 1872, and he was then appointed consulting obstetric physician to the hospital, becoming an honorary fellow of King's College and a member of the council.

Priestley was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1859, and was chosen a fellow in 1864, serving as a member of the council 1878–80, Lumleian lecturer in 1887, and censor 1891–2. He became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh in 1858, and from 1866 to 1876 he was an examiner in midwifery at the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He was also at different times an examiner at the Royal College of Physicians of London and at the universities of Cambridge, London, and Victoria. He was president of the Obstetrical Society of London 1875–6, and was a vice-president of the Medical Society of Paris. He was a physician-accoucheur to H.R.H. Princess Louis of Hesse (Alice of England), and to Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein. The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh in 1884, and in 1893 he was knighted. Early in his career he was attracted to politics in connection with professional subjects, and on 12 May 1896 he was elected without opposition parliamentary representative of the universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews in the conservative interest upon the elevation of Sir Charles Pearson to the Scottish bench.

He died in London on 11 April 1900, and is buried at Warnham, near Westbrook Hall, his estate in Sussex. There is an excellent half-length portrait in oils painted by Rudolf Lehmann, his brother-in-law. Priestley married, on 17 April 1856, Eliza, the fourth daughter of Robert Chambers (1802–1871) [q.v.], by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

Sir William Priestley was among the first to convert midwifery into obstetric medicine by using modern scientific methods to elucidate its problems. Much of his success in the theory and practice of his art he owed to his master, Sir James Y. Simpson. His power of teaching, his urbanity, and his skill soon obtained him a practice of the highest order, and enabled him to exert considerable influence upon his own branch of medicine. Unfortunately he entered parliament too late and sat there too short a time to render such services to his profession as he would have wished. He was especially interested in the remodelling of the London University, and desired to convert it from an examining into a teaching body. During the latter years of his life he wished to restore the library of the university of Edinburgh, but his design was frustrated by the refusal of the government to give a grant for the purpose.

Priestley's works were: 1. 'Lecture on the Development of the Gravid Uterus,' London, 1860, 8vo. 2. 'The Pathology of Intra-uterine Death, being the Lumleian Lectures delivered at the Royal College of Physicians of London, March 1887, London, 1887, 8vo. He also edited, in conjunction with H. R. Storer, the 'Obstetric Writings and Contributions of Sir James Y. Simpson,' Edinburgh, 1855–6, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Lancet, 1900, i. 1147; British Medical Journal, 1900, i. 995; personal knowledge; private information.] D'A. P.

Q

QUAIN, Sir RICHARD, first baronet (1816–1898), physician, born on 30 Oct. 1816 at Mallow-on-the-Blackwater, co. Cork, was the eldest child of John Quain of Carrigoon. John Quain's elder brother, Richard Quain of Ratheahy, was father of Jones Quain [q.v.], of Richard Quain [q.v.], and of Judge John Richard Quain. Sir Richard Quain's mother was Mary, daughter of Michael Burke of Mallow. He received his early education at Cloyne diocesan school, and was then apprenticed to Dr. Fraser, a surgeon-apothecary at Limerick. He entered University College, London, in January 1837, where his cousins Jones and Richard Quain were teaching anatomy. In 1840 he graduated M.B., taking the scholarship and gold medal in physiology with honours in surgery and midwifery. He spent a year as house surgeon at University College Hospital, and for the following five years he was house physician. He graduated M.D. in 1842, receiving the gold medal and a certificate of special proficiency, and in 1843 he was elected a fellow of Uni-

versity College. In 1848 he was elected assistant physician at the Brompton Hospital for Diseases of the Chest, where he became full physician in 1855, and consulting physician in 1875. Later in life he was consulting physician to the Seamen's Hospital at Greenwich and to the Royal Hospital for Consumption at Ventnor. Of the Royal College of Physicians of London he was admitted a member in March 1846, a fellow in 1851, a member of council and censor in 1867, 1868, 1877, and 1882, a vice-president in 1889. In 1872 he delivered the Lumleian lectures on diseases of the muscular walls of the heart, and in 1885 he was Harveian orator, taking as the subject of his address the healing art in its historic and prophetic aspects.

He was appointed crown nominee on the General Medical Council in November 1863, and took his seat in the following year. He was shortly afterwards appointed a treasurer and a member of the pharmacopœia committee. He acted as secretary during the first revision, which resulted in the publication of the second edition of the 'British Pharmacopœia' in 1867. He subsequently (1874) became chairman of the committee, and was thus closely associated with the issues of the 'Pharmacopœia' which appeared in 1874 and 1885, as well as in the publication of the Appendix of 1890 and the new edition of 1898. In 1891, on the death of John Marshall (1818-1891) [q. v.], Quain was elected president of the General Medical Council, and was re-elected in 1896 on the expiration of his term of office.

In 1865 he was a prominent member of the royal commission appointed to inquire into the nature, causes, and methods of prevention of the rinderpest or cattle plague. In May 1860 he was appointed by the crown a member of the senate of the university of London. He was president of the Harveian Society in 1853, and of the Pathological Society, where he had served as secretary from 1852 to 1856, in 1869. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1871, M.D. honoris causâ of the Royal University of Ireland in 1887, fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland in 1887, LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1889, M.D. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1890, and physician extraordinary to Queen Victoria in 1890. He was created a baronet of the United Kingdom on New Year's day 1891.

Quain died in Harley Street, London, on 13 March 1898, and is buried in the Hampstead cemetery. A portrait by Sir John Millais, painted in 1895, is in the possession of the Royal College of Physicians, London. He married, in 1854, Isabella Agnes, only daughter of Captain George Wray of the Bengal army, of Cleasby in Yorkshire, by whom he had four daughters.

Quain acquired early a large and fashionable practice in London, a position for which his natural talents pre-eminently fitted him. He attended both Thomas Carlyle and his wife, while he was the personal friend as well as the medical adviser of Sir Edwin Landseer. His work in connection with fatty degeneration of the heart has become classical, and he is known as the editor of a 'Dictionary of Medicine,' the most successful medical publication of his generation (1st edition, 1 vol. 1882; 2nd edition, edited by Dr. Mitchell Bruce, 2 vols. 1894; 3rd edition, edited by H. M. Murray and others, 1 vol. 1902).

[British Medical Journal, 1898, i. 793; Lancet, 1898, i. 816.] D'A. P.

QUARITCH, BERNARD (1819-1899), bookseller, born at Worbis, a village in Prussian Saxony, on 23 April 1819, was of Wendish origin. He was apprenticed to a bookseller in Nordhausen, remained with him from 1834 to 1839, and afterwards passed three years in a publishing house in Berlin. In 1842 he came to London and was employed for a couple of years in a subordinate position in the shop of Henry George Bohn [q. v.] of York Street, Covent Garden. Between 1844 and 1845 he lived in Paris with the bookseller, Théophile Barrois, then came back to London, and in 1846 was once more with Bohn, whom he helped to compile his classified catalogue of 1847. After a false start in Great Russell Street as an agent on his own account, Quaritch entered effectually into bookselling for himself in a very small way in April 1847 at 16 Castle Street, Leicester Square, now part of Charing-cross Road. In that year he was naturalised as a British subject, and in November he produced his first catalogue, a single leaf, entitled 'Quaritch's Cheap Book Circular.' By 1848 he was issuing, with approximate regularity, a monthly 'Catalogue of Foreign and English Books,' for which, between December 1854 and May 1864, the heading 'The Museum' was used, in order to secure favourable postage conditions as a stamped newspaper. He became known as a dealer in European and oriental linguistics about the time of the Crimean war. In 1854 he published Barker's 'Turkish Grammar,' in 1856 Redhouse's 'Turkish Dictionary,' Faris's 'Arabic Grammar' in 1857, Bleeck's 'Persian Grammar' in 1858, and Catafago's 'Arabic Dictionary' in 1858. An early notable purchase was that of a copy of the Mazarine

bible for 595*l.* at the sale of the Bishop of Cashel's library in February 1858; within a space of forty years no less than six separate copies of this rare and costly book were in his possession. His first large catalogue was published in 1858, a volume with about five thousand articles. He removed in 1860 to 15 Piccadilly, where he remained for the rest of his life, but retained the Castle Street shop as a warehouse. A complete catalogue of his stock, with an index, describing about seven thousand works, was produced in 1860. He purchased extensively at the Libri sales in 1859 and 1861, and at the Van Alstein sale at Ghent in 1863, and issued an enlarged catalogue in 1864.

Nearly one half of the books of the Perkins sale (1873) were acquired by Quaritch, who in the same year purchased the non-scientific portion of the Royal Society's Norfolk Library. These accretions helped to form the basis of his 'Bibliotheca Xylographica, Typographica, et Palæographica: Catalogue of Block Books and of early Productions of the Printing Press in all Countries, and a Supplement of Manuscripts' (October 1873, 8vo, pp. 167). In this remarkable catalogue, the best of the kind that had yet been produced by a bookseller, the books are arranged under the names of towns and printers, with descriptions of nearly seventeen hundred examples from the earliest presses. It is included in a large volume published in 1874, of which another division was devoted to romances of chivalry, early fiction, and popular books, arranged on a novel system, the romances under the headings of their respective cycles, with original introductions and notes. Another highly interesting section was that of Americana, early books of travel, and editions of the Latin Ptolemy. The execution of these special catalogues is due to Mr. Michael Kerney, who since 1862 had been Quaritch's chief cataloguer and was henceforward his trusted literary adviser. In these and subsequent catalogues all the scholarly descriptions of the chief rarities, the manuscripts, and the oriental literature were by the same hand, whose merit and usefulness Quaritch always freely acknowledged. The purchases at Sir William Tite's sale in 1874 amounted to 9,500*l.*, and with other additions to a rapidly growing stock were described in a large 'Supplemental Catalogue' (1877). With its predecessor it included 44,324 articles, or about two hundred thousand volumes. A large number of precious books from the first and second Didot sales (1878–9) fell into his hands, and in September 1880 he published an immense catalogue, six and three-eighths inches thick, weighing nine pounds fifteen ounces, and containing 2,395 pages with an extensive index, perhaps the most bulky tome ever produced by a second-hand bookseller (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 341–3).

The achievements of the Didot sales were followed by a series of triumphs as the principal purchaser of rare and important articles at the following London auctions: David Laing's library (1879); the Ramirez Mexican collection (1880); the great Sunderland-Marlborough library (1881–3); the Beckford-Hamilton collections (1882–4); Sir John Thorold's Syston Park library (1884); the Osterley Park Jersey library (1885); the fine stock of a retiring bookseller, F. S. Ellis, in the same year; Mr. Wodhull's collection, and Dr. Shadford Walker's books (1886), Gibson Craig's library (1887), a part of the Seillière collection sold in London (1887); the Hopetoun library as well as that of Frederick Perkins in the same year; R. S. Turner's library in 1888; Lord Crawford's 'turn-outs' in 1887–1889; the partial sale of the Hamilton manuscripts in 1889; Mr. Gaisford's fine English collection in 1890; Lord Ashburnham's library of valuable printed books in 1897–8, and the partial sale of his manuscripts in 1899; the collections of William Morris and the Rev. J. Makellar in 1898. He also took the most prominent position as purchaser at certain French sales during the same period; the rare Americana of A. Pinart in 1883, and of Dr. Court in 1884; the Seillière sales in 1890–3, and the various stages of the sale of the Salva-Heredia collection in 1892–3.

The various catalogues previously mentioned were issued from time to time in sections as they were ready, and these separate publications with many occasional rough lists of recent purchases extended to nearly five hundred in number. The last complete record of his stock was a 'General Catalogue of Old Books and Manuscripts' (1887–8, index 1892, 7 vols. 8vo, also in large paper with portrait), increased by special supplements between 1894 and 1897 to about twelve volumes, a monument of bookselling enterprise, and of considerable bibliographical value, alike as a criterion of price and for the extraordinary quantity of choice specimens described therein.

Quaritch's activity gradually diminished during the last few years of his life, but never to any striking degree. In the course of a successful career extending over more than fifty years he developed the most extensive trade in old books in the world.

The classes to which he gave special attention were natural history, fine arts, archæology, travels, periodicals, and oriental learning, but he was chiefly known as a dealer in incunabula, fine manuscripts, bibles, liturgies, Shakespeareana, early English literature, Americana and cartography, and historic bindings. As a general rule he was attracted rather by the qualities of price and rarity than by that of fine condition. Some of his accumulations were dispersed by public auctions in London and Paris in his later years. The methods of his first English employer, Henry Bohn, always greatly influenced him, and like Bohn, but to a less degree, he bought remainders of expensive books, such as Owen Jones's 'Grammar of Ornament' and Westwood's 'Facsimiles of Anglo-Saxon and Irish Manuscripts.' He published many works, among them being the first four editions of FitzGerald's 'Omar Khayyam,' and was the agent for the publications of the British Museum and the Society of Antiquaries. Either personally or by deputy he attended every important book auction in Europe and America, and the high prices fetched at sales during the last thirty years were largely the result of his spirited biddings. He determined that, unless amateur buyers entrusted their commissions to him, they should be unsuccessful bidders.

From the commencement to the end of a commercial career which only ceased with life, Quaritch's thoughts were centred in his shop; he had no relaxations and took few holidays. He was a man of strong character, shrewd, unyielding, irascible, energetic, industrious. He had read and thoroughly digested a few books, chiefly on history and ethnology, but did not belong to the race of studious booksellers, for he had no wide acquaintance with books, except through the titles of those in current demand, and cared nothing for learning and literature in themselves.

He was fond of airing his views on politics and sociology in catalogue notes. He was not without social qualities, but he never allowed them to interfere with the due allotment of time to affairs. He was one of the chief founders of the dining-club known as 'The Sette of Odd Volumes,' of which he was the first president (1878), occupying the same office in 1879 and 1882. A somewhat squat and awkward figure, occasionally rough manners, irrepressible egotism, pithy sayings, half humorous, half sardonic, delivered in a grating voice, combined to form an interesting if not a very attractive personality.

He died at Belsize Grove, Hampstead, on 17 Dec. 1899, in his eighty-first year. After his death his business was carried on by Mr. Bernard Quaritch, his son.

His original publications were confined to a couple of pamphlets—one addressed to Gladstone suggesting that the franchise should be extended to all persons willing to bear arms (1866), and a letter to General Starring on allegations of fraud in his dealings with the United States customs house (1880). Some lectures delivered before 'The Sette of Odd Volumes' on learned societies and printing clubs (1883, 1886), and liturgical history (1887), and a 'Catalogue of an Exhibition of Manuscripts and Early Printed Books' (1885), also printed for the 'Sette,' which appeared under his name, were probably due to friendly assistance. The same may be said of the text which accompanied the 'Collection of Facsimiles of Bookbinding' (1889), 'Notes on the History of Historic Bookbinding' (1891), the 'Collection of Facsimiles from Illuminated MSS.' (1889), the 'Catalogue of Mediæval Literature' (1890), and 'Palæography: Notes on the History of Writing' (1894).

[Biographical notice in Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing, 1884, iii. 230–234, with engraved portrait, the letterpress printed as B. Q.; A Fragment, by C. W. H. Wyman, 1880 (Odd Volumes), extended in article in the Royal Album of Arts and Industries, 1887, 4to; see also Atlantic Monthly, June 1900, pp. 843–8; Times, 19 Dec. 1899, p. 6; Athenæum, 23 Dec. 1899, p. 865; Academy, 23 Dec. 1899, p. 748; Bookseller, 12 Jan. 1900, p. 9; Publishers' Circular, 23 Dec. 1899, p. 673 (portrait); Illustrated London News, 30 Dec. 1899 (portrait).] H. R. T.

QUEENSBERRY, Marquis of. [See Douglas, John Sholto, 1844–1900.]

R

RAWLINSON, Sir ROBERT (1810–1898), civil engineer, born at Bristol on 28 Feb. 1810, was son of Thomas Rawlinson, a builder, of Chorley, Lancashire, and his wife, Grace Ellice of Exeter. He was educated at Lancaster, where his father had removed shortly after his birth, and for a time assisted his father in his business as a builder, contractor, and millwright.

In 1831 he entered the employ of Jesse Hartley [q. v.], and remained with him till 1836, being chiefly occupied in dock and harbour work. He then entered the employ of Robert Stephenson [q. v.], and was engaged on the London and Birmingham railway.

In 1840 he returned to Liverpool, becoming assistant-surveyor to the corporation, and from 1843 to 1847 he was employed as chief engineer under the Bridgewater trust. During this period a discussion as to the necessity of increasing the supply of water to Liverpool was going on, and he advocated a scheme for the utilisation of the Bala lake in Wales for this purpose; it is remarkable that the present water supply of the city is drawn from a district in Wales not very far removed from the source which Rawlinson then indicated.

In 1848, on the passing of the Public Health Act, he was one of the inspectors appointed by government under the act, and later became head of the department. It is, however, by his work as head of the sanitary commission which was sent out by the government to the seat of war in the Crimea in 1855 that Rawlinson will be best known. Full accounts of the valuable work which was done by this commission are given by Alexander William Kinglake [q. v.] in his 'Invasion of the Crimea.'

On his return from the Crimea Rawlinson took up his duties as chief engineering inspector under the local government board, and in connection with this office he prepared and published some valuable notes entitled 'Suggestions on Town Sewering and House Draining, for the Instruction of Engineers and Surveyors to Local Boards.' The correctness of the views he then advocated has been proved by their extensive adoption throughout the kingdom and elsewhere.

In 1863 he served as a member of the army sanitary committee; and in April 1863, during the terrible cotton famine in Lancashire, he was sent down to that county by Lord Palmerston to organise relief works for the thousands of operatives thrown idle by the stoppage of the cotton supply from America owing to the civil war. The works he then started occupied his attention until 1869, and nearly two millions sterling was spent in connection with them.

In 1865 and in 1868 he was chairman of the commissions appointed to inquire into the best means of preventing the pollution of rivers; and in 1876 he was on another commission dealing with town sewage. In 1884 he was president of the congress of the sanitary institute held at Dublin, and published the address he delivered in that capacity.

For his many valuable services in connection with public health and sanitation he was knighted on 24 July 1883, and in January 1888 he was made K.C.B. In that year he retired from the office which he had held for forty years as chief engineering inspector to the local government board.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in March 1848; he served on the council for many years and became president in May 1894, being at that time eighty-four years of age. His presidential address was published in the same year.

He died at his residence, 11 The Boltons, South Kensington, on 31 May 1898, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 4 June. He married, in 1831, Ruth, daughter of Thomas Swallow of Lockwood, Yorkshire. There is an oil painting in the possession of the Institution of Civil Engineers.

He wrote several books dealing with technical matters, and also numerous professional reports, mainly on sanitation and allied subjects. He also published (London, 1893) a small volume of verse.

Rawlinson's more important books and tracts were: Drainage of Towns, London, 1854. Designs for Factory Shafts, &c., London, 1858. Lectures on Sanitary Questions, London, 1876. Maps and Plans for Drainage, &c., London, 1878–80. Hygiene of Armies in the Field, London, 1883. Public Works in Lancashire, with Appendix on Drainage, London, 1898.

His chief published reports were on Sewerage, Water Supply, and Drainage, viz.: Wigan Water, Wigan, 1852; Birmingham Water, Birmingham, 1854 and 1871; Tynemouth Sewerage, N. Shields, 1857; Chorley

District Drainage, Chorley, 1857; West Ham Sewerage, 1862; Windsor Castle Drainage, &c., London, 1863; Liverpool Waterworks, London, 1866; Swansea Water Supply, Swansea, 1868; Failure of Bradfield Reservoir in 1864; Aldershot Sewerage, London, 1870; Croydon Waterworks, Croydon, 1882; Calstock, Devonport, Falmouth, &c. He also wrote vol. xvii. of the Reports of the General Board of Health on Drainage and Water Supply.

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. vol. cxxxiv.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 2 and 6 June 1898; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea.] T. H. B.

REEVES, JOHN SIMS (1818–1900), tenor vocalist, son of John Reeves, a bandsman in the royal artillery, was born at Woolwich on 26 Sept. 1818, and baptised John only. (The professional name 'Sims' was adopted many years later at the suggestion of Madame Puzzi, a vocalist, as a euphonious prefix to Reeves.) He received his earliest instruction in music from his father, and afterwards studied the pianoforte under Johann Baptist Cramer [q. v.], and with W. H. Calcott for harmony. At the age of fourteen he became organist of North Cray church, Kent, and gained a knowledge of the oboe, bassoon, violin, and violoncello, 'all of which instruments he played pretty well.' Reeves forsook music for a year and studied for the medical profession at one of the London hospitals, but a gruesome practical joke played upon him by one of his fellow-students turned him from further anatomical pursuits. He took a strong fancy to the stage, and after taking lessons in singing from Tom Cooke and J. W. Hobbs, he made (according to his own account) his first public appearance as a vocalist in 1839 at the Newcastle theatre as the Gipsy Boy in 'Guy Mannering.' He subsequently played in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Belfast, Norwich, and elsewhere.

He returned to London in 1842, where, as a tenor, he appeared first at the Grecian Theatre, City Road, under the name of 'Mr. Johnson,' and afterwards as one of Macready's company at Drury Lane Theatre, where he sang in Handel's 'Acis and Galatea' (produced with Stanfield's scenery), the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Purcell's 'King Arthur,' and in other minor parts. He then went to Paris, where he studied under Bordogni, and subsequently to Milan, where he enjoyed the invaluable tuition of Alberto Mazzucato. At La Scala he made his *début* as Edgardo in Donizetti's 'Lucia di Lammermoor' with marked success.

Reeves reappeared in London at a grand monstre concert given for the benefit of William Vincent Wallace [q. v.] at Drury Lane Theatre, 16 May 1847, when he was announced as 'Mr. J. S. Reeves,' and at the 'Ancient Concert' of 23 June in the same year as 'Mr. Reeves.' But it was not till the following 6 Dec. that he made his mark, when he appeared as Edgardo at Drury Lane Theatre, then under the management of Jullien, with Hector Berlioz as *chef d'orchestre*. On this and subsequent occasions during the season he not only displayed a voice of exquisite charm, but showed that he possessed histrionic gifts of no mean order. He created the part of Lyonnel in Balfe's 'Maid of Honour.' The Drury Lane playbills of that time (1847) furnish evidence of the gradual change in his name—first 'Mr. S. Reeves,' and then 'Mr. Sims Reeves,' by which designation he became widely known throughout his long and remarkable career.

But it was in the field of oratorio and on the concert platform that Reeves attained the highest pinnacle of his well-merited fame. The Worcester and Norwich musical festivals of 1848 were his first appearances in oratorio. From that time onward he took rank as the premier English tenor, singing at the Handel and provincial musical festivals, the Sacred Harmonic Society's concerts, and elsewhere, with extraordinary marks of public appreciation.

In 1888 he published his 'Life and Recollections,' which was followed in 1889 by a similar anecdotal book entitled 'My Jubilee.' Towards the close of his life he was a professor of singing at the Guildhall School of Music. A public subscription was started to relieve the necessitous circumstances of his old age, and in the year of his death a civil-list pension of 100*l.* was granted to him in consideration of his eminence as a singer. Sims Reeves died at Worthing on 25 Oct. 1900, and his remains were cremated at Woking.

Reeves married, on 3 Nov. 1850, Miss Emma Lucombe, an excellent singer, who died on 10 June 1895.

The voice of Sims Reeves was one of peculiar beauty. There was not a faulty note in its wide range. Rich in the mellowness of its smooth quality, he always had a reserve of power in his voice which, while being remarkable in its volume of tone, never overstepped the border line of the incomparable sweetness and pathos of his wonderful organ. Moreover, his finished phrasing—what may be termed the ebb and flow of his voice—was a feature in his performances that appealed to the highest instincts of his hearers. Dramatic in the

singing of a simple song or a devotional oratorio air, Reeves never sang for mere effect.

[Dramatic and Musical Review, 18 Dec. 1847; Reeves's Life and Recollections, 1888, and My Jubilee, 1889; Drury Lane Playbills, in Brit. Museum; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Musical Times, December 1900; private information.]

F. G. E.

RENOUF, Sir PETER le PAGE (1822–1897), egyptologist, oriental scholar, and theologian, son of Joseph Renouf of Guernsey, and his wife Mary, daughter of John le Page, also of Guernsey, was born in Guernsey on 23 Aug. 1822. He was educated at Elizabeth College, Guernsey, and thence passed in 1841 with a scholarship to Pembroke College, Oxford, where, being intended for the church, he soon came into contact with the protagonists of the tractarian movement, especially with Newman, whose views exerted considerable influence over him. He is said to have aided in the compilation of some of the 'Tracts for the Times.' Certainly his tractarianism was of so uncompromising a type that it hurried him rapidly into the Roman church, and he was 'received' as early as Easter 1842 at St. Mary's College, Oscott, where, having abandoned Oxford, he remained for some years engaged in various studies.

The years from 1846 to 1855 were occupied in desultory travel and study. In the latter year Renouf, after delivering, at the newly founded Roman catholic university of Ireland, a course of historical lectures on French literature and the history of philosophy, was appointed by Newman, then the rector, to the chair of ancient history, to which was afterwards added the professorship of eastern languages. He held this professorship till 1864, and it was during his tenure of it that he first turned his attention towards egyptology. His first essays in the science which was eventually to become the chief occupation of his life were published in 'Atlantis,' the literary journal of the university, in which, in 1863, appeared his noteworthy defence of egyptological science against the attacks of Sir George Cornewall Lewis [q. v.], entitled 'Sir G. C. Lewis on the Decipherment and Interpretation of Dead Languages.' This article finally disposed of all objections to Young and Champollion's method of deciphering the hieroglyphs [see Young, Thomas, 1773–1829]. Though devoting more and more of his time to egyptology, Renouf still took part in the discussion of other subjects, chiefly theological, which interested him. He contributed articles to the 'Home and Foreign Review,' 'North British Review,' and other periodicals. After 1864, when he severed his connection with the Irish Catholic university, he gradually grew out of sympathy with the Ultramontane position. In 1868 he published an essay on the subject of 'The Condemnation of Pope Honorius.' This was in effect a vigorous attack on the doctrine of papal infallibility, which was now definitely propounded at Rome; he showed that without possible doubt the 'infallible Vicar of Christ' Honorius was a monothelite heretic, who, in the words of the judgment of the council held at Constantinople in 681, 'shall be cast out of the Holy Church of God, and be anathematised with them (Sergius of Constantinople and others), because we have found, from the letter written by him to Sergius, that he followed the mind of the latter in all things, and gave authority to his impious dogmas.' This insistence on the historical condemnation of a pope as a heretic was by no means to the taste of the Ultramontane champions of infallibility on the continent and in Ireland, and Renouf's essay was placed on the 'Index.' His thesis was taken up vigorously by a Jansenist writer, the Rev. J. A. van Beek, who translated Renouf's essay into Dutch, under the title 'Zal de Paus op het aanstaande Concilië onfeilbaar verklaard worden?—De Veroordeeling van Paus Honorius,' and supported it with a brochure of his own, 'Beschouwingen over de Pauselijke Onfeilbaarheid.' Renouf did not retreat before the clamour of Ultramontane resentment, which was well expressed in a pamphlet written by Paolo Bottalla, an Italian priest, but he defended his position in a second publication, 'The Case of Pope Honorius reconsidered, with reference to recent Apologies' (1869). With the official adoption of the doctrine of infallibility the controversy ceased. But Renouf did not follow Dr. Döllinger in severing his connection with the Roman church on its adoption of that dogma.

In 1864 Renouf advocated a project which commended itself to many English Roman catholics, though not to the Ultramontanes—the foundation of a college for Roman catholics at Oxford; his views were put forward in a letter addressed to Dr. Newman by 'a Catholic Layman,' and entitled 'University Education for English Catholics' (London, 1864). The proposal came to nothing.

On his retirement from the Irish catholic university Renouf was appointed in 1866 one of her majesty's chief inspectors of schools, a post which he held for nearly

twenty years. Theology was now abandoned, and Renouf devoted an increasing part of his leisure to egyptological study. One of his most notable contributions to egyptology during this period was his 'Elementary Grammar of the Ancient Egyptian Language' (1875, 2nd edit. 1896). With the exception of Dr. Birch's linguistic notes in the second edition of Bunsen's 'Egypt's Place in Universal History' (1867, vol. v.), this was the first ancient Egyptian grammar published in English. In 1879 he delivered the Hibbert lectures, taking for his subject 'The Religion of Ancient Egypt.' The views therein expressed are now to some extent superseded, because Renouf in many ways followed in the footsteps of Professor Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.], and in dealing with Egyptian religion was inclined to lay too much stress upon philological theories and not to pay sufficient attention to the modern developments of anthropological science.

In 1885 Renouf was appointed to succeed Samuel Birch [q. v. Suppl.] as keeper of the Egyptian and Assyrian antiquities in the British Museum. In this position he presided over the publication of the 'Coffin of Amamu' (1890), a work prepared by Birch, and of a facsimile of the well-known papyrus of Ani, which has since been fully edited and translated by his successor in the post of keeper, Dr. Wallis Budge. At the end of 1891 he retired, after having been specially permitted to exceed the ordinary civil service age-limit by four years.

In 1887 Renouf succeeded Sir Charles Newton [q. v. Suppl.] as president of the Society of Biblical Archæology, to whose 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' he had made many contributions. In 1892, after his retirement from the British Museum, he commenced the publication in the 'Proceedings' of an elaborate translation of and commentary upon the 'Book of the Dead,' a work left unfinished at the time of his death. In 1896 he was knighted. He died on 14 Oct. 1897.

In 1857 Renouf married Ludovika, daughter of Brentano la Roche of Frankfort.

It is by his egyptological work that Sir Peter Renouf is best known. His temperament was strongly controversial, not to say polemical, yet he rendered lasting service to egyptology, especially in the domain of the language of ancient Egypt, our knowledge of which he greatly helped to place in the position of certainty that it has now attained.

[Obituary notice by W. H. Rylands in Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archæology, xix. (1897), pp. 271 ff.; Men of the Time.]

H. R. H.

REYNOLDS, HENRY ROBERT (1825–1896), congregational divine, born at Romsey in Hampshire on 26 Feb. 1825, was the grandson of Henry Revell Reynolds [q. v.], and the elder son of John Reynolds (1782–1862), congregational minister, by his second wife, Sarah (*d.* 1868), daughter of Robert Fletcher of Chester and sister of Joseph Fletcher (1784–1843) [q. v.] Sir John Russell Reynolds [q. v.] was his younger brother. Henry was educated chiefly by his father, and in September 1841 he entered Coward College, London (now incorporated in New College, South Hampstead) to prepare for the ministry. He matriculated at London University in the same year, obtaining the university mathematical scholarship in 1844 and graduating B.A. in 1848. In the same year he was made a fellow of University College, London.

In April 1846 he became pastor of the congregational church at Halstead in Essex, receiving permission to curtail his course at Coward College at the urgent request of the congregation. He was ordained on 16 July 1846. Among his congregation was the future missionary, Matthew Atmore Sherring [q. v.], whose father was one of Reynolds's deacons. In 1849 Reynolds accepted a call to be minister of the East Parade chapel at Leeds, entering on his new duties on 28 March. The ten succeeding years were probably the most strenuous in his life. He took a keen interest in theological controversies of the day, and made an especial study of the writings of Auguste Comte, on whom he published a criticism in the 'British Quarterly Review' in April 1854. In 1855 his health gave way, and the labours of the next five years were diversified by visits to Egypt, Italy, and the south of France, and broken by frequent illness. During this period he and his brother, John Russell Reynolds, wrote a novel dealing with the intellectual and religious questions of the time, which was published anonymously in 1860 with the title 'Yes and No.'

In June 1860 Reynolds accepted the post of president of Cheshunt College, whither he removed in August. Besides fulfilling the duties of principal of the college and pastor of the college chapel and village churches, he was professor of dogmatic theology, ecclesiastical history, and New Testament exegesis. In addition to these he undertook serious literary labours. From 1866 to 1874 he was co-editor with Henry Allon [q. v. Suppl.] of the 'British Quarterly Review,' and from 1877 to 1882 he edited the 'Evangelical Magazine.' In 1870 and 1871 he edited two series of essays on church problems by

various writers, entitled 'Ecclesia' (London, 8vo), and in 1874 he published lectures on 'John the Baptist' in the new series of 'Congregational Union Lectures.' They reached a third edition in 1888. He wrote frequently for the 'Expositor,' and contributed to the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography.'

In 1869 Reynolds received the honorary degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University, and in the years immediately following he was engaged on the project of enlarging the Cheshunt College buildings, in celebration of the centenary of the institution. This work was completed in 1872. In 1888 appeared his most notable work, the 'Introduction' and 'Exposition' on the Gospel of St. John, contributed to the 'Pulpit Commentary.' In November 1894 failing health compelled him to resign the presidency of Cheshunt College, and in May 1895 he withdrew to Broxbourne in Hertfordshire. He died at Broxbourne on 10 Sept. 1896, and was buried in Cheshunt cemetery on 15 Sept. On 17 Dec. 1846, at Walworth chapel, he married Louisa Caroline (*d.* 11 Oct. 1895), only surviving daughter of Silas Palmer of Newbury, Berkshire. They had no children.

On 21 Sept. 1882 Reynolds's portrait, painted by Mr. Sydney Hodges, was presented to Cheshunt College by the past and present students. A replica was presented to Mrs. Reynolds.

Besides the works already mentioned, Reynolds was the author of: 1. 'The Beginnings of the Divine Life: a Course of Seven Sermons,' London, 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Notes on the Christian Life: a Selection of Sermons,' London, 1865, 8vo. 3. 'The Philosophy of Prayer and Principles of Christian Service; with other Papers,' London, 1881, 8vo. 4. 'Buddhism: a Comparison and a Contrast between Buddhism and Christianity ('Present Day Tracts,' 2nd ser. No. 46), London, 1886, 8vo. 5. 'Athanasius: his Life and Lifework' (Church History Series, No. 5), London, 1889, 8vo. 6. 'Light and Peace: Sermons and Addresses' ('Preachers of the Age'), London, 1892, 8vo. 7. 'Lamps of the Temple, and other Addresses to Young Men,' London, 1895, 8vo. 8. 'Who say ye that I am?' ('Present Day Tracts,' No. 80), London, 1896, 8vo. He edited the 'Congregational Register for the West Riding of Yorkshire' (London, 8vo) from 1855 to 1857, and undertook in 1884, in conjunction with Owen Charles Whitehouse, the prophecies of Hosea and Amos in 'An Old Testament Commentary for English Readers.'

[Henry Robert Reynolds, his Life and Letters, edited by his Sisters (with portraits), 1898; Congregational Yearbook, 1897; Memoir prefixed to Reynolds's Who say ye that I am? 1896.] E. I. C.

REYNOLDS, SAMUEL HARVEY (1831–1897), divine and journalist, was the eldest son of Samuel Reynolds, F.R.C.S., a surgeon in practice in High Street, Stoke Newington, by Elizabeth, younger daughter of Harvey Walklett Mortimer, a gunsmith in the city of London and afterwards a member of the London Stock Exchange. His paternal grandfather was the Rev. John Reynolds, a Wesleyan minister and a personal friend of John Wesley. He was born in 1831, and was entered at Blundell's school, Tiverton, on 6 Feb. 1847, but left it in the following June. On the foundation of St. Peter's College, Radley, in 1847, he became (July) its first pupil, and afterwards (1897) wrote his reminiscences of the school. From Radley he was elected in 1850 to a scholarship at Exeter College, Oxford, placed in the first class in classics at moderations at Michaelmas 1852, and in the first class in *literæ humaniores* at Easter 1854. He obtained the Newdigate prize poem for English verse in 1853, the theme being 'The Ruins of Egyptian Thebes.' On 2 Feb. 1855 he was elected probationer fellow of Brasenose, and actual fellow on 2 Feb. 1856. He afterwards became tutor and bursar of the college. In 1856 he obtained the chancellor's prize for an English essay on 'The Reciprocal Action of the Physical and Moral Condition of Countries upon each other.' He proceeded M.A. in 1857. Intending to be called to the bar, he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 23 Oct. 1858 (*Linc. Inn Admission Register*, ii. 283), and for some time read in the chambers of equity counsel; but in consequence of an accident which injured his eyesight he abandoned the law and returned to residence in Brasenose. In 1860 he took deacon's orders. He devoted himself to college work, and filled in succession the offices of Latin lecturer, tutor, and bursar. In 1865 he was ordained priest. During 1866, 1867, and 1868 he was classical examiner in the university. He wrote in 1865 a small treatise on the 'Rise of the Modern European System.' This was intended to form part of a 'System of Modern History,' published by an Edinburgh firm. In 1870 he edited, for the series known as the 'Catena Classicorum,' the first twelve books of the 'Iliad' of Homer, with a preface and notes.

Reynolds was presented in March 1871 to the college living of East Ham, at that time

a comparatively small district of about two thousand souls. Soon afterwards he joined the staff of the 'Times,' and to the columns of that newspaper he contributed some two thousand leading articles between August 1873 and December 1896 upon a great variety of topics, literary, political, and financial. Some of these were reprinted in 1898, after his death, in a volume entitled 'Studies on many Subjects,' which also includes a selection of articles written for the 'Westminster Review' between 1861 and 1866. To these literary labours he added an edition with notes of Bacon's 'Essays' (1890) and of the 'Table-talk of John Selden' (1892). He resigned his living in December 1893, and removed to The Gables, Abingdon, 'to be near enough to the Bodleian for study, and not near enough to Oxford for society.' Here he devoted himself to literary pursuits; but as his health failed he sought from time to time the milder climate of the south of France. He died at Biarritz on 7 Feb. 1897, and was buried at that place two days later. He was a man of engaging social qualities, a good raconteur with a caustic wit. His literary style was lucid and terse.

He married, on 12 April 1871, Edith Claudia, daughter of the Rev. Claudius Sandys, military chaplain at Bombay, and granddaughter of Colonel Sandys of Llanarth, Cornwall. He left no issue.

[Private information; Rev. T. D. Raikes's Sicut Columbæ; Fifty Years of St. Peter's College, Radley, 1897, pp. 35–46; Some Recollections of Radley in 1847; W. Crouch's Memoirs of the Rev. S. H. Reynolds, reprinted from the Essex Review, vol. vi. No. 22, April 1897; Prefaces, &c., to Studies on many Subjects, 1898.] I. S. L.

RICHARDSON, Sir BENJAMIN WARD (1828–1896), physician, only son of Benjamin Richardson and Mary Ward his wife, was born at Somerby in Leicestershire on 31 Oct. 1828, and was educated by the Rev. W. Young Nutt at the Barrow Hill school in the same county. Being destined by the deathbed wish of his mother for the medical profession, his studies were always directed to that end, and he was early apprenticed to Henry Hudson, the surgeon at Somerby. He entered Anderson's University (now Anderson's College), Glasgow, in 1847, but a severe attack of famine fever, caught while he was a pupil at St. Andrews Lying-in Hospital, interrupted his studies, and led him to become an assistant, first to Thomas Browne of Saffron Walden in Essex, and afterwards to Edward Dudley Hudson at Littlebury, Narborough, near Leicester, who was the elder brother of his former master.

In 1850 he was admitted a licentiate of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, becoming faculty lecturer in 1877, and being enrolled a fellow on 3 June 1878. In 1854 he was admitted M.A. and M.D. of St. Andrews, where he afterwards became a member of the university court, assessor of the general council, and in 1877 an honorary LL.D. He was a founder and for thirty-five times in succession the president of the St. Andrews Medical Graduates' Association. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1856, and was elected a fellow in 1865, serving the office of materia medica lecturer in 1866. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1867, and delivered the Croonian lecture in 1873 on 'The Muscular Irritability after Systemic Death.'

In 1849 he left Mr. Hudson and joined Dr. Robert Willis of Barnes, well known as the editor of the works of William Harvey, and librarian of the Royal College of Surgeons of England (1828–45). Richardson lived at Mortlake, and about this time became a member of 'Our Club,' where he met Douglas Jerrold, Thackeray, Hepworth Dixon, Mark Lemon, John Doran, and George Cruikshank, of whose will he became an executor.

Richardson moved to London in 1853–4, and took a house at 12 Hinde Street, whence he moved to 25 Manchester Square. In 1854 he was appointed physician to the Blenheim Street Dispensary, and in 1856 to the Royal Infirmary for Diseases of the Chest in the City Road. He was also physician to the Metropolitan Dispensary (1856), to the Marylebone and to the Margaret Street Dispensaries (1856), and in 1892 he became physician to the London Temperance Hospital. For many years he was physician to the Newspaper Press Fund and to the Royal Literary Fund, of the committee of which he was long an active member. In 1854 he became lecturer upon forensic medicine at the Grosvenor Place School of Medicine, where he was afterwards appointed the first lecturer on public hygiene, posts which he resigned in 1857 for the lectureship on physiology. He remained dean of the school until 1865, when it was sold and, with all the other buildings in the old Tattersall's yard, demolished. Richardson was also a lecturer about this time at the College of Dentists, then occupying a part of the Polytechnic Institution in Regent Street.

In 1854 Richardson was awarded the

Fothergillian gold medal by the Medical Society of London for an essay on the 'Diseases of the Fœtus in Utero;' in 1856 he gained the Astley Cooper triennial prize of 300 guineas for his essay on 'The Coagulation of the Blood.' In 1868 he was elected president of the Medical Society of London, and on several occasions he was president of the health section of the Social Science Association, notably in 1875, when he delivered a celebrated address at Brighton on 'Hygeia,' in which he told of what a city should be if sanitary science were advanced in a proper manner. In the same year he gave the Cantor lectures at the Society of Arts, taking 'Alcohol' as the subject. He was elected an honorary member of the Philosophical Society of America in 1863, and of the Imperial Leopold Carolina Academy of Sciences in 1867. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1877. In June 1893 he was knighted in recognition of his eminent services to humanitarian causes.

He died at 25 Manchester Square on 21 Nov. 1896, and his body was cremated at Brookwood, Surrey. He married, on 21 Feb. 1857, Mary J. Smith of Mortlake, by whom he left two surviving sons and one daughter.

Richardson was a sanitary reformer, who busied himself with many of the smaller details of domestic sanitation which tend in the aggregate to prolong the average life in each generation. He spent many years in attempts to relieve pain among men by discovering and adapting substances capable of producing general or local anæsthesia, and among animals by more humane methods of slaughter. He brought into use no less than fourteen anæsthetics, of which methylene bichloride is the best known, and he invented the first double-valved mouthpiece for use in the administration of chloroform. He also produced local insensibility by freezing the part with an ether spray, and he gave animals euthanasia by means of a lethal chamber. He was an ardent and determined champion of total abstinence, for he held that alcohol was so powerful a drug that it should only be used by skilled hands in the greatest emergencies. He was, too, one of the earliest advocates of bicycling. In 1863 he made known the peculiar properties of amyl nitrite, a drug which was largely used in the treatment of breast-pang, and he introduced the bromides of quinine, iron, and strychnia, ozonised ether, styptic and iodised colloid, peroxide of hydrogen, and ethylate of soda, substances which were soon largely used by the medical profession.

Richardson was one of the most prolific writers of his generation. He wrote biographies, plays, poems, and songs, in addition to his more strictly scientific work. He wrote the 'Asclepiad,' a series of original researches in the science, art, and literature of medicine. A single volume was issued in 1861, after which it appeared quarterly from 1884 to 1895. He was the originator and the editor of the 'Journal of Public Health and Sanitary Review' (1855). He contributed many articles, signed and unsigned, to the 'Lancet' and to the 'Medical Times and Gazette.'

[Vita Medica, chapters of medical life and work by Sir B. W. Richardson, London, 1897. The author was engaged upon the last pages of this book at the time of his death. See also obituary notice in the Lancet, 1896, ii. 1575; Yearbook of the Royal Soc. 1901, pp. 187–8.]

D'A. P.

RIGBY, ELIZABETH, afterwards LADY EASTLAKE (1809–1893), author. [See EASTLAKE.]

RIVERS, AUGUSTUS HENRY LANE FOX PITT- (1827–1900), general and anthropologist. [See PITT-RIVERS.]

ROBERTS, SIR WILLIAM (1830–1899), physician, born at Bodedern, Anglesea, on 18 March 1830, was the eighth and youngest son of David Roberts, surgeon, of Mynydd-y-gof, and Sarah, his wife, daughter of Thomas Foulkes of Machynlleth, Montgomeryshire. He was educated at Mill Hill school, and entered University College, London, as a medical student in October 1849. Here he was early attracted to the study of physiology and graduated B.A. at the university of London in 1851, with the highest honours in chemistry and animal physiology. The same success attended him throughout his university career, and he graduated M.B. in 1853, after securing three gold medals, a scholarship, and an exhibition. In the same year he was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and in 1854 he graduated M.D. at the London University. He also pursued his medical studies in Paris and Berlin.

In 1854 Roberts was elected house-surgeon at the Manchester Royal Infirmary, and on 26 July 1855 was appointed full physician at the unusually early age of twenty-five; at the same time he became lecturer on anatomy and physiology in the Royal [Pine Street] School of Medicine at Manchester. In 1859 he was appointed lecturer on pathology, and in 1863 lecturer on the principles and practice

of medicine at the Owens College, with which the Royal School of Medicine had become united, and he became afterwards the first professor of medicine at the Victoria University, jointly with Dr. Morgan, holding the office from 1873 to 1876. In 1864 Roberts was so deeply interested in testing the value of the clinical thermometer, then newly reintroduced by Wunderlich (1815–1877), in cases of fever, that he nearly died of typhus contracted in the wards of the Royal Infirmary at Manchester.

At the Royal College of Physicians Roberts was admitted a member in 1860 and a fellow in 1865. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1866 on the use of solvents in the treatment of urinary calculi and gout, and in 1880 he gave the Lumleian lectures on the digestive ferments, and on artificially digested foods. He was a councillor in 1882–3–4, and censor in 1889–90. In 1892 he delivered the Croonian lectures on the chemistry and therapeutics of uric acid, gravel, and gout, and he was the Harveian orator in 1897. He was elected a fellow of University College, London, in 1864, and on 7 June 1877 he became a fellow of the Royal Society, serving as a member of the council in 1890–1. He received the Cameron prize in 1879 for his contributions to practical therapeutics, more especially in relation to the dietetic treatment of disease, and at the meeting of the British Medical Association at Cardiff in 1885 he delivered an address on feeding the sick. When the association met in London in 1895 he was president of the section of pharmacology and therapeutics.

Roberts resigned the post of physician to the Royal Infirmary, Manchester, on 26 Feb. 1883, and in 1885 was knighted. He moved from Manchester to London in 1889, and in 1892 he was appointed a fellow of the university of London. Here he soon became an active member of the committee which manages the Brown Institution, and was elected chairman of the committee on the death of Sir Richard Quain [q. v. Suppl.] in 1897. From 1896 until his death he represented the London University on the General Medical Council, and in 1898 he was nominated a member of the statutory commission appointed to provide adequate university teaching in London. In 1893 he served as the medical member of the opium commission, and in this capacity visited India.

During the last twenty years of his life Roberts invariably spent some portion of each year at Bryn, his country residence, where he took the greatest interest in developing his estate. He died in London on 16 April 1899, and is buried at Llanymawddwy, Merionethshire, a village near his house at Bryn.

He married, in 1869, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Johnson, sometime president of the Manchester chamber of commerce. She died in 1874, leaving one son and a daughter, both of whom predeceased their father.

Roberts was an able physician, whose work covered a wide field, dealing with histology, physiology, and practical medicine. He was one of the first physicians in this country to show that a sound knowledge of physiology might be turned to excellent account in the treatment of disease, for it is to his especial honour that he introduced the practice of feeding invalids with foods digested outside the body—a method which has proved of the utmost service and has saved very many lives.

He published: 1. 'An Essay on Wasting Palsy (Cruveilhier's atrophy),' London, 1858, 8vo: the first systematic treatise on this disease in the English language. 2. 'On Peculiar Appearances exhibited by Blood-corpuscles under the Influence of Solutions of Magenta and Tannin,' London, 1863, 8vo. This short paper, contributed to the Royal Society, made the name of Roberts familiar to many generations of medical students, for it describes the appearances known as 'Roberts's maculæ.' 3. 'A Practical Treatise on Urinary and Renal Diseases, including Urinary Deposits,' London, 1865, 8vo; 4th edit. (edited by Dr. Robert Maguire) 1885, 12mo. 4. 'On Spontaneous Generation and the Doctrine of Contagium Vivum, being the Address in Medicine delivered at the Annual Meeting of the British Medical Association, London, 1877, 8vo. Roberts here records a number of carefully devised experiments dealing with the sterilisation of liquids, and arrived at the important conclusion that 'the organisms which appear as if spontaneously in decomposing fluids owe their origin to parent germs derived from the surrounding media.' 5. 'On the Digestive Ferments, and the Preparation and Use of Artificially Digested Food; being the Lumleian Lectures for the Year 1880,' 2nd edit. London, 1881, 8vo. 6. 'Lectures on Dietetics and Dyspepsia,' London, 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1886. 7. 'Collected Contributions on Digestion and Diet,' London, 1891.

[The Life and Works of Sir William Roberts by the late D. J. Leech, M.D., with an appendix containing a list of the published writings compiled and chronologically arranged by C. J. Cullingworth, M.D.; the Medical Chronicle for June 1899, vol. xi. n.s.; British Medical Journal,

1899, i. 1063; personal knowledge; Royal Society Yearbook, 1901, pp. 202–5; private information.] D'A. P.

ROBINSON, SIR HERCULES GEORGE ROBERT, first BARON ROSMEAD (1824–1897), colonial governor, was the second son of Admiral Hercules Robinson [q. v.] of Rosmead, Westmeath, Ireland, and Frances Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry Widman Wood of Rosmead. His brother, Sir William Cleaver Francis Robinson [q. v. Suppl.], was also a successful colonial governor. His uncle, Sir Bryan Robinson [q. v.], was a judge in Newfoundland. Lord Rosmead was born on 19 Dec. 1824 and was educated at Sandhurst. He joined the army as second lieutenant in the 87th regiment (Royal Irish fusiliers) on 27 Jan. 1843, became first lieutenant on 6 Sept. 1844, but retired in 1846, and accepted an appointment under the commissioners of public works for Ireland, and later under the poor law board. He did special service during the Irish famine of 1848. In 1852 he was appointed chief commissioner to inquire into the fairs and markets of Ireland.

On 3 March 1854 Robinson was appointed to one of those posts which for many years formed the nurseries of colonial governors, viz. that of president of Montserrat in the West Indies: he assumed office on 12 April 1854. This island he left in March 1855, and on 28 March arrived in the neighbouring island of St. Christopher, to which he was promoted as lieutenant-governor. The chief question in St. Christopher at this time was that of immigration from India, and it fell to Robinson to arrange for the introduction of a number of coolies. His brother, William Francis, began his colonial career under him here as superintendent of immigrants. In 1859 Hercules was promoted to be governor of Hong Kong, where he arrived on 9 Sept. 1859, so that he held the government during the war with China in 1860–1. He negotiated with the government of China for the cession of Kowloon, and carried out the arrangements for its annexation. He had also much to do in settling the finances and civil list of the colony. In 1863 he was a member of a commission to inquire into the financial position of the Straits Settlements. In 1865, on the expiration of the ordinary term of government, he went to Ceylon, arriving on 30 March 1865 at Galle, and assuming the government at Colombo the following day. Here he was brought into immediate contact with the question of developing a flourishing crown colony. Railway extension and telegraph construction were among the chief problems of the hour, and in such a colony the judgment of the governor is a leading factor in the final determination of routes and the districts to be served. Robinson reorganised the public works department of the colony on the lines which have made it perhaps the most efficient works department in the colonies. He was on leave of absence in England from August 1868 to May 1869, and finally relinquished the government at the end of his term in January 1872, coming to this country again on leave.

In February 1872 Robinson was gazetted to the government of New South Wales: this promotion to one of the great colonies even at that time showed that he had, in the opinion of the crown, succeeded unusually well in his previous appointments. His record in New South Wales was of course interwoven with the acts of his ministries, the chief of which were led by Sir Henry Parkes [q. v. Suppl.] and Sir John Robertson [q. v.], but Rusden considers that his personal firmness did much towards teaching local politicians that the state came before party interest. He arrived at Sydney on 3 June 1872, and on 13 Aug. first met the local parliament in proroguing it at the end of its ordinary session. The question of border duties as between New South Wales and Victoria and South Australia was one of the chief matters which occupied attention in this and the ensuing year. In the middle of 1874 the case of the bush-ranger Gardiner stirred a good deal of feeling, and the advice of ministers to the governor produced a vote of censure in the new parliament. Otherwise the politics of the period were not eventful. In September 1874, however, Robinson completed a work of national importance by negotiating the cession of the Fiji Islands, and he stayed at Suva administering the new government till the arrival of Sir Arthur Gordon (now Lord Stanmore), the first governor.

On 19 March 1879 Robinson left New South Wales, and on 27 March assumed the governorship of New Zealand, to which he had been previously gazetted. Here he found Sir George Grey's government in power, and a period of commercial depression weighing on the colony [see GREY, SIR GEORGE, Suppl.]; some small troubles with the natives were also pending. Gisborne describes Robinson's régime in this colony as that of a man prudent in counsel and energetic in action, who was still busy gathering materials for his own judgment when his administration was cut short by his transfer, in August 1880, to be governor of the Cape Colony and high commissioner of South Africa. The dual office demands peculiar ability; for the holder has his mini-

sters to consider in the colony itself, while his position of high commissioner throws upon him the personal responsibility for action outside the Cape Colony.

Robinson went to the Cape at one of the most critical periods of its history. On 16 Dec. 1880 the malcontent Boers in the Transvaal had declared their independence. He arrived in Cape Town on 22 Jan. 1881. In February he was called upon to negotiate terms of peace in circumstances which were a source of deep indignation throughout the greater part of the British Empire. When peace was concluded he had to face an extremely difficult situation. British and Boers were entirely out of sympathy. The antagonism was not only between the British colonies and the free republics, but between British and Dutch throughout South Africa wherever they came into contact. The native races also were restless and discontented. So far as his personal influence could affect such a situation, he handled the problem with rare tact and sagacity. He warded off in great measure the bitter hostility which the British in Africa at that time nourished towards the home government; he showed an active sense of the necessity of maintaining British influence; and throughout he fostered the idea that a cordial union between British and Dutch was the real foundation of peace and progress in South Africa.

It was not very long after the convention of 1881 that further difficulties with the Boers became inevitable owing to their action in the native territories immediately beyond their borders. In October 1881 the Bechuana chief Montsioa felt apprehensive and begged British protection, which was not conceded. Native disputes gave excuse for Boer interference. The Transvaal government professed to be unable to restrain its subjects from overrunning the Bechuana country. By the end of 1882 Robinson was satisfied that things could not drift on indefinitely (Mackenzie, *Austral Africa*, i. 157). But general negotiations with the South African Republic caused delay, and the Transvaal deputation to England in November 1883 brought Robinson also to this country to assist in settling the revised convention of 1884. On returning to the Cape in March 1884 he made great efforts to arrive at an understanding with the government of the South African Republic as to their responsibility for checking Boer raiders, and in November obtained the despatch of Sir Charles Warren's expedition, with a view to a definite settlement. The result was the annexation of Bechuanaland to the British dominions on 30 Sept. 1885. This settlement was to some extent marred by a dispute with Sir Charles Warren, as special commissioner, respecting the general control of the high commissioner. Sir Charles Warren, on his return home, urged the separation of the functions of high commissioner from those of governor of the Cape; suggestions were made as to the divergence of interest between the colony and the home government, and a controversy began which lasted for three years. The matter was strenuously taken up by Mr. John Mackenzie, who had been a commissioner in Bechuanaland. But there were strong arguments on the other side. Robinson was supported by the Cape parliament, and eventually the existing arrangement was maintained (*Parl. Paper* C. 5488 of 1888; Williams, *British Lion in Bechuanaland*, sect. ix. p. 47).

In October 1886 Robinson was commissioned by the imperial government to proceed to Mauritius to investigate the charges which had been brought against Sir John Pope-Hennessy [q. v.], the governor of that colony; he decided against the governor, whom he suspended from the exercise of his functions. He left Mauritius on 18 Dec. and returned to Cape Town on 1 Jan. 1887.

Although the ordinary term of a governor's administration had now run out, the value of Robinson's work was such that his term of administration was extended. He was now called upon to take a fresh step towards consolidating the British power in South Africa. It became known during 1887 that the Boers were contemplating an extension to the north, and early in 1888, by the energy and insistence of Mr. Cecil Rhodes, a treaty was made with Lobengula which secured for Great Britain the key of the great area to the northward. Robinson has been accused of being lukewarm in this matter; he certainly moved more slowly than Mr. Rhodes, but he cannot be denied credit for his share in the policy. This treaty was followed on 30 Oct. 1888 by the Rudd concession; but before the Chartered Company had its birth Robinson had ceased to be high commissioner. On 1 May 1889 he left the Cape, having been largely instrumental in establishing peace, in promoting good feeling, in improving internal communication, in opening up new territories to British enterprise, in securing to the Cape Colony a surer trade and improving revenue, and in fostering a sense of common interest with the Dutch republics, as shown by the customs union with the Orange Free State, which was consummated in 1889. His farewell speech created some stir in official circles because

he declared that there was 'no permanent place in South Africa for direct imperial rule,' but probably too much importance was at the time attached to the dictum.

On his return to England Robinson looked upon his work for the empire as practically at an end, and settled down in London, devoting himself to the duties of various companies which claimed his services as a director. He was in particular a director of the London and Westminster Bank. In 1891 he was created a baronet. For six years he enjoyed this comparative rest, and then in the spring of 1895 came a call which he did not feel himself justified in refusing. He was asked by Lord Rosebery's government to return to South Africa in his old position. The time was an anxious one. The Transvaal Boers had recently had considerable diplomatic successes in their dealings with the British government; and they were inclined to be very high-handed. At the same time there was a deep feeling of resentment among the British who had made their home in Johannesburg, and were there subjected to vexatious and oppressive restrictions.

Robinson had no wish to return to South Africa, but the summons was a great compliment, and the call of duty was one which he felt bound to obey. At considerable personal sacrifice he took up the appointment on 30 May 1895. The choice of the government was fiercely assailed in the House of Commons (*Hansard*, 1895, xxxii. 426), among others by Mr. Chamberlain, who within a few weeks, by the turn of fortune's wheel, became himself the colonial secretary to whom Robinson was responsible.

Negotiations for substantial concessions from the executive of the South African republic were still in progress when, on 29 Dec. 1895, Dr. Jameson made his raid on the frontier of the republic, and Robinson was face to face with one of the worst situations that the history of the empire has seen. It is almost superfluous to say that Robinson had no sort of part in this ill-advised attempt. He had been kept in ignorance of the project because those who conceived it knew his character. Directly he heard of the attempt he endeavoured to stop it by telegraph, but was too late.

On 2 Jan. 1896 Robinson proceeded to Pretoria to negotiate for the release of the raiders. In this he succeeded, returning to Cape Town on 14 Jan.; but he could not expect to do much more. The troubles which were at the root of the raid were left to breed the war of 1899; but for this Robinson cannot fairly be held responsible. His personal influence at any rate glossed over the apparent friction between Dutch and British, and when in May 1896 he came on leave to England, he left comparative calm and good feeling behind him. Probably he was the only man who had sufficient prestige to cope with such a crisis and save a war. On 11 Aug. 1896 he was made a baron in the peerage of England, by the style of Baron Rosmead of Rosmead in Ireland, and of Tafelberg in South Africa. Immediately afterwards he returned to the Cape, where he proceeded with the work of conciliating all parties among the Dutch and British. But the failure of his health compelled him to ask to be relieved of his government. On 21 April 1897 he left the Cape for England. He never really recovered his health, and died at 42 Prince's Gardens, London, on 28 Oct. 1897. He was buried at Brompton cemetery on 1 Nov.

Robinson may be regarded as one of the greatest of the colonial governors whom Britain has sent out during the nineteenth century; and his name will always be particularly connected with the most vigorous period of the growth of South African empire. He was prudent, cautious, and businesslike; genial, kindly, and free from pomposity; above the middle height, of a dignified presence. An excellent appreciation of him is that of Sir Henry Parkes, the Australian statesman (*Fifty Years, &c.*, i. 296). He was knighted in 1859, became K.C.M.G. in 1869, G.C.M.G. in 1875, and a privy councillor in 1882.

Lord Rosmead, besides being a good man of business and a good speaker, was a sportsman, and a great lover of horses and of horse-racing (Lang, *History of New South Wales*, i. 422). The best portrait (by Folingsby) of Lord Rosmead hangs in the hall of Government House, Sydney. Others passed to the possession of his son, Lord Rosmead, at Ascot, and of his daughter, the Hon. Mrs. Durant, who also possesses a bust by Simonetti.

Robinson married, on 24 April 1846, Nea Arthur Ada Rose D'Amour, sixth daughter of Arthur Annesley Rath, viscount Valentia, and left a son, Hercules Arthur Temple, who succeeded him, and three daughters, all married.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; Times, 29 Oct. 1897, 2 Nov. 1897; Col. Office List, 1897; Colonial Blue Book Reports, &c.; Official Hist. of New South Wales; Parkes's Fifty Years in the making of Australian History, i. 296, 334, ii. 106; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, iii. 501 sq.; Gisborne's Rulers and Statesmen of New Zealand; Cape Argus, 29 Oct. 1897; Cape

Times (weekly ed.), 3 Nov. 1897; Wilmot's Hist. of our own Times in South Africa, ii. 196 sq.; Mackenzie's Austral Africa, 1887, passim; Worsfold's South Africa, passim; Froude's Oceana, p. 68; Life and Times of Sir J. C. Molteno, 1900; Fitzpatrick's Transvaal from Within, 1899; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, viii. 248, 530.] C. A. H.

ROBINSON, SIR WILLIAM CLEAVER FRANCIS (1834–1897), colonial governor, born on 14 Jan. 1834, was the fifth son of Admiral Hercules Robinson [q. v.] He entered the colonial service in 1855 as private secretary to his elder brother (Sir) Hercules George Robert Robinson, afterwards first Baron Rosmead [q. v. Suppl.], who was then lieutenant-governor of St. Kitts. In 1859, when his brother became governor of Hongkong, he accompanied him thither in the same capacity. He was president of Montserrat in 1862, and from January to October 1865 he administered the government of Dominica. From 23 May 1866 to 1870 he was governor of the Falkland Islands, and from 5 July 1870 to November 1873 governor of Prince Edward Island. During his administration the question of political union with the Dominion of Canada was debated, and his patience and judicious counsels assisted to bring about the union in July 1873. On 14 Nov. 1874 he was appointed governor of Western Australia. He assumed the administration on 11 Jan. 1875, relinquishing it on 6 Sept. 1877, after his appointment as governor of the Straits Settlements. In 1878 he proceeded to Bangkok on a special visit to invest the king of Siam with the G.C.M.G., on which occasion he was invested with the grand cross of the order of the Crown of Siam, which he received permission to wear. On 10 April 1880 he again assumed the office of governor of Western Australia. During his second governorship of the colony he was successful in wiping out a debt of 80,000*l.*, and leaving a balance of 32,000*l.* in the treasury. He remained until 17 Feb. 1883, when he became governor of South Australia. In 1889 he left Adelaide to assume the acting governorship of Victoria, during the absence on leave of Sir Henry Brougham Loch (afterwards Baron Loch) [q. v. Suppl.] His administration extended from 9 March to 18 Oct. 1889, and was marked with great success. After a second brief tenure of office from 16 to 28 Nov., he proceeded to England. His administration was so acceptable in Victoria that, at the conclusion of Sir Henry Loch's governorship, the premier and the leader of opposition were about to send a joint request to the colonial office that Robinson might be nominated his successor when they learnt that Lord Hopetoun had been appointed. He was nominated for the third time governor of Western Australia, that he might by his administrative experience and previous knowledge of the colony facilitate the inauguration of responsible government in the last Australian crown colony. While in London he rendered considerable assistance both to the colonial office and to the Western Australia delegation in aiding the passage of the constitution bill through parliament. He left England for Perth in September 1890. He retired from active service in 1895.

Robinson was created C.M.G. in 1873, K.C.M.G. in 1877, and G.C.M.G. on 24 May 1887. He was a musical composer of some note, and wrote among other compositions a number of well-known songs, including 'I love thee so,' 'Imperfectus,' and 'Thou art my Soul.' Among his part songs were 'Autumn Woods' (1885), 'For Thee' (1885), 'From o'er the Sea' (1886), and 'The Rose in October' (1888). He died at his residence, 5 Cromwell Houses, South Kensington, on 2 May 1897. On 7 April 1862 he married Olivia Edith Dean, daughter of Thomas Stewart Townsend, bishop of Meath. By her he had three sons and two daughters.

[Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Rosmead'; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr. 1892; Parker's Sir William C. F. Robinson, reprinted from the Centennial Magazine, July 1899; National Observer, 7 Nov. 1891; Colonial Official Lists; Times, 3 May 1897; Hodder's Hist. of South Australia, 1893, ii. 96–123.] E. I. C.

RODWELL, JOHN MEDOWS (1808–1900), orientalist, eldest son of John Medows Rodwell and Marianna Kedington, was born at Barham Hall, Suffolk, on 11 April 1808. Educated at Bury St. Edmunds under Dr. Malkin, he was admitted on 10 Nov. 1825 to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he held a scholarship (1827–30), and was likewise stroke of the first college boat; as an undergraduate he was also a contemporary and friend of Darwin, and used to accompany him on botanising expeditions. He graduated B.A. 1830, M.A. 1833, and was ordained deacon at Norwich on 5 June 1831, and priest at London on 17 June 1832. After curacies at Barham, where his uncle, William Kirby (1759–1850) [q. v.], was vicar, and at Woodford, Essex, he became rector of St. Peter's, Saffron Hill, London (1836–43), and lecturer at St. Andrew's, Holborn. In 1843 Bishop Blomfield gave him the valuable rectory of St Ethelburga's, Bishopsgate, which he held till his death; but after some thirty-five

years of active work he retired, with the bishop's sanction, under a medical certificate, from residential duty. Some of the curates-in-charge after this time introduced a ceremonial ritual into the church which evoked the opposition of protestant agitators.

Rodwell appears to have commenced oriental studies when quite a young man, by reading Hebrew with his uncle, the Rev. R. Kedington. In acquiring the elements of Arabic he was assisted by Catafago.

His greatest literary achievement was his English version of the Koran, which appeared in 1861 (2nd edit. 1876), and is considered by many scholars as the best existing translation, combining accuracy with a faithful representation of the literary garb of the original. His other works are translations of 'Job' (1864; 2nd edit. 1868) and 'Isaiah' (1881; 2nd edit. 1886). He also issued translations of collected liturgies from Ethiopic manuscripts (1864), and from the Coptic (1866), and briefly catalogued Lord Crawford's Coptic and Ethiopic manuscripts at Haigh Hall. The value of his work was recognised by his election to an honorary fellowship of his college on 7 Oct. 1886. Rodwell's extraordinary retentiveness of mental vigour may be estimated from the fact that he commenced the study of several fresh languages when past eighty years of age, and even in his 91st year (June 1898) printed a short pamphlet or open letter on the derivation and doctrinal significance of the word 'mass,' and somewhat later corresponded with the present writer as to books for the acquirement of Sanskrit.

He died at his house at St. Leonards-on-Sea on 6 June 1900, and is buried in Ore cemetery, Hastings.

Rodwell was twice married: (1) in 1834 to Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. William Parker, Rodwell's predecessor at St. Ethelburga's, and (2) about 1860, to Louisa Röhrs. Of several children by his first wife, the Rev. W. M. Rodwell and another son survived him.

[Personal knowledge and private information; Rodwell's Works; J. Venn's Biographical History of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, ii. 198.] C. B.

ROSMEAD, Baron. [See Robinson, Sir Hercules George Robert, 1824–1897.]

ROTHSCHILD, FERDINAND JAMES de (1839–1898), known as Baron Ferdinand Rothschild, virtuoso, born at Paris in 1839, was second son of Baron Anselm de Rothschild of Frankfort and Vienna, by his first cousin Charlotte, eldest daughter of Nathan Meyer Rothschild [q. v.] Both father and mother were grandchildren of Meyer Amschel Rothschild, the founder of the great financial house. He was educated in Vienna, but settling in England in 1860, became a British subject and completely identified himself with the country. Buying an estate of about eight hundred acres at Waddesdon in Buckinghamshire, he erected thereon the mansion of Waddesdon Manor, after the style of the Château de Chambord. In 1885 he entered parliament for the Aylesbury division and retained the seat as long as he lived. But he devoted himself more particularly to social life and to his duties as a country gentleman, building up a model estate, breeding stock, and entertaining numerous distinguished guests—among the latter Queen Victoria (14 May 1890), the Shah of Persia, the German Emperor Frederick, and on several occasions King Edward VII when prince of Wales. He was extremely interested in painting, especially that of the Low Countries and the work of Gainsborough and Reynolds, and he formed a fine collection at Waddesdon. In a family of collectors he was pre-eminent for his ability. The attention which he paid to the art of the Renaissance, especially bindings, enamels, furniture, and goldsmith's work, was repaid by a splendid collection of rare objects of the highest quality. His collection of French books, many in superb bindings, was catalogued partially in 1897 (London, 4to, private issue, with sixteen plates). His own favourite reading was among the French memoir writers, and he published some of his gleanings in a volume entitled 'Personal Characteristics from French History' (London, 1896, seventeen portraits, no index). Of more interest is 'Three Weeks in South Africa' (printed for private circulation, 1895), a brightly written diary of a trip on board the Dunottar Castle, December 1894–February 1895. In July 1897 he achieved a considerable triumph as a collector by the successful purchase of a Terburg, a Gerard Douw, and Cuyp's 'View on the Maas,' from the Six Museum at Amsterdam—a collection hitherto intact (*Times*, 26 July 1897). He was elected a trustee of the British Museum on 7 Feb. 1896, and until his death he took a keen interest in the work of the institution. He died suddenly of syncope at Waddesdon on 18 Dec. 1898, and by his will left a superb collection of jewels, plate, and other works of art to the British Museum, on the condition that they should be kept in a room apart from the other collections, to be known as the 'Waddesdon Bequest Room.' This room was opened to the public on 9 April 1900 (*Catalogue of*

Waddesdon Bequest). He also bequeathed to the museum library fifteen manuscripts, mostly of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, richly illuminated and on vellum (*Addit. MSS.* 35310–24). By far the finest of these is a Latin breviary (*Addit. MS.* 35311), a beautiful example of early fifteenth-century French work.

On 7 June 1865 Rothschild married his cousin Evelina, daughter of Baron Lionel Nathan Rothschild [q. v.] Upon her death, without issue, on 4 Dec. 1866, he erected and endowed as a memorial to her the Evelina Hospital for Children in the Southwark Bridge Road.

[Times, 19 Dec. 1898; Illustrated London News, 24 Dec. 1898 (with portrait); Cat. of Waddesdon Bequest (with portrait), 1899; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Rothschild'; Walford's County Families; Ann. Reg. 1898; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

RUNDLE, ELIZABETH (1828–1896), author. [See CHARLES, MRS. ELIZABETH.]

RUSKIN, JOHN (1819–1900), author, artist, and social reformer, was the only child of John James Ruskin (*b.* 1785), who was the son of a calico merchant in Edinburgh, and Margaret Cox (*b.* 1781), his wife, the daughter of a skipper in the herring fishery. They were first cousins, and married in 1818. They lived at 54 Hunter Street, Brunswick Square, London, in which house (marked with a tablet by the Society of Arts, 1900) John Ruskin was born on 8 Feb. 1819. The character of his parents and tenor of his home life were the chief formative forces in Ruskin's education. As a boy he was educated by his mother, and when he went into residence at Oxford she went also, taking lodgings in the High Street, where her husband always joined her from Saturday to Monday. Except during a portion of his short married life, Ruskin lived constantly with his parents; he rarely travelled abroad except in their company, and whenever they were separated daily letters were exchanged. His father died in 1864; his mother in 1871. They are buried in the churchyard of Shirley, Kent. The inscriptions on the monument (designed by Ruskin) state that John James Ruskin 'was an entirely honest merchant, and his memory is, to all who keep it, dear and helpful. His son, whom he loved to the uttermost and taught to speak truth, says this of him.' 'Beside my father's body I have laid my mother's. Nor was dearer earth ever returned to earth, nor purer life recorded in heaven.' A further monument to his mother was the restoration of a spring of water between Croydon and Epsom, and the endowment of a well. A tablet here erected bears the inscription 'In obedience to the Giver of Life, of the brooks and fruits that feed it, of the peace that ends it, may this well be kept sacred for the service of men, flocks, and flowers, and be by kindness called Margaret's Well.'

'I have seen my mother travel,' says Ruskin, 'from sunrise to sunset on a summer's day without once leaning back in the carriage.' She maintained this unbending attitude in the education of her son. An evangelical puritan of the strictest sect, she held strong notions on the sinfulness even of toys, and in after years it is said that the pictures in her husband's house were turned with their faces to the wall on Sunday. With no playfellows, and no toys beyond a single box of bricks, the child's faculties were concentrated from his earliest years on the observation of nature and inanimate things. He used to spend hours, he says, in contemplating the colours of the nursery carpet. When he was four the Ruskins removed from Bloomsbury to Herne Hill (No. 28). The garden now took the place of the carpet. After morning lessons he was his own master. His mother would often be gardening beside him, but he had his own little affairs to see to, 'the ants' nest to watch or a sociable bird or two to make friends with.' The gifts of expression which were to enable him to show to others the loveliness he discerned owed their first cultivation to his mother's daily readings in the Bible—'the one essential part,' he says, 'of all my education.' They read alternate verses, she 'watching every intonation, allowing not so much as a syllable to be missed or misplaced.' She began with the first chapter of Genesis and went straight through to the last verse of the Apocalypse, and began again at Genesis the next day. Ruskin had also to learn the whole of 'the fine old Scottish paraphrases.' To this daily discipline, continued until he went up to Oxford, he attributed the cultivation of his ear and his sense of style.

By his father the boy was initiated in secular literature (especially Scott's novels and Pope's 'Homer') and in art. John James Ruskin had settled in London in 1807, and two years later entered into partnership as a wine-merchant under the title of Ruskin, Telford, & Domecq—'Domecq contributing the sherry, Telford the capital, and Ruskin the brains.' He combined with much shrewdness in business a genuine love of literature and a strong vein of romantic

sentiment. His taste was as exact in art as in sherries, and he 'never allowed me to look for an instant' (says his son) 'at a bad picture.' He had been a pupil in the landscape class of Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.] at Edinburgh, was fond of sketching, and delighted in reading poetry aloud, in buying drawings of architecture and landscape, and in entertaining artists at dinner. In later years Turner, George Richmond, and Samuel Prout formed the constant dinner-party invited by the father to celebrate his son's birthday. The atmosphere in which young Ruskin lived and moved was thus at once puritanical and artistic.

An important part of his education was a summer tour with his parents. His father was in the habit of travelling once a year for orders, and on these journeys he combined pleasure with business. He travelled to sell his wines, but also to see pictures; and in any country seat where there was a Reynolds, or a Velasquez, or a Vandyck, or a Rembrandt, 'he would pay the surliest housekeeper into patience until we had examined it to our hearts' content.' Also he travelled leisurely—in a private carriage hired or lent for the expedition—and he made a point of including in each summer's journey a visit to some region of romantic scenery, such as Scotland (in 1824, 1826, 1827); the English lakes (1824, 1826, 1830); and Wales (1831). From the earliest days the young Ruskin had accompanied his parents on their journeys, perched on the top of a box in the 'dickey' of a post-chaise. By the time he was ten he had thus seen all the high roads and most of the cross-roads of England and Wales, and the greater part of lowland Scotland. Half a century later Ruskin occasionally revived, for the pleasure of himself and his friends—and the amusement of the districts through which they passed—the practice of posting tours, and had a posting carriage of the old fashion built for him. 'In all mountain ground and scenery,' he says, 'I had a pleasure as early as I can remember, and continuing till I was eighteen or twenty, infinitely greater than any which has been since possible to me in anything; comparable for intensity only to the joy of a lover in being near a noble and kind mistress, but no more explicable or definable than that feeling of love itself.' He was encouraged by his parents to write diaries and versify his impressions. At home a little table was always kept apart for his work, and there the child would sit drawing or writing while his mother knitted and his father read aloud. His parents paid him a shilling a page for his literary labours, and bound up his juvenilia, which are still preserved at Brantwood. He spent his pocket-money in minerals, which were his earliest and constant hobby. At the age of four he had begun to read and write; at seven he was hard at work in printing volumes of stories; at eight he began to write verses. His father burst into tears of joy when the son's first article appeared in print. His mother had designed him for the church, hoping he would become 'a glorified Dean Milman;' and both his parents were 'exquisitely miserable at the first praises of a clear-dawning Tennyson.' His early poems, which were to him the Latin exercises of other schoolboys, deal with 'dropping waters,' 'airy fortresses,' 'taper-pointed leaves,' and 'glittering diamonds from the skies.' Some verses written at the age of fourteen have a note of genuine feeling:

> There is a thrill of strange delight
> That passes quivering o'er me,
> When blue hills rise upon the sight
> Like summer clouds before me.

In this year (1833) the summer tour took a wider scope. His father had brought home among his treasures from the city a copy of Prout's 'Sketches in Flanders and Germany.' 'As my mother watched my father's pleasure and mine,' says Ruskin, 'in looking at the wonderful places, she said, "Why should we not go and see them in reality?" My father hesitated a little, then with glittering eyes said, "Why not?"' And so they went to the Rhine and Switzerland, and two years later to Switzerland and Italy. These were the first of a series of posting tours through all the more romantic regions of Europe—Spain, Greece, and Norway excepted—which father, mother, and son took together for nearly thirty years. They travelled always in their own carriage with a courier. They went by easy stages, stopping at their son's will to examine minerals here, to study pictures there, and to sketch and wander everywhere. Those were 'the olden days of travelling, now to return no more,' as Ruskin lamented in the 'Stones of Venice,' 'in which distance could not be vanquished without toil, but in which that toil was rewarded partly by the power of deliberate survey of the countries through which the journey lay, and partly by the happiness of the evening hours when, from the top of the last hill he had surmounted, the traveller beheld the quiet village where he was to rest, scattered among the meadows beside its valley stream, or, from the long-hoped-for turn in the dusty perspective of

the causeway, saw for the first time the towers of some famed city, faint in the rays of sunset.' These 'hours of peaceful and thoughtful pleasure' were important elements in Ruskin's education. The first sight of the snowy Alps (in 1833) opened, he says, a new life to him, 'to cease no more except at the gates of the hills whence one returns not. It is not possible to imagine, in any time of the world, a more blessed entrance into life, for a child of such temperament as mine. . . . For me the Alps and their people were alike beautiful in their snow and their humanity; and I wanted neither for them nor myself sight of any thrones in heaven but the rocks, or of any spirits in heaven but the clouds. I went down that evening from the garden terrace of Schaffhausen with my destiny fixed in all of it that was to be sacred and useful.' With the study of nature—associated through romantic literature with memories of human valour and passion—that of art went hand in hand. His inspection of the chief pictorial treasures of Great Britain was now disciplined by close study in the great galleries of Europe. Those of Vienna, Madrid, and St. Petersburg must be excepted; nor did Ruskin ever visit Holland—a neglect which may perhaps partly explain his lack of sympathy with the Dutch schools. For his early study of them he was largely dependent on the Dulwich Gallery, which was close to his home and from which he drew so many references in 'Modern Painters.'

The more formal part of Ruskin's education was less fortunate. He once suggested for his epitaph the curse of Reuben: 'Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel,' and said, 'It is strange that I hardly ever get anything stated without some grave mistake, however true in my main discoveries.' There was nothing in his early education to drill him into exact scholarship or encourage concentration. Up to the age of ten his mother taught him. A classical tutor was then called in. He was Dr. Andrews, father of Coventry Patmore's first wife. After her marriage Ruskin became a friend of the poet, and wrote enthusiastically in praise of 'The Angel in the House.' Andrews was impressed by the boy's precocity, and wanted to take him on to Hebrew before he was well grounded in Greek. Another tutor, Mr. Rowbotham, taught him French and mathematics. Ruskin had a fair conversational knowledge of French, and was always a reader of French literature. Of mathematics he was fond, and this was the branch of his early studies which gave him least trouble. Next Ruskin went for part of two years to a day school at Camberwell, kept by the Rev. Thomas Dale (1797–1870) [q. v.] His school course was interrupted by an attack of pleurisy. He afterwards attended lectures three times a week at King's College. His first drawing master (1831) was Mr. Runciman; later, he had lessons from Copley Fielding and J. D. Harding. But the decisive influence in this sort was the acquisition in 1832, as a birthday present from Mr. Telford, of a copy of Rogers's 'Italy' with Turner's vignettes. He set to work at once to copy them, and from that day forth Turner obtained his whole allegiance.

In October 1836 Ruskin matriculated at Oxford, and in the following term went into residence as a 'gentleman-commoner' at Christ Church. At Oxford as elsewhere his studies were diffusive. He kept up his drawing and took great delight in scientific work with Buckland (then a canon of Christ Church). His Latin, he says, was the worst in the university, and to the end of his career he 'never could get into his head where the Pelasgi lived or the Heraclidæ returned from.' A private tutor, Osborne Gordon, was employed to patch up such holes, and in recognition of Gordon's services Ruskin's father gave 5,000*l.* for the augmentation of Christ Church livings. In 'pure scholarship' Ruskin never attained any proficiency. His love of Greek literature lasted throughout his life. To Plato especially he was strongly attached, for 'the sense of the presence of the Deity in all things, great or small, which always runs in a solemn undercurrent beneath his exquisite playfulness and irony' (*Stones of Venice*, ii. ch. 8. The influence of Plato upon Ruskin has been traced in a pamphlet by William Smart, 1883). In the Oxford of Ruskin's day little heed was paid to Greek art or archæology, and he 'never loved the arts of Greece as others have' (*Lectures on Art*, § 111), though in after years he devoted some attention to the subject. His 'Aratra Pentelici' (1872) gives his views on Greek sculpture. It abounds in clever *aperçus*, but his thesis that Greek artists did not aim at ideal beauty cannot be accepted. His analysis of the myths of Athena as the life-giving and spirit-inspiring 'Queen of the Air' (1869) often shows real insight, but is fanciful. The first section of the book is headed 'Athena Chalinitis,' but Ruskin 'never laid to heart the significance of the Greek quality of restraint which this epithet ascribes to the goddess' (Norton). Among his Oxford friends and contemporaries was (Sir) Charles Newton [q. v.

Suppl.], who in 1852 endeavoured to persuade Ruskin to accompany him to Athens and Mitylene. The trip was vetoed by his parents, and 'Greek and Goth' went their several ways (*Præt.* ii. ch. viii.) At a later time Ruskin became interested in excavations, gave General di Cesnola 1,000*l.* for diggings in Cyprus, and presented most of the finds to the British Museum. Of his contemporaries at Christ Church Ruskin has drawn some brilliant sketches in 'Præterita.' He formed a close and lifelong friendship with (Sir) Henry Acland [q. v. Suppl.], to whom he was drawn both by common artistic tastes and by Acland's type of radiant manhood; another friendship, which developed more slowly, was with Henry George Liddell [q. v. Suppl.] Though no athlete, Ruskin was accepted into 'the best set.' Pusey never spoke to him, and by 'the Oxford movement' he was untouched. He spoke sometimes at the Union. One motion supported by him was characteristic: 'that intellectual education as distinguished from moral discipline is detrimental to the interests of the lower order of a nation.' In the 'Life and Letters of F. W. Robertson' there is a reference to 'a very ingenious and somewhat sarcastic speech' by Ruskin in defence of the stage which greatly pleased the house.

Ruskin devoted much of his time at Oxford to writing verse. He competed for the Newdigate prize in 1837, with a poem on 'The Gipsies' (won by A. P. Stanley), and in 1838 on 'The Exile of St. Helena' (won by J. H. Dart). Ruskin's unsuccessful essays are included in his 'Poems' (1891). In 1839 he won the prize with a poem on 'Salsette and Elephanta' (recited in the theatre at Oxford on 12 June and published in that year; new ed. 1878). The composition has some good lines, as, e.g.:

> Though distant shone with many an azure gem
> The glacier glory of his diadem;

but on the whole it must be pronounced neither better nor worse than most poems of its class. Verses by him had already appeared in 'Friendship's Offering,' and he contributed for some years to that and other miscellanies of the period. Some of his album verses were pretty and have found their way into collections. He continued as an occasional amusement throughout his life to write songs and rhyming letters, but by the time he was twenty-six he abandoned 'versification as a serious pursuit, having come to the extremely wholesome conclusion that in poetry he could express nothing rightly that he had to say.'

Ruskin's Oxford course was interrupted by ill-health, which may have been accentuated by a disappointment of the heart. He had fallen in love with one of the daughters of his father's French partner (the Adèle of his poems). As a suitor he combined, he tells us, 'the single-mindedness of Mr. Traddles with the conversational abilities of Mr. Toots,' and his Parisian flame laughed whole-heartedly at the literary offerings with which he sought to commend himself to her. In 1840 she married a handsome young French nobleman. Shortly afterwards, at Easter in that year, when Ruskin was putting on a spurt for his examinations, he was seized with a consumptive cough and spat some blood. The drop was not, as in the case of Keats, his death-warrant, but it was a death-blow to hopes of academical distinction. He went down from Oxford and for nearly two years was dragged about in search of health, through Switzerland and Italy and to Leamington (where he derived great benefit from Dr. Jephson's treatment). Memorials of these travels are given in Ruskin's 'Letters to Dale' (1893). In a few years Ruskin outgrew his tendency to consumption. He was fond of walking and of climbing among the Alps; and in after years of rowing, as also of manual exercise. He retained far into old age evidences of unabated vigour in hair still thick and brown; and could often be seen rowing his boat (of his own design) across the lake in half a gale of wind. But he was never a very strong man, and he taxed to the uttermost by constant mental strain such strength as he possessed. In April 1842, having recovered his health, Ruskin went up to Oxford, and was given an honorary double-fourth. He graduated B.A. in 1842 and M.A. in 1843. He was deeply sensitive of 'the ineffable charm' of Oxford and loved the university dearly. But it was among the hills and clouds, the trees and the mosses, that he really graduated.

It was, however, as 'an Oxford graduate' that he first emerged into fame. He had already in his teens appeared in print. His first published words, 'Enquiries on the Causes of the Colour of the Rhine,' and 'Considerations on the Strata of Mont Blanc,' were printed, when he was fifteen, in Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History' (1834, vol. viii. pp. 438 and 644), to which he contributed some other geological studies two years later (*ib.* 1836, vol. ix. p. 533). An article by him also appeared in the first volume of the 'Transactions of the Meteorological Society' (1839). More important was a series of articles in Loudon's 'Architectural

Magazine' (1837–8). After a tour in Switzerland and Italy in 1835 Ruskin had returned with his parents in 1837 to one of the haunts of his boyhood, the Lake country. The contrast between the cottages of Westmoreland and of Italy struck him as typical of that between the countries themselves, and during the autumn following he wrote on 'The Poetry of Architecture; or, the Architecture of the Nations of Europe considered in its Association with National Scenery and National Character.' These papers, written at the age of eighteen, lay down a line of study which Ruskin afterwards pursued in 'Seven Lamps' and 'Stones of Venice.' They show how securely he had now found his literary medium. They contain, as he said fifty years later, 'sentences nearly as well put together as any I have done since.' The *nom de plume*—Kata Phusin—adopted for these and some other contributions to the same magazine was expressive of the temper in which he was presently to discourse in 'Modern Painters.' 'Accuse me not of arrogance, If having walked with Nature,' &c., was the motto of the later work.

As early as in 1836 (when he was seventeen) Ruskin had produced the germ which grew into his principal book. To the Academy's exhibition of that year Turner had sent three pictures characteristic of his later manner—'Juliet and her Nurse,' 'Rome from Mount Aventine,' and 'Mercury and Argus.' They were fiercely attacked in 'Blackwood,' and young Ruskin, roused thereby 'to height of black anger, in which I have remained pretty nearly ever since,' wrote an answer. Ruskin's father sent the article to Turner. The old man thanked his youthful champion for his 'zeal, trouble, and kindness,' but sent the manuscript, not to 'Blackwood,' which he did not consider worth powder and shot, but to the purchaser of 'Juliet,' Mr. Munro of Novar. A copy of the article was found among Ruskin's papers after his death. The work laid aside when Ruskin went up to Oxford was resumed when he had taken his degree. In 1840 he had been introduced to Turner. In 1841 he had paid his first visit to Venice. In 1842 he was greatly impressed by Turner's Swiss sketches. To an incident in May of that year Ruskin attributes his 'call.' 'One day,' he says, 'on the road to Norwood I noticed a bit of ivy round a thorn stem, which seemed even to my critical judgment not ill "composed;" I proceeded to make a light-and-shade pencil study of it in my grey-paper pocket-book, carefully as if it had been a bit of sculpture, liking it more and more as I drew. When it was done I saw that I had virtually lost all my time since I was twelve years old, because no one had ever told me to draw what was really there!' Later in the year he travelled in France and Switzerland, and on his return he set to work on the first volume of 'Modern Painters.' The title was suggested by the publishers (Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co.) in lieu of 'Turner and the Ancients.' The scope of the book is indicated by the author's sub-title (afterwards suppressed): 'Their superiority in the Art of Landscape Painting to all the Ancient Masters proved by Examples of the True, the Beautiful, and the Intellectual, from the Works of Modern Artists, especially from those of J. M. W. Turner, Esq., R.A.' The volume was published in April 1843 anonymously by 'A Graduate of Oxford.' Ruskin's father feared that the treatise would lose in authority if its author's youth were disclosed: he was then twenty-four. The success of the book was immediate. A second edition was called for in the following year. In all seven editions of the first volume in separate form were published; that of 1851 was the first to bear the author's name. The volume, originating in a defence of Turner's later manner, had grown into a treatise on the principles of art, declaring that art means something more than pleasing arrangement of lines and colours; that it can, and therefore ought to, convey ideas as being a kind of language; that the best painter is he who conveys the most and highest ideas of truth, of beauty, and of imagination; and then, by way of example, that Turner's work was full of interesting truths, while the Dutch and French-Italian landscapists were very limited in their view of the varied facts of nature. The latter part of his theme led the author to make a close study of mountains, clouds, and sea, and to enrich his pages with passages of glorious description. The closeness of his reasoning, the wealth of illustrative reference, the tone of authority, the audacious criticism of established reputations, and the beauty of the word-painting made a great and lasting impression. Wordsworth pronounced the author a brilliant writer, and placed 'Modern Painters' in his lending library at Rydal Mount (Knight, ii. 334). Tennyson saw it lying on Rogers's table, and longed very much to read it at his leisure (*Life*, i. 223). Ruskin had been taken to see Rogers some years before. He appeared occasionally at the poet's breakfasts, and corresponded with him from Venice. Sir Henry Taylor wrote to Mr. Aubrey de Vere begging him to read 'a

book which seems to me to be far more deeply founded in its criticism of art than any other that I have met with . . . written with great power and eloquence' (COLLINGWOOD, p. 94) 'For a critic to be so much of a poet,' wrote Mrs. Browning, 'is a great thing.' Sydney Smith said it was 'a work of transcendent talent, presented the most original views, and the most elegant and powerful language, and would work a complete revolution in the world of taste' (*Præt.* ii. ch. ix.) Dearer to Ruskin than the praises of the great world was the delight of his parents. On New Year's day his father bought for him Turner's picture of 'The Slaver,' 'well knowing how to please me. The pleasures of a new Turner to me nobody ever will understand.'

The young author was not lured by praise into hurried production; nor was the success of the first volume of 'Modern Painters' a decisive point in his career. He was still giving much of his best effort to drawing, with steadily increasing skill, and to the geological and mineralogical studies, in which to the end he keenly delighted. He set to work to continue his studies in art, but it was still an open question which was to be the main work of his life. In 1844 he went with his parents to Switzerland, and studied mountains at Chamouni and Zermatt. At the Simplon they met James David Forbes [q. v.], whose viscous theory of glaciers Ruskin afterwards defended with great warmth. On his way home he spent some time in Paris, studying old masters at the Louvre. Next year he went abroad without his parents, but attended by a valet and Couttet the guide. At Macugnaga, where he spent some weeks, he devoted himself to close study of Shakespeare, 'which led me into fruitful thought, out of the till then passive sensation of merely artistic or naturalist life.' Other writers to whom Ruskin professed himself mainly indebted were Dante, George Herbert, Wordsworth, and Carlyle. From Macugnaga he went to Pisa, Lucca, and Venice, and to this tour he attributes a turning point in his life and work. At Lucca he was profoundly impressed by the recumbent statue of Ilaria di Caretto (described in *Modern Painters*, vol. ii. sec. i. chap. vii., and in *The Three Colours of Preraphaelitism*). Beside this tomb he 'partly felt, partly vowed, that his life must no longer be spent only in the study of rocks and clouds.' At Venice (whither J. D. Harding accompanied him) they went one day to see the then unknown and uncared-for Tintorets in the Scuola di San Rocco. It was a revelation, and decided the current of Ruskin's life. 'But for that porter's opening I should,' he said, 'have written the "Stones of Chamouni" instead of the "Stones of Venice," and I should have brought out into full distinctness and use what faculty I had of drawing the human face and form with true expression of their higher beauty. . . . I felt that a new world was opened to me, that I had seen that day the art of man in its full majesty for the first time; and that there was also a strange and precious gift in myself enabling me to recognise it.' With this conviction Ruskin returned home in the autumn of 1845 to Denmark Hill, whither his parents had removed in 1843 to a large house with spacious grounds, and proceeded to write out a second volume of 'Modern Painters.' The enlargement of its scope was at once obvious. Instead of a defence of the moderns, we heard now the praise of the ancients. Whereas the closing paragraphs of Ruskin's first volume are an exhortation to truth in landscape, those of the second are a hymn of praise to 'the angel-choirs of Angelico, with the flames on their white foreheads waving brighter as they move, and the sparkles streaming from their purple wings like the glitter of many suns upon a sounding sea.' The second volume, published in April 1846, confirmed and established Ruskin's fame, for though published anonymously the authorship was by this time an open secret. This treatise, though marred by a narrowness of temper and by some other faults, mercilessly exposed by the author himself in his notes to a revised edition in 1882, occupies a central place in Ruskin's system. It sets forth the spiritual as opposed to the sensual theory of art. It expresses what he elsewhere calls 'the first and foundational law respecting human contemplation of the natural phenomena under whose influence we exist, that they can only be seen with their properly belonging joy, and interpreted up to the measure of proper human intelligence, when they are accepted as the work and the gift of a Living Spirit greater than our own.' The author's acute analysis of the functions of imagination in art, and his descriptions, often not accurate in detail, but always original and suggestive, of pictures by the Florentine masters and Tintoret, added to the attraction of the volume. In style it bears evident traces of an imitation of Hooker, whom Ruskin had been urged by Osborne Gordon to study.

The completion of 'Modern Painters' was interrupted for ten years by various studies and by domestic circumstances. In

1847 Ruskin was invited by Lockhart to review Lord Lindsay's 'History of Christian Art' for the 'Quarterly' (June 1847). He did so, he says, for the sake of Lockhart's daughter, for whose hand he was a suitor, but he was doomed to a second disappointment in love, followed like his first by a breakdown in his health. His parents presently urged him to propose to the daughter of old friends of theirs. Euphemia ('Effie') Chalmers Gray was the eldest daughter of Mr. George Gray, a lawyer, of Bowerswell, Perth. She used to visit the Ruskins at Herne Hill; and it was for her, in answer to a challenge, that he wrote in 1841, at a couple of sittings, one of the most popular of his minor books, 'The King of the Golden River.' She had grown up into a great beauty, and her family, no less than Ruskin's parents, were anxious for the match. On 10 April 1848 they were married at Perth. He was about ten years her senior, and much more so in habits of life and thought. The honeymoon was cut short by the bridegroom's ill-health. After a continental tour later in the year, they settled in London at 31 Park Street. Ruskin was by this time one of the literary celebrities of the day, and had many friends and acquaintances in the literary and artistic world. Among these were G. F. Watts, R.A., the Brownings, Miss Jean Ingelow, Carlyle, Froude, and Miss Mitford, whose closing years he brightened with many delicate and generous kindnesses. Ruskin's wife was presented at court, and occasionally he took her to evening crushes. But he could not live long, he said, with a dead brick wall opposite his window, and London life interfered with the literary works in which he was absorbed. He retreated, therefore, with his wife to a house on Herne Hill, and afterwards to his parents at Denmark Hill. The winters of 1849–50 and of 1851–2 the Ruskins spent at Venice—he hard at work on measuring and sketching and reading, and only occasionally finding inclination for social distractions. 'I broke through my vows of retirement the other day,' he wrote to Mr. Fawkes of Farnley (*Nineteenth Century*, April 1900) 'to take Effie to one of Marshal Radetsky's balls at Verona. The Austrians have made such a pet of her that she declares if she ever leaves Venice it must be to go to Vienna.' In the summer of 1851 Ruskin had made the acquaintance of Millais. 'I have dined and taken breakfast with Ruskin,' writes the painter (2 July), 'and we are such good friends that he wishes me to accompany him to Switzerland this summer.' Millais's great picture of 1853 was the 'Order of Release' (now in the Tate Gallery); the figure of the woman was painted from Mrs. Ruskin. In that summer the Ruskins had taken a cottage at Glenfinlas. Millais and his brother William accompanied them, and stayed for some weeks at the neighbouring inn. Sir Henry Acland was also for a time of the party. The events of this tour are described in the 'Life of Millais' (vol. i. chap. v.), where several sketches of Mrs. Ruskin by the artist are given. 'We have immense enjoyment,' he wrote to a friend, 'painting out on the rocks, and having our dinner brought to us there, and in the evening climbing up the steep mountains for exercise, Mrs. Ruskin accompanying us.' Millais's portrait of Ruskin (No. 3 below) was done at this time. Ruskin was writing the 'Lectures on Architecture and Painting,' which he delivered at Edinburgh in November 1853 and published as a book in the following year. Millais drew the frontispiece, and Ruskin took occasion to allude in terms of high praise to the work of him and other pre-Raphaelites. Shortly afterwards a nullity suit was instituted by Mrs. Ruskin. The case was undefended by Ruskin; the marriage was annulled, and on 3 July 1855 Millais was married at Bowerswell to Euphemia Chalmers Gray.

The years of Ruskin's married life were a period of great literary activity. Soon after the second volume of 'Modern Painters' had appeared, Turner was seized by illness, and his works began to show a conclusive failure of power. Ruskin felt free to pursue the completion of his task without the pressure under which he had at first placed himself, and proceeded to collect at large and at leisure materials for an elaborate examination of the canons of art. This led him far afield into various lines of work. He spent the autumn of 1848, after a tour to Amiens and Normandy, in writing 'The Seven Lamps of Architecture.' This was an attempt to apply to architecture some of the principles he had sought to enforce in the case of painting. The Seven Lamps were sacrifice, truth, power, beauty, life, memory, and obedience; and the final test of the excellence of a work of architecture was to be the spirit of which it was an expression. The book is narrow in its religious outlook, and in later years its author denounced its 'wretched rant.' But it contains some of Ruskin's finest passages, and it had considerable influence in encouraging the Gothic revival of the time. The interest taken by Ruskin a few years later in the architecture of the Oxford

Museum is recorded in the book which he and Acland published on the subject in 1859. 'Seven Lamps' was, further, 'the first treatise in English to teach the real significance of architecture as the most trustworthy record of the life and faith of nations.' It was published on 10 May 1849, and has been the most widely circulated of Ruskin's larger works. It was the first of them to be illustrated.

Another by-work of this period was Ruskin's advocacy of the pre-Raphaelites. At the time when he took up their cause he had no personal acquaintance with them, and their work was independent of his influence, though Mr. Holman Hunt had read the first two volumes of 'Modern Painters,' and felt they were 'written expressly for him' (*Contemporary Review*, April 1886). In 1851 the academy pictures of Millais and Hunt were bitterly attacked in the 'Times.' Millais asked Coventry Patmore [q. v. Suppl.] to see if Ruskin would take up their cause. Patmore did so, and on 13 and 30 May letters from Ruskin appeared in the 'Times' warmly defending the young artists. Ruskin also wrote to Millais offering to buy 'The Return of the Dove to the Ark.' To a new edition of 'Modern Painters' in this year he added a note of strong praise of pre-Raphaelitism. In August he issued a pamphlet entitled 'Pre-Raphaelitism,' in which he again defended Millais and Mr. Holman Hunt against the critics, and instituted a comparison between the former painter and Turner, finding in both alike the same sincerity of purpose. Ruskin's intervention on behalf of the pre-Raphaelites was a turning-point in their fortunes. It encouraged the painters themselves, confirmed patrons and picture-dealers, and caused many of the critics to reconsider their opinions. Ruskin's personal connection with Rossetti, the third of the pre-Raphaelite group, came somewhat later. In 1853 he had been in correspondence with McCracken (a Belfast packing-agent, and one of Rossetti's first buyers), highly extolling the artist's work, and in April 1854 he made Rossetti's acquaintance. He admired Rossetti greatly, and helped him liberally, agreeing to buy, if he happened to like it, whatever Rossetti produced. 'I cannot imagine any arrangement more convenient to my brother,' says Mr. W. M. Rossetti, 'who was thereby made comfortable in his professional position.' A year later Ruskin made equally generous provision for Rossetti's fiancée, Miss Siddal; he settled 150*l.* a year upon her, taking her drawings up to that value. She was thus enabled to go abroad for her health. Some characteristic letters from Ruskin to 'Ida,' as he called her, are published in Mr. W. M. Rossetti's 'Ruskin, Rossetti, and Pre-Raphaelitism' (1899). Ruskin was also an admirer of Rossetti's early poetry, and paid for the publication of his translations from 'Early Italian Poets.' He did not admire the painter's habits. 'If you wanted to oblige me,' he wrote, 'you would keep your room in order and go to bed at night. All your fine speeches go for nothing with me till you do that.' In later years their friendship cooled. The part of disciple was not one which Rossetti could play, even to a master so delicate in his patronage as Ruskin.

Ruskin followed up his letters and pamphlets on the pre-Raphaelites by a series of annual 'Notes on the Royal Academy' (1855–9). The notes were very popular with the public, but less so with the artists. Ruskin hoped that certain criticisms passed by him on a friend's picture would 'make no difference in their friendship.' 'Dear Ruskin,' replied the artist, 'next time I meet you, I shall knock you down; but I hope it will make no difference in our friendship.' 'D—— the fellow!' said another young artist who enjoyed the critic's acquaintance; 'why doesn't he back his friends?' The jealousies thus provoked among his artist friends caused Ruskin to discontinue the publication, resuming it only for one year, in 1875. 'Punch' put the complaint at the time into the mouth of an academician:

> I paints and paints,
> Hears no complaints,
> And sells before I'm dry;
> Till savage Ruskin
> Sticks his tusk in,
> And nobody will buy.

The lament was not unnatural, for at this period Ruskin held the position almost of an art-dictator, and his opinions were a powerful factor in the sale-rooms. He somewhere explains that he was compelled—perhaps as a just nemesis for his heterodox political economy—to buy in the dearest and sell in the cheapest market; for that whenever he sold a Turner the price was run down because a drawing which he did not care to keep could not be worth much, while the price of one which he wanted to buy was at once run up. Ruskin's counsel was sought after by amateurs, by Louisa Lady Waterford among the number (see *Story of Two Noble Lives*. In W. B. Scott's *Autobiographical Notes* are some references to Ruskin's work at Wallington House, Northumberland, for Sir Walter and Lady Trevelyan, close friends of both men). Ruskin's position as an expert was

recognised by various commissions and committees on artistic subjects. On the subject of the National Gallery Ruskin wrote at this time several letters and pamphlets. Turner, who had a warm regard for both the Ruskins, had appointed the son one of his executors. Foreseeing the litigation that ensued, Ruskin declined to act. But when at last the estate came out of chancery, Ruskin undertook the arrangement of the works which passed to the nation, and in this connection compiled several catalogues. The labour of sorting the nineteen thousand sketches was enormous. The arrangement of the Turner drawings which still obtains at the National Gallery is Ruskin's, but he protested, frequently and ineffectually, against the place allotted to them.

These were not the only by-works which interrupted the completion of 'Modern Painters.' Ruskin saw Venice crumbling away before his eyes and her pictures uncared for. He set himself, before it was too late, to trace the lines of her fading beauty, and 'to record, as far as I may, the warning which seems to me to be uttered by every one of the fast-gaining waves that beat, like passing bells, against the "Stones of Venice."' With regard to this book, published 1851–3, Ruskin often complained that no one ever believed a word of his moral lessons deduced from the history of Venice as recorded in her monuments. But there has never been more than one opinion about the noble eloquence and haunting beauty of the descriptive passages, or about the permanent value of his work among the earlier masters of Venetian painting and sculpture and the earlier school of Venetian architecture. Ruskin's eminence as a writer on architectural subjects received some official recognition in 1874, when a proposal was made to confer the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects upon him. He was travelling in Italy at the time, and was indignant at various restorations then in progress. He declined the honour, on the ground that architects were among the worst offenders (*Ruskin Union Journal*, March 1900). 'Stones of Venice,' which was fully illustrated by the author, and supplemented by a series of 'Examples of Venetian Architecture,' drawn on a larger scale, cost him an infinity of labour, of which he has left several records in his letters. 'I went through so much hard, dry, mechanical toil at Venice,' he writes to Norton, 'that I quite lost, before I left it, the charm of the place. Analysis is an abominable business. I am quite sure that people who work out subjects thoroughly are disagreeable wretches. One only feels as one should when one doesn't know much about the matter.' The 'Stones of Venice' and volume ii. of 'Modern Painters' gave an impetus to many art movements of the day. Such were the Arundel Society, which, largely under the direction of his friend Mr. Edmund Oldfield, did much to preserve records of the wall paintings of Italy; and the Society for the Preservation of Ancient Buildings, which may be said to have taken as its motto Ruskin's words, 'Do not let us talk of restoration; the theory is a lie from beginning to end.' The enlargement of the National Gallery, by its now rich collection of early religious paintings, is also in no small measure owing to the persistence of Ruskin's advocacy and the influence of his works.

From another point of view the gist of 'Stones of Venice' was the chapter (vi. in vol. ii.) 'On the Nature of Gothic Architecture: and herein of the true functions of the workman in art.' This chapter, in which Ruskin takes as the touchstone of architectural styles their compatibility with the happy life of the workman, struck an answering chord in William Morris [q. v. Suppl.] A reprint of the chapter was one of the earlier productions of the Kelmscott press (1892). 'In future days,' said Morris in a preface thereto, 'it will be considered as one of the very few necessary and inevitable utterances of the century. To some of us, when we first read it, it seemed to point out a new road on which the world should travel.' It was in this spirit that the chapter had been reprinted in 1854 at the instance of Dr. F. J. Furnivall (see his preface to 'Two Letters' from Ruskin to F. D. Maurice privately printed 1890) for distribution at the opening meeting of the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street. 'Many of our men afterwards told me,' says Dr. Furnivall, 'how toucht they had been by Ruskin's eloquent appreciation of their class.' Ruskin's acquaintance with Maurice had sprung from correspondence on a pamphlet on the reunion of Protestant Christians which Ruskin had put out in 1851 under the title 'Notes on the Construction of Sheepfolds'—a title which drew down upon the author an indignant remonstrance from a Scottish farmer who considered that his shilling had been obtained on false pretences. Ruskin, though not sympathising with Maurice's theology, warmly approved his social labours, and took charge from the commencement of the drawing classes at the college. He impressed D. G. Rossetti also into this service, and himself attended regularly until May 1858, after which time he gave only occasional lectures or informal talks. Rus-

kin was the first to provide casts from natural leaves and fruit in place of the ordinary conventional ornament. Among his pupils were Mr. George Allen (engraver, and afterwards Ruskin's publisher), Arthur Burgess (draughtsman and woodcutter), John Bunney (a skilful painter of architectural detail), and Mr. William Ward (a facsimile copyist of Turner). Arising out of Ruskin's work at the college were his books on 'The Elements of Drawing,' 1856, and 'The Elements of Perspective,' 1859.

Meanwhile Ruskin was engaged in many other subsidiary studies for the completion of 'Modern Painters.' In his continental tour of 1854 he was sketching in Switzerland. In 1855 he made studies of shipping at Deal, one outcome of which was his letterpress to Turner's 'Harbours of England,' 1856, with its famous description of a boat. In 1856 he was again in Switzerland, making studies at Chamouni and Fribourg for 'Modern Painters.' In 1858 he went to Switzerland and Italy, and spent some time in studying Paul Veronese at Turin. 'One day in the gallery,' says Mr. Augustus Hare, who happened to be there at the same time, 'I asked Ruskin to give me some advice. He said, "Watch me." He then looked at the flounce in the dress of a maid of honour of the queen of Sheba for five minutes, and then painted one thread; he looked for another five minutes, and then he painted another thread. At the rate at which he was working he might hope to paint the whole dress in ten years; but it was a lesson as to examining well what one drew before drawing it.' Ruskin's diaries and letters show that he took the same minute labour in recording natural facts and impressions of places and pictures. Some illustration of his geological studies in Switzerland is given in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' 1858. Nearly all serious reading was done, he says, abroad; the heaviest box in the boot being always full of dictionaries. The subsequent task of composition was done at home 'as quietly and methodically as a piece of tapestry. I knew exactly what I had got to say, put the words firmly in their places like so many stitches, hemmed the edges of chapters round with what seemed to me the graceful flourishes, touched them finally with my cunningest points of colour, and read the work to papa and mamma at breakfast next morning, as a girl shows her sampler.' Ruskin revised carefully all he wrote; a study of his manuscripts shows that alterations were introduced for accuracy rather than for display. The third volume of 'Modern Painters' was written at Denmark Hill in 1855 and published in the following January; the fourth followed in April, the fifth not till June 1860. The multifariousness of the work which delayed the completion of the book has been shown in the preceding paragraphs, and was amusingly set forth in a letter to Mrs. Carlyle of October 1855: 'I have written since May good six hundred pages. Also I have prepared about thirty drawings for engravers this year, retouched the engravings (generally the worst part of the business), and etched some on steel myself. In the course of the six hundred pages I have had to make various remarks on German metaphysics, on poetry, political economy, cookery, music, geology, dress, agriculture, horticulture, and navigation, all of which subjects I have had to read up accordingly, and this takes time. . . . During my above-mentioned studies of horticulture I became dissatisfied with the Linnean, Jussieuan, and everybody-elseian arrangement of plants, and have accordingly arranged a system of my own. . . My studies of political economy have induced me to think also that nobody knows anything about that; and I am at present engaged in an investigation, on independent principles, of the nature of money, rent, and taxes, in an abstract form, which sometimes keeps me awake all night. . . I have also several pupils, far and near, in the art of illumination; an American young lady to direct in the study of landscape painting, and a Yorkshire young lady to direct in the purchase of Turners, and various little by-things besides. But I am coming to see you' (printed by Prof. C. E. Norton in preface to Brantwood edition of *Aratra Pentelici*).

The last three volumes of 'Modern Painters,' though they complete with some method the plan of the work originally laid down by dealing further with ideas of beauty and discussing ideas of relation, contain Ruskin's thoughts on innumerable subjects. The sub-title which the author gave to the third volume, 'Of Many Things,' describes the whole book. It is 'a mass of stirring thoughts and melodious speech about a thousand things divine and human, beautiful and good.' The descriptive passages in the later volumes give back to the reader's eyes the hills and clouds and fields 'as from a fresh consecration' (address presented to Ruskin at Christmas 1885). 'I feel now,' wrote Charlotte Brontë, 'as if I had been walking blindfold; the book seems to give me eyes.' No prose book ever opened so many people's eyes to what nature is, to her beauty, her colour, to the stateliness and delicacy of mountains and trees, to the gracious aspect

of clouds, piled up in mountainous cumuli, or fleecy and floating, or dishevelled and streaming like the locks of the Graiæ. 'Modern Painters' contains some self-contradictions. It was not a treatise written at one time. It embodies the development of its author's ideas from his seventeenth to his forty-first year. But 'in the main aim and principle of the book there is,' says Ruskin, 'no variation from its first syllable to its last. It declares the perfectness and eternal beauty of the work of God; and tests all work of man by concurrence with, or subjection to that.' In its immediate purpose—the defence of Turner—'Modern Painters' is 'the most triumphant vindication of the kind ever published.' It has been called also 'the only book in the language which treats to any purpose of what is called æsthetics' (Mr. Leslie Stephen in *National Review*, April 1900). In its critical remarks upon painters its appreciations will survive, but many of its depreciations were exaggerated, and no longer stand. Apart from any more particular thesis the book is a sustained rhapsody on the beauty and wonder of nature, the dignity of art, and the solemnity and mystery of life. 'I venerate Ruskin,' said George Eliot after reading the later volumes of 'Modern Painters,' 'as one of the great teachers of the age. He teaches with the inspiration of a Hebrew prophet.' In style, no less than in matter, 'Modern Painters' shows many differences, and reveals the author's increasing mastery over the resources of language. It has been most admired for its descriptive passages, and these have indeed in prose never been surpassed. The only objection that can be urged against them is Matthew Arnold's that Ruskin 'tries to make prose do more than it can perfectly do.' Ruskin himself was of that opinion. The great poets, he said, did in a line what he did less perfectly in a page. But the book is memorable for much else than its word-paintings. Tennyson was once asked to name the six authors in whom the stateliest English prose was to be found. He replied, 'Hooker, Bacon, Milton, Jeremy Taylor, De Quincey, Ruskin.' But there are many notes in 'Modern Painters.' Its author's style had command of pathos, fancy, humour, irony, as well as stateliness and sonorous diction. The position attained by Ruskin by this work was recognised by a distinction conferred upon him in 1858, an 'honorary studentship' of Christ Church.

The last three volumes of 'Modern Painters' excited additional interest, and in their first edition command additional value, from the beautiful plates, executed mostly from Ruskin's own drawings by the best engravers of the day. Ruskin never cared to assert his own artistic gifts, and no adequate exhibition of his drawings was held in his lifetime. In 1878 he exhibited a few of his own landscapes along with his Turners at the Fine Art Society, and he was an occasional exhibitor at the Old Water-colour Society, of which he was elected an honorary member in 1873. Some of his drawings are in public collections—the St. George's Museum at Sheffield and the Ruskin Drawing School at Oxford. A loan exhibition was held at the Fine Art Society's rooms in February 1901. He was an artist of real though restricted talent. He seldom attempted, and never successfully mastered, the use of oil-colours. He was, as he says himself, deficient in power of invention and design. (A painted window at the east end of Sir Gilbert Scott's church at Camberwell was designed partly by Ruskin, and he designed a window for the Oxford Museum.) He had no skill in the representation of the human form, though he could copy the figure well (e.g. his copy of Carpaccio's St. George at Sheffield). But his architectural drawings are incomparable in their kind, and some of his landscapes are as good as Turner's. The amount of his artistic production is astonishing, when we consider it as only a by-work of his life. It may be said that he was the most literary of artists and the most artistic of critics. What he claimed for himself was only such skill as to prove that he knew what the good qualities of drawing are. But many of his landscapes and architectural studies are as poetical as the passages of written words which accompany them. Ruskin is probably the only man who has described the same scenes with so large a measure of success in prose and verse and drawing. (For illustrated articles on Ruskin as an artist, see *Scribner*, December 1898; *Studio*, March 1900.)

With the completion of 'Modern Painters' begins a new period in Ruskin's literary life. He was then forty, and had finished the work by which he is popularly known as a writer of art. He now embarked on a new career. The title of his Manchester lectures in 1857, 'The Political Economy of Art,' was significant. Economics were henceforth to take the place of art. But it was not so much a change as a development. Ruskin's æsthetic criticism was coloured throughout by moral considerations. 'Yes,' said his father, after one of Ruskin's lectures on art, 'he should have been a bishop.' And Ruskin himself had proclaimed the moral basis of

his artistic criticism. 'In these books of mine,' he wrote in 'Modern Painters,' 'their distinctive character, as essays on art, is their bringing everything to a root in human passion or human hope. They have been coloured throughout, nay, continually altered in shape, and even warped and broken, by digressions respecting social questions, which had for me an interest tenfold greater than the work I had been forced into undertaking. Every principle of painting which I have stated is traced to some vital or spiritual fact, and in my works on architecture the preference accorded finally to one school over another is founded on a comparison of their influences on the life of the workman, a question by all other writers on architecture wholly forgotten or despised.' But how was this question to be pushed into the front, and brought into vital relation with the arts? The thing, he felt with increasing force, had to be done. 'It is the vainest of affectations,' he wrote, 'to try and put beauty into shadows, while all real things that cast them are left in deformity and pain.' With such thoughts surging in his brain Ruskin went off to Switzerland so soon as 'Modern Painters' was fairly out of hand, busied himself in 'the mountain gloom,' and for the next ten years was silent, except for a few occasional papers and lectures upon merely artistic matters. He withdrew also more and more from the world and from his old home ties. His married life had been a failure, and the days passed in the happy companionship of his father and mother were now drawing to an end. His economic heresies, which had already begun to appear in his lectures, had somewhat weakened the bond of intellectual sympathy between him and his father; his emancipation from protestant orthodoxy, that between him and his mother. He remained to the end a most dutiful and affectionate son, but his inclinations turned to solitude. His health and spirits were alike broken, and sombre thoughts crowded in upon him. Another influence which tended to divert Ruskin from art and natural history was his friendship with Carlyle. They had become acquainted soon after the publication of the second volume of 'Modern Painters.' Ruskin was a frequent visitor at Cheyne Walk, and Carlyle would sometimes ride over to Denmark Hill and spend the afternoon in the gardens. Ruskin venerated Carlyle as his master, and treated him with beautiful kindness and deference. Carlyle on his side encouraged his disciple with ungrudging praise, and heralded each approach of his to the battlefield of social and economic controversy with loud applause. 'No other man in England,' wrote Carlyle to Emerson, 'has in him the same divine rage against falsity.'

In 1860 Ruskin was at Chamouni with W. J. Stillman (*Century*, January 1888). The greater part of the next two years, including two winters, he spent in Savoy with Mr. George Allen, mostly at Mornex. Wherever he happened to be, Ruskin was always interested in the 'condition of the people' question. In Italy he had been impressed by the necessity of preventing inundation and promoting irrigation (*Arrows of the Chace* and *Verona and its Rivers*). Among the Alps he made several attempts to buy land from various communes with a view to instituting agricultural experiments. The peasant holders thought he must have discovered a secret gold mine and declined to sell. 'The loneliness is very very great,' he wrote from Mornex to Mr. Charles Eliot Norton (whom he had met at Geneva in 1856, and who became one of his dearest friends), 'and the peace in which I am at present is only as if I had buried myself in a tuft of grass on a battlefield wet with blood.' It was in this mood that Ruskin devoted himself to economic studies. The result of his studies and the body of his economic doctrine were comprised in 'Unto this Last' (1860), being papers contributed to the 'Cornhill;' 'Munera Pulveris' (1862), a sequel to the foregoing, contributed in part to 'Fraser;' some letters on 'Gold' (1863); 'Time and Tide' (1867), and various minor letters and pamphlets in 1868. Faults which had not been absent from Ruskin's earlier books on art are conspicuous in his economic writings. Long ago, on the appearance of the first volume of 'Modern Painters,' Samuel Prout had pointed out the danger of exaggeration and discourtesy in controversy. In his books on economics Ruskin's petulance and contemptuous sarcasms had not always the justification of better knowledge. He was grossly unjust to Mill, with whose books he was insufficiently acquainted, and he raised needless animosities by not sufficiently distinguishing his terms. For his sins in this respect he paid the full penalty at the time. The papers in the 'Cornhill' caused so much offence that Thackeray stopped their publication—an event that did not interrupt Ruskin's friendly relations with the editor; and even Carlyle's recommendation and the friendship of Froude, then the editor of 'Fraser,' did not avail to avert a like fate in that magazine. Time brought its revenges, and Ruskin lived to see 'Unto this Last' (the book which he preferred to all the rest both for its substance and for its style)

attain a great vogue, and to find many of his ideas and suggestions pass into the accepted political currency. In the main his strength as an economic writer lies where also lies his strength as an æsthetic writer—namely, in his penetrating power of vision. To break down the walls which in a complicated social system hide from men's eyes the actual and ultimate facts was Ruskin's mission. Carlyle called Ruskin's economical essays 'fierce lightning bolts,' and in very truth 'his impeachments (of the existing order) flash on the perceptive sense as lightning on the eye.' His was one of the principal forces of the time in quickening the sympathies and elevating the moral standards of the community. In the field of economic theory the prominence given by Ruskin to some fallacies—such as his denial of the productivity of exchange and his condemnation of interest as distinguished from usury—interfered for some time with the acceptance of him as a serious authority. Moreover, his expositions, though often displaying the greatest logical dexterity, were not presented in a continuous and systematic form. He had a love of paradox and wilful mystification, and it requires some tact to disentangle serious propositions from playful fancies. But gradually Ruskin's work made itself felt—especially for its insistence upon the importance of the biological factor in all economic questions; and his writings have powerfully contributed to that recasting of economic doctrine which is still in progress. He insisted (1) 'that political economy can furnish sound laws of national life and work only when it respects the dignity and moral destiny of man; (2) that the wise use of wealth, in developing a complete human life, is of incomparably greater moment to men and nations than its production or accumulation, and can alone give these any vital significance; (3) that honourable performance of duty is more truly just than rigid enforcement of right; and that not in competition but in helpfulness, not in self-assertion but in reverence, is to be found the power of life' (address presented to Ruskin in 1885). Of the political suggestions contained in his economic writings of this period, some have by this time been carried out, and all are now within the range of practical discussion. His principal points were: a system of national education, the organisation of labour, the establishment of government training schools, old-age pensions (for 'soldiers of the ploughshare as well as of the sword'), and the provision of decent homes for the working classes. It requires some effort to realise that this was the programme which forty years ago was howled out of the magazines.

Ruskin greatly extended his influence during the period 1855–70 by lectures in all parts of the country. A complete list is given in Wise and Smart's 'Bibliography.' Exclusive of lectures at Oxford, they number fifty. He lectured at Eton and Woolwich; at the Royal Institution and before various learned societies; at working men's clubs and institutes; in most of the principal towns of the country. Sometimes the lectures were announced to be on art, sometimes on politics, or science, or history, or economics. The titles mattered little. He apologised on one occasion for calling his lecture 'Crystallography,' when it turned out to be on 'Cistercian architecture.' With Ruskin the teaching of art was the teaching of everything. He used the platform as a pulpit. His eloquence was that of the writer rather than the orator. He once told a London audience, with a touch of his peculiar humour, that he had intended to deliver them an extempore lecture, but that the trouble of writing an extempore lecture and then learning it by heart was too much for him, and so he would simply read what he had to say. He was a magnificent reader. The quotations from Homer or from Chaucer or from some other favourite author were declaimed as no other public man, except Gladstone, could have declaimed them. He read his own works with such perfect attention to emphasis and rhythm that they vibrate, like a strain of music, in the memories of his hearers. His voice was not powerful, but had a peculiar timbre, which was at once penetrating and attractive. His old-fashioned pronunciation, with the peculiar roll of the r's, seemed to be in perfect harmony with the mediæval strain in his thought. Everywhere he had crowds hanging on his lips. Even the scientific men whom he loved to denounce came and said, 'Let him roar again.' It should be remembered that nearly all Ruskin's later books were written for oral delivery. He had no space to convince by a long train of argument. His aim was to impress, and often to startle. In a few emphatic sentences he sought to bring his hearers to what he considered the root of the matter. The style he adopted was often too curt and absolute. But it was simpler, less elaborate, less self-conscious than that of his earlier works. 'It is not a style of purple patches, but its whole substance is crimsoned with the passionate feeling that courses through the eager and animated words' (Norton). An important series of lectures, delivered to various audi-

ences in 1857-8-9, were brought together under the title 'The Two Paths' (1859). The title indicates a common thread of doctrine running through discourses on many different subjects—namely, the responsibility of the student for choice between art which is conventional in design, and pursued for the sake of display, and art which is devoted to the record of natural fact. At Christmas 1863 Ruskin returned from his mountain solitudes. On 3 March 1864 his father died. Miss Joanna Ruskin Agnew, his second cousin once removed, then came to live with his mother, but Ruskin for some time did not leave her side. In 1866, 1868, and 1869 he made tours with various friends on the continent. In the former year he sided with Carlyle on the Jamaica question, and made a speech at a meeting of the Eyre defence committee. Of the lectures of this period, the most important were those on the pleasures of reading and the sphere of women, collected under the title 'Sesame and Lilies' (1865), and on the duty of work and its reward, collected as 'The Crown of Wild Olive' (1866). To the same period belongs 'The Ethics of the Dust' (1866), a series of conversational lessons, delivered at a girls' school (Winnington Hall, Cheshire), in which, taking crystals as his text, Ruskin drew from them such lessons as their various characteristics suggested. 'A most shining performance,' wrote Carlyle, when the lectures were published; 'not for a long while have I read anything a tenth part so radiant with talent, ingenuity, lambent fire.' Ruskin's next work of importance was suggested by the reform agitation. In a series of 'Letters to a Working Man at Sunderland,' first published in newspapers at Manchester and Leeds (March to May 1867), and afterwards collected into 'Time and Tide' (1867), Ruskin embodied his thoughts on the question of the day. The letters are discursive and fanciful, but their main drift was to show that true 'reform' must be individual rather than by class, and moral rather than political. In this same year (1867) the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon Ruskin at Cambridge, and he delivered the Rede lecture (not yet published). His subject was 'The Relation of National Ethics to National Art.' In 1879 the university of Oxford proposed to confer the honorary degree of D.C.L., but the proposal was postponed owing to his illness. The degree was conferred in his absence in 1893. In 1871 he had been elected lord rector of St. Andrews University, but, as a professor in an English university, he was found to be ineligible.

In connection with Ruskin's rôle as a preacher, some facts may be stated about his practice. Of the riches described by him in those books, 'The Treasures of true Kings,' he was himself a persistent accumulator and distributor. During his father's lifetime the son was allowed to act as his almoner—in generous and judicious help to artists, and in all sorts of gentle and secret charity. On his father's death Ruskin inherited a fortune of 157,000*l.*, in addition to a considerable property in houses and land. The whole of this was dispersed during his lifetime, and he lived during his last years on the proceeds of his books. In 1885, by deed of gift, he made over his house and its contents to Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Severn, to whom also by will he left the residue of his property, 'praying them never to sell the estate of Brantwood, nor to let any portion of it upon building lease, and to accord during thirty consecutive days in each year such permission to strangers to see the house and pictures as I have done in my lifetime.' (As literary executors Ruskin appointed Mr. C. E. Norton and Mr. A. Wedderburn, Q.C.) Details of much of Ruskin's expenditure are to be found in curious pieces of self-revelation embodied in the appendices to 'Fors Clavigera.' His pensioners were numbered by hundreds; his charities, if sometimes indiscriminate, were as delicate as they were generous. He educated promising artists, and gave commissions for semi-public enterprises. He presented valuable collections of Turners to Oxford and Cambridge. To the Natural History Museum he presented several mineralogical specimens, including the large 'Colenso diamond' ('in honour of his friend the loyal and patiently adamantine first bishop of Natal') and the 'Edwardes Ruby' ('in honour of the invincible soldiership and loving equity of Sir Herbert Edwardes's rule by the shores of Indus'). To many schools and colleges he presented cabinets of minerals or drawings. In some forms of philanthropy he was a pioneer. He established a model tea shop. He organised, for the relief of the unemployed, gangs of street cleaners. He was the first to give Miss Octavia Hill the means of managing house property on the principle of helping the tenants to help themselves. He shared as well as gave. He thought no trouble too great to encourage a pupil or befriend the fallen.

With the last decade of Ruskin's active life (1870-80) his career entered on a new phase. The writer on economics now essayed to become practical reformer. In part

the attempt was the payment of 'ransom.' The quiet and comfort of the house and grounds at Denmark Hill became intolerable to him from the thought of the misery of London. In 1871 his mother died, and the house was given up. Miss Agnew married Mr. Arthur Severn, and they lived in the old Ruskin home on Herne Hill. Ruskin bought from William James Linton [q. v. Suppl.] a house on Coniston lake, overlooking the Old Man, called Brantwood. This was his home for the remainder of his life. For some years, however, he paid frequent visits to London, where he still mixed in congenial society. He was also a member of the Metaphysical Society. The enlargement of the house and grounds at Brantwood became one of his principal pleasures, but he could not enter into his peace without making some effort to cure what seemed to him the anarchy outside. He established first an organ for his propaganda. This was 'Fors Clavigera,' a monthly letter 'to the workmen and labourers of Great Britain.' It is one of the curiosities of literature. Its discursiveness, its garrulity, its petulance are amazing. On reading it one is not inclined to dispute what Ruskin somewhere says of himself, that he was 'an impetuous and weakly communicative person.' Some of the eccentricity of his monthly miscellany was due to the gradual approach of a morbid irritability of the brain. But 'Fors' is full of passionate intensity; it abounds in forcible writing, and the ingenuity with which innumerable threads are knit together to enforce the author's economic principles is remarkable. For his new organ Ruskin provided himself with a new publisher. He set up his old pupil, Mr. George Allen, in the trade, and established a system of net prices. At first no discount was allowed to the booksellers; they were expected to add their own percentage to the published price. After a few years this heroic policy was abolished. The sale of Ruskin's books rapidly grew, and for many years before his death yielded him on the average 4,000*l.* a year. In America the sale of his books in cheap pirated editions had for many years been very extensive. Ruskin's monthly organ was used to preach a crusade and to found a society. 'I will stand it no longer,' he cried in the opening number of 'Fors' (January 1871), and threw himself with characteristic enthusiasm and self-sacrifice into an attempt to found a Utopia in England. There was to be a guild of companions enrolled under the banner of St. George to make 'a merrie England.' Tithes were to be given, and Ruskin himself paid 7,000*l.*—a tithe of his then remaining possessions—into a trust for the purposes of the guild. Sir Thomas Dyke Acland and Francis Cowper-Temple (afterwards Lord Mount-Temple) were the original trustees. In May 1871 the scheme was made public. In 'Fors' for that month Ruskin called on any landlords to come and help him 'who would like better to be served by men than by iron devils,' and any tenants and any workmen 'who could vow to work and live faithfully for the sake of the joy of their homes.' 'That food can only be got out of the ground and happiness out of honesty' were the first two principles which the guild of St. George was to demonstrate; the third was that 'the highest wisdom and the highest treasure need not be costly or exclusive' (Prince Leopold's speech on Ruskin). The establishment of these principles led to three corresponding experiments, of (1) an agricultural, (2) an industrial, and (3) an artistic character respectively. The agricultural experiments were not a brilliant success. Ruskin drew many charming pictures of his ideal settlements, but the realities did not correspond to them. Sometimes the land, sometimes the settlers, and sometimes both proved intractable. Ruskin reaped from St. George's Farms a plentiful crop of disappointments and grumbles. An exception may be made in favour of St. George's land at Barmouth, of which an attractive account by Blanche Atkinson has been published (1900).

Among industrial experiments which directly or indirectly owe their origin to Ruskin were the revival of the hand-made linen industry in Langdale, which under Mr. Albert Fleming—'master of the rural industries of Loughrigg'—gives employment to many of the peasants. Of a like nature was a cloth industry at Laxey, in the Isle of Man, established for Ruskin by Mr. Egbert Rydings; there are also one or two co-operative undertakings of a successful character which owe their inception to Ruskin's teaching (see Cook's 'Studies in Ruskin' and 'Ruskin and Modern Business' in the *Spectator*, 17 Feb. 1900).

The artistic branch of 'St. George's' work took shape in a museum at Sheffield. Originally established in 1875 in a cottage at Walkley with Henry Swan, a former pupil of Ruskin at the Working Men's College, as curator, the management of the museum was in 1890 taken over by the Sheffield corporation, and removed to an old hall in Meersbrook Park. Ruskin had for some years employed artists to sketch mediæval

buildings in France and Italy, and copy pictures. An exhibition of these drawings was held at the Fine Art Society in May 1886. Most of them are now at Sheffield. Ruskin also sent to the museum, largely at his own cost, a collection of minerals and precious stones, architectural casts, drawings by himself and others, and a few manuscripts. The collection, admirably catalogued and arranged by its second curator, Mr. William White, attracts many visitors; it contains a series of examples illustrating Ruskin's point of view in many arts, and his ideas of the true function of local museums. St. George's schools were to be another institution in what Ruskin sometimes called his 'island of Barataria.' For he was not always quite so serious as his disciples supposed. It is not reported that he received with unmixed gratitude the homage of a disciple who spent most of his time in traversing the country with his own letters for delivery by foot, in order to discountenance the accursed railway system. Ruskin did not establish the schools which he sketched out very attractively in 'Fors.' But he wrote a prosody for use in them, and edited a 'Shepherd's Library.' Of more immediate applicability were the May Queen and Rose Queen festivals, which he established in some existing schools with characteristic generosity and ingenuity in graceful ordinance. He took much trouble in corresponding with the queens of his crowning (*Saint George*, October 1900). Ruskin was also the inspirer and the first president of 'The Art for Schools Association,' a body which has done extensive work in circulating high-class pictures among the elementary schools.

Ruskin's practical contributions towards establishing Utopia were suggestive in many directions rather than conclusive in any. In judging them, it should be remembered that the years in which he entered upon the rôle of social reformer were also those in which he was working himself almost to death at Oxford. In 1870 a professorship of fine arts (endowed by Felix Slade [q. v.]) was for the first time established at Oxford, and Ruskin accepted a call to create the part of art professor. The work which he put into it was enormous. In the first place he delivered a long series of lectures: eleven courses (1870-7), two courses (1883-4). Eight of his later works (enumerated in the bibliography below), several of them including illustrations specially prepared, were written as Oxford lectures. On these he took greater pains, he said, than on any of his other books, and in them he revised and recast in the light of maturer knowledge the whole body of his art-teaching. The inaugural course is the final and most compact of all his statements on the fundamental canons of art. He was at the same time engaged in preparing handbooks (never completed) on geology ('Deucalion') and botany ('Proserpina'). Ruskin was not in sympathy or touch with the scientific movement of his time. But he had an extraordinary gift for observation. He used to say that he might, if he had chosen, have become the first geologist in Europe. His interest in geology and mineralogy was constant, and he anticipated in 1863 some of the modifications since made in the glacier theories of the day. For an instance of Ruskin's acute observation, mingled with fancy and poetry, the reader may refer to his description of the swallow in 'Love's Meinie.'

Ruskin conceived it to be a further part of his professorial duty 'to give what assistance I may to travellers in Italy.' The result was a series of guide-books to Venice, Florence, and Amiens (see bibliography below, 35, 39, 40, and 46). For the purpose of these books, as also of fresh illustrations for his lectures, Ruskin made several continental journeys, devoting special study to the works of Botticelli and Carpaccio. Ruskin also founded a drawing school at Oxford, to which he presented many valuable works of art. He endowed a drawing master, giving 5,000*l.* to the university for this purpose, and devoted long days to arranging series of examples (including many sketches of his own made for this purpose) and cataloguing them. Ruskin taught in the school, but very few undergraduates attended. His lectures, on the other hand, were crowded. For his first lecture (8 Feb. 1870), announced for the museum, the crowd was so great that an adjournment had to be made to the Sheldonian theatre. 'I have heard him lecture several times,' says Mr. Mallock, 'and that singular voice of his, which would often hold all the theatre breathless, haunts me still sometimes. There was something strange and aërial in its exquisite modulations that seemed as if it came from a disconsolate spirit hovering over the waters of Babylon and remembering Sion.' (For impressions of Ruskin's Oxford lectures see Cook's *Studies in Ruskin* and *Century Mag.* February 1898.)

Ruskin also devoted much time to cultivating the friendship of individual members of the university. In April 1871 he was admitted an honorary fellow of Corpus. His rooms—on the first floor right of No. 2 stair-

case in the fellows' buildings—in which he placed many of his choicest pictures, drawings, minerals, and manuscripts, were 'an artistic Mecca,' and 'an intellectual centre of the highest kind' (see 'Ruskin at Corpus' in the *Pelican Record*, June and December 1894). Among Ruskin's disciples at Oxford was Mr. Mallock, who has given a good picture of him under the figure of Mr. Herbert—the only character sketch in 'The New Republic' which is not a caricature. Prince Leopold was a constant attendant at Ruskin's lectures, and Ruskin stayed with him at Windsor Castle in January 1878. The prince was one of the trustees for the Ruskin drawing school, and in his first public address (on 'University Extension,' at the Mansion House, 19 Feb. 1879) paid a high tribute to 'the privilege of Professor Ruskin's teaching and friendship.' One of the methods which Ruskin adopted for gathering a circle of ardent young men around him was the subject of much sarcastic comment. This was the road-digging experiment at Hinksey. A cynical don was fond of describing the strange adventures which befell him and his horse when they unwittingly attempted to ride along the Ruskin road. No one was more alive to the humorous side of the affair than Ruskin himself. The road, he used laughingly to admit, was about the worst in the three kingdoms, and for any level places in it he gave the credit to his gardener, whom he incontinently summoned from Brantwood. But this experimental application of 'the gospel of labour' attracted a good deal of attention. In later years Ruskin used to talk of Tolstoi as his successor, and Tolstoi on his side spoke of Ruskin as one of the greatest men of the age (*Cornhill*, June 1892). Among the road-diggers was Arnold Toynbee [q. v.], and upon him 'intercourse with Ruskin had a stimulating effect more durable than the actual improvement of the road near Hinksey' (F. C. Montague, *Arnold Toynbee*). 'I tell you,' said Ruskin at the close of one of his Oxford lectures, 'that neither sound art, policy, nor religion, can exist in England until, neglecting, if it must be, your own pleasure gardens and pleasure chambers, you resolve that the streets which are the habitation of the poor, and the fields which are the playgrounds of their children, shall be restored to the rule of the spirits, whosoever they are, in earth and heaven, that ordain and reward, with constant and conscious felicity, all that is decent and orderly, beautiful and pure.' It was the conviction of this truth that led shortly afterwards to Toynbee's work in the East-end, and to the various university 'settlements' which grew out of it. Ruskin's influence has been considerably spread by Ruskin societies, unions, and guilds in various parts of the country. In Oxford a hall for working men is called by his name, and in Tennessee a Utopian settlement.

Under the double strain of his work at Oxford and of that of St. George's guild Ruskin's health broke down. During all this period he was also largely engaged in writing letters to the press on polemical subjects and in a polemical temper. He was like the living conscience of the modern world, and felt acutely the wrongs and wrongdoings of others. In no age could his sensitive heart have escaped these sorrows. 'Le pauvre enfant, il ne sait pas vivre' was the verdict of his Swiss guide upon him. In an earlier age he might have become a saint. In his own age he spent himself, his time, and his wealth in trying to illuminate and ennoble the lives of others. He was well aware that the dispersal of his energies in so many directions militated against full success in any. Yet he craved in moments of weariness for immediate and tangible results. He was disappointed that more of his friends did not come forward and enrol themselves under St. George's banner. 'It is not my work that drives me mad,' he once said, 'but the sense that nothing comes of it.' The strain upon his nervous system was increased by a private sorrow. He was deeply attached to a young Irish lady, Miss Rose La Touche (the 'Rosie' of 'Præterita,' vol. iii.) She had been introduced to him as a young girl in 1858; he had taught her drawing and hoped in after years to make her his wife. In 1872 she decided that it was impossible. Religious differences were among the obstacles. She was a strict evangelical. A little work of prose and verse published by her in 1870 is expressive of a deeply religious but somewhat morbid temperament. She fell into ill-heath and died in 1875. In Ruskin's writing three phases in religious feeling may be distinguished. He was brought up in the strictest sect of evangelicalism. In middle life he outgrew this early faith, and though he never lost his conviction of a personal God his views were widely tolerant. In the writings of his middle period he seldom made any appeal to Christian sanctions. The virtue which he taught was that of the Greeks, 'whose notion of heroism was giving one's life for a kiss and not getting it.' From 1875 onwards he resumed in his writings, under the stress of heightened feeling, a more definitely Christian standpoint. Of

him, as of other eminent men, it was rumoured that he was inclined to Roman catholicism. He enjoyed lunching, it was true, with 'my darling cardinal' (Manning), but he found the 'puff pastry like papal pretensions—you had but to breathe on it and it was nowhere.' The death of 'Rosie' was the greatest grief of Ruskin's life. He suffered much from sleeplessness and had unnaturally vivid dreams. He came in contact with spiritualism, and mediums showed him the spirit of his dead lady. Her memory mingled in his mind with the vividly realised presence of St. Ursula, whose picture by Carpaccio was the subject of many references in his later lectures. In 1878 he had arranged an exhibition of his Turners at the Fine Art Society, and had nearly finished a catalogue for it, when he was seized with a dangerous attack of brain fever. In a few weeks he recovered, and was able to add some further notes to the catalogue. A body of subscribers presented him at this time with Turner's drawing of 'Splügen.' Ruskin's favourite Turners hung in his small and simple bedroom at Brantwood. (A picture by Mr. Arthur Severn of this room in which he died was exhibited in 1900.) In the same year (1878) the Grosvenor Gallery was opened, and Ruskin took occasion in 'Fors' to write an enthusiastic account of Sir Edward Burne-Jones [q. v. Suppl.], whose genius Ruskin had been among the first to recognise, and to whom in earlier years he had given commissions in Italy. Ruskin at the same time made a contemptuous reference to one of Mr. Whistler's 'Nocturnes.' Mr. Whistler brought an action for libel, which was tried before Baron Huddleston on 25 and 26 Nov. The jury awarded the plaintiff one farthing damages. Ruskin's costs were paid by a public subscription. Mr. Whistler took his revenge in a characteristic pamphlet (republished in 'The Gentle Art of making Enemies'). In 1879 Ruskin resigned his professorship, but was able to do occasional work on his many unfinished books. In 1880 and 1881 his illness recurred. An interval of restored health followed, and in 1883 he felt well enough to accept a second call to the Oxford professorship. His first series of lectures on 'The Art of England' (the leading schools and artists of the day) showed no failure of power; there were in them a greater geniality of criticism and a more hopeful outlook which seemed to augur well for the future. But the promise was delusive. The excitement of his public lectures, attended by ever-increasing and enthusiastic audiences, was too much for him. The nervous strain was more than he could withstand. A second series of lectures, on 'The Pleasures of England,' never very coherent, was broken off on the advice of Acland, Jowett, and others of his friends. He had been much vexed by the refusal of the university, on the ground of lack of funds, to give him the means for extending the Ruskin drawing school. This was followed by a vote for a new laboratory in which vivisection was to be permitted. In December 1884 Ruskin resigned his professorship. He had previously revoked a bequest of his remaining Turners and other treasures to the university.

Ruskin now retired into seclusion at Brantwood. His cousin, Mrs. Severn, with her husband and family, lived with him. To her he was deeply attached; she tended him in his illness and saved him from all preventable irritations. His brain attacks were intermittent, and at intervals during the next five years he did a good deal of miscellaneous literary work. He introduced to the public the sketches of Tuscan life in pen and pencil by his American friend, Miss Francesca Alexander. He wrote occasional articles in the magazines; prefaced various books by his friends; wrote a life of Sir Herbert Edwardes ('A Knight's Faith'); and continued his letters on questions of the day to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' and other papers. He also interested himself in educational experiments in the Coniston school. But the most important work of his last period was the fragment of autobiography, undertaken at the suggestion of his friend, Prof. C. E. Norton, and published at intervals during 1885–9 under the title of 'Præterita: outlines of Scenes and Thoughts perhaps worthy of Memory in my past Life.' This book contains occasional passages of description as fine as anything in 'Modern Painters,' and is marked throughout by limpid ease in the narrative, by the keenness of its recollections, and by brilliant character-sketches of friends and acquaintances.

'Præterita' was, however, not completed. Ruskin had planned out its conclusion, and chosen titles—in which respect he always showed a curious felicity—for the remaining chapters, as also for many chapters in a supplementary book of illustrative letters, &c., called 'Dilecta.' But the excitement of writing was too much for him. 'It is all nonsense,' he wrote to one of his friends, 'what you hear of overwork as the cause of my illness. These two times of delirium were both periods of extreme mental energy in perilous directions.' On one occasion he was talking with intense eagerness to Car-

lyle. 'You must take care,' said the old man; 'you will be making yourself ill once more.' Ruskin quite simply stopped short like a child. 'You are right, master,' he said, and went on to talk of something else. At a later period, however, he sank into deep depressions, and longed even for the visions to return. 'They were mostly visions of hell, it is true,' he said, 'but sometimes visions of heaven.' In the spring of 1887 he was again seized with brain trouble. He went in the autumn of that year to Sandgate, where he remained, with short visits to London, until the following summer—sometimes able to write, at others in a state bordering on insanity. In 1888 he made his last foreign journey—to France, Switzerland, and Italy. On 18 Sept., by way of a short epilogue for a reissue of 'Modern Painters,' he wrote 'beneath the cloudless peace of the snows of Chamouni what must be the last words of the book which their beauty inspired and their strength guided.' His foreign tour brought him no renewal of strength. In the following summer he spent some time at Seascale, and there he wrote a chapter of 'Præterita.' It is dated 19 June 1889, and marks the close of his literary career. From that time forward infirmities of mind and body grew steadily upon him. Physically he enjoyed fairly good health for some years; but his brain was in decay, leading sometimes to disordered violence, more often to listless calm. 'Poor finger!' he said to one of his old friends, 'it will never hold pen again. Well, it has got me into much trouble; perhaps it is better so.' At times he recovered some of his old brightness, and talked of things and places and persons that he loved; sometimes also playing chess, a game of which he was very fond. 'That's my dear brother Ned,' he said one night, as he passed a portrait of his friend, Burne-Jones, on the stairs. The artist died the next day, and Ruskin was grievously affected. As outdoor air and exercise became distasteful, his hold on the world, alike of current affairs, of thought, and of imagination, grew weaker and weaker. He would sit still for hours, sometimes looking from his window upon his favourite view of lake and fell; at other times, with head bent listlessly, seeing and hearing his friends, but hardly joining at all in any general conversation. On his eightieth birthday he was presented with illuminated addresses from the university of Oxford, and from a body of admirers, including most of the leading men in art and literature. On 18 Jan. 1900 he was seized by influenza, the heart failed, and on 20 Jan., at 2 P.M., he passed peacefully away. The dean and chapter of Westminster offered a grave in the Abbey, but this was declined on the ground that he had expressed a wish to be buried wherever he might happen to die. He was laid in the churchyard of Coniston on 25 Jan. In Poets' Corner was placed a medallion of him (by Onslow Ford, R.A.), immediately above the bust of Sir Walter Scott.

Ruskin was about 5 feet 10 inches in height, and as a young man he gave the appearance of being taller owing to his slight build. In later years his shoulders were bent, and his whole frame seemed shrunk. His smile was always radiant. He had piercing blue eyes under full brows. In middle life he grew side-whiskers; from the year 1879 a beard which, in his old age, was allowed to grow to its full length, giving him a very venerable appearance. His hair was brown, which never to the last turned completely grey. A light-brown spun tweed, a double-breasted waistcoat, an ill-fitting blue frock-coat with velvet collar, unstarched wristbands, and amplitude of blue necktie worn as a stock, reflected something of the quaintness of his mind and talk. If it were not for the peculiarly delicate hands and tapering fingers, denoting the artistic gifts, 'the Professor' (as he was habitually called) might have been taken for an old-fashioned country gentleman. Ruskin was an indefatigable worker. He always rose with the sun, and much of his literary work was done before his friends or the rest of his household were awake. He had the genius for friendship, and his private correspondence, no less than his public, was large. To innumerable friends he wrote in the charming vein which is to be seen in 'Hortus Inclusus' and other collections, and always in the same exquisitely neat and beautiful handwriting. To strangers who sought his help he would often write the most painstaking letters of counsel and encouragement. He was at his best when showing to a sympathetic friend his collections of pictures and drawings, his precious stones and minerals, his manuscripts and missals at Denmark Hill or Brantwood, for he took the keenest delight in sharing his treasures and his pleasures with others. He was sometimes momentarily hot-tempered, and was not averse from the use of strong language. But of the arrogance and intolerance often displayed in his writings when he assumed the prophet's mantle, there was in his private intercourse no trace. His written denunciations of classes of his fellow-countrymen and of particular persons

were not intended to be taken too literally. No one was more courteous to radicals, lawyers, political economists, scientific persons, and others whom he professed to abhor. In general company Ruskin's conversation was apt to become monologue. On these occasions the beauty of phrase and flow of magical words were wonderful to listen to. D. G. Rossetti said that some of these monologues made all Ruskin's written words feeble and uninspired by comparison. On more familiar occasions he was whimsical, paradoxical, dictatorial, incalculable. There was always a flash of irony playing about his talk, which puzzled, teased, or delighted his listeners according to their temperament. His charm of manner was irresistible. 'No one,' says Mrs. Carlyle, 'managed Carlyle so well as Ruskin. It was quite beautiful to see him. Carlyle would say outrageous things, running counter to all Ruskin cared for. Ruskin would treat Carlyle like a naughty child, lay his arms around him, and say, "Now this is too bad!"' Of young girls Ruskin was the indulgent and devoted slave. But to all his friends, young and old, boy or maid, humble or distinguished, his manner had something of the same caressing charm. 'For the sake of others,' says Professor Norton, 'who have not known him as I have, I would declare my conviction that no other master of literature in our time has more earnestly and steadily endeavoured to set forth, for the help of those whom he addressed whatsoever things are true, honest, just, pure, and lovely; or in his own life has more faithfully tried to practise the virtues which spring from the contemplation of these things.' 'To my dear and ethereal Ruskin,' was Carlyle's inscription in the last book he gave to his disciple. 'I should wish,' wrote Jowett, after visiting Ruskin at Brantwood, 'never to lose the impression of the kind welcome which I received from him. He is the gentlest and most innocent of mankind.'

Among many portraits of Ruskin are: 1. As a child, aged three and a half, oil-picture by James Northcote, R.A. (at Brantwood). In this, as Ruskin relates in 'Præterita,' there is a background, at the child's special request, of 'blue hills.' 2. At the age of twenty-three, water-colour by George Richmond, R.A., exhibited at the academy, 1842 (at Brantwood). 3. At the age of thirty-four, oil-picture by Millais, full-length, standing bareheaded on the rocks beside Glenfinlas (in the collection of the late Sir Henry Acland; now, as an heirloom, in the possession of Rear-admiral Acland). 4. At the age of thirty-eight, head in chalk by George Richmond, R.A. (reproduced as frontispiece to the 'Selections' of 1862, now at Brantwood; not flattery, said the artist, 'only the truth lovingly told'). 5. A crayon drawing by Rossetti (formerly in the possession of Mr. Pocock of Brighton). 6. An etching by M. Georges Pilotelle, 1876 (produced for Noséda of the Strand). 7. A bust by Boehm, 1880 (in the Ruskin Drawing School, Oxford). 8. Life-size portrait in water-colour by Mr. Herkomer, R.A., exhibited at the Grosvenor 1881. 9. Executed in 1884, and exhibited at the New Gallery in 1889, a bust by Mr. Conrad Dressler; the first portrait of Ruskin with a beard: 'it makes me look far crazier,' said the sitter, 'than ever I've been.' 10. Painted in 1898-9, with long beard, oil-picture by Arthur Severn (now at Brantwood). 11. A fine photograph by Mr. F. Hollyer, half-length, seated with long flowing beard, 1895. (See arts. on portraits of Ruskin in 'Mag. of Art,' 1891.)

The complete bibliography by Thomas J. Wise and James P. Smart, issued in 1893, and giving letters, lectures, etc., included 1,152 entries. 114 volumes (large or small) bear Ruskin's name as author, and to twenty-nine other volumes he contributed prefaces or other matter. A complete collective edition of his works, prepared by E. T. Cook and A. Wedderburn, in 38 volumes, appeared 1903-9. Of an octavo series of 'Works' commenced in 1871, only eleven volumes were published, in boards and in what is called in the trade 'Ruskin calf,' a purple chosen by himself. Since 1882 many books were issued in a uniform 'small edition,' crown 8vo. Since 1907, when copyright expired in all Ruskin's books published before 1865, non-copyright reprints have been numerous at cheap prices. The following is a chronological list of the principal works and copyright editions: 1. 'The Poetry of Architecture,' in Loudon's 'Architectural Magazine,' 1837-8; first published separately, 1893, medium 4to (illustrated). 2. 'Modern Painters,' 1843, vol. i.; 1846, vol. ii.; 1856, vol. iii. (illustrated); 1856, vol. iv. (illustrated); 1860, vol. v. (illustrated). Vol. i. of the first and second editions was large crown 8vo; the third edition and all the other volumes were imperial 8vo. The first edition of this book commands high prices on account of the plates. 'Autograph edition,' 1873, 5 vols. imperial 8vo (impressions from the original plates); 'complete edition,' with new index and collation of different editions, 1888, 6 vols. imperial 8vo (three additional plates, some of the others re-engraved); small complete edition (reduced plates),

1897, 6 vols. crown 8vo.; 're-arranged edition' of vol. ii. 1883, crown 8vo (now in 5th edit.) 'Frondes Agrestes' (readings in 'M.P.') 1875, crown 8vo (now in 34th thousand). 3. 'The Seven Lamps of Architecture' (illustrated), 1849, imperial 8vo (plates drawn and etched by the author); second edition (plates re-etched by R. P. Cuff), 1855; third edition (with new preface and selected aphorisms set in larger type), 1880; small edition, 1890 (now in 31st thousand). 4. 'Poems,' 1850, post 8vo (mostly collected from periodicals), privately printed. Very scarce; a copy has fetched 50*l*. Published (with additions), 1891, 2 vols. 4to, illustrated; small edition (reduced plates), 1891. 5. 'The King of the Golden River' (illustrated by R. Doyle), 1851, small square 8vo (now in 22nd thousand). A fine copy of the first edition has fetched 10*l*. 6. 'Pre-Raphaelitism,' 1851. 7. 'The Stones of Venice' (illustrated), imperial 8vo, vol. i. 1851, vol. ii. 1853, vol. iii. 1853; 'Autograph edition' of the three vols. 1874, imperial 8vo; 'complete edition' (with new index), 1886, 3 vols. imperial 8vo; small edition (complete), 1898; 'Traveller's edition' (selected chapters with new matter, unillustrated), 1879, 2 vols. crown 8vo (now in its eighth edition). 'On the Nature of Gothic Architecture,' 1854 (Kelmscott Press edition, 1892). 8. 'Examples of the Architecture of Venice' (plates, with descriptive letterpress), 1851, atlas folio. 9. 'Notes on the Construction of Sheepfolds,' 1851, 8vo (4th copyright edition). 10. 'Giotto and his Works in Padua' (notes to accompany a series of woodcuts executed for the Arundel Society), 1854, royal 8vo; small edition, with photographic illustrations of the frescoes, 1900. 11. 'Lectures on Architecture and Painting' (illustrated), 1853, crown 8vo; small copyright edition, 1891 (exceeding 6,000 copies). 12. 'Notes on some of the principal Pictures exhibited in the Rooms of the Royal Academy,' &c., 8vo, No. i. 1855, ii. 1856, iii. 1857, iv. 1858, v. 1859, vi. 1875. 13. 'The Harbours of England' (illustrated with engravings from drawings by Turner), 1856, folio; small edition, with photogravures from the plates, 1894. 14. 'Notes on the Turner Gallery at Marlborough House' (oil-paintings now at the National Gallery), 1856, 8vo. 'Catalogue of Sketches and Drawings by Turner' (now at the National Gallery), 1857, 8vo. 'Catalogue of the Turner Sketches in the National Gallery,' 1857, pt. i. 8vo (no more issued). 'Catalogue of the Drawings and Sketches of Turner at present exhibited in the National Gallery,' 1881, 8vo; illustrated edition, crown 8vo, 1899. 15. 'The Political Economy of Art,' 1857, 16mo; reissued with additional papers under the title 'A Joy for Ever (and its Price in the Market),' 1880 (vol. xi. of 'Works'); small edition, 1887 (now in its 13th thousand). 16. 'The Elements of Drawing' (illustrated), 1857, crown 8vo; new edition (uniform with the 'small edition'), 1892 (sale exceeding 14,000 copies). 17. 'Inaugural Address at the Cambridge School of Art,' 1858, 8vo. 18. 'The Oxford Museum,' by H. W. Acland and John Ruskin (illustrated), 1859, post 8vo; new edition, with preface by Acland and message from Ruskin, 1893, crown 8vo. 19. 'The Two Paths' (illustrated), 1859, crown 8vo; new edition (vol. x. of 'Works'), 1878, 8vo; small edition, 1887 (sale exceeding 14,000 copies); the edition of 1859 contains two plates afterwards cancelled. 20. 'The Elements of Perspective,' 1859, crown 8vo (the only edition). 21. 'Unto this Last,' 1862, foolscap 8vo; a cheaper copyright edition (exceeding 35,000); 'Popular' edition (in paper covers) issued in 1900, and now in its 34th thousand; the total copyright issue has exceeded 70,000. There have also been several editions of a penny pamphlet of extracts entitled 'The Rights of Labour according to John Ruskin.' 22. 'Sesame and Lilies,' 1865, foolscap 8vo. This, the most popular of Ruskin's works, has been issued in four different forms: (*a*) the original edition, two lectures with no preface; (*b*) two lectures, with a long preface (about the Alps), 1865, three editions; (*c*) 'Works' series, vol. i. with a new preface (largely autobiographical), 1871, and an additional lecture on 'The Mystery of Life' ('the most perfect of his essays'—Sir Leslie Stephen, *National Rev.* April 1900), sixth edition, 1900; the same contents in cheaper form, 48th thousand, 1900; (*d*) original edition with a distinct preface, 1882; 50th thousand, 1900. More than 110,000 copyright copies of 'Sesame' have been issued. 23. 'The Ethics of the Dust,' 1866, crown 8vo; second edition, with new preface, 1877 (exceeding 21,000 copies). 24. 'The Crown of Wild Olive: three Lectures on Work, Traffic, and War,' 1866, foolscap 8vo (two other editions in this form). With an additional lecture on 'The Future of England,' and an appendix on 'Prussia,' 'Works,' vol. vi.; of a small copyright edition of the same some 40,000 have been sold. 25. 'Time and Tide by Weare and Tyne,' 1867, foolscap 8vo ('Works,' vol. ii. 1872); small edition, 1886 (now exceeding its 14th thousand). 26. 'The Queen of the Air,' 1869, crown 8vo ('Works,' vol. ix. 1874); small edition, 1887 (now exceeding its 15th thousand). 27. 'Lectures on Art delivered

before the University of Oxford, 1870, 8vo (two other editions in this form); small edition, with new preface, 1887 (sale exceeding 13,000). Several catalogues of the collections in the Ruskin Drawing School, referred to in the 'Lectures,' were issued, 1870–3. 28. 'Fors Clavigera' (illustrated), 1871–84, 8vo. Ninety-six 'Letters to the Workmen and Labourers of Great Britain,' originally issued as separate publications, subsequently collected into 8 vols. (8vo) and 4 vols. (crown 8vo). The first and second thousands of Letter lvii. are of interest to collectors as containing 'an attack on Mr. Gladstone written under a complete misconception of his character.' This was afterwards omitted and a blank space left 'in due memorial of rash judgment.' Several reports and papers referring to St. George's Guild were separately published. A 'Letter to Young Girls,' reprinted with additions from 'Fors,' was published in 1876, and has exceeded its 72nd thousand. 29. 'Munera Pulveris,' 1872, being vol. ii. of the 'Works;' small edition, 1880 (exceeding 8,000 copies). 'Gold: a Dialogue connected with the subject of "Munera Pulveris,"' written in 1863, in reply to an article by Professor Cairnes, and intended for 'Fraser's Magazine,' was first printed (for private circulation) in 1891. 30. 'Aratra Pentelici: Six Lectures on the Elements of Sculpture' (illustrated), 1872, being vol. iii. of the 'Works.' The seventh lecture of this course, 'The Relation between Michael Angelo and Tintoret,' was published separately and ran through three editions; small edition of the seven lectures, 1890. 31. 'The Eagle's Nest: Ten Lectures on the Relation of Natural Science to Art,' 1872 (vol. iv. of the 'Works'); small edition, 1887 (sale exceeding 12,000). 32. 'Love's Meinie: Lectures on Greek and English Birds,' 1881, vol. i. 8vo (originally issued in three separate parts, 1873–81); small edition, 1897. The work was never completed. 33. 'Ariadne Florentina: Six Lectures on Wood and Metal Engraving' (illustrated); originally issued in seven separate parts (1873–6); collected into a volume (vii. of the 'Works'), 1876; small edition, 1890. 34. 'Val d'Arno: Ten Lectures on the Tuscan Art directly antecedent to the Florentine Year of Victories' (illustrated), 1874 ('Works,' vol. viii.); small edition, 1890. 35. 'Mornings in Florence,' issued in six separate parts, 1875–7, crown 8vo; collected into a volume 1889 (sale exceeding 11,000). 36. 'Proserpina: Studies of Wayside Flowers while the Air was yet pure among the Alps and in the Scotland and England which my Father knew' (illustrated); issued in ten separate parts, 1875–86, 8vo; parts i–vi. collected into vol. i. 1879. 37. 'Deucalion: Collected Studies of the Lapse of Waves and Life of Stones' (illustrated); issued in eight separate parts, 1875–83; parts i–vi. collected into vol. i. 1879. 38. 'Bibliotheca Pastorum,' 8vo: vol. i., 'The Economist of Xenophon,' with essay by Ruskin, 1876; vol. ii., 'Rock Honeycomb: Broken Pieces of Sir Philip Sidney's Psalter laid up in store for English Homes,' with preface and commentary by Ruskin, 1877; vol. iii. (not issued); vol. iv., 'A Knight's Faith: Passages in the Life of Sir Herbert Edwardes,' collated by Ruskin, 1885. 39. 'Guide to the Principal Pictures at the Academy of Fine Arts, Venice,' issued in two parts, 1877, 8vo; revised and corrected edition in one volume, 1891. 40. 'St. Mark's Rest: the History of Venice, written for the help of the few Travellers who still care for her Monuments,' issued in six separate parts, 1877–84, crown 8vo; collected into one volume, 1884. 41. 'The Laws of Fésole: a familiar Treatise on the Elementary Principles and Practice of Drawing and Painting' (illustrated), issued in four separate parts, 1877–8, 8vo; collected into vol. i. 1879. No more was issued. 42. 'Notes by Mr. Ruskin on his Drawings by Turner exhibited at the Fine Art Society's Galleries, March 1878;' twelve editions (8vo) were issued in rapid succession, also an illustrated edition, 4to. In 1900, when the drawings were again exhibited after Ruskin's death, the 'Notes' were reprinted. 43. 'Notes by Mr. Ruskin on Samuel Prout and William Hunt, illustrated by a Loan Collection of Drawings exhibited at the Fine Art Society's Galleries, 1879–80,' 8vo; also an illustrated edition, 4to. 44. 'Letters to the Clergy on the Lord's Prayer and the Church,' 1879, crown 8vo. 45. 'Arrows of the Chace,' 1880, 2 vols. 8vo; a collection of letters published chiefly in the newspapers, 1840–80. 46. 'Our Fathers have told us: Sketches of the History of Christendom for Boys and Girls who have been held at its Fonts. Part i. The Bible of Amiens' (illustrated), issued in five separate parts, 1880–5, 8vo; collected into a volume, 1884. A separate 'Traveller's edition' of chap. iv. crown 3vo was issued in 1881 to serve as a guide to the cathedral. 47. 'The Art of England: Lectures given in Oxford,' 1884, small 4to. 48. 'The Pleasures of England: Lectures given in Oxford,' 1884, small 4to, issued in four separate parts; not completed or separately collected; small edition of the four parts in one volume together with 47 (sale

exceeding 9,000). 49. 'The Storm Cloud of the Nineteenth Century: Two Lectures delivered in the London Institution,' 1884, small 4to. 50. 'On the Old Road,' 1885, 3 vols. 8vo; a collection of miscellaneous essays, pamphlets, &c., written 1834–85. 51. 'Præterita,' originally issued in twenty-eight separate parts, 1885–9, 8vo; the first twenty-four parts collected into vols. i. and ii. 1886–7; vol. iii., issued in 1900, consists of the remaining four parts, and of three parts of 'Dilecta' (correspondence, &c., illustrating 'Præterita'). 52. 'Hortus Inclusus,' 1887, small 8vo; letters from Ruskin to the Misses Mary and Susie Beever. 53. 'Three Letters (by Ruskin) and an Essay, 1836–41, found in his Tutor's Desk' (Rev. T. Dale), 1893, crown 8vo. 54. 'Verona and other Lectures' (illustrated), 1894, medium 8vo. 55. 'Letters addressed to a College Friend during the Years 1840-5,' 1894, crown 8vo. 56. 'Lectures on Landscape delivered at Oxford in Lent Term, 1871' (illustrated), 1897, folio. In addition to Ruskin's published writings he had at various times collected materials for many other works. A few chapters, found completed among his manuscripts, are likely to be included in a forthcoming collected edition of his works. Of late years Ruskin's writings have attracted some attention on the continent. Accounts or translations of some of them have appeared in French, German, Italian, Dutch. The most important of the foreign Ruskiniana is 'Ruskin et la Religion de la Beauté,' by Robert de la Sizeranne (Paris, 1897; English translation, 1899).

[The fullest authority for Ruskin's early life is Præterita. For his middle life it is less complete, and ends in 1860. Most of his other writings, and especially Fors Clavigera, are to some extent autobiographical. The Life and Work of John Ruskin, 2 vols. 1893, and The Life of John Ruskin, 1900, are by W. G. Collingwood, who, as a pupil at Oxford, and afterwards as a literary assistant and neighbour, knew him well. The Life of 1900 contains letters by Ruskin and his parents not before published. The fullest collection of his letters is in Cook and Wedderburn's collective edition of his works, 1903–9 (vols. 36–7). Prof. C. E. Norton's prefaces to the American 'Brantwood' edition of Ruskin's Works have valuable biographical matter. Several volumes of Ruskin's letters have been privately printed in Mr. T. J. Wise's Ashley Library. A large number of letters (not included in Arrows of the Chace) is given in Ruskiniana (privately printed, 1890). Another collection of letters appeared in the New Review, March 1892. See also Rogers and his Contemporaries, 1889; The Letters of James Smetham, 1891; The Life and the Friendships of Mary Russell Mitford, 1882; Froude's Life of Carlyle in London, 1884; Letters of Joseph Severn, 1892; Memoir of Dean Liddell, 1899; Memoir of Coventry Patmore, 1900; Holman Hunt's The Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, 1905; Mrs. Richmond Ritchie's Records of Tennyson, Ruskin, and Browning, 1892; M. H. Spielmann's John Ruskin, 1900; memoirs in Daily News and Manchester Guardian, 27 Jan. 1900. Cf. monograph by Frederic Harrison in English Men of Letters ser., 1902.] E. T. C.

RUSSELL, CHARLES, BARON RUSSELL OF KILLOWEN (1832–1900), lord chief justice of England, was born at Newry on 10 Nov. 1832. He was the elder son of Arthur Russell (1785–1845) and Margaret, daughter of Matthew Mullin and widow of John Hamill, a merchant of Belfast. The Russells were of an old stock long settled in the county of Down. The family had clung to the ancient faith, and, like others, had suffered from the persecutions of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Arthur Russell died in 1845, and the care of his young family devolved upon their clever mother and their paternal uncle, Dr. Charles William Russell [q. v.], then a professor at and afterwards president of Maynooth College. The school days of Charles Russell are described in the petition for his articles, presented to the Incorporated Law Society of Ireland in 1848. He was for a short time at a diocesan seminary at Belfast, then for two years at a private school in Newry, finally for one year at St. Vincent's College, Castleknock. The records of his school career are scanty. They show that he was a hard-working boy, of more than average attainments, but there is nothing to indicate that he displayed any brilliant qualities. In January 1849 he commenced his career with Cornelius Denvir, a solicitor at Newry, who died in 1852, and his articles were transferred to Alexander O'Rorke of Belfast. He was admitted a solicitor in January 1854. For six months he took charge of an office of O'Rorke's in Londonderry. He then returned to Belfast, and practised on his own account in the county courts of Down and Antrim. About that time injudicious attempts by protestants to proselytise had led to riots, and when the reckoning came before the magistrates Russell was the catholic champion. His speeches were reported in the 'Ulsterman' newspaper, and were as able as many he afterwards delivered when at the bar. On one occasion when he had done well his admirers carried him on their shoulders to his hotel, and he had difficulty in preventing the celebration of his triumph by another riot. His success,

and the advice of those among whom he practised, confirmed his resolve to become a barrister in London.

On 6 Nov. 1856 he entered at Lincoln's Inn. Before doing so he had matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, but did not graduate. From that time he resided in London. In 1857 Henry Bagshawe, then a junior in large practice at the equity bar, and now a county court judge, invited him to become a pupil.

While in these chambers he is described as being grave, reserved, and hard-working. He acquired a considerable knowledge of real property law, but conveyancing and equity drafting did not interest him, and he left to join the common law bar. The Inns of Court had recently appointed five readers to teach law. Russell attended the lectures of Henry Maine in 'Roman Law and Jurisprudence,' of Phillimore in 'Constitutional Law,' Broom on the 'Common Law,' and Birkbeck on 'Equity.' By close private study and with the guidance of these distinguished teachers he qualified himself for practice. He never attended the chambers of a pleader. The common law procedure acts had struck a blow at technicalities which that class of practitioner did not long survive. He found time to write for newspapers and magazines, and contributed a weekly letter on current politics to the Dublin 'Nation.' In Trinity term 1858 he presented himself for examination for the studentship founded by the Inns of Court. Though unsuccessful he was awarded a certificate of honour. On 10 Aug. 1858 he was married to Ellen, eldest daughter of Joseph Stevenson Mulholland, M.D., of Belfast.

In Hilary term 1859 he again competed for the studentship, which was awarded to Mr. Montague Cookson, afterwards Crackanthorpe, K.C. On 26 Jan. in that year he was called to the bar and joined the northern circuit. He practised in the passage court, Liverpool, and from the first was successful. His fee books show that in the third year from his call he made over 300*l.*, and in his fourth year over 1,000*l.*

He soon began to be known in London, and argued a case before Lord Westbury with so much ability as to procure for him the offer of a county court judgeship.

In 1872 he took silk at the same time as Farrer, afterwards Baron Herschell [q. v. Suppl.] They speedily divided between them the mercantile business of the circuit. In commercial cases, where rights mainly depended on written evidence, Russell's knowledge of business and of the law enabled him to go straight to the point and get through a long list with great smoothness and rapidity. But where there was a conflict of evidence, his style of advocacy was open to criticism and complaint. He was not a pleasant antagonist. Occasionally his opponents were made to feel a personal pressure fatal to the harmony which is a tradition of the bar. Always desperately in earnest and determined to win, he was neglectful of the small amenities which soften professional contests. He dealt with witnesses who gave their testimony in good faith with consideration, and confined his cross-examination in such cases to its legitimate purpose, viz. to glean from the witnesses such admissions as helped to reconcile their statements with his client's case. But his quick temper sometimes betrayed him into attack, and any interference for the protection of the witness was hotly resented. He had, however, great self-control, and was able, by an effort which was visible, to break off an angry discussion and proceed with the case as if nothing had happened. Opposing counsel were often sorely ruffled, but his manifest honesty of purpose secured him indulgence. He made no enemies. As years went by his methods were less aggressive, and old grievances were condoned or forgotten by the bar and the profession. On his circuit he was popular, and was ever ready with a kindly word and a helping hand for a deserving junior.

The power that made him the greatest advocate of his time was best displayed when fraud or perfidy or malice had to be exposed. It has been said that the finest actors off the stage are members of the bar. This was not true of Russell. He felt the indignation and contempt which he poured upon the witness. His searching questions flashed in rapid succession; his vehemence of manner and his determination to force out the truth secured him a complete mastery of the dishonest witness. His extraordinary power when addressing a jury was owing not so much to any oratorical display as to the authority which he could always exercise over those he sought to influence. Spellbound under his vigorous and often passionate reasoning, their verdict was often due to the merits not of the litigant but of his counsel.

In a difficult case he prepared himself most laboriously, and the junior or solicitor who failed to supply him with the information he desired felt his heavy hand. He was often as impetuous in consultation as he was in court.

In 1875 he was invited to stand for Durham; but, finding that his religion might be

a difficulty in his way, he withdrew; and Farrer, afterwards Lord Herschell, who upon his advice was accepted as the liberal candidate, was returned.

In 1876, on the death of Percival A. Pickering, Q.C., he applied with other leaders of the circuit for the vacant judgeship of the court of passage at Liverpool. The appointment was given to Mr. T. Henry Baylis, Q.C., a distinguished lawyer, in whose chambers the home secretary (now Viscount Cross) had been a pupil. The office would not have interfered with private practice. In 1880, after two unsuccessful attempts, he was returned to parliament for Dundalk. He stood as an independent liberal, and was opposed by home-rulers and Parnellites. He had been given to understand that he might expect personal violence, and an attempt was made to assault him; but he gave such convincing proof of his courage and ability to defend himself that he was not further molested. When he entered parliament the national cause was represented in the House of Commons by a small minority of the Irish members. It was not till the franchise was lowered by the act of 1884, and as many as eighty-five members were returned from Ireland to support the demand for an Irish parliament, that he pledged himself, together with the majority of liberals, to the policy of home rule. But he was always a firm supporter of the Irish cause; and before the alliance between Gladstone and Parnell he spoke constantly in Irish debates and voted usually with the national party. In February 1881 he opposed the coercion bill. W. E. Forster had stated that the measure was aimed at 'village blackguards.' Russell retorted with some effect that among them might be found some 'village Hampdens.' The prediction was verified in the following year when 'the suspects' were released from prison. Many of them were men of good repute, and the title 'ex-suspect' became in Ireland one of distinction.

In March 1882 he opposed the proposal for an inquiry into the working of the Land Act, and in the following April he supported the government in their change of policy which led to the release of Forster's prisoners. He resisted strongly the measure of coercion which followed upon the Phœnix Park murders, and after a brief truce renewed the warfare between the government and the Irish members. He sought by various amendments to mitigate the severity of the government proposals. In 1883 he delivered a long speech in the debate on the address, complaining that the legitimate demands for the redress of Irish grievances were disregarded; and in 1884 he spoke in support of an inquiry into the Maamtrasna trials. He took little part in debates not connected with Ireland. In 1883 he spoke in favour of a bill for creating a court of criminal appeal, contending that the interference of the home secretary with the sentences of judges was unconstitutional; and during the same parliament he supported the granting of state aid to voluntary schools.

His opinions throughout these anxious times were wisely measured by what he considered practicable. On Irish questions he did not hesitate to differ from the government; but the views he expressed were temperate and conciliatory. His parliamentary speeches between 1880 and 1885 did not add to his great reputation. The time was not propitious. The House of Commons was exasperated by the obstruction which Parnell was conducting with so much skill, and lent an unwilling ear to discourses on the well-worn topics that crime would be prevented by proper remedial measures, and that Ireland must be governed according to Irish ideas. In 1882 he was offered a judgeship. He was tempted to accept it, for he could not hope to retain an Irish seat. But he declined the offer, and determined to look for an English constituency. In 1885 he was returned for South Hackney, and was appointed attorney-general in Gladstone's government of 1886. His re-election upon taking office was opposed by the conservatives, but he was again returned. He threw himself with extraordinary energy into the home rule struggle. The alliance between liberals and Parnellites enabled him to give full play to his enthusiasm, and he travelled all over England addressing public meetings, great and small, in every part of the country. He seemed unconscious of what such exertions mean to most men in point of fatigue and weariness, and was content to forego the gratification, so essential to most politicians, of elaborate notices in the daily press. His speeches in the House of Commons on the home rule bill were probably his best parliamentary performances. In supporting the second reading he referred to 'the so-called loyal minority' as not being an aid but a hindrance to any solid union between England and Ireland. 'Their loyalty,' he said, 'had a close relation to their own status and their own interest.' At the general election of 1886 he was again returned for South Hackney, defeating his opponent, Mr. C. J. Darling (afterwards a

judge of the high court), by a small majority. In 1887 he resisted the passing of the coercion bill of that year in a speech of considerable power.

In 1888 the Parnell Commission Act was passed. Its object was declared to be to create a tribunal to inquire into charges and allegations made against certain members of parliament and other persons by the defendants in the recent trial of an action of O'Donnell *v.* Walter and another. Three of the judges were appointed commissioners, and the sittings began on 22 Oct. Russell appeared as leading counsel for Parnell, and the attorney-general, Sir R. Webster (now Lord Alverstone and lord chief justice) was on the other side.

The cross-examination of many of the Irish witnesses called by the attorney-general devolved upon Russell, and was conducted under great difficulty and with great success. He had no notice of the order in which they would appear, and had little information about them. Yet it was said that few witnesses left the box without being successfully attacked and disparaged. His famous speech for the defence occupied six days, and was concluded on 12 April 1889. It was well suited to the occasion and to the tribunal, and was undoubtedly his greatest forensic effort. The delivery was so slow and so deliberate as to divest the speech of all oratorical character. It began with an account of the land legislation in Ireland of much historical value. His comments upon the witnesses were in his best form, and his criticism upon the conduct of those who had been imposed upon by Richard Pigott [q. v.] were strikingly keen and sagacious. The touching words with which he closed his speech are classic. They were spoken with an emotion which in court he had never shown before.

In 1889 he defended Mrs. Maybrick on the charge of poisoning her husband. The case excited extreme interest, and Russell felt very deeply his failure to save her from a capital conviction.

In 1890 he spoke in the debate in the House of Commons on the report of the special commission. His speech was described in the 'Times' as being that of an advocate, but 'a very able speech in which argument, invective, cajolery, and eloquent appeals to prejudice or sentiment were blended with practised skill.'

In 1892, on the return of Gladstone to power, he was again appointed attorney-general, and was once more returned for Hackney by a large majority. In 1893, together with Sir R. Webster, he represented Great Britain in the Behring Sea arbitration. The points in controversy were these. The United States, by an alleged purchase from Russia in 1867, set up as matter of title an exclusive jurisdiction over the sealing industry in the Behring Sea. This was denied by Great Britain. Independently of this title the United States claimed to be the lawful protectors of the seals bred in the islands of the Behring Sea, as trustees for all nations. In support of this contention a novel legal doctrine was advanced by Mr. Carter, one of the counsel for the United States, and was supported by an address of great length and ingenuity. The arbitrators were invited to apply to the question of pelagic sealing what were called 'principles of right,' viz., those rules upon which civilised nations ought to be agreed. This, it was said, was international law. This contention was combated with vigour, and necessarily with great labour, by Russell and Sir R. Webster, the former speaking for eleven and the latter for five days. They contended that international law consisted of the rules which civilised nations had agreed to treat as binding. These rules were not to be ascertained by reference to 'principles of right,' but were to be found in the records of international transactions. It was argued that, apart from actual consent, so ascertained, there was no universal moral standard. The award on these points was in favour of Great Britain. The discussion as to the future regulations for the management of the sealing industry occupied eight days. Russell's services were acknowledged by the conferring upon him of the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George.

In May 1894 he succeeded Charles Synge Christopher, lord Bowen [q. v. Suppl.] as lord of appeal, and was raised to the peerage for life by the title of Russell of Killowen. In June of the same year, on the death of John Duke, lord Coleridge [q. v. Suppl.], he was appointed lord chief justice, and entered upon that part of his career in which he earned the reputation by which he will be best remembered. As chief justice he was as masterful as ever, but he was patient, courteous, and dignified. In his knowledge of the law and in those qualities requisite for the discharge of his great duties, he was the superior of many of his illustrious predecessors. No judge gained more speedily and enjoyed more fully the confidence and goodwill of the public.

Outside the range of his judicial duties there were subjects in which he took a deep interest.

In 1895 he supported the judges of his

division in the endeavour to establish the court for the trial of commercial causes, a project which for many years had been met by the strenuous and successful opposition of Lord Coleridge. In the same year he delivered an address in Lincoln's Inn Hall on legal education. He dwelt at length on the failure of the existing system, and insisted that no student should be admitted to the degree of barrister who had not given proof of his professional competency. He bestowed faint praise on the council of legal education, and urged that there should be a charter of a school of law with a senate not wholly composed of benchers and lawyers. His comments were resented and entirely disregarded. It was said the public did not demand any change in the existing system. The degree of barrister no more implied a knowledge of the law than the degree of the universities was a guarantee of scholarship. The old formula was repeated, that the best lawyer is self-taught. It was pointed out that prior to his call the chief justice himself obtained his knowledge of the law with the help of the readers of the Inns of Court—an excellent argument for the existing system if all law students were as able as Russell. The benchers were firm; he was *vox clamantis* as Westbury and Selborne had been before him.

The years following were occupied by his ordinary judicial duties; the trial of the Jameson raiders in 1896 was the principal event; the law was laid down by Russell with great clearness and firmness, and the defendants were convicted.

In 1896 he visited the United States for the purpose of delivering an address to American lawyers assembled at Saratoga. He chose for his subject 'Arbitration: its Origin, History, and Prospects.' He adhered to the view that he had laid before the Behring Sea arbitrators—that international law was neither more nor less than what civilised nations have agreed shall be binding on one another. Amid great applause he expressed hopes for the peaceful settlement of disputes between nations.

In 1899, on the death of Farrer, lord Herschell, he was appointed in his place to act as one of the arbitrators to determine the boundaries of British Guiana and Venezuela under the treaty of 2 Feb. 1897. The arbitration was held in Paris, Great Britain being represented by Sir R. Webster and Sir R. Reid, and Venezuela by American counsel. Though he took little part in the discussion, he displayed in the conduct of the inquiry his old power of seizing upon and directing attention to the vital points, and of rescuing the argument from details which only obscured the real issues. The award was in favour of Great Britain, and was remarkable for the fact that it was arrived at unanimously.

In July 1900 he left town for the North Wales circuit. At Chester he was attacked by alarming symptoms of illness, and was advised to come home. In a few days it became clear that there was grave internal mischief. After an attempt to relieve him by an operation he died on 10 Aug. at 2 Cromwell Houses, Kensington. He was buried at Epsom on the 14th. He was survived by his widow and five sons and four daughters.

In Russell were combined qualities of character and temperament that are usually found apart. He was a blending of the northern and southern Irishman. With his keen intellect and resolute will he united much sensibility and even enthusiasm. He was a man of business and a man of dreams. Under a manner often cold and severe there lay concealed great kindliness and consideration for others.

His amusements were those of an idle man. He did not find relaxation in books. He was an indefatigable player of whist and piquet, and a familiar figure on race-courses. His interest in horses was chiefly confined to 'blood-stock.' He possessed a store of knowledge of the ancestors and descendants of distinguished winners, and never tired of discoursing of them in congenial company. He prided himself upon his skill in identifying in the paddock the offspring of a famous sire.

His activity and energy followed him in his pursuit of recreation, and, if bent upon a project, he was careless of fatigue and labour. He was large-minded in his views of men and things, and his intimate friends included those who differed widely from him and each other in station, politics, and religion.

When hard at work he shut himself up at his chambers or at his country house, Tadworth Court, near Epsom, but when free he was indisposed to seclusion. For society he preferred many to few, and he readily accepted invitations to address public meetings upon politics, education, or for charitable projects. Even after he became chief justice he was ready to preside upon public occasions, and principally at dinners for benevolent objects. While he never failed to interest his audience his style was sombre, and he was more disposed to dwell upon shortcomings than to congratulate upon achievements. The information and statistics which he imparted to his audience had usually been

acquired by a vigorous cross-examination of a secretary or member of committee which was only completed just before he rose to speak.

He had a strong view of his obligation to enforce the duty of honesty and good faith in commercial transactions. His protests from the bench against fraud in the promotion of companies and the practice of receiving commissions were offered courageously, and his sanguine disposition led him to believe that good results would follow. The secret commissions bill which he introduced in the House of Lords in 1900 cost him infinite labour, the collection of the necessary materials involving him in a personal correspondence with public bodies and individuals all over the kingdom.

He published the following works: 'New Views of Ireland, or Irish Land: grievances: remedies' (reprinted from the 'Daily Telegraph'), London, 1880, 8vo; 'The Christian Schools of England and recent Legislation concerning them,' London, 1883, 8vo; an article on Lord Coleridge, C.J., in the 'North American Review' in 1894; an article on the legal profession in the 'Strand Magazine' in 1896; 'Address on Legal Education,' London, 1895, 8vo; 'Arbitration: its Origin, History, and Prospects: an Address to the Saratoga Congress,' London, 1896.

The income that he made at the bar was very great. His fee-book shows that from 1862 to 1872 he made as junior on an average 3,000*l.* a year. He took silk in 1872, and for the following ten years he made at the rate of 10,000*l.* a year. From 1882 to 1892 his annual earnings averaged nearly 16,000*l.*, and from 1893, when he was again appointed attorney-general, till he became a lord of appeal in April 1894, he received 32,826*l.*

The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by Trinity College, Dublin, in 1894, by the Laval University, Canada, by Edinburgh University in 1896, and by the university of Cambridge in 1897. The best likeness of him is the portrait by Mr. J. S. Sargent, R.A., now in the possession of the family, a replica of which it is proposed to place in the National Portrait Gallery.

[R. Barry O'Brien's Life, 1901; personal knowledge; Times, 11 Aug. 1900; Burke's Peerage, 1900; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Foster's Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Law List, various years.] J. C. M.

RUSSELL, HENRY (1812–1900), vocalist and song composer, was born at Sheerness, where his father held a government appointment, on 24 Dec. 1812. He made his first appearance on the stage at the age of three, in connection with a travelling theatrical company. At the age of six he began to study the pianoforte, but for a time he was a boy in a chemist's shop in Seven Dials. Russell appeared as a vocalist in 1828 at the Surrey Theatre, under Elliston's management, at a weekly salary of 30*s.*, when he sang the 'Pilgrim of Love' and similar popular ditties. In his teens he went to Italy, first becoming an outdoor student of the Bologna conservatoire, subsequently studying under Rossini at Naples, and meeting Balfe, Bellini, Donizetti, and other musical celebrities. Upon his return to England he was for a short time chorus master at Her Majesty's Theatre.

In order to find a remunerative field of work Russell went to Canada, where he started his one-man entertainments that made him famous. For a short time he was organist of the presbyterian church, Rochester (N. Y.) From 1833 to 1841 he travelled incessantly in Canada and America, singing his songs, 'Cheer, boys, cheer,' 'There's a good time coming, boys,' 'A Life on the Ocean Wave,' 'O Woodman, spare that Tree,' and many others with extraordinary success. In 1841 he returned to England, and, in giving his entertainments in London and the provinces, repeated in his native country the triumphs which had attended him in the American continent. He subsequently, with Dr. Charles Mackay [q.v.], ran an entertainment entitled 'The Far West, or the Emigrant's Progress from the Old World to the New,' with scenery painted by Mills. This, in addition to being remarkably successful, had a distinct influence upon emigration to the far west. About 1865 Russell retired from public life. He died at 18 Howley Place, Maida Vale, on 8 Dec. 1900, and his remains are interred in Kensal Green cemetery.

Russell composed about eight hundred songs, of which not a few of the verses were written expressly for him by his old friend, Dr. Charles Mackay, other authors drawn upon being Longfellow, Eliza Cook, Charles Dickens, and other homely poets. Their themes were of so essentially domestic and popular a nature that they at once caught the fancy of the public. Not a little of the success, however, which attended them was due to their composer's remarkable enunciation of the words in the singing of his songs, combined with a dramatic intensity which thrilled his hearers. This feature of his entertainments was suggested to him when listening to the orations of Henry Clay, the great Kentucky orator. 'There is no

reason why I should not apply his methods to my singing of songs,' said Russell: the success of the experiment was unprecedented.

In addition to the large number of detached songs already referred to, Russell composed (1) a series of songs from Scott's 'Lady of the Lake;' (2) Scripture melodies; (3) dramatic scenes; (4) cantatas, &c., with a memoir, London, 1846; (5) two vols. of copyright songs, 1860; (6) 'L'Amico dei Cantanti' ('The Singer's Friend, a Treatise on the Art of Singing'), 1830, dedicated to Princess (afterwards Queen) Victoria. In 1889 the admiralty authorised the use of his melody, 'A Life on the Ocean Wave,' as the regimental march of the royal marines, and on 12 Oct. 1891 Sir Augustus Harris [q. v. Suppl.] organised a Henry Russell night at Covent Garden Theatre, when the veteran composer was present and made a speech. In 1895 Russell published a book of gossipy reminiscences, entitled 'Cheer, boys, cheer,' named after his most popular song.

[Russell's 'Cheer, boys, cheer,' 1895; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Musical Times, January 1901, p. 27.] F. G. E.

RUTHERFORD, WILLIAM (1839–1899), physiologist, the seventh and youngest son of Thomas Rutherford, a gentleman farmer, was born at Ancrum Craig in Roxburghshire on 20 April 1839, and was educated in the district grammar school. He then entered the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1863, taking a gold medal for his thesis. He acted as house-physician at the Royal Infirmary to Daniel Rutherford Haldane (1824–1887) [q. v.], and as house-surgeon to James Spence [q. v.] For a year he was assistant demonstrator of anatomy at Surgeons' Hall under (Sir) John Struthers [q. v. Suppl.], after which he went abroad to perfect his knowledge of experimental physiology. He spent the winter of 1864–5 in Berlin, working under Professor Du Bois-Reymond, to gain a special insight into electrical physiology. Thence he passed to Dresden, Prague, Vienna, Leipzig, where he worked with Professor Ludwig, and Paris. In 1865 he returned to Edinburgh, and was appointed assistant to John Hughes Bennett (1812–1875) [q. v.], then professor of the institutes of medicine in the university of Edinburgh. Rutherford was much influenced by the perfect lucidity which was his master's chief characteristic. But he added to it the labour of research and preparation, so that his four years' assistantship established his reputation as a practical teacher, and, combined with his original investigations, procured for him the post of professor of physiology in King's College, London, to which he was appointed in 1869. He threw himself with ardour into the duties of the chair. His lectures were illustrated by the most admirable diagrams and by the performance of precise and delicate experiments, whose preparation often cost him hours of preliminary work. Above all, his students were made to prepare microscopical sections for themselves, and to carry out the easier manipulations in connection with physiological chemistry and experimental physiology. In 1871 Rutherford filled the office of Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution of London, and in 1874 he returned to Edinburgh as professor of physiology, a post he held until his death. He died unmarried on 21 Feb. 1899, and is buried at Ancrum. A marble bust, said to be an excellent likeness, by John Hutchinson, R.S.A., stands in the physiology class room at the university of Edinburgh. It was unveiled by Sir William Muir, principal of the university, on 8 July 1899.

The science of histology owes much to Rutherford; he was one of the first teachers in this country to deviate from the old methods of instruction, and to introduce the improvements which had been found most serviceable in foreign laboratories. He modified a microtome, invented by A. B. Stirling, adding to it a freezing chamber; the apparatus rapidly came into extensive use, and proved of great service in the study both of histology and pathology. As a physiologist he was interested in the recondite problems of electro-physiology, and in the physiological action of drugs on the secretion of the bile, and later in life he devoted much time to investigate the structure of striated muscle and the mechanism of the senses.

Rutherford devoted much valuable time, which might have been spent in original research, to perfecting his lectures on physiology, and to rendering them in the highest degree useful and acceptable to his class. This care and minute attention to detail rendered him one of the most successful as well as one of the most brilliant lecturers who have held a professorial chair in the university of Edinburgh. Yet Rutherford was shy, almost to timidity, and he was full of mannerisms and extremely sensitive to criticism. He was a good musician, with a fine baritone voice, and for some time he acted as secretary of the University of Edinburgh Musical Society.

Rutherford's works are: 1. 'Notes of a Course of Practical Histology for Medical

Students, given in King's College, London,' London, 1872, 8vo. 2. 'Introductory Lecture to the Course of Institutes of Medicine (Physiology) in the University of Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, 1874, 8vo. 3. 'Outlines of Practical Histology,' London, 1875, royal 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1876. 4. 'An Experimental Research on the Physiological Actions of Drugs on the Secretion of Bile,' Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo. 5. 'A Text Book of Physiology,' Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo. He was also co-editor of the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology,' Cambridge and London, 1875–6, and of the 'Journal of Physiology,' London and Cambridge, 1878.

[Personal knowledge; British Medical Journal, 1899, i. 564; private information.] D'A. P.

RYDER, DUDLEY FRANCIS STUART, third EARL OF HARROWBY (1831–1900), second son and eventual heir of Dudley Ryder, second earl of Harrowby [q. v.], by Lady Frances Stuart, fourth daughter of John, first marquis of Bute, was born at Brighton on 16 Jan. 1831. He was educated at Harrow and the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 31 May 1849, graduated B.A. in 1853, and proceeded M.A. in 1878. On leaving the university, Viscount Sandon, as he was styled during his father's lifetime, made a tour in the East with Lord Carnarvon, visiting Syria and the Lebanon (see CARNARVON'S *Recollections of the Druses of the Lebanon*, London, 1860, 8vo). On his return to England he did garrison duty as captain in the 2nd Staffordshire militia regiment during the Crimean war and Indian mutiny. He entered parliament in 1856, being returned (30 May) for Lichfield as a supporter of Lord Palmerston, and gained experience of affairs as private secretary to Henry Labouchere (afterwards Lord Taunton) [q. v.] at the colonial office. Defeated at Stafford at a bye-election in Aug. 1860, he remained without a seat until 1868, when he was returned (19 Nov.) as third member for Liverpool, which constituency he continued to represent until his accession to the peerage on the death of his father (19 Nov. 1882). He was a member of the select committees on the Hudson's Bay Company (1857) and the Euphrates Valley (1871–2), and continued throughout life to devote much time and attention to the study of imperial and colonial questions. It is, however, by his labours in the cause of national education that he is most likely to be remembered. To W. E. Forster's measure he gave from the first a hearty support. He was a member of the first London school board, and took an active part in its work both as chairman of the statistical committee and as a firm though moderate supporter of voluntary schools and religious instruction. On the return of his party to power in 1874 he was sworn (2 March) of the privy council, and appointed vice-president of the committee of council on education. In his official capacity he was largely responsible for the Education Act of 1876 and the revised codes. On 4 April 1878 he was transferred to the presidency of the board of trade, which he retained with a seat in the cabinet until the fall of the administration (April 1880). He was lord privy seal in Lord Salisbury's short administration (June 1885–February 1886), and served on the royal commission appointed on 15 Jan. 1886 to inquire into the working of the Education Acts. An earnest though moderate churchman, he was credited with a voice in the distribution of ecclesiastical patronage during the Beaconsfield administration, and in 1886 became president of the British and Foreign Bible Society, and representative for the diocese of Lichfield in the laymen's house of convocation. He was elected member and chairman of the Staffordshire county council in 1888. His health was hardly equal to the strain of public life, and in his later years he was almost a chronic invalid. He died at Sandon Hall, Staffordshire, on 26 March 1900, leaving no issue by his wife, Lady Mary Frances Cecil (married 3 Oct. 1861), eldest daughter of Brownlow, second marquis of Exeter. He was succeeded in title and estate by his only brother, Henry Dudley, fourth earl of Harrowby, who died at Algiers on 11 Dec. 1900 (*Times*, 13 Dec.)

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1899; Members of Parliament (official lists); Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. cxciv. to 4th ser. lxvi.; Parl. Papers (H. C.), 1857 c. 224, 260, 1872 c. 322; Reid's Life of W. E. Forster; Dale's Life of R. W. Dale; Benson's Life of Archbishop Benson, ii. 664; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait, ii. 105; British and Foreign Bible Society's Reports, 1886–99; Men and Women of the Time (1895); Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

RYLE, JOHN CHARLES (1816–1900), bishop of Liverpool, eldest son of John Ryle, private banker, of Park House, Macclesfield, M.P. for Macclesfield 1833–7, by Susanna, daughter of Charles Hurt of Wirksworth, Derbyshire, was born at Macclesfield on 10 May 1816. He was educated at Eton and the university of Oxford, where his career was unusually distinguished. He was Fell exhibitioner at Christ Church, from which foundation he matriculated on 15 May 1834.

He was Craven scholar in 1836, graduated B.A. in 1838, having been placed in the first class in *literæ hunaniores* in the preceding year, and proceeded M.A. in 1871. He was created D.D. by diploma on 4 May 1880. Ryle left the university with the intention of standing for parliament on the first opportunity, but was deprived of the means of gratifying his ambition by his father's bankruptcy. He accordingly took holy orders (1841–2) and a cure of souls at Exbury, Hampshire. In 1843 he was preferred to the rectory of St. Thomas, Winchester, which he exchanged in the following year for that of Helmingham, Suffolk. The latter living he retained until 1861, when he resigned it for the vicarage of Stradbroke in the same county. The restoration of Stradbroke church was due to his initiative. In 1869 he was made rural dean of Hoxne, and in 1872 honorary canon of Norwich. He was select preacher at Cambridge in 1873 and the following year, and at Oxford from 1874 to 1876, and in 1879 and the following year. In 1880 he was designated dean of Salisbury, and at once (19 April) advanced to the newly created see of Liverpool, which he ably administered until his resignation on 1 March 1900. He died on 10 June 1900.

He married thrice: first, on 29 Oct. 1845, Matilda Charlotte Louisa, daughter of John Pemberton Plumptre, of Fredville, Kent; secondly, in March 1850, Jessy, daughter of John Walker of Crawfordton, Dumfriesshire; thirdly, on 24 Oct. 1861, Henrietta, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel William Legh Clowes of Broughton Old Hall, Lancashire. He had issue a daughter by his first wife, and three sons by his second wife, of whom Herbert became bishop of Winchester.

Ryle belonged to the evangelical school, of which he was one of the strongest and not the least liberal supporters. He possessed an unusual command of pure and nervous English, and was a prolific author of tracts, of which some have been translated into foreign languages. His charges, and not a few of his sermons, are also in print. His most important works are: 1. 'The Bishop, the Pastor, and the Preacher, in three Biographical Lectures' (on Latimer, Baxter, and Whitefield), Ipswich, 1854, 8vo; reprinted, with additions, as 'The Priest, the Puritan, and the Preacher,' New York, 1856. 2. 'Hymns for the Church on Earth' (selected and arranged), London, 1860, 8vo; 5th edit. (enlarged), 1882. 3. 'Bishops and Clergy of other Days; or, the Lives of two Reformers and three Puritans' (Hooper, Latimer, Ward, Baxter, and Gurnall), London, 1868, 8vo. 4. 'The Christian Leaders of the Last Century; or, England a Hundred Years ago,' London, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'Lessons from English Church History: a Lecture,' London, 1871, 8vo. 6. 'What do we owe to the Reformation?' London, 1877, 8vo. 7. 'Facts and Men. Being Pages from English Church History between 1553 and 1683,' London, 1882, 8vo. 8. 'Principles for Churchmen: a Manual of Positive Statements on doubtful or disputed Points,' London, 1884, 8vo. 9. 'The Upper Room. Being a Few Truths for the Times,' London, 1888, 8vo.

[Eton School Lists, 'election 1832;' Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Oxford Cal. 1837–8; Crockford's Clerical Direct. 1899; Burke's Peerage, 1899; Macdonell's Life of Archbishop Magee; Benson's Life of Archbishop Benson; Times, 11 June 1900; 'Bishop Ryle the Prince of Tract Writers' (Drummond Tract Depot, Stirling).] J. M. R.

S

SALVIN, OSBERT (1835-1898), naturalist, second son of Anthony Salvin [q. v.], was born at Elmshurst, Finchley, Middlesex, on 25 Feb. 1835. He was educated under the Rev. Charles Worsley at the Manor House, Finchley, and at Westminster School (admitted 17 Jan. 1846), going in 1853 to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he took a scholarship at the end of his first year, and graduated B.A. as senior optime in the mathematical tripos of 1857. He graduated M.A. in 1860, and was elected an honorary fellow of his college in 1897. While at Westminster he and his elder brother built and fitted two small steamers, which were ultimately bought for use on some of the Indian rivers. A born naturalist, and especially addicted to ornithology, entomology, and palæontology, Salvin devoted much of his leisure time at Cambridge to their pursuit, and on taking his degree joined his second cousin by marriage, Mr. (afterwards Canon) Tristram, in a five months' natural history exploration of Tunis and Eastern Algeria.

In the autumn of 1857 Salvin visited Guatemala with Mr. George Ure Skinner, the discoverer and importer of orchids. In the middle of the following year he joined Mr. (afterwards Sir) Edward Newton in the

Antilles, but returned after a few months to Central America, where he proved himself an unsurpassed collector. Returning to England in May 1860, he set off again in the autumn of 1861, in company with his old college friend, Mr. F. Ducane Godman, for Guatemala, twice ascending the Volcan de Fuego near that city. This tour ended in January 1863, and soon after his return home he was induced to undertake the management of some engineering works in the north of England, but this employment being distasteful did not last long.

On 24 May 1865 he married Caroline, daughter of Mr. W. W. Maitland of Loughton, Essex, and in 1873, accompanied by her, made another journey to Central America, returning by way of the United States, in order to inspect the collections in the principal museums.

In 1874, on the foundation of the Strickland curatorship of ornithology in the university of Cambridge, Salvin accepted the post and filled it till 1882, when, having succeeded to his father's property, he removed to Hawksfold, near Farnhurst, Sussex. There he died from an affection of the heart on 1 June 1898. He became a fellow of the Zoological Society in 1860, of the Linnean Society in 1864, of the Royal Society in 1873, frequently serving on their councils; he joined the Royal Geographical Society in 1883, and was also a fellow of the Entomological Society.

Salvin's opinion was widely sought by his fellow naturalists on account of the soundness of his advice and the breadth of his scientific views; his knowledge in all branches of his favourite science was extensive, though his attention was more particularly directed to the birds of tropical America, on which he was an acknowledged authority, and to the Lepidoptera Rhopalocera among insects.

The work in connection with which he was probably best known is the 'Biologia Centrali-Americana,' edited conjointly with Mr. F. D. Godman, the two friends being themselves responsible for the sections 'Aves' (1879–98) and 'Lepidoptera Rhopalocera' (begun in 1879).

Salvin was author of: 1. 'Exotic Ornithology,' with P. L. Sclater, London, 1869, fol. 2. 'Synopsis of the Cracidæ,' with P. L. Sclater, London, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'Nomenclator Avium Neotropicalium,' with P. L. Sclater, London, 1873, 4to. 4. 'On the Procellariidæ,' 'On the Birds collected in Antarctic America,' and 'On the Steganopodes and Impennes,' the last two with P. L. Sclater in 'Reports of the Scientific Results of the Challenger Expedition' ('Zoology,' vol. ii. 1881). 5. 'A Catalogue of the Collection of Birds formed by . . . H. E. Strickland,' Cambridge, 1882, 8vo. 6. 'Catalogue of the Picariæ (Upupæ and Trochili) in the . . . British Museum,' London, 1892, 8vo. 7. 'Catalogue of the . . . Tubinares in the . . . British Museum,' London, 1896, 8vo. He also contributed notes (1) 'On some Venezuelan Birds' to Spence's 'Land of Bolivar,' vol. ii. 1878; (2) 'On Collecting and Preserving Reptiles and Fish' to the Royal Geographical Society's 'Hints to Travellers,' 6th edit. 1889, and 7th edit. 1893; descriptions of Lepidoptera Rhopalocera to (3) Jameson's 'Story of the Rear Column' (1890), and (4) Whymper's 'Travels among the Great Andes of the Equator' (1891). He completed Lord Lilford's 'Coloured Figures of the Birds of the British Islands,' 7 vols. 1885–97 [see Powys, Thomas Littleton, Suppl.] He was one of the originators of the 'Ibis,' of which he edited series iii. and iv. 1871–82, and compiled an index to series i–iii. (1879); and for the Willoughby Society he edited 'Sir A. Smith's Miscellaneous Ornithological Papers,' 1880, and 'Leach's Systematic Catalogue of the Specimens of the indigenous Mammalia and Birds in the British Museum,' 1882. He was also author, or joint author with Mr. Godman or Mr. Sclater, of upwards of 120 papers on ornithology or the Lepidoptera Rhopalocera that appeared in various scientific journals or transactions of learned societies from 1856. He devised the simple method, now commonly adopted in museums, of constructing cabinets for natural history specimens whereby deep and shallow drawers are interchangeable.

[Proc. Royal Soc. vol. lxiv. p. xiii; private information; Nat. Hist. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

SAXE-COBURG-GOTHA, Duke of. [See Alfred Ernest Albert, 1844–1900.]

SEDGWICK, AMY (afterwards Mrs. Parkes, Mrs. Pemberton, and Mrs. Goostry) (1830–1897), actress, was born in Bristol in October 1830. After acting as an amateur in London in 1852, it is said under the name of Mortimer, she appeared at Richmond theatre as Julia in the 'Hunchback.' She was then seen at Bristol as Mrs. White in the farce of that name, and at Cardiff as Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons.' After playing in various Yorkshire towns she was engaged by Knowles for three seasons at Manchester, where she became a favourite. Her first appearance in London was made on 5 Oct. 1857 as Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons'

at the Haymarket, where on the 13th she played Constance in the 'Love Chase.' On 7 Nov. she was the first Hester Grazebrook in Taylor's 'Unequal Match,' a part with which she was ever after associated. Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing' followed in February 1858, Julia in the 'Hunchback' on 1 March, and on 30 June Lady Teazle. Subsequently she was seen as Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' was on 12 March 1859 the original Kate Robertson in Palgrave Simpson's 'The World and the Stage,' and played Rosalind, Peg Woffington, Miss Dorillon in 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are,' Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger,' and Marie de Fontanges in 'Plot and Passion.' On 9 May 1860 she was the first Una in Falconer's 'Family Secret,' on 23 June Miss Vandeleur in 'Does he love me?' by the same writer, and Lady Blanche in Taylor's 'Babes in the Wood' on 10 Nov. In 1861 she was at the Olympic, where she was the first Mrs. Bloomly in H. Wigan's 'Charming Woman' on 20 June. At the Princess's she was on 19 Feb. 1863 the first Orelia in Lewis Filmore's 'Winning Suit.' She was also the first Phœbe Topper in 'One Good Turn deserves another,' and Aurora Ffloyd in Mr. Cheltnam's adaptation so named. In 1866 she managed the Haymarket during a summer season, and on 2 Oct. at Drury Lane played Lady Macbeth to the Macbeth of Sullivan, and afterwards to that of H. Talbot. At the Haymarket she was on 8 July 1867 the first Blanche de Raincourt in Mead's adaptation, the 'Coquette.' On 10 Oct. 1868, as directress under H. B. Lacy, she opened the Marylebone, renamed the Alfred, with 'Pindee Singh' by C. H. Stephenson, in which she was Pindee Singh. The experiment was a failure. In Miss Le Thière's 'All for Money,' Haymarket, 12 July 1869, she was the first Ida Fitzhubert. Her last appearance in London was at the Haymarket as Constance in the 'Love Chase' (May 1877). She instructed pupils and gave dramatic recitals, reading more than once before Queen Victoria. Miss Sedgwick married in 1858 Dr. W. B. Parkes, who died in 1863. She was subsequently known (1876) as Mrs. Pemberton. She then married Mr. Goostry. Her portrait as Constance was presented to the corporation of Brighton, where she lived for some years. Subsequently she removed to Hayward's Heath, where she died on 7 Nov. 1897, and was buried on the 11th. She was a capable actress, though she failed to reach the first rank.

[Personal knowledge; The Players, 1860; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Daily Telegraph, 9 Nov. 1897; Era, 13 Nov. 1897; Athenæum, 13 Nov. 1897; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years; Pascoe's Dramatic List.] J. K.

SEDGWICK, ROBERT (*d.* 1656), governor of Jamaica, was the son of William Sedgwick of London (*Thurloe Papers*, v. 155; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1382), and brother of William Sedgwick (1610?–1669?) [q. v.]. He has been identified with the Sedgwick who came over to New England in 1635, in the ship Truelove, aged 24, although in the record of the custom house his name is written 'Jo.' instead of 'Ro.' Sedgwick. He was made a freeman of Massachusetts on 9 March 1637 (Savage, *Genealogical Dict. of the First Settlers in New England*, iv. 48). Sedgwick, who had some military training, and is said by Edward Johnson to have been 'nurst up in London's Artillery garden,' was chosen captain of the Charlestown trained band, and was, in 1638, one of the founders of 'The Military Company of Massachusetts.' His name is the third in the foundation charter (*ib.*; Raikes, *Hist. of the Honourable Artillery Company*, i. 326). He was commander of the Castle in Boston Harbour in 1641, and was major-general of the Massachusetts forces in 1652. In 1653 Sedgwick was in England, and Cromwell selected him to command an expedition intended to drive the Dutch from the New Netherlands, giving him the rank of major in the army. He raised, in spite of various obstructions, a few hundred men in the New England colonies, and was about to set out against the Dutch (June 1654), when news of the peace with Holland put a stop to his proceedings (*Thurloe Papers*, ii. 418). On this Sedgwick turned his forces against the French in Acadia, captured their forts of St. John's and Port Royal, and a settlement at Penobscot, and added Acadia to the British dominions (*ib.* ii. 426, 584; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1674, Addenda, p. 89).

In the summer of 1655, after the conquest of Jamaica, the Protector appointed Sedgwick one of the civil commissioners for the government of his new acquisition. The instructions describe him still merely as 'Major Sedgwick,' but it is evident that Cromwell relied much on his experience of colonial life and his influence in New England (*Thurloe*, iv. 634; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, p. 429). In October 1655, when Sedgwick arrived at Jamaica, he found the troops dying fast, everything in disorder, and necessaries of every kind wanting. 'You must in a manner begin the work over again' was his message to Cromwell; but, though in-

wardly desponding of the future of the colony, he kept a brave front to the public, and under his energetic and judicious administration things slowly mended (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 151, 454, 600, 748). Cromwell rewarded his zeal by sending him a commission as major-general and commander-in-chief, which reached Jamaica early in May 1656. But Sedgwick never took up the command, and died on 24 May 1656. According to his secretary, the new responsibility imposed upon him aggravated his illness and brought him to his grave. 'There is so much expected of me,' said he, 'and I, conscious of my own disabilities, having besides so untoward a people to deal with, am able to perform so little, that I shall never overcome it; it will break my heart' (*ib.* v. 12, 138, 154). The secretary describes Sedgwick as being 'generally beloved and esteemed by all sorts of people,' and Carlyle characterises him as 'a very brave, zealous, and pious man, whose letters in Thurloe are, of all others, the best worth reading on this subject.'

Sedgwick left a widow, Joanna, and five children (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 155, 158). The Protector granted her a pension of 100*l.* per annum, and ordered her husband's arrears to be paid to her (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, pp. 448, 452).

[Thurloe State Papers, vols. i-v.; Cal. State Papers, Colonial; Palfrey's Hist. of New England, ii. 284, 297; Carlyle's Cromwell; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of the First Settlers in New England.] C. H. F.

SELWYN, JOHN RICHARDSON (1844–1898), bishop of Melanesia, younger son of George Augustus Selwyn (1809–1878) [q. v.], first bishop of New Zealand, was born on 20 May 1844 at the Waimaté, in the Bay of Islands, in the northern part of New Zealand. He came to England in 1854, and was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge. He was a noted oarsman and not a very keen scholar, but graduated B.A. with a third class in the classical tripos in 1866; he proceeded M.A. in 1870. In 1867 he paid a visit to his father in New Zealand, intending to enter the legal profession after his return; but the sight of his father's labours and the influence of Bishop John Coleridge Patteson [q. v.] inspired him with the desire to be a missionary, and decided him to seek ordination in the English church. He was ordained deacon on Trinity Sunday, 1869, by his father, who was then bishop of Lichfield. His first curacy was at Alrewas, where he remained for a year and a half. He then proceeded as curate-in-charge to St. George's, Wolverhampton, in the absence of the vicar, who was involved in a feud with his parishioners. Selwyn's tact and energy resulted in his becoming vicar of St. George's, but on hearing of Bishop Patteson's death in 1871 he decided to offer himself as a missionary to the Melanesian mission. He married Miss Clara Innes in January 1872, and in February 1873 husband and wife sailed for Melanesia. He reached his headquarters at Norfolk Island in October 1873, after a distressing attack of rheumatism, which was Selwyn's first warning that his vigorous frame was not to save him from severe illness.

Selwyn's energy and natural gift of leadership soon pointed him out as the proper successor to Bishop Patteson. He was nominated to the post, and the nomination was confirmed by general synod in 1877. On 18 Feb. 1877 he was consecrated bishop of Melanesia at Nelson. In December 1877 his wife, who had rejoined him after a visit to England, died in childbirth, and in the next year he lost his father. These blows abated none of his energy, but they brought about an indifference to personal comfort and a recklessness to exposure which laid the seeds of the painful illnesses from which he afterwards suffered acutely. In August 1885, when on a visit to England, he married his second wife, Miss Annie Mort, and returned hopefully to his diocese; but in 1889 his ague and rheumatism culminated in abscesses in his legs, which compelled his return to England in 1890. By operations cutting the sinews of his right leg he was permanently crippled and forced to give up all idea of resuming his work in Melanesia. On his recovering his general health he was asked to accept the mastership of Selwyn College, Cambridge, and he held the position till his death at Cambridge on 12 Feb. 1898.

Bishop Selwyn's manly endurance of pain and discomfort, his tact and practical ability in extending his missionary labours and gaining a footing on dangerous islands, and the simple sincerity of his religious faith made him in his generation a typical missionary bishop, and the peculiar circumstance of his appointment to the mastership of Selwyn College brought his career and personality home to Englishmen in an unusually vivid and familiar way. His influence at Cambridge was largely instrumental in starting the 'Cambridge House' in London, and he recommended practical missionary effort, both at home and abroad, with exceptional success to the undergraduates.

He published 'Pastoral Work in the Colonies and the Mission Field,' London, 1897, 8vo.

[F. D. How's Bishop John Selwyn: a Memoir, 1899; Life of his father, by G. H. Curteis, 1889; Luard's Graduati Cantab.; Times, 14 Feb. 1898.] R. B.

SÉQUARD, CHARLES EDWARD BROWN- (1817–1894), physiologist. [See BROWN-SÉQUARD.]

SERVICE, JAMES (1823–1899), politician and pioneer colonist of Melbourne, Australia, son of Robert Service, was born at Kilwinning, Ayrshire, in November 1823. He was in early life connected with the mercantile firm of Thomas Corbett & Co., Glasgow, but he broke off the connection in August 1853, when he emigrated to Melbourne. There he at once founded the commercial firm of James Service & Co., with which his name was thenceforth associated. Throughout life he was busily engaged as a merchant and bank director, but from the first he took a leading part in public and municipal affairs in Melbourne. When Sir William Foster Stawell [q. v.], then attorney-general, was made chief justice, Service was elected in his stead as member for Melbourne in the legislative assembly in 1857.

In the next parliament Service was elected for Ripon and Hampden, and from October 1859 to September 1860 was minister for lands in the Nicholson government [see NICHOLSON, WILLIAM, 1816–1865], when he introduced the first land bill involving the principle of 'selection before survey.' This important measure was rejected by the legislative council, whereupon Service conferred what has been rightly described as 'an enormous boon on the colony,' by passing what is popularly called the Torrens Act for facilitating the transfer of real property [see TORRENS, SIR ROBERT RICHARD].

In 1862 Service visited England, returning to Australia in March 1865, when he found the colony seething over the new protectionist tariff of the McCulloch government [see MCCULLOCH, SIR JAMES]. Protection henceforth was the popular democratic cry, but Service remained a staunch free-trader. Such an attitude, despite his liberal views on the land question, effectually kept him out of parliament until 1874. In that year he was returned for Maldon, and took office as treasurer in the Kerford government, which lasted but a short time. On 29 July 1878 Service, who was always a strong imperialist, was the principal speaker at the great meeting of the citizens of Melbourne held in support of Lord Beaconsfield's action at the Berlin Congress.

In 1880 Service was called upon to form a cabinet, but it was immediately ousted on making an appeal to the country in regard to the constitutional reform of both houses of the legislature. He revisited England, returning in 1883 to Victoria, when he was elected member for Castlemaine as the recognised leader of the conservative or 'constitutional' party. He next formed a coalition with Mr. (afterwards Sir) Graham Berry, the liberal leader, and became premier of Victoria in 1883.

The Service-Berry government attempted to deal with the thorny question of civil service reform by transferring all appointments into the hands of government commissioners; thereby it was hoped to deal a fatal blow to political 'influence' and possible ministerial corruption. Service himself took up a strong position with regard to the annexation by European powers of Western Pacific islands. This question led to a desire for federation, which has reached its culmination in the formation of the Australian commonwealth in 1900. With a view to procuring the adoption of the principles of federation Service brought about in 1882 the Sydney conference, and in 1884 carried through the Victorian parliament a bill for the creation of a federal council of Australasia. This federal council first met at Hobart on 25 Jan. 1886.

In 1885 Service resigned the premiership of Victoria and revisited England, where he was appointed one of the four Victorian delegates at the colonial conference of 1887 in Downing Street. Service believed with Sir Samuel Griffith that that conference ought to be the precursor of other similar conclaves, and argued that the nebulous feeling in favour of imperial federation should issue in the formation of a superior council, in which the entire empire should be represented, and which should 'have the supreme control of all purely imperial affairs' (MENNELL).

On returning to Victoria, Service became a member of the upper house—the legislative council—taking his seat for the Melbourne province. He declined to act as one of the Victorian representatives of the Sydney convocation in 1891, and gradually retired from active participation in public affairs. He died at Melbourne on 12 April 1899. Few Australian statesmen have so worthily gained the popular esteem of their fellow-colonists.

[Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography; H. J. Robinson's Colonial Chronology; Levey's Victorian Men of the Time; Times,

13 and 14 April 1899; Who's Who, 1899; the leading Australian journals, and personal knowledge.] A. P. M.

SEWELL, WILLIAM (1780–1853), veterinarian, third principal of the Royal Veterinary College, London, was born in 1780 of quaker parents resident in Essex. He was apprenticed at an early age, probably in 1796, to Edward Coleman (1764?–1839), the second principal of the Veterinary College; and at Coleman's request Sewell was appointed his assistant at the college on obtaining his diploma in 1799.

Sewell first came into prominence in connection with his supposed discovery (in 1803) of a canal pervading the 'medulla spinalis,' an account of which he presented to the Royal Society in a paper read by Sir Everard Home (see *Trans. Roy. Soc.* 1808). Though Sewell's opinions on this point were erroneous, the credit has been claimed for him of having been 'on the brink' of the great discoveries made many years subsequently by Sir Charles Bell (*Vet.* 1831 iv. 629, 1834 vii. 130). In 1815 he made a tour through France, visiting the veterinary establishments at Lyons and Paris; in 1816 he made a similar tour of inspection through Germany by way of Vienna, Prague, Berlin, and Hanover. A report of this tour was laid before the governors of the Veterinary College in 1818.

In the same year an extremely important discovery, or rather re-discovery, 'which has added years of comfort and usefulness to the existence of so many of our quadruped servants' (*Vet.* 1831, iv. 335), that of neurotomy, was published in a paper presented by Sewell to the governors of the Veterinary College. Some years later, in 1823, a fuller and more detailed account was published in the 'Elementary Lectures on the Veterinary Art' of William Percevall, attributing to Sewell the chief credit of the discovery (see also *Vet.* 1834 vii. 20, 1836 ix. 367). Sewell also practised a new method of treating splints, considering the use of the firing-iron as barbarous and cruel (*Vet.* 1835, viii. 504). He also claimed to have discovered a cure for glanders, in the use of sulphate of copper. This was looked upon with considerable distrust by his fellow veterinarians, and the proposal of a pecuniary reward which was made at a meeting of the governors of the Veterinary College was defeated, largely owing to the opposition of Professor Coleman (*Vet.* 1829, ii. 246). Sewell also incurred the displeasure of certain of his fellow veterinarians for having reported some of his remarks on glanders to the College of Physicians rather than to the veterinary profession.

In 1835–6 Sewell was president of the Veterinary Medical Society, and on 17 Feb. 1836 a handsome testimonial was presented to him by the members of that society 'for his efficient services during a period of twenty-one years.' But immediately after disputes took place which led to the secession of Sewell, Charles Spooner (1806–1871) [q. v.], subsequently his successor, and others.

On the death of Coleman in 1839, Sewell was appointed to succeed him as principal of the college, delivering his inaugural lecture on 18 Nov. 1839 (*Vet.* 1839, xii. 804). Considerable disapproval was, however, manifested at his undertaking to lecture on cattle pathology, a subject in which he was not considered to be sufficiently qualified, his department being rather that of surgery. In 1842, however, an alteration was made, and Professor J. B. Simonds was appointed to lecture on the diseases of cattle, sheep, and pigs (*Vet.* 1840, xiii. 500, 549, 550, and 558). The death of Professor Coleman placed Sewell in many respects at the head of his profession, and his position received further recognition in 1852 by his election (in succession to Mr. William Robinson of Tamworth) as third president of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, which had been incorporated in 1844.

In 1840, during the prevalence of an epidemic of what has been since named 'foot and mouth disease,' the Royal Agricultural Society of England issued a circular to its members detailing full particulars as to the treatment of the disease according to the method recommended by Professor Sewell. Sewell was on this account attacked by his brother veterinarians on the plea that his circular had spoilt their practice (*Vet.* 1841, xiv. 196, 664). In 1841 Sewell reported to the Royal Agricultural Society on the epidemic (*Journal R.A.S.E.* vol. ii. p. cxix). Towards the end of his life, owing to his advanced age and occasional illness, he confined his attention in great part to the general direction of the college, the actual duties of lecturing falling chiefly on younger men, Assistant Professor Spooner and Professor Simonds. Sewell died on 8 June 1853 at the age of seventy-two, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He married late in life and left no family.

Sewell wrote nothing beyond a few contributions to the veterinary and medical periodicals, and a report (1818) of his visit to the principal veterinary schools of the continent. Both his skill as an operator and his efficiency as a lecturer have been disputed (*Vet.* 1834 vii. 667, 1841 xiv. 37), but he ap-

pears nevertheless to have achieved a considerable success in both.

[The Veterinarian, passim, especially obituary in number for 1 July 1853; Professor J. B. Simonds's Life of William Sewell, 1897, 8vo (unpublished); private information.] E. C–E.

SHARP, ISAAC (1806–1897), missionary, elder son of Isaac Sharp of Brighton by his first wife, Mary Likeman, was born there on 4 July 1806. His father had joined the Society of Friends upon his marriage, and at eleven the son was sent to a Friends' school at Earl's Colne, Essex. At twenty-four he went to Darlington as private secretary to Joseph Pease [see under PEASE, EDWARD], succeeding afterwards to the management of the Peases' Middlesborough estate. About 1832 he first began to preach, and in 1843 was 'recorded' a minister by Darlington monthly meeting. From this body he afterwards received on forty-five separate occasions certificates or credentials for gospel travel at home and abroad. He commenced (in 1846) by visits to Norway, Orkney and Shetland, Iceland, Faröe, Denmark, Greenland, and Labrador. But it was not until he was past sixty that he embarked upon the wider range of sustained missionary activity, to which the remaining years of his life were devoted.

In 1877 he started for the southern hemisphere, being welcomed at Cape Town by members of all denominations, including Sir David Tennant and Lady Frere, in the absence of her husband, Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q.v.], then governor of Cape Colony. Sharp travelled in a Cape cart northward to Shoshong, visited King Khama, and was at Kuruman shortly before the outbreak of the Zulu war. Reaching Kimberley in September 1878 he was invited to take up his quarters at Government House. After visiting the French missions in Basutoland, he left for Madagascar, where an important station had been founded by the society of friends. He next proceeded by Sydney, Melbourne, and other Australian towns, to Stewart Island and New Zealand, San Francisco, and thence to the States and Mexico. Seeing the quaker poet, Whittier, as he passed eastward, Sharp arrived in England, after seven years' absence, in March 1884.

In 1891, when in his eighty-fifth year, and in spite of a complaint which at times rendered him dependent upon surgical aid and skilled nursing, his buoyant faith and spirits induced him to set out on another long voyage. In the face of much opposition, medical and otherwise, and a severe illness in Paris, he started for the East, and was able to carry out a long-cherished plan of visiting Constantinople, India, Japan, and the interior of China.

A fortnight after his return to England he set out on his eighth visit to Norway. Some weeks spent in Syria during the autumn of 1895 proved to be his final evangelical tour. On nearly the last day of 1896 he lectured to a large audience at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate, upon his foreign experiences as a missionary, but on returning home took a chill. He died on 21 March 1897, aged ninety, at Ettington, Warwickshire, and was buried on 26 March in the Friends' burial-ground close by.

Isaac Sharp's short robust figure, twinkling eyes, and alert manner, to the last utterly belied his years. Possessed of a peculiarly musical voice, his preaching, like himself, exhaled love. He spoke no language but his own. A ready fund of anecdote and abundant humour endeared him to the inmates of lonely mission stations and isolated dwellings from the northern to the southern polar circle, no less than to all in England. An excellent correspondent, he expressed himself as readily in verse as in prose.

By his wife Hannah Procter, whom he married in February 1839, and who died four years later, he had two daughters, one of whom married and settled at San José, California.

[An Apostle of the Nineteenth Century, by F. A. Budge, London, 1898, 2nd edit. 1899; personal acquaintance.] C. F. S.

SHAW, JOHN (1789–1815), corporal 2nd lifeguards, son of William Shaw, a farmer, was born at Wollaton, Nottinghamshire, in 1789, and educated at Trowell Moor school. While a mere stripling he obtained a local reputation as an expert boxer by defeating a man three stone heavier than himself. On 16 Oct. 1807 he enlisted as a private in the 2nd lifeguards, and soon attracted the notice of his officers by the strength he displayed in the regimental exercises. Discovering his boxing abilities they made arrangements for him to spar at the Fives Court in Little St. Martin Street, the principal London boxing hall. In consequence of his success there the officers took him to Jackson's Rooms, 13 Bond Street, a fashionable club and school of instruction, where amateurs were wont to meet and box professionals. Shaw was pitted against and defeated Captain Barclay, a gentleman noted for his punishing powers Shaw became a frequenter of Jackson's Rooms, and his fame as a boxer soon spread

abroad. As a swordsman he was equally expert, and was, in fact, skilled in the use of most modern weapons of offence and defence. He was now six feet and half an inch in height, and so magnificently developed that he sat as a model to Haydon the sculptor. One day, when near Portman Square, three hulking fellows taunted Shaw with being a stay-at-home soldier. He promptly knocked them down. They sprang to their feet and attacked him, but in a few minutes were compelled to seek safety in flight. In 1812 Shaw was persuaded to enter the prize ring, and on 12 July of that year defeated at Coombe-Warren a man named Burrows. Early in 1815 he issued a challenge to fight any man in England, and on 15 April, at Hounslow Heath, fought his second battle in the prize ring, defeating Edward Painter [q. v.] in twenty-eight minutes. He was now spoken of as the future champion, but before Tom Cribb [q. v.] had time to accept his challenge the 2nd lifeguards were ordered to the continent. Shaw's civilian admirers immediately offered to purchase his discharge, but he declined to entertain the idea. Early in the morning of 18 June, the day on which Waterloo was fought, Corporal Shaw was sent out in command of a foraging party, but hurried back with his men in time to take part in the first charge. A cuirassier rode straight at Shaw, who calmly parried the thrust, and with one terrific stroke, the first blow he had dealt in real warfare, cut through the Frenchman's helmet and skull down to the chin. Shaw then rode at an eagle-bearer, killed him, and seized the eagle. He relinquished it, however, while cutting his way through the foes who immediately surrounded him. Although wounded, he took part in several other charges, exhibiting on each occasion his strength and marvellous dexterity with the sword. In the last charge but one made by the 2nd lifeguards, Shaw became separated from his comrades, and was quickly surrounded by the enemy. He fought desperately and killed nine of his opponents before his sword broke. Scorning surrender, he tore the helmet from his head, and, using it as a cestus, dealt some terrific blows before he fell to the ground, picked off by a cuirassier, who sat a little distance away, coolly firing his carbine.

After the battle was won Shaw struggled on in the track of his victorious countrymen, and at night a wounded lifeguardsman, lying on a dungheap, saw Shaw crawling towards him. 'Ah, my dear fellow, I'm done for!' Shaw whispered feebly, and lay down beside him. At daybreak he was found there dead.

[Nottingham Review, 30 Dec. 1859; Blaine's Rural Sports; Egan's Boxiana; Miles's Pugilistica; Creasy's Decisive Battles; Knollys's Deeds of Daring.] H. C. M.

SIDGWICK, HENRY (1838-1900), philosopher, born at Skipton, Yorkshire, on 31 May 1838, was third (and second surviving) son of the Rev. William Sidgwick, head-master of Skipton grammar school, by his wife Mary (Crofts). The father died on 22 May 1841. Henry Sidgwick was sent to a school at Blackheath in 1849, and to Rugby in September 1852, where his mother took a house next year. Edward White Benson (afterwards Archbishop) [q. v. Suppl.], a cousin of the Sidgwicks, and then a master at Rugby, became an inmate of the household. He had a great influence upon Sidgwick, whose sister he afterwards married. The boy was 'bookish' and took no interest in football or cricket. His intellectual development was precocious, and his great ambition was to become a distinguished scholar like his cousin. Instead of standing for a scholarship at Balliol, he decided to enter Trinity College, Cambridge, of which Benson was a fellow. He left Rugby in 1855 as senior exhibitioner, and began residence at Cambridge in the October of that year. His career at college was brilliant. He won a Bell scholarship in 1856, the Craven scholarship in 1857, the Greek epigram in 1858, and was thirty-third wrangler, senior classic, and first chancellor's medallist in 1859. In 1857 he became a scholar, and in 1859 fellow and assistant-tutor, of his college. He had given the highest promise of future distinction in the field of classical scholarship. He was, however, already devoting himself to other aims. He had been led to philosophical studies during his undergraduate career. He had at the beginning of his second year joined the well-known 'Apostles' Society. Its purpose was to encourage the frank and full discussion of every possible question. Sidgwick, though one of the youngest men of the same university standing, showed a remarkable maturity of intellect, which enabled him to take a leading position in the society. The discussions also revealed to him the natural bent of his mind. He resolved to devote his life to the study of great philosophical problems. He and his friends were convinced of the necessity of a reconstruction of religious and social creeds in accordance with scientific methods. He was, like his contemporaries, greatly influenced by the teaching of J. S. Mill, then in the ascendant. He was repelled, however, by the agnostic tendencies of Mill's school, and could not find full satisfaction in

its philosophy. He turned for a time to historical inquiry, and in 1862 passed some weeks at Dresden to initiate himself in the study of Arabic. He worked at Arabic and Hebrew for some time with a view to a comparative study of Semitic religions. Becoming convinced that he could not give the time necessary for researches which would after all not answer the fundamental problems, he again returned to purely philosophical questions. He was a member of a little society which used to meet at the house of John Grote, then Knightbridge professor, to read and discuss philosophical papers. His companions were attempting to improve the Cambridge course by a more liberal encouragement of such studies. The moral sciences tripos, founded in 1851, was admitted as a qualification for a degree in 1860. Sidgwick examined in 1865 and 1866, and prepared himself by careful study for the task. In 1869 he exchanged his classical lectureship for a lectureship in moral philosophy, and resolved to devote himself to the foundation of a philosophical school in Cambridge. The agitation for the removal of religious tests had been for some time occupying university reformers. Sidgwick had taken part in the movement. He now became doubtful as to his own position. The declaration which he had made sincerely at the time had ceased to represent his belief. He decided that he was bound to resign the position for which it had qualified him. He gave up his fellowship in October 1869, and his action had a marked effect in stimulating the agitation for the abolition of tests. The measure was finally carried in 1871. His colleagues showed their respect for Sidgwick by permitting him to retain his lectureship, and from this time till his death he continued to lecture in various capacities. In 1872 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Knightbridge professorship on the death of F. D. Maurice. In 1875 he was appointed to a 'prælectorship on moral and political philosophy' in Trinity College. In 1883 he resigned this post on being elected to the Knightbridge professorship, vacant by the death of Professor Birks, Maurice's successor. Sidgwick's fitness for the post had been established by the publication of his treatise upon ethics in 1874. He was elected to an honorary fellowship of his college in 1881, and re-elected to an ordinary fellowship in 1885.

Sidgwick had meanwhile taken up other duties. He had felt that his devotion to speculative inquiries did not absolve him from the discharge of practical functions. He had been interested from an early period in the question of female education. The admission of girls to local examinations showed the importance of providing a system of lectures. In 1869 Sidgwick had devised and made known a scheme for this purpose. It was taken up warmly, and its success suggested that a house should be provided at Cambridge for the students. Sidgwick made himself responsible for the rent, and in 1871 invited Miss Ann Jemima Clough [q. v.] to become superintendent. In 1874 a company was formed to place the scheme on a solid foundation. Sidgwick subscribed and energetically supported the scheme, which was carried out by the opening of Newnham Hall in 1876. In the same year Sidgwick married Miss Eleanor Mildred Balfour, sister of the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour. The Sidgwicks took a most important part in the later development of the new system. In 1880 the North Hall was added to Newnham, and Mrs. Sidgwick became vice-president under Miss Clough. The Sidgwicks resided in North Hall for two years, when Mrs. Sidgwick resigned her post. In 1892, upon Miss Clough's death, Mrs. Sidgwick became president of the college, and she and her husband resided there during the remainder of Sidgwick's life. Throughout the whole period Sidgwick took a most active part in the whole movement. He successfully advocated the admission of women to university examinations in 1881. He was always a member of the college council, and was also for a time on the council of the women's college at Girton. Besides advising Miss Clough at every point of the new movement, he interested himself in the details of management; he made himself beloved by students and teachers, and he contributed most liberally to the funds required for the extension of the college. No one deserves a larger share of the credit for initiating and carrying out successfully a scheme which has had so great an effect upon the education of Englishwomen.

Sidgwick in later years had also to discharge many duties of academical administration. His absence from the governing body prevented him from taking any direct part in the changes made in his college under the commission of 1877. He had, however, the influence due to the recognition of his high qualities of mind and character, both in his own college and in the university generally. When the new university statutes came into force in 1882 he was appointed member of the general board of studies; he was for some time secretary to the board, and remained a member till 1899. He was also on the council of the senate from 1890 to 1898. The unanimous testi-

mony of his colleagues shows that he took a very active and influential part in the debates, and united unfailing courtesy to singularly keen and ingenious criticism. He interested himself especially in financial matters. The taxation of the colleges for university purposes had given rise to difficulties in consequence of the decline of the college revenues under agricultural depression. Sidgwick got up the facts, devised an elaborate scheme for reconciling the conflicting interests, and showed that he could have been a competent chancellor of the exchequer. His scheme failed to secure acceptance from an appearance of over-subtlety. His anxiety to do justice to all sides led to some excess of complication and refinement. He is admitted, however, to have taken a most important part in changes by which the system of Cambridge education has been materially modified and new studies successfully introduced. He showed his interest in a very tangible form by munificent subscriptions, which enabled the university to build a museum of physiology, and to start lectures in law and philosophy—measures which must otherwise have been abandoned or delayed.

Sidgwick's retirement from the council was partly due to the rejection of the proposal for granting titular degrees to women. He had never been in favour of precisely assimilating male and female education; and he had some hesitation in accepting the proposals made by the more advanced party. He finally supported them, however, and incurred some unpopularity from conservatives, who dreaded that they might be committed to further measures. Although no one could doubt Sidgwick's absolute sincerity, his action was thought to be dangerous. He did not offer himself for re-election to the council. He was now anxious to finish his literary work, and thought of retiring from his professorship in order to devote himself exclusively to this task.

His labours had not been confined to the fields already indicated. He was an active member of a mendicity society in Cambridge, and of its successor, the Charity Organisation Society. He had also from an early period been interested in 'psychical research,' on the ground that some 'direct proof of continued individual existence' was important to morality. He was president of the society, founded in 1882, for the first three years, and again from 1888 to 1893. He investigated the alleged phenomena with scrupulous rigour, and always continued to attach importance to the results, though he does not appear to have arrived at very definite conclusions. Sidgwick was also a member of several societies founded for the purpose of philosophical discussion. He was one of the first members of the Metaphysical Society, which included some of the most distinguished representatives of opposite schools of belief; of a similar society in Cambridge; and of the later Synthetic Society, which aims at facilitating the reconstruction of essential religious beliefs. He became at once, as Canon Gore testifies, 'the life and soul of that society.' Sidgwick was seen at his best in such meetings. Besides his dialectical ability, he was delightful in simply social occasions. He was admittedly a first-rate talker. A singular ingenuity and vivacity of thought and constant play of humour were combined with perfect simplicity, absence of self-assertion, and ready appreciation of other men's points of view. His unmistakable sweetness of nature gained him innumerable friends and made him an invaluable link between members of the various circles to which he belonged. The same qualities gave a special value to his lectures. His intellectual position prevented him from being the lawgiver of a school or the head of a party. His aim was to encourage the freest possible investigation of first principles, and he shrank from any premature adoption of dogmatic conclusions. The position of philosophical studies at Cambridge made his classes very small. But he had several distinguished pupils who have borne most complete testimony to his power of stimulating their intellectual activity, and setting an impressive example of love of truth and of hopefulness not damped by provisional scepticism.

In the beginning of 1900 Sidgwick became aware of symptoms of a dangerous disease. He accepted his position with characteristic courage and simplicity, joined in social meetings, spoke with marked brilliance at the Synthetic Society, and showed undiminished interest in his various undertakings. He resigned his professorship, but there were hopes that he might still be able, after a surgical operation, to do some literary work. The hope, however, was disappointed, and he died at the house of his brother-in-law, Lord Rayleigh, on 28 Aug. 1900.

The remarkable quality of Sidgwick's intellect is displayed in all his writings, although his ethical speculations seem to be regarded as the most valuable. The acuteness and subtlety of his thought have suggested to some readers that he was essentially sceptical or preferred a balance between two opinions to the acceptance of either. It should rather be said that he was of sin-

gularly cautious temperament, unwilling to advance without making sure of his ground, and anxious to adhere to common sense. He had been greatly influenced by the teaching of J. S. Mill, and was always opposed to mystical and transcendental methods. His 'Methods of Ethics' (1874) is intended to reconcile the utilitarian with the intuitionist theories, and to show that, properly understood, Butler and Kant may supply a rational base for the morality which, like J. S. Mill's, takes the general happiness for its criterion. He holds, however, that both are opposed to the egoistic system, the irrationality of which cannot be demonstrated without a philosophical elaboration not as yet satisfactorily achieved. Whatever the value of the conclusion, the book has stimulated thought by its candid and thorough examination of most important ethical problems. The 'Principles of Political Economy' (1883) was a product of Sidgwick's early interest in social problems. He again starts from the teaching of J. S. Mill, and endeavours by acute criticisms to get rid of the excessive rigidity of the old 'classical' economy, while showing that it embodied much sound reasoning which required to be taken into account by social reformers. Professor Marshall says that the discussion of the proper functions of government is admitted to be 'by far the best thing of the kind in any language.' His power of dealing with practical questions is shown by the memoranda which he was invited to lay before the commissions on the financial relations of England and Ireland, and upon local taxation. The 'Elements of Politics' (1891) is intended to supply the want of an adequate treatise upon the subject by starting from the old lines of Bentham and Mill. It seems to share in some degree their weakness of inadequately recognising the importance of historical methods. Sidgwick seems to have felt this, and in later years gave some lectures upon the history of political institutions. He left a considerable mass of manuscript, dealing with metaphysical and other topics. Sidgwick contributed many articles to 'Mind,' of which he was for some time a principal supporter, and to other philosophical journals. He wrote in various reviews both upon philosophical and literary matters. He was an admirable literary critic, and his conversation often turned upon literary topics. After his death there were issued several volumes of his unpublished or uncollected writings.

A portrait of Sidgwick by Mr. Shannon is in the college hall at Newnham. A memorial Sidgwick lectureship in moral science was founded in the university of Cambridge in 1901.

Sidgwick's works are: 1. 'The Ethics of Conformity and Subscription,' 1871. 2. 'The Methods of Ethics,' 1874; 2nd edit. 1877, 3rd edit. 1884; (supplements were separately published in 1878 and 1884, giving the alterations made in the previous editions); 6th edit. 1901. 3. 'The Principles of Political Economy,' 1883; 3rd edit. 1901. 4. 'The Scope and Method of Economic Science,' 1885 (presidential address to the economic section of the British Association). 5. 'Outlines of the History of Ethics,' 1886 (enlarged from the article 'Ethics' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edition); 5th edit. 1902. 6. 'The Elements of Politics,' 1891. 7. 'Practical Ethics: Addresses and Essays,' 1898. Posthumously issued: 8. 'Lectures on the Ethics of T. H. Green, H. Spencer, and J. Martineau,' 1902. 9. 'Philosophy, its Scope and Relations,' 1902. 10. 'The Development of European Polity,' 1903. 11. 'Miscellaneous Essays and Addresses,' 1904. 12. 'Lectures on Kant,' 1905, ed. J. Ward.

[Henry Sidgwick, a memoir by Arthur Sidgwick and Mrs. E. M. Sidgwick, 1906; art. by the present writer in Mind for Jan. 1900. Information from Dr. Jackson of Trinity College, Dr. Venn of Caius College, Professor James Ward, and Professor Maitland; notices by the master of Christ's College in the Cambridge Review, 25 Oct. 1900; by Sir F. Pollock in the Pilot, 15 Sept. 1900; by Mr. Masterman in the Commonwealth for Oct. 1900; by the late F. W. H. Myers in the Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research for Dec. 1900; by Dr. J. W. Keynes in the Economic Journal for Dec. 1900; and by Professor Sorley in the International Journal of Ethics for Jan. 1901; and report of the meeting at Trinity College in the Cambridge University Reporter, 7 Dec. 1900. For some autobiographical statements see the Life of Archbishop Benson, i. 145–51, 249–55, and Life of Tennyson, i. 300–4. For an account of Sidgwick's activity at Newnham see Miss Clough's Memoir of Ann Jemima Clough, 1897, pp. 130, 133, 145–55, 161, 172, 181, 189, 193, 207, 319, 334, 339. See also interesting notices in the Cambridge Letter, 1900 (privately printed for the Newnham College Club). See also F. H. Hayward's Ethical Philosophy of Sidgwick, 1901.] L. S.

SILVESTER DE EVERDON (*d.* 1254), bishop of Carlisle. [See EVERDON.]

SIMPSON, WILLIAM (1823–1899), artist and war correspondent, was born in Glasgow on 28 Oct. 1823. His father, William Simpson (1791–1879), a native of Perth, was a marine engineer, and afterwards a mechanic in Parkholm Printfield, near Glasgow. While quite young Simpson was sent to Perth to live with his grandmother, and began his

education in a writing-school there, where he remained for fifteen months. This was all the regular schooling he ever received, though he afterwards became deeply learned in the European and oriental languages. In 1835 Simpson entered an architect's office in Glasgow, and there his taste for art was developed, and two years afterwards he was apprenticed to the firm of Allan & Ferguson, lithographers, Glasgow. David Allan took much interest in his apprentice, and confided to him the task of sketching many old buildings for Stuart's 'Views of Glasgow,' which was published in 1848 by the firm. Simpson removed to London in 1851, and was employed by Day & Son, then the leading lithographers. After the Crimean war broke out Simpson was engaged upon views of the Baltic battles for Colnaghi & Son; and when that firm decided to publish a large illustrated work on the Crimean campaign from sketches made on the spot, Simpson was selected for the work on Day's recommendation. He started on short notice, arrived at Balaclava in November 1854, and remained with the British army till the fall of Sebastopol. Simpson was thus the pioneer war-artist, and received several commissions to paint incidents in the war for the queen. The 'Illustrations of the War in the East' was published in two volumes by Colnaghi in 1855-6, and is still regarded as a brilliant example of lithographic work. Before Simpson returned from the Crimea he was invited to join the Duke of Newcastle on a tour in Circassia, and made many sketches in that little-known country.

The Indian mutiny of 1858 had directed attention to Hindostan, and Day & Son projected a large illustrated work on India, and sent Simpson thither to make sketches. For three years he remained there, visiting both the eastern and western cities, sojourning in the Himalayas, and even venturing across the border of the 'forbidden land' of Tibet, where he had access to some of the Buddhist temples. The finishing of his pictures occupied four years after his return, and he had completed 250 of them and placed them in the hands of Day & Son when that firm suddenly became bankrupt, and all Simpson's work for seven years was reckoned as an asset of the firm, because of the advances they had made to meet his current expenses. It was after this catastrophe in 1860 that Simpson met Mr. (later Sir William) Ingram, editor and proprietor of the 'Illustrated London News,' and a lifelong connection began. Simpson was sent to Russia to make sketches of the marriage of the Czarewitch (afterwards Alexander III) with the Princess Dagmar of Denmark in November 1866; and he then accompanied King Edward VII, when Prince of Wales, on a tour to various parts of Russia.

Before his return to England Simpson visited Jerusalem, where Captain (afterwards General Sir Charles) Warren was conducting excavations for the Palestine Exploration Fund committee, and Simpson made over forty sketches of archæological interest, afterwards exhibited under the title 'Underground Jerusalem.' In 1868 Simpson accompanied the Abyssinia expedition under Lord Napier of Magdala, returning in time to sketch the opening of the Suez Canal in 1869. His next experience was in the Franco-Prussian war of 1870, when he went to Paris in July, travelled to Metz, was sent back to Paris a prisoner as being a suspected spy, made his escape, and travelled to Sedan in time to witness the surrender of Napoleon III. Returning to Metz, he was shut up in that fortress with Marshal Bazaine until the capitulation. A severe illness compelled him to return to London; but in 1871 he was again in Paris during the Commune. Next year he was sent to China to make sketches of the marriage of the Emperor Tung-Chin, and while there he wrote a remarkable series of letters to the 'Daily News' on Chinese social life. From China he went to Japan, crossed the Pacific to San Francisco, traversed California and North Carolina during the rebellion of the Modoc Indians, visited the Yosemite Valley, Utah, the Mammoth Caves of Kentucky, and Niagara, bringing back numerous sketches, afterwards exhibited under the title 'Round the World.'

In 1875 Simpson returned to the Far East as artist, making sketches for the 'Illustrated London News' of the tour of the Prince of Wales through India. He exhibited over two hundred water-colour sketches of Indian scenery after his return. His next journey was in 1877 to Mycenæ, Troy, and Ephesus, to make sketches of the excavations directed by Dr. Schliemann, and over sixty pictures were shown by him in London, besides the drawings made for the 'News.' When Sir Samuel Browne was engaged in Afghanistan in 1878-9, Simpson accompanied him through the whole campaign, was at the Khyber Pass, at Fort Ali Musjid, and at the signing of the peace at Gundamuck. He remained at home till 1884-5, when he went with Sir Peter Lumsden to Penjdeh with the Afghan boundary commission, which was his last expedition. He settled at Willesden in 1885, where he spent the remainder of his

life in literary work, and he died there on 17 Aug. 1899.

Simpson occupied a unique position in art. On 23 March 1874 he was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours, and became a full member on 3 Feb. 1879. It was partly through his exertions that it was elevated by charter to the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours in 1884, and he continued to exhibit annually up till the year of his death. Between 1874 and 1899 he exhibited fifty-nine pictures. Simpson was one of the original members of the Institute of Painters in Oil Colours (now the Society of Oil Painters) when it was founded in 1883, but retired in 1886. His reputation as an artist in black-and-white overshadowed his fame as a colourist, though his pictures were always characterised by accurate draughtsmanship and quiet natural colour. He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, an honorary associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and also of the Glasgow Institute of Architects; a member of the Royal Asiatic Society; one of the executive of the Palestine Exploration Fund; and founder, with Samuel Birch [q. v. Suppl.], of the Society of Biblical Archæology. To all these societies he contributed numerous papers on a vast variety of subjects, chiefly architectural and archæological. Simpson had a long and honourable connection with freemasonry, which he often found useful in his travels. He was initiated in 1871, was one of the first members of the Quatuor Coronati Lodge in 1886, and two years afterwards became worshipful master, contributing many valuable papers to the 'Transactions.' His last combined literary and artistic work was a volume entitled 'Glasgow in the Forties,' in which he reproduced many of his sketches of Glasgow street architecture, made about 1848, and wrote descriptive letterpress. The volume was published posthumously in December 1899, with a biographical sketch.

Simpson's principal works were: 1. 'Illustrations of the War in the East,' 1855–6, 2 vols. with 81 tinted plates. 2. 'Meeting the Sun, a Journey round the World,' 1873. 3. 'Picturesque People, or Groups from all Quarters of the Globe,' 1876. 4. 'Shikar and Tamasha, a Souvenir of the Visit of the Prince of Wales to India,' 1876. 5. 'The Buddhist Praying Wheel,' 1896. 6. 'The Jonah Legend,' posthumously, October 1899. 7. 'Glasgow in the Forties,' posthumously, December 1899, with a portrait of the author. He was a voluminous contributor to the 'Proceedings' and 'Transactions' of the Royal Geographical Society, the Society of Biblical Archæology, the Royal Asiatic Society, and the Quatuor Coronati Lodge, 'Harper's Magazine,' 'Fraser's Magazine,' and 'Good Words.' A list of his principal papers will be found in the memoir prefixed to 'Glasgow in the Forties' (1899).

[MS. Autobiography by Simpson, 1893; Memoir by the present writer, in Glasgow in the Forties; People's Friend, May 1900; Ars Quatuor Coronatorum, xii. 187; private information.] A. H. M.

SKENE, FELICIA MARY FRANCES (1821–1899), novelist, was the youngest daughter of James Skene [q. v.] of Rubislaw and his wife, Jane Forbes, daughter of Sir William Forbes, sixth baronet of Pitsligo. She was born on 23 May 1821 at Aix in Provence. As a child she played with the children of the exiled king, Charles X, at Holyrood; as a girl she was the guest of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe at the embassy at Constantinople; and later was the friend of, among others, Sir John Franklin, Pusey, Landor, and Aytoun. Her father was a great friend of Sir Walter Scott, and it is said that Miss Skene as a child used to sit on the great novelist's knee and tell him fairy tales. In 1838 the family moved to Greece on account of Mrs. Skene's health. Skene built a villa near Athens, in which they lived for some time. They returned to England in 1845, and lived first at Leamington and afterwards at Oxford.

Miss Skene was a very accomplished woman and devoted to good works. When, in 1854, cholera broke out at Oxford, she took part, under Sir Henry Acland [q. v. Suppl.], in organising a band of nurses. Some of them were sent afterwards to the Crimea, and during the war Miss Skene remained in constant correspondence with Miss Nightingale. She took much interest in rescue work in Oxford, and was one of the first 'lady visitors' appointed by the home office to visit the prison. Some of her experiences were told in a series of articles in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' published in book form in 1889, and entitled 'Scenes from a Silent World.'

Her earliest published work was 'Isles of Greece, and other Poems,' which appeared in 1843. A devotional work, 'The Divine Master,' was published in 1852 (11th edit. 1888), memoirs of her cousin Alexander Penrose Forbes [q. v.], bishop of Brechin, and Alexander Lycurgus, archbishop of the Cyclades, in 1876 and 1877 respectively. In 1866 she published anonymously a book called 'Hidden Depths.' It was republished with her name and an introduction by Mr.

W. Shepherd Allen in 1886. Though to all appearance a novel, the author states that it is not a work of fiction in the ordinary acceptation of the term, as she herself witnessed many of the scenes described. She was a constant contributor to the magazines, and edited the 'Churchman's Companion,' 1862–80. She died at 34 St. Michael Street, Oxford, on 6 Oct. 1899.

Other works are: 1. 'Wayfaring Sketches among the Greeks and Turks and on the Shores of the Danube,' 1847. 2. 'Use and Abuse, a Tale,' 1849. 3. 'The Tutor's Ward,' 2 vols., 1851. 4. 'St. Albans, or the Prisoners of Hope,' 1853. 5. 'The Ministry of Consolation,' 1854. 6. 'Penitentiaries and Reformatories,' 1865. 7. 'The Shadows of the Holy Week,' 1883. 8. 'A Strange Inheritance,' 3 vols., 1886. 9. 'The Lesters, a Novel,' 2 vols., 1887. 10. 'Awakened' ('Christian World Annual'), 1888. 11. 'A Test of the Truth,' 1897.

[Times, 10 Oct. 1899; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 1351.] E. L.

SMITH, BARBARA LEIGH (1827–1891), foundress of Girton College, Cambridge. [See BODICHON.]

SMITH, JOSEPH (1733?–1790), soldier, born in 1732 or 1733, was the son of an engineer officer in the East India Company's service. In 1752 he served with rank of ensign under Clive in the Carnatic, and on 4 Sept. he discovered a large body of European and native troops hastening to relieve Chengalpat. By his prompt warning he largely assisted in their defeat. On 21 April 1753 he was detached with forty Europeans and two hundred sipáhis from Arcot to act with the Nabob's forces against the French. Being deserted by the Nabob's troops in an action which took place between Arcot and Vellore, he was made prisoner and carried to Vellore.

After his release he attained the rank of captain, and in September 1754 commanded a strong detachment stationed at Koiládi to protect the coolies who were repairing the watercourses there. In 1755 he accompanied the expedition under Lieutenant-colonel Heron to Madurá, and was in command of the rearguard when it was attacked in the pass of Natam. Much of the baggage was lost, but Smith succeeded in preserving the guns and ammunition of the force from capture. In May 1757, during the absence of Captain Calliaud, he was in command of the garrison at Trichinopoli while it was unsuccessfully besieged by the French. He remained in that as second in command until the departure of Calliaud on 15 Sept. 1758, when he was again left in charge. The post was one of some responsibility owing to the number of French prisoners confined in the town, who frequently outnumbered the European garrison by more than five to one. In March 1760 he was ordered to reinforce the troops under Major George Monson [q.v.] besieging Kárikál, and arrived on 3 April in time to assist in the reduction of the place. In September he was appointed to the rank of major, and placed in command of a brigade during the siege of Pondicherry by Monson and (Sir) Eyre Coote (1726-1783) [q. v.]

Smith proceeded to England on leave about 1763, returning with the rank of colonel in September 1766. He was selected to proceed to Haidarábád to concert operations against Haidar Alí with Nizám Alí. On the commencement of hostilities he warned the Madras government of the bad faith of the Nizám, but failed to convince them that the Nizám was secretly concerting measures with Haidar against Madras. He was in command of the forces intended to co-operate with the Nizám, and, assured of his treachery, moved towards the Madras frontier. At the end of August the combined forces of Haidar and the Nizám burst into the province, but Smith opposed their advance at the pass of Chengama on 3 Sept. He was worsted and compelled to retreat, but defeated the confederates in the neighbourhood of Trinomalai on 26 Sept., when the confederates lost four thousand men and sixty-four guns. Having thus cleared the province of the enemy, Smith placed his army in cantonments. The failure of the invasion and of some later operations induced the Nizám to open negotiations with Smith, and a treaty was concluded on 23 Feb. 1768. His subsequent operations were hampered by the injudicious plan of campaign forced upon him by the Madras council, by their neglect of the commissariat, and by the incompetence of one or two of the English officers; but it is probable that his skill and courage saved Madras from serious disaster, and even from conquest. Haidar had the highest respect for his military talents, and, on the conclusion of peace in 1769, desired an interview with him and requested his portrait. His reputation was so great in Southern India that on 4 Oct. 1768 a considerable detachment of the companies under Colonel Wood was saved from defeat by Haidar by the happy stratagem of raising shouts of 'Smith,' as if that commander had arrived with reinforcements.

Shortly after the conclusion of peace he attained the rank of major-general, and in

August 1773 he undertook the siege of Tanjore, which was carried by assault on 17 Sept. This was his last action of importance, and shortly afterwards he retired to England. He died at his house in the Circus at Bath on 1 Sept. 1790.

[Orme's Hist. of Military Transactions in Indostan, 1861; Wilks's Hist. Sketches of the South of India, Madras, 1869; Mill's Hist. of India, ed. Wilson, iii. 473–8; Gent. Mag. 1790, ii. 861.] E. I. C.

SMITH, SIR ROBERT MURDOCH (1835–1900), major-general, archæologist, and diplomatist, second son of Hugh Smith, medical practitioner at Kilmarnock, and Jean Murdoch, was born at Kilmarnock on 18 Aug. 1835. He was educated at Kilmarnock academy and at Glasgow University (where he was a pupil of Lord Kelvin), and in 1855 he was one of the first to obtain by open competition a commission in the corps of royal engineers. In 1856–9 he commanded the party of sappers which accompanied the archæological expedition under (Sir) Charles Thomas Newton [q. v. Suppl.] to Asia Minor, the principal results of which were the discovery of the mausoleum at Halicarnassus and the acquisition—under a firman of the Porte—for the British Museum, of the magnificent sculptures with which that monument was adorned. It was Smith who hit upon the real site of the mausoleum, and discovered the key to its restoration, as appears from his report on the subject to Newton and his drawings of the restored building (*Parl. Papers*, 1857–8, lx. 694–709). The excavations are described by Newton in his 'Discoveries at Halicarnassus, Cnidus, and Branchidæ,' 1862.

In November 1860, along with Lieutenant E. A. Porcher, Smith started on another adventurous expedition, at his own expense but under government sanction, to explore the ancient cities of the Cyrenaica in North Africa. For a year the two officers conducted excavations at and about Cyrene, and returned with many valuable examples of Greek sculpture and inscriptions, which they placed at the disposal of the government, and which are now in the British Museum. The story of the expedition is told in the 'History of the recent Discoveries at Cyrene' (London, 1864, fol.), written by Smith, and illustrated from drawings by Porcher.

After a period of employment on fortification duties in the war office, Smith was selected in August 1863 for special service on the Persian section of the proposed line of telegraph from England to India. Permission to construct the line through Persia had only been obtained after much difficulty and delay, and the officers entrusted with the task had to contend not only with great physical difficulties, but with the hostility and distrust of Persians of all classes, from the shah downwards. All these difficulties, however, were overcome in time, and the line was successfully completed. Smith acted first as superintendent of the Teheran-Kohrud section of the line. In 1865 he succeeded Major (afterwards Sir) John Bateman Champain [q. v. Suppl.] as director of the Persian telegraph at Teheran. He filled this post with conspicuous ability and success for twenty years. Under his direction the working of the line reached a high standard of efficiency, and he was specially successful in conciliating native feeling. An excellent Persian scholar, he won the personal esteem and trust of the Persian ministers and princes with whom he had to deal, and not least of the late shah, Nasr-ed-Din, who in 1885 presented him with a sword of honour.

When in Persia Smith devoted much time and attention to the acquisition of the valuable collection of Persian objects of art now in the South Kensington Museum. In 1885 he was offered and accepted the directorship of the Science and Art Museum at Edinburgh, and returned to this country. In 1887 he became director-in-chief of the Indo-European telegraph department on the death of Sir John Champain. In the same year he was sent on a special mission to Persia to adjust the differences that had arisen with the Persian government in relation to the occupation of Jashk by British-Indian troops. This question was settled to the satisfaction of both governments. Other questions were also discussed, and Smith succeeded in obtaining a prolongation to 1905 of the two existing telegraph conventions, which would otherwise have expired in 1888 and 1895 respectively. On leaving Teheran he was presented by the shah with a diamond snuff-box, and on his return to England he was gazetted K.C.M.G. (10 Jan. 1888) in recognition of his services in Persia.

Shortly afterwards the office to which Smith had been appointed in 1887 was (on his own recommendation) abolished as an unnecessary expense to the public. He had retired from the army in December 1887 with the rank of major-general. Henceforward his work lay in the Edinburgh Museum. Under his direction it was greatly enlarged, the administration was improved, and many valuable objects, especially in the department of eastern art, were added to its contents.

He was a member of the board of manufactures in Scotland and chairman of the

committee of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery.

Among his minor writings were the treatise on Persian art, issued by the science and art department in 1876, a paper on 'The Strategy of Russia in Central Asia' (*Journal of the United Service Institution*, xvii. 212–22), and a lecture to the Society of Arts on 'The Karun River as a Trade Route' (*Journal of the Society of Arts*, xxxvii. 561–7), for which he was awarded the society's silver medal. This paper was described by Vambéry as 'perhaps the best paper hitherto published on the subject.'

In February 1899 the magistrates of his native town (Kilmarnock) presented him with the freedom of the burgh. Smith died at Edinburgh on 3 July 1900, and was buried in the Dean cemetery.

In 1869 he married Eleanor, daughter of Captain John Robinet Baker, R.N. (she died in Persia in 1883). Of nine children, seven died in Persia—three on three consecutive days at Kashan—and he was survived by two daughters.

[Life of Major-general Sir Robert Murdoch Smith, by his son-in-law, W. K. Dickson, Edinburgh, 1901; obituary notice in the Scotsman, 5 July 1900; Lord Curzon's Persia, passim; Goldsmid's Telegraph and Travel; Scottish Geographical Mag. v. 5, 484–5; Scotsman, 26 Oct. 1896 ('An Archæological Expedition to Asia Minor Forty Years ago'); Royal Engineers Journal, September 1900 ('Sir R. M. Smith,' by Major-general Sir Charles Wilson); private information.] G. S–H.

SMYTH, CHARLES PIAZZI (1819–1900), astronomer, second son of Admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.], was born at Naples on 3 Jan. 1819, and named after the Sicilian astronomer, Giuseppe Piazzi. He was educated at the Bedford grammar school, and in 1835 entered the Royal Observatory, Cape of Good Hope, as assistant. There he observed the great comets of 1836 (Halley's) and 1843, and co-operated with Sir Thomas Maclear [q. v.] in the extension of Lacaille's arc. In 1845 he succeeded Thomas Henderson [q. v.] as astronomer-royal for Scotland, but found, to his acute disappointment, the observatory in a state of dilapidation, and the English home office deaf to petitions for its renovation. He, however, completed the reduction of Henderson's meridian observations, and continued the determination of star-places, publishing the results in the 'Edinburgh Astronomical Observations' (vols. xi. to xv.) In 1852 he organised time-signalling by the dropping of a ball on the Calton Hill, improved to a time-gun in 1861. He went to Sweden for the total solar eclipse of 28 July 1851, but saw little except mist from his post on the island of Bue (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, xxi. 25). A sum of 500*l.* having been placed at his disposal by the admiralty for the purpose of experimenting upon telescopic vision on the peak of Teneriffe, he repaired thither in May 1856 in the yacht Titania, lent him by Robert Stephenson [q. v.] Returning in October he published a popular account of the trip, entitled 'Teneriffe, an Astronomical Experiment' (London, 1858), and embodied the scientific results in a paper for the Royal Society, of which he was elected fellow on 11 June 1857 (*Phil. Trans.* cxlviii. 465), and in a report to the lords commissioners of the admiralty. They were also fully described in the 'Edinburgh Astronomical Observations' (vol. xii.)

In 1859 he visited the Russian observatories, and gave his impressions of them in 'Three Cities in Russia' (2 vols. London, 1862). Having published, late in 1864, 'Our Inheritance in the Great Pyramid' (5th edit. 1890), he hurried to Egypt and devoted the winter to measuring and surveying the edifice. His interpretation of its design, divinely revealed to its constructor, Melchisedec, preluded, he supposed, the commencement of the millennium in 1882; and he detected, among other mysteries conveyed by its proportions, a cryptographic solution of the problem of squaring the circle. A paper on the subject sent by him to the Royal Society having been denied a reading, he resigned his fellowship on 7 Feb. 1874, and gave his reasons to the public in a tract on 'The Great Pyramid and the Royal Society' (London, 1874).

Notwithstanding these deviations into 'paradox of a very high order' (in De Morgan's phrase), Smyth did admirable work in spectroscopy. He effectively promoted the study of telluric absorption (*Monthly Notices*, xxxix. 38), and brought the 'rain-band' into use for weather prediction (*Nature*, xii. 231, xiv. 9; *Journal Scottish Meteor. Society*, v. 84). A map of the solar spectrum constructed by him at Lisbon in 1877–8 (*Edin. Phil. Trans.* xxix. 285) received the Makdougall-Brisbane prize of the Royal Society of Edinburgh; and he revised the work with a Rutherfurd grating at Madeira in 1880, and at Winchester in 1884 (*ib.* vol. xxxii.) His adoption of 'end-on' vacuum-tubes for the investigation of gaseous spectra (*ib.* xxx. 93, xxxii. pt. iii.; *Trans. Scottish Soc. of Arts*, x. 226) was an improvement of great consequence. He detected, in conjunction with Professor Alexander Herschel, the harmonic character of the carbonic-oxide spectrum, and

picked out six of the significant triplets in the spectrum of oxygen. The 'citron-ray' of the aurora was repeatedly measured by him in 1871–2 (*Comptes Rendus*, lxxiv. 597), and he observed the spectrum of the zodiacal light at Palermo in April 1872 (*Monthly Notices*, xxxii. 277). From the indications of thermometers buried on the Calton Hill (1837–1870) he inferred the subjection of the earth's temperature to a cycle identical with that of sunspots (*Proc. Roy. Society*, xviii. 311). A digest by him of meteorological data collected at fifty-five stations in Scotland appeared in vol. xiii. of the 'Edinburgh Astronomical Observations' (1871).

Smyth obtained in 1870 funds for a new equatorial, but the promised allowances for the cost of its working were not forthcoming. A committee appointed by the home secretary (the Right Hon. Richard Assheton Cross, now Viscount Cross) in 1876 to inquire into the affairs of the observatory recommended ameliorations never carried into effect; and at last, in 1888, Smyth resigned in disgust the post he had held for forty-three years, and withdrew to Clova, near Ripon in Yorkshire. There he executed a large solar spectrographic chart, with a Rowland grating, and studied cloud-forms by photography. He died on 21 Feb. 1900, and was buried in Sharow churchyard, Ripon. On 24 Dec. 1855 he married Jessie Duncan (*d.* 24 March 1896). She was the constant companion of his travels. They had no children. He bequeathed his residuary estate to the Royal Society of Edinburgh for defraying the expenses of printing his spectroscopic manuscripts, and of sending out occasional expeditions for spectroscopic research at high mountain stations. His membership of the Royal Astronomical Society dated from 1846. He was an honorary LL.D. of the university of Edinburgh, and a corresponding member of the academies of Munich and Palermo.

Besides the works already mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'Life and Work at the Great Pyramid,' 8 vols. London, 1867. 2. 'On the Antiquity of Man,' Edinburgh, 1868 (awarded the Keith prize of the Royal Society of Edinburgh). 3. 'Madeira Spectroscopic,' Edinburgh, 1882. One hundred entries under his name occur in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Times, 24 Feb. 1900; Observatory, xxiii. 145, 184; Notice by Dr. Copeland in Astronomische Nachrichten, No. 3636, and Popular Astronomy, 1900, p. 384; Nature, 14 June 1900; A. S. Herschel on Smyth's Work in Spectroscopy; Men of the Time, 14th edit.; André et Rayet's l'Astronomie Pratique, ii. 12.]

A. M. C.

SNOWDON, JOHN (1558–1626), priest and political adventurer. [See CECIL.]

SPEARS, ROBERT (1825–1899), unitarian preacher and journalist, fifth son by the second wife of John Spears, foreman of ironworks, was born at Lemington, parish of Newburn, Northumberland, on 25 Sept. 1825. His father was a Calvinistic presbyterian, but the family attended the parish church. Brought up as an engineering smith, his love of reading led him to leave this calling and set up a school in his native village. He joined the new connexion methodists; a debate (1845) at Newcastle-on-Tyne between Joseph Barker [q. v.] and William Cooke, D.D., gave him the conviction that doctrine must be expressed in 'the language of scripture.' In 1846 he was master of the new connexion school at Scotswood-on-Tyne, and was taken on trial as a local preacher. A lecture at Blaydon, Northumberland, in 1848, by George Harris (1794–1859) [q. v.], was followed by an intimacy with Harris, to whom Spears owed his introduction to the unitarian body in 1849. Leaving the methodists, he became unitarian minister (without salary) at Sunderland (1852–8), where he conducted a very successful school, and originated (1856) a monthly religious magazine, the 'Christian Freeman' (still continued). He removed to a pastorate at Stockton-on-Tees (1858–61), where he originated (30 Dec. 1859) the 'Stockton Gazette' (now the 'North-Eastern Gazette').

In 1861 Spears attracted the attention of Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.], was invited to London by Sir James Clarke Lawrence, bart. (*d.* 1898), and became (1862) minister of Stamford Street chapel, Blackfriars. In 1867 he was elected co-secretary of the British and Foreign Unitarian Association with Aspland, on whose death (1869) he became general secretary, 'put new life into every department,' and nearly quadrupled its income. In 1874 he left Stamford Street to take charge of a new congregation at College Chapel, Stepney Green. His theological conservatism was the cause of his resigning (1876) the denominational secretaryship. He at once established (20 May 1876) a weekly paper, the 'Christian Life,' as an organ of biblical and missionary unitarianism; in 1889 he bought up the 'Unitarian Herald,' a Manchester organ (which he had been invited to manage at its establishment in 1861), and amalgamated it with his paper. In 1886, aided by Matilda Sharpe, younger daughter of Samuel Sharpe [q. v.], he established a denominational school for girls at Channing House, High-

gate Hill, and in consequence left Stepney to found a unitarian chapel at Highgate. Among other new causes due directly to his suggestion, and largely to his aid, were those at Clerkenwell, Croydon, Forest Hill, Notting Hill, and Peckham; and, outside London, there were few parts of the country where his influence was not felt among unitarians as a stimulus to propagandist work. Biblical as he was in his own theology, he was deeply interested in the monotheistic movement of the Brahmo Somaj of India, and was in close contact with its leaders from the visit (1870) to this country of the late Keshub Chunder Sen (who was his guest). On his initiative was founded (7 June 1881) the 'Christian Conference,' which has brought together representatives of all denominations, from Cardinal Manning to Dr. Martineau. He had travelled in France, Italy, and America, and kept up a correspondence with liberal thinkers in all parts of the world. Personally he was a man of singularly winning characteristics; his massive head was full of strong good sense and marvellous knowledge of men and things; his robust energy was equalled only by his generous warmth of heart. He died at his residence, Arundel House, Highgate, of internal cancer, on 25 Feb. 1899, and was buried at Nunhead cemetery on 1 March. He married, first (1846), Margaret Kirton (*d.* 1867), by whom he had five children, of whom the youngest daughter survived him; secondly (1869), Emily Glover, who survived him with two sons and four daughters.

He published: 1. 'The Unitarian Handbook,' Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1859?, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1862, 12mo; later edits. revised by Russell Lant Carpenter (*d.* 1892). 2. 'Record of Unitarian Worthies' [1877], 8vo; the prefixed 'Historical Sketch' was reprinted, 1895, 8vo. He prefaced Belsham's 'Memoirs of Lindsey' (3rd edit. 1873, 8vo); compiled from Priestley's works 'The Apostolic and Primitive Church . . . Unitarian' (1871, 12mo); and wrote the introduction and appendix to Stannus's 'History of the Origin of the Doctrine of the Trinity' (1882, 8vo). He brought out popular editions of Channing's works, 1873, 8vo; 1884, 4to. His 'Scriptural Declaration of Unitarian Principles' has been the most widely circulated of unitarian tracts.

[Sketch of the Life, by Samuel Charlesworth, 1899, 12mo (reprinted from Christian Life, 4 March 1899); Reminiscences of a Busy Life, in Unitarian Bible Magazine, December 1895–January 1899; Christian Life, 25 March 1899.]

A. G.

STANSFELD, Sir JAMES (1820–1898), politician, born at Akeds Road, Halifax, on 5 Oct. 1820, was the only son of James Stansfeld (1792–1872), originally a member of a firm of solicitors, Stansfeld & Craven, and subsequently county-court judge of the district comprising Halifax, Huddersfield, Dewsbury, and Holmfirth. His mother was Emma, daughter of John Ralph, minister of the Northgate-End unitarian chapel, Halifax, and his sister married George Dixon [q. v. Suppl.] Brought up as a nonconformist, Stansfeld was in 1837 sent to University College, London, whence he graduated B.A. in 1840 and LL.B. in 1844. He was admitted student of the Middle Temple on 31 Oct. 1840, and was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1849; he does not seem, however, to have practised, and later in life derived his income mainly from his brewery at Fulham.

On 27 July 1844 Stansfeld married Caroline, second daughter of William Henry Ashurst [q. v.], the well-known radical and friend of Mazzini, and in 1847 Stansfeld was himself introduced to the Italian patriot, with whom he formed an intimate friendship. Stansfeld sympathised with the chartist movement, though on one occasion Feargus O'Connor [q. v.] denounced him as 'a capitalist wolf in sheep's clothing.' He also took an active part in propagating radical opinions in the north of England, frequently spoke at meetings of the Northern Reform Union, and was one of the promoters of the association for the repeal of taxes on knowledge.

On 29 April 1859 Stansfeld was returned to parliament for his native town, Halifax, which he continued to represent for more than thirty-six years. In the House of Commons he generally acted with the extreme liberals led by Bright and Forster, and in June 1862 he moved a resolution, which was defeated by 367 to 65 votes, in favour of reducing national expenditure. His efforts were, however, mainly devoted to the furtherance of Italian unity, and he published several speeches and lectures delivered in that cause. When Garibaldi visited England in 1862 he chose Stansfeld as his adviser, and subsequently referred to him as a 'type of English courage, loyalty, and consistency, the friend of Italy in her evil days, the champion of the weak and of the oppressed abroad.' In February 1863 Stansfeld moved a resolution in the House of Commons of sympathy with the Poles, which was supported by Lord Robert Cecil (now Marquis of Salisbury), and in the following April Palmerston appointed Stansfeld a junior lord of the admiralty.

Stansfeld's tenure of this post was cut short by a remarkable incident. During the trial of Greco, early in 1864, for conspiring against Napoleon III, the procureur-impérial of France declared that Stansfeld had in 1855 been appointed 'banker to the Tibaldi conspirators' who sought the emperor's life, and that Mr. Flowers or M. Fiori (one of Mazzini's pseudonyms) corresponded with the would-be assassins from Stansfeld's house, 35 Thurloe Square. On 17 March 1864 the question was raised in the House of Commons, and Disraeli charged Stansfeld with being 'in correspondence with the assassins of Europe.' Stansfeld denied having ever been either treasurer or banker to the Tibaldi conspirators, though he admitted that he allowed his name to be inscribed on bank-notes, which he understood were to be devoted to the Italian cause; he did not deny that letters had been addressed to M. Fiori at his house, though he was unaware of it at the time, but repudiated the idea of Mazzini's complicity in the conspiracy. He was defended by Bright and Forster, and Palmerston declared his explanation to be quite satisfactory; the vote of censure was, however, lost by only ten votes, and as it was evident that renewed attacks on him were to be made, Stansfeld sent in his resignation, which Palmerston, after some hesitation, accepted early in April. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], a friend of Stansfeld, thought he gained in public estimation by his conduct (*Diary*, 1872, ii. 383). On 11 July 1865 he was re-elected for Halifax without opposition, and in February 1866, when Lord John Russell had succeeded Palmerston as prime minister, Stansfeld became under-secretary of state for India in succession to the present Marquis of Dufferin and Ava. Four months later, however, the government was defeated, and the tories took office under Lord Derby.

In Gladstone's first administration (1868–1874) Stansfeld was successively made third lord of the treasury (December 1868), privy councillor (February 1869), financial secretary to the treasury (November 1869), president of the poor-law board (March 1871), and first president of the local government board in August following. Here Stansfeld did his best administrative work, and he retained this post until the fall of Gladstone's government in January 1874.

Stansfeld now obscured his political prospects by devoting himself heart and soul to the movement for the repeal of the contagious diseases acts. In 1879 he was put on a committee of the House of Commons to consider the subject; and when in 1882 the committee reported in favour of the maintenance of the acts, Stansfeld issued a minority report condemning them. He also attacked the conduct of (Sir) George Osborne Morgan [q. v. Suppl.] as chairman of the committee, and Lord Kimberley for defending the system as enforced at Hong Kong. Stansfeld himself was not a member of Gladstone's second administration, and he had in 1880 declined the office of chairman of committees of the House of Commons, on the ground that he had already held cabinet rank. On 16 March 1886, however, the cause which Stansfeld had championed triumphed, and the contagious diseases acts were repealed without a division. On 3 April Stansfeld succeeded Mr. Chamberlain as president of the local government board. Regarding Ireland as an oppressed nationality, he had little difficulty in adopting home rule, of which he remained a staunch advocate to the end of his life.

Stansfeld retired from the local government board on Gladstone's defeat in July 1886. During the session of 1888 he moved various amendments to Mr. Ritchie's local government bill, and in May 1892 he carried the second reading of a registration bill, the further progress of which was stopped by the dissolution at the end of June. Stansfeld was not included in Gladstone's last administration, and he refused the offer of a peerage. Before Lord Rosebery left office in June 1895 he made Stansfeld G.C.B. Stansfeld retired from the representation of Halifax in that month, and on 15 Oct. following was presented with a testimonial from the women of England for his services to morality and female suffrage. He died at his residence, Castle Hill, Rotherfield, Sussex, on 17 Feb. 1898, and was buried at Rotherfield on the 22nd. On the 18th the Italian chamber unanimously passed a vote of sympathy, out of respect for his efforts in the cause of Italian unity. A portrait of Stansfeld was painted in 1870; a sketch from it is given in Stansfeld's 'History of the Stansfelds' and in the 'Daily Chronicle' (18 Feb. 1898).

Stansfeld's first wife died in 1885, leaving one son, Mr. Joseph James Stansfeld (*b.* 1852), barrister-at-law; and on 22 June 1887 Stansfeld married his second wife, Frances, widow of Henry Augustus Severn of Sydney; by her, who survived him, Stansfeld had no issue.

[Stansfeld's pamphlets in Brit. Mus. Libr. John Stansfeld's History of the Family of Stansfeld, Leeds, 1885; Mazzini's Life and Writings, 1864–70, 6 vols.; Crabb Robinson's Diary, ed. 1872; Matthew Arnold's Letters, i. 222; Mrs. Josephine Butler's Recollections of George Butler,

passim; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Official Ret. Members of Parl.; Annual Register, passim; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments; Foster's Men at the Bar; Men of the Time, ed. 1895; Times, 18 and 23 Feb. 1898; Daily Chron. 18 and 19 Feb. 1898; Daily News, 18 Feb. 1898; Burke's Peerage, 1895.] A. F. P.

STEEVENS, GEORGE WARRINGTON (1869–1900), journalist, son of James Steevens, was born at Sydenham on 10 Dec. 1869. He was educated at the City of London school, where he greatly distinguished himself in classics. He was captain of the school in 1887–8, and was elected in 1888 scholar of Balliol College, Oxford. At Balliol he fully maintained his reputation as a classical scholar. He was placed in the first class both in classical moderations and in the final classical school, and during the same period obtained the highest honours at each of the three examinations held in connection with the B.A. degree at the university of London. He graduated B.A. at both Oxford and London in 1892. In 1893 he was elected fellow of Pembroke College, Oxford. Although shy and retiring in general society, Steevens developed in his undergraduate days, both as a talker and as a writer in undergraduate periodicals, a wayward brilliance and amusing tendency to paradox.

Meanwhile at Cambridge, where he had many school friends, he made the acquaintance of Mr. Oscar Browning, fellow of King's College, whose liberal opinions attracted him. In the early autumn of 1892 he helped Mr. Browning in his candidature for the representation in parliament of East Worcestershire, and cleverly edited an electioneering paper in the constituency in the liberal interest. At the same period he made his first appearance in the London press with an original paper on 'The other View of Barnum,' which appeared in 'The Speaker.' At the beginning of Lent term, 1893, some friends at Cambridge who since the preceding May had conducted a weekly periodical called 'The Cambridge Observer,' invited Steevens to edit it. He edited the last seven numbers, and these evinced unmistakable talents for vivid journalism of literary quality. At the same time he began a connection with the 'National Observer,' a brilliant weekly London paper, of which W. E. Henley was editor. Henley formed a high opinion of Steevens's abilities and personality, and a friendship sprang up between them which lasted till Steevens's death.

In the early summer of 1893 Steevens went to London and definitely adopted the calling of a journalist. He joined the staff of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' of which Mr. W. W. Astor had just become proprietor, and Mr. Henry Cust editor. Steevens proved a first-rate contributor of literary and descriptive articles, which, if not always convincing, rarely lacked the saving graces of originality and ir dependence. While writing in the 'Pall Mall Gazette' he became a frequent contributor of essays to the 'New Review,' of which his friend Henley had become editor in 1894, and to 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In his contributions to these magazines Steevens's literary power was seen to the best advantage. In 1895 he published a volume of realistic 'Monologues of the Dead,' portions of which had already appeared in periodicals; the speakers are classical heroes and heroines who express themselves with too studied a crudeness and carelessness of language to win complete success. A second volume next year on 'Naval Policy' (1896), which had also been contributed serially to periodicals, illustrated the growth of Steevens's political interests, and the decay of his youthful sympathies with current liberalism.

When in 1895 Mr. Cust, the editor of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' resigned his position, Steevens left the office with him. In 1896 he joined the staff of the 'Daily Mail,' a new London daily paper, founded by Alfred Harmsworth, afterwards Lord Northcliffe, who acted as editor. After he had written in London many miscellaneous descriptive articles, Steevens was commissioned to serve as a special correspondent abroad. He was ordered to the United States to report for the 'Daily Mail' the progress of the presidential election, which Mr. W. J. Bryan vainly contested against Mr. William McKinley. Steevens expanded his articles into a spirited account of America, which was published in 1897 under the title of 'The Land of the Dollar.' This proved the best of a long series of similar volumes. In the same year Steevens had his first experience as a war correspondent. Joining the Turkish army under Edhem Pasha he described the Græco-Turkish war in Thessaly, and his articles were republished under the title of 'With the Conquering Turk.' In the summer he went to Germany, and sent home some sketches of German life, which were republished, with other sketches of London and Paris from the 'Daily Mail,' in 'Glimpses of Three Nations' (posthumously issued). At the end of 1897 he visited Egypt, and the result was the volume called 'Egypt in 1898.' In 1898 he returned to Egypt to join as war correspondent the army which was sent out under General (afterwards Lord)

Kitchener to destroy the power of the khalifa in the Soudan. His vivid descriptions of this expedition were collected after their appearance in the 'Daily Mail' into what proved his most popular book, 'With Kitchener to Khartum.' In the winter of 1898–9 Steevens went out to India in the track of Lord Curzon, the newly appointed viceroy, and his record of the journey ultimately took the form of the volume called 'In India.' Returning from India in 1899, he went to Rennes to report the second trial of Captain Alfred Dreyfus, and these articles, after serving their purpose in the 'Daily Mail,' were reissued in the book entitled 'The Tragedy of Dreyfus.'

On the conclusion of the Dreyfus trial in September 1899 Steevens was ordered by his editor to South Africa, where the pending negotiations between the Transvaal government and the British government rendered war probable. On the actual outbreak of hostilities in October he joined the army which under Sir George White undertook the defence of Natal. Within three weeks of the opening of active operations, on 1 Nov., that force was besieged in Ladysmith. The siege of Ladysmith cost Steevens his life. On 13 Dec. he sickened of enteric fever, and when he appeared to be on the road to convalescence he died at five in the afternoon on 15 Jan. 1900. He was buried in Ladysmith cemetery at midnight of the same day. The town was relieved on 28 Feb.

The articles Steevens had sent home from South Africa were issued posthumously in a volume called 'From Cape Town to Ladysmith,' with a 'last chapter' by Mr. Vernon Blackburn. A 'Memorial edition' of Steevens's collected works appeared in seven volumes (1900–2), under the editorship of his friends Mr. G. S. Street and Mr. Blackburn. The first volume, 'Things Seen' (1900), brings together Steevens's scattered contributions to magazines and newspapers, and contains an appreciative memoir of the author by his friend W. E. Henley. The second volume was called 'Glimpses of Three Nations' (1901).

Steevens's portrait was painted by the Hon. John Collier in 1898; a replica was presented by Steevens's schoolfellows to the City of London school, where it was unveiled on 23 Oct. 1900. A reproduction in photogravure of Mr. Collier's portrait is prefixed to the 'Memorial edition' of Steevens's works.

In 1894 he married Mrs. Rogerson, who was many years his senior; she survived him.

As a man Steevens was distinguished by admirable courage and resolution. It was his endeavour in journalism to present in words with all possible vividness, frankness, and terseness what he saw, thought, and felt. The success he often achieved, especially in the miscellaneous articles collected in the volume called 'Things Seen,' was sufficient to prove that his capacities were in harmony with his aims. But only a small fraction of his work does genuine justice to his powers. The hurried conditions under which he ordinarily wrote lent an aspect of crudity to many of his books and articles, and often gave the reader the uncomfortable impression of a vain straining after effect. His premature death prevented the fulfilment of his high literary promise.

[W. E. Henley's Memoir prefixed to Things Seen, 1900; The Last Chapter by Mr. Vernon Blackburn in From Cape Town to Ladysmith, 1900; Memoir by Mr. B. L. Abrahams in City of London School Mag. for March 1900, with early portrait from photograph.] S. L.

STEPHENS or **STEVENS, THOMAS** (1549?–1619), jesuit missionary and author, born about 1549, was doubtless son of Thomas Stevens of Bushton in the parish of Clyffe Pipard, Wiltshire. He has been described (FOLEY, *Records S.J.* vii. 1453) as a native of 'Bulstan' in the diocese of Salisbury, a place which has been erroneously identified with Bourton, Dorset. Stephens was elected scholar of Winchester in 1564, his age being given as thirteen (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 139). According to Hakluyt he was for a time at New College, Oxford, but his name is not to be found in the registers. He found a friend and patron in one Thomas Pound, and the two formed a resolution to proceed to Rome and enter the Society of Jesus. Pound was, however, arrested on the eve of his departure, and remained in prison for thirty years. Stephens went to Rome alone, and at St. Andrew's College there he was admitted to the Society of Jesus on 20 Oct. 1575, his age being given as twenty-six. At the Roman College he studied philosophy under Garnett and theology under Parsons. On 4 Nov. 1578 he drew up an account of his friend Pound, and a petition from him to be admitted, in spite of his absence, to the Society of Jesus; Stephens's account is extant among the archives at Brussels and at Stonyhurst (*Collectio Cardwelli*, i. 16; FOLEY, iii. 580–4).

Meanwhile a perusal of the life and works of St. Francis Xavier had animated Stephens with the desire to become a missionary in the East Indies. He sailed from Lisbon in 1579, and on arriving at the Portuguese

settlement at Goa, he wrote to his father an account of the journey, which is printed in Hakluyt's 'Principall Navigations,' in Purchas's 'Pilgrimes,' and in John Hamilton Moore's 'New and Complete Collection of Voyages and Travels' [1780], i. 337–8. He laboured as a jesuit missionary at Goa for forty years; on 10 Feb. 1587–8 he was made spiritual coadjutor, for five years he was rector of Salsette College, and for a time he was minister of the *domus professorum* at Goa. He was the first to make a scientific study of Canarese, the vernacular Malabar tongue, and he also learnt Hindostani, in both of which tongues he published manuals of piety and grammars. He is said to have protected Englishmen at Goa, but his recommendation of Sir Robert Shirley [q. v.] to another jesuit was held to throw suspicion on Shirley (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1515-1616, no. 574). Stephens died at Goa in 1619, aged 70.

Three of his books, all published after his death, are extant in the National Library at Lisbon: 1. 'Doctrina Christă em Lingua Bramana-Canarin,' em Rachol, 1622, 8vo. 2. 'Arte da Lingua Canarin,' em Rachol, 1640, 8vo; a copy of this appears to be also extant at Goa, where it was reprinted in 1857, 8vo. 3. 'Discorso sobre a Vinda de Jesus Christo,' Goa, 1626, 1649, and 1654.

[Authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, East Indies, 1515–1616, nos. 239, 574; Voyage of François Pyrard, vol. ii. pp. xix, 269–70, Travels of Pietro della Valle, i. 162 sqq., and Voyage of Linschoten to the East Indies (these three in Hakluyt Soc. Publ.); José da Fonseca's City of Goa, Bombay, 1878, pp. 256 sqq.; Henry More's Hist. Prov. Angl.; Ribadeneira's, Southwell's, and De Backer's Bibl. Jesuit.; Oliver's Collections; Foley's Records, iii. 573–589, vii. 738, 1453; Archivo Universal, Lisbon, January 1861; Indian Antiquary, vii. 117; Monier-Williams in Contemporary Rev. April 1878.] A. F. P.

STEVENSON, ROBERT ALAN MOWBRAY (1847–1900), painter and art critic, was the only son of the Scottish engineer, Alan Stevenson [q. v.], and of Margaret Jones, his wife. He was born at Edinburgh on 28 March 1847, and educated at Windermere and at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, where he took no honours, but graduated B.A. in 1871 and M.A. in 1882. He excelled as a gymnast and light-weight athlete; his favourite outdoor exercise was canoeing. His tastes in life were Bohemian, and the family profession did not attract him; but he was deeply interested in all the fine arts, especially the theory and practice. From boyhood he was on terms of affectionate intimacy with his first cousin, Robert Louis Stevenson [q. v.], his junior by three and a half years, who on the critical side of his mind owed much in youth to the stimulating company and influence of his cousin 'Bob.' For a year or two after taking his degree Stevenson continued to live with his widowed mother and sisters at Edinburgh, studying painting at the School of Art in that city. In 1873 he went to continue his studies at the École des Beaux-Arts, Antwerp; then in Paris under Carolus Duran, and afterwards for several years at Barbizon and Grez. In 1876 he took with R. L. Stevenson the canoe trip on the Sambre, Meuse, and Somme, which is the subject of the 'Inland Voyage.' His work in landscape painting, exhibited at the Royal Academy and elsewhere, was interesting and competent; but his incapacity for self-assertion and lack of commercial instinct would probably have hampered his career as an artist, even had his executive powers been greater than they were. Theory was his element, and about 1881 (in which year he married Louisa, daughter of Theodore Pyrland, esq.) his friends, foremost among them W. E. Henley, began to urge that he should turn his powers of exposition to practical account. In 1882 he taught a painting-class of undergraduates at Cambridge, in connection with the work of Sidney Colvin as Slade professor. From 1883 to 1889 he contributed much to the 'Saturday Review' as a critic both of painting and music. In 1889 he was appointed professor of fine arts at University College, Liverpool, and, resigning that office in 1893, became for six years the regular art critic of the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' He was also a contributor to the 'Magazine of Art' and to the 'Portfolio' monographs. In the autumn of 1899 his constitution showed signs of breaking up, and he died in his house at Chiswick on 18 April 1900.

None of Stevenson's newspaper criticisms have yet been reprinted. His books published in his lifetime are: 'Engraving,' a translation from 'La Gravure' of Vicomte H. Delaborde, 1886; 'The Devils of Notre Dame' (text to accompany illustrations by Joseph Pennell), 1894; 'Peter Paul Rubens' (reprinted, with additions, from 'Portfolio' monographs), 1898; 'The Art of Velasquez,' 1895; 'Velasquez' (the same text revised and expanded in Williamson's series of 'Great Masters'), 1899. An essay on Raeburn, accompanying a volume of reproductions from that master's works, was published posthumously (1900).

Stevenson was the leader of a new school

of art criticism in England. The aims and methods of 'impressionism' found in him a champion of rare brilliancy. At the same time, in dealing with the works of the living, he was scrupulously kind and fair towards other tendencies with which he was less in sympathy. His 'Velasquez' deserves to be a classic. Probably in no other book, English or foreign, is the psychology of artistic vision expounded with so much lucidity and resource, or the nature of the purely pictorial, as distinguished from the literary and historical, appeal of the painter's art set forth in such cogent and attractive words. Yet Stevenson had learned to write with difficulty; his instinctive genius was for talk. In that his illuminating insight, fantasy, humour, and gift of expression played freely, not only over his special subjects, but over the whole field of life and conduct as well as art and letters. R. A. M. Stevenson figures in the writings of his cousin, R. L. S., as 'the Arethusa' of the 'Inland Voyage,' and 'Spring-heel'd Jack' of the essay 'Talk and Talkers;' while his character suggested certain traits in the hero of 'Prince Otto.' In 1900 Professor Walter Raleigh dedicated his volume on Milton 'To R. A. M. Stevenson, whose radiant and soaring intelligence enlightened and guided me during the years of our lost companionship.'

[Personal knowledge and private information; obituary notices in the press.] S. C.

STEWART, Sir DONALD MARTIN (1824–1900), first baronet, field-marshal, governor of Chelsea Hospital, son of Robert Stewart of Forres and his wife, a daughter of the Rev. Donald Martin, minister of Abernethy in Strathspey, N.B., was born at Mount Pleasant, near Forres, in 1824. Educated at schools at Findhorn, Dufftown, and Elgin, and at Aberdeen University, where he distinguished himself in classics, he entered the East India Company's military service as ensign in the 9th Bengal native infantry on 12 Oct. 1840. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 5 March 1841, captain 1 June 1854, brevet major 19 Jan. 1858, brevet lieutenant-colonel 20 July 1858, major (Bengal staff corps) 18 Feb. 1861, brevet colonel 20 July 1863, lieutenant-colonel (Bengal staff corps) 12 Oct. 1866, major-general 24 Dec. 1868, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1877, general 1 July 1881, and field-marshal 26 May 1894.

He served in the expeditions against the tribes on the Afghan frontier—the Mohmands in 1854 and the Aka-Khel and Basi-Khel in 1855—was mentioned in despatches and received the medal with clasp. In 1857 he was quartered at Aligarh, where his regiment, the 9th Bengal native infantry, mutinied on 20 May. He then took command of a small body of volunteers sent from Agra to aid in restoring order, and eventually went to Agra, whence he was sent by John Russell Colvin [q. v.] on the perilous duty of carrying despatches to Delhi, for which he had volunteered. He started on 18 June on his famous ride, which forms 'one of the romantic episodes of that heroic year.' On reaching Delhi he was appointed deputy-assistant adjutant-general to the Delhi field force, and served with distinction to the end of the siege and in the capture of the city. He was then appointed assistant adjutant-general to the Bengal army and took part in the siege and capture of Lucknow and in the campaign in Rohilkhand. For his services in the Indian mutiny he was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 15 Dec. 1857 and 28 July 1858) and received the medal with two clasps, and brevet majority and lieutenant-colonelcy.

Stewart continued in the appointment of assistant adjutant-general of the Bengal army until 1862, when he was made deputy adjutant-general and took a prominent part in the reorganisation of the Indian army. In 1867 and 1868 he commanded the Bengal brigade in the expedition to Abyssinia under Sir Robert Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala [q. v.]) with the rank of brigadier-general. He showed considerable ability in organising the force and in making transport arrangements. He commanded at Senafe throughout the campaign, was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 30 June 1868), received the medal, and was made a companion of the Bath. On his return to India he was appointed to the frontier divisional command of Peshawar with the rank of brigadier-general. In July 1869 he was sent by Lord Mayo to the Andaman Islands to reorganise the convict settlement there, a charge which afforded ample scope for his abilities, and which the governor-general hoped would result in the Andaman, Nicobar, and dependencies becoming self-supporting. He was made sole commandant with autocratic powers. The results were so encouraging that Lord Mayo visited the settlements on his return from Burma in 1872, when he was assassinated by a convict. The investigation which ensued showed that Stewart had taken every reasonable precaution to safeguard the governor-general during his visit; nevertheless, Stewart felt the shock of the tragedy so severely that he was obliged to go to Europe on sick leave.

On his return to India in 1875 he was present at the camp of exercise at Delhi in honour of the visit of King Edward VII, then prince of Wales, and in April 1876 was appointed to the command of the Lahore division. In the Afghan war of 1878–80 he was selected to command the Quetta army in October 1878, marched through the Bolan and Khojak passes, dispersed the enemy in a cavalry action at Saif-ud-din, entered Kandahar, and also occupied Kalat-i-Ghilzai and Girishk in January 1879. During the fifteen months he remained at Kandahar the surrounding districts became fairly settled and quiet. For his services he received the thanks of parliament and was made a K.C.B. On 30 March 1880 he set out on his celebrated march to Kabul through a country deserted and without resources, defeated the Afghans at Ahmed Khel on 19 April and at Urzu on 23 April, and reached Kabul on 2 May, taking over the command from Sir Frederick (now Earl) Roberts. His combined force was now styled the Northern Afghanistan field force. Having seen the new amir, Abdur Rahman, formally recognised, Stewart was preparing to leave the country when intelligence reached him at the end of July of the disaster at Maiwand, and he ordered Sir Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts with a picked force of ten thousand men to Kandahar to retrieve the position of affairs. He himself returned to India in August with the rest of the troops by the Khaibar route. For his services he received the medal with clasp, the thanks of parliament, the grand cross of the Bath, and was created a baronet. He was appointed military member of the viceroy's council on 18 Oct. 1880, but, on 7 April in the following year, succeeded Sir Frederick Haines as commander-in-chief in India, and occupied the post until the end of 1885, when he returned home. He accepted a seat on the council of India on 16 Dec. 1885, which he held until his death. He was made a companion of the Indian Empire on 24 May 1881, decorated with the grand cross of the star of India on 7 Dec. 1885, and appointed governor of Chelsea Hospital on 9 March 1895. In 1889 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford, and of LL.D. from Aberdeen University. He was a member of the royal commission on Indian civil and military expenditure. He died at Algiers on 26 March 1900. To simplicity of manner and extreme modesty he added the power of plain speaking without giving offence. He was a keen genealogist and an enthusiastic fisherman, and visited Canada frequently for salmon-fishing in the waters of his old schoolfellow, Lord Mount Stephen.

He married, in 1847, Marina, daughter of Commander Thomas Dymock Dabine, R.N., and niece of General Carpenter, who survived him with two sons and three daughters of the marriage. The eldest son, Norman Robert, the second baronet, born on 27 Sept. 1851, colonel in the Indian staff corps, served with distinction under his father; the second, Donald William, became British resident at Kumasi and was made C.M.G. in 1896.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Army Lists; Burke's Peerage &c.; Times, 27 March 1900; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Kaye's Sepoy War; Malleson's Indian Mutiny; Holland and Hozier's Expedition to Abyssinia; Anglo-Afghan War, 1879–80, official account; Forbes's Afghan Wars; Ashe's Kandahar Campaign; Le Mesurier's Kandahar in 1879; Shadbolt's Afghan Campaigns of 1878–80; Men and Women of the Time.] R. H. V.

STEWART, PATRICK (1832–1865), major royal (late Bengal) engineers and temporary lieutenant-colonel, second son of James Stewart (*d.* 19 Sept. 1877) of Cairnsmore, Kirkcudbrightshire, and of his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 18 April 1872), only daughter of Dr. Gilbert Macleod, East India Company's service, was born at Cairnsmore on 28 Jan. 1832. He was educated at Sunderland by Dr. Cowan and at Perry Hill, Sydenham, and entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in August 1848. He obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 14 June 1850, having passed out of Addiscombe at the head of his term and carried off the Pollock medal. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 1 Aug. 1854, second captain 27 Aug. 1858, brevet major 28 Aug. 1858.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham Stewart arrived at Calcutta on 13 Oct. 1852. In May 1853 he was appointed acting superintendent of electric telegraphs during the absence of Dr. (afterwards Sir William Brooke) O'Shaughnessy [q. v.] in Europe. The establishment of electric telegraphs in India had just commenced, and Stewart's work was the construction of lines from Calcutta to Lahore and from Agra to Indore, some seventeen hundred miles in length. The energy and rapidity with which he carried it on won great praise. In November 1853 he took up the duty of aide-de-camp to the lieutenant-governor of the North-West Provinces. An ardent sportsman, he had ample opportunities of hunting, and experienced many accidents. Lady Canning ob-

serves on the occasion of one of his frequent visits to Calcutta: 'We have had Lady Selkirk's friend of the electric telegraph here—Lieutenant P. Stewart. He has been mauled by a tiger, hugged by a bear, kicked off by wild asses, and lately had the cholera.'

From January 1854 to July 1856 Stewart was employed in the Punjab on public works. He then again officiated as head of the telegraph department, and was in Ceylon on telegraph business when the mutiny caused him to hasten back to Calcutta. Calling at Madras on 9 June 1857, he found that most important messages for the governor-general had arrived there from the Punjab and North-West Provinces, the line having been cut at Cawnpore. These he took with him by sea to Calcutta, and on his own responsibility ordered the immediate commencement of a coast telegraph line from Madras to Calcutta.

From Calcutta he went on 18 June to Benares and Allahabad, and lent invaluable assistance to Colonel John Neill [q.v.] With two hundred Sikhs and some irregular cavalry he crossed the Ganges and destroyed a rebel stronghold on 25 June, inspected the telegraph line accompanying Major Renaud's force, and returned to Calcutta on 9 July to hurry on the new coast line. A few weeks later he was again at Benares constructing, with the assistance of Lieutenant Limond, R.E., and many thousand native workmen, a fortified position at the Rajghat, which he had himself suggested to Lord Canning. In six weeks' time a position was fortified capable of holding five thousand men if necessary, but easily defended by five hundred. Guns and stores were thrown into it, and Benares was made secure. This important work done, he was back in Calcutta in the middle of September on telegraph duty.

Stewart accompanied Windham's force in October for more than three hundred miles, and went on in advance to arrange for transport [see WINDHAM, SIR CHARLES ASH]. On 2 Nov. he was with Sir Colin Campbell at Allahabad. He was attached to the headquarters staff during the relief of Lucknow, and was mentioned in despatches as having 'made himself particularly useful throughout.' He accompanied Sir Colin to Cawnpore, and took part in the battle of 6 Dec. 1857 and in the pursuit of the Gwalior contingent. On the 8th he returned to Calcutta on urgent telegraph duties, and gave the governor-general a detailed account of the relief of Lucknow. Lord Canning wrote to Campbell: 'I never spent two hours of greater interest. . . . I did not understand until I saw Stewart the full force of your expression that the garrison had been withdrawn in the face of the enemy.'

On 18 Jan. 1858 O'Shaughnessy, who had returned to India, recorded 'the admiration and gratitude' with which he regarded Stewart's services during his absence—'his indefatigable exertions, almost incessant movements, and the gallant and scientific performance of his duties under every difficulty'—and recommended him for some substantial reward. In spite of bad health Stewart accompanied Canning to Allahabad at the end of January. He was then deputy superintendent of telegraphs, but was attached to the staff of the commander-in-chief in India and given charge of the 'Times' correspondent, Dr. (now Sir) W. H. Russell, who tells us Stewart's duty in a nutshell. It was to put the end of the telegraph wire into Sir Colin's hand wherever he went. No sooner were headquarters established at any spot than the post and the wire were established also. It was the first time that the telegraph had been made to keep pace with the advance of an army in the field, and Stewart had many a narrow escape from the enemy's horse. He was honourably mentioned in the governor-general's order of 5 April 1858 for his services at the siege and capture of Lucknow in the previous month. He received the mutiny medal with clasp and a brevet majority. Ill-health compelled him to return home. In 1859 he was employed in various scientific inquiries in connection with telegraph cables. He married in 1860, and returned to India at the end of the year. In the following year he was employed on a commission to ascertain the cause of the great mortality from cholera, and visited many parts of the country. The report of the commission was rendered in January 1862.

In February 1862 he was sent to Persia in connection with the construction of a proposed telegraph through that country. In June sickness compelled him to leave Teheran, and he went home through Russia. In England he was entrusted with the completion of the arrangements for the Persian Gulf cable. In November 1863 he went to Bombay as director-general of the government Indo-European telegraph, laid the cable from Gwadar to Fao, returned to Bombay, and in August 1864 went to Constantinople and made successful arrangements with the Turkish government. For these services he was made a C.B. The details of his labours are set forth in Sir Frederick Goldsmid's 'Telegraph and Travel,' 1874, which also contains a memoir of his

life and an engraving of his portrait by C. H. Jeens, from a photograph. He died at Misseri's Hotel, Constantinople, on 16 Jan. 1865, and was buried the following day at the Scutari cemetery, where a monument has been raised to his memory. A memorial stained-glass window has been placed in the telegraph library at Karachi and another in the church at Minnigaff, near Newton.

Stewart married in August 1860 Jane (*d.* 28 Dec. 1895), daughter of Colonel McDonall of Logan, Wigtownshire. There was no issue of the marriage.

[India Office Records; Royal Engineer Records; Despatches; Goldsmid's Telegraph and Travel; Levant Herald, 18 Jan. 1865; Sir H. W. Russell's Diary in India, 1857–8; Times, 26 and 27 Jan. 1865; Augustus Hare's Story of Two Noble Lives; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; private sources.] R. H. V.

STEWART, Sir THOMAS GRAINGER (1837–1900), professor of the practice of physic at Edinburgh, son of Alexander Stewart, decorator in Edinburgh, and Agnes, daughter of Hugh Grainger of Gogar Green, was born in Edinburgh on 23 Sept. 1837. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh and the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1858. While an undergraduate he was elected one of the presidents of the Royal Medical Society, the highest honour that can be conferred on an Edinburgh medical student or young graduate by his compeers. After graduation he studied medicine in the universities and hospitals of Berlin, Prague, and Vienna under, among others, Virchow, Schönlein, Traube, Mayer, and Oppolzer. On his return to Edinburgh he became house physician under Professors John Hughes Bennett [q.v.] and Thomas Laycock [q. v.] in the old infirmary. In 1861 he lectured on materia medica and dietetics. In 1862 he was appointed pathologist to the infirmary, and lecturer on pathology at Surgeons' Hall, as well as a physician to the sick children's hospital. In 1866 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. During these early years Stewart worked incessantly, made observations of real and permanent value on the symptoms and pathology of waxy kidney, and wrote papers on various kidney conditions, on dilatation of the bronchi, on acute atrophy of the liver, and on other subjects. In 1869 he also published 'A Practical Treatise on Bright's Disease of the Kidneys,' which has passed through two editions in England and two in America. Unsuccessful in his application for the chair of pathology in 1869—obtained by Professor William Rutherford Sanders[q. v.]—he resigned his appointments to fill the posts of junior ordinary physician in the infirmary and lecturer on clinical medicine. His clear and painstaking method of lecturing, and the kindly interest he took in their work, soon led to a large increase in the number of his students. In 1873 he began to lecture on the practice of physic in the extramural school, and at once became the most popular teacher on medicine outside the university walls, introducing many practical improvements in the methods of instruction. In 1876 he devoted himself exclusively to teaching and consultation work. In the same year, on the death of Professor Laycock, his success in the arena of extramural competition had been so marked that he was appointed professor of the practice of physic in Edinburgh University—'the blue ribbon of medicine'—becoming also one of the professors of clinical medicine, with wards in the royal infirmary, of which he was afterwards for many years senior physician. As professor, Stewart at once showed himself to be one of the most brilliant lecturers in the university. In consultation work he had one of the largest practices in Scotland, and on many occasions he was called to cases abroad.

In 1878 Stewart was president of the section of medicine at the meeting of the British Medical Association at Bath, and at the International Medical Congress in London in 1881 he introduced the discussion in the department of medicine on 'The Morbid Histology of the different Forms of Bright's Disease.' In 1882, on the death of Sir Robert Christison [q.v.], he was appointed physician-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria in Scotland. In 1887 he received the honorary degree of M.D. from the Royal University of Ireland, was elected an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland, and also obtained the honorary degree of M.D. of the university of Dublin. In 1892 he was elected an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia. He was president of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh (of which he was a fellow) from 1889 to 1891, and for two years was also president of the Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Society. In 1894 he was knighted, and later in the year he addressed the British Medical Association at Bristol on 'Influenza.' In 1897 he received the degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen University, and in 1898 he acted as president of the British Medical Association at Edinburgh. In 1899 he went as representative of Edinburgh University to the Berlin

congress on tuberculosis, of which he was appointed one of the vice-presidents, and at which the veteran Virchow introduced him as 'mein berühmtester Schüler.' He died at Edinburgh on 3 Feb. 1900, and was buried in the Dean cemetery.

Sir Thomas married (1), in 1863, Josephine Dubois, daughter of Charles Anderson of Riverhead, Jamaica (she died 1864); and (2), in 1866, Jessy Dingwall Fordyce, daughter of the Rev. Robert Macdonald, D.D., who, with four sons and four daughters, survived him.

As a clinical teacher Stewart was clear and systematic, and conducted his class by means of question and answer, while the students in rotation listened to abnormal sounds in the patient's chest or otherwise examined him. As a lecturer he was equally lucid and precise, with a marvellous faculty of going straight to the main point in each case, so that his doctrine was easily followed and understood even by the junior student. He was a man of wide and general culture, and devoted much of his spare and holiday time to the study of Scottish history and archæology. His greatest effort in pure literature was 'The Good Regent: a Chronicle Play'—a drama on the subject of the Regent Moray, published in 1898. He had previously contributed fugitive verses and translations to different periodicals. He was an excellent vocalist and raconteur, was endowed with a fine presence, and had a gift of ready and graceful speech. He took a foremost part in founding and organising the Medical Students' Association, and was president for two terms of the Medical Missionary Society, in which he was keenly interested. His views on diseases of the kidneys have generally been accepted by the medical profession at home and abroad, and his work on this subject is a very able and consistent attempt to set in a clear light the involved and difficult questions connected with the pathology of Bright's disease. Stewart was also one of the first in this country to draw attention to the deep reflexes in neuritis, and under the title of 'Paralysis of the Hands and Feet from Disease of the Nerves' he described the condition now known as 'multiple neuritis.' Long before the reign of cerebral surgery had set in, he induced Professor (afterwards Lord) Lister to perform operations on the brain for traumatic epilepsy. His lectures were largely quoted on the continent, and several of them were translated into French, German, and Russian. That on 'Albuminuria' was at the date of his death used as a text-book in several of the German universities.

In addition to the works mentioned and a large number of papers and lectures, chiefly on the nervous system, the lungs, and the liver, as well as the Harveian oration, 'Notes on Scottish Medicine in the Days of Queen Mary,' reprinted in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' cliii. 885–902 (June 1893), Sir Thomas wrote: 1. 'On the Position and Prospects of Therapeutics,' Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo. 2. 'An Introduction to the Study of the Diseases of the Nervous System,' Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo. 3. 'Clinical Lectures on Important Symptoms: on Giddiness,' Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo (republished in 1898 with emendations and additions, and title, 'Lectures on Giddiness and on Hysteria in the Male'). 4. 'Clinical Lectures ... Fasciculus II., on Albuminuria,' Edinburgh, 1888, 8vo. 5. Chapters on 'Spastic Paraplegia,' 'Friedreich's Ataxia,' and 'Hereditary Cerebellar Ataxia,' in vol. vii. of Allbutt's 'System of Medicine,' 1899, and several articles on Bright's disease and other subjects to Quain's 'Dictionary of Medicine' (new ed. 1894).

[Lancet, 10 Feb. 1900, pp. 412–5 (with portrait); British Medical Journal, 10 Feb. 1900, pp. 355–359 (with portrait); Edinburgh Medical Journal, March 1900, pp. 307–8; Student (Edinburgh), xiv. 265–71 (new ser.) (with portrait); Men of the Time; Scotsman, 5 Feb. 1900; private information.] G. S–H.

STOKES, GEORGE THOMAS (1843–1898), Irish ecclesiastical historian, was the eldest son of John Stokes of Athlone by Margaret Forster his wife, and was born in that town on 28 Dec. 1843. He was educated at Galway grammar school, Queen's College, Galway, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1864. He subsequently proceeded M.A. 1871, B.D. 1881, and D.D. 1886. In 1866 Stokes was ordained for the curacy of Dunkerrin in the diocese of Killaloe in the then established church of Ireland, and in the following year was appointed to the curacy of St. Patrick's, Newry. In 1868 he was nominated first vicar of the newly constituted charge of All Saints, Newtown Park, co. Dublin, which he held till his death. In 1893 he was elected by the chapter of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, to the prebend and canonry of St. Andrew.

Stokes early exhibited a taste for historical and antiquarian research, and from the first exhibited in its pursuit not merely an acuteness which was much beyond the ordinary, but a capacity for presenting the results of his investigations in a picturesque and striking form. From the date of his appointment to All Saints his leisure was devoted to these interests, which, however, were in his case almost invariably subordinated to the illumination of the ecclesiastical history

of his own country. His gifts in this latter direction led to his selection by Dr. Reichel as his deputy in the chair of ecclesiastical history in the university of Dublin; and in 1883, on the termination of his principal's period of office, Stokes was appointed his successor. The appointment was brilliantly justified, and it soon appeared that in selecting a professor the university had produced an historian. The fruit of his labours was quickly manifest in his 'Ireland and the Celtic Church,' published in 1886, which achieved an immediate success. This was followed in 1888 by his 'Ireland and the Anglo-Norman Church,' in which the history of Irish Christianity was traced through a further stage.

Stokes intended to continue the history of the Irish church down to modern times, but his scheme was interrupted by the laborious task of producing for the 'Expositor's Bible' his 'Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles' (1891). This work, which ranks among the most valuable contributions to the series in which it appeared, displays in a marked manner Stokes's literary talent. He succeeded in interesting lay people in the historical criticism of the New Testament, and in conveying to them the latest results of such criticism in a popular form.

From 1880 onwards Stokes's indefatigable industry had enabled him to add largely, and in many directions, to the more important productions of his pen above enumerated. In 1887 he published, as the second volume of a 'Sketch of Universal History,' a 'Sketch of Mediæval History.' In 1891 he published an edition of Bishop Pococke's 'Tour in Ireland' [see POCOCKE, RICHARD]. He was an occasional contributor on subjects connected with theology and ecclesiastical history to the 'Contemporary Review.' Among his many articles in this periodical, that on 'Alexander Knox and the Oxford Movement' is perhaps the most important (August 1887); and he produced numerous papers before the Royal Society of Antiquaries in Ireland, and the Royal Irish Academy. In 1887 he was appointed librarian of St. Patrick's Library, in Dublin, a position peculiarly congenial to his tastes. In spite of these varied labours he never neglected his clerical duties. In 1895 he was temporarily disabled by a partial stroke of paralysis, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. In 1896 he delivered a series of lectures entitled 'How to write a Parochial History,' in which he strove to imbue his divinity students with something of his own enthusiasm for antiquarian learning; and in the following year he commenced an instructive course of lectures on 'Great Irish Churchmen of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries,' which he did not live to complete; they were edited, under the title 'Some Worthies of the Irish Church' (London, 1900), after his death by the Rev. H. J. Lawlor, who succeeded to his professorial chair. On 24 March 1898 Stokes succumbed, after a brief struggle, to an attack of pneumonia. He was buried at Dean's Grange, co. Dublin. Stokes was twice married: first, to Fanny, daughter of Thomas Pusey of Surbiton, Surrey, and secondly to Katherine, daughter of Henry J. Dudgeon of the Priory, Stillorgan, co. Dublin.

In addition to his works above enumerated Stokes published: 'The Work of the Laity of the Church of Ireland,' 1869; various articles in Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography,' 1880–7; and, in conjunction with the Rev. C. H. Wright, a translation of 'The Writings of St. Patrick' (Dublin, 1887, 8vo).

It is upon Stokes's two volumes on the early history of the church in Ireland that his fame must mainly rest. He had a peculiar talent for finding out the interesting things in history; and, while his knowledge of his subject was as minute as it was wide, he knew how to discard the unessential.

[Preface to the Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, pp. v–viii; Athenæum, 2 April 1898; private information.] C. L. F.

STOKES, MARGARET M'NAIR (1832–1900), Irish archæologist, eldest daughter of William Stokes, M.D. [q. v.], and Mary, daughter of John Black of Glasgow, was born at York Street, Dublin, in March 1832. Sir William Stokes [q. v. Suppl.] was her brother. At her father's house she was thrown in early girlhood into daily intimacy with James Henthorn Todd [q. v.], George Petrie [q. v.], William Reeves (1815–1892) [q. v.], Sir Samuel Ferguson [q. v.], Edwin R. W. Quin, third earl of Dunraven [q. v.], and others of her father's antiquarian friends, from whom she early derived the taste for archæological investigation which became the absorbing passion of her later years. Her aptitude in this direction was stimulated also by the careful training of her father, from whom she received precisely such a training as might best fit her for the work she was afterwards to accomplish. But while her taste for research was thus precociously developed, it was not until she had passed middle age that her real services to Celtic art and archæology were rendered, her early life being fully occupied with home duties. Thus it was not until death had removed those to whom she ministered that

she found leisure to 'commence author;' and, as she was wont to say of herself in her last years, she 'only came out at fifty.'

Miss Stokes's first important work was undertaken with no thought of publication, and was indeed the chance outcome of her friendship and admiration for Sir Samuel Ferguson. It took the form of illustrations and illuminations of Ferguson's poem, 'The Cromlech on Howth,' the text of which she adorned with admirably illuminated initial letters after the examples in the book of Kells. Her reproductions were so generally admired that it was arranged to publish an illustrated edition of the poem, which accordingly appeared in 1861. Sir Frederic Burton [q. v. Suppl.], referring to this book shortly after its publication, wrote of Miss Stokes's share in the volume: 'The initial letters are exquisite, and form in themselves quite a manual of Scoto-Celtic ornamentation.' The capacity and knowledge of Celtic art shown in this work led to Miss Stokes undertaking the editorship of the Earl of Dunraven's monumental volumes entitled 'Notes on Irish Architecture' [see QUIN, EDWIN RICHARD WINDHAM WYNDHAM-, third EARL OF DUNRAVEN]. She had previously visited the Isles of Aran and other remote parts of Ireland still rich in archæological remains, in company with her father, Petrie, and Lord Dunraven. Dunraven, dying before he could complete his projected work, left a substantial bequest to defray the expenses of the publication of his 'Notes' by Miss Stokes. To these volumes, which appeared in successive years (1875–7), the editor contributed many drawings and illustrations.

The next few years were fruitful in editorial labours less elaborate, but scarcely less valuable. Among other productions may be enumerated 'Christian Inscriptions in the Irish Language, chiefly collected and drawn by G. Petrie,' 1871–8, and an English edition of Didron's 'Christian Iconography' (2 vols. 1886). She also published 'Early Christian Architecture in Ireland,' 1878; and 'Art Readings for 1880,' being lectures to ladies at Alexandra College. In 1886 she wrote for the South Kensington series of handbooks the volume on 'Early Christian Art in Ireland.' In the latter year she contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine' a notice of her lifelong friend, Sir Samuel Ferguson. By this time Miss Stokes's position and reputation in her special field of learning was assured; and while her name and work thenceforward became known among a wider public, the sphere of her investigations became enlarged. In 1892 she published 'Six Months in the Apennines: a Pilgrimage in search of Vestiges of the Irish Saints in Italy,' in which she has traced the wandering footsteps of the early Irish missionaries, and has illustrated with pen and pencil the localities associated with S. Columbanus. In 1895 she followed this up with 'Three Months in the Forests of France,' a work devoted to the same topics. In the same year was published her 'Notes on the Cross of Cong,' with elaborate reproductions of that remarkable relic. On all these works Miss Stokes laboured with extraordinary enthusiasm and scholarly zeal. No trouble was too great for her; and, though well advanced in life, she journeyed long distances, and went through severe physical exertion to secure success in her photographic and other reproductions of the ancient ecclesiastical monuments of Ireland, by means of which she sought to elucidate the growth of Celtic art. The marked success of her methods led to her undertaking the large task of illustrating 'The High Crosses of Ireland.' On this work she was busily engaged when the brief illness which terminated her life overtook her. An instalment of it, on the 'High Crosses of Castledermot and Darrow,' was published in 1898 under the auspices of the Royal Irish Academy, a body of which Miss Stokes had been elected an honorary member in 1876. A further instalment, embracing all that she lived to complete, will shortly be published by the Academy. Miss Stokes was also an honorary member of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland.

Miss Stokes died at her residence, Carrig Breac, Howth, co. Dublin, on 20 Sept. 1900.

[Notices in the Dublin Daily Express, 22 Sept. 1900; Athenæum, 29 Sept. 1900; Life and Letters of Sir Samuel Ferguson; private information; Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, vol. xxx. p. vii.] C. L. F.

STOKES, SIR WILLIAM (1839–1900), surgeon, was second son of Dr. William Stokes (1804–1878) [q. v.] and Mary, second daughter of John Black of Glasgow. Margaret Stokes [q. v. Suppl.] was his sister. He was born at 50 York Street, Dublin, on 10 March 1839, and was educated at the royal school, Armagh, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1859, and M.B., M.D., and M.Ch. in 1863, with a thesis on 'The Diseases and Injuries of the Knee-joint.' Stokes received his professional training at Dublin, in the school of physic at Trinity College, in the Carmichael school, and at the Meath and Richmond hospitals. He was awarded the gold medal of the Pathological Society of Dublin in 1861, be-

coming its president in 1881. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland in 1862, and a fellow of this body in 1874. After he had received his medical qualifications in Dublin he spent two years in Paris, Berlin, Vienna, and Prague, where his father's reputation procured him the personal friendship of the most renowned teachers in those cities.

In 1864 Stokes settled in practice in Clare Street, Dublin, where he remained until 1878, when he moved to his father's house, 5 Merrion Square North. In 1864 he was elected surgeon to the Meath Hospital, in succession to Josiah Smyly. This post he resigned in 1868, upon his appointment as surgeon to the House of Industry Hospitals (which included the Richmond Hospital); there he performed the greater part of the operative work, which justly placed him at the head of the surgical profession in Ireland. He was for some time lecturer on surgery in the Carmichael school of medicine, and on 24 Dec. 1872 he was elected professor of surgery at the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland. Here he served the office of president in 1886–7, when he gave a magnificent banquet in the hall of the college to celebrate the jubilee of Queen Victoria. In 1882 Stokes delivered the address on surgery at the jubilee meeting of the British Medical Association held at Worcester, its birthplace. The address confirmed the opinion that had long been held as to the greatness of his oratorical powers. In 1886 he was knighted by the Earl of Aberdeen, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In 1888 he returned to the Meath Hospital as surgeon, resigning a similar position at the Richmond Hospital, and in 1892 he was appointed surgeon-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria in Ireland.

Stokes was a governor of the Westmoreland Lock Hospital, a consulting surgeon to the National Children's Hospital, a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, and he was for a number of years one of the representatives of the college on the conjoint committee which managed the examinations conducted by the College of Physicians and the College of Surgeons in Dublin. He took much interest in the Royal Academy of Medicine, and for many years occupied a seat on the surgical council of the society, in addition to the position he held as secretary for foreign correspondence. Stokes also acted at various times as an examiner in surgery at the university of Oxford, at the Queen's University in Ireland, and at the Royal Colleges of Physicians and Surgeons in Dublin.

Early in 1900 Stokes left Ireland for South Africa, to assume the office of consulting surgeon to the British military forces which were then engaged in Natal in fighting against the Boers. While still actively occupied with the duties of that responsible office he fell ill and died of pleurisy on 18 Aug. 1900, in the base hospital at Pietermaritzburg. He was buried two days afterwards in the military cemetery at Fort Napier, Natal.

He married, in 1869, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Lewis Moore, D.D., senior fellow and vice-provost of Trinity College, Dublin, by whom he had one son, who became an officer in the royal engineers, and two daughters.

Stokes, like many other members of his distinguished family, was a man of the utmost versatility. A good surgeon and a first-rate teacher, he was also an orator and a master of English composition. He was besides a cultivated musician, possessed of a fine tenor voice, which was often heard in private society at Dublin. As a surgeon he was both brilliant and successful, and his name is associated with a particular method of amputation at the knee, which has the merit of leaving untouched the insertion of the great quadriceps muscle.

Stokes published a life of his father, Dr. William Stokes, in the 'Masters of Medicine' series, London, 1898. His other writings are scattered in the various medical periodicals.

[Sir Charles Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland; private information.] D'A. P.

STRACHEY, Sir HENRY, first baronet (1736–1810), politician, born at Edinburgh on 23 May 1736, was the eldest surviving son of Henry Strachey (1706–1765) of Sutton Court in Somerset, by his first wife Helen, daughter of Robert Clerk of Listonfield, Midlothian, and Edinburgh, physician.

His grandfather, **John Strachey** (1671–1743), geologist, was the only son of John Strachey (*d.* 4 Feb. 1674), the friend of Locke (cf. Fox Bourne, *Life of John Locke*, 1876). He was the author of 'Observations on the different Strata of Earths and Minerals' (London, 1727, 8vo), which, according to Sir Charles Lyell [q. v.], was the first treatise in which the theory of stratification was suggested. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 5 Nov. 1719, and died on 11 June 1743. He was twice married—first to Elizabeth, daughter of William Elletson; and secondly to Chris-

tiana, daughter of Richard Staveley. He had issue by both marriages.

His grandson Henry, on the recommendation of George Grenville [q. v.], was appointed private secretary to Lord Clive during his last visit to India in 1764. Clive afterwards spoke of his abilities in the highest terms in the House of Commons on 30 March 1772. On 5 Dec. 1768 he was returned to parliament for Pontefract, and on 10 Oct. 1774 for Bishop's Castle in Shropshire, one of Clive's boroughs. This seat he vacated in 1778 on being appointed clerk of deliveries of ordnance, and was returned on 1 Oct. for Saltash. In 1780 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds, and on 26 June was again returned for Bishop's Castle in place of Alexander Wedderburn (afterwards first Earl of Rosslyn) [q. v.] This seat he retained until 1802, when he was returned on 7 July for the Sussex borough of East Grinstead, which he represented until his retirement in 1807.

In 1774 Strachey was appointed secretary to the commission for restoring peace to America, and from October 1780 to April 1782 he was principal storekeeper of the ordnance. From 29 March to 15 July 1782 he was joint secretary of the treasury. In the same year he became joint under-secretary of state for the home department, and in the negotiations for peace with the American colonies at Paris in 1783 he assisted the king's commissioners (see HODGINS, *British and American Diplomacy affecting Canada*, 1900). In that year he was again storekeeper of the ordnance from 12 April to December, and in 1794 master of the king's household. In 1801 he was created a baronet. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died in London on 1 Jan. 1810 in Hill Street, Berkeley Square. On 23 May 1770 he married Jane, only daughter of John Kelsall of Greenwich, and widow of Thomas Latham, captain in the royal navy. She died on 12 Feb. 1824, leaving three sons and a daughter. The second son, Edward (1774–1832), and his wife Julia (*d.* 20 Nov. 1847), youngest daughter of Major-general William Kirkpatrick [q. v.], were friends of Thomas Carlyle (FROUDE, *Life of Carlyle*; CARLYLE, *Reminiscences*, ed. Froude).

[Gent. Mag. 1810, i. 93; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl.; Burke's Peerage; Sir A. J. Arbuthnot's Lord Clive, 1900 (Builders of Greater Britain).] E. I. C.

STRUTHERS, SIR JOHN (1823–1899), anatomist, second son of Alexander Struthers, was born at Brucefield, Dunfermline, on 21 Feb. 1823, and was educated privately. He studied medicine in Edinburgh, where he was admitted successively a licentiate and a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons and a doctor of medicine of the university in 1845. On 22 Oct. 1847 he was licensed by the Royal College of Surgeons to teach anatomy in the extramural school, which he did so successfully that he was invited to supply the place of Professor John Goodsir (1814–1867) [q. v.] during his illness in the winter of 1853–4.

In 1854 Struthers was appointed one of the assistant surgeons to the Royal Infirmary, and a few years later he became full surgeon, an office he resigned in 1863, when he was appointed to the chair of anatomy at Aberdeen. The university of Aberdeen had begun a new existence on 15 Sept. 1860 by the fusion of the two old universities, and by the new scheme law and medicine were taught in Marischal College. The accommodation, however, was meagre, and the students were few, when Struthers entered on his duties; but when he left the university in 1889 the number of students had more than doubled, and there was a museum of anatomy which was almost unequalled, while the Royal Infirmary had been greatly enlarged, and was famous throughout the United Kingdom for the excellence of its clinical teaching. In 1881 Struthers established a medal and a prize for anatomy in the university of Aberdeen, and in 1889 he resigned his post and returned to Edinburgh.

In Edinburgh he became chairman of the board of directors of Leith Hospital, and worked hard to secure its extension to a hundred beds to satisfy the academic teaching requirements. He was also elected a manager of the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, where he was particularly interested in the improvement and extension of the operating theatres.

Struthers was a member and president of the Royal Physical Society, and a member of the board of management of the Royal Dispensary, Edinburgh. In 1885 the university of Glasgow conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. He was president of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh from 1895 to 1897, and he then proved a great benefactor to the museum. He remained a vice-president and an examiner of the college until his death. He was a member of the General Medical Council for the united universities of Edinburgh and Aberdeen from 1883–6, and for the university of Aberdeen alone from 1886–91. He served in this body as chairman of the education com-

mittee, and in this capacity drew up a report which led to important changes in the medical curriculum. He was knighted in 1898.

He died on 24 Feb. 1899, and is buried in the Warriston cemetery, Edinburgh. In 1892, after his retirement from the chair of anatomy in Aberdeen, he was presented by a number of old pupils and friends with his portrait painted by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A. A replica hangs in the new picture gallery of the Marischal College, Aberdeen. He married, on 5 Aug. 1857, Christina, a daughter of James Alexander, surgeon, of Wooler, Northumberland, by whom he had five sons and four daughters.

Struthers was a skilled anatomist, and one of the earliest advocates in Scotland of the Darwinian hypothesis of natural selection. He was by nature a reformer and an organiser, and to his exertions the university of Aberdeen owes in great measure the success of her medical school.

Struthers wrote a large number of papers on human and comparative anatomy. In a pamphlet entitled 'References to Papers in Anatomy,' published in 1889, he gives a list of seventy papers which he had written up to that date, and he subsequently added several more. The most valuable part of his scientific work is a series of papers on the anatomy of various cetaceans. He also published a book of 'Anatomical and Physiological Observations,' part i. 1854, part ii. 1863; and an 'Historical Sketch of the Edinburgh Anatomical School,' 1867, 8vo.

[Personal knowledge; British Medical Journal, 1899, i. 561; private information.]

D'A. P.

STUART, JOHN PATRICK CRICHTON-, third MARQUIS OF BUTE (1847–1900), was born at Mount Stuart, Isle of Bute, on 12 Sept. 1847, and had the courtesy title of Earl of Windsor till his father's death in the following year. He was the only child of John, second marquis, K.T., by his (second) wife, Sophia Frederica Christina, daughter of Francis, first marquis of Hastings, and his wife Flora, who in her own right was Countess of Loudoun. John Stuart, third earl of Bute [q. v.], prime minister, was his great-great-grandfather. The prime minister's eldest son was created marquis of Bute in 1796, and was succeeded in the marquisate by his grandson, the father of the subject of the present memoir. The second marquis, who, in right of his mother, Elizabeth Penelope, daughter and heiress of Patrick Crichton, earl of Dumfries, was also Earl of Dumfries, died on 18 March 1848. The boy's mother, with whom he as a child travelled much abroad, died on 28 Dec. 1859, and on 25 May 1861 the court of session, in obedience to an order from the House of Lords in its judicial capacity, authorised the removal of the boy into England in the hands of a guardian appointed by the English court of chancery (*Session Cases*, 2nd ser. (Dunlop), xxiii. 902). The lord-chancellor (Campbell) recorded in his judgment that the boy gave promise of considerable intellectual capacity. In January 1862 the marquis entered Harrow, where in 1863 he gained the head-master's prize for English verse, and in the following year the head-master's fifth-form prize for Latin verse (*Harrow Calendars*). In 1865 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, where he left a reputation for wide reading, active intellect, and vast power of memory.

The marquis had been brought up by his mother as a presbyterian of the church of Scotland. But at an early age his attention was directed to the institutions of mediævalism, and at Oxford he devoted much time and thought to the study of the ancient faiths and forms of eastern and western Christendom, of Judaism, Islamism, and Buddhism. On 8 Dec. 1868, a few months after attaining his majority, he was received into the church of Rome, at the chapel of the Sisters of Notre Dame, Southwark, by Monsignor Capel. To the church of his choice he was always deeply devoted. His change of religion created a profound sensation, especially in Scotland. The incident doubtless suggested the plot of Lord Beaconsfield's novel, 'Lothair,' which was published in 1870, although the novel has no relation with the facts of Bute's career. Beaconsfield made Bute's acquaintance afterwards, and they remained on friendly terms until Beaconsfield's death.

Bute engaged in an exceptional number of pursuits. Besides taking the general superintendence of his vast property, he was a scholar and restorer of ancient buildings, a liturgiologist, a linguist, and a traveller, but the dominant character of his mind, to which his actions were referable, was his devotional temperament and his reverence for ancient institutions.

On coming of age Bute became the owner of estates, not only in Scotland but in Wales —at Cardiff and its neighbourhood.

Cardiff, as one of the principal ports of the United Kingdom, and the largest coal-exporting port in the world, practically owes its existence to the foresight and expenditure of the marquis's father. The Bute docks, which his father began, he carried to completion with the same courage and in-

telligence; they now cover over 160 acres, and cost about 4,000,000*l*. The population of the city, which in 1801 was two thousand, is now over one hundred and sixty thousand. He likewise sought to revive the cultivation of grapes in Wales in order to reintroduce the industry of native wine-making into the country. In 1877 he planted vineyards on his Welsh estates at Castel Coch and Swanbridge. They produce both red and white wines, and much care has been bestowed on developing the manufacture.

In 1890 he accepted the offer of the office of mayor of Cardiff, being the first to restore the ancient association of peers with civic office. After fulfilling the duties of the post for the ordinary term, he presented to the corporation on his retirement an artistic chain of office, for the perpetual use of his successors. He was also president of University College, Cardiff. He was interested in Welsh literature and history, on which he gave an address at the Eisteddfod of 1892, and restored his Welsh residences, Cardiff Castle and Castel Coch, besides recovering, through his explorations, the remains of the Greyfriars' and Blackfriars' houses at Cardiff, the outlines of which he marked out by low walls, flooring the interiors with tiles.

Though the House of Lords, sitting as a judicial body, had assumed him in boyhood to be English, he piqued himself on being a Scot. 'I well remember,' he writes in his diary, 'reading Grant's "Memorials of Edinburgh Castle" as a child, and its first raising in me a strong nationalist feeling.' This feeling strengthened until in later years (although in other matters he identified himself with the conservative party) he advocated Scottish home rule by a single chamber somewhat similar in its constitution and relations to the crown to the old Scots parliament before the union. These views he expounded in an essay called 'Parliament in Scotland,' which first appeared in the 'Scottish Review' in 1889 (published separately 1889, 1892, and 1893). He made a long and extensive study of Scottish history and institutions, but such small parts of the results of his researches as he printed he issued in the form of detached magazine articles, contributions to the 'Transactions' of learned societies, lectures, or pamphlets. They included a lecture on the 'Early Days of Wallace' (Paisley, 1876), and on 'David, duke of Rothesay' (Edinburgh, 1894), several articles on the coronations of Scottish kings in the 'Scottish Review' (1887–8), and 'An Itinerary of King Robert I,' an article in the 'Scottish Antiquary' (1899), which was intended to form part of a series of diaries of the movements of all the Scottish kings. His longest contribution to Scottish history, published during his life, was the large quarto volume on heraldry, in the preparation of which he was aided by Mr. J. R. N. Macphail and Mr. H. W. Lonsdale, viz., 'The Arms of the Royal and Parliamentary Burghs' (Edinburgh, 1897).

Anxious to retain or restore, as far as was practicable, the ancient order of things in Scotland, he deeply interested himself in the Scottish universities and was a munificent benefactor of St. Andrews, the most ancient of them, and of Glasgow. He was an active member of the Scottish Universities Commission in 1889, and was elected rector of St. Andrews in 1892, holding the office until 1898 through two successive terms. He presented to St. Andrews a medical hall, a chair of anatomy, a hall for the students' union, &c., and to Glasgow, the next in order of age, a university ('Bute') hall. His address (23 Nov. 1893) to the students of St. Andrews on his first election as rector of that university (which was published at Paisley in 1893, and reissued in 'Rectorial Addresses,' ed. Knight, in 1894), contained, according to Lord Rosebery, 'one of the strangest, most pathetic, and most striking passages of eloquence with which I am acquainted in any modern deliverance' (Earl of Rosebery, Address to Scottish Hist. Soc. 17 Nov. 1900; *Scotsman*, 19 Nov. 1900). He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow in 1879, of Edinburgh in 1882, and of St. Andrews in 1893. At the same time he took part in the municipal life of Scotland. Like five of his ancestors, he became provost of Rothesay from 1896 to 1899, and embellished the council chamber there with portraits and stained-glass windows, and to that borough as well as to St. Andrews and Falkland, with which he had a like territorial connection, he presented gold chains of office for the provost. In 1891 the freedom of the city of Glasgow was conferred on him, and he was lord-lieutenant of the county of Bute from 1892. When the British Archæological Association met at Glasgow in 1888 he filled the presidential chair and delivered the inaugural address 'On Scottish History.' The following are the principal edifices which he repaired or had in course of restoration at his death: the royal castles of Rothesay and Falkland, of both of which he was hereditary keeper; the Old Place at Mochrum, Crichton Peel at Sanquhar, the priories of St. Andrews and Pluscarden, the

Greyfriars at Elgin, St. Blanes Chapel in the Isle of Bute. The present palatial house at Mount Stuart, Buteshire, designed in a Florentine style, under his supervision, by Dr. R. R. Anderson, stands on the site of the former house of the same name, which was burnt down on 3 Dec. 1877.

Bute travelled widely, frequently visiting the Holy Land and Italy. He systematically studied the languages of the countries in which he stayed, both ancient and modern. Hebrew, Coptic, and Arabic greatly attracted him. He published in 1882 'The Coptic Morning Service translated into English, with the original Coptic of the parts said aloud,' and in 1891 'The Ancient Language of the Natives of Teneriffe,' which he first gave as an address at Cardiff.

But his most absorbing literary occupation dealt with the liturgy of the Roman catholic church. Within two years of his conversion to the Roman church he began the work with which his name will be chiefly identified—the English translation of the 'Breviary,' which, after the most assiduous labour, he completed in some nine years. It was published at Edinburgh in 1879 in two volumes octavo. In the preface he announced his aim to have been 'to reflect the ideas of the Latin in the best English mirror he could command.' 'In cases where the Latin of passages from the Bible is obscure . . . the original [in whatever language, Hebrew, Chaldee, or Greek] has been referred to when possible, in order to find out what the Latin is probably intended to mean.' Where it was possible to adopt the classical English of the 'authorised version,' he did so. The Latin hymns of the 'Breviary' appear in the form of metrical paraphrases by Drs. Neale, Newman, Littledale, Caswall, &c., and two—not the least beautiful of them—by Bute himself. He added to his translation a considerable number of critical and historical notes. From a literary point of view the English 'Breviary' is an excellent and lasting monument to its author. It was soon out of print, and much of its author's time in the latter part of his life was occupied in preparing a new edition of it, which appeared after his death.

In 1875 Bute began to issue translations of the orders of service for the greater church festivals. Several of these he lived to complete, with other translations of a similar kind, such as 'Form of Prayers' in English for the use of catholics who are unable to attend mass (1896, new ed. 1900), and the services for Christmas Day (Glasgow, 1875), Palm Sunday and Whitsuntide (both London, 1898). He is said to have taken a large part in the preparation of a projected 'Proprium Sanctorum' for Scotland, which is under the consideration of the congregation of sacred rites at Rome, the office for St. Columba being mainly, if not wholly, from his own pen. 'The Altus of St. Columba,' with a prose paraphrase and notes, he published at Edinburgh in 1882 (sm. 4to). On all matters relating to liturgy, ritual, religious symbolism, church architecture, church antiquities, church history, and the canon law, he was an expert scholar, and was constantly a referee. Works on these subjects were frequently issued at his expense, and among the chief examples of this form of his munificence are: 'Registrum Monasterii S. Marie de Cambuskenneth, A.D. 1147–1535.' Edited by Sir William Fraser, K.C.B., Edinburgh, 1872, 4to; presented to the Grampian Club; 'Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ ex Codice Salmanticensi nunc primum integre edita opera Caroli de Smedt et Josephi de Backer e Soc. Jesu hagiographorum Bollandianorum,' Edinburgh, 1888, 4to; 'The Charters of the Friars Preachers of Ayr,' 4to; presented by him to the Ayr and Wigton Archæological Society; 'Ordinale Conventus Vallis Caulium: the Rule of the Monastic Order of Val-des-Choux in Burgundy,' by W. de Gray Birch, LL.D., London, 1900, 8vo. There were also in preparation at Lord Bute's death Gough's 'Itinerary of Edward I' (published in 1901), a work on the 'Order of Knights Templars,' and another on the 'Forms of the Blessing of the Waters,' by Dr. Wallis Budge.

Bute's practical interest in books and bibliography brought him into relations with the Library Association, of which he was long an active member. Another topic that attracted his versatile mind was the investigation of psychic phenomena and evidence of second sight. In 1897 mysterious noises which were said to be heard in Ballechin House in Perthshire led to an elaborate controversy in the 'Times' newspaper, and he and Miss Ada Goodrich-Freer, who had inquired into the matter, issued together a volume entitled 'The Alleged Haunting of B—— House' (London, 1899, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1900). In later life he purchased the 'Scottish Review,' a quarterly publication, and the extraordinary variety of his interests may be well gauged by the topics of his own contributions. They include, besides those already specified in this article, 'Ancient Celtic Latin Hymns' (1883), 'The New Light on St. Patrick' (1884), 'Patmos' (1885), 'Some Christian Monuments of Athens' (1885), 'The Scottish Peerage' (1886), 'The Bayreuth Festival' (1886), 'Amalfi

—the Last Resting Place of St. Andrew' (1888), 'The Trial and the Fate of Giordano Bruno' (1888), 'St. Brendan's Fabulous Voyage' (1893), as well as translations from the Greek of Demetrius Bikelas's writings on the 'Greek Question,' and translations of some novels of Tourgenieff. 'The Prophecies of St. Malachi' appeared in the 'Dublin Review' (1885). To Chambers's 'Encyclopædia' he contributed the articles 'Breviary' and 'Liturgy;' the latter article was abridged. Two volumes, respectively entitled 'Essays on Foreign Subjects' (1901) and 'Essays on Home Subjects' (1904), collected many of his scattered writings. At his death he was engaged with Mr. J. H. Stevenson and Mr. H. W. Lonsdale on 'The Arms of the Baronial and Police Burghs of Scotland,' which was published in 1902.

Bute's abilities—his deliberation, astuteness, courage, his knowledge and vast wealth—fitted him for a public career. But, although an admirable talker, he was of a retiring disposition, took no active part in politics, and preferred the life of a student. He was not a ready platform speaker, although his addresses and writings were characterised by careful preparation and an admirably concise, eloquent, and simple style. He was liberal in his private charities as well as in his public benefactions. His diaries show that his time was often spent in discussing with his secretary applications for assistance. He was created a knight of the Thistle in 1875, and was also a knight Grand Cross of the Holy Sepulchre and of St. Gregory.

Bute was seized in August 1899 with an apoplectic attack. He in great measure recovered. But on 8 Oct. 1900, while at Dumfries House, he experienced another seizure, to which next day he succumbed without rallying. His body was laid in the chapel by the shore at Mount Stuart, and, in obedience to the instructions he had left, his heart was conveyed to Jerusalem and buried on the Mount of Olives in presence of his family on 13 Nov. following.

In stature Bute was fully six feet. He was proportionately broad, with square shoulders, handsome, with distinguished bearing, dark brown hair and beard, blue grey eyes, and high-bridged nose. The principal portraits of him are, first, a full-length, at the age of twelve or so, by his mother's side (painted by J. R. Swinton) at Mount Stuart; secondly, a full-length, in Cardiff town council chamber (by Sir Hubert Herkomer, R.A., 1892); thirdly, large head size in lord rector's robes in Students' Union Buildings, St. Andrews (by E. T. Haynes, 1895); fourthly, another head size in provost's robes in Rothesay town council chamber (by the same artist, 1898).

In 1872 he married the Hon. Guendolen Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Edward, first lord Howard of Glossop, and niece of Henry Granville, fourteenth duke of Norfolk. He left issue, first, John, born 1881, who during his father's life bore the title of Earl of Dumfries, and succeeded as fourth marquis; secondly, Ninian Edward, born in 1883; thirdly, Colum Edmund, born in 1886; and, fourthly, Lady Margaret.

[A sketch [by Rev. Dr. Metcalfe of Paisley, editor of the Scottish Review] in Glasgow Herald, 10 Oct. 1900; 'An Appreciation,' Glasgow Herald, 11 Oct. 1900; Athenæum, 13 Oct. 1900; Tablet, 13 and 20 Oct. 1900; Times, 11 Oct. 1900; Letter by Mgr. Capel, 10 Nov. 1900 in San Francisco Examiner, per Rothesay Express, 19 Dec. 1900; Complete Peerage, by G. E. C[okayne]; private information and personal knowledge.] J. H. S.

SULLIVAN, SIR ARTHUR SEYMOUR (1842–1900), composer, younger son of Thomas Sullivan, was born at 8 Bolwell Terrace (now Street), Lambeth Walk, London, on 13 May 1842. His father, an excellent musician, played the violin in the orchestra of the Surrey Theatre, and afterwards became bandmaster at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst (1845–56); subsequently—until his death, 22 Sept. 1866, at the age of sixty-one—he held a professorship at the Royal Military School of Music, Kneller Hall, from its institution in 1857. Thomas Sullivan's elder son, Frederick (1837–1877), distinguished himself as an actor. The mother of the two boys, Mary Clementina, daughter of James Coghlan, came of an old Italian family named Righi.

Arthur Sullivan was cradled in music. At Sandhurst he obtained a practical knowledge of all the instruments in his father's band—'not a mere passing acquaintance, but a lifelong and intimate friendship.' He was sent to a boarding-school kept by W. G. Plees, at 20 Albert Terrace, Paddington. On 12 April 1854, aged nearly twelve, Sullivan was admitted one of the children of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and two days later he was entrusted with the singing of a solo at one of the services. 'His voice was very sweet,' records Thomas Helmore [q. v.], the master of the children, 'and his style of singing far more sympathetic than that of most boys.' The children were boarded at 6 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, with Helmore, who not only laid the foundations of Sullivan's musical education on a solid basis, but remained his attached friend till death. During his choristership Sullivan composed in

1855 a setting of 'Sing unto the Lord and praise His name.' This 'full anthem' was sung in the Chapel Royal when the dean (Bishop Blomfield of London), to show his appreciation of the youthful effort, rewarded the boy composer with half a sovereign. His first published composition, a sacred song, 'O Israel,' was issued by Novello & Co. in November of the same year (1855).

In June 1856 Sullivan was the youngest of seventeen candidates who entered for the recently founded Mendelssohn scholarship to perpetuate the memory of Mendelssohn in England. The result was a tie between Sullivan and Joseph Barnby [q. v. Suppl.], the youngest and oldest competitors. In a final trial, however, Sullivan became the victor. He entered, under the terms of the scholarship, the Royal Academy of Music as a student, though he did not leave the choir of the Chapel Royal until 22 June 1857. His teachers at the Royal Academy were Sterndale Bennett [q. v.] and Arthur O'Leary for pianoforte, and John Goss [q.v.] for composition. During his student period at Tenterden Street a setting by him of 'It was a Lover and his Lass,' for duet and chorus, was performed at the academy concert of 14 July 1857, and an overture on 13 July 1858. The latter work was praised by the 'Musical World' of 17 July 1858 (the leading musical journal of the day) for its cleverness, 'and an independent way of thinking, which, in one so young as the Mendelssohn scholar, looks well.' Outside his academy studies he took an active part in composing music for, and, clad in the academy uniform, in conducting the orchestra of, the Pimlico Dramatic Society, an amateur organisation which had the advantage of his brother Fred's assistance in the capacity of stage manager and director-in-chief.

In the autumn of 1858 Sullivan was sent by the Mendelssohn scholarship committee to the Conservatorium, Leipzig. He studied there under Moritz Hauptmann (counterpoint), Julius Rietz (composition), Ignatz Moscheles and Louis Plaidy (pianoforte), and Ferdinand David (orchestral playing and conducting). At Leipzig his publicly performed compositions included a string quartett; an overture, 'The Feast of Roses,' suggested by Thomas Moore's 'Lalla Rookh' (26 May 1860); and the music to Shakespeare's 'Tempest'—the last-named being his *exit opus* from the Conservatorium.

Sullivan returned to England in April 1861, when he immediately had to set about earning his own living. He took a course of lessons on the organ from George Cooper [q. v.] in order to qualify himself for an organist appointment. In the summer of 1861 he became organist and choirmaster of St. Michael's church, Chester Square, the adult members of his choir being composed of policemen! The turning-point of his life as a composer was reached by the performance of his wonderfully beautiful 'Tempest' music, played under the conductorship of Mr. August Manns at the Crystal Palace Saturday concert of 5 April 1862. Among the audience on that occasion was Charles Dickens, who said to the composer: 'I don't profess to be a musical critic, but I do know that I have listened to a very remarkable work.' The professional critics fully endorsed the opinion of the great novelist, and Sullivan at the age of twenty-one suddenly found himself famous. The 'Tempest' music, which was repeated at the concert on the following Saturday, must be placed among his best work. In melodic charm, dainty orchestration, and poetic fancy, Sullivan never surpassed this spontaneous composition of his youth. The arrival of the princess of Wales (Queen Alexandra) in London in March 1863 prompted a song, 'Bride from the North,' and a processional march. Sullivan's success as a song composer may be said to date from his five Shakespearean songs, produced at this time, of which 'Orpheus with his lute' stands out pre-eminently as a composition of sterling merit. The post of organist at the Royal Italian Opera, Covent Garden Theatre, which he held for a time under Costa's conductorship, resulted in the composition of the ballet of 'L'Ile enchantée,' produced at Covent Garden on 16 May 1864. In the same year he made his first appearance as a composer at one of the great musical festivals by the production of his cantata 'Kenilworth' (libretto by H. F. Chorley) at Birmingham, 8 Sept. 1864. 'Kenilworth' contains a duet, 'How sweet the moonlight sleeps,' which is 'far too good to be forgotten.' He lost much time over an opera (libretto also by Chorley) entitled 'The Sapphire Necklace,' of which only the overture came to maturity, and which has been frequently performed in the concert-room. From 1865 to 1869 Sullivan held his first appointment as a *chef d'orchestre* in the conductorship of the Civil Service Musical Society.

The year 1866 was an important one in his career. He was offered by Sterndale Bennett, the principal, a professorship of composition at the Royal Academy of Music. He also became professor of 'pianoforte and ballad singing' at the Crystal Palace School of Art. His only symphony (in E) was produced at the Crystal Palace on 10 March 1866. On 11 July he gave a concert at St. James's Hall,

made additionally notable by the co-operation of Jenny Lind and the veteran Ignatz Moscheles. The sudden death of his father, on 22 Sept. 1866, furnished the promptings for the composition of his 'In Memoriam' overture, written for the Norwich musical festival, and first performed there 30 Oct. 1866. A concert for violoncello and orchestra was performed (the solo part played by Signor Piatti) at the Crystal Palace concert of 24 Nov.

The chief event of this eventful year (1866) was the beginning of Sullivan's comic opera career. His first venture in this extraordinarily successful field of artistic creativeness was 'Cox and Box: a new Triumviretta,' an adaptation by Sir F. C. Burnand of the well-known farce by Maddison Morton [q. v.], 'Box and Cox,' made still more comic by Burnand's interpellations, and set by Sullivan 'with a brightness and a drollery which at once placed him in the highest rank as a comic composer.' This amusing piece was privately performed at the residences of Burnand and Mr. Arthur J. Lewis (the latter on 27 April 1867), and in public at the Adelphi Theatre on 11 May 1867, at a benefit performance organised by the staff of 'Punch' for their late colleague, C. H. Bennett. 'Contrabandista' (libretto also by Burnand) followed in December. Then came a pause till the production of 'Thespis, or the Gods grown old; an operatic extravaganza,' libretto by Sir W. S. Gilbert (Gaiety Theatre, 26 Dec. 1871). This work was important in that it furnished the first fruits of that remarkable Gilbert and Sullivan collaboration which for nearly thirty years was extraordinarily prolific in results, and in fact inaugurated a new era in comic opera in this country. Its landmarks, so to speak, may be indicated by 'Trial by Jury' (1875), 'H.M.S. Pinafore' (1878), and 'The Mikado' (1885), the most popular of the series. In 'Trial by Jury' the composer's brother Frederick distinguished himself in the part of the Judge, and this comicality, by introducing the late Richard D'Oyly Carte as manager, initiated what may be called the Savoy Triumvirate—Gilbert, Sullivan, Carte. On 10 Oct. 1881 the Savoy Theatre, built by D'Oyly Carte specially for the Gilbert and Sullivan operas, was opened. A complete list of these works, with places and dates of their production, will be found at the end of this article.

To return to the more serious side of Sullivan's career, an overture, 'Marmion,' was commissioned by the Philharmonic Society and first performed at their concert of 3 June 1867. In the same month he became the first organist and choirmaster of St. Peter's church, Cranley Gardens, Kensington (consecrated 29 June 1867). This post he held for a short time concurrently with that of St. Michael's, Chester Square; but early in 1872 he entirely relinquished his ecclesiastical offices. These appointments, however, were largely the means of bringing into existence his anthems, hymn tunes, and other sacred music. In October 1867 he visited Vienna in company with his friend Sir George Grove [q. v. Suppl.], an expedition made memorable by the discovery of some valuable manuscripts of Schubert (Hellborn, *Life of Franz Schubert*, English transl., with appendix by George Grove, ii. 297).

As Sullivan had now fully established his reputation as a composer, it is not surprising that commissions began to reach him. For the Worcester musical festival of 1869 he composed his first oratorio, 'The Prodigal Son,' Sims Reeves [q. v. Suppl.] taking the principal part on its production on 8 Sept. The Birmingham festival of the following year brought forth his 'Overture di Ballo' (performed 31 Aug. 1870), 'which, while couched throughout in dance-rhythms, is constructed in perfectly classical forms.' In the spring of this year he delivered at the South Kensington Museum a course of lectures (illustrated by part singing) on the 'Theory and Practice of Music,' in connection with a scheme entitled 'Instruction in Science and Art for Women.' For the opening of the International Exhibition on 1 May 1871, he composed the cantata 'On Shore and Sea' (words by Tom Taylor), and exactly a year later his festival 'Te Deum,' to celebrate the recovery of King Edward VII, then prince of Wales, from his serious illness, was performed at the Crystal Palace by two thousand executants in the presence of thirty thousand people. In November of the same year he became the first conductor of the Royal Amateur Orchestral Society. His second oratorio, 'The Light of the World,' was composed for the Birmingham festival of 1873, and first performed 27 Aug. In the following year he edited the musical section of 'Church Hymns, with Tunes,' published by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. At Manchester, on 26 Feb. 1874, after a performance of 'The Light of the World' he was presented with an old English silver goblet and a purse containing 200*l*. In July 1874 he was appointed conductor of the Royal Aquarium orchestra: this post he held till May 1876. His other conducting engagements, in addition to those

already mentioned, were: Messrs. Gatti's promenade concerts at Covent Garden Theatre during the seasons of 1878 and 1879; the Glasgow Choral Union orchestral concerts for two seasons, 1875-7; the Leeds musical festival (triennial) from 1880 to 1898; and the Philharmonic Society (London) from 1885 to 1887.

Sullivan was appointed the first principal of the National Training School of Music (South Kensington) in 1876, which office he held till 1881, when he was succeeded by Dr. (afterwards Sir John) Stainer. On 1 June 1876, in company with his old master, John Goss, he received the degree of Doctor in Music (*honoris causa*) at the university of Cambridge. A similar distinction was bestowed upon him at Oxford three years later, the occasion being the first time that honorary degrees in music were conferred by the university. In 1878 he acted as British Commissioner for Music at the International Exhibition at Paris, when he was decorated with the Order of the Légion d'honneur of France. A visit to America in November 1879, in company with Sir W. S. Gilbert and D'Oyly Carte, was in the nature of a triumphal reception.

To inaugurate his conductorship of the Leeds festival—in succession to Michael Costa [q. v.]—he composed his sacred music drama 'The Martyr of Antioch' (the words selected from Dean Milman's poem), performed 15 Oct. 1880. At the festival of 1886 (16 Oct.) his setting of Longfellow's 'Golden Legend' was first produced with a success that has ever since been accorded to this his finest as well as his most popular choral work. The Leeds festival of 1886 was made additionally memorable by a very remarkable performance under Sullivan of Bach's Mass in B minor. Apart from the succession of his comic operas, the outstanding event in the latter years of Sullivan's life was his serious (or 'grand') opera 'Ivanhoe,' produced at the Royal English Opera House (now the Palace Theatre), Shaftesbury Avenue, 31 Jan. 1891.

Delicate as a child, Sullivan suffered much ill-health during the greater part of his life. He died, somewhat suddenly, at his residence, 1 Queen's Mansions, Victoria Street, Westminster, on 22 Nov. 1900. His funeral partook of the nature of a public ceremony, and, after a service in the Chapel Royal, St. James's, where he had so often sung as a boy, his remains were interred in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. Shortly before his death he returned to his early love, church music, by composing, at the request of the authorities of St. Paul's Cathedral, a 'Te Deum' for chorus and orchestra to celebrate the cessation of hostilities in South Africa when that happy consummation should take place (Sir George Martin's letter to the *Times*, 29 Nov. 1900).

Sullivan, who was unmarried, received the following distinctions: fellow of the Royal Academy of Music (his *alma mater*); Mus.Doc. Cantabr. (1876) and Mus.Doc. Oxon. (1879), both *honoris causa*; Order of the Légion d'honneur of France, 1878; Order of the Medjidieh from the sultan of Turkey, 1888; Order of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha; the Royal Victorian Order. He was knighted on 22 May 1883.

A portrait of Sullivan by Sir J. E. Millais, painted in 1888, is destined for the National Portrait Gallery. A mural tablet was placed above his grave in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. A memorial tablet was fixed to the house where he was born on 20 July 1901, and a public monument was erected in the Embankment Gardens, London.

As a composer Sullivan was typically British (see his letter, signed 'A British Musician,' to the *Times*, 20 July 1897, on the subject of neglect of native music by British military bands). Melody, that rare gift, he possessed in a degree that may be classed as genius. The influence of his early training in the choir of the Chapel Royal is traceable in all his vocal music, solo and concerted, which is always grateful to sing and interesting to the singer. He was a master of orchestration, his treatment of the wood-wind being in many instances worthy of Schubert. Here again the seed sown in the band-room at Sandhurst bore rich fruit. Moreover, not a little of the humour of the comic operas is due to his masterfulness in extracting fun from his lifelong friends, the instruments. His creative achievements may be summarised in the words of his friend and early encourager, Sir George Grove: 'Form and symmetry he seems to possess by instinct; rhythm and melody clothe everything he touches; the music shows not only sympathetic genius, but sense, judgment, proportion, and a complete absence of pedantry and pretension; while the orchestration is distinguished by a happy and original beauty hardly surpassed by the great masters' (Grove, *Dict. of Music and Musicians*, iii. 763 *a*).

The following is an attempt at a complete list of Sullivan's compositions:

Oratorios and Cantatas.—'Kenilworth' (H. F. Chorley), Birmingham festival, 8 Sept. 1864; 'The Prodigal Son,' Worcester festival, 8 Sept. 1869; 'On Shore and Sea'

(Tom Taylor), composed for the opening of the Royal Albert Hall, Kensington, 1 May 1871; Festival 'Te Deum,' Crystal Palace, 1 May 1872, to commemorate the recovery of King Edward VII, then prince of Wales; 'The Light of the World,' oratorio, Birmingham festival, 27 Aug. 1873; 'The Martyr of Antioch' (Dean Milman), Leeds festival, 15 Oct. 1880; 'The Golden Legend' (Longfellow, adapted by Joseph Bennett), Leeds, 16 Oct. 1886; Exhibition ode (Tennyson), opening of the Colonial exhibition, Royal Albert Hall, 4 May 1886; Imperial Institute ode (Lewis Morris), composed for the laying of the foundation-stone by Queen Victoria, 4 July 1887; Imperial March, opening of the Imperial Institute by Queen Victoria, 10 May 1893.

Operas and Plays.—'Cox and Box' (F. C. Burnand), Adelphi Theatre, first public performance 11 May 1867; 'The Contrabandista' (F. C. Burnand), St. George's Hall, 18 Dec. 1867; 'Thespis, or the Gods grown old,' Gaiety Theatre, 26 Dec. 1871; 'Trial by Jury,' new Royalty Theatre, 25 March 1875; 'The Zoo: an original musical folly' (B. C. Stephenson, who wrote the libretto under the pseudonym W. M. Bolton Rowe), St. James's Theatre, 5 June 1875; 'The Sorcerer,' Opera Comique, 17 Nov. 1877; 'H.M.S. Pinafore,' the same, 25 May 1878; 'Pirates of Penzance,' 3 April 1880; 'Patience,' the same, 23 April 1881. The following were produced at the Savoy Theatre: 'Iolanthe,' 25 Nov. 1882; 'Princess Ida,' 5 Jan. 1884; 'The Mikado,' 14 March 1885; 'Ruddigore,' 22 Jan. 1887; 'The Yeomen of the Guard,' 3 Oct. 1888; 'The Gondoliers,' 7 Dec. 1889; 'Haddon Hall' (Sydney Grundy), 24 Sept. 1892; 'Utopia (Limited),' 7 Oct. 1893; 'The Chieftain,' enlarged version of 'Contrabandista' (F. C. Burnand), 12 Dec. 1894; 'The Grand Duke,' 7 March 1896; 'The Beauty Stone' (A. W. Pinero and Comyns Carr), 28 May 1898; 'The Rose of Persia,' 29 Nov. 1899; 'The Emerald Isle' (Basil Hood), an unfinished opera, but completed by Edward German, and produced at the Savoy Theatre, 27 April 1901 (unless otherwise stated, all the foregoing are settings of librettos by W. S. Gilbert); grand opera, 'Ivanhoe' (Julian Sturgis), produced at the Royal English Opera House, 31 Jan. 1891.

Incidental Music to Plays.—'The Tempest' (op. 1), Crystal Palace, 5 April 1862; 'Merchant of Venice,' Prince's Theatre, Manchester, 19 Sept. 1871; 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Gaiety Theatre, 19 Dec. 1874; 'Henry VIII,' Theatre Royal, Manchester, 29 Aug. 1877; 'Macbeth,' Lyceum Theatre, 29 Dec. 1888; 'The Foresters,' by Tennyson, Daly's Theatre, New York, 25 March 1892; 'King Arthur,' Lyceum Theatre, 12 Jan. 1895.

Orchestral Compositions. — Procession March, composed in celebration of the marriage of King Edward VII, then prince of Wales, and performed at the Crystal Palace on 14 March 1863; Symphony in E, Crystal Palace, 10 March 1866. Overtures: 'In Memoriam' (of his father), Norwich festival, 30 Oct. 1886; 'Marmion,' Philharmonic Society, 3 June 1867; 'Di Ballo,' Birmingham festival, 31 Aug. 1870; Concertino for violoncello and orchestra, Crystal Palace (Piatti soloist), 24 Nov. 1866. Ballets: 'L'Ile Enchantée,' Covent Garden Theatre, 16 May 1864; 'Victoria and Merrie England' (ballet), Alhambra, 25 May 1897.

Pianoforte Compositions.—Reverie in A, Melody in D (originally published as 'Thoughts'), 1862; 'Day Dreams,' six pieces, 1867; and 'Twilight,' 1868.

Violoncello Compositions.—Concerto in D (composed expressly for Signor Piatti), 1866; and Duo concertante for pianoforte and violoncello, 1868.

Songs and Duets.—Nearly one hundred. Of these 'The Lost Chord' (a setting of Adelaide Procter's words) has attained extraordinary popularity. The cycle of (eleven out of twelve) songs entitled 'The Window, or the Loves of the Wrens,' lyrics by Tennyson, published in 1871, take high rank in the realm of the art-song.

Part-songs (secular).—Ten. The settings of Sir Walter Scott's lines, 'O hush thee, my babie' (for mixed voices), first performed by Barnby's choir, St. James's Hall, 23 May 1867, and 'The long day closes' (for male voices), words by H. F. Chorley, are the best known.

Sacred Music.—Thirteen anthems; Morning Service in D; part-songs, arrangements of tunes, &c. (a complete list of these appeared in the *Musical Times*, January 1901, p. 24); Hymn tunes, about fifty, of which 'St. Gertrude,' a setting of the Rev. S. Baring-Gould's words, 'Onward, Christian soldiers,' was composed for the 'Hymnary,' 1872, but the tune first appeared in the 'Musical Times,' December 1871. A practically complete collection of his hymn tunes is published by Messrs. Novello, the well-known music publishers of London.

Sullivan edited 'Church Hymns with Tunes' (1874), and Messrs. Boosey's edition of operas, and he wrote additional accompaniments to Handel's 'Jephtha' for the performance of that work at the Oratorio Concerts, St. James's Hall, 5 Feb. 1869.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 761, iv. 797; Lawrence's Sir Arthur Sullivan, Life-story, Letters, and Reminiscences, 1899; Willeby's Masters of English Music, 1893; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography, 1897; Fredk. R. Spark and Joseph Bennett's History of the Leeds Musical Festival, 1892; Musical Times, December 1900 p. 785, January 1901 p. 21, February 1901 p. 99, March 1901 p. 167, April 1901 p. 241; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

SWANBOROUGH, MRS. ARTHUR (1840–1893), actress. [See BUFTON, ELEANOR.]

SWANWICK, ANNA (1813–1899), authoress, youngest daughter of John Swanwick and his wife, Hannah Hilditch, was born at Liverpool on 22 June 1813. The Swanwicks were descended from Philip Henry, the seventeenth-century nonconformist divine. Anna was educated chiefly at home, but, wishing to carry on her education beyond the age usual for girls in this country at that time, she went in 1839 to Berlin, where she studied German and Greek, and gained a knowledge of Hebrew. She returned to England in 1843 and commenced translating some of the German dramatists. Her earliest publication, which appeared in 1843, was 'Selections from the Dramas of Goethe and Schiller.' They included Goethe's 'Torquato Tasso' and 'Iphigenia in Tauris,' and Schiller's 'Maid of Orleans.' In 1850 appeared a volume of translations from Goethe containing the first part of 'Faust,' 'Egmont,' and the two plays of the former volume. The translations are in blank verse. In 1878 she published the second part of 'Faust'—the two parts with Retsch's illustrations appeared together in one volume the same year. Miss Swanwick's 'Faust' passed through many editions and was included in Bohn's series of translations from foreign classics. Her English version is accurate and spirited, and may be regarded as one of the best in existence.

About 1850 Bunsen advised her to try her hand at translating from the Greek, with the result that in 1865 she published a blank-verse translation of the 'Trilogy' of Æschylus, and in 1873 of the whole of his dramas. The choruses are in rhymed metres. Her translation has passed through many editions and ranks high among English versions. It keeps fairly close to the original.

But Miss Swanwick did not confine herself to literary work. She took a keen interest in many social questions of the day, and especially in that of women's education, and in raising the moral and intellectual tone of the working classes. She was a member of the councils both of Queen's and Bedford Colleges, London, and was for some time president of the latter. She assisted in the founding of Girton College, Cambridge, and Somerville Hall, Oxford, and in extending the King's College lectures to women. To all these institutions she subscribed liberally. She was associated with Anthony John Mundella [q. v. Suppl.] and Sir Joshua Fitch in carrying out the provisions of the will of Mrs. Emily Pfeiffer [q. v.], who left in 1890 large sums of money for the promotion of the higher education of women. She strongly advocated the study of English literature in the universities, and herself lectured privately on the subject to young working men and women.

Miss Swanwick's life was thus divided between literary pursuits and active philanthropy. She never sought publicity, but her example and influence had an important and invigorating effect on women's education and on their position in the community. She signed John Stuart Mill's petition to parliament in 1865 for the political enfranchisement of women. The university of Aberdeen conferred on her the honorary degree of LL.D. She was a unitarian in religion.

Miss Swanwick was the centre of a large circle of distinguished friends, who included Crabb Robinson, Tennyson, Browning, Gladstone, James Martineau, and Sir James Paget, and these, with many others, were frequent visitors at her house. Her marvellous memory made her a delightful talker, and she was full of anecdote in later years about the eminent persons she had known.

She died on 2 Nov. 1899 at Tunbridge Wells, and was buried on the 7th in Highgate cemetery.

Other works by Miss Swanwick are: 1. 'Books, our best Friends or our deadliest Foes,' 1886. 2. 'An Utopian Dream and how it may be realised,' 1888. 3. 'Poets, the Interpreters of their Age,' 1892. 4. 'Evolution and the Religion of the Future,' 1894.

[Miss M. L. Bruce's Anna Swanwick, a memoir, 1903; Times, 4 Nov. 1899.] E. L.

SYMONS, GEORGE JAMES (1838–1900), meteorologist, was the only child of Joseph Symons by his wife, Georgina Moon, and was born at Queen's Row, Pimlico, on 6 Aug. 1838. His education, begun at St. Peter's collegiate school, Eaton Square, was completed under private tuition at Thornton rectory, Leicestershire. He subsequently passed with distinction through the course at the school of mines, Jermyn

Street. From boyhood he made observations on the weather with instruments of his own construction, and at the age of seventeen became a member of the Royal Meteorological Society. From 1863 he sat on the council, acted as secretary 1873-9 and 1882-99, and was elected president in 1880 and again in 1900. In 1857 he undertook, and continued to discharge until his death, the duties of meteorological reporter to the registrar-general, and was appointed by Admiral Fitzroy in 1860 to a post in the meteorological department of the board of trade, which he held for three years. He resigned it owing to the growing exigencies of his rainfall observations. The first of a series of thirty-nine annual volumes containing statistics on the subject was published by him in 1860; it included records from 168 stations in England and Wales. In 1898 the number of stations had grown to 3,404, of which 436 were in Scotland and 186 in Ireland, and they were manned by an army of over three thousand volunteer observers. This unique organisation was kept by Symons under close personal supervision, and the upshot was the accumulation of a mass of data of standard value, unmatched in any other country. The sanitary importance of water-supply was a determining motive for its collection.

Symons began, in 1863, the issue of a monthly rain-circular, which developed in 1866 into the 'Monthly Meteorological Magazine,' still in course of publication. He was a prominent member of various committees appointed by the British Association, and as secretary to the conference on lightning rods in 1878 shared largely in the four years' task of compiling its report. Elected in 1878 a fellow of the Royal Society, he acted as chairman of the committee on the eruption of Krakatoa in 1883, and edited the voluminous report published in 1888. He sat on the council of the Social Science Association in 1878, and on the jury of the Health Exhibition in 1884; was registrar to the Sanitary Institute from 1880 to 1895, and drew up a report on the Essex earthquake of 22 April 1884 for the Mansion House committee. In 1876 he received the Telford premium of the Institution of Civil Engineers for a paper on 'Floods and Water Economy,' and in 1897 the Albert medal of the Society of Arts for the 'services rendered to the United Kingdom' by his rainfall observations.

He was a member of the Scottish and Australasian Meteorological Societies, of the Royal Botanical Society, and of many foreign learned associations. Twice elected to the council of the Société Météorologique de France, he frequently attended its meetings at Paris, and was made, in 1891, a chevalier of the legion of honour.

Struck with paralysis on 14 Feb., he died on 10 March 1900, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married in 1866 Elizabeth Luke, who shared his labours until her death in 1884. Their only child died in infancy.

His work on rainfall is being continued by Mr. H. Sowerby Wallis, his coadjutor during thirty years. A paper on 'The Wiltshire Whirlwind of October 1, 1889,' prepared by him a few days before his last illness, was read to the Royal Meteorological Society on 16 May 1900. A gold medal in his memory was founded by the same body, to be awarded for services to meteorological science. The record of weather kept by Symons at his house in Camden Square was maintained unbroken for forty-two years. Throughout his life he made many friends and incurred no enmity. His library contained ten thousand volumes and pamphlets. Besides essays and reports, he wrote: 1. 'Rain: how, when, where, why it is measured,' London, 1867. 2. 'Pocket Altitude Tables,' London, 1876, &c., three editions. 3. 'The Floating Island in Derwentwater,' London, 1889. 4. 'Merle's MS. Consideraciones Temperiei pro 7 Annis 1337-1344,' reproduced under his supervision, London, 1891 [see MERLE, WILLIAM]. 5. 'Theophrastus on Winds and Weather Signs,' edited from John George Wood's translation, London, 1894. Mr. Benjamin Daydon Jackson's 'Vegetable Technology,' London, 1882, was based upon a catalogue of works on applied botany published by Symons in the 'Colonies and India' for 13 Sept. 1879. A report drawn up by him in 1861 on the anemometry of Bermuda appeared in the eighth number of the meteorological papers issued by the board of trade.

[Symons's British Rainfall for 1899, compiled by H. Sowerby Wallis, p. 14 (with portrait); Times, 13 March 1900; Nature, 15 March 1900; Observatory, xxiii. 173 (W. C. Nash).]

A. M. C.

SYMONS, SIR WILLIAM PENN (1843-1899), major-general, born on 17 July 1843, was eldest son of William Symons of Hatt, Cornwall, by Caroline Anne Southwell, daughter of William Courtis of Plymouth. His father was recorder of Saltash, and was a descendant of Simon, lord of Saint-Sever, who came to England with William I. He was educated privately, and was commissioned as ensign in the 24th foot on 6 March 1863. He became lieutenant on 30 Oct.

1866, and captain on 16 Feb. 1878. He served with the second battalion of his regiment in the operations against Sandile in Kaffraria in 1878, and in the Zulu war of 1879, receiving the medal with clasp. Owing to the destruction of the first battalion at Isandhlwana, he obtained his majority on 1 July 1881. He went to India with his battalion in 1880, and on 30 Sept. 1882 was appointed assistant adjutant-general for musketry in Madras. He served on the staff in the expedition to Burma in 1885, and afterwards organised a force of mounted infantry which won special praise from Lord Roberts (*Forty-one Years in India*, p. 518). In 1889 he commanded the Burma column in the Chin-Lushai expedition, and received the thanks of the Indian government. He was repeatedly mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 22 June 1886, 2 Sept. 1887, 15 Nov. 1889, 12 Sept. 1890), and was given the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel (17 May 1886) and of colonel (1 July 1887), the C.B. (14 Nov. 1890), and the Indian medal of 1894 with two clasps.

On 31 Jan. 1891 he was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel, and commanded the second battalion of the South Wales borderers (late 24th) till 8 April 1893, when he became, by Lord Roberts's selection, assistant adjutant-general for musketry in Bengal. An excellent shot and a skilful swordsman himself, he did his best to raise the standard of shooting in the army. On 25 March 1895 he was appointed to command a second-class district in the Punjâb as brigadier-general. He commanded a brigade in the Waziristan expedition of 1894-5 (*ib.* 2 July 1895), and received the clasp. In 1898 he commanded a brigade in the Tochi field force, and afterwards the first division in the Tirah expedition (*ib.* 11 Feb. and 5 April 1898). He was made K.C.B. on 20 May 1898, and received the Indian medal of 1895 with two clasps.

On 15 May 1899 he was appointed to the command of the troops in Natal, then numbering about five thousand men. War with the Transvaal Republic was already in prospect, and in July Symons informed the governor that an increase of sixteen hundred men was required to defend the colony against raids, and of 5,600 men to defend it against an invasion. In the autumn reinforcements larger than he had asked for came from India and the Mediterranean, and on 20 Sept. Symons was given the temporary rank of major-general. To meet the wish of the civil government of Natal, he divided his troops between Ladysmith and Dundee. On 3 Oct. Sir George White arrived and assumed the chief command in Natal. War was declared by the Transvaal and the Orange Free State Republics on 10 Oct. The troops were organised as the fourth division of the South Africa field force, under Symons, who was made temporary lieutenant-general on 9 Oct. He was sent to Dundee, where four battalions, three batteries, and one cavalry regiment were encamped. There he was attacked on 20 Oct. by about four thousand Boers with six guns under Lucas Meyer. These had come from the east, while two other bodies were approaching from the north and west, blocking the railway from Ladysmith. The guns of Meyer's force opened fire on the camp at daybreak from Talana hill, three miles to the east of it. Symons led out his troops and assailed this hill with three battalions. By 1.30 P.M. it was most gallantly stormed, but Symons was mortally wounded by a bullet in the stomach in the course of the advance. Two days afterwards the British force retired on Ladysmith, but Symons, with other wounded men, had to be left at Dundee, and he died there on the 23rd. He was buried on the 24th in the church of England burial-ground, with marks of respect from the Boers. The 'London Gazette' of that day notified his promotion to major-general for distinguished service in the field. Sir George White described him as 'an officer of high ability and a leader of exceptional valour.' A memorial window in Botusfleming Church, near Saltash, Cornwall, was unveiled in October 1900.

On 13 Feb. 1877 he married Caroline, only daughter of Thomas Pinfold Hawkins of Edgbaston; she survived him.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Historical Records of the 24th Regiment (of which Symons was one of the editors); Hutchinson's Campaign in Tirah; Parliamentary Papers, Cd. 44, correspondence relative to the defence of Natal; Standard, 27 Oct. 1899.] E. M. L.

T

TAIT, ROBERT LAWSON (1845-1899), surgeon, born at 45 Frederick Street, Edinburgh, on 1 May 1845, was son of Archibald Campbell Tait of Dryden, then a guild brother of Heriot's Hospital, and Isabella Stewart Lawson of Leven. From the age of seven Lawson Tait was educated at Heriot's Hospital school. He became a student of medicine at the university of Edinburgh and in the extramural school, where he worked under the immediate superintendence of Alexander McKenzie Edwards, the favourite pupil of Sir William Fergusson [q. v.] In 1866 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians and of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and he acted for a time as assistant to Sir Henry Littlejohn and Sir James Young Simpson [q. v.] He was also profoundly influenced by the example of James Syme [q. v.], whose habits of cleanliness in his surgical work were in contrast with the methods and results of most of his contemporaries. During this time he gave particular attention to biology and histology.

Tait was appointed house-surgeon to the Wakefield Hospital in 1867, a post he held for three years, and it was here that he performed his first ovariotomy on 29 July 1868, in the earlier months of his twenty-fourth year. He performed a similar operation on five occasions before he removed to Birmingham in 1870; but this experience does not seem to have directed his attention to the work of his life, for in September 1870 he took the practice of Mr. Thomas Partridge and settled in Birmingham at the corner of Burbury Street, Lozell's Road. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 25 Jan. 1870, and later in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. In Birmingham he soon made a name for himself as a bold surgeon, an aggressive enemy, and an original thinker. He was a lecturer on physiology at the Midland Institute from 1871 to 1879, where his teaching of the Darwinian theory of evolution excited from time to time much public opposition. He was elected, after examination, a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 8 June 1871, and in the following month he was appointed surgeon to the newly founded Hospital for Diseases of Women, a post he held until 1893, when he was elected a member of the consulting staff. In 1873 he was awarded the Hastings gold medal of the British Medical Association for his essay on 'Diseases of the Ovaries,' and in 1890 he received the Cullen and Liston triennial prize at Edinburgh for his services to medicine, especially in connection with his work on the gall-bladder. This prize, which was afterwards exhibited in the art gallery at Birmingham, consisted of a silver bowl of seventeenth-century London workmanship. In 1872 he performed two operations of historic importance, for on 2 Feb. he removed an ovary for suppurative disease, and on 1 Aug. he extirpated the uterine appendages to arrest the growth of a bleeding myoma. In 1873 he performed his first hysterectomy for myoma of the uterus, following with but slight modification the technique of Koeberlè, and in June 1876 he removed a hæmatosalpinx, and thus made the profession familiar with the pathology of this condition. In 1878 Tait began to express doubts as to the value of the Listerian precautions then adopted by most operating surgeons, and thus became a leader in the school of 'aseptic' as opposed to 'antiseptic' surgery. In 1879 he did his first cholecystotomy, an operation which marked the beginning of the rational surgery of the gall tract. On 17 Jan. 1883 he first performed the operation for ruptured tubal pregnancy and saved the patient. A series of thirty-five cases with but two deaths speedily followed, and the operation took its place as a recognised method of treating a desperate condition.

In 1874 Lawson Tait was instrumental in organising the Birmingham Medical Institute, of which he was an original member, and in 1887 he was one of the founders of the British Gynæcological Society, serving as its president in 1885. In 1887 he became professor of gynæcology at Queen's College, and in 1890 he was bailiff of the Mason College. He was instrumental in 1892 in causing the medical school of Queen's College to be transferred to Mason College, and thus smoothed the way for the foundation of the university of Birmingham.

Tait performed many of the duties of a citizen in Birmingham. Elected a member of the city council in 1866 as a representative of the Bordesley division, he became chairman of the health committee and a member of the asylums committee. He contested the Bordesley division of the city in the Gladstonian interest in 1886, but was easily defeated by Mr. Jesse Collings.

In the British Medical Association Tait was a member of the council, president of the Birmingham branch and also of the Worcestershire and Herefordshire branch, and in 1890 he delivered the address on surgery when the association held its annual meeting in Birmingham. He was president of the Medical Defence Union and raised the society to a position of considerable importance. In 1876 he was president of the Birmingham Natural History Society, and in 1884 he was president of the Birmingham Philosophical Society. He was also professor of anatomy at the Royal Society of Artists and Birmingham School of Design. He was too a founder of the Midland Union of Natural History Societies, and was largely concerned in the establishment of coffee-houses in Birmingham.

The university of the State of New York conferred on him, *honoris causa*, the degree of M.D. in 1886, and in 1889 he received a similar tribute from the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, while in 1888 the Union University of New York conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. At the time of his death he was an honorary fellow of the American Gynæcological Society and of the American Association of Obstetricians and Gynæcologists.

The last five years of Tait's life were marked by almost continuous ill-health, which caused him to relinquish much of his operative work for the repose of Llandudno, where he purchased a house. Here he died of uræmia on 13 June 1899. His body was cremated at Liverpool, the ashes being afterwards interred in Gogarth's cave, an ancient burial-place in the grounds of his Welsh home. He married, in 1871, Sybil Anne, a daughter of William Stewart, solicitor of Wakefield, Yorkshire, but he had no children.

Lawson Tait was a frequent contributor to the press, lay as well as medical. He had a sound antiquarian knowledge; he was an excellent companion, a good raconteur, and an admirable public speaker. He enjoyed being in a minority, and this led him to champion many lost causes. As a surgeon he simplified and perfected the technique and greatly enlarged the scope of abdominal surgery. The pioneers in this department of surgery had almost limited themselves to the diseases of the ovaries and uterus; but Tait's consummate operative skill, coupled with his power of generalisation, enabled him to extend the range of uterine surgery and to apply its principles, until now nearly every abdominal organ can be successfully explored and treated by the surgeon.

He published: 1. 'The Pathology and Treatment of Diseases of the Ovaries' (the Hastings prize essay, 1873), 1874; 4th edit. 1882. 2. 'An Essay on Hospital Mortality, based on the Statistics of the Hospitals of Great Britain for Fifteen Years,' London, 1877, 8vo. 3. 'Diseases of Women,' London, 1877, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1886. An American edition was published in New York in 1879 and at Philadelphia in 1889, and the work was translated into French by Dr. Olivier in 1886 and by Dr. Bétrix in 1891. 4. 'The Uselessness of Vivisection upon Animals as a Method of Scientific Research,' Birmingham, 1882, 8vo; reissued in America in 1883, and translated into German, Dresden, 1883, 8vo. 5. 'Lectures on Ectopic Pregnancy and Pelvic Hæmatocele,' Birmingham, 1888, 8vo.

[Lancet and British Medical Journal, vol. i. 1899; The Journal of the American Medical Association, vol. xviii. 1892 and xxxii. 875, 1899; Contemporary Medical Men, edited by John Leyland, vol. ii. 1888; private information.] D'A. P.

TATE, Sir HENRY (1819–1899), first baronet, public benefactor, eldest son of William Tate of Chorley, Lancashire, by Agnes, daughter of Nathaniel Booth of Gildersome, Yorkshire, was born at Chorley on 11 March 1819. Having started life as a grocer's assistant, he entered the firm of a large sugar-refiner in Liverpool, and soon rose to a position of responsibility. In 1872 an invention was brought to him which removed one of the great difficulties of the retail sugar trade. By an exceedingly simple process the invention cut up sugar-loaves into small pieces for domestic use. Tate at once recognised the usefulness of the invention, patented it, and laid the foundations of his fortune. In 1880 he migrated to London, very soon took a leading position in the Mincing Lane market, and developed his business until it assumed gigantic proportions and until 'Tate's cube sugar' became known all over the world. Tate's local benefactions kept pace with his fortune. He gave no less than 42,000*l.* to the newly founded University College of Liverpool (1881–2), and even larger sums to the various Liverpool hospitals, in addition to a large number of anonymous donations both to individuals and to charities. On becoming a resident at Streatham Common his bounty was extended to South London, where, among other donations, he gave (at a cost of 16,700*l.*) a handsome free library to Brixton, opened by King Edward VII, then prince of Wales, on 3 March 1893.

But Tate is remembered primarily for his munificent patronage of British art. He

built a spacious gallery at Park Hill, Streatham, and adorned it with the best works by contemporary masters, conspicuously with the finest works of Millais, such as 'Ophelia,' 'The North-West Passage,' and 'The Vale of Rest.' Every year, just before the opening of the academy exhibition, he gave a dinner of the proportions of a banquet to the leading artists at his house. About 1890 he formed the design of presenting his collection of modern pictures to the National Gallery. Scruples having been raised as to the acceptance of such a collection *en bloc*, Tate approached the chancellor of the exchequer (Mr. Goschen) with an offer to erect a gallery of British art, and to present the nation with the bulk of his pictures as a nucleus for a permanent exhibition of modern British paintings, provided only that the government would find the site for such a building. Mr. Goschen accepted the offer, and made overtures, which were rejected by the City corporation, for acquiring a site upon the Blackfriars Embankment, after which but little energy was displayed in the discovery of a site until in 1893 Sir William Harcourt offered the ground upon which stood Millbank Prison, then about to be demolished. He also promised to maintain the gallery, and to place the foundation in the hands of the trustees of the National Gallery. The offer was gladly accepted by Tate. The gallery, reared at his expense, and designed by Mr. Sidney R. J. Smith in 'a free classic style' with a handsome Corinthian portico, was opened by King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra (then prince and princess of Wales) on 21 July 1897, Sir W. Harcourt and Mr. Arthur Balfour being present and making speeches, to which Tate replied. In the seven galleries that formed the original building were housed sixty-five pictures from Tate's collection, sixty-four pictures purchased under the bequest of Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q.v.], eighteen pictures presented by George Frederick Watts, R.A., and ninety-eight pictures from the modern portion of the National Gallery. The building was styled the National Gallery of British Art, but familiarly known as 'The Tate Gallery.' Predictions made as to the dampness of the site have happily proved unfounded; the building is light, the internal arrangements admirable in every way, though the situation might be made more accessible. Tate was made a trustee of the National Gallery at the end of 1897, and was created a baronet on 27 June 1898. In that year Sir Henry commenced the extension of the building, which he had promised to undertake in his speech at the opening of the gallery. The additions were completed on 27 Nov. 1899, when the accommodation was nearly doubled, and the value of Tate's gift to the nation raised to not far short of half a million. The first keeper, Sir Charles Holroyd, was, on his appointment to the National Gallery, succeeded by Mr. D. S. Maccoll in 1906. The gallery contains nearly 400 paintings and drawings, in addition to pieces of sculpture, for which a gallery was provided in the new buildings. Several fine pictures were added to the collection by Tate as a supplement to the original 'Tate gift,' and 'The Childhood of Raleigh,' by Millais, was presented by Lady Tate shortly after his death, which took place at Streatham Hill after a long illness on 5 Dec. 1899. He married, first, on 1 March 1841, Jane, daughter of John Wignall, by whom he had, with other issue, Sir William Henry Tate (*b.* 23 Jan. 1842), the second baronet; secondly, on 8 Oct. 1885, Amy Fanny, only daughter of Charles Hislop of Brixton Hill, who survived him.

A speaking likeness of Sir Henry Tate is in the gallery which the nation owes to his munificence. It is a bronze bust by Mr. Thomas Brock, presented to the gallery by Sir William Agnew, Sir Edward Poynter, and other admirers in recognition of Tate's great service to British art. A photographic likeness forms the frontispiece to 'The Year's Art,' 1898. An oil portrait by Sir Hubert Herkomer, in the possession of Lady Tate, has been engraved in mezzotint; the original is destined eventually to be placed in the Tate Gallery. A bust is in the library of the University College, Liverpool, which was built at his expense.

[Times, 21 July 1897, 28 Nov. 1899, 6 Dec. 1899; Athenæum, 9 Dec. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899 [183]; Magazine of Art, November 1898, December 1897, January 1900; Tate Gallery Illustrated Catalogue, 1897; Saturday Review, 9 Dec. 1899; Illustrated London News, 9 Dec. 1899 (portrait).] T. S.

THOMAS, WILLIAM LUSON (1830–1900), founder of the 'Graphic' and 'Daily Graphic,' the son of a London shipbroker, William Thomas, by his wife, Alicia Hayes, was born on 4 Dec. 1830, and was educated at Fulham. On leaving school he joined his elder brother, George Housman Thomas (1824–1868) [q.v.], who was practising at Paris as an engraver on wood. In 1846 the two brothers, accompanied by Mr. H. Harrison, the brother-in-law and partner of the elder, went to America to take part in the

promotion of two illustrated journals, 'The Republic' and 'The Picture Gallery.' Both enterprises failed, the health of George Thomas broke down, and the brothers returned to Europe. They spent two years at Rome, and William Thomas then joined the wood-engraver William James Linton [q. v. Suppl.] as an assistant. He soon started an engraving establishment of his own with a large staff, employed in illustrating books ('The Pilgrim's Progress,' 1857; Hans Andersen's 'Tales for Children,' 1861; 'Gulliver's Travels,' 1864, &c.) On 12 July 1855 Thomas married Annie, daughter of the marine painter John Wilson Carmichael (1800–1868) [q. v.] He was himself a painter in water-colours, and an exhibitor from 1860 at the Suffolk Street Gallery; and though he could only devote his leisure to this branch of art, he distinguished himself sufficiently to be elected on 7 Nov. 1864 an associate, and on 3 May 1875 a full member, of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours. He took a keen interest in that society, and was largely instrumental in raising the capital which enabled it to move from Pall Mall to its new quarters in Piccadilly, and in procuring in 1884 the addition of the prefix 'royal' to its title. His scheme for amalgamating the institute with the Royal Water-colour Society was unsuccessful. A collection of Thomas's own work was exhibited in 1882 under the title 'Ten Years' Holiday in Switzerland.'

As an engraver Thomas had done much work for 'The Illustrated London News.' The experience thus gained enabled him to form and carry out a scheme for the foundation of the rival journal with which his name is most closely identified. He raised the necessary capital with the aid of an elder brother, a Brazilian merchant, and other friends, and the first number of the 'Graphic' appeared on 4 Dec. 1869. 'It was a bold idea,' he wrote himself (*Universal Review*, 15 Sept. 1888), 'to attempt a new journal at the price of sixpence a copy in the face of the most successful and firmly established illustrated paper in the world, costing then only fivepence,' but his energy, zeal, and thorough knowledge both of art and business soon ensured the success of the venture. The Franco-German war of 1870–1 gave the 'Graphic' a great opportunity, and in times of peace there was a steady demand for a paper which contained good literary matter and drawings by such artists as Walker, Pinwell, Herkomer, Fildes, Macbeth, Gregory, Houghton, Small, and Green. Thomas had a knack of discovering rising talent, and his journal was open to all artists, whatever their method, instead of being confined to professional draughtsmen on wood. He had much to do with the introduction of photography as a means of preserving the original drawing from being destroyed in the cutting of the wood-block. He set a high standard of draughtsmanship, and his constant effort was to maintain it and to spare no cost in procuring the best work. He paid large sums to Millais and other eminent painters for Christmas pictures, and the popular 'Graphic Gallery of Shakespeare's Heroines' was due to his initiative.

For twenty years Thomas devoted almost all his time and thought to the 'Graphic;' but a scheme for another enterprise gradually shaped itself in his mind and bore fruit in the foundation in 1890 of the 'Daily Graphic,' the first daily illustrated paper published in England. The difficulties, both mechanical and financial, of such a scheme were enormous, but he overcame them as soon as improvements in process work and in machinery enabled him to get illustrations produced and printed with the requisite speed. The 'Daily Graphic' had its seasons of difficulty, but its founder faced them with imperturbable confidence and left his second paper no less firmly established than the first. Apart from his work as managing director of these journals he took an active interest in the Artists' Benevolent Institution, the Prince of Wales's Hospital Fund, and other philanthropic agencies, and was a strenuous advocate of the Sunday opening of picture galleries and museums. He died at his house at Chertsey on 16 Oct. 1900 and was buried at Woking. His wife and family of nine sons and one daughter survive him. His eldest son, Mr. Carmichael Thomas, succeeded him as managing director of the 'Graphic.' A portrait by Mr. W. Ridley, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1874, passed into the possession of Mrs. W. L. Thomas.

[Obituary notices, with portraits, in the Graphic, 20 Oct. 1900, and the Daily Graphic, 18 Oct. 1900; private information.] C. D.

THOMPSON, WILLIAM (1785?–1833), political economist, and by many regarded as the founder of scientific socialism, born about 1785, was a native of county Cork. A wealthy Irish landlord, he was early led to the study of economic problems by contrasting his own affluent position with that of the wretched Irish peasantry. In 1827 he discovered that for twelve years he had been living 'on what is called rent, the produce of the labour of others.'

At an earlier period he had been brought under the influence of the writings of Bentham, and resolved to work out that philosopher's utilitarian principles. Correspondence led to personal acquaintance. A strong attachment grew up between the two men, and at Bentham's request Thompson visited him in London, and lived with him for some years. Thompson was also an enthusiastic supporter of Robert Owen, whose co-operative system he believed to be the means of realising the conception of 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number.' At the same time Thompson closely studied Godwin's 'Political Justice.'

In 1824 Thompson held a public discussion at Cork with one who had acquired a considerable local reputation for 'his skill in the controversies of political economy.' In the result Thompson published in the same year his chief work, 'An Inquiry into the Principles of the Distribution of Wealth most conducive to Human Happiness.' A second edition appeared in 1850, and a third in 1869, edited by William Pare [q. v.] Thompson starts with the assumption that all wealth is the product of labour, which is the sole measure as well as the characteristic distinction of wealth. The three principles he proceeds to lay down are: first, all labour ought to be free and voluntary as to its direction and continuance; secondly, all the products of labour ought to be secured to the producers of them; thirdly, all exchanges of these products ought to be free and voluntary.

In working out his theory of the right to the whole produce of labour Thompson does not lose sight of the doctrine of the right to subsistence on the part of the young or of the incapacitated. He did not clearly see the logical difference between the right to the whole produce of labour and the right to subsistence. His object was to prove the injustice of unearned income and private property by the assertion of the former doctrine, 'but the communistic tendencies which he borrowed from Owen prevented him from drawing its positive consequences' (MENGER, p. 59). Thompson omitted from his treatise a chapter of a hundred pages on the institutions of society, on the ground that in the then existing state of public opinion his criticism would have caused unnecessary irritation. William Pare, his literary executor, also excluded this chapter from the 1850 and the 1869 editions. It was then probably lost or destroyed.

The fame of Thompson's works rests 'not upon his advocacy of Owenite co-operation, devoted and public-spirited as that was, but upon the fact that he was the first writer to elevate the question of the just distribution of wealth to the supreme position it has since held in English political economy. Up to his time political economy had been rather commercial than industrial' (FOXWELL).

According to Professor Menger, 'from Thompson's book the later socialists, the Saint-Simonians, the Proudhons, and above all Marx and Rodbertus, have directly or indirectly drawn their opinions' (*The Right to the whole Produce of Labour*, Engl. trans. 1899, p. 51). Marx quotes Thompson, although he fails to give him credit for the discovery of the theory of surplus value.

In his 'Distribution of Wealth' Thompson incidentally advocated the equal economic and political rights of men and women. He deplored what he regarded as the fatal consequences of depriving women of the educational advantages enjoyed by men. 'Give men and women,' he says, 'equal civil and political rights.' Thompson expounded his ideas on sexual equality into a volume with the title of 'Appeal of One Half the Human Race, Women, against the Pretentions of the other Half, Men, to retain them in Political, and thence in Civil and Domestic, Slavery' (1825). This work was largely aimed at a passage in James Mill's 'Essay on Government,' and it had great influence in moulding John Stuart Mill's views on the same subject. J. S. Mill met Thompson when he came to London about 1827. Mill notes in his 'Autobiography' (p. 125) that at the free debates held weekly at the Co-operation (Owenite) Society's rooms in Chancery Lane, 'the principal champion on their (the Owenite) side was a very estimable man with whom I was well acquainted, Mr. William Thompson of Cork, author of a book on the distribution of wealth, and of an "Appeal" on behalf of women against the passage relating to them in my father's "Essay on Government."'

Thompson was also the author of the following works: 'Labour Rewarded; The Claims of Labour and Capital Conciliated, or how to secure to Labour the whole Products of its Exertions. By one of the Idle Classes,' London, 8vo, 1827 (see GRAHAM WALLAS, *Life of Francis Place*, pp. 268–9); and 'Practical Directions for the Speedy and Economical Establishment of Communities on the Principles of Mutual Co-operation, United Possessions, and Equality of Exertions, and of the Means of Enjoyment,' London, 8vo, 1830.

For the last twenty years of his life

Thompson was a strict vegetarian and teetotaler. He died of inflammation of the chest at Clounksen, Roscarbery, co. Cork, on 28 March 1833.

Thompson made every endeavour to give practical effect to his views. During his lifetime he gave money to assist the co-operative movement, and made provision for carrying on its propaganda after his death. By a will dated 1830 he bequeathed the bulk of his property, consisting of freehold estates in co. Cork, to trustees for promulgating the principles of Robert Owen, and aiding (says William Pare, one of his executors) the humbler classes in any practical operations founded on those principles. One clause of his will ran: 'To aid in conquering the foolish but frequently most mischievous prejudice respecting the benevolent—but to the operators most unpleasant and sometimes dangerous—process of examining dead bodies for the benefit of the living, I will that my body be publicly examined by a lecturer on anatomy on condition of his returning the bones in the form of a skeleton, natural or artificial, to be preserved in the Museum of Human and Comparative Anatomy, as my books are to be preserved in the library of the first Co-operative Community in Britain or Ireland.' Thompson's will was disputed by his heirs-at-law on the ground that some of its provisions were 'immoral.' The Irish court of chancery took a quarter of a century to decide the point, and ultimately gave judgment in favour of the plaintiffs.

[Leslie Stephen's English Utilitarians (1900), ii. 260 seq.; Anton Menger's Right to the whole Produce of Labour, English transl. with Introduction by Professor Foxwell, 1899; Holyoake's Hist. of Co-operation; J. S. Mill's Autobiography, p. 125.]

THORNE, Sir RICHARD THORNE- (1841–1899), physician, was the second son of Thomas Henry Thorne, banker, of Leamington, where he was born on 13 Oct. 1841. He was sent to school at Nieuwied in Rhenish Prussia, whence he was transferred to France at the age of fourteen, to attend, after a year's schooling there, the *cours de troisième* at the Lycée St.-Louis, Paris, where he gained two first prizes. He then returned to England and became a pupil at the Mill Hill school, from which he matriculated at the London University. He began his medical career as an apprentice to a medical practitioner in Leamington, afterwards entering as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. In 1863 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and served the office of midwifery assistant at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1865 he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and in the following year he graduated M.B. at the London University, with first-class honours in medicine and obstetric medicine.

From 1864 to 1866 he acted as junior resident medical officer at the Sussex House Asylum, Hammersmith, and in 1867 he was elected assistant physician to the general dispensary in Bartholomew Close, E.C., a post he resigned in the following year, when he was appointed physician to the Hospital for Diseases of the Chest in the City Road. From 1869 to 1871 he was assistant physician to the London Fever Hospital. He was chosen demonstrator of microscopic anatomy in the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1869, and from April 1870 he filled for a year the office of casualty physician to the hospital.

Thorne was first employed as a supernumerary inspector in the medical department of the privy council in 1868, and in this capacity he conducted several investigations in connection with outbreaks of typhoid fever with such marked ability that in February 1871 he was appointed a permanent inspector. He rose gradually from this position until in 1892 he succeeded to the post of principal medical officer to the local government board on the retirement of Sir George Buchanan [q. v. Suppl.] Thorne's knowledge of French and German, no less than his polished manners and courtly address, soon made him especially acceptable to his political chiefs, and he was repeatedly selected to represent this country in matters of international hygiene. Thus he was the British delegate at the international congresses held at Rome in 1885, at Venice (Paris sitting) in 1892, at Dresden in 1893, at Paris in 1894, at Venice in 1897; and was her majesty's plenipotentiary to sign the conventions of Dresden in 1893, Paris in 1894, and Venice in 1897, the last convention being very largely drawn up under his guidance. His conspicuous services were recognised by the government, who increased his salary in consequence of a recommendation made by a special committee in 1898.

At the Royal College of Physicians of London Thorne was admitted a member in 1867, and was elected a fellow in 1875; he acted as an examiner 1885–89, and was a member of council 1894–96. In 1891 he delivered the Milroy lectures, 'Diphtheria: its Natural History and Prevention.' He began to lecture on hygiene at the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1879,

and was formally appointed there the first permanent lecturer on public health in 1891. He was elected F.R.S. on 5 June 1890, and was awarded the Stewart prize of the British Medical Association in 1893. In 1895 he succeeded Sir John Simon as crown nominee at the General Medical Council, and in 1898 honorary degrees were conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh, the Royal University of Ireland, and the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland, while his services to public health were recognised by his selection as an honorary member of the Royal Academy of Medicine at Rome, corresponding member of the Royal Italian Society of Hygiene, and foreign associate of the Society of Hygiene of France. He was president of the Epidemiological Society from 1887 to 1889, and in 1898 he delivered the Harben lectures 'On the Administrative Control of Tuberculosis.' He was made C.B. in 1892, and K.C.B. in 1897. He died on 18 Dec. 1899, and is buried at St. John's, Woking. He married in 1866 Martha, daughter of Joseph Rylands of Sutton Grange, Hull, by whom he had four children: three sons and a daughter.

Thorne ranks as one of the foremost exponents of the science of public health, both at home and abroad, and he worthily filled the position occupied in succession by Sir Edwin Chadwick, Sir John Simon, and Sir George Buchanan. His acumen first proved that, as had long been suspected, typhoid fever was a water-borne disease. It was his energy that gave an impulse to the establishment of hospitals for the isolation of infectious disease, which are now common in every part of the country. Throughout Europe his name is inseparably connected with attempts to abolish the expensive and tedious methods of quarantine in favour of a higher standard of cleanliness combined with the early and efficient notification of individual cases of epidemic disease.

Almost the whole of Sir Richard Thorne-Thorne's work is recorded in the form of reports in the blue-books of the medical department of the privy council and the local government board. The Milroy lectures on diphtheria were published in 12mo, London, 1891.

[Personal knowledge; British Medical Journal, 1899, ii. 1771, St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, vii. 53, and St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xxxvi.; private information.]

D'A. P.

TORRENS, HENRY WHITELOCK (1806-1852), Indian civil servant, was the eldest son of General Sir Henry Torrens [q. v.], and was born at Canterbury on 20 May 1806. He was educated at a private school at Brook Green, and afterwards at the Charterhouse and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was admitted student in 1823, and matriculated on 16 Dec.; he had the honour to be rusticated along with the Duke of Wellington's sons for painting the doors of the college red. After graduating B.A. in 1828 he began to read for the bar, a profession entirely unsuitable to his mercurial and ebullient temperament. A clerkship in the foreign office was procured for him, but was almost immediately exchanged for an Indian writership, which he was induced to accept by a promise of patronage from Lord William Bentinck, then (1828) on the point of proceeding to India as governor-general. So far as Lord William was concerned the undertaking was redeemed, but kings were to arise who knew not Joseph. It was also most unfortunate for Torrens to have entered the service without having imbibed its spirit and traditions by a previous course at Haileybury. He seemed, however, fully to justify his appointment by his general ability and his rapid progress in the oriental languages, especially Arabic, Persian, and Hindustani. His first appointment was that of assistant to the collector at Meerut, July 1829. By January 1835 he had worked his way into the secretariat, and in 1837 he was in a position, according to Sir John Kaye, to aid Macnaghten and Colvin in bringing about the Afghan war by his personal influence as one of the secretaries in attendance upon Lord Auckland, who was then at Simla, remote from the steadying influence of his council at Calcutta. Torrens denied the imputation; it seems clear, however, upon his own showing, that he did recommend interference in the affairs of Afghanistan, although he had not come to the point of advocating an actual British invasion. A recent publication of documents, nevertheless, has proved that Lord Auckland's prudent reluctance was not overcome by the advice of his secretaries, which advice he rejected somewhat cavalierly, but by what he conceived to be an imperative instruction from home (see SIR AUCKLAND COLVIN'S *Life of J. Russell Colvin*).

In 1838 Torrens published that first volume of a translation of the 'Arabian Nights' which chiefly preserves his name as a man of letters. In 1840 he edited C. Lassen's 'Points in the History of the Greek and Indo-Scythian Kings' (Calcutta, 1840, 8vo), and in the same year he was made secretary to the board of customs at Calcutta, and in this capacity effected important reforms in the excise department. In April 1847 he was

officially shelved as agent to the governor-general of Murshidabad. This virtual extinction of one of the most brilliant men in the service was attributed to the jealousy of a clique, but no further explanation seems necessary than the fact, admitted by Torrens's biographer, that he disliked his vocation and made few friends among his colleagues. If another reason is required, it may be found in the indiscretion of which his writings afford sufficient proof. Among them, for instance, is a squib in the style of Blackwood's 'Chaldee Manuscript' on an occurrence which had created much stir in Calcutta, extremely clever and amusing, but which must have made an enemy of one of the most influential personages in Bengal, supposing that he had not been made one already. In his latter days Torrens turned as much as he could from official life to literature, producing 'Madame de Malguet' (London, 1848, 3 vols. 12mo), a novel founded on youthful experiences in France, so greatly admired by the veteran Miss Edgeworth that she wrote to the publishers to ascertain the author; and 'Remarks on the Scope and Uses of Military Literature and History,' a book highly eulogised by his biographer; it began to appear in the 'Eastern Star' in January 1846, and was subsequently reissued in book form. No copy of it is in the British Museum Library, but copious extracts are reprinted in the 'Collected Writings' (ed. Hume). He also contributed a number of papers to the Royal Asiatic Society's Journal. He died at Calcutta from the effects of climate on 16 Aug. 1852.

Torrens's dispersed literary remains were collected and printed at Calcutta, and published in London by J. Hume in 1854. They justify his character for wit and brilliancy, but are too slight and occasional to survive, and the unquestionable merits of his novel have not preserved it from oblivion. His literary reputation must rest on his translation of the 'Arabian Nights,' unfortunately unfinished, but pronounced superior to all later versions in virtue of 'that literary instinct and feeling which is more necessary even than scholarship to the successful translator' (*Nation*, New York, 1900, ii. 167).

[Torrens's Works in Brit. Museum Library; Memoir by J. Hume, prefixed to his edition of Torrens's literary remains; Kaye, History of the War in Afghanistan, vol. i.; Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 546; New York Nation, 30 Aug. and 6 Sept. 1900.] R. G.

TORRY, PATRICK (1763-1852), bishop of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane, born on 27 Dec. 1763, in the parish of King Edward, Aberdeenshire, was son of Thomas Torry, a woollen cloth manufacturer at Garneston, and his wife, Jane Watson, daughter of a farmer in the same parish. He was educated as a member of the established presbyterian church of Scotland, but his uncle James Watson, a jacobite, who had been out in 1745, impressed episcopalian views upon him, and after mastering Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and mathematics, Torry at the age of eighteen began teaching, first in Selkirk parish school, under his uncle, and then at Lonmay, Aberdeenshire. In June 1782 he went to live with John Skinner (1721-1807) [q. v.], who completed his conversion to episcopalianism, and in the following September he was ordained deacon of the Scottish episcopal church by Bishop Robert Kilgour of Aberdeen. Though only nineteen years old, he was at once put in charge of a congregation at Arradoul, in Rathven parish, Banffshire, and in 1783 he was ordained priest. In 1787 he married Kilgour's daughter, Christian, who died without issue in 1789; in that year Torry became Kilgour's assistant in his charge at Peterhead, and on Kilgour's death in 1791 Torry succeeded to his charge, which he held until 1837. In 1807 he was made treasurer of the Scottish Episcopal Friendly Society, and on 6 Oct. 1808 he was elected bishop of Dunkeld, in succession to Jonathan Watson; he retained his pastoral charge at Peterhead, where he resided. George Gleig [q. v.] was originally chosen bishop, but the hostility of Bishop John Skinner (1744-1816) [q. v.] kept Gleig out of the see.

Torry retained his bishopric for forty-four years; in 1837 he resigned his charge of the congregation at Peterhead, though he continued to reside there, and in September 1841, by the death of Bishop James Walker [q. v.], he became pro-primus of the episcopal church of Scotland. In a synod held at Edinburgh in September 1844, it was decided to revive the episcopal title of St. Andrews, and Torry was henceforth known as bishop of the united dioceses of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane. The most important incident of his episcopate was the publication in April 1850 of his 'Prayer-book,' which claimed to be the embodiment of the usages of the episcopal church of Scotland. Torry had throughout his life been a staunch champion of the Scottish communion office, which was derived, through Laud's prayer-book of 1637, from the first prayer-book of Edward VI, and was used by the Scottish non-jurors until the death of Prince Charles in 1788, when

they took the oath to George III, and were joined by the English episcopalian congregations in Scotland. The latter, while becoming members of the Scottish episcopalian church, retained the use of the English prayer-book, which did not inculcate such avowedly high-church doctrines as that used by the Scottish non-jurors. In 1847 a petition was presented to Torry from some of his clergy that he would supervise the compilation of a service-book comprising the ancient usages of the Scottish episcopalian church; and this book, which was known as Torry's 'Prayer-book,' was recommended by him and published in April 1850, as though it claimed to be the authorised service-book of the Scottish episcopal church. A storm of opposition led by Charles Wordsworth [q. v.] at once arose; only two out of seven bishops and one out of seven deans were in the habit of using the Scottish communion office recommended by Torry; and it contained usages not sanctioned by any canon. The publication was at once censured by the Scottish episcopal synod, by St. Andrews diocesan synod, on 19 June 1850, and again, after Torry had published a protest, by the episcopal synod on 5 Sept. The suppression of this prayer-book made it a rare work, and there does not appear to be a copy in the British Museum; the distinctive passages in it are printed in the appendix to J. M. Neale's 'Life and Times of Bishop Torry' (cf. WORDSWORTH, *Episcopate of Charles Wordsworth*, pp. 345–9).

Other questions on which Torry came into conflict with his episcopal colleagues were the support he gave to Bishop Michael Luscombe [q. v.], and his favourable reception of the appeal of William Palmer (1811–1879) [q.v.] He welcomed the foundation of Glenalmond College within his diocese, and assisted towards the building of St. Ninian's Cathedral, Perth, the statutes of which he formally approved on 6 Jan. 1851. Torry died at Peterhead on 3 Oct. 1852, and was buried in St. Ninian's Cathedral on the 13th. He married in September 1791 his second wife Jane, daughter of Dr. William Young of Fawsyde, Kincardineshire, and by her had issue three sons and four daughters, of whom the eldest son John became dean of St. Andrews.

[John Mason Neale's Life and Times of Patrick Torry, 1856; Scottish Mag. new ser. ii. 355–9; Scottish Eccl. Journal, ii. 225, 231; Scottish Guardian, 20 Nov. 1891; Annual Reg. 1852, p. 317; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, vol. iv. passim; Skinner's Annals of Scottish Episcopacy, 1818, pp. 472, sqq.; Blatch's Memoir of Bishop Low, 1855; W. Walker's Life of George Gleig, 1878, pp. 216, 251–7, 261, 297, 309–14, 343–57, and Life and Times of Bishop John Skinner, 1887, p. 116; C. Wordsworth's Early Life, 1893, and J. Wordsworth's Episcopate of Charles Wordsworth, 1899, passim; cf. also arts. GLEIG, GEORGE; LOW, DAVID; SANDFORD, DANIEL; SKINNER, JOHN; TERROT, CHARLES HUGHES; WALKER, JAMES; and WORDSWORTH, CHARLES.] A. F. P.

TRAILL, HENRY DUFF (1842–1900), author and journalist, belonged to the Traills of Rattar, an old family long settled in the county of Caithness and in the Orkneys. He was sixth and youngest son of James Traill, for some time stipendiary magistrate at the Greenwich and Woolwich police-court, and of Caroline, daughter of William Whateley, of Handsworth, Staffordshire. His uncle, George Traill, represented Orkney and Caithness in parliament as a liberal for nearly forty years till 1869.

Henry Duff Traill was born at Morden Hill, Blackheath, on 14 Aug. 1842. He was educated from April 1853 at Merchant Taylors' School, where he was distinguished for his attainments both in classics and mathematics, particularly the former. As head of the school he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term, 1861, and subsequently obtained one of the last of the close fellowships then reserved on the foundation for Merchant Taylors' scholars. He took a first class in classical moderations in 1863, but after passing moderations he took up the study of natural science, with a view to the medical profession, and obtained a second class in the final schools in that subject in 1865. He graduated B.A. in that year, B.C.L. in 1868, and D.C.L. in 1873. On leaving the university he abandoned his scientific intentions and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1869. In 1871 he was appointed an inspector of returns under the education office. But literature, or at least the periodical form of it, soon attracted, and presently absorbed, him. His earliest journalistic connection was with the 'Yorkshire Post,' and, after settling down regularly in London, he contributed occasionally to several other newspapers. In 1873 he joined the staff of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' then conducted by Mr. Frederick Greenwood, and subsequently migrated to the 'St. James's Gazette' on the foundation of that journal in 1880. He wrote much and brilliantly during this period in the 'Saturday Review,' contributing political 'leaders,' literary reviews, and essays. He also wrote verses, some of which were republished under the titles of 'Re-captured Rhymes' (1882) and 'Saturday Songs' (1890). With a few exceptions

these pieces are in the humorous or satirical vein and deal with topics of the day; but one, called 'The Ant's Nest,' is deeply serious, and deserves to take rank among the finest philosophical and reflective poems of the last twenty years of the nineteenth century. Traill's remarkable gift of parody, in prose as well as in metre, was exhibited by an anonymous pamphlet, published in 1876, called 'The Israelitish Question and the Comments of the Canaan Journals thereon,' in which the style of the leading London newspapers was cleverly burlesqued.

In 1882 he quitted the 'St. James's Gazette' and joined the staff of the 'Daily Telegraph,' with which journal he was closely associated as chief political leader-writer till 1897. He continued to contribute to the 'Saturday Review,' and after 1888 he again wrote for the 'St. James's.' In 1889 he became editor of the 'Observer,' a post he retained for about two years. In 1897 he became the first editor of 'Literature,' and held this position at the time of his death. He furnished a good many critical essays, political articles, and occasional short stories and satirical skits, to various monthly magazines and reviews.

During these years of versatile and strenuous journalism, Traill was also publishing books on a variety of historical, literary, and political subjects. In 1881 he wrote a short account of our constitutional system, called 'Central Government' ('English Citizen' series). To the 'English Men of Letters' series of literary biographies he contributed brief but excellent memoirs of Sterne (1882) and Coleridge (1884); and he also wrote monographs on Shaftesbury (1886), William III (1888), Strafford (1889), the Marquis of Salisbury (1891), and Lord Cromer (1897). The literary studies were more successful than the political; for Traill was a fine and penetrating critic rather than a trained historian. But everything he wrote was couched in the same admirable style—easy, fluent, dignified, and correct—which never seems to have deteriorated under the constant strain of daily journalism. A more elaborate biography than those just enumerated was the 'Life of Sir John Franklin' (1896). The work was executed by Traill after a thorough study of the materials placed at his disposal, and it is an adequate—indeed the only adequate—account of the great Arctic explorer. Between 1893 and 1897 he acted as editor of an elaborate compilation in six volumes, called 'Social England,' which was intended to be an historical account of the social, industrial, and political development of the nation. But he is at his best as a satirist of intellectual foibles, or a speculator, half playful and half melancholy, on the problems of life. These qualities are exhibited in his collections of literary and miscellaneous essays, 'Number Twenty' (1892) and 'The New Fiction' (1897), and particularly in the most remarkable of his works, 'The New Lucian.' This is a series of 'Dialogues of the Dead,' full of wit, pathos, and insight. It gives a better idea of the author's brilliancy and scholarship, his humour and his irony, than anything else he wrote. 'The New Lucian' was published in 1884; a second edition, with some supplementary dialogues and a touching dedication, was issued a few days before the author's death in February 1900.

Traill made several attempts at dramatic composition. He acted and wrote plays for private representation at school and at Oxford. Satirical dramatic sketches by him, called 'Present versus Past' and 'The Battle of the Professors,' were performed at Merchant Taylors' School in June 1869 and June 1874. He wrote a drama, 'The Diamond Seeker,' in the early seventies which was privately printed. It is a gloomy rhetorical tragedy in prose and blank verse of no great literary merit. On 5 July 1865 Traill's 'New and Original Extravaganza,' entitled 'Glaucus: a Tale of a Fish,' was performed at the Olympic Theatre, with the popular burlesque actress, Miss Ellen Farren, in the title rôle. His most ambitious dramatic effort was a play called 'The Medicine Man,' written in collaboration with Mr. Robert Hichens. It was produced by Sir Henry Irving at the Lyceum Theatre on 4 May 1898, and ran for about four weeks.

In private life Traill was one of the most agreeable of companions, and in the company of intimate friends a delightful conversationalist. But his incessant journalistic and literary activity, combined with a constitutional shyness and reserve, prevented him from taking much part in society. He found relief from the strain of constant composition in an occasional trip abroad. He was fond of the Mediterranean countries. In 1893 and in 1895 he visited Egypt. The second of these journeys he described in a series of animated letters to the 'Daily Telegraph,' afterwards republished as a book, 'From Cairo to the Soudan' (1896). A general account of the recent history of North-Eastern Africa, written by him in the last year of his life, was published posthumously under the title 'England, Egypt, and the Soudan' (1900).

Death took him unexpectedly in the full tide of his various projects and occupations. He died at the Great Western Hotel, Pad-

dington, on 21 Feb. 1900, from a sudden attack of heart disease. He was buried on 26 Feb. 1900 in the Paddington cemetery, Kilburn. A portrait of H. D. Traill, painted by Sydney P. Hall, was exhibited at the New Gallery in 1889.

[Times, 22 Feb. 1900; Observer, 25 Feb. 1900; Literature, 3 March, 1900.] S. J. L.

TUER, ANDREW WHITE (1838–1900), publisher and writer on Bartolozzi, son of Joseph Tuer by his marriage with Jane Taft, was born at Sunderland on 24 Dec. 1838. His parents died when he was a child, and he lived chiefly with a great-uncle, Andrew White, for many years M.P. for Sunderland, after whom he had been named. He was educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne and at Dr. Bruce's school at York. He was destined at first for holy orders, and then for the medical profession; but after spending some time at a London hospital he abandoned medicine for printing, in which he had already made experiments as an amateur. In 1862 he entered into partnership with Mr. Field, stationer and printer in Nicholas Lane. Under Tuer's auspices ornamental printing was added to the business, which was removed to the Minories and, about 1868, to Leadenhall Street. Tuer's invention of 'stickphast' paste largely increased the revenues of the firm, and the 'Paper and Printing Trades' Journal,' a quarterly founded in 1877, and for some years edited by him, was a successful venture. He then commenced publisher and author, his first book being an illustrated work on 'Luxurious Bathing,' 1879. The publishing firm of Field & Tuer, which issued many illustrated books, and especially facsimile reprints of popular literature and children's books of the reign of George III, was converted in February 1892, a year after Field's death, into a limited company under the name of the Leadenhall Press. In July 1899 Tuer became a director of the firm of Kelly, publishers of the post-office directory.

He was an omnivorous collector, and filled the fine house which he had built on Campden Hill with books, engravings, clocks, china, silver, and bric-à-brac of the most varied description, but chiefly of the eighteenth century. He did much, by writing and by example, to foster that admiration for the stipple engravings of Bartolozzi and his school, which rose to a mania in the last decade of the nineteenth century and forced up the prices of such engravings, especially when printed in colours, beyond reasonable limits. The greater part of his own collection of engravings was sold at Christie's in two portions, on 12 April 1881 and 22 April 1884.

His chief literary work, 'Bartolozzi and his Works,' contains not only a great amount of information on Bartolozzi and his contemporaries and pupils, but practical hints to collectors and many explanations of technical matters in a popular and pleasant form. No book on the subject of engravings is more readable, but it is discursive and unsystematic in its arrangement, and does not satisfy the demands of the serious student. Its great defect is the absence of a catalogue of Bartolozzi's works. Tuer had intended to produce one, and no writer was better qualified for the task; but the provisional list of the engravings, still the fullest in existence, which was included in the first edition of 1882, was withdrawn from the second edition of 1885, and the complete catalogue which was then promised in its place was never written. The collector's zeal was diverted to other objects, the nature of which is sufficiently indicated by the titles of his later books.

Tuer became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in January 1890. He was an amateur of music, as of other forms of art, and possessed a fine tenor voice. He married, on 10 Oct. 1867, Thomasine Louisa, youngest daughter of Samuel John Louttit, controller of accounts in the tea office at the custom house, London. There were no children by the marriage. Mrs. Tuer survived her husband, who died at 18 Campden Hill Square on 24 Feb. 1900.

Tuer's published works are: 1. 'Luxurious Bathing,' fol. 1879. 2. 'Bartolozzi and his Works,' fol. 1882, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. with additional matter, 1885, 1 vol. 8vo. 3. 'London Cries,' 1883, 4to. 4. 'Old London Street Cries and the Cries of To-day,' 1885, 16mo. 5. 'The Follies and Fashions of our Grandfathers,' 1886, 8vo. 6. 'History of the Horn-Book,' 1896, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1897, 1 vol. 8vo. 7. 'Pages and Pictures from Forgotten Children's Books,' 1898, 8vo. 8. 'Stories from Old-fashioned Children's Books,' 1900, 8vo.

He also contributed prefaces or introductions to Nash's 'Catalogue of a Loan Collection of Engravings by Bartolozzi,' 1883; 'Bygone Beauties painted by Hoppner,' 1883; Lamb's 'Prince Dorus,' 1884; 'The Book of Delightful and Strange Designs' (Japanese stencil plates), 1893, and other works.

[Athenæum, 3 March 1900; Literature, 3 March 1900; Times, 27 Feb. 1900; private information.] C. D.

V

VAUGHAN, HENRY (1809–1899), art collector, son of George Vaughan and Elizabeth Andrews, his wife, was born on 17 April 1809 in Southwark, where his father carried on a successful business as a hat manufacturer. He was privately educated, and in 1828, on the death of his father, succeeded to a large fortune. He travelled much and became a cultivated and enthusiastic collector of works of art, both ancient and modern, with a special predilection for the works of Turner, Stothard, Flaxman, and Constable. Of water-colour drawings by Turner, with whom he was personally acquainted, he formed a singularly fine series, and also of proofs of his 'Liber Studiorum.' He was elected a member of the Athenæum Club in 1849, and F.S.A. in 1879. He was one of the founders and most active members of the Burlington Fine Arts Club, and a constant contributor to its exhibitions. In 1886 he presented the celebrated 'Hay Wain' of Constable to the National Gallery, and in 1887 some fine drawings by Michel Angelo to the British Museum. He died, unmarried, at 28 Cumberland Terrace, Regent's Park, where he had resided since 1834, on 26 April 1899. By his will Vaughan distributed the whole of his art collections among public institutions, the list of his specific bequests occupying more than thirty folios (*Times*, 3 Jan. 1900). To the National Gallery he left his oil paintings, a series of Turner's original drawings for 'Liber Studiorum,' and studies by Reynolds, Leslie, and Constable. The British Museum received his drawings by old masters; a large collection of studies by Flaxman and finished water-colours by Stothard and other English artists; also such of the 'Liber Studiorum' proofs as might be required. To the Victoria and Albert Museum he assigned his collections of stained glass and carved panels, and several drawings by Turner. The remainder of the Turner drawings he divided between the National Gallery of Ireland and the Royal Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts, Edinburgh. Some drawings by Flaxman, Stothard, and De Wint, the etchings by Rembrandt, and the remainder of the 'Liber Studiorum' went to University College, London. Vaughan bequeathed the bulk of his fortune to charitable and religious societies.

[*Times*, 27 Nov. 1899, 3 Jan. 1900, and 8 May 1901; Athenæum, 1899, ii. 767; private information.] F. M. O'D.

VICTOR FERDINAND FRANZ EUGEN GUSTAF ADOLF CONSTANTIN FRIEDRICH OF HOHENLOHE-LANGENBURG, PRINCE, for many years known as **COUNT GLEICHEN** (1833–1891), admiral and sculptor, was third and youngest son of Prince Ernest of Hohenlohe-Langenburg and of Princess Féodore, only daughter of Emich Charles, reigning Prince of Leiningen, by Princess Victoria of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, afterwards Duchess of Kent. His mother was therefore half-sister to Queen Victoria. Born at the castle of Langenburg in Würtemberg on 11 Nov. 1833, Prince Victor was sent to school at Dresden, from which he ran away. Through the interest of Queen Victoria he was put into the British navy, entering as a midshipman on H.M.S. Powerful in 1848. He served in H.M.S. Cumberland, the flagship of Admiral Sir George Seymour on the North American station. During the expedition to the Baltic in 1854 he was slightly wounded at Bomarsund. He was next appointed to H.M.S. St. Jean d'Acre off Sevastopol, and afterwards transferred to the naval brigade, doing duty in the trenches. As aide-de-camp to Sir Harry Keppel he was present at the battle of the Tchernaya, and was distinguished for his bravery under fire. In 1856 he was appointed flag-lieutenant to Sir Harry Keppel in China, and took a prominent part in the fighting, being recommended for the Victoria Cross. Repeated illness, however, undermined his constitution, and prevented him from earning fresh distinction in the navy. He was compelled for this reason to retire on half-pay in 1866. He was created K.C.B. in Jan. 1866, and appointed by the queen to be governor and constable of Windsor Castle. On 26 Jan. 1861 Prince Victor married Laura Williamina, youngest daughter of Admiral Sir George Francis Seymour [q. v.] By an old law in Germany, relating to reigning families, Prince Victor's wife, not being of equal rank, was disqualified from using her husband's title. In consequence Prince Victor assumed the title of Count Gleichen, the second title in the family, by which he was known for many years. After he retired from the navy Count Gleichen devoted himself to an artistic career, for which he had considerable talent. Being fond of

modelling, he studied for three years under William Theed [q. v.] Loss of fortune, owing to the failure of a bank, caused him to look to sculpture as a serious profession. He had been granted by Queen Victoria a suite of apartments in St. James's Palace, where he set up a studio and entered into regular competition as a working sculptor. He executed several imaginative groups, as well as monuments and portrait busts. Some of the busts were very successful, notably those of the Earl of Beaconsfield, the Marquis of Salisbury, and Sir Harry Keppel. His most important work, however, was a colossal statue of Alfred the Great, executed for the town of Wantage, where it was erected. He was enabled by his success as a sculptor to build himself a small house near Ascot. In 1885 Count and Countess Gleichen were permitted by the queen to revert to the names of Prince and Princess Victor of Hohenlohe-Langenburg. Prince Victor died on 31 Dec. 1891. He had in 1887 been promoted to be G.C.B. and an admiral on the retired list.

He left one son, Count Albert Edward Wilfred Gleichen, C.M.G., major in the grenadier guards, and three daughters, of whom the eldest, Countess Féodore Gleichen, inherited her father's skill in sculpture.

[Private information.] L. C.

VICTORIA, Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India (1819–1901), was granddaughter of George III, and only child of George III's fourth son Edward, duke of Kent, K.G., G.C.B., field-marshal.

I

Princess Charlotte Augusta of Wales, only child of the Prince Regent (George III's heir), having married Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg on 2 May 1816, died after the birth of a stillborn son on 6 Nov. 1817. The crown was thereby deprived of its only legitimate representative in the third generation. Of the seven sons of George III who survived infancy three, at the date of Princess Charlotte's death, were bachelors, and the four who were married were either childless or without lawful issue. With a view to maintaining the succession it was deemed essential after Princess Charlotte's demise that the three unmarried sons—William, duke of Clarence, the third son; Edward, duke of Kent, the fourth son; and Adolphus Frederick, duke of Cambridge, the seventh and youngest son—should marry without delay. All were middle-aged. In each case the bride was chosen from a princely family of Germany. The weddings followed one another with rapidity. On 7 May 1818 the Duke of Cambridge, who had long resided in Hanover as the representative of his father, George III, in the government there, married, at Cassel, Augusta, daughter of Frederick, Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel. On 11 June 1818 the Duke of Clarence married in his fifty-third year Adelaide, eldest daughter of George Frederick Charles, reigning duke of Saxe-Meiningen. In the interval, on 29 May, the Duke of Kent, who was in his fifty-first year, and since 1816 had mainly lived abroad, took to wife a widowed sister of Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg, the widowed husband of that Princess Charlotte whose death had induced so much matrimonial activity in the English royal house.

The succession to the crown in 1817.

The Duke of Kent's bride.

The Duke of Kent's bride, who was commonly known by the Christian name of Victoria, although her full Christian names were Mary Louisa Victoria, was nearly thirty-two years old. She was fourth daughter and youngest of the eight children of Francis Frederick Antony (1750–1806), reigning duke of Saxe-Coburg and Saalfeld. (In 1825 Saalfeld, by a family arrangement, was exchanged for Gotha.) Her first husband was Ernest Charles, reigning prince of Leiningen, whose second wife she became on 21 Sept. 1803, at the age of seventeen; he died on 4 July 1814, leaving by her a son and a daughter. For the son, who was born on 12 Sept. 1804, she was acting as regent and guardian when the Duke of Kent proposed marriage to her. Her responsibilities to her first family and to the principality of Leiningen made her somewhat reluctant to accept the duke's offer. But her father's family of Saxe-Coburg was unwilling for her to neglect an opportunity of reinforcing those intimate relations with the English reigning house which the Princess Charlotte's marriage had no sooner brought into being than her premature death threatened to extinguish. The Dowager Princess of Leiningen consequently married the Duke of Kent, and the ceremony took place at the ducal palace of Coburg. The princess was a cheerful woman of homely intellect and temperament, with a pronounced love of her family and her fatherland. Her kindred was exceptionally numerous; she maintained close relations with most of them, and domestic interests thus absorbed her attention through life. Besides the son and daughter of her first marriage, she had three surviving brothers and three sisters, all of whom married, and all but one of whom had issue. Fifteen

nephews and three nieces reached maturity, and their marriages greatly extended her family connections. Most of her near kindred allied themselves in marriage, as she in the first instance had done, with the smaller German reigning families. Her eldest brother, Ernest, who succeeded to the duchy of Saxe-Coburg, and was father of Albert, prince consort of Queen Victoria, twice married princesses of small German courts. A sister, Antoinette Ernestina Amelia, married Alexander Frederick Charles, duke of Würtemberg. At the same time some matrimonial unions were effected by the Saxe-Coburg family with the royal houses of Latin countries—France and Portugal. One of the Duchess of Kent's nephews married the queen of Portugal, while there were no fewer than five intermarriages on the part of her family with that of King Louis Philippe: two of her brothers and two of her nephews married the French king's daughters, and a niece married his second son, the Duc de Nemours. Members of the Hanoverian family on the English throne had long been accustomed to seek husbands or wives at the minor courts of Germany, but the private relations of the English royal house with those courts became far closer than before through the strong family sentiment which the Duchess of Kent not merely cherished personally but instilled in her daughter, the queen of England. For the first time since the seventeenth century, too, the private ties of kinship and family feeling linked the sovereign of England with rulers of France and Portugal.

Her family connections.

The Duke of Kent brought his bride to England for the first time in July 1818, and the marriage ceremony was repeated at Kew Palace on the 11th of that month. The duke received on his marriage an annuity of 6,000*l.* from parliament, but he was embarrassed by debt, and his income was wholly inadequate to his needs. His brothers and sisters showed no disposition either to assist him or to show his duchess much personal courtesy. He therefore left the country for Germany and accepted the hospitality of his wife, with whom and with whose children by her former marriage he settled at her dower-house at Amorbach in her son's principality of Leiningen. In the spring of 1819 the birth of a child grew imminent. There was a likelihood, although at the moment it looked remote, that it might prove the heir to the English crown; the duke and duchess hurried to England so that the birth might take place on English soil. Apartments were allotted them in the palace at Kensington, in the south-east wing, and there on Monday, 24 May 1819, at 4.15 in the morning, was born to them the girl who was the future Queen Victoria. A gilt plate above the mantelpiece of the room still attests the fact. The Duke of Kent, while describing his daughter as 'a fine healthy child,' modestly deprecated congratulations which anticipated her succession to the throne, 'for while I have three brothers senior to myself, and one (i.e. the Duke of Clarence) possessing every reasonable prospect of having a family, I should deem it the height of presumption to believe it probable that a future heir to the crown of England would spring from me.' Her mother's mother, the Duchess of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, wrote of her as 'a Charlotte—destined perhaps to play a great part one day.' 'The English like queens,' she added, 'and the niece [and also first cousin] of the ever-lamented beloved Charlotte will be most dear to them.' Her father remarked that the infant was too healthy to satisfy the members of his own family, who regarded her as an unwelcome intruder. The child held, in fact, the fifth place in the succession. Between her and the crown there stood her three uncles, the Prince Regent, the Duke of York, and the Duke of Clarence, besides her father the Duke of Kent. Formal honours were accorded the newly born princess as one in the direct line. The privy councillors who were summoned to Kensington on her birth included her uncle, the Duke of Sussex, the Duke of Wellington, the Marquis of Lansdowne, and two leading members of Lord Liverpool's tory ministry, Canning and Vansittart. On 24 June her baptism took place in the grand saloon at Kensington Palace. The gold font, which was part of the regalia of the kingdom, was brought from the Tower, and crimson velvet curtains from the chapel at St. James's. There were three sponsors, of whom the most interesting was the tsar, Alexander I, the head of the Holy Alliance and the most powerful monarch on the continent of Europe. The regent and the tory prime minister, Lord Liverpool, desired to maintain friendly relations with Russia, and the offer of Prince Lieven, Russian ambassador in London, that his master should act as sponsor was accepted with alacrity. The second sponsor was the child's eldest aunt, the queen of Würtemberg (princess royal of England), and the third her mother's mother, the Duchess of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld. The three were represented respectively by the infant's uncle, the Duke of York, and her

Queen Victoria's birth.

aunts, the Princess Augusta and the Duchess of Gloucester. The rite was performed by Dr. Manners Sutton, archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the bishop of London. The prince regent, who was present, declared that the one name of 'Alexandrina,' after the tsar, was sufficient. The Duke of Kent requested that a second name should be added. The prince regent suggested 'Georgina.' The Duke of Kent urged 'Elizabeth.' Thereupon the regent brusquely insisted on the mother's name of Victoria, at the same time stipulating that it should follow that of Alexandrina. The princess was therefore named at baptism Alexandrina Victoria, and for several years was known in the family circle as 'Drina.' But her mother was desirous from the first to give public and official prominence to her second name of Victoria. When only four the child signed her name as Victoria to a letter which is now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 18204, fol. 12). The appellation, although it was not unknown in England [see CLARKE, MRS. MARY VICTORIA COWDEN-, Suppl.], had a foreign sound to English ears, and its bestowal on the princess excited some insular prejudice.

Her baptismal names.

When the child was a month old her parents removed with her to Claremont, the residence which had been granted for life to her uncle, Prince Leopold, the widowed husband of the Princess Charlotte, and remained his property till his death in 1865. In August the princess was vaccinated, and the fact of her being the first member of the royal family to undergo the operation widely extended its vogue. Before the end of the month the Duchess of Kent learned from her mother of the birth on the 26th, at Rosenau in Coburg, of the second son (Albert) of her eldest brother, the reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld (afterwards Gotha). Madame Siebold, the German accoucheuse, who had attended Princess Victoria's birth, was also present at Prince Albert's, and in the Saxe-Coburg circle the names of the two children were at once linked together. In December 1819 the Duke and Duchess of Kent went with their daughter to Sidmouth, where they rented a small house called Woolbrook Cottage. The sojourn there did not lack incident. The discharge of an arrow by a mischievous boy at the window of the room which the infant was occupying went very near ending her career before it was well begun. After a few weeks at Sidmouth, too, the child's position in the state underwent momentous change.

On 29 Jan. 1820 her grandfather, King George III, who had long been blind and imbecile, passed away, and the prince regent became king at the age of fifty-eight. Nine days earlier, on 20 Jan. 1820, her father, the Duke of Kent, fell ill of a cold contracted while walking in wet weather; inflammation of the lungs set in, and on the 23rd he died. Thus the four lives that had intervened between the princess and the highest place in the state were suddenly reduced to two—those of her uncles, the Duke of York, who was fifty-seven, and the Duke of Clarence, who was fifty-five. Neither duke had a lawful heir, or seemed likely to have one. A great future for the child of the Duchess of Kent thus seemed assured.

Deaths of Duke of Kent and George III, Jan. 1820.

The immediate position of mother and daughter was not, however, enviable. The Duke of Kent appointed his widow sole guardian of their child, with his friends General Wetherall and Sir John Conroy as executors of his will. Conroy thenceforth acted as major-domo for the duchess, and lived under the same roof until the accession of the princess, by whom he was always cordially disliked. The duchess was obnoxious to her husband's brothers, especially to the new king, to the Duke of Clarence, and to their younger brother, the Duke of Cumberland, the next heir to the throne after her daughter. Speaking later of her relations with the heads of the royal family, she said that on her husband's death she stood with her daughter 'friendless and alone.' Not the least of her trials was her inability to speak English. Although the duke had made a will, he left no property. He only bequeathed a mass of debts, which the princess, to her lasting credit, took in course of time on her own shoulders and discharged to the last penny. Parliament had granted the duchess in 1818 an annuity of 6,000*l.* in case of her widowhood; apartments were allowed her in Kensington Palace, but she and her daughter had no other acknowledged resources. Her desolate lot was, however, not without private mitigation. She had the sympathy of her late husband's unmarried sisters, Sophia and Augusta, who admired her self-possession at this critical period; and the kindly Duchess of Clarence, who, a German princess, like herself, conversed with her in her mother-tongue, paid her constant visits. But her main source of consolation was her brother Leopold, who proved an invaluable adviser and a generous benefactor. As soon as the gravity of the duke's illness declared itself he had hurried to Sidmouth to

Position of Duchess of Kent.

console and counsel her. Deprived by death some four years before of wife and child, he had since led an aimless career of travel in England and Scotland, without any recognised position or influence. It was congenial to him to assume informally the place of a father to the duke's child. Although his German education never made him quite at home in English politics, he was cautious and far-seeing, and was qualified for the rôle of guardian of his niece and counsellor of his sister. He impressed the duchess with the destiny in store for her youngest child. Her responsibilities as regent of the principality of Leiningen in behalf of her son by her first marriage weighed much with her. But strong as was her affection for her German kindred, anxious as she was to maintain close relations with them, and sensitive as she was to the indifference to her manifested at the English court, she, under Leopold's influence, resigned the regency of Leiningen, and resolved to reside permanently in England. After deliberating with her brother, she chose as 'the whole object of her future life' the education of her younger daughter, in view of the likelihood of her accession to the English throne. Until the princess's marriage, when she was in her twenty-first year, mother and daughter were never parted for a day.

Of her father the princess had no personal remembrance, but her mother taught her to honour his memory. Through his early life he had been an active soldier in Canada and at Gibraltar, and he was sincerely attached to the military profession. When his daughter, as Queen Victoria, presented new colours to his old regiment, the royal Scots, at Ballater on 26 Sept. 1876, she said of him: 'He was proud of his profession, and I was always told to consider myself a soldier's child.' Strong sympathy with the army was a main characteristic of her career. Nor were her father's strong liberal, even radical, sympathies concealed from her. At the time of his death he was arranging to visit New Lanark with his wife as the guests of Robert Owen, with whose principles he had already declared his agreement (Owen, *Autobiography*, 1857, p. 237). The princess's whiggish proclivities in early life were part of her paternal inheritance.

It was in the spring of 1820 that the Duchess of Kent took up her permanent abode in Kensington Palace, and there in comparative seclusion the princess spent most of her first eighteen years of life. Kensington was then effectually cut off from London by market gardens and country lanes. Besides her infant daughter the duchess had another companion in her child by her first husband, Princess Féodore of Leiningen, who was twelve years Princess Victoria's senior, and inspired her with deep and lasting affection. Prince Charles of Leiningen, Princess Victoria's stepbrother, was also a frequent visitor, and to him also she was much attached. Chief among the permanent members of the Kensington household was Louise Lehzen, the daughter of a Lutheran clergyman of Hanover, who had acted as governess of the Princess Féodore from 1818. Princess Victoria's education was begun in 1824, when Fräulein Lehzen transferred her services from the elder to the younger daughter. Voluble in talk, severe in manner, restricted in information, conventional in opinion, she was never popular in English society; but she was shrewd in judgment and whole-hearted in her devotion to her charge, whom she at once inspired with affection and fear, memory of which never wholly left her pupil. Long after the princess's girlhood close intimacy continued between the two. At Lehzen's death in 1870 the queen wrote of her: 'She knew me from six months old, and from my fifth to my eighteenth years devoted all her care and energies to me with most wonderful abnegation of self, never even taking one day's holiday. I adored, though I was greatly in awe of her. She really seemed to have no thought but for me.'

The princess's education.

The need of fittingly providing for the princess's education first brought the child to the formal notice of parliament. In 1825 parliament unanimously resolved to allow the Duchess of Kent an additional 6,000*l.* a year 'for the purpose of making an adequate provision for the honourable support and education of her highness Princess Alexandrina Victoria of Kent' (*Hansard*, new ser. xiii. 909–27). English instruction was needful, and Fräulein Lehzen, whose position was never officially recognised, was hardly qualified for the whole of the teaching. On the advice of the Rev. Thomas Russell, vicar of Kensington, the Rev. George Davys, at the time vicar of a small Lincolnshire parish—from which he was soon transferred to the crown living of All Hallows-on-the-Wall, in the city of London—became the princess's preceptor. He was formally appointed in 1827, when he took up his residence at Kensington Palace. To reconcile Fräulein Lehzen to the new situation, George IV in 1827, at the request of his sister, Princess Sophia, made her a Hanoverian baroness. Davys did his work discreetly. He gathered round him a band of efficient masters in special subjects of

study, mainly reserving for himself religious knowledge and history. Although his personal religious views were decidedly evangelical, he was liberal in his attitude to all religious opinions, and he encouraged in his pupil a singularly tolerant temper, which in after life served her in good stead. Thomas Steward, the writing-master of Westminster school, taught her penmanship and arithmetic. She rapidly acquired great ease and speed in writing, although at the sacrifice of elegance. As a girl she was a voluble correspondent with her numerous kinsfolk, and she maintained the practice till the end of her life. Although during her girlhood the duchess conscientiously caused her daughter to converse almost entirely in English, German was the earliest language she learned, and she always knew it as a mother-tongue. She studied it and German literature grammatically under M. Barez. At first she spoke English with a slight German accent; but this was soon mended, and in mature years her pronunciation of English was thoroughly natural, although refined. As a young woman she liked to be regarded as an authority on English accent (Lady Lyttelton, *Letters*). She was instructed in French by M. Grandineau, and came to speak it well and with fluency. At a later period, when she was fascinated by Italian opera, she studied Italian assiduously, and rarely lost an opportunity of speaking it. Although she was naturally a good linguist, she showed no marked aptitude or liking for literary subjects of study. She was not permitted in youth to read novels. First-rate literature never appealed to her. Nor was she endowed with genuine artistic taste. But to the practical pursuit of the arts she applied herself as a girl with persistency and delight. Music occupied much time. John Bernard Sale, organist of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and subsequently organist of the Chapel Royal, gave her her first lessons in singing in 1826. She developed a sweet soprano voice, and soon both sang and played the piano with good effect. Drawing was first taught her by Richard Westall the academician, who in 1829 painted one of the earliest portraits of her, and afterwards by (Sir) Edwin Landseer. Sketching in pencil or water-colours was a lifelong amusement, and after her marriage she attempted etching. In music and the pictorial arts she sought instruction till comparatively late in life. To dancing, which she was first taught by Mdlle. Bourdin, she was, like her mother, devoted; and like her, until middle age, danced with exceptional grace and energy.

Her youthful devotion to music and art.

She was also from childhood a skilful horsewoman, and thoroughly enjoyed physical exercise, taking part in all manner of indoor and outdoor games.

The princess grew up an amiable, merry, affectionate, simple-hearted child—very considerate for others' comfort, scrupulously regardful of truth, and easily pleased by homely amusement. At the same time she was self-willed and often showed impatience of restraint. Her memory was from the first singularly retentive. Great simplicity was encouraged in her general mode of life. She dressed without ostentation. Lord Albemarle watched her watering, at Kensington, a little garden of her own, wearing 'a large straw hat and a suit of white cotton,' her only ornament being 'a coloured fichu round the neck.' Charles Knight watched her breakfasting in the open air when she was nine years old, enjoying all the freedom of her years, and suddenly darting from the breakfast table 'to gather a flower in an adjoining pasture.' Leigh Hunt often met her walking at her ease in Kensington Gardens, and although he was impressed by the gorgeous raiment of the footman who followed her, noticed the unaffected playfulness with which she treated a companion of her own age. The Duchess of Kent was fond of presenting her at Kensington to her visitors, who included men of distinction in all ranks of life. William Wilberforce describes how he received an invitation to visit the duchess at Kensington Palace in July 1820, and how the duchess received him 'with her fine animated child on the floor by her side with its playthings, of which I soon became one.' On 19 May 1828 Sir Walter Scott 'dined with the duchess' and was 'presented to the little Princess Victoria—I hope they will change her name (he added)—the heir apparent to the crown as things now stand.... This little lady is educating with much care, and watched so closely, that no busy maid has a moment to whisper, "You are heir of England."' But Sir Walter suggested 'I suspect, if we could dissect the little heart, we should find that some pigeon or other bird of the air had carried the matter.'

Sir Walter Scott's visit.

According to a story recorded many years afterwards by Baroness Lehzen, the fact of her rank was carefully concealed from her until her twelfth year, when after much consultation it was solemnly revealed to her by the baroness, who cunningly inserted in the child's book of English history a royal genealogical tree in which her place was prominently indicated. The princess, the

baroness stated, received the information, of which she knew nothing before, with an ecstatic assurance that she would be 'good' thenceforth. But there were many opportunities open to her previously of learning the truth about her position, and on the story in the precise form that it took in the Baroness Lehzen's reminiscence the queen herself threw doubt. Among the princess's childish companions were the daughters of Heinrich von Bülow, the Prussian ambassador in London, whose wife was daughter of Humboldt. When, on 28 May 1829, they and some other children spent an afternoon at Kensington at play with the princess, each of them on leaving was presented by her with her portrait—an act which does not harmonise well with the ignorance of her rank with which Baroness Lehzen was anxious to credit her (*Gabriele von Bülow*, a memoir, English transl. 1897, p. 163).

The most impressive of the princess's recreations were summer and autumn excursions into the country or to the seaside. Visits to her uncle Leopold's house at Claremont, near Esher, were repeated many times a year. There, she said, the happiest days of her youth were spent (GREY, p. 392). In the autumn of 1824 she was introduced at Claremont to Leopold's mother, who was her own godmother and grandmother, the Duchess Dowager of Saxe-Coburg, who stayed at Claremont for more than two months. The old duchess was enthusiastic in praise of her granddaughter—'the sweet blossom of May' she called her—and she favoured the notion, which her son Leopold seems first to have suggested to her, that the girl might do worse than marry into the Saxe-Coburg family. Albert, the younger of the two sons of her eldest son, the reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg—a boy of her own age—was seriously considered as a suitor. Thenceforth the princess's uncle Leopold was as solicitous about the well-being of his nephew Albert as about that of his niece Victoria. A little later in the same year (1824) the child and her mother paid the first of many visits to Ramsgate, staying at Albion House. Broadstairs was also in early days a favourite resort with the duchess and her daughter, and on returning thence on one occasion they paid a first visit to a nobleman, the Earl of Winchilsea, at Eastwell Park, Ashford.

Country excursions.

In 1826 the princess and her mother were invited for the first time to visit the king, George IV, at Windsor. He was then residing at the royal lodge in the park while the castle was undergoing restoration, and his guests were allotted quarters at Cumberland Lodge. The king was gracious to his niece, and gave her the badge worn by members of the royal family. Her good spirits and frankness made her thoroughly agreeable to him. On one occasion she especially pleased him by bidding a band play 'God save the King' after he had invited her to choose the tune. On 17 Aug. 1826 she went with him on Virginia Water, and afterwards he drove her out in his phaeton.

Visit to George IV.

Next year there died without issue her uncle the Duke of York, of whom she knew little, although just before his death, while he was living in the King's Road, Chelsea, he had invited her to pay him a visit, and had provided a punch-and-judy show for her amusement. His death left only her uncle the Duke of Clarence between herself and the throne, and her ultimate succession was now recognised. On 28 May 1829 she attended, at St. James's Palace, a court function for the first time. The queen of Portugal, Maria II (da Gloria), who was only a month older than the princess, although she had already occupied her throne three years, was on a visit to England, and a ball was given in her honour by George IV. Queen Maria afterwards (9 April 1836) married Princess Victoria's first cousin, Prince Ferdinand Augustus of Saxe-Coburg, and Queen Victoria always took an extremely sympathetic interest in her career, her descendants, and her country.

In June 1830 the last stage but one in the princess's progress towards the crown was reached. Her uncle George IV died on 26 June, and was succeeded by his brother William, duke of Clarence. The girl thus became heir-presumptive. Public interest was much excited in her, and in November 1830 her status was brought to the notice of parliament. A bill was introduced by the lord chancellor, Lord Lyndhurst, and was duly passed, which conferred the regency on the Duchess of Kent, in case the new king died before the princess came of age. This mark of confidence was a source of great satisfaction to the duchess. Next year William IV invited parliament to make further 'provision for Princess Alexandrina Victoria of Kent, in view of recent events.' The government recommended that 10,000*l.* should be added to the Duchess of Kent's allowance on behalf of the princess. Two influential members, Sir Matthew White Ridley and Sir Robert Inglis, while supporting the proposal, urged that the princess

Heir-presumptive to the crown, 1830.

should as queen assume the style of Elizabeth II, and repeated the old complaint that the name Victoria did not accord with the feelings of the people. The princess had, however, already taken a violent antipathy to Queen Elizabeth, and always deprecated any association with her. An amendment to reduce the new allowance by one half was lost, and the government's recommendation was adopted (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. v. 591, 654 seq.) Greater dignity was thus secured for the household of the Duchess of Kent and her daughter, although the duchess regarded the addition to her income as inadequate to the needs of her position. The Duchess of Northumberland (a granddaughter of Clive) was formally appointed governess of the princess, and her preceptor Davys was made dean of Chester. She was requested to attend court functions. On 20 July 1830, dressed in deep mourning with a long court train and veil reaching to the ground (Bülow, p. 191), she followed Queen Adelaide at a chapter of the order of the Garter held at St. James's Palace. A few months later she was present at the prorogation of parliament. On 24 Feb. 1831 she attended her first drawing-room, in honour of Queen Adelaide's birthday. The king complained that she looked at him stonily, and was afterwards deeply offended by the irregularity of her attendances at court. She and her mother were expected to attend his coronation on 8 Sept. 1831, but they did not come, and comment on their absence was made in parliament.

With the apparent access of prosperity went griefs and annoyances which caused passing tears, and permanently impressed the princess's mind with a sense of the 'sadness' of her youth. In 1828 her constant companion, the Princess Féodore of Leiningen, left England for good, on her marriage, 18 Feb., to Prince von Hohenlohe-Langenburg, and the separation deeply pained Victoria. In 1830 alarm was felt at Kensington at the prospect of Prince Leopold's permanent removal to the continent. Both mother and daughter trusted his guidance implicitly. The princess was almost as deeply attached to him as to her mother. Although he declined the offer of the throne of Greece in 1830, his acceptance next year of the throne of Belgium grieved her acutely. As king of the Belgians, he watched her interests with no less devotion than before, and he was assiduous in correspondence; but his absence from the country and his subsequent marriage with Louis Philippe's daughter withdrew him from that constant control of her affairs to which she and her mother had grown accustomed. Two deaths which followed in the Saxe-Coburg family increased the sense of depression. The earlier loss did not justify deep regrets. The Duchess of Kent's sister-in-law, the mother of Prince Albert, who soon after his birth had been divorced, died in August 1831. But the death on 16 Nov. of the Duchess Dowager of Saxe-Coburg, the Duchess of Kent's mother and the princess's godmother and grandmother, who took the warmest interest in the child's future, was a lasting sorrow.

The main cause of the Duchess of Kent's anxieties at the time was, however, the hostile attitude that William IV assumed towards her. She had no reason to complain of the unconventional good humour which he extended to her daughter, nor would it be easy to exaggerate the maternal solicitude which the homely Duchess of Clarence, now become Queen Adelaide, showed the princess. But the king resented the payment to the duchess of any of the public consideration which the princess's station warranted. The king seems to have been moved by a senile jealousy of the duchess's influence with the heiress presumptive to the crown, and he repeatedly threatened to remove the girl from her mother's care. When the two ladies received, in August 1831, a royal salute from the ships at Portsmouth on proceeding for their autumn holiday to a hired residence, Norris Castle, Isle of Wight, William IV requested the duchess to forego such honours, and, when she refused, prohibited them from being offered. Incessant wrangling between him and the duchess continued throughout the reign.

William IV's treatment of her and her mother.

From a maternal point of view the duchess's conduct was unexceptionable. She was indefatigable in making her daughter acquainted with places of interest in England. On 23 Oct. 1830 the princess opened at Bath the Royal Victoria Park, and afterwards inaugurated the Victoria Drive at Malvern. From 1832 onwards the duchess frequently accompanied her on extended tours, during which they were the guests of the nobility, or visited public works and manufacturing centres, so that the princess might acquire practical knowledge of the industrial and social conditions of the people. William IV made impotent protests against these 'royal progresses,' as he derisively called them. The royal heiress was everywhere well received, took part for the first time in public functions, and left in all directions a favourable impression. Municipal corporations invaria-

bly offered her addresses of welcome; and the Duchess of Kent, in varying phraseology, replied that it was 'the object of her life to render her daughter deserving of the affectionate solicitude she so universally inspires, and to make her worthy of the attachment and respect of a free and loyal people.'

The first tour, which took place in the autumn of 1832, introduced the princess to the principality of Wales. Leaving Kensington in August, the party drove rapidly through Birmingham, Wolverhampton, and Shrewsbury to Powis Castle, an early home of her governess, the Duchess of Northumberland; thence the princess went over the Menai Bridge to a house at Beaumaris, which she rented for a month.

The tour of 1832.

She presented prizes at the Eisteddfod there; but an outbreak of cholera shortened her stay, and she removed to Plas Newydd, which was lent them by the Marquis of Anglesea. She laid the first stone of a boys' school in the neighbourhood on 13 Oct., and made so good an impression that 'the Princess Victoria' was the topic set for a poetic competition in 1834 at the Cardiff Bardic Festival. The candidates were two hundred, and the prize was won by Mrs. Cornwell Baron Wilson. Passing on to Eaton Hall, the seat of Lord Grosvenor, she visited Chester on 17 Oct., and opened a new bridge over the Dee, which was called Victoria Bridge. From 17 to 24 Oct. she stayed with the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth, and made many excursions in the neighbourhood, including a visit to Strutt's cotton mills at Belper. Subsequently they stayed at a long series of noblemen's houses—Shugborough, the house of Lord Lichfield; Pitchford, the seat of the third earl of Liverpool, half-brother of the tory statesman, and himself a politician of ability and insight, for whom the queen cherished affection; Hewell Grange, the seat of Lord Plymouth; and Wytham Abbey, the seat of the Earl of Abingdon. From Wytham she and her mother twice went over to Oxford (8–9 Nov.), where they received addresses from both town and university; Dean Gaisford conducted them over Christ Church; they spent some time at the Bodleian Library and at the buildings of the university press. Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke), then an undergraduate, described the incidents of the visit in a brilliant macaronic poem (printed in Patchett Martin's *Life of Lord Sherbrooke*, i. 86–90). Leaving Oxford the royal party journeyed by way of High Wycombe and Uxbridge to Kensington. Throughout this tour the princess dined with her mother and her hosts at seven o'clock each evening.

At Oxford.

Every year now saw some increase of social occupation. Visitors of all kinds grew numerous at Kensington. In November 1832 Captain Back came to explain his projected polar expedition. In January 1833 the portrait painters David Wilkie and George Hayter arrived to paint the princess's portrait. On 24 April the Duchess of Kent, with a view to mollifying the king, elaborately entertained him at a large dinner party; the princess was present only before and after dinner. In June two of her first cousins, Princes Alexander and Ernest of Würtemberg, and her half-brother, the prince of Leiningen, were her mother's guests. On 24 May 1833 the princess's fourteenth birthday was celebrated by a juvenile ball given by the king at St. James's Palace.

A summer and autumn tour was arranged for the south coast in July 1833. The royal party went a second time to Norris Castle, Isle of Wight, and made personal acquaintance with those parts of the island with which an important part of the princess's after-life was identified. She visited the director of her mother's household, Sir John Conroy, at his residence, Osborne Lodge, on the site of which at a later date Queen Victoria built Osborne Cottage, and near which she erected Osborne House. She explored Whippingham Church and East Cowes; but the main object of her present sojourn in the island was to inspect national objects of interest on the Hampshire coast. At Portsmouth she visited the Victory, Nelson's flagship. Crossing to Weymouth on 29 July she spent some time at Melbury, Lord Ilchester's seat. On 2 Aug. she and her mother arrived at Plymouth to inspect the dockyards. Next day the princess presented on Plymouth Hoe new colours to the 89th regiment (royal Irish fusiliers), which was then stationed at Devonport. Lord Hill, the commander-in-chief, who happened to be at the barracks, took part in the ceremony. The Duchess of Kent on behalf of her daughter addressed the troops, declaring that her daughter's study of English history had inspired her with martial ardour. With the fortunes of the regiment the princess always identified herself thenceforth. It was at a later date named the Princess Victoria's Royal Irish Fusiliers, and twice again, in 1866 and 1889, she presented it with new colours (cf. Rowland Brinckman's *Hist. Records of the Eighty-ninth (Princess Victoria's) Regiment*, 1888, pp. 83–4). The

The tour of 1833.

princess afterwards made a cruise in the yacht Emerald to Eddystone lighthouse, to Torquay, whence she visited Exeter, and to Swanage.

While she was responding to the calls of public duty she was enjoying enlarged opportunities of recreation. She frequently visited the theatre, in which she always delighted. But it was the Italian opera that roused her highest enthusiasm. She never forgot the deep impressions that Pasta, Malibran, and Grisi, Tamburini and Rubini made on her girlhood. Grisi was her ideal vocalist, by whom she judged all others. All forms of music, competently rendered, fascinated her. Her reverence for the violinist Paganini, after she had once heard him, never waned. In June 1834 she was a deeply interested auditor at the royal musical festival that was given at Westminster Abbey. During her autumn holiday in the same year, when she first stayed at Tunbridge Wells, and afterwards at St. Leonards-on-Sea, she spent much of her time in playing and singing, and her instrument was then the harp (cf. *Memoirs of Georgiana Lady Chatterton*, by E. H. Dering, 1901, p. 29). In 1836 Lablache became her singing master, and he gave her lessons for nearly twenty years, long after her accession to the throne.

Her delight in music and the drama.

During 1835, when she completed her sixteenth year, new experiences crowded on her. In June she went for the first time to Ascot, and joined in the royal procession. The American observer, N. P. Willis, watched her listening with unaffected delight to an itinerant ballad singer, and thought her 'quite unnecessarily pretty and interesting,' but he regretfully anticipated that it would be the fate of 'the heir to such a crown of England' to be sold in marriage for political purposes without regard to her personal character or wishes (Willis, *Pencillings by the Way*, 1835, iii. 115). On 30 July 1835 the princess was confirmed at Chapel Royal, St. James's. The archbishop of Canterbury's address on her future responsibilities affected her. She 'was drowned in tears and frightened to death.' Next Sunday, at the chapel of Kensington Palace, the princess received the holy sacrament for the first time. The grim archbishop (Howley) again officiated, together with her preceptor, Davys, the dean of Chester. After a second visit to Tunbridge Wells, where she stayed at Avoyne House, she made a triumphal northern progress. At York she remained a week with Archbishop Harcourt at Bishopsthorp, and visited Lord Fitzwilliam at Wentworth House, whence she went over to the races at Doncaster. She was the guest of the Duke of Rutland at Belvoir House, was enthusiastically received by the people of Stamford, and was next entertained by the Marquis of Exeter at Burghley. A great ball at Burghley was opened by a dance in which the marquis was the princess's partner. When she reached Lynn on her way to Holkham, the Earl of Leicester's seat, navvies yoked themselves to her carriage and drew it round the town. Her last sojourn on this tour was at Euston Hall, the residence of the Duke of Grafton. After returning to Kensington, she spent the month of September at Ramsgate, making excursions to Walmer Castle and to Dover.

Her confirmation, 1835.

The tour of 1835.

In 1836, when the princess was seventeen, her uncle Leopold deemed that the time had arrived to apply a practical test to his scheme of uniting her in marriage with her first cousin, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg. Accordingly, he arranged with his sister, the Duchess of Kent, that Albert and his elder brother Ernest, the heir-apparent to the duchy, should in the spring pay a visit of some weeks' duration to aunt and daughter at Kensington Palace. In May Princess Victoria met Prince Albert for the first time. William IV and Queen Adelaide received him and his brother courteously, and they were frequently entertained at court. They saw the chief sights of London, and lunched with the lord mayor at the Mansion House. But the king looked with no favour on Prince Albert as a suitor for his niece's hand. At any rate, he was resolved to provide her with a wider field of choice, and he therefore invited the prince of Orange and his two sons and Duke William of Brunswick to be his guests at the same period that the Saxe-Coburg princes were in England, and he gave the princess every opportunity of meeting all the young men together. His own choice finally fell on Alexander, the younger son of the prince of Orange. On 30 May the Duchess of Kent gave a brilliant ball at Kensington Palace, and found herself under the necessity of inviting Duke William of Brunswick and the prince of Orange with his two sons as well as her own protégés. Among the general guests was the Duke of Wellington. Some days later the Saxe-Coburg princes left England. Albert had constantly sketched and played the piano with his cousin; but her ordinary language, like that of those about her, was English

First meeting with Prince Albert, 1836.

which placed him at a disadvantage, for he had but recently begun to learn it. The result of their visit was hardly decisive. Prince Albert wrote of his cousin as 'very amiable,' and astonishingly self-possessed, but parted with her heart-whole. The princess, however, had learned the suggested plan from her uncle Leopold, whose wishes were law for her, and on 7 June, after Albert had left England, she wrote ingenuously to Leopold that she commended the youth to her uncle's special protection, adding, 'I hope and trust that all will go on prosperously and well on this subject, now of so much importance to me.' Her views were uncoloured by sentiment. It was natural and congenial to obey her uncle.

In the early autumn of 1836 she paid a second visit to the retired tory statesman, Lord Liverpool, who was then living at Buxted Park, near Uckfield, and afterwards spent a quiet month at Ramsgate. The old king was at the moment causing the Duchess of Kent renewed disquietude. The princess had consequently absented herself from court, and the king complained that he saw too little of her. On 20 Aug. 1836, the king's birthday, mother and daughter dined with him at a state banquet, when he publicly expressed the hope that he might live till his niece came of age, so that the kingdom might be spared the regency which parliament had designed for the Duchess of Kent. He described his sister-in-law as a 'person' 'surrounded by evil counsellors,' and unfitted 'to the exercise of the duties of her station.' He asserted that, contrary to his command, she was occupying an excessive number of rooms—seventeen—at Kensington Palace. He would not 'endure conduct so disrespectful to him.' The princess burst into tears. The breach between the king and her mother was complete.

William IV's hope of living long enough to prevent a regency was fulfilled. Although his health was feeble, no serious crisis was feared when, on 24 May 1837, the princess celebrated her eighteenth birthday, and thus came of age. At Kensington the occasion was worthily celebrated, and the hamlet kept holiday. The princess was awakened by an *aubade*, and received many costly gifts. Addresses from public bodies were presented to her mother. To one from the corporation of London the duchess made, on behalf of her daughter, an elaborate reply. She pointed out that the princess was in intercourse with all classes of society, and, after an indiscreet reference to the slights put on herself by the royal family, spoke volubly of the diffusion of religious knowledge, the preservation of the constitutional prerogatives of the crown, and the protection of popular liberties as the proper aims of a sovereign. The king was loth to withdraw himself from the public rejoicing. He sent his niece a grand piano, and in the evening gave a state ball in her honour at St. James's Palace. Neither he nor the queen attended it, owing, it was stated, to illness. The princess opened the entertainment in a quadrille with Lord FitzAlan, grandson of the Duke of Norfolk, and afterwards danced with Nicholas Esterhazy, son of the Austrian ambassador. In the same month she paid two visits to the Royal Academy, which then for the first time held its exhibition in what is now the National Gallery, Trafalgar Square. She was the centre of attraction. On the first visit she shook hands and talked with Rogers the poet, and, hearing that the actor, Charles Kemble, was in the room, desired that he should be introduced to her. A few days later the king, in a letter addressed personally to her, offered to place 10,000*l.* a year at her own disposal, independently of her mother. She accepted the offer to her mother's chagrin.

Coming of age, 24 May 1837.

II

No sooner had the celebrations of the princess's majority ended than death put her in possession of the fullest rights that it could confer. Early in June it was announced that the king's health was breaking. On Tuesday, 20 June 1837, at twelve minutes past two in the morning, he died at Windsor Castle. The last barrier between Princess Victoria and the crown was thus removed.

The archbishop of Canterbury, who had performed the last religious rites, at once took leave of Queen Adelaide, and with Lord Conyngham, the lord chamberlain, drove through the early morning to Kensington to break the news to the new sovereign. They arrived there before 5 A.M. and found difficulty in obtaining admission. The porter refused to rouse the princess. At length the Baroness Lehzen was sent for, and she reluctantly agreed to warn the princess of their presence. The girl came into the room with a shawl thrown over her dressing-gown, her feet in slippers, and her hair falling down her back. Lord Conyngham dropped on his knee, saluted her as queen, and kissed the hand she held towards him. The archbishop did the like, addressing to her 'a sort of pastoral charge.' At the same

Accession, 20 June 1837.

time she was informed of the king's peaceful end. The princess clasped her hands and anxiously asked for news of her aunt (Bunsen, i. 272).

The prime minister, Lord Melbourne, arrived before nine o'clock, and was at once received in audience. The queen's uncle, the Duke of Sussex, and the Duke of Wellington, the most popular man in the state, also visited her. But, in accordance with the constitution, it was from the prime minister, Lord Melbourne, alone that she could receive counsel as to her official duties and conduct. The privy council was hastily summoned to meet at Kensington at 11 A.M. on the day of the king's death. On entering the room the queen was met by her uncles, the Dukes of Cumberland and Sussex, and having taken her seat at once read the speech which Lord Melbourne had written for her some days before in consultation with Lord Lansdowne, the veteran president of the council. She was dressed very plainly in black and wore no ornaments. She was already in mourning for the death of Queen Adelaide's mother. She spoke of herself as 'educated in England under the tender and enlightened care of a most affectionate mother; she had learned from her infancy to respect and love the constitution of her native country.' She would aim at securing the enjoyment of religious liberty and would protect the rights of all her subjects. She then took the oath, guaranteeing the security of the church of Scotland; the ministers gave up their seals to her and she returned them; they then kissed hands on reappointment, and the privy councillors took the oaths. Although she was unusually short in stature (below five feet), and with no pretensions to beauty, her manner and movement were singularly unembarrassed, modest, graceful, and dignified, while her distinct and perfectly modulated elocution thrilled her auditors. 'She not merely filled her chair,' said the Duke of Wellington, 'she filled the room.' Throughout the ceremony she conducted herself as though she had long been familiar with her part in it (cf. Poole, *Life of Stratford Canning*, 1888, ii. 45; *Croker Papers*, ii. 359; Ashley, *Life of Palmerston*, i. 340).

The first council.

The admirable impression she created on this her first public appearance as queen was fully confirmed in the weeks that followed. Next day she drove to St. James's Palace to attend the formal proclamation of her accession to the throne. While the heralds recited their announcement she stood in full view of the public between Lord Melbourne and Lord Lansdowne, at the open window of the privy council chamber, looking on the quadrangle nearest Marlborough House. The crowd cheered vociferously, and prominent in the throng was Daniel O'Connell, who waved his hat with conspicuous energy. 'At the sound of the first shouts the colour faded from the queen's cheeks,' wrote Lord Albemarle, her first master of the horse, who was also an onlooker, 'and her eyes filled with tears. The emotion thus called forth imparted an additional charm to the winning courtesy with which the girl-sovereign accepted the proffered homage' (Albemarle, *Fifty Years of my Life*, p. 378).

The proclamation.

After the proclamation the queen saw Lord Hill, the commander-in-chief, the lord-chancellor, and other great officers of state. At noon her second council was held at St. James's Palace, and all the cabinet ministers were present. Later in the day the proclamation was repeated at Trafalgar Square, Temple Bar, Wood Street, and the Royal Exchange.

Although the queen signed the privy council register at her first council in the name of Victoria only, in all the official documents which were prepared on the first day of her reign her name figured with the prefix of Alexandrina. In the proclamation she was called 'Her Royal Majesty Alexandrina Victoria, Queen of the United Kingdom.' But, despite the sentiment that had been excited against the name Victoria, it was contrary to her wish to be known by any other. Papers omitting the prefix 'Alexandrina' were hastily substituted for those in which that prefix had been introduced, and from the second day of the new reign the sovereign was known solely as Queen Victoria. Thenceforth that name was accepted without cavil as of the worthiest English significance. It has since spread far among her subjects. It was conferred on one of the most prosperous colonies of the British empire in 1851, and since on many smaller settlements or cities, while few municipalities in the United Kingdom or the empire have failed to employ it in the nomenclature of streets, parks, railway-stations, or places of public assembly.

Her name as sovereign.

Abroad, and even in some well-informed quarters at home, surprise was manifested at the tranquillity with which the nation saw the change of monarch effected. But the general enthusiasm that Queen Victoria's accession evoked was partly due to the contrast she presented with those who had lately oc-

Public sentiment regarding her.

cupied the throne. Since the century began there had been three kings of England—men all advanced in years—of whom the first was an imbecile, the second a profligate, and the third little better than a buffoon. The principle of monarchy was an article of faith with the British people which the personal unfitness of the monarch seemed unable to touch. But the substitution for kings whose characters could not inspire respect of an innocent girl, with what promised to be a long and virtuous life before her, evoked at the outset in the large mass of the people a new sentiment—a sentiment of chivalric devotion to the monarchy which gave it new stability and rendered revolution impossible. Although the play of party politics failed to render the sentiment universal, and some actions of the queen in the early and late years of the reign severely tried it, it was a plant that, once taking root, did not readily decay. Politicians—of the high rank of Lord Palmerston, the foreign secretary in the whig ministry, and Sir Robert Peel, leader of the tories in the House of Commons—deplored the young queen's inexperience and ignorance of the world; but such defects were more specious than real in a constitutional monarch, and, as far as they were disadvantageous, were capable of remedy by time. Sydney Smith echoed the national feeling when, preaching in St. Paul's Cathedral on the first Sunday of her reign, he described the new sovereign as 'a patriot queen,' who might be expected to live to a ripe old age and to contribute to the happiness and prosperity of her people. 'We have had glorious female reigns,' said Lord John Russell, the home secretary under Melbourne, a few weeks later. 'Those of Elizabeth and Anne led us to great victories. Let us now hope that we are going to have a female reign illustrious in its deeds of peace—an Elizabeth without her tyranny, an Anne without her weakness' (WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 284).

Owing to her sex, some changes in the position and duties of a British sovereign were inevitable. The Salic law rendered her incompetent to succeed to the throne of Hanover, which British sovereigns had filled since George the elector of Hanover became George I of England in 1714. Hanover had been elevated from an electorate to a kingdom by the congress of Vienna in 1814, and the kingdom now passed to the queen's uncle, the next heir after her to the English throne, Ernest, duke of Cumberland. The dissolution of the union between England and Hanover was acquiesced in readily by both countries. They had long drifted apart in political sentiments and aspirations. The new king of Hanover was altogether out of sympathy with his royal niece. He proved an illiberal and reactionary ruler; but she, in whom domestic feeling was always strong, took a lively interest in the fortunes of his family, and showed especial kindness to them in the trials that awaited them. At home the main alteration in her duty as sovereign related to the criminal law. Death was the punishment accorded to every manner of felony until William IV's parliament humanely reduced the number of capital offences to four or five, and it had been the custom of the sovereign personally to revise the numerous capital sentences pronounced in London at the Old Bailey. At the close of each session these were reported to the sovereign by the recorder for final judgment. A girl was obviously unfitted to perform this repugnant task. Accordingly the queen was promptly relieved of it by act of parliament (7 William IV and 1 Vict. cap. 77). Outside London the order of the court to the sheriff had long been sufficient to insure the execution of the death penalty. To that practice London now conformed, while the home secretary dealt henceforth by his sole authority with petitions affecting offenders capitally convicted, and was alone responsible for the grant of pardons, reprieves, or respites. Whenever capital sentences were modified by the home secretary, he made a report to that effect to the queen, and occasionally it evoked comment from her; but his decision was always acted on as soon as it was formed. Thus, although the statute of 1837 formally reserved 'the royal prerogative of mercy,' the accession of a woman to the throne had the paradoxical effect of practically annulling all that survived of it.

The queen and Hanover.

The queen and the criminal law.

But, while the queen was not called on to do everything that her predecessors had done, she studied with ardour the routine duties of her station and was immersed from the moment of her accession in pressing business. The prime minister, Melbourne, approached his task of giving her political instruction with exceptional tact and consideration, and she proved on the whole an apt pupil. Melbourne was the leader of the whig party, whose constitutional principles denied the sovereign any independence; but it was with the whigs that her father had associated himself, and association with them was personally congenial to her. None the less, she was of an imperious, self-reliant, and somewhat wilful disposition; she was naturally

Lord Melbourne's instruction.

proud of her elevation and of the dignified responsibilities which nominally adhered to the crown. While, therefore, accepting without demur Melbourne's theories of the dependent place of a sovereign in a constitutional monarchy, she soon set her own interpretation on their practical working. She was wise enough at the outset to recognise her inexperience, and she knew instinctively the need of trusting those who were older and better versed in affairs than herself. But she never admitted her subjection to her ministers. From almost the first to the last day of her reign she did not hesitate closely to interrogate them, to ask for time for consideration before accepting their decisions, and to express her own wishes and views frankly and ingenuously in all affairs of government that came before her. After giving voice to her opinion, she left the final choice of action or policy to her official advisers' discretion; but if she disapproved of their choice, or it failed of its effect, she exercised unsparingly the right of private rebuke.

The formation of her household.

The first duty of her ministers and herself was to create a royal household. The principles to be followed differed from those which had recently prevailed. It was necessary for a female sovereign to have women and not men as her personal attendants. She deprecated an establishment on the enormous scale that was adopted by the last female sovereign in England—Queen Anne. A mistress of the robes, eight ladies-in-waiting, and six women of the bedchamber she regarded as adequate. Her uncle Leopold wisely urged her to ignore political considerations in choosing her attendants. But she was without personal friends of the rank needed for the household offices, and she accepted Lord Melbourne's injudicious advice to choose their first holders exclusively from the wives and daughters of the whig ministers. She asked the Marchioness of Lansdowne to become mistress of the robes, and although her health did not permit her to accept that post, she agreed to act as first lady-in-waiting. The higher household dignity was filled (1 July 1837) by the Duchess of Sutherland, who was soon one of the queen's intimate associates. Others of her first ladies-in-waiting were the Countess of Mulgrave, afterwards Marchioness of Normanby, and Lady Tavistock. The Countess of Rosebery declined to join them. In accord with better established precedent, the gentlemen of her household were also chosen from orthodox supporters of the whig ministry. The queen only asserted herself by requesting that Sir John Conroy, the master of her mother's and her own household, whom she never liked, should retire from her service; she gave him a pension of 3,000*l.* a year, but refused his request for an order and an Irish peerage. Graver perplexities attached to the question of the appointment of a private secretary to the new sovereign. Although former occupants of the throne had found such an officer absolutely essential to the due performance of their duties, the ministers feared the influence that one occupying so confidential a relation with a young untried girl might gain over her. With admirable self-denial Melbourne solved the difficulty by taking on himself the work of her private secretary for all public business. As both her prime minister and private secretary it was thus necessary for him to be always with the court. For the first two years of her reign he was her constant companion, spending most of the morning at work with her, riding with her of an afternoon, and dining with her of an evening. The paternal care which he bestowed on her was acknowledged with gratitude by political friends and foes.

The private secretaryship.

Melbourne's acceptance of the office of private secretary best guaranteed the queen's course against pitfalls which might have involved disaster. Members of the family circle in which she had grown up claimed the right and duty of taking part in her guidance when she began the labour of her life, and, owing to their foreign birth, it was in her own interest that their influence should be permanently counterbalanced by native counsel. King Leopold, the queen's foster-father, who had hitherto controlled her career, and remained a trusted adviser till his death, had, as soon as she reached her majority, sent his confidential friend and former secretary, Baron Stockmar, to direct her political education. The baron remained in continuous attendance on her, without official recognition, for the first fifteen months of her reign, and when the question of a choice of private secretary was first raised, the queen expressed an infelicitous anxiety to appoint him. A native of Coburg, who originally came to England with Leopold in 1816 as his medical attendant, Stockmar was now fifty years old. Sincerely devoted to his master and to the Saxe-Coburg family, he sought no personal advantage from his association with them. Even Lord Palmerston, who bore him no affection, admitted that he was the most disinterested man he ever met. Intelligently read in English history, he studied with zeal the theory of the British

Foreign advisers.

constitution. There was genuine virtue in the substance of his reiterated advice that the queen should endeavour to maintain a position above party and above intrigue. But, although sagacious, Stockmar was a pedantic and a sententious critic of English politics, and cherished some perilous heresies. The internal working of the British government was never quite understood by him. His opinion that the sovereign was no 'nodding mandarin' was arguable, but his contention that a monarch, if of competent ability, might act as his own minister was wholly fallacious. The constant intercourse which he sought with Melbourne and other ministers was consequently felt by them to be embarrassing, and to be disadvantageous to the queen. An impression got abroad that he exerted on her a mysterious anti-national influence behind the throne. Abercromby, speaker of the House of Commons, threatened in very early days to bring the subject to the notice of parliament. But when it was rumoured that Stockmar was acting as the queen's private secretary, Melbourne circulated a peremptory denial, and public attention was for the time diverted. The queen's openly displayed fidelity to her old governess, the Baroness Lehzen, did not tend to dissipate the suspicion that she was in the hands of foreign advisers. But the baroness's relations with her mistress were above reproach and did credit to both. She had acted as her old pupil's secretary in private matters before she came to the throne, and she continued to perform the same functions after the queen's accession. But public affairs were never brought by the queen to her cognisance, and the baroness loyally accepted the situation. With the Duchess of Kent, who continued to reside with her daughter, although she was now given a separate suite of apartments, the queen's relation was no less discreet—far more discreet than the duchess approved. She was excluded from all share in public business—an exclusion in which she did not readily acquiesce. For a long time she treated her daughter's emancipation from her direction as a personal grievance (Greville). There was never any ground for the insinuation which Lord Brougham conveyed when he spoke in the House of Lords of the Duchess of Kent as 'the queen-mother.' Melbourne protested with just indignation against applying such a misnomer to 'the mother of the queen,' who was wholly outside the political sphere.

Public ceremonials meanwhile claimed much of the queen's attention. On 27 June she held her first levee at Kensington to receive the credentials of the ambassadors and envoys. She was dressed in black, but, as sovereign of the order of the Garter, wore all its brilliant insignia—ribbon, star, and a band bearing the motto, in place of the garter, buckled on the left arm (Bunsen, ii. 273). There followed a long series of deputations from public bodies, bearing addresses of condolence and congratulation, to all of which she replied with characteristic composure. On 17 July she went in state to dissolve parliament in accordance with the law which required a general election to take place immediately on the demise of the crown. For the first time she appeared in apparel of state—a mantle of crimson velvet lined with ermine, an ermine cape, a dress of white satin embroidered with gold, a tiara and stomacher of diamonds, and the insignia of the garter. She read the speech with splendid effect. Fanny Kemble, who was present, wrote: 'The queen's voice was exquisite. . . . The enunciation was as perfect as the intonation was melodious, and I think it is impossible to hear a more excellent utterance than that of the queen's English by the English queen.' A more disinterested visitor, the American orator, Charles Sumner, used very similar language: 'Her voice was sweet and finely modulated. . . . I think I have never heard anything better read in my life than her speech.' On 19 July the queen held her first levee at St. James's Palace, and next day her first drawing-room. On both occasions the attendance was enormous.

Public ceremonials.

A few days before (13 July) the queen left the home of her girlhood at Kensington for Buckingham Palace, the new official residence in London appointed for the sovereign. The building had been begun by the architect John Nash for George IV, but was not completed until William IV became king. He, however, disliked it, and preferred to remain at St. James's Palace. No monarch occupied Buckingham Palace before Queen Victoria, for whom it was for the first time put in order. A contemporary wag in the 'Times' declared it was the cheapest house ever built, having been built for one sovereign and furnished for another. But the inconvenience with which William IV credited it proved real, and it underwent radical alterations and additions at the instance of the queen and Prince Albert before it was deemed to be adapted for its purpose. An east front was erected to form a quadrangle; the ground behind the house, to the extent of forty acres, was laid out as a pleasure-garden; a conservatory was con-

Removal to Buckingham Palace.

verted into a chapel, and a ballroom was added as late as 1856. One of the first entertainments which were given at Buckingham Palace was a grand concert on 17 Aug. 1837, under the direction of Signor Costa. In honour of the occasion the queen ordered the court to go out of mourning for the day. The vocalists were Madame Grisi, Madame Albertazzi, Signor Lablache, and Signor Tamburini. The queen's first official appearance in public out of doors took place on 21 Aug., when she opened the new gate of Hyde Park on the Bayswater Road, and conferred on it the name of Victoria. On 22 Aug. she drove to Windsor to assume residence at the castle for the first time. On 28 Sept. she had her earliest experience of a military review, when the guards in Windsor garrison marched before her in the Home Park. After remaining at Windsor till 4 Oct. she made acquaintance with the third and last of the royal palaces then in existence, the pretentious Pavilion at Brighton, which George IV had erected in a foolish freak of fancy. Lord John Russell, the home secretary, together with his wife, stayed with her there. On 4 Nov. she returned to Buckingham Palace.

Private life.

The queen took a girlish delight in the sense of proprietorship: she actively directed her domestic establishments, and the mode of life she adopted in her palaces was of her own devising. She exercised a constant and wide hospitality which had been long unknown in the royal circle. The entertainments were somewhat formal and monotonous; but, although she was zealous for rules of etiquette, she was never indisposed to modify them if she was thereby the better able to indulge the kindly feeling that she invariably extended to her guests. Most of her mornings were spent at work with Melbourne. In the early afternoon when at Windsor she rode in the park or neighbouring country with a large cavalcade often numbering thirty persons. Later she romped with children, some of whom she usually contrived to include among her guests, or played at ball or battledore and shuttlecock with ladies of the court—a practice which she continued till middle age—or practised singing and pianoforte playing. Dining at half-past seven, she usually devoted the evening to round games of cards, chess, or draughts, while the Duchess of Kent played whist. One of her innovations was the institution of a court band, which played music during and after dinner. When she was settled at Buckingham Palace she gave a small dance every Monday. She found time for a little serious historical reading, one of the earliest books through which she plodded as queen being Coxe's 'Life of Sir Robert Walpole' (Lady Lyttelton), and for the first time in her life she attempted novel-reading, making trial of three books by Sir Walter Scott, Fenimore Cooper, and Bulwer Lytton respectively (Bunsen, i. 296). A little later she struggled with Hallam's 'Constitutional History' and St. Simon's 'Memoirs.'

Attitude to her kinsfolk.

Relatives from the continent of Europe were in the first days of her reign very frequent guests. With them she always seemed most at ease, and she showed them marked attention. Vacant garters were bestowed on two of her German kinsmen, who came on early visits to her—the first on her half-brother, the Prince of Leiningen, in July 1837, the next on her uncle, Prince Albert's father, in the year following. The king of the Belgians and his gentle Queen Louise spent three weeks with her at Windsor (August–September 1837), and the visit was repeated for years every autumn. Her first cousin Victoria, daughter of Duke Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg, who in 1840 married the Duc de Nemours, was also often with her, and shared in her afternoon games. But she was not at the same time neglectful of her kinsfolk at home. Nothing could exceed the tenderness with which she treated the Dowager Queen Adelaide. On the day of her accession she wrote a letter of condolence, addressing it to 'the Queen' and not to 'the Dowager Queen,' for fear of adding to her grief. A very few days later, before the late king's funeral, she visited the widowed lady at Windsor, and she forbade, of her own motion, the lifting of the royal standard, then at half-mast, to mast-high, as was customary on the arrival of the sovereign. When Queen Adelaide removed from Windsor Castle ultimately to settle at Marlborough House, her royal niece bade her take from the castle any furniture that her residence there had especially endeared to her, and until the old queen's death the young queen never relaxed any of her attentions. To all her uncles and aunts she showed like consideration. She corresponded with them, entertained them, visited them, read to them, sang to them; and she bore with little murmuring her uncles' displays of ill-temper. The Duchess of Cambridge, the last survivor of that generation, died as late as 1889, and no cares of family or state were ever permitted by the queen to interfere with the due rendering of

those acts of personal devotion to which the aged duchess had been accustomed. Even to the welfare of the FitzClarences—William IV's illegitimate children by Mrs. Jordan—she was not indifferent, and often exerted her influence in their interests. At the same time domestic sentiment was rarely suffered to affect court etiquette. At her own table she deemed it politic to give, for the first time, precedence to foreign ambassadors—even to the American envoy, Mr. Stephenson—over all guests of whatever rank, excepting only Lord Melbourne, who always sat at her left hand. For years she declined to alter the practice in favour of the royal dukes and duchesses, but ultimately made some exceptions.

The general election of 1837.

Meanwhile the first general election of the new reign had taken place, and the battle of the rival parties mainly raged round the position and prospects of the queen. The tories, who were the attacking force, bitterly complained that Melbourne and the whigs in power identified her with themselves, and used her and her name as party weapons of offence. Lord John Russell, in a letter to Lord Mulgrave, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, had written of her sympathy with the whig policy in Ireland. Croker, a tory spokesman, in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' (July 1837), denounced the policy of surrounding her with female relatives of the whig leaders. Sir Robert Peel argued that the monarchy was endangered by the rigour with which she was ruled by Melbourne, the chief of one political party. Release of the sovereign from whig tyranny consequently became a tory cry, and it gave rise to the epigram:

'The Queen is with us,' Whigs insulting say;
'For when *she found us in* she let us stay.'
It may be so, but give me leave to doubt
How long she'll keep you when *she finds you out.*

(*Annual Register*, 1837, p. 239).

Whig wire-pullers, on the other hand, made the most of the recent conduct of the next heir to the throne, the new king of Hanover, the queen's uncle Ernest, who had signalised his accession by revoking constitutional government in his dominions. They spread a report that the new king of Hanover was plotting to dethrone his niece in order to destroy constitutional government in England as well as in Hanover, and a cartoon was issued entitled 'The Contrast,' which represented side by side portraits of the queen and her uncle, the queen being depicted as a charming *ingénue*, and her uncle as a grey-haired beetle-browed villain.

The final result of the elections was not satisfactory to either side. The tories gained on the balance thirty-seven seats, and thus reduced their opponents' majority; but in the new House of Commons the whigs still led by thirty-eight, and Melbourne and his colleagues retained office.

At the Guildhall banquet, 9 Nov. 1837.

Before the new parliament opened, the queen made a formal progress through London, going from Buckingham Palace to the Guildhall to dine in state with the lord mayor. Her passage through the streets evoked an imposing demonstration of loyalty. Fifty-eight carriages formed the procession, in which rode many of the foreign ambassadors. The lord mayor, Sir John Cowan, with the sheriffs, George Carroll and Moses Montefiore, and members of the corporation of London, received the queen at Temple Bar. The banquet lasted from 3.30 in the afternoon till 8.30 in the evening, when the city was ablaze with illuminations. A medal was struck from a design by William Wyon, and the queen's arrival at Temple Bar was pictured in a bas-relief on the monument that now marks the site of the old gate.

On 20 Nov. the queen opened her first parliament, reading her own speech, as was her custom until her widowhood whenever she attended in person. The opening business of the session was a settlement of the royal civil list. Financially the queen's position since her accession had been a source of anxiety. She inherited nothing, and the crown had lost the royal revenues of Hanover. She had complained to Melbourne of her lack of money for immediate private expenses. He had done little but listen sympathetically, but Messrs. Coutts, who had been bankers to various members of the royal family, came to her rescue with temporary advances. The main question for the government to consider was not merely the amount of the income necessary to maintain the throne in fitting dignity, but the proportion of that income which might be prudently derived from the hereditary revenues of the crown, i.e. revenues from the crown lands. In return for a fixed annuity George III had surrendered a large portion of these revenues, and George IV yielded a further portion, while William IV surrendered all but those proceeding from the duchies of Cornwall and Lancaster, which were held to belong to a different category. At the same time it was arranged, on the accession of William IV, that the general expenses of civil government, which had been previously defrayed out of the king's civil list, should henceforth be

The civil list.

discharged by the consolidated fund, and that of the income allotted to King William only a very small proportion should be applied to aught outside his household and personal expenses; the sole external calls were 75,000*l.* for pensions and 10,000*l.* for the secret service fund. On these conditions King William was content to accept 460,000*l.* instead of 850,000*l.* which had been paid his predecessor, while an annuity of 50,000*l.* was bestowed on his queen consort. His net personal parliamentary income (excluding pensions and the secret service fund) was thus 375,000*l.*, with some 25,000*l.* from the duchies of Lancaster and Cornwall. Radical members of parliament now urged Melbourne to bring the whole of the crown lands under parliamentary control, to deprive the crown of the control and income of the duchies of Lancaster and Cornwall, and to supply the sovereign with a revenue which should be exclusively applied to her own purposes, and not to any part of the civil government. Treasury officials drew out a scheme with these ends in view, but Melbourne rejected most of it from a fear of rousing against his somewhat unstable government the cry of tampering with the royal prerogative. In the result the precedent of William IV's case was followed, with certain modifications. The queen resigned all the hereditary revenues of the crown, but was left in possession of the revenues of the duchies of Lancaster and Cornwall, of which the latter was the lawful appanage of the heir-apparent. The duchy of Cornwall therefore ceased to be the sovereign's property as soon as a lawful heir to the throne was born. It and the duchy of Lancaster produced during the first years of the reign about 27,500*l.* annually, but the revenues from both rose rapidly, and the duchy of Lancaster, which was a permanent source of income to the queen, ultimately produced above 60,000*l.* a year. (The duchy of Cornwall, which passed to the prince of Wales at his birth in 1841, ultimately produced more than 66,000*l.*) Parliament now granted her, apart from these hereditary revenues, an annuity of 385,000*l.*, being 10,000*l.* in excess of the net personal income granted by parliament to her predecessor. Of this sum 60,000*l.* was appropriated to her privy purse, 131,260*l.* to the salaries of the household, 172,500*l.* to the expenses of the household, 13,200*l.* to the royal bounty, while 8,040*l.* was unappropriated. The annual payment from the civil list of 75,000*l.* in pensions and of 10,000*l.* secret service money was cancelled, but permission was given the crown to create 'civil list' pensions to the amount of 1,200*l.* annually, a sum which the treasury undertook to defray independently of the royal income; this arrangement ultimately meant the yearly expenditure of some 23,000*l.*, but the pensions were only nominally associated with the sovereign's expenditure. Repairs to the sovereign's official residences and the maintenance of the royal yachts were also provided for by the treasury apart from the civil list revenues. Joseph Hume, on the third reading of the civil list bill, moved a reduction of 50,000*l.*, which was rejected by 199 votes against 19. Benjamin Hawes vainly moved a reduction of 10,000*l.*, which was supported by 41 members and opposed by 173. Lord Brougham severely criticised the settlement on the second reading of the bill in the House of Lords. He made searching inquiries respecting the incomes from the crown duchies, and objected to the arrangement being made for the queen's life. Although numerous additional grants, approaching a total of 200,000*l.* a year, were afterwards allotted to the queen's children, the annual sum allowed her by parliament on her accession was never altered during her reign of nearly sixty-four years, and proved amply sufficient for all her needs. At the same time as the civil list bill passed through parliament, the queen's mother, at the sovereign's instance, was granted an annuity of 30,000*l.*; she formerly received 22,000*l.* a year, of which 10,000*l.* was appropriated to the care of her daughter while princess. On 23 Dec. 1837 the queen went to parliament to return thanks in person for what had been done. Christmas was spent at Buckingham Palace, and next day the court withdrew to Windsor.

The liberal allowance enabled the queen to fulfil at once her resolve to pay off her father's debts. By the autumn of next year she had transferred to the late duke's creditors from her privy purse nearly 50,000*l.*, and on 7 Oct. 1839 she received their formal thanks. Meanwhile the queen's sympathy with her ministers increased. Through 1838-9 she followed their parliamentary movements with keen anxiety lest their narrow majority might prove inadequate to maintain them in office. Disturbances in Canada during the early months of 1838 roused differences of opinion in the House of Commons, which imperilled their position, but the crisis passed. 'The queen is as steady to us as ever,' wrote Palmerston on 14 April 1838, 'and was in the depth of despair when she thought we were in danger of being turned out. She keeps well in

The queen pays her father's debts.

health, and even in London takes long rides into the country, which have done her great good' (Ashley, *Life of Palmerston*, i. 344). Under Melbourne's guidance, and in agreement with her own wish, she daily perused masses of despatches and correspondence with exemplary diligence.

Outside politics her chief interest lay in the preparations that were in progress for her coronation and for the festivities accompanying it. Three state balls—one on 18 June, the day of Waterloo, a choice of date which offended the French—two levees, a drawing-room, a state concert, a first state visit to Ascot, and attendance at Eton 'montem' immediately preceded the elaborate ceremonial, which took place on 28 June 1838, eight days after the anniversary of her accession. The ministers resolved to endow it with exceptional splendour. For the expenses of William IV's coronation 50,000*l.* had been allowed. No less a sum than 200,000*l.* was voted by parliament for the expenses of Queen Victoria's coronation. Westminster Abbey was elaborately decorated in crimson and gold. The royal procession to the abbey was revived for the first time since the coronation of George III in 1761, and four hundred thousand persons came to London to witness it, many bivouacking in the streets the night before. At 10 A.M. on the appointed day, in magnificent weather, the queen left Buckingham Palace in full panoply of state, passing up Constitution Hill, along Piccadilly, down St. James's Street, and across Trafalgar Square, which had just been laid out in Nelson's memory. The abbey was reached by way of Parliament Street at 11.30. Among foreign visitors, who went thither in advance of the queen, was Marshal Soult, the representative of France, whom the crowds received with hardly less enthusiasm than her majesty. The great company of her German relatives included her uncle the Duke of Saxe-Coburg and her half-brother and half-sister of Leiningen. When the queen entered the abbey, 'with eight ladies all in white, floating about her like a silvery cloud, she paused, as if for breath, and clasped her hands' (Stanley). A ray of sunlight fell on her head as she knelt to receive the crown, and the Duchess of Kent burst into tears. The brilliance of the scene impressed every one, but there were some drawbacks. Harriet Martineau, who was present, wrote: 'The brightness, vastness, and dreamy magnificence produced a strange effect of exhaustion and sleepiness.' The queen, too, suffered not only from natural emotion and fatigue, but from the hesitation of the officiating clergy as to the exact part she was to play in many parts of the long ritual, and from the insufficient training that had been accorded her. 'Pray tell me what I am to do, for they [i.e. the clergy] don't know,' she said at one solemn point to a lay official who stood near her. She complained that the orb which was unexpectedly put into her hand was too heavy for her to hold; and when the ruby ring, which had been made for her little finger, was forced by the archbishop on to her fourth, she nearly cried out with the pain. For the first time at a coronation, the commons were allowed to acclaim her after the peers. The latter had enjoyed the privilege from time immemorial. The commons now cheered their sovereign nine times (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 198); but Dean Stanley, who, then a boy, sat in a gallery, thought all the responses and acclamations were feebly given. Towards the close of the ceremony a singular accident befell Lord Rolle, a peer, eighty years old, as he was endeavouring to offer his homage. He 'fell down as he was getting up the steps of the throne.' The queen's 'first impulse was to rise, and when afterwards he came again to do homage she said, "May I not get up and meet him?" and then rose from the throne and advanced down one or two of the steps to prevent his coming up, an act of graciousness and kindness which made a great sensation' (Greville, 2nd ser. i. 107). While the peers were doing homage, the lord-chamberlain and his officers flung medals, specially designed by Pistrucci, for the spectators to scramble for, and the confusion was not dignified. At length the ceremonial, which lasted more than five hours, ended, and at a quarter past four the queen returned to Buckingham Palace. She then wore her crown and all her apparel of state, but she looked to spectators pale and tremulous. Carlyle, who was in the throng, breathed a blessing on her: 'Poor little queen!' he added, 'she is at an age at which a girl can hardly be trusted to choose a bonnet for herself; yet a task is laid upon her from which an archangel might shrink.' But despite her zeal to fulfil the responsibilities of her station, she still had much of the child's lightness and simplicity of heart. On returning to the palace she hastily doffed her splendours in order to give her pet spaniel, Dash, its afternoon bath (Leslie). She then dined quietly with her relatives who were her guests, and after sending a message of inquiry to the unfortunate Lord Rolle, concluded the day by witnessing from the roof of the palace the public illuminations and fireworks in the

The coronation, 28 June 1838.

Green and Hyde Parks. Next morning a great 'coronation' fair was opened by permission of the government for four days in Hyde Park; and on the second day the queen paid it a long visit. The coronation festivities concluded with a review by her of five thousand men in Hyde Park (9 July), when she again shared the popular applause with Marshal Soult. A month later (16 Aug.) she prorogued parliament in person, and, after listening to the usual harangue on the work of the session from the speaker of the House of Commons, read her speech with customary clearness.

A few months later the queen was to realise that her popularity was not invulnerable, and that, despite Melbourne's parental care, her position was fraught with difficulty and danger, with which she was as yet hardly fitted to cope. With both the crises through which the queen and her court passed in the first half of 1839, her youth and inexperience prevented her from dealing satisfactorily.

The episode of Lady Flora Hastings.

In January 1839 Lady Flora Hastings, daughter of the Marquis of Hastings, was lady-in-waiting to the Duchess of Kent at Buckingham Palace. On account of her appearance, she was most improperly suspected by some of the queen's attendants of immoral conduct. Neither the queen nor her mother put any faith in the imputation, but Lady Tavistock informed Melbourne of the matter, and the queen assented to his proposal that the unfortunate lady should be subjected by the royal physician, Sir James Clark, to a medical examination. Clark afterwards signed a certificate denying all allegations against Lady Flora (17 Feb. 1839). The incident was soon noised abroad. The lady's family appealed directly to the queen to make fitting reparation. Lady Flora's brother, the Marquis of Hastings, obtained an interview with her. Lady Flora's mother wrote her passionate letters and begged for the dismissal of Sir James Clark. The queen made no reply. Melbourne stated that she had seized the earliest opportunity of personally acknowledging to Lady Flora the unhappy error, but that it was not intended to take any other step. Lady Hastings published her correspondence with the queen and Melbourne in the 'Morning Post,' and Clark circulated a defence of his own conduct. A general feeling of disgust was roused, and the reputation of the court suffered, especially with the conservative section of the nobility to which the Hastings family belonged. The situation was rendered worse by the tragic ending of the episode. Lady Flora was suffering from a fatal internal disease—the enlargement of the liver. On 4 July she was announced to be dying at Buckingham Palace. A royal banquet which was to take place that evening was countermanded (MALMESBURY'S *Memoirs*, p. 77). The lady died next day. The queen was gravely perturbed. Society was depressed and shocked. The blunder which the queen's advisers had committed was bad enough to warrant an unmistakable expression of her personal regret, and her innocent supineness, for which the blame was currently laid on the Baroness Lehzen, was a calamity.

The second court crisis of 1839 was due to a precisely opposite cause—to the queen's peremptory exercise of her personal authority without consulting any one. During the session of 1839 the whig ministry finally lost its hold on the House of Commons. The recent emancipation of the slaves in Jamaica had led the planters into rebellion, and the government was driven to the disagreeable necessity of inviting parliament to suspend the constitution. The proposal was carried by a majority of only five (7 May). Melbourne felt the position to be hopeless, and placed the resignation of himself and his colleagues in the queen's hands. The queen was deeply distressed. When Lord John, leader of the House of Commons, visited her to discuss the situation, she burst into tears. But she soon nerved herself fully to exert for the first time the sovereign's power of choosing a successor to the outgoing prime minister. Her grief at parting with Melbourne was quickly checked. She asked him for no advice, but, after consulting Lord Spencer, she sent for the Duke of Wellington, and startled him by her self-possession (8 May). He declined her offer to form a ministry on the ground of his age and of the desirability of the prime minister being in the House of Commons. Accordingly she summoned Sir Robert Peel, the leader of the conservative opposition in the lower house. She feared his coldness and severity of manner, but her personal demeanour at their first interview was dignified, although very frank. She deprecated a dissolution of parliament at so early a date in the life of the existing parliament. Peel vaguely expressed sympathy with her view, but declined to pledge himself not to advise a dissolution. He, however, accepted without demur her commission to form the government, and, on leaving her, set about selecting members of the cabinet. There was already a strong feeling among the conservatives that the queen, who had hitherto

Her first ministerial crisis, May 1839.

shrunk from association with conservatives, was hedged in on all sides of her household by the female relatives of her whig ministers. Peel, in consultation with his friends, decided that the ladies holding the higher posts in the household must be displaced if conservative ministers were to receive adequate support from the crown. He had no intention of interfering with the subordinate offices, but deemed it essential to remove some at least of the ladies from such posts as those of mistress of the robes or of lady-in-waiting. Peel formed a high conception of his responsibility, and was willing to consult the queen's wishes in filling all appointments that might fall vacant. Unfortunately he did not define at the outset the precise posts or the number of them which were affected by his proposals. The subject was broached in a personal interview (9 May). The queen feared that she was to be deprived of the companionship of her closest friends, and suspected—quite incorrectly—that the Baroness Lehzen was aimed at. She declined point blank to entertain any suggestion of change in the female constitution of her household. After Peel left her she wrote to Melbourne that they wanted to deprive her of her ladies; they would rob her next of her dressers and housemaids; they thought to treat her as a girl; she would show them she was queen of England. Finally she requested her old minister to draft a reply of refusal to Peel's demands. Melbourne expressed no opinion, but did as he was asked. The queen's letter to Peel ran: 'Buckingham Palace, May 10, 1839.—The Queen, having considered the proposal made to her yesterday by Sir Robert Peel to remove the ladies of her bedchamber, cannot consent to adopt a course which she conceives to be contrary to usage, and which is repugnant to her feelings.' Peel answered that he feared there was some misunderstanding, and declined to proceed to the formation of a government.

The queen and her ladies of the bedchamber.

Peel's decision was received by the queen with immense relief, which she made no endeavour to conceal at a state ball that took place the same evening. With every sign of satisfaction she appealed to Melbourne to resume power. Although her action was her own, Melbourne had given it a tacit approval by not resisting it, when she first informed him of her intention. The old cabinet met on 11 May; some members argued for advising the queen to withdraw from the attitude that she had assumed. But Lord Spencer insisted that as gentlemen they must stand by her. Palmerston declared that her youth and isolation should have protected her from the odious conditions that Peel sought to impose. At length the good-natured Melbourne acquiesced in that opinion, and the whigs returned to office. The episode formed the topic of animated debate in both houses of parliament. Peel defended his action, which Lord John Russell lamely endeavoured to prove to be without precedent. Melbourne thoroughly identified himself with the queen, and was severely handled from different points of view by both the Duke of Wellington and Lord Brougham. In point of fact Peel's conduct was amply warranted, and subsequently Melbourne, Lord John Russell, and the queen herself admitted as much. In 1853 she confided to Lord John that she had taken no advice in the matter. 'No,' she said, 'it was entirely my own foolishness!' Melbourne afterwards remarked characteristically: 'You should take care to give people who are cross time to come round. Peel's fault in that business, when he failed to form a government, was not giving the queen time to come round.'

Admission of her error.

The momentary effect of the queen's act was to extend by more than two years the duration of Melbourne's ministry, and to embitter the personal hostility of the tories towards her. James Bradshaw, the tory M.P. for Canterbury, made in July so violent an attack upon her at a conservative meeting that the whig M.P. for Cockermouth, Edward Horsman, challenged him to a duel, which was duly fought. But the permanent outcome of the crisis was to the good. The queen never repeated her obduracy, and although she often asserted her authority and betrayed her personal predilection when a new ministry was in course of creation, the nineteen changes of government that followed during her reign were effected with comparatively little friction. The 'household' difficulty never recurred. Ladies-in-waiting at once ceased to be drawn from the families of any one political party, and as early as July 1839 the queen invited Lady Sandwich, the wife of a tory peer, to join the household. It became the settled practice for the office of mistress of the robes alone to bear a political complexion, and for its holder to retire from office with the party to which she owed her appointment. Increase of years and the good counsel of a wise husband were to teach the queen to exercise with greater tact that habit of command which was natural to her, and to bring under firmer control the impatience and quickness of her temper.

Absorption in the sovereign's work, the elation of spirit which accompanied the major part of her new experiences, the change from dependence to independence in her private affairs, put marriage out of her mind during the first two years of her reign. But King Leopold had no intention of quietly allowing his choice of her cousin Albert for her husband to be thwarted. Early in 1838 he reminded her of the suggestion. She replied that she and the prince, who was of her own age, were too young to think of marriage yet, and she claimed permission to defer a decision till the end of three years. King Leopold summoned Prince Albert to Brussels in March and explained the situation. Albert assented with some hesitation to the queen's proposal of delay. He assumed that in her proud elevation she would ultimately seek in marriage a partner of more exalted rank than a younger son of a poor and undistinguished German duke. But Stockmar was as zealous in Albert's cause as his uncle Leopold. He had left the queen's side at the end of 1838 for the first time since her accession, and accompanied Prince Albert on a tour in Italy with a view to keeping him faithful to the plan and to instructing him betimes, in case of need, in the duties of the consort of a reigning English monarch. Among the English courtiers doubts of the success of the innocent conspiracy were freely entertained. Such members of the large Coburg family as visited the queen at this period were too 'deutsch' in manner to recommend themselves to her English attendants (Lady Lyttelton). 'After being used to agreeable and well-informed Englishmen, I fear she will not easily find a foreign prince to her liking,' Lord Palmerston wrote in April 1838. Several names besides Prince Albert's were, too, freely canvassed as those of suitable candidates for her hand (cf. *Stafford House Letters*, p. 223). Another first cousin, Prince George of Cambridge (now Duke of Cambridge), was often in her society. The Duc de Nemours (brother of the queen of the Belgians and son of Louis Philippe) and a prince of the Prussian reigning family were believed to possess attractions, both in her sight and in that of some of her advisers. In May 1839 she entertained at Windsor the tsarevitch of Russia (afterwards Tsar Alexander II) and Prince William Henry, younger son of King William II of the Netherlands; and both the young men were reported to aspire to her hand.

Unreadiness to marry.

The social and political embarrassments of the first half of 1839 gave the queen a sense of isolation, which rendered the prospect of marriage more congenial to her than it was before. At the same time she suffered much annoyance from a number of offers of marriage made to her by weak-minded subjects, several of whom forced themselves personally on her notice when she was riding out, or even gained entrance to her palaces. King Leopold, who was her guest at Windsor in September 1839, was not slow to use the opportunity. He arranged that Prince Albert and his elder brother Ernest should stay at the English court next month. Nothing was said to the queen of the objects of the mission. On 10 Oct. the young men arrived at Windsor, bearing a letter from King Leopold commending them to her notice. Many guests were there, besides Lord Melbourne. For four days the princes joined the queen and her crowded retinue in the ordinary routine of afternoon rides, evening banquets, and dances, but during the entertainments she contrived to have much talk with Albert, and suddenly a genuine and overpowering affection between them declared itself. On 15 Oct. she summoned the prince to her room, and, taking full advantage of her royal station, offered him marriage. It was 'a nervous thing' to do, she afterwards told her aunt, the Duchess of Gloucester; but, she added, it would not have been possible for him to propose to the queen of England (*Peel Papers*, ii. 414). Melbourne, who took the wise view that in the choice of a husband it was best for the queen to please herself, thought Prince Albert too young and untrained for the position, but hoped for the best and was warm in his congratulations.

Engagement to Prince Albert, 15 Oct. 1839.

The queen sent the information at once to King Leopold, but the public announcement was delayed for more than a month. During that period the queen and her affianced lover were rarely separated either in public or private. The prince was conspicuously at her side at a review of the rifle brigade which she held in the Home Park on 1 Nov. On the 14th the visit of Albert and his brother came to an end. Next day the queen wrote with delightful naïveté to all members of the royal family announcing her engagement. Sir Robert Peel saw the communication she sent to Queen Adelaide, and, although he regarded the match with little enthusiasm, said she was 'as full of love as Juliet' (*Croker Papers*). On 20 Nov. she left Windsor for Buckingham Palace, where on 23 Nov. she made the official declaration, which Melbourne had drawn up, to an ex-

traordinary meeting of the privy council. No less than eighty-three members were present. The queen wore on her arm a bracelet enclosing the prince's miniature; although her hand shook, she read her short and simple speech without hesitation, and accepted the congratulations of her councillors with composure.

Reception of the news.

The news was received by the public with mixed feeling. Daniel O'Connell, when he spoke of it at a meeting at Bandon, gave vent to ludicrous hyperboles of joy. But there were ominous murmurs amid the popular applause. Little was definitely known of the prince, excepting that he was German and very young. The tories took for granted that he was of 'liberal' opinions—an assumption which did not please them—and while some agreed that he owed his good fortune to his distaste for affairs of state and his fondness for empty amusement, others credited him with perilously stirring ambitions (*Peel Papers*, ii. 408-9). Although it was notorious that the Saxe-Coburg house was staunchly Lutheran, two of its members, King Leopold and Prince Ferdinand, had lately married catholics, and a foolish rumour circulated that Albert was a papist. At foreign courts, and even in his own domestic circle, it was felt that the prize the prince had won was above his station. The queen, who saw the situation only through the haze of true womanly affection, deplored the sacrifice of family and country which she regarded the prince as making for her sake. She pressed her ministers to secure for him wellnigh every honour that she enjoyed, in order to compensate him for his expatriation. Like Queen Mary, she entreated that her husband should be created a king consort. The ministers pointed out that Prince Albert's rank, as well as his household and emoluments, must correspond with those accorded the last prince consort, Prince George of Denmark, and she was galled by the comparison of her lover with 'the stupid and insignificant husband of Queen Anne,' as she called him. The final decision rested with parliament, and Melbourne made no effort to force its hand. The session opened on 16 Jan. 1840, and the queen, in the speech which she read from the throne, spoke of her approaching marriage. Melbourne found himself in a critical situation. While the queen demanded a far higher status for her future husband than precedent warranted, a majority in both houses of parliament showed signs of a resolve to grant far less. Stockmar, who had resumed residence with the queen in order to watch the position of affairs and give her private advice, wisely recommended a consultation between whigs and tories so as to avoid public disputes, but he gained no hearing. The ministers proposed to grant Prince Albert an annuity of 50,000*l.*, the sum granted to the queen consorts of George II, George III, and William IV. Joseph Hume moved an amendment to reduce the sum to 21,000*l.* on his favourite ground of economy. This was negatived by 305 to 38; but Colonel Sibthorp, a tory of a very pronounced kind, who echoed the general sentiment of dissatisfaction, moved another amendment to reduce the sum to 30,000*l.* He received exceptionally powerful support. Sir Robert Peel spoke in his favour. Sir James Graham denied that the parallel with the position of the queen consorts could be sustained; the independent status of the queen consort, he said, not very logically, was recognised by the constitution, but the prince consort stood in no need of a separate establishment. On a division the reduction was carried by the large majority of 104, the votes being 262 to 158. Sir Robert Peel and his friends made emphatic protests against insinuations of disloyalty, and denied that the tories were 'acting from a spiteful recollection of the events of last May.' Lord John Russell insisted that the vote was an insult to the sovereign. Colonel Sibthorp further proposed in committee that, should the prince survive the queen, he should forfeit the annuity if he remarried a catholic, or failed to reside in the United Kingdom for at least six months a year. This motion was disavowed by Peel, who agreed that it implied a want of confidence in the prince, and it was rejected. But the whole proceedings deeply incensed the queen, and King Leopold wrote that the action of the commons was intolerable.

Attacks on prince by parliament.

The House of Lords was in no more amiable mood. The Duke of Wellington carried an amendment to the address censuring ministers for having failed to make a public declaration that the prince was a protestant and able to take the holy communion in the form prescribed by the church of England—a point on which Stockmar had already given the ministers satisfactory assurances in private. When, on 27 Jan., the bill for the naturalisation of the prince was introduced into the upper chamber, it contained a clause giving him precedence next after the queen. The royal dukes of Sussex and Cambridge had agreed to accept a position below the queen's husband; but the king of Hanover, who was still Duke of

Cumberland, bluntly declined to give way to any 'paper royal highness;' and his protest found much sympathy in the lords. Melbourne argued that he was following the precedent set in the case of Philip and Mary, but was willing to modify the clause so as to give the heir-apparent, when he should arrive, precedence of his father. The concession was deemed inadequate, and the clause was withdrawn. Thereupon the naturalisation bill passed without further opposition. Subsequently Greville, the clerk of the council, issued a paper proving that the queen could grant her husband by royal warrant what precedence she chose without any appeal to parliament, and she acted accordingly, giving him the next place to her. But, to the queen's chagrin, foreign courts declined to recognise in him any rank above that of his hereditary honours. Another difficulty arose with regard to the choice of his personal attendants. It was deemed inadvisable to allow him to appoint a private secretary for himself. A German was not reckoned fit for the post. Melbourne nominated his own private secretary, George Anson.

Meanwhile the marriage was fixed for 10 Feb. Before the parliamentary wrangle ended, Lord Torrington and Colonel Grey had been sent to Coburg to invest the prince with the insignia of the Garter, and to conduct him to England. On 28 Jan. the prince with his father and brother left Coburg. At Brussels he met his uncle Leopold. On 7 Feb. he was at Dover. Next day he was received with much enthusiasm in London, and on reaching Buckingham Palace the oaths of naturalisation were administered to him by the lord chancellor. On the 10th the wedding took place in the chapel of St. James's Palace, and after an elaborate breakfast at Buckingham Palace the bride and bridegroom drove to Windsor amid vociferous acclamations. Two days later they were visited by the Duchess of Kent, the Duke of Coburg, and others, and on 14 Feb. returned to London. On 19 Feb. the queen held a levee, and the prince stood at her left hand.

Marriage, 10 Feb. 1840.

III

With her marriage a new era in the queen's life and reign began. From a personal point of view the union realised the highest ideal of which matrimony is capable. The queen's love for her husband was without alloy, and invested him in her sight with every perfection. He, on his part, reciprocated her affection, and he made her happiness the main object of his life. Intellectually and morally he was worthy of his position. He was admirably educated; his interests were wide; he was devoted to art, science, and literature; his life was scrupulously well ordered; he was sagacious, philanthropic, conscientious, and unselfish. His example and influence gave new weight and stability to the queen's character and temperament, and her knowledge and experience grew. But outside the domestic circle the prince was not liked. He was cold and distant in manner, and his bearing, both mental and physical, was held to be characteristically German. It was out of harmony with the habitual ease and levity of the English aristocracy. He had no active sense of humour, no enthusiasm for field sports, no vices; he abhorred late hours, and did not conceal his disdain for many of the recreations in which the English leisured classes indulged. His public position was at the same time ill-defined. There was a jealous fear that his private influence with the queen and his foreign prejudices might affect her public action. Resentment at any possible interference by him in affairs of state quickly spread abroad. Although Melbourne gave the queen permission to show him official papers, he was during the first two years of his settlement in England excluded from her interviews with ministers. He felt his position to be one of humiliation. He was 'the husband, not the master of the house,' he wrote in May 1840 to his friend, Prince William of Löwenstein.

Prince Albert's character and influence on the queen.

It was never with the queen's concurrence that he filled a rank in her household subordinate to herself. On 28 Dec. 1841 she wrote in her journal: 'He ought to be, and is above me in everything really, and therefore I wish that he should be equal in rank with me.' As his abilities came to be recognised by ministers, they gradually yielded to her persuasion to take him fully into their counsels. He was allowed to act as her private secretary. The cares of maternity were soon to distract her on occasion from the details of public duty, and her dependence on her husband in all relations naturally increased. Ultimately Prince Albert assumed in behalf of his wife in reality, although not in form, most of her responsibilities, and his share in the rule of the country through most of the twenty-one years of their married life is indistinguishable from hers. 'Lord Melbourne was very useful to me,' she said many years afterwards, 'but I can never be sufficiently thankful that I passed safely through those two years

to my marriage. Then I was in a safe haven, and there I remained for twenty[-one] years,' (PROTHERO, *Life of Dean Stanley*, ii. 127).

The prince's public position.

As soon as the prince finally settled down to his new life he regarded it as his duty (as he wrote in 1850 to the Duke of Wellington) to 'fill up every gap which, as a woman, she would naturally leave in the exercise of her regal functions, continually and anxiously to watch every part of the public business, in order to be able to advise and assist her at any moment, in any of the multifarious and difficult questions or duties brought before her, sometimes international, sometimes political, or social, or personal.' He claimed to be of right 'the natural head of her family, superintendent of her household, manager of her private affairs, sole *confidential* adviser in politics, and only assistant in the communications with the officers of the government.' At the same time he was, he pointed out, 'the husband of the queen, the tutor of the royal children, the private secretary of the sovereign, and her permanent minister.' The defect and danger of such a claim lay, according to the constitution of the country, in the fact that the prince was under no parliamentary control, and his description of himself as the queen's 'permanent minister' was inexact. Substantially, however, the statement truthfully represented the prince's functions and occupation during his career as Queen Victoria's consort. But a large section of the public never willingly acquiesced in his exercise of so much activity and authority. Until his death he had to run the gauntlet of a galling and unceasing public criticism, and the queen, despite her wealth of domestic happiness, was rarely free from the sense of discomfort and anxiety which was bred of a consciousness that many of her subjects viewed her husband with dislike or suspicion. But from 1841 to 1861, the date of his death, the fact is unassailable that Prince Albert had as good a right as the queen to be regarded as the ruler of the British realm.

Changes in the palace.

On the queen's marriage the Duchess of Kent at once removed from the royal palace, and the Baroness Lehzen soon afterwards retired from the queen's service. These changes in the royal household disposed of checks which might have seriously limited the development of Prince Albert's influence. The supersession of both mother and *gouvernante* was effected without friction. The curmudgeonly king of Hanover declined the queen's request to give up to the Duchess of Kent his apartments in St. James's Palace which he never occupied, and thereupon the queen rented for her mother Ingestre House, Belgrave Square, at 2,000*l.* a year; but on the death of the Princess Augusta in September, Clarence House, St. James's Palace, was made over to her, together with Frogmore Lodge at Windsor. Hardly a day passed without the exchange of visits. As a rule, the duchess both lunched and dined with her daughter. The Baroness Lehzen left England in October 1842 for her native country of Hanover, finally settling with a sister at Bückeburg (cf. BLOOMFIELD, *Reminiscences*, i. 215). For many years the queen found time to write her a letter once a week, an interval which was subsequently lengthened to a month at the baroness's own considerate request; the correspondence was maintained until the baroness's death in 1870. Stockmar alone of the queen's early confidential attendants retained his position after her marriage; until 1857 he spent the autumn, winter, and spring of each year with the queen and Prince Albert, and occupied rooms in their palaces. On every domestic or public question that arose both the queen and prince looked to him for private guidance.

First attempt on the queen's life, 10 June 1840.

Amid the festivities which celebrated the early days of married life general alarm was caused by an attack on the queen's life. The outrage had no political significance, and served to increase her popularity. On 10 June a brainless potboy, Edward Oxford, fired two shots at her from a pistol as she was driving through the Green Park from Buckingham Palace to Hyde Park Corner. She was unhurt, and to all appearance unmoved, and after making a call at her mother's house to assure her of her safety, she continued her customary drive in Hyde Park. The lad was arrested and was mercifully pronounced to be insane. Addresses of congratulation were presented by both houses of parliament. On 12 June 1840—two days after the incident—a concert was given at Buckingham Palace under Costa's direction, and the queen herself took part in no less than five numbers, singing in a duet with Prince Albert, and in a trio with Signors Rubini and Lablache, and in three choruses. A week or two later a magnificent reception was accorded her at Ascot. Next month the approaching birth of an heir to the throne was announced, and, in accordance with the queen's wish, a bill was passed constituting Prince Albert regent in case of her death, provided that he did not remarry a catholic and that he resided in the country. Prince Albert, by the advice of Stockmar, and with

the full concurrence of Melbourne, had already given proofs of an anxiety to relieve the strained relations between the court and the tories. Their leaders had been entertained by the queen, and she had shown them marked civility. With the Duke of Wellington every effort was made to maintain cordial relations, and he reciprocated the advances with alacrity. The Duke of Sussex, whose critical attitude to the queen still caused her discomfort, was partially conciliated by the bestowal of the title of Duchess of Inverness on his morganatic wife, and in April, when the queen and Prince Albert attended a great ball at Lansdowne House, she permitted the new duchess to sup at the royal table. The pacific atmosphere which was thus engendered had the agreeable effect of stifling opposition to the nomination of Prince Albert to the regency. In the House of Lords the Duke of Sussex alone resisted it on the ground that the rights of 'the family' were ignored. On 11 Aug., when the queen prorogued parliament in person, the prince sat in an arm-chair next the throne, and, although objection was feared, none was raised. His predominance was treated as inevitable. On 28 Aug. he received the freedom of the city. On 11 Sept. he was admitted to the privy council. On 5 Feb. 1841 the queen ordered his name to be inserted in the liturgy.

Meanwhile, on 21 Nov., the queen's first child, a daughter, was born at Buckingham Palace. Her recovery from the confinement was rapid, and she removed to Windsor for the Christmas holidays. On 10 Feb., the anniversary of her marriage, the child, the princess royal of England, was baptised at Buckingham Palace in the names of Victoria Adelaide Mary Louisa. The sponsors were the prince's father, the queen's mother, and her uncle Leopold, besides the Dowager Queen Adelaide, the Duchess of Gloucester, and the Duke of Sussex. The Duke of Saxe-Coburg was unable to attend in person, and the queen by her own motion chose the Duke of Wellington to represent him. The last trace of animosity in regard to Wellington on account of his open objections to the queen's marriage was now removed. 'He is,' the queen wrote in her journal, 'the best friend we have.'

Birth of princess royal.

Meanwhile politics were casting clouds on the joys of domestic life. The queen was to suffer, for the first of many times, that conflict of feeling between her private obligations to her foreign kindred and her public obligations to her country, which, despite an instinctive repugnance to unworthy concessions in the sphere of foreign diplomacy, was liable to involve her in difficulties with her advisers. Under Prince Albert's guidance and in accordance with her own predisposition, the queen regarded foreign affairs as peculiarly within the sovereign's province, and the prince, who with Melbourne's assent now enjoyed access to foreign despatches, claimed in behalf of the queen the full right to a voice in consultation before any action was taken by the government abroad. Palmerston, the masterful minister of foreign affairs, was reluctant to recognise the existence outside parliament of any check on his independence. This attitude at once caused vexation in the royal circle, and after prolonged heartburnings ultimately led to an open rupture. The immediate cause of divergence between the queen and her foreign minister was due to affairs in the east of Europe, which threatened a breach in the friendly relations of France and England. Egypt under her viceroy, Mehemet Ali, was seeking to cast off her allegiance to the sultan of Turkey. France encouraged the act of rebellion, while England and the rest of the great powers took Turkey under their protection. The queen and Prince Albert loathed the prospect of war with France, with whose sovereign, Louis Philippe, they had, through repeated intermarriages, close domestic relations; and the added likelihood that the dominions of her uncle and political ally, King Leopold, would, in case of war between England and France, be invaded by a French army filled the queen with alarm. Divisions in the cabinet encouraged resolute intervention on her part. In opposition to Lord John Russell's views, Palmerston, minister of foreign affairs, decided that the best way of dissipating all risk of French predominance in Egypt was to crush Mehemet Ali at once by force of English arms. The queen entreated Melbourne to reconcile his divided colleagues, to use his influence against Palmerston, and to seek a pacific settlement with France. But Palmerston stood firm. By his orders the British fleet forced Mehemet Ali to return to his allegiance to the sultan (November 1840). The minister's victory was more complete than he anticipated. Louis Philippe, to the general surprise, proved too pusillanimous to take the offensive in behalf of his friend in Egypt, and he finally joined the concert of the powers, who in July 1841 pledged themselves by

Palmerston and the throne.

Political crisis with France.

treaty to maintain Turkey and Egypt *in statu quo*. The incident evoked in the French king, in his ministers, and in King Leopold a feeling of bitterness against Palmerston which found a ready echo in the minds of Queen Victoria and the prince.

Before this foreign crisis terminated, the retirement of Melbourne's ministry, which the queen had long dreaded, took place. The prospect of parting with Melbourne, her tried councillor, caused her pain. But, in anticipation of the event, hints had been given at Prince Albert's instance by the court officials to the tory leaders that the queen would interpose no obstacle to a change of government when it became inevitable, and would not resist such reconstruction of her household as might be needful. The blow fell in May. The whig ministers introduced a budget which tended towards free trade, and on their proposal to reduce the duty on sugar they were defeated by a majority of 36. Sir Robert Peel thereupon carried a vote of confidence against them by one vote. Moved by the queen's feelings, Melbourne, instead of resigning, appealed to the country. Parliament was dissolved on 29 June.

Defeat of Melbourne.

In June, amid the political excitement, the queen paid a visit to Archbishop Harcourt at Nuneham, and thence she and Prince Albert proceeded to Oxford to attend commemoration. The Duke of Wellington, the chancellor of the university, presided, and conferred on the prince an honorary degree. The queen was disturbed by the hisses which were levelled at the whig ministers who were present, but she was not the less willing on that account to give further proof of her attachment to them, and she seized the opportunity to pay a series of visits among the whig nobility. After spending a day or two with the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth, the royal party next month were entertained by the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey and by Lord Cowper, Melbourne's nephew, at Panshanger. From Panshanger they went to lunch with Melbourne himself at his country residence, Brocket Park. The general election was proceeding at the time, and the whigs made the most out of the queen's known sympathy with them and of her alleged antipathy to their opponents. But, to the queen's dismay, a large tory majority was returned.

The new parliament assembled on 19 Aug. 1841. For the first time in her reign the queen was absent and her speech was read by the lord chancellor, an indication that the constitution of the House of Commons was not to her liking. Melbourne's ministry remained in office till the last possible moment, but on 28 Aug. a vote of confidence was refused it by both houses of parliament; the same evening Melbourne saw the queen at Windsor and resigned his trust. She accepted his resignation in a spirit of deep dejection, which he helped to dissipate by an assurance of the high opinion he had formed of her husband. In conformity with his advice she at once summoned Sir Robert Peel, and although she spoke freely to him of her grief in separating from her late ministers, she quickly recovered her composure and discussed the business in hand with a correctness of manner which aroused in Peel enthusiastic admiration. He promised to consult her comfort in all household appointments. The Duchess of Buccleuch replaced the Duchess of Sutherland as mistress of the robes, and the Duchess of Bedford and Lady Normanby voluntarily made way for other ladies-in-waiting. By September the new government was fully constituted, and the queen had the tact to treat her new ministers with much amiability. Peel adapted himself to the situation with complete success. He and the queen were soon the best of friends. Accepting Melbourne's hint, he fully yet briefly explained to her every detail of affairs. He strictly obeyed her request to send regularly and promptly a daily report of proceedings of interest that took place in both the houses of parliament. Melbourne was thenceforth an occasional and always an honoured guest at court, but the queen accustomed herself without delay to seek political guidance exclusively from Peel.

Second general election.

Acceptance of Peel's ministry.

The queen's absence at the prorogation of parliament on 7 Oct., after a short autumn session, was due to personal affairs and to no want of confidence in her new advisers. On 9 Nov. 1841 her second child, a son and heir, was born at Buckingham Palace. The confinement was imminent for several weeks, and, though she hesitated to appear in public, she, with characteristic spirit, continued 'to write notes, sign her name, and declare her pleasure up to the last moment, as if nothing serious were at hand' (Sir James Graham, ap. *Croker Papers*, ii. 408). Sir Robert Peel had accepted an invitation to dine with her on the night of the child's birth. Much public and private rejoicing followed the arrival of an heir to the throne. Christmas festivities were kept with great brilliance at Windsor, and on 10 Jan. the christening

Birth of prince of Wales.

took place in St. George's Chapel with exceptional pomp. Vague political reasons induced the government to invite Frederick William, king of Prussia, to be the chief sponsor; the others were the Duke of Cambridge, Princess Sophia, and three members of the Saxe-Coburg family. To the king of Prussia, who stayed with her from 22 Jan. to 4 Feb., the queen paid every honour (Bunsen, ii. 7). Subsequently he took advantage of the good personal relations he had formed with the queen to correspond with her confidentially on political affairs. Adverse criticism was excited by the bestowal on the prince of Wales of the title of Duke of Saxony, and by the quartering of the arms of Saxony on his shield with those of England. Such procedure was regretted as a concession by the queen to her husband's German predilections. On 3 Feb. 1842, when the queen opened parliament and the king of Prussia accompanied her, there was no great display of popular loyalty (Fanny Kemble's *Records*, ii. 181), but she impressed her auditors by referring in the speech from the throne to the birth of her son as 'an event which has completed the measure of my domestic happiness.' When a week later she went with her young family to stay a month at the Pavilion at Brighton, her presence excited more public demonstration of goodwill than was convenient (Lady Bloomfield's *Reminiscences*), and the queen and Prince Albert, conceiving a dislike for the place, soon sought a more sequestered seaside retreat.

The season of 1842 combined agreeable with distasteful incidents. The first of a brilliant series of fancy dress balls took place to the queen's great contentment at Buckingham Palace on 12 May; the prince appeared as Edward III and the queen as Queen Philippa. Some feeling was shown in France at what was foolishly viewed as the celebration of ancient victories won by the English over French arms. The entertainment was charitably designed to give work to the Spitalfields weavers, who were then in distress. A fortnight later the queen and court went in state to a ball at Covent Garden theatre, which was organised in the interest of the same sufferers.

The queen travels by rail.

In June the queen had her first experience of railway travelling, an event of no little interest to herself and of no little encouragement to the pioneers of a mechanical invention which was to revolutionise the social economy of the country. She went by rail from Windsor to Paddington. Court etiquette required that the master of the horse and the coachmen under his control should actively direct the queen's travels by land, and it was difficult to adapt the old forms to the new conditions of locomotion. The queen, who thoroughly enjoyed the experiment, thenceforth utilised to the fullest extent the growing railway systems of the kingdom.

Second and third attempts on her life.

Unhappily two further senseless attempts on her life, which took place at the same time, marred her sense of security, and rendered new preventive legislation essential. In her attitude to the first attempt the queen and Prince Albert showed a courage which bordered on imprudence. On Sunday, 29 May, Prince Albert noticed that a man pointed a pistol at the queen as she drove past him in her carriage through the Green Park. She and the prince resolved to pass the same spot on the following afternoon in order to secure the arrest of the assailant. The bold device succeeded. 'She would much rather,' she said, 'run the immediate risk at any time than have the presentiment of danger constantly hovering over her.' The man, whose name was found to be John Francis, fired at her, happily without result, and, being captured, was condemned to death, a sentence which was commuted to transportation for life. On the evening following the outrage the queen visited the opera to hear the 'Prophète,' and was cheered rapturously. But the danger was not past. On 3 July, when the queen was driving in the Mall with the king of the Belgians, who happened to be her guest, a crippled lad, John William Bean, sought in an aimless, half-hearted way to emulate the misdeeds of Francis and Oxford. Such contemptible outrages could, according to the existing law, be treated solely as acts of high treason. Now Peel hastily passed through parliament a 'bill for providing for the further protection and security of her majesty's person,' the terms of which made the offence to attempt to hurt the queen a misdemeanour punishable by either transportation for seven years or imprisonment for three with personal chastisement.

First visit to Scotland.

In the autumn Peel organised for the queen a holiday in Scotland. Chartist riots were distracting the country, but Peel and Sir James Graham, the home secretary, believed that the expedition might be safely and wisely made. It was the first visit that the queen paid to North Britain, and it inspired her with a lifelong regard for it and its inhabitants. The first portion of the journey, from Windsor to Paddington, was again made

by rail. At Woolwich the royal party embarked on the Royal George yacht on 29 Aug., and on 1 Sept. they arrived at Granton pier. There Sir Robert Peel, at the queen's request, met them. Passing through Edinburgh they stayed with the Duke of Buccleuch at Dalkeith, where on 5 Sept. the queen held a drawing-room and received addresses. Next day they left for the highlands, and, after paying a visit to Lord Mansfield at Scone, were accorded a princely reception by Lord Breadalbane at Taymouth. A brief stay with Lord Willoughby at Drummond Castle was followed by their return to Dalkeith, and they left Scotland by sea on the 15th. Not only was the queen enchanted with the scenery through which she passed, but the historic associations, especially those connected with Mary Stuart and her son, deeply interested her, and she read on the voyage with a new zest Sir Walter Scott's poems, 'The Lady of the Lake' and 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel' (*Leaves from the Queen's Journal*, 1877, pp. 1–28). Before embarking she instructed Lord Aberdeen to write to the lord advocate an expression of her regret that her visit was so brief, and of her admiration of the devotion and enthusiasm which her Scottish subjects had 'evinced in every quarter and by all ranks' (Greville, *Memoirs*). On 17 Sept. she was again at Windsor. In November the Duke of Wellington placed Walmer Castle at her disposal, and she and her family were there from 10 Nov. to 3 Dec.

With Peel the queen's relations steadily improved. On 6 April 1842 Peel described his own position thus: 'My relations with her majesty are most satisfactory. The queen has acted towards me not merely (as every one who knew her majesty's character must have anticipated) with perfect fidelity and honour, but with great kindness and consideration. There is every facility for the despatch of public business, a scrupulous and most punctual discharge of every public duty, and an exact understanding of the relation of a constitutional sovereign to her advisers' (*Peel Papers*, ii. 544). In January 1843 the queen was deeply concerned at the assassination of Peel's secretary, Edward Drummond, in mistake for himself, and she shrewdly denounced in private the verdict of insanity which the jury brought in against the assassin at his trial (Martin, i. 27; *Peel Papers*, ii. 553).

The queen and Peel.

Among Peel's colleagues, Lord Aberdeen, minister of foreign affairs, came after Peel himself into closest personal relations with the queen and the prince, and with him she found herself in hardly less complete accord. At the same time she never concealed her wish to bring the foreign office under the active influence of the crown. She bade Aberdeen observe 'the rule that all drafts not mere matters of course should be sent to her before the despatches had left the office.' Aberdeen guardedly replied that 'this should be done in all cases in which the exigencies of the situation did not require another course.' She prudently accepted the reservation, but Lord Aberdeen's general policy developed no principle from which the queen or the prince dissented, and the harmony of their relations was undisturbed (Walpole, *Life of Lord John Russell*, ii. 54).

The queen and Aberdeen.

Peel greatly strengthened his position by a full acknowledgment of Prince Albert's position. He permitted the prince to attend the audiences of ministers with the queen. He nominated him president of a royal commission to promote the fine arts of the United Kingdom in connection with the rebuilding of the houses of parliament, and he encouraged the prince to reform the confused administration of the royal palaces. The prince's authority consequently increased. From 1843 onwards the queen, in announcing her decision on public questions to her ministers, substituted for the singular personal pronoun 'I' the plural 'we,' and thus entirely identified her husband's judgment with her own. The growth of his authority was indicated in the spring of 1843 by his holding levees in the queen's behalf in her absence—an apparent assumption of power which was ill received.

Prince Albert's growing influence.

Domestic incidents occupied much of the queen's attention, and compelled the occasional delegation of some of her duties. The death of the Duke of Sussex on 21 April 1843 preceded by four days the birth of a third child, the Princess Alice. In order to conciliate her unfriendly uncle, the king of Hanover, the queen asked him to be a sponsor, together with the queen's half-sister, Countess Féodore, Prince Albert's brother, and Princess Sophia. With characteristic awkwardness the king of Hanover arrived too late for the christening (5 June). A large family gathering followed in July, when the queen's first cousin Augusta, elder daughter of the Duke of Cambridge, married at Buckingham Palace (28 July) Friedrich, hereditary grand duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. In August two of Louis Philippe's sons, the Prince de Joinville and the Duc d'Aumale, were the queen's guests.

Domestic incidents. 1843.

A month later, after proroguing parliament in person (24 Aug.), and making a short yachting tour on the south coast, the queen carried out an intention that had long been present in her mind of paying a visit to the king of the French, with whose family her own was by marriage so closely connected. This was an event of much historic interest. In the first place it was the first occasion on which the queen had trodden foreign soil. In the second place it was the first occasion on which an English sovereign had visited a French sovereign since Henry VIII appeared on the Field of the Cloth of Gold at the invitation of Francis I in 1520. In the third place it was the first time for nearly a century that an English monarch had left his dominions, and the old procedure of nominating a regent or lords-justices in his absence was now first dropped. Although the expedition was the outcome of domestic sentiment rather than of political design, Peel and Aberdeen encouraged it in the belief that the maintenance of good personal relations between the English sovereign and her continental colleagues was a guarantee of peace and goodwill among the nations—a view which Lord Brougham also held strongly. Louis Philippe and his queen were staying at the Château d'Eu, a private domain near Tréport. The queen, accompanied by Lord Aberdeen, arrived there on 2 Sept. in her new yacht Victoria and Albert, which had been launched on 25 April, and of which Lord Adolphus FitzClarence, a natural son of William IV, had been appointed captain. Her host met the queen in his barge off the coast, and a magnificent reception was accorded her. The happy domestic life of the French royal family strongly impressed her. She greeted with enthusiasm, among the French king's guests, the French musician Auber, with whose works she was very well acquainted, and she was charmed by two *fêtes champêtres* and a military review. Lord Aberdeen and M. Guizot, Louis Philippe's minister, discussed political questions with the utmost cordiality, and although their conversations led later to misunderstanding, everything passed off at the moment most agreeably. The visit lasted five days, from 2 to 7 Sept., and the queen's spirit fell when it was over. On leaving Tréport the queen spent another four days with her children at Brighton, and paid her last visit to George IV's inconvenient Pavilion. But her foreign tour was not yet ended. From Brighton she sailed in her yacht to Ostend, to pay a long promised visit to her uncle, the king of the Belgians, at the palace of Laeken, near Brussels. 'It was such a joy for me,' she wrote after parting with him, 'to be once again under the roof of one who has ever been a father to me.' Charlotte Brontë, who was in Brussels, saw her 'laughing and talking very gaily' when driving through the Rue Royale, and noticed how plainly and unpretentiously she was dressed (GASKELL, *Life of Charlotte Brontë*, 1900, p. 270). Her vivacity brought unwonted sunshine to King Leopold's habitually sombre court. She reached Woolwich, on her return from Antwerp, on 21 Sept.

Queen's visit to Louis Philippe.

The queen in Belgium.

The concluding months of the year (1843) were agreeably spent in visits at home. In October she went by road to pay a first visit to Cambridge. She stayed, according to prescriptive right, at the lodge of Trinity College, where she held a levee. Prince Albert received a doctor's degree, and the undergraduates offered her a thoroughly enthusiastic reception. Next month she gave public proof of her regard for Peel by visiting him at Drayton Manor (28 Nov. to 1 Dec.) Thence she passed to Chatsworth, where, to her gratification, Melbourne and the Duke of Wellington were fellow-guests. The presence of Lord and Lady Palmerston was less congenial. At a great ball one evening her partners included Lord Morpeth and Lord Leveson (better known later as Earl Granville), who was afterwards to be one of her most trusted ministers. Another night there were a vast series of illuminations in the grounds, of which all traces were cleared away before the morning by two hundred men, working under the direction of the duke's gardener, (Sir) Joseph Paxton. The royal progress was continued to Belvoir Castle, the home of the Duke of Rutland, where she again met Peel and Wellington, and it was not till 7 Dec. that she returned to Windsor.

At Cambridge.

At Drayton Manor.

On 29 Jan. 1844 Prince Albert's father died, and in the spring he paid a visit to his native land (28 March–11 April). It was the first time the queen had been separated from her husband, and in his absence the king and queen of the Belgians came over to console her. On 1 June two other continental sovereigns arrived to pay her their respects, the king of Saxony and the Tsar Nicholas I of Russia. To the tsar, who came uninvited at short notice, it was needful to pay elaborate attentions. His half-brother (Alexander I) had been the queen's godfather,

Visit of Tsar Nicholas I, 1844.

and political interests made the strengthening of the personal tie desirable. He attended a great review at Windsor Park with the queen, and went with her to Ascot and to the opera. At a grand concert given in his honour at Buckingham Palace, Joseph Joachim, then on a visit to England as a boy, was engaged to perform. A rough soldier in appearance and manner, the tsar treated his hostess with a courtesy which seemed to her pathetic, and, although preoccupied by public affairs, civilly ignored all likelihood of a divergence of political interests between England and his own country.

Political affairs.

At the time domestic politics were agitating the queen. The spread of disaffection in Ireland during the repeal agitation distressed her, and her name was made more prominent in the controversy than was prudent. The Irish lord chancellor, Sir Edward Sugden, publicly asserted that the queen was personally determined to prevent repeal (May 1843). The repeal leader O'Connell, a warm admirer of the queen, promptly denied the statement. Peel mildly reprimanded Sugden, but truth forced him to admit that the queen 'would do all in her power to maintain the union as the bond of connection between the two countries' (*Peel Papers*, iii. 52). The obstructive policy of the opposition in parliament at the same time caused her concern. She wrote to Peel on 15 Aug. of 'her indignation at the very unjustifiable manner in which the minority were obstructing the order of business;' she hoped that every attempt would be made 'to put an end to what is really indecent conduct,' and that Sir Robert Peel would 'make no kind of concession to these gentlemen which could encourage them to go on in the same way' (*ib.* iii. 568). Worse followed in the month of the tsar's visit. On 14 June the government were defeated on a proposal to reduce the sugar duties. To the queen's consternation, Peel expressed an intention of resigning at once. Happily, four days later a vote of confidence was carried and the crisis passed. The queen wrote at once to express her relief (18 June). 'Last night,' she said, 'every one thought that the government would be beat, and therefore the surprise was the more unexpected and gratifying' (*ib.* iii. 153). Foreign affairs, too, despite the hospitalities of the English court to royal visitors, were threatening. The jealousy between the English and French peoples might be restrained, but could not be stifled, by the friendliness subsisting between the courts, and in the autumn of 1844 the maltreatment by French officials of an English consul, George Pritchard, in the island of Tahiti, which the French had lately occupied, caused in England an explosion of popular wrath with France, which the queen and her government at one time feared must end in war

Amid these excitements a second son, Prince Alfred, was born to the queen at Windsor on 6 Aug., and at the end of the month she entertained another royal personage from Germany, the prince of Prussia, brother of the king, and eventually first emperor of Germany. There sprang up between her and her new guest a warm friendship which lasted for more than forty years. A peaceful autumn holiday was again spent in Scotland, whither they proceeded by sea from Woolwich to Dundee. Thence they drove to Blair Athol to visit Lord and Lady Glenlyon, afterwards Duke and Duchess of Athol. Prince Albert engaged in deer-stalking, and the queen did much sketching. They thoroughly enjoyed 'the life of quiet and liberty,' and with regret disembarked at Woolwich on 3 Oct. to face anew official anxieties (*Journal*, pp. 29–42).

Birth of Prince Alfred.

Five days later Louis Philippe returned the queen's visit, and thus for the first time a French monarch voluntarily landed on English shores. The Tahiti quarrel had been composed, and the interchange of hospitable amenities was unclouded. On 9 Oct. the king was invested with the order of the Garter. On the 14th the visit ended, and the queen and Prince Albert accompanied their visitor to Portsmouth, though the stormy weather ultimately compelled him to proceed to Dover to take the short sea trip to Calais. Another elaborate ceremony at home attested the queen's popularity, which she liked to trace to public sympathy with her happy domestic life. She went in state to the city, 28 Oct., to open the new Royal Exchange. An elaborate coloured panoramic plate of the procession which was published at the time is now rare. Of her reception Peel wrote to Sir Henry Hardinge (6 Nov. 1844): 'As usual she had a fine day, and uninterrupted success. It was a glorious spectacle. But she saw a sight which few sovereigns have ever seen, and perhaps none may see again, a million human faces with a smile on each. She did not hear one discordant sound' (*Peel Papers*, iii. 264). On 12 Nov. the radical town of Northampton gave her a hardly less enthusiastic greeting when she passed through it on her way to visit the Marquis of Exeter at Burghley House. Other noble hosts

Louis Philippe's visit.

of the period included the Duke of Buckingham at Stowe (14–16 Jan. 1845), and the Duke of Wellington at Strathfieldsaye (20–22 Jan.)

When the queen read her speech at the opening of parliament, 4 Feb. 1845, she referred with great satisfaction to the visits of the Tsar Nicholas and the king of the French, and Peel took an early opportunity of pointing out that the munificent receptions accorded those sovereigns and other royal visitors were paid for by the queen out of her personal income without incurring any debt. The session was largely occupied with the affairs of Ireland and the proposal of the government to endow the catholic priests' training college at Maynooth. The queen encouraged Peel to press on with the measure, which she regarded as a tolerant concession to the dominant religion in Ireland. But it roused much protestant bigotry, which excited the queen's disdain. On 15 April 1845 she wrote to Peel: 'It is not honourable to protestantism to see the bad and violent and bigoted passions displayed at this moment.'

Another *bal costumé* at Buckingham Palace on 6 June, when the period chosen for illustration was the reign of George II, was the chief court entertainment of the year; and in the same month (21 June) there was a review of the fleet, which was assembled at Spithead in greater strength than was known before. Next month the queen received the king of the Netherlands at Osborne.

Queen's first visit to Germany.

Again in the autumn the queen left England for a month's foreign travel, and Lord Aberdeen again bore the royal party company. The chief object of the journey was to visit Coburg and the scenes of Prince Albert's youth, but a subsidiary object was to pay on their outward road a return visit to the king of Prussia. Landing at Antwerp (6 Aug.), they were met at Malines by the king and queen of the Belgians, and at Aix-la-Chapelle by the king of Prussia; thence they journeyed through Cologne to the king of Prussia's palace at Brühl. They visited Bonn to attend the unveiling of the statue of Beethoven, and a great Beethoven festival concert, while at a concert at Brühl, which Meyerbeer conducted, the artists included Jenny Lind, Liszt, and Vieuxtemps. The regal entertainment was continued at the king's castle of Stolzenfels, near Coblenz on the Rhine, which they left on 16 Aug. The visit was not wholly without painful incident. The question of the prince's rank amid the great company caused the queen annoyance. Archduke Frederick of Austria, who was also a guest, claimed and, to the queen's chagrin, was awarded precedence of the prince. The refusal of court officials to give her husband at Stolzenfels in 1845 the place of honour next herself led her to refuse for many years offers of hospitality from the Prussian court.

On 19 Aug. the queen finally reached the palace of Rosenau, Prince Albert's birthplace, and thence they passed through Coburg, finally making their way to Gotha. There the queen was gratified by a visit from her old governess Lehzen, and many pleasant excursions were made in the Thuringian forest. On 3 Sept. they left for Frankfort, stopping a night at Weimar on the way. They reached Antwerp on the 6th, but on their way to Osborne they paid a flying visit to Tréport. The state of the tide did not allow them to land from the yacht, and Louis Philippe's homely wit suggested a debarkation in bathing machines. Next day (9 Sept.) they settled once again at Osborne. Writing thence (14 Sept. 1845) to her aunt, the Duchess of Gloucester, she said: 'I am enchanted with Germany, and in particular with dear Coburg and Gotha, which I left with the very greatest regret. The realisation of this delightful visit, which I had wished for so many years, will be constant and lasting satisfaction to me.' To her uncle Leopold she wrote to the same effect.

The queen and the corn laws.

Before the close of 1845 the queen was involved in the always dreaded anxiety of a ministerial crisis. The potato crop had completely failed in Ireland, and the harvest in England and Scotland was very bad. Great distress was certain throughout the United Kingdom during the winter. Thereupon Peel made up his mind that the situation demanded the repeal of the corn laws—a step which he and his party were pledged to oppose. His colleagues were startled by his change of view, many threatened resistance, but all except Lord Stanley ultimately agreed to stand by him. The rank and file of the party showed fewer signs of complacence. The queen was gravely disturbed, but straightway threw the whole weight of her influence into the prime minister's scale. On 28 Nov. 1845, after expressing her sorrow at the differences of opinion in the cabinet, she wrote without hesitation: 'The queen thinks the time is come when a removal of the restrictions on the importation of food cannot be successfully resisted. Should this be Sir Robert's own opinion, the queen very much hopes that none of his

colleagues will prevent him from doing what it is right to do' (*Peel Papers*, iii. 237–8).

But Peel, although greatly heartened by the queen's support, deemed it just both to his supporters and to his opponents to let the opposite party, which had lately advocated the reform, carry it out. On 5 Dec. 1845 he resigned. The queen was as loth to part with him as she had formerly been to part with Melbourne, but prepared herself to exercise, according to her wont, all the influence that was possible to her in the formation of a new government. By Peel's desire she sent for Lord John Russell, who was at the moment at Edinburgh, and did not reach Windsor till the 11th. In the meantime she asked Melbourne to come and give her counsel, but his health was failing, and on every ground prudence urged him to refuse interference. The queen's chief fear of a whig cabinet was due to her and her foreign kinsmen's distrust of Palmerston as foreign minister. No whig ministry could exclude him, but she promptly requested Lord John to give him the colonial office. Lord John demurred, and asked for time before proceeding further. In the extremity of her fear she begged Lord Aberdeen to support her objections to Palmerston; but since it was notorious in political circles that Palmerston would accept no post but that of foreign secretary, Aberdeen could give her little comfort. He merely advised her to impress Palmerston with her desire of peace with France, and to bid him consult her regularly on matters of foreign policy. On 13 Dec. the queen had a second interview at Windsor with Lord John, who was now accompanied by the veteran whig leader, Lord Lansdowne. Prince Albert sat beside her, and she let her visitors understand that she spoke for him as well as for herself. Lord John asked her to obtain assurances from Peel that the dissentient members of his cabinet were not in a position to form a new government, and to secure for him, if he undertook to repeal the corn laws, the full support of Peel and his followers. Peel gave her a guarded answer, which dissatisfied Lord John, who urged her to obtain more specific promise of co-operation. The queen, although she deemed the request unreasonable, politely appealed anew to Peel without result. At length, on 18 Dec., Lord John accepted her command to form a government. But his difficulties were only begun. There were members of his party who distrusted Palmerston as thoroughly as the queen. Lord Grey declined to join the government if Palmerston took the foreign office, and demanded a place in the cabinet for Cobden. Lord John felt unable either to accept Lord Grey's proposal or to forego his presence in the administration; and greatly to the queen's surprise he, on 29 Dec., suddenly informed her that he was unable to serve her. For a moment it looked as if she were to be left without any government, but she turned once more to Peel, who, at her earnest request, resumed power. To this result she had passively contributed throughout the intricate negotiation, and it was completely satisfactory to her. The next day, 30 Dec., she wrote: 'The queen cannot sufficiently express how much we feel Sir Robert Peel's high-minded conduct, courage, and loyalty, which can only add to the queen's confidence in him.'

Negotiations with Lord John Russell.

Thenceforth the queen identified herself almost recklessly with Peel's policy of repeal. Melbourne, when dining at Windsor, told her that Peel's conduct was 'damned dishonest,' but she declined to discuss the topic. She lost no opportunity of urging Peel to persevere. On 12 Jan. 1846 she wrote of her satisfaction at learning of the drastic character of his proposed measures, 'feeling certain,' she added, 'that what was so just and wise must succeed.' On 27 Jan. Prince Albert attended the House of Commons to hear Peel announce his plan of abolishing the corn laws in the course of three years. Strong objection was raised to the prince's presence by protectionists, who argued that it showed partisanship on the part of the crown. The queen ridiculed the protest, but the prince never went to the lower house again. On 4 Feb. she told Peel that he would be rewarded with the gratitude of the country, which 'would make up for the abuse he has to endure from so many of his party.' She expressed sympathy with him in his loss of the support of Gladstone and Lord Lincoln, who had accepted his policy, but had withdrawn from the House of Commons because, as parliamentary nominees of the Duke of Newcastle, who was a staunch protectionist, they could not honourably vote against his opinions. The queen pressed Peel to secure other seats for them. On 18 Feb. she not only wrote to congratulate Peel on his speech in introducing the bill, but forwarded to him a letter from the Dowager Queen Adelaide which expressed an equally flattering opinion. Every speech during the corn-law debates she read with minute attention, and she closely studied the division lists.

The queen's support of Peel.

The birth of the Princess Helena on 25 May was not suffered to distract the royal atten-

tion, and the queen watched with delight the safe passage of the bill through both houses of parliament. The sequel, however, disconcerted her. On 26 June, the night that the corn-law bill passed its third reading in the Lords, the protectionists and whigs voted together against the government on the second reading of a coercion bill for Ireland, and Peel was defeated by seventy-three. His resignation followed of necessity, and, at a moment when his services seemed most valuable to her, the queen saw herself deprived of them, as it proved for ever. She wrote of 'her *deep* concern' at parting with him. 'In whatever position Sir Robert Peel may be,' she concluded, 'we shall ever look on him as a kind and true friend.' Hardly less did she regret the retirement of Lord Aberdeen. 'We felt so safe with them,' she wrote of the two men to her uncle Leopold, who agreed that Peel, almost alone among contemporary English statesmen, could be trusted 'never to let monarchy be robbed of the little strength and power it still may possess' (*Peel Papers*, iii. 172).

Lord John's first ministry, July 1846.

At the queen's request Lord John Russell formed a new government, and with misgivings the queen agreed to Palmerston's return to the foreign office. The ministry lasted nearly five years. Lord John, although awkward and unattractive in manner, and wedded to a narrow view of the queen's constitutional powers, did much to conciliate the royal favour. Closer acquaintance improved his relations with the queen, and she marked the increase of cordiality by giving him for life Pembroke Lodge in Richmond Park in March 1847, on the death of the Earl of Erroll, husband of a natural daughter of William IV. Some of Lord John's colleagues greatly interested the queen. Lord Clarendon, who was at first president of the board of trade, and in 1847 lord-lieutenant of Ireland, gained her entire confidence and became an intimate friend. She liked, too, Sir George Grey, the home secretary, and she admired the conversation of Macaulay, the paymaster-general, after he had overcome a feeling of shyness in meeting her. On 9 March 1850, when Macaulay dined at Buckingham Palace, he talked freely of his 'History.' The queen owned that she had nothing to say for her poor ancestor, James II. 'Not your majesty's ancestor, your majesty's predecessor,' Macaulay returned; and the remark, which was intended as a compliment, was well received (Trevelyan's *Life of Macaulay*, pp. 537-8). On 14 Jan. 1851, when he stayed at Windsor, he 'made her laugh heartily,' he said. 'She talked on for some time most courteously and pleasantly. Nothing could be more sensible than her remarks on German affairs' (*ibid.* p. 549). But, on the whole, the queen's relations with her third ministry were less amicable than with her first or second, owing to the unaccommodating temper of the most prominent member of it—Palmerston, the foreign secretary. Between him and the crown a constant struggle was in progress for the effective supervision of foreign affairs. The constitution did not define the distribution of control between monarch and minister over that or any other department of the state. The minister had it in his power to work quite independently of the crown, and it practically lay with him to admit or reject a claim on the crown's part to suggest even points of procedure, still less points of policy. For the crown to challenge the fact in dealing with a strong-willed and popular minister was to invite, as the queen and prince were to find, a tormenting sense of impotence.

Macaulay at court.

At the outset monarch and minister found themselves in agreement. Although Palmerston realised anticipations by embroiling France and England, the breach was deemed, in the peculiar circumstances, inevitable even by the queen and the prince. A difference had for some years existed between the two countries in regard to the affairs of Spain. The Spanish throne was occupied by a child of sixteen (Queen Isabella), whose position sufficiently resembled that of the queen of England at her accession to excite at the English court interest in her future. It was the known ambition of Louis Philippe or of his ministers to bring the Spanish kingdom under French sway. English politicians of all parties were agreed, however, that an extension of French influence in the Spanish peninsula was undesirable. Perfectly conscious of the strength with which this view was held, Louis Philippe prudently announced in 1843 that his younger son, the Duc de Montpensier, was to be affianced, not to the little Spanish queen herself, but to her younger sister. Lord Aberdeen saw no objection to such a match provided that the marriage should be delayed till the Spanish queen had herself both married and had issue, and that no member of the French Bourbon house should become the royal consort of Spain. During each of the visits of Queen Victoria to the Château d'Eu the king of the French gave her a distinct verbal assent to these conditions. The Spanish queen had many suitors, but she was slow

The Spanish marriages.

in making a choice, and her hesitation kept the Spanish question open.

Unluckily for the good relations of France and England, the personal position of Prince Albert in England and his relations with Germany introduced a curious complication into the process of selecting a consort for the Spanish queen. Christina, the mother of the Spanish queen, had no wish to facilitate French ambition. With a view to foiling it she urged her daughter to follow the example alike of the English queen and of the queen of Portugal, and marry into the Saxe-Coburg family. In 1841, when the notion was first put forward, Prince Albert's elder brother Ernest, who was as yet unmarried, was suggested as a desirable suitor; but on his marriage to another in 1842, Queen Christina designated for her son-in-law Ernest and Albert's first cousin, Prince Leopold, whose brother was already prince consort of Portugal. Prince Albert, who had entertained the young man at Windsor, was consulted. He felt that his cousin should not be lightly deprived of the opportunity of securing a throne, but recognised a delicacy in urging English statesmen to serve Saxe-Coburg interests. France showed at once passionate hostility to the scheme, and at the instance of Guizot, who brusquely declared that he would at all hazards preserve Spain from England's and Portugal's fate of a Saxe-Coburg ruler, the Saxe-Coburg suit was before 1844 avowedly dropped by consent. On 2 May 1846 it was covertly revived by Queen Christina. That lady wrote to Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg, who was on a visit to his relatives in Portugal, bidding him seek the personal aid of Queen Victoria in marrying her daughter to Prince Leopold. With the embarrassing ignorance which prevailed in continental courts of English constitutional usages, Queen Christina desired her letter to reach Queen Victoria's hand alone, and not that of any of her ministers. Duke Ernest forwarded it to King Leopold, who communicated it to his niece. Both Duke Ernest and King Leopold came to England in August, and they discussed the Saxe-Coburg aspect of the question with the queen and Prince Albert. Reluctantly a decision adverse to the Saxe-Coburg prince was reached, on the ground that both English and French ministers had virtually rejected him. Duke Ernest at once wrote to that effect to the Queen-mother Christina, and advised the young queen to marry a Spanish prince (Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg, *Memoirs*, i. 190 seq.) At the same moment Palmerston returned to the foreign office, and in a despatch to the Spanish government which he wrote in haste and with half knowledge of the result of the recent Saxe-Coburg conclave, he pressed the Spanish queen to choose without delay one of three suitors, among whom he included Prince Leopold. The despatch was communicated to the French ministers, who saw in Palmerston's resuscitation of the Saxe-Coburg offer of marriage a special grievance against the English court. Retaliation was at once attempted. Without seeking further negotiations, the French ministers arranged at Madrid that the young queen should marry at once, that the bridegroom should be a Spanish suitor, the Duke of Cadiz, and that on the same day the Duc de Montpensier should marry her younger sister. On 8 Sept. the queen of the French, in a private letter to Queen Victoria, announced the approaching marriage of her son, Montpensier. The queen, in reply (10 Sept.), expressed surprise and regret. Louis Philippe sent an apologetic explanation to his daughter, the queen of the Belgians, who forwarded it to Queen Victoria. She replied that Louis Philippe had broken his word.

Prince Albert and Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg.

Bitter charges of breach of faith abounded on both sides, and the war of vituperation involved not merely both countries but both courts. The sinister rumour ran in England that the French ministers knew the Duke of Cadiz to be unfit for matrimony, and had selected him as husband of the Spanish queen so that the succession to the Spanish crown might be secured to the offspring of Montpensier. In any case, that hope was thwarted; for although the marriage of the Spanish queen Isabella proved unhappy, she was mother of five children, who were ostensibly born in wedlock. The indignation of the queen and Prince Albert was intensified by the contempt which was showered in France on the Saxe-Coburg family, and the efforts of Louis Philippe and his family at a domestic reconciliation proved vain.

Palmerston, after his wont, conducted the official negotiation without any endeavour to respect the views of the queen or Prince Albert. In one despatch to Sir Henry Bulwer, the English minister at Madrid, he reinserted, to the queen's annoyance, a paragraph which Prince Albert had deleted in the first draft touching the relation of the issue of the Duc de Montpensier to the Spanish succession. King Leopold held Palmerston responsible for the whole imbroglio (Duke Ernest, i. 199). But the queen's public and private sentiments were in this case identical with those of Palmerston and of the

The queen's indignation.

English public, and, in the absence of any genuine difference of opinion, the minister's independent action won from the queen reluctant acquiescence. The English government formally protested against the two Spanish marriages, but they duly took place on 10 Oct., despite English execrations. 'There is but one voice here on the subject,' the queen wrote (13 Oct.) to King Leopold, 'and I am, alas! unable to say a word in defence of one [i.e. Louis Philippe] whom I had esteemed and respected. You may imagine what the whole of this makes me suffer.... You cannot represent too strongly to the king and queen [of the French] my indignation, and my sorrow, at what has been done' (MARTIN). Then the hubbub, which seemed to threaten war, gradually subsided. The effect of the incident on English prestige proved small, but it cost Louis Philippe the moral support of England, and his tottering throne fell an easy prey to revolution.

At the opening of 1847 the political horizon was clouded on every side, but despite the political anxieties at home—threats of civil war in Ireland, and so great a rise in the price of wheat in England that the queen diminished the supply of bread to her own household—the 'season' of that year was exceptionally lively. Numerous foreign visitors were entertained, including the Grand Duke Constantine of Russia, the Tsar Nicholas's son, Prince Oscar of Sweden, and many German princes. On 15 June a state visit was paid to Her Majesty's Theatre in the Haymarket, during the first season of Jenny Lind, who appeared as Norma in Bellini's opera. The queen applauded eagerly (HOLLAND and ROCKSTRO, *Jenny Lind*, ii. 113 seq.), and wrote to her uncle Leopold: 'Jenny Lind is quite a remarkable phenomenon.' In the spring the queen had been much gratified by the election of Prince Albert as chancellor of Cambridge University. The choice was not made without a contest—'the unseemly contest' the queen called it—and the prince won by a majority of only 117 votes over those cast for his opponent, the Earl of Powis. But the queen wisely concentrated her attention on the result, which she felt to be no gift of hers, but an honour that the prince had earned independently. In July she accompanied him to the Cambridge commencement, over which he presided as chancellor. From Tottenham she travelled on the Eastern Counties railway, under the personal guidance of the railway king, George Hudson. On 5 July 1847 she received from her husband in his official capacity, in the hall of Trinity College, an address of welcome. In reply she congratulated the university on their wise selection of a chancellor (*Life of Wilberforce*, i. 398; DEAN MERIVALE, *Letters*; COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*). Melbourne and three German princes, who were royal guests—Prince Waldemar of Prussia, Prince Peter of Oldenburg, and the hereditary Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar—received honorary degrees from Prince Albert's hands. An installation ode was written by Wordsworth and set to music by T. A. Walmisley. On the evening of the 6th there was a levee at the lodge of Trinity College, and next morning the queen attended a public breakfast in Nevill's Court.

At Cambridge, July 1847.

For the third time the queen spent her autumn holiday in Scotland, where she had taken a highland residence at Ardverikie, a lodge on Loch Laggan, in the occupation of the Marquis of Abercorn. They travelled thither by the west coast from the Isle of Wight in the yacht Victoria and Albert (11–14 Aug.) Spending at the outset a night on the Scilly Isles, they made for the Menai Straits, where they transferred themselves to the yacht Fairy. Passing up the Clyde they visited Loch Fyne. On the 18th they arrived at Inveraray Castle, and afterwards reached their destination by way of Fort William. Palmerston was for the most part the minister in attendance, and, amid the deerstalking, walks, and drives, there was much political discussion between him and Prince Albert. The sojourn lasted three weeks, till 17 Sept., and on the return journey the royal party went by sea only as far as Fleetwood, proceeding by rail from Liverpool to London (*Journal*, pp. 43–61).

Third visit to Scotland, 1847.

Meanwhile a general election had taken place in August without involving any change of ministry. In the new parliament, which was opened by commission on 18 Nov. 1847, the liberals obtained a working majority numbering 325 to 226 protectionists and 105 conservative free traders or Peelites. Public affairs, especially abroad, abounded in causes of alarm for the queen. 1848, the year of revolution in Europe, passed off without serious disturbance in England, but the queen's equanimity was rudely shaken by rebellions in foreign lands. The dethronement of Louis Philippe in February shocked her. Ignoring recent political differences, she thought only of his distress. When his sons and daughters hurried to England, nothing for a time was known of the fate of Louis and his queen. On

Louis Philippe's dethronement.

2 March they arrived in disguise at Newhaven, and Louis immediately wrote to the queen, throwing himself on her protection. She obtained her uncle Leopold's consent to offer them his own royal residence at Claremont. There Prince Albert at once visited them. To all members of the French royal family the queen showed henceforth unremitting attention. To the Duc de Nemours she allotted another royal residence at Bushey. She frequently entertained him and his brothers, and always treated them with the respect which was due to members of reigning families. But it was not only in France that the revolution dealt havoc in the queen's circle of acquaintances. Her half-brother of Leiningen, who had been in Scotland with her the year before, her half-sister, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (Prince Albert's brother), and their friend, the king of Prussia, suffered severely in the revolutionary movements of Germany. In Italy and Austria, too, kings and princes were similarly menaced. Happily, in England, threats of revolution came to nothing. The great chartist meeting on Kennington Common, on 10 April, proved abortive. By the advice of ministers the queen and her family removed to Osborne a few days before, but they returned on 2 May. During the crisis the queen was temporarily disabled by the birth, on 18 March, of the Princess Louise; but throughout her confinement, she wrote to her uncle, King Leopold, 'My only thoughts and talk were politics, and I never was calmer or quieter or more earnest. Great events make me calm; it is only trifles that irritate my nerves' (4 April). When the infant Princess Louise was christened at Buckingham Palace on the 13th, the queen of the Belgians stood godmother, and the strain of anxiety was greatly lessened. A new perplexity arose in June 1848, when Lord John feared defeat in the House of Commons on the old question of the sugar duties, which had already nearly wrecked two governments. The queen, although her confidence in the ministry was chequered by Palmerston's conduct of the foreign office, declared any change inopportune, and she approached with reluctance the consideration of the choice of Lord John's successor. Demurring to Lord John's own suggestion of Lord Stanley, who as a seceder from Peel was not congenial to her, she took counsel with Melbourne, who advised her to summon Peel. But the government proved stronger than was anticipated, and for three years more Lord John continued in office. On 5 Sept. 1848 the queen prorogued parliament in person, the ceremony taking place for the first time in the Peers' Chamber in the new houses of parliament, which had been rebuilt after the fire of 1834. Her French kinsmen, the Duc de Nemours and the Prince de Joinville, were present with her. Popular enthusiasm ran high,

England and revolution.

and she was in thorough accord with the congratulatory words which her ministers put into her mouth on the steadfastness with which the bulk of her people had resisted incitements to disorder.

On the same afternoon she embarked at Woolwich for Aberdeen in order to spend

First stay at Balmoral, 1848.

three weeks at Balmoral House, then little more than a shooting lodge, which she now hired for the first time of Lord Aberdeen's brother, Sir Robert Gordon. Owing to bad weather the queen tried the new experiment of making practically the whole of the return journey to London by rail, travelling from Perth by way of Crewe. Thenceforth she travelled to and from Scotland in no other way. Later in the year a distressing accident caused the queen deep depression (9 Oct.) While she was crossing from Osborne to Portsmouth, her yacht, the Fairy, ran down a boat belonging to the Grampus frigate, and three women were drowned. 'It is a terrible thing, and haunts me continually,' the queen wrote.

Every year the queen, when in London or at Windsor, sought recreation more and

Music and the drama at court.

more conspicuously in music and the drama. Elaborate concerts, oratorios, or musical recitations were repeatedly given both at Windsor and at Buckingham Palace. On 10 Feb. 1846 Charles Kemble read the words of the 'Antigone' when Mendelssohn's music was rendered, and there followed like renderings of 'Athalie' (1 Jan. 1847), again of 'Antigone' (1 Jan. 1848), and of 'Œdipus at Colonos' (10 Feb. 1848 and 1 Jan. 1852). During 1842 and 1844 the composer Mendelssohn was many times at court. The great French actress Rachel was invited to recite on more than one occasion, and on 26 Feb. 1851, when Macready took farewell of the stage at Drury Lane, the queen was present. Meanwhile, to give greater brilliance to the Christmas festivities, the queen organised at the end of 1848 dramatic performances at Windsor. Charles Kean was appointed director, and until Prince Albert's death, except during three years—in 1850 owing to the queen dowager's death, in 1855 during the gloom of the Crimean war, and in 1858 owing to the distraction of the princess royal's marriage—dramatic repre-

sentations were repeated in the Rubens room at the castle during each Christmas season. On 28 Dec. 1848, at the first performance, 'The Merchant of Venice' was presented, with Mr. and Mrs. Kean and Mr. and Mrs. Keeley in the cast. Thirteen other plays of Shakespeare and nineteen lighter pieces followed in the course of the next thirteen years, and the actors included Macready, Phelps, Charles Mathews, Ben Webster, and Buckstone. In 1857 William Bodham Donne succeeded Kean as director; and the last performance under Donne's management took place on 31 Jan. 1861. More than thirty years then elapsed before the queen suffered another professional dramatic entertainment to take place in a royal palace. The most conspicuous encouragement which the queen and her husband bestowed on art during this period was their commission to eight artists (Eastlake, Maclise, Landseer, Dyce, Stanfield, Uwins, Leslie, and Ross) to decorate with frescoes the queen's summer house in the gardens of Buckingham Palace. The subjects were drawn from Milton's 'Comus.' The work was completed in 1845.

Under Prince Albert's guidance, the queen's domestic life was now very systematically ordered. The education of the growing family occupied their parents' minds almost from the children's birth. Prince Albert frequently took counsel on the subject with Stockmar and Bunsen, and the queen consulted Melbourne (24 March 1842) even after he had ceased to be her minister. In the result Lady Lyttelton, widow of the third Baron Lyttelton, and sister of the second Earl Spencer (Lord Althorp), who had been a lady-in-waiting since 1837, was in 1842 appointed governess of the royal children, and, on her retirement in January 1851, she was succeeded by Lady Caroline Barrington, widow of Captain the Hon. George Barrington, R.N., and daughter of the second Earl Grey; she held the office till her death on 28 April 1875. The office of royal governess, which thus was filled during the queen's reign by only two holders, carried with it complete control of the 'nursery establishment,' which soon included German and French as well as English attendants. All the children spoke German fluently from infancy. The queen sensibly insisted that they should be brought up as simply, naturally, and domestically as possible, and that no obsequious deference should be paid to their rank. The need of cultivating perfect trust between parents and children, the value of a thorough but liberal religious training from childhood, and the folly of child-worship or excessive laudation were constantly in her mind. She spent with her children all the time that her public engagements permitted, and delighted in teaching them youthful amusements. As they grew older she and the prince encouraged them to recite poetry and to act little plays, or arrange tableaux vivants. To the education of the prince of Wales as the heir apparent they naturally devoted special attention, and in every way they protected his interests. Very soon after his birth the queen appointed a commission to receive and accumulate the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall, the appanage of the heir apparent, in their son's behalf, until he should come of age, and the estate was administered admirably. Although the queen abhorred advanced views on the position of women in social life, she sought to make her daughters as useful as her sons to the world at large, and, while causing them to be instructed in all domestic arts, repudiated the notion that marriage was the only object which they should be brought up to attain (*Letters to Princess Alice* (1874), p. 320). She expressed regret that among the upper classes in England girls were taught to aim at little else in life than matrimony.

Education of the children.

The queen and Prince Albert regulated with care their own habits and pursuits. Although public business compelled them to spend much time in London, the prince rapidly acquired a distaste for it, which he soon communicated to the queen. As a young woman she was, she said, wretched to leave London, but, though she never despised or disliked London amusements, she came to adopt her husband's view, that peace and quiet were most readily to be secured at a distance from the capital. The sentiment grew, and she reached the conclusion that 'the extreme weight and thickness of the atmosphere' injured her health, and in consequence her sojourns at Buckingham Palace became less frequent and briefer; in later life she did not visit it more than twice or thrice a year, staying on each occasion not more than two days. Windsor, which was agreeable to her, was near enough to London to enable her to transact business there without inconvenience. In early married life she chiefly resided there. The Pavilion at Brighton she abandoned, and, after being dismantled in 1846, it was sold to the corporation of Brighton in 1850 to form a place of public assembly. Anxious to secure residences which should be personal property and free from the restraints of supervision by public officials, she soon decided to acquire private

The queen's residences at Osborne

abodes in those parts of her dominions which were peculiarly congenial to her—the Isle of Wight and the highlands of Scotland. Her residence in the south was secured first. Late in 1844 she purchased of Lady Isabella Blachford the estate of Osborne, consisting of about eight hundred acres, near East Cowes. Subsequent purchases increased the land to about two thousand acres. The existing house proved inconvenient, and the foundation-stone of a new one was laid on 23 June 1845. A portion of it was occupied in September 1846, although the whole was not completed until 1851. In the grounds was set up in 1854 a Swiss cottage as a workshop and playhouse for the children. In the designing of the new Osborne House and in laying out the gardens Prince Albert took a very active part. The queen interested herself in the neighbourhood, and rebuilt the parish church at Whippingham. In 1848 the queen leased of the Fife trustees Balmoral House, as her residence in the highlands; she purchased it in 1852, and then resolved to replace it by an elaborate edifice. The new Balmoral Castle was completed in the autumn of 1854, and large additions were subsequently made to the estate. The Duchess of Kent rented in the neighbourhood Abergeldie Castle, which was subsequently occupied by the prince of Wales. At Balmoral, after 1854, a part of every spring and autumn was spent during the rest of the queen's life, while three or four annual visits were paid regularly to Osborne. At both Osborne and Balmoral very homely modes of life were adopted, and, at Balmoral especially, ministers and foreign friends were surprised at the simplicity which characterised the queen's domestic arrangements. Before the larger house was built only two sitting-rooms were occupied by the royal family. Of an evening billiards were played in the one, under such cramped conditions that the queen, who usually looked on, had constantly to move her seat to give the players elbow-space. In the other room the queen at times would take lessons in the Scotch reel. The minister in attendance did all his work in his small bedroom, and the queen would run carelessly in and out of the house all day long, walking alone, visiting neighbouring cottages, and chatting unreservedly with their occupants.

Osborne and Balmoral.

After identifying herself thus closely with Scotland, it was only right for her to make the acquaintance of Ireland, the only portion of the United Kingdom which she had not visited during the first decade of her reign. Peel had entertained a suggestion that the queen should visit the country in 1844, when she received an invitation from the lord mayor of Dublin, and a conditional promise of future acceptance was given. In the early autumn of 1849 the plan was carried out with good results. The social and political condition of the country was not promising. The effects of the famine were still acute. Civil war had broken out in 1848, and, although it was easily repressed, disaffection was widespread. In June 1849 the queen's attention was disagreeably drawn to the unsatisfactory condition of the country by a difficulty which arose in regard to recent convictions for high treason; commutation of capital sentences was resolved upon, but it was found to be impossible to substitute terms of imprisonment until a new statute had been hastily devised, giving the crown specific authority to that effect. The general distress precluded a state visit. But personal loyalty to the sovereign was still believed to prevail in Ireland. The queen went by sea from Cowes to the Cove of Cork, upon which she bestowed the new name of Queenstown in honour of her first landing there on Irish soil. She thence proceeded in her yacht to Kingstown, and took up her residence for four days at the viceregal lodge in Phœnix Park, Dublin. She held a levee one evening in Dublin Castle. Her reception was all that could be wished. It was 'idolatrous,' wrote Monckton Milnes, lord Houghton, 'and utterly unworthy of a free, not to say ill-used, nation' (Reid, *Lord Houghton*, i. 485-5). She received addresses and visited public institutions. Everything she saw delighted her, and she commemorated her presence in Dublin by making the prince of Wales Earl of Dublin (10 Sept. 1849). From the Irish capital she went by sea to Belfast, where her reception was equally enthusiastic. Thence she crossed to the Scottish coast, and after a public visit to Glasgow she sought the grateful seclusion of Balmoral.

First visit to Ireland, 1849.

On 30 Oct. 1849 an attack of chicken-pox prevented the queen from fulfilling her promise to open the new coal exchange in Lower Thames Street, and she was represented by her husband. In two ways the incident proved of interest. The queen's two eldest children there first appeared at a public ceremonial, while the royal barge, which bore the royal party from Westminster to St. Paul's wharf, made its last state journey on the Thames during the queen's reign.

Last royal water pageant, 1849.

In the large circle of the queen's family and court, it was inevitable that death

should be often busy and should gradually sever valued links with the queen's youth. Her aunt, Princess Sophia, died on 27 May 1848, and her old minister and mentor, Melbourne, on 24 Nov. 1848, while a year later George Anson, the prince's former secretary and now keeper of his privy purse, passed suddenly away, and his loss was severely felt by the queen. Another grief was the death, on 2 Dec. 1849 at Stanmore Priory, of the old Queen Adelaide, who was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, beside William IV on 13 Dec. The summer of the following year (1850) was still more fruitful in episodes of mourning. On 3 July Peel succumbed to an accidental fall from his horse; in him the queen said she lost not merely a friend, but a father. Five days later there died her uncle, the Duke of Cambridge; on 26 Aug., Louis Philippe, whose fate of exile roused the queen's abiding sympathy; and on 10 Oct. the French king's gentle daughter, the queen of the Belgians, wife of King Leopold. Minor anxieties were caused the queen by two brutal attacks upon her person: on 19 May 1849, when she was returning from a drive near Constitution Hill, a blank charge was fired at her from a pistol by an Irishman, William Hamilton of Adare, and on 27 May 1850 one Robert Pate, a retired officer, hit her on the head with a cane as she was leaving Cambridge House in Piccadilly, where the Duke of Cambridge was lying ill.

Deaths in royal circles 1848–50.

The last outrage was the more brutal, seeing that the queen was just recovering from her confinement. Her third son, Arthur, was born on 1 May 1850. The date was the Duke of Wellington's eighty-first birthday. A few weeks before the duke had delighted the queen by the injudicious suggestion that Prince Albert should become commander-in-chief of the army in succession to himself. The prince wisely declined the honour. Apart from other considerations his hands were over full already and his health was giving evidence of undue mental strain. But, by way of showing her appreciation of the duke's proposal, the queen made him godfather to her new-born son. A second sponsor was the prince of Prussia, and the christening took place on 22 June. The infant's third name, Patrick, commemorated the queen's recent Irish visit. At the time, despite family and political cares, the queen's health was exceptionally robust. On going north in the autumn, after inaugurating the high-level bridge at Newcastle and the Royal Border Bridge on the Scottish boundary at Berwick, she stopped two days in Edinburgh at Holyrood Palace, in order to climb Arthur's Seat. When she settled down to her holiday at Balmoral, she took energetic walking exercise and showed a physical briskness enabling her to face boldly annoyances in official life, which were now graver than any she had yet experienced.

Prince Arthur and the Duke of Wellington.

The breach between the foreign minister (Palmerston) and the crown was growing wider each year. Foreign affairs interested the queen and her husband intensely. As they grew more complex the prince studied them more closely, and prepared memoranda with a view to counselling the foreign minister. But Palmerston rendered such efforts abortive by going his own way, without consulting the court or, at times, even his colleagues. The antagonism between Prince Albert's views, with which the queen identified herself, and those of Palmerston was largely based on principle. Palmerston consistently supported liberal movements abroad, even at the risk of exposing himself to the charge of encouraging revolution. Although the queen and the prince fully recognised the value of constitutional methods of government in England, and were by no means averse to their spread on the continent of Europe, their personal relations with foreign dynasties evoked strong sympathy with reigning monarchs and an active dread of revolution, which Palmerston seemed to them to view with a perilous complaisance. Through 1848, the year of revolution, the difference steadily grew. Palmerston treated with equanimity the revolutionary riots at Berlin, Vienna, and Baden in 1848–9, while they stirred in his royal mistress a poignant compassion for those crowned kinsmen or acquaintances whose lives and fortunes were menaced. When efforts were first made in Italy to secure national unity and to throw off the yoke of Austria, Palmerston spoke with benevolence of the endeavours of the Italian patriots. Although the prince strongly deprecated the cruelties which Italian rulers practised on their subjects, he and the queen cherished a warm sympathy with the Austrians and their emperor. In regard to Germany, on the other hand, the opposition between royal and ministerial opinions involved other considerations. The prince was well affected to the movement for national unity under Prussia's leadership. Palmerston's distrust of the weak reactionary Prussian king and his allies among the German princes rendered him suspicious of German nationalist aspirations. In the intricate struggle for the possession of the duchies

Differences with Palmerston, 1848.

of Schleswig-Holstein, which opened in 1848, Palmerston inclined to the claim of Denmark against that of the confederation of German states with Prussia at its head, whose triumph the English royal family hopefully anticipated.

In point of practice Palmerston was equally offensive to the prince and the queen. He frequently caused them intense irritation or alarm by involving the government in acute international crises without warning the queen of their approach. In 1848, before consulting her, he peremptorily ordered the reactionary Spanish government to liberalise its institutions, with the result that the English ambassador, Sir Henry Bulwer, was promptly expelled from Madrid. In January 1850, to the queen's consternation, Palmerston coerced Greece into compliance with English demands for the compensation of Don Pacifico and other English subjects who had claims against the Greek government. Thereupon France, who was trying to mediate, and regarded Palmerston's precipitate action as insulting, withdrew her ambassador from London, and for the third time in the queen's reign—on this occasion almost before she had an opportunity of learning the cause—Palmerston brought France and England to the brink of war.

The queen's embarrassments were aggravated by the habit of foreign sovereigns, who believed her power to be far greater than it was, of writing autograph appeals to her personally on political affairs, and of seeking privately to influence the foreign policy of the country. She was wise enough to avoid the snares that were thus laid for her, and frankly consulted Palmerston before replying. He invariably derided the notion of conciliating the good opinion of foreign courts, where his name was a word of loathing. The experience was often mortifying for the queen. In 1847, when the queen of Portugal, the queen's early playmate, was threatened by her revolutionary subjects, she appealed directly to Queen Victoria for protection. Palmerston treated the Portuguese difficulty as a 'Coburg family affair.' He attributed the queen's peril to her reliance on the absolutist advice of one Dietz, a native of Coburg, who stood towards the Portuguese queen and her husband, Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg, in a relation resembling that of Stockmar to Prince Albert and the queen. Palmerston insisted on Dietz's dismissal—a proceeding that was highly offensive to the queen and to her Saxe-Coburg kinsmen (Duke Ernest, *Memoirs*, i. 288 sq.) Afterwards he dictated a solemn letter of constitutional advice for his royal mistress to copy in her own hand and forward to her unhappy correspondent at Lisbon (Walpole, *Lord John Russell*). Later in the year the king of Prussia, in a private letter which his ambassador at St. James's, Baron Bunsen, was directed to deliver to the queen in private audience, invited her encouragement of the feeble efforts of Prussia to dominate the German federation. Palmerston learned from Bunsen of the missive, and told him that it was irregular for the English sovereign to correspond with foreign monarchs unless they were her relatives (Bunsen, *Memoirs*, ii. 149). In concert with Prince Albert he sketched a colourless draft reply, which the queen copied out; it 'began and ended in German, though the body of it was in English.' Prince Albert, in frequent private correspondence with the king of Prussia, had sought to stimulate the king to more active assertion of Prussian power in Germany, and the apparent discrepancy between the prince's ardour and the coolness which Palmerston imposed on his wife was peculiarly repugnant to both her and her husband. Expostulation with Palmerston seemed vain. In June 1848 Prince Albert bade Lord John remind him that every one of the ten thousand despatches which were received annually at the foreign office was addressed to the queen and to the prime minister as well as to himself, and that the replies involved them all. In the following autumn Palmerston remarked on a further protest made in the queen's behalf by Lord John: 'Unfortunately the queen gives ear too easily to persons who are hostile to her government, and who wish to poison her mind with distrust of her ministers, and in this way she is constantly suffering under groundless uneasiness.' To this challenge she answered, through Lord John, 1 Oct. 1848: 'The queen naturally, as I think, dreads that upon some occasion you may give her name to sanction proceedings which she may afterwards be compelled to disavow' (Walpole, *Lord John Russell*, ii. 47). Unluckily for the queen, Palmerston's action was vehemently applauded by a majority in parliament and in the country, and his defence of his action in regard to Greece in the Don Pacifico affair in June 1850 elicited the stirring enthusiasm of the House of Commons. The queen, in conversation with political friends like Aberdeen and Clarendon, loudly exclaimed against her humiliation. Lord John was often as much out of sympathy with Palmerston as she, but he knew the government could not stand

The queen's private correspondence.

Palmerston's obduracy.

without its foreign secretary; and the queen, who was always averse to inviting the perplexities of a change of ministry, viewed the situation with blank despair. In March 1850 she and the prince drafted a statement of their grievance, but in face of the statesman's triumphant appeal to the House of Commons in June it was laid aside. In the summer Lord John recalled Palmerston's attention to the queen's irritation, and he disavowed any intention of treating her with disrespect. At length, on 12 Aug. 1850, she sent him through Lord John two requests in regard to his future conduct: 'She requires,' her words ran, '(1) that the foreign secretary will distinctly state what he proposes in a given case, in order that the queen may know as distinctly to what she has given her royal sanction. (2) Having once given her sanction to a measure, that it be not arbitrarily altered or modified by the minister. Such an act she must consider as failure in sincerity towards the crown, and justly to be visited by the exercise of her constitutional right of dismissing that minister. She expects to be kept informed of what passes between him and the foreign ministers before important decisions are taken, based upon that intercourse; to receive the foreign despatches in good time, and to have the drafts for her approval sent to her in sufficient time to make herself acquainted with their contents before they must be sent off' (MARTIN, ii. 51). Two days afterwards Prince Albert explained more fully to Palmerston, in a personal interview, the queen's grounds of complaint. 'The queen had often,' the prince said, 'latterly almost invariably, differed from the line of policy pursued by Lord Palmerston. She had always openly stated her objections; but when overruled by the cabinet, or convinced that it would, from political reasons, be more prudent to waive her objections, she knew her constitutional position too well not to give her full support to whatever was done on the part of the government. She knew that they were going to battle together, and that she was going to receive the blows which were aimed at the government; and she had these last years received several, such as no sovereign of England had before been obliged to put up with, and which had been most painful to her. But what she had a right to require in return was, that before a line of policy was adopted or brought before her for her sanction, she should be in full possession of all the facts and all the motives operating; she felt that in this respect she was not dealt with as she ought to be. She never found a matter "intact," nor a question, in which we were not already compromised, when it was submitted to her; she had no means of knowing what passed in the cabinet, nor what passed between Lord Palmerston and the foreign ministers in their conferences, but what Lord Palmerston chose to tell her, or what she found in the newspapers.'

The queen's demands, 1850.

Prince Albert on Palmerston.

Palmerston affected pained surprise and solemnly promised amendment, but he remained in office and his course of action underwent no permanent change. A few months later he committed the queen, without her assent, to new dissensions with the Austrian government and to new encouragement of Denmark in her claims to Schleswig-Holstein. In the first case Palmerston, after threatening Lord John with resignation, endeavoured to modify his action in accordance with the royal wish, but he was still impenitent.

Fresh dissensions.

In the winter of 1850 a distasteful domestic question distracted the queen's mind from foreign affairs. Lord John had identified the government with the strong protestant feeling which was roused by Cardinal Wiseman's announcement of the pope's revival of Roman catholic bishoprics in England. Hundreds of protests from public bodies were addressed to the queen in person, and she received them patiently. But she detested the controversy and regretted 'the unchristian and intolerant spirit' exhibited by the protestant agitators. 'I cannot bear to hear the violent abuse of the catholic religion, which is so painful and so cruel towards the many innocent and good Roman catholics.' When she opened parliament on 4 Feb. 1851 she resented the cries of 'no popery,' with which she was greeted; but the ministry determined actively to resist the 'papal aggression,' and the queen acquiesced. It was consequently with composure that she saw Lord John's government—partly through intestine differences on the religious question—outvoted in the House of Commons in February 1851. The immediate question at issue was electoral reform. Lord John at once resigned. The queen sent for the conservative leader, Lord Stanley, afterwards Lord Derby, who declined office without adequate support in the House of Commons. He advised a reconstruction of the existing ministry—a course congenial to the queen. On 22 Feb. she consulted Lord Aberdeen with a view to a fusion between whigs and

Papal aggression.

Ministerial crisis and deadlock.

Peelites, but the combination proved impracticable. Perplexed by the deadlock which the refusals of Derby and Aberdeen created, she turned for advice to the old Duke of Wellington. In agreement with the duke's counsel she recalled Russell after Prince Albert had sent him a memorandum of the recent negotiations. Lord John managed to get through the session in safety and secured the passage of his antipapal Ecclesiastical Titles Bill after completely emasculating it; it received the royal assent on 29 July 1851.

Meanwhile the attention of the court and country had turned from party polemics to a demonstration of peace and goodwill among the nations which excited the queen's highest hopes. It was the inauguration of the Great Exhibition in the Crystal Palace which was erected in Hyde Park. In origin and execution that design was due to Prince Albert; and it had consequently encountered abundant opposition from high tories and all sections of society who disliked the prince. Abroad it was condemned by absolute monarchs and their ministers as an invitation to revolutionary conspiracy through the suggestion it offered to revolutionary agents in Europe to assemble in London on a speciously innocent pretext, and hatch nefarious designs against law and order. The result belied the prophets of evil. The queen flung herself with spirit into the enterprise. She interested herself in every detail, and she was rewarded for her energy by the knowledge that the realised scheme powerfully appealed to the imagination of the mass of her people. The brilliant opening ceremony over which she presided on 1 May 1851 evoked a marvellous outburst of loyalty. Her bearing was described on all hands as 'thoroughly regal' (Stanley, i. 424). Besides twenty-five thousand people in the building, seven hundred thousand cheered her outside as she passed them on her way from Buckingham Palace. It was, she said, the proudest and happiest day of her happy life. Her feelings were gratified both as queen and wife. 'The great event has taken place,' she wrote in her diary (1 May), 'a complete and beautiful triumph—a glorious and touching sight, one which I shall ever be proud of for my beloved Albert and my country . . . . Yes! it is a day which makes my heart swell with pride and glory and thankfulness!' In her eyes the great festival of peace was a thousand times more memorable than the thrilling scene of her coronation. In spite of their censorious fears foreign courts were well represented, and among the queen's guests were the prince and princess of Prussia. Tennyson, who had been appointed poet laureate in November 1850, in succession to Wordsworth, in the address 'To the Queen,' which he prefixed to the seventh edition of his 'Poems' (March 1851), wrote of the Great Exhibition, in a stanza which was not reprinted:

> She brought a vast design to pass
> When Europe and the scatter'd ends
> Of our fierce world did meet as friends
> And brethren in her halls of glass.

The Great Exhibition, 1851.

The season of the Great Exhibition was exceptionally brilliant. On 13 June another *bal costumé* at Buckingham Palace illustrated the reign of Charles II. On 9 July the queen attended a ball at the Guildhall, which celebrated the success of the Exhibition. Everywhere her reception was admirably cordial. When at length she temporarily left London for Osborne, she expressed pain that 'this brilliant and for ever memorable season should be past.' Of the continuous display of devotion to her in London she wrote to Stockmar: 'All this will be of a use not to be described: it identifies us with the people and gives them an additional cause for loyalty and attachment.' Early in August, when the queen came to Westminster to prorogue parliament, she visited the Exhibition for the last time. In October, on her removal to Balmoral, she made a formal progress through Liverpool and Manchester, and stayed for a few days with the Earl of Ellesmere at Worsley Hall. She manifested intelligent interest in the improvements which manufacturing processes were making in these great centres of industry. Her visit to Peel Park, Salford (10 Oct.), was commemorated by a statue of her, the cost of which was mainly defrayed by 80,000 Sunday school teachers and scholars; it was unveiled by Prince Albert 5 May 1857.

Court festivities.

A month after the closing of the Exhibition the dream of happiness was fading. The death of her sour-tempered uncle, King Ernest of Hanover (18 Nov. 1851), was not a heavy blow, but Palmerston was again disturbing her equanimity. Kossuth, the leader of the Hungarian revolution, had just arrived in England; Palmerston openly avowed sympathy with him. Both the queen and Lord John remonstrated, and the queen begged the cabinet to censure his attitude unequivocally; but her appeal was vain. Relief from the tormenting attitude of Palmerston was, however, at hand. It came at a moment when the queen despaired of any

alleviation of her lot. On 2 Dec. 1851 Prince Louis Napoleon by a *coup d'état* made himself absolute head of the French government. Palmerston believed in Napoleon's ability, and a day or two later, in conversation with the French ambassador, Walewski, expressed of his own initiative approbation of the new form of government in France.

Palmerston's removal.

The queen and Lord John viewed Napoleon's accession to power, and the means whereby it had been accomplished, with detestation. Palmerston's precipitate committal of England to a friendly recognition of the new *régime* before he had communicated with the queen or his colleagues untied the Gordian knot that bound him to the queen. This display of self-sufficiency roused the temper of Lord John, who had assured the queen that for the present England would extend to Napoleon the coldest neutrality. To the queen's surprise and delight, Lord John summarily demanded Palmerston's resignation (19 Dec.) Palmerston feebly defended himself by claiming that in his intercourse with Walewski he had only expressed his personal views, and that he was entitled to converse at will with ambassadors. Lord John offered to rearrange the government so as to give him another office, but this Palmerston declined. The seals of the foreign office were transferred to the queen's friend, Lord Granville.

The queen and the prince did not conceal their joy at the turn of events. To his brother Ernest, Prince Albert wrote without reserve: 'And now the year closes with the happy circumstance for us, that the man who embittered our whole life, by continually placing before us the shameful alternative of either sanctioning his misdeeds throughout Europe, and rearing up the radical party here to a power under his leadership, or bringing about an open conflict with the crown, and thus plunging the only country where liberty, order, and lawfulness exist together into the general chaos—that this man has, as it were, cut his own throat. "Give a rogue rope enough and he will hang himself" is an old English adage with which we have sometimes tried to console ourselves, and which has proved true again here. . . .' (*Duke Ernest's Memoirs*). As a matter of fact, Palmerston's dismissal was a doubtful triumph for the crown. It was, in the first place, not the queen's act; it was the act of Lord John, who was not greatly influenced by court feeling, and it was an act that Lord John lived to regret. Palmerston's popularity in the country grew in proportion to his unpopularity at court, and, in the decade that followed, his power and ministerial power generally increased steadily at the expense of the crown's influence in both home and foreign affairs. The genuine victory lay with the minister.

IV

Palmerston's removal did not, in fact, even at the moment diminish anxiety at court. 1852 opened ominously. The intentions of France were doubtful. The need of increasing the naval and military forces was successfully urged on the government, but no sooner had the discussions on that subject opened in the House of Commons than Palmerston condemned as inadequate the earliest proposals of the government which were embodied in a militia bill, and, inflicting a defeat on his former colleagues, brought about their resignation on 20 Feb. 1852, within two months of his own dismissal. The queen summoned Lord Derby, who formed a conservative government, with Disraeli as chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. It was not a strong ministry. Its members, almost all of whom were new to official life, belonged to the party of protection; but protection had long since vanished from practical politics, and the queen was disposed to reproach her new advisers with their delay in discerning the impracticability of their obsolete policy. A little more haste, she said, 'would have saved so much annoyance, so much difficulty.' But personal intercourse rapidly overcame her prejudices. Lord Derby proved extremely courteous. Lord Malmesbury, the foreign minister, kept her thoroughly well informed of the affairs of his office, and the personal difficulty that she and her friends had anticipated from Disraeli was held in check.

Lord Derby's first government, 1852.

Early impression of Disraeli.

Disraeli had won his first parliamentary repute by his caustic denunciations of the queen's friend Peel, and she was inclined to adopt the widespread view that he was an unprincipled adventurer. He was perfectly aware of her sentiment, and during the ministerial crisis of 1851 he expressed himself quite ready to accept a post that should not bring him into frequent relations with the court. But personal acquaintance with him at once diminished the queen's distrust; his clever conversation amused her. She afterwards gave signal proof of a dispassionate spirit by dismissing every trace of early hostility, and by extending to him in course of time a confidence and a devotion which far exceeded

that she showed to any other minister of her reign. But her present experience of Disraeli and his colleagues was brief. A general election in July left the conservatives in a minority.

In the same month the queen made a cruise in the royal yacht on the south coast, and a few weeks later paid a second private visit to King Leopold at his summer palace at Laeken. The weather was bad, but on returning she visited the chief objects of interest in Antwerp, and steered close to Calais, so that she might see it. When at Balmoral later in the autumn, information reached her of the generous bequest to her by an eccentric subject, John Camden Neild, of all his fortune, amounting to a quarter of a million. The elation of spirit which this news caused her was succeeded by depression on hearing of the death of the Duke of Wellington on 14 Sept. 'He was to us a true friend,' she wrote to her uncle Leopold, 'and most valuable adviser . . . we shall soon stand sadly alone. Aberdeen is almost the only personal friend of that kind left to us. Melbourne, Peel, [the third earl of] Liverpool, now the Duke—all gone.' The queen issued a general order of regret to the army, and she put her household into mourning. She went to the lying in state in Chelsea Hospital, and witnessed the funeral procession to St. Paul's from the balcony of Buckingham Palace on 18 Nov.

Death of the Duke of Wellington.

On 11 Nov. the queen opened the new parliament. Lord Derby was still prime minister, but the position of the government was hopeless. On 3 Dec. Disraeli's budget was introduced, and on the 17th it was thrown out by a majority of nineteen. Lord Derby promptly resigned.

For six years the queen's government had been extraordinarily weak. Parties were disorganised, and no leader enjoyed the full confidence of any large section of the House of Commons. A reconstruction of party seemed essential to the queen and the prince. In November she had discussed with Lord Derby a possible coalition, and the chief condition she then imposed was that Palmerston should not lead the House of Commons. When Derby resigned she made up her mind to give her views effect. She sent for veteran statesmen on each side, Lord Aberdeen and Lord Lansdowne, both of whom she had known long and fully trusted. Lansdowne was ill, and Aberdeen came alone. On 19 Dec. she wrote to Lord John Russell (WALPOLE, *Life*, ii. 161): 'The queen thinks the moment to have arrived when a popular, efficient, and durable government could be formed by the sincere and united efforts of all parties professing conservative and liberal opinions.' Aberdeen undertook to form such a government, with the queen's assistance. Palmerston's presence was deemed essential, and she raised no objection to his appointment to the home office. The foreign office was bestowed on Lord John, who almost immediately withdrew from it in favour of the queen's friend, Lord Clarendon. On 28 Dec. Aberdeen had completed his task, and the queen wrote with sanguine satisfaction to her uncle Leopold of 'our excellent Aberdeen's success,' and of the 'realisation of the country's and of our own most ardent wishes.'

At queen's request Aberdeen forms coalition ministry.

Thus the next year opened promisingly, but it proved a calm before a great storm. On 7 April 1853 the queen's fourth and youngest son was born, and was named Leopold, after the queen's uncle, King Leopold, who was his godfather. George, the new king of Hanover, was also a sponsor, and the infant's third name of Duncan celebrated the queen's affection for Scotland. She was not long in retirement, and public calls were numerous. Military training, in view of possible warlike complications on the continent, was proceeding actively with the queen's concurrence. Twice—21 June and 5 August 1853—she visited, the first time with her guests, the new king and queen of Hanover, a camp newly formed on Chobham Common, and (on 5 Aug. 1901) a granite cross was unveiled to commemorate the first of these visits. In the interval between the two the queen, Prince Albert, the prince of Wales, Princess Royal, and Princess Alice had been disabled by an attack of measles, and Prince Albert, to the queen's alarm, suffered severely from nervous prostration. On 11 Aug. the navy was encouraged by a great naval review which the queen held at Spithead. Before the month ended the queen paid a second visit to Dublin, in order to inspect an exhibition of Irish industries which was framed on the model of the Great Exhibition of 1851. A million Irish men and women are said to have met her on her landing at Kingstown. The royal party stayed in Dublin from 30 Aug. to 3 Sept., and attended many public functions. As on the former occasion, the queen spent, she said, 'a pleasant, gay, and interesting time.'

Second visit to Dublin, 1853.

Throughout 1852 the queen continued her frank avowals of repugnance to personal intercourse with Napoleon III. Her relations with the exiled royal family of France

rendered him an object of suspicion and dislike, and the benevolence with which Palmerston regarded him did not soften her animosity. But she gradually acknowledged the danger of allowing her personal feeling to compromise peaceful relations with France. On 2 Dec. 1852 the empire had been formally recognised by the European powers, and the emperor was making marked advances to England. The French ambassador in London sounded Malmesbury, the foreign minister (December 1852), as to whether a marriage between the emperor and Princess Adelaide of Hohenlohe, daughter of the queen's half sister, would be acceptable. The queen spoke with horror of the emperor's religion and morals, and was not sorry that the discussion should be ended by the emperor's marriage in the following January with Mlle. Eugénie de Montijo, a lady with whom the irony of fate was soon to connect the queen in a lasting friendship. Meanwhile the queen's uncle, King Leopold, realised the wisdom of promoting better relations between her and the emperor, whose openly expressed anxiety to secure her countenance was becoming a source of embarrassment. In the early months of 1853 Duke Ernest, Prince Albert's brother, after consultation with King Leopold, privately visited Paris and accepted the hospitality of the Tuileries. Emperor and empress outbid each other in their laudation of Queen Victoria's domestic life. The empress expressed a longing for close acquaintance with her, her husband, and children. A revolution had been worked, she said, in the conditions of court life throughout Europe by the virtuous examples of Queen Victoria and of her friend and ally the queen of Portugal. Duke Ernest promptly reported the conversation to his brother and sister-in-law. The queen, always sensitive to sympathy with her domestic experiences, was greatly mollified. Her initial prejudices were shaken, and the political situation soon opened the road to perfect amity.

Napoleon III's advances.

Napoleon lost no opportunity of improving the situation. At the end of 1853 he boldly suggested a matrimonial alliance between the two families. With the approval of King Leopold and of Palmerston he proposed a marriage between his first cousin, Prince Jerome, who ultimately became the political head of the Bonaparte family, and the queen's first cousin, Princess Mary of Cambridge, afterwards Duchess of Teck. Princess Mary was a frequent guest at Windsor, and constantly shared in the queen's recreations. The queen had no faith in forced political marriages, and at once consulted the princess, whose buoyant, cheerful disposition endeared her to all the royal family. The princess rejected the proposal without hesitation, and the queen would hear no more of it. Palmerston coolly remarked that Prince Jerome was at any rate preferable to a German princeling.

But although Napoleon's first move led to nothing, an 'alliance between France and England was already at hand. It was not France among the countries of Europe that England under the queen's sway was first to meet in war. It was in conflict with Russia that her country, under the spell of Palmerston, in conjunction with France, was to break the peace of Europe for the first time in her reign. In the autumn of 1853 Russia pushed her claims to protect the Greek Christians of the Turkish empire with such violence as to extort from Turkey a declaration of war (23 Oct.) The mass of the British nation held that England was under an imperative and an immediate obligation to intervene by force of arms in behalf of Turkey, her protégé and ally. The English cabinet was divided in opinion. Aberdeen regarded the conduct of Russia as indefensible, but hoped to avert war by negotiation. Palmerston, then home secretary, took the popular view, that the inability of Turkey to meet Russia single-handed allowed no delay in intervention. On 16 Dec. Palmerston suddenly resigned, on the ostensible ground that he differed from proposals of electoral reform which his colleagues had adopted. The true reason was his attitude to the foreign crisis. Signs that he interpreted the voice of the country aright abounded. The ministry felt compelled to readmit him to the cabinet, with the certainty of destroying the peace of Europe.

Quarrel with Russia.

To the court the crisis was from every point of view distressing. The queen placed implicit trust in Aberdeen, and with him she hoped to avoid war. But Palmerston's restored predominance alarmed her. Abroad the situation was not more reassuring. The Emperor Napoleon promptly offered to join his army with that of England, and the king of Sardinia promised to follow his example. But other foreign sovereigns with whom the queen was in fuller sympathy privately entreated her to thwart the bellicose designs which they identified with her most popular minister's name. The tsar protested to her the innocence of his designs (November 1853). The nervous king of Prussia p tioned her to keep the peace, and ever

Popular excitement.

her an autograph note by the hand of General von Gröben. Clarendon, the foreign minister, gave her wise advice regarding the tenor of her replies. She reproached the king of Prussia with his weakness in failing to aid the vindication of international law and order (17 March 1854), and her attitude to all her continental correspondents was irreproachable. But the rumour spread that she and her husband were employing their foreign intimacies against the country's interest. Aberdeen's hesitation to proceed to extremities, the known dissensions between Palmerston and the court, the natural jealousy of foreign influences in the sphere of government, fed the suspicion that the crown at the instance of a foreign prince consort was obstructing the due assertion of the country's rights, and was playing into the hands of the country's foes. As the winter of 1853–4 progressed without any signs of decisive action on the part of the English government, popular indignation redoubled and burst in its fullest fury on the head of Prince Albert. He was denounced as the chief agent of an Austro-Belgian-Coburg-Orleans clique, the avowed enemy of England, and the subservient tool of Russian ambition. The tsar, it was seriously alleged, communicated his pleasure to the prince through the prince's kinsmen at Gotha and Brussels. 'It is pretended,' the prince told his brother (7 Jan. 1854), 'that I whisper [the tsar's orders] in Victoria's ear, she gets round old Aberdeen, and the voice of the only *English* minister, Palmerston, is not listened to—ay, he is always intrigued against, at the court and by the court' (Duke Ernest's *Memoirs*, ii. 46). The queen's husband, in fact, served as scapegoat for the ministry's vacillation. Honest men believed that he had exposed himself to the penalties of high treason, and they gravely doubted if the queen herself were wholly guiltless.

The attack on Prince Albert.

The queen took the calumnies to heart, and Aberdeen, who was, she told Stockmar, 'all kindness,' sought vainly for a time to console her. 'In attacking the prince,' she pointed out to Aberdeen (4 Jan. 1854), 'who is one and the same with the queen herself, the throne is assailed, and she must say she little expected that any portion of her subjects would thus requite the unceasing labours of the prince.' The prime minister in reply spoke with disdain of 'these contemptible exhibitions of malevolence and faction,' but he admitted that the prince held an anomalous position which the constitution had not provided for. When the queen opened parliament on 31 Jan. she was well received, and the leaders of both sides—Lord Aberdeen and Lord Derby in the upper house and Lord John Russell and Spencer Walpole in the commons — emphatically repudiated the slanders on her and her husband. The tide of abuse thereupon flowed more sluggishly, and it was temporarily checked on 27 Feb. 1854, when the queen sent a message to the House of Lords announcing the breakdown of negotiations with Russia. War was formally declared next day, and France and Sardinia affirmed their readiness to fight at England's side.

War declared with Russia.

The popular criticism of the queen was unwarranted. Repulsive as the incidents of war were to her, and active as was her sympathy with the suffering that it entailed, she never ceased to urge her ministers and her generals, when war was actually in being, to press forward with dogged resolution and not to slacken their efforts until the final goal of victory was reached. Her attitude was characterised alike by dignity and common sense. She was generous in the encouragement she gave all ranks of the army and navy. For months she watched in person the departure of troops. On 10 March she inspected at Spithead the great fleet which was destined for the Baltic under Sir Charles Napier. At the opening of the conflict the government proposed a day of humiliation for the success of the British arms. The queen was not enthusiastic in favour of the proposal. She warned Aberdeen of the hypocrisy of self-abasement in the form of prayers, and at the same time she deprecated abuse of the enemy.

The queen and the troops.

Some alleviation of anxiety was sought in the ordinary incidents of court life. On 12 May the queen, by way of acknowledging the alliance into which she had entered with the emperor, paid the French ambassador, Count Walewski, the high compliment of attending a *bal costumé* at the French embassy at Albert Gate. The queen alone wore ordinary evening dress. Next day she went to Woolwich to christen in her husband's honour a new battleship of enormous dimensions, the Royal Albert. In June the queen entertained for a month her cousin, the new king of Portugal, Pedro V, and his brother the Duke of Oporto, who afterwards succeeded to the throne. Their mother, in whom she was from her childhood deeply interested, had died in childbed seven months before (20 Nov. 1853). The queen showed the young men every attention, taking them

with her to the opera, the theatre, and Ascot. A suggestion made to them that Portugal should join England in the Crimean war was reasonably rejected by their advisers. The chief spectacular event of the season was the opening by the queen at Sydenham, on 10 June, of the Crystal Palace, which had, much to the prince's satisfaction, been transferred from Hyde Park after the Great Exhibition.

Through the summer the queen shared with a large section of the public a fear that the government was not pursuing the war with requisite energy. When Lord Aberdeen, in a speech in the House of Lords on 20 June, argumentatively defended Russia against violent assaults in the English press, the queen promptly reminded him of the misapprehensions that the appearance of lukewarmness must create in the public mind.

Her protests against lukewarmness.

Whatever were the misrepresentations of the tsar's policy, she said, it was at the moment incumbent on him to remember that 'there is enough in that policy to make us fight with all our might against it.' She and the prince incessantly appealed to the ministers to hasten their deliberations and to improve the organisation of the Crimean army. A hopeful feature of the situation was Napoleon III's zeal. In July the prince accepted the emperor's invitation to inspect with him the camp at St. Omer, where an army was fitting out for the Crimea. The meeting was completely successful, and the good relations of the rulers of the two countries were thus placed on a surer foundation. While at Balmoral in September the queen was elated to receive 'all the most interesting and gratifying details of the splendid and decisive victory of the Alma.' On leaving Balmoral (11 Oct.) she visited the docks at Grimsby and Hull, but her mind was elsewhere. From Hull (13 Oct.) she wrote to her uncle Leopold, 'We are, and indeed the whole country is, entirely engrossed with one idea, one anxious thought—the Crimea.' News of the victories of Inkermann (25 Oct.) and Balaclava (5 Nov.) did not entirely relieve her anxiety. 'Such a time of suspense,' she wrote on 7 Nov., 'I never expected to see, much less to *feel*.'

During the winter the cruel hardships which climate, disease, and failure of the commissariat inflicted on the troops strongly stirred public feeling. The queen initiated or supported all manner of voluntary measures of relief. With her own hands she made woollen comforters and mittens for the men. On New Year's day, 1855, she wrote to the commander-in-chief, Lord Raglan, expressing her sympathy with the army in its 'sad privations and constant sickness,' and entreated him to make the camps 'as comfortable as circumstances can admit of.' No details escaped her, and she especially called his attention to the rumour 'that the soldiers' coffee was given them green instead of roasted.' Although the queen and the prince grew every day more convinced of the defective administration of the war office, they were unflinchingly loyal to the prime minister, Lord Aberdeen, who was the target of much public censure. Before the opening of parliament in January 1855, by way of proof of their personal sympathy, she made him a knight of the garter.

But it was beyond her power, had it been her wish, to prop the falling government. The session no sooner opened than Lord John insisted on seceding in face of the outcry against the management of the war. The blow was serious, and Lord Aberdeen was with difficulty persuaded by the queen to hold on. But complete shipwreck was not long delayed. On 29 Jan. the government was hopelessly defeated on a hostile motion for an inquiry into the management of the war. Aberdeen's retirement was inevitable, and it was obvious that the queen was face to face with the distasteful necessity of conferring the supreme power in the state on her old enemy, Palmerston. The situation called for all her fortitude. She took time before submitting. A study of the division lists taught her that Lord Derby's supporters formed the greater number of the voters who had destroyed Lord Aberdeen's ministry. She therefore, despite Aberdeen's warning, invited Lord Derby to assume the government. Derby explained to her that he could not without aid from other parties, and a day later he announced his failure to secure extraneous assistance. The queen then turned to the veteran whig, Lord Lansdowne, and bade him privately seek advice for her from all the party leaders. In the result she summoned Lord John Russell on the ground that his followers were in number and compactness second to Lord Derby's. But she could not blind herself to the inevitable result of the negotiations, and, suppressing her private feeling, she assured Lord John that she hoped Palmerston would join him. But she had not gone far enough. Lord John was not strong enough to accept the queen's commands. A continuance of the deadlock was perilous. The queen confided to her sympathetic friend Lord Clarendon her reluctance to take the

Lord Aberdeen retires.

next step, but he convinced her that she had no course but one to follow. He assured her that Palmerston would prove conciliatory if frankly treated. Thereupon she took the plunge and bade Palmerston form an administration. Palmerston's popular strength was undoubted, and resistance on the part of the crown was idle. As soon as the die was cast the queen with characteristic good sense indicated that she would extend her full confidence to her new prime minister.

Queen accepts Palmerston.

On 15 Feb. he wrote to his brother: 'I am backed by the general opinion of the whole country, and I have no reason to complain of the least want of cordiality or confidence on the part of the court.' To the queen's satisfaction Lord Aberdeen had persuaded most of his colleagues to serve temporarily under his successor, but within a few days the Peelite members of the old government went out, the unity of the government was assured, and Palmerston's power was freed of all restraint.

Baseless rumours of the malign influence exerted by Prince Albert were still alive, but no doubt was permissible of the devoted energy with which the queen was promoting the relief of the wounded. In March she visited the hospitals at Chatham and Woolwich, and complained privately that she was not kept informed in sufficient detail of the condition and prospects of disabled soldiers on their return home. A new difficulty arose with the announcement on the part of Napoleon that he intended to proceed to the Crimea to take command of the French army there. His presence was certain to provoke complications in the command of the allied forces in the field. The emperor hinted that it might be well for him to discuss the project in person with the queen. She and her advisers at once acceded to the suggestion, and she invited him and the empress to pay her a state visit. On all sides she was thrown into association with men who had inspired her with distrust, but she cheerfully yielded her private sentiments at the call of a national crisis. The queen made every effort to give her guests a brilliant reception. She personally supervised every detail of the programme and drew up with her own hands the lists of guests who were to be commanded to meet them. On 16 April the

Visit of Napoleon III, April 1855.

emperor and empress reached Dover and proceeded through London to Windsor. Every elaborate formality that could mark the entertainment of sovereigns was strictly observed, and the emperor was proportionately impressed. The ordeal proved far less trying than the queen feared. At a great banquet in St. George's Hall on the evening of his arrival, the emperor won the queen's heart by his adroit flattery and respectful familiarity. She found him 'very quiet and amiable and easy to get on with.' There was a review of the household troops in Windsor Park next day, and on the 18th the queen bestowed on Napoleon the knighthood of the garter. A visit to Her Majesty's opera house in the Haymarket on the 19th evoked a great display of popular enthusiasm, and amid similar manifestations the royal party went on the 20th to the Crystal Palace. On the 21st the visit ended, and with every sign of mutual goodwill the emperor left Buckingham Palace for Dover. Of 'the great event' the queen wrote: 'On all it has left a pleasant satisfactory impression.' The royal party had talked much of the war with the result that was desired. On 25 April the emperor wrote to the queen that he had abandoned his intention of going to the Crimea. But throughout the hospitable gaieties the ironies of fate that dog the steps of sovereigns were rarely far from the queen's mind. Three days before the emperor arrived, the widowed ex-queen of the French, who had fallen far from her high estate, visited her at Windsor, whence she drove away unnoticed in the humblest of equipages. After the great ball in the Waterloo room at Windsor, when she danced a quadrille with the emperor on the 17th, she noted in her diary, 'How strange to think that I, the granddaughter of George III, should dance with the Emperor Napoleon, nephew of England's great enemy, and now my nearest and most intimate ally, in the Waterloo room, and this ally, only six years ago, living in this country an exile, poor and unthought of!'

Meanwhile peace proposals, which proved abortive, were under consideration at a conference of the powers at Vienna; but the queen was resolved that none but the best possible terms should be entertained by her ministers. Lord John represented England and M. Drouyn de Lhuys France, and when Lord John seemed willing to consider conditions that were to the queen unduly favourable to Russia, she wrote peremptorily

Queen reproves Lord John.

(25 April 1855) to Palmerston, 'How Lord John Russell and M. Drouyn can recommend such proposals for our acceptance is beyond her [our] comprehension.' In May the queen identified herself conspicuously with the national feeling by distributing with her own hands war medals to the returned soldiers on the Horse Guards' Parade

(18 May). It was the queen's own suggestion, and it was the first time that the sovereign had performed such functions. 'The rough hand of the brave and honest private soldier came,' she said, 'for the first time in contact with that of their [his] sovereign and their [his] queen.' Later in the day she visited the riding school in Wellington barracks while the men were assembled at dinner. In the months that followed the queen and prince were indefatigable in exerting their influence against what they deemed unworthy concessions to Russia. From their point of view the resignation of Lord John on 16 July rendered the situation more hopeful.

At the moment domestic distress was occasioned by an outbreak of scarlet fever in the royal household, which attacked the four younger children. On their recovery the queen and prince sought to strengthen the French alliance by paying the emperor a return visit at Paris. Following the example of Prince Albert, the emperor had organised a great 'Exposition,' which it was his desire that his royal friends should compare with their own. On 20 Aug., after parliament had been prorogued by commission, the queen travelled, with the prince, the prince of Wales, and the Princess Royal, from Osborne to Boulogne. There the emperor met them. By an accident they reached Paris rather late, but they passed through it in procession to the palace of St. Cloud, and Marshal Magnan declared that the great Napoleon was not so warmly received on his return from Austerlitz. The occasion was worthy of enthusiasm. It was the first time that an English sovereign had entered the French capital since the infant Henry VI went there to be crowned in 1422. The splendid festivities allowed the queen time for several visits, not merely to the Exposition, but to the historic buildings of Paris and Versailles. Their historical associations greatly interested her, especially those which recalled the tragedies—always fascinating to her—of Marie Antoinette or James II. Among the official celebrations were a review on the Champ de Mars of 45,000 troops, and balls of dazzling magnificence at the Hôtel de Ville and at Versailles. At the Versailles fête, on 25 Aug., the queen was introduced for the first time to Count (afterwards Prince) Bismarck, then Prussian minister at Frankfort, from whose iron will her host, and afterwards her daughter, were soon to suffer. The queen conversed with him in German with great civility. He thought that she was interested in him, but lacked sympathy with him. The impression was correct. On reaching Boulogne on her way to Osborne (27 Aug.) she was accorded a great military reception by the emperor, who exchanged with her on parting the warmest assurances of attachment to her, her husband, and her children. The anticipations of a permanent alliance between the two countries seemed at the moment likely to be fulfilled, but they quickly proved too sanguine. The political relations between Napoleon III and the queen were soon to be severely strained, and her faith in his sincerity to be rudely shaken. Yet his personal courtesies left an indelible impression on her. Despite her political distrust she constantly corresponded with her host in autograph letters in terms of a dignified cordiality until the emperor's death; and the sympathetic affection which had arisen between the queen and the Empress Eugénie steadily grew with time and the vicissitudes of fortune.

Queen in Paris, Aug. 1855.

The month (September–October) which was spent, as usual, at Balmoral was brightened by two gratifying incidents. On 10 Sept. there reached the queen news of the fall of Sebastopol, after a siege of nearly a year—a decisive triumph for British arms, which brought honourable peace well in sight. Prince Albert himself superintended the lighting of a bonfire on the top of a neighbouring cairn. The other episode appealed more directly to the queen's maternal feeling. The eldest son of the prince of Prussia (afterwards the Emperor Frederick I), who, attended by Count von Moltke, was at the time a guest at Balmoral, requested permission to propose marriage to the Princess Royal. She was barely sixteen, and he was twenty-four, but there were indications of a mutual affection. The manly goodness of the prince strongly appealed to the queen, and an engagement was privately made on 29 Sept. The public announcement was to be deferred till after the princess's confirmation next year. Prince Albert denied that the betrothal had any political significance. From the point of view of English politics it had at the instant little to recommend it. A close union between the royal families of London and Berlin was not likely to recommend itself to the queen's late host of Paris. To most English statesmen Prussia appeared to be on the downward grade; and although Prince Albert and the queen had faith in its future, they were personally disappointed by the incompetence of its present ruler, the uncle of their future son-in-law. He had deserted them in the recent war,

The Princess Royal's engagement.

but was still seeking their influence in Europe in his own interests in private letters to the queen, which he conjured her not to divulge in Downing Street or at the Tuileries. His pertinacity had grown so troublesome that, to avoid friction, she deemed it wisest to suppress his correspondence unanswered (Duke Ernest, vol. iii.) It was not surprising that, when the news of the betrothal leaked out, the public comments should be unpleasing to the court. The 'Times' on 3 Oct. denounced it with heat as an act of truckling 'to a paltry German dynasty.'

In November, when the court was again at Windsor, the queen extended her acquaintance among great kings and statesmen by receiving a visit from her second ally in the Crimea, Victor Emanuel, king of Sardinia, and his minister, Count Cavour, and the affairs of one more country of Europe were pressed upon her attention. The king's brother, the Duke of Genoa, had been her guest in 1852, and she had presented him with a riding-horse in words that he interpreted to imply sympathy with the efforts of Cavour and his master to unite Italy under a single king, and to purge the separate states of native tyranny or foreign domination (*ib.* iii. 22–3). Victor Emanuel had come to Windsor in effect to seek confirmation of his brother's version of the queen's sentiment, and to test its practical value. He had just been at the Tuileries, where Napoleon was encouraging, while Palmerston, now prime minister, was known to sympathise with the Italian aspiration. It was not opportune at the moment for Palmerston to promise material aid; while the prince, however deeply he deplored the misgovernment which it was sought to annul in Italy, deprecated any breach with Austria, which ruled in North Italy. He and the queen, moreover, dreaded the kindling of further war in Europe, in whatever cause. Victor Emanuel and Cavour therefore received from the queen cold comfort, but she paid the king every formal honour, despite his brusque and unrefined demeanour. He was invested with the garter on 5 Dec., and a great banquet was given him in St. George's Hall in the evening. When he departed the queen rose at four o'clock in the morning to bid him farewell.

Meanwhile peace was arranged in Paris with Russia, and the queen opened parliament on 31 Jan. 1856 amid great rejoicing.

The peace, 30 March 1856.

On 30 March the treaty was signed and the encroachment of Russia on Turkey was checked. Napoleon had shown much supineness in the negotiations and seemed to be developing a tendency to conciliate the common enemy, Russia. But the queen exchanged hearty congratulations with him, and on 11 April she celebrated the general harmony by conferring the knighthood of the garter on Palmerston, to whom she acknowledged, with some natural qualifications, the successful issue to be mainly due.

Henceforth the army, to a larger extent than before, was the queen's constant care. A visit to the military hospital at Chatham on 16 April was followed by a first visit to the newly formed camp at Aldershot.

First visit to Aldershot, 1856.

There the queen, for the first of many times, slept the night in the royal pavilion, and next day she reviewed eighteen thousand men. She was on horseback, and wore the uniform of a field-marshal with the star and riband of the garter. Shortly after she laid two foundation stones—of a new military (the Royal Victoria) hospital at Netley (19 May), and of Wellington College, Sandhurst, for the sons of officers (2 June). Much of the summer she spent in welcoming troops on their return from the war. On 7 and 8 June the queen, accompanied by her guests, the king of the Belgians and Prince Oscar of Sweden, inspected a great body of them at Aldershot, and addressed to them stirring words of thanks and sympathy. Thoroughly identifying herself with the heroism of her soldiers and sailors, she instituted a decoration for acts of conspicuous valour in war, to be known as the Victoria Cross (V.C.); the decoration carried with it a pension of 10*l.* a year. A list of the earliest recipients of the honour was soon drawn up, and the crosses were pinned by the queen herself on the breasts of sixty-two men at a great review in Hyde Park next year (26 June 1857).

The Victoria Cross.

A melancholy incident had marked her visit to Aldershot on 8 June 1856. While the commander-in-chief, Lord Hardinge, was speaking to her he was seized by incurable paralysis, and had to vacate his post. An opportunity seemed thus presented to the queen of tightening the traditional bond between herself and the army, on which recent events had led her to set an enhanced value. Of no prerogative of the crown was the queen more tenacious than that which gave her a nominal control of the army through the commander-in-chief. It was a control that was in name independent of parliament, although that body claimed a concurrent authority over the military forces through the secretary of state for war. Parliament was in course of time, to the queen's dismay, to make its authority over the army

sole and supreme, to the injury of her prerogative. But her immediate ambition was to confirm the personal connection between the army and herself. She therefore induced Palmerston to sanction the appointment of her cousin, George, duke of Cambridge, as commander-in-chief, in succession to Lord Hardinge (14 July 1856). The duke had held a command in the Crimea, and the queen's recent displays of attachment to the army rendered it difficult for her advisers to oppose her wish. But the choice was not in accord with public policy, and in practical effect ultimately weakened the military prerogative which she sought to strengthen.

The Duke of Cambridge.

Public and private affairs justified a season of exceptional gaiety. The Princess Royal had been confirmed on 20 March and her betrothal became generally known, when in May Prince Frederick William, again accompanied by Von Moltke, paid the court another visit. The queen's spirits ran high. On 7 May she gave a great banquet to the leaders of both parties and their wives, and she was amused at the signs of discomfort which made themselves apparent. But Lord Derby told the prince that the guests constituted 'a happy family' (MALMESBURY, *Memoirs*). Balls were incessant, and at them all the queen danced indefatigably. On 9 May the new ball-room and concert-room at Buckingham Palace, which Prince Albert had devised, was brought into use for the first time on the occasion of a ball in honour of the Princess Royal's *début*. On 27 May the queen attended a ball at the Turkish ambassador's, and, to the ambassador's embarrassment, chose him for her partner in the first country dance. At a ball in the Waterloo Gallery at Windsor on 10 June the queen danced every dance, and finally a Scottish reel to the bagpipes (MOLTKE, *Letters*, vol. i. passim; MALMESBURY, *Memoirs*, pp. 380 sqq.) On 20 June she entertained Sir Fenwick Williams of Kars at Buckingham Palace. On 26 June the Duke of Westminster gave a great ball in her honour at Grosvenor House. On 9 July there was a state reception by her of the guards on their home-coming from the Crimea. From 10 to 28 Aug. the prince and princess of Prussia, the father and mother of her future son-in-law, were her guests, and later in the autumn the queen received at Balmoral Miss Florence Nightingale, to whom she had sent in the previous January a valuable memorial jewel. In November 1856 the family were plunged in mourning by the death of Prince Leiningen, the queen's half-brother and a companion of her youth.

Court festivities.

The next year (1857) involved the queen in a new and great public anxiety, and the serious side of life oppressed her. Parliament was opened by commission on 3 Feb., and before the end of the month the country heard the first bitter cry of the Indian mutiny. Next month Palmerston was defeated in the House of Commons on Cobden's motion condemning his warlike policy in China. The queen, with characteristic reluctance, assented to his demand for a dissolution. His appeal to the country received a triumphant answer, and the new parliament assembled with a majority of seventy-nine in his favour—a signal tribute to his personal popularity. On 14 April the queen's youngest child, Princess Beatrice, was born at Buckingham Palace, and on the 30th the queen suffered much grief on the death of her aunt, the Duchess of Gloucester, the last surviving child of George III; 'we all looked upon her,' said the queen, 'as a sort of grandmother.' At the time the forthcoming marriage of her eldest daughter began to occupy her thoughts. On 16 May the betrothal was formally announced at Berlin, and on the 25th the queen sent a message to parliament asking for a provision for the princess. It was her earliest appeal to the nation for the pecuniary support of her children. The request was favourably entertained. The government proposed a dowry of 40,000*l.* and an annuity of 8,000*l.* Roebuck raised the objection that the marriage was an 'entangling alliance,' and opposed the grant of an annuity. Sir George Cornewall Lewis, the chancellor of the exchequer, called attention to the fact that the queen's recent expenses in connection with the French visits were defrayed out of her income, and that the eldest daughters of George II and George III each received a dowry of 80,000*l.* and an annuity of 5,000*l.* All parties finally combined to support the government's proposal, which found in its last stages only eighteen dissentients. The royal betrothal continued to be celebrated by brilliant and prolonged festivities. In June and July Prince Frederick William once more stayed at court, and Von Moltke, who was again his companion, declared the succession of gaieties to be overpowering. One day (15 June) there was a state visit to the Princess's Theatre to see Kean's spectacular production of Shakespeare's 'Richard II.' Next day the infant Princess Beatrice was baptised. On 11 June the Ascot ceremonies were conducted in full state, and among the royal guests was

Grant to Princess Royal.

M. Achille Fould, the Paris banker and Napoleon III's minister of finance. On the 17th the whole court attended the first Handel festival at the Crystal Palace, when 'Judas Maccabeus' was performed; the royal company drove to and fro in nine four-in-hands. On the 18th a levee was followed by a state ball, in which the queen danced with unabated energy. Hardly a day passed without an elaborate ceremonial. On 26 June a military review took place in Hyde Park amid extraordinary signs of popular enthusiasm, and the first batch of Victoria crosses was distributed. From 29 June to 2 July the queen stayed with the Earl of Ellesmere at Worsley Hall to inspect the art treasures exhibition at Manchester. Next month she laid the foundation at Wandsworth Common of the Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum for daughters of soldiers, sailors, and marines, and before the end of the month time was found for a visit to Aldershot. Royal personages from the continent thronged the queen's palaces. The king of the Belgians brought his daughter, the Princess Charlotte, and her *fiancé* the Archduke Maximilian of Austria, who was later to lay down his life in Mexico under heartrending circumstances. The prince of Hohenzollern, the queen of the Netherlands, and the Duke and Duchess of Montpensier all interested their royal hostess. She was gratified, too, on both personal and political grounds, by a short visit to Osborne of the Grand Duke Constantine of Russia, brother of the reigning tsar Alexander II. He had been invited to the Tuileries by Napoleon, who was ominously seeking every opportunity of manifesting goodwill to Russia, and the queen did not wish to be behind him in showing courtesies to her recent foes.

Royal guests.

The constant intercourse of the queen and the prince at this moment with the royal families of Europe led her to define her husband's rank more accurately than had been done before. On 25 June 1857, by royal letters patent, she conferred on him the title of prince consort. 'It was always a source of weakness,' the prince wrote, 'for the crown that the queen always appeared before the people with her *foreign* husband.' But it was doubtful whether this bestowal of a new name effectively removed the embarrassment. The 'Times' wrote sneeringly that the new title guaranteed increased homage to its bearer on the banks of the Spree and the Danube, but made no difference in his position anywhere else. Abroad it achieved the desired result. When on 29 July the prince attended at Brussels the marriage of the ill-fated Archduke Maximilian with the Princess Charlotte of Belgium, he was accorded precedence before the Austrian archdukes and immediately after the king of the Belgians.

Title of prince consort.

The English government still deemed it prudent to cultivate the French alliance, but the emperor's policy was growing enigmatic, and in the diplomatic skirmishes among the powers which attended the final adjustment, in accordance with the provisions of the treaty of Paris, of the affairs of the Balkan peninsula, he and the English government took opposite sides. The anxiety of the emperor to maintain good personal relations with the queen was the talisman which restored harmony. A few informal words with the queen, the emperor assured her ministers, would dissolve all difficulties. Accordingly he and the empress were invited to pay a private visit to Osborne, and they stayed there from 6 to 10 Aug. The French ministers, Walewski and Persigny, accompanied their master, and the queen was attended by Palmerston and Clarendon. The blandest cordiality characterised the discussion, but from the point of view of practical diplomacy advantage lay with the emperor. He had supported the contention of Russia and Sardinia that it was desirable to unite under one ruler the two semi-independent principalities of Wallachia and Moldavia. The English government supported Austria's desire to keep the two apart. Napoleon now agreed to the continued separation of the principalities; but in 1859, when they, by their own efforts, joined together and founded the dominion which was afterwards named Roumania, he insisted on maintaining the union. When the Osborne visit was ended affectionate compliments passed between the emperor and the queen in autograph letters, and the agreement was regarded as final. The queen wrote with ingenuous confidence of the isolation that characterised the position of a sovereign, but added that fortunately her ally, no less than herself, enjoyed the compensation of a happy marriage. The ostentatious activity with which the emperor was strengthening his armaments at Cherbourg hardly seemed promising for the continuance of such personal harmony, but the emperor paradoxically converted the warlike preparations which were going forward almost within hail of the English shore, into new links of the chain of amity which was binding the two royal families together. At his suggestion, within a fortnight of his

Relations with Napoleon III.

leaving Osborne, the queen and the prince crossed in her yacht Victoria and Albert to Cherbourg on 19 Aug. in order to inspect the dockyard, arsenal, and fortifications. Every facility of examination was given them, but amid the civilities of the welcome the queen did not ignore the use to which those gigantic works might be put if England and France came to blows. The relations of the queen and emperor abounded in irony.

The Indian mutiny.

Meanwhile the nation was in the throes of the Indian mutiny—a crisis more trying and harrowing than the recent war. Having broken out in the previous June, it was in August at its cruel height, and the queen, in common with all her subjects, suffered acute mental torture. She eagerly scanned the news from the disturbed districts, and, according to her wont, showered upon her ministers entreaties to do this and that in order to suppress the rebellion with all available speed. Palmerston resented the queen's urgency of counsel, and wrote (18 July) with unbecoming sarcasm, to which she was happily blind, how fortunate it was for him that she was not on the opposition side of the House of Commons. At the same time he reminded her that 'measures are sometimes best calculated to succeed which follow each other step by step.' The minister's cavils only stimulated the activity of her pen. She left Osborne for her autumn holiday at Balmoral on 28 Aug. Parliament was still sitting. Her withdrawal to the north before the prorogation excited adverse criticism, but throughout her sojourn at Balmoral little else except India occupied her mind. She vividly felt the added anxieties due to the distance and the difficulty of communication. Happily, just after the court left Scotland (on 16 Sept.) events took a more favourable turn. On 3 Dec., when the queen opened parliament in person, the mutiny was in process of extinction.

The sudden death of the Duchess de Nemours in November at Claremont increased at the time the queen's depression. 'We were like sisters,' she wrote; 'bore the same name, married the same year, our children of the same age.' But the need of arranging for the celebration of her eldest daughter's marriage soon distracted her attention. As many as seventeen German princes and princesses accepted invitations to be present. The festivities opened on 19 Jan. 1858 with a state performance at Her Majesty's Theatre, when 'Macbeth' was performed, with Phelps and Miss Faucit in the chief parts, and was followed by Mr. and Mrs. Keeley's rendering of the farce of 'Twice Killed.' The wedding took place at St. James's Palace on the 25th, and eight days later the bride and bridegroom left England. The queen felt the parting severely, and dwelt upon her mixed feelings of joy and sorrow in her replies to the addresses of congratulation which poured in upon her.

Marriage of the Princess Royal.

Before the queen quite reconciled herself to the separation from her daughter, she was suddenly involved in the perplexities of a ministerial crisis. The French alliance which Palmerston had initiated proved a boomerang and destroyed his government. On 15 Jan. an explosive bomb had been thrown by one Orsini, an Italian refugee, at the emperor and empress of the French while entering the Opera House in Paris, and though they escaped unhurt ten persons were killed and 150 wounded. It was soon discovered that the plot had been hatched in England, and that the bomb had been manufactured there. A strongly worded despatch from the French minister Walewski to Palmerston demanded that he should take steps to restrict the right of asylum in England which was hitherto freely accorded to foreign political malcontents. Addresses of congratulation to the emperor on his escape, which he published in the official 'Moniteur,' threatened England with reprisal. Palmerston ignored Walewski's despatch, but introduced a mild bill making conspiracy to murder, hitherto a misdemeanour, a felony. The step was approved by the queen, but it was denounced as a weak truckling to Palmerston's old friend Napoleon, and his bill was defeated on the second reading (19 Feb.) Thereupon he resigned. The queen begged him to reconsider the matter. Although she never derived much comfort from Palmerston, she had great faith in his colleague Clarendon, and it was on his account that she sought to keep the ministry in office; but Palmerston persisted in resigning, and she at once summoned Lord Derby. The queen, although she recognised the parliamentary weakness of a conservative government, was successful in urging him to attempt it. It gratified her that the brother of Sir Robert Peel, General Jonathan Peel, became secretary for war. 'His likeness to his deceased brother,' she wrote, 'in manner, in his way of thinking, and in patriotic feeling, is quite touching.' Friendly relations with France were easily re-established by the new ministry, and the queen was

Palmerston's fall, February 1858

delighted by the emperor's choice of the eminent General Pélissier, Duc de Malakoff, to represent France at her court in place of Persigny, who was no favourite. General Pélissier was constantly at court, and was much liked by all the royal family, and when he withdrew, on 5 March 1859, tears were shed on both sides.

In June 1858 the prince consort paid a visit to his daughter and son-in-law in Germany, and on his return the queen, during exceptionally hot weather, which interfered with her comfort, made a royal progress to Birmingham to open the Aston Park. She and the prince stayed with Lord Leigh at Stoneleigh Abbey. The need of maintaining at full heat the French alliance again called them to France in August, when they paid a second visit to Cherbourg. The meeting of the sovereigns bore a somewhat equivocal aspect. The queen in her yacht was accompanied by a great escort of men-of-war, while nearly all the ships of the French navy stood by to welcome her. On landing at Cherbourg she joined the emperor in witnessing the formal opening of the new arsenal, and she climbed up the steep fort La Roule in order to survey the whole extent of the fortifications. The emperor pleasantly reminded the queen that a century before the English fleet had bombarded Cherbourg, but the cordiality between the two appeared unchanged, and the emperor repeated his confidence in the permanence of the Anglo-French alliance; the prince, however, thought the imperial ardour somewhat cooler than of old. From France the queen passed to Germany on a visit to her daughter. It was a long and interesting expedition, and she renewed personal intercourse with many friends and kinsmen. She and the prince landed at Antwerp, and at Malines met King Leopold, who travelled with them to Verviers. At Aix-la-Chapelle the prince of Prussia joined them. Thence they travelled to Hanover to visit the king and queen at Herrenhausen, where the queen delighted in the many memorials of her Hanoverian predecessors. Her daughter was residing at the castle of Babelsberg, about three miles from Potsdam, and there she arrived on 13 Aug. In the course of the next few days many visits were paid to Berlin, and the queen inspected the public buildings, the tomb of Frederick the Great, and the royal palaces of Sans Souci and Charlottenberg, and the Neues Palais. On the 27th she left for Cologne, and after a brief visit to places of interest she arrived at Osborne by way of Antwerp and Dover on the 31st. She and the prince soon left for the north, but they paused on the journey at Leeds to open the new town-hall.

Visit to Cherbourg.

Tour in Germany.

The foreign tour had not withdrawn the queen from important business at home. When she was setting out the country was excited by the completion of the laying of the first submarine cable between America and the United Kingdom, and the queen sent an elaborate message of congratulation over the wires to the president of the United States, James Buchanan. She described the enterprise as an additional link between nations whose friendship was founded upon common interest and reciprocal esteem. Unfortunately the cable soon ceased to work and the permanent connection was not established till 1861. During her stay in Germany, Indian affairs mainly occupied her government's attention. While the mutiny was in course of suppression parliament decided to abolish the old East India Company and to transfer its territories and powers to the crown. India was thenceforth to be administered by a secretary of state assisted by a council of fifteen. The queen set a high value on the new and direct connection which the measure created between India and herself. She felt that it added to the prestige of the monarchy, but in two details the queen deemed the bill to encroach on her prerogative. In the first place, the introduction of competitive examinations for appointments in the new Indian civil service cancelled the crown's power of nomination. In the second place, the Indian army was to be put under the authority of the Indian council. She insisted that her prerogative gave her control of all military forces of the crown through the commander-in-chief exclusively. She laid her objections before Lord Derby with her usual frankness, but the government had pledged itself to the proposed arrangements, and on Lord Derby threatening to resign if the queen pressed the points, she prudently dropped the first and waited for a more opportune moment for renewing discussion on the second. In 1860 it was decided to amalgamate the European forces in India with the home army.

The re-settlement of India.

The act for the reorganisation of the Indian government received the royal assent on 2 Aug. 1858. Thereupon Lord Derby's cabinet drafted a proclamation to the people of India defining the principles which would henceforth determine the crown's relations with them. The queen was resolved that her first address to the native population

should plainly set forth her personal interest in its welfare. She had thrown the whole weight of her influence against those who defended indiscriminate retaliatory punishment of the native population for the misdeeds of the mutiny. The governor-general, Lord Canning, who pursued a policy of conciliation, had no more sympathising adherent than the queen. 'The Indian people should know,' she had written to him in December 1857, 'that there is no hatred to a brown skin, none; but the greatest wish on their queen's part to see them happy, contented, and flourishing.' The draft proclamation which was forwarded to her at Babelsberg seemed to assert England's power with needless brusqueness, and was not calculated to conciliate native sentiment. Undeterred by the ill-success which had attended her efforts to modify those provisions in the bill which offended her, she now reminded the prime minister 'that it is a female sovereign who speaks to more than a hundred millions of eastern people on assuming the direct government over them, and after a bloody civil war, giving them pledges which her future reign is to redeem, and explaining the principles of her government. Such a document should breathe feelings of generosity, benevolence, and religious toleration, and point out the privilege which the Indians will receive in being placed on an equality with the subjects of the British crown, and the prosperity following in the train of civilisation' (MARTIN, iv. 49). She resented her ministers' failure to refer with sympathy to native religion and customs. The deep attachment which she felt to her own religion imposed on her, she said, the obligation of protecting all her subjects in their adherence to their own religious faith. She desired to give expression to her feelings of horror and regret at the mutiny, and her gratitude to God at its approaching end. She desired Lord Derby to rewrite the proclamation in what she described as 'his excellent language.'

Her attitude to her Indian subjects.

The queen never brought her influence to bear on an executive act of government with nobler effect. The second draft, which was warmly approved by the queen, breathed that wise spirit of humanity and toleration which was the best guarantee of the future prosperity of English rule in India. Her suggestion was especially responsible for the magnificent passage in the proclamation the effect of which, from the point of view of both literature and politics, it would be difficult to exaggerate: 'Firmly relying ourselves on the truth of Christianity, and acknowledging with gratitude the solace of religion, we disclaim alike the right and the desire to impose our convictions on any of our subjects. We declare it to be our royal will and pleasure that none be in any wise favoured, none molested or disquieted by reason of their religious faith or observances, but that all shall alike enjoy the equal and impartial protection of the law; and we do strictly charge and enjoin all those who may be in authority under us that they abstain from all interference with the religious belief or worship of any of our subjects on pain of our highest displeasure.' Finally, the queen recommended the establishment of a new order of the star of India as a decorative reward for those native princes who were loyal to her rule, and such of her officials in the Indian government as rendered conspicuous service. The first investiture took place on 1 Nov. 1861.

In the closing months of 1858 and the opening months of 1859 time forcibly reminded the queen of its passage. On 9 Nov. 1858 the prince of Wales, who had been confirmed on 1 April 1858, completed his eighteenth year. That age in the royal family was equivalent to a majority, and the queen in an admirable letter to her eldest son, while acknowledging that, in the interest of his own welfare, his discipline had been severe, now bade him consider himself his own master; she would always be ready to offer him advice if he wished it, but she would not intrude it. No sooner had she set her eldest son on the road to independence than she welcomed the first birth of that second generation of her family which before her death was to grow to great dimensions. On 27 Jan. 1859 a son and heir was born at Berlin to the Princess Royal. The child ultimately became the present German emperor William II. For some time the princess's condition caused anxiety to her family, but the crisis happily passed. The queen thus became a grandmother at the age of thirty-nine. Congratulations poured in from every quarter.

Her eldest grandchild.

Among the earliest and the warmest greetings came one from Napoleon III, and the queen in her acknowledgment took occasion solemnly to urge him to abide in the paths of peace. The persistency with which he continued to increase his armaments had roused a widespread suspicion that he was preparing to emulate the example of his great predecessor. For a time it seemed doubtful in which direction he would aim his first blow. But when the queen's first grandson was born, she knew that her gentle-

spoken ally was about to challenge the peace of Europe by joining the king of Sardinia in an endeavour to expel Austria from Lombardy and Venetia, and thereby to promote the unity of Italy under the kingship of the royal house of Sardinia. The emperor accepted the queen's pacific counsel in good part, but at the same time wrote to her in defence of the proposed war. On 3 Feb. she opened parliament in person and read with emphasis those passages in her speech which delared that England would be no party to the Emperor Napoleon's ambitious designs. Before the end of April the queen's hopes of peace were defeated by the unexpected action of Austria, which, grasping its nettle, declared war on Sardinia. Napoleon at once entered the field with his ally of Italy. The queen and the prince were harassed by fear of a universal war. Popular feeling in England in regard to the struggle that was in progress was entirely distasteful to them. English public sentiment regarded Sardinia as the courageous challenger of absolutist tyranny. Napoleon was applauded for rendering Sardinia assistance. The queen and the prince, on the other hand, while they deplored Austria's precipitancy, cherished sympathy with her as a German power, whose fortunes appeared to affect immediately those of her neighbour, Prussia.

Napoleon at war with Austria.

Affection for her newly married daughter redoubled the queen's desire for the safety of Prussia. Her son-in-law had risen a step nearer the Prussian throne in 1858, when the king, his uncle, had, owing to failing health, been superseded by his father, the prince of Prussia, who became prince-regent. The change of rule greatly increased the influence that Prince Albert could exert on Prussia, for the new ruler was an old friend of his and of the queen, and, having much faith in the prince's judgment, freely appealed to them for confidential counsel. It was now for the prince-regent of Prussia to decide whether the safety of his dominions required him to throw in his lot with Austria. The English court, mainly moved by a desire to protect their daughter from the consequences of strife, besought him to stand aside. He assented, and the queen turned to Napoleon to persuade him to keep hostilities within a narrow compass. When the empress of the French sent her birthday congratulations on 25 May, she in reply entreated her to persuade her husband to localise the war. The prompt triumph of the French arms achieved that result, and, to the queen's relief, although not without anxiety, she learned that the two emperors were to meet at Villafranca to negotiate terms of peace.

The queen's anxiety respecting Prussia.

The queen's fears of the sequel were greatly increased by the change of government which took place during the progress of the war. On 1 April Lord Derby's government, which in the main held her views in regard to the foreign situation, was defeated on its reform bill. She declined to accept the ministers' resignation, but assented to the only alternative, dissolution of parliament. The elections passed off quietly, but left the conservatives in a minority of forty-three. On 10 June the ministers were attacked and defeated, and, to the queen's disappointment, she saw herself compelled to accept Lord Derby's resignation. Again Palmerston was the conservative leader's only practicable successor. But it was repugnant to the queen to recall him to power at the existing juncture in foreign politics. His sympathy with Italy and his antipathy to Austria were alike notorious. Lord John Russell, too, had identified himself with Italian interests. On 11 June she therefore invited Lord Granville, a comparatively subordinate member of the party, to extricate her from her difficulties by forming a government. To him she was personally attached, and he was calculated to prove more pliable than his older colleagues. In autograph letters addressed to Palmerston and Lord John, which Granville was charged to deliver, she requested those veterans to serve under him. Her action was mortifying to both, and by accident involved her and them in even more embarrassment than could have been anticipated. Owing to some indiscreet talk of Lord Granville with a friend, a correct report of the queen's conversation with him appeared in the 'Times' next day (12 June). She was in despair. 'Whom am I to trust?' she said; 'these were my own very words.' In the result Palmerston genially agreed to accept Granville's leadership, but Lord John refused to hear of it; and Lord Granville withdrew from the negotiation. The queen was thus compelled to appeal to Palmerston, and to accept him as her prime minister for the second time. Before his ministry was constituted she suffered yet another disappointment. Lord John insisted on taking the foreign office, and, as a consequence, Lord Clarendon, her trusted friend, who had good claims to the post, was excluded from the government.

Lord Derby's resignation.

Her forebodings of difficulties with her new ministers were justified. At the hands of Lord John, as foreign minister, she endured

hardly fewer torments than Palmerston had inflicted on her when he held that office. Lord John and his chief at once avowed a resolve to serve the interests of Italy at the expense of Austria, and won, in the inner circle of the court, the sobriquet of 'the old Italian masters.' At the same time the course of the negotiations between Napoleon and the emperor of Austria was perplexing alike to the queen and to her ministers. Napoleon had at Villafranca arranged mysterious terms with the emperor of Austria which seemed to the friends of Italy far too favourable to Austria, although they gave France no advantage. Austria was to lose Lombardy, but was to retain Venetia. France protested unwillingness to take further part in the matter. Sardinia was recommended to rely on her own efforts to obtain whatever other changes she sought in the adjustment of Italy. So barren a result was unsatisfactory to all Italian liberals, and was deemed by Palmerston and Lord John to be grossly unjust to them. They opened diplomatic negotiations with a view to a modification of the proposed treaty, and to the encouragement of the Italians to fight their battle out to the end. The queen, who was relieved by the cessation of hostilities and by the easy terms offered to Austria, stoutly objected to her ministers' intervention. 'We did not protest against the war,' she told Lord John; 'we cannot protest against the peace.' She insisted that the cry 'Italy for the Italians,' if loudly raised by the government, would compel this country to join Sardinia in war. But Palmerston and Lord John were unmoved by her appeals. Palmerston declared that, if their advice were not acted on, their resignations would follow. In August, when the vacation had scattered the ministers, the queen insisted on the whole cabinet being summoned, so that they might realise her unconquerable determination to observe a strict neutrality. Palmerston affected indifference to her persistency, but Italian affairs were suffered to take their own course without English intervention. Yet the outcome was not agreeable to the queen. As soon as the treaty of Villafranca was signed, Sardinia, aided by Garibaldi, sought at the sword's point, without foreign aid, full control of the independent states of the peninsula outside Rome and Venetia. Although she was aware of the weakness of their cause, the queen could not resist sympathy with the petty Italian rulers who were driven by Sardinia from their principalities. The Duchess of Parma, one of the discrowned sovereigns, appealed to the queen for protection. Lord John, whose stolidity in such matters widened the breach between him and the queen, drew up a cold and bald refusal, which she declined to send. Lord Clarendon, however, was on a visit to her at the moment, and by his advice she gave her reply a more sympathetic tone, without openly defying her ministers.

Differences with Lord John on the Italian question.

At the same time, with Sardinia's reluctant assent, Napoleon annexed Savoy and Nice to France as the price of his benevolent service to Italy in the past, and by way of a warning that he would tolerate no foreign intrusion while the internal struggle for Italian unity was proceeding. The queen viewed this episode with especial disgust. That Napoleon should benefit from the confusion into which, in her eyes, he had wantonly thrown southern Europe roused her indignation to its full height. She bitterly reproached her ministers, whom she suspected of secret sympathy with him, with playing into his hands. Her complaint was hardly logical, for she had herself urged on them the strictest neutrality. On 5 Feb. 1860 she wrote to Lord John, 'We have been made regular dupes, which the queen apprehended and warned against all along.' Her hope that Europe would stand together to prevent the annexation was unavailing, and she wrathfully exclaimed against maintaining further intercourse with France. 'France,' she wrote to her uncle (8 May 1860), 'must needs disturb every quarter of the globe, and try to make mischief, and set every one by the ears. Of course this will end some day in a general crusade against the universal disturber of the world.' But her wrath cooled, and her future action bore small trace of it. In 1860 the ministry gave her another ground for annoyance by proposing to abolish the post of commander-in-chief, and to bring the army entirely under the control of parliament through the secretary of state. She protested with warmth against the change as an infringement of her prerogative, and for the moment the scheme was dropped.

Anger with Napoleon III.

Apart from political questions her life still knew no cloud. Her public duties continued to bring her into personal relations with the army which were always congenial to her. On 29 Jan. 1859 she opened Wellington College for the sons of officers, an institution of which she had already laid the foundation-stone. On 6 June she once more distributed Victoria crosses. On 26 Aug. she inspected at Portsmouth the 32rd regiment, whence the heroes

Military ceremonials.

of Lucknow had been drawn. To meet surprises of invasion a volunteer force was called into existence by royal command in May 1859, and to this new branch of the service the queen showed every favour. She held a special levee of 2,500 volunteer officers at St. James's Palace on 7 March 1860, and she reviewed twenty thousand men in Hyde Park on 23 June. Her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest, who accompanied her on the occasion, did not conceal his contempt for the evolutions of her citizen soldiers, but she was earnest in her commendation of their zeal. On 2 July 1860 she personally inaugurated the National Rifle Association, which was a needful complement of the volunteer movement, and in opening its first annual meeting on Wimbledon Common she fired the first shot at the targets from a Whitworth rifle. She at once instituted the queen's prize of the value of 250*l.*, which was awarded annually till the end of her reign. When on the way to Balmoral in August 1860 she stayed at Holyrood in order to review the Scottish volunteer forces.

The volunteers.

Domestic life proceeded agreeably. Twice in 1859 her daughter, the Princess Royal, visited her, on the second occasion with her husband. During the autumn sojourn at Balmoral of that year the queen was exceptionally vigorous, making many mountaineering expeditions with her children. The prince consort presided over the meeting of the British Association at Aberdeen in September 1859, and afterwards invited two hundred of the members to be the queen's guests at a highland gathering on Deeside. On her way south she opened the Glasgow waterworks at Loch Katrine, and made a tour through the Trossachs. She also paid a visit to Colonel Douglas Pennant, M.P., at Penrhyn Castle, near Bangor, and was well received by the workmen at the Penrhyn slate quarries. During the season of next year, when she opened parliament in person (24 Jan., 1860), her guests included the king of the Belgians and the young German princes, Louis of Hesse-Darmstadt and his brother. She looked with silent favour on the attentions which Prince Louis paid her second daughter, the Princess Alice, who was now seventeen, and, although she deprecated so early a marriage, awaited the result with interest. At the same time the queen and prince were organising a tour for the prince of Wales through Canada and the United States, which promised well for the good relations of England and the United States. President Buchanan, in a letter to the queen, invited the prince to Washington, an invitation which she accepted in an autograph reply.

In the late autumn of 1860 the royal family paid a second visit to Coburg. A main inducement was to converse once more with Stockmar, who had since 1857 lived there in retirement owing to age and failing health. The queen and the prince were still actively corresponding with him, and were as dependent as ever on his counsel. On 22 Sept., accompanied by Princess Alice and attended by Lord John Russell, they embarked at Gravesend for Antwerp. On the journey they were distressed by the intelligence of the death of the prince consort's stepmother, with whom they had both cherished a sympathetic intimacy. While passing through Germany they were joined by members of the Prussian royal family, including their son-in-law. At Coburg they met their daughter and her first-born son, with whom his grandmother then made her first acquaintance. On 29 Sept. they removed to Rosenau. Among the guests there was Gustav Freytag, the German novelist, who interested the queen, and described in his reminiscences her 'march-like gait' and affable demeanour (Gustav Freytag, *Reminiscences*, Eng. Trans. 1890, vol. ii.) On 1 Oct. the prince met with an alarming carriage accident (cf. Lord Augustus Loftus, *Reminiscences*, 1st ser. ii. 89). The queen, though she suppressed her emotion, was gravely perturbed, and by way of thank-offering instituted at Coburg, after her return home, a Victoria-Stift (i. e. foundation), endowing it with 1,000*l.* for the assistance of young men and women beginning life. Happily the prince sustained slight injury, but the nervous depression which followed led his friend Stockmar to remark that he would fall an easy prey to illness. When walking with his brother on the day of his departure (10 Oct.) he completely broke down, and sobbed out that he would never see his native land again (Duke Ernest's *Memoirs*, iv. 55). On the return journey the prince and princess of Prussia entertained the queen and the prince at the palace of Coblenz, where slight illness detained the queen for a few days. Lord John Russell and Baron von Schleinitz, the German minister, spent the time in political discussion, partly in regard to a trifling incident which was at the moment causing friction between the two countries. An English traveller, Captain Macdonald, had been imprisoned by the mistake of an over-zealous policeman at Bonn. No settlement was reached by Lord John. Afterwards Palmerston used characteristically

Second visit to Coburg, 1860.

Relations with Prussia.

strong language in a demand for reparation. A vexatious dispute followed between the two governments, and the queen and the prince were displeased by the manner in which the English ministers handled it. The queen wisely avoided all open expression of opinion, but shrewdly observed that, 'although foreign governments were often violent and arbitrary, our people are apt to give offence and to pay no regard to the laws of the country.' The discussion was gradually dropped, and when, on 2 Jan. 1861, the death of the paralysed Frederick William IV placed the queen's friend, the prince-regent of Prussia, finally on the throne of Prussia as King William I, and her son-in-law and her daughter then became crown prince and princess, the queen believed that friendship between the two countries, as between the two courts, was permanently assured. Her wrath with Napoleon, too, was waning. A private visit to Windsor and Osborne from the Empress Eugénie, who had come in search of health, revived the tie of personal affection that bound her to the queen, and the new year (1861) saw the customary interchange of letters between the queen and Napoleon III. English and French armies had been engaged together in China. But the main burden of the queen's greeting to the emperor was an appeal for peace.

A further source of satisfaction sprang from the second visit which Prince Louis of Hesse paid to Windsor in November 1860, when he formally betrothed himself to Princess Alice (30 Nov.)

Christmas and New Year 1860-1 were kept at Windsor with unusual spirit, although the death of Lord Aberdeen on 14 Dec. was a cause of grief. Among the many guests were both Lord Palmerston and Mr. Disraeli with his wife. The queen and prince had much talk with Disraeli, of whose growing influence they took due account, and they were gratified by his assurance that his followers might be relied on to support a national policy. On more personal questions he was equally complacent. He readily agreed to support the government in granting a dowry of 30,000*l.* and an annuity of 3,000*l.* to Princess Alice on her approaching marriage. On 4 Feb. 1861 the queen opened parliament in person, and herself announced the happy event. It was the last occasion on which she delivered with her own voice the speech from the throne. On 10 Feb. she kept quietly at Buckingham Palace the twenty-first anniversary of her marriage. 'Very few,' she wrote to her uncle Leopold, 'can say with me that their husband at the end of twenty-one years is not only full of the friendship, kindness, and affection which a truly happy marriage brings with it, but of the same tender love as in the very first days of our marriage.' But death was to destroy the mainspring of her happiness within the year.

Betrothal of Princess Alice.

The queen passed to the crowning sorrow of her life through a lesser grief, which on its coming tried her severely. On 16 March her mother, who kept her youthful spirit and cheerfulness to the last, and especially delighted in her grandchildren, died at Frogmore after a brief illness. It was the queen's first experience of death in the inmost circle of her family. Princess Alice, who was with her at the moment, first gave proof of that capacity of consolation which she was often afterwards to display in her mother's future trials. Although she was much broken, the queen at once sent the sad news in her own hand to her half-sister, to the princess royal, and to King Leopold. Expressions of sympathy abounded, and the general sentiment was well interpreted by Disraeli, who said in his speech in the House of Commons, in seconding a vote of condolence: 'She who reigns over us has elected, amid all the splendours of empire, to establish her life on the principle of domestic love.'

Death of the queen's mother.

The duchess's body was laid on 25 March in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. The queen resolved that a special mausoleum should be built at Frogmore for a permanent burial-place, and the remains were removed thither on 17 Aug. The queen's behaviour to all who were in any way dependent on her mother was exemplary. She pensioned her servants; she continued allowances that the Duchess of Kent had made to the Princess Hohenlohe and her sons Victor and Edward Leiningen. To the duchess's lady-in-waiting, Lady Augusta Bruce, sister of Lord Elgin, who had shown great devotion, the queen was herself much attached, and she at once made her her own bedchamber woman in permanent attendance upon her.

The mourning at court put an end for the time to festivities, and some minor troubles added to the queen's depression. In May, when Prince Louis of Hesse visited Osborne, he fell ill of measles. On 14 July the queen was shocked by news of the attempted assassination at Baden of her friend the king of Prussia. But she gradually resumed the hospitalities and activities of public life. Before the end of the season she entertained the king of the Belgians and the crown prince and princess of Prussia, the king and

Prince Oscar of Sweden, and the ill-fated Archduke and Archduchess Maximilian.

On 21 Aug. the queen, with the prince consort, the Princesses Alice and Helena, and Prince Arthur, set out from Osborne to pay Ireland a third visit. The immediate inducement was to see the prince of Wales, who was learning regimental duties at the Curragh camp. The royal party travelled by railway from Southampton to Holyhead, and crossed to Kingstown in the royal yacht. The queen took up her residence in the Viceregal Lodge in Phœnix Park on the 22nd. On Saturday the 24th she went to the Curragh to review a force of ten thousand men, among whom her eldest son held a place. On the 26th the queen and her family went south, travelling to Killarney and taking up their residence at Kenmare House. They were received by the people of the district with every mark of enthusiasm. Next day they explored the lakes of Killarney, and removed in the evening to Muckross Abbey, the residence of Mr. Herbert. Among the queen's guests there was James O'Connell, brother of Daniel O'Connell the agitator, with other members of the agitator's family. A stag hunt, which proved abortive, was organised for the enjoyment of the royal party. On the 29th the queen left Killarney for Dublin and Holyhead on her way to Balmoral. Nearly thirty-nine years were to pass before the queen visited Ireland again for the fourth and last time. At Balmoral she occupied herself mainly with outdoor pursuits. On 4 Sept., to her delight, she was joined by her half-sister, the Princess Leiningen, who came on a long visit. Near the end of October, on the journey south, a short halt was made at Edinburgh to enable the prince consort to lay the foundation-stones of a new post office and the industrial museum of Scotland (22 Oct.) Windsor Castle was reached the next morning. This was the last migration of the court which the prince consort was destined to share.

Third visit to Ireland, 1861.

As usual, guests were numerous at Windsor in November, but the deaths of Sir James Graham and of Pedro V of Portugal and his brother Ferdinand damped the spirits of host and hostess. In the middle of November signs that the prince's health was failing became obvious. A year before he had had an attack of English cholera, and he suffered habitually from low fever. Though the queen was solicitous, she, like most persons in robust health, was inclined to take a hopeful view of his condition, and not until the last did she realise that a fatal issue was impending. A serious political crisis suddenly arose to absorb her attention, and for the last time she, under her husband's advice, brought personal influence to bear on her ministers in the interests of the country's peace. In April the civil war in America had broken out, and the queen had issued a proclamation of neutrality. Public opinion in England was divided on the merits of the two antagonists, but the mass of the people favoured the confederation of the south. Palmerston, the prime minister, Gladstone, and many of their colleagues made no secret of their faith in the justice of the cause of the south. In November the prevailing sentiment seemed on the point of translating itself into actual war with the north. Two southern envoys, named respectively Mason and Slidell, had been despatched by the southern confederates to plead their cause at the English and French courts. They had run the federals' blockade of the American coast, and, embarking on the Trent, an English steamer, at Havana, set sail in her on 8 Nov. Next day a federal ship-of-war fired at the Trent. The federal captain (Wilkes) boarded her after threatening violence, and captured the confederate envoys with their secretaries. On 27 Nov. the Trent arrived at Southampton, and the news was divulged in England. On 30 Nov. Palmerston forwarded to the queen the draft of a despatch to be forwarded to Washington. In peremptory and uncompromising terms the English government demanded immediate reparation and redress. The strength of Palmerston's language seemed to place any likelihood of an accommodation out of question. The prince consort realised the perils of the situation. He did not share the prime minister's veneration of the southerners, and war with any party in the United States was abhorrent to him. He at once suggested, in behalf of the queen, gentler phraseology, and in spite of his rapidly developing illness wrote to Lord Palmerston for the queen (1 Dec.) urging him to recast the critical despatch so that it might disavow the belief that the assault on the Trent was the deliberate act of the government of the United States. Let the prime minister assume that an over-zealous officer of the federal fleet had made an unfortunate error which could easily be repaired by 'the restoration of the unfortunate passengers and a suitable apology.' This note to Palmerston 'was the last thing' the prince 'ever wrote,' the queen said afterwards, and it had the effect its author desired. The English

Affair of the Trent.

Prince Albert's intervention.

government had a strong case. The emperor of the French, the emperor of Austria, the king of Prussia, and the emperor of Russia expressed themselves in full sympathy with England. But Palmerston and Russell willingly accepted the prince consort's correction. They substituted his moderation for their virulence, with the result that the government of Washington assented cheerfully to their demands. Both in England and America it was acknowledged that a grave disaster was averted by the prince's tact.

But he was never to learn of his victory. He already had a presentiment that he was going to die, and he did not cling to life. He had none of the queen's sanguineness or elasticity of temperament, and of late irremovable gloom had oppressed him. During the early days of December he gradually sank, and on the 14th he passed away unexpectedly in the queen's presence. Almost without warning the romance of the queen's life was changed into a tragedy.

Prince Albert's death.

At the time of the prince's death, her daughter Alice and her stepsister the Princess Hohenlohe were with her at Windsor, and all the comfort that kindred could offer they gave her in full measure. Four days after the tragic event she drove with Princess Alice to the gardens at Frogmore, and chose a site for a mausoleum, where she and her husband might both be buried together. Her uncle Leopold took control of her immediate action, and at his bidding she reluctantly removed to Osborne next day. In the course of the 20th she mechanically signed some papers of state. At midnight her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest, reached Osborne, and, dissolved in tears, she at once met him on the staircase. On 23 Dec., in all the panoply of state, the prince's remains were temporarily laid to rest in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. The prince of Wales represented her as chief mourner. Early in January her uncle Leopold came to Osborne to console and counsel her.

No heavier blow than the prince's removal could have fallen on the queen. Rarely was a wife more dependent on a husband. More than fifteen years before she had written to Stockmar (30 July 1846), in reference to a few days' separation from the prince: 'Without him everything loses its interest . . . it will always be a terrible pang for me to separate from him even for two days, and I pray God never to let me survive him.' Now that the permanent separation had come, the future spelt for her desolation. As she wrote on a photograph of a family group, consisting of herself, her children, and a bust of the prince consort, 'day for her was turned into night' (Lady Bloomfield, ii. 148).

The queen's position.

Her tragic fate appealed strongly to the sympathies of her people, who mourned with her through every rank. 'They cannot tell what I have lost,' she said; but she was not indifferent to the mighty outburst of compassion. Personal sympathy with her in her bereavement was not, however, all that she asked. She knew that the exalted estimate she had formed of her husband was not shared by her subjects, and as in his lifetime, so to a greater degree after his death, she yearned for signs that he had won her countrymen's and countrywomen's highest esteem. 'Will they do him justice now?' she cried, as, in company with her friend the Duchess of Sutherland, she looked for the last time on his dead face. Praise of him was her fullest consolation, and happily it was not denied her. The elegiac eulogy with which Tennyson prefaced his 'Idylls of the King,' within a month of the prince's death, was the manner of salve that best soothed 'her aching, bleeding heart.' The memorials and statues that sprang up in profusion over the land served to illumine the gloom that encircled her, and in course of years she found in the task of supervising the compilation of his biography a potent mitigation of grief. Public opinion proved tractable, and ultimately she enjoyed the satisfaction of an almost universal acknowledgment that the prince had worked zealously and honestly for the good of his adopted country.

But, despite the poignancy of her sorrow, and the sense of isolation which thenceforth abode with her, her nerve was never wholly shattered. Naturally and freely as she gave vent to her grief, her woe did not degenerate into morbid wailing. One of its most permanent results was to sharpen her sense of sympathy, which had always been keen, with the distresses of others, especially with distresses resembling her own; no widow in the land, in whatever rank of life, had henceforth a more tender sympathiser than the queen. As early as 10 Jan. 1862 she sent a touching message of sympathy with a gift of 200*l.* to the relatives of the victims of a great colliery explosion in Northumberland. In the days following the prince's death, the Princess Alice and Sir Charles Phipps, keeper of her privy purse, acted as intermediaries between her and her ministers, but before the end of the first month her ministers reminded her that she was bound to communicate with them directly. Pal-

merston at the moment was disabled by gout, and the cabinet was under the somewhat severe and pedantic control of Lord John Russell. The reproof awoke the queen to a sense of her position. Gradually she controlled her anguish, and resigned herself to her fate. She had lost half her existence. Nothing hereafter could be to her what it had once been. No child could fill the place that was vacant. But she did not seek to ease herself of her burden. She steeled herself to bear it alone. Hitherto the prince, she said, had thought for her. Now she would think for herself. His example was to be her guide. The minute care that he had bestowed with her on affairs of state she would bestow. Her decisions would be those that she believed he would have taken. She would seek every advantage that she could derive from the memory of his counsel. Nothing that reminded her of him was disturbed—no room that he inhabited, scarcely a paper that he had handled. The anniversary of his death was henceforth kept as a solemn day of rest and prayer, and the days of his birth, betrothal, and marriage were held in religious veneration. She never ceased to wear mourning for him; she long lived in seclusion, and took no part in court festivities or ceremonial pageantry. Now that the grave had closed over her sole companion and oracle of one-and-twenty years, she felt that a new reign had begun, and must in outward aspect be distinguished from the reign that had closed. But the lessons that the prince had taught her left so deep an impression on her, she clung so tenaciously to his spirit, that her attitude to the business of state and her action in it during the forty years that followed his death bore little outward sign of change from the days when he was perpetually at her side.

Her attitude to the state.

V

In the 'two dreadful first years of loneliness' that followed the prince's death the queen lived in complete seclusion, dining often by herself or with her half-sister, and seeing only for any length of time members of her own family. But her widowhood rendered her more dependent than before on her personal attendants, and her intimacy with them gradually grew greater. Of the female members of her household on whose support she rested, the chief was Lady Augusta Bruce, and on her marriage to Dean Stanley on 23 Dec. 1863, congenial successors to Lady Augusta were found in Jane Marchioness of Ely, who had been a lady of the bedchamber since 1857 and filled that office till 30 April 1889, and in Jane Lady Churchill, who was a lady of the bedchamber from 4 July 1854 and remained in attendance on the queen till her sudden death on Christmas day 1900—less than a month before the queen herself died. Even from the lower ranks of her household she welcomed sympathy and proofs of personal attachment. She found Scotsmen and Scotswomen of all classes, but especially of the humbler, readier in the expression of kindly feeling than Englishmen and Englishwomen. When she paid, in May 1862, the first painful visit of her widowhood to Balmoral, her reception was a real solace to her. Her Scottish chaplain, Dr. Norman Macleod, gave her more real consolation than any clergyman of the south. She found a satisfaction in employing Scots men and women in her domestic service. John Brown, a son of a farmer on her highland estate, had been an outdoor servant at Balmoral since 1849, and had won the regard of the prince and herself. She soon made him a personal retainer, to be in constant attendance upon her in all the migrations of the court. He was of rugged exterior and uncourtly manners, but she believed in his devotion to her and in his strong common sense, and she willingly pardoned in him the familiarity of speech and manner which old servants are in the habit of acquiring. She took all his brothers into her service, and came to regard him as one of her trustiest friends. In official business she derived invaluable assistance in the early years of her widowhood from those who were filling more dignified positions in her household. The old objections to the appointment of a private secretary to the queen, now that the prince who had acted in that capacity was no more, were not revived, and it was at once conferred without debate on General the Hon. Charles Grey, a younger son of the second Earl Grey, who had been since 1846 private secretary to the prince, and whose sister, Lady Caroline Barrington, was since 1851 the governess of the royal children. Some differences of opinion were held outside court circles as to his tact and judgment, but until his death in 1870 his devotion to his work relieved the queen of much pressing anxiety. She also reposed full confidence in Sir Charles Phipps, keeper of the privy purse, who died in 1866, and in Sir Thomas Biddulph, who was master of her household from 1851, and after 1867 sole keeper of the privy purse until his death in 1878. No three men could have served her more single-mindedly than Grey, Phipps,

Her personal attendants in her widowhood.

and Biddulph. She was especially fortunate, too, in General Sir Henry Ponsonby, Grey's successor as private secretary, who, as equerry to the prince consort, had been brought within the sphere of influence which the queen deemed the best inspiration for her advisers. Sir Henry remained her secretary for the long period of a quarter of a century —8 April 1870 to May 1895, when he was succeeded by her last private secretary, Colonel Sir Arthur Bigge. Outside her household she derived much benefit from the counsel of Gerald Wellesley, son of Lord Cowley, and nephew of the Duke of Wellington, who had been her domestic chaplain since 1849, and was dean of Windsor from 1854 until his death in 1882. She was often in consultation with him, particularly in regard to the church appointments which her ministers suggested to her. In one direction only did the queen relieve herself of any of her official work on the prince's death. It had been her custom to sign (in three places) every commission issued to officers in all branches of the military service, but she had fallen into arrears with the labour of late years, and sixteen thousand documents now awaited her signature. In March 1862 a bill was introduced into parliament enabling commissions to be issued without bearing her autograph, though her right of signing was reserved in case she wished to resume the practice, as she subsequently did.

Her signature to officers' commissions.

Public business, in accordance with her resolve, occupied her almost as soon as her husband was buried. On 9 Jan. 1862 she received the welcome news that the authorities at Washington had solved the difficulty of the Trent by acceding to the requests of the English government. She reminded Lord Palmerston that 'this peaceful issue of the American quarrel was greatly owing to her beloved prince,' and Palmerston considerately replied that the alterations in the despatch were only one of innumerable instances 'of the tact and judgment and the power of nice discrimination which excited Lord Palmerston's constant and unbounded admiration.' A day or two later she assented to Palmerston's proposal to confer the garter on Lord Russell, though she would not hear of a chapter of the order being held, and insisted on conferring the distinction by warrant. On 11 Jan. she presided over a meeting of her privy council.

Two plans of domestic interest which the prince had initiated she at once carried to completion. It had been arranged that the prince of Wales should make a tour to the Holy Land with Dr. A. P. Stanley, the late prince's chaplain. In January 1862 the queen finally settled the tour with Stanley, who visited her at Osborne for the purpose, and from 6 Feb. till 14 June her eldest son was absent from her on the expedition. There was some inevitable delay in the solemnisation of the marriage of Princess Alice, but it was quietly celebrated at Osborne on 1 July. The queen was present in deep mourning. Her brother-in-law, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg, gave the princess away. The queen felt acutely the separation from the daughter who had chiefly stood by her in her recent trial.

Princess Alice's marriage.

During the autumn visit to Balmoral (21 Aug. 1862) the queen laid the foundations of a cairn 'to the beloved memory of Albert the Great and Good, Prince Consort, raised by his broken-hearted widow.' She and the six children who were with her placed on it stones on which their initials were to be carved. Next month (September 1862) negotiations were in progress for the betrothal of the prince of Wales. His choice had fallen on Princess Alexandra, daughter of Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glucksburg, the next heir to the throne of Denmark, to which he ascended shortly afterwards on 15 Nov. 1863. Her mother, Princess Louise of Hesse-Cassel, was niece of Christian VIII of Denmark, and sole heiress of the old Danish royal family. Princess Alexandra was already a distant connection of the queen by marriage, for the queen's aunt, the old Duchess of Cambridge, a member of the princely house of Hesse-Cassel, was also aunt of the princess's father. The queen readily assented to the match, and the princess was her guest at Osborne in November. Her grace and beauty fascinated the queen and the people of England from the first, and although the princess's connection with Denmark did not recommend the alliance to the Prussian government, which anticipated complications with its little northern neighbour, the betrothal had little political significance or influence.

Betrothal of prince of Wales.

More perplexing was the consideration which it was needful to devote in December 1862 to a question affecting the future of her second son, Alfred, who, under the prince consort's careful supervision, had been educated for the navy. The popular assembly of the kingdom of Greece had driven their king, Otho, from the throne, and resolved to confer the vacant crown on Prince Alfred.

The throne of Greece.

The queen regarded the proposal with unconcealed favour, but her ministers declared its acceptance to be impracticable and to be contrary to the country's treaty obligations with the powers. Unhappily for the queen's peace of mind, the ministers' rejection of the invitation to her second son, in which she soon acquiesced, did not relieve her of further debate on the subject. A substitute for Alfred as a candidate for the Greek throne was suggested in the person of her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg. He at at once came to England to take the queen's advice, and his conduct greatly harassed her. His attitude to the question threatened a breach between them. The duke had no children, and his throne of Saxe-Coburg would naturally devolve, should he die childless, on his only brother's eldest son, the prince of Wales; but it had already been agreed that, in view of the prince of Wales's heirship to the English throne, he should transfer to his next brother Alfred his claim to the German duchy. Duke Ernest was quite willing to ascend the Greek throne, but made it a condition that he should not immediately on his accession sever his connection with Coburg. This condition was treated as impossible of acceptance, alike by English ministers and by Greek leaders. For the duke to abandon Coburg meant its immediate assignment to Prince Alfred. Of this result the queen, who was deeply attached to the principality and was always solicitous of the future fortunes of her younger children, by no means disapproved. But it was congenial neither to Duke Ernest nor to their uncle Leopold, and the duke thought his sister-in-law's action ambiguous and insufficiently considerate towards his own interests. She endeavoured to soothe him, while resenting his pertinacious criticism, and on 29 Jan. 1863 she wrote to him: 'What I can do to remove difficulties, without prejudicing the rights of our children and the welfare of the beloved little country, you may rely upon. You are sure of my sisterly love, as well as my immense love for Coburg and the whole country. . . . I am not at all well, and this whole Greek matter has affected me fearfully. Much too much rests upon me, poor woman, standing alone as I do with so many children, and every day, every hour, I feel more and more the horrible void that is ever growing greater and more fearful' (Duke Ernest, iv. 99-100). Finally the duke's candidature for the Greek throne was withdrawn, and the crown was placed by England, in concert with the powers, on the head of George, brother of the Princess Alexandra, who was the affianced bride of the prince of Wales. The settlement freed the queen from the worry of family bickerings.

Through all the ranks of the nation the marriage of the queen's eldest son, the heir to the throne, evoked abundant enthusiasm. There was an anticipation that the queen would make it the occasion of ending the period of gloomy seclusion in which she had chosen to encircle the court. At her request parliament readily granted an annuity of 40,000*l.* for the prince, which, added to the revenues of the duchy of Cornwall, brought his income to over 100,000*l.* a year, while his bride was awarded an immediate annuity of 10,000*l.* and a prospective one of 30,000*l.* in case of widowhood. In accordance with the marriage treaty, which was signed at Copenhagen on 15 Jan. 1863, the marriage took place on 5 March 1863 at St. George's Chapel, Windsor. The queen played no part in the ceremony, but witnessed it from a gallery overlooking the chancel. The sadness of her situation impressed so unsentimental a spectator as Lord Palmerston, who shed tears as he gazed on her. After the prince's marriage the court resumed some of its old routine; state balls and concerts were revived to a small extent, but the queen disappointed expectation by refusing to attend court entertainments herself. She entrusted her place in them to her eldest son and his bride, and to others of her children.

Marriage of the prince of Wales, 5 March 1863.

But while ignoring the pleasures of the court, she did not relax her devotion to the business of state. Her main energy was applied to foreign politics. While anxious that the prestige of England should be maintained abroad, she was desirous to keep the peace, and to impress other sovereigns with her pacific example. Her dislike of war in Europe now mainly sprang from family considerations—from her concern for the interests of her married daughters at Berlin and Darmstadt, and in a smaller degree for those of her brother-in-law at Coburg. The fortunes of all, and especially those of the crown princess of Prussia, seemed to her to be involved in every menace of the tranquillity of Europe. Into the precise merits of the difficulties which arose among the nations she did not enter with quite the same fulness as her husband. But the safety of existing dynasties was a principle that had appealed to him, and by that she stood firm. Consequently the points of view from which she and her ministers, Lord Palmerston and Lord John Russell, approached the foreign questions that en-

grossed the attention of Europe from 1863 to 1866 rarely coincided. But she pressed counsel on them with all her old pertinacity, and constantly had to acquiesce unwillingly in its rejection in detail. Nevertheless she fulfilled her main purpose of keeping her country free from such European complications as were likely to issue in war. And though she was unable to give effective political aid to her German relatives, she was often successful in checking the activity of her ministers' or her people's sympathies with their enemies.

Her views of foreign policy in 1863.

The different mental attitudes in which the queen and her ministers stood to current foreign events is well illustrated by the divergent sentiments which the Polish insurrection excited in them in 1863. Palmerston and his colleague Lord John sympathised with the efforts of Poland to release itself from the grip of Russia, and their abhorrence of the persecution of a small race by a great reflected popular English feeling. France, affecting horror at Russia's cruelty, invited English co-operation in opposing her. Prussia, on the other hand, where Bismarck now ruled, declared that the Poles were meeting their deserts. The queen sternly warned her government against any manner of interference. Her view of the situation altogether ignored the grievances of the Poles. She privately identified herself with their oppressors. The Grand Duke Constantine, who was governor-general of Poland when the insurrection broke out, had been her guest. His life was menaced by the Polish rebels, wherefore his modes of tyranny, however repugnant, became in her sight inevitable weapons of self-defence. The question had driven France and Prussia into opposite camps. Maternal duty called her to the side of Prussia, her eldest daughter's adopted country and future dominion.

The Polish insurrection.

Early in the autumn of 1863 the queen visited Germany and examined the foreign situation for herself at close quarters. The main object of her tour was to revive her memories of the scenes of her late husband's youth. After staying a night at the summer palace of Laeken with her uncle Leopold, she proceeded to Rosenau, Prince Albert's birthplace, and thence passed on to Coburg. The recent death of her husband's constant counsellor, Stockmar, at Coburg, intensified the depression in which public and private anxieties involved her, but she took pleasure in the society of the crown prince and princess, who joined her at Rosenau. Their political prospects, however, filled her with fresh alarms. The sovereigns of Germany were meeting at Frankfort to consider a reform of the confederation of the German states. For reasons that were to appear later, Prussia declined to join the meeting, and Austria assumed the leading place in the conference. It looked probable that an empire of Germany would come into being under the headship of the emperor of Austria, that Prussia would be excluded from it, and would be ruined in its helpless isolation. The jealousy with which not only Austria, but the smaller German states, regarded Prussia seemed to the queen to render imminent its decay and fall. Domestic instincts spurred her to exert all her personal influence in Germany to set the future of Prussia and her daughter's fortunes on a securer basis. Her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest, was attending the German diet of sovereigns at Frankfort. From Rosenau she addressed to him constant appeals to protect Prussia from the disasters with which the Frankfort meeting threatened it. On 29 Aug., after drawing a dismal picture of Prussia's rapid decline, she wrote: 'All the more would I beg you, as much as lies in your power, to prevent a weakening of Prussia, which not only my own feeling resists—on account of the future of our children—but which would surely also be contrary to the interest of Germany; and I know that our dear angel Albert always regarded a strong Prussia as a necessity, for which therefore it is a sacred duty for me to work.' Two days later, on 31 Aug., the king of Prussia, at her request, paid her a visit. Bismarck, who had a year before assumed control of the policy of Prussia and understood the situation better than the queen, was in his master's retinue, but he was not present at the interview. The king's kindly tone did not reassure the queen. She thought he failed to realise his country's and his family's danger. But his apparent pusillanimity did not daunt her energies. A personal explanation with the ruler, from whom Prussia had, in her view, everything to fear, became essential. Early in September Francis Joseph, the emperor of Austria, was returning to Vienna from the diet at Frankfort. She invited him to visit her on the way at the castle of Coburg. On 8 Sept. he arrived there. It was her first meeting with him. She had been interested in him since his accession to the throne in the eventful year 1848. Ten years later, in August 1858, he had sent to her when at Babelsberg a letter re-

Visit to Coburg.

Her despair of Prussia.

Interview with the emperor of Austria.

gretting his inability to make her personal acquaintance while she was in the neighbourhood of his dominions; and when his son and heir was born a day or two later, on 22 Aug. 1858, she at once wrote a cordial note of congratulation. Now his interview with her lasted three hours. Only Duke Ernest was present with them. The queen prudently deprecated the notion that she desired to enter in detail into political questions, but her maternal anxiety for her children at Berlin impelled her (she said) to leave no stone unturned to stave off the dangers that threatened Prussia. She knew how greatly Prussia would benefit if she won a sympathetic hearing from the emperor. He heard her respectfully, but committed himself to nothing, and the interview left the situation unchanged (Duke Ernest, *Memoirs*, iv. 134). But the interest of the episode cannot be measured by its material result. It is a signal proof of the queen's courageous will and passionate devotion to her family.

Soon after parting with Emperor Francis Joseph, the queen set her face homewards, only pausing at Darmstadt to see her daughter Alice in her own home. Arrived in England, she paid her customary autumn visit to Balmoral, and spent some days in September with her friends the Duke and Duchess of Athol at Blair Athol. Afterwards she temporarily issued from her seclusion in order to unveil publicly at Aberdeen, on 13 Oct. 1863, a bronze statue of the prince consort, which Marochetti had designed at the expense of the city and county. In reply to the address from the subscribers the queen declared through Sir George Grey, the home secretary, that she had come 'to proclaim in public the unbounded reverence and admiration, the devoted love that fills my heart for him whose loss must throw a lasting gloom over all my future life.' The occasion was one of severe and painful trial to her; but it proved the first of numerous occasions on which she presided over a like ceremony. She welcomed the multiplication of statues of the late prince with such warmth that by degrees, as Gladstone said, they 'covered the land.'

Prince consort's statue unveiled at Aberdeen.

Before the end of the year (1863) there broke out the struggle in central Europe which the conflicting claims of Germany and Denmark to the duchies of Schleswig-Holstein had long threatened. English ministers and the queen had always kept the question well in view. In 1852 a conference in London of representatives of the various parties had arranged, under the English government's guidance, a compromise, whereby the relation of the duchies to Germany and Denmark was so defined as to preserve peace for eleven years. The Danes held them under German supervision. But in the course of 1863 Frederick VII of Denmark asserted new claims on the disputed territory. Although he died just before he gave effect to his intentions, his successor, the princess of Wales's father, Christian IX, at once fully accepted his policy. Opinion in Germany, while at one in its hostility to Denmark and in its deliberate resolve henceforth to exclude her from the duchies, ran in two sharply divided currents in regard to their future status and their relation to Germany. In 1852 Denmark had bought off a German claimant to the duchies in the person of Duke Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, but his son Duke Frederick declined to be bound by the bargain, and had, in 1863, reasserted an alleged hereditary right to the territory, with the enthusiastic concurrence of the smaller German states and of a liberal minority in Prussia. Two of Duke Frederick's adherents, the kings of Saxony and Hanover, actually sent troops to drive the Danes from Kiel, the chief city of Holstein, in December 1863, and to put him in possession. The government of Prussia, on the other hand, was indifferent to Duke Frederick's pretensions, and anticipating embarrassment from co-operation with the small German states, it took the matter entirely out of their hands. The king of Prussia induced the emperor of Austria to join him exclusively in expelling the Danes from the two duchies, and it was agreed that the two powers, having overcome the Danes, should hold the territories jointly until some final arrangement was reached. There were thus three parties to the dispute—the king of Denmark, Duke Frederick of Augustenburg with his German champions, and the rulers of Prussia and Austria.

The Schleswig-Holstein question.

Two of the three litigants, the king of Denmark and Duke Frederick, each clamoured for the queen's support and the intervention of English arms. The queen, who narrowly watched the progress of events and surprised ministers at home and envoys from abroad with the minuteness and accuracy of her knowledge, was gravely disturbed. Her sympathies were naturally German and anti-Danish; but between the two sections of German opinion she somewhat hesitated. Duke Frederick was the husband of the daughter of her half-sister Féodore, and she

The queen's divided interests.

had entertained him at Windsor. The crown prince of Prussia was his close friend, and his cause was also espoused by the queen's daughter Alice and her husband, Prince Louis of Hesse, as well as by her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg. But while regarding with benevolence the pretensions of Duke Frederick of Augustenburg, and pitying the misfortunes of his family, she could not repress the thought that the policy of Prussia, although antagonistic to his interests, was calculated to increase the strength and prestige of that kingdom, the promotion of which was for her 'a sacred duty.'

Her sympathy with Germany.

There were other grounds which impelled her to restrain her impulse to identify herself completely with any one party to the strife. Radical divergences of opinion were alive in her own domestic circle. The princess of Wales, the daughter of the king of Denmark, naturally felt acutely her father's position, and when, in December 1863, she and her husband were fellow-guests at Windsor with the crown prince and princess of Prussia, the queen treated Schleswig-Holstein as a forbidden subject at her table. To her ministers and to the mass of her subjects, moreover, the cause of Denmark made a strong appeal. The threats of Prussia and Austria to attack a small power like Denmark seemed to them another instance of brutal oppression of the weak by the strong. Duke Frederick's position was deemed futile. The popularity of the princess of Wales, the king of Denmark's daughter, tended to strengthen the prevailing popular sentiment in favour of the Danes.

In view of interests so widely divided the queen hoped against hope that peace might be preserved. At any rate she was resolved that England should not directly engage in the strife, which she wished to see restricted to the narrowest possible limits of time and space. It was therefore with deep indignation that she learned that active interference in behalf of Denmark was contemplated by her cabinet. Napoleon III was sounded as to whether he would lend his aid, but he had grown estranged from Palmerston, and answered coldly. The ministers' ardour in behalf of Denmark was not diminished by this rebuff. But the queen's repugnance to their Danish sentiment was strengthened. She made no endeavour to conceal her German sympathies, although they became, to her regret, the subject of reproachful comment in the press. Theodor von Bernhardi, the Prussian envoy, had an interview with her at Osborne on 8 Jan. 1864. She frankly deplored the strength of the Danish party in England, which had won, she said, the leading journalistic organs. She thought that Germany might exert more influence in the same direction. She was dissatisfied, she added, with the position of the crown prince, and lamented the depressed condition of the liberal party in Prussia (Bernhardi, *Aus dem Leben*, 1895, pt. v. 276–81). At the same time she turned a deaf ear to the urgent appeals of Duke Frederick's friends for material assistance. Within a few hours of her interview with Bernhardi she wrote to her brother-in-law at Coburg that she had come to see with her government that Duke Frederick's claim was unworkable. 'All my endeavours and those of my government,' she said, 'are only directed towards the preservation of peace.' When her ministers introduced what she regarded as bellicose expressions into the queen's speech at the opening of parliament (4 Feb. 1864), she insisted on their removal.

A more critical stage was reached in the same month, when hostilities actually broke out between Austria and Prussia on the one hand and Denmark on the other. Although the Danes fought bravely, they were soon defeated, and the English government, with the assent of the queen, urged on the belligerents not merely an armistice, but a conference in London, so that an accommodation might be reached and the war abridged. The conference met on 20 April. The queen saw many of the envoys and talked to them with freedom. She recommended mutual concessions. But it was soon seen that the conference would prove abortive. To the queen's annoyance, before it dissolved, her government championed with new vehemence the cause of the Danes, and warlike operations in their behalf were again threatened. Palmerston told the Austrian ambassador, Count Apponyi, that if the Austrian fleet went to the Baltic it would meet the British fleet there. The queen, through Lord Granville, expressed dissatisfaction with the threat, and appealed to the cabinet to aid her against the prime minister. She invited the private support of the leader of the opposition, Lord Derby, in the service of peace, and hinted that, if parliament did not adopt a pacific and neutral policy, she would have resort to a dissolution. Meanwhile her German relatives complained to her of the encouragement that her ministers and subjects were giving the Danes. But in her foreign correspondence, as the situation developed, she displayed scrupulous tact. She deprecated the rumours that she and her ministers were

The London conference.

Queen's zeal for neutrality.

pulling in opposite directions, or that she had it in her power to take a course to which they were adverse. In May the London conference broke up without arriving at any decision. The war was resumed in June with triumphant results to the German allies, who quickly routed the Danes and occupied the whole of the disputed duchies. Throughout these operations England maintained the strictest neutrality, the full credit of which was laid in diplomatic circles at the queen's door (cf. DUKE ERNEST'S *Memoirs*; COUNT VON BEUST'S *Memoirs*; COUNT VITZTHUM VON ECKSTADT'S *Memoirs*.)

Much of this agitation waged round the princess of Wales, and while it was at its height a new interest was aroused in her. On 8 Jan. 1864 she became, at Frogmore, the mother of a son (Albert Victor), who was in the direct line of succession to the throne. The happy event, which gave the queen, in the heat of the political anxiety, much gratification, was soon followed by her first public appearance in London since her bereavement. On 30 March she attended a flower show at the Horticultural Gardens, while she permitted her birthday on 24 May to be celebrated for the first time since her widowhood with state formalities. In the autumn Duke Ernest and his wife were her guests at Balmoral, and German politics continued to be warmly debated. But she mainly devoted her time to recreation. She made, as of old, many excursions in the neighbourhood of her highland home. For the second time in Scotland she unveiled a statue of the prince consort, now at Perth; and on her return to Windsor she paid a private visit to her late husband's foundation of Wellington College.

Complaints of the queen's seclusion.

A feeling was growing throughout the country that the queen's seclusion was unduly prolonged, and was contrary to the nation's interest. It was not within the knowledge of the majority of her subjects that she was performing the routine business of her station with all her ancient pertinacity, and she had never failed to give public signs of interest in social and non-political questions affecting the people's welfare. On New Year's Day 1865 she, on her own responsibility, addressed a letter to railway companies, calling their attention to the frequency of accidents, and to their responsibilities for making better provision for the safety of their passengers. In London, in March, she visited the Consumption Hospital at Brompton. The assassination of President Lincoln on 14 April called forth all her sympathy, and she at once sent to the president's widow an autograph letter of condolence, which excited enthusiasm on both sides of the Atlantic, and did much to relieve the tension that English sympathy with the Southern confederates had introduced into the relations of the governments of London and Washington. But it was obvious at the same time that she was neglecting the ceremonial functions of her office. On three occasions she had failed to open parliament in person. That ceremony most effectually brought into prominence the place of the sovereign in the constitution; it was greatly valued by ministers, and had in the past been rarely omitted. William IV, who had excused his attendance at the opening of parliament in 1837 on the ground of the illness of his sister, the Duchess of Gloucester, had been warned that his absence contravened a principle of the constitution; and Lord Melbourne, the prime minister, wrote to Lord John Russell that that was the first occasion in the history of the country on which a sovereign had failed to present himself at the opening of parliament, except in cases of personal illness or infirmity (WALPOLE'S *Russell*, i. 275). The queen was known to be in the enjoyment of good health, and, despite her sorrow, had regained some of her native cheerfulness. When, therefore, early in 1865 the rumour spread that she would resume her place on the throne at the opening of parliament, signs of popular satisfaction abounded. But she did not come, and the disappointment intensified popular discontent. Radicals, who had no enthusiasm for the monarchical principle, began to argue that the cost of the crown was out of all proportion to its practical use. On 28 Sept. 1865 a cartoon in 'Punch' portrayed the queen as the statue of Hermione in Shakespeare's 'Winter's Tale,' and Britannia figuring as Paulina was represented as addressing to her the words: "'Tis time; descend; be stone no more' (v. iii. 99). On the other hand, chivalrous defenders pointed to the natural womanly sentiment which explained and justified her retirement. In the first number of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' which appeared on 7 Feb. 1865, the day of the opening of the new parliament, the first article, headed 'The Queen's Seclusion,' sympathetically sought to stem the tide of censure. Similarly at a great liberal meeting at St. James's Hall on 4 Dec. 1866, after Mr. A. S. Ayrton, member of parliament for the Tower Hamlets, had denounced the queen in no sparing terms, John Bright, who was present, brought his eloquence to her defence and said: 'I am not accustomed to stand up in defence of those who

John Bright's defence of her.

aré the possessors of crowns. But I think there has been, by many persons, a great injustice done to the queen in reference to her desolate and widowed position; and I venture to say this, that a woman, be she the queen of a great realm, or be she the wife of one of your labouring men, who can keep alive in her heart a great sorrow for the lost object of her life and affection, is not at all likely to be wanting in a great and generous sympathy with you.' Mr. Ayrton endeavoured to explain his words, but was refused a hearing. Nevertheless the agitation was unrepressed. A year later there was a revival of the rumour that court life was to resume its former brilliance under the queen's personal auspices. Unmoved by the popular outcry, she peremptorily denied the truth of the report in a communication to the 'Times' newspaper. She said 'she would not shrink from any personal sacrifice or exertion, however painful. She had worked hard in the public service to the injury of her health and strength. The fatigue of mere state ceremonies, which could be equally well performed by other members of the royal family, she was unable to undergo. She would do what she could—in the manner least trying to her health, strength, and spirits—to meet the loyal wishes of her subjects; to afford that support and countenance to society, and to give that encouragement to trade, which was desired of her. More the queen could not do, and more the kindness and good feeling of her people would surely not exact of her.'

Her refusal to leave her retirement.

In the autumn of 1865 domestic matters largely occupied her. Accompanied by her family, she paid another visit to her husband's native country, in order to unveil, in the presence of all his relatives, a statue to him at Coburg (26 Aug.) While at Coburg she approved a matrimonial project affecting her third and eldest unmarried daughter, Helena, who had of late years been her constant companion. In view of recent events in Germany the match was calculated strongly to excite political feeling there. Largely at the instance of Duke Ernest, the princess was betrothed to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, the younger brother of that Duke Frederick whose claim to the duchies of Schleswig and Holstein had been pressed by the smaller German states on Denmark and on the Prussian-Austrian alliance with results disastrous to himself. After the recent Schleswig-Holstein war Bismarck had deprived Duke Frederick and his family of their property and standing, and the claimant's younger brother, Prince Christian, who had previously been an officer in the Prussian army, had been compelled to retire. The sympathy felt by the crown prince and princess for the injured house of Augustenburg rendered the match congenial to them; but it was viewed with no favour at Berlin, and the queen was freely reproached there with a wanton interference in the domestic affairs of Germany. She unmistakably identified herself with the arrangement, and by her private munificence met the difficulty incident to the narrow pecuniary resources of the young prince. She returned to England in good health and spirits, meeting at Ostend her uncle Leopold for what proved to be the last time.

Betrothal of the Princess Helena.

Events in the autumn unfortunately reinvigorated her sense of isolation. In the summer of 1865 a dissolution of parliament had become necessary, and the liberals slightly increased their majority in the new House of Commons. But, before the new parliament met, the death of Palmerston, the prime minister, on 18 Oct., broke for the queen another link with the past. In the presence of death the queen magnanimously forgot all the trials that the minister had caused her. She only felt, she said, how one by one her servants and ministers were taken from her. She acknowledged the admiration which Lord Palmerston's acts, even those that met with her disapproval, had roused in his fellow-countrymen, and, justly interpreting public sentiment, she directed that a public funeral should be accorded him. She afterwards paid Lady Palmerston a touching visit of condolence. Without hesitation she turned to Lord John, the oldest minister in her service, who in 1861 had gone to the House of Lords as Earl Russell, and bade him take Palmerston's place. The change was rendered grateful to her by the bestowal of the office of foreign secretary, which Lord Russell had hitherto held, on her trusted friend, Lord Clarendon. But at the same time Gladstone, the chancellor of the exchequer, became leader of the House of Commons in succession to Palmerston, and she was thus for the first time brought into close personal relations with one who was to play a larger part in her subsequent career than proved congenial to her. On 10 Dec. the queen suffered another loss, which brought her acute sorrow—the death of King Leopold. She had depended on him almost since her birth for advice on both public and private questions. There was no member of the Saxe-Coburg family, of which she was herself

Death of Palmerston

and of the king of the Belgians.

practically the head henceforth, who could take her uncle's place. Her brother-in-law Ernest, who was vain and quixotic, looked up to her for counsel, and in his judgment she put little faith. In her family circle it was now, more than before, on herself alone that she had to rely.

The forthcoming marriage of Princess Helena coincided with the coming of age of her second son, Prince Alfred. For her son and daughter the queen was anxious that due pecuniary provision should be made by parliament. This circumstance, coupled with the fact that a new parliament was assembling, led her to yield to the request of her ministers and once more, after an interval of five years, open the legislature in person (10 Feb. 1866). She came to London from Windsor only for the day, and she deprived the ceremony of much of its ancient splendour. No flourish of trumpets announced her entrance. The gilded state carriage was replaced by one of more modern build, though it was drawn as of old by the eight cream-coloured horses. The queen, instead of wearing the royal robes of state, had them laid on a chair at her side, and her speech was read not by herself, as had been her habit hitherto, but by the lord chancellor. The old procedure was never restored by the queen, and on the six subsequent occasions that she opened parliament before the close of her reign, the formalities followed the new precedent of 1866. She was dressed in black, wearing a Marie Stuart cap and the blue riband of the garter. During the ceremony she sat perfectly motionless, and manifested little consciousness of what was proceeding. A month later she showed the direction that her thoughts were always taking by instituting the Albert medal, a new decoration for those endangering their lives in seeking to rescue others from perils of the sea (7 March 1866).

The queen opens parliament, 10 Feb. 1866.

Later in the year she, for the first time after the prince's death, revisited Aldershot, going there twice to review troops—on 13 March and on 5 April. On the second occasion she gave new colours to the 89th regiment, which she had first honoured thus in 1833, and she now bestowed on the regiment the title 'The Princess Victoria's Regiment,' permitting the officers to wear on their forage caps the badge of a princess's coronet.

The summer was brightened by two marriages. Not only her daughter Helena but her cousin and friend, Princess Mary of Cambridge, had recently become engaged. The latter was betrothed to the Duke of Teck, who was congenial to the queen by reason of his Saxe-Coburg connections. He was her second cousin, being the son, by a morganatic marriage, of Duke Alexander Constantine of Würtemberg, whose mother, of the Saxe-Coburg family, was elder sister of the Duchess of Kent, and thus the queen's aunt. On 12 June, dressed in deep black, she was present at Princess Mary's wedding, which took place at Kew. On 5 July she attended the solemnisation of marriage at Windsor of her third daughter, Helena, with Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein.

Parliament had been conciliatory in the matter of grants to her children. Princess Helena received a dowry of 30,000*l.* and an annuity of 6,000*l.*, while Prince Alfred received an annuity of 15,000*l.*, to be raised to 25,000*l.* in case of his marriage. There was no opposition to either arrangement. But throughout the session the position of the government and the course of affairs in Germany filled the queen with alarm. It was clear that the disputes between Prussia and Austria in regard to the final allotment of the conquered duchies of Schleswig-Holstein were to issue in a desperate conflict between the two powers. Not otherwise could their long rivalry for the headship of the German states be finally decided. The prospect of war caused the queen acute distress. The merits of the quarrels were blurred in her eyes by domestic considerations. The struggle hopelessly divided her family in Germany. The crown prince was wholly identified with Prussia, but her son-in-law of Hesse, her cousin of Hanover, and her brother-in-law of Saxe-Coburg were supporters of Austria. The likelihood that her two sons-in-law of Prussia and Hesse would fight against each other was especially alarming to her. Her former desire to see Prussia strong and self-reliant was now in conflict with her fear that Prussian predominance meant ruin for all the smaller states of Germany, to which she was personally attached. In the early months of 1866 she eagerly consulted Lord Clarendon with a view to learning how best to apply her influence to the maintenance of peace. She bade Lord Russell, the prime minister, take every step to prevent war; and in March 1866 her ministry, with her assent, proposed to the king of Prussia that she should act as mediator. Bismarck, however, brusquely declined her advances. Her perplexities were increased in May by her government's domestic difficulties. Lord Russell warned her of the probable defeat of the government on the reform bill, which they had lately introduced into the

War between Austria and Prussia.

House of Commons. The queen had already acknowledged the desirability of a prompt settlement of the long-debated extension of the franchise. She had even told Lord Russell that vacillation or indifference respecting it on the government's part, now that the question was in the air, weakened the power of the crown. But the continental complication reduced a home political question to small dimensions in the queen's eye. She declined to recognise a reform bill as a matter of the first importance, and she wrote with some heat to Lord Russell that, whatever happened to his franchise proposals in the commons, she would permit no resignation of the ministers until the foreign crisis was passed. Her ministers begged her to remain at Windsor in May instead of paying her usual spring visit to Balmoral. She declined, with the remark that they were bound at all hazards to avert a ministerial crisis. In June the worst happened, alike at home and abroad. War was declared between Prussia and Austria, and Lord Russell's government was defeated while its reform bill was in committee in the House of Commons. On 19 June Lord Russell forwarded his resignation to Balmoral and deprecated dissolution. The queen wrote protesting that she was taken completely by surprise. 'In the present state of Europe,' she said, 'and the apathy which Lord Russell himself admits to exist in the country on the subject of reform, the queen cannot think it consistent with the duty which the ministers owe to herself and the country that they should abandon their posts in consequence of their defeat on a matter of detail (not of principle) in a question which can never be settled unless all sides are prepared to make concessions; and she must therefore ask them to reconsider their decision' (Walpole, *Lord John Russell*, ii. 415). Lord Russell retorted that his continuance in office was impracticable, and with his retirement he in effect ended his long public life. The queen in her anger regarded his withdrawal as amounting to desertion, and, failing to hasten her departure from Balmoral, suffered the government for some days to lie in abeyance. At length the conservative leader, Lord Derby, accepted her request to form a new ministry, with Disraeli as chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons (6 July 1866).

Disputes with Lord Russell.

Meanwhile the Austro-Prussian war was waging in Germany, and many of the queen's relatives were in the field, the crown prince alone fighting for Prussia, the rest supporting Austria. She was in constant communication with her kindred on the two sides, and her anxiety was intense. She took charge of the children of Princess Alice of Hesse-Darmstadt, and sent her at Darmstadt much linen for the wounded. The result was not long in doubt. At the outset, the rapid invasion of Hanover by Prussian troops drove the queen's cousin the king from his throne, and blotted out the kingdom, converting it into a Prussian province. The queen felt bitterly the humiliation of the dissolution of a kingdom which had long been identified with England. She made urgent inquiries after the safety of the expelled royal family of Hanover. The king, who was blind, made his residence at Paris, and in the welfare of him and of his family, especially of his daughter Frederica, whom she called 'the poor lily of Hanover,' her affectionate interest never waned. Elsewhere Prussia's triumph in the war was as quickly assured, and the queen suffered more disappointments. Italy had joined Prussia against Austria. Austria was summarily deprived of Venetia, her last hold on the Italian peninsula, and the union of Italy under Victor Emanuel—a project with which the queen had no sympathy—was virtually accomplished. The Austrians were decisively defeated at the battle at Sadowa near Königgratz on 3 July 1866, and the conflict was at an end seven weeks after it had begun. Thus Prussia was finally placed at the head of the whole of North Germany; its accession to an imperial crown of Germany was in sight, and Austria was compelled to retire from the German confederation. It was with mixed feelings that the queen saw her early hopes of a strong Prussia realised. The price of the victory was abolition of the kingdom of Hanover, loss of territory for her son-in-law of Hesse-Darmstadt, and reduction of power and dignity for the other small German states with which she was lineally associated.

Prussia seizes Hanover.

The queen's withdrawal to the quiet of Balmoral in October gave welcome relief after such severe political strains. She repeated a short sojourn, which she had made the year before, with the lately widowed Duchess of Athol, a lady of the bedchamber, at Dunkeld, and she opened the Aberdeen waterworks at Invercannie (16 Oct. 1866), when for the first time in her widowhood she herself read the answer to the address of the lord provost. Another public ceremonial in which she took part after her return south revealed the vast store of loyalty which, despite detraction and criticism, the queen still had at her command. On 30 Nov.

The queen at Wolverhampton.

she visited Wolverhampton to unveil a statue of the prince consort in the market-place. She expressed a desire that her route should be so arranged as to give the inhabitants, both poor and rich, full opportunities of showing their respect. A network of streets measuring a course of nearly three miles was traversed. The queen acknowledged that 'the heartiness and cordiality of the reception' left nothing to be desired, and her spirits rose.

The biography of the prince consort.

But the perpetuation of her husband's memory was still a main endeavour of her life, and she now enlisted biography in her service. Under her direction her private secretary, General Grey, completed in 1866 a very minute account of the early years of the prince consort. She designed the volume, which was based on confidential and intimate correspondence, and only brought the prince's life to the date of his marriage, for private distribution among friends and relatives. But in 1867 she placed the book at the disposal of the wider audience of the general public. The work was well received. At the queen's request Wilberforce reviewed it in the 'Quarterly.' He described it as a cry from the queen's heart for her people's sympathy, and he said that her cry was answered (Wilberforce, iii. 236). The queen resolved that the biography should be continued, and on General Grey's death in May 1870 she entrusted the task, on the recommendation of Sir Arthur Helps, clerk of the council, to Sir Arthur's friend, (Sir) Theodore Martin. Much of her time was thenceforth devoted to the sorting of her and her husband's private papers and correspondence, and to the selection of extracts for publication. Sir Theodore Martin's work was designed on an ample scale, the first volume appearing in 1874, and the fifth and last in 1880. Amazement was felt even by her own children at the want of reserve which characterised the prince's biography. The whole truth best vindicated him, she explained, and it was undesirable to wait before telling it till those who had known him had passed away. The German side of his character, which alienated sympathy in his lifetime, could only be apprehended in a full exposition. Both she and he would suffer, she said, were the work not carried through (*Princess Alice's Letters*, pp. 333-5). At the same time she deprecated indiscretion or levity in writing of the royal family, and in 1874 she was greatly irritated by the publication of the first part of the 'Greville Memoirs.' She judged the work, by its freedom of comment on her predecessors, to be disrespectful to the monarchy. Henry Reeve, the editor, was informed of her displeasure, and she was not convinced by his defence that monarchy had been injured by George IV's depravity and William IV's absurdity, and had only been placed on a sure footing by her own virtues (Laughton, *Memoir of Henry Reeve*). To illustrate the happy character of her married life, she privately issued in 1867 some extracts from her diary under the title of 'Leaves from a Journal of our Life in the Highlands from 1848 to 1861.' This, too, she was induced to publish at the beginning of the following year (1868). Its unaffected simplicity and naïveté greatly attracted the public, who saw in the book, with its frank descriptions of her private life, proof of her wish to share her joys and sorrows with her people. A second part followed in 1883, covering the years 1862 to 1882.

The year 1867 abounded in political incidents which absorbed the queen's attention. With her new conservative ministers her relations were invariably cordial. Their views on foreign politics were mainly identical with her own, and there was none of the tension which had marked her relations with Palmerston and Lord Russell in that direction. As proof of the harmony existing between her advisers and herself, she consented to open parliament in person on 5 Feb. In May she again appeared in public, when she laid the foundation of the Royal Albert Hall, which was erected in her husband's memory. Her voice, in replying to the address of welcome, was scarcely audible. It had been with a struggle, she said, that she had nerved herself to take part in the proceedings.

1867

Disraeli's reform bill.

The chief event of the year in domestic politics was the passage of Disraeli's reform bill through parliament. The queen encouraged the government to settle the question. Although she had no enthusiasm for sweeping reforms, her old whig training inclined her to regard extensions of the franchise as favourable to the monarchy and to the foundations of her government.

But foreign affairs still appealed to her more strongly than home legislation. The European sky had not grown clear, despite the storms of the previous year. The queen was particularly perturbed in the early months of 1867 by renewed fear of her former ally, Napoleon III. Although her personal correspondence with him was still as amiable as of old, her distrust of his political intentions was greater than ever, and she

always believed him to be secretly fomenting serious disquiet. He now professed to detect a menace to France in the semi-independence of the frontier state—the duchy of Luxemburg—seeing that the new conditions which Prussian predominance created in north Germany gave that power the right to fortify the duchy on its French border. He therefore negotiated with the suzerain of the duchy, the king of Holland, for its annexation to his own dominions, or he was willing to see it annexed to Belgium if some small strip of Belgian territory were assigned to him. Prussia raised protests and Belgium declined his suggestion. The queen urgently appealed to her government to keep the peace, and her appeal had its effect. A conference met in London (11–14 May 1867) with the result that the independence of the duchy of Luxemburg was guaranteed by the powers, though its fortresses were to be dismantled. Napoleon was disappointed by his failure to secure any material advantage from the settlement, and he was inclined to credit the queen with thwarting his ambition.

The Luxemburg affair.

His relations with her endured a further strain next month when his fatal abandonment in Mexico of her friend and connection, the Archduke Maximilian, became known. In 1864 Napoleon had managed to persuade the archduke, the Austrian emperor's brother, who had married the queen's first cousin, Princess Charlotte of Belgium, and had frequently been the queen's guest, to accept the imperial throne which a French army was setting up in republican Mexico. Few of the inhabitants of the country acknowledged the title of the new emperor, and in 1866, after the close of the American civil war, the government at Washington warned Napoleon that, unless his troops were summarily withdrawn from the North American continent, force would be used to expel them. The emperor pusillanimously offered no resistance to the demand, and the French army was withdrawn, but the archduke declined to leave with it. His wife, Princess Charlotte of Belgium, as soon as she realised her husband's peril, came to Europe to beg protection for him, and to the queen's lasting sorrow her anxieties permanently affected her intellect. Meanwhile the inhabitants of Mexico restored the republic, and the archduke was shot by order of a court-martial on 20 June 1867. The catastrophe appalled the queen, whose personal attachment to its victims was great. She wrote a frank letter of condolence to the archduke's brother, the emperor of Austria, and for the time spoke of Napoleon as politically past redemption. But she still cherished private affection for the empress of the French, and privately entertained her as her guest at Osborne in July. Nor, when misfortune overtook the emperor himself in 1870, did she permit her repugnance to his political action to repress her sense of compassion.

Emperor Maximilian.

Her distrust of Napoleon III.

While the Mexican tragedy was nearing its last scene the second great exhibition was taking place at Paris, and Napoleon III, despite the universal suspicion that he excited, succeeded in entertaining many royal personages—among them the tsar Alexander II, the king of Prussia, Abdul Aziz, sultan of Turkey, Ismail Pasha, khedive of Egypt, and the prince of Wales. The queen's ministers recommended that she should renew the old hospitalities of her court and invite the royal visitors in Paris to be her guests. The queen of Prussia had spent several days with her in June, but she demurred to acting as hostess in state on a large scale. She however agreed, with a view to confirming her influence in Eastern Europe, to entertain Abdul Aziz, the sultan of Turkey, and to receive Ismail Pasha, the khedive of Egypt, who had announced his intention of coming, and was in the country from 6 to 18 July. No sultan of Turkey had yet set foot on English soil, and the visit, which seemed to set the seal on the old political alliance between the two governments, evoked intense popular excitement. The sultan was magnificently received on his arrival on 12 July, and was lodged in Buckingham Palace. Though the queen took as small a part as possible in the festivities, she did not withdraw herself altogether from them. Princess Alice helped her in extending hospitalities to her guest, who lunched with her at Windsor and highly commended her attentions. A great naval review by the queen at Spithead was arranged in his honour, and he accompanied his hostess on board her yacht, the Victoria and Albert. The weather was bad, and amid a howling storm the queen invested the sultan with the order of the garter on the yacht's deck. When the sultan left on 23 July he exchanged with her highly complimentary telegrams.

The sultan's visit, 1867.

At Balmoral, in the autumn, she showed more than her usual energy. On her way thither she made an excursion in the Scottish border country, staying for two days with the Duke and Duchess of Roxburgh at Floors Castle, near Kelso (21 to 23 Aug.) On the 22nd she visited Melrose Abbey,

and thence proceeded to Abbotsford, where she was received by Mr. Hope Scott, and was greatly interested in the memorials of Sir Walter Scott. In the study, at her host's request, she wrote her name in Scott's journal, an act of which she wrote in her diary: 'I felt it to be a presumption in me to do.' Subsequently she unveiled with some formality a memorial to the Prince Albert at Deeside, and visited the Duke of Richmond at Glenfiddich (24-7 Sept.)

Early in 1868 she accepted, for the seventh time in her experience, a new prime minister, and one with whom her intimacy was to be greater than with any of his six predecessors. In February Lord Derby resigned owing to failing health. The choice of a successor lay between Disraeli and Lord Derby's son, Lord Stanley. Disraeli's steady work for his party for a quarter of a century seemed to entitle him to the great reward, and the queen without any hesitation conferred it on him. Her relations with him had been steadily improving. Though she acknowledged that he was eccentric, his efforts to please her convinced her of his devotion to the crown. As her prime minister Disraeli from the first confirmed her good opinion of him, and by the adroitness of his counsel increased her sense of power and dignity. But his power in parliament was insecure, and she was soon brought face to face with a ministerial crisis in which he contrived that she should play not unwillingly an unwontedly prominent part.

Disraeli prime minister, 1868

In April Gladstone brought forward his first and main resolution in favour of the disestablishment of the Irish church. The government resisted him, and on 1 May was sharply defeated by a majority of sixty-five. Next day Disraeli went to Windsor and tendered his resignation to the queen. Personally the queen disliked Gladstone's proposal. She regarded the established church throughout her dominions as intimately associated with the crown, and interference with it seemed to her to impair her prerogative. But as a constitutional sovereign she realised that the future of the church establishment in Ireland or elsewhere was no matter for her own decision; it was for the decision of her parliament and people. In the present emergency she desired the people to have full time in which to make up their minds regarding the fate of the Irish church. If she accepted Disraeli's resignation she would be compelled to confer office on Gladstone, and her government would be committed to Irish disestablishment. Disraeli pointed out that she could at least defer the evil moment by declining to accept his resignation and by dissolving parliament. An immediate dissolution was undesirable if the appeal were to be made, as all parties wished, to the new constituencies which had been created by the late reform bill. The Scottish and Irish reform bills and the boundary bills which were required to complete that measure had yet to pass through their final stages. Consequently the queen's refusal to accept the existing government's resignation meant its continuance in office during the six months which were needed before all the arrangements for the appeal to the newly enfranchised electors could be accomplished. If the opposition failed to keep the government in power during that period, it ran the risk, in the present temper of the sovereign, of provoking a dissolution before the new electoral reform was consummated. Disraeli, while explaining the situation to the queen, left her to choose between the two possible alternatives, the acceptance of his resignation now and the appeal to the country six months later. After two days' consideration, she elected to take the second course. She was prepared to accept full responsibility for her decision, and when Disraeli announced it to parliament on 5 May he described, with her assent, the general drift of his negotiations with her. Grave doubts were expressed in the House of Commons as to whether his conduct was consistent with that of the ministerial adviser of a constitutional sovereign. In his first conversation with the queen he had acted on his own initiative, and had not consulted his colleagues. This self-reliance somewhat damped enthusiasm for his action in the ranks of his own party. The leaders of the opposition boldly argued that the minister was bound to offer the sovereign definite advice, which it behoved her to adopt, that the constitution recognised no power in the sovereign to exercise personal volition, and that the minister was faithless to his trust in offering her two courses and abiding by her voluntary selection of one. But the argument against the minister was pushed too far. The queen had repeatedly exerted a personal choice between accepting a dissolution and a resignation of a ministry in face of an adverse vote in the House of Commons. The only new feature that the present situation offered was Disraeli's open attribution to the queen of responsibility for the final decision. The net effect of his procedure was to bring into clearer relief than before the practi-

Gladstone and the Irish church.

Her right to dissolve parliament at will.

cal ascendency, within certain limits, which under the constitution a ministerial crisis assured the crown, if its wearer cared to assert it. The revelation was in the main to the advantage of the prestige of the throne. It conflicted with the constitutional fallacy that the monarch was necessarily and invariably an automaton. But the queen had no intention of exceeding her constitutional power, and when, immediately after the settlement of the ministerial difficulty, the House of Commons, by an irresistible vote of the opposition, petitioned her to suspend new appointments in the Irish church in the crown's control, and to place royal patronage at the parliament's disposal, she did not permit any personal predilections to postpone her assent for a day.

On 10 March 1868 the queen, for the first time since her widowhood, held a drawing-room at Buckingham Palace. On 20 June she reviewed twenty-seven thousand volunteers in Windsor Park, and two days later gave a public 'breakfast' or afternoon party in the gardens of Buckingham Palace. She appeared to observers to enjoy the entertainment, but she had no intention of introducing any change into her habitually secluded mode of life. By way of illustrating her desire to escape from court functions, she in August paid a first visit to Switzerland, travelling incognito under the name of the Countess of Kent. She forbade any public demonstration in her honour, but accepted the Emperor Napoleon's courteous offer of his imperial train in which to travel through France. On the outward journey she rested for a day at the English embassy in Paris, where the Empress Eugénie paid her an informal visit (6 Aug.) Next day she reached Lucerne, where she had rented the Villa Pension Wallace near the lake. She stayed there, engaged in the recreations of a private pleasure-seeker, till 9 Sept., when she again passed through France in the emperor's train. She paused at Paris on 10 Sept. to revisit St. Cloud, which revived sad memories of her happy sojourn there thirteen years before. The emperor was absent, but courteous greetings by telegraph passed between him and the queen. Removing, on her arrival in England, to Balmoral, she there gave additional proof of her anxiety to shrink from publicity or court formality. She took up her residence for the first time in a small house, called Glassalt Shiel, which she had built in a wild deserted spot in the hills. She regarded the dwelling as in all ways in keeping with her condition. 'It was,' she wrote, 'the widow's first house, not built by *him*, or hallowed by *his* memory.' On 14 Dec. 1868 a special service was held in her presence at the Frogmore mausoleum, where a permanent sarcophagus had now been placed. It was destined to hold her own remains as well as those of the prince. The whole cost of the completed mausoleum was 200,000*l*.

First visit to Switzerland.

While she was still in Scotland the general election took place, and Disraeli's government suffered a crushing defeat. The liberals came in with a majority of 128, and Disraeli, contrary to precedent, resigned office without waiting for the meeting of parliament. His last official act excited a passing difference of opinion with the queen, and showed how actively she asserted her authority even in her relation to a minister with whose general policy she was in agreement. The archbishopric of Canterbury became vacant on 28 Oct., owing to the death of Archbishop Longley. The queen at her own instance recommended for the post Archibald Campbell Tait, bishop of London, in whom she had long taken a personal interest. Disraeli had another candidate. But the queen persisted; Disraeli yielded, and Tait received the primacy. He was the first archbishop of Canterbury with whom she maintained a personal intimacy. Neither with Archbishop Howley, who held office at her accession, nor his successors, Archbishops Sumner and Longley, had she sought a close association. Disraeli's experience in regard to the appointment of Tait was not uncommon with preceding or succeeding prime ministers. Throughout her reign the queen took a serious view of her personal responsibilities in the distribution of church patronage; and though she always received her ministers' advice with respect, she did not confine herself to criticism of their favoured candidates for church promotion; she often insisted on other arrangements than they suggested. In 1845 she refused to accept Sir Robert Peel's recommendation of Buckland for the deanery of Westminster, and conferred the post on a personal acquaintance, Samuel Wilberforce. Subsequently Dean Stanley owed the same benefice to the queen's personal regard for him. To the choice of bishops she attached an 'immense importance,' and the principles that in her view ought to govern their selection were sound and statesmanlike. She deprecated the display of religious or political partisanship in the matter. 'The men to be chosen,' she wrote to Archbishop Benson, 3 Jan. 1890, 'must not be taken with reference to satisfying one or the other *party* in the *church*,

Views on church patronage.

or with reference to any political party, but for their real worth. We want people who can be firm and conciliating, else the church cannot be maintained. We want large broad views, or the difficulties will be insurmountable.' While holding such wise views, she was not uninfluenced by her personal likes or dislikes of individuals, and she would rather fill an ecclesiastical office with one who was already agreeably known to her than with a stranger. She was always an attentive hearer of sermons and a shrewd critic of them. She chiefly admired in them simplicity and brevity. Any failure of a preacher to satisfy her judgment commonly proved a fatal bar to his preferment. She was tolerant of almost all religious opinions, and respected those from which she differed; only the extreme views and practices of ritualists irritated her. She was proud of her connection with the presbyterian establishment of Scotland, and, without bestowing much attention on the theology peculiar to it, enjoyed its unadorned services, and the homely exhortations of its ministers.

On Disraeli's resignation the queen at once sent for Gladstone, and he for the first time became her prime minister in December 1868. Although she fully recognised his abilities, and he always treated her personally with deferential courtesy, he did not inspire her with sympathy or confidence. Her political intuitions were not illiberal, but the liberalism to which she clung was confined to the old whig principles of religious toleration and the personal liberty of the subject. She deprecated change in the great institutions of government, especially in the army; the obliteration of class distinctions was for her an idle dream. Radicalism she judged to be a dangerous compromise with the forces of revolution; the theory that England had little or no concern with European politics, and no title to exert influence on their course, conflicted with her training and the domestic sentiment that came of her foreign family connections. The mutability of Gladstone's political views, and their tendency to move in the direction which the queen regarded as unsafe, tried her nerves. During Gladstone's first ministry he and his colleagues undertook a larger number of legislative reforms than any government had essayed during her reign, and the obligation which she felt to be imposed on her of studying the arguments in their favour often overtaxed her strength. New questions arose with such rapidity that she complained that she had not the time wherein to form a judgment. Gladstone, who was unwearied in his efforts to meet her protests or inquiries, had not the faculty of brevity in exposition. His intellectual energy, his vehemence in argument, the steady flow of his vigorous language, tormented her. With perfectly constitutional correctness she acknowledged herself powerless to enforce her opinion against his; but she made no secret of her private reluctance to approve his proposals. Gladstone's social accomplishments, moreover, were not of a kind calculated to conciliate the queen in intercourse outside official business, or to compensate for the divergences between their political points of view. The topics which absorbed him in his private life were far removed from the queen's sphere of knowledge or interest. Some of Gladstone's colleagues in his first ministry were, however, entirely congenial to her. She was already on friendly terms with Lord Granville, the colonial secretary, and with the Duke of Argyll, the Indian secretary, and she had long placed implicit confidence in Lord Clarendon, who now resumed the post of foreign secretary.

Gladstone prime minister, 1868.

The first measure which Gladstone as prime minister introduced was the long-threatened bill for the disestablishment of the Irish church. She avowed vehement dislike of it, and talked openly of her sorrow that Gladstone should have started 'this about the Irish church' (WILBERFORCE'S *Life*, iii. 97). In the correspondence with her daughter Alice she argued that the question would 'be neither solved nor settled in this way. Injustice to protestants might come of it. The settlement was not well considered.' She told Gladstone how deeply she 'deplored the necessity under which he conceived himself to be of raising the question as he had done,' and how unable she was to divest herself of apprehensions as to the possible consequences. But she was under no illusion as to Gladstone's resolve and power to pass the bill through parliament. She frankly admitted that the House of Commons had been 'chosen expressly to speak the feeling of the country on the question,' and she believed that if a second appeal were made to the electorate it would produce the same result. Common sense taught her that the quicker the inevitable pill was swallowed the better for the country's peace. But she saw that a fruitless and perilous resistance was threatened by the House of Lords. In the previous session they had thrown out the bill suspending further appointments in the Irish church which Gladstone had carried through the House of Commons, and

Her views on the Irish church bill.

Tait, then bishop of London, had voted with the majority. A collision between the two houses always seemed to the queen to shake the constitution, and she knew that in a case like the present the upper house must invite defeat in the conflict. She therefore, on her own initiative, proposed to mediate between the government and the House of Lords. Gladstone welcomed her intervention, and was conciliatory.

Accordingly, the day before parliament opened, 15 Feb. 1869, the queen asked Tait whether the House of Lords could not be persuaded to give way. Gladstone, she said, 'seems really moderate.' The principle of disestablishment must be conceded, but the details might well be the subject of future discussion and negotiation. At her request Tait and Gladstone met in consultation. After the bill had passed through the House of Commons with enormous majorities (31 May), she importuned Tait to secure the second reading in the lords, with the result that it was carried by 33 (18 June). But greater efforts on the queen's part were required before the crisis was at an end. The amendments adopted by the lords were for the most part rejected by Gladstone. On 11 June the queen pressed on both sides the need of concessions, and strongly deprecated a continuance of the struggle. At length the government gave way on certain subsidiary points, and the bill passed safely its last stages (*Life of Tait*, ii. passim). How much of the result was due to the queen's interference, and how much to the stress of events, may be matter for argument; but there is no disputing that throughout this episode she oiled the wheels of the constitutional machinery.

Her appeal to the lords.

During this anxious period the queen's public activities were mainly limited to a review of troops at Aldershot on 17 April. On 25 May she celebrated quietly her fiftieth birthday, and at the end of June entertained for a second time the khedive of Egypt. On 28 June she gave a 'breakfast' or afternoon party in his honour at Buckingham Palace—the main festivity in which she took part during the season. In the course of her autumn visit to Balmoral she went on a tour through the Trossachs and visited Loch Lomond. Towards the end of the year, 6 Nov., she made one of her rare passages through London, and the first since her widowhood. She opened Blackfriars Bridge and Holborn Viaduct, but she came from Windsor only for the day.

The queen occasionally sought at this period a new form of relaxation in intercourse with some of the men of letters whose fame contributed to the glory of her reign. Her personal interest in literature was not strong, and it diminished in her later years; but she respected its producers and their influence. With Tennyson, whose work her husband had admired, and whose 'In Memoriam' gave her much comfort in her grief, she was already in intimate correspondence, which she maintained till his death; and when he visited her at Windsor and Osborne she treated him with the utmost confidence. Through her friends, Sir Arthur Helps and Dean Stanley, she had come to hear much of other great living writers. Lady Augusta Stanley told her of Carlyle, and she sent him a message of condolence on the sudden death of his wife in 1866. In May 1869 the queen visited the Westminster deanery mainly to make Carlyle's personal acquaintance. The Stanleys' guests also included Mr. and Mrs. Grote, Sir Charles and Lady Lyell, and the poet Browning. The queen was in a most gracious humour. Carlyle deemed it 'impossible to imagine a politer little woman; nothing the least imperious; all gentle, all sincere . . . makes you feel too (if you have any sense in you) that she is queen' (Froude, *Carlyle in London*, ii. 379–80). She told Browning that she admired his wife's poetry (Reid, *Lord Houghton*, ii. 200). Among the novels she had lately read was George Eliot's 'Mill on the Floss,' but Dickens's work was the only fiction of the day that really attracted her. In him, too, she manifested personal interest. She had attended in 1857 a performance by himself and other amateurs of Wilkie Collins's 'The Frozen Deep' at the Gallery of Illustration, and some proposals, which came to nothing, had been made to him to read the 'Christmas Carol' at court in 1858. At the sale of Thackeray's property in 1864 she purchased for 25*l.* 10*s.* the copy of the 'Christmas Carol' which Dickens had presented to Thackeray. In March 1870 Dickens, at Helps's request, lent her some photographs of scenes in the American civil war, and she took the opportunity that she had long sought of making his personal acquaintance. She summoned him to Buckingham Palace in order to thank him for his courtesy. On his departure she asked him to present her with copies of his writings, and handed him a copy of her 'Leaves' with the autograph inscription, 'From the humblest of writers to one of the greatest.' Other writers of whom she thought highly included Dr. Samuel Smiles, whose 'Lives of the Engineers' she presented to her son-

Intercourse with men of letters.

in-law of Hesse-Darmstadt in 1865, and whose 'Life of Thomas Edward, the Banff Naturalist,' she examined in 1876 with such effect as to direct the bestowal on Edward of a civil list pension of 50*l*. She was interested, too, in the works of George Macdonald, on whom she induced Lord Beaconsfield to confer a pension in 1877.

In 1870 European politics once more formed the most serious topic of the queen's thought, and the death in July of her old friend, Lord Clarendon, the foreign secretary, increased her anxieties. Despite her personal attachment to Lord Granville, who succeeded to Clarendon's post, she had far smaller faith in his political judgment. Although she watched events with attention, the queen was hopeful until the last that the struggle between France and Germany, which had long threatened, might be averted. In private letters to the rulers of both countries she constantly counselled peace; but her efforts were vain, and in July 1870 Napoleon declared war. She regarded his action as wholly unjustified, and her indignation grew when Bismarck revealed designs that Napoleon was alleged to have formed to destroy the independence of Belgium, a country in whose fortunes she was deeply concerned by reason of the domestic ties that linked her with its ruler. In the opening stages of the conflict that followed her ruling instincts identified her fully with the cause of Germany. Both her sons-in-law, the crown prince and Prince Louis of Hesse-Darmstadt, were in the field, and through official bulletins and the general information that her daughters collected for her, she studied their movements with painful eagerness. She sent hospital stores to her daughter at Darmstadt, and encouraged her in her exertions in behalf of the wounded. When crushing disaster befell the French arms she regarded their defeat as a righteous judgment. She warmly approved a sermon preached before her by her friend, Dr. Norman Macleod, at Balmoral on 2 Oct. 1870, in which he implicitly described France as 'reaping the reward of her wickedness and vanity and sensuality' (*More Leaves*, p. 151). But many of her subjects sympathised with France, and her own tenderness of heart evoked pity for her French neighbours in the completeness of their overthrow. With a view to relieve their sufferings, she entreated her daughter the crown princess, her son-in-law the crown prince, and her friend and his mother the queen of Prussia to avert the calamity of the bombardment of Paris.

The Franco-German war.

Her sympathy with Germany.

Her pity for France.

Bismarck bitterly complained that 'the petticoat sentimentality' which the queen communicated to the Prussian royal family hampered the fulfilment of German designs. The crown prince's unconcealed devotion to her compromised him in the eyes of Bismarck, who deprecated her son-in-law's faith in her genuine attachment to German interests (see the prince's 'Diary,' edited by Professor Geffcken, in *Deutsche Rundschau*, 1888). Nor did the queen refrain from pressing her ministers to offer her mediation with the object not merely of bringing the war to an early close, but of modifying the vindictive terms which Germany sought to impose on France. But her endeavours were of small avail. English influence was declining in the councils of Europe. Russia had made the preoccupation of France and Germany the occasion for breaking the clause in the treaty of Paris which excluded Russian warships from the Black Sea. And this defiant act was acquiesced in by Gladstone's government. Yet the queen's efforts for France were well appreciated there. Some years later (3 Dec. 1874) she accepted, with sympathetic grace, at Windsor an address of thanks, to which she replied in French, from representatives of the French nation, for the charitable services rendered by English men and women during the war; the elaborate volumes of photographs illustrating the campaigns, which accompanied the address, she placed in the British Museum.

Hatred of Napoleon's policy did not estrange her compassion from him in the ruin that overtook him and his family. The Empress Eugénie fled to England in September 1870, and took up her residence at Chislehurst. The queen at once sent her a kindly welcome, and on 30 Nov. paid her a long visit, which the exile returned at Windsor on 5 Dec. Thenceforth their friendship was unchecked. When Napoleon, on his release from a German prison, joined his wife in March 1871, the queen lost no time in visiting him at Chislehurst, and until his death on 9 Jan. 1873 openly showed her fellow-feeling with him in his melancholy fate.

The course that domestic affairs were taking during 1870 was hardly more agreeable to her than the course of foreign affairs. In April the attempt by a Fenian to assassinate Prince Alfred while on a visit at Port Jackson, New South Wales, greatly disturbed her, but happily the prince recovered; and she had no reason to doubt the genuineness of public sympathy which was given her in full measure. At home

she was mainly troubled by the government's resolve to begin the reorganisation of the army, which had been long contemplated. The first step taken by Cardwell, the secretary of state for war, was to subordinate the office of commander-in-chief to his own. Twice before the queen had successfully resisted or postponed a like proposal. She regarded it as an encroachment on the royal prerogative. Through the commander-in-chief she claimed that the crown directly controlled the army without the intervention of ministers or parliament; but her ministers now proved resolute, and she, on 28 June 1870, signed an order in council which deposed the commander-in-chief from his place of sole and immediate dependence on the crown (*Hansard*, ccii. 10 sq.; *Parl. Papers*, 1870, c. 164). Next session the government scheme for reorganising the army was pushed forward in a bill for the abolition of promotion by purchase which passed through the House of Commons by large majorities. In the House of Lords the Duke of Richmond carried resolutions which meant the ruin of the measure. Characteristically, the queen deprecated a conflict between the houses, but the government extricated her and themselves from that peril by a bold device which embarrassed her. They advised her to accomplish their reform by exercise of her own authority without further endeavour to win the approval of the upper house. The purchase of commissions had been legalised not by statute, but by royal warrant, which could be abrogated by the sovereign on the advice of her ministers without express sanction of parliament. In the special circumstances the procedure violently strained the power of the prerogative against one branch of the legislature, and the queen accepted the ministerial counsel with mixed feelings. She had small sympathy with the proposed reform, and feared to estrange the House of Lords from the crown by procedure which circumvented its authority; but the assertion of the prerogative was never ungrateful to her, and the responsibility for her action was her minister's.

Dislike of Cardwell's army reforms.

Despite her industrious pursuit of public business, the mass of the people continued to deplore the infrequency of her public appearances; of the only two public ceremonies in which she engaged to take part in 1870, she fulfilled no more than one. She opened (11 May 1870) the new buildings of London University at Burlington House; but, to the general disappointment, indisposition led her to delegate to the prince of Wales the opening of so notable a London improvement as the Thames Embankment (13 July 1870). The feeling of discontent was somewhat checked by the announcement in October that she had assented to the engagement of her fourth daughter, Princess Louise, with a subject, and one who was in the eye of the law a commoner. The princess had given her hand at Balmoral to the Marquis of Lorne, eldest son of the Duke of Argyll. It was the first time in English history that the sovereign sanctioned the union of a princess with one who was not a member of a reigning house since Mary, youngest daughter of Henry VII and sister of Henry VIII, married, in 1515, Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk. James II's marriage to Anne Hyde in 1660 did not receive the same official recognition. The queen regarded the match merely from the point of view of her daughter's happiness. It rendered necessary an appeal to parliament for her daughter's provision; and as her third son Arthur was on the point of coming of age, and also needed an income from public sources, it seemed politic to conciliate popular feeling by opening parliament in person. Accordingly, on 9 Feb. 1871, she occupied her throne in Westminster for the third time since her bereavement. Although Sir Robert Peel, son of the former prime minister, denounced as impolitic the approaching marriage of a princess with 'a son of a member of Her Majesty's government' (the Duke of Argyll, the Marquis of Lorne's father, being secretary for India; *Hansard*, cciv. 359), the dowry of 30,000*l.* with an annuity of 6,000*l.* was granted almost unanimously (350 to 1). Less satisfaction was manifested when the queen requested parliament to provide for Prince Arthur. An annuity of 15,000*l.* was bestowed, but although the minority on the final vote numbered only 11, as many as 51 members voted in favour of an unsuccessful amendment to reduce the sum to 10,000*l.* (*Hansard*, ccviii. 570-90). Meanwhile the court cast off some of its gloom. The marriage of Princess Louise took place at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, with much pomp, on 21 March 1871, in the presence of the queen, who for the occasion lightened her usual mourning attire. With unaccustomed activity in the months that followed she opened the Albert Hall (29 March), inaugurated the new buildings of St. Thomas's Hospital, and reviewed the household troops in Bushey Park, when the young prince imperial joined the royal party (30 June). At Balmoral that year, although

Marriage of Princess Louise.

the queen suffered severely from rheumatic gout and neuralgia, she entertained a large family party, including the crown prince and princess of Prussia and Princess Alice.

The increasing happiness in the royal circle was menaced at the end of the year by a grief almost as great as that which befell it just ten years before. At the end of November the prince of Wales fell ill of typhoid fever, at his house at Sandringham, and as the illness reached its most critical stage, the gravest fears were entertained. The queen went to Sandringham on 29 Nov., and news of a relapse brought her thither again on 8 Dec. with her daughter Alice, who was still her guest. Both remained for eleven days, during which the prince's life hung in the balance. Happily, on the fateful 14 Dec., the tenth anniversary of the prince consort's death, the first indications of recovery appeared, and on the 19th, when the queen returned to Windsor, the danger was passed. A week later the queen issued for the first time a letter to her people, thanking them for the touching sympathy they had displayed during 'those painful terrible days.' As soon as her son's health was fully restored the queen temporarily abandoned her privacy to accompany him in a semi-state procession from Buckingham Palace to St. Paul's Cathedral, there to attend a special service of thanksgiving (27 Feb. 1872). She was dressed in black velvet, trimmed with white ermine. For the last time the sovereign was received by the lord mayor with the traditional ceremonies at Temple Bar, the gates of which were first shut against her and then opened (the Bar was removed in the winter of 1878–9). Next day (28 Feb.) the queen endured renewal of a disagreeable experience of earlier years. A lad, Arthur O'Connor, who pretended to be a Fenian emissary, pointed an unloaded pistol at the queen as she was entering Buckingham Palace. He was at once seized by her attendant, John Brown, to commemorate whose vigilance she instituted a gold medal as a reward for long and faithful domestic service. She conferred the first that was struck on Brown, together with an annuity of 25*l*. On the day following O'Connor's senseless act the queen addressed a second letter to the public, acknowledging the fervent demonstrations of loyalty which welcomed her and her son on the occasion of the public thanksgiving.

Illness of the prince of Wales.

Public thanksgiving.

That celebration, combined with its anxious cause, strengthened immensely the bonds of sentiment that united the crown and the people. There was need of strengthening these bonds. Every year increased the feeling that the queen's reluctance to resume her old place in public life was diminishing the dignity of the crown. The formation of a republic in France at the same time encouraged the tendency to disparage monarchical institutions. Lord Selborne, the lord chancellor, when the queen's guest at Windsor, was bold enough to tell her that if the French republic held its ground it would influence English public opinion in a republican direction (SELBORNE, *Memorials*, vol. ii.) During the early seventies the cry against the throne threatened to become formidable. Mob-orators prophesied that Queen Victoria would at any rate be the last monarch of England. The main argument of the anti-royalists touched the expenses of the monarchy, which now included large provision for the queen's children. Criticism of her income and expenditure was developed with a pertinacity which deeply wounded her. Pamphlets, some of which were attributed to men of position, compared her income with the modest 10,000*l*. allowed to the president of the United States. A malignant tract, published in 1871, which enjoyed a great vogue, and was entitled 'Tracts for the Times, No. I.: What does she do with it? by Solomon Temple, builder,' professed to make a thoroughgoing examination of her private expenditure. The writer argued that while the queen was constantly asking parliament for money for her children, she was not spending the annuity originally secured to her by the civil list act on the purposes for which it was designed. A comparatively small proportion of it was applied, it was asserted, to the maintenance of the dignity of the crown, the sole object with which it was granted; the larger part of it went to form a gigantic private fortune which was in some quarters estimated to have already reached 5,000,000*l*. To these savings the writer protested she had no right; any portion of the civil list income that at the end of the year remained unexpended ought to return to the public exchequer. Personally, it was said, the queen was well off, apart from her income from the civil list. Besides Neild's bequest she had derived more than half a million from the estate of the prince consort, and the receipts from the duchy of Lancaster were steadily increasing. The assertions in regard to matters of fact were for the most part false. The queen's savings in the civil list were rarely 20,000*l*. a year, and her opportunities of thrift were

Popular censure of the sovereign.

grossly misrepresented. But in the hands of the advocates of a republican form of government the pecuniary argument was valuable and it was pressed to the uttermost. Sir Charles W. Dilke, M.P. for Chelsea, when speaking in favour of an English republic at Newcastle on 6 Nov. 1871, complained that the queen paid no income tax. Ministers found it needful to refute the damaging allegations. Sir Algernon West, one of the treasury officials, was directed by the prime minister to prepare an answer to the obnoxious pamphlet. Robert Lowe, the chancellor of the exchequer, announced that income tax was paid by the queen. Twice at the end of the session of 1871 Gladstone in the House of Commons insisted that the whole of the queen's income was justly at her personal disposal (*Hansard*, ccvii. 1124, ccviii. 158–9). But the agitators were not readily silenced. Next session, on 19 March 1872, Sir Charles Dilke introduced a motion for a full inquiry into the queen's expenditure with a view to a complete reform of the civil list. His long and elaborate speech abounded in minute details, but he injured his case by avowing himself a republican; and when the same avowal was made by Mr. Auberon Herbert, who seconded his motion, a scene of great disorder followed. Gladstone denied that the queen's savings were on the alleged scale, or that the expenses of the court had appreciably diminished since the prince's death (*Hansard*, ccx. 258 sq.) Only two members of the house, Mr. G. Anderson and Sir Wilfrid Lawson, voted with Sir Charles Dilke and Mr. Herbert, and their proposal was rejected by a majority of 274. In the event the wave of republican sentiment was soon spent, but the conviction that the people paid an unduly high price for the advantages of the monarchy remained fully alive in the minds of large sections of the population, especially of the artisan class, until the queen conspicuously modified her habits of seclusion. The main solvent of the popular grievance, however, was the affectionate veneration which was roused in course of time throughout her dominions, by the veteran endurance of her rule, and by the growth of the new and powerful faith that she embodied in her own person the unity of the British empire.

Debate on the civil list, 1872.

VI

From the flood of distasteful criticism in 1872 the queen escaped for a few weeks in the spring (23 March to 8 April) by crossing to Germany in order to visit at Baden-Baden her stepsister, whose health was failing. After her return home the German empress, with whose dislike of war the queen was in thorough sympathy, was a welcome guest (2 May); and in the same month she sought unusual recreation by attending a concert which Gounod conducted at the newly opened Albert Hall. But death was again busy in her circle and revived her grief. She had derived immeasurable comfort from conversation with Dr. Norman Macleod. 'How I love to talk to him,' she said, 'to ask his advice, to speak to him of my sorrows, my anxieties!' (*More Leaves*, pp. 143–161); but on 16 June he passed away. Her first mistress of the robes and lifelong friend, the Duchess of Sutherland, had died in 1868, and she now visited the duchess's son and daughter-in-law at Dunrobin Castle from 6 to 12 Sept. 1872, so that she might be present at the laying of the first stone of a memorial to her late companion. In the same month her stepsister, the Princess Féodore, the last surviving friend of her youth, died at Baden-Baden (23 Sept.), while the death on the following 9 Jan. of Napoleon III, whose amiability to her and her family was never conquered by disaster, imposed on her the mournful task of consoling his widow. She gave the sarcophagus which enclosed his remains in St. Mary's Church, Chislehurst.

Deaths in the royal circle, 1872-3.

The year that opened thus sadly witnessed several incidents that stirred in the queen more pleasurable sensations. In March Gladstone's Irish university bill was rejected by the House of Commons, and he at once resigned (11 March). The queen accepted his resignation, and invited Disraeli to take his place, but Disraeli declined in view of the normal balance of parties in the existing House of Commons. Disraeli was vainly persuaded to follow another course. Gladstone pointed out to the queen that the refusal of Disraeli, who had brought about his defeat, to assume office amounted to an unconstitutional shirking of his responsibilities. Disraeli was awaiting with confidence an appeal to the constituencies, which Gladstone was not desirous of inviting at once, although he could not now long delay it. In face of Disraeli's obduracy he was, at the queen's request, compelled, however reluctantly, to return for a season at least to the treasury bench (20 March). His government was greatly shaken in reputation, but they succeeded in holding on till the beginning of next year.

Disraeli declines office.

When the ministerial crisis ended, the queen paid for the first time an official visit to the east end of London in order to open

the new Victoria Park (2 April). The summer saw her occupied in extending hospitality to a political guest, the shah of Persia, who, like the sultan of Turkey, was the first wearer of his crown to visit England. The queen's regal position in India rendered it fitting for her to welcome oriental potentates at her court, and the rivalry in progress in Asia between Russia and England gave especial value to the friendship of Persia. The shah stayed at Buckingham Palace from 19 June to 4 July, and an imposing reception was accorded him. The prince of Wales for the most part did assiduous duty as host in behalf of his mother, but she thrice entertained the shah at Windsor, and he wrote with enthusiasm of the cordiality of her demeanour. At their first meeting, on 20 June, she invested him with the order of the garter; at the second, on 24 June, he accompanied her to a review in Windsor Park; and at the third, on 2 July, he exchanged photographs with her, and he visited the prince consort's mausoleum at Frogmore (*Diary of the Shah*, translated by Redhouse, 1874, pp. 144 sq.)

First visit of the shah of Persia.

Meanwhile the governments of both Russia and England were endeavouring to diminish the friction and suspicion that habitually impeded friendly negotiations between them. At the opening of the year Count Schouvaloff was sent by the Tsar Alexander II on a secret mission to the queen. He assured her that the Russians had no intention of making further advances in Central Asia. Events proved that assurance to be equivocal; but there was another object of Schouvaloff's embassy, which was of more immediate interest to the queen, and accounted for the extreme cordiality that she extended to him. A matrimonial union between the English and Russian royal houses was suggested. The families were already slightly connected. The sister of the princess of Wales had married the tsarevitch (afterwards Tsar Alexander III). The proposal was regarded by the queen as of great political promise, and at the date of the shah's visit the tsarevitch and his wife were staying at Marlborough House in order to facilitate the project. In July the queen assented to the marriage of Prince Alfred, her second son, with Grand Duchess Marie Alexandrovna, the Tsar Alexander II's only daughter, and the sister-in-law of the tsarevna, the princess of Wales's sister. The queen was elated by the formation of this new tie with the family of England's present rival in Asia, and her old antagonist on the field of the Crimea. Subsequently she chose her friend Dean Stanley to perform at St. Petersburg the wedding ceremony after the Anglican rite (23 Jan. 1874), and she struggled hard to read in the dean's own illegible handwriting the full and vivid accounts he sent her of his experiences. In the following May the coping-stone seemed to be placed on the edifice of an Anglo-Russian peace by her entertainment at Windsor of the Tsar Alexander II, her new daughter-in-law's father. But the march of events did not allow the marriage appreciably to affect the political issues at stake between Russia and England, and within three years they were again on the verge of war.

Relations with Russia.

Marriage of the Duke of Edinburgh.

Meanwhile, in January 1874, the queen permitted Gladstone to dissolve parliament. The result was a triumphant victory for the conservatives. To the queen's relief Gladstone's term of office was ended, and she did not conceal the gratification with which she recalled Disraeli to power. Her new minister's position was exceptionally strong. He enjoyed the advantage, which no conservative minister since Peel took office in 1841 had enjoyed, of commanding large majorities in both houses of parliament. Despite a few grumblers, he exerted supreme authority over his party, and the queen was prepared to extend to him the fullest confidence. Disraeli's political views strongly commended themselves to her. His elastic conservatism did not run counter to her whiggish sentiment. His theory of the constitution gave to the crown a semblance of strength and dignity with which her recent ministers had been loth to credit it. Moreover his opinion of the crown's relations to foreign affairs precisely coincided with the belief which her husband had taught her, that it was the duty of a sovereign of England to seek to influence the fortunes of Europe. In his social intercourse, too, Disraeli had the advantage of a personal fascination which grew with closer acquaintance, and developed in the queen a genuine affection for him. He conciliated her idiosyncrasies. He affected interest in the topics which he knew to interest her. He showered upon her all his arts and graces of conversation. He did what no other minister in the reign succeeded in doing in private talk with her—he amused her. His social charm lightened the routine of state business. He briefly informed her of the progress of affairs, but did not overwhelm her with details. Nevertheless, he well understood the practical working of the constitution, and, while magnifying the queen's potential force of sovereignty, he did not prejudice the supreme responsibilities of his own office. His geno-

Disraeli in power, 1874.

ral line of policy being congenial to her, argument or explanation was rarely needful; but in developing his policy he was not moved by her suggestions or criticism in a greater degree than his predecessors. Even in the matter of important appointments he did not suffer her influence to go beyond previous limits. But by his exceptional tact and astuteness he reconciled her to almost every decision he took, whether or no it agreed with her inclination. When he failed to comply with her wishes he expressed regret with a felicity which never left a wound. In immaterial matters—the grant of a civil list pension or the bestowal of a subordinate post or title—he not merely acceded to the queen's requests, but saw that effect was given to them with promptness. Comparing his attitude to the queen with Gladstone's, contrasting the harmony of his relations with her and the tension that characterised his rival's, he was in the habit of saying, 'Gladstone treats the queen like a public department; I treat her like a woman.'

His relations with the queen.

Disraeli's government began its work quietly. Its main business during its first session was ecclesiastical legislation, with which the queen was in full sympathy. Both the churches of Scotland and England were affected. The public worship regulation bill, which was introduced by Archbishop Tait, was an endeavour to check in England the growth of ritualism, which the queen abhorred, and the Scottish church patronage bill substituted congregational election for lay patronage in the appointment of ministers in the established church of Scotland, whose prosperity the queen made a personal concern. Resistance by the Scottish church leaders to this reform at an earlier date had led to the disruption of the established church of Scotland, and Scottish dissenters, especially those who had left the church, raised stout opposition to a concession which they regarded as too belated to be equitable. To the queen's disgust Gladstone vehemently opposed the measure. His speech against the bill excited her warm displeasure. She denounced it as mere obstruction. 'He might so easily have stopped away,' she remarked to her friend, Principal Tulloch; but the bill was carried in spite of Gladstone's protest.

Continued irritation with Gladstone.

It was the queen's full intention to have opened parliament in person in February 1875, by way of indicating her sympathy with the new ministers; but the serious illness of Prince Leopold from typhoid fever kept her away. On his recovery, in conformity with the views that she and her prime minister held of the obligations of intervention in European politics that lay upon an English monarch, she immersed herself in delicate negotiations with foreign sovereigns. Rumour spread abroad that the Franco-German war was to be at once renewed. Republican France had been pushing forward new armaments, and it was averred that she was bent on avenging the humiliations of 1870–1. The queen's relatives at Berlin and Darmstadt informed her in the spring of 1875 that Bismarck was resolved to avoid a possible surprise on the part of France by suddenly beginning the attack. Her recent friend, Tsar Alexander II, was travelling in Germany, and she wrote appealing to him to use his influence with the German emperor (his nephew) to stay violence. On 20 June 1875 she addressed herself directly to the German emperor. She insisted that her fears were not exaggerated, and declaimed against the iniquity of a new assault on France. Bismarck wrote to his master expressing cynical resentment at the queen's interference, and denied the truth of her information. By Bismarck's advice, the emperor protested to her against the imputation to him of the wickedness of which she accused his policy. That there was a likelihood of an outbreak of hostilities between France and Germany in the early months of 1875 is undoubted, but an accommodation was in progress before the queen intervened, and the scare soon passed away. Although Bismarck affected to scorn her appeals, they clearly helped to incline the political scales of central Europe in the direction of peace (Bismarck, *Recollections*, ii. 191 seq.; Busch, *Conversations with Bismarck*; *Princess Alice's Letters*, p. 339).

Fear of another Franco-German war.

It was agreeable to her to turn from European complications to the plans whereby Disraeli proposed to enhance the prestige of her crown, and to strengthen the chain that, since the legislation of 1858, personally linked her with the great empire of India. Her pride in her relations with India and her interest in the welfare of its inhabitants were always growing. She therefore readily agreed that the prince of Wales should, as her representative, make a state tour through the whole territory, and should visit the native princes. She took an affectionate leave of him at Balmoral on 17 Sept. 1875. The expedition was completely successful, and the prince did not return to England till the following May, when the queen welcomed him in

Empress of India, 1876.

London (11 May 1876). Disraeli's Indian policy also included the bestowal on her of a title which would declare her Indian sovereignty. The royal titles bill, which conferred on her the designation of empress of India, was the chief business of the session of 1876, and she fittingly opened it in person amid much popular enthusiasm (8 Feb.) The opposition warmly criticised Disraeli's proposal, but he assured the House of Commons that the new title of honour would only be employed in India and in Indian affairs. The bill passed through all its stages before 1 May, when the queen was formally proclaimed empress of India in London. After the close of the session she was glad of the opportunity of marking her sense of the devotion that Disraeli had shown her by offering him a peerage (21 Aug. 1876); his health had suffered from his constant attendance in the House of Commons, and he entered the House of Lords next year as Earl of Beaconsfield. On 1 Jan. 1877 at Delhi the governor-general of India, Lord Lytton, formally announced the queen's assumption of her title of empress to an imposing assembly of sixty-three ruling princes. Memory of the great ceremonial was perpetuated by the creation of a new Order of the Indian empire, while a new imperial Order of the Crown of India was established as a decoration for ladies whose male relatives were associated with the Indian government. The queen held the first investiture at Windsor on 29 April 1878. She gloried in her new distinction, and despite Disraeli's assurances soon recognised no restrictions in its use. She at once signed herself 'Victoria R. & I.' in documents relating to India, and early in 1878 she adopted the same form in English documents of state. In 1893 the words 'Ind[iae] Imp[eratrix]' were engraved among her titles on the British coinage.

Her cheering relations with Lord Beaconsfield stimulated her to appear somewhat more frequently in public, and she played prominent parts in several military ceremonials in the early days of Disraeli's government. The queen had narrowly watched the progress of the little Ashanti war on the west coast of Africa, and at its successful conclusion she reviewed sailors, marines, and soldiers who had taken part in it in the Royal Clarence Victualling Yard at Gosport on 23 April 1874. At the end of the year, too, she distributed medals to the men. On 2 May 1876 she reviewed troops at Aldershot, and in the following September presented at Balmoral colours to her father's regiment, the royal Scots. She reminded the men of her military ancestry.

Public appearances, 1874–6.

She suffered a severe shock in the autumn of 1875 when, while crossing to the Isle of Wight, her yacht, the Albert, ran down another yacht, the Mistletoe, and thus caused three of its occupants to be drowned in her presence (18 Aug. 1875); but during the early spring of 1876 she was more active than usual in London. She attended a concert given by her command at the Royal Albert Hall (25 Feb.) She opened in semi-state a new wing of the London Hospital (7 March). Two days later she inspected in Kensington Gardens the gorgeous Albert Memorial, the most elaborate of the many monuments to her husband, a colossal gilded figure of whom fills the central place. Thence, with her three younger daughters, she went to the funeral in Westminster Abbey of her old friend, Lady Augusta Stanley, whose death, after a thirty years' association, deeply moved her; in memory of Lady Augusta she erected a monumental cross in the private grounds at Frogmore. Later in the season of 1876 she left for a three weeks' vacation at Coburg (31 March to 20 April); she travelled from Cherbourg through France, but avoided Paris, and on the return journey had an interview at La Villette station, in the neighbourhood of the capital, with the president of the republic, Marshal MacMahon. The meeting was a graceful recognition on her part of the new form of government. The German empress was once more her guest in May. While going to Balmoral a few months later, she unveiled at Edinburgh yet another Albert memorial (17 Aug.) For the first time since the prince consort's death she kept Christmas at Windsor, owing to illness in the Isle of Wight, and transgressed what seemed to be her settled dislike of court entertainments by giving a concert in St. George's Hall (26 Dec.)

Visit to Coburg.

During the two years that followed the queen was involved in the intricacies of European politics far more deeply than at any time since the Crimean war. The subject races of the Turkish empire in the Balkans threatened the Porte with revolt in the autumn of 1875. The insurrection spread rapidly, and there was the likelihood that Russia, to serve her own ends, might come to the rescue of the insurgents. Disraeli adopted Palmerston's policy of 1854, and declared that British interests in India and elsewhere required the maintenance of the sultan's authority invio-

Crisis in Eastern Europe.

late. Turkey endeavoured to suppress the insurrection in the Balkans with great barbarity, notably in Bulgaria; and in the autumn of 1876 Gladstone, who had lately announced his retirement from public life, suddenly emerged from his seclusion in order to stir the people of the United Kingdom by the energy of his eloquence to resist the bestowal on Turkey of any English favour or support. One effect of Gladstone's vehemence was to tighten the bond between Beaconsfield and the queen. She accepted unhesitatingly Lord Beaconsfield's view that England was bound to protect Turkey from permanent injury at Russia's hands, and she bitterly resented the embarrassments that Gladstone caused her minister. But she did not readily abandon hope that Russia might be persuaded to abstain from interference in the Balkans. The occupants of the thrones of Russia and Germany were her personal friends, and she believed her private influence with them might keep the peace. Princess Alice met the tsar at Darmstadt in July 1876, and he assured the queen through her daughter that he had no wish for a conflict with England. Thus encouraged, she wrote to him direct, and then appealed to the German emperor to use his influence with him. She even twice addressed herself to Bismarck in the same sense (Busch, *Conversations with Bismarck*, ii. 277). But her efforts failed. Russia declared war on Turkey on 24 April 1877, and before the end of the year had won a decisive victory.

The queen's efforts for peace.

All the queen's sympathy with Russia thereupon vanished, and she, no less than Lord Beaconsfield, was resolved that England should regulate the fruits of Russia's success. Twice did she openly indicate her sympathy with her minister in the course of 1877—first by opening parliament in person in February, and secondly by paying him a visit in circumstances of much publicity at his country seat, Hughenden Manor, Buckinghamshire. On 21 Dec. 1877 she, with Princess Beatrice, travelled by rail from Windsor to High Wycombe station, where Beaconsfield and his secretary, Mr. Montagu Corry, met her. The mayor presented an address of welcome. Driving with her host to Hughenden, she stayed there two hours, and on leaving planted a tree on the lawn. A poem in 'Punch' on 29 Dec. 1877, illustrating a sketch by Mr. Linley Sambourne, humorously suggested the powerful impression that the incident created both in England and in Europe.

At Hughenden.

At the beginning of 1878 the sultan made a personal appeal to the queen to induce the tsar to accept lenient terms of peace. She telegraphed to the tsar an entreaty to accelerate negotiations; but when the tsar forced on Turkey conditions which gave him a preponderating influence within the sultan's dominions, she supported Lord Beaconsfield in demanding that the whole setttlement should be referred to a congress of the European powers. Through the storms that succeeded no minister received stauncher support from his sovereign than Lord Beaconsfield from the queen. The diplomatic struggle brought the two countries to the brink of war, but the queen deprecated retreat. Before the congress of Berlin met in June 1878, Beaconsfield warned the queen that his determination to prevent Russia from getting a foothold south of the Danube might abruptly end in active hostilities. The queen declared herself ready to face the risk. When, therefore, at an early session of the congress, a deadlock arose between Lord Beaconsfield, who acted as the English envoy, and Prince Gortschakoff, the Russian envoy, and Lord Beaconsfield threatened departure from Berlin so that the dispute might be settled by 'other means,' he made no empty boast, but acted in accord with an understanding which he had previously reached with the queen. Russia yielded the specific point at Bismarck's persuasion; and although both the material and moral advantages that England derived from her intervention were long questioned, the queen welcomed Lord Beaconsfield with unstinted eulogy when he returned from Berlin, bringing, in his own phrase, 'peace with honour.' On 22 July 1878 she invested him at Osborne with the order of the garter. War preparations had meantime been in active progress with the queen's full approval. On 13 May 1878 she had held a review on a great scale at Aldershot in company with the crown prince and princess of Prussia, who were her guests; and on 13 Aug. she reviewed at Spithead in inauspicious weather a strong fleet designed for 'special service.'

Her support of Beaconsfield's policy.

The situation revived at all stages the queen's memory of the earlier conflict with Russia, the course of which had been largely guided by her husband's resolution. She had lately re-studied closely the incidents of the Crimean war in connection with the 'Life' of the prince consort, on which Sir Theodore Martin was engaged under her supervision. At the end of 1877 there appeared the third volume of the biography,

The biography of prince consort.

which illustrated the strength of court feeling against Russia when the Crimean war was in progress. The 'Spectator,' a journal supporting Gladstone, censured the volume as 'a party pamphlet' in favour of Lord Beaconsfield, and Gladstone himself reviewed it in self-defence.

Domestic incident during 1878 was hardly less abundant than public incident. On 22 Feb. there took place at Berlin the first marriage of a grandchild of the queen, when Charlotte, the eldest daughter of the crown prince and princess, married the hereditary Duke of Saxe-Meiningen. But it was mainly death in the queen's circle that marked her domestic year. Her former ally, Victor Emanuel, had died on 9 Jan. Two attempts at Berlin to assassinate the old German emperor (11 May and 2 June) gave her an alarming impression of the condition of Germany, where she specially feared the advance of socialism and atheism. On 4 June died Lord Russell, and she at once offered his family, through Lord Beaconsfield, a public funeral in Westminster Abbey; but the offer was declined, and he was buried at Chenies. A few days later (12 June) there passed away at Paris her first cousin, the dethroned and blind king of Hanover. She gave directions for his burial in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and herself attended the funeral (25 June). But the heaviest blow that befell her in the year was the loss of her second daughter, Princess Alice, who had been her companion in her heaviest trials. She died of diphtheria at Darmstadt on 14 Dec., the seventeenth anniversary of the prince consort's death. It was the first loss of a child that the queen had experienced, and no element of sorrow was absent. The people again shared their sovereign's grief, and on the 26th she addressed to them a simple letter of thanks, describing the dead princess as 'a bright example of loving tenderness, courageous devotion, and self-sacrifice to duty.' She erected a granite cross to her memory at Balmoral next year, and showed the tenderest interest in her motherless family.

Domestic incident, 1878.

Death of Princess Alice.

1879 brought more happiness in its train. Amid greater pomp than had characterised royal weddings since that of the princess royal, the queen attended on 13 March the marriage at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, of her third son, the Duke of Connaught. The bride was daughter of Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia (the red prince), a nephew of the German emperor, and the new connection with the Prussian house was thoroughly congenial to the queen.

Twelve days later the queen enjoyed the new experience of a visit to Italy. She stayed for nearly a month, till 23 April, at Baveno on Lago Maggiore. She delighted in the scenery, and was gratified by a visit from the new King Humbert and Queen Margherita of Italy. On her return to England she learned of the birth of her first great-grandchild, the firstborn of the hereditary princess of Saxe-Meiningen. Hardly had the congratulations ceased when she suffered a terrible shock by the death, 19 June 1879, in the Zulu war of the prince imperial, the only child of the ex-empress of the French. He had gone to Africa as a volunteer in the English army, and was slain when riding almost alone in the enemy's country. He was regarded with much affection by the queen and by the Princess Beatrice, and all the queen's wealth of sympathy was bestowed on the young man's mother, the widowed Empress Eugénie. While the prince's remains were being interred at Chislehurst the queen was the empress's sole companion (12 July).

First visit to Italy, 1879.

The prince imperial's death.

At the time the political situation was not promising, and was a source of grave anxiety to the queen. The Zulu war, in which the prince imperial met his death, was only one symptom of the unrest in South Africa which the high-handed policy of the governor of the Cape, Sir Bartle Frere, had brought about. Lord Beaconsfield did not conceal his disapproval of the action of the governor, but his preoccupation with Eastern Europe had not permitted him to control the situation, and he felt bound to defend the positions into which the government had been led by its accredited representative. Equal difficulties were encountered in India, where the rival pretensions of England and Russia to dominate the amir of Afghanistan had involved the Indian government, under Lord Lytton's viceroyalty, in two successive wars with the Afghans (November 1878 and December 1879). The strife of political parties at home greatly complicated the situation, and gave the queen additional cause of distress. Gladstone, during the autumn of 1879, in a series of passionate speeches delivered in Midlothian, charged the government with fomenting disaster by their blustering imperialism. The queen resented his campaign. His persistent attacks on Lord Beaconsfield roused her wrath, and in private letters she invariably described his denunciations of her favourite minister as shameless or disgraceful. Her faith in Beaconsfield was unquenchable. He acknowledged her sympathy

The ministry's difficulties.

in avowals of the strongest personal attachment to her. He was ambitious, he told her, of securing for her office greater glory than it had yet attained. He was anxious to make her the dictatress of Europe. 'Many things,' he wrote, 'are preparing which for the sake of peace and civilisation render it most necessary that her majesty should occupy that position.' But there were ominous signs that Beaconsfield's lease of power was reaching its close, despite all the queen could do to lengthen it. For the fourth time while he was prime minister the queen opened the last session of his parliament on 5 Feb. 1880. The ceremonial was conducted with greater elaboration than at any time since the prince's death. On 24 March parliament was dissolved, and the future of Lord Beaconsfield was put to the hazard of the people's vote.

Next day the queen left on a month's visit to Germany. She spent most of her time at her late half-sister's Villa Hohenlohe at Baden-Baden, but went thence to Darmstadt to attend the confirmation of two daughters of the late Princess Alice. In the family circle of her daughter, the crown princess, she found while abroad much to gratify her. Her grandson, Prince William of Prussia (now Emperor William II), was just betrothed to Princess Victoria of [Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg] Augustenburg, daughter of Duke Frederick, the claimant to the duchy of Holstein, who had fared so disastrously in the Schleswig-Holstein struggle, and had died in the previous January. She sympathised with the sentiment of the young man's parents that poetic justice was rendered to Duke Frederick, whom Bismarck's Prussian policy had crushed, by the entrance of his daughter into the direct line of succession to the imperial crown of the Prussian ruler's consort. But, in spite of her joy at her grandson's betrothal, her keenest interests were absorbed in the progress of the general election in England. Telegrams passed constantly between her and the prime minister, and her spirits sank when the completeness of the defeat of the conservative party proved to her that he could serve her no longer. Liberals and home rulers had in the new House of Commons no less a majority over the conservatives than 166. On 21 April she was back at Windsor, and next day had two hours' conversation with her vanquished minister. As in 1855 and 1859, when a ministerial crisis brought her in view of the mortifying experience of making prime minister one whom she distrusted, she carefully examined all possible alternatives. As soon as Lord Beaconsfield left her she summoned by his advice Lord Hartington, who was nominal leader of the liberal party; for Gladstone had never formally resumed the post since his retirement in 1875. She invited Lord Hartington to form a ministry (22 April). He told her, to her own and Lord Beaconsfield's disappointment, that Gladstone alone had won the victory and that he alone must reap the rewards. Beaconsfield said that Lord Hartington showed want of courage in hesitating to take office; he 'abandoned a woman in her hour of need.' On returning to London Lord Hartington called on Gladstone. Next morning (23 April) he went back to Windsor with the queen's old friend, Lord Granville, the liberal leader of the House of Lords. Against her will they convinced her that Gladstone alone was entitled to power, and, making the best of the difficult situation, she entrusted them with a message to him requesting an interview. Gladstone hurried to Windsor the same evening, and after a few minutes' conversation he accepted the queen's commission to assume power. Gladstone's second government was soon in being, and, although some of its personnel was little to the queen's taste, she received her new advisers with constitutional correctness of demeanour.

Visit to Germany, 1880.

Gladstone resumes office, 1880.

Two acts due to the queen's kindness of heart involved her in some public censure as soon as the new liberal government was installed. She felt lifelong compassion for the family of her exiled cousin, the king of Hanover, and showed great tenderness to his daughter Frederica, whom she called 'the poor lily of Hanover.' She not only countenanced her marriage with Baron von Pawell-Rammingen, who was formerly her father's equerry, but arranged for the wedding to take place in her presence in her private chapel at Windsor (24 April 1880). A few months later she, as visitor of Westminster Abbey, assented to a proposal to place there a monument in memory of the late prince imperial. The House of Commons n spite of Gladstone's remonstrance, condemned the scheme on the ground of the prince's nationality (16 July 1880). The queen at once appointed a site for the monument in St. George's Chapel, Windsor (21 July).

The misgivings with which the queen's new advisers inspired her stimulated her critical activity. She informed Gladstone and his colleagues that she insisted on a full exercise of her right of 'commenting on all proposals before they are matured.' Ministers

must take no decision before their completed plans were before her. One of the new government's first domestic measures—the burials bill—at once caused her disquietude. The bill was designed to authorise the conduct of funerals by nonconformist ministers in parish churchyards, and the queen anxiously sought the opinion of Lord Selborne, like herself a devoted adherent of the Anglican establishment, respecting the forms of religious service in churchyards that were to be sanctioned. She was more seriously perturbed by the government's plans for the further reorganisation of the army, the control of which, despite the last liberal government's legislation, she persisted in treating as the crown's peculiar province. In May she stoutly protested against the proposal for the complete abolition of flogging in the army, to which she saw no possible alternative 'in extreme cases of cowardice, treachery, plundering, or neglect of duty on sentry.' She objected to the suspension of the practice of giving honorary colonelcies with incomes as rewards for distinguished officers; any abuse in the method of distribution could be easily remedied. When Childers, the secretary of war, in the winter of 1880 sketched out a scheme for linking battalions and giving regiments territorial designations, she warmly condemned changes which were likely, in her opinion, to weaken the regimental *esprit de corps*. Childers, though he respectfully considered the queen's suggestions, rarely adopted them, and in a speech at Pontefract on 19 Jan. 1882 he felt himself under the necessity of openly contesting the view that the crown still governed the army.

Distrust of ministerial measures.

During the first months of Gladstone's second administration the queen's main energies were devoted to urging on the ministers the duty of spirited and sustained action in bringing to an end the wars in Afghanistan and South Africa, which their predecessors had left on their hands. The Afghan campaign of 1880 she watched with the closest attention. After the defeat of the English troops at Maiwand (27 July 1880) she wrote to Childers of her dread lest the government should not adequately endeavour to retrieve the disaster. She had heard rumours, she said, of an intended reduction of the army by the government. She thought there was need of increasing it. On 22 Aug. she proved her anxiety by inspecting the troopship Jumna which was taking reinforcements to India. But, to her intense satisfaction and gratitude, Sir Frederick (now Earl) Roberts, by a prompt march on Kandahar, reduced the Afghans to submission. The new amir, Abdur-Rahman, was securely installed on the Afghan throne, and to the queen's relief he maintained to the end of her reign friendly relations with her and her government, frequently speaking to his family and court in praise of her character and rule (Amir Abdur-Rahman, *Autobiography*, 1900). In like manner, after the outbreak of the Boer war in December 1880, and the defeat and death of General Colley on 27 Feb. 1881 at Majuba Hill, the queen was unremitting in her admonitions to the government to bestir themselves. She recommended Sir Frederick Roberts for the vacant chief command in the Transvaal—a recommendation which the government made independently at the same moment. Her ministers however, decided to carry to a conclusion the peace negotiations which had previously been opened with the Boers, and before General Roberts landed in South Africa the war was ended by the apparent capitulation of the queen's advisers to the enemy. The ministerial action conflicted with the queen's views and wishes, and served to increase her distrust of ministerial policy.

Afghanistan, 1880.

The Transvaal, 1881.

But, whatever her opinion of her government's diplomacy, she was not sparing in signs of sympathy with the sufferings of her troops in the recent hostilities. By her desire the colours of the 24th regiment, which had been temporarily lost during the Zulu war at the battle of Isandhlwana, but were afterwards recovered, were brought to Osborne, and while speaking to the officers in charge of the bravery of the regiment and its trials in South Africa, she decorated the colours with a wreath (28 July 1880). During 1882, she once more held a review at Aldershot (16 May), and she presented at Parkhurst, Isle of Wight, new colours to the second battalion of the Berkshire regiment (66th), which had lost their old colours at Maiwand in Afghanistan (17 Aug.)

Discontent with her present advisers intensified the grief with which she learned of the death of Lord Beaconsfield —her 'dear great friend' she called him—on 19 April 1881. She and all members of her family treated his loss as a personal bereavement. Two days after his death she wrote from Osborne to Dean Stanley: 'His devotion and kindness to me, his wise counsels, his great gentleness combined with firmness, his one thought of the honour and glory of the country, and his unswerving loyalty to the throne make the death of my dear Lord Beaconsfield a na-

Death of Beaconsfield, 19 April, 1881.

tional calamity. My grief is great and lasting.' She knew, she added, that he would wish to be buried beside his wife at Hughenden, but she directed that a public monument should be placed to his memory in Westminster Abbey (STANLEY, ii. 565). At the funeral at Hughenden, on the 26th, she was represented by the prince of Wales and Prince Leopold. Of two wreaths which she sent, one, of primroses, bore the inscription, 'His favourite flower. . . . A tribute of affection from Queen Victoria,' and thus inaugurated the permanent association of the primrose with Lord Beaconsfield's memory. But such marks of regard did not exhaust the queen's public acts of mourning. Four days after the burial (30 April) she and the Princess Beatrice visited Lord Beaconsfield's house at Hughenden, and the queen placed with her own hands a wreath of white camellias on the coffin, which lay in the still open vault in the churchyard. Next year, on a site chosen by herself in the church, she set up a memorial tablet—a low-relief profile portrait of the minister—with an inscription from her own pen: 'To the dear and honoured memory of Benjamin, Earl of Beaconsfield, this memorial is placed by his grateful and affectionate sovereign and friend Victoria R.I. ("Kings love him that speaketh right."—Proverbs xvi. 13.) February 27th, 1882.' No sovereign in the course of English history had given equal proofs of attachment to a minister.

The queen's generous sympathies were never wholly absorbed by her own subjects or her friends at home. A few weeks before Lord Beaconsfield's death she was shocked by the assassination of the Tsar Alexander II, father of her daughter-in-law, the Duchess of Edinburgh (13 March), and a few months later the death by a like violence of President Garfield of the United States drew from her an autograph letter of condolence to the widow which the veteran politician Charles Pelham Villiers described as a 'masterpiece' of womanly consideration and political tact.

Before the end of 1881 the government was involved in grave difficulties in Egypt. Arabi Pasha, the khedive's war minister, fomented a rebellion against the khedive's authority in the autumn, and by the summer of 1882 he had gained complete control of the Egyptian government. Grave disorders in the administration of Egyptian finance had led England and France in 1878 to form what was known as the dual control of the Egyptian revenue, and this arrangement imposed on them the responsibility of preserving order in the country. France now, however, declined to join England in active defence of the khedive's authority, and the queen's government undertook to repress the insurrection of Arabi single-handed. The queen, quickly convinced of the need of armed intervention, evinced characteristic solicitude for prompt and effectual action. On 10 July, when hostilities were imminent, she inquired of Childers what forces were in readiness, and deprecated the selection of a commander-in-chief until she had had time to consider the government's suggestions. The condition of the transport and the supply of horses demanded, she pointed out, immediate consideration. On the 21st she approved the appointment of Sir Garnet Wolseley as commander-in-chief, with Sir John Adye as chief of the staff. On 28 July she asked for information respecting the press regulations. Her concern for the success of the expedition was increased by the appointment, with her full consent, of her son, the Duke of Connaught, to the command of the guards' brigade in the first division of the army, while the Duke of Teck filled a place on Wolseley's staff. Until the whole of the expeditionary force was embarked she never ceased to advise the war office respecting practical points of equipment, and was peremptory in her warnings in regard to food supplies and hospital equipment. The comfort as well as the health of the troops needed, in her view, attention. In a single day in August she forwarded no less than seventeen notes to the minister of war.

War in Egypt, 1882.

The queen's urgency.

The opening of the campaign sharpened her zeal. On 12 Sept. she wrote from Balmoral, 'My thoughts are entirely fixed on Egypt and the coming battle.' When the news of the decisive victory at Tel-el-Kebir reached her (13 Sept.), she caused a bonfire to be lit on the top of Craig Gowan, thus celebrating the receipt of the news in the same way as that of the fall of Sebastopol in 1855. But her joy at the victory was dashed by the fear that the government would not follow it up with resolution. She was aware of differences of opinion in the cabinet, and she spared no exertion to stiffen the backs of her ministers. On 19 Sept. she protested alike against any present diminution of troops in Egypt, and against the lenient treatment of the rebellious Arabi. On 21 Sept. 1882 she wrote to Childers (*Life*, ii. 33): 'If Arabi and the other principal rebels who are the cause of the deaths of thousands are not severely punished, revolution and rebellion will be greatly en-

couraged, and we may have to do all over again. The whole state of Egypt and its future are full of grave difficulties, and we must take great care that, short of annexation, our position is firmly established there, and that we shall not have to shed precious blood and expend much money for nothing.' Finally Egypt was pacified, and English predominance was secured, although disorder was suffered to spread in the subsidiary provinces of the Soudan with peril to the future. In the last months of the year the queen turned to the grateful task of meting out rewards to those who had engaged in the recent operations. In October she devised a new decoration of the royal red cross for nurses who rendered efficient service in war; the regulations were finally issued on 7 April 1883. On 18 Nov. she reviewed in St. James's Park eight thousand troops who had just returned from Egypt; and at Windsor, three days later, when she distributed war medals, she delivered to the men a stirring address of thanks.

But it was not only abroad that anxieties confronted the queen and her government during 1882. For the fifth time the queen's life was threatened by assassination. A lunatic, one Roderick Maclean, fired a pistol at her—happily without hitting her—on 2 March at Windsor railway station, as she was returning from London. Soon afterwards disaffection in Ireland reached a climax in the murder of Lord Frederick Cavendish, the chief secretary, and of Thomas Henry Burke, the under-secretary (6 May). Resolution in the suppression of disorder always won the queen's admiration, and she had given every encouragement to W. E. Forster, while Irish secretary, in his strenuous efforts to uphold the law. The more conciliatory policy which ultimately prevailed with Forster's successors awoke no enthusiasm in her.

Irish affairs.

Happily the queen found some compensation for her varied troubles in private life. In the spring she spent a vacation abroad for the first time in the Riviera, staying for a month at Mentone. Once more, too, a marriage in her family gladdened her. Her youngest son, Leopold, duke of Albany, had become engaged to a German princess of the house of Waldeck-Pyrmont, whose sister was second wife of the king of the Netherlands. Parliament was invited on 23 March to increase the prince's income, as in the case of his two next elder brothers, from 15,000*l.* to 25,000*l.* Gladstone pressed the proposal on the House of Commons, but as many as forty-two members—mainly from Ireland—voted against the proposal, which was carried by a majority of 345. The customary corollary that in case of the prince's death 6,000*l.* a year was to be allowed his widow happily passed without dissent. Shortly after the queen's return from Mentone she attended the marriage at St. George's Chapel, Windsor. She purchased in perpetuity the crown property of Claremont, which had been granted her for life by parliament on the death in 1866 of its former holder, King Leopold, and generously presented it to the newly married pair for their residence. Twice during the year she took part in public ceremonies of interest. On 6 May she went to Epping Forest, which the corporation of London had recently secured for a public recreation ground, and she dedicated it formally to public use. At the end of the year, on 4 Dec., at the request of the lord chancellor, she inaugurated the new law courts in the Strand.

Prince Leopold's marriage.

The prevailing note of the queen's life, owing alike to public and private causes, during the two years that followed was one of gloom. At the close of 1882 she had been deprived by death of another friend in whom she trusted—Archbishop Tait. Fortunately she found Gladstone in agreement with herself as to the fitness of Edward White Benson, the first headmaster of her husband's foundation of Wellington College, and afterwards first bishop of Truro, to succeed to the primacy. Benson's acceptance of the office was, she said, 'a great support to herself,' and with him her relations were uninterruptedly cordial. At the moment that he took the appointment, the queen suffered a new sense of desolation from the death, on 27 March 1883, of her faithful attendant, John Brown. She placed a tombstone to his memory in Crathie churchyard, and invited suggestions from Tennyson for the inscription, which she prepared herself. At Balmoral she caused a statue of Brown to be erected, and at Osborne a granite seat was inscribed with pathetic words to his memory. Subsequently an accidental fall on the staircase at Windsor rendered her unable to walk for many months and increased her depression. Even in January 1884 it was formally announced that she could not stand for more than a few minutes (*Court Circular*, 21 Jan.)

Years of gloom, 1883-5.

In the summer of 1883 she consoled herself in her loneliness by preparing for publication another selection from her journal—'More Leaves from a Journal of Life in the Highlands, 1862-1882,' and she dedicated it

'To my loyal highlanders, and especially to the memory of my devoted personal attendant and faithful friend, John Brown.' She still took a justly modest view of the literary value of her work. When she sent a copy to Tennyson she described herself as 'a very humble and unpretending author, the only merit of whose writing was its simplicity and truth.' Unluckily her reviving spirit was dashed by the second loss of a child. On 28 March 1884, the Duke of Albany, her youngest and her lately married son, died suddenly at Cannes. This trial shook her severely, but she met it with courage. 'Though all happiness is at an end for me in this world,' she wrote to Tennyson, 'I am ready to fight on.' In a letter to her people, dated from Windsor Castle 14 April, she promised 'to labour on for the sake of my children, and for the good of the country I love so well, as long as I can;' and she tactfully expressed thanks to the people of France, in whose territory her son had died, for the respect and kindness that they had shown. Although the pacific temper and condition of the prince's life rendered the ceremony hardly appropriate, the queen directed a military funeral for him in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 6 April.

Prince Leopold's death.

The conduct of the government during the year (1883-4) gave her small cause for satisfaction. Egypt, which was now practically administered by England, was the centre of renewed anxiety. Since Arabi's insurrection, the inhabitants of the Soudan had, under a fanatical leader, the Mahdi, been in revolt against Egyptian rule, and they were now menacing the Egyptian frontier. During 1883 the English ministry had to decide whether to suppress by force the rebellion in the Soudan, or by abandoning the territory to the insurgents to cut it off from Egypt altogether. To the queen's dismay the policy of abandonment was adopted, with a single qualification. Some Egyptian garrisons still remained in the Soudan in positions of the gravest peril, and these the English government undertook to rescue. The queen recommended prompt and adequate action, but her words fell on deaf ears (January 1884). In obedience to journalistic clamour the government confined themselves to sending General Gordon, whose influence with the Soudan natives had in the past proved very great, to Khartoum, the capital of the disturbed districts, in order to negotiate with the rebels for the relief of the threatened garrisons. The queen watched Gordon's advance towards his goal with the gravest concern. She constantly reminded the government of the danger he was running. His influence with the natives of the Soudan unluckily proved to be of no avail, and he was soon himself besieged in Khartoum by the Mahdi's forces. Thereupon the queen solemnly and unceasingly warned the government of the obligations they were under of despatching a British expedition to relieve him. The government feared to involve itself further in war in Egypt, but the force of public opinion was with the queen, and in the autumn a British army was sent out, under Lord Wolseley, with a view to Gordon's rescue. The queen reproached the government with the delay, which she treated as a gross neglect of public duty. The worst followed. The expedition failed to effect its purpose; Khartoum was stormed, and Gordon was killed before the relieving force arrived (26 Jan. 1885). No disaster of her reign caused the queen more pain and indignation. She expressed scorn for her advisers with unqualified frankness. In a letter of condolence, written with her own hand, to Gordon's sister she said that she 'keenly felt the stain left upon England' by General Gordon's 'cruel but heroic fate' (17 Feb. 1885). She had a bust of Gordon placed in the corridor at Windsor, and when Miss Gordon presented her with her brother's bible she kept it in a case in the corridor near her private rooms at Windsor, often showing it to her guests as one of her most valued treasures. She greatly interested herself in the further efforts to rescue the Egyptian garrisons in the Soudan. In February 1885 the grenadier guards, who were ordered thither, paraded before her at Windsor, and she was gratified by offers of men from the Australian colonies, which she acknowledged with warm gratitude, although the government declined them. At the end of the year she visited the wounded at Netley, and she distributed medals to non-commissioned officers and men at Windsor. But the operations in the Soudan brought her cold comfort. They lacked the decisive success which she loved to associate with the achievements of British arms, and she regretfully saw the Soudan relapse into barbarism.

The Soudan.

General Gordon.

The queen's view of Gordon's death.

Home politics had meanwhile kept the queen closely occupied through the autumn of 1884. In the ordinary session of that year the government had passed through the House of Commons a bill for a wide extension of the franchise: this the House of Lords

had rejected in the summer, whereupon the government announced their intention of passing it a second time through the House of Commons in an autumn session. A severe struggle between the two houses was thus imminent. The queen had adopted Lord Beaconsfield's theory that the broader the basis of the constitution, the more secure the crown, and she viewed the fuller enfranchisement of the labouring classes with benevolence. At the same time she always regarded a working harmony between the two houses of parliament as essential to the due stability of the monarchy, and in the existing crisis she was filled with a lively desire to settle the dispute between two estates of the realm with the least possible delay. In her private secretary, Sir Henry Ponsonby, she had a tactful counsellor, and she did not hesitate through him to use her personal influence with the leaders of both parties to secure a settlement. Luckily it was soon apparent that the danger of conflict looked greater than it was. Before her intervention had gone far, influential members of the conservative party, including Lord Randolph Churchill and Sir Michael Hicks Beach, had independently reached the conclusion that the House of Lords might safely pass the franchise bill if to it were joined a satisfactory bill for the redistribution of seats. This view rapidly gained favour in the conservative ranks, and was approved by some of Gladstone's colleagues, although he himself at first opposed it. The queen urged on all sides a compromise on these lines, and her influence with leading conservatives of the House of Lords removed what might have proved to be a strong obstacle to its accomplishment. Before the end of the year (1884) the franchise bill and a redistribution of seats bill were concurrently introduced into parliament, and the queen had the satisfaction of seeing averted the kind of warfare that she most dreaded within the borders of the constitution.

The queen and the franchise bill, 1884.

The queen spent the spring of 1885 at Aix-les-Bains, and on her return journey visited Darmstadt to attend the confirmation of her grandchild, Princess Irene of Hesse-Darmstadt. But there were other reasons for the visit. Her care for the Hesse family had brought her the acquaintance of the grand duke's first cousins, the young princes of Battenberg. They were sons of the grand duke's uncle, Prince Alexander of Hesse, by a morganatic marriage with the Countess von Hauke, who was created countess of Battenberg in 1851. All the brothers were known to the queen, had been her guests, and found favour with her. The eldest, Prince Louis, joined the British navy, became a naturalised British subject, and in 1884 married Princess Alice's eldest daughter and the queen's granddaughter, Princess Victoria of Hesse. Thenceforth the relations of the three brothers with the royal family grew more intimate, with the result that in 1885 the third and youngest of them, Prince Henry of Battenberg, proposed marriage to the queen's youngest daughter, Princess Beatrice. The queen readily assented, and, in letters announcing the engagement to her friends, spoke of Prince Henry's soldierly accomplishment, although, she frankly added, he had not seen active service. The princess had long been the queen's constant companion, and it was agreed that the princess with her husband should still reside with her. Parliament, on Gladstone's motion, voted the princess the usual dowry of 30,000*l.*, with an annuity of 6,000*l.* The minority numbered 38, the majority 337. But the match was not popular in England, where little was known of Prince Henry except his German origin, nor was it well received at the court of Berlin, where the comparatively low rank of the Battenbergs was held to unfit them for close relations with the queen. The marriage took place in a simple fashion, which delighted the queen, at Whippingham church, near Osborne, on 23 July.

The princes of Battenberg.

Princess Beatrice's marriage, 1885.

All the queen's nine children had thus entered the matrimonial state. The queen's mode of life was in no way affected by the admission of Prince Henry into the royal circle. She always enjoyed the society of the young, and in course of time she was cheered by the presence in her household of the children of Princess Beatrice.

Much else happened to brighten the queen's horizon in the summer of 1885. Princess Beatrice's marriage followed hard upon the fall of Gladstone's government. It had been effectually discredited by its incoherent Egyptian policy, and it was defeated on its budget proposals on 8 June 1885. Gladstone at once resigned, and the queen did not permit differences of opinion to restrain her from offering him, in accordance with her practice on the close of a minister's second administration, a reward for long service in the form of an earldom. This honour Gladstone declined. She invited the leader of the conservative party, Lord Salisbury, to form a ministry, and at his request

Gladstone's fall, 8 June 1885.

endeavoured to obtain from Gladstone some definite promise of parliamentary support during the few months that remained before the dissolution of parliament in November, in accordance with the provisions of the recent reform bill. Gladstone replied evasively, but the queen persuaded Lord Salisbury to rest content with his assurances, and to take office (24 June). With Lord Salisbury she was at once on good terms. It was therefore disappointing to her that his first tenure of office should be threatened by the result of the general elections in November, when 250 conservative members were returned against 334 liberals and 86 Irish nationalists. The nationalists, by joining the liberals, would leave the government in a hopeless minority. The queen gave public proof of her sympathy with her conservative ministers by opening parliament in person, as it proved, for the last time (21 Jan. 1886). Five days later Lord Salisbury's government was outvoted. The queen accepted their resignation and boldly faced the inevitable invitation to Gladstone to assume power for the third time.

Lord Salisbury's first ministry.

The session that followed was the stormiest the queen had watched since Peel abolished the corn laws in 1846. But her attitude to Gladstone through the later session was the antithesis of her attitude to Peel in the earlier. Peel had changed front in 1846, and the queen had encouraged him with all her youthful enthusiasm to persevere in his new path. Gladstone suddenly resolved to grant home rule to Ireland, after having, as it was generally understood, long treated the proposal as a dangerous chimera. To Gladstone's change of front she offered a strenuous resistance. To the bestowal of home rule on Ireland she was uncompromisingly opposed, and she freely spoke her mind to all who came into intercourse with her. The grant of home rule appeared to her to be a concession to the forces of disorder. She felt that it amounted to a practical separation between England and Ireland, and that to sanction the disunion was to break the oath that she had taken at her coronation to maintain the union of the two kingdoms. She complained that Gladstone had sprung the subject on her and on the country without giving either due notice. The voters, whom she believed to be opposed to it, had had no opportunity of expressing their opinion. Gladstone and his friends replied that the establishment of a home rule parliament in Ireland increased rather than diminished the dignity of the crown by making it the strongest link which would henceforth bind the two countries together. But the queen was unconvinced. To her immense relief Gladstone was deserted by a large number of his followers, and his home rule bill was decisively rejected by the House of Commons (7 June). With that result the queen was content; she desired the question to sleep; and, although she did not fear the issue, she deprecated an immediate appeal to the country; she deemed it a needless disturbance of her own and of the country's peace to involve the people in the excitement of a general election twice within nine months. But Gladstone was resolute, and parliament was dissolved. To the queen's satisfaction the ministry was heavily defeated.

Hostility to home rule.

Gladstone resigned without meeting the new parliament, and in July Lord Salisbury for the second time was entrusted by the queen with the formation of a government. The queen's political anxieties were at once diminished. Although the unexpected resignation on 20 Dec. 1886 of the new leader of the House of Commons, Lord Randolph Churchill, roused in her doubts of the stability of the government, and caused her to scan the chances of yet another dissolution, the crisis passed, and Lord Salisbury's second ministry retained office for a full term of years. Indeed, with an interval of less than three (1892–5), Lord Salisbury now remained her prime minister until her death, fourteen and a half years later, and thus his length of service far exceeded that of any of her previous prime ministers. Her relations with him were uniformly cordial. She knew him of old as the colleague of Lord Beaconsfield. With his general views of policy she was in accord. She especially appreciated his deep interest in, and full knowledge of, foreign affairs. She felt confidence in his judgment and admired his sturdy common sense. Hence there was none of that tension between him and the queen which was inevitable between her and Gladstone. Lord Salisbury's second and third governments gave her a sense of security to which Gladstone had made her a stranger. She soon placed a portrait of Lord Salisbury in the vestibule of her private apartments at Windsor face to face with one of Lord Beaconsfield.

The queen and Lord Salisbury.

Within a few days of the laying of the spectre of home rule, the queen began the fiftieth year of her reign (20 June 1886). The entrance on her year of jubilee, and the coming close of a quarter of a century of widowhood, conquered something of her reluctance to figure in public life, and she resumed much of her earlier public

activity. On 26 Feb. 1886 she had listened to Gounod's 'Mors et Vita' at the Albert Hall. On 11 May she visited Liverpool to open an international exhibition of navigation and commerce. But her public appearances were mainly timed so as to indicate her sympathy with that rising tide of imperialist sentiment which was steadily flowing over the whole British empire, and was strengthening the bonds between the colonies and India and the home country. In the early months of 1886 the prince of Wales had actively engaged in organising a colonial and Indian exhibition at South Kensington. In this enterprise the queen manifested great interest, and on 1 May she visited the exhibition, which drew numerous visitors to England from India and the colonies. On 2 July she attended a review at Aldershot held in honour of the Indian and colonial visitors whom, three days later, she entertained at lunch at Windsor. On 8 July she received there Indian and other native workmen who had taken part in the exhibition, and she accepted gifts from them. In August, on her way to Balmoral, she visited another international exhibition at Edinburgh, and later in the year she approved the suggestion made by the prince of Wales to the lord mayor of London to commemorate her fifty years of reign by inviting public subscriptions for the erection of an imperial institute which should be a meeting-place for visitors to England from India and the colonies and should permanently exhibit specimens of the natural products of every corner of her empire.

The growth of imperialism.

During the next year—her year of jubilee—1887, the queen more conspicuously illustrated her attachment to India by including native Indians among her personal attendants, and from one of them, the munshi Abdul Karim, who served her as groom of the chamber, she began taking lessons in Hindustani. Although she did not make much progress in the study, the munshi remained to instruct her till her death.

The queen learns Hindustani.

Since the prince consort's death her visits to London had been few and brief, rarely exceeding two nights. In order suitably to distinguish the jubilee year, 1887, from those that preceded it, she spent in the opening quarter the exceptional period of ten successive days in her capital (19–29 March). The following month she devoted to the continent, where she divided the time between Cannes and Aix-les-Bains. On returning to England she paid another visit to London, and on 14 May opened the People's Palace in the east end. The enthusiastic loyalty which was displayed on her long journey through the metropolis greatly elated her. After her customary sojourn at Balmoral (May–June) she reached London on 20 June to play her part in the celebration of her jubilee. Next day, 21 June, the chief ceremony took place, when she passed in procession to Westminster Abbey to attend a special thanksgiving service. In front of her carriage rode, at her own suggestion, a cortège of princes of her own house, her sons, her sons-in-law, and grandsons, thirty-two in all. In other processions there figured representatives of Europe, India, and the colonies, all of whom brought her rich gifts. From India came a brilliant array of ruling princes. Europe sent among its envoys four kings: those of Saxony, of Belgium, of the Hellenes, and of Denmark, together with the crown princes of Prussia, Greece, Portugal, Sweden, and Austria. The pope sent a representative, the courtesy of whose presence the queen acknowledged next year by presenting the pope at the papal jubilee with a rich golden basin and ewer. The streets through which she and her guests passed were elaborately decorated, and her reception almost overwhelmed her in its warmth. Her route on the outward journey from Buckingham Palace lay through Constitution Hill, Piccadilly, Waterloo Place, and Parliament Street, and on her return she passed down Whitehall and Pall Mall. The first message that she received on reaching Buckingham Palace was an inquiry after her health from her aged aunt, the Duchess of Cambridge. The queen replied at once that she was 'very tired but very happy.' In the evening there were illuminations on a lavish scale in all the chief cities of her dominions, and at a signal given from the Malvern Hills at 10 P.M. beacon fires were lit on the principal promontories and inland heights of Great Britain from Shetland and Orkney to Land's End.

The jubilee, 1887.

Next day the queen accepted a personal gift of 75,000*l.* subscribed by nearly three million women of England. A small part of this sum she applied to a bronze equestrian statue of the prince consort, by (Sir) Edgar Boehm, after Marochetti, to be erected on Smith's Lawn, Windsor Park, where she laid the foundation-stone on 15 July (she unveiled the statue 12 May 1890). The bulk of the women's gift she devoted to the foundation of a sick nurses' institute on a great scale, which was to provide trained attendants for

The women's gift.

the sick poor in their own homes. Succeeding incidents in the celebration, in which she took a foremost part, included, apart from court dinners and receptions, a fête in Hyde Park on 22 June to twenty-six thousand poor school children; a visit to Eton on her return to Windsor the same evening; the laying of the foundation-stone of the Imperial Institute on 6 July; a review at Aldershot on 9 July; and a naval review on 29 July. The harmony subsisting between her and her prime minister she illustrated by attending a garden party given by him in honour of her jubilee at his house at Hatfield on 13 July.

The processions, reviews, and receptions proved no transient demonstration. Permanent memorials of the jubilee were erected by public subscription in almost every town and village of the empire, taking the form of public halls, clock towers, fountains, or statues. The celebration had historic significance. The mighty outburst of enthusiasm which greeted the queen, as loudly in the colonies and India as in the United Kingdom, gave new strength to the monarchy. Thenceforth the sovereign was definitely regarded as the living embodiment of the unity not merely of the British nation but of the British empire.

VII

But amid the jubilee festivities a new cloud was gathering over the royal house. Since the autumn of 1886 the crown prince, to whose future rule in Germany the queen had for nearly thirty years been looking forward with intense hope, was attacked by a mysterious affection of the throat. Early in June 1887 he and the crown princess came to England and settled at Upper Norwood in the hope of benefiting by change of environment. He was well enough to play a conspicuous part in the jubilee procession, when his handsome figure and his white uniform of the Pomeranian cuirassiers attracted universal admiration. Subsequently he stayed in the Isle of Wight and at Braemar, and he did not return to Germany till 14 Sept. The winter of 1887–8 he spent at San Remo, and it there became apparent that he was suffering from cancer. The queen, who completely identified herself with the happiness of her eldest daughter, was constantly with her and her husband while they remained in England or Scotland, and she suffered greatly from the anxiety. Nor was it lessened when, on 9 March 1888, the queen's old friend, the Emperor William I, died, and the crown which she and her daughter had through earlier days longed to see on the crown prince's head was now at length placed there while he was sinking into the grave. But the queen did not abstain from rejoicings in another of her children's households. On 10 March she dined with the prince and princess of Wales at Marlborough House to celebrate their silver wedding, and at night, on her return to Windsor, she drove through London to witness the illuminations.

Illness of the crown prince.

On 22 March she left England for a month's holiday at Florence. It was her first visit to the city, and it and its surroundings charmed her. King Humbert courteously paid her a visit on 5 April, and the attention pleased her. On 20 April she left for Germany, where she had resolved to visit the dying Emperor Frederick. On the journey —at Innsbruck—she was gratified by meeting the emperor of Austria. It was their second interview; the first was now nearly a quarter of a century old. On 21 April she drove through Berlin to Charlottenburg, her son-in-law's palace. But it was not solely to bid farewell to the stricken prince that she had come. It was to mediate in a quarrel in her daughter's family, which was causing grave embarrassment in political circles in Berlin, and for which she was herself freely held responsible. Her own kindly interest in the young princes of Battenberg was shared by her eldest daughter. Of the three brothers, the eldest had married her granddaughter and the youngest her daughter. The second brother, Alexander, who was still unmarried, and was still no more than thirty-one, had had an adventurous career. For seven years he had been prince of Bulgaria, but he had incurred the distrust of the tsar, and in 1886, having been driven from his throne, retired to private life at Darmstadt. He, like his brothers, was personally known to the queen, whose guest he was at Windsor in 1879; she sympathised with his misfortunes, and she encouraged the notion that he also, like his brothers, might marry into her family. An opportunity was at hand. The second daughter of the Emperor Frederick, Victoria, fell in love with him, and a betrothal was arranged with the full approval of the young princess's mother and grandmother. But violent opposition was manifested at the German court. Prince Bismarck, chancellor of the empire, who had always been on hostile terms with the crown princess, denounced the match as the work of Queen Victoria, who had taken the Battenbergs under her protection. He declared that such a union was injurious to the interest of the German

Family quarrel in Berlin.

royal family. Not merely did it humiliate the imperial house by allying it with a prince of inferior social standing, but it compromised the good relations of Berlin with St. Petersburg, where Prince Alexander was heartily disliked. Bismarck even credited the queen with a deliberate design of alienating Russia and Germany in the hope of bringing about an Anglo-German alliance against the tsar. When the queen reached Charlottenburg this awkward dispute was at its height. The Empress Frederick stood by her daughter, who was unwilling to abandon Prince Alexander. The dying emperor and his son, the Crown Prince William, in vain endeavoured to move her. Prince Bismarck threatened resignation unless Prince Alexander was summarily dismissed. On 24 April the queen, after much conversation with her daughter, boldly discussed the question in all its bearings with Prince Bismarck. He forced her to realise the complications that resistance to his will would raise, and, yielding to his power, she used her influence with her daughter and granddaughter to induce them to break off the engagement with Prince Alexander. Reluctantly they yielded. The Crown Prince William, who had stoutly opposed his mother, was by the queen's persuasion reconciled to her, and domestic harmony was restored. On the night of her interview with Bismarck, the queen attended a state banquet in the Charlottenburg Palace, and the reconciliation was ratified. None the less the queen always took a kindly interest in Prince Alexander, whose humiliation she deplored; and though she regretted his marriage next year (6 Feb. 1889) to Fräulein Loisinger, a singer at the Dresden and Darmstadt court theatres, she used no harsh language, merely remarking pathetically, 'Perhaps they loved one another.' The prince barely survived his marriage four years; he died on 17 Feb. 1893.

The queen and Bismarck.

On 15 June 1888 the Emperor Frederick died. A week later the queen wrote from Windsor to her friend, Archbishop Benson: 'The contrast between this year and the last jubilee one is most painful and remarkable. Who could have thought that that splendid, noble, knightly prince—as good as he was brave and noble—who was the admiration of all, would *on* the *very* day year—(yesterday) be no longer in *this* world? His loss is indeed a very mysterious dispensation, for it is such a very dreadful public as well as private misfortune' (*Life of Archbishop Benson*, ii. 211). Court mourning prevented any celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the queen's coronation on 28 June. But on her visit to Balmoral in the autumn she took part in several public ceremonials. She stayed with Sir Archibald Campbell at Blythswood in Renfrewshire in order to open new municipal buildings at Glasgow, and to visit the exhibition there. She also went to Paisley, which was celebrating the fourth centenary of its incorporation as a borough. In November the widowed Empress Frederick was her mother's guest at Windsor for the first of many times in succeeding years; the queen showed her the unusual attention of meeting her on her landing in England at Port Victoria (19 Nov.)

Death of Emperor Frederick.

During 1889 the queen's health was good and her activity undiminished. Her spring holiday was spent for the first time at Biarritz, in former days the favoured health resort of the queen's friend, the Empress Eugénie (6 March to 1 April). On 27 March she made an excursion into Spain to visit the queen-regent at San Sebastian. This was another new experience for an English sovereign. None before had set foot on Spanish soil, although Charles I and Charles II went thither as princes. On her return to England she was distressed by the death of her aunt, the Duchess of Cambridge, at the age of ninety-one (6 April). The final link with her childhood was thus severed. The queen wished the duchess to be buried at Windsor, but her aunt had left instructions that she should be buried beside her husband at Kew. The queen was present at her funeral on the 13th, and placed a wreath on the coffin. At the end of the month she paid a visit to her son at Sandringham, and on the 26th she witnessed there a performance by (Sir) Henry Irving and his company of 'The Bells' and the trial scene from 'The Merchant of Venice.' It was the second time that the queen had permitted herself to witness a dramatic performance since the prince consort's death. The first occasion, which was near the end of her twentieth year of widowhood, was also afforded by the prince and princess of Wales, who, when at Abergeldie Castle in 1881, induced the queen to come there and see a London company of actors perform Mr. Burnand's comedy of 'The Colonel' (11 Oct. 1881).

The queen in Spain.

In May 1889 she laid the foundation-stone of new buildings at Eton (on the 18th), and she reviewed troops at Aldershot (on the 31st). On 3 June she presented at Windsor new colours to the regiment with which she had already closely identified herself, Princess Victoria's royal Irish fusiliers; she had presented colours to it in 1833 and 1866. Next

day, 4 June, she witnessed at Eton for the first time the annual procession of boats which celebrated George III's birthday.

In the summer came difficulties which tried her tact and temper. She turned to consider the pecuniary prospects of her numerous grandchildren. Provision had already been made by parliament for every one of her nine children and for her three first cousins, the Duke of Cambridge and his sisters; and although the deaths of Princess Alice and Prince Leopold had caused a net reduction of 25,000*l.*, the sum annually assigned to members of the royal family, apart from the queen, amounted to 152,000*l.* No responsibility for providing for the German royal family, the offspring of her eldest daughter, the Empress Frederick, or for the family of the Princess Alice of Hesse-Darmstadt, attached to her; but she had twenty-two other grandchildren—domiciled in England—for whom she regarded it as her duty to make provision. In July 1889 events seemed to her to render an appeal to parliament in behalf of the third generation of her family appropriate. The elder son of the prince of Wales was coming of age, while his eldest daughter was about to marry with the queen's assent the Earl (afterwards Duke) of Fife. She therefore sent two messages to the House of Commons requesting due provision for the two elder children of her eldest son. The manner in which her request was approached was not all she could have wished. New life was given to the old cry against the expenses of monarchy.

The queen and her grandchildren.

The queen's financial position still from time to time excited jealous comments, not only among her subjects, but in foreign countries. Exaggerated reports of the extent of her fortune were widely current, and small heed was paid to her efforts to correct the false impression. In 1885 it was stated with some show of authority that she had lately invested a million pounds sterling in ground rents in the city of London. Through Sir Henry Ponsonby she denied that she had any such sum at her disposal. At Berlin, Bismarck often joked coarsely over her reputed affluence, to which he attributed the power she exerted over the Crown Prince Frederick and his household. But while the best friends of the crown deprecated such kind of criticism, they deemed it inexpedient for the country to undertake the maintenance indefinitely of the queen's family beyond the second generation. Both the extreme and the moderate opinions found free expression in the House of Commons, and calm observers like Lord Selborne perceived in the discussion ominous signs of a recrudescence of republican sentiment. To the government's proposal to appoint a committee representative of all sections of the house to determine the principles which should govern the reply to the queen's messages, a hostile amendment to refer the whole question of the revenues of the crown to the committee was moved by Mr. Bradlaugh. He argued that the queen's savings on the civil list enabled her unaided to provide for her grandchildren, and that the royal grants were an intolerable burden on the people. The amendment was rejected by a majority of 188, but 125 votes were cast in its favour.

False reports of her wealth.

On the due appointment of the committee the government recommended, with the queen's approval, the prospective allocation to the prince of Wales's children of annuities amounting on their marriages to 49,000*l.*, besides a sum of 30,000*l.* by way of dowries. But the grant immediately payable was to be 21,000*l.* annually and 10,000*l.* for the dowry of the Princess Louise. Precedent, it was shown, justified public provision for all the children of the sovereign's sons. The daughters of former sovereigns had invariably married foreign reigning princes, and their children, not being British subjects, were outside the purview of the British parliament. The question whether the children of the sovereign's daughters who were not married to foreign reigning princes were entitled to public provision had not previously arisen. The queen and the government perceived that public opinion was not in the mood to permit lavish or unconditional grants, and it was soon apparent that a compromise would be needful. The queen disliked the debate, but showed a wish to be conciliatory. She at once agreed to forego any demand on behalf of her daughters' children; but although she demurred to a formal withdrawal of her claim on behalf of her younger son's children, she stated that she would not press it. Gladstone, whose faith in the monarchy was strong, and who respected the royal family as its symbol, was anxious to ward off agitation, and he induced the government to modify their original proposal by granting to the prince of Wales a fixed annual sum of 36,000*l.*, to be paid quarterly, for his children's support. This proposal was accepted by a majority of the committee; but when it was presented to parliament, although Gladstone induced Parnell and the Irish nationalists to support it, it met with opposition from the radical side of the house. Mr. Labouchere invited the house to re-

Grants to prince of Wales's children, 1889.

fuse peremptorily any grant to the queen's grandchildren. The invitation was rejected by 398 votes against 116. Mr. John Morley then moved an amendment to the effect that the manner of granting the 36,000*l.* to the prince of Wales left room for future applications from the crown for further grants, and that it was necessary to give finality to the present arrangement. Most of Gladstone's colleagues in the late government supported Mr. Morley, but his amendment was defeated by 355 votes against 134, and the grant of 36,000*l.* a year was secured (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. cccxxxvii. cols. 1840 sq.) In the course of the debate and inquiry it was officially stated that the queen's total savings from the civil list amounted to 824,025*l.*, but that out of this sum much had been spent on special entertainments to foreign visitors. In all the circumstances of the case the queen accepted the arrangement gratefully, and she was not unmindful of the value of Gladstone's intervention. For a season she displayed unusual cordiality towards him. On 25 July, while the negotiation was proceeding, she sent to him and Mrs. Gladstone warm congratulations on their golden wedding. Meanwhile, on 27 June, she attended the marriage of her granddaughter, Princess Louise of Wales, to the Earl of Fife in the private chapel of Buckingham Palace.

After the thorny pecuniary question was settled, hospitalities to foreign sovereigns absorbed the queen's attention. In July 1889 she entertained, for a second time, the shah of Persia, and in August she welcomed her grandson, the German emperor William II, on his first visit to this country since his accession to his throne. The incident greatly interested her, and she arranged every detail of her grandson's reception. The emperor came to Cowes on his way to Osborne in his yacht Hohenzollern, accompanied by twelve warships. The queen held a naval review in his honour at Spithead, 8 Aug., and on 9 Aug. reviewed the seamen and marines of the German fleet at Osborne. All passed off happily, and she congratulated herself on the cordial relations which the visit established between the two countries. The young emperor gave proof of private and public friendship by causing the queen to be gazetted honorary colonel of his first regiment of horseguards, on which he bestowed the title of Queen of England's Own (12 Aug.) The emperor repeated his visit to Osborne next year, when a sham naval fight took place in his presence, and he came back in 1891, when he was officially received in London, in 1893, 1894, and 1895. There was then a three years' interval before he saw the queen again.

Visit of the German emperor William II.

During the last eleven years (1889–1901) of her long career the queen's mode of life followed in all essentials the fixed routine. Three visits to Osborne, two to Balmoral, a few days in London or in Aldershot, alternated with her spring vacation abroad and her longer sojourns at Windsor. Occasionally, in going to or returning from Balmoral or Osborne, she modified her route to fulfil a public or private engagement. In August 1889, on her way to Scotland, she made a short tour in Wales, which she had been contemplating for some ten years. For four days she stayed at Palé Hall, near Lake Bala. On the 26th, 'the dear prince's birthday,' she paid a visit to Bryntysilio near Llangollen, the residence of Sir Theodore and Lady Martin, both of whom were congenial acquaintances. She was gratified by the loyalty shown by the Welsh people, and thoroughly enjoyed the beauty of the scenery. On 14 May 1890 she paid a visit to Baron Ferdinand de Rothschild's château at Waddesdon Manor. On 26 July following she opened the deep-water dock at Southampton. On 26 Feb. 1891, at Portsmouth, she christened and launched the Royal Sovereign, the largest ironclad in her fleet, and the Royal Arthur, an unarmoured cruiser of new design. On 21 May 1891 she laid the foundation-stone of the new royal infirmary at Derby. On 21 May 1894 she revisited Manchester after an interval of thirty-seven years in order to open officially the great ship canal; on 21 May 1897 she went to Sheffield to open the new town hall; and on 15 Nov. 1899 she performed a last function in the English provinces, when she went to Bristol to open the convalescent home which had been erected to commemorate her length of rule.

Mode of life, 1889–1901.

Only in her foreign tours did she seek change of scene with any ardour. In 1890 her destination was Aix-les-Bains; in 1891, Grasse; and in 1892 Costebelle, near Hyères. In 1893 and again in 1894 she passed the spring at Florence for a second and a third time, and her delight in the city and neighbourhood grew with closer acquaintance. Each of these years King Humbert paid her a visit; and in 1894 Queen Margherita accompanied him. In 1895 she was at Cannes; both in 1896 and 1897 at Nice; and during the two successive years, 1898 and 1899, at Cimiez. On the homeward journey in 1890, 1892, and 1895 she revisited Darmstadt. On

Foreign tours, 1890–9.

her return in 1894 she paid a last visit to Coburg—the city and duchy which were identified with her happiest memories. There she was present, on 19 April 1894, at the intermarriage of two of her grandchildren—the Princess Victoria Melita of Coburg, the second daughter of her second son, Alfred, with the Grand Duke of Hesse, the only surviving son of her second daughter, Alice. On returning from Nice in March 1897, while passing round Paris, she was met at the station of Noisy-le-Sec by M. Faure, the president of the French Republic, who greeted her with every courtesy. On 5 May 1899 she touched foreign soil for the last time when she embarked at Cherbourg on her home-coming from Cimiez. She frequently acknowledged with gratitude the amenities which were extended to her abroad, and sought to reciprocate them. On 19 Aug. 1891 she welcomed the officers of the French squadron which was in the Channel under Admiral Gervais, and on 11 July 1895 she entertained the officers of an Italian squadron which was off Spithead under the Duke of Genoa.

Revival of drama and opera at court.

The queen's court in her last years regained a part of its pristine gaiety. Music and the drama were again among its recognised recreations. In February 1890 there were private theatricals and tableaux at Osborne, in which the queen's daughters took part, and in their preparation the queen took great personal interest. Next year, for the first time since the prince consort's death, a dramatic performance was commanded at Windsor Castle, 6 March 1891, when Messrs. Gilbert and Sullivan's comic opera of 'The Gondoliers' was performed. In 1894 the Italian actress, Signora Eleanora Duse, performed Goldoni's 'La Locandiera' before the queen at Windsor, and Mr. Tree acted 'The Red Lamp' at Balmoral. Her birthday in 1895 she celebrated by a performance there of Verdi's opera of 'Il Trovatore' in the Waterloo Chamber. On 26 June 1900 Mascagni's 'Cavalleria Rusticana' with a selection from 'Carmen' was given there, and on 16 July 1900 the whole opera of 'Faust.'

Betrothal and death of the Duke of Clarence.

Domestic incidents continued to bring the queen alternations of joy and grief in abundant measure. In December 1891 she was gratified by the betrothal of Princess Mary (May), daughter of her cousin the Duchess of Teck, to the Duke of Clarence, elder son of the prince of Wales, who was in the direct line of succession to the throne. But death stepped in to forbid the union. On 14 Jan. 1892 the duke died. The tragedy for a time overwhelmed the queen. 'Was there ever a more terrible contrast?' she wrote to Tennyson; 'a wedding with bright hopes turned into a funeral!' In an address to her people she described the occasion as 'one more sad and tragical than any but one that had befallen her.' The nation fully shared her sorrow. Gladstone wrote to Sir William Harcourt: 'The national grief resembles that on the death of Princess Charlotte, and is a remarkable evidence of national attachment to the queen and royal family' (6 Feb. 1892). Lord Selborne foresaw in the good feeling thus evoked a new bond of affection between the queen and the masses of her people. On the Duke of Clarence's death, his brother George, duke of York, became next heir to the crown after his father; and on 3 May 1893 the queen assented to his betrothal to the Princess May of Teck. Sorrow was thus succeeded by gladness. The Duke of York's marriage in the Chapel Royal at St. James's Palace on 6 July 1893, which the queen attended, revived her spirits; and she wrote to her people a letter full of hope, thanking them for their congratulations.

The Duke of York's marriage.

Another change in her domestic environment followed. On 22 Aug. 1893 her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg, died. The cordiality of her early relations with him was not maintained. She had never thought highly of his judgment, and his mode of life in his old age did not commend itself to her. His death gave effect to the arrangement by which the duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha passed to her second son, Alfred, duke of Edinburgh; and he and his family thenceforth made Coburg their chief home. Thus the German principality, which was endeared to her through her mother's and her husband's association with it, was brought permanently under the sway of her descendants.

The duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.

The matrimonial fortunes of her grandchildren occupied much of her attention next year. At the time of the Grand Duke of Hesse's marriage with a daughter of the new Duke of Saxe-Coburg, which she herself attended at Coburg (19 April 1894), she warmly approved the betrothal of the Tsarevitch Nicholas with another granddaughter—Alix, sister of the Grand Duke of Hesse. This was the most imposing match that any of her grandchildren had made, or indeed any of her children save her eldest daughter. Her second son was already the husband of a tsar's daughter. But this union brought the head of the Russian royal

Grandchildren's marriages.

family into far closer relations with her own. Before the tsarevitch's marriage, the death of his father, Tsar Alexander III, on 1 Nov. 1894, placed him on the Russian throne. His marriage followed on 23 Nov. The queen gave an appropriately elaborate banquet at Windsor in honour of the event, and made the new Tsar Nicholas II—now the husband of her granddaughter—colonel-in-chief of the second dragoons (Royal Scots Greys). Meanwhile, on 23 June 1894, the birth of a first son (Edward) to the Duke and Duchess of York added a new heir in the fourth generation to the direct succession to her throne. The queen was present at the christening at White Lodge, Richmond, on 16 July. A year later she gave a hearty welcome to a foreign kinsman in the third generation, Carlos, king of Portugal, friendship with whose father and grandparents (Queen Maria II and her consort, Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg) she had warmly cherished. She celebrated King Carlos's visit by conferring on him the order of the Garter (9 Nov. 1895).

Politics at home had once more drifted in the direction which she dreaded. At the end of June 1892 the twelfth parliament of the reign was dissolved after a life of just six years, and a majority of home rulers was returned (355 to 315). Lord Salisbury waited for the meeting of parliament before resigning, but a vote of want of confidence was at once carried against him and he retired (12 Aug.) The queen had no choice but to summon Gladstone for a fourth time to fill the post of prime minister, and with the legislation that his new government prepared the queen found herself in no greater sympathy than on former occasions. Her objections to home rule for Ireland were rooted and permanent; but, though she was depressed by the passage of Gladstone's home rule bill through the House of Commons (27 July 1893), she rejoiced at its rejection by the House of Lords on 8 Sept. by the decisive majority of 378. As far as her reign was concerned the scheme then received its death-blow. She was spared further anxieties in regard to it, and the political horizon brightened for her. On 2 March 1894 Gladstone went to Windsor to resign his office owing to his age and failing health, and the queen accepted his resignation with a coldness that distressed him and friends. She did not meet him again. On 19 May 1898 he died, and though she felt sympathy with his relatives, and was grateful for the proofs he had given of attachment to the monarchy, she honestly refrained from any unequivocal expression of admiration for his public labours. She was fully alive to the exalted view of his achievements which was shared by a large number of her subjects, and in a telegram to Mrs. Gladstone on the day of his funeral in Westminster Abbey she wrote with much adroitness of the gratification with which his widow must 'see the respect and regret evinced by the nation for the memory of one whose character and intellectual abilities marked him as one of the most distinguished statesmen of my reign.' But she did not commit herself to any personal appreciation beyond the concluding remark: 'I shall ever gratefully remember his devotion and zeal in all that concerned my personal welfare and that of my family.'

Gladstone again in office, 1892–4

The queen's farewell of Gladstone.

On Gladstone's resignation in 1894, the queen, by her own act and without seeking any advice, chose the Earl of Rosebery to succeed him (3 March). She had long known him and his family (his mother had been one of her bridesmaids), and she admired his abilities. But the government's policy underwent small change. The Welsh disestablishment bill, which was read a second time in the House of Commons on 1 April 1895, ran directly counter to her personal devotion to church establishments. Nor did she welcome the changes at the war office, which relieved her cousin, the Duke of Cambridge, of the commandership-in-chief of the army, and by strictly limiting the future tenure of the post to a period of five years gave the death-blow to the cherished fiction that the commander-in-chief was the sovereign's permanent personal deputy. But Lord Rosebery's government fell in June, and Lord Salisbury, to the queen's satisfaction, resumed power on the understanding that he would be permitted an early appeal to the country. In the new ministry the conservative leaders coalesced with the leaders of liberal unionists. The dissolution of parliament was followed by the return of the unionists in a strong majority, and the unionist party under Lord Salisbury's leadership retained power till her death. With Lord Salisbury and his unionist colleagues her relations were to the last harmonious. Her sympathy with the imperialist sentiments, which Mr. Chamberlain's control of the colonial office conspicuously fostered, was whole-hearted. As in the case of Peel and Disraeli, her first knowledge of him had not prepossessed her in his favour. When he was a leader of a radical section of the

Lord Rosebery prime minister.

The queen and Mr. Chamberlain.

liberal party she regarded him with active distrust; but his steady resistance to the policy of home rule, and his secession from the ranks of Gladstone's followers, dissipated her fears, and his imperialist administration of colonial affairs from 1895 till her death was in complete accord with her sentiment. But, despite her confidence in her advisers, her energy in criticising their counsel never slackened. She still required all papers of state to be regularly submitted to her; she was impatient of any sign of carelessness in the conduct of public business, and she pertinaciously demanded full time for the consideration of ministers' proposals. She had lately resumed her early practice of signing commissions in the army, and when in 1895 the work fell into arrears and an appeal was made to her to forego the labour, she declined the suggestion. Her resolve to identify herself with the army never knew any diminution. Her public appearances came to have almost exclusively military associations. On 10 May 1892 she opened with much formality the Imperial Institute, but participation in civil ceremonial was rare in her closing years. On 4 July 1890 she inspected the military exhibition at Chelsea hospital. On 27 June 1892 she laid the foundation-stone of a new church at Aldershot, and witnessed the march past of ten thousand men. Next year, to her joy, but amid signs of public discontent, her son the Duke of Connaught took the Aldershot command. In July 1894 she spent two days there; on the 11th there was a military tattoo at night in her honour, and a review followed next day. In July 1895, July 1898, and June 1899 she repeated the agreeable experience. In 1898, besides attending a review, she presented colours to the 3rd battalion of the Coldstream guards.

Her interest in the army.

Early in 1896 the military ardour which she encouraged in her immediate circle cost it a sad bereavement. At the end of 1895 Prince Henry of Battenberg, her youngest daughter's husband, who resided under her roof, volunteered for active service in Ashanti, where native races were in revolt against British rule. Invalided home with fever, the prince died on board H.M.S. Blonde on the way to Madeira on 20 Jan. 1896. His body was met on its arrival at Cowes on 5 Feb. by the queen and her widowed daughter, who accompanied it to its last resting-place in the church at Whippingham, where their marriage took place less than eleven years before. In the following autumn (22 Sept.–5 Oct.) she had the gratification of entertaining at Balmoral the Tsar Nicholas II and her granddaughter the tsaritza with their infant daughter. The tsar's father, grandfather, and great-grandfather had all been her guests in earlier days.

On 23 Sept. 1896 the queen achieved the distinction of having reigned longer than any other English sovereign. She had worn her crown nearly twice as long as any contemporary monarch in the world, excepting only the emperor of Austria, and he ascended his throne more than eleven years after her accession. Hitherto George III's reign of fifty-nine years and ninety-six days had been the longest known to English history. In 1897 it was resolved to celebrate the completion of her sixtieth year of rule—her 'diamond jubilee'—with appropriate splendour. She readily accepted the suggestion that the celebration should be so framed as to emphasise that extension of her empire which was now recognised to have been one of the most imposing characteristics of her sovereignty. It was accordingly arranged that prime ministers of all the colonies, delegates from India and the dependencies, and representatives of all the armed forces of the British empire should take a prominent part in the public ceremonies. The main feature of the celebration was a state procession through London on 22 June. The queen made almost a circuit of her capital, attended by her family, by envoys from foreign countries, by Indian and colonial officials, and by a great band of imperial troops—Indian native levies, mounted riflemen from Australia, South Africa, and Canada, and coloured soldiers from the West Coast of Africa, Cyprus, Hongkong, and Borneo. From Buckingham Palace the mighty cortège passed to the steps at the west end of St. Paul's, where a short religious service was conducted by the highest dignitaries of the church. Thence the royal progress was continued, over London Bridge, through the poorer districts of London on the south side of the Thames. Buckingham Palace was finally reached across Westminster Bridge and St. James's Park. Along the six miles route were ranged millions of the queen's subjects, who gave her a rousing welcome which brought tears to her eyes. Her feelings were faithfully reflected in the telegraphic greeting which she sent as she set out from the palace to all parts of the empire: 'From my heart I thank my beloved people. May God bless them!' In the evening, as in 1887, every British city was illuminated, and every headland or high ground in England, Scotland, and Wales, from Cornwall to Caithness, was

The diamond jubilee of 1897.

ablaze with beacons. The festivities lasted a fortnight. There was a garden party at Buckingham Palace on 28 June; a review in Windsor Park of the Indian and colonial troops on 2 July; a reception on 7 July of the colonial prime ministers, when they were all sworn of the privy council; and a reception on 13 July of 180 prelates of English-speaking protestant peoples who were assembled in congress at Lambeth. By an error on the part of officials, members of the House of Commons, when they presented an address of congratulation to the queen at Buckingham Palace on 23 June, were shown some want of courtesy. The queen repaired the neglect by inviting the members and their wives to a garden party at Windsor on 3 July. The only official celebration which the queen's age prevented her from attending in person was a great review of battleships at Spithead (26 June), which in the number of assembled vessels exceeded any preceding display of the kind. Vessels of war to the number of 173 were drawn up in four lines, stretching over a course of thirty miles. The queen was represented by the prince of Wales. Not the least of many gratifying incidents that marked the celebration was the gift to Great Britain of an ironclad from Cape Colony. On 18 July the close of the rejoicings drew from the queen a letter of thanks to her people, simply expressing her boundless gratitude. The passion of loyalty which the jubilee of 1887 had called forth was brought to a degree of intensity which had no historic precedent; and during the few years of life that yet remained to the queen it burned with undiminished force throughout the empire in the breasts of almost every one of her subjects, whatever their race or domicile.

Military expeditions, 1897-8.

The anxieties which are inseparable from the government of a great empire pursued the queen and her country in full measure during the rest of her reign, and her armies were engaged in active hostilities in many parts of the world. Most of her energies were consequently absorbed in giving characteristic proof of her concern for the welfare of her troops. She closely scanned the military expeditions on the frontier of India (1897-1899). The campaign of English and Egyptian troops under Lord Kitchener, which finally crushed the long-drawn-out rebellion in the Soudan at the battle of Omdurman on 2 Sept. 1898, and restored to Egypt the greater part of the territory that had been lost in 1883, was a source of immense gratification to her. In 1898 she indicated the course of her sympathies by thrice visiting at Netley Hospital the wounded men from India and the Soudan (11 Feb., 14 May, and 3 Dec.) When at Balmoral, 29 Oct. 1898, she presented colours to the newly raised 2nd battalion of the Cameron highlanders. On 1 July 1899 she reviewed in Windsor Great Park the Honourable Artillery Company, of which the prince of Wales was captain-general, and a few days later (15 July) she presented in Windsor Castle colours to the Scots guards, afterwards attending a march past in the park. On 10 Aug., while at Osborne, she inspected the Portsmouth volunteers in camp at Ashley, and at Balmoral on 29 Sept. she presented new colours to the 2nd battalion of the Seaforth highlanders. Her chief public appearance during 1899, which was unconnected with the army, was on 17 May 1899, when she laid the foundation-stone of the new buildings of the Victoria and Albert Museum at Kensington. The South Kensington Museum, as the institution had hitherto been named, had been brought into being by the prince consort, and was always identified in the queen's mind with her husband's public services.

The great Boer war.

All other military experiences which had recently confronted the queen sank into insignificance in the autumn of 1899 in the presence of the great Boer war. With her ministers' general policy in South Africa before the war she was in agreement, although she studied the details somewhat less closely than had been her wont. Failing sight disabled her after 1898 from reading all the official papers that were presented to her, but her confidence in the wisdom of Lord Salisbury and her faith in Mr. Chamberlain's devotion to the best interests of the empire, spared her any misgivings while the negotiations with the Transvaal were pending. As in former crises of the same kind, as long as any chance remained of maintaining an honourable peace, she cherished the hope that there would be no war; but when she grew convinced that peace was only to be obtained on conditions that were derogatory to the prestige of her government she focussed her energies on entreaties to her ministers to pursue the war with all possible promptitude and effect. From the opening of active operations in October 1899 until consciousness failed her on her deathbed in January 1901, the serious conflict occupied the chief place in her thoughts. The disasters which befell British arms at the beginning of the struggle caused her infinite distress, but her spirit rose with the danger. Defeat merely

added fuel to the zeal with which she urged her advisers to retrieve it. It was with her especial approval that in December 1899 reinforcements on an enormous scale, drawn both from the regular army and the volunteers, were hurriedly ordered to South Africa under the command of Lord Roberts, while Lord Kitchener was summoned from the Soudan to serve as chief of the staff. In both generals she had the fullest trust.

Offers of assistance from the colonies stirred her enthusiasm, and she sent many messages of thanks. She was consoled, too, by a visit at Windsor from her grandson, the German emperor, with the empress and two of his sons, on 20 Nov. 1899. Of late there had been less harmony than of old between the courts of London and Berlin. A misunderstanding between the two countries on the subject of English relations with the Boer republics of South Africa had threatened early in 1896. The German emperor had then replied in congratulatory terms to a telegram from President Kruger informing him of the success of the Boers in repelling a flibustering raid which a few Englishmen under Dr. Jameson had made into the Transvaal. The queen, like her subjects, reprobated the emperor's interference, although it had none of the significance which popular feeling in England attributed to it. The emperor's visit to the queen and prince of Wales in November 1899 had been arranged before the Boer war broke out, but the emperor did not permit his display of friendly feeling to be postponed by the opening of hostilities. His meeting with the queen was most cordial, and his relations with the English royal family were thenceforth unclouded. By way of indicating his practical sympathy with the British army, he subscribed 300*l.* to the fund for the relief of the widows and orphans of the men of the 1st royal dragoons who were then fighting in South Africa—a regiment of which he was colonel-in-chief.

Emperor William II's visit, November 1899.

Throughout 1900 the queen was indefatigable in inspecting troops who were proceeding to the seat of war, in sending to the front encouraging messages, and in writing letters of condolence to the relatives of officers who lost their lives, often requesting a photograph and inquiring into the position of their families. In the affairs of all who died in her service she took a vivid personal interest. Her anxieties at Christmas 1899 kept her at Windsor and precluded her from proceeding to Osborne for the holiday season, as had been her invariable custom, with one exception, for nearly fifty years. On Boxing day she entertained in St. George's Hall, Windsor, the wives and children of the non-commissioned officers and men of the regiments which were stationed in the royal borough. She caused a hundred thousand boxes of chocolate to be sent as her personal gift to every soldier at the front, and on New Year's day (1900) forwarded greetings to all ranks. When the news of British successes reached her in the early months of 1900—the relief of Kimberley (15 Feb.), the capture of General Cronje (27 Feb.), the relief of Ladysmith (28 Feb.), the occupation of Bloemfontein (13 March), the relief of Mafeking (17 May), and the occupation of Pretoria (5 June)—she exchanged congratulations with her generals with abundant enthusiasm.

The queen's sympathy with her soldiers.

The gallantry displayed by the Irish soldiers was peculiarly gratifying to her, and she acknowledged it in a most emphatic fashion. On 2 March she gave permission to her Irish troops to wear on St. Patrick's day, by way of commemorating their achievements in South Africa, the Irish national emblem, a sprig of shamrock, the display of which had been hitherto forbidden in the army. On 7 March she came to London, and on the afternoons of 8th and 9th she drove publicly through many miles of streets in order to illustrate her watchful care of the public interests and her participation in the public anxiety. Public enthusiasm ran high, and she was greeted everywhere by cheering crowds. On 22 March she went to the Herbert Hospital, at Woolwich, to visit wounded men from South Africa. But the completest sign that she gave of the depth of her sympathy with those who were bearing the brunt of the struggle was her decision to abandon for this spring her customary visit to the South of Europe and to spend her vacation in Ireland, whence the armies in the field had been largely recruited. This plan was wholly of her own devising. Nearly forty years had elapsed since she set foot in Ireland. In that interval political disaffection had been rife, and had unhappily discouraged her from renewing her acquaintance with the country. She now spent in Dublin, at the viceregal lodge in Phœnix Park, nearly the whole of April—from the 4th to the 25th. She came, she said, in reply to an address of welcome from the corporation of Dublin, to seek change and rest, and to revive happy recollections of the warm-hearted welcome given to her, her husband, and children in former days. Her reception was all that could be wished, and it vindicated her con-

Fourth visit to Ireland, 1900.

fidence in the loyalty, despite political agitation, of the Irish people to the crown. The days were spent busily and passed quickly. She entertained the leaders of Irish society, attended a military review and an assembly of fifty-two thousand school children in Phœnix Park, and frequently drove through Dublin and the neighbouring country. On 5 April she gave orders for the formation of a new regiment of Irish guards. On her departure on 26 April she thanked the Irish people for their greeting in a public letter addressed to the lord lieutenant.

After her return to Windsor on 2 May 1900 she inspected the men of H.M.S. Powerful who had been besieged in Ladysmith, and warmly welcomed their commander, Captain Hedworth Lambton. On the 17th she visited the wounded at Netley. Lord Roberts's successes in South Africa at the time relieved her and her people of pressing anxieties, and ordinary court festivities were suffered to proceed. On 4 May she entertained at Windsor the king of Sweden and Norway, who had often been her guest as Prince Oscar of Sweden. On 10 May she held a drawing-room at Buckingham Palace; it was the only one she attended that season, and proved her last. Next day she was present at the christening of the third son of the Duke of York, when she acted as sponsor. After the usual visit to Balmoral (22 May to 20 June) she gave several musical entertainments at Windsor. On 11 June there was a garden party at Buckingham Palace, and on 28 June at Windsor a state banquet to the khedive of Egypt, who was visiting the country. Her old friend the Empress Eugénie was her guest at Osborne in September.

Apart from the war, she was interested during the session in the passage through the House of Commons of the Australian commonwealth bill, which was to create a federal union among the Australian colonies. She received at Windsor on 27 March the delegates from Australia, who were in England to watch the bill's progress. When in the autumn the bill received the royal assent, she, on 27 Aug., cordially accepted the suggestion that her grandson the Duke of York, with the duchess, should proceed as her representative to Australia in 1901, to open in her name the first session of the new commonwealth parliament. She was especially desirous of showing her appreciation of the part taken by colonial troops in the Boer war, and she directed that the inauguration of the commonwealth at Sydney on 1 Jan. 1901, should be attended by a guard of honour representing every branch of the army, including the volunteers.

The federation of Australia, 1900.

But the situation in South Africa remained the central topic of her thought, and in the late summer it gave renewed cause for concern. Despite Lord Roberts's occupation of the chief towns of the enemy's territory, fighting was still proceeding in the open country, and deaths from disease or wounds in the British ranks were numerous. The queen was acutely distressed by the reports of suffering that reached her through the summer, but, while she constantly considered and suggested means of alleviating the position of affairs, and sought to convince herself that her ministers were doing all that was possible to hasten the final issue, she never faltered in her conviction that she and her people were under a solemn obligation to fight on till absolute victory was assured. Owing to the prevailing feeling of gloom the queen, when at Balmoral in October and November, allowed no festivities. The usual highland gathering for sports and games at Braemar, which she had attended for many years with the utmost satisfaction, was abandoned. She still watched closely public events in foreign countries, and she found little consolation there. The assassination of her friend Humbert, king of Italy, on 29 July at Monza greatly disturbed her equanimity. In France a wave of strong anti-English feeling involved her name, and the shameless attacks on her by unprincipled journalists were rendered the more offensive by the approval they publicly won from the royalist leader, the Duc d'Orléans, great-grandson of Louis Philippe, to whom and to whose family she had proved the staunchest of friends. Happily the duke afterwards apologised for his misbehaviour, and was magnanimously pardoned by the queen.

Distresses of the war.

In October a general election was deemed necessary by the government—the existing parliament was more than five years old—and the queen was gratified by the result. Lord Salisbury's government, which was responsible for the war and its conduct, received from England and Scotland overwhelming support. The election emphatically supported the queen's view that, despite the heavy cost of life and treasure, hostilities must be vigorously pursued until the enemy acknowledged defeat. When the queen's fifteenth and last parliament was opened in December, Lord Salisbury was still prime minister; but he resigned the foreign secretaryship to Lord Lansdowne, formerly

The new unionist House of Commons, October 1900.

minister of war, and he made with the queen's approval some unimpressive changes in the personal constitution of the ministry. Its policy remained unaltered.

Death had again been busy among the queen's relatives and associates, and cause for private sorrow abounded in her last years. The queen's latest bereavements. Her cousin and friend of youth, the Duchess of Teck, had passed away on 27 Oct. 1897. Another blow was the death at Meran of phthisis, on 5 Feb. 1899, of her grandson, Prince Alfred, only son of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. The succession to the duchies of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, which was thus deprived of an heir, was offered by the diet of the duchies to the queen's third son, the Duke of Connaught; but, although he temporarily accepted it, he, in accordance with the queen's wish, renounced the position in his own behalf and in that of his son a few months later in favour of his nephew, the Duke of Albany, the posthumous son of the queen's youngest son, Leopold. To the queen's satisfaction the little Duke of Albany was adopted on 30 June 1899 as heir presumptive to the beloved principality. The arrangement unhappily took practical effect earlier than she anticipated. A mortal disease soon attacked the reigning duke of Saxe-Coburg, the queen's second son, Alfred, and he died suddenly at Rosenau on 30 July 1900, before a fatal issue was expected. The last bereavement in the royal circle which the queen suffered was the death, on 29 Oct. 1900, of her grandson, Prince Christian Victor of Schleswig-Holstein, eldest son of Princess Helena, the queen's second daughter. The young man had contracted enteric fever on the battlefields of South Africa. But even more distressing was it for the queen to learn, in the summer of 1900, that her eldest child, the Empress Frederick, was herself the victim of a malady that must soon end in death. Although the empress was thenceforth gravely disabled, she survived her mother rather more than six months.

On 7 Nov. the queen returned to Windsor from Balmoral in order to console Princess Christian on the death of her son, and twice before the end of the month she took the opportunity of welcoming home a few of the troops from South Africa, including colonial and Canadian detachments. On each occasion she addressed a few words to the men. On 12 Dec. she made her last public appearance by attending a sale of needlework by Irish ladies at the Windsor town hall. On 14 Dec. she celebrated the thirty-ninth anniversary of the prince consort's death at Frogmore with customary solemnity, and on the 18th she left for Osborne. It was the last journey of her life.

Final migrations of the court.

Throughout life the queen's physical condition was robust. She always believed in the efficacy of fresh air and abundant ventilation, and those who waited on her had often occasion to lament that the queen never felt cold. She was long extremely careful about her health, and usually consulted her resident physician, Sir James Reid, many times a day. Although she suffered no serious ailments, age told on her during the last five or six years of her life. Since 1895 she suffered from a rheumatic stiffness of the joints, which rendered walking difficult, and from 1898 incipient cataract greatly affected her eyesight. The growth of the disease was steady, but it did not reach the stage which rendered an operation expedient. In her latest year she was scarcely able to read, although she could still sign her name and could write letters with difficulty. It was not till the late summer of 1900 that symptoms menacing to life made themselves apparent. The anxieties and sorrows due to the South African war and to deaths of relatives proved a severe strain on her nervous system. She manifested a tendency to aphasia, but by a strong effort of will she was for a time able to check its growth. She had long justly prided herself on the strength and precision of her memory, and the failure to recollect a familiar name or word irritated her, impelling increased mental exertion. No more specific disease declared itself, but loss of weight and complaints of sleeplessness in the autumn of 1900 pointed to a general physical decay. She hoped that a visit to the Riviera in the spring would restore her powers, but when she reached Windsor in November her physicians feared that a journey abroad might have evil effects. Arrangements for the removal of the court early next year to the Riviera were, however, begun. At Osborne her health showed no signs of improvement, but no immediate danger was apprehended.

The queen's health in old age.

On Christmas morning her lifelong friend and lady-in-waiting, Jane Lady Churchill, passed away suddenly in her sleep. The queen was greatly distressed, and at once made a wreath for the coffin with her own hands. On 2 Jan. 1901 she nerved herself to welcome Lord Roberts on his return from South Africa, where the command-in-chief had devolved on Lord Kitchener. She managed by an effort of will briefly to congratulate him on his successes, and she conferred on him an earldom and

Last days at Osborne.

the order of the Garter. On the 10th Mr. Chamberlain had a few minutes' audience with her, so that she might learn the immediate prospect of South African affairs. It was her last interview with a minister. The widowed duchess of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha arrived on a visit, and, accompanied by her, the queen drove out on the 15th for the last time. By that date her medical attendants recognised her condition to be hopeless. The brain was failing, and life was slowly ebbing. On the 19th it was publicly announced that she was suffering from physical prostration. The next two days her weakness grew, and the children who were in England were summoned to her deathbed. On 21 Jan. her grandson, the German emperor, arrived, and in his presence and in the presence of two sons and three daughters she passed away at half-past six in the evening of Tuesday, 22 Jan. She was eighty-one years old and eight months, less two days. Her reign had lasted sixty-three years, seven months, and two days. She had lived three days longer than George III, the longest-lived sovereign of England before her. Her reign exceeded his, the longest yet known to English history, by nearly four years. On the day following her death her eldest son met the privy council at St. James's Palace, took the oaths as her successor to the throne, and was on the 24th proclaimed king under the style of Edward VII.

The queen's death.

In accordance with a dominant sentiment of her life the queen was accorded a military funeral. On 1 Feb. the yacht Alberta, passing between long lines of warships which fired a last salute, carried the coffin from Cowes to Gosport. Early next day the remains were brought to London, and were borne on a gun carriage from Victoria station to Paddington. In the military procession which accompanied the cortège, every branch of the army was represented, while immediately behind the coffin rode King Edward VII, supported on one side by his brother, the Duke of Connaught, and on the other by his nephew, the German emperor. They were followed by the kings of Portugal and of Greece, most of the queen's grandsons, and members of every royal family in Europe. The funeral service took place in the afternoon, with imposing solemnity, in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. On Monday, 4 Feb., the coffin was removed privately, in the presence only of the royal family, to the Frogmore mausoleum, and was there placed in the sarcophagus which already held the remains of Prince Albert.

Her funeral.

No British sovereign was more sincerely mourned. As the news of the queen's death spread, impassioned expressions of grief came from every part of the United Kingdom, of the British empire, and of the world. Native chieftains in India, in Africa, in New Zealand, vied with their British-born fellow-subjects in the avowals of a personal sense of loss. The demonstration of her people's sorrow testified to the spirit of loyalty to her person and position which had been evoked by her length of life and reign, her personal sorrows, and her recent manifestations of sympathy with her subjects' welfare. But the strength and popularity which the grief at the queen's death proved the monarchy to enjoy were only in part due to her personal character and the conditions of her personal career. A force of circumstances which was not subject to any individual control largely contributed to the intense respect and affection on the part of the people of the empire which encircled her crown when her rule ended. The passion of loyalty with which she inspired her people during her last years was a comparatively late growth. In the middle period of her reign the popular interest, which her youth, innocence, and simplicity of domestic life had excited at the beginning, was exhausted, and the long seclusion which she maintained after her husband's death developed in its stead a coldness between her people and herself which bred much disrespectful criticism. Neither her partial resumption of her public life nor her venerable age fully accounts for the new sentiment of affectionate enthusiasm which greeted her declining days. It was largely the outcome of the new conception of the British monarchy which sprang from the development of the colonies and dependencies of Great Britain, and the sudden strengthening of the sense of unity between them and the mother country. The crown after 1880 became the living symbol of imperial unity, and every year events deepened the impression that the queen in her own person typified the common interest and the common sympathy which spread a feeling of brotherhood through the continents that formed the British empire. She and her ministers in her last years encouraged the identification of the British sovereignty with the unifying spirit of imperialism, and she thoroughly reciprocated the warmth of feeling for herself and her office which that spirit engendered in her people at home and abroad. But it is doubtful if, in the absence of the imperial idea for the creation of which she

The universal sorrow.

The queen and imperial unity.

was not responsible, she could under the constitution have enjoyed that popular regard and veneration of which she died in unchallenged possession.

The practical anomalies incident to the position of a constitutional sovereign who is in theory invested with all the semblance of power, but is denied any of its reality or responsibility, were brought into strong relief by the queen's personal character and the circumstances of her life. Possessed of no commanding strength of intellect but of an imperious will, she laboriously studied every detail of government business, and on every question of policy or administration she formed for herself decided opinions, to which she obstinately adhered, pressing them pertinaciously on the notice of her ministers. No sovereign of England ever applied himself to the work of government with greater ardour or greater industry. None was a more voluminous correspondent with the officers of state. Although the result of her energy could not under the constitution be commensurate with its intensity, her activity was in the main advantageous. The detachment from party interests or prepossessions, which her elevated and isolated position came to foster in her, gave her the opportunity of detecting in ministerial schemes any national peril to which her ministers might at times be blinded by the spirit of faction, and her persistence occasionally led to some modification of policy in the direction that she urged with happy result. Her length of sovereignty, too, rendered in course of years her personal experiences of government far wider and far closer than that of any of her ministers, and she could recall much past procedure of which she was the only surviving witness. Absolutely frank and trustful in the expression of her views to her ministers, she had at the same time the tact to acquiesce with outward grace, however strong her private objections, in any verdict of the popular vote, against which appeal was seen to be hopeless. In the two instances of the Irish church bill of 1869 and the franchise extension bill of 1884 she made personal efforts, in the interest of the general peace of the country, to discourage an agitation which she felt to be doomed to failure. While, therefore, she shrank from no exertion whereby she might influence personally the machinery of the state, she was always conscious of her powerlessness to enforce her opinions or her wishes. With the principle of the constitution which imposed on the sovereign the obligation of giving formal assent to every final decision of his advisers, however privately obnoxious it might be to him, she had the practical wisdom to avoid any manner of conflict.

Her attitude to business of state.

Partly owing to her respect for the constitution in which she was educated, partly owing to her personal idiosyncrasies, and partly owing to the growth of democratic principles among her people, the active force of such prerogatives as the crown possessed at her accession was, in spite of her toil and energy, diminished rather than increased during her reign. Parliament deliberately dissolved almost all the personal authority that the crown had hitherto exercised over the army. The prerogative of mercy was practically abrogated when the home secretary was in effect made by statute absolute controller of its operations. The distribution of titles and honours became in a larger degree than in former days an integral part of the machinery of party politics. The main outward signs of the sovereign's formal supremacy in the state lost, moreover, by her own acts, their old distinctness. Conservative as was her attitude to minor matters of etiquette, she was self-willed enough to break with large precedents if the breach consorted with her private predilections. During the last thirty-nine years of her reign she opened parliament in person only seven times, and did not prorogue it once after 1854. It had been the rule of her predecessors regularly to attend the legislature at the opening and close of each session, unless they were disabled by illness, and her defiance of this practice tended to weaken her semblance of hold on the central force of government. Another innovation in the usages of the monarchy, for which the queen, with a view to increasing her private convenience, was personally responsible, had a like effect. Her three immediate predecessors on the throne never left the country during their reigns. Only three earlier sovereigns of modern times occasionally crossed the seas while wearing the crown, and they were represented at home in their absence by a regent or by lords-justices, to whom were temporarily delegated the symbols of sovereign power, while a responsible minister was the sovereign's constant companion abroad. Queen Victoria ignored nearly the whole of this procedure. She repeatedly visited foreign countries; no regent nor lords-justices were called to office in her absence; she was at times unaccompanied by a responsible minister, and she often travelled privately and informally under an assumed title of inferior

The decay of royal power.

Innovations in royal practice.

rank. The mechanical applications of steam and electricity which were new to her era facilitated communication with her, but the fact that she voluntarily cut herself off from the seat of government for weeks at a time —in some instances at seasons of crisis— seemed to prove that the sovereign's control of government was in effect less constant and essential than of old, or that it might, at any rate, incur interruption without in any way impairing the efficiency of the government's action. Her withdrawal from parliament and her modes of foreign travel alike enfeebled the illusion which is part of the fabric of a perfectly balanced monarchy that the motive power of government resides in the sovereign.

The queen and Ireland.

In one other regard the queen, by conduct which can only be assigned to care for her personal comfort at the cost of the public advantage, almost sapped the influence which the crown can legitimately exert on the maintenance of a healthy harmony among the component parts of the United Kingdom. Outside England she bestowed markedly steady favour on Scotland. Her sojourns there, if reckoned together, occupied a period of time approaching seven years. She spent in Ireland in the whole of her reign a total period of less than five weeks. During fifty-nine of her sixty-three years of rule she never set foot there at all. Her visit in her latest year was a triumph of robust old age and a proof of undiminished alertness of sympathy. But it brought into broad relief the neglect of Ireland that preceded it, and it emphasised the errors of feeling and of judgment which made her almost a complete stranger to her Irish subjects in their own land during the rest of her long reign.

The queen's foreign relations.

The queen's visits to foreign lands were intimately associated with her devotion to her family which was a ruling principle of her life. The kinsmen and kinswomen with whom her relations were closest were German, and Germany had for her most of the associations of home. She encouraged in her household many German customs, and with her numerous German relatives maintained an enormous and detailed correspondence. Her patriotic attachment to her own country of England and to her British subjects could never be justly questioned, and it was her cherished conviction that England might and should mould the destinies of the world; but she was much influenced in her view of foreign policy by the identification of her family with Germany, and by her natural anxiety to protect the interests of ruling German princes who were lineally related to her. It was 'a sacred duty,' as she said, for her to work for the welfare of Prussia, because her eldest daughter had married the heir to the Prussian crown. As a daughter and a wife she felt bound to endeavour to preserve the independence of the duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, whence her mother and husband sprang. Her friendship for Belgium was a phase of her affection for her uncle, who sat on its throne. The spirit of patriotic kingship was always strong enough in her to quell hesitation as to the path she should follow when the interest of England was in direct conflict with that of her German kindred, but it was her constant endeavour to harmonise the two.

Although the queen disliked war and its inevitable brutalities, she treated it as in certain conditions a dread necessity which no ruler could refuse to face. Thoroughly as she valued peace, she deemed it wrong to purchase it at the expense of national rights or dignity. But she desired that warfare should be practised with all the humanity that was possible, and she was deeply interested in the military hospitals and in the training of nurses.

Her temperament.

The queen's wealth of domestic affection was allied to a tenderness of feeling and breadth of sympathy with mankind generally, which her personal sorrows accentuated. She spared no exertion personally to console the bereaved, to whatever walk of life they belonged, and she greatly valued a reciprocation of her sympathy. Every instance of unmerited suffering that came to her notice—as in the case of Captain Dreyfus in France—stirred her to indignation. Nor were animals—horses and dogs —excluded from the scope of her compassion. To vivisection she was strenuously opposed, denouncing with heat the cruelty of wounding and torturing dumb creatures. She countenanced no lenity in the punishment of those guilty of cruel acts.

The queen was not altogether free from that morbid tendency of mind which comes of excessive study of incidents of sorrow and suffering. Her habit of accumulating sepulchral memorials of relations and friends was one manifestation of it. But it was held in check by an innate cheerfulness of disposition and by her vivacious curiosity regarding all that passed in the domestic and political circles of which she was the centre. She took a deep interest in her servants. She was an admirable hostess, personally consulting her guests' comfort. The ingenuousness of youth was never wholly extinguished in her. She was easily amused,

and was never at a loss for recreation. Round games of cards or whist she abandoned in later years altogether; but she sketched, played the piano, sang, did needlework until old age.

The queen's artistic sense was not strong. In furniture and dress she preferred the fashions of her early married years to any other. She was never a judge of painting, and she bestowed her main patronage on portrait painters like Winterhalter and Von Angeli, and on sculptors like Boehm, who had little beyond their German nationality to recommend them. 'The only studio of a master that she ever visited was that of Leighton, whose "Procession of Cimabue" the prince consort had bought for her, and whom she thought delightful, though perhaps more as an accomplished and highly agreeable courtier than as a painter.' In music she showed greater taste. Staunch to the heroes of her youth, she always appreciated the operas of Rossini, Bellini, and Donizetti; Handel and Bach bored her, but Mendelssohn also won her early admiration, and Gounod and Sullivan fascinated her later. She never understood or approved Wagner or his school. She was devoted to the theatre from girlhood, and all her enthusiasm revived when in her last years she restored the dramatic performances at court, which her mourning had long interrupted. She was not well read, and although she emulated her husband's respect for literature, it entered little into the business or recreation of her life.

In talk she appreciated homely wit of a quiet kind, and laughed without restraint when a jest or anecdote appealed to her. Subtlety or indelicacy offended her, and sometimes evoked a scornful censure. Although she naturally expected courtesy of address, and resented brusque expression of contradiction or dissent, she was not conciliated by obsequiousness. 'It is useless to ask ——'s opinion,' she would say; 'he only tries to echo mine.' Her own conversation had often the charm of naïveté. When told that a very involved piece of modern German music, to which she was listening with impatience, was a 'drinking song' by Rubinstein, she remarked, 'Why, you could not drink a cup of tea to that.' Her memory was unusually sound, and errors which were made in her hearing on matters familiar to her she corrected with briskness and point.

The queen's religion was simple, sincere, and undogmatic. Theology did not interest her, but in the virtue of religious toleration she was an ardent believer. When Dr. Creighton, the last bishop of London of her reign, declared that she was the best liberal he knew, he had in mind her breadth of religious sentiment. On moral questions her views were strict. She was opposed to the marriage of widows. To the movement for the greater emancipation of women she was thoroughly and almost blindly antipathetic. She never realised that her own position gave the advocates of women's rights their strongest argument. With a like inconsistency she regarded the greatest of her female predecessors, Queen Elizabeth, with aversion, although she resembled Queen Elizabeth in her frankness and tenacity of purpose, and might, had the constitution of the country in the nineteenth century permitted it, have played as decisive a part in history. Queen Victoria's sympathies were with the Stuarts and the jacobites. She declined to identify Prince Charles Edward with his popular designation of 'the Young Pretender,' and gave in his memory the baptismal names of Charles Edward to her grandson, the Duke of Albany. She was deeply interested in the history of Mary Stuart; she placed a window in Carisbrooke Church in memory of Charles I's daughter Elizabeth (1850), and a marble tomb by Marochetti above her grave in the neighbouring church of St. Thomas at Newport (1856). She restored James II's tomb at St. Germain. Such likes and dislikes reflected purely personal idiosyncrasies. It was not Queen Elizabeth's mode of rule that offended Queen Victoria; it was her lack of feminine modesty. It was not the Stuarts' method of government that appealed to her; it was their fall from high estate to manifold misfortune. Queen Victoria's whole life and action were, indeed, guided by personal sentiment rather than by reasoned principles. But her personal sentiment, if not altogether removed from the commonplace, nor proof against occasional inconsistencies, bore ample trace of courage, truthfulness, and sympathy with suffering. Far from being an embodiment of selfish whim, the queen's personal sentiment blended in its main current sincere love of public justice with staunch fidelity to domestic duty, and ripe experience came in course of years to imbue it with the force of patriarchal wisdom. In her capacity alike of monarch and woman, the queen's personal sentiment proved, on the whole, a safer guide than the best devised system of moral or political philosophy.

VIII

Of her nine children (four sons—Albert Edward, prince of Wales, Alfred, Arthur, and Leopold—and five daughters—Victoria,

Alice, Helena, Louise, and Beatrice), two sons, Leopold and Alfred, and one daughter, Alice, died in the queen's lifetime. She was survived by two sons—the prince of Wales and Arthur duke of Connaught—and by four daughters—Victoria, Empress Frederick, Helena, Princess Christian, Louise, Duchess of Argyll, and Beatrice, Princess Henry of Battenberg. The eldest daughter, Victoria (Empress Frederick), died on 5 Aug. 1901 at her seat, Friedrichshof, near Frankfort. All her children were married, and all except the Princess Louise had issue. The queen's grandchildren numbered thirty-one at the date of her death—nine died in her lifetime—and her great-grandchildren numbered thirty-seven. Seventeen of her grandchildren were married. In two instances there was intermarriage of first cousins—viz. Grand Duke of Hesse (Princess Alice's only surviving son) with Princess Victoria Melita (Prince Alfred's second daughter), and Prince Henry of Prussia (Princess Royal's second son) with Princess Irena Marie (Princess Alice's third daughter). Other marriages of her grandchildren connected her with the chief reigning families of Europe. The third daughter of the Princess Royal (Empress Frederick), Princess Sophie Dorothea, married in 1889 the Duke of Sparta, son of the king of Greece. Princess Alice's youngest daughter (Princess Alix Victoria) married in 1894 Nicholas II, tsar of Russia, while Princess Alice's second daughter (Elizabeth) married the Grand Duke Serge of Russia, a younger son of Tsar Alexander II and uncle of Tsar Nicholas II. Prince Alfred's eldest daughter (Princess Marie) married in 1893 Ferdinand, crown prince of Roumania. Princess Maud, youngest daughter of the prince of Wales, married in 1896 Prince Charles of Denmark. Only one grandchild married a member of the English nobility, the prince of Wales's eldest daughter, who became the wife of the Duke of Fife. The remaining seven marriages of grandchildren were contracted with members of princely families of Germany. The Emperor William II married Princess Victoria of Augustenburg. The Princess Royal's daughters, the Princesses Charlotte, Frederika Victoria, and Margaretta Beatrice, married respectively the hereditary Prince of Saxe-Meiningen (in 1878), Prince Adolphe of Schaumburg-Lippe (in 1890), and Prince Frederick Charles of Hesse-Cassel (in 1893). Princess Alice's eldest daughter (Victoria) married in 1884 Prince Louis of Battenberg. Prince Alfred's third daughter (Alexandra married in 1896 the hereditary Prince of Hohenlohe-Langenburg. Princess Helena's elder daughter (Louise Augusta) married in 1891 Prince Aribert of Anhalt.

The queen's descendants.

Her grandchildren.

There was one marriage in the queen's lifetime in the fourth generation of her family. On 24 Sept. 1898 the eldest of her great-grandchildren, Féodora, daughter of the hereditary Princess of Saxe-Meiningen (Princess Royal's eldest daughter), married Prince Henry XXX of Reuss.

The queen's portrait was painted, drawn, sculptured, and photographed several hundred times in the course of the reign. None are satisfactory presentments. The queen's features in repose necessarily omit suggestion of the animated and fascinating smile which was the chief attraction of her countenance. Nor is it possible graphically to depict the exceptional grace of bearing which compensated for the smallness of her stature. Among the chief paintings or drawings of her, those of her before her accession are by Sir William Beechey, R.A. (with the Duchess of Kent), 1821; by Richard Westall, R.A., 1830; by Sir George Hayter, 1833; and by R. J. Lane, A.R.A., 1837. Those after her accession are by Alfred Chalon, in state robes (engraved by Cousins), 1838; by Sir George Hayter, 1838; by Sir David Wilkie, 1839 (in Glasgow Gallery); by Sir Edwin Landseer (drawing presented by the queen to Prince Albert), 1839; by F. Winterhalter, 1845 and other years; by Winterhalter (group with Prince Arthur and Duke of Wellington), 1848; by Sir Edwin Landseer, 1866; by Baron H. von Angeli, 1875 (of which many replicas were made for presents, and a copy by Lady Abercromby is in the National Portrait Gallery, London), 1885 and 1897; by Mr. W. Q. Orchardson, R.A. (group with prince of Wales, Duke of York, and Prince Edward of York), 1900; and by M. Benjamin Constant, 1900. There are several miniatures by Sir W. C. Ross, R.A., and one by Robert Thorburn, A.R.A. (with prince of Wales as a child). There is a clever caricature lithographic portrait, by Mr. William Nicholson, 1897. Every leading episode in the queen's life was commemorated on her commission by a painting in which her portrait appears. Most of these memorial paintings, many of which have been engraved, are at Windsor; a few are at Buckingham Palace or Osborne. They include Sir David Wilkie's 'The Queen's First Council,' 1837; C. R. Leslie's 'The Queen receiving the Sacrament at her Coronation,' 1838, and 'The Christening of the Princess Royal,' 1841; Sir George Hayter's 'Corona-

Portraits of the queen.

tion,' 'The Queen's Marriage,' 1840, and 'Christening of the Prince of Wales;' F. Winterhalter's 'The Reception of Louis Philippe,' 1844; E. M. Ward's 'The Queen investing Napoleon III with the Garter' and 'The Queen at the Tomb of Napoleon,' 1855; G. H. Thomas's 'Review in Paris,' 1855; J. Phillip's 'Marriage of Princess Royal,' 1859; G. H. Thomas's 'The Queen at Aldershot,' 1859; W. P. Frith's 'Marriage of the Prince of Wales,' 1863; G. Magnussen's 'Marriage of Princess Helena,' 1866; Sydney P. Hall's 'Marriage of the Duke of Connaught,' 1879; Sir James Linton's 'Marriage of the Duke of Albany,' 1882; R. Caton Woodville's 'Marriage of the Princess Beatrice,' 1885; Laurenz Tuxen's 'The Queen and Royal Family at Jubilee of 1887;' Sydney P. Hall's 'Marriage of the Duchess of Fife,' 1889; Tuxen's 'Marriage of the Duke of York,' 1893. The sculptured presentations of the queen, one or more examples of which is to be found in almost every city of the empire, include a bust by Behnes, 1829 (in possession of Lord Ronald Gower); an equestrian statue by Marochetti at Glasgow; a statue by Boehm at Windsor; a large plaster bust by Sir Edgar Boehm (in National Portrait Gallery, London); a statue at Winchester by Mr. Alfred Gilbert, R.A.; a statue at Manchester by Mr. Onslow Ford, R.A., 1900. A national memorial in sculpture, designed by Mr. Thomas Brock, R.A., has been placed in the Mall opposite the entrance to Buckingham Palace.

The portrait head of the queen on the coinage followed three successive types in the course of the reign. Soon after her accession William Wyon designed from life a head which appears in the silver and gold coinage with the hair simply knotted, excepting in the case of the florin, where the head bears a crown for the first time since the coinage of Charles II. In the copper coinage a laurel wreath was intertwined with the hair. In 1887 Sir Edgar Boehm designed a new bust portrait, showing the features in mature age with a small crown and veil most awkwardly placed on the head. This ineffective design was replaced in 1893 by a more artistic crowned presentment from the hand of Mr. Thomas Brock, R.A.

The coinage and medals.

Of medals on which her head appears the majority commemorate military or naval achievements, and are not of great artistic note (cf. JOHN H. MAYO'S *Medals and Decorations of the British Army and Navy*, 1897). Many medals commemorating events in the queen's reign were also struck by order of the corporation of London (cf. CHARLES WELCH'S *Numismata Londinensia*, 1894, with plates). Of strictly official medals of the reign the chief are that struck in honour of the coronation from designs by Pistrucci in 1838; the jubilee medal of 1887, with the reverse designed by Lord Leighton; and the diamond jubilee medal of 1897, with Wyon's design of the queen's head in youth on the reverse, and Mr. Brock's design of the head in old age on the obverse with the noble inscription: 'Longitudo dierum in dextera eius et in sinistra gloria.'

The adhesive postage stamp was an invention of the queen's reign, and was adopted by the government in 1840. A crowned portrait head of the queen was designed for postage stamps in that year, and was not modified in the United Kingdom during her lifetime. In most of the colonies later postage stamps bore a portrait of the queen in old age.

[A life of Queen Victoria based on this article appeared in 1902. There are contemporary biographic sketches by Sir R. R. Holmes, formerly librarian at Windsor (with elaborate portrait illustrations, 1887, and text alone, 1901), by Mrs. Oliphant, by the Rev. Dr. Tulloch, by the Marquis of Lorne (fourth duke of Argyll), by Sarah Tooley, by G. Barnett Smith, and by J. Cordy Jeaffreson (1893, 2 vols.) The outward facts of her reign are best studied in the Annual Register from 1837 to 1900, together with the Times newspaper, Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, and the collected edition of Punch. A vast library of memoirs of contemporaries supplies useful information. For the years before and immediately after the accession, see Mrs. Gerald Gurney's Childhood of Queen Victoria, 1901; Tuer's First Year of a Silken Reign; Memoir of Gabriele von Bülow (Engl. transl.), 1897; Earl of Albemarle's Fifty Years of my Life; Stafford House Letters, 1891, pt. vi.; and Sir Charles Murray's papers in Cornhill Mag. 1897. The portion of the queen's career which has been dealt with most fully is her married life, 1840–61, which is treated in General Grey's Early Years of the Prince Consort, 1868, and in Sir Theodore Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, 5 vols. 1874–80. Both works draw largely on her and her husband's journals and letters. Both General Grey and Sir Theodore Martin write from the queen's point of view; some memoirs published since the appearance of these volumes usefully supplement the information. An important selection from the queen's correspondence between 1837 and 1861 was issued officially in 1907, under the editorship of Viscount Esher and Mr. A. C. Benson. The best authority for the general course of the queen's life and her relations with political history down to 1860 is, apart from this correspondence, to be

found in the three series of the Greville Memoirs (1817–60), which are outspoken, and in the main trustworthy. The Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg's Memoirs, 4 vols. (English transl. 1888-90), throw side lights on the queen's personal relations with Germany and German politics, and print many of her letters; they carry events from 1840 to 1870. The early years of the same period are covered by the Memoirs of Baron von Bunsen and by Memoirs of Baron von Stockmar, by his son (Engl. transl. 2 vols. 1892). Other hints from the German side may be gleaned in Th. von Bernhardi Aus dem Leben, pt. v. 1895; Memoirs of Count von Beust; Memoirs of Count Vitzthum von Eckstadt; Moltke's Letters to his Wife and other Relatives, ed. Sidney Whitman (2 vols. 1896); Margaretha von Poschinger's Life of Emperor Frederick (Engl. transl. by Whitman, 1901); Bismarck's Reflections and Reminiscences (2 vols. 1898, Engl. transl.); and Busch's Conversations of Bismarck (3 vols. 1897). For the English relations with Napoleon III (1851–68) see De la Gorce's Histoire du Second Empire (5 vols.) The queen's domestic life from 1838 to 1870 may be traced in Letters from Sarah, Lady Lyttelton, 1797–1870 (privately printed for the family, 1873); from 1863 to 1878 in the Letters of Princess Alice, with memoir by Dr. Sell (Engl. transl. 1884); from 1842 to 1882 in the queen's Leaves (1868), and More Leaves (1883) from her Journal in the Highlands; and from 1850 to 1897 in Sir Kinloch Cooke's Life of the Duchess of Teck, 2 vols. 1900. Both court and diplomatic affairs (1837–68) are sketched in Lady Bloomfield's Court and Diplomatic Life (1883, 2 vols.), and diplomatic affairs alone (1837–1879) in Lord Augustus Loftus's Reminiscences, 2 series (4 vols. 1892–4). For home politics see Torrens's Life of Lord Melbourne; the Creevey Papers; the Croker Papers; the Peel Papers (a specially valuable work); Sir Spencer Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell (a most useful biography); Bulwer and Ashley's Life of Lord Palmerston; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister; Benham and Davidson's Life of Archbishop Tait (1891); Lord Selborne's Memorials; Gladstone's Gleanings, vol. i.; Childers's Life of Hugh C. E. Childers (1901); Morley's Life of Gladstone, 1903; Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Granville, 1905; Sir Algernon West's Recollections. Personal reminiscences of the queen in private life abound in Donald Macleod's Life of Norman Macleod (2 vols. 1876), Mrs. Oliphant's Life of Principal Tulloch (1888), Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley, Lord Tennyson's Memoir of Lord Tennyson, Benson's Memoirs of Archbishop Benson, and Sir Theodore Martin's Queen Victoria as I Knew Her (1906), all print some letters of hers. A character sketch is in Quarterly Rev., April 1901. Slighter particulars are in Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay; Ashwell and Wilberforce's Life of Bishop Wilberforce (3 vols. 1879); Reid's Lord Houghton and W. E. Forster; Fanny Kemble's Records; Lang's Lord Iddesleigh; Maxwell's Life of W. H. Smith; Sir Theodore Martin's Life of Helena Faucit, Lady Martin (1900); Sir John Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster; Laughton's Life of Henry Reeve (1899); W. A. Lindsay's The Royal Household (1897); Lord Ronald Gower's Reminiscences; and Wilkinson's Reminiscences of King Ernest of Hanover. In the preparation of this article the writer has utilised private information derived from various sources.] S. L.

VOGEL, Sir JULIUS (1835-1899), premier of New Zealand, son of Albert Leopold Vogel and his wife Phœbe, daughter of Alexander Isaac of Russell Square, London, was born in London on 24 Feb. 1835. He was educated at University College School, London, and at the Royal School of Mines. Both his parents died when he was sixteen, and after serving as a merchant's clerk in his grandfather's office he emigrated to the gold-fields of Victoria, where, after gaining a livelihood by various shifts, he became editor of a small country newspaper, 'The Maryborough and Dunolly Advertiser.' After being beaten in an attempt to enter the Victorian parliament he was drawn in 1861 to Otago, New Zealand, by the large discoveries of gold then made there, and, settling in Dunedin, bought a half-share in the 'Otago Witness' and started the 'Otago Daily Times.' As brother-editor and partner he had the novelist, Mr. B. L. Farjeon. He quickly made his paper what it still is, one of the leading morning journals in the colony, and with its help was chosen in 1862 a member of the Otago provincial council. There in 1866 he became, and for three years remained, head of the provincial executive.

Vogel's entry into the New Zealand House of Representatives was made in 1863, and six years later he was appointed colonial treasurer in the cabinet of Sir William Fox [q. v. Suppl.] To the treasury were soon added the post office and the departments of customs and telegraphs, and he became the moving mind of what was quickly called the Fox-Vogel ministry. In 1869 the colony, still struggling with the native tribes, was exhausted by nearly a decade of intermittent and inglorious warfare with them, and it was embarrassed by English disfavour and the low price of its staple export, wool. The imperial troops had been withdrawn, and though, with some reluctance, the imperial government guaranteed a loan of 1,000,000*l.* to enable the colonists to carry on the warfare with their own militia, the colony and the provinces owed some 7,000,000*l.*, and were depressed and disheartened. Vogel believed that if peace could be secured the great natural resources of the islands might be

rapidly developed by making roads, bridges, railways, and telegraphs with money borrowed by the colony in London. He proposed to raise 10,000,000*l.* for this work, and to take as security five million acres of land adjacent to the proposed railway lines. His parliament authorised the borrowing of 4,000,000*l.*, but refused to touch the public lands, which were the endowment of the provinces. Except during one month in 1892, when Sir Edward Stafford ejected the Fox-Vogel ministry, Vogel remained in office for seven years, and was always at the head of affairs, though not always premier. The Maori wars were honourably ended, public works were rapidly pushed on, immigrants poured in, the San Francisco mail service was begun, and a cable laid between New Zealand and Australia. The ballot act was passed, the Torrens land transfer system adopted, the public trust office opened, and the government life insurance department set up. Finally (1874–6) Vogel, hitherto accounted a provincialist, allied himself with Stafford and Atkinson, and abolished the provinces. Immediately afterwards he appointed himself agent-general in London, and, resigning the premiership, quitted the colony.

Vogel left New Zealand prosperous and confident. Nearly all the money he had borrowed had been wisely spent. Unfortunately, no steps were taken to check speculation in land, which went on wildly, especially in the south island. This, combined with a steady decline in the prices of wool and grain, brought about a reaction in 1879, the effects of which lasted for fifteen years, and which was popularly attributed to Vogel's policy of public works and loans. In 1877 an imperial act was passed confirming an arrangement made by Vogel in 1875 with the Bank of England, by which colonial stocks were authorised to be inscribed there, to the great advantage of the borrowing colonies. In 1880 Vogel, who had been knighted in 1875, was a candidate for election to the British House of Commons; he stood for Penrhyn as a conservative, but was beaten. In 1881 he resigned the agent-generalship, as the New Zealand government objected to his connection with certain public companies, and in 1884 re-entered New Zealand politics. Elected for Christchurch by a large majority he was welcomed back to the colonial parliament by numbers who hoped from his resourceful, inventive, and sanguine mind some scheme or policy which might restore cheerfulness and prosperity to the overclouded colony. Since lavish borrowing had for the time gone out of fashion, the phrase 'Vogel with the brake on' was caught up as representing the combination of enterprise with prudence, which a coalition between Vogel and the radical party was expected to bring about. The coalition was arranged, the Atkinson ministry was ousted, and Vogel became treasurer once more, under the radical chief, Sir Robert Stout. Fate, however, did not aid the Stout-Vogel government. Prices, low in 1884, fell still further in 1885; the largest financial institution in the colony, the Bank of New Zealand, showed signs of embarrassment; the customs revenue declined; and Vogel, who had come into office to reduce taxation, found himself obliged in 1887 to admit a heavy deficit and ask for more taxes. The ministry was defeated, appealed to the country, and was beaten. Sir Robert Stout and many of his section disappeared from parliament, and though Vogel was returned with a substantial following, he did not prolong the struggle, but, after leading the opposition unsuccessfully for one session, quitted the colony finally.

Thereafter poverty and bodily infirmities combined to keep him out of public life. He lived quietly near London, where for the last three years of his life he held a small post, under the New Zealand government, the duties of which were nominal, and the salary 300*l.* In addition to this quasi-pension the colony after his death gave his widow 1,500*l.* Vogel died at Hillersdon, East Molesey, on 12 March 1899. His physical sufferings had been great. For many years he had been tortured by gout, afflicted with deafness, and partly paralysed in the lower limbs. The courage and buoyant spirit which helped him to struggle against his afflictions, to toil over complicated financial problems in a sick-room, and to direct a colonial political party from a bath-chair, were not the least admirable of his qualities. Bold and sanguine as he was in temperament, his constitutional hastiness did not prevent his manner in private life from being uniformly kind, considerate, and even patient towards those around him. A speculator, though without greed or hardness, his rashness in his private affairs gave colour to the harsh verdict of the many critics who declared that in public life he was a gambler masquerading as a statesman. This was not true. The policy of developing colonies by borrowing and spending state loans is obviously open to abuse. But it would be more easy to show that those who followed in Vogel's footsteps went too far and too fast than that he himself wasted public money uselessly. Finance apart, he left his mark on the institutions of New Zealand;

the public trust and state life insurance offices have flourished; women's franchise, proposed by him in 1887, became law in 1893; the conservation of the New Zealand forests, which he unsuccessfully prayed for, is now a recognised necessity; the extension of British influence in the South Seas, advocated by him in 1874, then dismissed as a dream by the colonists, and which, when he attempted it at Samoa in 1886, was thwarted by the colonial office, was a scheme the scouting of which most Australasians now regret. Vogel's imperialism, as set out in many magazine and newspaper articles, though vague and dreamy, was in effect an anticipation of the views of a subsequently popular school. Curious mixture as he was of visionary and financier, his visions were often tinctured with realism, just as his finance was inspired by imagination. Industrious as well as original in administration, he was a persuasive and copious rather than a brilliant or incisive talker and speaker. He wrote clearly and easily on political matters, though his solitary novel, 'Anno Domini 2000, or Woman's Destiny,' written late in life, has little merit. His other publications were: 'Great Britain and her Colonies' (London, 1865, 8vo) and 'New Zealand and the South Sea Islands' (London, 1878). He also edited the 'Official Handbook of New Zealand' for 1875.

Vogel, who was a Jew of the Ashkenazi rite, married, on 19 March 1867, Mary, daughter of William Henry Clayton, colonial architect, New Zealand, and left two sons and a daughter. Another son was killed when cut off with Major Wilson's force by the Matabele in 1894.

[Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen (1840-97), 2nd edit. London, 1897; Rusden's History of New Zealand, 2nd edit. Melbourne, 1896; Anthony Trollope's Australia and New Zealand, London, 1873; Times, Daily Telegraph, Daily News, 14 March 1899; Jewish Chronicle, 16 March 1899; Reeves's Long White Cloud, London, 1898; Burke's Colonial Gentry, ii. 518.] W. P. R.

W

WALKER, JOHN (1692?-1741), a Cambridge scholar and coadjutor of Bentley in his proposed edition of the Græco-Latin Testament, was son of Thomas Walker of Huddersfield, and was educated, like Bentley, at Wakefield school, where he was under Edward Clarke. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner on 24 May 1710, at the age of seventeen. He was Craven scholar in 1712. He graduated B.A. in 1713, and was elected minor fellow on 28 Sept. 1716 (see E. Rud, *Diary*, ed. Luard, Cambridge, 1860). He took his M.A., and was elected socius major and sublector tertius in 1717.

Walker was amiable and attractive, and ready to work with others, as well as learned. The firstfruits of his studies that have come down to us are emendations on Cicero, 'De Natura Deorum,' printed at the end of the edition of Dr. John Davies, master of Queens' College, in 1718, and honourably mentioned in the preface. They are mostly bold or ingenious conjectures, after the manner of Bentley, and show a wide range of reading. Pearce also incorporated some notes of Walker's in his edition of the 'De Officiis' in 1745 (see p. xiv). While working for the New Testament he also helped Bentley with various readings of manuscripts of Suetonius and Cicero's 'Tusculans.' For his own part he was preparing an edition of Arnobius, and left large materials for the purpose to Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.] One valuable volume of this collection now belongs to Professor J. E. B. Mayor of Cambridge, and contains notes and conjectures well worthy of attention, as well as collations of the Paris and Antwerp manuscripts, the second of which is a copy from the first, and was then at Brussels.

In the summer or autumn of 1719 he went to Paris, as Bentley's emissary, for the purpose of collecting various readings for the proposed Græco-Latin New Testament, which had been projected by Bentley about 1716. J. J. Wetstein had been first employed; but, after Wetstein's return to Switzerland, Bentley was naturally glad to have one of his own scholars as his confidential assistant. Walker was kindly received at Paris, especially by the Benedictines, and, after some suspicion of a clash of literary interests between their project for an edition of the 'Versio Itala' and Bentley's undertaking, he was aided by them in his work. Thuillier, Sabatier, Mopinot, and Montfaucon were his chief friends, and the latter regarded him as a son. He remained in Paris apparently nearly a year. Bentley thus writes of him at the end of his 'Proposals,' published in 1720: 'The work will be put in the press as soon as money is contributed to support the charge of the impression. . . .

The overseer and corrector of the press will be the learned Mr. John Walker of Trinity College in Cambridge; who with great accurateness has collated many MSS. at Paris for the present edition. And the issue of it, whether gain or loss, is equally to fall on him and the author.' Walker had, in fact, collated the whole New Testament in five Latin manuscripts at Paris, and part of it in nine others, besides noting the readings of four Tours manuscripts collated by Léon Chevallier, which were given him by Sabatier. These collections are contained in the volume numbered B. 17. 5, in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge (Ellis, pp. xxxv foll.; *Old Lat. Bibl. Texts*, i. 55, foll., where they are all identified). Next year (1721) he returned to Paris, this time to collate Greek texts. The readings of the manuscripts from the Royal, Coislin, St. Germain, and Colbert collections in Trinity College (B. 17. 42, 43) probably belong to this date or to the following years. The winter of 1721–2 was, however, spent in Brussels in the company of Charles Graham, third viscount Preston (*d.* 1739), grandson of James II's ambassador at Paris. Here Walker collated the manuscript of Arnobius (and Minucius Felix) already mentioned, and the Corsendonk Greek Testament (now at Vienna, Imp. Lib., cursive 3), and succeeded in identifying many of the manuscripts used by Lucas Brugensis. When the fear of the plague had abated, Walker returned to Paris, and seems to have remained there till 1723.

Bentley had communicated his undertaking to Archbishop Wake in 1716, and this naturally led to intercourse between the archbishop and Walker. The first extant evidence of this is a letter from Walker at Brussels, 24 Nov. 1721 (*Old Lat. Bibl. Texts*, i. 66), in answer to a kind one of Wake's, perhaps the beginning of their friendship. Wake showed him many marks of favour, and Walker collated a great number of his manuscripts. These collations are found, some in B. 17. 42, 43, and others in B. 17. 34. A selection of Walker's readings is also found in a Greek Testament in Christ Church Library, where the Wake MSS. themselves are (Wake, *Arch. Gr.* 35). Altogether Walker seems to have collated some seventy-eight Greek manuscripts, containing the whole or parts of the New Testament.

His course of promotion was as follows: He became dean and rector of Bocking, Essex, in the archbishop's patronage, 15 Nov. 1725. At Lady day 1726 he received his last dividend as fellow of Trinity. He became chancellor of St. David's on 17 July 1727. His marriage followed six months later, 26 Jan. 1727–8. He was made D.D. under royal commission (together with Richard Walker the vice-master) on 25 April 1728. A year later Wake appointed him archdeacon of Hereford on 3 Feb. 1728–9, and on 12 Dec. 1730 he was instituted rector of St. Mary Aldermary in the same patronage. He also became incumbent of St. Thomas the Apostle in the same year. He was also chaplain to King George II. He died on 9 Nov. 1741, at the early age of forty-eight.

Walker married Charlotte Sheffield, one of the three natural daughters of the well-known John Sheffield, duke of Normanby and Buckinghamshire (*d.* 1721) [q. v.], by Frances Stewart, who afterwards married Hon. Oliver Lambart (she *d.* 1750–1). These daughters (and their brother) took the name of Sheffield under their father's will. Mrs. Walker had a fortune of some 6,000*l.*, and bore her husband six sons and four daughters. One of their sons, Henry, became fellow of King's College, B.A. 1757, M.A. 1760. Mrs. Walker is described as 'a woman of violent and turbulent temper,' but professed much respect for her husband, to whom she erected a monument in the chancel of Bocking church, with a laudatory character (*Old Lat. Bibl. Texts*, i. 65), which all extant evidence confirms. It asserts that his 'uncommon learning and sweetness of temper, joined to all other Christian perfections, and accompanied with a pleasing form of body, justly rendered him the delight and ornament of mankind.'

The later course of his studies and the reasons for the collapse of his great literary project are matters of conjecture and inference. He certainly went on collating Greek manuscripts till after 1735, as the Greek Testament numbered B. 17. 44, 45 is one of J. Wetstein and G. Smith's, Amsterdam, 1735, and contains collations of manuscripts, some of them brought to Archbishop Wake in that year. Wake died in 1737, and left his manuscripts to Christ Church, Oxford, and therefore Walker's work on them was probably done before that. Bentley himself was in perpetual strife in his later years, and had a paralytic stroke in 1739. Walker's own health was delicate, and he may have had warnings of approaching death. Something of the kind seems necessary to explain the fact that Bentley, making his will on 29 May 1741 (six months before Walker's death), left his Greek manuscripts brought from Mount Athos to the college, and 'the rest and residue of his library' (including, apparently, Walker's collations in the

volumes now at Trinity College) to his nephew Richard, and did not mention Walker. Bentley himself died six months after his younger friend. There is no trace of a quarrel between them. It seems therefore that Walker's premature death was the chief cause of the failure of all this preparation, and the operation of this simple circumstance has been strangely overlooked by Bentley's biographers. Bentley used to call Walker 'Clarissimus Walker,' probably to distinguish him from his two contemporaries at Trinity College, Richard the vice-master and Samuel.

Walker's collations of Latin manuscripts are decidedly better than Bentley's, although they are not as perfect as his reputation for scholarship and his neat writing would lead one to hope.

[Life of Bentley [q. v.] and Old Latin Biblical Texts, i. (St. Germain, St. Matthew), Oxf. 1883, esp. pp. v, xxiii–xxvi, 55–67; Gent. Mag. 1741, p. 609; Hennessy's Nov. Rep. Eccl. 1898, pp. cxxx, 300, 302. The contents of the volumes at Trinity College are given (not quite accurately) in A. A. Ellis's Bentleii Critica Sacra. Information has also been supplied by friends at Cambridge and elsewhere. Walker's will, which has been consulted, is at Somerset House.]

JOHN SARUM.

WALLACE, ROBERT (1831–1899), divine and member of parliament, second son of Jasper Wallace, master gardener, was born near Cupar, Fife, on 24 June 1831. He was educated at the Geddes Institution, Culross, the High School, Edinburgh, and at St. Andrews University, where he won special distinction and graduated M.A. in 1853. After teaching for some time in private families, and attending the 1853–4 session at the Divinity Hall, Edinburgh, he was appointed on 22 April 1854 classical master at the Madras Academy, Cupar, Fife. In October 1855 he resumed his theological studies at Edinburgh University. He was licensed to preach in 1857, and shortly afterwards appointed to the charge of Newton-on-Ayr, whence he removed in 1860 to Trinity College Church, Edinburgh. In 1866 he was appointed examiner in philosophy in the university of St. Andrews, and two years later the Edinburgh corporation presented him with the charge of Old Greyfriars. In 1869 the university of Glasgow conferred upon him the degree of D.D.

Wallace as a churchman was noted for the support he gave both in the Edinburgh presbytery and in the general assembly of the church of Scotland to broad views on theology and to the reform of worship, of which Dr. Robert Lee (1804–1868) [q. v.] was the chief champion. To the latter controversy he contributed 'Reform of the Church of Scotland in Worship, Government, and Doctrine;' and to the former an essay on 'Church Tendencies in Scotland,' published in 'Recess Studies' (Edinburgh, 1870), which led to much controversy, and ultimately to his impeachment for heresy. In 1872 he was appointed by the crown to the chair of church history in Edinburgh University, and his ecclesiastical and political opponents protested. The controversy which followed was one of the most exciting in the recent annals of the church of Scotland. Wallace won mainly owing to his own remarkable powers as a debater, but in 1876 he determined to leave the church, and became editor of the 'Scotsman' newspaper.

For some years previously he had been contributing to that newspaper, but his editorship was not a success, and he resigned in 1880. In 1881 he entered the Middle Temple, and in 1883 was called to the bar. In 1886 he was elected to parliament as a radical to represent East Edinburgh, and his connection with the constituency lasted until his death. In parliament he maintained an unusual independence, and though he took only an occasional part in the debates, he kept up the reputation he had won in the ecclesiastical courts. While about to address the House of Commons on 5 June 1899 he fell down in a fit, and died in Westminster hospital on the following day. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

He was married in 1858 to Margaret, daughter of James Robertson of Cupar, who predeceased him; by her he had four sons and a daughter.

Wallace wrote frequently for the magazines, but in addition to fugitive controversial matter he published little. His inaugural address as professor of church history, 'The Study of Ecclesiastical History in its Relations to Church Theology,' was published in Edinburgh, 1873. At the time of his death he was engaged on a biography of George Buchanan, since completed (Edinburgh, 1899), and on his own reminiscences, which will be included in his 'Life.'

[Hew Scott, Fasti Ecclesiæ, I. i. 156, II. i. 151, &c.; Lawson's Reminiscences (private circulation); Scotsman, 7 June 1899; Biography by Sheriff Campbell Smith and Mr. Wallace is in preparation.]

J. R. M.

WARBURTON, SIR ROBERT (1842–1899), warden of the Khyber, born in a Ghilzai fort between Jagdallak and Ganda-

mak on 11 July 1842, was the only son of Robert Warburton (*d.* 10 Nov. 1864), lieutenant-colonel in the royal artillery, by his wife, a noble Afghan lady, niece of the Amir Dost Muhammad. At the time of his birth his mother was flying from the troopers of Sardar Muhammad Akbar Khán, who pursued her for months after the massacre of English at Kábul on 1 Nov. 1841. She was sheltered by her relatives, and finally rejoined her husband on 20 Sept. 1842. At the close of the Afghan war Robert and his mother accompanied his father's battery to Sipri, whence they removed to Morar in Gwalior. In 1850 he was placed at school at Mussoorie under Robert North Maddock, where he remained until 1 Dec. 1856. He was then sent to England, and was placed at Kensington grammar school under G. Frost. Thence he obtained a cadetship, and after one term at Addiscombe and two at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich he obtained his commission in the royal regiment of artillery on 18 Dec. 1861. In 1862 he was sent to India and stationed with the 1st battery of the 24th brigade at Fort Govindghar, the fortress of Amritsar. In August 1864 he exchanged into the F battery of the 18th brigade and was stationed at Mian Mir. In 1866 the failure of the Agra and Masterman's bank left him with only his pay to support himself and his mother. To increase his resources he exchanged into the 21st Punjab infantry. This regiment was then under orders for the Abyssinian campaign, and disembarked at Zoula on 1 Feb. 1868. While serving with the transport train he showed great tact in conciliating native feeling and received the thanks of Sir Robert Napier (afterwards Baron Napier) [q. v.] for his services. When he was invalided to England Napier interested himself in his behalf, and wrote to the lieutenant-governor of the Punjab recommending him for employment on the frontier. On his return to India in April 1869 he was attached as a probationer to the 15th Ludhiána Sikhs, and in July 1870 he was appointed to the Punjab commission as an assistant commissioner to the Pesháwar division. At the end of September 1872 he was removed temporarily to the sub-district of Yusafzai and stationed at Hoti-mardán, and in February 1876 he was permanently appointed. Under Sir Pierre Louis Napoleon Cavagnari [q. v.] he took part in several enterprises against the hill tribes who persisted in raiding British territory, particularly against the Utmán Khel in 1878, and was five times complimented by the government of the Punjab and thrice by the secretary of state for India. In 1879, during the Afghan campaign, Cavagnari made repeated applications for his services, but the Punjab government refused to spare him. In July, however, he was appointed political officer of the Khyber, a post which he held for eighteen years.

On the news of the murder of Cavagnari at Kábul, Warburton was nominated chief political officer with General Sir R. O. Bright, commanding the Jalálábád field force. He joined the force on 10 Oct. and proceeded to Jalálábád to ascertain the revenues of the district. In April 1880 he was invalided to England, and he did not return to the Khyber Pass until 16 Feb. 1882. From that time he remained on the frontier almost continuously until his retirement. He obtained a remarkable influence over the hill tribes, due in part no doubt to his Afghan blood. He raised the Khyber rifles from among these tribes, a force which for many years kept the pass tranquil. His camp became the rendezvous of mutually hostile tribesmen, who carefully refrained from hostilities so long as they remained within its precincts. He was accustomed to travel with no weapon but a walking-stick, and everywhere met with demonstrations of attachment. Able to converse fluently with the learned in Persian and with the common folk in the vernacular Pushto, he succeeded, by his acquaintance with tribal life and character, in gaining an influence over the border Afghans which has never been equalled. In 1881 he attained the rank of major, and in 1887 that of lieutenant-colonel. On 1 Jan. 1890, in recognition of his services, he was created C.S.I. In 1893 he was nominated to the brevet rank of colonel. He resigned his post on 11 July 1897 and received the thanks of the Punjab government. He had frequently requested government to give him an English assistant who might continue his policy and succeed to his influence after his retirement. This request was never granted, and the advent of a successor without local experience was at once followed by disquiet. On the outbreak of excitement among the Afridis in August, he was asked by the Indian government on 13 Aug. whether he was willing to resume his service in connection with the Khyber Pass and the Afridis. He declared himself willing, but on 23 Aug., before definite orders had been given, hostilities broke out. He served with the Tirah expedition of 1897–8, and in 1898 he was created K.C.I.E. The hardships of the Tirah campaign wore out his frame and the loss of the Khyber posts broke his heart. He returned to England with broken health, and dying at 3 Russell

Road, Kensington, on 22 April 1899, was buried at Brompton cemetery on 27 April. In 1868 he married Mary, eldest daughter of William Cecil of Dyffrin, Monmouthshire.

Warburton's reminiscences of his life were published in 1900 under the title 'Eighteen Years in the Khyber,' London, 8vo.

[Eighteen Years in the Khyber (with portraits); Times, 24, 25, 28 April 1899.]

E. I. C.

WARD, MARY (1585–1645), founder of a female order modelled on the rule of the jesuits, born at Mulwith, near Ripon, on 23 Jan. 1584–5, was the eldest child of Marmaduke Ward of Givendale, Mulwith, and Newby, in the West riding of Yorkshire, by his wife Ursula, daughter of Robert Wright (*d.* 1594) of Plowland in Holderness, and widow of John Constable (*d.* 1581) of Hatfield in the same district. John Wright (1568?–1605) [q. v.] was Mary's uncle. She was at baptism named Jane, a name which at her confirmation was changed to Mary. Her parents were Roman catholics, and she was educated in the same faith. At the age of five she went to live at Plowland with her grandmother, Ursula Wright, the daughter of Nicholas Rudston of Hayton in the East riding. On the death of her grandfather in 1594 she returned to Mulwith, but the household was broken up by the persecution of 1597–8, and she was entrusted to her kinswoman, Mrs. Ardington of Harewell, a daughter of Sir William Ingleby of Ripley. From 1600 to 1606 she resided with the wife of Sir Ralph Babthorpe of Osgodby and Babthorpe, near York. Her birth and her great beauty attracted numerous suitors, but her heart was set on the monastic life, and in 1606 she proceeded to St. Omer, and entered the community of the Colettines, the severest order of St. Clare. Somewhat against her inclination she was appointed to collect alms from the townspeople, her own desire being for greater solitude and contemplation. Moreover, as a lay sister she was not subject to the rule of St. Clare, but to the less rigorous discipline of the third order of St. Francis. In May 1607 she left the convent, resolved on founding a community especially for Englishwomen. She repaired to the court of the archdukes at Brussels, and in spite of considerable opposition obtained land for a convent near Gravelines. On Christmas eve she commenced her community in a temporary dwelling at St. Omer, with five English nuns transferred from 'the Walloon monastery' in that city. In 1609, however, she left this convent also, after endowing it with most of her possessions. She returned to St. Omer, after a visit to England, accompanied by five young English ladies, with whom she founded a community in the Grosse Rue, which chiefly concerned itself with the education of girls, and did not bind itself to the life of strict seclusion which was characteristic of most female orders. In 1611, after a severe illness, she resolved, in consequence of a supernatural communication, to adopt the rules of the Society of Jesus for her community, adapting them for the use of women. About 1611 the first affiliated community was established in London at Spitalfields. By 1617 the number of inmates in the parent community had increased to sixty persons, and in that year a second subordinate community was established at Liège, Mary Ward herself removing to the new house. During the next few years she travelled constantly in England and the Low Countries, and on one occasion was arrested and thrown into prison in London. In 1620 and 1621 she was occupied in founding houses in Köln and Trier.

At the close of 1621, finding considerable opposition arising to her order, she resolved to proceed to Rome, where she arrived on Christmas eve. She immediately submitted to Gregory XV a memorial, stating that she and her companions had by divine appointment taken upon them the rule of life of the jesuits, and requesting the establishment of an order under his sanction. Finding that the English clergy were hostile and passed strictures on the conduct of her house in London, she requested leave on 1 July 1622 to establish a house in Rome, that her plan might be made a matter of observation. Her request was granted, schools for girls were instituted, and the community was quickly organised.

For more than a year affairs went well, but renewed trouble arose at the close of that period. In June 1625, in consequence of fresh charges brought against Mary of preaching publicly in London before an altar, and similar absurdities, the schools were closed by the order of Urban VIII. In November 1626, despairing of obtaining the ratification of her order, Mary determined to proceed to England through Germany. At Milan she was received with great respect by the saintly cardinal archbishop, Federigo Borromeo. Passing through Tyrol she arrived at Munich, where the elector, Maximilian I, permitted her and her companions to remain, and gave them a residence and a yearly allowance for their maintenance. In 1627 the Emperor Ferdinand invited Mary to Vienna, and provided a foundation

for her in that city. The dislike aroused by her independent action pursued her to Germany, and in July 1628, in consequence of a communication from the Archbishop of Vienna, Cardinal Klessel, a private congregation was called by Urban VIII, when it was decided that measures should be taken through the legates of the various countries to break up the houses of the institute without issuing a papal bull. Warned of the imminence of the peril Mary set out for Rome, but owing to illness was unable to reach the city until February 1629. After laying her case before Urban VIII and the cardinals she returned to Munich, and thence proceeded to Vienna. The report of the suppression rapidly spread; but on hearing that Mary was to be imprisoned as a heretic, the emperor refused to allow the measures against her to be carried into effect at Vienna. Unwilling to be a cause of strife, she removed to Munich, where on 7 Feb. 1630–1 she was arrested and confined in the Anger convent. The unhealthiness of her prison brought on an illness that was almost fatal. Her friends, however, interested themselves in her behalf, and on 15 April she was released by a papal mandate. During her imprisonment a papal bull for the suppression of the institute had been issued; but, owing to the favour of Maximilian, Mary and her companions were permitted to remain in their abode at Paradeiser Haus in Munich. In April 1632 she again set out for Rome to intercede for the dispersed members of her sisterhood, who were undergoing great hardships. She was well received by Urban VIII, who seemed won by her patience under trial, and gave her permission to establish a new house in Rome itself. In October 1634 she took possession of an abode on the Esquiline, which became a frequent resort of English catholics in Rome. Here she remained until 1637, continually beset by spies, and assailed by the malice of her opponents, but supported by the esteem of Urban. In September 1637 she set out for England, arriving in London on 20 May 1638. There she drew companions round her in a house in the neighbourhood of the Strand. She remained in London until the strict parliamentary régime that followed the departure of Charles I for the north in 1642 rendered it too unsafe. She left the city on 1 May, sought refuge in Yorkshire, where she was well received by her catholic kinsfolk, and settled at Hutton Rudby in Cleveland. In 1644 she removed to Heworth, near York. Her health, which had been much impaired during her later years, altogether failed during the hardships of the siege of York by the parliamentary troops, and she died on 20 Jan. 1644–5 at Heworth, soon after the capitulation of the city, and was buried on 22 Jan. in the corner next the porch of Osbaldwick church on the east side, where a gravestone was afterwards placed bearing an inscription which is still legible. It is, however, probable that her body was secretly removed to the Netherlands by her companions at a later date.

After Mary Ward's death various communities following her rule subsisted unrecognised by ecclesiastical authority, until on 13 June 1703 a bull of confirmation of the Institute of Mary, the blessed Virgin, was obtained from Clement XI, which sanctioned all the essential features of Mary Ward's scheme. The headquarters of the order were established at Munich until 1809, when their property was secularised with most of the ecclesiastical possessions in Germany. In Austrian territory, however, they enjoyed the protection of the emperor, and several communities exist at the present day in England, Ireland, and Germany, as well as dependent houses in Asia, Africa, and America. In 1877 Pius IX gave his final approbation to the whole institute.

Mary Ward left fragmentary autobiographies in English and Italian, which are now in possession of the community at Nymphenburg, near Munich. An oil painting of Mary Ward, executed about 1620, is in possession of the nuns of the English Institute of the Blessed Virgin at Augsburg, and a second, representing her in later life, is in possession of the nuns of the institute of Altötting in Bavaria. Many of her autograph letters, as well as many historical documents relative to the society, are in the Nymphenburg archives.

A life of Mary Ward by her friend and companion, Winefrid Wigmore, was written between 1645 and 1657. Several copies exist in manuscript both in French and English. A manuscript life in Italian by Vincento Pageti, secretary of Cardinal Borghese and apostolic notary, written in 1662, and entitled 'Breve Raconto della Vita di donna Maria della Guardia,' is in the possession of the community at Nymphenburg. The next biography in point of time was compiled in Latin in 1674 by Dominic Bissel, canon regular of the holy cross at Augsburg. There is a copy among the archives of the diocese at Westminster. In 1689 a life was written in German at Munich by Tobias Lohner, a jesuit father. The autograph copy is in the Nymphenburg archives. All of these are in large measure independent, although that by Winefrid Wigmore is of primary importance. In 1717 an account of

the order by the Benedictine father, Corbinian Khamm, entitled 'Relatio de Origine et Propagatione Instituti, Mariæ nuncupati, Virginum Anglarum,' was printed at Augsburg, and about 1729 a life of Mary Ward by Marco Fridl, a priest. The chief incidents of Mary's life are portrayed in fifty very large oil paintings which have existed in the convent of the institute at Augsburg almost from its foundation in 1662. The series is known among the nuns as 'the painted life,' and was probably constructed from descriptions given to the artist by Mary's surviving companions. The German descriptions appended to the pictures are quoted by Lohner as early as 1689, indicating that they were existing at that early date. These various sources have been collated in the 'Life of Mary Ward' by Mary Catherine Elizabeth Chambers, which appeared in the 'Quarterly Series' in 1882 and 1885 (vols. xxxv. and lii.), under the editorship of Henry James Coleridge.

[Miss Chambers's Life of Mary Ward, 1882–1885 (with portraits); Poulson's Holderness, ii. 516, 517; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, s.v. 'Constable of Flamborough;' Foley's Records of the English Province, i. 128, 458–9, 670; Dodd's Church Hist. 1739, ii. 341; Butler's Memoir of St. Ignatius, 1812, p. 405.] E. I. C.

WATSON, WILLIAM, Lord Watson (1827–1899), judge, son of the Rev. Thomas Watson, minister in the church of Scotland, by Eleonora, daughter of David McHaffie, was born at the Manse, Covington, Lanarkshire, on 25 Aug. 1827. He was educated at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, the latter of which conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1876. He was admitted advocate in 1851, but nearly a decade elapsed before he entered upon his career, and then he owed his introduction to practice to the illness of a friend who recommended him as a substitute. In July 1865 he appeared for the defence in the *cause célèbre* of Dr. Edward Pritchard [q. v.], the poisoner. Thenceforth his practice grew steadily, though slowly, until in 1874 it was sufficient to warrant Disraeli in rewarding his conservatism, then altogether exceptional at the Scottish bar, with the office of solicitor-general for Scotland (21 July). In the following year he was elected dean of the faculty of advocates, and in 1876 he succeeded Edward Strathearn Gordon [q. v.] in the office of lord advocate and the representation of the universities of Glasgow and Aberdeen. In 1878 he was sworn of the privy council, and placed on the committee of the council for education in Scotland (2 April). As lord advocate he conducted the prosecution of the fraudulent directors of the City of Glasgow Bank, and several civil actions arising out of the failure. On 28 April 1880 he was appointed to the place among the lords of appeal in ordinary, vacant by the recent death of Lord Gordon, and created a life peer by the title of Baron Watson of Thankerton, Lanarkshire.

A lord advocate of less than four years' standing, who enters the highest judiciary of the empire, might not unreasonably plead his limited experience as a reason for occupying himself mainly, if not exclusively, with the decision of Scottish cases. Almost, however, from the outset Watson grappled boldly and unreservedly with the multifarious, intricate, and frequently recondite legal problems which constitute the staple topics of the judicial deliberations of the House of Lords and privy council, and his great natural acumen and extraordinary assiduity gave to his decisions a soundness and solidity worthy the best traditions of British jurisprudence. The conversance with the civil law which he owed to his Scottish training stood him in good stead in dealing with appeals from colonies in which it still forms the basis of the jurisprudence (see *Law Reports*, Appeal Cases, xii. 562); but where such aid failed him, as in vexed questions of domicile (*ib.* xiii. 436; 1895, p. 522), or French or Indian custom, his judgments were no less able, while the part which he took in determining the policy and practice of the privy council in the exercise of the prerogatival jurisdiction in Canadian cases was of capital constitutional importance. His mastery of English law, if less conspicuous, was hardly less consummate; his authority on Scottish law was immense; nor can he be justly taxed with provincialism because he showed himself sedulous to preserve its purity (*ib.* vii. 393). In later life he was reputed the profoundest lawyer in the three kingdoms, and his influence was commensurate.

Watson has thus been generally credited with a principal share in the responsibility for the decision in Lord Sheffield's case, which was perhaps justified by the peculiar facts upon which it turned, but would unquestionably, if followed, have seriously hampered the business of the banking community. This consequence was in fact only obviated by a later decision (*ib.* 1892, p. 201; cf. Herschell, Farrer, Lord Herschell); but the aberration, if such it must be deemed, was unique in a career of nearly twenty years of splendid service, which has left an ineffaceable impress upon every part of our legal system.

Watson was homely in appearance and unassuming in manner, though a merciless

dissector of bad argument. He never lost his broad Scottish accent or acquired the niceties of English style, but his judgments are distinguished by a methodical arrangement and massive strength of diction which amply atone for their occasional infelicity of phrase. The care which he lavished on them was prompted neither by zest nor by ambition, but by sheer sense of duty; for law, if not positively irksome, was at any rate not particularly congenial to him, while of ambition he had not a jot. He was a keen sportsman, but otherwise somewhat indolent, and would probably have been happier in a quiet country life than while dispensing justice in the most august tribunals of the British empire.

Watson died at Sunlaw's House, Kelso, on 14 Sept. 1899, leaving issue by his wife Margaret (*m.* 6 Aug. 1868, *d.* 3 March 1898), daughter of Dugald John Bannatyne. An 'Address on the Repression of Crime,' delivered by Watson in 1877 before the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science, is printed in the 'Transactions' of the association.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Burke's Peerage, 1899; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Reports of Cases before the High Court of Justiciary, iv. 161 et seq.; Scottish Law Reporter, xiii–xvii.; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Lords' Journal, cxii. 130; Times, 15 Sept. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 165; Law Journal, 16 Sept. 1899; Law Times, 23 Sept. 1899; Juridical Review, 1899, pp. 269–81.]

J. M. R.

WAUCHOPE, ANDREW GILBERT (1846–1899), major-general, born at Niddrie Marischal, Midlothian, on 5 July 1846, was the second son of Andrew Wauchope (1818–1874) of Niddrie by his wife, Frances Maria (*d.* 26 June 1858), daughter of Henry Lloyd of Lloydsburg, co. Tipperary. Sir John Wauchope [q. v.], the covenanter, was his ancestor. At the age of eleven he was sent to a school at Worksop in Nottinghamshire, and a little later to Foster's school, Stubbington House, Gosport, to prepare him for the navy. In 1859 he entered the Britannia as a naval cadet, and on 5 Oct. 1860 was entered as midshipman on board the St. George, where he formed a friendship with Prince Alfred. Finding the army more to his taste, he obtained his discharge on 3 July 1862. He obtained a commission in the 42nd regiment (the Black Watch) on 21 Nov. 1865, and was made a lieutenant on 23 June 1867. He served in the Ashanti war from 30 Nov. 1873, obtaining special employment as commander of Russell's regiment of Haussas during its advance from the river Prah to Kumasi. While in this post he took part in a number of engagements, and was twice wounded, the second time severely. He was mentioned in the despatches, and received a medal with a clasp.

In July 1878, on the annexation of Cyprus, he was placed in charge of the district of Papho on that island, and on his return to England in August 1880 he was nominated C.M.G. in recognition of his services. On 14 Sept. 1878 he obtained his captaincy, and in 1882 he served in the Egyptian campaign. He was one of the first to enter the trenches at Tel-el-Kebir and received a medal with a clasp and the khedive's star. On 14 March 1884 he attained the rank of major, and in the Soudan expedition of that year he served under Sir Gerald Graham as deputy-assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general. At the battle of El Teb he was again severely wounded. He was mentioned in the despatches, and was rewarded on 21 May with a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy. In the following season, 1884-5, he took part in the Nile expedition, serving in the river column under Major-general William Earle [q. v.] At Kirkeban on 11 Feb. 1885 he was again severely wounded.

After the return of the expedition he went back to Scotland to recruit, and for a time devoted himself to the management of his estates, to which he had succeeded on the death of his elder brother, Major William John Wauchope, on 28 Nov. 1882. His popularity in the county of Midlothian became so great that the conservative leaders induced him to contest Midlothian in opposition to W. E. Gladstone at the general election of 1892. He was successful in reducing Gladstone's majority from 4,631 to 690.

On 21 May 1888 he became colonel, and C.B. in 1889, and in the autumn of 1892 he resumed active military duties, being nominated colonel of the 73rd Perthshire regiment. In July 1898 he was selected to command a brigade in the expedition under Major-general (now Lord) Kitchener, for the re-conquest of the Soudan. He took part in the engagements at Atbara and Omdurman, and on 16 Nov. 1898 was appointed major-general in recognition of his services. On 14 April 1899 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University, and in June unsuccessfully contested South Edinburgh against Mr. Arthur Dewar at a by-election. In October he received a commission to command the third or highland brigade destined for service in the Trans-

vaal, where war had just been declared. It formed part of the column under General Lord Methuen for the relief of the besieged towns of Kimberley and Mafeking. After taking part in the engagements of Belmont and Modder River he fell at Magersfontein on 11 Dec. while leading his brigade in a night attack on the Boer entrenchments. He was buried on 13 Dec. at the township of Modder River. On 18 Dec. he was reinterred at Matjesfontein. Wauchope was twice married: first, on 9 Dec. 1882, to Elythea Ruth (*d.* 3 Feb. 1884), daughter of Sir Thomas Erskine, baronet, of Carnbo; and secondly, in 1893, to Jean, daughter of Sir William Muir. He left a son by his first marriage.

[Baird's General Wauchope (with portrait), 1900; Army Lists; Conan Doyle's Great Boer War, 1900.] E. I. C.

WESTMINSTER, DUKE OF. [See GROSVENOR, HUGH LUPUS, 1825-1899.]

WESTMORLAND, EARL OF. [See FANE, FRANCIS WILLIAM HENRY, 1825-1891.]

WESTWOOD, THOMAS (1814-1888), minor poet and bibliographer of angling, was the son of the Thomas Westwood of Enfield so vividly portrayed by Charles Lamb in several letters bearing date 1829-1830. 'Father ('Daddy' or more familiarly 'Gaffer') Westwood,' as Lamb calls him, was formerly a rider or traveller for a wholesale drapery house, then a thriving haberdasher within the sound of Bow Bells, who retired with something under a competence before the beginning of the French war at the close of the eighteenth century, and settled at Enfield, of which place he became a patriarch. Living upon the minimum consistent with gentility, he was nevertheless 'a star among the minor gentry, receiving the bows of the tradespeople and the courtesies of the almswomen daily . . . he hath borne parish offices, sings fine old sea songs at three score and ten,' is proud of having married his daughter, 'and sighs only now and then when he thinks that he has a son on his hands about fifteen' (letter to Wordsworth, 22 Jan. 1830).

This son was the future poet, Thomas Westwood, who was born at Enfield on 26 Nov. 1814, and early became an ardent disciple and student of Izaak Walton, Lamb's copy of whose 'Compleat Angler' he was privileged to use. Lamb let him loose in his library, the shelves of which he used frequently to relieve by flinging modern books (presentation copies) into the Westwoods' garden. Many years later Westwood contributed to 'Notes and Queries' (see below) some interesting reminiscences of Charles Lamb, whom he characterised as 'a seventeenth-century man mislaid.' Introduced by degrees to many of Lamb's literary friends, the young man was imbued with a taste for letters. In 1840 he issued a dainty volume of 'Poems' (London, 8vo), and was credited by a critic in the 'Athenæum' with 'a poetical eye, a poetical heart, and a musical ear.' It was followed in 1850 by 'Burden of the Bell and other Lyrics,' many of which had previously appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' His remaining volumes of verse were: 'Berries and Blossoms' (1855), 'Foxglove Bells: a Book of Sonnets' (1856), 'The Sword of Kingship' (privately printed, 1866), 'The Quest of the Sangreall' (1868), 'Twelve Sonnets and an Epilogue (In Memoriam I. Walton),' London, 1884, and 'Gathered in the Gloaming' (1886), poems of early and later years, representing the verses he thought best worthy of survival. In a humorous sonnet on the 'Small Poets,' Westwood sang as a unit in a countless swarm, 'Oh for a wizard's sleight to turn this swarm of mites into one mighty!' Yet all his lyrics are marked by an exquisite taste, and one of them, 'Love in the Alpuxaras,' is said to have excited the envious admiration of Landor.

In 1844 Westwood went to Belgium and there obtained the post of director and secretary of the Tournay railway. He spent most of his later life in West Flanders, devoting leisure and money to the collection of a splendid library of works on angling, upon which subject he was recognised in England as an authority, probably without a rival. In 1861 he published through the 'Field' office 'A New Bibliotheca Piscatoria; or General Catalogue of Angling and Fishing Literature, with Bibliographical Notes and Data' (preface dated Brussels, July 1861). In 1864 he issued his 'Chronicle of the Compleat Angler,' now a scarce volume, and deservedly prized, for it is perhaps the most elaborate bibliography on record of any book printed in England, with the exception of the Bible; it was printed as a supplement to Marston's sumptuous edition of 'The Compleat Angler' of 1888 (ii. 258-330, with a new preface). In 1883, with the collaboration of Thomas Satchell (*d.* 1888), Westwood produced in a handsome quarto his *magnum opus*, the 'Bibliotheca Piscatoria: a Catalogue of Books on Angling, the Fisheries and Fish-Culture,' the small volume of 1861 being practically transformed into a new work, containing considerably over five thousand separate entries. In the

same year Westwood reprinted, with a good introduction, 'The Secrets of Angling' (1613) of John Dennys. Westwood died in Belgium on 13 March 1888.

[Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century (Tennyson to Clough), pp. 435-445; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 222, 4th ser. v. 528, x. 405; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

WIGHTMAN, JOSEPH (*d.* 1722), major-general, was appointed ensign to Lieutenant-colonel Robert Smith on 28 Dec. 1690, and lieutenant to Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Hopson on 7 Aug. 1693, with the additional rank of captain. On 8 Dec. 1696 he was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel in the first foot guards. He subsequently became an officer of Sir Matthew Bridges's regiment of foot (now the Leicestershire regiment), with which he served in the Netherlands under William III. In 1701 he accompanied the regiment to Holland and served in Marlborough's campaigns in 1702 and 1703. He was promoted to the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1702, and on 26 Aug. 1703 received the brevet rank of colonel. Marlborough commended him as 'a very careful, diligent officer' (*Letters and Despatches of Marlborough*, ed. Murray, 1845, i. 192). In 1704 the regiment was transferred to the Spanish peninsula, where it saw much service under the Earl of Galway, and suffered severely at Almanza on 25 April 1707. On 1 Jan. 1707 Wightman became brigadier-general, and on 20 Aug. he was appointed to the command of the regiment on the death of Colonel Holcroft Blood [q.v.] On 1 Jan. 1710 he was promoted to the rank of major-general.

On 13 July 1712 Wightman was appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland during the absence of John Campbell, second duke of Argyll [q. v.] This command he obtained through General John Richmond Webb [q.v.], somewhat against the inclination of Argyll, who desired to nominate Brigadier-general William Breton (*Addit. MS.* 33273, f. 198). Wightman's position was difficult. He did not get on well with Argyll, who, he complained, never answered his letters, and he found the Scottish people generally jacobite in feeling, and hostile to the English soldiery. To avoid offending the presbyterians he ordered his chaplain to discontinue the use of the book of common prayer in the regimental services (*Addit. MS.* 6116, f. 31). On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1715 under the Earl of Mar [see ERSKINE, JOHN, SIXTH OR ELEVENTH EARL] Argyll was absent from Scotland, and Wightman, drawing together his forces numbering about eighteen hundred men, took post under Stirling, where Argyll, hastening from London, joined him about the middle of September. At the battle of Sheriffmuir on 13 Nov. Wightman commanded the centre of the royal forces, composed of about three regiments of infantry, and ably supported Argyll, who, with the cavalry on the right wing, completely routed the enemy's left. He wrote an account of the battle on the following day, which was printed in 1717 in 'A History of the late Rebellion' by Robert Patten [q.v.] It was reprinted and severely criticised in 1745 by Robert Campbell in his 'Life of John, duke of Argyle and Greenwich.'

In 1718, at the time of the landing of the jacobites at Loch Alsh under William Murray, marquis of Tullibardine [q.v.], Wightman was stationed at Inverness, and on 10 June he commanded the royal troops at the battle of Glenshill, where he forced the highlanders to disperse, and the Spanish troops to surrender prisoners of war. His services were rewarded with the government of Kinsale. He died suddenly of apoplexy at Bath on 25 Sept. 1722.

[Dalton's English Army Lists, 1896-8, vols. iii. and iv.; Cannon's Hist. Record of the Seventeenth or Leicestershire Regiment, 1848, p. 49; Rae's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1746; Patten's Hist. of the Rebellion of 1715, 1745; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 446; Hist. Register, 1719, No. xv.; 1722, Chron. Diary, p. 44; Lockhart Papers, 1817, ii. 19-20; Campbell's Life of Argyle and Greenwich, 1745; Kington Oliphant's Jacobite Lairds of Gask, 1870; Jacobite Attempt of 1719, Scottish Hist. Soc. Publ., vol. xix.; Crichton's Life of Lieutenant-colonel Blackader, 1824, p. 467; Terry's Chevalier de St. George, 1901.] E. I. C.

WILDE, JAMES PLAISTED, LORD PENZANCE (1816-1899), judge, second son of Edward Archer Wilde, solicitor, of London, by Marianne, daughter of William Norris, M.D., was born on 12 July 1816 [cf. WILDE, THOMAS, LORD TRURO]. He was educated at Winchester School and the university of Cambridge, where he graduated (from Trinity College) B.A. in 1838, and proceeded M.A. in 1842. On 15 April 1836 he was admitted student at the Inner Temple, and was there called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1839, and elected bencher on 15 Jan. 1856. A pupil of Barnes (afterwards Sir Barnes Peacock), and 'devil' to his uncle, Sir Thomas Wilde, he was rapidly launched into practice. In 1840 he was made counsel to the commissioners of customs, and thereafter both on the northern circuit and at Westminster his career was one of rapid

and sustained success. He took silk on 6 July 1855, was made counsel to the Duchy of Lancaster in 1859, and in 1860 baron of the exchequer, being at the same time invested with the coif and knighted (13, 24 April). Thence, on the death of Sir Cresswell Cresswell in 1863, he was transferred to the court of probate and divorce (28 Aug.), and on 26 April 1864 was sworn of the privy council. In his new office he at once gave proof of the highest judicial qualities, and by a series of luminous decisions did much to shape both the substantive law and the procedure of the court. He took part with Lord-chief-justice Cockburn and Chief-baron Pollock in the proceedings under the Legitimacy Declaration Act (21 & 22 Vict., c. 93), which disposed of the preposterous pretensions of the *soi-disant* Princess Olive [see SERRES, MRS. OLIVIA]. He was raised to the peerage on 6 April 1869 by the title of Baron Penzance of Penzance, Cornwall, and on 23 April took his seat in the House of Lords. The new peer counted as a distinct gain to the government. In a weighty and eloquent maiden speech he justified (15 June 1869) the disestablishment of the Irish church on the broad ground of equity. He carried the measure of the same session enabling the evidence of the parties to be taken in actions for breach of promise of marriage and proceedings consequent upon adultery. In the following session he supported the measures in amendment of the laws relating to absconding debtors, married women's property, and the naturalisation of aliens, and moved on 27 March 1871 the second reading of the bill for the legalisation of marriage with a deceased wife's sister. He also took an active part in the discussions on the judicature bills of 1872 and 1874. In November 1872 he retired from judicial office in consequence of ill health, and at considerable pecuniary sacrifice—his pension was fixed at 3,500*l.*—but in 1874 he was sufficiently recovered to undertake the not very onerous duties of judge under the Public Worship Regulation Act (37 & 38 Vict., c. 85). The frankly Erastian character of the act placed Penzance from the first under a grievous disadvantage. He was invested with the statutory jurisdiction by sign manual on 14 Nov. 1874, without other preliminary than a formal nomination by the archbishops of Canterbury and York. By virtue of the statute he succeeded to the offices of dean of the arches court of Canterbury, master of the faculties, and official principal of the chancery court of York on the retirement in the following year (October) of Sir Robert Phillimore and Granville Harcourt Vernon, a mere declaration of churchmanship being substituted for the oath and subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles required by the 127th canon of 1603–4. His jurisdiction thus lacked moral authority, his monitions were disregarded, and his inhibitions treated with contempt. His position in the judicial hierarchy was also by no means well defined. The statute did not expressly constitute his court a superior court of law, or invest him with power to commit for contempt, and the court of queen's bench asserted the right to review his decisions and restrain their enforcement by prohibition [cf. COCKBURN, SIR ALEXANDER]. These questions were determined in Penzance's favour by the House of Lords in 1881 and 1882 (*Law Reports*, Appeal Cases, vi. 424, 657, vii. 240), but by that time his occupation was virtually gone. The bishops discouraged recourse to his court, while among the laity not a few of those least disposed to sympathise with lawlessness deplored the scandal and doubted the policy of converting ritualists into martyrs. For these reasons Penzance's court came eventually to be all but deserted for that of the Archbishop of Canterbury. Penzance retired from the bench in March 1899, and died at his seat, Easbing Park, Godalming, Surrey, on 9 Dec. following. His remains were interred on 15 Dec. at Shackleford, near Godalming. By his wife, Lady Mary Pleydell Bouverie, youngest daughter of William, third earl of Radnor, whom he married on 20 Feb. 1860, he left no issue: she died on 24 Oct. 1900. Penzance served on the Royal Commissions on the Marriage Laws, 1865; the Courts of Law, 1867 and 1869; claims to compensation consequent on the abolition of purchase in the army, 1873; the retirement and promotion of military officers, 1874; the customs of the Stock Exchange, 1877; and the condition of Wellington College, 1878. He took only very occasional part in the judicial deliberations of the House of Lords. His favourite pastime was floriculture, and his favourite flower the rose, which he hybridised with remarkable success.

An 'Address on Jurisprudence and Amendment of the Law,' delivered by Penzance in 1864 at the York meeting of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science, is printed in the 'Transactions' of the association.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Foster's Men at the Bar and Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1900; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Grad. Cant.; Hubbard's Ecclesiastical Courts; Phillimore's Ecclesiastical Law, ii. 1026; Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. vols. cxcvi–ccxii., ccviii–ccxxvi., ccxxxv–cclxiv.;

Parl. Pap. (H. C.), 1865 c. 4059, 1868–9 c. 4130, 1872 c. 631, 1874 c. 957, 984, 1018, 1090, 1876 c. 1569, 1878 c. 2157, 1880 c. 2650; Lords' Journ. ci. 185; Vanity Fair, 18 Dec. 1869; Ballantine's Experiences, 1883, p. 172; Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political; Liddon's Life of Pusey, iv. 282–8; Dean Hole's Memories, p. 228; Times, 12 and 16 Dec. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1866 ii. 222, 1899 ii. 13, 180; Law Journ. 16 Dec. 1899; Law Mag. and Rev. 5th ser. xxv. 212–27; Law Times, 10 April 1869, 18 Feb. 1871, 2 Nov. 1872, 8 Aug. 1874, 27 Nov. 1875, 8 April 1876, 16 Dec. 1899; Guardian, 13 Dec. 1899; Coombe v. Edwards Judgment, 1878; the Argument delivered in the Folkestone Ritual case, &c., 1878; Law Reports, Appeal Cases, xii. 'Judges and Law Officers.'] J. M. R.

WILDE, OSCAR O'FLAHERTIE WILLS (1856–1900), wit and dramatist, born in Dublin on 15 Oct. 1856, was the younger son of Sir William Robert Wills Wilde [q. v.], who married, in 1851, Jane Francisca Elgee (*d.* 1896), a granddaughter of Archdeacon Elgee of Wexford [see under WILDE, SIR W. R. W.] Oscar Wilde's elder brother, William Charles Kingsbury Wilde (1853–1899), a journalist, who wrote much for the 'World' and the 'Daily Telegraph,' died in London in March 1899. His mother, who wrote under the signature 'Speranza,' had a literary salon at Dublin, where much clever talk was listened to by the children.

After education at Portora royal school, Enniskillen, Oscar Wilde studied during 1873–4 at Trinity College, Dublin, where he won the Berkeley gold medal with an essay on the Greek comic poets. He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, 17 Oct. 1874, holding a demyship at Magdalen from 1874 to 1879, and graduating B.A. in 1878. In 1877, during a vacation ramble, he visited Ravenna and Greece, in company with Professor Mahaffy, and in June 1878 he won the Newdigate prize with a poem on 'Ravenna.' He was greatly impressed by Florence and by the lectures of Ruskin, spending several whole days in breaking stones upon the road which the professor projected near Oxford. He had from his youth a strong antipathy to games, though he was fond of riding. His precocity, both physical and mental, was exceptional, and while still at Magdalen he excogitated his æsthetic philosophy of 'Art for Art's sake,' of which he was recognised at once as the apostle, and enunciated the aspiration that he might be able to live up to his blue china. His rooms, overlooking the Cherwell, were notorious for their exotic splendour, and Wilde's bric-à-brac was the object of several philistine outrages. The abuse of foes and the absurdities of friends alike furnished material for persiflage. His wit was undoubted, and he successfully cultivated the reputation (not wholly deserved) of being a complete idler. He had a natural aptitude for classical studies, and he obtained with ease a first-class both in classical moderations (1876) and in *literæ humaniores* (1878). He had already written poems, marked by strange affectations, but with a classical finish and an occasional felicity of detail. These had appeared in the 'Month,' the 'Catholic Mirror,' the 'Irish Monthly,' 'Kottabos,' and in the first number of Edmund Yates's periodical called 'Time.' A selection of these juvenile pieces was printed in 1881 as 'Poems by Oscar Wilde' (reprinted in New York, 1882). On leaving Oxford Wilde was already a well-known figure and a favourite subject for caricature (notably in 'Punch,' and later as Archibald Grosvenor in Gilbert and Sullivan's comic opera, 'Patience'). He was recognised as the founder of the æsthetic cult, the symbols of which were peacocks' feathers, sunflowers, dados, and blue china, long hair, and velveteen breeches. His sayings were passed from mouth to mouth as those of one of the professed wits of the age. His fame crossed the Atlantic, and in 1882 he made a tour through the United States, lecturing two hundred times in such cities as New York, Boston, and Chicago, upon 'Æsthetic Philosophy,' and meeting with great, though not unvaried, success. The paradoxical nature of his utterances at times excited disgust. A cablegram to England expressed his 'disappointment' with the Atlantic, and he finally came to the conclusion that the English 'have really everything in common with the Americans—except, of course, language.' A drama by him, called 'Vera,' was produced in New York during his stay there in 1882.

For five or six years after his return from America Wilde resided chiefly in London in comparative privacy, but paid frequent visits to Paris and travelled on the continent. In 1884 he married Constance, daughter of Horace Lloyd, Q.C., and in 1888 he commenced a period of literary activity, which was progressive until the collapse of his career in 1895. This period opened with 'The Happy Prince and other Tales' (1888, illustrated by Walter Crane and Jacomb Hood), a volume of charming fairy tales with a piquant touch of contemporary satire. In 1891 appeared 'Lord Arthur Savile's Crime, and other Stories' and 'The Picture of Dorian Gray.' The novel last mentioned,

which was first published in 'Lippincott's Magazine,' was full of subtle impressionism and highly wrought epigram, but owed notoriety to an undercurrent of very disagreeable suggestion. A 'Preface to Dorian Gray,' concluding 'All Art is quite useless,' appeared separately in the 'Fortnightly Review' (March 1891). In the previous number of the 'Review' readers had been more than ever bewildered by Wilde's exceptionally brilliant plea for socialism, on the ground that it would relieve us of 'the sordid necessity of living for others.' Later in the same year Wilde reprinted some 'literary wild oats' under the title 'Intentions' (three contributions to reviews). One of these, on 'Masks,' revealed an intimate knowledge of Shakespeare. 'A House of Pomegranates' (more fairy tales), 1892, was taken in the main at the author's valuation as 'intended neither for the British child nor the British public.'

Meanwhile in 1891 a blank-verse tragedy by Wilde, called 'The Duchess of Padua,' was produced in New York (it was published in the collective edition of Wilde's works, 1908). Subsequently he found a more profitable mode of expression for his literary abilities in light comedies, which, despite his narrow experience of modern stage conditions, were remarkable equally for theatrical and for literary skill. His first light comedy, 'Lady Windermere's Fan,' was produced at the St. James's Theatre on 20 Feb. 1892, and was printed next year. It was full of saucy repartee and overdone with epigram of the pattern peculiar to the author, namely, the inverted proverb, but it made a hit. It was followed at the Haymarket Theatre in April 1893 by 'A Woman of no Importance,' a drama of a similar kind, to whose success the acting of Mr. Tree and Mrs. Bernard Beere greatly contributed (printed 1894, 4to).

In the summer of 1893 the licenser of plays refused to sanction the performance of 'Salomé,' a play of more serious character, written in French. This was a marvel of mimetic power, which owed most perhaps to Flaubert's 'Herodias;' it was printed as 'Salomé, Drame en un acte' (1893, 4to), was rendered into English by Wilde's friend, Lord Alfred Douglas, in 1894 (London, 4to; with ten pictures by Aubrey Beardsley), and afterwards formed the libretto of an opera by Richard Strauss. The original version was produced in Paris in 1896. In 1894 was also published 'The Sphinx' (dedicated to Marcel Schwob), a poetical catalogue of 'amours frequent and free,' presented in the metre of 'In Memoriam.' In the same year, in a paper entitled 'Phrases and Philosophies for the use of the Young,' Wilde gave the tone to a shortlived magazine called 'The Chameleon,' issued at Oxford in a limited edition. The tortured paradoxes of the new cult were effectively parodied in Mr. Hichens's 'Green Carnation.' To the 'Fortnightly' of July 1894 Wilde contributed some curious 'Poems in Prose.' He could write English of silken delicacy, but in his choice of epithets there are frequent traces of that 'industry' which he denounced as the 'root of all ugliness.'

A third comedy, 'The Ideal Husband,' was successfully produced at the Haymarket on 3 Jan. 1895, although it was not printed until 1899. On 14 Feb. 1895 was given at the St. James's Theatre a fourth play in the light vein, 'The Importance of being Earnest: a trivial comedy for serious people' (1899, 4to), an irresistible dramatic trifle, at once insolent in its levity and exquisite in its finish. The Victorian era, it may fairly be said, knew no light comedies which for brilliant wit, literary finish, or theatrical dexterity were comparable with Wilde's.

The manuscript of a poetical drama by Wilde, entitled 'A Florentine Tragedy,' was first printed in the collective edition of 1908. There was privately printed in 1889 and first published in the collective edition an essay on Shakespeare's sonnets, entitled 'The Portrait of Mr. W. H.,' of which an outline appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' in July 1889.

In the month following the successful production of 'The Importance of being Earnest' Wilde brought, with fatal insolence, an unsuccessful action for criminal libel against the Marquis of Queensberry. In the result he was himself arrested and charged with offences under the Criminal Law Amendment Act, and being found guilty after a protracted trial at the Old Bailey on 25 May 1895, he was sentenced by Mr. Justice Wills to two years' imprisonment with hard labour. Ruined in fortune as well as in fame, he soon afterwards passed through the bankruptcy court. While in prison he wrote a kind of apology for his life (published posthumously in 1905 as 'De Profundis'), and he also studied Dante assiduously, contemplating an essay on 'The Divine Comedy' which should develop a new theory. On 19 May 1897 he was released from prison. Thenceforth his necessities were provided for by a small annuity purchased by his friends. After spending some time at Berneval, he in 1898 made his headquarters at the Hôtel d'Alsace, Paris. While at Berneval he wrote and issued anonymously in London a powerful but rhetorical 'Ballad of Reading Gaol' (1898). Thenceforth he wrote nothing. He adopted the name Sebastian Melmoth—Melmoth

from the romance of Maturin, a connection of his mother, Lady Wilde, Sebastian suggested by the arrows on the prison dress. He had contributed some information to the 1892 edition of 'Melmoth the Wanderer.'

After visiting Sicily and Rome in the spring of 1900, Wilde died of cerebral meningitis at the Hôtel d'Alsace on 30 Nov. 1900. He received the last rites of the Roman catholic church. He was buried in the Bagneux cemetery on 3 Dec., but his remains were removed to the cemetery of Père-Lachaise, Paris, on 20 July 1909. His wife had died in 1896. Two sons—Cyril, born in 1885, and Vyvyan, born in 1886—survived both parents.

After Wilde's death there was first published his prose apologia written in prison entitled 'De Profundis' (1905). A uniform edition of Wilde's works in 13 vols. appeared in 1908, edited by Mr. Robert Ross. Almost all his writings were here collected save 'The Picture of Dorien Gray,' reissued independently at the same time. A cheaper collective edition, with a few additions, followed in 1909. Many of his publications were also, after his death, issued separately, either for private or general circulation, and several have been translated into German.

[R. H. Sherard's The Story of an Unhappy Friendship, 1905, and Life of Wilde, 1906; Stuart Mason's Bibliography of Wilde's Poems, 1907; Miles's Poets of the Century; Stedman's Victorian Anthology, 1896; Hamilton's Æsthetic Movement in England; Young's Apologia pro Oscar Wilde, 1895; Whistler's Gentle Art of Making Enemies, 1890, pp. 106–21; Biograph, August 1880; Times, March–April 1885, 20 May 1897, 1 Dec. 1900; Dublin Evening Mail, 1 Dec. 1900; Academy, 18 March 1899; private information.]

T. S.

WILLIS, Sir GEORGE HARRY SMITH (1823–1900), general, colonel of the Middlesex regiment, of Stretham Manor, Cambridgeshire, only son of Lieutenant George Brander Willis, royal artillery, of Sopley Park, Hampshire, who had served in the Walcheren and Peninsular campaigns, was born at Sopley Park on 11 Nov. 1823. Educated privately he obtained a commission on 23 April 1841 as ensign in the 77th foot, then stationed at Malta. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 30 Aug. 1844, captain 27 Dec. 1850, brevet major 12 Dec. 1854, brevet lieutenant-colonel 6 June 1856, major unattached 19 Dec. 1856, brevet colonel 26 June 1862, major-general 29 May 1875, antedated to 28 June 1868, lieutenant-general 8 May 1880, general 11 May 1887.

Willis served with his regiment in the Mediterranean, the West Indies, and North America, and accompanied it to the Crimea in 1854, was present at the affairs of Bulganac and McKenzie's farm, at the battles of Alma (20 Sept.) and of Inkerman (5 Nov.), where his regiment distinguished itself Willis leading the grenadier company in the charge. He did one hundred tours of duty in the trenches before Sebastopol, and took part in the repulse of several sorties. On 13 April 1855 he was appointed deputy-assistant quartermaster-general on Lord Raglan's staff, and was present at the capture of the quarries, the unsuccessful attack of the Redan on 18 June, the battle of the Tchernaya in August, and the fall of Sebastopol on 8 Sept. On 11 May 1856 he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general to the 4th division until the return of the troops to England.

For his services in the Crimea he was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 24 April 1855), received the war medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the 5th class of the legion of honour and of the Medjidie, and brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel.

Willis went to Algeria with the French after the Crimean war, and returned home in 1857, when he formed the second battalion of the 6th foot (Warwickshire), with which he served as major until his appointment to be assistant quartermaster-general at Gibraltar on 25 May 1858. He was transferred to Malta as assistant adjutant-general on 20 Feb. 1859, and remained there five years. From 22 Feb. 1866 he served for five years as assistant quartermaster-general on the staff of the southern district, was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 20 May 1871, and served on the headquarters staff at the war office as assistant quartermaster-general from 25 Aug. 1873 until his promotion to be major-general.

Willis commanded the northern military district for three years from 1 April 1878, and in 1882 was selected to command the first division in the Egyptian expedition under Sir Garnet (afterwards Viscount) Wolseley. He was in command of the troops at the actions of El Magfar and Tel-el-Mahuta, at the capture of Mahsameh, at the second battle of Kassassin on 9 Sept., and was wounded in the assault of the lines of Tel-el-Kebir (13 Sept.) For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 8 and 26 Sept., 6 Oct., and 2 Nov. 1882), received the thanks of both houses of parliament, the medal with clasp and the bronze star, the second class of the Turkish order of the Osmanieh, and was made a K.C.B.

Willis commanded the southern military district with headquarters at Portsmouth for five years from 1 May 1884, and retired from the service on 11 Nov. 1890. In July of this year he was appointed colonel of the Devonshire regiment, and in October honorary colonel of the 2nd Hants volunteer artillery. He unsuccessfully contested Portsmouth as a parliamentary candidate in the conservative interest in 1892. Decorated with a G.C.B. on 25 May 1895, in 1897 he was transferred to the colonelcy of his old regiment, the Middlesex. He was a grand officer of the legion of honour, and a knight of justice of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, and was in receipt of a distinguished service pension. He died after a long illness at his residence, Seabank, Bournemouth, on 29 Nov. 1900.

Willis married, first, in 1856, Eliza (*d.* 1867), daughter of George Gould Morgan, M.P., of Brickendonbury, Hertfordshire; and, secondly, in 1874, Ada Mary, daughter of Sir John Neeld, first baronet, who survived him.

[War Office Records; Army Lists; Despatches; Who's Who, 1900; Times, 30 Nov. 1900; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Maurice's Military History of the Campaign of 1882 in Egypt; Royle's Egyptian Campaigns, 1882–5.] R. H. V.

WIMPERIS, EDMUND MORISON (1835–1900), water-colour painter, eldest son of Edmund Richard Wimperis, cashier of Messrs. Walker, Parker, & Co.'s lead works at Chester, and Mary Morison, was born at Flocker's Brook, Chester, on 6 Feb. 1835. He came early in life to London, and was trained as a wood-engraver and draughtsman on wood under Myles Birket Foster [q. v. Suppl.] He did much for the 'Illustrated London News' and other periodicals and books. He was an indifferent figure draughtsman, and confined himself to landscape when he adopted painting as his profession. He was a member of the Society of British Artists from 1870 to 1874. He began in 1866 to contribute to the Institute of Painters in Water-colours the pretty landscapes in the manner of Birket Foster or of David Cox in his tamer moods, by which he is chiefly known. They are neat and finished, but somewhat characterless and old-fashioned in technique. In later life he also painted in oils. Wimperis was elected an associate of the institute in 1873, a full member on 3 May 1875, and vice-president on 1 April 1895. He took an active part in the affairs of the institute, and in those of the Artists' Benevolent Fund.

He was married on 11 April 1863 to Anne Harry, daughter of Thomas Edmonds of Penzance, and left a family of two sons and two daughters at his death, which took place at Southbourne, Christchurch, Hampshire, on 25 Dec. 1900.

[Times, 28 Dec. 1900; Athenæum, 5 Jan. 1901; private information.] C. D.

WODEHOUSE, Sir PHILIP EDMOND (1811–1887), colonial governor, born on 26 Feb. 1811, was the eldest child of Edmond Wodehouse (1784–1855) of Sennow Lodge, Norfolk, by his wife and first cousin, Lucy (*d.* 21 June 1829), daughter of Philip Wodehouse (1745–1811), prebendary of Norwich. The Earl of Kimberley is his second cousin. Wodehouse obtained a writership in the Ceylon civil service in May 1828, and became assistant colonial secretary and clerk of the executive and legislative councils in October 1833. In 1840 he was appointed assistant judge at Kandi, and in 1843 government agent for the western province. In 1851 he was nominated superintendent of British Honduras, where he directed his attention to financial and fiscal reform, and on 23 March 1854 he arrived at Georgetown as governor of British Guiana. His administration was signalised by two serious negro riots, the second occasioned by the imposition of a head tax. On 25 July 1857 the governor and his suite were pelted by a large mob of negroes, and several persons injured. In 1858 he was employed on a special mission to Venezuela. On 28 Oct. 1861 he succeeded Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.] as governor of the Cape of Good Hope and high commissioner in South Africa, offices which he held until 1870. He arrived at Cape Town on 15 Jan. 1862, and was almost immediately occupied in arbitrating between the Orange Free State and the Basuto chief, Moshesh. Wodehouse did not regard the government of the Orange Free State with much favour. In October 1864, however, on the request of the president, Sir Johannes Henricus Brand [q. v. Suppl.], he determined the boundary line between the Basutos and Free State in favour of the latter. Moshesh acquiesced in the decision, but in the following year took advantage of another pretext to declare war on the Free State. Wodehouse, on 27 June 1865, issued a proclamation of neutrality, and on 12 March 1868, after the natives had been worsted, he declared the Basutos British subjects, at the request of Moshesh, and ordered the cessation of hostilities. After long negotiations he succeeded on 12 Feb. 1869 in coming to an agreement with the Free State, by which they received some cessions of territory

while the rest of the Lesuto became a native reserve under British protection. He was involved during the whole of his administration in a conflict with colonial opinion on the question of responsible government. Cape Colony had received representative institutions, but the limits of the governor's authority were as yet unsettled, and the principle that the administration should direct the internal policy of the colony was not yet established. Unlike his predecessor, Sir George Grey, Wodehouse disapproved of responsible government, desiring a more autocratic system, and even proposing that the Cape should return to the position of a crown colony. He successively proposed four constitutions, each more despotic than the last; but finding no adequate support at home, and encountering bitter opposition in the Cape, he failed to find a solution of the problem, which was left to his successor, Sir Henry Barkley [q. v. Suppl.]

On 2 March 1872 Wodehouse was appointed governor of Bombay, retaining office until 1877, when he was succeeded by Sir Richard Temple. He cultivated the friendship of native states, and successfully dealt with riots in Bombay, consequent on the famine of 1874. On relinquishing his command on 30 April 1877, he retired from active service. He was nominated C.B. in 1860, K.C.B. in 1862, and G.C.S.I. in 1876. He died in London on 25 Oct. 1887 at Queen Anne's Mansions, Westminster. On 19 Dec. 1833 he married Katherine Mary (*d.* 6 Oct. 1866), eldest daughter of F. J. Templer. By her he had an only child, the Right Hon. Edmond Robert Wodehouse, M.P. for Bath from 1880 to 1906. The division of Wodehouse in Cape Colony, created in 1872, was called after the governor.

[Colonial Office Lists; Gibbs's British Honduras, 1883, p. 129; Rodway's Hist. of British Guiana, Georgetown, 1894, pp. 114–36; Theal's Hist. of South Africa, 1854–72, passim; P. A. Molteno's Life and Times of Sir J. C. Molteno, 1900, passim; Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, 1882, pp. 461–2, 475, 480; Temple's Story of my Life, 1892, ii. 2–3.] E. I. C.

WOODGATE, Sir EDWARD ROBERT PREVOST (1845–1900), major-general, born on 1 Nov. 1845, was the second son of Henry Arthur Woodgate (*d.* 24 April 1874), rector of Belbroughton in Worcestershire. He was educated at Radley and Sandhurst, and joined the 4th foot (now the Royal Lancashire regiment) on 7 April 1865. With it he served in the Abyssinian campaign of 1868; was present at the action of Arogee and the capture of Magdala, and received a medal. He obtained his lieutenancy on 7 July 1869. He was next employed on special service in the Ashanti war of 1873–4, and took part in the actions of Esaman, Ainsah, Abrakampa, and Faysunah, the battle of Amoaful, and the capture of Kumassi. He was twice mentioned in the despatches and received a medal with a clasp. After passing through the staff college in 1877, he attained the rank of captain on 2 March 1878, and was selected for special employment in the South African war of 1879. He was twice mentioned in the despatches for his work as staff officer of the flying column in the Zulu campaign; was present at Kambula and Ulundi, and was rewarded with a brevet majority on 29 Nov. 1879, and a medal with a clasp.

From 1880 to 1885 Woodgate served as brigade major in the West Indies. In the autumn of 1885 he proceeded to India as a regimental officer, returning in December 1889. In 1893 he obtained the command of the first battalion of the Royal Lancashire regiment, and on 26 June attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. On 24 May 1896 he was nominated C.B., and on 26 June 1897 he received his colonelcy, obtaining the charge of the fourth regimental district at Lancaster. In April 1898 he was sent to Sierra Leone to organise the new West African regiment. The new corps was almost immediately called to take the field against Bai Burch and other malcontents who had risen on account of the hut tax. Woodgate successfully conducted the operations against the rebels, but in 1899 he was invalided home, where he was placed in command of the seventeenth regimental district at Leicester.

Four months later, on 13 Nov. 1899, on the formation of the fifth division under Sir Charles Warren for service in South Africa, Woodgate was given command over the eleventh or Lancashire brigade with the local rank of major-general. Arriving at Durban in Natal in December 1899 he crossed the Tugela with Warren at Wagon Drift on 16–17 Jan. 1900. On the night of 23 Jan. he occupied the perilous eminence of Spion Kop. On the following day he was dangerously wounded just before the order for retreat from Spion Kop was given. On 23 March he died at Mooi River from the effects of his wounds. A few weeks before his death he was nominated K.C.M.G. in recognition of his services in Sierra Leone.

[Times, 26 March 1900; Who's Who; Hart's Army Lists; Conan Doyle's Great Boer War, 1900; Bennet Burleigh's War in Natal, 1900.] E. I. C.

WOODWARD, BENJAMIN (1815–1861), architect, of Irish birth, was articled to a civil engineer, but his interest in mediæval art led him to take up architecture as his professional work. In 1846 he was associated with Sir Thomas Deane [q. v.] in building Queen's College, Cork, which was finished in 1848. Their next joint work was Killarney lunatic asylum. Both buildings were in the late Gothic style. In 1853 Woodward entered into partnership with Deane and his son (Sir) Thomas Newenham Deane [q. v. Suppl.], and settled in Dublin, where the new library of Trinity College was built from their designs in Venetian style, 1853–7. In this building the influence of Ruskin on Woodward, his ardent admirer, was already apparent; the experiment was made of leaving sculptural details to the taste of individual workmen, who copied natural foliage in an unconventional style.

This attempt to revive freedom of design in the craftsman, in the spirit of mediæval Gothic art, was carried still further, under Ruskin's direct supervision, in the next important work of the firm, the Oxford Museum, with which Woodward's name is especially connected. A competition between Palladian and Gothic designs was decided in 1854 in favour of Deane and Woodward, whose design had been selected, with one in Renaissance style by Barry, from the work of thirty-two anonymous contributors. Their task was a difficult one, as the sum of 30,000*l.* voted by the university for the erection of the shell of the building was inadequate for the purpose; most of the ornament subsequently added was the gift of private individuals. The foundation-stone was laid on 20 June 1855, and the building was mainly completed by 1858; many details, however, remain unfinished. The museum is in thirteenth century Gothic style, strongly influenced by Venetian architecture; the form of the chemical laboratory at the south end of the building was suggested by the abbots' kitchen at Glastonbury. A fine series of shafts in the interior illustrate the principal geological formations of the British islands, while their capitals and the corbels which support statues of men of science are carved with a selection of plants typical of the British flora. The details of these carvings were left to the taste of the craftsmen, the most skilful of whom were a family of the name of O'Shea, whom Woodward brought with him from Dublin. The same idea was carried out in the wrought-iron decoration, by Skidmore, which was freely employed in the interior. Some details of window tracery and other ornament were also designed by the workmen themselves. The experiment, though interesting as one of the earliest attempts to revive the spirit of mediæval architecture as distinguished from mere correctness in copying detail, was not altogether successful; the museum set the unfortunate example of imitating the palaces of Venice and Verona in the uncongenial surroundings of English streets.

Woodward spent half of each year at Oxford during the building of the museum; he enjoyed the cordial friendship of Ruskin and Sir Henry Wentworth Acland, and was intimate with the younger group of 'pre-Raphaelites' under the influence of Rossetti, of whom Morris and Burne-Jones were the leaders. In 1857, while engaged in building the debating-hall, now the library, of the Union Society, he gave his sanction to the unlucky experiment made by Rossetti and six of his friends of decorating the ceiling and the wall space above the book-shelves with paintings in tempera. In that year Deane and Woodward competed for the new government offices in Whitehall and Downing Street, and their design for the foreign office obtained the fourth premium, standing second among the Gothic designs, none of which were ultimately adopted. The last work of the firm was the Kildare Street club at Dublin, finished in 1861. In 1860 Woodward fell a victim to consumption; he spent the winter months at Hyères in the vain hope of regaining health, but died at Lyons on his return journey on 15 May 1861, in his forty-sixth year.

He contributed some sketches to an early volume of the 'Builder,' xix. 436. A medallion portrait of Woodward by Alexander Munro [q.v.], one of the sculptors of the portrait statues in the Oxford Museum, is in the Radcliffe library at Oxford.

[Dublin Builder, 1 July 1861, p. 563; Mackail's Life of William Morris, i. 117–26; Collingwood's Life of Ruskin, pp. 176–7; Tuckwell's Reminiscences of Oxford, pp. 48–50, with portrait of Woodward; Acland and Ruskin's Oxford Museum, 1859, with additions, 1893; Dict. of Architecture.] C. D.

INDEX

TO

THE TWENTY-SECOND VOLUME—SUPPLEMENT.

PAGE

Abbott, Augustus (1804–1867) . . . 1
Abbott, Sir Frederick (1805–1892) . . . 3
Abbott, Sir James (1807–1896) . . . 4
Abbott, Sir John Joseph Caldwell (1821–1893) 5
Abbott, Joseph (1789–1863). See under Abbott, Sir John Joseph Caldwell.
Abbott, Keith Edward (*d.* 1873). See under Abbott, Augustus.
Abbott, Saunders Alexius (*d.* 1894). See under Abbott, Augustus.
A Beckett, Gilbert Arthur (1837–1891) . . 7
Abercromby, Robert William Duff (1835–1895). See Duff, Sir Robert William.
Aberdare, Baron. See Bruce, Henry Austin (1815–1895).
Acheson, Sir Archibald, second Earl of Gosford in the Irish peerage, and first Baron Worlingham in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1776–1849) 8
Acland, Sir Henry Wentworth (1815–1900) . 10
Acland, Sir Thomas Dyke (1809–1898) . . 12
Adair, James (*fl.* 1775) 13
Adams, Francis William Lauderdale (1862–1893) 14
Adams, John Couch (1819–1892) 15
Adams, William Henry Davenport (1828–1891) 17
Adler, Nathan Marcus (1803–1890). . . 18
Adye, Sir John Miller (1819–1900) . . . 18
Ainsworth, William Francis (1807–1896) . 20
Airey, Sir James Talbot (1812–1898) . . 21
Airy, Sir George Biddell (1801–1892) . . 22
Aitchison, Sir Charles Umpherston (1832–1896) 25
Aitken, Sir William (1825–1892) 26
Alban, St. (*d.* 304?) 27
Albemarle, Earl of. See Keppel, William Coutts (1832–1894).
Albert Victor Christian Edward, Duke of Clarence and Avondale and Earl of Athlone (1864–1892) 28
Albery, James (1838–1889) 29
Alcock, Sir Rutherford (1809–1897) . . 29
Alexander, Mrs. Cecil Frances (1818–1895) . 30
Alexander, Sir James Edward (1803–1885) . 31
Alexander, William Lindsay (1808–1884) . 32
Alford, Marianne Margaret, Viscountess Alford, generally known as Lady Marian Alford (1817–1888) 33
Alfred Ernest Albert, Duke of Edinburgh and Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (1844–1900) 34
Allan, Sir Henry Marshman Havelock (1830–1897). See Havelock-Allan.

PAGE

Allardyce, Alexander (1846–1896) . . . 36
Allen, Grant (1848–1899) 36
Allingham, William (1824–1889) . . . 38
Allman, George James (1812–1898) . . 40
Allon, Henry (1818–1892) 41
Allon, Henry Erskine (1864–1897). See under Allon, Henry.
Allport, Sir James Joseph (1811–1892) . . 42
Althaus, Julius (1833–1900) 43
Amos, Sheldon (1835–1886) 44
Anderdon, William Henry (1816–1890) . . 45
Anderson, James Robertson (1811–1895) . 46
Anderson, John (1833–1900) 46
Anderson, Sir William (1835–1898) . . 47
Anderson, William (1842–1900) . . . 48
Andrews, Thomas (1813–1885) . . . 49
Angas, George French (1822–1886) . . 51
Anning, Mary (1799–1847) 51
Ansdell, Richard (1815–1885) 52
Apperley, Charles James (1779–1843) . . 53
Arbuthnot, Sir Charles George (1824–1899) . 54
Archbold, John Frederick (1785–1870) . . 54
Archdale, John (*fl.* 1664–1707) . . . 56
Archer, Frederick (1857–1886) . . . 57
Archer, William (1830–1897) 57
Archibald, Sir Adams George (1814–1892) . 58
Archibald, Sir Thomas Dickson (1817–1876) . 59
Argyll, eighth Duke of. See Campbell, George Douglas (1823–1900).
Armitage, Edward (1817–1896) . . . 60
Armstrong, Sir Alexander (1818–1899) . . 61
Armstrong, Sir William George, Baron Armstrong of Cragside (1810–1900) . . . 62
Armstrong, William (1778–1857). See under Armstrong, Sir William George, Baron Armstrong of Cragside.
Arnold, Matthew (1822–1888) 70
Arnold, Sir Nicholas (1507?–1580) . . . 75
Arnold, Thomas (1823–1900) 76
Arnould, Sir Joseph (1814–1886) . . . 78
Asaph, or, according to its Welsh forms, Assaf, Assa, or Asa (*fl.* 570) . . . 78
Ashbee, Henry Spencer (1834–1900) . . 79
Ashe, Thomas (1836–1889) 80
Askham, John (1825–1894) 81
Astley, Sir John Dugdale (1828–1894) . . 81
Atkinson, Sir Harry (1831–1892) . . . 83
Atkinson, John Christopher (1814–1900) . 83
Atkinson, Thomas Witlam (1799–1861) . . 84
Atlay, James (1817–1894) 85
Attwood, Thomas (1783–1856) 86
Ayrton, Acton Smee (1816–1886) . . . 89

Baber, Edward Colborne (1843–1890) . . 89

PAGE

Babington, Charles Cardale (1808–1895) . . 90
Babington, Churchill (1821–1889) . . . 92
Bacon, Sir James (1798–1895) 93
Baden-Powell, Sir George (1847–1898). See Powell.
Badger, George Percy (1815–1888) . . . 94
Baggallay, Sir Richard (1816–1888) . . 95
Bagnal, Sir Henry (1556?–1598) . . . 95
Bagnal, Sir Nicholas (1510?–1590?) . . 96
Bagot, Sir Charles (1781–1843) . . . 98
Bailey, John Eglington (1840–1888) . . 99
Baillie-Cochrane, Alex. D. R. W. C., first Baron Lamington (1816–1890). See Cochrane-Baillie.
Baines, Sir Edward (1800–1890) . . . 100
Baker, Sir Samuel White (1821–1893) . . 101
Baker, Sir Thomas (1771?–1845) . . . 105
Baker, Thomas Barwick Lloyd (1807–1886) . 106
Baker, Sir Thomas Durand (1837–1893) . . 107
Baker, Valentine, afterwards known as Baker Pacha (1827–1887) 109
Baldwin, Robert (1804–1858) 110
Balfour, Edward Green (1813–1889) . . 113
Balfour, Sir George (1809–1894). See under Balfour, Edward Green.
Balfour, Thomas Graham (1813–1891) . . 115
Ball, John (1818–1889) 115
Ball, John Thomas (1815–1898) . . . 118
Ballance, John (1839–1893) 120
Ballantine, William (1812–1887) . . . 120
Ballantyne, Robert Michael (1825–1894) . . 122
Banks, Isabella, known as Mrs. Linnæus Banks (1821–1897) 123
Bardolf or Bardolph, Thomas, fifth Baron Bardolf (1368–1408) 123
Barkly, Arthur Cecil Stuart (1843–1890). See under Barkly, Sir Henry.
Barkly, Sir Henry (1815–1898) . . . 124
Barlow, Peter William (1809–1885) . . 126
Barlow, Sir Robert (1757–1843) . . . 127
Barlow, Thomas Oldham (1824–1889) . . 127
Barnard, Frederick (1846–1896) . . . 128
Barnato, Barnett Isaacs (1852–1897) . . 129
Barnby, Sir Joseph (1838–1896) . . . 130
Barnes, William (1801–1886) 131
Barnett, John (1802–1890) 133
Barttelot, Edmund Musgrave (1859–1888). See under Barttelot, Sir Walter Barttelot, first baronet.
Barttelot, Sir Walter Barttelot, first baronet (1820–1893) 134
Bate, Charles Spence (1819–1889) . . . 136
Bateman, James (1811–1897) 137
Bateman, John Frederic La Trobe-, formerly styled John Frederic Bateman (1810–1889) 138
Bateman-Champain, Sir John Underwood (1835–1887) 139
Bates, Harry (1850–1899) 140
Bates, Henry Walter (1825–1892) . . . 141
Bates, Thomas (1775–1849) 144
Battenberg, Prince Henry of. See Henry Maurice (1858–1896).
Baxendell, Joseph (1815–1887) . . . 145
Baxter, William Edward (1825–1890) . . 146
Bayne, Peter (1830–1896) 146
Baynes, Thomas Spencer (1823–1887) . . 147
Bazalgette, Sir Joseph William (1819–1891) . 149
Bazley, Sir Thomas (1797–1885) . . . 151
Beach, Thomas Miller (1841–1894), known as 'Major Le Caron' 151
Beal, Samuel (1825–1889) 153

PAGE

Beale, Thomas Willert (1828–1894) . . 154
Beard, Charles (1827–1888) 154
Beardsley, Aubrey Vincent (1872–1898) . . 155
Beaufort, Edmund, styled fourth Duke of Somerset (1438?–1471) 156
Beaufort, Henry third Duke of Somerset (1436–1464) 157
Beaufort, John, first Earl of Somerset and Marquis of Dorset and of Somerset (1373?–1410) 158
Becker, Lydia Ernestine (1827–1890) . . 159
Beckett, Gilbert Arthur A (1837–1891). See A Beckett.
Beckman, Sir Martin (*d.* 1702) . . . 160
Bedford, Francis (1799–1883) 162
Beith, Alexander (1799–1891) 163
Belcher, James (1781–1811) 164
Belcher, Tom (1783–1854). See under Belcher, James.
Bell, John (1811–1895) 165
Bell, Thomas (*fl.* 1573–1610) 166
Bellew, Henry Walter (1834–1892) . . . 167
Bellin, Samuel (1799–1893) 168
Bennett, Sir James Risdon (1809–1891) . . 168
Bennett, Sir John (1814–1897). See under Bennett, William Cox.
Bennett, William Cox (1820–1895) . . . 168
Bennett, William James Early (1804–1886) . 169
Bensly, Robert Lubbock (1831–1893) . . 171
Benson, Edward White (1829–1896) . . 171
Bent, James Theodore (1852–1897) . . 179
Bentley, George (1828–1895) 180
Bentley, Robert (1821–1893) 181
Beresford, Marcus Gervais (1801–1885) . . 182
Berkeley, Miles Joseph (1803–1889) . . 183
Bernays, Albert James (1823–1892) . . 183
Berthon, Edward Lyon (1813–1899) . . 184
Bessemer, Sir Henry (1813–1898) . . . 185
Best, William Thomas (1826–1897) . . . 191
Beverley, William Roxby (1814?–1889) . . 192
Bickersteth, Edward (1814–1892) . . . 194
Bickersteth, Edward (1850–1897) . . . 194
Biggar, Joseph Gillis (1828–1890) . . . 195
Bingham, George Charles, third Earl of Lucan (1800–1888) 196
Binns, Sir Henry (1837–1899) 198
Birch, Charles Bell (1832–1893) . . . 199
Birch, Samuel (1813–1885) 199
Black, William (1841–1898) 202
Blackburn, Colin, Baron Blackburn (1813–1896) 203
Blackie, John Stuart (1809–1895) . . . 204
Blackman, John (*fl.* 1436–1448). See Blakman.
Blackmore, Richard Doddridge (1825–1900) . 207
Blades, William (1824–1890) 210
Blagdon, Francis William (1778–1819) . . 211
Blaikie, William Garden (1820–1899) . . 212
Blakeley, William (1830–1897) 213
Blakiston, John (1785–1867). See under Blakiston, Thomas Wright.
Blakiston, Thomas Wright (1832–1891) . . 214
Blakman, Blakeman, or Blackman, John (*fl.* 1436–1448) 215
Blanchard, Edward Litt Laman (1820–1889) . 216
Bland, Nathaniel (1803–1865) 216
Blanford, Henry Francis (1834–1893) . . 217
Blenkinsop, John (1783–1831) 217
Blew, William John (1808–1894) . . . 218
Blind, Mathilde (1841–1896) 219
Blith, Walter (*fl.* 1649) 220
Blochmann, Henry Ferdinand (1838–1878) . 220

PAGE

Blomefield, Leonard, formerly Leonard Jenyns (1800–1893) 221
Blomfield, Sir Arthur William (1829–1899) . 223
Blaxam, John Rouse (1807–1891) 224
Bloxam, Matthew Holbeche (1805–1888) . 226
Blunt, Arthur Cecil (1844–1896). See Cecil, Arthur.
Blyth, Sir Arthur (1823–1891) 226
Boase, Charles William (1828–1895) . . 227
Boase, George Clement (1829–1897) . . 228
Bodichon, Barbara Leigh Smith (1827–1891) . 229
Boehm, Sir Joseph Edgar, first baronet (1834–1890) 229
Bolton, Sir Francis John (1831–1887) . . 230
Bonar, Andrew Alexander (1810–1892). See under Bonar, Horatius.
Bonar, Horatius (1808–1889) 231
Bonar, John James (1803–1891). See under Bonar, Horatius.
Bond, Sir Edward Augustus (1815–1898) . 232
Booth, Mrs. Catherine (1829-1890) . . 233
Booth or Bothe, William (1390 ?–1464) . . 235
Borton, Sir Arthur (1814–1893) . . . 235
Boucicault, Dion (1820 ?–1890) . . . 237
Bowen, Charles Synge Christopher, Baron Bowen (1835–1894) 238
Bowen, Sir George Ferguson (1821–1899) . 240
Bowman, Sir William (1816–1892) . . . 242
Boycott, Charles Cunningham (1832–1897) . 243
Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchison (1825–1899) 244
Brabourne, Baron. See Knatchbull-Hugessen, Edward Hugessen (1829–1893).
Brackenbury, Charles Booth (1831–1890) . 245
Brackenbury or Brakenbury, Sir Robert (*d.* 1485) 246
Bradlaugh, Charles (1833–1891) . . . 248
Bradley, Edward (1827–1889) 250
Bradshaw, Henry (1831–1886) 251
Brady, Henry Bowman (1835–1891) . . 254
Brady, Hugh (*d.* 1584) 254
Bramley-Moore, John (1800–1886) . . . 255
Bramwell, George William Wilshere, Baron Bramwell (1808–1892) 256
Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie William, first Viscount Hampden and twenty-third Baron Dacre (1814–1892) 257
Brand, Sir Johannes Henricus (Jan Hendrik) (1823–1888) 258
Brandram, Samuel (1824–1892) . . . 260
Brantingham, Thomas de (*d.* 1394) . . 260
Brassey, Anna (or, as she always wrote the name, Annie), Baroness Brassey (1839–1887) 261
Brayne, William (*d.* 1657) 262
Brenchley, Julius Lucius (1816–1873) . . 263
Brereton, Sir William (*d.* 1541) . . . 264
Brett, William Baliol, Viscount Esher (1815–1899) 264
Brewer, Ebenezer Cobham (1810–1897) . . 266
Bridge, Sir John (1824–1900) 267
Bridgett, Thomas Edward (1829–1899) . . 267
Bridgman, or Bridgeman, Charles (*d.* 1738) 268
Brierley, Benjamin (1825–1896) . . . 269
Brierly, Sir Oswald Walters (1817–1894) . 270
Bright, Sir Charles Tilston (1832–1888) . . 271
Bright, Jacob (1821–1899). See under Bright, John.
Bright, John (1811–1889) 273
Brind, Sir James (1808–1888) 291
Bristow, Henry William (1817–1889) . . 292
Bristowe, John Syer (1827–1895) . . . 293
Broadhead, William (1815–1879) . . . 294

PAGE

Broome, Sir Frederick Napier (1842–1896) . 295
Brown, Ford Madox (1821–1893) . . . 296
Brown, George (1818–1880) 299
Brown, Hugh Stowell (1823–1886) . . . 300
Brown, John (1780–1859). 301
Brown, Sir John (1816–1896) 301
Brown, Peter (1784–1863). See under Brown, George.
Brown, Robert (*d.* 1846). See under Brown, Hugh Stowell.
Browne, Robert (1842–1895) 302
Brown, Thomas Edward (1830–1897) . . 303
Browne, Edward Harold (1811–1891) . . 304
Browne, John (1823–1886) 304
Browne, Sir Thomas Gore (1807–1887) . . 305
Browning, Robert (1812–1889) 306
Brown-Séquard, Charles Edward (1817–1894) 319
Bruce, Alexander Balmain (1831–1899) . . 321
Bruce, George Wyndham Hamilton Knight-(1852–1896) 322
Bruce, Henry Austin, first Baron Aberdare (1815–1895) 322
Bruce, John Collingwood (1805–1892) . . 325
Bruce, Robert (*d.* 1602) 326
Brunlees, Sir James (1816–1892) . . . 328
Buchanan, Sir George (1831–1895) . . . 328
Buck, Adam (1759–1833). 330
Buckle, Sir Claude Henry Mason (1803–1894) 330
Bucknill, Sir John Charles (1817–1897) . . 331
Bufton, Eleanor (afterwards Mrs. Arthur Swanborough) (1840 ?–1893) . . . 332
Bullen, George (1816–1894) 332
Burgess, John Bagnold (1829–1897) . . 333
Burgess, Joseph Tom (1828–1886) . . . 335
Burgon, John William (1813–1888). . . . 335
Burgon, Thomas (1787–1858). See under Burgon, John William.
Burke, Sir John Bernard (1814–1892) . . 338
Burke, Ulick Ralph (1845–1895) . . . 338
Burn, John Southerden (1799 ?–1870) . . 339
Burne-Jones, Sir Edward Coley (1833–1898) . 340
Burnett, George (1822–1890) 344
Burns, Sir George, first baronet (1795-1890) . 344
Burrows, Sir George, first baronet (1801–1887) 345
Burton, Sir Frederic William (1816–1900) . 346
Burton, Isabel, Lady (1831–1896) . . . 348
Burton, Sir Richard Francis (1821–1890) . 349
Bury, Viscount. See Keppel, William Coutts, seventh Earl of Albemarle (1832–1894).
Busher, Leonard (*fl.* 1614) 356
Busk, George (1807–1886) 357
Bute, third Marquis of. See Stuart, John Patrick Crichton (1847–1900).
Butler, George (1819–1890) 358
Butler, William John (1818–1894) . . . 359
Butt, Sir Charles Parker (1830–1892) . . 360
Butterfield, William (1814–1900) . . . 360
By, John (1781–1836) 363
Byrne, Julia Clara (1819–1894) . . . 364
Byrnes, Thomas Joseph (1860–1898) . . 365

Caird, Sir James (1816–1892) 365
Caird, John (1820–1898) 368
Cairns, John (1818–1892). 369
Calderon, Philip Hermogenes (1833–1898) . 371
Calderwood, Henry (1830–1897) . . . 373
Caldicott, Alfred James (1842–1897) . . 374
Caldwell, Sir James Lillyman (1770–1863) . 375
Caldwell, Robert (1814–1891) 376
Callaway, Henry (1817–1890) 378
Cameron, Sir Duncan Alexander (1808–1888) . 379
Cameron, Verney Lovett (1844–1894) . . 379

PAGE
Campbell, Sir Alexander (1822–1892) . . 381
Campbell, Sir George (1824–1892) . . . 383
Campbell, George Douglas, eighth Duke of Argyll (1823–1900) 385
Campbell, James Dykes (1838–1895) . . 391
Capern, Edward (1819–1894) 393
Carlingford, Baron. See Fortescue, Chichester Samuel Parkinson (1823–1898).
Carpenter, Alfred John (1825–1892) . . 393
Carpenter, Philip Herbert (1852–1891) . . 394
Carrodus, John Tiplady (1836–1895) . . 395
Carroll, Lewis (pseudonym) (1833–1898). See Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge.
Casey, John (1820–1891) 395
Cass, Sir John (1666–1718) 396
Cates, William Leist Readwin (1821–1895) . 396
Caulfield, Richard (1823–1887) . . . 397
Cave, Alfred (1847–1900) 397
Cave, Sir Lewis William (1832–1897) . . 398
Cavendish (pseudonym) (1830–1899). See Jones, Henry.
Cavendish, Ada (1839–1895) 398
Cavendish, Sir Charles (1591–1654) . . 399
Cavendish, William, seventh Duke of Devonshire, seventh Marquis of Hartington, tenth Earl of Devonshire, and second Earl of Burlington (1808–1891) 400
Cayley, Arthur (1821–1895) 401
Cecil, Arthur, whose real name was Arthur Cecil Blunt (1843–1896) 402
Cecil, *alias* Snowden, John (1558–1626) . . 403
Cellier, Alfred (1844–1891) 405
Cennick, John (1718–1755) 406
Chadwick, Sir Edwin (1800–1890) . . . 406
Chaffers, William (1811–1892) 409
Chaffers, Richard (1731–1765). See under Chaffers, William.
Chambers, Robert (1802–1888) . . . 409
Chambers, Sir Thomas (1814–1891) . . 410
Champain, Sir John Underwood Bateman- (1885–1887). See Bateman-Champain.
Chandler, Henry William (1828–1889) . . 410
Chandler or Chaundler, Thomas (1418?–1490). See Chaundler.
Chapleau, Sir Joseph Adolphe (1840–1898) . 411
Chapman, Frederic (1823–1895) . . . 412
Chapman, Sir Frederick Edward (1815–1893) 413
Chapman, John (1822–1894) 414
Chappell, William (1809–1888) . . . 415
Chard, John Rouse Merriott (1847–1897) . 416
Charles, Mrs. Elizabeth (1828–1896) . . 417
Chaundler or Chandler, Thomas (1418?–1490) 419
Chesney, Sir George Tomkyns (1830–1895) . 420
Cheyne, Cheyney, or Cheney, Sir Thomas (1485?–1558) 421
Chichester, Henry Manners (1832–1894) . 423
Childers, Hugh Culling Eardley (1827–1896) 423
Chippendale, Mrs. Mary Jane (1837?–1888). See under Chippendale, William Henry.
Chippendale, William Henry (1801–1888) . 426
Chitty, Sir Joseph William (1828–1899) . . 427
Christie, Richard Copley (1830–1901) . . 428
Church, Richard William (1815–1890) . . 431
Churchill, Randolph Henry Spencer, commonly known as Lord Randolph Churchill (1849–1895) 434
Clarence and Avondale, Duke of. See Albert Victor (1864–1892).
Clark, Sir Andrew, M.D. (1826–1893) . . 448

PAGE
Clark, Edwin (1814–1894). See under Clark, Latimer.
Clark, George Thomas (1809–1898) . . . 449
Clark, Latimer (1822–1898), whose full name was Josiah Latimer Clark 451
Clarke, John Sleeper (1833–1899) . . . 452
Clarke, Mary Victoria Cowden- (1809–1898) . 453
Claughton, Thomas Legh (1808–1892) . . 454
Clay, Charles (1801–1893) 455
Clay, Frederick (1839–1889) 457
Clayton, John (1843–1888) 457
Clement of Llanthony (*d* 1190?), known also as Clement of Gloucester 458
Clerk, Sir George Russell (1800–1889) . . 459
Close, John (1816–1891) 459
Clough, Anne Jemima (1820–1892) . . . 460
Coburg, Duke of. See Alfred Ernest Albert (1844–1900).
Cochran-Patrick, Robert William (1842–1897) 461
Cochrane-Baillie, Alexander Dundas Ross Wishart, first Baron Lamington (1816–1890) 462
Cockle, Sir James (1819–1895) . . . 463
Coghlan, Jeremiah (1775?–1844) . . . 464
Cole, Sir Christopher (1770–1837) . . . 465
Cole, George Vicat (1833–1893) . . . 466
Colebrooke, Sir William Macbean George (1787–1870) 467
Coleridge, Henry James, D.D. (1822–1893) . 468
Coleridge, Sir John Duke, first Baron Coleridge (1820–1894) 469
Colling, Charles (1751–1836) 470
Colling, Robert (1749–1820) 471
Collins, William Wilkie (1824–1889) . . 471
Colomb, Philip Howard (1831–1899) . . 474
Colquhoun, Sir Patrick Macchombaich (1815–1891) 475
Congreve, Richard (1818–1899) . . . 476
Coode, Sir John (1816–1892) 477
Cook, Eliza (1818–1889) 478
Cook, Frederic Charles (1810–1889) . . 479
Cook, John Mason (1834–1899). See under Cook, Thomas.
Cook, Thomas (1808–1892) 480
Cooke, Sir George (1768–1837) . . . 483
Cooper, Thomas (1805–1892) 483
Cope, Charles West (1811–1890) . . . 484
Corner, Julia (1798–1875) 487
Cory, William Johnson (1823–1892) . . 487
Cottesloe, Baron. See Fremantle, Thomas Francis (1798–1890).
Cotton, Sir Arthur Thomas (1803–1899) . . 488
Cotton, Sir Henry (1821–1892) . . . 492
Cotton, John (1584–1652) 492
Cotton, William Charles (1813–1879). See under Cotton, Sir Henry.
Courtenay, William Reginald, eleventh Earl of Devon (1807–1888) 495
Coventry, Andrew (1764–1832) . . . 496
Cowden-Clarke, Mrs. Mary (1809–1898). See Clarke.
Cowen, Joseph (1831–1900) 497
Cowie, Benjamin Morgan (1816–1900) . . 498
Cowper (afterwards Cowper-Temple), William Francis, Baron Mount-Temple (1811–1888) 499
Cox, Samuel (1826–1893) 500
Coxwell, Henry (Tracey) (1819–1900) . . 501
Crake, Augustine David (1836–1890) . . 502
Crampton, Thomas Russell (1816–1888) . . 503
Craven, Mrs. Pauline Marie Armande Aglaé (1808–1891) 504
Crawley, Richard (1840–1893) . . . 504*a*
Crealock, Henry Hope (1831–1891) . . . 506

PAGE
Creighton, Mandell (1843–1901) . . . 507
Creswick, William (1813–1888) . . . 513
Crofts, William, Baron Crofts of Saxham (1611?–1677) 513
Croll, James (1821–1890) 514
Cromwell, Ralph, fourth Baron Cromwell (1394?–1456). 515
Crowe, Sir Joseph Archer (1825–1896) . 517
Crowther, Samuel Adjai (1809?–1891) . 518
Cumming, Sir Arthur (1817–1893) . . . 518
Cunningham, Sir Alexander (1814–1893) . 519
Cunningham, John (1819–1893) . . . 521
Cureton, Sir Charles (1826–1891). See under Cureton, Charles Robert.
Cureton, Charles Robert (1789–1848) . . 522
Cureton, Edward Burgoyne (1822–1894). See under Cureton, Charles Robert.
Curtis, John (1791–1862) 524
Curwen, Henry (1845–1892) 525
Cusins, Sir William George (1833–1893) . 526
Cussans, John Edwin (1837–1899) . . . 527
Cynric (*d.* 560?) 527

Dacre, twenty-third Baron. See Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie William (1814–1892).
Daft, Richard (1835–1900) 528
Dalbier, John (*d.* 1648) 528
Dale, Robert William (1829–1895) . . . 529
Dale, Thomas Pelham (1821–1892) . . . 531
Dalley, William Bede (1831–1888) . . . 532
Dalton, Richard (1715?–1791) . . . 533
Daly, Sir Henry Dermot (1821–1895) . . 534
Dalyell, Sir Robert Anstruther (1831–1890) . 535
Danby, Sir Robert (*d.* 1471?) 535
Dasent, Sir George Webbe (1817–1896) . . 536
Dashwood, Francis, Baron le Despencer (1708–1781) 537
Davidson, Samuel (1806–1898) . . . 540
Davies, David Charles (1826–1891) . . . 541
Davies, Thomas (1837–1891) 542
Davies, William (1814–1891) 543
Davis, Sir John Francis (1795–1890) . . 543
Dawkins, James (1722–1757) 544
Dawson, Sir John William (1820–1899) . . 545
Dawson, Matthew (1820–1898) . . . 547
Day, Francis (1829–1889) 547
Deane, Sir Thomas Newenham (1828–1899) . 548
Deane, William John (1828–1895) . . . 549
Debbieg, Hugh (1731–1810) 549
Demaus, Robert (1829?–1874) 552
Denison, George Anthony (1805–1896) . . 552
Denman, George (1819–1896) 554
Denman, Thomas, second Baron Denman of Dovedale (1805–1894). 555
Denton, William (1815–1888) 555
Devon, twelfth Earl of. See Courtenay, William Reginald (1807–1888).
Devonshire, seventh Duke of. See Cavendish, Sir William (1808–1891).
Dickens, Charles (1837–1896) 556
Dickson, Sir James Robert (1832–1901) . . 556
Dillon, Sir Lucas (*d.* 1593) 557
Dillon, Peter (1785?–1847) 558
Dillon, Sir Robert (1500?–1580) . . . 560
Dillon, Sir Robert (*d.* 1597) 560
Dimock, James Francis (1810–1876) . . 561
Dixon, George (1820–1898) 561
Dixon, Henry Hall (1822–1870) . . . 563
Dixon, Richard Watson (1833–1900) . . 564
Dobson, George Edward (1848–1895) . . 565
Dobson, William Charles Thomas (1817–1898) 566

PAGE
Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge (1832–1898) . 567
Dodson, John George, first Baron Monk-Bretton (1825–1897) 569
Donaldson, John (1799–1876) 570
Donnelly, Sir Ross (1761?–1840) . . . 571
Dorion, Sir Antoine Aimé (1818–1891) . 571
Doudney, David Alfred (1811–1894) . . 572
Douglas, Sir John Sholto, eighth Marquis of Queensberry (1844–1900) 573
Douglas, Sir William Fettes (1822–1891) . 574
Douglass, Sir James Nicholas (1826–1898) . 575
Doulton, Sir Henry (1820–1897) . . . 575
Dowell, Stephen (1833–1898) . . . 576
Dowse, Richard (1824–1890) 577
Doyle, Sir Francis Hastings Charles, second baronet (1810–1888) 577
Doyle, Henry Edward (1827–1892) . . . 579
Doyle, James William Edmund (1822–1892) . 579
Doyley or Doyly, Edward (1617–1675) . . 580
Drane, Augusta Theodosia (1823–1894) . . 580
Drew, Frederick (1836–1891) 581
Druid, The, pseudonym. See Dixon, Henry Hall (1822–1870).
Drummond, Henry (1851–1897) . . . 582
Drummond-Hay, Sir John Hay (1816–1893) . 583
Dudley, Sir Henry (*d.* 1565?) 584
Dudley, Lord Henry (1531?–1557). See under Dudley, Sir Henry.
Duff, Sir Robert William, for some time styled Robert William Duff Abercromby (1835–1895) 585
Duffield, Alexander James (1821–1890) . . 586
Du Maurier, George Louis Palmella Busson (1834–1896) 586
Duncan, Francis (1836–1888) 591
Duncan, James Matthews (1826–1890) . . 592
Duncan, Peter Martin (1821–1891) . . 593
Dunckley, Henry (1823–1896). . . . 594
Durnford, Richard (1802–1895) . . . 595

Earwaker, John Parsons (1847–1895) . . 597
Eastlake, Elizabeth, Lady (1809–1893) . . 598
Ebury, Baron. See Grosvenor, Robert (1801–1893).
Edersheim, Alfred (1825–1889) . . . 600
Edinburgh, Duke of. See Alfred Ernest Albert (1844–1900).
Edwards, Amelia Ann Blanford (1831–1892) . 601
Edwards, Thomas Charles (1837–1900) . . 603
Elias, Ney (1844–1897) 603
Ellice, Sir Charles Hay (1823–1888) . . 604
Ellis, Alexander John (1814–1890) . . . 605
Ellis, Alfred Burdon (1852–1894) . . . 607
Elphinstone, Sir Howard Crawfurd (1829–1890) 608
Elton, Charles Isaac (1839–1900) . . . 609
Elton, John (*d.* 1751) 610
Elvey, Sir George Job (1816–1894) . . . 611
Elwin, Whitwell (1816–1900) 612
Emly, Lord. See Monsell, William (1812–1894).
Erichsen, Sir John Eric (1818–1896) . . 613
Erpingham, Sir Thomas (1357–1428) . . 614
Erskine, Henry Napier Bruce (1832–1893). See under Erskine, William.
Erskine, James Claudius (1821–1893). See under Erskine, William.
Erskine, William (1778–1852). . . . 615
Escombe, Harry (1838–1899) 618
Esher, Viscount. See Brett, William Baliol (1815–1899).

PAGE
Evans, Evan Herber (1836–1896) . . . 619
Evans, John, 'Eglwysbach' (1840–1897) . 620
Eveleigh, John (1748–1814) 621
Everdon, Silvester de (*d.* 1254) . . . 621
Ewald, Alexander Charles (1842–1891) . . 622
Ewald, Christian Ferdinand (1802–1874). See under Ewald, Alexander Charles.

Faed, Thomas (1826–1900) 623
Fairchild, Thomas (1667?–1729) . . . 623
Falkener, Edward (1814–1896) . . . 624
Fane, Sir Edmund Douglas Veitch (1837–1900) 625
Fane, Francis William Henry, twelfth Earl of Westmorland (1825–1891) . . . 626
Farrer, Sir Thomas Henry, baronet, first Baron Farrer (1819–1899) 626
Faucit, Helena Saville (better known as Helen Faucit), subsequently Lady Martin (1817–1898) 627
Feilde or Field, John (*d.* 1588) . . . 630
Fenner, George (*d.* 1600?) 631
Fenner, Thomas (*d.* 1590?) 632
Ferguson, Richard Saul (1837–1900) . . 633
Field, John (*d.* 1588). See Feilde.
Findlay, Sir George (1829–1893) . . . 634
Findlay, John Ritchie (1824–1898) . . . 636
Finlason, William Francis (1818–1895) . 637
Fitzball, Edward (1792–1873) 637
Fitzgerald, James Edward (1818–1896) . . 639
Fitzgerald, John David, Lord FitzGerald (1816–1889) 640
Fitzpatrick, William John (1830–1895) . 641
Flatman, Elnathan (1810–1860) . . . 642
Fletcher, Banister (1833–1899) . . . 643
Flower, Sir William Henry (1831–1899) . 643
Foote, Lydia (1844?–1892) 646
Forbes, Archibald (1838–1900) . . . 647
Forbes, John (1710–1759) 648
Ford, Sir Francis Clare (1828–1899) . . 649
Forster or Foster, Sir John (1520?–1602) . 650
Forsyth, William (1812–1899) 651
Fortescue, afterwards Parkinson-Fortescue, Chichester Samuel, Baron Carlingford (1823–1898) 652
Fortescue, Richard (*d.* 1655) 654
Fortnum, Charles Drury Edward (1820–1899) 654
Foster, Myles Birket (1825–1899) . . . 655
Foster, Vere Henry Lewis (1819–1900) . . 657
Fothergill, Jessie (1851–1891) 658
Fowler, Sir John, first baronet (1817–1898) . 658
Fowler, Sir Robert Nicholas, first baronet (1828–1891) 660
Fox, Sir William (1812–1893) 661
Frankland, Sir Edward (1825–1899) . . 662
Franks, Sir Augustus Wollaston (1826–1897) 665
Fraser, Alexander (1827–1899) . . . 668
Fraser, Donald (1826–1892) 669
Fraser, James (1713–1754) 669
Fraser, Sir William (1816–1898) . . . 670
Fraser, Sir William Augustus, fourth baronet, (1826–1898) 671
Freeman, Edward Augustus (1823–1892) . 672
Fremantle, Thomas Francis, first Baron Cottesloe (1798–1890) 676
French, Thomas Valpy (1825–1891) . . 678
Fripp, George Arthur (1813–1896) . . . 678
Frost, Percival (1817–1898) 678
Froude, James Anthony (1818–1894) . . 679
Fyffe, Charles Alan (1845–1892) . . . 687

PAGE
Gallenga, Antonio Carlo Napoleone (1810–1895) 687
Galt, Sir Alexander Tilloch (1817–1893) . . 689
Galton, Sir Douglas Strutt (1822–1899) . . 691
Gandy, Henry (1649–1734) 694
Gates, Horatio (1728–1806) 694
Gau, John (1493?–1553?) 697
Gay, John (1699–1745) 697
Geddes, Sir William Duguid (1828–1900) . 698
Gentleman, Tobias (*fl.* 1614) 698
Gibbon, Charles (1842–1890) 699
Gibson, John (1817–1892) 699
Gilbert, Sir John (1817–1897) 700
Gilbert, Sir John Thomas (1829–1898) . . 702
Gilbert, William (1760?–1825?) . . . 703
Gilbert, William (1804–1890) 704
Gladstone, William Ewart (1809–1898) . . 705
Gleichen, Count. See Victor (1833–1891).
Goodwin, Harvey (1818–1891) 754
Goodyer or Goodier, Sir Henry (1571–1627) . 755
Goodyer, Henry (1534–1595). See under Goodyer or Goodier, Sir Henry.
Gordon, James Edward Henry (1852–1893) . 757
Gorrie, Sir John (1829–1892) 757
Goulburn, Edward Meyrick (1818–1897) . . 758
Goward, Anne (1806–1899). See Keeley.
Graham, Sir Gerald (1831–1899) . . . 759
Grain, Richard Corney (1844–1895) . . 763
Grant, Albert, known as Baron Grant (1830–1899) 763
Grant, James Augustus (1827–1892) . . 764
Grant, Sir John Peter (1807–1893) . . . 766
Grant, Sir Patrick (1804–1895) . . . 768
Grant, Robert (1814–1892) 769
Graves, Charles (1812–1899) 770
Graves, Henry (1806–1892) 771
Gray, George (*d.* 1773). See under Gray, Sir James.
Gray, Sir James (*d.* 1773) 772
Gray, John Miller (1850–1894) . . . 772
Green, Alexander Henry (1832–1896) . . 773
Green, Sir William Kirby Mackenzie (1836–1891) 773
Greenhill, William Alexander (1814–1894) . 774
Greenwood, Joseph Gouge (1821–1894) . . 776
Greenwood, Thomas (1790–1871) . . . 777
Gregg, Robert Samuel (1834–1896) . . . 778
Gregg, William (*d.* 1708) 778
Gregory, William (1766–1840) 779
Gregory, Sir William Henry (1817–1892) . 780
Grey, Sir George (1812–1898) 782
Grey, Sir Henry George, Viscount Howick, and afterwards third Earl Grey (1802–1894) 786
Grosart, Alexander Balloch (1827–1899) . . 789
Grosvenor, Hugh Lupus, first Duke of Westminster (1825–1899) 791
Grosvenor, Lord Robert, first Baron Ebury (1801–1893) 793
Grove, Sir George (1820–1900) . . . 794
Grove, Sir William Robert (1811–1896) . . 796
Grover, John William (1836–1892) . . . 797
Grub, George (1812–1892) 798

Hake, Thomas Gordon (1809–1895) . . 799
Hale, Horatio (1817–1896) 801
Halford, Sir Henry St. John, third baronet (1828–1897) 801
Hall, Sir Charles (1843–1900) 802
Hall, William Edward (1835–1894) . . . 803
Hallé, Sir Charles (Carl Halle) (1819–1895) . 804
Halswelle, Keeley (1832–1891) . . . 805

PAGE
Hamerton, Philip Gilbert (1834–1894) . . 805
Hamilton, Sir Robert George Crookshank (1836–1895) 807
Hamley, Sir Edward Bruce (1824–1893) . 807
Hampden, Viscount. See Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie William (1814–1892).
Hankey, Thomson (1805–1893) . . . 810
Hannen, Sir James, Baron Hannen (1821–1894) 811
Harbord, William (1635 ?–1692) . . . 812
Hardinge, Sir Arthur Edward (1828–1892) . 814
Hardinge, Charles Stewart, second Viscount Hardinge (1822–1894) 814
Hardy, Mary Anne, Lady (1825 ?–1891) . . 815
Hare, Thomas (1806–1891) 815
Hargraves, Edward Hammond (1816–1891) . 816
Harley, George (1829–1896) 817
Harman, Sir George Byng (1830–1892) . . 818
Harris, Sir Augustus Henry Glossop (1852–1896) 819
Harris, George (1809–1890) 819
Harrowby, Earl of. See Ryder, Dudley Francis Stuart (1831–1900).
Hart, Ernest Abraham (1835–1898) . . 821
Hart, John (1809–1873) 822
Haughton, Samuel (1821–1897) . . . 823
Havelock-Allan, Sir Henry Marshman (1830–1897) 825
Hawkshaw, Sir John (1811–1891) . . . 827
Hawksley, Thomas (1807–1893) . . . 829
Hay, Sir John (1816–1892) 831
Hay, Sir John Hay Drummond- (1816–1893). See Drummond-Hay.
Hayter, Henry Heylyn (1821–1895) . . 831
Haywood, Francis (1796–1858) . . . 832
Haywood, William (1821–1894) . . . 832
Healy, James (1824–1894) 833
Heath, Douglas Denon (1811–1897) . . 833
Henderson, Sir Edmund Yeamans Walcott (1821–1896) 834
Henry Maurice of Battenberg, Prince (1858–1896) 836
Herbert, George Robert Charles, thirteenth Earl of Pembroke and ninth Earl of Montgomery (1850–1895) 836
Herman, Henry (1832–1894) 837
Herschell, Farrer, first Baron Herschell (1837–1899) 838
Hervey, Lord Arthur Charles (1808–1894) . 840
Hessey, James Augustus (1814–1892) . . 840
Heurtley, Charles Abel (1806–1895) . . 841
Hewett, Sir Prescott Gardner (1812–1891) . 842
Hexham, Henry (1585 ?–1650 ?) . . . 843
Hicks, Henry (1837–1899) 844
Higinbotham, George (1826–1892) . . . 845
Hill, Joseph Sidney (1851–1894) . . . 846
Hill, Sir Stephen John (1809–1891) . . 847
Hillary, Sir William (1771–1847) . . . 847
Hinchliff, Thomas Woodbine (1825–1882) . 848
Hincks, Thomas (1818–1899) 849
Hind, John Russell (1823–1895) . . . 849
Hine, Henry George (1811–1895) . . . 850
Hirst, Thomas Archer (1830–1892) . . . 851
Hitchcock, Robert (*fl.* 1580–1591) . . . 852
Hoddesdon, Sir Christopher (1534–1611) . 853
Hodgson, Brian Houghton (1800–1894) . . 854
Hodgson, John Evan (1831–1895) . . . 857
Hogg, Jabez (1817–1899) 857
Hoghton, Daniel (1770–1811) 858
Hohenlohe-Langenburg, Prince Victor of, Count Gleichen (1833–1891). See Victor.

PAGE
Holden, Hubert Ashton (1822–1896) . . 859
Holden, Sir Isaac, baronet (1807–1897) . . 859
Hollond or Holland, John (*fl.* 1638–1659) . 861
Holloway, Sir Charles (1749–1827) . . . 862
Holloway, William Cuthbert Elphinstone- (1787–1850). See under Holloway, Sir Charles.
Hooppell, Robert Eli (1833–1895) . . . 863
Hopkinson, John (1849–1898) 864
Hornby, Sir Geoffrey Thomas Phipps (1825–1895) 866
Hort, Fenton John Anthony (1828–1892) . 868
Hoste, Sir George Charles (1786–1845) . . 872
How, William Walsham (1823–1897) . . 873
Howard, Edward Henry (1829–1892) . . 874
Howe, George Augustus, third Viscount Howe (1725 ?–1758) 875
Howe, Henry (1812–1896), whose real name was Henry Howe Hutchinson . . . 875
Huchown (*fl.* 14th cent.) 876
Hudson, Sir John (1833–1893) 877
Hugessen, Edward Hugessen Knatchbull- (1829–1893), first Baron Brabourne. See Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Hughes, David Edward (1830–1900) . . 877
Hughes, Thomas (1822–1896) 879
Huish, Robert (1777–1850) 882
Hulke, John Whitaker (1830–1895) . . . 882
Humphry, Sir George Murray (1820–1896) . 883
Hungerford, Mrs. Margaret Wolfe (1855 ?–1897) 885
Hunt, Alfred William (1830–1896) . . . 885
Hunter, Robert (1823–1897) 886
Hunter, William Alexander (1844–1898) . . 887
Hunter, Sir William Wilson (1840–1900) . 888
Hutton, Richard Holt (1826–1897) . . . 891
Huxley, Thomas Henry (1825–1895) . . 894

Ingelow, Jean (1820–1897) 903
Inglefield, Sir Edward Augustus (1820–1894) 904
Ionides, Constantine Alexander (1833–1900) . 905
Ireland, Alexander (1810–1894) . . . 905
Ireland, Mrs. Annie (*d.* 1893). See under Ireland, Alexander.
Ismay, Thomas Henry (1837–1899) . . 906

Jackson, Basil (1795–1889) 907
Jackson, Catherine Hannah Charlotte, Lady (*d.* 1891) 907
Jago, James (1815–1893) 908
James, David (1839–1893), whose real name was Belasco 908
Jenner, Sir William, first baronet (1815–1898) 909
Jennings, Louis John (1836–1893) . . . 910
Jennings, Sir Patrick Alfred (1831–1897) . 911
Jenyns, Leonard (1800–1893). See Blomefield.
Jerrard, George Birch (*d.* 1863) . . . 912
Jervois, Sir William Francis Drummond (1821–1897) 912
Johnson, Sir Edwin Beaumont (1825–1893) . 915
Johnson, Sir George (1818–1896) . . . 916
Jones, Henry (1831–1899) 917
Jones, Lewis Tobias (1797–1895) . . . 918
Jones, William Basil (1822–1897) . . . 919
Jowett, Benjamin (1817–1893) . . . 921

Kay, Sir Edward Ebenezer (1822–1897) . . 928
Keeley, Mrs. Mary Ann (1805 ?–1899) . . 928

PAGE
Kemble, Frances Anne, Afterwards Mrs. Butler, generally known as Fanny Kemble (1809–1893) 929
Kennedy, Vans (1784–1846) 930
Kennish or Kinnish, William (1799–1862) . 931
Keppel, William Coutts, seventh Earl of Albemarle and Viscount Bury (1832–1894) . 931
Ker, John (*d.* 1741) 932
Kerr, Norman (1834–1899) 932
Kerr, Schomberg Henry, ninth Marquis of Lothian (1833–1900) 933
Kettle, Sir Rupert Alfred (1817–1894) . . 934
Kettlewell, Samuel (1822–1893) 934
Keux, John Henry Le (1812–1896). See Le Keux.
Keymer or Keymor, John (*fl.* 1610–1620) . 935
King, Thomas (1835–1888) 935
King, Thomas Chiswell (1818–1893) . . 936
Kingsford, William (1819–1898) 937
Kingsley, Mary Henrietta (1862–1900) . . 939
Kirkes, William Senhouse (1823–1864) . . 941
Knatchbull-Hugessen, Edward Hugessen, first Baron Brabourne (1829–1893) . . 941
Knibb, William (1803–1845) 942
Knight-Bruce, George Wyndham Hamilton (1852–1896). See Bruce.
Knox, Robert Bent (1808–1893) 943

Lacaita, Sir James Philip (1813–1895) . . 945
Lacy, Edmund (1370 ?–1455) 946
Lacy, Walter (1809–1898) 946
Lafontaine, Sir Louis Hypolite, first baronet (1807–1864) 947
Laing, Samuel (1812–1897) 948
Lake, William Charles (1817–1897) . . 950
Lambert, Sir John (1772–1847) 950
Lamington, Baron. See Cochrane-Baillie, Alexander Dundas Ross Wishart (1816–1890).
Lawes, Sir John Bennet, first baronet (1814–1900) 951
Layard, Sir Austen Henry (1817–1894) . . 954
Layer, John (1585 ?–1641) 957
Leathes, Stanley (1830–1900) 957
Le Caron, Major Henri. See Beach, Thomas (1814–1894).
Leclercq, Carlotta (1840 ?–1893) 958
Leclercq, Rose (1845 ?–1899). See under Leclercq, Carlotta.
Le Despencer, Baron. See Dashwood, Sir Francis (1708–1781).
Lee, Holme. See Parr, Harriet (1828–1900).
Legge, James (1815–1897) 959
Leighton, Frederic, Baron Leighton of Stretton (1830–1896) 960
Le Keux, John Henry (1812–1896) . . . 963
Lenihan, Maurice (1811–1895) 963
Lennox, Sir Wilbraham Oates (1830–1897) . 964
Leslie, Frederick, whose real name was Frederick Hobson (1855–1892) 966
Liddell, Henry George (1811–1898) . . . 966
Lilford, Baron. See Powys, Thomas Littleton (1833–1896).
Lindley, William (1808–1900) 968
Lindsay, Colin (1819–1892) 969
Lindsay, James Bowman (1799–1862) . . 969
Linton, Eliza Lynn (1822–1898) 970
Linton, William James (1812–1898) . . 972
Lloyd, William Watkiss (1813–1893) . . 974
Loch, Henry Brougham, first Bacon Loch of Drylaw (1827–1900) 975

PAGE
Locker, Arthur (1828–1893) 977
Locker-Lampson, Frederick (1821–1895), commonly known as Frederick Locker . 977
Lockhart, William Ewart (1846–1900) . . 979
Lockhart, Sir William Stephen Alexander (1841–1900) 980
Lockwood, Sir Frank (1846–1897) 981
Lopes, Henry Charles, first Baron Ludlow (1828–1899) 982
Lothian, ninth Marquis of. See Kerr, Schomberg Henry (1833–1900).
Lovell, Robert (1770 ?–1796) 983
Lucan, Earl of. See Bingham, George Charles (1800–1888).
Ludlow, Baron. See Lopes, Henry Charles (1828–1899).
Lumby, Joseph Rawson (1831–1895) . . 983
Lumsden, Sir Harry Burnett (1821–1896) . 984
Lushington, Edmund Law (1811–1893) . 986
Lysons, Sir Daniel (1816–1898) 987

Macallum, Hamilton (1841–1896) . . . 988
Macartney, James (1770–1843) 988
McCosh, James (1811–1894) 989
McCoy, Sir Frederick (1823–1899) . . . 991
Macdonell, Alastair Ruadh, known as 'Pickle the Spy' (1725 ?–1761) 991
MacDougall, Sir Duncan (1787–1862) . . 992
MacDougall, Sir Patrick Leonard (1819–1894) 993
Macfie, Robert Andrew (1811–1893) . . 994
McIlwraith, Sir Thomas (1835–1900) . . 995
Mackay, Alexander (1815–1895) 996
Mackenzie, Colin (1806–1881) 997
Mackinnon, Sir William, first baronet (1823–1893) 999
Macknight, Thomas (1829–1899) 1000
McLachlan, Thomas Hope (1845–1897) . . 1000
Maclean, Sir John (1811–1895) 1001
Macleod, Sir John Macpherson (1792–1881) . 1002
MacMahon, John Henry (1829–1900) . . 1002
McMurdo, Sir William Montagu Scott (1819–1894) 1002
Maitland, Edward (1824–1897) 1003
Malan, César Jean Salomon, calling himself later Solomon Cæsar Malan (1812–1894) . 1005
Malcolm, Sir George (1818–1897) . . . 1006
Malleson, George Bruce (1825–1898) . . 1007
Mangles, Ross Donnelly (1801–1877) . . 1008
Manning, Anne (1807–1879) 1009
Manuche or Manucci, Cosmo (*fl.* 1652) . . 1010
Margaret, the Maid of Norway (1283–1290) . 1011
Marks, Henry Stacy (1829–1898) 1012
Marryat, Florence, successively Mrs. Church and Mrs. Lean (1838–1899) . . . 1013
Marshall, Arthur Milnes (1852–1893) . . 1014
Marshall, Benjamin (1767 ?–1835) . . . 1015
Marshall, Emma (1830–1899) 1016
Marshall, William Calder (1813–1894) . . 1016
Martin, Lady (1816–1898). See Faucit, Helen.
Martin, Sir William Fanshawe, fourth baronet (1801–1895) 1017
Martineau, James (1805–1900) 1018
Martineau, Russell (1831–1898). See under Martineau, James.
Massie, Thomas Leeke (1802–1898) . . 1023
Max Müller, Friedrich (1823–1900) . . 1022
Maxse, Frederick Augustus (1833–1900) . 1029
Maxwell, Sir Peter Benson (1817–1898). See under Maxwell, Sir William Edward
Maxwell, Sir William Edward (1846–1897) . 1030

PAGE
Maynard, Walter. See Beale, Thomas Willert (1828–1894).
Meade, Sir Robert Henry (1835–1898) . . 1080
Melvill, Sir James Cosmo (1792–1861) . . 1081
Mends, Sir William Robert (1812–1897) . 1081
Mercier, Honoré (1840–1894) 1083
Merivale, Charles (1808–1893) . . . 1085
Metford, William Ellis (1824–1899) . . 1087
Middleton, John Henry (1846–1896) . . 1088
Millais, Sir John Everett (1829–1896) . . 1089
Milligan, William (1821–1893) . . . 1046
Mills, Sir Charles (1825–1895) . . . 1047
Milne, Sir Alexander, first baronet (1806–1896) 1048
Mitchell, Alexander Ferrier (1822–1899) 1049
Mitchell, Peter (1824–1899) 1050
Mivart, St. George Jackson (1827–1900) . 1051
Molteno, Sir John Charles (1814–1886). . 1053
Momerie, Alfred Williams (1848–1900). . 1055
Monck, Sir Charles Stanley, fourth Viscount Monck in the Irish peerage, and first Baron Monck in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1819–1894) 1055
Moncreiff, James, first Baron Moncreiff of Tullibole (1811–1895) 1056
Monier-Williams, Sir Monier (1819–1899) . 1058
Monk-Bretton, Baron. See Dodson, John George (1825–1897).
Monsell, William, Baron Emly (1812–1894) . 1059
Montagu, John (1797–1853) 1060
Montgomery, Sir Henry Conyngham, second baronet (1803–1878) 1061
Moon, William (1818–1894) 1062
Moore, Henry (1831–1896) 1064
Moore, John Bramley (1800–1886). See Bramley-Moore.
Morgan, Sir George Osborne (1826–1897) . 1064
Morley, William Hook (1815–1860) . . 1067
Morris, Richard (1833–1894) 1068
Morris, William (1834–1896) 1069
Morrison, Alfred (1821–1897) . . . 1075
Morton, George Highfield (1826–1900) . . 1076
Moulton, William Fiddian (1835–1898) . . 1076
Mount-Temple, Baron. See Cowper, William Francis (1811–1888).
Mowbray (formerly Cornish), Sir John Robert, first baronet (1815–1899) 1077
Muirhead, George (1715–1778) . . . 1078
Muirhead, James Patrick (1813–1898) . . 1078
Mulhall, Michael George (1836–1900) . . 1079
Müller, Friedrich Max (1823–1900). See Max Müller.
Müller, George (1805–1898) 1080
Mummery, Albert Frederick (1855–1895) . 1081
Mundella, Anthony John (1825–1897) . . 1081
Munk, William (1816–1898) 1084
Murphy, Denis (1833–1896) 1085
Murray, Sir Charles Augustus (1806–1895) . 1085
Myers, Frederic William Henry (1843–1901) 1087

Nairne, Sir Charles Edward (1836–1899) . 1090
Napier, Sir Francis, ninth Baron Napier of Merchistoun in the Scottish peerage, first Baron Ettrick of Ettrick in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and eleventh (Nova Scotia) baronet of Scott of Thirlestane (1819–1898) 1090
Newman, Francis William (1805–1897) . 1093
Newth, Samuel (1821–1898) 1095
Newton, Sir Charles Thomas (1816–1894) . 1096
Nichol, John (1833–1894) 1097

PAGE
Nicholson, Henry Alleyne (1844–1899) . . 1099
Nimrod, pseudonym. See Apperley, Charles James (1779–1843).
Nixon, John (1815–1899) 1101

O'Byrne, William Richard (1828–1896) . 1102
Oliphant, Margaret Oliphant (1828–1897) . 1102
O'Neill, Sir Brian MacPhelim (*d.* 1574) . 1106
Ormsby, John (1829–1895) 1107
Orton, Arthur (1834–1898) 1108
Osborne Morgan, Sir George (1826–1897). See Morgan.
Ottley, Sir Francis (1601–1649) . . . 1110

Paget, Sir Augustus Berkeley (1823–1896) . 1111
Paget, Sir James (1814–1899) . . . 1112
Paget, John (1811–1898) 1114
Palgrave, Francis Turner (1824–1897) . 1114
Palmer, Arthur (1841–1897) 1116
Palmer, Sir Arthur Hunter (1819–1898) . 1117
Palmer, George (1818–1897) . . . 1117
Parkes, Sir Henry (1815–1896) . . . 1118
Parr, Harriet (1828–1900), pseudonym Holme Lee 1120
Patmore, Coventry Kersey Dighton (1823–1896) 1121
Patmore, Henry John (1860–1883). See under Patmore, Coventry Kersey Dighton.
Patrick, Robert William Cochran- (1842–1897). See Cochrane-Patrick.
Patterson, Sir James Browne (1833–1895) . 1124
Payn, James (1830–1898) 1125
Pearson, John Loughborough (1817–1897) . 1127
Pembroke, thirteenth Earl of. See Herbert George Robert Charles (1850–1895).
Pender, Sir John (1815–1896) . . . 1130
Pepper, John Henry (1821–1900) . . . 1131
Perry, George Gresley (1820–1897) . . 1132
Peterson, Peter (1847–1899) . . . 1133
Phayre, Sir Robert (1820–1897) . . . 1134
Phillips, Molesworth (1755–1832) . . . 1135
Phipps, Charles John (1835–1897) . . 1136
Pickersgill, Frederick Richard (1820–1900) . 1137
Pickle the Spy, pseudonym. See Macdonell, Alastair Ruadh (1725 ?–1761).
Pitman, Sir Isaac (1813–1897) . . . 1138
Pitt-Rivers, Augustus Henry Lane Fox (1827–1900) 1140
Playfair, Lyon, first Baron Playfair of St. Andrews (1818–1898) 1142
Playfair, Sir Robert Lambert (1828–1899) . 1144
Plimsoll, Samuel (1824–1898). . . . 1145
Plume, Thomas (1630–1704) 1146
Plunket, William Conyngham, fourth Baron Plunket (1828–1897) 1147
Pocock, Nicholas (1814–1897) . . . 1149
Pole, William (1814–1900) 1150
Pollock, Sir Charles Edward (1823–1897) . 1152
Potter, Richard (1778–1842). See under Potter, Thomas Bayley.
Potter, Sir Thomas (1778–1845). See under Potter, Thomas Bayley.
Potter, Thomas Bayley (1817–1898) . . 1153
Powell, Sir George Smyth Baden- (1847–1898) 1154
Powys, Thomas Littleton, fourth Baron Lilford (1833–1896) 1156
Prestwich, Sir Joseph (1812–1896) . . 1156
Price, Bartholomew (1818–1898) . . . 1159
Priestley, Sir William Overend (1829–1900) . 1159

PAGE
Quain, Sir Richard, first baronet (1816–1898) 1160
Quaritch, Bernard (1819–1899) . . . 1161
Queensberry, Marquis of. See Douglas, John Sholto (1844–1900).

Rawlinson, Sir Robert (1810–1898) . . 1164
Reeves, John Sims (1818–1900) . . . 1165
Renouf, Sir Peter le Page (1822–1897) . . 1166
Reynolds, Henry Robert (1825–1896) . . 1167
Reynolds, Samuel Harvey (1831–1897) . . 1168
Richardson, Sir Benjamin Ward (1828–1896) 1169
Rigby, Elizabeth, afterwards Lady Eastlake (1809–1893). See Eastlake.
Rivers, Augustus Henry Lane Fox Pitt- (1827–1900). See Pitt-Rivers.
Roberts, Sir William (1830–1899) . . . 1170
Robinson, Sir Hercules George Robert, first Baron Rosmead (1824–1897) . . . 1172
Robinson, Sir William Cleaver Francis (1834–1897) 1175
Rodwell, John Meadows (1808–1900) . . 1175
Rosmead, Baron. See Robinson, Sir Hercules George Robert (1824–1897).
Rothschild, Ferdinand James de (1839–1898) 1176
Rundle, Elizabeth (1828–1896). See Charles, Mrs. Elizabeth.
Ruskin, John (1819–1900) 1177
Russell, Charles, Baron Russell of Killowen (1832–1900) 1199
Russell, Henry (1812–1900) 1204
Rutherford, William (1839–1899) . . . 1205
Ryder, Dudley Francis Stuart, third Earl of Harrowby (1831–1900) 1206
Ryle, John Charles (1816–1900) . . . 1206

Salvin, Osbert (1835–1898) 1207
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Duke of. See Alfred Ernest Albert (1844–1900).
Sedgwick, Amy, afterwards Mrs. Parkes, Mrs. Pemberton and Mrs. Goostry (1830–1897). 1208
Sedgwick, Robert (*d.* 1656) 1209
Selwyn, John Richardson (1844–1898) . . 1210
Séquard, Charles Edward Brown- (1817–1894). See Brown-Séquard.
Service, James (1823–1899) 1211
Sewell, William (1780–1853) 1212
Sharp, Isaac (1806–1897) 1213
Shaw, John (1789–1815) 1213
Sidgwick, Henry (1838–1900) . . . 1214
Silvester de Everdon (*d.* 1254). See Everdon.
Simpson, William (1823–1899) . . . 1217
Skene, Felicia Mary Frances (1821–1899) . 1219
Smith, Barbara Leigh (1827–1891). See Bodichon.
Smith, Joseph (1788 ?–1790) 1220
Smith, Sir Robert Murdoch (1835–1900) . 1221
Smyth, Charles Piazzi (1819–1900) . . 1222
Snowdon, John (1558–1626). See Cecil.
Spears, Robert (1825–1899) 1223
Stansfeld, Sir James (1820–1898) . . . 1224
Steevens, George Warrington (1869–1900) . 1226
Stephens or Stevens, Thomas (1549 ?–1619) . 1227

PAGE
Stevenson, Robert Alan Mowbray (1847–1900) 1228
Stewart, Sir Donald Martin (1824–1900) . 1229
Stewart, Patrick (1832–1865) 1230
Stewart, Sir Thomas Grainger (1837–1900) . 1232
Stokes, George Thomas (1843–1898) . . 1233
Stokes, Margaret M'Nair (1832–1900) . . 1234
Stokes, Sir William (1839–1900) . . . 1235
Strachey, Sir Henry, first baronet (1736–1810) 1236
Strachey, John (1671–1743). See under Strachey, Sir Henry.
Struthers, Sir John (1823–1899) . . . 1237
Stuart, John Patrick Crichton-, third Marquis of Bute (1847–1900) 1238
Sullivan, Sir Arthur Seymour (1842–1900) . 1241
Swanborough, Mrs. Arthur (1840–1898). See Bufton, Eleanor.
Swanwick, Anna (1813–1899) 1246
Symons, George James (1838–1900) . . 1246
Symons, Sir William Penn (1843–1899) . 1247

Tait, Robert Lawson (1845–1899) . . . 1249
Tate, Sir Henry (1819–1899) 1250
Thomas, William Luson (1830–1900) . . 1251
Thompson, William (1785 ?–1833) . . 1252
Thorne, Sir Richard Thorne- (1841–1899) . 1254
Torrens, Henry Whitelock (1806–1852) . . 1255
Torry, Patrick (1763–1852) 1256
Traill, Henry Duff (1842–1900) . . . 1257
Tuer, Andrew White (1838–1900) . . . 1259

Vaughan, Henry (1809–1899) 1260
Victor Ferdinand Franz Eugen Gustaf Adolf Constantin Friedrich of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, Prince, for many years known as Count Gleichen (1833–1891) . . . 1260
Victoria, Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India (1819–1901) 1261
Vogel, Sir Julius (1835–1899) . . . 1372

Walker, John (1692 ?–1741) 1374
Wallace, Robert (1831–1899) 1376
Warburton, Sir Robert (1842–1899) . . 1376
Ward, Mary (1585–1645) 1378
Watson, William, Lord Watson (1827–1899) . 1380
Wauchope, Andrew Gilbert (1846–1899) . 1381
Westminster, Duke of. See Grosvenor, Hugh Lupus (1825–1899).
Westmorland, Earl of. See Fane, Francis William Henry (1825–1891).
Westwood, Thomas (1814–1888) . . . 1382
Wightman, Joseph (*d.* 1722) 1383
Wilde, James Plaisted, Lord Penzance (1816–1899) 1383
Wilde, Oscar O'Flahertie Wills (1856–1900). 1385
Willis, Sir George Harry Smith (1828–1900) . 1387
Wimperis, Edmund Morison (1835–1900) . 1388
Wodehouse, Sir Philip Edmond (1811–1887). 1388
Woodgate, Sir Edward Robert Prevost (1845–1900) 1389
Woodward, Benjamin (1815–1861) . . 1390

END OF THE TWENTY-SECOND VOLUME—SUPPLEMENT.

Printed in England at the Oxford University Press

کتب خانہ
جامعہ عثمانیہ

۱۔ اراکین مجلس اعلیٰ، مجلس رفقاء، مجلس انتظامی، مجالس شعبہ جات و نصاب پانچ کتابیں ایک ماہ تک اپنے پاس رکھ سکیں گے۔

۲۔ اساتذہ جامعہ عثمانیہ و کلیہ جات ملحقہ و گزیٹڈ عہدہ داران جامعہ اور اراکین دار الطلبہ جو دس کتابیں ایک ماہ تک اپنے پاس رکھ سکیں گے۔

۳۔ لیسانسیین رجسٹر شدہ دو کتابیں بی۔ اے۔ اور انٹرمیڈیٹ کے طلبہ تین کتابیں ایم۔ اے، ال ال بی و تحقیقاتی جماعتوں کے طلبہ پانچ کتابیں دو ہفتہ تک اپنے پاس رکھ سکیں گے۔

۴۔ مدت مقررہ پر کتابیں واپس نہ ہوں تو طلبہ سے بحساب ایک آنہ یومیہ فی کتاب دیرانہ لیا جائیگا۔

۵۔ بشرط موقع کتابیں مکرر جاری کی جا سکیں گی مگر اس غرض کے لئے کتب خانہ میں کتاب کا لانا لازم ہے۔

۶۔ کتابیں گم یا خراب ہو جائیں تو مستعیر پر ذمہ داری عائد ہوگی۔

۷۔ کتابوں پر کسی قسم کا نشان سیاہی یا پنسل سے نہ لگایا جائے۔

۸۔ قلمی نسخے اور حوالے کی کتابیں جاری نہ کی جا سکیں گی۔